

THE DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF THE  
RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION

VOLUME XXXVI

**CUMULATIVE  
SUBJECT INDEX**



THE DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF THE  
RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION

---

Volume XXXVI

**CUMULATIVE  
SUBJECT INDEX**

Index to Volumes I–XXXIV  
and Supplemental State Documents

---

Editors

JOHN P. KAMINSKI	THOMAS H. LINLEY
TIMOTHY D. MOORE	SARAH K. DANFORTH
DUSTIN M. COHAN	OINDRILA CHATTOPADHYAY
ELIZABETH M. SCHOENLEBER	DAVID P. FIELDS
ANNA M. BIERMEIER	CHRISTOPHER S. BERRY
DANIEL J. HOEFS	NED E. LIEBL

---

MADISON  
WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETY PRESS  
2 0 2 1

*The Documentary History of the Ratification of the Constitution* is sponsored by the National Historical Publications and Records Commission and the University of Wisconsin–Madison. Preparation of this volume was made possible by grants from the National Historical Publications and Records Commission; the Division of Research Programs of the National Endowment for the Humanities, an independent federal agency; the Lynde and Harry Bradley Foundation; the William and Flora Hewlett Foundation; and the Hamilton Roddis Foundation. Any views, findings, conclusions, or recommendations expressed in this publication do not necessarily reflect those of the National Endowment for the Humanities.

Copyright © 2021 by  
THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN  
All rights reserved

⊗ This paper meets the requirements of ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (Performance of Paper).

Printed in the United States of America

---

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOGING IN PUBLICATION DATA [REVISED]

Main entry under title:

The Documentary history of the ratification of the Constitution.

Editors for v. 36: John P. Kaminski, Thomas H. Linley, Timothy D. Moore, Sarah K. Danforth, Dustin M. Cohan, Oindrila Chattopadhyay, Elizabeth M. Schoenleber, David P. Fields, Anna M. Biermeier, Christopher S. Berry, Daniel J. Hoefs, and Ned E. Liebl.

CONTENTS: v. 1. Constitutional documents and records, 1776–1787.—v. 2. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Pennsylvania.—v. 3. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Delaware, New Jersey, Georgia, Connecticut.—v. 4–7. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Massachusetts (1–4).—v. 8–10. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Virginia (1–3).—v. 11–12. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Maryland (1–2).—v. 13–18. Commentaries on the Constitution, public and private (1–6).—v. 19–23. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: New York (1–5).—v. 24–26. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Rhode Island (1–3).—v. 27. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: South Carolina.—v. 28. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: New Hampshire.—v. 29. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Confederation Congress Implements the Constitution/Vermont.—v. 30–31. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: North Carolina (1–2).—v. 32–34. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Pennsylvania Supplemental Documents (1–3).—v. 35. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Cumulative Name Index.—v. 36. Ratification of the Constitution by the States: Cumulative Subject Index.

1. United States—Constitutional history—Sources.

I. Jensen, Merrill. II. Kaminski, John P. III. Saladino, Gaspare J. IV. Leffler, Richard. V. Schoenleber, Charles H. VI. Reid, Jonathan M. VII. Flamingo, Margaret R. VIII. Lannér-Cusin, Johanna E. IX. Fields, David P. X. Conley, Patrick T. XI. Moore, Timothy, D. XII. Stevens, Michael E. XIII. Muller, H. Nicholas III.

KF4502.D63 342'.73'029 75-14149

ISBN 978-0-87020-965-9 347.30229 AACR2

*To*

GASPARE J. SALADINO

*and*

ELIZABETH M. SCHOENLEBER

EDITORIAL ADVISORY COMMITTEE

R. B. Bernstein  
Charlene N. Bickford  
Kenneth R. Bowling  
Joanne B. Freeman  
Michael J. Klarman  
Richard Leffler  
Andrew Jackson O'Shaughnessy  
Jack N. Rakove

## Acknowledgments

These two cumulative index volumes were supported principally by grants from the National Historical Publications and Records Commission, the National Endowment for the Humanities, the Lynde and Harry Bradley Foundation, and the Hamilton Roddis Foundation. A special one-time grant of \$200,000 was provided by the William and Flora Hewlett Foundation.

We thank Christopher Eck and R. Darrell Meadows of the NHPRC; William D. Adams, Peter Scott, and Jason Boffetti of the NEH; Richard W. Graber, Dianne J. Sehler, Daniel P. Schmidt, and Ingrid Gregg of the Bradley Foundation; Larry Kramer, Marlene Zapata, and Monica Ruiz of the Hewlett Foundation; and Thomas H. Roddis and Philip Hamilton Prange of the Hamilton Roddis Foundation.

A continuing debt of gratitude is owed to the administration and staff of the University of Wisconsin–Madison, especially Dean Eric Wilcots, Emerita Assistant Dean Linda J. Neusen, John G. Varda, and Kelly Mallon of the College of Letters and Science; Russell Schwalbe of the UW Graduate School; and Dawn-Marie M. Roberts and John Douglas of Research and Sponsored Programs. In the Department of History, we thank chair Leonora Neville, Todd Anderson, Michael R. Burmeister, Jana Valeo, John J. Persike, Leslie Abadie, and Sophie Olson.

These two volumes are the product of a team effort primarily between John P. Kaminski and Thomas H. Linley, who, working remotely, were in daily contact with each other via email and telephone. Early in the indexing, Christopher Cott of Grapevine Publishing Services, developed a program to merge and sort all the individual indexes into one, including the sorting of the subentries by volume indicators within each main entry. Ratification staff contributed to the effort including Timothy D. Moore, Oindrila Chattopadhyay, and Dustin M. Cohan. Four volunteers—Anna M. Biermeier, Christopher S. Berry, Daniel J. Hoefs, and Elizabeth M. Schoenleber—made significant contributions at various stages. Several years ago, David P. Fields, using a new software, transformed our Virginia Supplemental Documents from a collection of typescripts and photo facsimiles into an electronic book. Sarah K. Danforth followed through converting old supplements and creating new supplements with the techniques started by David. Because none of the supplements had been indexed, it was felt that needed to be done and then included in the cumulative indexes. This indexing was done by several staff members, in particular by Ned E. Liebl. Thus, the cumulative index is far more than a compilation of indexes of previous volumes.

These two index volumes are dedicated to Gaspare J. Saladino and Elizabeth M. Schoenleber, both long-time editors of the Ratification series whose knowledge and attention to detail contributed much to the success of this monumental effort.



## Organization

The complexity in numbering the DHRC series caused the editors to develop a new method of indexing—one that would accommodate the compilation of thousands of references from thirty-six indexes and at the same time make the cumulative index intuitively friendly for researchers. First, it was decided to have separate Name and Subject indexes. It was soon realized that the traditional use of volume numbers connected with page numbers (i.e., IV, 347) presented serious problems because of the variety of DHRC indexes: four states appear in Volume III and each has its own index; two states each appear in two full DHRC volumes; two states each appear in three full DHRC volumes; one state appears in four full DHRC volumes; and one state appears in five full DHRC volumes. The introductory volume *Constitutional Documents and Records* (Vol. I) adds to the complexity as does a later volume containing both Vermont and the Confederation Congress (Vol. XXIX), six volumes of *Commentaries on the Constitution* (Vols. XIII–XVIII), three volumes of Pennsylvania Supplemental Documents (Vols. XXXII–XXXIV), one unnumbered volume of Rhode Island supplemental documents, and digital online files of supplemental documents for all of the states some of which might be published as volumes as well. Compiling all of the indexes from these volumes was a daunting task.

Instead of using volume numbers, we developed what we call “volume indicators” (e.g., CDR, RCS VA., RCS SUPPL. VA., and CC3). All subentries in both the Name and the Subject indexes are placed under these “volume indicators.” Letters (from and to), speeches, pamphlets, and journals and diaries are listed as dashed subentries on separate lines under the person’s name. Subentries in both indexes with multiple sub-subentries also begin on a separate line and are also introduced with a “dash” to avoid a double indentation.

RCS CDR:	Constitutional Documents and Records (Vol. I)
RCS CONN.:	Connecticut (Vol. III)
RCS SUPPL. CONN.:	Connecticut Supplemental Documents
RCS DEL.:	Delaware (Vol. III)
RCS SUPPL. DEL.:	Delaware Supplemental Documents
RCS GA.:	Georgia (Vol. III)
RCS SUPPL. GA.:	Georgia Supplemental Documents
RCS MD.:	Maryland (Vols. XI–XII)
RCS SUPPL. MD.:	Maryland Supplemental Documents
RCS MASS.:	Massachusetts (Vols. IV–VII)

RCS SUPPL. MASS.:	Massachusetts Supplemental Documents
RCS N.H.:	New Hampshire (Vol. XXVIII)
RCS SUPPL. N.H.:	New Hampshire Supplemental Documents
RCS N.J.:	New Jersey (Vol. III)
RCS SUPPL. N.J.:	New Jersey Supplemental Documents
RCS N.Y.:	New York (Vols. XIX–XXIII)
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.:	New York Supplemental Documents
RCS N.C.:	North Carolina (Vols. XXX–XXXI)
RCS SUPPL. N.C.:	North Carolina Supplemental Documents
RCS PA.:	Pennsylvania (Vol. II)
RCS SUPPL. PA.:	Pennsylvania Supplemental Documents (Vols. XXXII–XXXIV)
RCS R.I.:	Rhode Island (Vols. XXIV–XXVI)
RCS SUPPL. R.I.:	Rhode Island Supplemental Documents
RCS S.C.:	South Carolina (Vol. XXVII)
RCS SUPPL. S.C.:	South Carolina Supplemental Documents
RCS VA.:	Virginia (Vols. VIII–X)
RCS SUPPL. VA.:	Virginia Supplemental Documents
RCS VT.:	Vermont (Vol. XXIX)
RCS SUPPL. VT.:	Vermont Supplemental Documents
RCS CONG.:	Confederation Congress (Vol. XXIX)
CC:1:	Commentaries 1 (Vol. XIII)
CC:2:	Commentaries 2 (Vol. XIV)
CC:3:	Commentaries 3 (Vol. XV)
CC:4:	Commentaries 4 (Vol. XVI)
CC:5:	Commentaries 5 (Vol. XVII)
CC:6:	Commentaries 6 (Vol. XVIII)

### *Internet Availability*

The DHRC volumes will be found on the website of “Rotunda: The American Founding Era,” maintained by the University of Virginia Press (<http://rotunda.upress.virginia.edu>), and at UW Digital Collections on the website of the University of Wisconsin–Madison Libraries (<https://digital.library.wisc.edu/1711.dl/Constitution>). The latter platform will also contain the supplemental documents for the state volumes.

## Introduction

Two cumulative indexes have been compiled for the first thirty-four volumes of the *Documentary History of the Ratification of the Constitution* and the supplemental documents for the state series. An index of *Names* appears in Volume 35; the *Subjects* (including places) appear in Volume 36. The residence of individuals appear in parentheses immediately after the name of the person. If the person relocated, or was temporarily residing elsewhere, that also appears—e.g., the residence for Thomas Jefferson is given as (“Albemarle Co., Va./France”).

In Volume 36, all states, counties, and towns are listed as individual major entries throughout the index, but lists of counties and towns without page numbers are compiled alphabetically in a group with their state so that they might all be more easily locatable throughout the index. The same process was used for “Printers, Publishers, and Booksellers” and for “Mercantile Firms” which are grouped together by category without any page numbers in Volume 36, but are individually listed alphabetically with page numbers as major entries in Volume 35, the Name index.

To aid the reader, compilations of similar items have been grouped together under a common main entry. Such compilations are listed below. In addition to being grouped together under “Pseudonyms,” pseudonymous items printed in a volume are indexed as separate major entries alphabetically arranged in Volume 36. When known, the author’s name is placed in parentheses after the pseudonym. All voters in the Rhode Island referendum of 24 March 1788 are listed as yeas or nays in their towns of residence.

Some entries and groupings in this cumulative index are so unusual that they deserve to be highlighted. The reader should be particularly aware of these entries listed below.

### COMPILATIONS

Biblical References	Newspapers
Broadsides, Pamphlets, and Books	Political and Legal Writers and Writings
Celebrations	Printers, Publishers, and Booksellers
Classical Antiquity	Pseudonyms
Governments, Ancient and Modern	Ratification, Prospects for
Literary References	

## UNUSUAL ENTRIES

Anarchy	Patriotism
Discourse	The People
Economic Conditions under the Confederation	Poetry
Foreign Opinion of the U.S.	Public Good
General Welfare	Public Opinion on Constitution
God	Public Spirit
Government, Debate over Nature of	Rich vs. Poor
Great Men and the Constitution	Sovereignty
Happiness	States under the Articles of Confederation
History	States, Impact of Constitution on
Human Nature	Toasts
Interest Groups	Union
Justice	Virtue

**The Ratification  
of the Constitution**

**CUMULATIVE  
SUBJECT INDEX**



## A

- “1775”**  
RCS MASS.: text of, 231–32
- “A”** (three separate items)  
RCS MASS., 5; text of, 65–67n, 622  
RCS R.I.: text of, 69, 71–72  
CC1: text of, 360–61
- “A.B.”** (three separate items)  
RCS MD., 8  
RCS MASS., 97, 153, 504, 504n, 1078; text of, 205–6, 227–31n, 278–79, 596–600n, 667–72  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 1139; text of, 994–99, 1130
- “A.B.”** (Francis Hopkinson)  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 4–7, 97, 104  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 357, 456  
CC4, 366n, 477n; text of, 47–48
- “A.B.”** (Va.)  
RCS MD.: quoted, 117
- “A.B.C.”**  
CC4: text of, 321
- “A.B.C.D. &c. &c.”**  
RCS R.I., 713n; text of, 790
- ABINGTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 189
- ABORTION**  
RCS N.Y.: possible under Constitution, 664
- ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AND FINE ARTS** (New Theatre)  
RCS VA., 1584, 1591, 1615
- ACCOMACK COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 907; elects Convention delegates, 564, 916–17; danger of separation if Va. does not ratify, 889; population, 555  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: Va. Convention report on elections, 72
- ACCUSATION, CAUSE AND NATURE OF**  
RCS MD.: right to be informed of, xxxv, 650, 772  
RCS N.Y.: proposed amendment concerning, 2111, 2119, 2200, 2235, 2306, 2327–28  
RCS N.C.: proposed amendment concerning, 454  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: proposed amendment concerning, 714  
RCS R.I.: cause and nature of, 977, 998, 1084  
RCS VA.: proposed amendment concerning, 773, 1552  
CC5, 240, 274, 347  
CC6: proposed amendment concerning, 42, 201, 299, 315
- ACCUSERS, RIGHT TO CONFRONT**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 361
- ACT OF GRACE MEN**  
RCS DEL., 71, 71n, 72, 74–75, 97. *See also* Political parties; Tories
- ACTIVE** (ship)  
RCS PA., 522, 523n, 592
- ACTON AND CARLISLE, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 896, 1529  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 189; elect Convention delegate, 93
- ACWORTH, LEMPSTER AND MARLOW, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147  
—population: Acworth, 497; Lempster, 499; Marlow, 499
- ADAMS, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895, 896–97  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 189; elects Convention delegate, 70
- ADDISON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 259
- ADDISON COUNTY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblymen, 137; Convention delegates, 196; population, 261
- “AN ADDRESS OF THE SECEDING ASSEMBLYMEN”**  
RCS MASS., 102n, 645  
CC1, 439; text of, 295–97; authorship of, 293–94n, 303, 362; commentaries on, 293–94n, 297–306, 362–66, 438, 545; publication and distribution of, 294n, 373; and George Mason’s objections, 294n, 346–47n, 359  
CC2, 164, 165–66, 168, 258  
CC3, 35n, 284, 400–403
- “AN ADDRESS TO THE MINORITY PA. CONVENTION”**  
CC3, 13n, 228–30. *See also* Pennsylvania Convention
- ADDRESS TO THE PEOPLE**  
CDR: Convention instructs Committee of Style to draft, 270, 284; draft of, 285; Washington’s letter transmitting Constitution to Congress, 305–6

**"ADDRESSES TO THE CITIZENS OF PENNSYLVANIA"**

CC1, 247n, 338n, 430–37, 437

**"ADELOS"**

RCS MASS.: text of, 871–73

**"ADIEU"**

RCS N.C.: text of quoted, 5

**ADMIRALTY LAW**

CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces lack of jury trial in, 74; draft Articles give Congress power to create, 82; Pinckney Plan recommends establishment of in each state, 247

RCS MD.: defense of federal judiciary's jurisdiction over, 887

RCS MASS., 494; Congress' power over, 872, 1749; federal government must have jurisdiction over, 567; and jury trial in Mass., 611, 611n–12n; under Confederation, 578, 612n

RCS N.Y.: amendment that all inferior courts are to have only appellate jurisdiction, 2125; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 266; does not always use jury trials, 488, 2245; given to central government under Constitution, 566–67, 1077; jury trial in N.J. and Conn., 2245–46, 2252n; original jurisdiction in admiralty cases to remain with U.S. judiciary, 2100; should be left to federal government, 213, 223

RCS N.C.: in states, 12, 97; should be handled in federal courts, 370, 373

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power to create, 63

RCS S.C.: First Continental Congress recommends that states form admiralty courts, 159n; jury trials not always viable in, 97, 151; Pinckney Plan gives Congress power to appoint judges to state courts concerning, 25; uniform national law needed for, 24–25

RCS VA.: should be no jury trials in, 1100; and federal judiciary, 1398, 1399–1400, 1404–5, 1445–46, 1449; in Va., 1436; and law of nations, 1439n

CC5, 274, 276, 333–34, 339

CC6, 97; and federal judiciary, 99, 101; under Articles of Confederation and states, 99, 102n, 118, 120, 121

*See also* Captures; Commerce; Judiciary, U.S.; Marque and reprisal, letters of; Navy; Piracy

**"AN ADMIRER OF ANTI-FEDERAL MEN"**

RCS N.Y., 9; text of, 14–15

**"ADRASTUS"**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 55–56

**"ADVERTISEMENT"**

CC2: text of, 170–71

**AFRICA**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans may someday be slaves in, 171

**AFRICAN-AMERICANS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 706

RCS MASS.: charge that "Philanthrop" is denigrating to, 1746–47; killing a Black person in South no more accounted for than killing a dog, 1749; in Mass., 417

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: illegal kidnapping of, 355–56

RCS N.Y.: criticism that they can be elected U.S. representatives, 662–63; took part in Smithtown celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2420

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: natural rights of removed in Declaration of Rights, 33n

RCS SUPPL. PA.: form congregation in Philadelphia, 1271; proposed amendment for service in military under Articles of Confederation, 326

RCS R.I.: celebrate N.H. ratification in Providence, 307–8n; as R.I. Convention's concern, 926–27; should be treated as brethren, 927

*See also* Slavery; Slave trade; Three-fifths clause

**AGE QUALIFICATION**

RCS MASS.: and variant life expectancies in different regions, 1240

*See also* House of Representatives, U.S.; Senate, U.S.

**AGRARIAN DISCONTENT**

CDR: and calling of Constitutional Convention, 178–79

CC1, 35, 76, 81n, 91–96, 169n, 178, 193

*See also* Insurrections, domestic; Shays's Rebellion

**AGRARIAN LAWS**

RCS MASS.: rich continually fear, 855; Shaysites support adoption of, xxxix

**"AGRARIUS"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 949–52

**AGREEMENTS, INTERSTATE**

*See* Interstate relations

**"AGRICOLA" (four separate items)**

RCS PA.: text of, 230–31

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 489–93

RCS R.I., 712n, 735n, 767, 807n; response to, 765–67, 815–19n; text of, 758–60, 803–7

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 381; text of, 385–87

**"AGRICOLA" (William Williams?)**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: cited, 443n, 483n; criticism of, 433–34; quoted, 482; text of, 465–68



**“AGRICOLA’S OPINION”**

RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1180; text of, 884–87

**AGRICULTURE**

RCS CONN.: Constitution will promote, 393

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. bill for encouragement of, 16

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: mutually dependent on science and manufactures, 76

RCS GA.: in colonial Ga., 202

RCS MD.: Constitution will promote, 520, 525, 559, 728, 749, 755; republics benefit, 250; suffering under Confederation, 81, 301; opens up American wilderness, 859; as primary occupation of Americans, 827; represented in Peale’s transparency, 654n; toasted, 653, 700, 740, 747, 754

RCS SUPPL. MD.: manufactures and, 7

RCS MASS.: America can supply Europe, 541; America is self sufficient, 1331; Congress needs additional power over, 394; Constitution will promote, 57, 66, 80, 119, 234, 601, 747, 1287–88, 1296, 1656; depends on righteous administration of government, 1627; disadvantages from slave economy, 1242, 1247; dominance of in U.S. guarantees democratic form of government, 1302–3; European countries put duties on from U.S., 565; heaven has smiled on American harvests, 174n; hope that it will prosper in America, 1613; improvements of in U.S., 323, 565; is recovering and expanding nicely from war, 173; need to promote, 609; praise of as most respectable employment under heaven, 1289; praise of frugality of an agricultural state, 737; prices for could fall under Constitution, 821; richness of U.S. soil will make it first power of the world, 1703; should be encouraged, 59–60, 113, 398, 541; suffering under Confederation, 298, 313, 1319; toasted, 1629, 1760; western lands will be developed for under Constitution, 25; wheat and tobacco production in U.S., xxxv–xxxvi, 236; will suffer under Constitution, 233; would benefit from adoption of Impost of 1783, 497

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: growth too slow after ratification, 473; toasted, 55, 91, 392; will improve under Constitution, 328–31, 360, 389, 429

RCS N.H.: Constitution will promote, 15, 24–25, 28, 56, 420, 432; postwar deflationary prices for produce, liii; praised as one of three pillars of Constitution, lxxviii; represented in Hanover procession, 416

—toasted in: Alexandria, Va., 443; Baltimore, 444; Frederickstown, N.Y., 446; Hanover, 417; Keene, 418; Lexington, Mass., 446; Portland, Maine, 452; Salem, Mass., 456, 457; Windham, Conn., 459

RCS N.J.: Constitution will promote, 147; suffering under Confederation, 141; toasted, 189

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: toasted, 47

RCS N.Y.: address to Albany farmers, 882–84; Albany Antifederalists described as farmers, 966; America needs foreign markets for its surplus produce, 931; Americans largely concerned with before Revolution, 38, 929–30; Constitution will promote, 85, 89, 124, 134, 391, 736, 817, 1276, 1305, 1396, 1402, 1614; denial that it is suffering, 945; denial that Constitution will raise produce prices, 1382; Federalists promise too much for under Constitution, 955; improvement in commerce will benefit, xlv, 85, 2545n; low prices for produce after French and Indian War, 947; and New York City procession, 1610, 1662; N.Y.’s economy will be primarily, 1994; planters satirically called Nabobs, 383; prices of American produce fall, 854, 930; prosperous in U.S., 428, 1088, 1691, 1925; seasons of the year and Congressional elections, 1144; state governments will legislate, 1868, 1870, 1963, 1965; use of as diplomatic weapon, 794; U.S. will always be agricultural and importing country, 1988; will flourish, 2439

—toasted: may it flourish, 2365, 2396, 2399; in Albany procession, 2390; in Ballstown, 2395; in Hudson, 1281; in Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; in Kingston, 1283; in Lansingburgh, 1283; at Newburgh, 2414; at New York City procession dinner, 1658; by New York City prisoners, 1620n; in New York City, 1288, 2470; at Plymouth, Mass., 2423; at Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; in Schenectady, 2418; in Smithtown, 2419

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: toasted, 313

RCS N.C.: connected with commerce, 244–45; Constitution will promote, 56, 120, 142, 242, 438, 516; denial Constitution will benefit, 617; good harvests expected, 174; grasshoppers doom N.C.’s tobacco crop, 660; suffering under Confederation, 244–45; toasted, 168, 789, 797

RCS PA.: wheat prices are falling, 312

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will promote, 223, 1167, 1308; dominant industry even in New England, 159; ennobling and ex-

- cellent preparation for leaders, 159–60; favorable for increase in population, 468; as primary occupation in U.S., 7, 99; prospering in U.S., 7, 10; should be emphasized over foreign trade, 267; as source of virtue, 32; as source of wealth, 48; suffering under Confederation, 222; will prosper, 778
- RCS R.I.: allied with industry, 299; Articles of Confederation fail to promote adequately, 740; Constitution should be rejected if doing so will improve, 735; Constitution will promote, 109, 351, 375, 645, 660, 725, 729, 741, 748, 1033, 1034, 1051, 1057, 1058, 1069, 1070, 1080; exports from R.I. will be taxed as foreign goods, 514; failure to ratify Constitution will damage in R.I., 469, 482–83, 539, 565, 572, 658, 826; floundering in R.I., 741; R.I. farmers indebted because of wartime necessity, xxix; of R.I. should be boycotted, 809, 810; R.I. will never have staple crops, 1052; toasted, 295, 1016, 1024, 1030, 1031, 1056, 1068; will not attract foreign trade to R.I., 759; would not suffer in R.I. out of Union, 258, 541, 734, 765–67
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will promote, 100, 176, 177, 223, 230, 269, 406, 407; dairy farming in R.I. will benefit under Constitution, 142; God will encourage, 403; has benefited from inventions, 210; praised, 103; prospering under Constitution, 387; of R.I. will suffer out of Union, 207, 377; toasted, 149, 239, 268, 397, 398; instructions for, 224–25; R.I. places embargo on various grains, 229, 236
- RCS S.C.: bad harvest in S.C., xxxix, 233; Constitution will promote, 436, 437; excess produce can be sold abroad, 260; government should support, 327; hand of God involved in, 327; merchants should support, 327; produce of Wateree on display at Camden celebration, 439–40; should predominate in South, 260; in South benefited from Revolution, 216; toasted, 440, 441, 453; U.S. blessed with great quantities of fertile land, 354; will predominate in U.S. for years, 435
- RCS VA., 159–62, 222, 264, 326, 1189; in Va., 21, 56, 82, 107, 745, 839, 890, 1656, 1770; under Confederation, 159, 934, 950, 1008, 1737; conflict with commerce, 162, 240, 835; debate over whether it should be encouraged, 170n; Constitution will promote, 218, 282, 725, 754, 839, 1014–15, 1074, 1641; and virtue, 252; importance of, 282, 981; toasted, 1717, 1719, 1735, 1744
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Constitution will benefit, 129; toasted, 30, 65, 118, 119, 122, 132, 136
- RCS VT.: Constitution will promote, 162; God thanked for good harvests, 141, 159, 166; hopes God will encourage, 164, 169; improvement of in Vt., 187; toasted, 221, 222
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: will prosper, 15, 32
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will promote, 11, smaller farmers mainly in Northern States, 55
- CC1, 59, 543–44; should be encouraged, 45n, 48, 166, 167, 182–83, 190; Constitution will promote, 164, 189, 193, 194, 345, 481, 515, 563–64
- CC2, 353; suffering under Confederation, 92, 93, 280, 318, 320–21, 326; relationship of to commerce, 154, 157, 236, 273; virtuous nature of, 484, 491
- CC3: agrarian laws favored, 88; importance of, 168, 204; toasted, 228
- CC4, 197–98, 278, 473, 473–74; importance of, 131, 197; Constitution will prohibit agrarian laws, 190, 361
- CC5: distress of, 109, 110; under Constitution, 159; under Confederation, 386, 393
- CC6: America's suitability for, 150, 362; Constitution will promote, 163, 165, 185, 210, 214, 263, 292, 391; America will become granary of world, 184; prediction of a good harvest, 184, 287; neglected by discontented farmers, 226; home manufactures will benefit, 384
- See also* Commerce; Cotton; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Farmers; Planters; Tobacco; Wheat
- “AGRIPPA”** (James Winthrop)
- RCS MASS., 97, 153, 491, 796n, 816, 816n, 1213n; text of, 303–6, 322–24, 342–44, 381–83, 406–9n, 426–28, 483–86, 515–17, 540–42, 576–80n, 649–51n, 694–95, 720–26, 741–43, 770–72, 797–99n, 821–22, 822–26, 863–69n; addressed to Mass. Convention, 1343n; and authorship of Antifederalist broadside “Truth,” 232; reports of authorship of are merely conjectural, 579; claims Federalists will do anything to obtain ratification, 759; criticism of, 424, 429, 502, 523, 546, 615–16; essays of had little effect on Cambridge election, 945; is dying, 615; proposes amendments to Constitution, 865–66; referred to as Antifederalists' president-general, 826; responses to, 338–39, 581, 616–17, 776–78, 799–802n, 830; James Winthrop as author

- of, 303, 429, 504, 507, 616, 616n, 617n, 816n, 945, 1551n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 71, 76–77
- ALBANY, N.Y.**
- RCS MASS.: news of Mass. ratification sent to, 1577, 1578n
- RCS N.Y.: celebration of N.Y. ratification in, 2381–95; denial that three-fourths of the city is Federal, 1411; establishment of an Antifederalist printer in, lxiii, 679, 736, 834–36, 2444, 2464; Federalist strength, 1357, 1418, 1419; Fort Frederick, 1269, 1270, 1272n, 1273, 1274; Fort Orange, 1264, 1267n, 1270n, 1271, 1273, 2389; Fourth of July fracas in, 734, 1193, 1260, 1264–75, 1296, 1298, 1306, 1307, 1315, 1315n, 1350, 2098–99, 2115, 2117, 2151, 2391n, 2445n, 2466; Hilton tavern and fracas, 1271, 1273, 1274; Lewis tavern and Albany fracas, 1271, 1273; news of N.Y. ratification received in, 2443; newspapers in, 732–33, 834–35; officers of in Albany procession, 2388; publication of broadsides in, 734; supervisors meet in City Hall of, 1415
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Albany Federal Committee addresses electors, 176–77, 177n; calls for election of Convention delegates, 203, 207–8; celebrates Va. ratification, 306, 308; Convention delegates (list), 387–88, 392, 396; Fourth of July 1788 celebration, 308; Fourth of July 1788 fracas in, 328; legislature meets in, 185–86
- RCS VA., 1711
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: celebration at toasts justice to Vermonters, 20
- CC2, 16n
- CC4: Federalists and Federalist literature in, 65n, 308, 467n, 468n, 515; Antifederalist literature in, 66n, 274n, 550, 551n; Assembly representation of, 148–49
- CC5, 31
- CC6, 405, 405n
- See also Albany Co., N.Y.
- ALBANY, N.Y., CITY AND COUNTY OF**
- RCS N.Y.: address to farmers of, 882–84; celebrates Va.'s ratification, 1269n, 1272n, 1274; "A Columbian Patriot" will be distributed but not paid for in, 899; critical in deciding the question in the N.Y. Convention, 1102; elects Convention delegates, 1356–1420; election returns printed, 1418–20; hard campaigning in, 1376; hostility of for New England, 247–48; Lansingburgh celebrates Fourth of July, 1283–84; Lansingburgh women celebrate N.Y. ratification, 2400–2401; loss of fur trade due to loss of western posts, 1199; news of Va. ratification arrives in, 1264, 1265, 1266n, 1272, 1272n, 1274, 1296; fracas in as example of what can happen if N.Y. does not ratify, 2141; officers of in Albany procession, 2388; party politics high in, 602, 1108; people are confused in over public debate, 812; population of, 550, 1421; previous or subsequent amendments is all that separate parties, 2156; quiet over politics, 678–79; receives word of Mass. ratification, 750, 1395n; Scotsmen of endorse Constitution, 1357, 1499; sent copies of *The Federalist*, 907, 913, 1357; significance of in electing delegates to N.Y. Convention, 1413, 1413n; state legislature meeting in, 1497–98, 1498n; supervisors canvass votes for Convention delegates, 1121, 1122n, 1414, 1415, 1416; uncertain who will win Convention election in, 1376, 1377; would be the capital of an independent N.Y. without southern counties, 1114. See also Albany, N.Y.; Fur trade; Newspapers: New York newspapers; Schoharie (Shoharre), N.Y.
- Antifederalists in: burn Constitution, 1264, 1265, 1266n, 1269n, 1272–73, 1274; described as farmers, 966; and distribution of literature, 141, 206, 896–97, 898, 899, 1198, 1199; elected to Convention from, 1103n, 1120, 1357–58, 1418, 1419, 1581; hope to elect to state Convention, 835; majority of support Silvester for state senator, 1433, 1436; meeting in, 1356, 1358, 1359, 1360; predicted to prevail in, 898, 965, 1102; stay unified, 1568; strength of in Schoharie, 893, 1367; things going well in for, 1385, 1413–14n; want newspaper established in, lxiii, 679, 736, 834–36, 2444, 2464; work hard at Convention election, 602, 766, 1108, 1357, 1358, 1359, 1367, 1376, 1407–8. See also Albany Antifederal Committee
- Federalists in, 75, 75n; active in, 833, 898; burn copy of Albany Anti-Federal Committee's thirty-five objections, 1385n; campaigning hard in, 1367, 1375–76, 1376, 1380, 1432; are confident in, 1435–36; control the press, 834–35; doubtful of victory in elections, 1377, 1437, 1580; favorable situation for in Lansingburgh, 638; formidable, 843; some grandees from Albany travel to Poughkeepsie to watch the Convention, 1207; from Albany would not be able to assist N.Y. Convention Federalists, 1239–40; gaining ground in, 602; landlords, 966; leaders were ineffective in

- Convention elections, 1121; meeting in, 1356; not working hard in, 766, 1359; prospects not good in Albany, 1377; respectable majority of in, 1582; strength of, 75, 638, 843, 862, 1357, 1374, 1412–13, 2252; victors in Albany fracas, 2117; win only City of Albany vote, 1418, 1419. *See also* Albany Federal Committee
- Federal Procession in: Antifederalists decide not to take part in, 2444; committee that prepared procession compliments people of Albany, especially mechanic trades, 2392; described and praised, 2383–91, 2394–95; description of celebrating N.Y. ratification in, 2383–91; Federalists in have invited inhabitants to take part in a procession celebrating N.Y. ratification, 2444; An Ode praising, written and delivered to Federal Committee during procession, 2392; outline of a plan for, 2445; praise of, 2390–91
- ALBANY COUNTY, N.Y.**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalists strong in, 216, 285, 286, 288, 289; Convention delegates (list), 387–88, 392, 396; elects assemblymen, 279, 286, 289; election of Convention delegates, 285–86, 288, 289; election certificate of Convention delegates, 272
- RCS VT.: Antifederalists strong in, 162  
CC6, 47, 70  
*See also* Albany, N.Y.; Saratoga, N.Y.
- ALBANY ANTIFEDERAL COMMITTEE**
- RCS MD.  
—letter from quoted, 509–10
- RCS N.Y.: appointed to manage election to state Convention, 766; calls meeting to nominate Convention candidates, 1363; election broadside quoted, 753; supports second convention to recommend amendments before adoption of Constitution, 2503; wants to hear latest word from Abraham G. Lansing, 1307, 1307n  
—letters from, 834–35, 898–99, 1387–88, 1407–8; quoted, 614, 834, 1357, 1477, 1573  
—circulars of, 734, 753, 1198, 1199, 1363, 1370–73n, 1374–75, 1379–85n, 1405–7, 1408–12, 2503  
CC5  
—letter from quoted, 83–84  
*See also* Albany, N.Y., City and County of; New York Federal Republican Society
- ALBANY CONGRESS (1754)**
- RCS MASS., 212  
RCS R.I., 23n  
*See also* Albany plan of union
- ALBANY FEDERAL COMMITTEE**
- RCS N.Y.: hopes N.Y. Convention proposes some of Mass. amendments, 752; opposes second convention before ratification, 2503; sends Dutch and German printings of Constitution to Montgomery Co., 902n  
—“An Impartial Address,” text of, 734, 1388–1401n  
—circulars of, 734, 1364, 1368–70n, 1374–75, 1376–77, 1412n, 2503; response to, 1405–7, 1408–12  
—letter from, 1367–68  
*See also* Albany, N.Y.; Albany, N.Y., City and County of
- ALBANY FEDERAL REPUBLICAN COMMITTEE**
- CC3  
—letter from quoted, 148  
CC4  
—letter from quoted, 274n
- ALBANY GAZETTE**
- See* Newspapers: New York newspapers
- ALBANY INDEPENDENT ARTILLERY COMPANY**
- RCS N.Y.: announcement calling it together for N.Y. ratification celebration in Albany, 2382
- ALBANY JOURNAL**
- See* Newspapers: New York newspapers
- ALBANY PLAN OF UNION**
- RCS VA., 1032, 1048n, 1069, 1090n, 1095. *See also* Albany Congress
- ALBANY REGISTER**
- See* Newspapers: New York newspapers
- ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA., 907; elects Convention delegates, 375n, 564–69; petitions for paper money and tender laws, 566, 567, 569n; population, 556
- ALBURGH, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 259
- ALCOHOL**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: legislatures’ role in curbing ills of, 7–8  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 235, 270, 512, 784, 1159; effects on family life, 105, 127, 133; Benjamin Rush’s activities against, 1037, 1274; and excise, 235, 487; a luxury, 123, 124, 128, 148, 160, 487; political uses of, 109, 148, 780, 863, 1003
- ALEBOROUGH, MASS.**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention election certificate, 190
- “ALEXANDER THE GREAT”**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 227–28
- “ALEXANDER M’SARCASM”**
- RCS SUPPL. VA., 58

**"ALEXANDER PATTERSON"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 842–44, 957

**ALEXANDRIA, N.H.***See* New Chester, Alexandria and Cocker-mouth, N.H.**ALEXANDRIA, VA.**

RCS MASS., 283

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 440–44; is *Federalist*, 441, 442; news of N.H. ratification arrives in, 389, 442n; news of Va. ratification arrives in, 442n, 443

RCS N.Y.: Constitution is very popular in, 36; hostility of toward George Mason, 175, 180n; news of N.H. and Va. ratifications arrives in, 1211, 1214, 1215, 1350

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: reports of hostility against George Mason in refuted, 89–90

RCS N.C.: as possible federal capital, 626

RCS VA., 756, 1674n; public meeting in, 3, 23; support for Constitution in, 25, 49n, 168; and George Mason, 69–70, 106, 169; elects Convention delegates, 585; smuggling in, 1302, 1335n; celebrates Va. ratification, 1714–18, 1749; population, 557

RCS SUPPL. VA.: favors Constitution, 3; denial of harsh response to Mason's return to Va., 4; wants convention called, 3; harsh treatment of Mason, 11

CC1, 585; attitude of toward George Mason, 403n, 404, 450

CC4, 300n

CC6, 16, 207–9n

*See also* Fairfax Co., Va.**"ALEXIS"**

CC1, 77; text of, 78

**ALFORD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 189; elects Convention delegate, 94

**"ALFRED"** (four separate items)

RCS MASS., 1372n, 1461n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 443, 450; text of, 436–38, 439–43, 445–47

RCS N.Y.: and opposition to amendments in Mass., 2483, 2486n

CC2: text of, 432–35

**"ALFREDUS"** (Samuel Tenney)

RCS N.H., 49, 120n, 342n; authorship of, 78–79; response to, 351–54n; response to by "A Farmer," 78–79, 101–4n, 327–30; response to by "Finis," 120–21; text of, 86–92, 106–9, 340–43n

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: criticism of, 39–40; quoted, 39; text of, 43–44

**"ALGERNON"**

CC4: text of, 582–83

**"ALGERNON SIDNEY"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 575–79, 886–90, 966–69, 1215–17

**ALGIERS**

RCS N.H.: at war with U.S., 32, 34

RCS SUPPL. PA.: cuts off Pa. commerce in wheat, 85; capture Americans, 989

RCS R.I.: criticism of tribute demanded by, 615; R.I. alliance with (satirical), 797; R.I. compared to, 81, 430, 434, 434n

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: capture Americans, 67; piracy of, 26

RCS S.C.: capture Americans, 120, 136n, 139  
*See also* Barbary States**ALIENS**CC4, 301n. *See also* Immigration; Naturalization**ALL SAINTS' PARISH, S.C.**

RCS S.C.: site of Convention election, 175, 186; population, 525

—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 163

—delegation in S.C. Convention, 308; votes, 364, 390, 395

**ALLEN-CHITTENDEN FACTION**

RCS VT.: formation of, 105–6; opposes Vt. statehood, 118

**ALLENSTOWN, N.H.***See* Northwood, Epsom and Allenstown, N.H.**ALLIANCE** (frigate)

CC3, 339, 340n

**ALLIANCES, FOREIGN***See* Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Treaties**ALLOTMENT ACT**

RCS GA., 286, 306–7

**"THE ALMANAC-MAKER"**

RCS SUPPL. PA., 873; text of, 856, 881–82

**ALMANACS**

RCS MASS.: cartoon, 569–71, 1623n

RCS N.Y.: Constitution printed in, 3, 43, 45

**ALMSBURY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 708, 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 224; Convention election certificate, 189; elects Convention delegate, 94

**"ALONZO"**

RCS N.C.: text of, 120–23n

**"ALPHA"**

RCS R.I., 713n; text of, 720–21

**ALSTEAD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 497

**"AMATOR PATRIÆ"**

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 827–29

**"AMAZIAH"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 451

**AMBASSADORS**

- CDR: draft Articles, 79, 82; Articles prohibit states from appointing or receiving, 88; Articles give Congress power to appoint and receive, 89; Convention proposals concerning, 252, 254, 265, 266, 267, 277, 279, 280, 281, 293, 294; Constitution gives President power to appoint, with approval of Senate, and power to receive, 313, 314; Constitution gives Supreme Court original jurisdiction over cases involving, 314
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: unnecessary expenses for, 45
- RCS MD.: and federal judiciary, 241, 242, 267, 305, 844, 887
- RCS MASS.: appointment of by President, 1392; Confederation Congress authorized to receive, 246; federal government should define rights and duties of, 567; federal judiciary should try cases concerning, 758; to be tried by a supreme court proposed under Articles of Confederation, 494
- RCS N.Y.: Confederation has exercised sovereign power over, 363, 984, 2054
- RCS R.I.: comparison of power of kings and presidents over, 144
- RCS VA., 682; under Confederation, 848, 849, 1107, 1264; and law of nations, 1388, 1389; arrest of, 1394, 1397; under jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 1398, 1399, 1403, 1413–14, 1449, 1451
- CC1, 207; diplomatic corps under Articles of Confederation, xlv; appointment of, 4, 7, 112, 129, 206
- CC2, 10, 279, 292
- CC3, 339, 427–28, 533, 534
- CC4, 255–56, 391
- CC5: appointment of, 4, 322; President to receive, 12, 13; proposed amendment concerning, 242; under Articles of Confederation, 274
- CC6, 309; and jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 101, 107
- See also* Foreign affairs
- AMBITION**
- RCS N.Y.: should be avoided in voting for Convention delegates, 1561
- RCS R.I.: checked by religion, honor, and public spirit, 539
- CC6: must be restrained, 75; Constitution protects against state and local leaders with, 138; Constitution protects against those with too much, 254; Constitution offers honors to ambitious men, 263
- See also* Human nature; Patriotism; Self-interest; Virtue

**“AMEN”**

- RCS MASS., 41n; text of, 71–72
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 428–29

**“AMENDMENT”**

- RCS R.I., 239; text of, 218–19

**AMENDMENTS TO ARTICLES OF****CONFEDERATION****CDR**

- procedures for, 177–78, 192, 193; draft Articles, 85–86; Articles, 93; S.C. amendments to Articles, 123; R.I. refusal to appoint Convention delegates, 226, 227–28; debates in Confederation Congress, 327–28, 329–30, 331–33, 344, 345, 348
- proposed by states (1778–1779), 55–56, 96; Md., 97–100; Mass., 103–5; R.I., 105–9; Conn., 109–11; N.J., 113–18; Pa., 119; S.C., 121–23; Ga., 126–28; Del., 130–31
- proposed or considered by Confederation Congress (1781–1786), 63–67, 176–79, 192–94; Impost of 1781, 140–41; giving Congress coercive power (1781), 141–43, 333, 341n; to share expenses according to population, 148–50, 240, 258; giving Congress power to regulate commerce (1785), 154–56; seven amendments of grand committee of Congress (1786), 163–68; call for a convention to revise and amend Articles (1786–1787), 178–79, 185–90, 192
- proposed in Constitutional Convention: N.J. Amendments, 234–35, 250–53
- public and private debate on needed, 176–79, 192–94
- RCS CONN.: needed, 328, 373, 380; Conn. adopts, 322; difficulty of obtaining, 477; should come from Congress, 326; Constitution’s ratification process (Article VII) not inconsistent with Article XIII of Articles of Confederation, 391; Constitution as, 403; procedure for, 420
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: are needed, 18, 21; are not needed, 19; no state would benefit more from than Conn., 21; seven new articles proposed by Congress (1786), 4, 6
- RCS DEL.: Del. adopts, 40
- RCS GA.: to share expenses according to population, 209; for Florida statehood, 208; limiting privileges and immunities to whites, 208
- RCS MD.: Constitutional Convention disregards, 148; fail at beginning stage, 89, 151n; Md. legislature provides for adoption of Imposts of 1781 and 1783 by twelve states, xlv, 423n; needed, 162, 175, 304; to share expenses according to popula-



- tion, xlv, 35–36, 44n; proposed by Md. and rejected by Congress, xlii–xliii; provision for, xlv, 95, 151n, 286–87, 642n
- RCS MASS.: to share expenses according to population, xxviii, xxxi, xxxii, 450, 673–74, 677, 677n, 879n, 1236, 1239n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1247, 1258n, 1434, 1441n, 1750n, 1822n; amendment respecting commerce, 577–78; fail to pass, 117, 172, 687, 827; to guarantee jury trials in piracy cases, 578, 725; must be ratified by state legislatures, 699; needed, xxxviii, 416, 498, 541, 683, 864–65, 865, 969, 1055–56, 1291, 1315, 1439–40; preferable to amending the Constitution, 868; proposed by Congress in Apr. 1783, 496, 497; proposed by Mass. towns, xxviii; proposed to be adopted in lieu of Constitution, 493–99, 724–25, 1317; should be proposed by a second session of the Constitutional Convention, 786–87; should emanate from Congress only, xxxvii; should have been proposed by state conventions, 591; some states oppose, 1819; and supplemental funds, 499n; three-fifths clause in population amendment, xxxi, 1236, 1239n, 1258n, 1822n
- procedure for: amendment to reduce number of required states to nine, xxviii; Constitution violates, 402, 553, 683; defense of violation, 320; difficulty of, 450, 492, 1447, 1450; Hancock’s amendments easier than, 1447; easier than creating new government, 578; praised, 218, 218–19, 725
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 476–77; needed, 2; proposed alteration of Article VIII, 3
- RCS N.H.: needed, 66, 78, 119; N.H. favors, xl, liii; no specific time set for, 69n; proposals of, xl, 28n–29n, 120n; procedure for ratifying, 38, 39n
- RCS N.J.: proposed by N.J., 122–23; adopted by N.J., 123; N.J. Amendments in Constitutional Convention, 124
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: failure to adopt, 9, 25; recommended as remedy for N.J. grievances, 13
- RCS N.Y.: can only originate from Congress, 350; Constitution violates provision concerning, 2109; Constitutional Convention only instructed to propose, 56, 462, 676–77; creating an appellate court over treaties and commerce, 1699n; danger seen in giving Congress more power, 1064; denial that they will solve U.S. problems, 1688; easily proposed by the state legislatures through means of a convention, 60; endanger liberty, xlv; needed, 507, 1696, 1709, 1745, 1747; none have been accepted, 105; proposed immediately, 210; may be proposed and adopted under the Articles of Confederation, 984; to share expenses according to population, xxxvi, 1080; procedure for, 296n, 350, 962n, 1143, 1168n; requisition to be apportioned on the basis of population, 1085n–86n; should be adopted when necessary rather than ratifying the new Constitution, 450–51; should be given to raise men and money, 1705; to give Congress power to regulate commerce, xlv, 210, 1475n, 1706, 1738n; virtually impossible to obtain, 65; would not have worked, 385–86
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: needed, 1, 5, 8; proposed by Confederation Congress committee, 15–26
- RCS N.C.: needed, 604; to share expenses according to population, 7n, 254, 261n, 430n, 447n; procedure for, 23, 365n, 421, 436, 447n, 508; should have been proposed, 162, 415
- RCS PA.: procedure for, 81–82, 86–87, 89, 91 398–99, 467, 556; Impost of 1781, 32–33, 190, 290, 393, 435–36, 438, 618, 664; to share expenses according to population, 462–63, 465n; Impost of 1783, 32–33, 618–19; Constitutional Convention violated call by Congress and Pa. delegates violated state instructions to propose amendments, 81, 115, 125, 300–301, 313–14, 317, 323, 368, 394, 398–99, 445, 446, 469, 619, 621, 655, 657, 664–66, 709, 710, 711, 724; needed, 116, 337, 394, 445, 447, 459, 551, 618–19, 664; would not solve problems of the Union, 491, 551, 556–57
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: to share expenses according to population, 330; Constitutional Convention called to propose, 300, 575–76; Constitutional Convention violates ratification process for, 323, 1082; “Dissent of Minority of Pa. Convention” agrees with unanimity requirement for, 889; have failed to be ratified, 501, 502, 774; needed, 69–73; procedure for, 228–29, 231; rejection of Constitution will lead to peaceable change of government, 889; should have been attempted instead of entirely new government, 1322; will not be obtainable, 1336
- RCS R.I.: Constitution contains some that are needed, 235; procedure for, xxviii, 22,

- 941n; needed, 133, 363, 413; not to be obtained without R.I.'s consent, 938; reference to power of Congress to regulate commerce, xxviii–xxix, 40, 40n; R.I. did not adopt population amendment (1783), 931n; toasted in Providence, 299
- RCS S.C.: danger of aristocracy if too much power is added to Articles, 136; failed attempts, 28, 30, 92; to grant Congress commercial power, xlv, 31n, 109, 115n; needed, 127, 155, 221; not likely, 285; not possible through the Constitutional Convention, 510; only minor ones needed, 381; population amendment apportioning taxes is operative, 23; to share expenses according to population similar to Pinckney Plan's proposal, 31n; procedure for, 128; S.C. proposes, xli; unanimity requirement of criticized, 15, 28
- RCS VA., 271, 1082; Impost of 1781, xxxi, 403, 408n, 467n, 942n–43n, 980; Impost of 1783, xxxii, 162, 264, 361n, 943n, 1165, 1173n–74n; to share expenses according to population, xxxiii, 264, 274n, 876n, 1047n; amendment to give Congress power to regulate commerce (1785), xxxiii, 698n, 943n, 1175n; needed, 72, 388, 463, 814, 845, 875, 1167, 1168; preferable to new Constitution, 210, 289, 766, 1647–48; procedure for, 264, 751, 752, 947, 991, 1125, 1167; Constitutional Convention was only to propose, 365; not sufficient to remedy defects, 657; proposed three-fifths clause, 876n; to give Congress coercive power to collect requisitions, 1017, 1047n; Va.'s leading role in seeking, 1034
- CC1, 57, 57–58, 139; needed, 3, 30, 38, 55n, 57n, 64, 69, 71n, 73, 74–75, 75, 104, 105, 106–7, 108, 108–9, 110–11, 111, 112–13, 113, 113n, 114–15, 116–20, 124, 128, 133, 136–38, 148, 148–49, 151n, 155, 157, 159–67, 167, 168, 168n, 170, 171, 178, 181, 183, 187, 211–12, 224, 226, 249, 403, 471; difficulty of obtaining, 3, 32, 128, 150n, 150–51n, 549; provisions for in Articles, 6, 38, 38–39, 45, 137–38, 230, 232–33, 233, 234, 242n, 270, 281, 371, 484; proposed by states (1778–79), 7–8; Impost of 1781, 12–13, 16–17, 17, 17–19, 60n, 77n, 232, 235, 236; to give Congress coercive power (1781), 14–15, 242; Impost of 1783, 20–21, 22, 23, 30, 37, 61n, 65, 66, 99, 107, 110, 111n, 145, 147; to share expenses according to population, 21–22, 22, 30, 109, 111n; temporary grant of commercial power to Congress (1784), 24–25, 30, 110, 111n; to grant Congress power over commerce (1785), 26–27, 29; proposed by grand committee of Congress (1786), 32–33
- CC2, 287; needed, 21–22, 215–16, 256, 263–64, 280, 286, 317–18, 319, 320, 322; too difficult to obtain piecemeal, 232, 327, 443; argument that only limited amendments should have been proposed, 256–57, 322–23, 464, 466, 468; unanimity requirement criticized, 330–31, 494–95
- CC3: unanimity requirement of criticized, 50, 407; population amendment of 1783, 125, 135n, 282; justification of abandonment of Articles in favor of a new constitution, 128, 182; and Constitutional Convention, 205–6, 281, 301, 368n, 409n–10n; only limited amendments should have been proposed, 205–6, 281, 326, 369, 409n–10n, 486; proposed by the states during adoption of Articles, 250, 251, 355, 360n; opposition to, 490–91
- CC4, 373–74, 374n; to share expenses according to population, 15n, 110n–11n; procedure for, 89–90; needed, 105; states refuse to pass out of jealousy, 272n
- CC5: needed, 232; procedure for, 274; to share expenses according to population, 370
- CC6: needed, 36, 73, 133, 332; danger of enlarging powers of Confederation Congress, 227–28
- See also* Articles of Confederation; Coercive power; Commerce; Confederation Congress; Constitutional Convention; Impost; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Ratification, procedure for
- AMENDMENTS TO CONSTITUTION**
- CDR
- procedures for, 270; Va. resolutions, 245; Pinckney Plan, 247; amended Va. resolutions, 250; resolutions of 24 July 1787, 259–60; Committee of Detail, 269; amended Committee of Detail, 283; amended Committee of Style, 295; Constitution, 316
- proposed and debated in Confederation Congress, 323, 326, 328, 333, 335–40, 342, 343–44, 345, 346, 347, 348, 352; R. H. Lee's amendments (1787), 323, 326, 337–40, 343, 345, 346, 347; distribution of Lee's amendments, 342, 342n, 345, 346, 348
- RCS CONN.: needed, 441, 494n; not needed, 353; procedure for praised, 353, 358, 527, 558; can be obtained if needed, 484, 502; amendment provision criticized, 440–41; desired by some in Constitutional Conven-



- tion, 560n; R. H. Lee proposes in Confederation Congress, 507n; demand for is insincere, 516; will be obtained by consent of the people, 557; some supported in Conn. Convention, 560n
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: needed, 105; Conn. prefers but not at expense of delays, 118; should be proposed per Constitution, 118; Va. proposes, 66
- RCS DEL.: Mass. Convention recommends, 5
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Va. will recommend, 7
- RCS GA.: Ga. Convention authorized to propose, 237, 263; House of Representatives should be enlarged, 238; needed, 243, 254; will be difficult to obtain, 260
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: defense of Ga. not seeking, 34; hope for, 33
- RCS MD.: as an accommodation, 677, 680–81; in address of Md. Convention minority, 659–69; Antifederalists propose different amendments, 727, 867–68, 894–95; can be obtained when needed, 13, 19, 21, 54, 113, 175, 228, 248, 249, 385, 425, 593, 640, 678–79, 854, 860, 871, 893, 895, 897, 901; Chase's motive not trusted concerning, 758; criticism of delay in adopting before ratification of Constitution, 855; danger of violence in Md. if Constitution is adopted without, 675–76; procedure for praised, 42–43, 164, 296, 442; are frivolous, unnecessary or improper, 868; Hanson's reason for, 619; and Harrisburg, Pa., Convention, 729; to help pay U.S. debt, 446; and Thomas Johnson, 763n; majority of Marylanders favor, 747; Md. Antifederalists seek, 521n, 672; Md. will ratify with amendments, 591; Mass. Convention proposes recommendatory, 103, 385, 387n–88n, 388, 448, 448n, 469, 470n–71n, 509, 567, 569, 569n, 639, 644n, 716, 716n, 718, 733; Md. amendments will be useless or dangerous, 827; needed, 12, 61, 315, 388, 397, 401, 456, 457, 522n, 535, 543, 600, 609, 618, 668, 669, 765; needed before ratification of Constitution, 9, 448, 457, 469, 538, 547, 548, 584, 593, 640, 661, 662, 718, 732, 733, 746; need to limit definition of treason, 270; not needed, 299, 547, 597, 677, 680–81; can only be made by a second constitutional convention, 442; opposition to before ratification of Constitution, 14, 233, 477, 551, 580, 583, 632, 895; other states will follow lead of Mass., 388; possible to obtain, 5, 827; provision for in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; reflect true meaning of Constitution for benefit of future congresses, 677–78; should weaken the powers of the general government, 459–60; state conventions cannot make, 472; state conventions should propose, 538; those proposed prove that Constitution is defective, 640; toast to no amendments after Baltimore procession, 700; unlikely of ever obtaining, 459, 718, 746–47; will be beneficial, 388
- in Md. Convention: called mere quibbles, 735; Committee of Thirteen on, 731–32; considered in non-official status, 676, 678; majority opposes, 731; shall propose if thought necessary, 448, 522n; might consider after it ratifies Constitution, 628–29, 678–79; Paca not allowed to read his amendments, 662; Paca proposes, 618, 649, 650–52; Paca reads his amendments in, 618, 649, 662; Paca will vote for ratification of Constitution with amendments, 611, 621, 648, 661, 662, 691; prohibited from recommending, 601, 725, 735; proposes none, 654n, 668, 690, 694, 707, 716, 719, 727, 736, 739; should not be proposed by, 18. *See also* Maryland Convention, address of the minority
- in Va. Convention: allowed to propose, 113n, 734; considers, 619; Md. Antifederalists will send their amendments to, 825; ratifies Constitution with recommendatory amendments, 750n; rejects previous amendments, 748; response of to Md.'s proposed amendments, 619
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: criticism of Md. Convention committee to request, 105–7; Md. Convention delegates will not propose, 48, 51, 70, 71, 72, 104; Md. Convention delegates discuss, 45, 46, 47, 56, 66–68, 70, 105; Md. governor recommends, 84; public plea for, 60–63; S.C. proposes, 73–74
- RCS MASS., 1570; absolutely necessary for adoption, 661; acquiescing minority hopes for amendments in first federal congress, 1655; John Adams favors after ratification, 885–86; adopt some if necessary, 321; argument that people oppose, 1424; attempt to undo Mass. ratification and amend Constitution, 1710–12; Backus says Constitution will be ratified with a recommendation of some, 1564; Belchertown proposes in its instructions, 901–2; Bristol votes to accept Constitution with, 940–41; can be obtained after Constitution is ratified, 28, 62, 212, 213, 584, 777, 778, 790, 801, 815, 816n, 1319, 1809; cannot be obtained before ratification of Constitution, 27–28; conditional are equal to a total rejection

of Constitution, 923, 1425, 1675; Constitution can be adopted with conditional amendments, 807; Constitution should not be adopted without them, 592, 1818; Constitutional Convention should have adjourned to a later date to consider, 374; could easily be obtained from a second general convention, 653; criticism of argument that they cannot be added to Constitution, 792; criticism that neither Congress nor state legislatures can comment on Constitution, 1720; defects in Constitution will be corrected by amendments, 1706–7; defense of Constitution should not be argued from presumption that they will be adopted, 1233; disagreement over how to achieve, 865; easier to amend the Articles of Confederation, 864–65; example of Mass. will help obtain, 1384–85, 1426; favored by North Yarmouth, New Gloucester, and Hallowell, 952n, 966; Federalists say it will be easy, which it should not be, 822; Federalists should compromise with supporters of, 745; first federal Congress will propose necessary, 1763; “Hampden” proposes, 806–10, 1429, 1553; honest and substantial part of community want, 841; influence of Mass. will result in adoption of, 1675; instructions given by Harpswell to ratify Constitution with, 967; on jury trials, 809, 842, 866; King says possible scenario is to adopt Constitution with recommendation for future, 1539; as last resort to remedy faults of Constitution, 1459–1460; R. H. Lee proposes, 94n, 95, 351n, 653; limiting appellate jurisdiction of U.S. courts, 865, 866, 1382, 1414; list of fourteen proposed by “Agrippa,” 865–66; and a possible Mass. rejection of Constitution, 1104; Mass. could take lead in proposing alternative to blanket ratification, 700; Mass. General Court will correct any irregularities of Convention concerning, 1444–45; Mass.’ influence could accomplish, 343; Mass. legislature did not provide for proposal of by state convention, 1424; more dangerous if it is not ratified than to trust to subsequent amendments, 1679; needed, 62, 99, 111, 232, 233, 244, 343, 539, 627, 719, 773, 784, 851, 865, 904, 955, 1032–33, 1267, 1408, 1409, 1448, 1456, 1474, 1700, 1715, 1757, 1808; needed for Mass. to ratify, 617; needed to restrain men who might produce wicked and corrupt government under Constitution, 1757; new Congress should propose, 840;

New Gloucester votes to not accept Constitution without, 995; Newcastle instructs its delegate to join in writing Congress about objections to Constitution, 994; N.H. Convention recommends, 1784; not practical to, 827; objection to procedure for obtaining, 807; opposition to, 63, 299, 321, 574, 632, 1317, 1332, 1387, 1821; other states that had already ratified would not accept amendments, 1401; William Paca proposes in Md. Convention, 1685; Pa. wants, 343; praise of, 1232; praise of method for provided in Constitution, 77, 180, 182, 492, 512, 584, 805, 816n, 841–42, 1373–75, 1379n, 1386n, 1420, 1661, 1700, 1724; prevailing opinion in Mass. favors, 745; procedure for, 161n, 842n, 1379n, 1451n, 1818; procedure in Fifth Article of Constitution should be used rather than rejecting, 1437; prohibited by oath requirement to support Constitution, 681–82; promise of needed for Constitution to be ratified, 1552, 1792; prudent amendments will bring happiness, 1726; Edmund Randolph would accept Constitution without, 784, 784n; ratification of Constitution should not be conditional on approval of, 1425; reasons for, 909; refusal to accept before ratification, 784; reject idea that Constitution can be amended later, 742–43; restriction on Congress power over concerning slave trade, 872; rumored in Mass. Convention which is equivalent of a rejection, 1105; second Constitutional Convention to consider, 654, 842; Shirley instructs Convention delegate to support, 1031; should be adopted before ratification of Constitution, xlv, 99, 394, 493, 592, 653, 654, 716, 725, 793, 815, 842, 865, 867, 902; should be considered by state conventions, 393, 394, 394–95; should be passed if needed, 123; should be proposed and discussed, 248; should not be adopted during ratification process, 192–93; should not be adopted previous to implementation of Constitution, 337–38; should not be easily obtained, 180; similar ones wanted throughout country, 343; small majority in Mass. Convention will convince Congress of need for, 1693; some Mass. towns instruct delegates to vote for Constitution with amendments, 659; state conventions can propose, 1423–24; state conventions cannot propose, 851, 1818; still needs in order to provide liberty, 1449; “true Federalists” will work for by new government,

1757; unanimous agreement Constitution is defective but incapable of alteration, 199; Va. wants, 343; Va. will probably propose if Mass. rejects Constitution, 1104; Robert Whitehill's proposed amendments printed in Mass., 150; will be adopted if Congress abuses its powers, 1232; will be made after a few years experience, 805; will mar Constitution, 533, 769; will not be easy to obtain, 62, 157, 157–58, 183n–84n, 253, 592, 618, 681–82, 702, 714, 822, 830–32, 833, 842, 859, 1233, 1384–85, 1405, 1421, 1450; will not succeed before Constitution is tried, 790; will perfect system, 1656; Worcester Co. delegates urge constituents to await amendments from first federal Congress, 1654; would be more difficult if Mass. was not represented in first Congress, 1446

—and Mass. Convention: text of Hancock amendments, 1381–82; text of report of Committee of Twenty-five, 1410–15; in form of ratification, 1468–71, 1476–78; Samuel Adams' amendments, 820, 1452–53, 1453, 1453n–54n, 1454, 1490, 1490n, 1583–84, 1597, 1597–98, 1773, 1821, 1823n; amendments sent to Congress, 1468, 1470–71, 1471n, 1478; Hancock's amendments, 25, 851, 1077, 1094, 1099, 1100, 1116–21, 1380, 1380n, 1381–83n, 1383–84, 1385, 1386–90n, 1394–96, 1396, 1400, 1401, 1401n, 1402n, 1403, 1404, 1405–6, 1406, 1407, 1407–9n, 1412–14, 1420, 1421, 1423–26, 1428–29, 1437, 1442–43, 1444–48, 1448–50, 1450, 1450–51, 1451, 1452, 1456, 1459–60, 1461, 1471–72, 1474, 1475–78, 1494, 1520, 1525, 1561, 1562, 1562n, 1563, 1565–66, 1566, 1567, 1568, 1569, 1570, 1571, 1572, 1572–73, 1574, 1581, 1584, 1585, 1587, 1590, 1593n, 1599–1600, 1603, 1649, 1656, 1668–69, 1670–71, 1672, 1687, 1690, 1692, 1693, 1697, 1701, 1706, 1706–7, 1715, 1719, 1720, 1769–98n, 1819–20; call on representatives in Congress to seek amendments to Constitution, 1382, 1414, 1470, 1478, 1818; considering, 850, 1546; debates on provision for, 1379n; demand for previous amendments lessened majority, 1693; Heath says he proposed unconditional ratification with subsequent amendments, 1377–79, 1524–25; legitimate to propose, 1444, 1821; Lincoln mentions possible proposal to adopt subsequent amendments, 1555; necessary for ratification, 745, 1100, 1539, 1546–47, 1548–49, 1552, 1561, 1591, 1593n, 1649,

1690, 1720; should propose, 520; people should know them (thus favors adjourning), 1820; will ratify without, 715; not authorized to propose, 1385, 1401, 1406; should ratify Constitution and propose amendments to, 745, 1818; should return Constitution to state legislature to return to Congress to amend, 748; will not be conditional, 806–7, 1555; will be inadmissible, 659

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Samuel Adams' proposed amendments, 472, 483, 493; after Constitution is adopted, 282, 429–30, 464–65; allegory on, 381–82, 478–79; Antifederalists seek to destroy Constitution with, 425–26, 427–28, 430–31, 432, 435–36, 450–51, 456, 458–60; Article V and, 426, 429; Constitution deserves fair trial before, 427, 443, 458, 464; critique of mudslinging regarding, 432–33, 436–37, 456–57; majority of states support of, 431; Mass. amendments are conciliatory necessity, 432–33, 434–35, 442, 443, 468, 482, 489–92, 494; Mass. amendments praised, 291; Mass. amendments sent to Congress, 235–37, 331–32; Mass. influence on remaining states regarding, 494; Mass. would not have ratified without recommending, 311; must be clear and decisive, 448–49; people urged to elect proponents of, 421–23; proponents are office-seeking Antifederalists, 423–24, 432, 451; reported to Congress (July 28, 1789), 472; should be conditional, 318; support of, 315, 421–22, 429–30, 431, 432–33, 434–35, 442–43, 444, 453; Va. calls convention to consider, 56; will assure Constitution's longevity, 426–27; will deform Constitution, 428, 430–31, 432, 435–36, 436–38; will delay Constitution, 428–29

—Hancock's amendments, 244, 246, 331–32; Committee of Twenty-Five report and alterations to, 235–36, 291, 482–83; credited for Mass. ratification, 311, 399; debate over, 291, 483, 487–88, 492–93, 493; presentation of, 304–5, 331, 483, 488, 489, 490; not a new idea, 468; preparation of, 467–68, 481–82, 487, 489–91

RCS N.H.: Antifederalists must unite in support of, 312; Antifederalists seek interstate cooperation to obtain, 345n; could be added after ratification, 44, 58, 131, 275, 326, 353; Mass. amendments will soon be adopted, 354n; Mass. procedure for obtaining should be followed, 275; Mass. procedure for obtaining unacceptable, 332; N.H. sends to N.Y., 397; N.Y. will not

- ratify Constitution without previous amendments, 406; needed, 109, 312, 332, 333, 351, 352, 353, 390, 397; needed but after ratification, 60, 131; needed to obtain ratification, 249; needed to protect rights, 84, 97; not all are local, 312, 332; procedure for praised, 38; should be proposed by state legislatures, 397; should be sought in first federal Congress, 378, 397, 398; sought by N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 325–26; toast against in Windham, Conn., 459–60; Va. Convention free to discuss, 84
- in N.H. Convention: Antifederalist delegates support, 350; committee to consider, 372; list of, 372–74, 376–78, 380; motion for recommendatory amendments, 374; motion to ratify with conditional amendments, 373; not yet proposed, 333; proposal for, 400; sent to Washington by Tobias Lear, 395; similar to those of Mass., 391, 402; as a sop to Antifederalists, 395
- proposed by: R. H. Lee in Confederation Congress, 287n; Md. Convention but rejected, 305–6; Mass. Convention, 131–33; S.C., 331; Va. Convention recommends, 441; Va. ratifies Constitution without previous amendments, 442; Va. will probably ratify with recommendatory amendments, 406
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: are not guaranteed, 40; provision for reduces objections to Constitution, 10; public plea for, 53–54
- RCS N.J.: proposed by “A Farmer, of New Jersey,” 134, 144–45; assertion that state conventions should not propose, 145n–46n, 150–51; bill of rights not needed, 154–55; Constitution can be amended, 160–61, 192; procedure for praised, 151
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: Constitution should not be delayed for, 25–26, 39; needed after adoption of Constitution, 53–54, 56
- RCS N.Y., 2160, 2228, 2324, 2335, 2338, 2339; adoption of can be parried by address rather than use of open force, 2507; adoption of too many will destroy work of Constitutional Convention, 2456; Albany Anti-Federal Committee says they may be recommended by a second convention, 2503; all of the states want, 957, 2138–39; Antifederalists want similar, 753; attacks on N.Y. Convention for dictating to other states, 2506; will have beneficial effect whether adopted or not, 1081; can enlarge or reduce powers of central government, 1114; conditional amendments endanger the Union, 1257, 2132, 2148, 2179, 2180, 2212, 2283, 2338; Congress cannot stop from happening, 1142–43; Congress can alter those proposed by states, 1912; Constitution will be ratified without, 559; Constitution would not have been ratified in N.Y. without, 2322, 2523; will create a new constitution, 2160; danger of not getting enhanced by N.Y. not ratifying, 1309, 2161; denial that Constitution will be easily changed to please holders of power and office, 98; easier to get before ratification than after, 950; efforts to obtain are called high treason against people, 2471; essay on the propriety of mentioned, 802n; Federalists should compromise and approve some, 784–85; fight to obtain will be a good one so people must unite, 2479; first six states to ratify did not have, 886–87, 2525; honest and substantial part of community want to see Constitution altered, 243; idea of previous amendments rejected by Albany Federal Committee, 2503; impact of for early amendments, 2459; indifference whether they precede or follow ratification of the Constitution, 977; that all inferior courts are to have only appellate jurisdiction, 2125; intriguing Federalists oppose even after they promise to support, 1093, 2471, 2497; a large part of citizens of U.S. support, 2479; a majority of New-Yorkers support adoption of, 2528n; many amendments listed in R. R. Livingston’s annotations of Constitution, 2545–48; many different ones, 1247, 1628, 1629; not convinced that a majority of people support them, 2525; N.Y. ratification will permit it to work with other states on, 2431; N.Y. should pass a law forcing state officers to avoid taking oath to new government, 2474; opposition to second general convention to draft, 924; opposition to previous before ratification, 15, 70–71, 79, 92, 295, 297, 608, 625, 630, 652, 734, 745n, 752, 784, 886–87, 887, 901, 937, 954, 940, 949, 1080–81, 1200, 1254, 1257, 1309, 1326, 1359, 1398, 1399, 1440, 1457, 2029, 2131, 2133–34, 2134, 2138–39, 2164, 2232, 2349, 2362, 2407, 2429, 2480–81, 2503; reference to establishment of N.Y. Federal Republican Committee before Convention to obtain cooperation of other states on amendments, 2478; several states and Congress have ratified with amendments, 2134–35,

- 2507–8; should wait several years before considering and adopting, 2451; slave trade clause of Constitution may not be amended, 2559n; state legislatures can pass concerning federal elections, 1145; suggestion that N.Y. pass a law requiring state officeholders to take an oath to, 2482, 2485; those who drafted Constitution cannot be trusted to amend their own work, 2521–22; were means used by framers to improve or restrain government, 2522; will be difficult for delegates to agree on a set of, 2456; will be difficult to obtain because constitutional provisions for must be followed, 2481; will not be adopted before the Constitution goes into effect, 1201; with a few Constitution will be acceptable to most people, 78
- Conn.: some in Conn. Convention wanted, 949; majority of people want, 955
- Del.: majority of people want, 955
- and First Federal Congress: better equipped than a convention to procure, 2517–19; Brockholst Livingston resolution proposing that Congress consider, 2515, 2519–20, 2528; call for election of members to who support, 2477, 2510; defeat of motion in N.Y. Assembly restricting second convention to consider only amendments recommended, 2515; difference of opinion concerning in N.Y.'s two legislative houses of Dec. 1788 session, 2527; have to be considered by in to preserve peace and good order, 2450; will have all amendments from conventions to consider, 2524–25
- Ga.: majority of people want, 955
- Md., 1191
- Mass.: in Mass. Convention, 751–54, 767–68, 903, 905n, 952, 962n, 1187, 1828n; reaction to amendments proposed by, 751n–54n, 772, 1093, 1398, 1512; would not ratify without recommendatory, 1372; Antifederalists want to join N.Y. to support, 2219; majority of people want, 955; of N.Y. opposed in Boston newspapers, 2471; opposition to in, 2482–83; second proposed amendment read in N.Y. Convention, 1738, 1740n
- procedure for: criticized, 60, 237, 293, 295–96, 450, 483, 934–35, 944, 1097, 1382, 1384, 2474, 2523; praised, 91, 639, 972, 1143, 1201, 1224–25, 1401n, 1475, 1628, 2135, 2157, 2160; does not permit conditional amendments to be adopted by Congress, 2160
- needed, 79, 106, 118–19, 170, 192, 193, 219, 237, 239, 240, 241–42, 276, 304, 305–6, 336, 404, 419, 450, 466, 734n–35n, 736n, 777–78, 784–85, 943n, 945, 947, 951, 953, 955, 957–58, 958–59, 967, 977, 980, 1005, 1089n, 1092, 1093, 1100, 1142, 1219, 1309, 1316, 1317, 1373, 1383, 1387, 1403n, 1440n, 1459, 1594, 1669, 1670, 1707–8, 1710, 1747, 1748, 1755, 1758, 1798, 2065, 2134, 2221, 2222–25, 2338, 2354, 2364, 2367, 2370, 2373, 2375, 2379, 2458, 2474, 2476, 2479, 2504, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2512–13, 2514, 2517, 2527, 2528–29; to secure freedom of the press, 1395; to define and limit *ex post facto* laws, 2090; to explain lack of guarantee of jury trial in civil cases, 1394; to increase size of representation, 1718, 1737, 1738, 1740, 1754, 1781; to limit Congress' power to borrow money, 2080; to limit Congress' power to build or repair post roads, 2080, 2083n, 2083–84; to limit Congress' power over militia, 2088–89; to limit Congress' power to regulate federal district, 2093n; to limit Congress' power to raise and support armies, 2088; to limit Congress' power to regulate elections, 1235, 1236n, 1391, 1908–10, 2030–31, 2351; to limit federal jurisdiction of the judiciary, 229, 1512; to limit necessary and proper clause, 2089; to limit tax power, 1235–36, 1919, 1920, 2020–21, 2090–91; to permit states to set residency requirement for representatives, 1916; to provide for election of representatives by districts, 1907, 1910–13, 1916; to prohibit duties on interstate movement of ships, 2091; to prohibit federal officeholders to serve in Congress, 1916; to prohibit titles of nobility to officeholders, 2092; to prohibit re-eligibility of President, 631 (opposed), 2093, 2094, 2097; to prohibit President from commanding army and navy in person, 2093, 2094, 2095–96, 2098; to prohibit President from pardoning for treason, 2093, 2094, 2095–96, 2098; to protect state judiciaries, 218; to protect state governments, 466, 875, 1709; to provide for recall and rotation in office, 1836–75, 1877–90, 1899, 1901; to regulate federal judiciary, 2100–2107; to require two-thirds majority of Congress to raise standing army, 2088; to require publication of receipts and expenditures annually, 2091; to restore balance of powers between state and federal governments, 217–18; to secure rights and liberties, 170,

- 276, 304, 371, 753n, 972–73, 1278, 1754, 1755, 2147, 2338, 2433, 2449, 2479, 2510, 2514, 2526, 2550
- N.H., 1193, 2216n; effect of ratification by, 1228; N.Y. amendments will be considered by legislature of, 2453
- N.J.: majority of people want, 955
- N.Y.: advocated by the New York Federal Republican Committee, 1796, 2490; Albany Scotsmen want, 1499; Antifederalists draft before state Convention meets, 1115, 1115n, 1121, 1174, 2343n; Antifederalists want to allow Convention to propose, 728, 2015–16; being considered, 1323, 2438n; bill of rights, 2110–12, 2113n, 2115, 2126, 2127, 2149, 2200–2202, 2234–36, 2254–55, 2305–8, 2317, 2373, 2376–77, 2378; call for second general convention, 2137, 2213–15, 2229, 2230, 2309, 2336, 2373, 2373n, 2450, 2477, 2479, 2504, 2504–5, 2510, 2528–29, 2541; divides parties in Albany Co., 2156; Senate’s resolution defeated allowing N.Y. Convention to propose, 690; Dutchess Federalists prefer subsequent amendments if needed, 1440; Hamilton supposes N.Y. will ratify with amendments, 1115; interstate cooperation to obtain, 736, 1097–1102, 1133–34, 1799–1800; other states will accommodate themselves to N.Y.’s amendments, 948; should be proposed by the N.Y. Convention, 1707–8; should not dictate to other states, 782n, 886–87, 1201, 1257, 2140, 2296, 2506; some in New York City wish for, 53; to be interwoven with N.Y. ratification, 1307, 2211–13; northern counties want conditional amendments while southern counties do not, 87
- in N.Y. Convention, 1670n–74n, 2016n, 2028–31, 2309–10; advocates of slighted in Francis Childs’s published Convention *Debates*, 2489n, 2490; Antifederalists divide over, 1209, 1307, 1319, 2114, 2149, 2345n, 2349, 2363–64, 2364, 2369, 2373–74, 2374, 2478, 2479, 2497; Antifederalists in are proposing many amendments, 2363; anxiously desired by, 2504; will append to its ratification, 1210n; Circular Letter, 1674n, 2335–36, 2337–39, 2339–40; committees to arrange, 2113n, 2114, 2118–19, 2149, 2250, 2252, 2252n, 2254, 2277–78, 2285; conditional, 1209, 1222, 1226, 1244–45, 1253, 1322, 1705, 1902, 1915, 2106, 2126–27, 2127–28, 2129, 2130–35, 2134, 2135, 2135–36, 2136–37, 2137, 2138, 2138–39, 2140, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2153, 2155–56, 2156–62, 2159, 2162, 2164–66, 2169, 2170–71, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2177–78, 2181, 2184, 2187, 2189, 2203, 2205, 2206–7, 2237, 2307, 2309, 2310, 2329, 2346, 2354, 2367, 2372, 2376, 2378, 2449; Constitution ratified because it was believed it was best way to obtain, 2528n; sent to Nathan Dane, 2015–16; delegates determined not to adopt Constitution without previous, 1174, 1174n, 1669, 1670, 1797, 1798, 2349, 2352, 2354, 2364, 2458, 2467–68; Duane motion proposing Hamilton Plan, 2205–8, 2442n; explanatory, 2028–31, 2106, 2120–26, 2127, 2129, 2133, 2135, 2136, 2149, 2150, 2152, 2183n, 2184, 2230, 2247, 2301–4, 2305–8, 2317, 2328–29; fear that too many recommendations of will upset working of new government, 2463; Federalists in, 1261, 1297, 2086, 2094, 2150, 2184, 2365, 2471, 2480, 2497, 2510; firm belief by all in on need for and calling a general convention, 2477, 2479; form of ratification, 2135, 2205–8, 2305–8, 2309–10, 2310, 2504, 2514, 2520; general opinion is that N.Y. amendments are necessary and extensively beneficial, 2480; Hamilton Plan, 2087, 2175, 2175n, 2176, 2178–79, 2183n, 2205–8, 2230, 2372, 2373, 2373n, 2442n; have been brought forward in Convention but no decision (as of 1 July), 2361; if adopted, amendments introduced in Convention would render Constitution useless, 2526–27; Jay motion for ratification with amendments, 2309; initial consideration of amendments concluded (7 July), 2116; Jones amendments introduced, 2106–7; Lansing’s amendments of 10 July, 1319n, 2106n, 2119–27, 2151n; Lansing’s amendments of 19 July, 2234–42, 2243, 2243–49, 2250n, 2251n, 2254, 2255–61, 2264–74, 2310, 2373, 2373n, 2467–68; many amendments are similar to those of other states, 2440; may be proposed, 1799; moved by Melancton Smith, 2347; much time in Convention considering propriety of Antifederalist proposals for, 2359; are not local, 1708, 2236, 2339; will propose and then adjourn, 1235n, 1261; publication of first five amendments recommended by Antifederalists, 2355n; publication of text of an alleged speech on never delivered to N.Y. Convention, 2549–60; recom-mendatory amendments, 1234, 1247, 1254, 1257, 1319, 1330, 1457, 2106, 2121–26, 2129, 2149, 2150, 2156, 2162, 2183n, 2184,



- 2216n, 2230, 2237–42, 2247, 2263, 2309–10, 2313–17, 2330–34, 2360, 2366, 2376–77, 2378, 2407, 2439; representatives in Congress instructed to get, 2237; requests legislature to cooperate with other states on, 2324; right to recede opposed, 2138–39, 2374; and second general convention, 2137, 2140, 2229, 2230; Smith's motion of 17 July, 2211–13, 2213–15, 2229, 2230, 2373, 2373n; are speculative and useless, 1769; thirty-two proposed very few original, 2451; three kinds of, 1318, 2106, 2115, 2117, 2117–18, 2129, 2150–51, 2151, 2184, 2370; should be substantial if made as subsequent amendments, 2015; should be gotten as other states have done, 2133–34, 2134; are substantial, 1833; sent to Va. Convention, 1800; would annihilate Constitution, 2506
- N.C.: Convention of recommends, 2456, 2457n; supports call of a convention to consider, 2456, 2457n
- Pa.: Antifederalists support obtaining of through Constitution, 2219, 2462; Antifederalists wish to join with N.Y. to support, 2219; Dissent of Minority, 953; Harrisburg Convention, 1252, 2216n, 2459, 2461n; majority of people want, 955; of N.Y. opposed in Philadelphia newspapers, 2471; petitions for submitted in Pa. Convention, 477
- proposed by: A Farmer, of New Jersey, 181, 182, 183–85; R. H. Lee in Congress, 57, 462–64, 2502; state conventions, 1257, 1317, 2134–35, 2296, 2296n, 2476–77, 2507–8, 2524–25
- and second general convention: are not likely from, 2505; are possible from, 2504; Edmund Randolph proposes to obtain from, 2502; difference of opinion concerning in N.Y.'s two legislative houses of Dec. 1788 session, 2527; resolution applying to Congress to call, 2530
- S.C., 1191
- Va., 1252, 2142n, 2170n; is considering, 1216; Convention of will ratify with recommendatory, 1152, 1234; praise of call for a second convention by to procure amendments, 2513; promised for publication in N.Y., 2086–87; circulation and publication in N.Y. of amendments by, 2175n, 2252n; state Convention ratifies forty, 2216n; state Convention Antifederalists send to N.Y., 1799; Federalists support in Convention, 1193; may be too broad and endanger Constitution, 2116–17; proposed by sent to N.Y., 1099, 1800; ratification by, 2083–84, 2086, 2087, 2094, 2150, 2180, 2216n, 2283; N.Y. amendments similar to, 2364, 2378, 2407, 2439
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: are critical to liberty of the people, 375–76, 376n; Constitution needs fair trial before considering, 376, 378; Constitution will only operate well with, 376n; easier to obtain after adoption of Constitution, 195–96; efforts for will prevent ratification, 110, 371–72; majority of people support, 372; Mass. recommendatory amendments as example for, 176–77; provision for within Constitution, 148. *See also* New York Convention
- RCS N.C.: can be obtained, 122, 517; can be obtained without N.C.'s assistance, 565; concerning Congress declaring a state of rebellion, 543; difficulty obtaining, 421, 495; Federalists oppose, 618; impossible of adopting before implementation of Constitution, 492, 504, 511, 569; must not be easily accomplishable, 507; N.C. Convention cannot adopt Constitution with conditional, 546; N.C. rejection of Constitution helps get, 446, 669; N.C. will not be part of debate in Congress over, 586, 588, 590; N.C.'s criticized, 612; N.C.'s will be lost unless it ratifies Constitution, 603; North Carolinians favor, 649; only limited number and type favored, 662; only possible by states in Union, 126, 515; other states beside N.C. want, 414; praise of recommendatory, 504; previous amendments favored in N.C. Convention, 550, 689; said they would be adopted every 21 years, 58; should not weaken power of federal government, 664; some are appropriate while some are not, 171; some called Federalist some called Antifederalist, 617; will become necessary, 109; will divide country after Constitution is ratified, 618; will likely be adopted, 568–69
- and First Federal Congress: amendments of adopted by five states, 800; considered in, 496, 588, 591, 669, 679; committee in favors, 668; journals of Congress must be published at least once a year, 322n; Madison proposes in, 649, 650, 651, 652n; Madison proposes "milk and honey" in, 673; proposal of unlikely in, 668; proposal of necessary to get N.C. to ratify Constitution, 654, 656, 661, 664, 671, 682, 685, 688, 693; N.C. cannot present its proposals in Congress, 544; N.C. negotiating with Congress over, 572; N.C. unlikely to get Congress to consider, 545

- procedure for, 4, 23, 25n, 105, 109, 388–89, 416, 430n–31n, 443, 504, 508–9, 515; defense of, 390; God thanked for provision for, 509; misquoted, 402n; proposed in Hillsborough Convention, 689
- Mass.: by state Convention, 69, 142, 143n; ratified with, 161, 162n, 322n, 345, 366n, 434, 446n, 504, 568, 569n, 618, 821n
- needed, 60, 168, 214, 370, 392–93, 395, 423, 424, 434, 483, 491, 494, 496n, 556, 564, 592, 617, 621, 849; after ratification, 125, 214–15, 278, 411, 417, 438, 443, 445, 459–60, 511, 565, 573; before ratification, 76, 156, 162, 277, 395, 414, 415, 419, 435, 453, 484, 491, 519, 555, 575, 624; Federalists agree needed, 276, 617; to clarify Constitution, 574; to correct Constitution, 126, 345; limited number of would be acceptable, 659; most Americans favor, 618; may be obtained, 105; not from Constitution's enemies, 536; to get N.C. to ratify Constitution, 492; to limit Congress' power to regulate elections, 277; potentially, 36; to prevent anarchy, 619; to protect liberty, 170, 497; for requisition on states before direct taxation, 298
- N.Y.: amendment to keep both houses of Congress open to public, 322n; favors, 618; recommends, 446n; should originate in, 164, 165
- and N.C. Antifederalists: allows to ratify with consistency, 686; demand, 535; say they never will be adopted, 649, 650; want conditional before ratification of Constitution, 260n; will satisfy, 643; will satisfy most in Va. and N.C., 679
- in N.C. Convention: considered by Fayetteville Convention, 785; draft of in Hillsborough Convention, 453–61; from Fayetteville Convention printed as broadside, 774n–75n; Hillsborough Convention should have ratified Constitution with, 492; to present to Congress, 432; majority of Hillsborough Convention want, 425; majority of states will favor after Constitution is ratified, 278; motion in Hillsborough Convention to ratify with recommendatory, 411; N.C. Convention has adopted previous to ratification, 482; N.C. in Union would help obtain, 440; N.C. not ratifying Constitution would encourage, 446; N.C.'s are similar to those of other states, 434, 435, 486; N.C.'s will be adopted, 434; numerous in, 481; on paper money in Hillsborough Convention, 532, 543, 624n; opposition to amendment for requisition system, 301; ordered Congress' amendments to be printed as broadsides, 742–43, 760; proposed by, 499, 526, 618, 621n; proposed by N.C. but could not be submitted to other states, 424; questionable to whom N.C. would submit to, 432; recommendatory amendments favored (in Hillsborough Convention), 424; recommends, 494, 495; requested to be considered separately, 446; sent to George Washington in N.C.'s form of ratification, 772n; should be goal of, 442–43; should be proposed by, 45; should be recommended to be added after ratification, 429–30; should have ratified Constitution and helped adopt amendments, 624; Hillsborough Convention's are similar to Va.'s, 440, 501, 522, 532, 651–52; other states want beside N.C., 414; strong desire for, 434; submitted to Congress, 435; submitted to Congress and to second general convention, 545; supported by powerful states, 445; will be obtained, 440; wants, 668; Fayetteville Convention will offer a few, 786
- proposed by: Gallaway in Fayetteville Convention, 763; Iredell, 460–61; recommended by a number of states, 322n, 432; N.H. has ratified Constitution with recommended amendments, 322n, 345, 366n, 434, 446n, 504, 510, 568, 569n, 618, 621n–22; some states but are only recommendatory, 395
- and second general convention: Fayetteville Convention calls for, 773; needed for, 493; needed to propose, 128; presumed Congress will call to consider, 574–75; should be considered for a year before, 522
- and second N.C. state Convention: might be proposed by meeting of, 651; N.C. legislature approves appointment to for, 698
- and Union: N.C. could have better achieved from within, 608; N.C. in would help adopt, 440; N.C. out of hurts chances to adopt, 514, 515; N.C. will not be able to help if out of, 417, 504, 544, 545, 586; is endangered if not adopted, 619
- Va.: asks Congress to call second general convention, 232n, 594, 595n, 604, 660, 708; favors, 434, 618; N.C.'s are similar to Va.'s, 440, 501, 522, 532, 651–52; recommends, 169, 169n, 322n, 345, 439, 463, 510, 568, 617, 621n, 651, 652n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. rejects ratification of Constitution without, 44–51, 53, 54, 55,



- 58–59, 66; recommended by N.C., 25–33, 101–2, 103, 104, 105–6, 107; recommended by N.Y., 40, 55, 76–77; state recommendations are contradictory, 77
- RCS PA., 35, 280, 292–93, 382, 445, 459, 503, 504, 602, 642–43, 654, 722; ambiguities in Constitution need to be made clear, 306, 462, 468; Confederation Congress has right to propose, 74–75, 454; denials that Confederation Congress has right to propose, 76, 456; demand for, 116, 129, 135, 193, 194, 204, 208, 209, 211, 279–80, 280, 288, 300–303, 303–6, 306–9, 309–11, 311–12, 313–15, 323, 323–24, 384–86, 391–92, 393, 397, 398, 399, 421, 427, 439, 440, 441, 444, 456, 459, 467, 468, 469, 502, 504, 506, 507, 528, 589, 596, 597–99, 617, 623–25, 630–31, 636; easier to amend than get a new Constitution, 581; easier to get whole new constitution than, 484; if necessary should follow establishment of new government, 148, 172, 191, 223, 261, 288, 290, 292, 383, 387, 450, 451, 493, 545, 556, 581, 584–85, 649, 715, 717; bill of rights is unnecessary, 168, 218, 280, 323, 382–84, 386–87, 387–90, 390–91, 411–12, 420, 421, 429–31, 433–34, 434–35, 436–37, 439, 447, 454, 469–70, 485, 516–17, 521, 541–42, 545, 546–47, 570, 642; Antifederalists cannot agree on, 76–77, 418–19, 430–31, 456; Antifederalists agree on, 302; state conventions have right to propose, 204, 292–93, 300–303, 305–6, 365; denials that state conventions have right to propose, 290–91, 322, 337, 338–39, 365–66, 533; “Many Customers” proposes, 306–9; Cumberland Co. petition favors, 309–11, 323–24, 588, 589, 596; demand for explicit statement in Constitution guaranteeing people right to adopt, 386, 592; Antifederalists asked to present bill of rights to Pa. Convention, 441, 444; as a check on Congress’ power, 450, 451, 717; doubtful nine states will ratify without, 602; Robert Whitehill proposes, 324, 588, 597–99, 603, 617, 623–25; motion to adjourn Pa. Convention to allow people and Congress to consider, 589, 599; Dissent of the Minority proposes, 617, 623–25; procedure for praised, 387, 493, 545, 547; and proposals for second constitutional convention to draft bill of rights, 643, 710; and call for Harrisburg Convention, 709, 710, 724; bill of rights and petitions for opposing confirmation of ratification, 710–11; Mass. Convention proposes, 716n, 720; will give central government more power, 506; will be hard to get in future, 506, 507
- proposed to: prohibit Congress from regulating U.S. elections, 308, 598, 624; give Congress power to requisition funds from states instead of power to levy and collect taxes, 308; limit jurisdiction of U.S. judiciary, 308–9, 598–99, 625; require majority of House of Representatives to ratify treaties, 309; guarantee freedom of religion, 597, 623; guarantee jury trial in civil cases, 597, 623; guarantee due process of law in criminal cases, 597, 623; prohibit excessive bail, excessive fines, and cruel or unusual punishments, 597, 623; prohibit general warrants, 597, 623; guarantee freedom of speech and freedom of the press, 597, 623; guarantee right to bear arms, 597–98, 623–24; prohibit peacetime standing army, 598, 624; place military under civil authority, 598, 623; guarantee right to hunt, fish, and fowl, 598, 624; guarantee states’ power to tax, 598, 624; restrict Congress’ taxing power to imports, exports, and postage, 598, 624; increase size of House of Representatives, 598, 624; require annual election of Representatives, 598, 624; restrict Congress’ control over state militias, 598, 624; create a privy council to replace Senate in advising President, 598, 624; guarantee judicial independence, 598, 624; require treaties to conform to the Constitution, laws of U.S., and state constitutions, 598, 624–25; prohibit Congress from altering state laws concerning inheritance, private property, or regulation of contracts, 598–99, 625; retain “sovereignty, freedom and independence” of states and give states all powers not “expressly delegated” to Congress, 599, 624. *See also* Conventions, state; Harrisburg Convention
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: another Pa. convention should be called to adopt, 749, 759; any citizen should be able to propose, 1051; are being prepared for Pa. Convention, 551; available through state legislatures asking for a constitutional convention, 953; can be adopted later, 236, 292, 415, 551–52, 601, 774, 858–59, 1058, 1267, 1270, 1289, 1293, 1336–37; Congress can propose, 455; Constitutional Convention should have adjourned to re-assemble to consider, 871; denial that Mass. House of

- Representatives opposes amendments proposed by Mass. Convention, 1180; difficulty in amending any constitution, 1142; easier to obtain after Constitution is adopted rather than before, 296, 1300; fear of Constitution without, 871; Federalists oppose, 877; frequent changes ought to be avoided, 789; Harrisburg Convention to propose, 1312, 1313, 1314; Mass. Convention proposes, 909, 1023, 1154, 1212; Md. will support, 1218; might encourage happiness, 1015; N.H. ratifies Constitution with recommendatory, 1023; no part of Constitution should be unamendable, 354; not allowed in process of ratifying Constitution, 490; not obtainable, 559, 810, 888, 889, 978–79, 1015; procedure for praised, 236; procedure for, 552, 560, 789, 814, 825, 888, 889, 1301; proposed by Mass. Convention broke sanctity of Constitution, 1113; proposed in Pa. Convention, 714–16; should not precede ratification of Constitution, 792; state legislatures can work together to obtain, 953; will be adopted because of similarity of, 1299; will make Constitution work for benefit of people, 288
- needed, 1147, 1171, 1218, 1304, 1305, 1314, 1336; but not sure when, 872; petitions support for, 714; to protect religious freedom, 819; religious test for officeholding, 819; to adopt before implementation of Constitution, 789, 1051; on slavery, 1273; support for in “Dissent of the Minority of Pa. Convention,” 1170–71; to be further discussed, 1299
- RCS R.I.: adoption of Constitution should precede, 717; Antifederalists propose similar changes, 339; Antifederalists want for their unjust purposes, 429; are unavoidable, 938; call for in Constitutional Convention rejected, 91; Confederation Congress considers but rejects, 195; Constitutional Convention should be recalled to provide, 247; criticism of those who want, 819–20; delegates to state Convention should support, 687; discussion of in Congress, 489, 547–48; in Harrisburg Convention (1788), 413, 417n; ineffective, 602; R. H. Lee proposes, 99–100; many proposed eases opposition in R.I., 875; may help guard freedom, 547; needed, 105, 148, 150, 247, 378, 399, 414, 415, 433, 445, 563, 768, 803; not admissible from the people, 141; not very important, 596; opposition to, 90, 374; placement of at end of Constitution or interspersed discussed, 574, 575n; possible after ratification, 347; praised, 938; procedure for, 294, 378, 384, 388, 399–400, 415, 823, 827n, 884, 941n, 946, 948n, 953; prohibition of any that would violate equality of states in Senate, 358–59, 825; pros and cons of including in Constitution discussed, 574; recommended by state conventions, 478, 478n; rich states will alter to their benefit, 938; should accompany ratification, 684; should not be considered until Union is complete, 533–34; should not be pursued if a lost cause, 929–30; twenty-seventh, 981; uncertainty any could be proposed, 132–33; will be adopted as needed, 254, 460, 489, 807, 824; will be considered by a second constitutional convention, 364, 435–49; will be considered when federal government is more stable, 1022; will ease burden of U.S. Congress, 561; will soon be presented to Congress, 555
- and Rhode Island: adopts eleven of Congress’ twelve, 1041–42; Antifederalists delay ratification of Constitution in anticipation of, 542; Antifederalists fear R.I. would adopt Constitution in a convention with recommendatory amendments, 141; Antifederalists need to save face and ratify, 510; Antifederalists want to adopt to overthrow Constitution, 510; help of R.I. needed in Congress to obtain, 546–47; must ratify Constitution to participate in writing, 717; Portsmouth town meeting demurs to, 702; printed in, 569n, 618; proposed by some R.I. towns, 830, 902; proposed in newspaper, 218–19; Providence petitioners confident they will be adopted, 504; ratification of will be determined by, 606; referendum of deprives freemen opportunity to recommend, 197; Richmond encourages, 704; should assist in process of obtaining, 150, 412, 414, 469, 542; should propose, 466; state legislature must adopt, 939; will ratify Constitution only with, 378, 412, 470–71, 509, 613
- and R.I. Convention: committee to report bill of rights and amendments in, xlii, 912, 914, 915, 916, 923, 936–37, 940; debate on slave trade in, 899, 923–30, 946; printing and distribution of R.I. amendments, 901; proposed by, xlv, 751, 753, 757, 762, 795, 884, 885n, 898, 942, 942n–43n, 945–47, 949, 982, 983n, 987–89, 991n, 1025; read in, 951, 987; recommends passing eleven of twelve proposed

- by Congress, 899, 938, 939, 941n, 981, 981n, 984, 985, 989, 991n; regarding paper money proposed by, 982, 983n; in R.I. form of ratification, 1020, 1021; three additional proposed by, 984n; town clerks receive copies of proposed by, 901; towns consider those proposed by, xlii, 751, 755–56, 758, 791, 795, 830–36, 899, 981—  
 —and states: Mass. Convention proposes, 7, 96–98, 218–19, 254, 255n, 702, 703, 931n, 940, 942n; Mass. legislature proposes, 751–52, 753n, 796, 796n; Md. Convention considers, 261; N.C. Convention proposes, 374, 414, 753, 754n, 940, 942n, 953, 968n, 983n; N.C. will not ratify Constitution until passage of, 642; need eleven states to approve after 1793, 979, 1001, 1022; N.Y. proposes, xxxix–xl, 243; N.Y.’s amendments and call for second constitutional convention, 941n–42n; N.Y.’s ordered printed in R.I., 422; N.Y.’s proposed read in R.I. Convention, 939–40; N.Y.’s sent to R.I. towns, 425, 425–27n, 427, 428; other states’ read in R.I. Convention, 898, 936; in Pa. Convention, 111–12; proposed by state conventions, 413, 489, 798; recommended by N.H. Convention, 931n; S.C. Convention proposes, 240–41, 270; sense that all states will adopt those proposed by state conventions, 414; states have opportunity to add, 937; Va. Convention’s proposed, 575n; Va.’s proposed read in R.I. Convention, 940, 942n  
 —proposed by U.S. Congress, xli, 456, 571, 717, 798, 823, 827n, 875, 875n, 984–85; adoption hoped for, 568; are harmless, 568; under consideration in U.S. House of Representatives, 563; criticism of Madison’s proposed, 563; Md. ratifies, 646, 730n, 941n; N.J. ratified all but second, 646, 730n, 941n; President Washington sends to Gov. John Collins, 618; ratified by several states, 728, 941n; read in R.I. Convention, 898, 938; remedy defects in Constitution, 728; R.I. Convention recommends passing eleven of twelve proposed by Congress, 899, 938, 939, 941n, 981, 981n, 984, 985, 989, 991n; R.I. prints and distributes, 455; should be hurried to state legislatures, 555; should blunt opposition to Constitution, 717; should not be referred to committee in R.I. Convention, 939; text of, 1082–84; will precipitate ratification in R.I. and N.C., 555
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: beware of, 292; needed, 192, 284; need for eleven of the original states to ratify, 347, 363; Mass. legislature proposes additional amendments, 366–70; the people must be involved in creating, 369; proposed by N.Y., 188; should wait for experience to show need for, 194; considered in R.I. Convention, 340–42; R.I. should participate in drafting in Congress, 207, 212, 293; proposed by R.I. Convention, 360–64, 365, 369–70, 391; endanger equal state representation in Senate, 340—  
 —Congress’ proposed amendments, 284, 293, 297, 340, 364; Congress will consider, 212; Hancock gives to legislature, 277; stifles Antifederalists, 371; ordered printed by R.I. legislature and sent to towns, 254; read in R.I. Convention, 340, 344; R.I. General Assembly ratifies, 397
- RCS S.C.: Antifederalists attempt to obtain, 287–88; can be obtained after Constitution is ratified, 68, 403, 414; considered by Md. Convention, 286; danger from granting federal government too much power, 346–47; from Mass., N.Y., Va., and N.C. sent to S.C. House of Representatives, 479, 480; needed, 446; not needed, 219; N.Y. opposition to before Constitution is tried, 419, 457–58; other states will follow Mass. lead in recommending, 537–38; Pa. should take lead in proposing, 39; procedure for praised, 218, 229, 249; presented to Pa. Convention, 208; procedure for in Pinckney Plan, 28; to be proposed via Article V of Constitution, 38; proposed by Mass. Convention, 39, 318, 320, 460, 527; proposed by Md. and Mass., 458–59; state conventions should recommend, 38, 39; Tenth Amendment quoted, 113n; would negate the Constitution, 457  
 —in S.C. Convention, 49, 209, 453, 458–59, 477; committee to consider, 305, 371, 375, 376–77n; proposed by Cummins on religious tests, 361; compared with Md.’s, 453; debated, 373n; follows Mass. in proposing, 459; proposal for, 113n, 460, 460n, 468; on religious test, 476n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Mass. legislature proposes, 70; N.Y. Federal Republican Committee requests, 90; N.Y. legislature proposes, 106; S.C. legislature proposes, 100; state legislature recall power of U.S. senators proposed, 106–7
- RCS VA., 933, 973, 1002, 1621; demanded in Constitutional Convention, xxxviii, 10n–11; proposed by R. H. Lee, 14, 20, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 36, 38, 59n–61n, 65–66, 107, 124, 487; debate over in Confederation Congress, 21, 64, 107; needed, 25, 27, 32–33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 51–52, 61, 64, 80, 86,

- 88, 94, 113, 115, 123, 127, 133, 137, 156–57, 171, 210, 225, 227, 234, 249, 251, 252, 286, 308–9, 324, 324n, 342, 358, 360, 364–66, 383, 418–20, 454, 473, 491, 515, 573, 577, 601, 606, 611–12, 615–17, 701–2, 703, 741, 745, 765–66, 785–86, 796n, 814, 815, 844–45, 845, 878–79, 880–81, 883, 898, 899, 932, 940, 965–66, 967, 1036–37, 1040, 1042, 1046–47, 1050, 1052, 1056, 1056–57, 1070–71, 1072, 1088n, 1162, 1162–63, 1201–2, 1210, 1210–11, 1409, 1466, 1474–81, 1490, 1495, 1496–98, 1504–6, 1507, 1516–17, 1525–29, 1530, 1582, 1599, 1605–6, 1608, 1609n, 1616, 1618, 1637, 1644–45, 1653, 1655–56, 1658, 1659, 1669–70, 1674, 1678, 1680, 1682–83, 1688, 1701, 1711, 1760, 1764n, 1775; method for previous amendments proposed, 25, 272–73, 1137n; advocates for differ with one other, 27, 238, 253–54, 444, 489, 584, 590, 726, 745, 892; Constitution will probably be ratified without, 34; state conventions should propose, 38, 40n, 146, 271, 272–73, 752; should be adopted after establishment of new government, 95, 113, 130, 134, 137, 150, 153–54, 166–67, 175, 193, 219–20, 234, 296–97, 299, 345–53, 353–54, 374, 489, 504, 505, 590, 612, 689–90, 708, 726, 731, 752, 759–60, 767, 830–31, 841, 880, 892–93, 894, 895, 895–96, 898, 899, 900, 933, 973, 1015, 1081, 1084, 1085–86, 1088n, 1092–93, 1096–97, 1117, 1125, 1128, 1131–32, 1334, 1354, 1437, 1473–74, 1481–88, 1499–1504, 1507; and second constitutional convention, 106, 134, 260n, 272–73, 321, 1712, 1761–68; opposition to, 133, 209, 226, 237–38, 254–55, 277–78, 286, 289–90, 297, 308, 309, 310–13, 315, 483, 509, 565, 641–47, 718, 719, 727–28, 741, 751–52, 817, 994–95, 1259, 1480, 1520, 1523–24, 1525, 1529, 1533–34, 1538–40, 1573, 1574, 1581, 1587, 1597, 1598, 1614, 1616, 1648, 1652n, 1666–67, 1671, 1677, 1680, 1688, 1707, 1718n, 1718–19; compared to proposed amendments to Articles of Confederation, 271; doubtful that amendments will be adopted after ratification, 272, 1210–11, 1218; Constitution should be ratified even if amendments are not obtained, 274; used as excuse to oppose Constitution, 289; Va. Antifederalists prepared to ratify Constitution without, 308–9; should be introduced if less than nine states ratify before Va., 309; proposed by Political Club of Danville, Ky., 408–17; Congress under Constitution should be prohibited from adopting, 411; proposed by Society of Western Gentlemen, 472–73, 474, 769–70; Federalists support, 491, 755; and Washington, 584, 1606; advocates of support disunion, 703, 731, 745; adoption of Eleventh Amendment, 732n; proposal that amendments be adopted by two-thirds of states, 771, 778; will be obtained under new government, 788n, 826, 1688–89, 1721, 1737; prior amendments endanger Union, 933, 973, 1487–88; ability to change government as condition of democracy, 956; to be forwarded to Congress, 1558; proposed method of obtaining after limited-term ratification, 1641–43
- by states: in Md., 710n, 733n, 764n, 785, 1053, 1056, 1089n; in Mass., 437, 453n, 455, 504, 601, 703–4, 705n, 708, 712–13, 730, 731n, 765–66, 767, 786, 818, 881, 883, 895, 895–96, 932, 973, 1015, 1036–37, 1056, 1088n, 1091n, 1128, 1530, 1534, 1625; in N.Y. cooperates with other states, 635, 788–93, 811–29, 882n, 1509n, 1547n, 1589n, 1599n; in Pa., 6, 401n, 440–41, 785
- procedure for, 32, 1641–43; praise of, 15, 48, 56–57, 255, 278, 296–97, 328, 356, 374, 444, 577, 688–89, 726, 752, 760, 786, 841, 880, 893, 945, 990–91, 996, 1002, 1081, 1093, 1125, 1202, 1455, 1518, 1523–24, 1754; criticism of, 259, 271–72, 324, 325, 955–58, 960, 1190, 1338, 1472, 1480–81
- and Va. Convention, 1621; has power to propose, 40, 89, 111n, 113, 115, 123, 226, 368; proposed by, 741, 1050, 1259, 1395, 1396, 1404, 1407, 1409, 1428–29, 1479, 1508n, 1509n, 1513–20, 1533–38, 1542, 1543n, 1546, 1547–50, 1551–56, 1556, 1556–57, 1594n, 1598, 1616, 1617, 1623–28, 1653, 1665, 1668, 1670, 1675–76, 1676, 1680–81, 1686, 1688, 1689, 1695, 1695n–96n, 1698, 1699, 1701, 1702, 1707, 1714, 1715, 1719n, 1748, 1749, 1756, 1761n, 1779, 1779n, 1783, 1784, 1788; and Patrick Henry, 787n, 899, 1479, 1508n, 1509n, 1513, 1541; and George Mason, 811–23, 1428–30, 1508n, 1509n, 1547n, 1599n, 1616, 1620; adopts recommendatory amendments, 826, 900, 1550–58; drafted by William Grayson, 1336n, 1386n, 1457n, 1510n, 1541; appoints committee to prepare, 1514, 1541, 1677, 1686, 1687, 1687n, 1697, 1721; and committee of opposition on amendments, 1547n, 1599n;

- Antifederalist draft of structural amendments, 1547–40; considering subsequent, 1665, 1670, 1718n, 1718–19, 1726
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: hope for from first federal Congress, 59–60; on judiciary, 102–3; needed, 28; in N.Y. Convention, 117; proposed by William Grayson, 84–85; proposed opening statement by Mason in Va. Convention, 93; proposed by state conventions, 108; Va. Convention should consider, 2–3, 13, 15; Va. Convention sends proposed declaration of rights and amendments to N.Y. Antifederalists, 79; Va. Convention considers, 93, 104, 107, 114; proposed by Va., 122, 125, 166; danger of too many, 148–49; debate over previous or subsequent, 162–62
- RCS VT.: from first federal Congress read in Vt. Convention, 214; procedure for defended, 192, 205; denial that they are needed prior to ratification, 162n; as indication Constitution is imperfect, 194, 215; Jefferson sends to Vt., 230; needed prior to ratification, 161, 190; needed to preserve liberty, 151; question whether Vt. should adopt, 149; Vt. advised not to advocate for, 154, 156–59; Vt. Convention considers Congress' amendments, 194, 214; Vt. Convention to consider, 190; Vt. ratifies, 230–31; Vt. will not seek, 155, 156
- RCS CONG.: danger of, 4; first federal Congress will propose, 85; more likely if New York City is federal capital, 42; N.C. Convention proposes, 45; N.Y. adopts Constitution without conditional amendments, 42; N.Y. Antifederalists want previous, 17n, 18; N.Y. Circular Letter encourages, 57; N.Y.'s will alter Constitution, 25; needed to preserve liberty, 42; opposed to the public good, 52; Va. recommends, 16; will change Constitution, 25
- CC1, xviii, 308, 396; proposed by state conventions, xli, xlii; proposed by first federal Congress, xlii, 328n; needed, 122n, 141n, 196–97n, 197–99, 236, 242n, 256–57, 282, 283, 284, 289, 308, 323n, 323–25, 328n, 361, 367, 368, 370, 413, 421, 440, 450, 485, 498–502, 502, 502–3, 505, 549, 559–61; Constitution's procedure for, 209, 224, 343, 354, 364, 375, 377, 381–82, 385; proposed by R. H. Lee in Confederation Congress, 230n, 237, 238, 238–40, 241, 275, 281, 282, 289, 323, 325, 368–69n, 385n, 452, 484–85, 546n; and debate in Congress, 232, 233, 236–41, 246, 275–76, 281, 281–82, 357; not needed, 280, 287–88, 290n; should be adopted after establishment of new government, 280, 288, 305, 307, 376, 381–82, 437, 440, 442, 450, 473, 509; difficulty of obtaining, 376–79, 467
- CC2, 19, 58, 435, 528; needed, 5, 6, 30, 46, 50–53, 56, 103, 116, 147, 257, 359, 364, 366n, 396, 433, 462, 467; should be adopted before Constitution is ratified, 36, 47–48, 163, 248–51, 257, 275–76, 276, 367, 370, 408, 431, 484, 490, 492; state conventions should propose, 50–52, 83–84, 108n, 248–51, 276, 395, 479; opposition to prohibition against amendments banning slave trade, 60, 504n, 505, 507, 512; should be adopted after establishment of new government, 70, 84, 86, 205, 311, 338, 404, 435, 444, 463, 479, 479–80, 484, 490, 491, 498, 499, 500n, 501, 502; praise of Constitution's procedure for, 81, 472, 481, 482, 488; to be considered by a second constitutional convention, 276, 367, 370, 379, 380n, 445, 481; debate over whether Antifederalists can agree on, 322–23, 435; proposed by R. H. Lee, 364–72; debate over in Confederation Congress, 369–70
- CC3, 54n; needed, 8n, 111, 118n, 121n, 131–32, 134, 284–89, 324, 364, 373, 387, 393–94, 468, 505–6; proposed in Pa. Convention, 18, 18–20, 44, 392–93; procedure for praised, 50, 153, 253, 316, 386, 444–45, 511; Antifederalist disagree over, 52, 78, 120n, 288n, 355–57, 391–93, 571; opposition to, 53–54, 120n, 288, 290n, 293, 327, 526, 543, 553, 560; should be adopted after establishment of new government, 54, 74, 86, 120n, 136–37, 137, 283, 329, 468, 539–40, 540, 541; and Va. legislature, 70, 324n, 573; should be adopted before Constitution is ratified, 110, 131, 132–33, 133, 139, 140, 263, 290n, 291, 322–23, 468; favored by Edmund Randolph, 118n, 119n, 133–34, 288n, 571; advocates of criticized, 121n, 192, 327; in Mass. Convention, 291n, 562n; Ga. legislature authorizes state convention to make, 399; two prohibitions explained, 445
- CC4, 472; procedure for praised, 27, 71, 117, 128, 195, 301, 438, 493n; should be adopted before Constitution is ratified, 52–56, 61n–62n, 65n–66n, 96, 102, 116, 212, 283–84, 331, 365–66, 434, 438, 486n, 499–500, 501, 501–2, 530; procedure for criticized, 53, 55–56, 320; opposition to,

- 61n–62n, 287, 504n; should be adopted after establishment of new government, 61n–62n, 69, 150, 195, 211, 213, 254n, 264, 299, 332, 394, 426, 429, 430, 438, 478, 493n, 516, 520n, 535; needed, 66n, 94, 95, 101, 117, 141, 209n, 211–12, 352, 365–66, 394–95, 416, 419, 499, 500, 501, 519; debate over disagreement among Antifederalists on, 66n, 332, 500; proposed by political club in Danville, Ky., 261n, 354n; minority of people favor, 321; proposed by a society of western gentlemen, 352, 353
- by states: in Md., 182; in Mass. Convention, 3, 60–69, 80, 80n–81n, 137–38, 143, 160, 161n, 190, 221n, 225, 227, 228, 229, 239, 264, 283, 286, 298, 341, 375, 394–95, 487, 522, 527–28, 536; in N.Y., 515, 530, 592; in Va., 96, 102, 116, 302, 332
- CC5: opposition to proposal for council of appointment, 12; could be obtained after ratification if needed, 14, 119, 120, 147–48, 184, 192, 215, 234, 250; needed, 32, 92, 149–66, 218n, 231, 232, 258, 266, 268–69, 269–70, 371, 395–98; opposition to, 33, 63, 80, 103, 217; difference of opinion among Antifederalists on, 33, 215, 250; Harrisburg Convention called to consider, 60n; states that have not yet ratified will probably adopt, 94; several states ratify without recommending, 116; procedure for praised, 127–28, 129, 250–51; denial that Federalists favor, 147; Federalists admit some are needed, 147; Federalists differ over those they would support, 157–58; nine states should ratify Constitution and then amend, 234; some Antifederalists have ulterior motives for supporting, 251; criticism of constitutional provision for, 255, 370–71; will not be adopted after ratification of Constitution, 386; expected from N.Y. Convention, 395
- in Md., 258; proposed in Convention of, 188–89, 236–46, 255–56, 385–86
- in Mass.: proposed by Convention of, 26n, 42, 63, 64n, 83, 145, 153, 156, 157, 166n, 209, 209n, 232, 235; will be ignored, 261, 385; method of ratification will be adopted by Va. and N.Y., 395
- in Va.: sought before ratification in, 23; will ratify with recommendatory, 208, 395; revisions by gentlemen in western Va., 254–55; will be proposed by, 413
- CC6, 175; needed, 3, 20, 73, 74–79n, 80, 154, 206, 217, 257, 276, 293–94, 306–7, 339–41, 365–66; Constitution's provision for, 10, 15n, 142, 280–81, 283–84, 340; first federal Congress and, 11, 16–17, 52, 60, 76–77, 173, 205–6, 301; Federalists promise only as means to obtain ratification, 13–14, 47, 155, 309; Antifederalists do not agree on, 51, 157, 217, 218, 271, 380; interstate cooperation on obtaining is recommended, 53, 157; opposition to before ratification, 57–58, 140, 154; should be required under a conditional ratification, 76; Federalists agree they are needed, 76, 156, 390; opposition to seeking after ratification, 80; support for after ratification, 80, 155–56, 167, 178–79, 181–82, 321, 324–25n, 353, 400–401; easier to obtain after ratification than before, 140–42, 143n; propose limits on Congress, 166; opposition to proposing and binding representatives to Congress to support, 168; support for with ratification, 178, 276; restraints on government better located in laws than Constitution, 182; three non-ratifying states ought to adopt Constitution with amendments, 215; easier to obtain than amendments to Articles of Confederation, 216; opposition to, 216–17; variety of would have been proposed from states if they were allowed, 229; difficulty of obtaining means only widespread desire for will pass, 271; and second constitutional convention, 272, 280–81; Jefferson wants four states to hold out for, 288n; proposed by conventions would seriously alter Constitution, 308; will be adopted, 336; encouraged by N.Y.'s Circular Letter, 343; summary of sent to French government, 345, 346–49; listing of states ratifying with, 350n
- in Md., 13–14, 19, 21, 48, 165
- in Mass., 20, 75, 77, 80, 156, 182; procedure for praised, 3, 11, 81, 82n, 177, 180, 331; sent to England, 21; as basis for Va. amendments, 40; opposition to, 46; read in S.C. Convention, 71n; proposes jury trials in civil cases, 123
- in N.H., 35, 46–47, 52, 53, 186–89n
- in N.Y., 4, 59, 169; and cooperation with Va. Antifederalists to obtain, 32–68; opposes Constitution without previous, 211; in Convention of, 220n, 287, 293, 295–96, 301–5, 322n; criticism of those proposed by, 399
- in N.C., 4, 35, 59, 60, 68n, 312–20
- in Pa.: proposed in Dissent of the Minority, 127n; and Harrisburg Convention, 365–66, 394n
- in S.C., 51, 71n, 71–72, 156, 165, 168, 169, 171, 173n



—in Va., 4; drafted by Antifederalists in Convention of, 33–34, 44–45; and cooperation with N.Y. Antifederalists to obtain, 32–68; will ratify with recommendation of, 40, 177, 207–9n, 211, 385; ratifies with, 57; in Convention of, 63n, 79n, 179, 199–206, 286–88n, 312, 385, 389–90; influenced by Va. Declaration of Rights, 63n; Federalists in support, 390

See also Antifederalists; Bill of rights; Constitution, U.S.; Constitutional Convention, second; Liberty; *Entries for individual subjects*

#### AMENDMENTS TO MARYLAND CONSTITUTION

See Maryland Constitution

#### AMENDMENTS TO NEW HAMPSHIRE

##### CONSTITUTION

RCS N.H.: constitutional provision for, 475

#### AMENDMENTS TO STATE CONSTITUTIONS

RCS N.C.: provisions for, 365n

#### AMENIA, DUTCHESS CO., N.Y.

RCS N.Y.: meeting place of the Constitutional Society of Dutchess Co., 1458

#### AMERICA

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: territorial advantages of, 11–12

RCS SUPPL. MD.: benefits from homogeneity of dominant culture, 10; in most important historical moment, 6; unlikely to form a union, 5–6, 23–24, 25

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: geographic advantages of, 2, 39–40; published prophecy for, 220

RCS SUPPL. PA.: colonial settlements in, 102–4; established in an age of enlightenment, 234; Europe enjoys more liberty than U.S. in a state of anarchy, 237; every part of gained by the sword, 148; uniqueness of throughout history, 61, 589; western lands and Mexico should not be coveted by, 235

CC5: has opportunity to prove republican government can work, 14–15; must show that men can govern themselves through reason, 120; as an example, 161; bequeathed cause of liberty by God, 222; simplicity should reflect America's national character, 223–24; should avoid imperialism, 224; Americans should form their own national character, 264–65; republican form of government best suited for, 272; as last hope for liberty, 287; important era at hand for, 382; favored by God during Revolution, 388

CC6: restless spirit of Americans, 12, 17; as an example to world of self government, 15, 184, 233–34, 264, 272, 273, 293, 320, 359, 386; Constitution called a revolution

in, 15, 233, 293, 333–34, 345, 345n, 355, 387, 392; people of are ungovernable, 19–20; as new and mighty empire, 23, 213, 214, 220–21, 225, 254–55, 341, 342; political fate of depends on ratification of Constitution, 82; best situated for commerce, 149–51; Constitution will give a national character to, 163–64; blessings will soon pour out on, 184; as asylum against tyranny, 209, 211n, 241, 251; as theater for demonstration of goodness of human nature, 213; blessed by God, 223, 230, 341, 381; advantages of, 230, 240; described as empire of reason, 234; praise of effort to revise government peacefully, 235–42, 247; as land of promise, 282; Constitution fits neither spirit nor situation of, 334; destined to be great, 358–59

See also American Revolution; Americans; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Union; United States

#### “AMERICA” (Noah Webster)

RCS N.Y., 4, 478; text of, 484–94n  
CC3, 13n; text of, 194–203

#### “AN AMERICAN” (seven separate items)

RCS MASS., 42n, 153, 920n; criticism of, 794; text of, 337–38, 399, 792–93

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 26, 50–51

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1299–1300

RCS R.I.: text of, 613

CC1, 322n; criticism of John Adams's *Defence of the Constitutions*, 85n; text of, 184–85

CC2: text of, 129–30

CC3: criticism of, 141; text of, 139–40

#### “AN AMERICAN” (Tench Coxe)

RCS MD., 103, 127, 142n, 436, 688, 734, 903, 903n; text of, 201

RCS N.Y.: to the Va. Convention, 1100, 1100n, 1109

RCS VA., 88n, 796–97, 1570; text of, 832–43n, 889–94; publication and circulation of, 796–97, 797n, 832–33, 842n, 1595, 1596n

CC3: distribution of, 172, 176n, 554n; praise of, 373; text of, 165–71, 171–72, 172, 173–76

CC6, 175; text of, 68–70

#### “AN AMERICAN” (Gouverneur Morris)

RCS VA., 633; text of, 746–48

#### “AN AMERICAN” (Noah Webster)

RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1181; text of, 1113–15n

#### AMERICAN CENTINEL

See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**"AN AMERICAN CITIZEN"** (Tench Coxe)

- RCS MD.: lxi, lxvii, 3, 23, 32n; as a handbill, 23, 23n, 24n; praised, 62
- RCS N.Y., 4, 123–25; N.Y. reprinting of, 74–75
- RCS PA., 128, 181, 216n; text of, 138–46; publications of, 138; received by James Madison, 121, 199, 200n; publication of No. IV, 199, 201n; criticized, 214
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1295; praised, 491; response to, 566–67; text of, 309–10, 1300–1302
- RCS VA., 88n, 148n; circulation of, 5, 7, 88n, 129, 174, 174n, 241, 242, 833; text of, 52–54
- CC1: text of, 247–51, 264–66, 272–73, 431–37; authorship of, 247n, 251, 431n, 437; publication and circulation of, 247n, 251, 251–52, 252n, 266n, 273n, 431n, 437, 508, 510n; commentaries on, 247n, 251–52, 437, 565n
- CC2: commentary on, 263; distribution of, 447n–48n
- CC3: distribution of, 172, 176n
- CC6, 278

**"THE AMERICAN CRISIS"**

RCS MASS.: text of, 263–64

**AMERICAN HERALD** (Boston/Worcester)

See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**AMERICAN MAGAZINE**

See Magazines: *American Magazine*

**AMERICAN MAIL** (1847)

See Newspapers: New York newspapers

**AMERICAN MERCURY**

See Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers

**AMERICAN MUSEUM**

See Magazines: *American Museum*

**"AMERICAN PHILOSOPHER"**

RCS R.I., 238; text of, 265–66

**AMERICAN RECORDER**

See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**AMERICAN REVOLUTION**

- RCS CONN.: in Conn., 318, 575; only half completed, 361–62; fought for liberty, 462, 528; devastation caused by, 463; state debts increased because of weakness of Congress, 548; New England fought well during, 509; some states contributed little to, 543; victory over most powerful nation, 517; importance in world history, 518
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: American people's varying reactions to, 86; exemplifies American people's commitment to virtue, 28, 30; exemplifies power of Union, 8, 21; human cost of, 73; was war against historic lust

- for domination, 73; will deter future efforts for liberty if Constitution fails, 77
- RCS GA.: as civil war in Ga., 204, 301; devastation from, 234; fought for liberty, 237; movement for in Ga., 202–3
- RCS MD.: all was risked in, 177; Americans appealed to God for freedom during, 191; Antifederalists should remember fallen heroes of, 718; Articles of Confederation merely an association of states during wartime, 478–79; and British invasion of South, xlv; caused by British tyranny, 868, 896; caused by parliamentary taxation, 770; crown lands obtained in, 283–84; fought for all of human nature, 223; fought for liberty, 359, 480, 770; God gave Americans victory in, 477, 482; heroes of, 317; leading men were patriotic during, 362–63; Martin reads about in preparing for Constitutional Convention, 399; and Md. colonial conventions, xxiii; militia ineffective during, 297–98, 478; mutiny of Pa. Continental Line, 439; not everyone agreed to independence, 849; opposition to slavery during, 196–97; in Pa., 153; praised, 466–67, 468, 469, 470; Stamp Act Congress, xxiv–xxv; suffering of deserves good governments, 449; toasting soldiers who died during, 653, 700, 720, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755; Treaty of Peace (1783) as law of the land, 130, 305, 414, 557, 559, 560n, 564–65, 568n–69n, 616, 638, 639, 642, 744, 745; unity among Americans during, 363; Washington as commander in chief during, 116, 297, 298, 442
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: solidarity of states during, 23; strength of manufactures during, 6
- RCS MASS., 40, 1378; allegorical description of, 784–85, 876–77; allusion to sacrifice of, 621; Americans have forgotten why it was fought and are surrendering those issues under Constitution, 723; Americans should read the published literature that gave rise to, 537–38; Americans were in a state of nature after declaring independence, 1397; Antifederalists were supporters of, 642, 757, 1756n; anxiety and alarm of people at start of, 1283; appeal to elect leaders of to the Mass. Convention, 322; appeal to the continental honor of 1775, 123; and Articles of Association, 1741–42, 1750n; Articles of Confederation not adequate to enjoying independence, 523; assistance from France during, xxix, 9–10, 107; Bagaduce, 1260, 1261n; Boston tradesmen and mechanics attached to principles



of and fought for, 633; bravery of Americans during, 1629; British revenge thwarted, 107; British tyranny as cause of, 136, 220, 257, 265, 325, 339, 383, 535, 551, 637, 680, 688, 695, 793, 843–47, 876–77, 913, 1211, 1213n, 1283–84, 1319, 1345, 1352, 1362, 1369–70, 1399, 1408, 1409, 1433, 1435, 1442, 1677; built on principle of equality of right to liberty and property, 1423; calls on old patriots to criticize Constitution, 9, 538; caused a full investigation of human rights, 358; clergy supported, 560; compare Elbridge Gerry with Benedict Arnold, 773; Congress' recommendations during were followed by state legislature, 687; considerable public spirit during, 688; Constitution inconsistent with principles of, 7, 251, 345, 639–42n, 709–10, 785, 859, 1345, 1720, 1742; Constitution will be fruition of, 56–57, 82, 264, 583, 850, 914–15, 1534; and controversy over George Mason's service in, 284, 285, 286n, 350; cost \$200,000,000 specie dollars, 621; countries that hate Great Britain declare war on, 564; creation of state constitutions during praised, 110; criticism of Federalists for drawing on memory of the martyrs of, 686; criticism of Great Britain's loss of America, 510; dead heroes of cited, 639–42n; Declaration of Independence (1776), 1750n, 1780; Declaratory Act (1766), 1348n, 1396–97, 1402n; defense of secrecy of military actions during, 1295; depreciation of paper money during, 1292n–93n; difficulty of raising army, 1315; and discussion of best constitution, 274–76; favorable impact on Europe, 358; Federalists were supporters of, 203, 341, 1252, 1417, 1677; few Antifederalists were military leaders during, 341; foreign assistance during praised, 9–10; fought for liberty, 29, 82, 118, 171, 199, 250, 252, 274, 286, 325, 339, 341, 350, 508, 514, 525, 537, 543, 555, 605, 606, 661, 675, 686, 688, 743, 773, 793, 803, 1056, 1291, 1351, 1408, 1409, 1611; fought to establish a free and efficient government, 307; foreign opinion of U.S. high during, 110, 537, 555, 563, 564; glorious victory for Americans, 105, 250; God led Americans through, 220, 682, 685, 688; Great Britain angry over its losses in, 650; high cost in lives and money, 1637–38; high price paid for freedom, 559; and Hutchinson letters, 392, 392n; importance of unity among states during, 525; Intoler-

able Acts (1774), xxv; lack of trial by jury as factor in causing, 638, 1362; Battle of Lexington as proof of militia's abilities, 1400; Lord Cornwallis ravaging S.C., 1226, 1230, 1234; loss of slaves taken by British or absconding during, 1738–39; many patriots of are sitting in Mass. Convention, 717; Mass. almost entirely recovered from, 381; Mass. contribution to, 60, 224, 381, 422, 773, 942, 1247, 1315, 1417; Mass. first to oppose British parliamentary oppression, 84; Penobscot Expedition, 39, 41n, 1260, 1261n; praise of patriotic effort during, 535; praise of Samuel Adams' role in, 922; preserved Union, 348, 528, 1317, 1416; principles of Boston have changed from 1775 to 1788, 914; public debate preceding, 606; question about Nathaniel Gorham's service in, 284–85, 286n; republicanism was end of, xxxiv; requisitions worked at beginning of, 1332; right of people to rebel, 136; opposition to Britain paying salaries for judges in colonial Mass., 1823n; Sandemanians treated as Loyalists during, 1590n; shift to South of war changes Mass.' attitude of 1781, xxx–xxxix; shows Americans can unite when necessary, 1374–75; shows that the states cannot survive on their own, 1393; veto of colonial prohibitions of slave trade as cause of, 1745, 1750n; slavery violates principles of, 675; some framers of Constitution worked hard for independence, 801; spirit of 1775, 547–48, 644, 1345; Stamp Act (1765), 285, 287n, 641n, 1348n; states fail to pay requisitions during, 1295–96; success of depends on continuation of Union, 913; heroes of toasted, 1611; Union and the help of God gave America victory, 220, 1319; U.S. made Britain tremble, 563; use of paper money during, 1286; Va. as leader in, 551; was a victory against most powerful nation in world, 356; zeal carried Americans through before the adoption of the Articles, 564

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: American's varying reactions to, 6; hardships from, 404–5; Heaven's conspicuous hand in, 20; lower class was exploited during and after, 23; toasted, 378, 393

RCS N.H.: battle of Lexington toasted in Lexington, Mass., 446; battles of Saratoga and Yorktown mentioned, 357, 359n; battles of Sullivan's Island and Monmouth remembered, 441, 442n; British wanted to enslave Americans and British subjects,

- 52; common cause sought during, 348; Constitution as completion of, 420, 422; danger of British appointment power in provoking, 116, 118n; Federalists supported, 69; few Antifederalists supported, 69; fought for liberty, 66, 70, 85, 115, 119, 213, 408, 415, 420, 429, 436; founded on virtue, 438; Fourth of July celebrated throughout New England, 461, 462; Fourth of July toasted in Woodstock, Conn., 461; goal was not to establish independence, xxxv; God asked to help Americans with, 30–31; God helped Americans win, 260, 348, 357, 415, 437; majority of Americans opposed Britain, 70; much public spirit, patriotism and public faith during, 85; N.H.'s role in, 429–30; natural rights regained by, 88; petitions to Britain fail, 66; poems on American independence, 414, 437–39, 439–40; and potential for burning New York City, 102, 103n; Richard Price's *Observations on the Importance of the American Revolution*, 52n; principles of motivate opposition to Constitution, 313; settlement of Confederation accounts with Va., 318; toasts to those who died during, 443, 447, 452, 459
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: fear of abuse of power during, 10; solidarity of Confederation during, 10
- RCS N.J., 119–20, 192; continuing, 146; devastation of, 141
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: toast to fallen soldiers of, 47
- RCS N.Y., 1246, 1614; against the assumed powers of Parliament, 644, 893; all states joined in, 1254; allies of America toasted in Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Americans' abilities tried and succeeded in, 982–83; Americans are just recovering from, xxix, 193, 208–9, 948; Americans could not be adequately represented in Parliament, 64; Americans rose up against first attacks in principle on trivial subjects, 2029; Americans wanted government controlled by the people, 1869; Articles of Confederation sufficient during, 1745, 1747; Bemis's Heights (second Battle of Saratoga), 838; breaking away from ancestors, 1170; British accede to independence of U.S., 342; British evacuate N.Y., xxx, xxxi; British occupy N.Y., xxvi, 1499; British occupy various states during, 1920n; broadside slate of delegates for fourth Provincial Congress, 1500n; caused by Britain's errors and vices, 126; Burgoyne surrenders, 557, 558n, 1392–93; called a cruel and unnatural war, 1745–46; Congress gives grants to those undeserving from their service in, 1755; Congress orders Washington to collect tax deficiencies from states, 2040; caused by distinction between powers of people and Parliament, 487; colonies before were unconnected with each other, 904; colonies connected only through British king, 904; Congress does not pay debt incurred during, 1146; Congress exercised great powers during, xxviii; Congress writes letters to people of England, Ireland, and Canada, 374; Constitution will perpetuate principles of, 67, 175, 391; Constitution departs from principles and political faith of 1776, 2555; Constitution will overturn liberties won in, 635, 888, 1840, 1841; Constitutional Convention delegates were patriots during, 302; Cornwallis, Rawdon, and Arnold as marauders, 291–92; danger from British and writing of state constitutions, 1154, 1167n; dear-bought independence, 177; and Declaratory Act, 928; depleted U.S. of money, 1706, 2338; distress caused by, 1720; destruction by Loyalists and Indians, xxxii, 1492–93n; divine interposition of God helped America during, 66–67, 292, 409, 886, 1304, 1337, 1840; end of hostilities, xxx; Esopus burned, 1492n; fear of British kept America united, 1726; fought because American colonies not represented in Parliament, 2193; fought to revive republican government, 2196, 2197; Fort Clinton, 1492n; Fort Montgomery, 1492n; fought over taxes, 226, 893, 1386; causes impoverishment, 475; fought for liberty, 15, 23, 25, 26, 51, 63, 79, 80, 94, 95, 98, 176, 297, 421, 611, 680, 982–83, 1201, 1280–81, 1281, 1283, 1285n, 1305, 1340, 1363, 1364, 1371, 1383, 1386, 1410, 1428, 1501, 1754, 1766, 1836, 1841, 1861, 2115, 2338, 2390, 2397, 2402, 2414, 2417, 2555, 2557; fought to preserve union, 66–67, 98, 436, 616; fought with the mightiest nation in the world over the apprehension of danger only, 948; George III misled by his ministers, 928; Great Britain used a standing army to oppress Americans, 1381; great principles of limit rulers and legislatures in what they can do, 617; Hamilton disapproved plan of for a dictator during, 1981; hardship for soldiers in, 1386; Hessians in, xxviii; high cost of on states, 1063, 1064; hostility to Philadelphia Quakers during, 491, 493n; Kingston burned, 1492n; loss of blood and treasure should result in sound government, 877; Loyalists suffered

during, 374; may seem small compared to a civil war if N.Y. does not ratify, 1114; nobility to win has disappeared, 974; militia useful during, 1392–93, 2262; Northern Ireland gave a lot of trouble to British during, 408; N.Y. bore brunt of, 1942; N.Y. suffered without assistance of other states, 1981; and N.Y.'s efforts to strengthen central government, 1739n; N.Y. last to vote for independence, 1199, 1200n; N.Y. was divided, 1322, 1322n; N.Y. and dispute over British occupied forts, xxxiv–xxxv; N.Y. suffering during, xxvi, xxvii, 1949; N.Y. and Pa. legislatures ordered elections for invaded cities and counties, 1145–46; N.Y. leaders of mentioned, 610, 612n, 666; New York City procession depicts, 1657; origins of in N.Y., xxii; patriotism of, 436, 452, 929, 1730, 1734, 1766; patriotism operated during instead of government, 1734; people came to power and sometimes misruled, 1000; people still have spirit of '74, 237; pillar and cap as emblem of liberty, 2061–62, 2068; praise of, 1622; praise of those who fought for liberty, 26; problems of for governments, 210; present time as important as, 1197; provides examples from which men can discover right kind of government, 607; quotation from Richard Price's *Observations on the Importance of*, 483; ravages of, 1723, 1925, 1928, 2518; reference to "our spirit of 76," 2193; requisitions ineffective during, 1994; same principles caused as now espoused by Antifederalists, 1100, 1101; shows America's future greatness, 975; slavery violates every principle of, 253, 292; Saratoga victory toasted in New York City, 1287; social compact theory as basis for, 126, 2138; some states were remiss in sending their militias, 2262; S.C. occupied by British, 1970n; and Stamp Act crisis in N.Y., 610, 612n, 1326, 1326n; states comply with congressional request because of patriotism, 1730; states fail to pay requisitions during, 1693; states removed from fighting did not always comply with Congress requests, 1730; states suffering during have paid greatest part of their requisitions, 1993; states supply men only when fighting is near, 1686; strategic importance of West Point during, 2196, 2216n–17n; success of British Army in South, especially at Charleston, 2264n; Sullivan-Clinton expedition against Indians, xxxiii; tea landed in New York City, 845; tenants instructed as to what their rights were, 966–67; Treaty

of Paris ends, 2293, 2297n; union necessary to win, 1199, 1279, 2039; U.S. gained reputation in world by winning independence, 60; U.S. has suffered from consequences of, 1709; veterans of only nominated for Convention, 1363, 1371; won many advantages for Americans, 1514—heroes of toasted in: honored, 1285n, 2365, 2390, 2397, 2447; Ballstown, 2395; Brooklyn, 1276; Fredericksburgh, N.Y., 1278; Half Moon District, 2399; Hudson, 1280–81; Hurley, 2402; Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Kingston, 1283; Lansingburgh, 1283; Newburgh, 2414; New York City, 1287, 1288; N.Y. Procession dinner, 1658; Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; Saratoga, 2417; Schenectady, 2418

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: created paradigm shift in cause for liberty, 63; created temporary unity of states, 39; was hindered by deficient requisitions, 412, 413

RCS N.C.: Americans break oaths due to British tyranny, 437; Americans saved by zeal and not by good government, 114; Americans suffered during, 113; attempts during to divide Americans failed, 23; based on republican principles, 156; British employ Hessians in, 137; Charleston occupied during, 291n–92n; completed with N.C.'s ratification of Constitution, 805; devastation from that no one wants to repeat, 112; divinely permitted, 658; Fourth of July celebrated, 167, 167–68; heroes of toasted, 167, 168; liberty and happiness as goals of, 658; principles of not achieved, 619; ravages of British army during, 315; S.C. was weak during, 114; states bind together during, 504, 658, 802; Union needed to win, 20—caused by, 359; violation of American rights and liberties, 116, 356, 658, 803; British taxation, 356; despotism, 165, 437; Intolerable Acts (1774), 401n; King's tyranny, 595; lack of jury trial of vicinage, 369—  
—and N.C. during: always helped neighbors, 563; citizens active, 9; contributed little to, 563; militia of, 563; protected patriots who seized property, 323n; taxation by, 299, 322n; N.C. weak during, 114; Wilmington occupied during, 117n

RCS PA.: Constitution will fulfill promise of, 259; Constitution violates principles of, 393, 592; effaced previous habits of government, 159; fought for liberty, 139, 386; fought for jury trials, 513; natural rights gained from, 391; Tories terrorized dur-

- ing to moderate their activities, 152; Constitution gives tax power to Congress that independence was fought over, 557
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: allegorical account of, 493; Americans learn militia tactics from British, 298; Antifederalists not active in, 221; army needed to be put into order, 860; blessed with bounty, 4; and Boston Port Bill, 804; Britain lost because of overdriven commercial spirit, 161; British blunders during assisted America, 894; British taxing policies caused, 28; British tyranny caused, 1305; common danger united America during, 425, 451, 1326; Constitution as fruition of, 417, 474, 1290; Constitution violates principles of, 459–60, 1104, 1135, 1285; Constitution will determine if it was a benefit or curse, 362; as a defensive war, 84; destruction caused by, 48; devastated American economy, 1100; expensive in blood and treasure, 1103; Federalists led way in declaring and achieving independence, 875–76, 1186; financing of, 994; fought for liberty, 56, 459, 552, 590, 783, 1049, 1104, 1307–8; glory of was creation of new governments, 565; God helped Americans during, 297, 552, 1134; had great hopes that are now endangered, 51–55; Thomas Hutchinson criticized, 774; importance of, 1332; importance of press during, 1090, 1325; importance of to happiness of mankind, 14, 16, 26, 1280; independence the grand interest of, 145; intended to serve all Americans, 1024; licentious passions let loose during, 30; most of war completed before Articles of Confederation were adopted, 894; not completed yet, 16, 22, 26, 27; not meant to benefit only a few, 753; opened political enquiry throughout world, 545; ought not to bind Americans in 1788, 1284; patriotism of, 277–78; and peace commission of 1778, 804; praised throughout Europe, 1031; Quakers persecuted during, 874; reference to Hutchinson, Galloway, and Tryon losing their positions, 107; restraint of officers in Continental Army, 155; sacrifices of must not be wasted, 179–80, 222–23; sheep wanting a shepherd, 300; shocking outrages during, 155; should be more than a change in government, 18; some see it as only minimal blessing, 15–16; threw states into interdependence, 1126; unique in history, 589; U.S. astonished the world during, 322; U.S. gains sovereignty from, 4; U.S. needs constitution based on principles of, 811; victory for the people, 1009; victory in prevented Americans from fully understanding situation, 158–59; won by states, 1211
- battles of: Charleston, 152; Cowpens, 149; Eutaw, 152; Quebec, 278; Saratoga, 149, 152, 278; Savannah, 152; Stoney Point, 152; Trenton, 152; Yorktown, 149, 152
- RCS R.I., xxvi, 1048; absence of national ideas during, 291; American prisoners of war sent to Britain, 757; Antifederalists violate principles of, 822; Battle of Bunker Hill, 263, 263n; benefits for R.I. from questioned, 862; Boston Port Bill, 361, 509, 509n, 592, 841, 845n, 849, 850, 852–53, 853–54; British occupation of R.I., 876, 919, 932n; Charleston, S.C., surrenders, 263, 263n; compared to tempestuous ocean, 264; Congress berated during, 590; Congress' lack of power to raise men and taxes, 740–41; Constitution preserves principles of, 852; devaluation of Continental currency, 874, 876n; endangerment of civil liberties was a cause of, 39, 85, 246, 247, 303, 344, 351, 531–32, 577, 605, 882; European allies of U.S. assist financially, 741; extension of may have facilitated ratification, 264; freedom of speech demanded during, 260; God carried Americans through, 248, 532; Great Britain acquiesces to U.S. independence, 416; high cost in blood and treasure, 565, 569, 677, 1032; incomplete until government is established, 291; independence only part of, 291; invoked by other states to beseech R.I. to join Union, 656; lesson of forgot by states, 569; lets loose depravity of manners and idleness, 386–87; and martial law in R.I., 387, 388n; Newport suffers during, 1057, 1058, 1060n; political naïveté following, 532; the product of reasoning, 292; promised many blessings, 108; Quakers did not participate in, 858; ratification compared to joy at end of, 284; ravages of, 84, 556, 798; references to Benedict Arnold, Joseph Galloway, and Silas Deane, 467, 467n; R.I. adheres to revolutionary principles which Constitution violates, 605; R.I. conspicuous during, 19, 21, 351, 355, 465, 615, 872, 882; R.I. suffered more than other states during, 873, 874; R.I. united with other states during, 689, 890–91; R.I.'s ratification as evident as, 647; should not have expected prosperity immediately following, 1051–52; soldiers in and invalid pensions, 124; and Stamp Act, 278; states form one nation during,

- 822; states should have been abolished and new districts created, 1021; U.S. entered state of natural liberty with Declaration of Independence, 890; virtue displayed during, 81; Washington praised for leadership during, 1058, 1062, 1070
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 177; Federalists were leaders during, 127; God assisted Americans in, 402; fought for happiness, 393; fought for liberty, 62; R.I. performed admirably during, 33–34, 261
- RCS S.C., 415; Articles of Confederation did not help to win, 110, 134, 145; beginnings of in S.C., xxix–xxx; benefits the world, 325; British armies fail in, 210, 470; British cruelties during, 145; Charleston captured by British, 137n, 197; as civil war in S.C., xxxvii; Confederation Congress could govern during but not after peace, 464; Constitution will help achieve benefits sought from, 218, 432; Continental currency helped win, 131; costly to Northern States, 270; foreign friends help win, 145; God favored Americans during, 278; governments created during need virtue of people which is lacking, 447; justice suffered most during, 122–23; may be wasted if Constitution fails, 42; New England did not unduly suffer during, 153; New England exerted most effort during, 129, 231; New England suffered most in, 198, 198n; Northern States lost most in, 140; not fought in vain with new Constitution, 532; people's confidence helped to win, 134; people won with their valor, 145; praise of those who died during, 278; in Prince Frederick's Parish, 379; same spirit of gave rise to new Constitution, 250; in S.C., xxvii; in S.C. backcountry militia defeated British, 470; S.C. government during, xxxi–xxxiii; S.C. invaded by Sir Henry Clinton, 122; to serve as a guide, 250; Sir George Rodney and Battle of the Saintes in the West Indies, 197, 197n; Southern agriculture helped by, 216; Southern States benefit from, 270; and Stamp Act Congress, xxix; started on road against government, 32–33; those who did most in suffered most, 466; toasted in Chatham, 441; toast to those who died in, 276, 441; Washington helped win, 134
- causes of: American non-submission to Great Britain, 110; Crown proposes to pay salaries of colonial officials, 127, 138n, 150; Federalist satire on, 262–68; fought for liberty, 45, 107, 277–78, 379, 470; goals of only half achieved by independence, 432; Lord North's conciliatory plan, 137n, 149; not completed until an efficient form of government is established, 436, 465; oppression of George III, 68
- David Ramsay's histories: *History of the American Revolution*, 228, 228n, 234, 235n, 465n; *History of the Revolution in South Carolina*, xxvii, 235n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: importance of paper money during, 30; victory not attributed to Articles of Confederation, 38; won through spirit of the people, 20
- RCS VA., xxxi, 492, 1109; reasons for fighting, 37, 145, 201, 209, 222, 230, 268, 304, 311, 323, 352–53, 375, 387, 461, 472, 507, 508, 728, 739, 784, 814, 815, 826, 887, 1046, 1060, 1064, 1199, 1218, 1299–1300, 1301–3, 1329, 1338, 1339, 1369n, 1424, 1473, 1528, 1600, 1655–56, 1659, 1744; Va. during, 54–55, 348, 441, 954–55, 1060; and Congress, 91–92, 268, 403, 458, 1140–41; patriotism of, 92; Constitution will destroy benefits or principles of, 145, 156, 459, 508, 639–40, 738, 784, 826, 988, 1655–56, 1659, 1691–93; goals of have not yet been achieved, 159–64; rejection of Constitution would mean it was fought in vain, 175, 1522; and consequences of changing government, 210; intrigues during against Washington, 229, 231n; unity of states during not continued thereafter, 263–64, 1040, 1093, 1487; called glorious, 286; Mass. Antifederalists said to want reversal of, 289; denial of comparison with current rebellions, 307; ended power of British Crown, 311; quartering of soldiers, 311; total dissolution of government resulted, 311; praise of drafting state constitutions during, 311, 1498–99; and France, 340, 403, 408n, 993, 1019, 1086, 1143–44, 1172n, 1257n, 1393, 1411n, 1517, 1716, 1722, 1735; and Spain, 340, 930, 993, 1006, 1369n; contestants in, 340–41; spirit of is in danger of being lost, 465–66, 1033, 1537; cost in blood and treasure, 472, 1109; freedom of press during, 485; Charles Lee's court martial, 490n; debate over compared with debate over Constitution, 622, 624, 951; distresses caused by, 933; and Articles of Confederation, 934, 946, 952–53, 984, 1032–33; Patrick Henry's speech on Stamp Act, 952, 969n; militia during, 981, 1073–74, 1090n; proposal to give Washington dictatorial power during, 1005n, 1058, 1120, 1141, 1142n; praise of soldiers' respect for law, 1060; financing of, 1064, 1120, 1172n–73n, 1370n; em-

- powers common people, 1104; commerce during, 1172n; commandeering farm produce during, 1190; difficult times pressure Va. to agree to abandon right to navigate Mississippi River, 1230–31; Northern States prosper while Southern States suffer, 1316; confiscation of Loyalist estates in Va. during, 1411n–12n; some slaves fought for freedom during, 1476; during war Md. was not pressured into ratifying Articles, 1480; reasons for winning, 1521; praise for role of Americans in, 1691–92
- battles of: Bunker Hill, 747; Concord (Mass.), 747, 748n; Guilford Courthouse, 1090n; Lexington (Mass.), 747; Monmouth, 490n, 1715, 1717n; Saratoga, 408n, 692; Sullivan's Island, 1715, 1717n; Yorktown, 692, 943n
- veterans of: pose no danger, 308; brave patriots who fought during, 461; role of supporters of Constitution in, 639–40, 747; patriots of will sit in House of Representatives, 646; criticism of Va. policy toward, 727–28; criticism of Confederation Congress' attitude toward, 728–29, 1075, 1175n, 1285; commutation of officers' pensions, 1167, 1175n; toasted, 1522, 1716, 1722, 1731, 1735, 1744
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: fought against tyranny, 21; fought for liberty, 30
- RCS VT.: anniversary celebration of, 156, 156n; Battle of Bennington, 107, 156; British policy toward Vt., 111–12; Burgoyne defeated at Saratoga, 111; danger to liberty as cause for, 188; Fourth of July toasted, 221; God has delivered Vt. from ravages of, 187; and Haldimand dealings with Vt., 111; obtained independence but not yet peace in established government, 145; praised in song at Rutland celebration, 223; truce between British and Vt., 112, 150, 152; in Vt., 101–2
- RCS SUPPL. VT., 2–3; celebration of Battle of Bennington, 3–6; places Vt. in state of nature, 11
- RCS CONG.: New York City occupied by British during, 65
- CC1, 8, 362; defined as distinct from war, 46–49; danger that it might have been fought in vain, 54, 64, 65, 97, 118, 159n, 162–63, 177, 180, 311; benefits and accomplishments of, 62, 90, 124, 291, 344, 390, 483; reasons for fighting, 115, 139, 164, 190, 192, 195, 370; problems created by, 160, 360
- CC2, 399; benefits and accomplishments of, 17n, 48, 249, 276, 317, 350, 468; problems created by, 20, 22, 318–19, 475–76, 493; danger that it might have been fought in vain, 37, 103, 128, 149n, 167, 192, 251–55, 321–22, 387; reasons for fighting, 37, 139, 321, 333, 350; slavery and slave trade violate principles of, 120, 510n; British tactics during, 169, 170; difficulty of raising troops during, 203, 438; prohibition of slave trade during, 503n
- CC3, 74, 81, 83, 84, 108, 125, 200, 257, 278, 322, 323, 326–27, 333, 348, 355, 370–71, 402, 486, 487–88, 492, 558; weakness of Congress during, 6, 62, 194–95, 246–47; danger that it might have been fought in vain, 22, 72, 98, 106, 128–30, 178, 266, 332n, 486, 564; goals of have not yet been achieved, 87–88, 294, 295; problems created by, 98–99, 261–62, 276; charges of dereliction during, 179, 390n; reasons for fighting, 201, 229, 231–32, 280, 332–33, 334, 339, 381, 393–94, 408, 413, 461, 476, 492; slave trade violates principles of, 434
- CC4: British occupation during, 439, 441n; Constitution will destroy benefits or principles of, 274–77, 283–84, 284, 365; exploits during, 114, 160, 521n; ownership of Crown lands after, 42; politics before and after, 86, 288, 290n; principles of, 10–11, 57, 134, 134–35, 283, 284, 288, 521, 558, 562; praise of drafting state constitutions during, 17–18; sectional consequences of, 24–25; reasons for fighting, 142, 160, 227, 228, 274–75, 281, 283, 326, 496, 521; role of supporters of Constitution in, 209n, 276, 321, 350; violations of state constitutions during, 6–7
- CC5: fought for liberty, 20, 89, 132, 143, 152, 201, 261, 272, 379, 411; slavery during, 49, 50; Constitution will overthrow principles of, 55, 82n, 177n, 260, 290–91, 386, 407; some Antifederalists had opposed, 80; Constitution is embodiment of, 97, 413; praise of planning and conduct of military affairs during, 106; reasons for fighting, 107; and preservation of the union, 107, 132, 295; prediction that chaos would follow independence, 120; praise of, 143; cost of, 150–51, 354, 377n; veterans of are friends to good government, 207n; empowered the people, 290–91; hopes that it will not be in vain, 379; New England gains and losses from, 383; Southern States gains and losses from, 383–84; God favored America in, 388; contributions of to French Revolution, 415; effect of on happiness of mankind, 415



- CC6: Constitution overthrows principles of, 5, 56, 58; fought for liberty and republicanism, 10, 36, 37, 58, 150, 209, 221, 223, 237–38, 247, 250–51; did not end with end of war, 17, 232, 236; financed by ruinous public finance, 18; Antifederalists pursue principles of, 37, 58; militia of opposes Constitution, 56; Constitution gains economic independence promised by, 145; Constitution promotes principles of, 159, 195, 266–67; Constitution compensates Americans for, 159; independence from Great Britain as only one part of, 164; causes disorders, 170; Battle of Monmouth, 207, 209n; Battle of Sullivan’s Island, 207, 209n; praise of, 209; commemoration of, 221–54, 263, 320–21; patriotism of, 227, 233, 237; occurred at opportune time, 249–50; America was not united over independence, 335; British will soon realize significance of their loss in, 396
- See also* Army; Articles of Confederation; Declaration of Independence; Great Britain; Great Britain, and the American Revolution; Great Britain, relations with American colonies; Great Britain, relations with United States; Hartford Convention; Loyalists; Natural rights; Patriotism; Requisitions; Treaty of Peace; War
- AMERICANS**
- RCS CONN.: have free spirit, 401; have high spirit of liberty, 528–29, 557; better educated, 529
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: characterized by virtue and reason, 27–33; are uniquely involved in their government, 28; broke the historic habit of submission to authoritarianism, 74; opposition to tyranny misrepresented as lawlessness, 27; possess more virtue and patriotism than nations of antiquity, 74; reacted differently to Revolution, 86; seek strong Union with equal benefit of privileges, 31; will cheerfully submit to a government of reason and justice, 27
- RCS MD.: Baltimore procession exemplifies character of, 702; know how to use fire-arms, 837, 885; peopled by immigrants, 489; think themselves smarter, 326; will correct governmental errors, 897–98
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: British criticism of, 50; reaction to American Revolution, 6; virtue of, 434
- RCS N.H.: birthright is peace, liberty and safety, 429
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: abuse distilled spirits, 7; will only allow a government that reflects their values, 163
- RCS N.C.: are able to pay taxes, 303; U.S. citizenship is something to be proud of, 114; are most acquainted with nature of government, 375; must be ruled with rod of iron, 526; want too much liberty, 526
- RCS PA.: involved in great world event, 203–4; will form a national character under Constitution, 582
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are more enlightened than “Centinel” thinks, 859; can be trusted to preserve liberty, 789–90; fail to provide for postwar political environment, 84–85; fondness of personal independence incompatible with good government, general welfare, and safety, 175–76; have an ardent passion for liberty, 89, 146, 1104; national character of, 175–76
- RCS S.C.: are free born, 210; evenly distributed wealth defines character of, xlv, 328; are divided into three classes (professional, commercial, and landed), xlv; fear government, 281; tamed ocean and subdued the soil, 210; unique in history, 278
- RCS CONG.: will accept yoke of U.S. Constitution, 25
- CC1: degradation of national character, 137; destined to be great, 115; differ from other people, 114, 117; have liberty, 81; have opportunity to be free and well governed, 118, 127; are unique with bountiful land, 115, 117, 518
- See also* America; The People; United States
- “AMERICANUS”** (three separate items)
- RCS N.C., 492; text of, 605–13
- RCS VA.: text of, 200–204, 244–48
- CC1: text of, 71–73, 183–84
- “AMERICANUS”** (John Stevens, Jr.)
- RCS N.Y., 4, 59, 68n, 125, 182, 195, 276, 478; text of, 171–74, 287–91n, 327–31, 354–60, 397–402, 603–8, 629–33; opposes calling a second convention, 2502–3; quoted, 580–81
- CC2: responses to, 7n, 182n
- See also* Stevens, John, Jr.
- AMHERST, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 897; instructs Convention delegate to vote against Constitution, 1487
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 189
- AMHERST, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 149–50; population, 497
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: courthouse burned down in, 24

**AMHERST COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 228, 907, 1759; elects Convention delegates, 569–70; population, 556

**“AMICUS”**

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: text of, 106–8

**“AMOR PATRIÆ”**

RCS N.Y.: quoted, 46–47; text of, 1434

**“A.N.”**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 213–14

**ANALYTICAL REVIEW**

See Magazines: *Analytical Review*

**“ANARCH”**

RCS R.I., 4; text of, 94–96n

**“THE ANARCHIAD”**

RCS CONN., 324–25, 476n

**ANARCHY**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Antifederalists seek, 35; resistance to tyranny misrepresented as, 27; opportunists benefit from, 32; will arise if Constitution is rejected, 71

RCS SUPPL. MD.: Antifederalists accused of preferring, 79; fear of without Constitution, 5, 6, 34

RCS MASS.: leads to tyranny, 415, 1346, 1348–49, 1352, 1548, 1693; small standing army to prevent, 1767; will occur if government has little power, xxvi, 301

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Antifederalists accused of fomenting, 25; R.I. in danger of, 47; will be the consequence of no Constitution, 9

RCS N.Y.: leads to monarchy, 248–49; results when the people govern, 290; rigid order and/or monarchy better than, 65; discord prevalent, 765; tyranny worse than, 1720

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: fear of if Constitution is not adopted, 91–92, 325; is more likely than tyranny, 191; would be worse than despotism, 42

RCS S.C.: not as dangerous as despotism, 343

RCS VA., 1090n–91n; as a sure road to despotism, 144; debate over adopting bad government for fear of, 298; direct taxation as cause of, 1109; in Great Britain, 1534; defense of rights needed to prevent, 1683  
CC5: leads to monarchy, 416

See also Political conditions under the Articles of Confederation

**“ANARCHY”**

RCS N.Y., 808n; text of, 1449–51

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 835–36

**ANCHOR TAVERN** (Lynn, Mass.)

RCS MASS., 1521n

**ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY****COMPANY OF MASSACHUSETTS**

RCS MASS., 33, 1604

**ANCRAM, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: campaigning for Federalists in, 1435

**ANDOVER, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 506, 893, 897–98; votes against Constitution, 244–45, 898, 1489n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 189  
CC2, 108n

**ANDOVER, N.H.**

See New London, Andover and Gore, N.H.

**ANDOVER, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259

**“ANECDOTE”** (three separate items)

RCS MD., 904, 904n; text of, 901–2, 902

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 268, 311, 592, 779

CC1: text of, 566–67

**“AN ANECDOTE”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 746

**ANGLICANS**

RCS MASS., 1376

RCS N.Y.: disestablished by N.Y. constitution, xxv

RCS R.I.: oppose slave trade, 48

See also Clergy; Religion; Religion, freedom of

**ANNAPOLIS CONVENTION**

CDR, 67, 177; called by Va., 177, 180–81; Northerners distrust, 177; commissioners to, 177, 181–82, 185; commissioners of in Constitutional Convention, 177; proceedings and report of, 177, 181–85; proposes convention to revise Articles of Confederation, 177, 183–85, 192; legality of its call for a convention, 177–78, 192–93; Congress and report of, 178–79, 185–90, 192; report of and appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 193–94, 196–97, 208n

RCS CONN., 325

RCS DEL.: Del. elects commissioners to, 40; report of laid before Del. Assembly, 40

RCS GA., 209

RCS SUPPL. GA.: commissioners to, 1, 3n; report from, 1

RCS MD., xlvii–xlix, 437–38, 443n

RCS MASS.: explanation of action of, xxxvii–xxxviii; Mass. commissioners to, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvi–xxxvii, lxxiv, 446; opposition to, xxxv, xxxvi; calls Constitutional Convention, 446; report of and Confederation Congress, xxxvii, xxxviii, xl, 446, 447–48, 449, 450, 453, 553n; Va. calls, xxxv

RCS N.H.: N.H. commissioners to (none attended), lviii, lxxxiv



- RCS N.J., 123–24
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: appointment of commissioners to, 20–21
- RCS N.Y., 1473; called, 211; calls Constitutional Convention, xlv, 12, 211, 245n; and N.Y., xlv–xlv, 507; report of in Congress, 507–8
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Assembly considers report from, 8–9
- RCS N.C., 830; calls for general convention, 441–42, 447n–48n; described, 447n; report of quoted, 447n; report of read in Confederation Congress, 447n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: acted according to desire of the people, 300; called by Va., 894; called to address commercial matters, 426; calls Constitutional Convention, 300, 894; report of printed in newspapers, 300
- RCS R.I., xxix, lxxiv, 23n
- RCS S.C.: attendance at, 112n; report of, xlii, 92, 112n, 505, 507n; S.C. does not send commissioners to, xli; Va. calls, 92
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: proposed, 6–7
- RCS VA., 1093; called by Va., xxxiv, 20n, 538–39, 842n, 917, 481, 1755; calls Constitutional Convention, xxxiv–xxxv, 72–73, 842n; Va. delegates to, lv
- CC1, 100n; Va. calls, xl, 30; meeting of, xl, 34; report of, xl, 34, 34–35, 36–37, 37–38, 136; commissioners to, xlv; speculation concerning success of, 30, 34; states' reaction to, 35–36, 38
- CC2, 22, 207n
- CC3, 173, 403, 407–8, 409n–10n
- CC4, 13, 201n
- CC5, 202
- ANNAPOLIS, MD.**
- RCS MD.: celebration of ratification by Md. Convention, 653–54, 654n, 690, 691, 693; Chase speaks at, 548; and display of Peale's transparency, 654, 654n–55n; elects Convention delegates, 609; as possible U.S. capital, 222, 224, 560–61, 909, 910; provisions for in Md. constitution, 777; rights of guaranteed in Md. Declaration of Rights, 775; as site of Md. Convention, 76–77, 100, 100n; strongly Federalist, 909; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi
- RCS MASS.: as capital of Confederation, 1341n; favors Constitution, 1081–82
- RCS N.Y.: as possible U.S. capital, 1251; favors Constitution, 175
- RCS S.C.: will celebrate Md. ratification, 286
- RCS CONG.: as possible U.S. capital, 78
- CC6, 165, 365
- See also* Maryland
- “AN ANNAPOLITAN”** (Alexander Contee Hanson)
- RCS MD., 102, 357, 360n; authorship of, 223n; text of, 218–24n
- ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY, MD.**
- RCS MD.: convention candidates, 467, 544–54, 594; elects Antifederalist delegates to Md. Convention, 535, 544, 585, 611, 615, 616, 689, 690, 724, 824; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi
- ANNUAL ELECTIONS**
- See* Biennial elections; Elections, U.S.; House of Representatives, U.S., Terms of office
- “ANOTHER”**
- RCS MASS., 33–34; text of, 34
- “ANOTHER CUSTOMER”**
- RCS MD.: quoted, 184
- “ANOTHER HONEST AMERICAN”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 869–70
- “ANOTHER MECHANICK”**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 402–3; text of, 401–2
- “ANOTHER OF THE PEOPLE”**
- RCS PA., 693, 694n; text of, 679–84
- “ANOTHER TRUE FEDERALIST”**
- RCS N.C.: text of, 687–90
- ANSON COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 216; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744; population, 851
- “ANTI-CINCINNATUS”**
- RCS MASS., 122, 153; text of, 488–90
- CC3: text of, 36–39
- “ANTICIPATION”**
- RCS N.Y., 1180; text of, 905–6
- “ANTI-DEFAMATIONIS”**
- RCS N.Y., 10; text of, 29–31n
- “ANTIFED. SENIOR”**
- RCS N.C., 503; text of, 595–99
- “AN ANTI-FEDERAL SCRIBBLER”**
- RCS MASS.: text of, 1040–41
- “ANTIFEDERAL DISCOVERIES”**
- RCS MD., 102; text of, 404–6
- “AN ANTI-FEDERALIST”** (three separate items)
- RCS MASS.: text of, 1761–63; quoted, 1646–47
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 818
- RCS R.I.: text of, 90
- “AN ANTI-FEDERALIST”**
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 1366
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 216–17, 226; text of, 211
- ANTIFEDERALISTS**
- RCS CONN., 330, 373, 487; arguments called specious, 387; attacks on, 330, 456, 465–

- 67, 473, 473–76, 517, 520–23, 564, 576; blacklisted, 359, 596, 597n; becoming more Federal, 598; continued opposition denounced, 586; publication and circulation of out-of-state Antifederalist material in Conn., 330, 372–73, 456–57, 458, 470–71, 473, 495–96, 496–97, 497n, 501, 501–2, 507, 508–9, 514, 576, 578–79, 596, 597n; in Conn. Convention, 336, 501–2, 535, 547, 554, 576, 577, 579, 580, 584, 586, 595; oppose Articles of Confederation, 516; oppose God, 586; strength in Conn., 364, 368, 394, 452, 485, 501, 506, 577, 594; criticism of writings, 467, 471, 480, 507, 514; form before announcement of Constitution, 351, 381, 384; charges that newspapers discriminated against, 457, 492–94, 564, 576–77, 596; strong in Mass., 603; in N.Y., 330, 458, 470–71, 473, 473n, 495–96, 496n, 496–97, 501, 503, 505, 507, 508, 508–9, 512, 514, 517, 520–23, 576, 579, 594, 604; charged with enmity toward George Washington, 466, 488, 506, 508, 512, 577; disagreement among, 503–6, 507; not united throughout U.S., 505–6; object only to isolated parts of Constitution, 387–88; motivated by self-interest, 534; praise of acquiescence of Convention minority, 563, 594, 595–96, 596, 598; Convention minority abused by gallery, 576, 580; in Pa., 594, 596, 597; should be wary of, 534; try to alarm fears, 401; most influential in N.Y. are, 453
- called: designing men, 381–87, 467, 518; credulous and ignorant, 392; demagogues, 475; democrats, 370; factious, 518; false patriots, 585; honest and disinterested, 577, 580, 581; Loyalists, 401; principled, 557; selfish officeholders, 350, 351, 395–96, 400, 402–3, 470–71, 495–96, 505–6, 508, 518–19, 520, 522, 526, 563; self-interested, 505; Tories, 370; violent and dishonest, 357; “wrongheads,” 406, 455, 465, 473–76, 501, 507, 577, 580, 595, 598–99
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: are a natural opposition, 26; strong in Southern States, 66; argue that Confederation Congress is not weak, 47–50; claims of newspaper bias against, 88, 114–15; Conn. ratification will accelerate acquiescence of in N.Y., 99; decline federal office, 119; as a derogatory epithet, 114, 115; favor paper money, 8, 24, 25, 92; often live in remote areas, 3; in political cartoon, 13–15; political retaliation against, 113–14; satirical advertisement about, 110–11; secrecy in correspondence between, 114, 119; will favor federalism as their world view expands, 3–4; writers lose ground to “Publius,” 109
- described as: aimed at confusion, 35; designing artful demagogues, 3; enemies to any effective Continental government, 26; oppose good government, 35; knaves, 3; men of simplicity, 8; spread jealousies among the people, 102; uninformed, 111; Wrongheads, 8, 65–66, 90, 91, 92–93, 111
- RCS DEL.: not much anticipated, 51; gaining strength in Philadelphia, 94; send writings to Del., 44, 50, 94, 105; weakness of in Del., 41; Whigs accused of being, 92, 93
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: accused of instigating civil unrest, 5; acquiescence of, 80–81; fail to stop Pa. ratification of Constitution, 55; fear Constitution will favor wealthy and military, 74–75; fear Constitution will polarize upper and lower classes, 78–79; from Pa. send pamphlets to Del. officials, 56; poem containing sentiment of, 41–44
- RCS GA.: criticism of, 235, 243–47, 247, 253; few but dangerous, 243; motivated by self-interest, 245; will arise, 234
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: opposition to Constitution expected, 10
- RCS MD.: aim to inflame minds of the people, 209–10; are real federalists, 365; arguments of called specious and passionate, 154, 299; avoid political discourse, 154; corruption has spread to their morals, 272; criticism of attacks on, 467; criticism of fake letter from printed, 301; criticized for faulty logic, 575–76; declining in numbers, 523, 580–81; disagreement among, 186, 187n, 503, 567–68, 727, 867–68, 894–95, 896; errors of contradicted, 120–23n, 404–7; in every state, 81; falsely state that Congress will rely on poll taxes and excise, 880; favor local interests, 602; as founded in self-interest, pique, or prejudice, 278, 424; have no alternative plan, 360, 868, 896; have secret motives, 249; if they persist will be charged with creating anarchy, 898; important items reprinted in Md., 103; in N.Y. moderate, 55; oppose a regular government, 8; favor paper money, 22n, 279, 387; oppose total prohibition of state paper money, 198–99, 200, 561, 636; as party name, 544–45, 551, 552, 554; popular men diminished by Constitution, 894; sacrifice public good, 386; spreading mischief and untruths, 165; state officeholders oppose Constitution, 19, 105–6, 153–54, 289, 298; sympathetic to debtors, 63; want states to have tax

- power, 341; want to aggrandize themselves, 387
- descriptions of: cunning and malicious, 273; deceivers, 30–31, 581, 585, 601, 603, 608, 614; demagogues, 8, 166n, 263; the designing few, 165; with desperate fortunes, 8, 279, 298; not all are dishonest, 874; enemies, 362; factious and turbulent spirits, 427; a few selfish ambitious men, 381; ignorant, selfish, designing men, 295; incendiaries, 382, 386, 427; interested shallow Politicians, 119, 386; malignant spirits, 427; middle rank folks, 156; pestilent scribblers, 262; red-hot Whigs, 107; scoundrels, 263; some are enemies of America, 66; some are virtuous and patriotic, 440, 597; some worthless and interested men, 155; tertium quid in politics, 205; weak in mind, 271, 274; worthless characters, 280
- literature of: artful sophistry, 381, 383–84; charged as being misled, 26–28, 254, 295; circulation of delayed, 201–3; criticized, 206, 208, 212, 293, 353–54, 360, 396; Dissent of Pa. Minority called “this monstrous infant of infamy,” 204; excrementitious discharges of the mind, 271–72; “moral depravity,” 205; repugnant to truth, 205; starts to spread, 18–19; vulgar declamation, 344; weak, or rather wicked, insinuations of arguments, 381; written by a few declamatory scribblers, 384
- in Md.: allegedly great number of in Md. Convention, 695–96; defeated in Baltimore, 585; looked on with contempt in Baltimore, 739; work hard in Baltimore, 303; and intrigue in Baltimore Co., 559; began before the Constitutional Convention, 757; elect delegates to Md. Convention from three counties, 535; strong on Eastern Shore, 291; favor calling Md. delegates to Constitutional Convention before House of Delegates, 80, 96–97; hope they will show candor and patriotism after Md. ratifies, 754; offer nothing new in Md. Convention, 903; are campaigning, 165; should not be elected to Md. Convention, 107; will acquiesce in Md. Convention, 615, 722; lie about strength, 324; acquiesce in Montgomery Co., 600; are debtors, 277; are moderate, 55; small minority in Md. Convention, 689; some will be elected to Md. Convention as disguised Federalists, 608; stronger than originally thought, 113n; did not vote in many elections, 738; want to defer to Va., 293; want Md. Convention to adjourn, 764; are weak, 22, 55, 262; weak in Washington Co., 486; work secretly until Md. Convention elections, 263, 498
- in Mass., 8–9, 324; acquiescence of after Mass. Convention, 104, 438, 443n, 604, 605n, 720, 740
- in Pa., 436; as aristocratic, 728; as insignificant, 275; are not prominent in Philadelphia, 273; as unenlightened pragmatic men, 362; favor Test Law, 273; ignorant and evil, 362; threaten federalism, 727–28; threaten republicanism, 727–28. *See also* Pennsylvania
- in Va.: called Nabobs, 125, 165; losing strength, 407; more subdued, 521n; strong, 55, 260. *See also* Virginia
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: acquiescence of, 68–69, 81; criticism of, 65–68, 78, 87–88, 95, 96–100, 105–8; on dangers of central power, 25, 26; defense of 91–95; named, 15, 33, 44, 45, 50, 51, 92–95, 98–100; people discouraged from voting for, 77–78; 79–80, 87–88, 89; propose amendments to Constitution, 45, 56, 60–63, 66–68; secret opposition, 16; should be welcomed after converting, 81–82; toasted, 73
- described as: influenced only by unworthy motives, 79; ravenous wolves in sheeps’ clothing, 87–88
- RCS MASS., 1528n, 1540; John Quincy Adams says he was, 1703; admit to need of a firm, energetic government, 804, 805; advocate open discussion of Constitution, 101–2, 111–12, 157, 162, 194; allegorical essay refers to, 878–79; anxiously await Mass. convention result, 762; appeal of to tradesmen and mechanics, 177, 232, 909; argue that the proposed Mass. amendments will never be adopted, 1590; arguments of apply to any government, 202–3; will be ashamed on Bunker Hill day, 1640; asked whether they would prefer no amendments, 1426; in Biddeford react to Mass. ratification with “Silence,” 1697; in Boston, 123; intimidated in Boston, 43n, 811; newspaper article on in Boston, 65; Boston should send at least one Antifederalist to state convention, 929–30n; in Brookfield silent after state Convention, 1591; called Federal Patriots, 405, 418; charge that Gerry consulted before writing his objections, 98; clamor for an end to public debate on Constitution, 380; come forth less promptly than Federalists, 58; compared with Federalists, 1762; condemnation of name-calling against, 352; confidence of diminished, 806; critical of pillars meta-

phor, 525–26; critical of procession, 1616; criticize Washington and Franklin, 271–74, 341, 829; danger from, 68; defection of any state from Constitution should spur others on, 313; defend Gerry's actions in Mass. Convention, 1181; defense of, 27, 62, 113, 168–69, 203, 206, 220–21, 225, 323, 345, 371, 405, 543, 571, 576, 609, 642, 686, 714, 774, 775, 802–3, 812, 858, 1384; denial that press has been closed to, 360, 361, 362; denial that they are placemen and pensioners, 802–3; denial that they are truly federal, 340–41; described as republican and honest, 1757; described as yeomanry supported by men of abilities and integrity, 844; divided into several classes, 293–94; do not come up with an alternative to the Constitution, 211, 248, 306, 308, 340, 399, 404, 493, 558, 735–36, 805; duped into believing liberties are in danger, 1589; equated with Whigs of American Revolution, 1756n; fear arbitrary power is so strong they will not give sufficient powers, 571; Federalists answer objections of, 1360–61; few of, 915; Gerry has great influence among in Mass., 264; consider Gerry as their candidate for governor in spring 1788, 1585; Gerry's letter encourages in Mass., 215; gloatingly show that Hancock's amendments prove Constitution is defective, 1401n; great success in opposition to Constitution, 477; grounds for opposition to Constitution given (by recently converted Nathaniel Barrell), 1589–90; in Hampshire Co., 291; Hancock and Adams were opponents of Constitution, 1796; and Hancock speech to legislature, 314, 1585, 1687, 1730; have right to present their concerns over Constitution to the public, 168–69; have some sensible objections to Constitution, 62; hope that they would not have a protest against ratification, 1487; hoped for defeat of Constitution in Mass., 884; ignorant and misled can be convinced of the general good of the Constitution, 294; in Ipswich town meeting, 974; look back fondly to pre-Revolution days, 313–14; losing ground, 614–15, 1094, 1096n, 1731, 1760; mail of interfered with, 351n, 812n; many in Maine support Constitution after ratification, 1726; in Maine, 655–56; in Mass., 29–30, 168, 318, 422; in Mass. General Court, 174, 296, 1675; in Mass. House of Representatives, 1676, 1678, 1731; Convention delegates from country are, 1708; should not be elected to Mass. Conven-

tion, 918; continue opposition to Constitution after ratification, 1688, 1710–12, 1725–26; did not trust members of Mass. Convention, 1693; major letter writers in Mass., 1685; Mass. rejection will invigorate, 1104; middling and common people in Mass. are, 781, 844, 1061, 1543, 1756n; more scarce than tories, 915; of Mass. Convention said to behave magnanimously on return home, 1675; oppose any strengthening of Confederation Congress, 687; opposition to, 492; ought to be treated well and allowed to express opinions, 113, 220–21; patriotism will oppose, 36; objection to bell ringing in Philadelphia satirized, 1608n; picture danger from rulers because they would violate public trust themselves, 183; in Plymouth Co., 1725; prediction that opposition will arise to Constitution, 27; prediction that they will achieve lasting fame, 686; propose alternative plan (text of), 493–95; report that powerful leaders of other states have changed their minds, 1694; Sandwich electors are in majority, 1019; a satirical dialogue between an Antifederalist and a Federalist, 162–66; satirical dialogue between two, 176–78; secretiveness of, 477; should acquiesce after ratification and they will not be harmed, 883; should have opportunity to speak out against Constitution, 102–4n; should not let pride stop them from supporting Constitution, 861; similarities of objections to Constitution throughout America, 1384; some say Constitution is too popular, 206; in Springfield or Salem, 383–84n; stirring passions against Constitution, 1035; strength of, 62, 327, 403, 624, 624–25, 629, 657, 660, 691, 696–97, 730, 752, 753, 811, 1085, 1096, 1098, 1758, 1775, 1778; strength of in Mass. General Court said to be, 174, 296; want tender acts, 85, 162, 163, 164, 165, 177, 262, 315, 1552, 1589, 1687, 1698; use of term of "Antifederalist," 352, 405, 418, 477, 609, 753, 1761, 1762–63; those who favor amending Constitution equated with friends of honest measures, 1757; told to be wary they will doom themselves to be excluded from governmental appointment, 85; as "true Federalists" will work for amendments to Constitution by new government, 1757; try to keep out of sight, 346–47; use of ancient history, 1420; will adopt Mass. plan of amendments but carry them further, 1729; will be condemned if they cause Constitution to be

- rejected, 744, 744–45; will be numerous and violent in the western counties of Mass., 549; will destroy Union, 325, 606; will not carry the day in Mass. Convention, 543; will rise against Constitution, 174; responses of to James Wilson's 6 Oct. 1787 speech, 121–22; in Worcester, 934, 1725; worried Mass. Convention will ratify, 1782; in town of York, 1073; in York Co., 1072
- acquiescence of in Mass. Convention, 886, 1077, 1462, 1476, 1487–88, 1489n, 1490, 1491, 1494, 1497n, 1520, 1525, 1528, 1582, 1583, 1585, 1588n, 1589, 1603, 1604, 1613, 1627, 1643, 1644, 1645–57, 1668, 1670, 1675, 1686, 1688, 1695–96, 1696, 1698, 1699–1700, 1701, 1704, 1705, 1707, 1707–9, 1716, 1719, 1762, 1783, 1789; in Plymouth Co., 1725; in Worcester Co., 1705–7
- criticism of, 44, 86–93, 256–58, 511, 512, 594, 654–55, 757, 782, 829; as abettors of anarchy and confusion, 177, 233, 293, 430, 544, 744, 838, 915, 1075, 1763; charge that they want to unnecessarily alarm the people, 669, 671, 1075; attempts of to praise other Antifederalists, 524; as anti-patriots, 687; attacked as wildly ambitious, 256; ashamed about being called as such, 418; as blockheads and bankrupts, 876; methods of in Boston election, 934; as only those who want to perpetuate chaotic conditions of Confederation, 913; charged with falsely alleging bribery and corruption in Mass. Convention, 760; character of, 262–63; sarcasm against clergy, 813; for not compromising on a broad basis of union, 799; for wanting weak Congress and egalitarian division of property, 1673; as wanting Confederation Congress to continue weak, 1672–73; charge many have never read Constitution, 167; attacked for putting themselves superior to the Constitutional Convention, 70–71; because they could not shine on the continental level, 332; as contrarians, 167; as demagogues, 7–8, 27, 203, 207, 255, 529, 736, 790, 1771; deserve to be held in contempt if they attempt to lead to a more despotic government, 207; as desperate debtors, 80–81, 166, 203, 256, 258, 262, 292, 293–94, 306, 315, 332, 542, 687, 688, 689, 812, 812n, 987, 1085, 1589, 1687, 1691; devil is in them, 100; dishonesty of, 207; for dishonestly saying they will vote to ratify just to get elected, 262; subsisting on distracted government and universal confusion, 66, 76; attacked as wanting to divide Americans, 70, 673; arguments of described as emissaries of hell, 514; attacked as enemies to America, 45, 47, 166, 347; as enemies to all good governments, 221, 255, 315, 375–76, 491, 523, 525, 529, 672, 760, 1673; as enemies to liberty, 33, 1655; criticized as opposing enterprise, 492; for errors, 502–3; persecuted by Federalist literature, 871; do not please God, 491; as being attached to Great Britain, 203, 293, 313–14, 359–60, 672, 1589, 1655; as gluttons, 231–32; would not accept a constitution from God, 256; accused of opposing Hancock's amendments because they will obtain a larger vote, 1426; criticized for their suspicion of Hancock and his amendments, 1456; haranguing from, 558; for attempting to hide their identities, 204, 207; accused of defeating Impost of 1781, 688; as impudent, 882; inconsistency of arguments, 419, 534; will become infamous, 34; as infidels, 1558; described as possibly an interested minority, 200; as worse than Jacobites, 352; as men with jaundiced eyes who shake with palsy, 799–800; accused of exciting spirit of jealousy and discord, 71–72, 192, 202–4, 263, 605; as a junto, 315, 802, 826, 829; charged with relying on lies, 231–32, 764–65; described as knaves, 306, 326, 802, 1443; based on local and sinister views, 1097; equated with Loyalists, 43n, 65, 82–86n, 203, 262, 672, 1589, 1714; as Maine separatists, 753, 754, 810, 884–85, 1687, 1691; mercenary motives of, 649; as monarchists, 206–7, 534, 805–6; in Newbury, 985–90; non-signers of Constitution, 214; accused of not being military leaders in Revolution, 341; as moonshine politicians, 69; because they predict all officeholders will abuse their power, 1368–69; accused of advocating paper money, 27, 85, 203, 262, 315, 812, 812n, 1085, 1552, 1589, 1687, 1691, 1698; as motivated by party spirit, 262, 605, 937; characterized as pirates, 640; as state placemen, 255, 294, 315, 529, 593, 1078; as devotees of prejudice and ignorance, 1549–50; pretending to be Federalists, 41n, 71–72; for quibbling, 583, 651; as Shaysties, 80–81, 85, 114, 156, 163, 257, 264, 304, 315, 352, 612–13, 616, 706, 707, 753, 754, 799, 810, 812, 812n, 884, 929n–30n, 1085, 1086, 1099, 1102, 1104, 1176, 1362, 1386, 1552, 1571, 1585, 1589–90, 1687, 1691, 1698, 1703, 1716; accused of sowing sedition,

- 304, 481, 544, 545, 617; motivated by self-interest, 70, 167, 178, 293–94, 491, 514, 659, 829, 937; unfavorable slandering of, 203; accused of having stubborn will, 779, 869; attacked as murmuring sycophants, 481; tactics of, 766n; for temper, 752; as unprincipled opposers of Constitution, 1640; have been vilified unduly, 323; as villainous and anti-republic, 328; for weak arguments, 490; for scandalous interpretation of Washington's letter by, 788–89; as wickedness and folly, 68
- literature of: arguments of are well represented in the press, 347, 360, 361, 362; attacks of have been successfully answered, 409; criticism of, 92, 120, 121, 183, 206, 234, 256, 257, 262, 273, 280, 281, 306, 309, 313, 315, 326, 332, 335, 339, 340, 346–47, 361, 362, 375–76, 378, 409, 418, 423–26, 429, 479–83, 487, 488, 491, 501, 517, 521–22, 544, 551, 580–81, 581, 582–83, 593, 596, 603–6, 607–9, 612–14, 614–15, 615–16, 616–17, 667–72, 672–77, 727, 728n, 731–34n, 776, 791, 793–94, 800–801, 813, 826–27, 827–29, 830, 837–39, 882, 1725–26; charge that newspapers don't always print arguments of, 102–4n, 914, 1728; charged with omitting one of Mason's objections, 290; accused of deception, 41–50n, 176–78, 202–4, 233, 233–34, 290, 481, 513, 615, 633, 676, 913, 915, 925, 937, 946n, 1299, 1337, 1756; distribution of, 232, 234, 313, 314n, 543–48, 1757n; charge that post office tries to stifle circulation of their literature, 819; dissent to Mass. Convention, 1732–43; fails to convince, 404–5, 802; first Antifederalist piece said to be written in Worcester Co., 879–80; material of printed in Mass. newspapers, 4, 5, 150, 152, 153, 879–80, 1684–85; the number of propagandists is small, 204, 262, 410; praise of, 547–48, 551, 645; refusal to print literature of without names of authors of, 5, 41–50n, 71–72, 76–77, 84, 111, 121, 288; writers try to keep their identities secret, 204, 207; for weak arguments, 490
- in Mass. Convention, 549; Samuel Adams's amendments increase their fear of Constitution, 1490; adjournment sought by without ratifying, 1385, 1428, 1442–43, 1443n, 1444, 1450–51, 1452, 1520, 1525, 1546, 1556, 1557n, 1565, 1567–68, 1568n, 1576, 1576n, 1579n, 1581, 1582, 1595, 1717, 1782; seek no amendments, only total rejection of Constitution, 1553; arguments of criticized for poor quality, 1649–50; baffled by Federalist intrigues, 1690–91; Baptists vote not to ratify, 1594; caucus of, 1567, 1568; and Committee of Twenty-five, 1410, 1411; conciliatory nature of praised, 1668, 1670; conditional amendments supported by, 1573; conversion of some to support of Constitution, 1102, 1578–79; converts to Federalism made, 708, 1102; criticism of, 1702, 1742–43, 1743; proposed dissent of, 1647; distrust men of property or education, 1540, 1554, 1693; division in Convention favors, 708; divisions in, 1552; election of opposed, 918; election of from three western counties, 1074, 1075; lack eminence, 506, 697, 744, 752, 753, 938, 1077, 1569, 1571, 1590, 1593n, 1712; estimate of by Co., 1537; believe gallery hissed at them, 1335, 1336, 1386; will not be helped by Gerry's attendance, 727; supported by Gerry, 1778–79; claim Hancock opposes Constitution, 1575; Hancock's amendments reconcile, 1383, 1384, 1390, 1394, 1402n, 1404, 1406, 1428, 1444, 1456, 1460, 1468, 1469, 1471, 1472, 1474, 1475, 1477; Hancock's amendments opposed by, 1405, 1566, 1568, 1571; called infidels, 1558; leaders of, 796, 1533–34, 1540, 1552, 1583, 1584, 1590; leaders of criticized, 1533–34, 1551, 1558, 1568, 1571, 1573–74, 1592, 1599, 1687, 1712, 1713–14; list of, 796; lobbying efforts among, 752, 762–63, 882; loss of liberties feared by, 1540; losing ground, 884, 1578; from Maine, 655–56, 1089, 1092, 1545, 1592, 1593n, 1687; said to be a majority, 692, 708, 730, 740, 746, 762, 812, 1444, 1529, 1537, 1544, 1545, 1554, 1556, 1556n, 1570, 1579, 1586, 1779; seek to end paragraph-by-paragraph debate on Constitution, 1323–24, 1332, 1332–33, 1334, 1334n, 1335–36, 1338, 1519, 1556–57, 1578, 1579n; concerned about payment as delegates, 1571; prediction that they will behave badly, 651; ratification vote would have been called earlier by but outmaneuvered by Federalists, 1584; as Shaysites, 1089, 1092, 1491n, 1527–28, 1547–48, 1552, 1554, 1573, 1575, 1581, 1586–87, 1602, 1649–50, 1654, 1714, 1716; some oppose recommendatory amendments, 1387; some oppose every method to reconcile people, 1820; speakers contemptible, 1592; speakers praised, 858–59; speeches of said to have been written by someone else, 838, 839n, 1343, 1343n, 1402n, 1568, 1592, 1773, 1773–74, 1774n; speeches praised, 858, 1699–1700; speeches of criti-



- cized, 1532, 1550, 1599, 1649–50; uneasy about defeating Constitution, 1444, 1553; virulence of, 1561, 1584; wearied by slow pace of debates, 1549; dominate Worcester Co. delegation, 571
- by state: in Conn., 291, 672, 706–7, 1078, 1643, 1758; in Md., 1758, 1784; in N.H., 1673, 1708, 1716, 1786; in R.I., 1761; in S.C., 644; in Va., 94, 422, 588, 1784
- in N.Y., 588; attack consolidated government, 780; correspond with those in Mass., 730, 812n; and distribution of “A Columbian Patriot,” 1719; should emulate patriotic minority of Mass., 1643; would be invigorated by Mass. rejection, 1096–97; in New York City, 1641, 1644; concerned with loss of state sovereignty, 780; strongest in, 1097; would be encouraged if Mass. and N.H. do not ratify, 1087
- in Pa.: Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 115–16, 184; in Assembly, 102; criticized for deception in pretending that the Mass. legislature disapproved ratification, 1679–80; continue opposition to Constitution after ratification, 754, 1494, 1497n, 1648; in Philadelphia, 302, 1101–2; scurrilous arguments used in Convention of, 778; concerned with loss of state sovereignty, 780; strength of, 1758; in western Pa., 810, 818; burn Wilson and McKean in effigy, 844
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: acquiescence of, 239, 288, 307, 311, 315, 333, 334, 335, 386, 391, 406; criticism of Congress’ power to regulate elections, 255–58; decline of, 361, 364, 373; efforts to expose, 363; Essex Junto as, 259–60; exposed in Philadelphia, 356; “The Federal Anti-Federalist” dialogue, 285–87; have majority in Mass. House, 372; John Hancock praised by, 465–68; leaders are men of character, 26–27; literature of, 56; in Maine, 89, 349–50; in Mass., 52; meaning of name, 442; mudslinging by, 456–57; in N.H., 11; object to clergy in Mass. Convention, 299; oppose Constitution out of factional jealousy, 283, 365; oratorical disadvantage of, 81; politically injured after ratification, 335; ratification will unite Federalists and, 271, 394; support Elbridge Gerry for governor, 259, 333; support James Warren for lt. governor, 349; support tender laws, 60–62, 66–69; suppressed by newspapers, 81; toast to uniting with Federalists, 394
- criticism of, 6–8, 9–12, 14–16, 79, 308, 340–41, 359, 367–68, 371–72, 378, 379–80, 451, 455, 471; accused of being motivated by debt, 362–64, 365; included Tories who desire Britain’s dominance over U.S., 335; poems against, 454–55, 462–64; public disapproval of, 26, 51, 362; receive harsh treatment by Federalists after ratification, 400; reported resorting to arms after ratification, 401–2; in R.I., 11; satirical attacks on, 453–54, 457–58; seek amendments to destroy Constitution, 430–31, 432, 435–36, 450–51, 456, 458–60; seek office to destroy Constitution, 336–37, 423–24, 423–26, 432, 450–51; should be blocked from office to protect Constitution, 404, 421; spurious report of Federalist conspiracy to influence, 337–38
- described as: alteration mongers, 448; amendmentites, 450, 457; anarchists, 436; aristocratic demagogues, 10, 14–15; bankrupts and insolvents, 356; bankrupt Tories, 363, 370; cabin-window gentry, 451; demagogues, 359–60, 362–64; fiery Whigs, 363, 370; Guy Fawkes, 371–72; under the influence of loyalists, 288; insurgents, 288, 363, 369, 370; lacking superior judgment, 44; once neutrals, 7; paper money and tender law people, 288; self-serving aristocrats, 6–8; shameless seekers of posts and pensions, 448; sticklers for alterations, 448; tender-law gentry, 364; time serving politicians, 448; Tories, 364; unprincipled, 298–99; Wrongheads, 463
- RCS N.H.: accused of calumny and falsehood, 287; accused of deception, 57; acquiescence of toasted in Woodstock, Conn., 461; active in N.Y., 300; active in Pa., 272; active in Va., 281, 300; actuated by personal interest, 105, 107, 265; Antifederalism compared with rebels, 73, 74; are fighting for liberty, 332; are governed by principles of Shaysism, 28; are ill designing, 326; are led by demonism, 28; are patriotic, 396; are silent or mostly silent in N.H. Convention, 227, 228; are state officeholders, 45; are strengthened, 273; benefit from moving N.H. adjournment to Concord, 221; benefit from N.H. adjournment, 222, 264, 272, 282, 283, 284, 319; cannot be changed, 71; Concord is stronghold of, 293, 307; in Conn. referred to as Wrongheads, 289, 290n; become Federalists in N.H., 306; criticism of as unmanly and unnatural and opponents of public safety, 348; criticism of as overcharged or too weak, 62; and deception in printing Mason’s objections, 54; description of in N.H. Convention, 240; favor anarchy, disunion

and confusion, 45, 70; favor paper money and tender acts, 16, 64, 247, 352, 395; few supported American Revolution, 69; foment jealousies, doubts, and fears, 70; have a false sense of disinterestedness and patriotism, 316, 317; have patriotism, 312; join in Dover celebration of N.H. ratification, 413; Keene toasts hoping they acquiesce, 418; lack patriotism, 105; leaders of in N.Y. and Md. ready to acquiesce after Mass. ratification, 275; Londonderry minister is, 307; lose ground in N.H., 308; majority in N.Y. Convention, 321, 333n; majority in N.H. House of Representatives, 397; in Mass. are dwindling, 322; Mass. Convention minority praised for acquiescence, 100, 132, 236, 314, 315n, 402; in Mass. influence N.H. inhabitants, 265; must unite in support of amendments to Constitution, 312; powerful in N.H. Convention, 236, 240, 251; in N.H. reside in countryside or inland, 239, 265, 278; in N.H. Convention acquiesce, 380, 391, 394–95, 400, 402; in N.H. Convention called incendiaries, 242; in N.H. Convention described as obstinate with false piety, 240, 247; in N.H. Convention have curious and original arguments, 228; in N.H. have great majority, 396; in N.H. keep low profile, 62; N.Y. Convention is strongly, 325, 325n, 346, 396, 405, 406; strength of in N.Y., 29, 266, 323; in N.Y. ready to acquiesce before N.H. adjournment, 286; in N.Y. will be perplexed if nine states ratify Constitution, 322; not motivated by party spirit, 313; objections of are not local, 313, 332; objections of differ with each other, 55; objections of in N.H. Convention, 217; objections of Mason, Gerry, and Randolph compared to Dissent of Pa. Minority, 55; only nabobs in Va. are, 94n; oppose celebration of N.H. in Providence, 455–56; oppose lawyers, 424; Pa. seceding assemblymen are, 20n; as party labels, 15; in Philadelphia are dwindling, 319; poem to be read at grave of, 315; same in N.H. as in Mass., 248; satirically called patriots, 268; satirically said to be insane, 72; should acquiesce, 424; some are honest men, 261, 326; some are powerful and successful with ignorant, 278; some are violent, 326; some have become Federalists, 343; some want to return to British rule, 16; spread lies that Mass. would defeat Constitution, 246; strong in Epping, 160n; strong in Pembroke, 307; strong in U.S., 279; support

paper money, 64; a toast to be read for in N.H., 315; trusted British before Revolution, 261; unpopular in Mass., 337–38; in Va., 29; in Va. acquiesce, 392n, 441; in Va. benefit from N.H. adjournment, 280; Va. has strong Antifederal leaders in state Convention, 355; weaken in Va., 322; working throughout country to defeat Constitution, 424

—described as: bankrupts, 247, 352; afraid to give too much power to head of government, 261; designing men, 350; distressed dishonest debtors, 240, 395; dumb and obstinate in N.H. Convention, 227; enemies of good government, 269, 352; enemies of liberty, 16n; enemies to our country, 70, 264, 332; enthusiastic high-flyers and artful imposters, 348; factious demagogues and popularity seekers, 244; factious, discontented and ambitious, 295; foolhardy, 287; fools, blockheads, and mad men, 25; blind in their piety, 247; having levelling disposition, 16; hypocrites, 247; ignorant, 250, 326; illiberal junto, 105; incendiaries, 69, 264; indefatigable, 350; infamous slanderers, 69; insurgents, 269; intriguers, 11, 19; mere shuttle-cocks of fortune, 19; miscreants, 287; pilfering knaves, 19; Shaysites, 352; small minded, 18; the most unblushing rascals, 250; Tories, 269, 352; traitors, 16; trouble makers, 18; unprincipled wretches, 121

—literature of: actively distributed in interior of N.H., 316; brought to N.H., 231n; criticized, 57, 106, 310; described as sophistry, 108; described as product of a low and pitiful junto, 284; circulation of, 56–57, 267, 348, 349; in Conn., 4; in N.H. newspapers, 3; pamphlets distributed in N.H., 239, 239n; said to be written by untaught Puppy, 108; should be read in N.H. Convention, 119

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: favor paper money, 40; favor tender acts, 40; strong in Mass., 17; strongest among the people, 10; strong in Pa., 17; defense of, 39–40; majority in first session of N.H. Convention, 18, 19, 20, 21; in N.Y. will eventually support Constitution, 4; origins of, 10; undeterred by N.H. ratification, 42

—described as: enemies to all order and good government, 40; involved in debt, 40; men of blasted reputations, 53; men of desperate fortunes, 25; men of shattered fortunes, 53; men with something to gain by living under a bad government, 53; Shaysites, 40; Tories, 40, 53



- RCS N.J.: few in N.J., 134, 140; N.Y. Antifederalists encourage those in N.J., 134, 153–54, 174; objection to calling opponents of Constitution Antifederalists, 152; object to prohibition on state paper money, 140–41; some are honorable, 152; have sinister motives, 143; have unmanly fears and sneaking jealousies, 151  
—called: debtors, 140; Shayites, 152
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: discerning viewers of Constitution labelled as, 55–56; N.J. early ratification of Constitution criticized by, 51, 52  
—described as: foxes, 32; pigmy frigid reptiles, 51
- RCS N.Y., 121, 122, 152, 310, 940; accuse Francis Childs of Federalist bias, 2489n–90n, 2549–50; all their objections have been aired, 603; appeared tired, 809; attitude of on Constitution changed because of Jay's pamphlet, 924, 927; chagrined by N.H. ratification but not affected, 2353–54; charge Federalists with misusing words "Federalists" and "federal," 2559n; compared to Scots who opposed union with England, 298–99; control state Assembly, 2498n, 2509; different sets of objections among, 680, 885; discouraged because of Mass. ratification, 768; discussion of term, 406; do not despair, 881; encouraged by N.H. Convention's adjournment, 800; faction is active, 34; fear an adjournment of N.Y. Convention without rejecting the Constitution, 1240; fear tyranny in America not from abroad, 1854; want a federal republic, 1793; four-sevenths of N.Y. are, 1135; God called on to defeat, 52; great opposition to Constitution in N.Y., especially from Gov. Clinton, 2469; have not come up with a better Constitution, 389, 680, 1298, 1389; have not responded to necessary and proper clause, 426; have won a large majority in the N.Y. Assembly, 1121n–22n; headed by Gov. Clinton, 609, 636, 672, 843, 1110; hopeful about N.Y. ratification, 1092; hostility in N.Y. between those who voted for ratification and those who did not, 2497, 2498n; influenced by Federalist arguments, 2368; interior are the leading men, 889; interstate cooperation among, 978, 1089–92n, 1097–1102n, 1133–34, 1203, 1204n, 1796n, 1796–1801n; large number of outwitted by clever opponents, 1340–42n; leader referred to as Goliath, 809; mail of tampered with, 1244; a majority in N.Y., 852; many great men (i.e., Antifederalists) fear their influence will be less if Constitution is adopted, 2354; many throughout country and growing and armed, 636; Mass. ratification will have much influence on in N.Y., 771, 785–86; may be influenced by what happens with Va. ratification, 2359; might ratify out of expediency, 1234; most bitter internal enemies of U.S. can find few faults with Constitution, 89; names of parties should not be used, 1134–35; needed to attend Congress to preserve liberty and happiness, 1258; N.Y. will have strongest opposition, 1130; not surprised that Constitution has its enemies, 1152; are numerous in assenting states, 948–49; objections to Constitution are general, 753, 951–52, 952–53, 979, 1100, 1101; desire offices, 814, 814n; one of two parties into which N.Y. and other states are divided, 2518; opponents of Constitution decrease and grow temperate, 2472; oppose Constitution and establishment of a federal government, 2486; Eleazer Oswald acts as a courier for, 1198, 1203, 1204n, 1205–6, 1206n, 1797, 1797–98, 2428n; as party name, 645, 843, 1111, 1134–35, 1406; are not patriotic, 52, 70, 439, 1360; are patriotic, 577–78, 1449; propose oath to support N.Y. constitution, 688; put all their hopes on a bill of rights previous to ratification, 276; really think the Constitution is best form of government ever framed, 389; recommend meeting before Convention, 2341–42; ridiculous to call a printer Antifederalist or Federalist, 2414; rumors of efforts to elect to new Congress to embarrass government, 2462–63; saddened by Va.'s ratification, 1297; say that there are many Antifederalists in Mass., 1131; several reasons given why men would oppose the Constitution, 65; should attend the first federal Congress, 1258; should be quiet and join Federalists in promoting happiness of states, 2448; should have attended the Constitutional Convention, 1258; should stop campaigning against Constitution, 801; some want no federal government unless merely advisory, 981; Southern Antifederalists criticized for inculcating popular arguments, 2460; strength of in N.Y., 68, 78, 91, 91n, 247, 360, 424, 482, 609, 748, 783, 843, 916, 924, 963, 1314, 1332, 1341, 1509; support Union, 933, 1119, 1171, 1209, 1258, 1877, 1903, 2212; threatened with violence, 646; try to convince poor to oppose Constitution, 885; use of Whigs as party name, 309; virulence against, 981; want a second constitutional convention,

1089; want to hear how Constitution fares in Va. and N.H., 2350–51; want to postpone calling a state convention, 688; want to strengthen checks and balances, 1256–57, 1258; warned to behave better, 762; want to institute tyranny, 1429; will acquiesce like in Mass., 768–69; will be blamed for capital being moved out of New York City, 1309; will be divided in N.Y. according to opponents, 1245; will be indefatigable in N.Y., 746, 852; will cease their opposition when the new government is formed, 1349; will oppose N.Y. legislature's call of a convention, 602; will soon lose support in N.Y., 1132; will turn Federalist, 1524; would be less satisfied with a constitution from a second constitutional convention, 625

—amendments: angry with Smith for compromise on, 2429; attitude of toward Mass. amendments, 752–53; believe they will be divided by compromise on, 2374; call for unity among to obtain, 2497; distrust of Federalists who promised a second convention and, 2477, 2479, 2510; first five proposed by in the N.Y. Convention printed in *New York Journal*, 2355n; keep recommending so that final question will be delayed, 2379; look on a second convention as a means of justifying their opposition, 2472–73; in N.Y. give up struggle to ratify with previous, 1330; organize through correspondence to obtain, 2490; for N.Y. Convention prepared, 2343n; propose form of ratification with conditional, 2370; propriety of taking up much Convention time with, 2359; should acquiesce if Constitution is ratified without, 777–78; should not acquiesce if Constitution is ratified without, 777–78; some are for withdrawing if general convention does not meet in a given time, 2375, 2376; some want absolute and previous, 2349; some would like to see a second convention delayed, 2473; support ratification because of commendatory, 2366; trying to seek accord among themselves on, 2369; very effectively presented their case for in ratification debate, 2507; want prior to ratification, 957–58; will only ratify Constitution with previous, 2354

—on Articles of Confederation: admit defectiveness of, 366; favor old Confederation, 1199; Constitutional Convention violated, 56

—criticism and condemnation of: accused of party spirit, 677, 885, 1105, 1280, 1361;

America suffers because of advice of bad men who deceive, 762; ashamed of their conduct and do not want their names revealed, 465–66; begin to divide among themselves offering hope to Federalists, 1444; cause is desperate and irretrievable, 900; Clinton has prejudiced the N.Y. country people against Constitution, 1137; Clintonians are hostile to Constitution, 67, 85; condemned for delaying tactics in N.Y. legislature, 730–31; condemned for opposition to letting people decide their own affairs, 730–31; court of an Antifederal president will not make a brilliant appearance, 2377; criticism of is exaggerated, 646–47; danger they are just fomenting disorder, 792–93; debasing Congress, 13; fear that some have sinister motives in opposing Constitution, 2463; guilty of absurd exaggerations, 856; have inflamed people so that ratification would be dangerous, 1325; ignite pity, indignation and contempt, 177; lack virtue, 70, 561; leaders in N.Y. despised by Mass. people, 1132; leaders in N.Y. do not care about Union, 1119, 1135; leaders in N.Y. will not be able to control the entire party, 1119; made great efforts to prejudice minds of lower class against Constitution, 2429; many who support them have been misled by them, 2352; objections based on ill-founded jealousies, 771; objections to Constitution are large and without reason, 933; only a few with trifling objections, 87; only bad men would reject Constitution, 646; oppose republicanism, 1256; oppose republican form of government, 789; oppose Union, 104, 114n, 177, 178, 300–301, 396, 933, 1119, 1135, 1171, 1207, 1209, 1258, 1388, 1399; opposition merits contempt, 65; opposition to Constitution prevents Americans from being happy, 75; opposition to Constitutional Convention said to be treason, 16; opposition will be in vain because the Constitution will work well, 1299; perseverance, patience, and abilities won over numbers and prejudice of, 2377; questionable motives of N.Y. officeholders opposed to Constitution, 2429; ratification by eleven states proves wrongheadedness of, 2448; said to favor despotism, 788; said to want no law, 239; some might be actuated by upright intentions, 144–45; state officeholders oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 9, 26, 51–52, 58, 68, 86, 90, 97, 144, 149–50, 152, 185, 391, 405, 424, 841, 1206–7, 1207, 1314, 1336, 1337n; think that they

are smarter than Federalists, 1246; try to frighten the rabble into opposing Constitution, 395; want to share property of others, 239; will rule despotically after Constitution is rejected, 842

—defense and praise of: defense against charges of interestedness, 1501; defense against the charge that they wantonly attack delegates to Constitutional Convention, 981; denial that all are Tories, 310; denial they support separate confederacies, 142, 270; do not want to take property of others, 1386; favoring liberty, 1111; good patriots (whigs), 583, 913, 1100, 1105, 1425; have a right to continue opposition if they believe Constitution is dangerous, 792; have done a great deal of good in the debate over ratification, 1309; honest and respectable, 912; leaders of have amassed wealth, 1516, 1518; men of the best abilities, 1153; objections of are those of genuine republican principles and maxims, 1100, 1258; objections of will benefit the administration after implementation of Constitution, 1081; posterity will view as wise and patriotic or the opposite, 1199–1200; praise of George Clinton as, 636; praised as some of leaders of the country, 793; praised for knowledge and influence, 483–84; real friends to a federal republic, 1071; will bring forward a better system of government, 1198; wish for a good federal government, 1309

—described as: afraid of their own shadows, 1246; anti-rational, 1204; aristocratic, 787–88; bad visioned, 760; Cornelia Clinton described as a high Anti-Federalist, 2413n; closed minded, 1360; consciences as black as hell, 1360; contemptible, 809; Copperheads, 1138n; cowards, 175; critics of Washington and Franklin, 301; debtors, 239; deceptive, 1357, 1360, 1364, 1366, 1376, 1388, 1397, 1404, 1513, 1518; declaimers of bitter invectives, 145; demagogues, 10, 1364; demagogues fearful of losing importance, 1088; depressed in New York City, 1581; designing men, 1429; desperadoes, 1215, 1361; desperate incendiaries, 1303; despotic, 789; diabolical designs of, 1203; dishonest, 307; dishonest debtors, 562–63, 1086; dissatisfied gentry, 389; double-sighted politicians, 940; enemies, 97; enemies to your prosperity, 1468; envious and filled with avarice, 561; evil-minded men, 52; factional and opposed to good government, 1230; farmers in Albany Co., 966; ignorant and artíficent, 66,

765; illiterate, 783; not knaves, fools, or interested men, 912; lacking virtue and patriotism, 70; less favorable to liberty and republicanism than Federalists, 1256; less honorable than their opponents, 22–23; licentious and enthusiastic, 1361; loose principles in private life, 1360; Loyalists, 9, 89, 310, 353, 853, 857; misinterpreting Montesquieu, 178; mistaken and deluded, 1312; numerous and indefatigable in N.Y., 746; obstinate, 485, 765, 900, 1139, 1197n, 1229–30, 1248, 1253, 1260, 1318, 1327; opposing Constitution before they had a chance to digest it, 1206; opposing honest payment of public debt, 788; opposing Union, 933, 1209, 1388, 1399; opposing strong national government, 933; a party, 861; party spirited, 677, 885, 1105, 1280, 1361; perverse, 1316; prejudiced with groundless objections, 1249; pretended champions of the people, 712; pretended democratical puritans, 396; pretended patriots, 52, 439; quiet and ashamed, 1137; republicans, 981, 1081, 1093, 1101, 1105, 1256; wanting reunion with Britain, 858; Rhode Islanders, 1169; not rich, 746, 1198–99; self-interested, 696, 765, 1086, 1276, 1277, 1293; selfish, sly and underhanded, 561, 731, 1086, 1353; wanting separate confederacies, 104, 114n, 144, 147, 177; a set of ignorant Dutchmen, 1243; Shaysites and Levellers, 95, 239, 353; sinisterly motivated, 87, 183, 307; skimmers of the Public, 392; sleepy, indolent and inattentive (by Antifederalists), 166; sophistical, 389–90; supporters of Gov. Clinton's party, 843; a train of hen-pecked husbands, 1311; united and in harmony in N.Y., 1202; unworthy principles, 1206; upstart unprincipled characters, 1132; villains, 1086; virtuous with integrity, 1373; warm, violent, illiberal, industrious, 1092; weak, suspicious and interested, 10, 51–52, 65, 71, 144, 391, 395; wicked people, 1231–32n; willfully and wickedly ignorant, 1086; wise prophesiers of evil (sarcastic), 396; wrong-headed, 561, 577; not zealots, 981–82

—election to N.Y. Convention, 1355; active in, 1580; candidates proposed for, 957–58; hope for success, 835; and literature, 1355; majority victory predicted, 835, 1100–1101; no great candidates for, 1509; nominees for are firm and have integrity, 1459; quiet in New York City after elections, 1524; use improper means, 1120n; will be defeated in New York City, 1510; win Dutchess Co. but by smaller margin, 1466–67

—literature of: airy phantoms, 1225; charge that European powers will hire writers to oppose Constitution, 185; circulation of in Conn., 166, 206, 352–54n; criticism of, 160, 161, 177, 206, 356, 390, 403, 423, 430–31, 431, 436, 439, 441, 444, 446–47, 464–65, 465, 485, 560, 561–62, 575–76, 585, 603, 680, 755, 756, 783–84, 801, 859, 868–69, 882–84, 900, 1086–87, 1198, 1357, 1388, 1475–76, 1513, 1536; criticism of distribution of, 562, 610; deceptiveness of, 51–52, 94, 176, 339, 395, 1469, 1473–74; defense of against Federalist charges of deception, 620; denied access to press in Boston, 74n, 241; distribution of, 565, 611, 667, 736, 766, 776, 837, 837n, 894–901n, 965, 1093, 1094, 1153, 1174, 1174n, 1198, 1208, 1208n, 1357, 1407–8, 1422, 1433–34, 1477, 1536; establish *Albany Register*, 2445n, 2559n; Greenleaf defends his publication of articles by, 2409; misuse the press by filling it with many fallacious objections, 263; need assistance from key leaders in writing pieces, 639; newspaper articles appear to be numerous and in earnest, 121; not being published in newspapers in Dutchess Co., 62; pamphlet anthology, 735, 895, 899, 1357, 1477, 1536, 1540n, 2502; post office interference with distribution of, 281, 319, 582–93n; praise of, 421, 1198, 1199, 1330; serialized essays originating in N.Y. newspapers, 5–6; serialized essays reprinted in N.Y. newspapers, 6–7; suppress Federalist paragraph from Edmund Randolph's letter to Va. legislature, 899; thirty-five objections burned by Albany Federalists, 1274; thirty-five objections cited (Albany), 1274, 1301, 1301n, 1388; try to mislead in saying Jay opposes Constitution, 402–3; writers are usually more moderate than Federalists but equally obstinate, 275; writers only make Federalists more convinced, 288

—in N.Y. Convention: agreed to ratification because of promise of a second convention, 2476, 2478–79, 2484–85; although divided they will come together, 2478, 2479; avoid revealing sentiments to Federalists in, 2359; aware of importance of N.Y. to the ratification process, 2349; can protract business any time they want to, 2366; changed minds on conditional ratification so N.Y. would stay in the Union, 2476, 2478–79; consider an adjournment of to be expedient, 2349; criticism of as lazy, 2443; criticized for illiberality and fierce opposition, 2434; criticized for plan-

ning “silent negatives,” 1135; delegates should all attend for the full session, 1122; delegates should coordinate their strategy, 1122–23; described as resolute, 2355; determined not to adopt without previous amendments, 1174, 1174n; died hard, 2443; discussing Constitution dispassionately, 1208; diversity of sentiments among will help ratification, 2375; divide over amendments, 1209; a few in prefer separation from the Union, 2349; four divisions among delegates, 2375; greatly outnumber Federalists, 2345; have overwhelming majority, 2343, 2343n; have a great majority, 1110, 1111, 1115, 1119, 1120n, 1121, 1122, 1126, 1128–29, 1129, 1131, 1133, 1135, 1137, 1138, 1139, 1150, 1197, 1197n, 1205, 1209, 1221, 1227–28n, 1232, 1233, 1234, 1243, 1244, 1248, 1261, 1312, 1323, 1325, 1342, 1353, 1355, 1528, 1581, 1582, 2343, 2343n, 2446; have art and ill-founded prejudice, 1222; have not lost any ground, 2355; holding firm, 1235, 1240, 1292, 1331–32; hope God grants them their senses, 1210; incapable of properly discussing the Constitution, 1205; inflexible, 2363; insist on amendments, 2368; interested in Va.'s ratification progress, 2348n; led by Clinton, Lansing, and Smith, 2378; a majority, 2349n; may seek adjournment of to consult with constituents, 2352; more friendly to Constitution since Va. ratification, 2366; more moderate than expected, 1221; most do not want to reject Constitution, 2349; news of Va. ratification had little effect on delegates in, 2371; not affected by news of N.H. ratification, 2357–58; not fixed on previous amendments, 2345n; not hurrying business, 2348n; obstinacy of some in puts America at risk of civil war, 2432; opposition praised but they want a bill of rights to accompany ratification, 2367; praised for honestly defending liberties and freedom, 2367; propose an amendment on size of House of Representatives, 2353; propose an amendment on term and recall of senators, 2353; propose an amendment preventing federal interference in elections, 2353; propose many amendments but intentions are uncertain, 2363–64, 2364; propose requisition system, 1950, 1951, 1986, 1999; ratification by nine states has not changed attitude of, 1902, 1903; representation of Convention speeches of has done more justice to than deserved, 2492; seek to amend Constitution, not reject it, 2350;

several absent when Convention ratified Constitution, 2407, 2439; some accept unconditional ratification so N.Y. can remain in the Union, 2504; some beginning to support Constitution, 2380; some do not want N.Y. to secede from Union, 2379; some have converted due to eloquence of Federalist speakers, 1232; some principal ones are coming to support Constitution, 2350–51; some support adjournment of Convention, 2375; some support an absolute ratification, 2375; some support conditional ratification, 2375; some voted for ratification, 2469; some want explanatory amendments, others recommendatory, 2349; some want to see government in operation before ratification, 2349; strong and able, 1351; supported ratification because nine states, plus Va., had ratified, 2476, 2478–79; supporters of Constitution among praised for preventing a civil war, 2432; ten absented themselves on ratification vote, 2445, 2446n; things going well in Convention for, 2357; threats, promises, and intimidation by Federalists caused some to support Constitution, 2484–85; trying to convince Federalists to accept a conditional ratification, 2379; if Va. ratifies, Convention will adjourn so they can get views of constituents, 2359; violent opposition of is moderating, 2474; want conditional amendments, 2346; weakening, 1232; who voted for ratification praised, 2422; will be criticized if they stifle discussion in, 1200n; will be eloquent in, 1199; will lose face if they ratify, 1333; will not become divided, 2355; will not reject Constitution in toto, 2345n; will probably be more accommodating as support for Constitution grows, 2363; will reject Constitution if Va. rejects, 2348n; will yield to ratification, 1214–15, 1319; would have been blamed if Convention had ratified conditionally, 2443–44

—*In N.Y. counties and towns*: aid of solicited, 2509–10; attempt in N.Y. to form party against Federal attachments, 39; have framed leagues with bad spirits in different counties, 1361–62; those in country have been obsequious to those in the city, 1136; strength of, 1322, 1334, 1341, 1509

—in Albany Co.: in Albany decide to stay home instead of taking part in ratification celebration, 2444; in Albany need support of Antifederalists in country to combat Federalists, 2444; in Albany try-

ing to establish an Antifederalist press, 2444; angry with Federalists over fracas on Fourth of July, 1306; attempt to start a newspaper, lxiii, 679, 834–36, 2444, 2464; described as farmers, 966; and establishment of an Antifederalist printer in Albany, 2464; even opponents to Constitution showed a conciliatory disposition in Saratoga celebration, 2417; have an Antifederal committee in Albany, 2444; indefatigable, 602, 1108, 1358, 1357, 1376, 1407–8; probably a majority in Schoharie, 893; role of in Fourth of July violence in Albany, 2391n; routed by Federalists in Albany during Fourth of July fracas, 2445n; strength of, 1357; successful in Convention elections, 1418; will prevail, 965; writings of dominant, 141, 898, 1102

—in Clinton Co.: campaign, 1573

—in Columbia Co.: Antifederalists of addressed, 891–92; Antifederal delegates from could vote in favor of ratification, 1299; Antifederalists elect Convention delegates, 1422, 1437, 1581; Antifederalists in stay unified, 1568; Antifederalist nominating meeting in, 1200n, 1424, 1425, 1426, 1431; Antifederalists win Assembly elections in, 1438n; elections to state Convention favorable to, 965, 1108, 1121, 1123, 1437, 1581

—in Dutchess Co.: active in, 1580; common people will oppose Constitution in Poughkeepsie, 62; and distribution of literature in, 896–97, 898, 899; literature not being published in newspaper of, 62; in Poughkeepsie walk downtrodden, 1296; seem to have a large majority vote, 1465; strength of, 72, 1439, 1444, 1447; will split, 1445; will win elections in, 1108, 1437, 1581; win but by smaller margin, 1466–67; possess virtue, 1446

—in Montgomery Co., 601; Albany Co. Antifederalists campaigning in, 1386; campaigning in, 1387, 1477; distribution of literature in, 562, 896–97, 898; elect Convention delegates, 1581; favorable prospects for, 898, 1120, 1477; hopeful, 1477; probably a majority, 893; stay united in, 1568

—in New York City: avoid procession, 1616, 1618; beginning to favor Mass. kind of ratification, 772; Convention delegates from New York City leave without cannon salute, 1174; depressed, 1581; either stayed home or watched N.Y. federal procession at a distance, 2440; few, 639, 750; only officeholders in are, 1481;

- quiet after elections, 1524; receive few votes, 1524, 1525; want N.Y. to ratify with recommendatory amendments, 1319; want ratification with amendments, 1092; will be defeated in election, 1510; will be very angry at if they reject Constitution, 2372
- in Orange Co., 887–88, 1580, 1581; victory predicted for in elections, 1130, 1530
- in Queens Co.: Convention election in, 1123, 1531–32, 1536; literature of distributed in, 896–97
- in Suffolk Co.: chided for not working harder, 1539
- in Ulster Co., 887–88, 1230, 1568; literature of distributed in, 896–97, 965; slate changed to mollify Montgomery Co., 1569; strength of, 1542, 1555, 1580, 1581; strength of in Kingston, 1564–65
- in Washington Co.: campaign, 1573; elect assemblymen, 1574; elect Convention delegates, 1573–74, 1574, 1581; favorable prospects for, 898, 1121
- in Westchester Co.: active in, 1575, 1580; literature of distributed in, 896–97, 898; people in have Antifederalist tincture, 1575, 1576
- In states*
- in Conn.: acquiescence of, 771; Convention minority of praised, 771, 1187; are intimidated, 193–94, 194–95n; literature circulated in, 166, 206, 352–54n; are strong among yeomanry, 949; still strong in, 949, 1187
- in Md.: address conventions of N.Y. and Va., 968; said to be strong, 968
- in Mass.: acquiesce, 750, 768–69, 771, 772, 809, 818; denied access to press in Boston, 74n, 241; said to be paper-money men, 669; are the old revolutionaries, 577–78; might be a majority, 949; praise of literature of, 881, 976, 977; predict victory in state Convention, 671–72
- in N.H.: acquiesce in Convention, 1213, 1219n–20n; receive letter from N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 1198; strengthened by adjournment of state Convention, 1445
- in Pa., 78, 91, 91n, 121, 492; accused of being the leaders of the Pa. Constitutionalist party, 491; acquiesce, 1189; and Address of Seceding Assemblymen, 76–77, 385, 492; criticized for abandoning Assembly to stop call of state Convention, 492; equated with governors before the Revolution, 492; favor aristocracy, 491–92, 492; in Harrisburg Convention primarily interested in elections to new Congress, 2471; and meeting of Harrisburg Convention, 1252, 2461n; newspapers of publish much against Constitution, 85; plan to meet at Harrisburg respecting amendments, 2459; opposition to Antifederalists precipitated by Bank of North America, 779; reference to violence of in Carlisle, 585; support Test Act, 491, 493n–94n; willing to give new government a chance to succeed, 2462
- in R.I., 185, 1198, 1233; blasted by N.Y.'s unconditional ratification, 2421; have a majority, 1378; majority of a sad example of political depravity and error, 2423; will comply since state cannot exist without being connected to, 2464
- in S.C.: weak and are led by Rawlins Lowndes, 853
- in Va., 36, 360, 1227–28n; impact of Va. Antifederalists on N.Y. Antifederalists, 2348n, 2350–51, 2359, 2366, 2476, 2478–79; letters from Va. Antifederalists to N.Y. Antifederalists, 1795, 1796n, 1796–1801n; praised in Convention, 1216; willing to give new government a chance to succeed, 2462
- See also* Clintonians
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: acquiesce throughout U.S. after adoption of Constitution, 350; affected by Md. ratification, 271; have majority in N.Y. legislature, 102; list of, 132; literature of, 78, 166, 228–29, 268; lose majority in N.Y. legislature after adoption of Constitution, 384; majority in Albany Co., 285, 286; majority in Ulster Co., 287; many honest men were, 363; newspaper attacks on Alexander Hamilton by, 75–76; pressured by Federalists to acquiesce, 282, 377; start subsiding after Mass. ratification, 178–79; strong in N.Y., 78, 121, 216, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289; strong in western counties, 181; try to maintain newspaper presence after ratification, 374–75; up against powerful Federalists in New York City, 261; use Scotland and England union as cautionary example, 230–42; writers suppressed by newspapers, 131–32
- criticism of, 72–73, 81–82, 86–89, 97–99, 101, 128–31, 177, 204, 216–18, 227–28, 288–89, 382–83; accused of preserving lucrative state positions, 81, 86–89, 97–99, 101, 102; exaggerate negative consequences of adopting Constitution, 252–54; Gov. Clinton accused of prematurely condemning Constitution, 381–82; lack moderation, 72–73, 228–29; pretend cur-



- rent government is sufficient, 42–43; seek division for personal gain, 177, 204
- described as: debt evaders, 292; debtors, 261; horse thieves, 261; pigmy antifederal frigid reptiles, 132; rebels, 227; revengeful, 379; Shaysites, 227, 261; Tories, 227, 379
- in N.Y. Convention, 330; acquiesce, 68–69, 91, 209, 349; majority, 280, 283, 289, 290, 292, 293, 298, 303, 334; number of, 65; Clinton's influence on, 69; from New York City, 263; oratorical disadvantage of, 65; remove conditional acceptance, 69, 444, 464–65, 470
- See also* New York Convention
- RCS N.C.: all objections of will be brought together, 126; as term, 616, 617; criticism of those who object with no logical foundation, 126; decry ambiguity of Constitution, 273, 276, 288, 397; fear their interests hurt by Constitution, 108–9; fear Constitution, 5; importance of lessened under Constitution, 108–9; in Northern States will not be silenced, 557; many in states that have ratified, 419; need interstate cooperation, 156–57; plausible objections of are not good reason to reject Constitution, 513; prepositioned to oppose Constitution, 128; standing up to learned Federalists, 312
- amendments: distressed with news of Madison's, 650; do not want Congress to propose Va.'s or N.C.'s, 647; satisfied with Congress', 679, 682; will ratify Constitution with, 651, 662, 686
- on Articles of Confederation: criticized in N.C., 492, 638, 812; favored some weaknesses of, 598; opposed giving more power to, 106
- criticism and condemnation: ambiguity of, 290; "Americanus" addresses, 605–13; accused of ambition, 536, 537, 587; accused of party spirit, 516, 531, 587; call Washington a scoundrel, 531, 621; criticized for being all-knowing, 87; despised, 119; despised by other Antifederalists, 169; do evil with impunity, 111; do not wish America well, 116; expressed libels against Constitution, 514; have mistaken notions, 512–13; lack knowledge and experience, 611; lack virtue, 119, 587; lack patriotism, 10, 113; might support monarchy, 545; offer no substitute proposal to Constitution, 107; promote anarchy in N.C. backcountry, 153; spread scurrility about Constitutional Convention, 531; seek their own interests, 113, 114, 115, 119, 493, 543, 591, 611; use of fear or violence, 153, 555; want confusion and discord, 505, 612; want fraudulent paper money, 164, 245, 544, 692; weak and dishonest arguments, 110, 312; willing to part with the Union, 289
- defense and praise of: committed to liberty and republican principles, 156, 166; denial of selfish reasons for opposing Constitution, 435; unselfishly oppose Constitution, 441; patriotic, 122; seek prosperity for U.S., 495; show virtue when vote to ratify the Constitution, 512; not Loyalists, 115, 429; will be calm after Constitution is implemented, 142; will be convinced by cool and deliberate reasoning, 555; will be less opposition in Fayetteville Convention, 850
- described as: becoming Federalists, 580, 675; callous, 601, 721; close-minded, 530–31; debtors, 62, 127, 141; declining, 638; demagogues, 62, 66, 86, 493, 581, 600; deceiving ignorant and illiterate people, 153; described by Williamson, 498; disagreeing among themselves, 72, 107; dishonest, 568; dishonest debtors, 68, 493; distrust Federalists, 273; divided, 125, 636; dreamers, 121; evenly balanced with Federalists in N.C., 66; factional, 646; factious leaders, 624; fostering cloud of ignorance and villainy, 788; from western counties, 570; ignorant and without virtue, 694; inconsistent, 289; interested in western lands, 127; Loyalists, 15, 492–93, 610; malcontents, 173; majority in N.C., 65n, 66, 143–44, 146, 149, 163–64, 164, 165, 414, 423, 434, 492, 494, 580, 601, 604, 661, 721; minority in N.C., 59, 105; not seeking local interest, 156, 688; not true patriots, 33; not trusting power in the hands of own citizens, 610–11; not wanting disunion, 532; not wanting reform in government, 107; obscure before the war, 115; obstinate, 664; paper money advocates, 55, 66, 67, 127, 164, 497, 498, 503, 527, 540, 543, 782; petty tyrants, 177; political infidels, 146; Regulators, 556; secretive and steady in their opposition, 639; motivated by self-interest, 10, 107, 113, 114, 115, 119, 177, 493, 543, 591, 611; selfish state officeholders, 127, 141; set of mean swindling Scoundrels, 674; sham patriots, 58; sincere, 240; state judges, 177; state officeholders, 62; strong in backcountry, 146, 153, 158, 634, 690; strong minorities in ratifying states, 440; support ex post facto laws, 527; support tender laws, 527n, 540, 543; the peo-

- ple, 164; too suspicious of power given, 312; uninformed, 646; untrustworthy of support, 545; weak, 646; weak-minded, 58
- election to Hillsborough Convention, 148
- literature of: called sophistry, 513; condemned, 89; criticism of, 57–58, 74, 600, 651; has calumny against Federalist leaders, 514; illiberally attacked, 161; *Martin's North Carolina Gazette* filled with, 148; pamphlets advertised in N.C. newspapers cited, 55; satirical pieces signed James de Caledonia, 65n
- in N.C.: acquiesce in ratification, 784, 786, 811; burned in effigy, 493, 570, 570n; circulate petition against call of a second N.C. Convention, 666; did not seek local interest, 688; N.C. divided between Federalists and, 54, 146, 147; given new hope by N.Y. Circular Letter, 522; ratification blasts last hope of, 808; reason for opposition to, 679; rejection of Constitution called arrogant, 443; repent for having rejected Constitution, 558; influenced by those in N.Y., 522; realize danger that N.C. is in out of Union, 516–17, 555; some remain inflexible sticking to Hillsborough resolution, 692
- in N.C. Convention: called a vile herd of infamous fellows in, 675; called fools in, 571; called tyrannical, 458; defeated for legislature, 583; few elected from Edenton Judicial District to, 202; majority in Hillsborough Convention, 174, 442, 451, 481, 487; present no objections to Constitution in, 532; silent in, 252, 255, 318–19, 320
- in N.C. counties and towns: Dobbs Co., participation in riot, 176; Halifax, strong in, 62; Wilmington, become Federalists, 148
- in states: N.Y., will affect those in N.C., 522, strong in, 163; will probably control N.Y. convention, 156; Pa., favor federal funding of its state debt, 625; strong in, 618; R.L., has local reasons for opposing Constitution, 625; Va., become Federalists in, 148; choose U.S. senators in, 594; having influence in N.C., 522, 573; leaders in, 66; might find aid in N.C., 559; ratification alters tactics of, 169
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: diminishing daily, 68; energized by N.C. failure to ratify Constitution, 52; against federal taxation, 5; not adhering to voice of majority, 54; should acquiesce for the good of the nation, 54; will not relent on amendments to Constitution, 62
- RCS PA., 70, 130, 173, 279–80, 661, 693, 694–96; Pa. Constitutionals become, 35, 181, 586; charge Federalists with preventing circulation of mail and newspapers, 40–41, 642, 643–44; and Pa. Convention, 54–55, 322–24, 332, 464n, 531n, 593, 596, 611, 661–63; will see benefit of Constitution after implementation, 259, 713; deceive the people, 192, 201, 214–15, 588; disagree on amendments, 76–77, 418–19, 430–31, 456; agree on amendments, 302; and election of Pa. Convention delegates, 129, 224–25, 231, 232–33, 237, 287, 313, 332; and amendments to Constitution, 148–49, 311n, 642–43; objections are not local, 469; use of as party name, 154, 155n, 181, 199; strength and composition of, 158, 198–99, 206, 234, 259–60, 264, 265, 456, 712, 713n, 721–22, 722, 724; satires written by, 172, 182–85, 205–6, 608–9; effectiveness of newspaper material written by, 207–8, 293, 315–16, 649, 660–61, 662; petitions opposing Pa. ratification of Constitution, 280, 309–11, 316–19, 319n, 323–24, 589, 596, 642, 661, 709–25n; praise of in Pa. Convention, 262, 424; receive more votes for Pa. Convention than Federalists, 571n; some would object to whatever form of government was proposed, 566; agree on need to strengthen Articles of Confederation, 337, 664; threaten to secede from Pa. if Constitution is ratified, 587; and Carlisle riot, 642, 670–708, 723; and formation of political societies, 695–96; and call for Harrisburg Convention, 709, 715n, 723; search for political truth and happiness, 425; and violence in Washington Co., 713n; and violence in Huntingdon Co., 718; would deny government power to do good, 414, 420
- criticism of, 155–56, 288, 456, 723; arguments of, 148–49, 149–52, 484, 552–53, 650; tactics of, 136–37, 290, 292, 706, 723–24
- described as: Anticons, 208; holding or seeking public office, 137n, 315; insurgents, 458; middling sort, 198; partisan, 588; some are patriotic and disinterested, 204; Tories, 152–53, 154, 157
- See also Pennsylvania Assembly, calls state Convention; Pennsylvania Assembly, and Address of the Seceding Assemblymen; Pennsylvania Convention, and Dissent of the Minority
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1105, 1299; agree on objections throughout the country, 1105–6, 1146; angry with Germans for supporting



Constitution, 524; are a considerable part of U.S., 882; are conscious of their wickedness, 480; are despised by Federalists, 601; are mistaken, 1187; are now hopeful, 1213; arguments of described as the working of small beer, 710; Baptists are not, 844, 885; cannot agree on objections to Constitution, 822; condemned, 747; in Conn. and Mass. acquiesce, 1290; criticized for calling for civil war, 795, 1086, 1221; criticized for delay on Constitution, 268; criticized for objections to small parts of Constitution, 235–36; danger of cabal and intrigue, 1334; denial that leaders have acquiesced to Constitution, 1171; denial that they oppose Union, 579; distrust elected representatives to Congress, 559–60; do not believe in necessity of Union, 559–60; encouraged to strongly oppose the Constitution, 1052; falsely report Mass. House of Representatives objects to Mass. Convention amendments, 1275; false report of strengthening of in New York City, 864; fear loss of federal jobs, 135; fear the annihilation of the states, 910; fomenting violence, 1070; fought in American Revolution against British tyranny, 309; gaining ground, 840, 861, 862, 882, 889, 1049, 1218; governed by selfish passions, 420; grow the more the Constitution is examined, 735; had no pre-concerted plans, 1324; have no alternative plan, 424; have pretended zeal for liberty, 590; lampooned, 269–71; acquiescence in Mass. Convention praised, 909, 1275; may have been bought off with money and offices, 1262; in Md. three-fourths of population is, 995, 1020; meetings of, 488; misuse of term “Antifederalists,” 877, 886, 1258n, 1324; new government will be quickly supported by after ratification, 271; as new party name, 1323–24; objections of address general welfare and happiness, 1106; oppose justice, 600; opposed Constitution even before its promulgation, 591, 1002; Quakers are generally, 759; motivated by self-interest, 249, 1286; should acquiesce in Constitution, 777; should be removed from office, 571; threat of violence against, 258; use the most celebrated political writers, 909–10; in Va. four-fifths of population is, 995; violence of will be ineffective, 823–24; will be punished by the people, 258; will seek assistance from Great Britain, 1304; would profit from civil war, 1187—described as: artful, selfish, unprincipled, 308; conspirators, 1289; deluded and pre-

tended guardians of liberty, 861; demagogues, 493, 816; animated by democratic spirit, 247; a disease, 258; early and independent whigs who support Pa. state government and federal government, 1150; enemies and traitors, 258, 482, 954, 1258; envious of their superiors, 420; factional, 758; fell monsters, 1310; few, weak, and deluded, 270; friends of anarchy, 746–47, 999; friends of liberty, 513, 804, 1064; foreigners, 495; ignorant, 963; incendiaries, 794, 806, 828, 1029, 1308; infamous character and bankrupt fortunes, 1086; loyalists or agents of Europe, 267, 305, 1187; men of spirit and resolution, 804; not serving in military during the war, 599, 1004; partisan, 308; political opportunists, 220–21; selfish state officeholders, 491–92, 496–97, 599, 746; Shays, 747, 1004, 1290; starving man refusing to eat, 135; vain with distorted and conceited imaginations, 314; well intended but blinded by mistaken zeal, 879; a wicked and wretched faction, 286

—in Pa.: argue backcountry inhabitants need more time to study Constitution, 230; are majority in Northumberland Co., 601; attempt to delay call of Pa. Convention, 227, 229, 230; attempt to prevent a quorum in Pa. Assembly, 240–42, 246, 256; Constitutionalist party are, 746, 1322; continue opposition, 758, 1304; in Cumberland Co., 361, 805, 1069, 1156; meet in Philadelphia to prepare pamphlets critical of expected Constitution, 98–99; extend debate in Pa. Convention, 600; few, 553; few in Philadelphia, 220–21, 451, 457, 514, 1299; gain ground in Philadelphia, 1170; gaining strength, 780–81, 784, 804; obstinate in western Pa., 859; opposition of ends, 1274; in Pa. Convention called ignorant and illiterate, 604; model themselves on R.I., 1290; not smart enough to write Address of Seceding Assemblymen, 477; should acquiesce, 746, 748–49; petitions quickly being signed by, 1231; in Philadelphia are a majority, 1150; leaders in Pa. Convention called patriots, 852; leaders of compared to R.I. Know Ye men, 604; losing ground, 838; strong in Bedford Co., 1115; strong in Berks Co., 1115; strong in Dauphin Co., 1115; strong in Franklin Co., 1115; strong in backcountry, 296, 600, 1161; strong outside of Philadelphia, 973; strong in western Pa., 872, 1336; strong in York Co., 1115; as a term replaces “Constitutionalist” in Pa.,

- 296; majority of people are, 1218; not holding state offices, 1077; want to repeal Pa. ratification in Pa. Assembly, 748; weak in most of state, 1299; will not stop opposition even after nine states ratify Constitution, 804; will throw Pa. into anarchy and confusion, 1124
- literature of: based on false hypotheses, 998–99; based on possibilities, 815; criticism of, 297, 308, 358–59, 452, 492, 559–60, 591–92, 813, 828, 857, 864, 880, 975, 1056–57, 1095–96, 1097, 1123, 1126, 1277; criticized as attacks against great Americans, 305–6, 1200–1201; criticized as dregs of antifederal drudgery, 1199–1201; distribution of, 295, 485–86, 488, 1002; gaining converts, 780–81; as mere insinuations, 391; is ineffective, 823–24; as lies, 402, 741, 752, 875, 900, 1153; as nonsense and malice, 752, 875, 900; as paltry, 794, 859; as slanderous, 1030–34; misleading, 257, 441, 816, 878, 879; as party-spirited, 961; Pa. newspapers filled with, 451; praised, 1181; scurrilous, 794, 859, 1153, 1286–88; seditious, 1030, 1153, 1327; as sophistry, 441, 752, 875, 900, 1066; should reveal their names, 482, 961–62; speeches of not printed in Lloyd's Pa. Convention *Debates*, 1141; voluminous, 959
- RCS R.I.: address to, 727–30; agree that government requires resuscitation, 254; apprehensive about federal coercive power, 252; communicate across state lines, 549, 748–49; defend interests of farmers, 244; disagree among themselves, 104, 105–6, 107n, 884, 1039; doubt Constitution because they doubt themselves, 254; exaggerate salaries of officeholders, 572; falling out of favor, 273; have moderated throughout country, 616, 823; many objections of have been explained, 823; misuse of term, 789; neglect Articles of Confederation, 253; power will hopefully be diffused among states, 257; praise Articles of Confederation, 253; uninformed about Constitution, 727
- criticism and condemnation of, 53, 747, 765, 792; accustomed to disregard state and confederation laws, 252; advocate extremes of liberty, 260; continue to prostitute their power, 551; demise of toasted, 474; dishonor Revolutionary sacrifice, 556; reject appeals to reason, duty, and necessity, 753; rile people up unnecessarily, 261; selfish of losing their power, 266, 272, 474, 897; use Machiavellian sophistry, 472
- defense and praise of, 64; as patriots, 100, 244, 248
- described as, 87; absurd, nefarious, and destructive, 551, 915; ambitious demagogues, 101; a blight on R.I., 282; busy, bustling itinerants, 421; compared to stubborn juror, 883–84; crusading errants, 260; debtors, 648; deceitful, 57; designing and ambitious men, 532; designing and talkative men, 697, 698; designing and unprincipled, 264, 428, 697, 698, 866; dishonest, 256, 698; dupes to their designing leaders, 866; effeminate, 819; empty-headed, 736; enemies of truth, justice, order, and good government, 141; fomenters of discord and injustice, 742; freebooters, 461; hypocrites, 254; ignorant, 463, 722, 795, 836, 852; illiterate, 36; jealous and uninformed, 101; knaves and fools, 87, 101; lack virtue, 256; as liars, 143, 760–61; little Rulers, 220; obstinate, 181, 420, 421, 482, 491, 508, 562, 632, 722, 751, 780, 795, 802, 821, 892–93, 1089; perverse rulers, 376, 892–93; pessimistic, 300; political and mad opponents, 361; poorly educated, 892–93; restless and abandoned, 743; seditious, 731; self-willed (in Mass. Convention), 463; a set of conceited pretenders to political knowledge, 420; sons of anarchy, 278, 344; unclean spirits, 90; unfederal, 56; unjust men, 545; unreasonable, 542; wicked, 428, 491, 706, 836, 852; wise-acres, 255, 451, 460, 506, 566
- literature of: Boston printers refuse to print anonymous essays by, 51, 56–57; criticism of as inflammatory, 620; criticized, 59, 64, 141, 259–60, 354, 761, 819, 836; defended, 432; exchanged between N.Y. and other states, 266, 267n; filled with deception and sophistry, 279; misrepresent condition of federal government, 868–69; as partisan, 698; should attack ideas not people, 259–60
- in Rhode Island: accused of opposing order and good government, 742, 754; adjourn state Convention without ratification for state election purposes, xlii, 711n; admit depreciation of paper money, 541–42; admit that Constitution must be ratified, 764; aim to benefit from anarchy, 364, 467; alarmed at R.I. Trade Bill, 880; appear in better temper after state Convention is called, 683; are a majority, 111, 249, 411, 495, 887; arguments of cannot withstand enlightened discussion in a convention, 236; assist in ratification, xlv; at-

tached to paper money, 111, 225, 542, 551, 567; attempt to disturb East Greenwich celebration, 345; believe opposition to new government will be salvation of thirteen states, 752; and bill of rights, 755; can regain honor by placing country above party, 897; and celebration of independence and ratification in Providence, 290, 296–97, 303–4; Congress will not exhort, 743; conspire to adjourn state Convention, 686, 706, 914; Convention gallery behaves well, 761; as Country party, 226, 256, 658; delay ratification of Constitution in anticipation of amendments, 542; delay ratification to secure positions in state government, 753; disheartened over N.H. ratification, 284; dread of paying debts in coin is root of, 893; drink from Cup of Folly, 539; and election prox of April 1790, 778–79; entire prox successful in April 1790, 711n; expect commercial decline to help their cause, 757–58; as Federalist converts, 761, 763, 875; foment animosity between farmers and merchants, 538; have little support in Newport, 1014; hold separate Fourth of July 1788 celebration in Providence, 299; hope for free trade with Britain, 405; hope to lead other states in opposition to Federalist government, 707; hope to secure federal appointments, 753, 867–68, 983, 1039, 1040n, 1043; insist on amendments to Constitution, 755; leaders admit R.I. must join Union, 728; leaders deceived people, 724–25, 866; losing power, 557; majority in R.I. legislature, 404–5, 564, 859, 863, 865, 866, 1043; majority in state Convention, xlii, 684, 706, 707, 708n, 722, 756, 815, 907, 991, 1042; manipulated by Antifederalists in other states, 792; manipulations of will backfire, 754; many wish for ratification but do not want to do it themselves, 887–88; mar state's reputation, 264; may resort to violence, 706; might be appeased by amendments, 574; might be swayed by Congress, 706, 707, 708; miscalculate congressional response to rejection of Constitution, 747; moderates will ratify Constitution eventually, 542; more successful than ever, 514; N.C.'s ratification leaves them thunderstruck, 652; negative effect on state, 267; nine-tenths of Rhode Islanders are, 59; obstinacy of justifies import duties on R.I. by federal government, 632; only in R.I. oppose calling state Convention, 137, 446n; oppose bill of rights in R.I.

Convention, 949; oppose joining Union, 752; opposition to appointment of as federal officeholders, 1044; opposition to ratification called useless, unavailing, pernicious, and dangerous, 897; plan domestic insurrection, 761; policies called malignant and perverse, 880; predict insurrections in other states, 752; preparing for military standoff, 261; prevail in country towns, 640–41; procrastination of leaves R.I. trapped, 728; provide no means to collect R.I. share of national debt, 746; in Providence work against ratification, 1044; prox of March 1790 compared to Federalists' of April 1790, 783; resistance to Convention abandoned by, 681; said to be full of pride, folly, and obstinacy, 420, 421; should be appointed to amend Constitution in R.I. Convention, 940; should recognize that their interests are connected to Union, 611; spreading lies, 760–61; squandered earlier opportunities to influence Constitution, 728; still preponderate, 474; stirring up opposition, 418; supported by Antifederalists in other states, 751; swayed by N.H. ratification, 282; talk of circumventing Convention in May 1790, xliii; treatment of Rhode Islanders as foreigners may operate beneficially on, 559; unconcerned with fate of seaport towns, 752; underestimate power of federal government to curtail R.I. trade, 759; want to overthrow new Constitution, 648–49; warned about danger of defeating Constitution, 722; in West Greenwich, 763; will be emboldened in face of congressional insistence to ratify, 258; will be more accommodating if Congress suspends foreign duties against R.I., 681; will be strengthened by Mass. legislature's proposed amendments, 796, 796n; will choose U.S. senators, 983, 1037–38; will not give up power, 405; will not relent until Congress takes punitive action, 751, 756; will only change their minds if faced with economic difficulty, 541; will oppose coalition prox of April 1790, 777, 778; will represent R.I. in new Congress, 1035; will stay out of Union while R.I. can trade with other states, 567; will work for reconciliation, 1019, 1019n; works described as unfruitful works of darkness, 777. *See also* Country party; Paper money  
—in states: in large states oppose equal representation in Senate, 358; majority in N.Y. Convention, 277, 366; in Mass. influ-

- ence R.I. politics, 545, 752; in N.C. release a torrent of popular frenzy, 375; in Pa., 35–37, 60, 262; pariahs in Md., 262; acquiescence in Mass. Convention, 89, 106, 108n, 149, 566; praised for acquiescence in Md. Convention, 262; in Va., 587; will be disaffected by their R.I. association, 256. *See also* *Factions*; *Party spirit*
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: in R.I. charged with intriguing with people in other states and with British emissaries, 252; are a factious few in R.I., 198; called Shaysites, Wrongheads, and anarchites, 174; called wise-aces, 200; diminishing, 194, 202; described as obstinate and perverse, 233, 262; majority elected to R.I. Convention, 316; in Mass. are not aiding those in R.I., 234
- RCS S.C.: accuse Constitutional Convention of violating congressional resolution of 21 Feb. 1787, 93; arguments of called mere declamations, 154; beware of misrepresentations of, 218; in Confederation Congress debate over Constitution, 5n; criticize Lloyd's *Debates* of Pa. Convention, 243; debt as reason for their opposition, 218; different opinions held by, 68, 69, 468; exert themselves in states other than S.C., 84; fear implied powers, 113n; forming combinations, 10; Great Britain has sent emissaries to oppose ratification of Constitution, 263, 264; interstate cooperation among, 468; many elected to the Va. and N.Y. conventions, 527; misrepresent B. Rush's position, 257; in N.Y. attempt to obtain amendments to Constitution, 287–88; N.Y. is, 67; oppose Constitution's prohibitions on states, 218; in Pa., 233n, 530; strength of in Philadelphia, 12; in Prince Frederick's Parish are unanimous, 307; state officeholders are, 11; strong in western N.C., 475; their threats are mere bugbears, 384; treated well in Md. Convention, 286; would oppose Constitution even if it were divinely inspired, 69
- acquiescence of in: Mass., 242, 242n, 367, 445, 446n, 452, 537; S.C., 384, 463, 467, 468, 537; S.C. Convention, 306, 374, 382, 401, 404–5, 420, 444, 445, 446, 452, 457, 460, 464
- described as: a few designing men of desperate circumstances, 9; foreign enemies, 32, 263, 264; ignorant and prejudiced, 351; latent incendiaries, 11; men of no influence, 201; men of substance, 12; narrow, purblind politicians, 32; narrow, warped minds and leather-headed politicians, 475; obstinate, ignorant and misguided, 404; pensioners of foreign courts, 11; rotten part of community, 50; self-important demagogues, 279; tedious and trifling in S.C. Convention debate, 465–66; warm, violent, illiberal, and industrious, 279; worthless unprincipled tribe, 50
- literature of: admired, 40; uses false reasoning, 51; called harangues, 279; called traitorous productions, 11; described as ignorant, prejudiced, and absurd, 475; described as infinity of falsehoods, 457; in New York City and Philadelphia convinces judicious men that Constitution should be ratified, 280; no writers yet in S.C., 234; from Pa. sent to S.C. and neighbors, 82; not printed in S.C. newspapers, 203; poisons minds in S.C. backcountry, 455; sent to S.C. backcountry, 82, 205, 445, 455; shows great ingenuity, 51
- in S.C.: in Camden, 439; in Charleston remain quiet, 59; in Convention, 288, 303, 351; have weak arguments, 404; have peculiar objections to the state, 261; not the most distinguished, 252, 444; oppose Charleston as site for S.C. Convention, 200; use Lloyd's Pa. *Debates* to prove that Constitution benefits Northern States, 243–44; have three objections, 261; growing in number, 256; few in number, 232, 242; hold mock funeral procession after S.C. ratification, 424; hope for adjournment of S.C. Convention without ratification, 304; instructions from Antifederalists in backcountry for Convention delegates, 299; losing ground daily in Convention, 470; Lowndes only significant one, 196, 199, 200, 211, 222, 256; a majority, 469, 470, 474; newspapers, 40, 49, 50, 51–54; as speakers in Convention, 306, 378–79; speech of Dollard called caviling libel, 386; strong in Prince Frederick's Parish, 379, 380; strength in backcountry, 221, 251, 351, 420, 450, 457, 460, 463, 470, 535; march in Charleston procession, 449; toast in Camden to end animosity between Federalists and, 440; weak in Charleston, 74; will provide considerable opposition, 530
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: accuse Constitutional Convention of violating instructions, 31; attacked in press, 3–4; Federalist corruption feared by, 109; praised for acquiescing to ratification in Mass. and S.C., 98; in N.Y. communicate with S.C. Antifederal-

- ists, 90–91; want amendments to Constitution, 90. *See also* South Carolina Assembly, debates
- RCS VA., 781n; exist in most states, 33; meet with R. H. Lee in Philadelphia, 33n; accused of working for British, 84, 163, 179, 236–37; many think Constitution dangerous, 127; strength and composition of, 133, 135, 1678–79; in judiciary, 134; disagreement among, 135, 225, 238, 253–54, 285, 289, 356, 360, 398, 444, 489, 590, 726, 841, 843n, 892, 1292–94, 1500–1501; criticism of, 136, 140, 152–53, 177, 180, 224, 235–37, 244, 254, 257, 258, 301, 345, 385n, 400, 433, 452, 479, 505, 731, 1582; are not stating their true objections to Constitution, 154, 163, 301; accused of being debtors, 163, 206, 504, 504n, 1582, 1651; and legislative proposal for a second constitutional convention, 184n–85n, 195–96; praise of, 218, 358, 427, 747–48, 888; urged to compromise on Constitution, 220; reaction of to Randolph's letter to Va. House of Delegates, 261n, 289; see necessity of change, 285; would control second constitutional convention, 289–90; said to prefer foreigners to Americans, 432–33; challenged to prove assertions, 444; effect of Mass. ratification on, 452, 453n, 455; use of as a name, 504, 622, 888, 894; threatened with violence, 505; charge that newspapers of are being suppressed, 517–20; said to spread rumor that navigation of Mississippi River will be ceded, 742–43; seek adjournment of Md. Convention, 763, 764n, 804; should coordinate efforts to achieve amendments, 785–86; fear power in government even when exercised with consent of people, 928–29; denial that they favor disunion, 1069, 1490
- literature of, 5–7, 143, 147, 208–11, 223, 226, 229, 261n, 302, 345, 362–63, 401n, 467n, 474, 634, 694–95, 699n, 733n, 1570, 1591; criticism of, 193, 196–97, 197, 202, 212–16, 229–31, 235–37, 253, 254, 275n, 277, 285, 310–13, 313–20, 325, 325–29, 363–67, 385n, 395, 397, 398, 401–8, 428–30, 430, 438–45, 445, 467–68, 483–91, 492–503, 638, 673–74, 693–95, 695, 704, 713–19, 739, 760; praise of, 285, 289, 322, 344, 383, 385n, 446, 895–96; suppression of, 634, 699–701
- by state: in Conn., 289; in Md., 707, 763, 764n; in Mass., 289, 385n, 398, 427, 437, 454, 572, 780, 781n, 894–95, 1006n; in N.H., 385n, 454; in N.C., 360–61, 385n, 1211; in Northern States, 159n; in Pa., 50, 50n, 289, 325, 385, 401n, 467, 475n, 760, 770n, 795–96, 812, 1054; in R.I., 1211; in S.C., 385n; in Southern States, 159n, 474
- in N.Y., 385n, 635, 1211, 1662; cooperation between in Va. and N.Y., 788–93, 811–29, 845–46, 1514–15, 1547n, 1572, 1589, 1589n, 1630, 1631, 1633, 1637; in state Convention, 1592, 1622n, 1630n, 1635, 1636n, 1652, 1673n, 1678–79, 1784; favor separate confederacies, 1679; impact of other state ratifications on, 1789n
- in Va., 56, 83–84, 88, 112n, 120–21, 132, 149, 165, 244, 292, 313, 322, 331n, 354, 359, 382, 384, 398, 424, 426n, 430, 433n–34n, 454, 479, 491, 504, 521–22, 522, 522n, 576–77, 585, 634–35, 635, 636, 711, 731, 736, 745, 755, 763, 764n, 769, 780, 781, 788–93, 802, 811–29, 845–46, 895, 898, 1583, 1595, 1678–79; criticism of, 143–44, 452, 578n, 606, 618n, 698, 736, 756–57, 760, 769, 781, 787, 804, 1686; are substantial men, 149, 150, 152, 175, 183, 197, 205, 238, 241, 259, 282, 343–44, 382, 428n, 456, 457, 478, 585, 597, 635, 698, 756, 760, 787; in Ky., 433n–34n, 603; in Albemarle Co., 565; in Southside, 583, 636–37, 694–95; cooperation between in Va. and N.Y., 788–93, 811–29, 845–46, 1514–15, 1547n, 1572, 1589, 1589n, 1630, 1631, 1633, 1637; meeting of Convention minority after ratification, 1560–62; minority in Convention will acquiesce, 1560–62, 1589n, 1676, 1677, 1681, 1696, 1698, 1699, 1702, 1705, 1707–8, 1715–16, 1721, 1728, 1737, 1753–54, 1757, 1759; in Fredericksburg, 1583; in Richmond, 1584; strategy of in Convention, 1595, 1617, 1620–21, 1630, 1633, 1637, 1657, 1663–64, 1664, 1665, 1671–72, 1672, 1680; meet with Eleazer Oswald, 1619, 1619–20, 1630, 1631, 1633, 1657, 1657n; minority in Convention dejected, 1631, 1676, 1676n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: most are in debt, 65; will elect a majority to Va. Convention, 61–62; motivated by personal interests, 10; lack

- patriotism, 10; in Philadelphia disheartened with news of Va. ratification, 109; strength of in N.Y., 78; strength of in Va., 91, 171, 175; strength of in N.C., 63, 91, 135, 175; acquiesce in Va., 109; toasted for future candor and patriotism, 126; hard-working in Va., 149; favor separate confederations, 158; majority in Va. House of Delegates, 149; elected as Va.'s U.S. senators, 149; as Loyalists, 154
- RCS VT.: arguments of apply to any government, 209; encourage anarchy, 165; are a large minority, 151; oppose Vt. statehood, 178; small number of in Vt., 191; some Vt. towns voted against Constitution, 191; strong in Albany Co., N.Y., 162; in Vt. do not object to Constitution but timing of ratification, 214
- RCS CONG.: celebrate delay in implementing Constitution, 56; control two-thirds of N.Y. Convention, 60; do not participate in N.Y. City procession, 28n; as enemies to be guarded against, 67; fight over location of federal capital proves arguments of, 58; gain advantage from Congress' delay in implementing Constitution, 81, 84; influence of diminished, 84; insidious arts of were overcome, 64; in N.Y. Convention remain cohesive, 22; in N.Y. Convention want conditional amendments, 18; in Pa. call Harrisburg Convention, 57, 81; remain adamant in N.Y. Convention, 17n; some in N.Y. Convention have changed, 18; strong in N.Y., 50; will not weaken in N.Y. if first federal elections are delayed, 50
- CC1: disagree among themselves, 276, 423–25; and newspaper publications, xviii, xix, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii–xxxix, 243–45, 312–21, 376n, 394, 429n, 539, 573n; some have never read Constitution, 511; support separate confederacies, 56n, 57n, 386n, 488n, 493n, 497; use of as name, 193, 193n, 545
- attacked or described as: having allegiance to state governments, 124, 138, 365; “Centinel” as poisoned rat and indefatigable monster 327n; wishing for confusion in political affairs, 263; enemies of the country, 189; demagogues, 192, 279, 288, 495–96; designing intriguing men, 351; advocates of distraction and confusion, 361; designing croakers, political jugglers, and tyrants, 397–98; disingenuous and indecent, 398; doubting and fearful, 480; source of faction, 139, 149; being foreigners, 320; false friends of the people, 149, 313n, 317, 511; enemies to happiness, 221; evil minded men, 225; foreign and domestic enemies, 313n, 317; hypocrites, 185; interested men fearful for liberty of posterity, 502; source of jealousies, bickerings, and unworthy sinister views, 177; enemies of liberty, 193; false patriots, 185, 226, 288; opportunistic politicians, 279; having no good tendency, 395; paltry scribblers, tools and pensioners of foreign courts, and conspirators, 355–56; enemies to prosperity, 185; insulting understanding of public, 318; secret abettors of British interests, 193; motivated by self-interest, 269–70, 495–96; Shaysites, 93n, 192, 584; sinister, 381; advocating slavery, poverty, and misery, 192; advocating interests of small states, 279; state office holders, 135, 139, 225, 467; timid and interested politicians, 138; Tories, 317; traitors, 139, 575; violent and dishonest, 311; lacking virtue, 288; having wicked intent, 187, 225, 311, 319, 399, 559; workers of iniquity, 187; wretches, 575; respectable yeomanry, 467
- defense of: for questioning motives of delegates of Constitutional Convention, 458; for rousing people from infatuation with illustrious characters at Constitutional Convention, 459; are respectable yeomanry, worthy members of Pa. Convention, and majority of present Congress, 467; as patriotic, disinterested, and fearful of liberty of posterity, 502; are anxious to prevent future encroachments of Congress, 502
- in N.Y., 309n; are attached to N.Y.'s interests, 108; George Clinton as source of Antifederalist sentiments, 136, 138, 404, 469, 486; oppose strengthening Confederation government, 108, 187, 504, 512, 515; are workers of iniquity, 187; accused of disseminating unfavorable opinions of Constitution, 246; party in power will oppose Constitution, 276, 308, 504; prevalence of makes ratification uncertain, 513; fearful of loss of state power, 469, 524; state officeholders oppose Constitution, 486, 524
- in Pa.: only civil officers will oppose Constitution, 135; Daniel Shays urges Philadelphia antifederal junta to oppose Constitution, 228–29; allegedly associated with Daniel Shays, 228–29; wanted delay calling a state convention, 293n; *Address of Seceding Assemblymen* published, 293–94, 362n, 363; described as scribblers, 305; hunted down phantom of errors, 305; tarnish real excellencies into blemishes, 305;



possess extravagancies of human fancy and disordered passions, 305; conscience of their wickedness, 319; cause is of the devil, 319; essayists should be required to leave name with printers, 319; are Pa. officeholders, 362, 365, 513; allegedly not paid taxes, 363; accused of aristocratic tendencies, 363; motivated by self-interest, 363; have thrown Pa. into state of nature, 363; did not fight in the war, 365–66; want God to sanctify their seditious publications, 366; have fellowship with iniquity, 366; praise “Centinel” and “An Old Whig” essays, 376n; efforts are weak and unimportant, 472; “M.C.” among first recommending bill of rights, 502n; favored second convention to amend Constitution, 502n; in back country will oppose Constitution, 513; support state constitution, 544; sixteen members of Assembly oppose Constitution, 545; see danger and mischief in Constitution, 565; associated with head of antifeederal junto (George Bryan), 584; represent the majority, 586

—in R.I.: should be dismembered as a state for anti federal conduct, 80n; in the House of Delegates have lost all character, 147; uniformly opposed federal reform, 187; are workers of iniquity, 187

—in Va.: are formidable opposition, 307; R. H. Lee, George Mason, and Patrick Henry oppose Constitution, 308; have long history of being anti-federal, 512

—rise of in various states: Antifeederalist arguments win converts, 186; as result of Edmund Randolph, George Mason, and Elbridge Gerry refusal to sign Constitution, 223, 307; allegedly in every state, 227; originated as result of Constitutional Convention, 307, 404; due to opposition to Samuel Chase in Md., 404

—weakness of due to: liberal professions supporting Constitution, 261; judicious and well-timed publications supporting Constitution, 261; support of Constitution by George Washington and Benjamin Franklin, 286; narrow, contracted politics, sordid envy, and mean jealousy of little minds, 286; voices of opposition scarcely heard in whispers, 286; slow response to Constitution, 346

—writings of criticized: due to association with “Cato,” 175; due to lack of talent and honesty 177; because they reveal jealousy, bickerings, and sinister views, 177; are results of paltry scribblers, tools and pensioners of foreign courts, 356; reveal sinis-

ter purposes and colloquial invectives, 356; allegedly decry the wisdom of Constitutional Convention, 356; are results of scribblers of interestedness and self-exaltation, 356; and should be nailed on gibbet of popular execration, odium, and infamy, 356; for not reading Constitution, 379, 511; prejudice and mislead the people, 379, 579; said to promote separate confederacies, 520; due to criticism of George Washington and Benjamin Franklin, 521; for allegedly inciting the mob, 531; as sophistry and ingenuity, 579; as exciting popular odium, 579; as insult to freemen of America, 579; as illiberal declamations, 579; serve to excite jealousy and mistrust, 580; are too weak to warrant an answer, 580

CC2, 365n, 399n, 527n; defense of, 6, 254–55, 323, 362–63; publication and distribution of literature of, 17n, 52, 95, 169–72, 186n, 480; in Pa., 74, 445; in N.Y., 74, 447; allegedly support separate confederacies, 138, 156, 158n, 198, 245n, 246–48, 311, 396; in Va., 138, 310, 378, 456; in Mass., 138, 529; in Conn., 170, 172n, 241; referred to as “Whigs,” 229; in Md., 278n, 293; disagreement amongst, 322–23, 435

—criticized for: inaction, 52, 326–27; being enemies of society and happiness, 242; defective objections to the Constitution, 84–85, 244–45, 245; motivated by self-interests, 375; spreading discord and arousing contention and war, 310–11, 528

—writings of criticized for: disenfranchising Quakers, 63n; defective objections to the Constitution, 84–85; deception, 148n, 157, 200, 201, 208n, 316–17, 458; slander, 171; withholding their names, 229; trying to rouse fears, 310–11

CC3, 556n; writings of criticized, 6–7, 11n, 12n, 37, 40, 49, 50, 52, 87, 90, 119n, 120n, 140–41, 143n, 157, 157–58, 175, 179n, 194, 213, 360n, 361, 451–53, 536–38; in Pa., 7n–9n, 64, 88, 90n, 177, 200, 225, 227, 327, 360n, 361, 371, 475, 506; criticized, 41, 51, 65, 78, 79, 81, 87, 88, 92–94, 121n, 136n, 136, 137, 138, 140–41, 157, 191, 192, 193, 211, 294, 322, 343, 540, 546, 556, 560–61, 568; disagreement among, 52, 78, 120n, 191, 288n, 326, 355–57, 391–93, 571; in Va., 78, 121n, 203, 216, 325, 330; in Mass., 78, 287n, 289n, 326–27, 426, 482; in N.Y., 78, 326, 362, 402; in Conn., 79, 81, 326–27, 570; publication and distribution of literature of, 81,

- 82, 145n, 147n, 147n–48n, 149n, 156n, 308n, 310–11, 459, 459–60, 480–81, 555, 557; defense of, 107, 108, 179, 189, 192, 315, 339, 388, 461; in Md., 553; in S.C., 560–61
- CC4: would be encouraged by Mass.' rejection of Constitution, 27, 116; use of as name, 35, 308, 321, 503; praised, 57–58, 58, 87–88, 160, 350, 436, 476, 476–77, 504, 536, 585; weakness of, 59, 88, 138; praised for acquiescing after their state conventions ratified Constitution, 64n, 118, 119, 137, 143, 225, 226–27, 228n–29n, 229, 306, 430, 464n, 465n, 465, 466, 522, 525, 534–35, 539; adversely affected by Mass. ratification, 64n, 298, 299, 462, 514; opposition to Mass. amendments, 65n–66n; assertion that they agree on amendments to Constitution, 66n, 500; disagreement among, 71, 102, 115, 143, 169–70, 350, 436, 537; newspapers friendly to, 88; acknowledge good points in Constitution, 115; said to favor disunion, 169, 426, 436; accused of being self-interested state officeholders, 205, 403, 436, 437–38, 495, 521; heartened by adjournment of N.H. Convention, 304, 404, 462; in Eastern States, 495; in Southern States, 495; disheartened by Md. ratification, 592
- criticized: as debtors and frauds, 26, 365, 403, 426; as enemies of America, 57, 58, 87–88, 135, 143–44; for jealousy and ignorance, 350, 370, 370–71, 523, 559; for undermining the Constitution, 105, 115, 138, 151–52, 170, 178, 231–32, 298, 301–2, 334, 351, 375, 403, 421, 429, 505, 525, 527, 528n, 529, 531, 534, 583–84
- by states: in Conn., 137, 351; in Ky., 152–53, 153, 261n, 261n–62n, 262–63; in Md., 301, 341, 478, 492n; in Mass., 61n, 63n–64n, 117, 143, 159, 170, 176, 180n, 183–84, 223n, 223n–24n, 227–29, 231, 251, 306, 308, 334, 341, 430, 464n, 510–11, 513–14, 514, 537, 584–85; in N.H., 180n, 183n, 184, 306, 341, 531; in N.Y., 19, 66n, 104, 181n, 216, 274n, 304, 308, 309n, 341, 350, 366, 394–95, 478, 521; in N.C., 15, 80, 395, 438, 440; in Pa., 59, 65n, 77n, 133n, 135, 143–44, 150, 183n, 250–51, 251, 304, 404, 462, 486n, 489, 491n–92n, 522, 525, 534–35, 537, 538–39, 539n, 583–84; in R.I., 404n, 405–7, 537; in S.C., 170, 302, 341, 516, 524, 524–25, 525n, 527, 537; in Va., 96, 102, 103n, 105, 139, 144, 152–53, 181n–82n, 298, 302, 307, 332, 339n–40n, 340, 341, 395, 421, 426, 513
- literature of: suppression of, 37–38, 78n–79n, 190, 238–39, 476–77, 486n, 487n, 488, 490, 540–96; circulation of, 138, 259, 273n–74n, 309n, 466n, 535; criticism of, 184, 202–5, 218n, 224n, 258–60, 265n, 372–73, 506, 511, 531, 554–55, 583–84, 589–90, 592, 596; praise of, 476–77, 478
- CC5: oppose Constitution from ulterior motives, 3, 24, 39, 251; want civil war, 24, 94; criticism of, 28–29, 80, 81, 99, 106–7, 119, 131, 202, 210, 271, 393, 414–15; criticism of publications of, 29, 31–32, 32, 99, 121, 147, 215, 253, 408; differ on amendments they favor, 33, 215, 250; and navigation of Mississippi River, 34; encouraged by adjournment of N.H. Convention, 40, 98–99; acquiescence of in Mass. Convention, 42, 116; praise of, 55, 57, 61, 83, 203–4, 266, 271, 398–99n; Federalists stifle their access to newspapers, 59n, 385; Federalists stifle circulation of newspapers of, 60n, 231, 267; favor disunion, 64; differences among, 80, 81, 111–12, 121; encouraged by R.I. referendum on Constitution, 99; oppose an efficient federal government, 131; favor strengthening power of Confederation Congress, 139, 204; denial that they disagree among themselves, 155–58; willing to compromise on small matters, 157; attempt by Federalists to associate them with lower classes of society, 177n; support liberty, 177n, 252, 271; strength of, 191, 193, 377n, 386, 393, 410; use of term, 202–6, 270–71; unjust criticism of is condemned, 231, 257, 270, 271; some want a real confederate republic, 270; some want no federal government, 270; described as republicans, 271; accused of misrepresenting Federalist writings, 391; cooperation between in Va. and N.Y., 395–98; hat for (satire), 405
- compared to: Loyalists, 42, 80, 201–2, 202, 203; Shaysites, 203; Whigs, 270; called Wrongheads, 405, 405n
- by states: in Conn., 153, 405, 405n; in Ky., 25, 380n; in Md., 32, 98n, 236–46, 385; in Mass., 42, 63, 116, 153, 412; in N.H., 377n; in N.Y., 29, 30–32, 41, 64, 83–84, 98n, 103, 203, 206, 229n, 393, 395; in N.C., 98n; in Pa., 29, 58, 94, 138, 139, 251–52, 252n, 376, 391, 407, 410; in R.I., 35; in S.C., 32, 98n; in Va., 3, 15, 18, 64, 98n, 188, 190, 216, 228, 234, 254–55, 394, 395–98
- See also* Albany Antifederal Committee; New York Federal Republican Committee



- CC6: agree to ratify Constitution with proposed amendments, 3; leadership of, 12, 21; as a term, 16, 257, 293, 373; continue opposition to Constitution, 17, 334; want union under a confederation of states, 20–21; do not have local objections, 36, 37, 46, 306–7; do not agree on amendments to Constitution, 51, 157, 217, 218, 271, 380; will be satisfied if amendments are obtained through first federal Congress, 77; ought not to continue their opposition to Constitution, 155; expectation that some people would oppose Constitution, 176, 371; Mercy Otis Warren and Ann Gerry referred to as anti-federal ladies, 206; goals of in matter of amendments, 217; one or two leaders of should be elected to the first federal Congress, 260; spirituous liquors criticized as emblematic of, 267; agreement among on amendments needed, 276; do not propose any unconstitutional actions to alter Constitution, 294; call for a second constitutional convention, 294; will try to weaken government under Constitution, 331; in South use location of federal capital as an argument, 343; warmly receive N.Y.'s Circular Letter, 343; from South oppose New York City as capital, 344; may not want Washington as first President, 354; danger posed by, 363
- acquiescence of to Constitution, 255, 284–85, 293, 377, 397; hope for, 406; in Mass., 406; in N.H., 285, 293; in N.Y., 405; in Pa., 393–94, 394n; in S.C., 167–68, 171, 208n; in Va., 207–9n, 209n, 274, 286–88n, 293
- criticism of, 7–11, 206, 252, 259, 266; are not true patriots, 7; motivated by self-interest, 7; literature of, 7, 8, 10, 17, 133, 138–139; as oligarchic party at state level, 17; favor anarchy and confusion, 17; rage for objection of, 87–88; for inconsistency, 138; of party spirit of, 138–39; as opponents of general national government, 143; methods of, 167; demagoguery of, 167, 370, 376; as designing men, 321; as interested state officeholders, 400, 401n
- described as: true federalists, 3; Shayites, 10; wrongheads, 148; violent and ignorant, 167; men of virtue, sense, and property, 167; a few desperate incendiaries, 210; as supporters of a good federal government, 257; as debtors, 260; as foreigners, 260; as Loyalists, 260, 378; as old friends of John Adams, 272; as hypocrites, 378
- literature of: criticism of, 7, 8, 10, 17, 133, 138–39; distribution of, 33, 54, 58; is stifled, 51
- praise of, 3, 13, 20, 21, 46, 49, 52, 58, 59, 67n, 79, 399n; as supporters of genuine federal republic, 3; as patrons of liberty, 37, 58, 59; are not enemies of their country, 46; as friends of mankind, 49; for drawing attention to need for amendments, 257
- strength of, 15n, 58; declining, 10, 255, 260, 378; strong in N.Y., 16, 168, 189–90; gain in Va., 189–90; backcountry mostly is, 332; too numerous for Congress under Constitution to coerce, 332; few in number but have strong arguments, 386
- in Conn., 10, 285
- in Ky., 148
- in Md., 10, 278, 279; praised, 13; propose amendments in Convention of, 19
- in Mass.: acquiesce with ratification, 10, 285, 406; defeated in legislative election, 196
- in N.H., 52, 53; acquiesce, 285, 293
- in N.Y., 54, 62n, 175, 277, 294–95; strong in, 16, 168, 189–90; cooperation of with those in Va., 32–68; have a majority in Convention of, 38, 47, 49, 70, 144, 152–53, 169, 171–72, 177, 183, 208, 211, 212n, 287, 293, 325, 393; in Albany Co., 47; called friends to rights of mankind, 49; favor separate confederacies, 190; seek to reduce commercial ties with Europe, 190; correspond with those in N.C., 333; compared to Indians who lack knowledge of government, 399; are pleased with state's ratification, 405
- in N.C., 54, 172, 332, 376, 405n; and violence in Convention elections, 146n; and Convention of, 312–20; from Va. work in, 333; correspond with those in N.Y., 333
- in Pa., 10–11, 277–78, 285, 343; would be encouraged by rejection of Constitution by Va., 14–15; in western Pa., 48; meet at Harrisburg, 365–66; in Cumberland Co. vote to support Constitution, 393–94, 394n
- in R.I., 350; oppose celebration of Constitution in Providence, 231; preparing defense for attack from ratifying states, 371–72; hurt by N.Y.'s ratification, 397
- in S.C., 55, 56, 168, 169n, 260, 285; described favorably, 67n; in Convention of, 144; acquiesce to ratification, 167–68, 171, 208n
- in Va., 63n, 172, 174, 279, 343; cooperation of with those in N.Y., 32–68; in back

counties of, 48; praised, 49; gain strength, 189–90; in Convention of, 207–9n, 209n, 274, 286–88n, 293, 383; were effective in N.C., 333; declining, 378; angry with Edmund Randolph, 378

*See also* Adams, Samuel; Amendments to Constitution; Clintonians; Federalists; Officeholders, state; Patriotism; Pseudonyms; Warren, James

**“ANTIOCALIS”**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 459–60

**“ANTILON”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1119–20

**ANTIQUITY**

*See* Classical antiquity

**ANTI-SEMITISM**

RCS N.C., 535, 621; opposition to Jews holding office, 161

**ANTRIM, N.H.**

*See* Hancock, Antrim and Deering, N.H.

**“APOLOGY FOR THE DISSENTIENTS IN THE STATE CONVENTION”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1005–8

**APPELLATE JURISDICTION**

*See* Captures; Judiciary, 1776–1787; Judiciary, U.S.

**APPOINTMENT POWER**

RCS GA.: in revolutionary Ga., 203

RCS MD., 305; Congress appoints judiciary in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; danger of president and Senate sharing, 214–15, 639; defense of shared powers with president and Senate, 85, 234, 237–38, 277, 840–41, 842–43, 864, 885; not done on a federal level but in consolidated governments, 158–59; president’s power subject to corruption, 173, 215–16

RCS MASS.: danger of, 870; Gorham favors judicial appointment by presidential nomination and senatorial confirmation of, xlvi; in Albany Plan of Union, 212, 212n; in colonial Mass., xxiv; no danger from appointment process for federal judges, 188; criticism of Senate’s power to confirm, 188, 196, 212, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 389, 654; defense of recess appointments, 1813; praise of Senate’s power to confirm, 1257; Senate’s role in requires longer term of office, 1263; should reside only with the president, 886, 1767; in Mass. constitution of 1780, xxvii, 188

RCS N.H.: power of dangerous to liberty, 116

RCS N.Y.: amendment drafted proposes privy council to share in, 2098, 2123–24; amendment to provide that commissions be in name of people of U.S., 2099; amendment not requiring Senate’s advice and consent

for, 183, 184; given to a perpetual council of appointment, 1883, 1885; criticism of Congress’ power to invest President with sole power over, 231–32; criticism of President’s authority over, 53, 196, 198, 231–32, 1032, 2106–7; criticism of Senate’s power to try impeachments with, 223, 572; criticism of Senate’s power to confirm, 222, 278, 283, 419, 632, 911, 1012, 1013, 1018, 1031, 1032, 1034, 1035, 1164–65, 1262, 1839, 1885, 1904, 2096–97; criticism of power to appoint Continental tax collectors, 1380; criticism of power to appoint many federal officials in every state, 1382; defense of President’s, 861, 884, 889, 1853; defense of President’s power to make recess appointments of federal judges, 631; defense of federal government’s power to appoint its own officeholders, 1391; by legislatures lessens advantage of impeachment and responsibility, 1036–37; council of appointments sometimes used, 1031; proposed amendment establishing council of appointment to assist President, 2547; each branch of government should appoint its officers, 1036; executive and judiciary need longer terms than legislators, 1031; “Federal Farmer” discusses, 1028; federal legislators should be ineligible for, 1030; legislatures should have some but not all power over, 1036; militia officers made by states, 1035; new Congress has similar power to make appointments as the Confederation Congress, 1685; in N.Y., 1390; praise of Senate’s power to confirm, 232, 400–401, 1013, 1394, 1901, 2106–7, 2265; power over in hands of few in a large republic, 113; president cannot act without approval of Senate, 222; President and Senate have unfair advantage with, 1032; President with a privy council should make, 1033–34, 1036; President’s cabinet is not appropriate for confirmation on, 1034; provision for in N.Y. constitution, xxii–xxiv, xxiv, 501–2; Senate confirms President’s nomination of, 1836, 1838, 1853, 1908n; should be made by courts of law or heads of departments, 1035; six different methods of making, 1029

RCS N.C.: criticism of Senate’s power to confirm, 74, 80, 333, 340, 414; defense of President’s power over, 349; defense of Senate’s power to confirm, 78, 337, 348

RCS PA.

—President’s: criticism of, 141, 298, 546; defense of, 480, 491, 508, 540, 562–63;

- with consent of Senate guarantees existence of states, 401, 404, 406, 435; criticism of recess appointments, 42; defense of recess appointments, 537, 568
- Senate's: criticism of, 512–13, defense of, 536–37, 544, 634, 635, 666–67; criticism of coupled with power to try impeachments, 512, 536, 544, 634, 635
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: judges and military will be subservient to president, 347; lodged in President and Senate, 576; need knowledge to approve appointments, 433; praise of Senate's power to confirm, 433
- RCS R.I.: John Adams tries not to meddle with, 871; Senate's power to confirm, 941n
- RCS S.C., 19; President's power concerning praised, 96, 238, 269; recess appointments are dangerous, 46; recess appointments defended, 52; in S.C., xxxv–xxxvi
- RCS VA.: criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 43, 44, 61, 66, 273, 448, 449, 1115; praise of Constitution's provisions concerning, 47, 681–82, 682, 1296, 1772; proposed amendment concerning, 1547n
- CC1: of military and civil officers in Benjamin Franklin's 1775 plan, 4; in Impost of 1781, 18, 19; U.S. Constitution provisions for, 206–7; of ambassadors, 260; will allow President to control civil and military affairs, 422; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 408, 443–44, 465
- debate over Constitution's provisions for: Congress only should have 100; of executive contrasted with British monarchy, 249–50; Senate to have considerable share of executive power, 335; viewed favorably by Edmund Pendleton, 355; George Mason's changing views of, 408; method of appointing judges could influence their judgment in impeachment and civil cases, 265, 424; ensure government rests on power of the people, 435; will lead to aristocratic junto, 464; will ensure rights of large and small states, 471; will lead to desire of executive to perpetuate personal power, 542; compared favorably to Mass. constitution, 552; Senate approval not required for most appointments, 559; President's power to make, 560–61
- privy council and: favored, 47, 129, 239, 465; omission of is gross error, 308–9, 349, 450; should consist of state officials, 509
- CC2, 124, 272, 285, 463, 502; dangerous in hands of President, 8–9, 10, 42–43, 267, 268, 292; criticism of Senate's power to confirm, 32–33, 33, 113, 150, 153, 184, 188, 189, 367, 431, 478–79; privy council favored to assist President in, 151, 154, 371, 473; defense of Senate's power to confirm, 198, 283
- CC3, 298, 357; dangerous in hands of President, 26–27, 133–34, 298–99, 352, 357, 392, 495–96, 496–97, 530; criticism of Senate's power to confirm, 29; privy council should assist President in, 30, 52, 530; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 58, 146n, 153, 154; defense of Senate's power to confirm, 175–76, 281, 509; defense of President's role in, 527
- CC4, 335; danger of Constitution's provisions concerning, 33–34; praise of Constitution's provisions concerning, 51, 114, 168–69, 355–56, 357, 371–73, 391, 392; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 168–69
- CC5: praise of Constitution's provision for, 4–8, 9–12, 13n, 247, 325–27; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 68, 69, 302, 308, 321, 323–24, 325–27, 378; analysis of best method of exercising, 318–27
- CC6: criticism of, 6; proposed amendment concerning, 44–45; and federal judiciary praised, 87; criticism of Senate's power to confirm, 181; President ought to have sole power of, 329, 330
- See also* Impeachment; Officeholders, U.S.; President, U.S.; Privy council; Representation; Senate, U.S.
- APPORTIONMENT**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: equitable system of difficult task, 3
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendments regarding, 27, 29
- RCS VA.: in Confederation Congress unreasonable, 267; equality of as basis of free government, 377–78
- See also* Representation
- APPROPRIATIONS**
- CDR: rules in Articles governing Congress, 91, 92; Convention proposals concerning, 258, 262, 274, 275, 289, 290; rules in Constitution governing Congress, 310, 311
- RCS MD.: criticism of two-year for military, 468, 637; defense of Congress' power over, 85, 838, 863; House can check Senate, 278; Md. Convention amendment limits military appropriation to two years, 665; praise of two-year for military, 37–38, 838; president cannot execute alone, 277
- RCS MASS.: Articles of Confederation have power to make but no power to tax, 564, 1440; Britain can only appropriate funds

- for army annually, 1809, 1810; constitutional provision concerning violates delegated-powers theory, 646; criticism of failure to require public accounting, 881; criticism of two-year for military, xlv, 240, 356, 1317, 1332, 1756n; defense of two-year for military, 90–91, 585, 1337, 1810; need for gives House of Representatives leverage over treaties, 1362; originating in House of Representatives, 1268, 1337; praise of requirement of for accounting and reporting of, 482, 668; procedure for as a check on Congress, 1321; proposed amendment to Articles calling for publication of accounts of, 495; will be misused under Constitution, 621
- RCS N.H.: danger of Congress' power for military for two years, 114; praise of requirement to publish occasionally, 38; will be prudent under Constitution, 349
- RCS N.J.: defense of two-year for military, 148
- RCS N.Y., 2125; annual in Britain for army is a farce, 489; Congress has power to make under Articles of Confederation, 984; criticism of publication of, 1946, 2003; defense of Constitution's provision for, 1394; House's role in making protects against corruption, 1857; for military should need a larger quorum and larger majority to enact, 1068–69, 1074; power over in hands of few in a large republic, 113
- RCS N.C.: to be published at least annually in N.C. amendments, 456, 777; defense of Constitution's provision for, 76; defense of two-year for military, 14, 99, 130, 314–15; defense of vague requirement to publish record of from time to time, 130; objections to Senate originating, 74; praise of by law, 385
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment requires annual publication of, 27
- RCS PA.: praise of Constitution's provisions concerning, 417, 489, 564; in Britain, 479, 480
- debate over biennial appropriations for army, 424; criticism of, 468, 534, 544, 546; defense of, 220, 431, 439, 480, 538–39
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power over, 63; limited to two years for military, 399; needed for spending funds, 184; two-year limit for could be extended, 339
- RCS R.I.: amendment limiting for army to one year, 218; defense of under Constitution, 725; must be published regularly in R.I. proposed amendments, 980, 1001; toasts to appropriate expenditures, 1068, 1075, 1076
- RCS S.C.: in colonial S.C., xxx; Constitution's requirement for praised, 334; nine states needed under Articles, 31n; defense of two-year for military, 98
- RCS VA., 925–26, 1224; praise of two-year for military, 47, 295–96, 306, 311, 370, 438–39, 500, 640, 673, 726, 749–50, 922–23, 924, 992–93, 1016, 1073–74, 1136, 1278–82, 1379, 1772; criticism of two-year for military, 287–88, 323, 413, 414, 458, 471, 771, 776, 1066, 1494, 1602; must be made pursuant to law, 295, 499, 676, 1098, 1224, 1344, 1349; under Articles of Confederation, 306, 848–49; to be excluded from veto power of President, 413; and House of Representatives, 645–46, 673, 924, 926
- CC1: Congress' power over under Constitution, 47, 204, 251, 424, 471
- CC2: drawn by law, 283–84
- criticism of: Senate's power over, 150, 153, 471; Constitution's provision for two-years' for military, 127, 184, 186–87, 265, 389
- CC3, 266, 285, 392; praise of two-year for military, 40, 67–68, 69, 281–82, 401, 421–22, 422; criticism of two-year for military, 324
- CC4: under Articles of Confederation, 13; praise of two-year for military, 125, 204, 384–85, 394n
- CC5: for military should be annual, 89, 244, 364
- CC6: proposed amendment limiting to two years, 45
- See also* Army; Expenses of government; House of Representatives, U.S.; Money bills; Representation; Requisitions; Taxation
- “ARATUS”** (George Lux?)
- RCS MD.: lxvii, 4, 20, 21, 67n, 187n, 264, 631, 642n; response to “Centinel,” 49; text of, 30–45n
- ARCHITECTS**
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- “ARGUS”** (two separate items)
- RCS R.I., 56–57; text of, 51–52n
- CC1: quoted, 314n; response to, 322; text of, 320–21
- “ARISTIDES”** (Joshua Atherton?)
- RCS N.H.: authorship of, 294n; response to, 300–301; text of, 293–94

**"ARISTIDES"** (Alexander Contee Hanson)

- RCS MD.: lxvi, 392, 436, 487n, 639, 643n, 644n; authorship of, 224, 302, 407, 759, 759n, 895, 899n; distribution of, 260–61, 261, 262–63, 266n, 302, 407; epigram to, 229; error of, 466n, 471, 472n, 529; poem about, 176–77; praised, 225, 308, 380, 381, 486, 487, 487n, 759; praises Wilson's concept of reserved powers, 21; price of, 224–25; printed as pamphlet, 102, 224–66n, 302, 360n, 407, 424; pseudonym's identity known to all, 357, 464; quoted, 425, 642; responds to "A Farmer," 308, 316n, 351–60n, 529–32; responses to, 484, 536, 632, 634, 637; response to by "A Farmer," 102, 226, 306–16n, 325–40n, 365–68, 408–12, 456–61n, 462–66, 530; reviews of, 226–27; sale of, 261; text of, 224–66n, 471–72n, 529–32; wants to avoid personal confrontation with "A Farmer," 532; would not change anything in Constitution, 252
- RCS SUPPL. MD., 12, 14n, 41; advertisement of, 21; quoted, 22, 25; 58; review of, 22–24
- RCS N.Y., 10, 11; response to, 29–31n; text of, 20–23
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 76; criticism of, 82; text of, 74–75
- RCS N.C., 86, 86n, 138, 140, 140n
- CC3: text of, 517–54
- CC4: distribution of, 122, 123n, 462, 463n; criticism of, 373, 374n, 499
- CC5: criticism of, 22, 23n; praise of, 253

**ARISTOCRACY**

- RCS CONN.: Conn.: described as, 316; Constitution will lead to, 326, 426, 459; Constitution will not lead to, 382–83, 491, 518–19, 524; Society of the Cincinnati will encourage, 379; denial that Society of the Cincinnati will become, 390–91; commutation will create, 320; as John Adams's well-born, 475
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution will protect against, 36
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Constitution favors, 74
- RCS GA.: Constitution will lead to, 231, 236, 237
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Constitution will lead to, 16
- RCS MD., 832; aim of is to prevent tyranny, 329; Constitution will lead to, 152, 218, 265n, 367, 467, 469, 515; Constitution will not lead to, 32, 52, 85, 167, 278; Constitution will start as moderate aristocracy, 255; danger of used to frighten people, 31; definition of, 219, 256, 327–28; degenerates into monarchy, 327; Federalists said to favor, 183, 717; free press will not allow, 256; leads to tyranny, 332; Md. Senate is not, 33; no separation of powers in, 256; opposition to, 256, 434, 454; Pa. Antifederalists part of, 728; republics degenerate into, 327; satirical praise of, 503; in Scotland, Holland, America, Switzerland, France, and Spain, 329; Senate will be, 474; sovereignty in, 219; in Swiss cantons, 329, 452; wealth and power rule in, 328
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Constitution could lead to, 86
- RCS MASS., 177–78, 851; Americans will not support, 77, 173n; ancient republics degenerated to, 1302; will be elected to U.S. House of Representatives, 198, 401, 751, 855; attack on those who want to establish, 38; Constitution may be ratified by principles of, 253; Constitution supported by men of property, wisdom, and learning, 178; Constitution will revive fortunes of some aristocrats, 233; control elections in Great Britain through rotten boroughs, 1312; criticism of, 103, 253, 320, 350, 510; danger of in free societies, 367; danger of in Mass., 166; danger of in U.S., 275, 377; danger of under Constitution, 67, 123, 165, 172–73, 177, 195–96, 265, 290, 335, 402, 478, 562, 621, 785, 803, 804, 834, 836, 854, 855, 870, 880, 1035, 1720; defined, 735; denial that it has prevented a free discussion of Constitution, 361; difficulty of establishing in U.S., 531–32; does not exist in America, 736; dominance of class of men in, 531; fear of, xxxiv; Federalists are labeled aristocrats, 47, 178, 320–21, 376, 559, 650, 844, 1756n; happiness more likely under hereditary than elective systems of, 735; has been found to have most power in government therefore is most checked, 196; no hereditary offices under Constitution, 1423; Benjamin Lincoln said to be tool of, 1730; man can rise above government of, 853; men of first rank and affluence will be elected to Congress, 412–13, 853–54; no danger of under Constitution, 106, 213, 361, 489, 869–71, 1302, 1305, 1324, 1342, 1344, 1352, 1417, 1420; not founded on elections, 1344; of Mass. Senate, 326; people are happy under if government is well administered, 508; power of, 1192; republican governments can be, 243, 771; Rome as, 1312; seeds of during Revolution, 350; Senate represents, 51, 196, 389, 1270; Sen-

- ate will not be, 480, 734–35, 736, 869; should be represented in one house with no executive power, 852; some favor in U.S., xxxiv; Southern States described as an aristocratic society, 787, 807; suspicion of great men, 164, 165
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists' favor, 7, 8–9, 10, 14–15; Congress will always contain members from, 78, 416; Constitution will lead to, 7, 10, 14, 15, 24; Constitution will not lead to, 425; people warned against aristocratic junta, 424; proponents against amendments, 422–23
- RCS N.H., 73; Constitution will lead to, 346; officeholding should not be hereditary, 466
- RCS N.J.: Senate will not create, 149
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: democracy leads to, 53; doubtful under Constitution, 16
- RCS N.Y.: amendments to Articles of Confederation might end in, xlv; Antifederalists favor, 787–88; Antifederalist state officeholders accused of being, 1206–7; Congress will be aristocratic, 250, 317–18; Constitution will lead to, 61, 105, 161, 198, 212, 222, 237–38, 240, 257, 277, 285, 322, 635, 636, 899, 957–58, 1000, 1001, 1151, 1263, 1344, 1372, 1382, 1496, 1501, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1751, 1761, 2497, 2532, 2533; Constitution includes in it idea of, 2146; Constitution will increase distinction between classes, 1756; if Constitution is rejected, 52; criticism of, 25; danger of men who want strong central government, 1755; danger of in large republics, 117, 127; danger of, 483, 998, 1011, 1972; definition of, 395, 398–99, 1776, 1779, 1781, 1782, 2157; denial Constitution will end in, 174, 246, 395, 628, 1450, 1814–15; denial of existence of in U.S., 1771, 1816; develops in Rome, 995; Federalists said to favor, 10, 19, 25, 80, 240, 304, 322, 443, 779, 1202, 1342; and the system of feudalism, 1958; governments are not in their nature free, 605; inhabitants of democracies fear, 267; Hamilton responds to “Federal Farmer” describing governmental leaders, 1082n; lack of jury trials is step toward, 169; in N.Y. Senate Yates states danger of, 520; no lords in America, 64; leads to tyranny, 932; many in America favor, 1000; might work with representatives to control federal elections through regulation, 371; modern republics were, 328; more dangerous than monarchy, 169; no constitutional type of in U.S., 990; no royal or noble family in America, 64, 982; most oppressive form of government, 98, 169; less oppressive than the licentiousness of democracy, 396; natural aristocracy possesses, 1811–12; opulent and ambitious would not accept American democracy, 19; Pa. Antifederalists favor, 491–92, 492; principles that lead to, 419; should be properly represented in a government, 989–90; should not be represented in the U.S. Senate, 1012; not present in republican forms of government, 1812; rich equated with, 1752; Senate criticized as being aristocratic in nature, 278, 283, 284–85, 286, 320–21, 351, 371, 374, 419, 427, 910, 1012; in Senate will not levy land tax, 418; some Federalists prefer to a republican form of government, 980–81; satirical support for, 382–83, 404, 405; small states as likely to have as large ones, 396; some delegates to the Constitutional Convention favored, 192, 212; Southern States favor, 128, 221; supporters of fear democratic state governments, 210–11; wealthy and well-born with an agenda, 990; reference to well born in John Adams's *Defence of the Constitutions*, 185, 186n, 236, 244n, 780, 782n, 881; rule by whole body of nobles or a group of them, 399; term republic has been applied to, 2156; and tyranny, 998; Venice as, 404; the wealthy, powerful few work to create despotic government, 62; well born in America are not influential, 1202; would be endangered by the proposals from the Constitutional Convention, 521; would limit freedom of speech if Union dies, 38
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: can be installed and removed by the people, 162; Constitution has no feature of, 166; Constitution will lead to, 84; has usually been succeeded by monarchy, 270; retaining best attributes of, 19; sacrifices liberty for strength, 149
- RCS N.C.: Constitution favors aristocrats, 163; Constitution will lead to, 86, 104–5, 165, 278, 346, 411, 412, 415; Constitution will not lead to, 287, 346, 347, 406, 416; Genoa and Venice were, 596; governments of Southern States are, 693; most averse to freedom of the press, 31
- RCS PA.: aristocrats exist throughout U.S., 592; defined, 489, 579, 592; cannot bear freedom of the press, 469; as worst form of tyranny, 529; Wilson and McKean as leaders of aristocratic faction, 548n—danger from: absence of protection of certain rights, 441, 469, 513, 514, 528,



- 529, 532, 633–34; Antifederalists, 659–60, 663, 688; Constitution, 149, 162, 213, 323, 453, 508, 510, 513, 514, 535, 542, 545, 572, 592, 633, 636–37, 643, 651–53, 668, 722, 723; Constitutional Convention intentioned, 166, 205, 323, 470, 529, 572, 643, 668; lack of jury trials, 528, 529; Senate, 165–66, 294–97, 465–66, 506, 507, 587, 631–32
- denial of danger from: Constitution, 655–56, 704–5; Constitutional Convention intention, 542, 545, 547, 553–54, 578–80, 655–56; Senate, 142–44, 294–97
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: argument that Gerry and Mason want property qualification for officeholding, 779; Constitution will encourage, 316, 439, 441, 454, 482, 553, 559, 565, 810, 874, 916–17, 1313, 1322; Constitution protects against, 281; Constitution should limit, 219; Constitution will not lead to, 441, 450, 481, 559, 874; constitutional procedure for elections guards against, 184; danger of in U.S., 69, 831, 979; dependent on benevolence of monarchy, 182–83; fear of in U.S., 47; Federalists support, 741, 1324; inequality of wealth in, 434; likely without union, 149; monarchy preferable to, 149; most Pa. delegates to Constitutional Convention were aristocrats, 554; not as conducive to liberty as democracy, 765; in one state would threaten all, 157; opposition to, 123; public spirit not needed in, 89; satirical account of meeting of aristocrats, 780–81, 782; Senate will be, 294, 306, 432; sovereignty remains with a few, 1179
- RCS R.I.: Constitution will create, 69, 116; Constitution will not lead to, 70; danger of from Society of the Cincinnati, 274; in favor of repealing tender and limitation act, 250
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: must be checked, 368
- RCS S.C.: best qualities of, 248, 330, 332; Constitution has good attributes of, 241, 501; Constitution prohibits Congress from granting titles of nobility, 52, 54n, 398n, 433; Constitution will create, 109, 154, 155, 307, 379–80; Constitution will not create, 96, 119; criticism of in S.C. government as in 1784 protests, xxxix, 253n; danger of if too much power added to the Articles of Confederation, 136; dangers of, 333; dominates in Europe, 325; history shows use of, 324; not possible in U.S., 22; occurs when jury trial in civil cases is lost, 65; opposition to, xxxix; rotation of Senate guards against, 333; U.S. is not, 217–18; and well-born phrase of John Adams, 159n, 210
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution will lead to, 9, 46, 109; Constitution will not lead to, 10, 25
- RCS VA., 1037, 1083–84, 1374; Constitution creates danger of, xxxix, 11, 32, 34, 37, 44, 45–46, 62, 67n, 75, 130, 131, 138, 157, 260n, 287, 318, 364–65, 366–67n, 383, 451, 465, 784, 874, 877n, 1155, 1158, 1169–70, 1217, 1305, 1307, 1309, 1373, 1374, 1601, 1611, 1627, 1659, 1684, 1701; Federalists attacked as aristocrats, 28, 1054; criticism of as form of government, 47, 590, 1105, 1106, 1771; Constitution will not create, 53, 95, 216, 245–47, 356, 439, 488, 495, 498, 500, 501–2, 676, 722–23, 893, 1026, 1106, 1163, 1292; should be represented, 131; does not exist in America, 247, 1104; charge that John Adams favors, 477n; and free press, 484–85; proposed amendment to prohibit hereditary titles or offices, 773, 819; in Switzerland, 966, 994; can serve useful function in protecting liberty, 1062; in Rome, 1112; in The Netherlands, 1160; attack on hereditary aristocracy, 1169; role of in government, 1173n; idea of well born rejected, 1194; debate over danger of from Congress setting salaries too low, 1263, 1264; in ancient and modern nations, 1374; and guarantee clause, 1446
- CC1: John Adams favors natural aristocracy, 82–85n, 89, 572; ambitious always interested in creating systems of, 140; Congress will always be composed of natural aristocracy, 87; charge that Constitutional Convention was aristocratic, 108, 330, 457, 458; Constitutional Convention would encourage, 29; Constitution will lead to, 122n, 140, 198, 228, 240, 257, 277, 281, 307, 324, 326n, 332, 335, 350, 391, 413, 466, 509, 530, 537; Constitution will not create, 252, 355, 441, 520–21; danger of if Constitution not adopted, 117, 171n, 192, 226; fear criticism of Constitution, 321; rich and well-born will tire of anarchy and impose, 117; danger from Senate, 240, 284, 327n, 335, 464, 510; desire standing army, 465; charge that Southern States were aristocratic, 110, 170n, 476; Sweden has degenerated into, 462, 537; James Wilson accused of being aristocratic, 338n, 565n
- debate over nature of: aristocratic governments must have supreme legislature, 3; republics must not be, 105; aristocratic



- governments have existed throughout history, 116; Americans have unique opportunity to avoid, 116; divisions in America could lead to, 128; observed by Tacitus as one of three forms of government, 130; not perfect to preserve peace, 131; inclined to change into oligarchy, 131; democracy must be seasoned by, 167; British constitution is an attempt to establish, 332; creates intrigues and oppresses poor, 358
- CC2: some members of the Constitutional Convention favored, 4–5, 23; Constitution will lead to, 10, 23, 33, 48, 50, 56–57, 57, 104, 117, 151–52, 155, 182, 190, 228, 228n, 269–71, 272, 333–34, 351, 363–64, 368, 369, 431, 471–72, 473; support for, 19, 22, 32, 57, 248–49, 304, 305, 333–34; Constitution will not create, 75, 79, 193–94, 284, 402, 470; danger from Senate, 184, 187–91, 221, 223, 304–5, 364, 469—natural aristocracy: distinction needed between the people and, 31; are few and favor their own interests, 46–47, 122–23; government of favored, 75; well represented among Antifederalists, 103; will govern and take power from the people, 227, 298, 301
- CC3, 45, 71n, 73–74, 74, 82, 84, 199–200, 200, 201, 207, 339, 441–42, 508; Constitution creates danger of, 26, 28, 31, 108, 118n, 121n, 143–44, 144n–45n, 229, 233, 266, 323, 340, 356, 378; Federalists accused of favoring, 45, 109, 179, 380n; and Constitutional Convention, 47, 371, 400; Constitution will not lead to, 280, 400, 402, 546, 547–48
- CC4: advocates of are enemies of the nation, 141, 286; never abandon power voluntarily, 54, 55; Federalists accused of favoring, 57, 190, 365, 530; Constitution creates danger of, 58, 59, 141, 159, 197, 276, 277, 280, 281, 285, 476, 504; Constitution will not create, 70, 198–99, 296–98, 332–33, 355–56, 392, 428–29; Federalists called aristocrats, 134, 135, 240, 276; and Constitutional Convention, 138, 143
- CC5: council of appointment favors, 11–12; represented in Senate, 67; satire says Luther Martin favors, 73; no danger of from Constitution, 76–77, 121, 123, 198, 210; Federalists favor, 82n, 177n, 323, 385; Constitution will end in, 92, 162, 230, 231, 256, 260, 270, 289, 290, 291, 321–22, 379–80; Constitution supported by wealthy, 100–101; and sovereignty, 134; multitude is ill-qualified to decide on nature of government, 219–21; republican confeder-
- ation is antidote to, 223; Senate will not result in, 224–25; not present in America, 259–59, 272; less danger from in U.S. than in Great Britain, 262; prohibition of hereditary honors and titles of nobility as an unalienable right, 274; description of three kinds of, 279–80; Rome described as, 286–87; dangerous to liberty, 288, 301; support of in America, 289, 290; cannot be properly represented in Senate, 302; danger of from federal jurisdiction over capital, 366
- CC6: Constitution will lead to, 6, 58, 181, 183; supporters of in N.C. favor Constitution, 54; Constitution opposes, 160; lack of in U.S. except on basis of merit, 239
- See also* Democracy; Despotism; Government, debate over nature of; Monarchy; Natural aristocracy; Nobility, titles of; Republican form of government; Rich vs. poor; Senate, U.S.; Tyranny
- ARISTOCRATS**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: alone should consider governments, 181; will be elected, 369
- “ARISTOCROTIS”** (William Petrikin)  
RCS PA.: *The Government of Nature Delineated*, 674, 693, 694n, 695, 696n  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: at press, 1263; text of, 1232–63  
CC5: text of, 229–31
- ARLINGTON JUNTO**  
*See* Allen-Chittenden faction
- ARLINGTON STREET CHURCH**  
*See* Long Lane Congregational Church
- ARLINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 259
- ARMED NEUTRALITY, LEAGUE OF**  
RCS VA., 1143–44, 1172n
- ARMS, RIGHT TO BEAR**  
RCS CONN.: promotes and secures liberty, 529  
RCS MD.: Americans know how to use firearms, 837, 885; held in Mass., 336. *See also* Conscientious objection  
RCS MASS.: armed American freemen cannot be enslaved, 1337; danger of to absolute government, 353; people will be disarmed under Constitution, 1035; proposed amendment rejected by Mass. Convention, 1453; Samuel Adams moves for as amendment in Mass. Convention, 1490, 1583  
RCS N.H.: protected in N.H. amendments, 373, 378  
RCS N.Y.: amendment giving people right to, 2234, 2246–47, 2305, 2327; America will disarm under Constitution, 1151; criti-

- cism that conscientious objectors may be forced to, 2533; as right belonging to Englishmen, 643; whole body of people should have access to and be taught to use arms when young, 1073
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment on, 451, 468
- RCS N.C.: Constitution endangers, 123, 180; N.C. amendment protects, 455
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: protected by N.C. amendment, 26
- RCS PA.: proposed amendments to Constitution to guarantee, 597–98, 623–24
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: all freemen should have access to, 997; danger of Pa. government taking away for cleaning and repair, 736–42, 786, 1131, 1266; militia of Pa. western counties retain, 1265; militia should be disarmed, 1259–60; militia should retain, 972; protects Americans from a standing army, 405; protects Americans from government oppression, 435; in Venice, 120; in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715
- RCS R.I.: protected in amendments to Constitution, 1083; in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 978
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should not be prohibited, 362
- RCS VA., 1531; debate over Constitution's failure to protect, 404; proposed amendments concerning, 773–74, 821, 1553; in Pa., 1298n
- RCS VT.: in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 240
- CC3: proposed amendments protecting 19; Pa. Supreme Executive Council orders arms brought in to repair, 312n; not all Antifederalists call for amendments to protect, 393; Americans possess arms more than any other people, 492–93
- CC4: danger Constitution might allow disarmament of militias, 419; amendment needed to protect, 419
- CC5: protected by states, 89, 90; prohibited in Venice, 137; civil liberties depend on, 362
- CC6: proposed amendments protecting, 43, 188, 202, 298, 316
- ARMY**
- CDR: draft Articles, 80, 82, 83, 84; Articles give and limit Congress' power over, 89, 91–92, 92; Articles give and limit states' power over, 88, 89, 91, 91–92; proposed changes in Congress' power over, 103–4, 104, 116, 117, 119, 122, 145, 164–65; proposed changes in states' power over, 122; Convention proposals concerning, 238, 247, 252, 254, 255, 264, 267, 268, 275, 280, 282, 289, 291, 292; Constitution gives Congress power to raise and support with two-year limitation on appropriations, 310; Constitution prohibits states from keeping without consent of Congress, 311; Constitution makes President commander in chief, 313
- RCS CONN.: Congress' power to raise and maintain is dangerous, 378, 502; defense of Congress' power over, 388–89, 481–82, 525, 551–52, 570; debate over Congress' power over army and taxation, 547, 548–52, 578; criticism of two-year appropriation for, 378; defense of two-year appropriation for, 388–89, 525; officers create and join Society of the Cincinnati, 319; officers support Constitution, 331, 354, 422; debate over commutation of officers' pensions, 319–20, 323, 331, 422, 429n, 582
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: dispute over commutation, 2, 5, 15; and Newburgh Conspiracy's influence on commutation, 47, 48; officers support Constitution to secure commutation, 47–48, 50; soldiers exemplified virtue over the temptation to plunder, 30; states have responsibility to pay soldiers per Articles of Confederation, 47, 48, 50; unprecedented surrender of power by after Revolution, 30
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: soldiers will benefit from Constitution, 74
- RCS GA.: opposition to Congress' power to raise, 240; opposition to Congress' power to appropriate funds for two years, 240
- RCS MD.: criticism of Congress' power to raise and support, 187–88, 215, 468; danger of using to collect requisitions, 878; no danger from president as commander in chief, 259; defense of Constitution's limitation on states, 863, 883; general government needs power to raise and maintain, 641; Md. Convention's amendment limits enlistment of soldiers in, 665; Md. Convention's amendment prohibits president from taking personal command of without approval of Congress, 652, 666; necessity of, 240; opposition to lucrative positions in to fill, 637; power of Confederation Congress over, 26; praise of two-year limit on appropriations for, 37–38, 838; toasted, 653; toasting soldiers who died during the American Revolution, 653, 700, 720, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755; will be appropriate under Constitution, 341
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Confederation Congress cannot raise, 4

- RCS MASS., 1291; amendment to Articles of Confederation concerning proposed by Mass., xxviii; Americans will not submit to one that forces Constitution on them, 793; army officers in Mass. support Constitution, 707; Articles of Confederation gives more power to raise armies than Constitution will, 1810; Britain can only appropriate funds for annually, 1809, 1810; Confederation Congress authorized to commission officers of, 246, 1809; Confederation Congress has power to raise, 246, 563, 1324, 1440; Congress can rightfully send abroad, 1364, 1814; Congress needs taxing power to raise and support, 1300, 1304n; criticism of Congress' two-year limit on appropriation for, xlv, 240, 356, 1317, 1332, 1756n, 1809; debate over Congress' power to raise, 14–15, 90–91, 235, 239–40, 305, 319, 395, 396–97, 496, 629, 722, 771, 1031, 1031n, 1334, 1335, 1399, 1408; defense of provision for two-years for military, 90–91, 585, 1337, 1809, 1810; fear that if Constitution is defeated positions in the army will be eliminated, 1565, 1704; only federal government knows what is needed, 1810; Mass. commitment of men and supplies to Continental Army during Revolution, 422, 1416; may be necessary to send abroad, 1814; militia will be when embodied, 1364; necessity of in governments of extensive territories without local control, 695; opposition of Quakers to Constitution's provision for, 1031n; ought always to be subordinate to civil authorities, 357; people have power to disband, 1810; praise of officers of, 870; President as commander in chief, 311, 585; always finds quarters, 1811; President and Senate can borrow money to pay if sent abroad, 1814; Revolutionary soldiers will benefit under Constitution, 56; soldiers (officers) part of Federalist leadership in state Convention, 1552; soldiers and invalids will not be paid in Mass., 347–48; states met their quotas during Revolution, 687; might be sent abroad under treaty power of President and Senate, 1814
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: soldiers from non-ratified states will have fought in vain, 40; toasted, 5, 55, 378
- RCS N.H.: criticism of Congress' power to raise, 114; danger from, 103; defense of, 107; heroes (soldiers) in N.H. Convention, 228; officers of toasted in Hanover, 416; only thing that held U.S. together, 94; U.S. needs, 107
- RCS N.J.: defense of Congress' power to raise and maintain, 148; defense of two-year appropriation for, 148; toast to valor and patriotism of, 189; toast to those who died during the war, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: debt owed to soldiers, 14; toast to fallen soldiers of Revolution, 47
- RCS N.Y., 2531; amendment exempting conscientious objectors from service in, 2112, 2120, 2127n, 2201, 2246–47; amendment limiting President's ability to command in person, 2093, 2094, 2095–96, 2098, 2123, 2208, 2240, 2266, 2275n–76n, 2315, 2332, 2547; can be abused by federal government with power to levy internal taxes, 227; "Caesar" wants to use to cram Constitution down throats of Americans, 80; Confederation Congress' power to raise, 428, 930, 2054; Congress has power to ask states to raise and regulate under Articles of Confederation, 984; Congress has power to raise, 655, 917–18, 1074; Congress will have far more power to raise and maintain than Confederation Congress, 621–22; Congress will raise and keep up a large force, 1010; Constitution contains no protection against quartering soldiers, 1058; Constitution provides authority to raise and support, 2159; Continental Line marches on Pa. statehouse, 1085n; criticism of lack of provision in Constitution to exempt conscientious objectors from service in, 1381; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 108, 109, 242, 281–82, 471, 593–97, 903; criticism of President's authority over, 196, 198; criticism of two-year appropriation for support of, 227, 260, 261, 278–79, 282, 489, 653–55, 1767, 1871, 1872; no danger under Constitution, 917–18, 2534; denial that it will cram Constitution down throats of people, 98; destroys free government if it is needed to enforce laws, 315; federal government will legislate for raising and directing, 1070; generals as part of natural aristocracy, 990; Jones and Lansing amendment to raise and support, 2088; many officers support Constitution, 1301; many officers of stay true to principles, 654; may be raised by treaties and sent to Europe to fight wars, 420; a moderate military establishment is necessary, 355; near extinction during Revolution, 1980; needed in large territory to enforce over, 893;

- needed to enforce laws if people do not have confidence in their government, 315; needed, 2038, 2040; new Congress has similar power to raise as the Confederation Congress, 1685; needed to defend against Canada, 565; opposition to a large army, 282; has not been paid, 877, 929, 972; pension provisions for, 1794n; power to tax will give power over, 1919, 1920; power over in hands of few in a large republic, 113; and power over purse and sword, 65, 217–18, 250, 413, 520, 1372, 1816, 1819, 2082; as part of the military of a country, 1072; praise of, 2399; praise of American troops during Revolution, 654, 1286, 2544; raising and keeping is one of two most important acts of government, 684; raising in peacetime will be expensive, 1382–83; raising as sovereign power of government, 189; satirically says not to vote for as a Convention delegate former officers, 1450; should always be subordinate to civil power, 281–82; should need a larger quorum and larger majority to raise, 1068–69, 1074; should not be raised or funded for more than one year, 1074; should be left to federal government, 213, 223, 1945, 1955; should support Constitution, 86; some powers taken away from states concerning raising money for, 2054; states limited powers over under Articles of Confederation, 984; states restricted from raising in peacetime, 1074; text of amendment on appropriations for in peace time, 2257; too much power for small number in Congress, 1783; we must have (satire), 794; U.S. needs for security from domestic violence, 362; U.S. will be able to control under Constitution, 462; used to get more tax revenue under Confederation, 658; will be less necessary if U.S. has a navy, 313; will be used to force Constitution on people if states do not ratify, 80, 82, 99
- toasted in: Fredericksburg, 1278; Kingston, 1283; Lansingburgh, 1283; New York City, 1288
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: depreciated war certificates purchased by speculators, 146; needs Union for a uniform plan of discipline, 188; N.Y. Convention amendment regulating quartering soldiers, 423, 425, 437; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment to fund, 16, 20; fallen soldiers toasted, 310, 311, 312, 313; without discipline wastes courage, 61
- RCS N.C.: all European countries have, 313; can be dangerous, 162; criticism of Congress' power to raise, 414–15, 422–23; defense of Congress' power to raise, 313, 326; limited enlistment provided for in N.C. amendments, 456, 774; mutiny against Confederation Congress in 1783, 427, 431n; needed to suppress people in large republics, 274; no quotas of men to be raised under Constitution, 418–19; not viable under Articles of Confederation, 114; proposed amendment limiting foreign troops in U.S., 763, 769; toasted in Edenton celebration, 789; will be costly to defend western lands, 619; Wilmington celebration toasts soldiers who died in Revolutionary War, 797
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: enlistment limited in N.C. amendment, 27; foreign troops in U.S. restricted by N.C. amendment, 29
- RCS PA., 508; power to raise will give Congress power to destroy states, 116, 396, 399, 410, 411; danger of under Constitution, 284; defense of Congress' power to raise, 203, 220, 415, 576–77, 581; proposed amendments to Constitution guaranteeing civilian control over military, 598, 624; will be necessary to enforce the laws under Constitution, 602; soldiers who died in Revolution toasted, 607
- debate over biennial appropriations for, 424; criticism of, 468, 534, 544, 546; defense of, 220, 431, 439, 480, 538–39
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1175, 1176–77; are Federalists, 860–61, 970, 1322, 1324; Confederation Congress has power to raise, 64; under Constitution will be used to collect taxes, 287, 1244; Constitution will provide strong (satirical), 1256; defense of Congress' power to raise and support, 399, 439, 455, 904, 1175, 1176–77; defense of two-year appropriation for, 184; importance of, 144; money pays for and House of Representatives controls money bills, 421; needed to govern large consolidated government, 1205; old soldiers should support Constitution, 574; postwar disbanding hurts commerce, 35; power to raise taken from states, 318; praise of those who died in American Revolution, 279; presidential appointment power over makes subservient, 347; quarter foreign troops, 148; raising of, 328; restraint of officers in Continental Army, 155; Richard Price encourages U.S. to pay, 50–51; satirical defense of Congress' power to raise

- and support, 1244; U.S. has none except at frontier posts, 792; will be used to suppress people, 319; will rise to implement Constitution with swords, 575; would suppress violence in western Pa., 816
- RCS R.I.: Congress' power to raise, 144; Constitution allows for indiscriminate deployment of soldiers, 246; limiting appropriations for to one year, 218; needed on frontier, 103; and officer pay, 274; soldiers have been cheated by speculators, 275; soldiers support Constitution, 64–65; toasted, 295, 346; troops can be raised and paid without ratification, 258
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: limits needed to congressional power over, 368; needed for protection in western lands, 186; toasted, 149, 235
- RCS S.C.: Confederation Congress cannot support, 217; Congress' power over in Pinckney Plan, 23; Congress' power to raise defended, 98, 334; as danger to liberty under Constitution, 157, 415; might be used to enforce Constitution, 128, 135; mutiny of during Revolution, 348n; vote of nine states needed under Articles to raise and appoint a commander in chief, 31n; Northerners will enlist slaves in, 264; from North will go to South, 264; officers of need to be appointed by legislature, 409; raised during war, 141; U.S. endangers Britain, 267
- RCS VA.: Federalists attacked as military men, 28; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 47, 295–96, 306, 311, 370, 438–39, 500, 640, 673, 726, 749–50, 922–23, 924, 992–93, 1016, 1073–74, 1136, 1278–82, 1379, 1772; Congress needs power over, 95n; President as commander in chief of, 128, 287, 448, 449, 964, 1300, 1376, 1378, 1379, 1605, 1611, 1772; criticism of Constitution's provisions for, 145, 287–88, 323, 413, 414, 458, 471, 771, 776, 1066, 1494, 1602; and power of Confederation Congress to raise, 263–64, 457, 848, 849; debate over use of to collect requisitions, 266, 489, 490n–91n, 1018–19, 1021–22; danger of, 266, 954; and Newburgh Conspiracy, 445n; defense of Constitution's restriction on power of states to maintain, 677–78; assertion that young men will be pressed into, 757; need for questioned, 959; mutiny of Pa. line, 1006n; taxation needed to support, 1041, 1119–20, 1143; in Albany Plan of Union, 1048n; Va. is unable to raise, 1093; praise of Va. constitution provision for, 1197; opposition to requisition in raising under Constitution, 1210, 1222; debate over combining with power to tax, 1274–78, 1282–84, 1293; proposal for colonies to have instead of militia, 1298n; expense of, 1492; trained militia as substitute for, 1604–5
- proposed amendments concerning, 1502–3, 1514, 1547n, 1549, 1553, 1554; to subordinate military to civilian control, 774, 821; to restrict length of service in, 823; to restrict mutiny acts to two years, 823
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted to those who died fighting for liberty, 29, 30, 65, 111, 126, 128, 136; military men favor Constitution, 115–16
- CC1, 4, 7, 8, 22, 32, 129; under Confederation, 3, 6, 7, 9, 11, 112; payment of for Revolutionary War service, 9, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 66–68, 119, 146, 169n, 179; and Newburgh Conspiracy, 19–20, 22, 60n; provisions for in Constitution, 39, 203, 204, 205, 468; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 147, 259, 273, 355, 383, 441n, 522, 570–71; officers of favor monarchy, 169n, 170n; danger from Constitution's provisions for, 180, 199, 327n, 411n, 415, 424, 463, 542, 578; officers of favor Constitution, 221, 261, 281
- CC2, 313; danger from Constitution's provisions concerning, 9, 28, 37, 38, 53, 112, 117, 127–28, 265–66, 292, 312, 425, 464; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 24, 67, 70, 225, 335–36, 339–40, 342–43, 389; officers of favor Constitution, 49, 137; and weakness of Confederation, 326, 438
- CC3, 248, 276, 380n; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 4–7, 40, 57–58, 102–6, 160–61, 198, 244, 277–78, 281–82, 419–20, 480, 532, 544; danger from Constitution's provisions for, 19, 75, 112, 115–16, 273, 324, 391, 393, 468, 496; under Articles of Confederation, 61, 123, 124–25, 126–27, 247, 281–82, 358, 406, 417, 456, 467n, 554n; Continental Army, 79n–80n, 278, 371, 390n, 462, 467n
- CC4, 333–34, 445, 543; inadequacies of under Articles of Confederation, 26, 82, 137–38, 206, 385, 494–95; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 124–25, 204, 389, 422; argument in Constitutional Convention that army should be used to collect delinquent requisitions, 267, 419; officers of favor Constitution, 321; America cannot support, 373
- CC5: defense of Congress' power over, 43, 247; danger of purse and sword together

- under Constitution, 46, 355; criticism of two-year appropriation for, 89, 244, 364; veterans suffer after Revolution, 107; central government for America needs power to raise, 138, 364–65; danger from Congress' power over, 157, 297, 348; President should not command in person without consent of Congress, 241, 245; enlistment in should not be limited, 244; conscientious objectors to be protected, 245; and Confederation Congress, 273, 274; states cannot maintain under Articles of Confederation, 274; will be raised when needed under Confederation, 386
- officers: Constitution supported by, 100–101; as advocates of good government, 207n; as part of natural aristocracy, 280–81
- CC6, 264
- proposed amendments concerning: subordination of to civilian authority, 43; length of enlistments, 45, 204, 317–18; President should not command in field without Congress' consent, 304; requires two-thirds vote of Congress to introduce foreign troops to U.S., 320, 347
- See also* American Revolution; Appropriations; Army, standing; Cincinnati, Society of the; Invasion, foreign; Martial law; Military; Militia; Navy; President, U.S.; Soldiers; Vice President, U.S.; War; War power
- ARMY, STANDING**
- CDR: fear of, 56, 74, 110, 110–11, 114, 117, 328, 337–38
- RCS CONN.: no danger from under Constitution, 525, 389, 390, 471; danger from under Constitution, 378, 427
- RCS GA.: no danger from under Constitution, 246; opposition to, 240, 243; should be limited in U.S., 240
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: concern that peace with Indians could be undone by, 42, 44; needed to combat Indians, 18, 20
- RCS MD.: aristocracies lead to, 327; common in peacetime, 295, 405; danger from, 837; danger from under Constitution, 12, 93, 187–88, 331, 335, 381, 417, 458, 462, 482, 510, 597, 609, 617, 637, 638, 826; debated in Constitutional Convention, 94, 417, 423n; no danger from under Constitution, 36–37, 44n, 115, 240, 259, 381, 405, 478, 837, 838, 842; defense of, 837; English Bill of Rights denounces, 335; expense of would be great, 837–38; in Great Britain, 335, 837; Luther Martin opposes, 126, 401; Md. Declaration of Rights states they are dangerous, xxxvi, 336; militia as check on, 862; needed in Confederation for garrison duty and arsenals, 337; prohibited in Md. Convention's amendment without two-thirds vote of Congress, 652, 666; opposition to, 127, 187–88, 189, 239–40, 252, 325–26, 332, 338–39, 381, 432, 510–11, 636; remarks on printed in "Genuine Information" pamphlet, 307; should be prohibited, 539; state bills of rights prohibit, 335, 773; would assist in governing U.S., 450
- RCS MASS., 855n; criticism of, 103, 355, 510, 1331, 1399–1400; danger of, 537, 1330n, 1808; danger from under Constitution, 61, 95, 100n, 160, 177, 198, 233, 240, 290, 304, 350, 353–57, 376, 408, 680, 710–11, 712, 719, 758, 835–36, 881, 1035, 1291, 1297, 1310, 1316, 1341, 1720; danger of used as argument for not adopting Impost of 1781, 688; cannot be supported for more than two years, 1810; not needed to defend capital, 1811; peacetime army, 585–87, 1301–2, 1434–35, 1767; definition of, 1337; under Articles of Confederation, 408, 585, 1336; as force to make non-ratifying states join union, 572; Gerry objects to power of Congress to keep up, xlv, 16, 1753–54, 1755n–56n; as important issue that Federalists in state Convention argue is not important, 1599; in Great Britain, 510, 680, 1330n, 1337, 1399, 1435, 1442n; state constitutions safeguard against, 585, 1337, 1338n; must support government under new Constitution, 743; needed in peacetime for garrison duty and on frontier, 1435; no danger from under Constitution, 70, 79, 426, 1252, 1337, 1338, 1810; alternative to, 494, 495; proposed amendments concerning, 866, 1453; restriction on in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 444, 1338n, 1435, 1442n; to be used against Shaysism, 572; will be made up of European low life and mercenaries, 710–11
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: needed, 74
- RCS N.H., 87; Britain, France and Spain have, 114; no danger from under Constitution, 91; danger from, xliii, 91, 103, 114, 371, 469; danger of in U.S. with Society of the Cincinnati, 60, 81, 82; defense of, 91, 107; N.H. Bill of Rights requires legislative approval for, 469; N.H. amendment requires three-quarters legislative vote for during peacetime, 373, 378
- RCS N.Y., 382, 2159; amendment concerning but which should not be made conditional, 2159; annual appropriations for army is equivalent to, 489; Articles of



- Confederation limit for states, xxxiv, 621, 622n–23n; Constitution should prohibit, 157; Constitution will require to maintain obedience to laws on the fringes, 128; Constitution would prevent need for, 271n, 1450; likely in states if Constitution is rejected, 939; criticism of Congress' power to raise army during peacetime, 594; danger of, 134, 595–97, 618, 653–55, 1028; danger from under Constitution, 61, 133, 134, 227, 228, 260, 278, 281–82, 320, 351, 427, 450, 468, 594, 596–97, 615, 620, 636, 653–58, 953, 965, 967, 1381, 1387, 1410, 2532; danger of under control of President, 374; defended, 440; no danger from under Constitution, 355, 627, 1952, 2534; endangers liberty, 38, 41, 112, 128, 261, 321, 321–22, 326n, 427, 618; in England is dependent for annual support on Parliament, 112, 261, 261n–62n, 282, 489; Franklin said to support, 347, 348; incompatible with republics, 38, 112, 1381; large republics need to maintain law on the fringes of their territory, 128; legitimacy of raising, 739; limitation should have been placed on this in Constitution, 618; many will seek employment in, 620; militia prevents necessity of, 2258; militia will be converted into under Constitution, 228; necessity of, 462, 489, 630, 1392; needed instead of militia, 347, 1392; N.Y. has no provision protecting against in its Constitution, 433; no danger from in U.S., 387; opposition to in peacetime, 1072; power to raise should be severely limited, 595–97, 618; provisions in state constitutions and bills of rights limiting, 157, 160n, 321–22, 326n; "Publius" stand on has helped Antifederalists, 565; satirical piece supporting, 405; state constitutions provide for well-regulated militia instead of, 157; supports tyranny, 134, 261; used under despotism and monarchies to maintain control, 112; von Steuben admits his established militia is, 244n, 637n; will be needed under Constitution to protect against establishment of separate confederacies, 128, 2480; without union would be used to conquer and suppress freedom, 41; James Wilson criticized for advocating need for, 321–22
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: necessary to protect the people, 191–92, 367–68; N.Y. Convention amendment restricting peace time raising of, 415, 437, 449, 451, 454, 468, 473
- RCS N.C.: danger from under Constitution, 12, 153, 180, 283; as danger to liberty, 30, 31n, 161, 162n, 454; defense of Constitution's lack of prohibition of, 14, 98, 100–101, 102n, 130, 316; defense of in peacetime, 313–15; in Great Britain, 98; Mass. keeps up in violation of Articles, 244; N.C. amendments limits, 455, 456; N.C. Declaration of Rights prohibits, 162, 162n, 314, 323n; N.C. keeps up in violation of Articles, 244; not prohibited in Constitution, 94; opposition to in Great Britain, 99; prohibited by state bills of rights, 30, 31n; will be costly under Constitution, 155
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment requires two-thirds vote in Congress to raise, 27
- RCS PA.: comparison to power of Confederation Congress' power to raise, 510; defense of Congress' power to raise, 169, 220, 482, 511, 576–77
- criticism of Congress' power to raise, 172, 441, 442, 468, 508, 572; will endanger liberties and property of the people, 130, 193, 196–97, 206, 509, 629, 638, 711; will be expensive, 639, 711; will infringe on rights of states, 409, 410, 509; in peacetime, 135, 162, 196–97, 211, 444, 598, 624, 711; in enforcing tax collections, 636, 637; proposed amendments to Constitution to prohibit, 598, 624
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans fear because of British troops in U.S., 398; Americans protected from by the right to bear arms, 405; called a despot's safety and liberty's disgrace, 1009; danger from under Constitution, 282, 445, 559, 713, 760, 772, 971, 981, 1076, 1102, 1114, 1121, 1181, 1298; no danger from under Constitution, 182, 439, 833, 912, 1016, 1176; Constitution will require service in when necessary, 575; constitutional limits on, 184; danger of, 147, 315–16, 339, 444, 445, 842, 882, 979, 1082, 1136, 1218; defense of, 557–58, 981; in France, 979; France will supply U.S. with, 1261; insurrections will be suppressed by, 1245; kept up in Europe, 818; measures for will be defeated in U.S., 740; necessary for maintaining and establishing a good government, 1260–61; necessity of, 740; no danger under Constitution, 398–99, 405, 455; not needed in federal republics, 1203; opposition to under Constitution, 996; prohibited in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715; proposed amendments opposing under Articles of Confederation, 326; should be kept up in peace time to suppress people, 1284; support for (satirical), 500; in Sweden, 569; useful at all times if small, 156



- RCS R.I., 64; amendment prohibiting in peacetime, 218; Constitution lacks protection against, 61, 247; damage from, 1001–2; dangerous in peacetime, 980, 999; militia preferable to, 299; protections against in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 978–79; R.I. prohibits in peacetime, 1022
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: militia preferred to, 137; are dangerous and must be limited, 362, 364
- RCS S.C.: danger from under Constitution, 210, 380; danger from, 25–26, 62, 63, 210; as European barometer of power, 63; U.S. has no need of, 63; will be raised under separate confederacies, 63–64, 434
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: opposition to, 44
- RCS VA.: danger from under Constitution, 45, 65, 89, 138, 250, 287, 354, 422–23, 463, 465, 467n, 471, 495, 508–9, 859, 883, 957, 1003, 1056, 1269–71, 1274–75, 1299–1300, 1304, 1321, 1340, 1494, 1701; no danger from under Constitution, 47, 311, 338, 369–70, 405, 406, 498, 512–13, 640, 749, 1014–15, 1272, 1301–2, 1484–85; needed, 98, 180, 980, 1314, 1731; denial of need for, 178, 441; possibility of under Articles of Confederation, 306; in Great Britain, 311, 1299–1300, 1509n; objection to, 463, 471, 1269–71, 1271–72, 1278–79, 1700; proposed amendments concerning, 774, 821, 823, 1475, 1549, 1553, 1554; costs of will increase taxes, 829; members of Constitutional Convention abhorred, 1289; quartering of troops, 1299–1300, 1301–3; state bills of rights safeguard against, 1301–3, 1335n, 1508n
- CC1, 100, 127; danger from under Constitution, 218, 232, 234, 239, 257, 296, 332, 333, 345, 350, 378, 387, 390–91, 407, 419, 457, 459, 463, 465, 467, 476, 481, 482, 493n, 528, 540, 554n; no danger from under Constitution, 302–3, 341, 343, 435–36
- CC2, 341; danger from under Constitution, 29, 38–39, 112, 127–28, 151, 155, 165, 184, 186–87, 217, 252–54, 263, 265–66, 290, 290–91, 304, 305–6, 320, 333, 351–52, 371, 419–20, 421, 444, 480, 482, 489, 500, 513; likelihood of under separate confederacies, 91n, 143–44; no danger from under Constitution, 142–43, 144–46, 172–74, 203–4, 245, 296, 305
- CC3, 66, 275, 571; danger from under Constitution, 19, 24, 31, 32, 33, 46, 146n, 148n, 183, 230, 232, 320, 336–38, 339, 394–98, 397–98, 410, 462–67, 483n–84n, 486, 507, 515; debate over use of to impose Constitution, 33, 95, 108, 233, 275, 319, 323, 373, 380n, 396, 412; no danger from under Constitution, 39n, 39–43, 59–63, 65–69, 102–6, 184, 186, 198, 281–82, 318–20, 394–95, 396, 396–98, 401, 421–22, 422, 492–93, 532–33, 550–51; prohibited in peacetime by Pa. and N.C., 43, 65, 67; likelihood of under separate confederacies, 130, 422, 542; under Articles of Confederation, 396–97, 397, 397–98, 398n, 466
- CC4, 320; danger from under Constitution, 55, 57, 58, 66n, 159, 160, 239, 240, 280, 341, 365, 394n, 419, 488, 500; no danger from under Constitution, 124–25, 199, 204, 383–86; in Great Britain, 383, 384; debate in Constitutional Convention over, 455–56, 461n
- CC5, 82n; danger from under Constitution, 19, 157, 175, 177n, 230–31, 231; criticism of President as commander in chief of, 62; criticism of, 84, 89–91, 244, 318, 362; states limit in peacetime, 89–90; danger of creating under weak government, 90; will be necessary if Constitution is not ratified, 118; no danger from under Constitution, 122; not needed in federal republics, 136; proposed amendments concerning, 241, 244, 245
- CC6: Federalists accused of wanting, 5; fear of Indians as excuse for wanting, 5; danger of, 5, 202–3, 298, 316; restrictions proposed on, 43, 45, 188, 204, 302, 317, 347–48; danger from under Constitution, 79, 376; Constitution protects against because of preservation of Union, 138; would result from abandonment of Union, 161; necessary to avoid anarchy and instability, 329
- See also* Army; Martial law; Military; Militia
- ARREST, PRIVILEGE FROM**
- RCS MASS.: Congress has during session of, 479
- ARSENALS**
- See* Forts, magazines, and arsenals
- ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION (Draft)**
- CDR: nature of debated in Congress (1776–1777), 53–55; members of committee that drafted, 53, 78; presented to Congress, 78; referred to as “the shadow of government,” 349; text of, 79–86. *See also* Continental Congress, second
- ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION**
- CDR: evolution of, 53–55, 72, 78, 297; delegates to Congress who played key roles in writing of, 53; submitted to states, 55, 78; publication of, 78, 96, 101, 125; draft of, 79–86; text of, 86–93; signers of, 94; rati-

- fiction, provisions for, 85–86, 93; amendments, procedures for, 85–86, 93, 123, 177–78, 192, 193, 226, 227–28, 327–28, 329–30, 331–33, 344, 345, 348; amendments proposed by states (1778–1779), 55–56, 96, 97–100, 103–5, 105–9, 109–11, 113–18, 119, 121–23, 126–28, 130–35; amendments proposed or considered by Congress (1781–1786), 63–67, 140–41, 141–43, 148–50, 154–56, 163–68; and Congress (1787), 322, 329–30, 335, 343, 348
- ratification of by states (1778–1781), 56–57, 96–97, 124; N.H., 101–2; Mass., 102–5; R.I., 105–9; Conn., 109–11; N.Y., 111–13; Pa., 118–20; Va., 120; S.C., 121–23; N.C., 124–26; Ga., 126–28; N.J., 128–30; Del., 130–35; Md., 135–37
- Constitutional Convention and, 260; state acts appointing delegates to, 193–94; R.I. refusal to appoint delegates, 226, 227–28; abandoned by, 233–35; Va. Resolutions, 243; N.J. Amendments, 250–53
- RCS CONN., 379; commutation of officers' pensions violates, 320; are adequate, 326, 378, and congressional representation, 353n, 422, 525; civil war possible if measures are enforce, 546; are defective, 326–27, 348, 361–62, 362, 388, 389, 394, 395, 398, 403–4, 469, 477, 482, 524, 525, 527–28, 541, 545, 546, 554, 557, 559, 585; a central (national) government is needed, 326–27, 356–57, 400–401, 466, 541–42, 546; Constitutional Convention violated Articles, 379–80, 420–21; denial that Constitutional Convention violated, 391; failure of states to pay requisitions violated Articles, 545–46; needs more power, 319–28, 348, 463; minority rules under, 553; nine state vote needed for important measures, 429n; people deceived to endorse, 385; referred to metaphorically as the old ship, 462; states bound by solemn obligation under, 545–46; tax assessment on states under, 429n; tottering, 560n
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Congress has no coercive power, 20, 49, 74, 76, 86; Conn. will be ruined if Article VIII is not altered, 21; directs the states to pay army, 47, 48, 50; has no binding compact among the states, 18; defective, 30–31; was only sufficient during Revolution, 73–74, 86
- RCS DEL., 39–40, 41; reserved powers to the states, 5
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: inefficiency of, 77; is dead, 5; judiciary defective in, 44
- RCS GA.: needs amendments, 259; defective, 229, 231, 237; described as useful fabric, 237; Ga. ratifies, 208; and Indian negotiations, 287–88; Union endangered under, 232
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: non-uniformity of commerce weakens, 13; is a ship on the point of sinking, 10
- RCS MD.: advocates of want to strengthen in Constitutional Convention, 136; to be buried in oblivion along with discord and animosity, 605; be careful how they are changed, 489; Constitution is an improvement on, 315, 559; Constitution's process of ratification violates, 94–95, 148, 287, 415; danger of civil war under, 297; defective with equal state representation, 231; defective, 5, 39, 57, 80, 86n, 148, 162, 164, 175, 207, 220, 235, 276, 349, 394, 413, 424, 526, 567, 839, 850, 851, 860, 868–71, 877; defense of equal state representation under, 89, 171; difficult to obtain justice under, 887; drafting of, xl, 137, 150n, 276, 349; equality of states under demanded by Del., 128–29; God as party to ratification of, 287; happiness endangered under, 45, 271, 290, 442, 479; inferior to state constitutions, 81, 95; killed by Constitution, 95, 279; large states violate in Constitutional Convention, 148; Md. ratifies, xl–xlvi, 266n, 284, 284n, 898n; merely an association of states during wartime, 478–79; merely strengthening Congress' powers would be dangerous, 235–36; metaphorical log in *Aesop's Fable*, 484; monied men do not trust government under, 716–17; must be greatly altered, 10, 230; needs power to settle disputes between states, 567; no government under, 479; only a few changes are necessary, 640; partly national and also union of states, 388, 389; ratification of, xl–xlvi, 286, 848, 849–50, 868, 872; ratified by sovereign states, 287; should be properly strengthened, 459; tax powers of, 84, 86n; theoretically sound but defective in operation, 235; too many clashing interests under, 207; unamended Constitution will be worse than, 535; U.S. in state of anarchy under, 5, 47, 271, 384, 543, 567, 581, 649, 712, 854, 897; Va. favored proportional representation when Articles were drafted, 145
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: are dead, 34; defective in peacetime, 4, 23; inefficiency of, 14
- RCS MASS.: settles disputes between states, 726; as act of the people, 449–50; adoption of, xxvii–xxviii, xxix, 217–18, 564; all people agree a new government needed, 247–48; alteration of is same as creating

entirely new system, 1439; amendment process of, xxviii, xli, xlv, 12n, 75n, 218, 449–50, 492, 553, 683, 699, 1343n, 1355; amendments proposed to by Mass. towns, xxviii; amendments to should be obtained, 804, 868, 969; Americans in Europe favor change of, 54, 886; annual elections of delegates to Congress, 1185–86, 1291; apportionment of federal expenses under, 580n, 673, 677n, 1236–37, 1238, 1241, 1242, 1245, 1246, 1249; gives more power to raise armies than Constitution will, 1810; Article II of limiting Congress to expressly delegated powers, 681, 684n; Article III quoted, 683; Article XIII, 410–11, 683, 703n, 1342; has no bill of rights, 213; a bulwark of liberty, xxxiv, 864; cannot be repaired, 1455; no checks and balances in, 1325, 1352; Constitution is safer than, 1812; has proper checks on power, 1297; as a compact, 135, 822, 1324; compared against new Constitution, 157, 245–47, 563, 1439–40, 1450, 1471, 1812; is a confederation of states, 1285; Constitution alters significantly, 410–11, 790–91; Constitution dissolves Confederation, 790–91; Constitution is no more dangerous than, 192, 1352; Constitution violates, 13, 74, 125, 135, 136, 139–40, 166, 201, 223, 320, 402, 410–11, 682–83, 699–700, 710, 747–52n, 822, 1316, 1342, 1351; Constitutional Convention called only to amend, xxxv, xxxvii, xl–xli, 99, 353, 446, 553, 577–78, 589, 637, 816n, 817, 890, 958, 959–60, 1291, 1297, 1316, 1671–72; Constitutional Convention found it too difficult to amend, 99; contains things that Antifederalists condemn in Constitution, 188, 213; continuation of does not endanger Union, 159; corruption unlikely under, 743, 1295; as a covenant among the states, 213, 683; created when Americans wanted to preserve as many liberties as possible, 300–301, 415–16; and creation of new states under, 885, 1817; a dead letter, xlv, 1351; defective, xxxiii, xlii, 7, 8–9, 25, 27, 28, 34, 39, 41, 69, 80, 100, 113, 136, 172, 181, 202, 203, 213, 220–21, 222, 245–47, 298, 301, 361, 375, 387–88, 403, 416, 453, 477, 492, 513, 517, 528, 564–65, 609, 618, 683, 687, 694, 769, 784, 805, 857, 877, 941, 969, 1018, 1231, 1287, 1289, 1291, 1293n, 1295, 1305, 1317, 1351, 1439, 1448, 1450, 1455, 1472, 1474, 1595, 1623, 1723, 1726, 1760–61, 1766, 1783; deranged state of, 667; easier to amend than to create a new form of government, 578; and equal state representation in Congress un-

der, 673, 1268; described as creating a federal republic, 213, 516, 683; formed by states, 1295; framers of praised, 742; framers' of stance on Constitution, 799–800; Franklin had opposed separation of powers for government of confederation, 272; good parts of transferred to Constitution, 608; described as a government of convenience and caprice, 26; government is democratic under, 880; government under as diplomatic body, 1723; Hancock's first amendment consonant with second article of, 1395; inexpensive method of government provided by, 579; inviolability of, 553; made by whole people, 402; Mass. Convention reads various sections, 1340; must be considered a sacred document, 1397; new Constitution should improve on, 1239; no provision for Congress prohibiting slave trade, 1354, 1422; no restriction in on Congress raising a standing army, 585; number of delegates to Congress under, 1237, 1240n; old apportionment in Congress detrimental to Mass., 1242; only delegates recommendatory powers to Congress, 348; opposition to state equality of in Congress under, 673; perpetual, 201, 553; powers given to Congress are paramount to state laws, 699; praise of, 62, 68, 742, 880; no property qualifications under, 1236, 1240; public faith will be lost if Americans abandon, 1397; Randolph thought it was less defective than presumed, 1455; ratification of, 219n–20n; ratification of delayed by Md., 402; recall of members of Congress, 743, 1186n, 1257, 1291; rejection of argument that Constitution violates, 1445; republican spirit and genius of, xxxv, xli, 446, 453, 460, 552, 608; restrains Congress from adopting Constitution, 591; more restrictions on members of Congress than for Senators under Constitution, 1264; restrictions on states' power under, 74, 1342; is right government for U.S., 1445; rotation in office requirement of, 552, 782, 784n, 1185–86, 1257, 1264, 1291, 1325, 1355, 1398; same arguments used against as are now used against Constitution, 183; should be restricted to small geographic area, xxxiv; should not be revised frequently, xxxiv; signed by Gerry and Francis Dana, 805n; states have not lived up to letter or spirit of, 211; still in effect if Constitution is not adopted, 223, 793; taxation by valuation of land fails under, 1804; taxation under primarily on land, 1287–88; term of delegates to Con-

- gress, 1186n; and treaties, 189–90, 1285–90; Union cannot be maintained under, 106, 523; weakness of has deleterious effect on state constitutions, 361; will never provide an efficient federal government, 1287; as worst possible form of government, 1726
- described as metaphor: building with pillars, 804; a mass of broken glass, 166; present ship, 28; rotten ship Old Confederation, 1623; very leaking weak vessel, 857
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 474–76; Article VIII quoted, 38; Congress lacks power under, 1, 2, 389; Constitution violates, 38–40, 44; contemptible system, 442; defects of, 269, 389, 405; formed during wartime solidarity, 1–2; imbecility of, 314; inefficiency of as reason for Constitution, 295; is dead, 453; procedure in for recall, 255–58; should be amended, 38–44; should not be replaced with despotism, 1–2; illegal to change without complying to amendment provision, 481
- RCS N.H.: at an end, 100; Constitution is improvement on, 62; Constitution overthrows, 52; defective, *lix*, 52, 65, 66–67, 75, 76, 193, 301, 358, 371; drafted during wartime, 66; has no specific time for amendments, 69n; is dead with N.H.'s ratification of Constitution, 392; N.H. adopts, xxxix–xl; N.H. Convention should discuss weaknesses of, 204–5; need amending, *lx*, 312; new government needed, 41; hope of new Constitution preserves for present, 278; provide mild government, 129–30; support for, 47; suppose men need not be governed by coercion, 52; treaties not enforceable under, 298
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: limited power of Congress under, 10; scarcity of money under, 12; created during war, 10
- RCS N.J.: N.J. ratifies, 122–23; defective, 146–47, 151; representation under, 143n; called our national ship, 146
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: commerce suffering greatly under, 17; is defective, 25; inequality of representation under, 15; necessary amendments have not been added to, 9, 13, 25; small states benefit under, 16
- RCS N.Y., 1659n; not consonant with John Adams's principles of government, 91; power to amend justified Constitutional Convention, 456; Americans possess liberty under, 193, 967, 984–85, 1410; Annapolis Convention called to amend, 211; Article II quoted, 131, 165n, 1382; Article II cited giving only expressly delegated powers, 162, 1053, 2552, 2559n; Article II revived in Mass. amendments to Constitution, 751; Article V quoted on representation in Congress, 1083n; Article XIII quoted, 296n, 350, 1168n; Article XIII of called only for amending it, not destroying it, 274; Article XIII summarized, 2225n, 2559n; Article XIII violated by Constitution, 2109, 2112n, 2153, 2155, 2222–23, 2292, 2297n, 2534, 2535n; Article XIII violated by Congressional resolution of 28 September 1787, 1157; has benefits even though it is imperfect, 136; can be altered only by the people, 673; can provide unlimited amounts of men and money but only by request, 1957; cannot deal with tyranny appropriately, 856; cannot be satisfactorily amended, 1671, 1705, 1709, 1723; cannot regulate common concerns of union, 176–77; as cause of U.S. problems, 1723; as a compact, 693, 948; congressional resolution of 21 February 1787 was a violation of Articles, 1156; Constitution affords best base on which to alter, 979; Constitution is worse than, 599; Constitutional Convention was only to revise, *xl*, 211, 676; Constitutional Convention destroys, 1, 274, 425–26, 474, 645, 2222–23, 2552; Constitutional Convention praised for discarding, 288; Constitutional Convention violates, 56, 273, 274, 462, 891; contracts not protected under, 90; corruption more likely under than the new Constitution, 1787, 1824–25, 1826n; criticism of for lack of power of purse and sword, 1961; criticism of killing of with nine states ratifying the new Constitution, 1382; criticized for having express reservations in favor of the people, 2552; is now dead, 309, 1213, 1254; defective, 13, 37, 40, 53, 60, 99, 100, 126, 137, 144, 176, 189, 209, 210, 219, 305, 362, 366, 393, 394, 439, 440, 568, 581, 710, 765, 816, 819–20, 844, 854, 855, 883, 887, 901, 917, 921, 932, 935, 939, 947, 973, 1001, 1064, 1088n, 1114, 1369, 1372, 1403, 1460, 1682, 1685, 1686, 1691, 1693, 1701, 1702, 1703, 1705, 1713, 1723, 1723–24, 1725, 1773–74, 1777, 1802, 1804, 1805, 1873, 1879, 1928, 1932, 1979, 1980, 1985–86; defects of does not mean that a bad constitution should be adopted, 1382; defense of, 119, 1795n; denial that great weakness is it operates on states, 1748; deprecated, 1671; did not fail because people talked ill of it, 1777, 1779; dissolved with the Constitution's ratification by nine states,

1899, 1900; drafting of, 1754, 1757, 1773–74; deficiency of endangers Union, 855; described, 984; and disputes between states over land, xxxiii; drafted to protect liberties, 1154, 1861; drafted during war when principles of legislation were not well known, 176, 1254; drafted when confidence was high that tyranny could be stopped, 210; is dying, 887, 939, 1114; and election of members of Congress, xxv, 88; equal to purposes of Union, 11; failure to address individuals is fatal defect, 1809; feeling that a proper administration of will improve government, 207; few supporters of, 1256; framers of were virtuous, 1836; fundamental weakness is that operates on states not individuals, 1723, 1725, 1748; general convention needed to revise (1782), xxix; inadequate to preserving the Union without amendment, 950, 1690, 1904, 1905; incapable of addressing problems of the times, 935, 1199, 1358; incompetent for federal purposes, 1710–11; injudiciously disposes power, 363; has languished, 208; lack of justice under, 72, 177, 177–78, 1044; limitation of on standing armies of the states, 621, 622n–23n; must be altered but question how much, 1934–35; necessity and danger required the drafting of (not corruption), 1154; needs improvement, 1722, 1990; needs the power to tax, 1935; new government is needed, 1690; N.Y. Assembly calls for convention to revise, xlv; N.Y. ratifies, xxvi; N.Y. calls for strengthening of, 2043; N.Y. cannot recede from Confederation because of perpetual compact with, 2291; nine-state requirement for important measures, 1788, 2078n; not a perpetual compact because it ends in February 1789, 2292, 2297n; not defective because of administration of men, 1773–74; not too defective, 1742; and New York City procession, 1650, 1652, 1660n; as part of U.S. Constitution, 634; as a perpetual union, 1086n; all parties have abandoned as rotten, 885; plan to subvert long in the making, 1154; powers under given to Congress, 363, 984, 2054; praise of rotation in office requirement of, 1878; the product of wise and virtuous men, 1720; praised as defends liberty, 803, 804; praised as a compact between governors and people adopted by choice, 60; praised in comparison to Constitution, 198–99, 1199; public debt is being paid under, 956; public officeholders have not been held responsi-

ble under, 1032; ratified, xxviii, 1389, 2006n; recall provision of, 621, 622, 910, 912n, 984, 1008, 1014–15, 1698n, 1816, 1821, 1822, 1824, 1836, 1838, 1841, 1858, 1860, 1874n, 1888; representation in, 1795n; restricts Congress too much, 574, 1382; revisions needed, 53, 72, 81, 125, 507, 626, 1100; rotation in office provision of, 1841, 1878, 1888; equated with Shays's Rebellion, 95; sanctioned by the people, 81; should have been amended by the Constitutional Convention, 430; should not be corrected piecemeal, 394; and state armies in peacetime, xxxiv; states have nothing to do with common defense under, 2041; states retained their sovereignty, freedom and independence, 131, 162, 984; suffers from lack of confidence of the people, 1717–18; too weak to demand the surrender of the Northwest forts, 877; unanimity required to amend, 948, 962n; unfairly traduced by leading figures thus damaged Articles, 1721, 1782; used to make way for the Constitution, 1746; violated by states, 2138; want of energy in, 1745; would be sufficient if it had the confidence of the people, 1721; Union defective under, 13, 72, 92, 105, 146, 176, 177, 361, 491, 581, 761, 854–55, 920, 921, 939, 2543n, 2544; wartime not good time to draft, 904; worked during the war but not afterwards, 929

—described as metaphor: as a defective fabric, a disjointed building, 394; as a “ridiculous” constitution, 99; as an old house that should not be abandoned but modified when necessary, 450–51; as the new Constitution's elder brother that should be replaced, 54; as the old edifice, 309; as the old ship, 211; as a piece of machinery, a clock or watch, 363; as a rope of sand, 1718, 1720, 2483; as worst system of government existing in Christendom, 100

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: amendments to proposed by Congress committee, 15–26; Article II cited as allowing too much sovereignty to states, 48–49; Article II quoted, 20; Article III quoted, 19; Article V cited as disproportionate representation, 51; Article XIII quoted, 23; cannot be altered without approval of all states, 5, 20–21, 23; Congress should be strengthened, 1–2; Constitutional Convention called to revise, 3–4; difficulty in correcting, 4; dissolution of federal authority under, 67–68; influenced by constitution of The Netherlands, 19, 140; is defective, 36, 38–39, 47–53, 67,

- 140, 191, 208–9; lacks coercive power, 38–39, 40, 44–46, 52–53, 191, 193; misuse of paper money under, 50–51; needs alterations and amendments, 1, 5, 8; regulation of commerce insufficient under, 3, 37, 40, 49–51, 190, 192; reserved powers in, 19–20; should be preserved, 150, 402; was effective only in wartime, 39; was not intended to form a general commonwealth, 20
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists like some of its weaknesses, 598; Article II specifically reserves powers to states, 350, 366n, 368, 377, 401n; called pillar of unity, 539; Constitutional Convention violates, 160; Constitution has safer process concerning treaties, 332; Constitution is an unlawful dissolution of, 690; continually violated by states, 508; could not be simply improved without changing form, 416; created a weak Congress, 107, 507–8; defective, 5, 118, 154, 241–45, 247, 249, 315, 413, 506, 590; drafting of, 24n; framed and executed during wartime, 505, 658; gives Congress complete power over treaties, 92n; has more enemies than the Constitution, 144; has no protection against standing armies, 100; is dead, 437, 438, 539; lacks national character, 110; lacks national energy, 534; lacks separation of powers, 246, 416, 672–73; meant to be perpetual, 413, 421, 447n; N.C. has repeatedly violated, 443–44; needs to be changed, 115, 155, 616; no fugitive slave clause in, 6; ratification of is necessary, 506; read in Hillsborough Convention, 213, 228; requires vote of nine votes in Congress for important matters, 447n; rules for Congress recording yeas and nays, 322n; should have been amended, 162, 415; sovereignty of states remained, 518; states cannot unilaterally withdraw from, 546; states could not change republican form of government under, 546; still in effect, 493; supporters and friends of, 557; violated by ratification of Constitution by nine states, 421
- RCS PA., 30, 32, 93–94, 184, 193, 215, 298, 317, 429, 439, 496, 553, 593, 636, 676; provisions in for amendments to, 81–82, 86–87, 89, 91, 398–99, 467; drafted in wartime, 187; imbecility of, 335; amendment provisions of must be followed in adopting Constitution, 81–84, 91, 91–92, 94, 657; defects in Constitution are improvements on, 561; provisions of have been violated, 86–89, 89–90, 92–93, 398–99, 467, 639, 711; Constitution destroys, 89, 93, 313–14, 317, 368, 393–95, 398–99, 467, 639, 711; Constitutional Convention was empowered only to amend, 112, 115, 125, 300–301, 313–14, 317, 323, 368, 393–95, 399, 445, 446, 469, 483–84, 619, 621, 657, 665, 709, 710, 711; need to be amended, 116, 139–40, 317, 337, 459, 618–19, 664; should only have been amended, 551; people want to abandon, 291; Constitution is superior to, 131, 187, 289, 291, 297, 335, 402, 405, 429, 462, 463, 473–74, 475, 480–82, 520, 564–65; Article II of should be incorporated in Constitution to safeguard states, 193, 304–5, 629; taxation under, 462
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: accomplishments under, 322; better to abide by than new Constitution, 282; bill of rights absent from, 1295; cannot provide defense, 501; cannot provide happiness, 501; as a compact among thirteen independent states, 304; as a compact being violated, 61; compared with Constitution, 320–57; Constitution does not improve on, 1150; Constitution is inimical to, 231; Constitution kills, 1150; Constitutional Convention called only to amend and revise, 800; Constitutional Convention violates, 475, 842, 1082; declares Union perpetual, 579; defective, 61, 67–68, 179, 293, 300, 322, 412, 426, 451, 567, 583, 600, 713, 854, 893–94, 1099, 1111, 1336; described as sacred federal compact, 94; described as the antiquated cabin, 228; despite imperfections bore the U.S. triumphantly through war, 228; difficulty in bringing into force, 325; does not expressly protect freedom of the press, 567; does not need a bill of rights, 567; does not provide effective federal government, 791; easier to enact laws under the Constitution, 357; equal state representation under, 467, 468; formed to perfect Americans at home and abroad, 300; gives Congress no coercive power, 222; has both delegated and reserved powers specified, 807; hope that plan of Constitutional Convention will correct defects of, 3; impossible to patch up, 858; most of Revolutionary War was over before ratification of, 894; need to be replaced, 44; new system needed to replace, 47; peace will occur under, 888; people want revision of, 1150; praise of committee of states under as saving money, 356; prohibit states from entering into treaties, 11; prohibit treaties or alliances between states without con-



- gressional approval, 474; published in book of state constitutions, 869, 877; ratification process for amendments violated by Constitutional Convention, 1082; ratified, 425; R.I. is adhering to, 578; should be revised by a second constitutional convention, 804; should keep known evils of instead of unknown evils of Constitution, 729; should not be abandoned before new Constitution is adopted, 228; sovereignty in Congress under, 11; states are in a virtual state of nature under, 403; states' objections and amendments to prior to ratification, 325–29; states retain some sovereignty under, 11; too democratic, 316; too few powers given, 1206; Union endangered under, 222–23, 228, 283, 297, 501, 591, 1111, 1320, 1326
- Articles quoted: II, 62, 807, 879 (explained), 425 (paraphrased), 1295; III, 10–11; VI, 11, 66, 228; VIII, 66; IX, 65, 162; XIII, 228–29
- RCS R.I.: and apportionment of taxes, 948n; Article II of protects sovereignty of states, 736n; Article XIII, quoted, 20; becomes part of R.I. constitution, 22; best to keep, 61; and concept of federalism, 20; Congress calls for revision of, 8, 42, 133; creates condition for civil war, 291, 750; fails to protect continental treasury, 253; fuel party spirit, 291; grants Congress too much power, 274; had to be rewritten radically to ensure strong national government, 737; incapable of supporting Union, 184, 196, 222, 291, 588; limit power of states over finances, 274; method of electing delegates to Congress, 22; need power over taxation, 104, 108, 273–74; need strengthening, 20, 87, 104, 108, 199, 363; new government is stronger than, 1021; not to be altered without R.I.'s consent, 938; other states have seceded from, 108, 108n, 347, 651, 766; praise of framers of, 253; provided insufficient protection from invasion, 740; public debt hard to pay under, 253, 274, 291; purpose was to secure common safety, 291; rejected by twelve states, 515; require states to share debt, 532; were to be revised not jettisoned, 246; R.I. approval and support for, 8–9, 21–22; should be revised by a second constitutional convention, 247; success of dependent on human virtue, 253; suited to nation's needs when written, 291; toasted in R.I., 299; useful during Revolution, 277; violated by Constitutional Convention, 275–76; weakened by factions, 27
- described as: compact among states, 20; a dead letter, 367; defective, 76, 221–22, 230, 235, 253, 263, 277, 291, 292, 344, 351, 367, 413, 466, 571, 577, 588, 750, 1021; intervening cloud, 291; a shadow, 86; superstructure of U.S., 291
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: defective, 127, 129, 186, 198; R.I. Antifederalists support, 202
- RCS S.C.: Constitution an improvement on, 10, 12, 50, 402, 403; Constitutional Convention abandons, 93, 210; Constitutional Convention could not simply revise, 93; Constitutional Convention's discarding of defended, 16; danger of giving more power to a unicameral body, 136, 417; denial of implied powers under, 113n; did not help win Revolution, 110, 134, 145; formed in wartime, 15, 155, 432, 507; are now dead, 124; Md. would restore, 453; nine states needed to pass important measures, 102, 349n; Northern domination in just as likely as in U.S. Senate, 129–30; only a league of friendship, 93; ratification of, 142, 339, 348n; similar to government of The Netherlands, 219, 220n; S.C. ratifies, xli; supremacy clause of, 70, 128; treaty-making provision of, 103–4, 114n, 118
- criticism of: all power vested in one body, 140; based on mistaken principles, 15; a broken compact, 142, 151, 153; called our old ship, 134; cannot provide protection or respect, 217; Confederation Congress does not have coercive power, 15, 26–27, 71, 93, 110, 120, 447, 467; lack of separation of powers in, 15, 417; defective in peacetime, 67–68; defective, xlii, xliii, 14, 15, 16, 17, 71, 92, 110, 120, 154, 155, 211, 246, 249, 259, 284–85, 336, 346, 432, 507; did not have the power to do good, 467; do not provide for enforcement of treaties, 106; need more powers, xlii, 67, 127, 417; need revision, 14; should have been drafted by a constitutional convention, 15; should have been ratified by the people, 15; Union endangered under, 110, 437
- praise of, 89, 107, 124, 125, 128, 134, 152; based on choice of the people, 156; creates a democratic government, 155; divinely inspired, 107; formed on basis of solemn compact, 110; gives Congress only delegated powers, 337, 416; meant to limit state sovereignty, 70; need only minor alterations, 381; no threat to liberty, 69; signers of, 145; state sovereignty under, 125; president of could not adjourn or



- dissolve, 153–54; sufficient during war, 67–68
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: cannot suppress domestic insurrections, 25; no power to regulate commerce, 6, 7; is defective, 20–21; needs to be totally replaced, 7; provides liberty and independence, 18; compared with Constitution concerning representation, 23–24; Revolutionary War victory not attributed to, 38; should be preserved, 29, 31, 36, 90–91; Union weak under, 16
- RCS VA.: defective, xxxi–xxxiii, 9, 10n, 38, 51, 71, 102, 175, 201, 219–20, 262–65, 267–68, 271, 274n, 293, 300, 305, 321, 322, 325, 347, 394–95, 481, 577, 611, 650, 656–57, 695, 751, 752, 787, 787n–88n, 805, 806, 807–8, 835–36, 847–52, 866, 868, 887, 933–34, 936, 938, 943n, 946, 946–47, 948–49, 983–87, 991, 1008, 1017, 1031, 1032–35, 1081, 1108, 1184, 1249, 1251, 1287, 1339, 1388, 1430, 1480, 1485, 1489, 1504, 1517, 1623, 1641, 1736–37, 1756, 1761; debate over violation of by Constitutional Convention, 20–21, 26, 28–29, 259, 401n; Constitution viewed as an improvement on, 92; drafting of, 92, 304, 606n; Antifederalists support principles of, 227; ratification of, 267, 408n, 876n, 1047n, 1048n, 1093, 1172n–73n, 1480, 1487, 1503–4, 1508n; amendments to would have been sufficient, 289, 1587, 1588, 1600; contains no bill of rights, 306; no limit on power of Congress to raise an army, 306; representation under unequal, 306, 1197; war power, 306, 1255; praise of, 387–88, 933–34, 952–53, 1290–91, 1735, 1736; role of in winning, 403, 952–53, 984, 1600; must be abandoned, 657, 975, 983–87, 1016, 1081, 1082; apportioning expenses among states, 663, 1017, 1021–22, 1047n; no provision for fugitive slaves, 697n; no provision for admission of new states, 709, 710n, 1471, 1580; courts under, 866; people had no direct role in, 936; should not be abandoned without considering defects of Constitution, 968; general welfare clause in, 1134–35; makes Union perpetual, 1167; treaty-making provision of, 1183, 1192, 1224, 1232; taxation under, 1186; secrecy in Congress under, 1224, 1256n; weaknesses of in foreign affairs, 1225; and navigation of Mississippi River, 1236, 1244, 1249, 1250, 1255; office-holding under, 1266; more likely than Constitution to have a standing army, 1272; publication of journals of Congress under, 1290–91; and term of office of delegates to Congress (Article V), 1299n; public faith in and payment of U.S. debt, 1356; government under is ended, 1487; abandoned by Constitutional Convention, 1496–97
- by article: Article I, 849; Article II, 253n, 263, 264, 821, 849, 849–50, 936, 1326, 1329, 1332, 1337n, 1485, 1504; Article III, 849, 1646–47; Article IV, 849, 1646–47; Article V, 849, 850, 1090n, 1299n; Article VI, 848, 849, 1349, 1369n; Article VII, 849; Article VIII, 749, 849; Article IX, 39n, 719n, 749, 848, 1039, 1369n, 1414, 1439n–40n, 1456n–57n, 1493; Article X, 849; Article XI, 849, 1639, 1640n; Article XII, 849; Article XIII, 264, 849, 991, 1167
- in metaphors: government hangs by a thread, 727, 730n, 984; state-vessel, 1010; shipwrecked vessel, 1016; political-vessel, 1061
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: defects of, 25–26, 139; easier to ratify Constitution than to repair Articles, 28; Constitution is inferior to, 112; not viable without coercive power, 150
- RCS VT.: government under desperate for funds, 205; drafted during time of danger and patriotism, 226; weaknesses of, 118, 226
- RCS CONG.: vote of nine states needed in certain cases, 65n
- CC1, 35, 150n, 434–35; called baseless fabric, 169; described as hut or tent to accommodate war, 148; called a political machine, 190; called the tottering fabric of our union, 164; drafting of, 3, 4, 4–5, 6, 9, 46, 115, 117, 249; Article II of, 6, 39, 400, 460, 478; provisions for amending, 6, 38, 38–39, 45, 137–38, 230n, 233, 234, 242n, 270, 281, 371, 484; ratification of, 7–8, 11, 237, 238; defective, 23, 28, 30, 38, 45, 46–47, 64, 69–70, 79, 97, 103–4, 105, 106, 108, 112, 127, 134, 169n, 170n, 176, 180–81n, 211, 231, 249, 256, 258, 260, 270, 277, 280, 330, 368, 371, 375, 385, 400, 412, 425n, 433, 474, 486n, 494, 496, 497, 518–19, 550; circumvention or violation of by Congress, 23–24, 236, 275; praise of, 28–29, 51–52, 55n, 106, 108, 136, 180n, 256, 531; supremacy of, 90n; temporary nature of, 112, 148, 159; abandoned by Constitutional Convention, 230, 231, 232–33, 235–36, 275, 281, 295, 296, 297, 371, 396, 398–99, 405, 442, 452, 484, 511–12; compared to Constitution, 405n, 434, 441, 471, 552

- CC2, 21–22, 132, 207n, 235, 256, 285, 287, 292–93, 396, 443–44, 530n; defects of, 19, 20, 21–22, 57, 70, 94–95, 96, 207n, 256, 279–81, 322–23, 324–31, 331, 338, 376, 386, 397–98, 405, 414–18, 433–34, 436–44, 464, 468, 493, 495, 496, 496–97, 498, 508; are no longer viable, 19, 229–30; debate over violation of by Constitutional Convention, 22, 57, 223, 226, 228, 249, 256–57, 287, 288, 292–93, 322–23, 331, 364n–65n, 466, 492–98; praised, 165, 228n, 229, 260, 273, 275, 288, 346, 407, 418; Article II of, 275, 346, 414, 483, 485n, 489; Article VI of, 223; ratification of, 228, 287, 443–44; Article VIII of, 283, 294n–95n; method of amending, 330–31, 494–95
- CC3, 14, 139–40; defective, 5, 13, 36n, 47n, 50, 54, 57, 65, 91, 123–28, 135n, 181, 190–91, 194, 236–37, 244, 245, 248, 249, 257, 263, 274, 301, 302n, 314, 315, 317, 344, 355, 392, 400, 407, 423, 427, 428, 429–30, 430–31, 431, 431–32, 432, 441, 527, 527–28, 571; Article II of, 19, 24, 36n, 124, 135n, 471–72; Article VIII of, 5, 125, 161–64, 425, 445–46; method of amending, 34, 50, 109–10, 125, 253; nature of government created by, 40, 383, 406, 455, 476, 527; state military forces under, 41, 61, 62–63, 64n, 103, 310, 312n, 391, 466; ratification of, 127, 131, 355, 445, 455, 549; equality of states in Congress under, 128, 150, 151, 182, 207, 210n, 250–51, 253, 386n, 524; debate over violation of by Constitutional Convention, 138, 182, 205–6, 253, 297, 366n, 400, 403, 403–4, 404–5, 445–46, 486, 539–40; provisions of included in Constitution, 378, 406, 419, 427–33, 455, 469, 471, 480; are no longer viable, 455–56
- CC4: praised, 165, 228n, 229, 260, 273, 275, 288, 346, 407, 418; Article II of, 275, 346, 414, 483, 485n, 489; Article VI of, 223; ratification of, 228, 287, 443–44; Article VIII of, 283, 294n–95n; method of amending, 330–31, 494–95
- and the Constitutional Convention: was not called to replace, 22; violated, 57, 223, 228, 256–57, 287, 288, 292–93, 322–23, 364n–65n, 466; did not violate, 226, 249, 331, 492–98
- defective, 19, 20, 21–22, 57, 70, 94–95, 96, 207n, 256, 279–81, 322–23, 324–31, 331, 338, 376, 386, 397–98, 405, 414–18, 433–34, 436–44, 464, 468, 493, 495, 496, 496–97, 498, 508; need amending, 132, 256, 396; dependent on states, 21–22, 235, 292–93; favored large states, 285, 287; are no longer viable, 19, 207n, 229–30, 443–44; have no provision to abolish slavery, 530n
- CC5: defective, 14, 24, 109, 111, 113–14, 117, 126–30, 151, 154, 155, 160–61, 178, 179n, 200, 208, 216, 216n–17n, 218, 234, 290, 352, 390, 402–3; need for limited amendments, 28, 151, 155, 164, 232; drafters of had too much confidence in people, 108; short life of, 127; praise of limited power given to central government at inception, 138–39; destroyed by Constitutional Convention, 144; violation of by Constitutional Convention, 144, 201–2, 260, 371; not responsible for postwar problems, 150; independence of U.S. endangered under, 178, 179n; collapse of, 226; created a federal government, 297–98; exaggeration of problems of, 355
- provisions of: for new states, 36n; cannot prohibit slave trade, 54n; and recall, 68, 304; treaties not enforceable under, 109, 200; method of electing members of Congress, 122, 126, 303; method of amending, 152, 274; Article II, 259, 261n, 273, 343, 345; as a league of friendship, 273; powers of Congress, 273–74; restrictions on states, 274, 364–65; unicameralism of, 298–99; rotation in office in, 306; judiciary under, 333–34; super-majority vote on important questions, 359; amendment to change method of apportioning federal expenses, 370; state representation in Congress, 373n; as a perpetual union, 376n
- CC6: Constitutional Convention violated instructions only to amend, 5; weaknesses of, 19, 150, 160, 161, 178, 185, 223, 228–29, 232, 233, 236, 237, 252–53, 273, 280, 320, 324–25n, 329, 358–59, 379; number of states needed to pass important legislation in Congress, 30n; Article XI of cited, 32n; needs amending, 36, 58, 73, 133, 272; text of Article II put in Va. amendments, 44; and maritime jurisdiction of, 99, 102n; and settlement of territorial disputes between states, 99, 102n; no judicial power under, 121–22; can no longer hold Americans together, 154; fails to protect civil liberties, 159; could not sustain Union, 164; too popularly oriented to be successful, 170; U.S. is powerless under, 191; will soon end as Constitution will be implemented, 214–15; difficult to amend, 216; few advocates for, 216; criticism of lack of

separation of powers under, 253; described as in rotten condition, 383; destruction of, 386; took several years for states to adopt, 390n–91n; unreasonable attachment to, 395

*See also* Amendments to Articles of Confederation; Coercive power; Commerce; Confederation Congress; Continental Congress, second; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Political conditions under the Articles of Confederation

#### ARTIFICIAL FLORISTS

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1600, 1602, 1610, 1639, 1655, 1665

#### ARTISANS

RCS GA.: oppose paper money, 226n  
 RCS MASS.: many immigrating to U.S., 1289  
 RCS N.C.: Constitution will benefit, 121  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: prospering in U.S., 8  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: flourishing under Constitution, 269  
 RCS S.C.: support Constitution, 458; during Revolution, xxxvii; postwar suffering of, xxxviii

CC6: Constitution will benefit, 19; support Constitution, 166, 332

*See also* Mechanics; Tradesmen

#### ARTS AND SCIENCES

RCS MD.: represented in Peale's transparency, 654n; toasted, 653, 754  
 RCS MASS.: Constitution will promote, 25, 85, 119, 235; Constitution needs amending to benefit, 233; depend on righteous administration of government, 1627; hope that they will prosper in America, 1613; suffering under Confederation, 298; supports creating institutions to advance, 1669; toasted, 209, 1629, 1760

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: to honor God, 315; toasted, 392, 393

RCS N.H.: are flourishing, 129; Constitution will promote, 56, 304; destroyed by war, 81 —toasted in: Hanover, N.H., 417; Lexington, Mass., 446; Portsmouth, N.H., 429; Woodstock, Conn., 461

RCS N.J.: toasted, 189

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will promote, 1608, 1614; Federalists promise too much for under Constitution, 955; may they flourish, 2399; will flourish, 2439; immigration will encourage under Constitution, 819–20

RCS N.C.: Constitution will promote, 119; denial that Constitution will encourage, 617; toasted in Edenton celebration, 789, 797

RCS PA.: Constitution will promote, 414

RCS SUPPL. PA.: and architecture, 140; Constitution will promote, 1311; knowledge of is growing, 3, 16

RCS R.I.: can be promoted without ratification of Constitution, 258; Constitution will promote, 563, 645, 1051, 1057, 1058, 1080; Newtonian philosophy, 479; toasted, 1030, 1031, 1056, 1068

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will promote, 100, 162, 177, 236; God will encourage, 403

RCS VA.: Constitution will promote, 725, 729

RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 119, 131

RCS VT.: toasted, 221, 222; will grow with Vt. statehood, 202

RCS CONG.: reason for locating federal capital in Pa., 40

CC4: Constitution will promote, 229, 361  
 CC5, 159

#### ARUNDEL, MAINE

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229; elects Convention delegate discussed, 65

#### ASHBURNHAM, MASS.

RCS MASS., 893, 898; votes against ratification, 898

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 189; elects Convention delegate, 94

#### ASHBY, MASS.

RCS MASS., 892, 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 189; elects Convention delegate, 96

#### ASHFIELD, MASS.

RCS MASS., 895, 898

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 190

#### ASHFORD, CONN.

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 407, 538; votes not to instruct Convention delegates, 451

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 55, 59, 60

#### ASIA

RCS N.Y.: love of America with, 1642; enslaved by standing armies, 134; has primitive governments, 362–63. *See also* Europe

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Russo-Turkish War reported, 307

#### ASIA (ship)

RCS PA., 111

CC3, 475

**ASSEMBLY, RIGHT OF**

- RCS N.H.: protected by N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 469–70
- RCS N.Y.: proposed amendment guaranteeing, 2112, 2120, 2236, 2246, 2306, 2328; danger of, 493n; protected in America, 985
- RCS N.C.: N.C. amendment protects, 454
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: protected by N.C. amendment, 26
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution does not protect, 357
- RCS R.I.: in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 978, 999
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be protected, 363
- RCS VA.: proposed amendment guaranteeing, 65, 821, 1553
- RCS VT.: in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 240  
CC1, 466  
CC2, 371  
CC3, 202n  
CC5, 274  
CC6: proposed amendment guaranteeing, 43, 202, 299, 316

*See also* Bill of rights

**"AN ASSEMBLYMAN"**

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 473–74

**"AN ASSENTING ASSEMBLYMAN"**

- RCS SUPPL. PA., 566n; text of, 1293–94

**"AN ASSENTING CONSTITUENT"**

- RCS SUPPL. PA., 566n; text of, 1290–92

**ASSESSMENT BILL**

- RCS VA., 608, 608n

**ASSOCIATION, ARTICLES OF (Continental)**

- RCS MASS., 1741–42, 1750n

**ASSOCIATORS**

- RCS DEL.: and Sussex election turmoil, 66
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: and Sussex Co. election turmoil, 20, 33

*See also* Political parties; Whigs

**ATHENS, VT.**

- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259

**ATHOL, MASS.**

- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 190

**ATKINSON AND PLAISTOW, N.H.**

- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148  
—population: Atkinson, 497; Plaistow, 500

**ATLANTIC STATES**

- RCS N.Y.: most likely to suffer if sectionalism prevents borrowing of money to wage war, 2070, 2071

**ATTAINDER, BILL OF**

- CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 237, 276, 281, 290, 291; Constitution prohibits, 311
- RCS MD.: praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 246, 252; prohibited by Md. Declaration of Rights, 772
- RCS MASS., xlv, 330, 494, 646
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed that none be passed preventing the calling of public defaulters, 2547; constitutional protection against endangers other rights, 158; criticism of, 618; need for limitation on shows Constitution departs from true republican principles, 2221; prohibited to federal government, 235, 618, 1163, 1972, 2553; provision prohibiting in N.Y. constitution, xxv, 503–4; federal courts will be able to set aside previous state bills of attainder and confiscations, 639
- RCS N.C.: Constitution's prohibition of defended, 371
- RCS PA.: praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 417, 438, 500
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: prohibited by Constitution, 185; states denied the use of, 342
- RCS S.C.: Constitution prohibits, 226, 374, 435
- RCS VA., 641; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 369, 675, 687, 1348–49, 1359–60, 1363; in Great Britain, 697n; in Josiah Philips case, 972, 1004n, 1038, 1086–87, 1116, 1127, 1209, 1227n, 1333; violates common law and is repugnant to liberty, 1197  
CC1, 204, 205, 245, 274n, 528  
CC2, 46  
CC3, 285, 394, 470, 538, 544  
CC4, 124  
CC6, 89; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 128, 162
- See also* Bill of rights; Due process of law
- "ATTICUS"**
- RCS MASS., 97, 153; text of, 296–300n, 531–34
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 27–29
- ATTLEBOROUGH, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893, 898–99; celebration in, 1759–60; Federalists gaining strength in, 1760; might favor Constitution, 107
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; elects Convention delegates, 95–96
- ATTORNEYS**
- See* Counsel, right to; Lawyers
- "AN AUDITOR"**
- RCS MASS.: quoted, 1335; text of, 1550

**AUGUSTA, GA.**

RCS GA.: as state capital, 208; as site of Convention, 221, 228; treaty negotiated with Creek Nation chief, 205–6

RCS SUPPL. GA.: as site of Ga. Convention, 31

RCS VA., 1709

**AUGUSTA COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 907; elects Convention delegates, 562, 571, 610; underrepresented in House of Delegates, 1532; population, 556

**AUGUSTA CHRONICLE**

*See* Newspapers: Georgia newspapers

**“AUTHORITY”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 512–13

**AVARICE**

CC6, 75

**“AVENGING JUSTICE”**

RCS PA., 293, 293n; text of, 192

**“A.Z.”**

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 1, 139

## B

### “B” (two separate items)

RCS MASS., 517n; text of, 431

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 6–7

### “B.A.”

RCS VT.: text of, 145–47n

### “A BABBLER”

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: text of, 52

### BACKCOUNTRY

RCS N.Y.: interior counties of N.Y. are Federalist, 175

### BACKCOUNTRY, S.C.

RCS S.C.: Antifederalist literature circulates in, 82, 205, 445, 455; Antifederalist delegates from expected in S.C. Convention, 531; Antifederalists in, 221, 251, 254, 289, 351, 420, 450, 457, 460, 463, 470, 473, 527, 530, 535; attitude on Constitution uncertain, 8; churches and religion in, xxix; civil war in during Revolution, xxxvii; immigration to and population in, xxix; instructs delegates to S.C. Convention to vote against Constitution, 299, 456; needs more time to discuss Constitution, 372; opposes alteration of state constitution by ratifying convention, 227; slaves in, xxix; threatens to abuse its delegates if they vote to ratify Constitution, 473; unacquainted with principles of good government, 529; wants greater government services, xl

### “A BACK WOOD’S MAN”

RCS S.C.: text of, 277–79

### BAIL, EXCESSIVE

CDR: Northwest Ordinance prohibits excessive demand for, 62, 172; proposed amendments by R. H. Lee (1787) prohibit, 338

RCS GA.: Ga. constitution prohibits, 204

RCS MD.: prohibited, xxxvi, 773

RCS N.H.: N.H. Bill of Rights prohibits, xliii, 470

RCS N.Y.: amendment prohibits, 2111, 2120, 2201, 2235, 2246, 2306, 2327; Constitution should have prohibited, 157; general indefinite exclusion is formal nonsense, 490; in state bills of rights, 159n; N.Y. Bill of Rights prohibits, 505

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment prohibiting excessive, 422, 424, 436, 451, 468

RCS N.C.: N.C. amendment prohibits, 454

RCS PA.: proposed amendment to prohibits, 597, 623

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Whitehill’s proposed amendment prohibits in Pa. Convention, 715

RCS R.I.: prohibited, 978, 998, 1084

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: prohibited, 362

RCS VA.: proposed amendments prohibit, 65, 774, 820; protection for needed, 462, 1330–31, 1552; bill of rights not needed to protect, 1351

CC1: criticism of Constitution’s lack of prohibition of, 239, 466, 527

CC2, 371

CC3, 18, 199

CC6: proposed amendments prohibit, 43, 202, 298, 316

*See also* Bill of rights; Due process of law

### BAKERS

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 704

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1662, 1626, 1635

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

### BAKERSFIELD, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 259

### BAKERSTOWN, MAINE

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

### BALANCE OF POWER

RCS R.I.: R.I. and Vt. ratification would ensure, 309

### BALANCED GOVERNMENT

RCS CONN.: necessary for good government and liberty, 346, 374, 375, 474, 490–91, 555–56

RCS MD.: Constitution will provide, 386; needs nobility, 537; favored, 431–32, 833; will end in monarchy, 474

RCS MASS., 508, 533; criticism of, 510; favored, 54, 389n–90n, 401, 531

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will not provide, 223, 1005; Constitution will provide, 72, 246, 397, 1450; criticism of, 182; needed, 983

RCS N.C.: best way to preserve liberty, 107

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will provide, 312, 420

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: favored, 334

- RCS S.C.: Americans practice, 330; benefits of, 333; South Carolinians prefer, xxxiv
- RCS VA.: support for, 9, 131, 138; difficult to achieve, 13; Constitution will not provide, 138, 1373–74, 1601; in ancient times and in Great Britain, 1112–13; Constitution will provide, 1529
- CC1: favored, 81–82n, 83n, 84n, 86, 86–87, 88, 113n, 117, 118, 160, 167, 254, 364, 510; opposed, 85n
- CC2, 18; Constitution will not provide, 34, 150, 153, 227; Constitution will provide, 68, 75, 84, 140, 221, 226, 273, 402, 476; needed, 84, 91n, 159, 228n, 474n, 505
- CC3, 363, 547
- CC4, 196
- CC5, 181; Constitution will not provide, 321–22
- See also* Checks and balances; Government, debate over nature of; Mixed government; Political and legal writers and writings; Separation of powers
- BALLOONS**
- RCS N.H., 49, 121
- BALLSTOWN, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 895
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231
- BALLSTOWN, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: celebration of N.Y. ratification in, 2395–96
- BALTIMORE, MD.**
- RCS MD., xxv–xxvi; address to, 548–53, 553–54; Antifederalists looked on with contempt in, 739; Antifederalists work hard in, 303; celebrates Md. ratification of Constitution, 688; celebrates N.H. ratification, 688, 747–50; celebrates Va. ratification, 688, 747–50; Peale's transparency displayed in, 654n, 701, 701n, 708, 709n; election commissioners' meeting in, 582; election for Md. Convention, 77, 79, 100, 578–90, 609; election notice for Md. Convention, 581–82; and election to House of Delegates, 553; favors Constitution, 11, 18, 134–35; Federalist strength in, 23, 25, 47, 110, 280, 692, 713, 909, 911; instructions to assemblymen, 55, 57–58; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi; merchants of present Washington with miniature ship *Federalist*, 521n; newspapers of do not circulate on the Eastern Shore, 737; not separately represented in Md. House of Delegates before Revolution, 586; number of qualified voters for, 587, 589; petition to legislature calling for a state convention, 14–15, 16, 16n, 59, 60, 69, 97–98, 110, 143; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; provisions concerning in Md. constitution, 777; residents of vote in Baltimore Co. elections, 587; riot and intimidation of voters in, 588; as possible federal capital, 911, 912n; would be state capital if Annapolis became federal capital, 909
- Federal Hill, 912; and Baltimore procession, 698, 704, 707, 708; and celebration of Va. ratification, 748, 750
- procession in, lxi, lxiv, lxviii, 583, 628, 688–89, 691–92, 693, 696–711, 717, 719, 730; expenses for, 699, 709, 710–11; as example of American character, 702; mottos, 704–8; unanimity among inhabitants of toasted after, 700
- letter to merchants of: quoted, 521n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: celebrates S.C. ratification, 72; declining economy, 42; Md. ratification procession in, 47, 63; speech at town meeting, 96–100
- RCS MASS., 1615, 1683
- RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 444–45n; receives news of S.C. ratification, 442n
- RCS N.Y.: elects Convention delegates, 1190; procession celebrates ratification, 1191; as possible federal capital, 1251, 1351, 2452, 2453–54, 2456, 2458
- RCS N.C.: celebration toast for quick ratification by N.C. and R.L., 577; as possible federal capital, 560, 626
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: is Federalist, 1115, 1119; partisanship of Assembly elections in, 268
- RCS S.C.: celebration in, 286, 438
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: celebrates S.C. ratification, 98
- RCS VA., 1674n, 1770; merchants of send miniature ship *Federalist* to Washington, 1570–71, 1660n; celebrates Va. ratification, 1592, 1593n, 1718–19
- RCS CONG.: as possible federal capital, 4, 29, 40, 41, 43, 44, 53, 78, 81; stricken out of congressional draft ordinance, 30
- CC1, 180, 451
- CC3, 181n, 559
- CC4: majority in favors Constitution, 489; not receiving Antifederalist newspapers, 551, 573
- CC5, 188, 385
- CC6, 184; celebrates ratification in, 165, 167n, 221, 385n; as possible federal capital, 322, 323, 332–33, 365
- See also* Maryland



**BALTIMORE COUNTY, MD.**

RCS MD.: election notice, 558; and election of delegates to Md. Convention, 77, 79, 100, 554–78, 593–94; elects no men of education as representatives, 556; elects Antifederalist delegates to Md. Convention, 535, 544, 585, 611, 615, 616, 689, 724; German printing of Constitution distributed in, lxxvi, 7, 69; instructs Md. Convention delegates to seek amendments to Constitution, 683; intimidation of voters in, 588–89; more divided than Baltimore town on Constitution, 134–35; unqualified voters in, 590; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi

**BANK**

RCS CONG.: needed, 38

**BANK OF NEW YORK**

RCS N.Y., xli; in New York City procession, 1654

**BANK OF NORTH AMERICA**

RCS N.Y., 491, 493n; controlled by Robert Morris, 779, 781n

RCS PA.: in Pa. politics, 33, 34, 182–85, 185n, 263, 501n, 722

RCS SUPPL. PA.: annihilates public credit, 118; assists Federalist writing campaign, 969; charter revoked and given again, 374, 744; influence of causes Federalist majority in Philadelphia, 1116; song about, 272; stock of depreciates, 1170; supporters of are Federalists, 1155; as tool of opponents of liberty, 115–18; stimulates commerce, 118; will succeed or fail as does Robert Morris, 1169

CC1, 16

CC2, 64n

CC3, 200, 202n, 234

CC4, 490, 492n

**BANK OF THE UNITED STATES**

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 383

**BANKRUPTCY**

CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 275, 289; Constitution gives Congress power governing, 309

RCS CONN., 525; as a necessary federal power, 572

RCS MD.: occurring throughout U.S., 246, 869

RCS SUPPL. MD.: law repealed, 72

RCS MASS., 177; defense of Congress' power to set uniform rules for, 165, 319, 567

RCS N.Y., 250, 311; amendment permits states to pass certain laws regarding, 2315, 2332; amendment restricts Congress'

power to pass uniform laws respecting, 2239, 2315, 2332; Congress under Constitution could probably pass laws for, 228; farmers will experience under Constitution, 418; federal government will legislate for, 213, 1070, 1075; federal power will extend to internal state power concerning, 2144; insolvency acts in almost every state, 762; N.Y. legislature repeals insolvency law, 820; potential conflict between state and federal courts concerning, 2101, 2103; praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 637, 820; should be left to state governments, 223; states' role in passing laws for, 228; states under the Articles had power to legislate concerning, 1075; uncertain whether there will be concurrent powers to legislate under the Constitution, 1075

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment restricts uniform laws respecting, 455

RCS PA., 415

RCS SUPPL. PA.: denial that Philadelphia merchants are in, 1152; frequent, 1224, 1331; hard times in Pa., 46–49; rules for must be uniform, 185; prohibition on impairment of contracts prevents states' passing laws, 906; U.S. threatened with, 61

RCS R.I.: of landed interests desired by Country party, 85

RCS S.C.: if Constitution is not adopted, 45

RCS VA., 613, 672–73

RCS SUPPL. VA., 58–59

CC1, 203, 365

CC2, 24, 39, 225, 388

CC3, 281, 432, 436

CC5, 365–66, 368

CC6, 303

*See also* Debtors; Debts, private

**“A BAPTIST”** (two separate items)

RCS N.Y., 6; text of, 331–38n

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 844–45; responses to, 884–86; text of, 818–19, 861–62

**BAPTIST CHURCH** (Charleston, S.C.)

RCS S.C.: suggested as meeting place of S.C. Convention, 302, 322, 323, 323n

**BAPTISTS**

RCS MASS.: criticism of, 1380n; delegates vote on Constitution, 1460n–61n, 1594; Federalists seek support of, 912n, 1461n, 1532n, 1557, 1557n, 1596; ministers held services in private homes, 1595n; minis-

- ters of vote on Constitution, 1460n, 1594; and religious freedom in Mass., 1380n; Samuel Stillman as head of in Mass., 168, 215, 557n, 1782; worthy characters among who should not be excluded by religious tests, 1376
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution best system for, 395
- RCS N.Y.: clergy support Constitution, 174–75, 180n, 186n; Philadelphia Baptist Association, 174–75, 180n, 331–38n; suffering of in Eastern and Southern states, 334
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: favor Constitution, 91
- RCS N.C.: tenets of, 636
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are not all Antifederalists, 885; courted by great men in Va., 845; elected to Mass. Convention, 845; favor Constitution, 862; letter of Philadelphia Association of, 844–45
- RCS R.I.: petition First Continental Congress (1774) for religious freedom, 808, 809n; report of meeting of Philadelphia Association of Baptist churches, 5; support Constitution, 41–42, 60
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: denounce slavery, 68–69
- RCS S.C., xxx, xxxiii
- RCS VA., 654n; oppose Constitution, 424, 426n, 566–69, 569n, 596n, 599, 604n, 1605; oppose Patrick Henry, 436
- CC1, 374–75
- CC2, 164, 508, 509n–10n
- CC4: oppose Constitution in Va., 251–54, 254n
- See also* Clergy; Religion; Religion, freedom of
- BARBADOS**
- RCS S.C.: and S.C. origins, xxvii. *See also* West Indies
- BARBARY STATES**
- RCS MD.: danger from, 870; have captured American ships and crews, 387
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: U.S. debt increase for protection against, 14
- RCS N.Y.: holding American seamen as slaves, 877, 892, 905–6, 1305; U.S. problems with, 963n; Morocco, 963n, 1611, 1657, 1660n; Tripoli, 963n; Tunis, 963n—Algerines (Algiers): danger of, 1170; depredations not caused by weakness of Articles of Confederation, 960; dey of Algiers, 250, 311; exclude American shipping from the Mediterranean and adjacent countries, 931; and American hostages held by, 905–6, 1305; no U.S. treaty with, 963n
- RCS N.C.: Algiers holds Americans captive, 25n, 534, 620; U.S. vulnerable to, 16
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: R.I. compared with, 26  
*See also* Algiers
- BARBERS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706
- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427
- RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385; in New York City procession, 1639
- BARKHAMSTED, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: given representation in Convention, 363, 364, 366, 367; Convention delegate, 538
- BARNARD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259
- BARNET, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- “BARNEVELDT”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 3–6
- BARNSTABLE, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893, 899–900, 1537
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 190; elects Convention delegates, 95
- BARNSTABLE COUNTY, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 708, 1171, 1491, 1778
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention vote count from, 327
- BARNSTEAD, NEW DURHAM AND N.D. GORE, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148—population: Barnstead, 497; New Durham, 499
- BARRE, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 190; elects Convention delegate, 97
- BARRINGTON, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 151; population, 497
- BARRINGTON, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 435–36; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvi; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvi; favors second constitutional convention, 436; inhabitants of attend Warren celebration of R.I. ratification, 1024; instructs deputies on state convention, 576, 620–21; instructs deputies to repeal tender provision, 576; petitions Congress for exemption from foreign duties, 585n, 597n; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; town meeting, 526; vote on referendum on Constitution, 152–53, 233

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 297, 304; petitions Congress for commercial relief, 243
- BARTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- BATH, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 190
- BATH, LYMAN, LANDAFF, LITTLETON AND DALTON, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148  
—population: Bath, 497; Dalton, 497; Landaff, 499; Littleton, 499; Lyman, 499
- BATTERY (NEW YORK CITY), N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y., 2342; cannon firing on Fourth of July, 1288, 1290n; cannon discharged from in celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2349, 2407; cannon from salute George Clinton's return from Convention, 2405
- BAYARD V. SINGLETON**  
CC4, 301n
- BEAUFORT COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 216; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744; population, 851
- BEAUFORT DISTRICT, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: elects Convention delegates, 247; grand jury's address, 250; and John Kean's comments on the Constitution, 206, 246–51n, 290; population, 525
- BECKET, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 384, 385n, 893, 900; instructs delegates, 995  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 59, 232; Convention election certificate, 190
- BEDFORD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 190; elects Convention delegate, 98
- BEDFORD, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 497; and Exeter riot (1786), lvi
- BEDFORD, WESTCHESTER CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: votes from might be invalidated, 1575, 1581  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Assembly election at courthouse in, 271–72
- BEDFORD COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Convention, 327; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 712, 719, 720; number of Federalists in, 722  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: is Antifederalist, 1115  
CC4, 489  
CC5, 58
- BEDFORD COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 907; population, 556
- “BEHON”**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 40–41
- BELCHERTOWN, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 893, 900–903; inhabitants of acquiesce in ratification of Constitution, 1758, 1759; instructs Convention delegate, 995, 1759n; objection to Constitution's lack of test for officeholding, 890; stigmatized as Antifederalist, 1758  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 98; Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 190
- BELFAST, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 232
- BELLINGHAM, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 903–4  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 191; elects Convention delegate, 98
- BELLS**  
*See* Celebrations
- “BENEVOLENCE”**  
RCS MASS.: quoted, 1631  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 292
- BENNINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VA., 1709  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; celebration of Vt. ratification, 221–22, 226; Convention delegate, 196; land grant for, 90; population, 259; as site of *Vermont Gazette*, 128; as site of Vt. Convention, 175; writs of eviction in, 95
- BENNINGTON COUNTY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblymen, 137; Convention delegates, 196; population, 261
- BENSON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- BERGEN COUNTY, N.J.**  
RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; elects Convention delegates, 174–75; delegates in Convention, 178
- BERKELEY COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS N.Y.: public meeting in supports Constitution, 180n  
RCS VA., 572, 907, 1613n; public meeting in, 3, 22; elects Convention delegates, 244, 516, 562, 571–73, 1613, 1613n; population, 556

**BERKLEY, MASS.**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 191

**BERKS COUNTY, PA.**

RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Convention, 327; reported support of Constitution in, 158; Antifederalist candidates elected to Convention, 237; number of Federalists in, 721

RCS SUPPL. PA.: elects Convention delegates, 515, 516, 517, 519; is Antifederalist, 784, 1115

CC4, 489

CC5, 58

**BERKSHIRE COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: and delegates to Mass. Convention, 889; desire for meeting of Convention delegates, 644; not represented in Mass. Senate, 113; public opinion on Constitution after ratification unclear, 1712; and Shays's Rebellion in, xxxviii, 385n, 1491n; strength of parties in Convention delegation, 709, 957, 1537; Peter Van Schaack will have great weight among yeomen in, 185; votes on Constitution, 1076n, 1491

—elects Convention delegates, 555–56; Convention committee approves, 1172; not so favorable to Constitution as expected, 527; expected to elect even number of Federalists and Antifederalists, 384, 708

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 232; Convention vote count from, 327; efforts to discharge back taxes in, 25; celebrates Fourth of July 1788, 394

**BERKSHIRE CHRONICLE**

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**BERLIN, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 341; Convention delegates, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 56, 58, 59

**BERLIN, MASS.**

*See* Bolton and Berlin, Mass.

**BERLIN, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 259

**BERMUDA**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: scarcity of money in, 109

**BERNARDSTON AND LEYDEN, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 904–5n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 99–100; Convention delegate, 59, 226; Convention election certificate, 191

**BERTIE COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 216; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744; population, 851

**BERWICK, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 655n; accused of being Antifederalist, 623, 655; celebrates Mass. ratification, 1609–11; delegates to Mass. Convention vote against Constitution, 655n, 1611n; elects Convention delegates, 573, 655, 894, 905–6n; supports Constitution, 623

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegates, 100; Convention delegates, 89, 229; Convention election certificates, 191

**BETHEL, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259

**BETHLEHEM, PA.**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: false reports of Federalist strength in, 1114

CC4, 488, 491n, 493n

**BETHLEM (BETHLEHEM), CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegate, 407, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 55, 57, 58, 61

**“BETSEY CORNSTALK”**

RCS MD.: text of, 368–70

**BETTERMENT ACT**

RCS VT., 115–16

**BEVERLY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894, 906, 1171

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 191; elects Convention delegates, 100–101

CC3, 177n

**BIBLE**

RCS N.Y., 615; America's great men should read more, 451; carried in Albany procession, 2386; represented in the New York City procession as the religious constitution of the country, 1648. *See also* Biblical references

**BIBLICAL REFERENCES**

RCS CONN.: will be used by Antifederalists, 401; Anakims, 362; ark, 522; Baal, 576; Babel, 403, 404; bow the knee, 460; Caleb, 347; Canaan, 347, 362, 541, 585; “Centinel” said to abound with, 470; their new Dagon Constitution, 581; Egypt, 347, 585; every knee shall bow and every tongue confess, 460; Ishmaelites, 394; Israel, 585;

- Issachar, 542; Jericho, 362; Jerusalem, 403–4; Jews, 347; Job, 590; Joshua, 347; Judas, 330, 406, 455; leeks and onions, 347; mighty men of Moab, 577; Mount Olivet, 403, 404n; Noah, 349; prodigal-like squandering, 517; ready to be revealed in the last times, 460; Red Sea, 347; St. Peter, 460; built upon the sand, 403; ten virgins, 370–71
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Adam, 74; Issachar, 2; Joseph buys land of Egypt for Pharaoh, 5; a strong ass couching down between two burdens, 2
- RCS GA.: Apostles speaking in cloven tongues, 258; Babel, 235; David, 251; Nathan, 251
- RCS MD.: Aaron's rod (Exodus), 243, 264n; Abraham, 496; Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, 706; Ahab (1 Kings), 65, 67n; an alien from the commonwealth of Israel (Ephesians), 493, 497n; Bible can be perverted, 353; darkly as through a glass (1 Corinthians), 493, 497n; David, 51, 55n, 488; David's mighty men (2 Samuel), 542, 542n; a drop in the bucket . . . a grain of dust on the balance (Isaiah), 493, 497n; Egyptian bondage, 483, 485n; Egyptian magi (Exodus), 243, 264n; Esau's birthright (Genesis), 515, 515n; faithful labourer in thy master's vineyard (Matthew), 494, 497n; by the foolishness of preaching shall save such as believe (1 Corinthians), 493, 497n; "Genuine Information" praised as ranking with the Bible, 511; golden crown which soon fadeth not away (1 Peter), 494, 497n; a house divided (Mark), 388, 388n; Isaac, 496; Israelites making brick without straw (Exodus), 52–53, 55n, 483, 485n; Israelites, 66, 477; Jacob, 496; labor's not being in vain (1 Corinthians), 714, 715n; the little finger will be thicker than the loins (1 Kings), 483, 485n; neither we nor our fathers are able to bear (Acts), 492, 497n; Nimrod, 481; no man can serve two masters (Matthew), 391, 393n; offered up as burning sacrifices on the live coals of the altar (Leviticus), 495, 497n; Old Ark, 753; our labour will not be in vain (1 Corinthians), 494, 497n; persevere in adding to our faith Fortitude, to Fortitude Patience, and to Patience Hope (2 Peter), 496, 497n; ploughshares into swords and pruning hooks into spears (Joel), 482, 485n; prophet hath no honor in his own country (John), 61, 62n; in season and out of season (2 Timothy), 494, 497n; Solomon, 488; Stand fast in the Liberty wherewith Christ hath made you free (Galatians), 751, 752, 753n; a strong ass couching down between two burthens (Genesis), 467, 470n; Teach them diligently unto thy children (Deuteronomy), 510; Thou shalt not bear false witness (Exodus), 550–51, 553n; through the good report and bad report (2 Corinthians), 494, 497n; thus far and no further (Job), 482, 485n; Tower of Babel (Genesis), 492, 496n; a wheel within a wheel (Ezekiel), 394, 396n; where civil government is preserved free, there can be no religious tyranny (A Farmer), 505; wherever our treasure is, there shall our hearts be also (Matthew), 495, 497n
- RCS MASS.: Aaron's serpent, 48, 49n; Abraham, 13n, 824, 1422–23, 1594; Absalom, 285, 1231, 1233n; Acts, 1258n; Adam, 396n; adder in the path, 689, 691n; "Agrippa" draws mainly on examples from Old Testament, 863; Agur's prayer as to wealth, 1794, 1798n; Ammon, 1423; Amorites, 1423; Amos, 691n; Annanias and Saphira, 830, 830n; Apostles, 102–3; Archangel Michael, 307–8; Ashnetes, 560; Beelzebub, 32; Bible, 1460, 1784; blessed are the peace-makers, 1460; blowing the trumpet, 1037, 1038, 1039, 1043n; bray a fool in a mortar, 733, 734n; Caleb, 1228, 1229n; Canaan, 112, 519, 1229n; Canaanites, 313, 1422–23; children of Israel, 1813; Colossians, 1697, 1698n; Corinthians, 1423, 1428n, 1584, 1584n, 1697, 1698n; covenant of circumcision, 1594; curse on the land, 690; to curse with bitterness of soul, 927, 927n; Daniel, 1461n; Danites, 689; David, 13n, 1228, 1229n, 1231, 1233n, 1255, 1258n, 1265, 1423, 1760, 1760n; Deuteronomy, 294, 294n, 1428n, 1566, 1567n; Devil, 100, 233, 235n; divine origin of Gospel, 685; drink wine in bowls, 690; eat the fat of the land, 690; Ecclesiastes, 659, 660n, 1548; Edomites, 1423; Egypt, 691n; Esau, 1423; Esther, 1461n, 1785; Ethiopian cannot change his skin nor the leopard its spots, 418; Eve, 823; everlasting hills, 907, 908n; exalteth himself, humbleth himself, 1020, 1023n; Exodus, 48, 49n, 314n, 1697, 1738; Ezekiel, 876, 879n; Ezra, 766n; the faithful fail from among the children of men, 1488n; fallen angel, 607; "the fourteenth generation," 11, 13; fulfilment of the law from Mount Sinai, 685; Garden of Eden, 1355; generations will call you blessed, 172, 173n; Genesis, 41n, 560n, 691n, 823,

1428n; Give me neither poverty nor riches, 1794, 1798n; God gives Israelites form of government, 509–10, 511n; God is no respecter of persons, 1376; God meant them for good, 41; godly man ceaseth, faithful fail, 1783; a good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, 641, 641n; he that is not for us is against us, 927, 927n; He who giveth wisdom to the wise, and understanding to the prudent, 937, 937n; hewers of wood and drawers of water, 106, 107n; hidden from our eyes, 914, 916n; Hosea, 600, 602n; Isaiah, 604, 606n; Israel, 1423, 1813; Israelites, 80, 102, 278–79, 814n, 824, 1258n; Issachar (tribe of), 560; James, 45, 49n, 1594, 1595n; Jehu, 1449, 1820; Jesus Christ, 31, 102, 602n, 1421, 1594; Jewish theocracy punished “man-stealing” with death, 1738; Jews, 40; Jews acknowledge God, 1785; Job, 129, 129n, 325, 380n, 529, 530n, 1301, 1729, 1742; Jonah, 1346, 1348; Joseph, 691n; Joshua, 107n, 1228, 1229n, 1283; Judas, 1406, 1792; Judges, 691n, 1461n; 1 Kings, 1428n; 2 Kings, 1451n, 1823n; Laodicea (church of), 1011, 1012n; to the law and to the testimony, 604, 606n; lead quiet and peaceable lives in all godliness and honesty, 403, 403n; leader who was a terror to good works and not to the evil, 403, 403n; Leviathan, 1346; Levite, 987; lion in the way, 689, 691n; Lot, 1423; Luke, 68, 71n, 559n, 575, 575n, 579, 580n, 1737; Malachi, 691n; mammon, 781; mark of Cain, 1755n–56n; mark of the brute on its face, 795; Matthew, 13n, 166, 559, 559n, 641, 641n, 1317, 1330n, 1461n, 1563, 1689, 1689n, 1737; Mediator (Jesus), 602n; mene tekel, 713, 714n; merchant seeking goodly pearls, 166; Micah, 689; mighty fallen, 908, 908n; Moabites, 1423; Mosaic history, 824; Moses, 824, 1219, 1229n, 1301; Mount Sinai, 645, 1761; multitude of your sins, 745; New Testament, 1423; newspapers read more on the Constitution than the Bible is read, 231; the night cometh wherein no man can work, 309; Nimrod, 823; Noah’s ark, 714; Numbers, 313, 315n; over righteous, 1018, 1022n; parting of Red Sea, 685, 814n; Peter, 1376; Pharisees, 618, 689; Philistines, 481, 1459; preacher in Israel, 781; the prophets, 1784; Proverbs, 118, 119, 229, 231n, 689, 691n, 1794, 1798n; Psalms, 41n, 682, 684n, 1488n, 1697, 1783, 1787n; Revelations, 233, 235n, 689, 691n, 1696–97; Rock of our Salva-

tion, 41; rod of iron, 689, 691n; Romans, 403, 403n, 1697, 1743, 1750n; Samson, 353; Samson and the Philistines, 1459; Samuel, 278–79, 682, 684, 684n, 684n, 1233n, 1760, 1760n, 1778; Samuel and Israel’s desire for a king, 278–79; 1 Samuel, 278–79, 511n, 1258n; 2 Samuel, 1760n, 1787n; sandy foundation, 1317, 1330n; Satan (Prince of Darkness), 307–8, 325, 986; satirical references, 612; Saul, 511n, 682, 684n, 1258n, 1760n; scribes and pharisees, 618, 689; Second Coming, 600, 602n; secularism has created confusion, blood, slavery, 1594; seed of Aaron only priests of Jews, 1594; seed of Abraham, 1594; seek and ye shall find, 559, 559n; slavery (defenses of), 1422–23; sleeping virgins, 309; Solomon, 659, 660n, 1018, 1022n, 1228, 1229n, 1265, 1301; sons of Dan, 560; St. Paul’s Epistles, 848; stinking savour, 687, 691n; Ten Commandments, 223, 394, 685, 814n; there is a time to sow and a time to reap, 1347–48, 1348n, 1350; things belonging to their peace are hidden from their eyes, 167, 167n; Thunder of Sinai, 645; thus far shall ye come and no farther, 1317, 1330n; time of visitation, 914; 1 Timothy, 403, 403n, 602n; to your tents O Israel, 1778; tower of Babel, 372; we will forgive your ashes, 40; wise as serpents & harmless as doves, 907, 908n; wise men of Goshen, 758; the words of truth and soberness, 923, 923n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Aaron, 252; Anak’s sons, 450; Canaan, 450; Ecclesiastes, 16; Genesis, 48; Gideon, 376, 377; Jonah and the whale, 477; Matthew, 345, 443; Mount Zion, 445; Noah, 260; sons of Noah, 48; Numbers, 450; St. James, 18; St. Paul, 21

RCS N.H.: Achan, 35; Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, 36; Arise and awake (Ephesians), 339, 339n; burning mount, 357; But whoso confesseth and forsaketh his sins, shall have mercy (James), 36; Christ is given to be head over all things (Ephesians), 36; Confess your faults one to another, 36; Constitution referred to as the promised land, 415; devil as cause of evil, 75; Eyes upon the Faithful of the Land (Psalms), 274, 274n; the first pair (Adam and Eve), 436; for the deeds done in the body, whether they have been good or evil (2 Corinthians), 420, 423n; God hath done great things for us (Psalms), 358, 359n; hardly shall a rich man enter into the kingdom of heaven (Matthew), 52, 52n; He forget-



- teth not the cry of the humble (Psalms), 34; he shall be all in all (1 Corinthians), 39, 39n; He will regard the prayer of the destitute and despise their prayer (Psalms), 34; hosts celestial, 462; a house divided against itself (Mark), 348, 349n; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, 35; If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me, 34; Israel is God's chosen people, 358; Israelites, lxx; Jehu (2 Kings), 121, 121n; Jesus Christ, 357; Joshua, 414; to do justly, love mercy and to walk humbly with our God (Micah), 31, 36n; Kings shall be their nursing fathers and Queens their nursing mothers (Isaiah), 214–15, 216n; leeks and onions of Egypt (Numbers), 31, 36n, 240, 241n; locust and caterpillars of Egypt (Psalms), 82, 85n; the Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad (Psalms), 31, 36n; The Lord is nigh unto all them who call upon him, 35; And the Lord said unto Joshua (Exodus), 35; Lord thou hast heard the desire of the humble (Psalms), 34; mighty men of Moab, 290n; Moses, 357, 414; Nathan said unto David, thou art the man (2 Samuel), 76, 78n, 308, 308n; nation of Israel, 111; O Thou who heareth prayer (Psalms), 34; pearl of great price (Matthew), 214, 216n; the prayers of a righteous man availeth much (James), 24, 25n; righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is the reproach of any people (Proverbs), 31, 36n; Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found, 35; seraphs, 462; sit under their vine and fig tree (Micah), 34, 36n, 415, 415n; Solomon: the simple believe everything (Proverbs), 41, 41n; Speak unto the children of Israel (Isaiah), 35; few enter at the Strait Gate while great Numbers pursue a more Dangerous Road (Matthew), 240, 241n; Ten Commandments, 357; That the Lord can . . . make the wrath of man to praise him (Psalms), 36; That the Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, 36; there is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel (Exodus), 35; thus far you may go and no further (Job), 80, 83, 85n; For thy name's sake O Lord, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great, 34; tribes of Israel, 356, 357; walls of Jericho, 307; What shall we do to be saved, 18, 19n; when one sinner repenteth (Matthew), 285, 286n; by whom kings reign and states decree justice (Proverbs), 437, 437n
- RCS N.J.: Angel of Light, 160; wise men of the East, 143
- RCS N.Y., 2082, 2386; Aaron (Exodus), 481, 482n; Abraham, 976, 1302n; Absalom and David, 2485, 2486n; Adam, 997, 2481; Adam's original sin, 648; Adam and Eve, 1634; Agrippa (Acts), 943–44, 962n; an alien among her father's children (Psalms 69:8), 1096; angel of darkness, 199; angel of the Lord (Numbers), 480; angels of light, 199, 1147; Anglican Book of Common Prayer quoted, 762, 763n; Antifederalists misquote, 1472; Apostles, 335; Apostles Creed, 2553, 2559n; Babylon's destruction, 1540, 1540n; Balaam's ass (Numbers), 480; be not carried about with every wind of doctrine, by sleight of men, and cunning, 335; between the upper and nether mill-stone (Deuteronomy 24:6), 1096; blind and the lame, 1812; brotherly love to each other (Romans), 332; Canaan, 310; children of Israel, 451, 480; a city set on an hill (Matthew), 332; cloven foot, 1513; Daniel, 1540, 1540n, 1697n, 1739n, 2495, 2496n; destruction of the first and second temples, 1595n; Devil, 479, 1205, 1616; devil has selfish men, 731; devil tempts Jesus, 1520, 1521n; Eden, 1305, 1837; Elisha (2 Kings), 319; Esau's birthright, 1155, 1167n; Exodus, 1385n; Ezekiel, 2283, 2285n; finger of God (Exodus and Deuteronomy), 93, 96n; Galatians, 2482, 2486n; the garden of Paradise, 929; generations shall call you blessed (Luke), 105, 114n; gift of prophecy, 892; golden calf (Exodus), 481, 482n; golden image, 1684, 1697, 1714, 1719; good works glorify God (Matthew), 332; Goliath, 809, 1506n; grapes from thorns and figs from thistles, 937; Hagar, 1302n; Hazael (2 Kings), 319; hedges and highways, 1815, 1816; hell, 1360; hewers of wood and drawers of water (Joshua), 170, 258, 261n, 391, 1151, 1448, 1449n, 2481, 2486n; a house divided against itself cannot stand (Mark 3:25), 67, 67n, 126; house upon the sand, 1867, 1874n; "How are the mighty fallen" (2 Samuel 1:25), 1202, 1203n; iniquities are increased over our heads, 1407n; Isaac, 1302n; Ishmael, 1301, 1302n; Israelites, 1239, 1239n, 1561; Israelites making bricks without straw, 1383; Israelites desire for a monarchy, 451–52, 1683, 1688, 1691, 1697n, 1706, 1709, 1714–15, 1719, 1721, 1739n; Israelites would not accept God, 1695; Jacob as father of Joseph (Genesis), 381, 381n; Jeremiah, 2283, 2285n; Jesus Christ, 335; Jews dissatisfied with their government,



- 381; John, 250, 251n; John the Divine, 2485, 2486n; Joseph's coat of many colors (Genesis), 381, 381n; Judas and thirty pieces of silver, 1520, 1521n; keep the ordinances delivered by our Lord and his apostles (Corinthians), 335; kingdom of God is not of this world (John), 332; 1 Kings, 250, 251n; let us stand up on the old paths (Jeremiah), 650, 651n; lighted candle still under a bushel (Matthew), 1465; like lambs to the slaughter (Isaiah and Jeremiah), 1449; R. R. Livingston defends his references to, 2067; Luke, 105, 114n, 2559n; the magicians' serpents (Exodus), 866; a man to serve two masters, 1160; Matthew, 2443, 2443n, 2503–4, 2553, 2560n; May that Being who ruleth over all the Kingdoms of the Earth so direct your Counsels, 1329; Messiah, 1520, 1521n; millennium, 739; monarchy created by God, 648; money-changers in the temple of Jerusalem, 1500, 1501n; Mosaic law, 1311n, 2484, 2486n; Moses as the Lawgiver, 958, 963; in a multitude of counselors there is safety, 932; Noah's ark, 1643; no man can serve two masters (Matthew), 470; no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it (Ephesians), 318; obedience to the laws of Christ (Ephesians), 332; one fold under one shepherd (John 10:16), 1096; the one rose from the dead, 1230; oracles of truth in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus (Timothy), 335; Paul (Ephesians), 318; Paul: "almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian" Acts: 26:28–29, 943–44, 962n; Paul: "Would to God you were not only almost, but altogether such an one as I am," Acts 26:28–29, 943–44, 962n; pearls before the swine, 1242n; Pharisees, 2553, 2560n; Philistines, 385; Pillar of Fire, 1239, 1239n; Prince of Darkness, 1086; to provoke one another to good works (Hebrews), 333; Psalms, 2482, 2486n, 2497, 2498n; Samson, 385; 1 Samuel, 2485, 2486n, 2558, 2560n; Samuel warns Israelites against a monarchy (1 Samuel), 451–52, 1714–15; Sarah, 1302n; Satan, 310, 485; Saul becomes king of Israel (1 Samuel), 451–52, 1697n; scribes (lawyers), 2553, 2560n; search the laws of Christ's house, mark well the orders of it (Ephesians), 335–36; shall not kill, 866; shine as lights in the world (Philippians), 332; the simplicity that is in Christ Jesus (Corinthians), 335; Solomon, 1816; Solomon's porch (1 Kings 6:3; 1 Kings 7:6–7; John 10:23–39), 250, 251n; sons of Ham, 366; Spirit of Prophecy, 1309; Sternhold and Hopkins's Psalms, 480, 482n; submit themselves to the laws of man (1 Peter), 332; swallowing camels (Matthew 23:24), 1245; swarm of officers, 1918, 1920, 1924; the throne of God, 760; thus far have I gone and no further (Job), 1303, 1303n; to your tents Oh Israel, 939; Tower of Babel, 633; Trinity, 2051, 2057n, 2062; vine and fig tree, 930, 946, 962n, 971; watch and pray (Matthew 26:41), 52; whatsoever things are true . . . think on these things (Philippians), 336; wise men from the east, 1199; ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity (Hosea), 409
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Absalom, 151; Babel, 212; 1 Corinthians 16:22, 211; Jeroboam, 32; Matthew 7:12, 211; Proverbs 14, 17, 33, 152; Psalms 119, 33; Sampson, 379; Samuel, 149; 2 Samuel 23:3, 211; St. Paul, 150, 157
- RCS N.C.: agreeing with adversaries (Matthew), 173; Angel of Darkness, 532; balm of Gilead, 530, 549n; bone of our bone, and flesh of our flesh, 278, 292n; Cain, 532; dispersed like sheep on a mountain, 512, 516n, 734, 735n; Elihu, 120, 123n; Esau's birthright lost, 122, 123n; every son of Adam, 658; the gates of hell shall not prevail (Matthew), 406, 430n; good repenting king, 613, 613n; holy vestment of Aaron, 531, 549n; How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob (Numbers 24:5), 122, 123n; Jews lived altogether of unmixed with other nations, 596; locust of old, 307, 323n; Lucifer, 122; money (1 Kings), 132; own vine and fig tree, 542, 550n; Paul's letter to Timothy He that provideth not for his family, 597, 599n; Peter has little faith, 632, 632n; prodigal son, 551, 552n; sackcloth and ashes, 613; second Judas, 528n, 535
- RCS PA.: beast and red dragon, 237; dæmon of discord, 231, 233; The Creation, 353; Devil tempts St. Anthony, 150; having great wrath, because their time was short, 237; Jehovah, 152, 154, 291; Jewish theocracy, 290; year of Jubilee, 596; Judas, 231, 232, 261; keep silent but speak out (Sternhold and Hopkins), 461, 464n–65n; locust of old, 639; Manasseh, 184; Nebuchadnezzar, 432; Noah, 152, 154; Prince of Darkness, 283; Red Sea parting, 593, 600n, 664, 669n; Satan curtailed by Savior, 179; Satan as the great father of sedition, 203; Satan tempts Jesus, 179; Scripture

- cited to arouse minds, 202; Mount Sinai, 593, 595, 600n, 664, 669n; Red Sea, 664, 669n; swine of old scattered to and fro on earth, 178; take unto you the whole armor of God, 285, 337, 338, 380; Ten Commandments, 593, 595; twelve tribes, 184
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Aaron's rod, 493, 594; Aaron's sons, 1299; Adam, 505; Ahab to Elijah: Art thou he that troubleth Israel, 889; ancient prophet mourned—Baal, 98; archangel, 875; Babylon, 962; Balaam, 798; Balack, 798; Ball Peor (idol), 594; because of oaths the land mourneth (Jeremiah), 1295; better is a handful with quietness (Ecclesiastes), 134; Can anything good come out of Nazareth, 477; "Centinel" uses scripture, 815; children of Israel, 6, 1054; civil power as minister of God (Romans), 91; colossus in Nebuchadnezzar's dream, 101; Dagon (idol), 594; Devil, prince of darkness, 311; do unto others, 881; Ecclesiastes, 135; Egypt, 458, 594; Esau, 976; every man did what was right in his own eyes (Judges), 1054–55; evil communication corrupts good manners (1 Corinthians), 317; Gamaliel advises the Jews, 729; golden rule, 105; Goliath, 484, 897; Goshen, 592; he that runs may read (Habakkuk), 1059; house built on rock, not on sand, 555; Israelites, 798; Ithuriel's spear, 889; Jewish exodus, 458, 594, 1274; Jewish government (Israelites), 590; Judas, 799; kingdom of God is peace and joy (Romans), 134; the laborer is worthy of his hire (1 Timothy), 275; a land flowing with milk and honey (Exodus), 257; for the law is nigh thee even in thy heart (Deuteronomy), 578; Let the gallant horse swallow the ground with fierceness (Job), 153; liberty should not be used to cloak maliciousness (1 Peter), 91; loaves and fishes (The Gospels), 269; Lucifer, 798; making bricks without straw (Exodus), 1287; Moses, 367, 418, 493, 594, 962, 1004, 1309; My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge (Hosea), 479, 1128; My people ask counsel of their stocks (Hosea), 1129; Nebuchadnezzar, 1168; Noah's dove, 768; nothing new under the sun (Ecclesiastes), 270, 271; O altitudo divitiarum (Romans), 273; under one's own vine and fig tree (Micah), 14; parting of Red Sea for children of Israel (Exodus), 713, 757, 1274; pearl of great price (Matthew), 879; The people that delight in war, disperse O God and King (Psalms), 815; Philistines, 800; prodigals, 873, 1050; prophets from Moses to Malachi complain of want of understanding, 1129; Sampson, 450, 484, 1289; Satan, 798, 1134; Say not thou that former times were better than these (Ecclesiastes), 1131; seeketh not its own (1 Corinthians), 110, 112; Sermon on the Mount, 1194; serpent in the Garden of Eden, 1124; Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, 178; Solomon, 123, 125, 134, 1131; take up thy bed and walk (John), 1054; Ten Commandments, 367, 713, 756, 757, 774, 902, 1194, 1297; Sternhold and Hopkins' Psalms, 706, 736; that the imagination of the heart of man is only evil continually (Genesis), 578; By their works you will know them (Matthew), 833; this far and no further (Job), 788; Thou hypocrite (Luke), 567; Thou shall be happy if eminently good, 95; a time to laugh and dance (Ecclesiastes), 134; tower of Babel, 552; tyrannical king of Israel, 889; the way the devil took Jesus to the temple, 813; ways of heavenly wisdom pleasant (Proverbs), 134; when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness (Ezekiel), 810; wilderness wandering, 1274; wisdom crieth aloud, and understanding lifteth her voice (Proverbs), 1232; wisdom of Solomon, 312
- RCS R.I.: Aaron and the golden calf (Exodus), 561, 562n; Achan (Joshua), 37, 38n, 90, 91n; Adam, 922; Adam's fall (Genesis), 59; Adonijah caught hold on the horns of the altar (1 Kings), 557, 558n; Ahi Thophel as advisor to King David (2 Samuel), 365, 365n; all these things will be added unto you (Matthew), 466, 466n; angel guiding Jews through wilderness, 1063; ark of our salvation, 260; on asylum (Deuteronomy), 54; Tower of Babel, 358, 359n; Babylonian captivity, 757, 758n; Beelzebub (Matthew), 639; Belial's sons (Judges, Samuel), 139, 139n, 731; believe and tremble (James), 551, 552n; blessed is he that watcheth (Revelation), 90, 91n; Bochim (Judges), 385, 386n; bone of our bone (Genesis), 385, 386n; Book of Philemon, 927, 933n; brethren in evil (Simeon and Levi, Genesis), 430, 431n; a byword among the nations (Jeremiah), 257, 257n; Canaan, 919; children of the stock of Abraham (Acts), 1062, 1064n; Daniel in Babylon (Daniel), 1062, 1064n; David's deliverance (Psalms), 1062, 1064n; Deborah (Judges), 766; Demon of Discord, 565; devil, 1088; dispersed like sheep on a mountain (Jeremiah), 415,

- 417n; do unto others (Matthew, Luke), 925, 928–29, 934n; enjoy the fruits of honest industry (Ecclesiastes), 1034; Esau sells birthright (Genesis), 306, 306n; every man seemeth right in his own way (Proverbs), 300, 300n; farmers hiding the fruits of their labor (Luke), 1004, 1005n; fortune attends the good and the evil, the just and the unjust (Matthew), 748, 748n; forty years of wandering in the desert (Psalms), 811, 815n; Gabriel and Lucifer, 74; Geneva Bible, 431n; God of Israel, 1062; gold seven times refined, 139; have kept the faith (2 Timothy), 1029, 1030n; he who came at the eleventh hour got as much as he who came at the first (Matthew), 379; he who continueth to the end shall be saved (Matthew), 250–51, 251n; hid from our eyes (Luke), 359, 359n; hypocrite sounds trumpet before him when giving alms (Matthew), 781, 783n; and I will put enmity between thee and the woman (Genesis), 690, 691n; if I buy a slave of a Heathen I have a right to keep him (Leviticus), 929, 934n; if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight (John), 698, 699n; Job, 264, 926, 933n; Jonah in the whale's belly (Jonah), 736; Joshua full of days and honor (Joshua), 1063, 1064n; kingdom divided cannot stand (Mark), 258, 258n; Lamentations of Jeremiah, 385, 386n; leeks and onions (Numbers), 81, 81n; like gold tried in the fire (1 Peter), 492, 493n; a lion in the way (Proverbs), 911, 913n; the Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice (Psalms), 661, 662n; Lot's wife (Genesis), 251, 251n; the magistrate that beareth not the sword in vain (Romans), 698, 699n; magistrate's sword a terror to evil doers (Romans), 254, 255n; maranatha (1 Corinthians), 461, 462n; may justice run down our streets as a stream, and righteousness as an overflowing river (Amos), 561, 562n; measure of iniquity being full (Genesis), 639; melancholy end of Judas (Matthew), 273, 273n; a menstruous cloth cast away (Isaiah), 237, 237n; mighty have fallen (2 Samuel), 13, 14n; more joy over one sinner that repenteth (Luke), 100, 100n, 1023; Mosaic Law, 540; Moses and Aaron, 405; Moses was not a fluent speaker (Exodus), 561, 562n; for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light (Matthew), 687, 688n; Nebuchadnezzar (Daniel), 787–88, 789, 789n; as one having authority (Matthew), 551, 552n; one to his farm (Matthew), 881, 881n; Passover feast, 289; patience of Job, 264; pearls before swine (Matthew), 403, 404n; Pharisees, 926, 933n; Philistines, xxxvi; Prodigal Son (Luke), 751, 751n; righteousness cover the earth as waters cover the seas (Habakkuk and Isaiah), 661, 662n; righteousness exalteth a nation but iniquity is a reproach to any people (Proverbs), 923, 933n; sackcloth and ashes, 391; with sackcloth on our loins (1 Kings), 378; Satan, 1088; scales falling from eyes (Acts), 721, 721n; scripture, 661; seraphs and cherubs, 1077; shall be grafted in (Romans), 484, 484n; slavery (Leviticus), 928, 934n; sons corrected by fathers (Hebrews), 254, 254n; spare the rod, spoil the child (Proverbs), 253, 254n; the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak (Matthew), 372, 372n; St. Paul, 861, 862n; St. Paul endangers idol making in Ephesus (Acts), 690, 691n; stand fast in liberty (Galatians), 250, 251n; that all things become new (2 Corinthians), 352, 352n; by their fruits ye shall know them (Matthew), 80, 81n, 111; their throat is an open sepulchre (Romans), 57, 57n; they know not what they do (Luke), 610, 610n; though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels . . . as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal (1 Corinthians), 691, 691n; throne of grace (Hebrews), 1004, 1005n; time and season for all things (Ecclesiastes), 926, 933n; tremble like Felix (Acts), 809, 814n; tried with, or as gold (Zechariah), 404, 404n; trumpet of an archangel, 351; try all things and hold fast to the good (Thessalonians), 574, 576n; unfruitful works of darkness (Ephesians), 777, 778n; vine and fig tree (Micah), 303, 305n, 715, 715n, 760, 760n, 1024, 1063, 1064n; walk worthy of our vocation (Ephesians), 657, 658n; we shall wash our garments clean (Numbers), 929, 934n; we should love one another (John), 1053; widow's mite (Mark), 883, 885n; word to the wise is sufficient (Proverbs), 308, 308n; Year of Jubilee, 615, 616n, 638, 639n, 928, 934n; yoke of Egypt, 638
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Abiathar, 377; Abraham, 215, 285; Absalom, 376, 377; Adam's fall, 21, 57; Adonijah, 377; Amorite, 98; Ananias, 57; Angels, 285, 350; Belial, 102, 291; Benaiah, 377; building house by unrighteousness, 61; building town by blood, 61; Cain, 99, 142–43; children of heathens and stranger could be made servants

- (slaves), 338; Daniel, 318, 325; David, 129, 215, 376, 377; Devil, 285, 377, 378; Esau, 151; Garden of Eden, 103, 166, 177, 294; Golden Rule, 283, 338; Gotham, 215; Haman pinnacle of, 153; He that has ears, 174; Hittite, 98; Jehoiada, 377; Israel, 93; Jehovah's command, 177; Jehoiakim (son of Josiah, king of Judah), 328; Jephtha's daughter, 137; Jerusalem, 90; Joab, 377; Job's patience, 24, 336; Joshua, 162; Jotham, 215; Lord be merciful to me a sinner, 325; Lucifer, 146–47; Man-stealing, 69; Moses, 162; Nathan, 129, 377; Nimshi, 98; Nod, 99; Paul, 337; Pharisees, 283; plagues of Pharaoh, 142; Prodigal son, 137; Rei, 377; Samuel, 376; Saul, 376; Seraphs, 176; Queen of Sheba, 58; Shimei, 377; Solomon's wisdom, 34; a terror to evil doers, 374; Trumpeted angels, 177; vine and fig tree, 162, 171, 278, 402; whom God wills for destruction he first makes mad, 267; women have power, 124; Year of Jubilee, 338; Zadok, the priest, 377
- RCS S.C.: Centurion in the Gospel (Luke 7:8), 415, 417n; Exodus of Israelites out of Egypt, 277, 279n; I am the shepherd, you are the sheep (John 10:14), 412, 416n; Moses, 474; murmuring against Moses, 277; Old Simeon, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace (Luke 2:29–30), 33, 34n, 467, 467n, 449, 449n; separation of powers in Constitution compared with the Trinity, 39
- RCS VA., 244, 448; Aaron's rod, 683; Aaron's serpent, 73, 177; Adam and Eve, 1686, 1736; Beersheba, 969n; Canaan, 451n; cherub, 1728; Dan, 969n; Daniel, 151n; Decalogue, 1638; Devil, 320, 472, 565; Esau, 1180; Galatians (circumcision), 134, 135n; Genesis, 448, 1607; Ham, 448, 451n; Hell, 299–300, 301, 472, 1686; Israel, 969n; Jacob, 1180; Job, 1227n, 1529; Joshua, 1522; Judah, 969n; 1 Kings, 959, 969n; Lucifer, 1082, 1659, 1660n; Moses, 61; Nebuchadnezzar, 151; Noah, 448, 451n; Proverbs, 229; Samson's heifer, 425; 2 Samuel, 450; Satan, 299–300, 509; Solomon, 969n, 1170
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: David's life of worthies, 166; lead us not into temptation, 134n; Lucifer's fall, 143; she is not meet to be called a state (St. Paul), 150; serpent in Paradise, 162; Solomon, 106
- RCS VT.: Adam, 185, 215; original sin, 186
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: Elijah's mantle, 6; Jehovah's command, 5
- RCS CONG.: the Devil, 11; gold and silver in Solomon's reign, 11; harps upon the willows, 67, 68n; Publican-like, 64, 65n; Solomon's wisdom, 40; tares among the wheat, 67, 68n
- CC1, 162, 225, 271, 539; Aaron rod, 579; Aaron's molten calf, 142; Adam and Eve, 86; Ashtorites, 142; Babel, 145, 214; Cain, 305; Egyptians, 153; gives wisdom to those that ask for it, 316; Israelites, 61n, 91, 153, 154, 183, 362; laugh at our calamity and mock when our fear cometh, 162; Moses, 142; pearl of great price, 511; Pharisees, 456; Prince of Darkness, 557, 577; Prodigal Son, 187; Psalms, 187; Simeon, 508; King Solomon, 429; and take unto you the whole armour of God that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day . . . , 578; Ten Commandments, 302; the things that belong to their peace, before they are hidden from their eyes, 511; watch and pray, 225; wilderness would blossom like the rose and deserts become fruitful fields, 188
- CC2, 93, 169, 517; Aaron, 243; Achan, 510, 511n, 528; Adam, 164; David, 78; Deuteronomy, 507, 509n, 510n, 523; Egyptians, 80; Elisha, 303; Ephesians, 301; Hazeal, 303; Israelites, 80; Jesus, 514; Joel, 349; John, 55; 2 Kings, 303; Lazarus, 218; Luke, 55, 220n; Moses, 367; Nebuchadnezzar, 83; Paul, 301; Pearls before swine, 518; Prodigal son, 137; Proverbs, 399, 403n; Revelation, 528n; 1 Samuel, 418; Shibotheh, 362; Solomon's porch, 118; 1 Timothy, 510n; Trinity, 84
- CC3, 148n, 258, 333; Aaron, 535; Adam, 362; Canaanitish nations, 244; Egypt, 535; Esau, 451n; Exodus, 535; Isaiah, 109; Israelites, 73; Issachar, 245; Luke, 46, 47n; Matthew, 114; Mount Sinai, 284, 333; Pharisees, 264; Red Sea, 47n; Satan, 194; Scribes, 264; Ten Commandments, 47n, 333
- CC4: Adam, 405; Beelzebub, 258; Belial, 259; Israelites, 285; Jesus Christ, 158; Job, 279; Judges, 254; Lucifer, 259; Luke, 522; Mark, 536, 536n; 1 Peter, 363, 366n; Romans, 363, 366n; Samson, 254; Samuel, 285; Satan, 258
- CC5: Aaron, 37–38, 40; Acts, 147, 166n; Adam, 287; (Herod) Agrippa II, 147; Bible, 84, 85, 184, 408; Cain, mark of, 177n; Canaanites, 39; Chronicles, 120n; 1 Corinthians, 171, 172n; Creation, 391; Deuteronomy, 84; Egypt, 21, 23n, 38–39, 39; Esau's birthright, 93; Exodus, 21, 23n, 40,

- 47, 53n; Garden of Paradise, 108; Genesis, 94n, 127; golden calf, 38; Haggai, 120n; Israel, 118; Israelites, 21, 23n, 36, 37–39; Jacob's sons, 127; Jesus, 39; Job, 19, 22n, 52, 54n; Joel, 20, 23n, 73n; 1 Kings, 120n; Korah, 36, 38; Lamentations, 222, 225n; Luke, 47, 53n, 222, 225n; Mark, 386, 387n; Matthew, 47, 53n, 116, 120n, 386, 387n; Messiah, 39; Micah, 120n, 150, 166n, 169, 172n; Moses, 36, 37–39, 40, 162, 167n; Mount Sinai, 167n; Nimrod, 18; Numbers, 40; Paul, 147, 171; Pharaoh, 38; Proverbs, 120n, 224, 225n; Red Sea, 167n, 391; 2 Samuel, 120n; Scriptures, 37; Shechemites, 127; Supreme Being, 37; Ten Commandments, 162, 167n; vine and fig tree, 108, 150, 169; wilderness, 391, 395; Zechariah, 120n
- CC6: Adam and Eve, 222; Ark [of the Covenant], 342; bricks without straw, 8; Exodus, 8; hewers of wood and drawers of water, 8; Jericho, 368; Joshua, 8; 1 Kings, 184; Luke, 377; Malachi, 342n; Micah, 150, 151n, 184; Mosaic Law, 260; Psalms, 398; Red Sea parting, 269n; Samson, 9; Simeon, 377; Ten Commandments, 269n
- See also* Classical antiquity; Clergy; God; Religion; Religion, freedom of; Religious tests
- BICAMERALISM**
- CDR, 306
- RCS CONN.: praised, 555–56
- RCS MD.: as check on each house, 178, 219–20, 232, 355; as suited for a consolidated government, 157–58; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 90–91, 157, 349; opposition to, 90–91; praised, 231, 232, 235, 361, 641, 864, 884–85
- RCS MASS.: defense of, 530; as fundamental principle of Constitution, 1391; House and Senate as checks on each other, 1321, 1325, 1337, 1419; most states have, 1391; will not be effective check, 73, 578–79
- RCS N.H.: praise of in Constitution, 38
- RCS N.J.: praised, 156
- RCS N.Y., 918–19; accepted in the Constitutional Convention, 1740n; branches should have different organization and powers, 1856; as check on each house, 1769; criticism that structure of House and Senate will not provide checks and balances, 1013; as a defense of rights of the people, 1390; each house should be made conformable to the condition of the different orders, 1008; each house should be made conformable to the nature of the business assigned to, 1008; eleven states have as legislatures, 985; essential to republican form of government, 435–36; everyone recognizes the benefits of, 911; “Federal Farmer” calls for, 213; generally accepted with each house controlled by a single executive, 1037–38; negated because each house is composed of the same type of men, 1012; one strong democratic body will preserve democracy, 1753; praised, 72, 173, 435–36, 837, 1013, 1686, 1725, 1773, 1824–25, 1826, 1856, 1857, 1871, 1961, 1964; safety in, 1690; used to combat factions, 173; when the democratic branch can propose laws and has a negative on laws rights will be protected, 1011
- RCS N.C.: adopted in new Ga. constitution, 659; praised, 75, 262–66; favored in Pa., 659; in most state constitutions, 262, 658; in N.C. constitution, 52n; praise of Constitution for, 245
- RCS PA., 143, 144, 145, 294, 380, 400, 412, 420, 450, 451–52, 465, 471, 474, 480, 489, 491, 492, 495, 535, 561; objection to in Congress, 650
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress should be, 72; praise of Constitution for, 392–93; debate over, 217–18; praised, 368–72, 385, 442, 454, 1065, 1098, 1144; George Mason favors, 892; praise of Senate's role in, 560; will not work if state legislatures appoint delegates to both houses, 72
- RCS R.I.: embraced by Pa. constitutional convention (1789–90), 738, 740n; praise of Constitution for, 143, 738; R.I. legislature transitions to, xxvi
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: favored for U.S., 32, 38; necessary, 367
- RCS S.C.: in British Parliament, 18; as check on each house, 95, 148; in colonial S.C., xxviii; praised, 258, 336; importance of, 94; Md. Senate checks Assembly, 329, 336, 342, 348n; proposed in Constitutional Convention, 136n; in S.C. constitution of 1778, 492; in S.C. Convention debate, 303; in U.S. Constitution, 220; Va. Plan calls for, 121, 337, 347n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: praised, 8–9
- RCS VA.: praised, 10n, 417n, 476, 868, 1626–28; praise of Constitution for, 294; opposition to, 379–80, 411, 425, 446–47
- CC1, 39, 200, 260, 422; praised, 47, 83n, 88, 89, 117, 118, 134, 146, 299, 306n, 406n, 424; opposed, 81n, 332
- CC2, 259, 288, 443

- CC3: praised, 57, 152, 313–14, 346, 522, 524–25, 528; not needed in a federal government, 296, 296–302
- CC4: praised, 12, 44–45, 294–95; opposed, 36, 253, 271n
- CC5: praised, 69, 96, 303; opposition to, 192; in eleven state legislatures, 275
- CC6: praise of Constitution for, 181; praised, 214n; lower house should guard people's liberties, 329; upper house should represent natural aristocracy, 329
- See also* Checks and balances; House of Representatives, U.S.; Senate, U.S.; Separation of powers; Unicameralism
- BICKERSTAFF'S BOSTON ALMANACK**
- RCS MASS., 1623n; cartoon, 569–71
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: weather diary (Jan.–Feb., 1788), 82
- BIDDEFORD, MAINE**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 573, 573n, 659, 796, 889, 890, 894, 895, 906–9n; plan to celebrate ratification in, 1697; Antifederalists in react to Mass. ratification, 1697
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229; election of Convention delegate, 65, 89
- BIENNIAL ELECTIONS**
- RCS MD.: defended, 835, 882
- RCS N.H., 347; criticism of in Constitution, 46, 110, 206n, 217; discussed in N.H. Convention, 198, 205, 206; praise of annual elections, 130
- RCS N.Y., 432; criticism of, 278, 279, 1747, 1748; defense of, 1966; most states have annual elections, 1014, 1025; opposition to, 635, 1008, 1109, 1786; praise of, 762, 1950, 1953, 1961; support for, 400
- RCS N.C.: formerly used in N.C., 252, 261n; praise of for U.S. House of Representatives, 58, 251–52
- RCS PA.: objections to, 533, 632, 711; defense of, 222, 431, 446, 447, 450, 451, 453, 479–80, 535–36, 544, 546; praise of annual elections, 172, 212, 222, 395–96, 399, 400, 439, 468, 506, 598, 624
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: benefits aristocratic government, 316; criticism of, 856, 1052; defense of for U.S. House of Representatives, 183, 416, 456; not effectual if Congress' journals are not timely printed, 870; praised, 387, 1098; satirical defense of, 1239
- RCS R.I.: criticism of, 106, 117
- RCS S.C.: opposed in Mass. Convention, 261; praise of for U.S. House of Representatives, 240, 261, 275, 333
- RCS VT.: praise of, 204
- See also* Elections, U.S.; House of Representatives, U.S.
- BILL OF RIGHTS**
- CDR: in Northwest Ordinance, 62, 172–73; Constitutional Convention rejects, 285; debates in Confederation Congress on, 331, 335–37, 339; proposed by R. H. Lee in Congress (1787), 337–38, 343, 352
- RCS CONN., 372–73; in Conn., 472, 473n; could be dangerous by implication, 569; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 329, 492n; unnecessary, 329, 456, 472, 489, 560n, 569; debate over in Conn. Convention, 560n; needed, 372–73, 530; does not provide sufficient protection, 471, 503
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: natural rights no longer need codification by, 118; would be pleasing to the people, 87. *See also* Connecticut Declaration of Rights
- RCS DEL.: Del. adopts (1776), 38; growing demand for, 5
- RCS GA., 285; in colonial and revolutionary Ga., 202
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: not necessary, 11–12
- RCS MD.: amendment would prohibit Congress from repealing state bills of rights, 663, 666; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 20, 568, 609, 631, 637; Constitution does not destroy state bills of rights, 382; could be dangerous, 352, 416; denial that whole Constitution is a bill of rights, 314, 316n; denied origin from grant of kings, 309, 463; depend on judicial review, 530; do not afford significant security, 879; God gave to England, 310; independent people equal to, 382; justification of rights listed in Constitution, 352; Luther Martin on in Constitutional Convention, lii, 126, 345, 417–18; natural rights should be included in, 352; needed, 61, 127, 308, 314, 325–26, 345, 417, 436, 458, 462, 511, 513–15, 547, 637, 644n, 746, 826; needed in monarchies, 382, 463; needed with reduction of federal powers, 747; defense of lack of in Constitution, 115, 122, 210, 244, 381; not necessary, 20, 50–51, 66, 245–46, 314, 316n, 351–52, 382; omission of any right implies that it is given up, 245, 352; only a short one in the Constitution, 536; Paca's amendments prohibit treaties from repealing or abrogating, 652; proposal for in Constitutional Convention, 212n, 423n; proposed by R. H. Lee in Congress, 356, 515n; said not to be mentioned in Consti-



- tutional Convention, 405; should have been affixed to Preamble, 312; should limit what state governments could do, 641; in state constitutions, 123n, 209–10, 296, 354; of states are inferior to U.S. Constitution, 312, 354–55, 465; states' prohibit standing army, 335, 337; states' should be superior to treaties and federal laws, 414; too difficult for Constitutional Convention to draft, 356; Va. Convention recommends, 750n. *See also* Constitutions, state; Maryland Declaration of Rights
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: absence of in Constitution criticized, 86
- RCS MASS.: Articles of Confederation does not contain, 213; Constitution already has some elements of, 646; Constitution described as, 330, 776, 1322–23, 1330n; Constitution is not a bill of rights, 822, 823, 863; criticism of Mason's advocacy of, 534; danger to omit any, 1432–33; Hancock's first amendment amounts to same as, 1395, 1426; impact of Mass. commendatory amendments, 1794; importance of, 158–59, 367, 646; as important issue that Federalists in Mass. Convention argue is not important, 1599; as compact between governed and governors, 158; Mason opposes prohibition on ex post facto laws, 429; Mass. Declaration of Rights, 233, 825, 1315, 1450; motion for a committee to consider in Constitutional Convention, xlv, 14; necessary at state level but not at federal, 190; needed, 90, 99, 158–59, 212, 212n, 216–17, 246, 251, 288, 295, 302, 335–37n, 348, 357, 367–69, 374, 391, 395, 427, 429, 498, 620, 645–46, 654, 659, 710–11, 722, 771, 781, 863, 864, 865, 880, 890, 901, 902, 968, 1056, 1057, 1317, 1340, 1450; not needed, 90, 121, 251, 252, 280, 298, 328–31, 333–34, 386, 421, 424, 478, 488–89, 513, 529, 530, 594–95, 610, 652, 659, 776–77, 781, 1315, 1327–28, 1331, 1431–33, 1450; of states will be confirmed under Constitution, 235; origin of, 329, 1431–32; peculiar to America, 825; proposed amendment making each state's bill of rights valid in federal court, 866; protects natural rights, 513; purpose of, 427; seven state constitutions do not have, 659; should be in place in federal capital, 621; and standing army, 357, 1435, 1442n; state bills of rights do not protect people from federal government, 295, 620; supremacy clause endangers state bills of rights, 288; have been violated, 298, 623–24; would make Consti-
- tution more dangerous, 421, 781. *See also* Massachusetts Declaration of Rights
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: John Adams supports after Constitution adopted, 282; Mass. proposed amendments contained in, 493, 495; Samuel Adams's proposed amendments contained in, 493; would deform Constitution, 430–31
- RCS N.H., 347; proposed by R. H. Lee in Congress, 97, 287n; Constitutional Convention considered only at end, 87; lack of in Constitution defended, 86; delegates to N.H. Convention should be instructed to obtain, 84; needed, 48, 49, 53, 79, 82, 84, 109, 119, 147, 179, 371; rejected by S.C. Convention, 331; in state constitutions will be incorporated into federal Constitution, 86; unnecessary, 48, 55, 87–88; various states do not have, 87; would be dangerous and impractical, 87
- RCS N.J.: not needed, 154–55; needed in Great Britain, 154
- RCS N.Y.: can be individually listed and the remainder of rights generally said to be reserved, 1053, 2533; checks and balances of a constitution are superior to, 747; Constitution already has some elements of, 158, 234–35; criticism of Federalist's denial of need for, 642–44; criticism for lack of in Constitution, 104, 156, 164, 242, 252, 305, 387, 1167, 1263, 1382, 2555; are dangerous, 859; best defense against despotism, 276, 304; Del., 159n, 160n; denial of need for protections of the rights mentioned in the Dissent of Pa. Minority, 487–91; importance of, 385; listing of rights Americans had been used to, 235; many provisions of are in body of N.Y. constitution, 961, 963n; needed, 154, 157, 159, 164, 170, 200, 216, 236, 286, 475, 635, 659, 859, 927, 1054, 1056, 1057, 1089, 1155, 2243–44; N.Y. constitution has none, xxv, 433, 628, 933–34, 1155; not needed, 131, 161, 553–56, 671n, 815, 859, 933–34, 1085n, 1119, 1396, 2243, 2480, 2532; often include a rotation in office requirement, 1030–31; passed by colonial Conn., 434, 437n; passed by N.Y. legislature in 1787, 504–6; people sometimes interpret as making the people paramount to legislatures, 493n; proposed by R. H. Lee in Congress, 57, 463; "Publius" essays concerning have not appeared in newspapers before book edition, 1103; as reason for Gerry, Mason, and Randolph to refuse to sign Constitution, 2501; rejected by Constitutional Convention, 338; rights



- cannot be made, only declared (Jay), 2244; should be adopted previous to ratification, 276; should be expanded in Constitution, 235; state bills of rights limit standing armies, 157, 160n, 321–22, 326n; state bills of rights prohibit excessive bail and fines, 159n; state bills of rights will be overruled by supremacy clause, 202; state constitutions are founded on or incorporate some in them, 154, 156, 234; states have that limit rulers and legislatures, 617–18; usually limits powers, but rights can be listed in body of constitution, 1052; will not guarantee rights if legislature is not elected freely and frequently, 432–33; prefaces Va.'s form of ratification, 1216; James Wilson says it is not needed, 131; would have eliminated opposition, 275—in N.Y. Convention, 2373; Convention will ask for, 1210n, 1396; 25 July report of Committee of the Whole that includes order to be engrossed, 2317; amendments and Lansing declaration of rights have been put in proper order, 2113n; among explanatory amendments introduced in N.Y. Convention, 2127; argument that rights be secured by insisting that they be clearly expressed, 2302–3, 2303–4; best way to protect liberties and security of people, 2299, 2443; debate in Convention over mode of introducing declaration of rights and explanatory amendments, 2301–4; draft of in Convention, 2238, 2305–7; intended to be incorporated into the ratification, 2115; Lansing's 7 July declaration of rights not printed in Journal, 2113n; proposed as part of ratification, 2129, 2149, 2150; proposed in Convention, 2110–12; submitted by John Lansing in N.Y. Convention, 1672; text of bill of rights proposed by Lansing (7 July), 2111–12; text of bill of rights proposed by Lansing (10 July), 2119–20; text of in Lansing's motion for conditional ratification (19 July), 2234–36; text of in Smith's motion for conditional ratification of Constitution (17 July), 2200–2202; to be inserted into ratification to precede conditional amendments, 2126; voted for ratification with and recommendatory and explanatory amendments, 2376–77; way must be found to secure, 2293, 2295
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: as part of N.Y. Convention ratification, 422–24, 467–70, 476, 479, 480; needed, 161, 162, 163; submitted by John Lansing in N.Y. Convention, 422–23; too difficult to alter, 165
- RCS N.C.: abuses of British monarchy spawns, 96; Antifederalists demand, 535; Antifederalists prefer to limiting Congress to expressly enumerated powers, 652; Constitution as a whole is a bill of rights, 128; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 72, 86, 128, 350; defense of lack of in Constitution, 11, 12, 139, 353, 354–55, 359–60, 362, 366n, 374; draft of in Hillsborough Convention, 453–55; included in R. H. Lee's letter to Gov. Edmund Randolph, 68n; N.C. proposes similar to Va.'s, 501; needed, 60, 214, 368–69, 377, 380–81, 419, 621; not necessary if reserved powers specifically given to states, 368; not needed, 78, 375–76, 380, 401n; not needed in republics, 369; originated in England, 72; proposed by N.C. Convention, 486, 574; proposed by Va. Convention, 446n; of states provide adequate protection, 78; of states are no protection against Supremacy Clause, 72; states have, 12; states prohibit standing armies, 30, 31n; would be beneficial, 662; would be dangerous by implying that government possessed power, 78
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: not necessary, 57
- RCS PA.: debate over, 129, 280, 307–8, 310, 323, 421, 444, 468, 597–99, 603, 617, 642, 643; needed, 116, 193, 194, 204, 209, 211, 288, 303–6, 307–8, 311, 384–86, 391–92, 393, 397–98, 399, 411–12, 420, 427, 433–34, 439, 441, 459, 467, 469, 502, 504, 528, 570, 589, 596, 623–25, 630–31, 636; not needed, 168, 218, 382–84, 386–87, 387–90, 390–91, 429–31, 434–35, 436–37, 440, 447, 454, 469–70, 485, 516–17, 521, 541–42, 545, 546–47; Antifederalists asked to present to Pa. Convention, 441, 444; Cumberland Co. petitions Pa. Convention not to ratify Constitution without, 589, 596; exist in only seven governments, 412, 420, 421; Robert Whitehill's proposes, 597–99; Convention refuses to place Whitehill's bill on Journals, 603; majority of states have, 502; proposed in Dissent of the Minority, 617, 623–25, 630–31; and proposals for a second constitutional convention to draft, 643, 710. *See also* Harrisburg Convention
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: aristocracy dislikes, 319; Article II of Articles of Confederation is equivalent to, 356, 1295; Articles of Confederation does not contain, 567, 879; defense of lack of in Constitution, 304, 492, 570, 1013–14; Federalists oppose including in Constitution, 877; in Great Britain,

- 549, 1013; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 1049, 1218; most states said not to have, 708; needed, 461, 465, 1297, 1305, 1307; needed in Britain because king confers liberty, 776; needed under Constitution, 567, 577, 760, 771, 807–8, 808–9, 832, 900, 1167, 1266; not necessary in compact among states, 304–5; not needed, 443, 835, 879, 1064–65, 1247, 1286; not needed when all power is in the people, 776–77, 874; not proposed in Constitutional Convention, 779; reason for in many states, 1014; rights must be expressly enumerated, 1104–5; rights not listed in are presumed to be taken away by rulers as false argument, 1298; second constitutional convention will give, 1121; of states often refer back to original principles, 82; in states require separation of powers, 766; want of great evil (satire), 962; will be enacted as law by Congress under Constitution, 550; James Wilson inconsistent on need for, 1295; would be dangerous to liberty of the people, 1177
- RCS R.I.: criticism of lack of in Constitution, 33, 69, 247; needed, 34, 65, 375; not needed, 33, 67, 70; proposed by R. H. Lee, 99; proposed in Congress, 455, 548; required by R.I. Antifederalists, 755; should not be discussed until Union is complete, 534. *See also* Congress, U.S.—in R.I. Convention: adopted, xlii, 756, 762, 795, 898; agrees to support provision protecting state judiciaries, 952; committee to report, 912, 915, 916; drafted, 751; opposition to, 982; printed by R.I. newspapers, 901; proposed, 753, 757, 942, 942n–43n, 943–45, 949; in R.I. form of ratification, 1020; towns to consider R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 756, 791, 830–36, 899, 901, 957–58, 981
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: in England, 185; hoped for in R.I., 40; R.I. Convention considers, 331, 342, 351–52, 354
- RCS S.C.: criticism of lack of in Constitution, 157, 307, 386; defense of lack of in Constitution, 35, 157, 158, 258, 261, 337; essential for freedom of the people, 283; proposed by R. H. Lee in Congress, 5n; needed, 203, 208, 377, 379; needed in British monarchical government, 258; omitting some rights from endangers those not listed, 158; S.C. Convention rejects a committee to draft, 306; S.C. does not have, 261; usually starts with “All men are created equal,” 158; would have eliminated opposition to Constitution, 283–84
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: criticism of lack of in Constitution, 47; defense of lack of in Constitution, 48
- RCS VA.: Articles of Confederation does not contain, 305, 306; debate over in Constitutional Convention, xxxviii–xxxix, 10n, 20, 40n, 767; needed, 10n, 28n, 37, 62, 128, 418–20, 462, 1046–47, 1683–84, 1701; proposed by R. H. Lee in Congress, 21, 27, 65; criticism of Constitution's lack of, 34, 43, 45, 65, 106, 130, 131, 139, 150–51, 220, 227, 233–34, 234n–35n, 250–51, 353–54, 393–94, 425, 462, 738, 782, 796n, 802, 859, 878–79, 1111–12, 1213, 1300–1301, 1328, 1328–32, 1332, 1340, 1345–47, 1394, 1494, 1602, 1638; defense of Constitution's lack of, 212–13, 232, 306, 310–13, 334–35, 352–53, 404–7, 438, 509–15, 656n, 658–61, 714–15, 723–24, 738, 739, 1080–81, 1085, 1135–36, 1136, 1196, 1197, 1223–24, 1327–28, 1332–34, 1350–52, 1485, 1502; state protections become national under guarantee clause, 306; in state constitutions, 340n, 715, 1085, 1212, 1213; Jefferson proposes that four states not ratify until a bill of rights is adopted, 353–54, 1088n, 1210; proposed by Political Club of Danville, Ky., 410, 411; proposed by Society of Western Gentlemen, 474, 771, 772–74, 779; definition of, 658, 1334; proposed by Va. Convention, 817, 819–21, 899, 900, 1479, 1508n, 1509n, 1513, 1514–15, 1533, 1551–53, 1665, 1680–81, 1719n; Va. charter invests Virginians with rights of Englishmen, 1350; argument that incomplete listing of rights implies that others are relinquished, 1479, 1507, 1624–25; N.Y. will annex to its ratification, 1691; proposed by N.Y. Convention, 1711; and calling a second convention in Va., 1762n. *See also* Virginia Declaration of Rights
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: not needed, 88
- RCS VT.: every man carries in his heart, 185; often not useful, 185
- CCI: debate over in Constitutional Convention, 39, 196–99, 346n; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 86n, 237, 296, 307, 323n, 323–26, 327n, 328–29, 336, 338n, 348, 387–88, 399–403, 411n, 424, 426, 426–27, 428, 450, 457, 466, 466–67, 477–80, 484–85, 500–502, 502n, 502–3, 506, 509, 510, 525–29, 531–33, 535–38, 538–43, 548, 564n, 565; proposed by R. H. Lee in Congress, 230n, 237, 238–39, 275, 281, 282, 289, 323, 325n, 385n, 452, 484, 546n; defense of lack of in

- Constitution, 234, 237, 302, 338n, 339, 434, 522–23, 554
- CC2: criticism of lack of in Constitution, 14, 27, 27–28, 45–46, 53, 57, 82, 119–20, 149–50, 153, 163, 168, 190, 250, 274–75, 276, 350, 359, 368–69, 370, 376–77, 396, 406, 407, 463, 463n, 480, 482–83, 489, 492, 500, 501, 521; defense of lack of in Constitution, 77–79, 81, 149n, 172–74, 296–97, 366n, 387, 400
- CC3, 147n, 202n, 284, 531, 537; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 8n, 8n–9n, 25, 31, 47n, 148, 183, 258, 266, 267, 284–85, 356, 393–94, 536–38; defense of lack of in Constitution, 37–38, 76, 94, 109, 184, 196, 280–83, 358, 391, 393, 393–94, 484n, 536–38, 538
- CC4, 55, 211; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 50, 52, 267–68, 455–57, 461n; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 59, 67n, 115, 213, 240, 253, 261n, 282, 290n, 455–57, 501; defense of lack of in Constitution, 163–64, 168, 202–3, 290n, 443–44; proposed by a society of western gentlemen, 353; proposed by political club in Danville, Ky., 354n
- CC5: in England, 16, 89, 96, 260, 284, 347; not needed in U.S., 16, 96, 131, 170, 235, 375n; needed, 84, 91–93, 93, 106, 252, 255, 259–60, 268–69, 270, 343, 344–45, 346, 377, 395; and N.Y. constitution, 112, 164, 165; needed in monarchy, 112–13; not needed in republican government, 112–13; not sufficient to preserve liberty, 132, 183; as limit on abuse of sovereign power, 135; Constitutional Convention not opposed to principles of, 235; of states should not be violated by federal laws or treaties, 241, 242, 245; some rights guaranteed in Constitution, 259; nature of, 342; important in confirming rights, 344
- CC6: Federalists attack (satire), 6; needed, 15n, 23, 41, 47, 75, 81, 272, 288n, 325; and Va. Convention, 39, 41–44, 199, 200, 200–203; S.C. Convention rejects motion to consider, 71n; not needed, 127–32, 179; many states do not have, 128; N.Y. does not have, 130; Constitution is one itself, 131; omission of, 138; danger in not listing every right, 180; and N.Y. Convention, 206, 295, 297–301; and N.C. Convention, 312–20; Congress cannot repeal those of states, 347; requested by some states, 350n
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Antifederalists; Constitutional Convention; Constitutional Convention, second; Conventions, state; Due process of law; Government, debate over nature of; Great Britain, acts and charters; Habeas corpus, writ of; Liberty; Religion, freedom of; States, impact of Constitution on; *Entries for individual rights*
- BILLERICA, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 191; elects Convention delegate, 101
- BILLS OF CREDIT**  
RCS VA., 849, 860  
*See also* Money; Paper money
- BILLYMEAD, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- “B.J. BLACKSMITH”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 796–99
- BLACK CAMP MEN**  
RCS DEL., 71, 72, 74–75, 82, 100, 101. *See also* Political parties; Tories
- BLACK FRIARS, SOCIETY OF** (New York City)  
RCS N.C.: toast that N.C. and R.I. will ratify soon, 577
- “BLACKBEARD”**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 25–27
- BLACKLIST**  
RCS MD., 616; and Md. Convention election, 557, 559–60, 562–65
- BLACKSMITHS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 705  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 426  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1643, 1664  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 331  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- BLADEN COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), i; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744; population, 851
- BLADENSBURG, PRINCE GEORGE’S CO., MD.**  
RCS MD.: Constitution supported in, 12
- BLANFORD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 191; elects Convention delegate, 101–2
- BLenheim, BATTLE OF**  
RCS VA., 1058–59, 1089n
- BLOCK AND PUMP MAKERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; in New York City procession, 1588, 1600, 1644, 1664

**BLOCK MAKERS**

- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**BLOODY ACT**

- RCS VT.: N.Y. passes against Green Mountain Boys, 96

**BOAT BUILDERS**

- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; in New York City procession, 1600, 1664  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**"BOB SHORT"**

- RCS MASS., 1312n; text of, 1578

**BOLTON, CONN.**

- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 539  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 57, 59, 61

**BOLTON, VT.**

- RCS VT.: population, 259

**BOLTON AND BERLIN, MASS.**

- RCS MASS., 893  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; elects Convention delegate, 102, 191

**BOOKBINDERS**

- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1647, 1664; toasts, 1621  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**BOOKS**

- See* Broad sides, pamphlets, and books

**BOOKSELLERS**

- See* Printers, publishers, and booksellers

**BOOT MAKERS**

- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**BOOTHBAY, MAINE**

- RCS MASS., 894  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 191; elects Convention delegate, 102–3

**BOROUGH TAVERN (Norfolk, Va.)**

- RCS VA., 1734

**BORROWING POWER**

- See* Money

**BOSCAWEN, N.H.**

- RCS N.H.: contested Convention election in, 147, 366, 368, 369, 369n; Convention delegate instructed to vote for general good, 146–47; date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 151–53; population, 497

**BOSTON, MASS.**

- RCS CONN.: opposition to Constitution in, 486; celebrates Conn. ratification, 602, 606; is Federalist, 603

- RCS MD.: celebrates Md. ratification, 722, 722n, 735, 739; procession in celebrates Mass. ratification, 469, 470n, 689, 689n, 710, 719, 730; Revolutionary activities in, xxv, xxviii

- RCS MASS.: Antifederalists in, 43n, 123, 757; artillery causes damage, ordered to stop firing, 1631, 1632; caucus system in, 926–27, 927n, 935–36; and Conn. ratification, 625, 726, 731n, 779, 1523, 1526, 1526n, 1528, 1603; celebrates Mass. ratification, 1495–96, 1497n, 1520, 1580, 1582, 1583, 1593n, 1597, 1608–9, 1611–32, 1635, 1679, 1690, 1694, 1783, 1784; clergy of give daily prayers in Convention, 698, 1152, 1162–63, 1491, 1493, 1495; conciliatory spirit in after ratification, 1717; Constitution published in, 18–21, 47, 145n–46n; Constitution received in, 18; Constitution well received in, 26, 1539; Constitution will benefit, 226, 234, 235; Constitution will not benefit, 232, 233, 723, 774, 914; criticism of procession in, 1615–16; described as capital and seat of politics, 191; description of Mall in, 929, 929n; economy of depends on shipbuilding, 66; economy in stagnant during Confederation, 632; enlightened people in are Federalists, 923; "A Farmer" addresses newspaper essay to town of, 715–16; favors Constitution, 22, 155, 234, 361, 381, 402–3, 624, 1035, 1079, 1080, 1081–82, 1775, 1777, 1779; Federalist majority of will try to cow convention, 1039; first rebellion against Constitution will break out in, 622; flourishing commerce through, 822–23; incorporation of, 919, 920n; inhabitants of invite Convention for refreshments, 1493, 1494n; interests of are in opposition to interests of Philadelphia, 226; Long Lane changed to Federal Street, 1165, 1497n, 1627, 1628–29, 1629n; Long Lane Congregational Church as site of Mass. Convention, 1628; Mass. Convention is main topic in, 1550; merchants of issue circular letter, 396; merchants do not despair over ratification, 1779; merchants agree to boycott British goods, xxxii–xxxiii; newspapers and the debate over the Constitution, 41–50n, 539, 551; nomination for special election for House of Representatives (Jonathan Mason), 933–34; people visit to attend Convention, 692; as political and economic center of Mass., 226; population of, 622; principles of have changed from 1775 to 1788, 914;

- procession in celebrates Mass. ratification, 1520, 1591, 1608–9, 1615–26, 1630, 1635, 1644, 1679, 1784, 1789; procession to honor visit of Washington (1789), 1615; proposal to relocate Mass. capital, 1022n; representation of in colonial legislature, xxiv; during Revolution, xxv, 757, 1213n; as site for Mass. Convention, 138–39, 811, 1628; suffers economically, 66; support for Hancock and Samuel Adams and elects them to Mass. Convention, 1778; support for Hancock's views expressed in his 18 Oct. 1787 speech to General Court, 1081, 1082n; town meeting wants more power for Congress, xxxiii; treats Widgery with politeness after ratification, 1487, 1489n, 1690; tries to dominate all of Mass., 624; weather in, 928–29, 1164, 1313n, 1519–20, 1523–25, 1583, 1623, 1623n; will not lose commerce under Constitution, 385–89n; will only have one representative in U.S. House of Representatives, 622
- Convention delegates: address to, 936–37; caucus at Bowdoin's home, 556, 557n, 627, 628–29, 630; clergy of as, 782, 811, 1594, 1724n; election of, 402–3, 806, 891, 893, 893–96, 909–38; instructions should be given to, 938; number entitled to, 215, 909, 917, 923, 925–26; praised, 558; said to have influence over country members, 1545; support Constitution, 658, 705; saluted by procession, 1615–16, 1617, 1622, 1625, 1626, 1630; thanked tradesmen for procession, 1626–27
- mechanics and tradesmen of: worked up to a rage against Antifederalists, 43n; boycott British goods, xxxii–xxxiii; Constitution would benefit, 629–30; Constitution would hurt, 233, 629; Convention delegates thank committee of for procession, 1626–27; deny they oppose Constitution, 632; are Federalists, 233, 665, 666, 704–5, 1538, 1777; Hancock influenced by meeting of on Constitution, 627, 631, 1598, 1772, 1779, 1781, 1796; influence of in politics, 1772, 1784; meeting and resolutions on Constitution, 233, 629–35, 656–57, 665–66, 707, 715–16, 752, 755, 756n–57n, 780, 911, 1771–72, 1774n; do not despair over ratification, 1779; rumor they oppose Constitution, 665, 666; Benjamin Russell as leader of, 1777
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: American Revolution began in, 335; calls election of Convention delegates, 103–4, 480; character of Bostonians, 455; Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificates, 192; procession in, 85, 274–76, 279, 285, 307
- RCS N.H.: compared with New York City, 284; celebrates N.H. ratification, 402, 404, 433, 445n; celebrates Mass. ratification, 433; N.H. ratification announced in, 402; procession of for Mass. ratification compared with Portsmouth's, 433
- RCS N.Y.: celebrates Mass. ratification, 771, 1188; celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2420, 2435–43; celebrates Va. ratification, 1323; described as a truly federal metropolis, 2420; as location of Mass. Convention will aid ratification, 668; newspapers of oppose N.Y. amendments, 2471; procession of surpassed by Philadelphia's procession, 1627; reference to refusing Antifederalists access to press, 74n, 241; supports Constitution, 67–68, 175
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 345
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: celebrates Pa. ratification, 1328; Constitution will stimulate economic recovery of, 1116; influence of on Mass. Convention delegates, 1019, 1020; is Federalist, 1115; loss of freedom of the press in, 1134; threatened by Mass. Antifederalists, 1019
- RCS R.I.: news of R.I. ratification arrives in, 1023; newspapers in refuse to print anonymous Antifederalist pieces, 51, 56–57; R.I. Antifederalists communicate with Antifederalists of, 749; tradesmen meeting in, 119, 120n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: celebrates Fourth of July, 235–36
- RCS S.C.: celebrates Mass. ratification, 422, 438
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: celebrates S.C. ratification, 100
- RCS VA., 291n, 1157, 1747; celebrates Mass. ratification, 6, 1592, 1593n; celebrates Va. ratification, 1746–50; news of Va. ratification reaches, 1747, 1748–49, 1759n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates American independence and Va. ratification, 114, 114–15, 116
- CC1, 27, 212n, 266; debate over access to press in, xix, 312–14n, 315–22, 394, 485, 539, 572, 573, 576–77, 579–80, 580–81; Fourth of July oration in, 159n, 159–60, 164; support for Constitution in, 276, 306, 346, 380, 404, 451, 584
- CC2: debate over access to press in, 6, 52, 241; circulation of "Federal Farmer" in, 17n–18n; debate over Constitution in, 498

- CC3, 267, 371, 482; "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" in, 11n; republication of "Federal Farmer" in, 80n, 156–60; and delegates of to Mass. Convention, 145n, 192, 193n, 289n, 290n, 291n, 291, 292, 371; population of, 267; tradesmen's meeting in, 289–95; Constitution will hurt economy of, 289n; support for Constitution in, 289n, 290n, 572; Constitution will revive economy of, 289n, 293; opposition to Constitution in, 290n; Federalists attempt to destroy freedom of the press in, 459; news of Conn. ratification received in, 565, 566. *See also* Green Dragon Tavern
- CC4, 14, 264, 290n; charge that the printing of the "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" was delayed in, 161n, 488, 574, 574n, 580, 590, 594; celebrates Mass. ratification, 175n, 176–77, 239, 242n, 522; influence of on Mass. Convention, 191, 239; threat to move legislature from, 222n; supports Constitution, 300n, 489, 490; Federalist literature in, 467n; Federalists print false reports in newspapers of, 488, 491n–92n; out-of-state Antifederalist newspapers not being received in, 551, 566–67
- CC5: does not receive Antifederalist newspapers, 56, 60n; Federalists stifle circulation of Antifederalist information in, 56–57; procession in celebrates Mass. ratification, 406, 407n
- CC6: celebrations in, 167n, 221, 377n; Fourth of July oration in, 224–31n  
*See also* Massachusetts; Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- BOSTON CONVENTION** (1780)  
RCS N.Y.: meeting of to strengthen powers of Congress, xxvii; praise of, 2006n  
RCS R.I., 23n
- BOSTON GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- BOSTON MASSACRE**  
RCS MASS., 1399–1400, 1402n, 1442n
- BOSTON TEA PARTY**  
RCS MASS., xxv
- "A BOSTONIAN"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1180–81, 1274–76
- "A BOSTONIAN"** (Jonathan Williams, Jr.)  
RCS MASS., 862, 910; text of, 234, 850–51, 924–25, 1680–81n
- CC4: quoted, 223n, 223n–24n, 224n, 359n–60n, 559n; defense of, 559n, 592; text of, 584–85; authorship of, 586n
- "BOSTONIANS"**  
RCS MASS.: text of, 274–76
- BOTETOURT COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 383, 573, 907; elects Convention delegates, 321, 360, 361n, 383, 384n, 573–74, 617n, 781; population, 556
- BOUNDARIES**  
RCS VA.: and interstate conflict, 979–80; in Treaty of Peace (1783), 1253, 1258n  
RCS VT.: Board of Trade declares for New England, 92; of Vt., 154, 157, 158, 162, 167, 176, 199–200  
CC6, 99, 102n
- BOUNTIES, MILITARY**  
CDR: Land Ordinance (1785), 159, 161–62
- BOURBON COUNTY, GA.**  
RCS GA.: created, 206
- BOURBON COUNTY, KY.**  
RCS VA., 907; population, 557
- BOW, N.H.**  
*See* Dunbarton and Bow, N.H.
- BOWDOINHAM, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 192
- BOWLING GREEN, VA.**  
RCS VA., 134n
- BOWMAN'S STATION, KY.**  
RCS VA., 1695n
- BOXBOROUGH, MASS.**  
*See* Stow and Boxborough, Mass.
- BOXFORD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 938–39  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 224; Convention election certificate, 192
- BOYLSTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; elects Convention delegate, 105; Convention election certificate, 192
- BOZRAH, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 407, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58, 60
- BRADFORD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 224; Convention election certificate, 192
- BRADFORD, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- BRAINTREE, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: Constitution read in town meeting, 938; elects Convention delegate, 477, 893, 940



- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificates, 192
- BRAINTREE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- BRANDON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- BRANFORD, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 59
- BRASS FOUNDERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1600, 1649, 1664  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- BRATTLE STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH**  
(Boston)  
RCS MASS., 1527n; Mass. Convention chooses as site for meeting, 657n, 1163, 1164, 1166, 1167, 1518, 1523, 1527, 1536, 1800, 1801, 1822n; Convention leaves to go back to House chambers, 1164, 1170, 1518, 1527, 1536, 1596  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: as site of Mass. Convention, 74, 76, 77, 90, 91, 238, 240, 248, 249, 266
- BRATTLEBOROUGH, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259
- "BREAD AND BEER"**  
RCS R.I.: text of, 248
- BREECHES MAKERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1626, 1635–36, 1637, 1662
- BRENTWOOD, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 497
- BREWERS**  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- BREWERS AND DISTILLERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 705
- BRIBERY**  
RCS MASS.: in Mass. Convention, 759–67n, 812, 812n–13n, 1276–77, 1280, 1280–81, 1282, 1575–76, 1576n, 1805–6, 1806; charge that Mass. newspaper printers receive to publish lies, 486; election of President will be subject to, 395; in British parliamentary elections, 1701; under Constitution, 196, 621; U.S. elections will not be tainted with, 800–801  
RCS N.H.: being used to defeat Constitution, 424  
RCS N.Y.: in Mass. Convention, 584, 671n; of Congress by the President, 315; Constitution will guard against, 652; danger of with small houses of Congress, 223, 314; new government will use to preserve incumbents' power, 351; as grounds for removal from office via impeachment, 874; Senate is open to because of smallness of, 2532; in Westchester elections, 1575, 1578  
RCS N.C.: as impeachable offense, 341; Constitution will lead to, 165  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: danger of in government, 787; in form of jobs to Pa. Convention delegates, 1103; unlikely under Constitution, 436  
RCS R.I.: in Mass. Convention, 463  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: unlikely to be done by entire country, 184; R.I. act punishing, 10; in R.I. legislature, 35, 52  
RCS VA., 465, 767–68, 773  
CC5, 340  
CC6: Constitution will lead to, 58; in Great Britain, 179–80  
*See also* Corruption; Foreign affairs; President, U.S.; Vices
- BRICK MAKERS**  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427
- "A BRICKLAYER"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 1063, 1095; text of, 882
- BRICKLAYERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1640–41, 1663  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- BRIDGEWATER, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention election certificates, 192  
RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 445
- BRIDGEWATER, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259
- BRIDGTOWN, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed Convention journal, 231
- BRIDPORT, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 259
- BRIMFIELD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893



RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 192; elects Convention delegate, 105

**BRISTOL, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 341; Convention delegate, 408, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 54, 56, 59

**BRISTOL, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 894, 940–41

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 106; Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 192

**BRISTOL, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: burned during war, 873; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvi; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvi; as Federalist stronghold, 24, 648, 866; instructs deputies to call state convention, 621; petition for exemption from foreign duties referred to committee in House of Representatives, 464, 491, 495, 585n, 597n; petitions House of Deputies for convention, xxxviii, 151, 153–54; population of, 321; R.I. convention delegates, 904; and second constitutional convention, 436; vote on referendum on Constitution, 153, 225, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 297–98, 304; petitions Congress for commercial protection, 240, 241, 243

CC5, 401n

See also Seaport towns

**BRISTOL, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 259

**BRISTOL COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 108n; Convention committee approves election of delegates from except Dighton and Taunton, 1171–72; estimate of strength of parties in delegation to Mass. Convention, 708, 1074, 1075, 1537; Shays's Rebellion in, xxxviii, 1346, 1348–49; votes on Constitution, 108n, 1076n, 1491

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention vote count from, 64, 327

**BRITISH CONSTITUTION**

See Great Britain

**BRITISH JOURNAL**

See Newspapers: Foreign newspapers

**"A BRITON"**

RCS GA., 231; text of, 254–59

**BROADSIDES, PAMPHLETS, AND BOOKS**

CDR: U.S. Constitution (M'Lean edition), 342n

RCS CONN.: "Centinel" (Samuel Bryan), 330, 458, 470–71, 495–96, 514; Confederation Congress resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 363,

368n; Conn. General Assembly resolutions calling state Convention, 363, 368n; Constitution, U.S., 345; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 458; The Forc'd Alliance (Lemuel Hopkins?), 458, 520–23; Glorious News (Conn. ratification), 336, 536, 539n, 564n, 567n; Elizur Goodrich sermon, 404n; The Looking Glass for 1787, 325

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. Assembly resolutions, 37; Glorious News, 95; Samuel Peters, General History of Connecticut, 65

RCS DEL., 51, 57, 58n, 58, 60; in Del., 44; from Philadelphia circulating in Del., 94, 105; Del. resolutions calling state Convention, 59, 84, 86, 91; "A Friend to Peace and Good Order," 72; "Timoleon," 76–78, 81–83n, 92, 93, 100–103, 108

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 78; Timoleon (James Tilton), Biographical History of Dionysius, 78

RCS GA.: "Centinel," 261n; Constitution (Dunlap and Claypoole), 219; Constitution with Congress' resolution, 219, 220

RCS SUPPL. GA.: John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 16; Adam Smith, Wealth of Nations, 36

RCS MD.: circulate in Md., lxxvi–lxxviii, 3; distribution of, 261; good pieces have appeared in on the ratification debate, 257; handbills from Philadelphia, 23, 24n; handbill signed by Jeremiah Townly Chase and John Francis Mercer, 545, 824; Hanson receives from Coxe, 260; importance of pamphlets, 227; Md. celebrates ratification by other states, 688; objections of Constitutions, 608–9; on population and commerce, 294; too few copies of the Constitution printed for distribution in Md., 737

—individual items: John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 104, 157, 163n; "An American Citizen" (Tench Coxe), 23, 23n, 24n; "Aratus" (George Lux?), 4, 30–45n; "Aristides" (Alexander Contee Hanson), lxxvi, 102, 224–66n, 302, 360n, 407, 424; Baltimore procession, lxxviii, 688, 692, 696, 697–99; call of Md. Convention, 164, 165n; Chase on Constitution, 11, 551; Chase on Md. Convention amendments, 682–84; "A Citizen of America" (Noah Webster), lxxvi, 264n; "A Citizen of Philadelphia" (Pelatiah Webster), 244; John Clayton, Reports and Pleas of Assises at Yorke, 644n; "A Columbian Patriot" (Mercy Otis Warren), lxxvi, 631, 642n; Constitution and Md. legislature's call of

- state Convention ordered printed, 7, 100n, 559n, 736; of Constitution by William Goddard, lxvii, 6; The Constitutions of the Several Independent States of America, 123n; Declaration of Independence (printed by John Dunlap), xxxii; "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" (Samuel Bryan), 154n, 728n; Daniel Dulany, Jr., Considerations on the Propriety of Imposing Taxes in the British Colonies, xxv; Dunlap and Claypoole printing of Constitution, lxvii, 4, 6, 79; The Federalist ("Publius"), 266n; German translation of resolutions calling Md. Convention, 100n; Frederick Green prints Constitution as broadside, lxvii, 7, 69; Letters of Junius, 404n; Thomas Lloyd's Debates in the Pa. Convention, lxvii, 118–19, 284–85, 294, 499–500; Luther Martin's "Genuine Information," lxvi, 101, 127, 218n, 307, 340n, 509–12; Md. Convention's Minority address, lxvii, 659–69, 825; Md. ratification celebration, 688; Mass. Convention Debates, lxvi, 635, 644n; John M'Lean version of Constitution, 7; John Nicholson pamphlet, 156n; official report of Constitutional Convention, 807n; pamphlets to be sent to Jefferson, 759; Edmund Randolph's letter to Va. House of Delegates, 103, 264n; "A Republican" on Imposit of 1783, 643n–44n; Richmond anthology includes Franklin's last speech, 117; S.C. ratification (two versions), lxviii, 688, 740; Va. ratification, lxviii, 688, 748; Votes and Proceedings of the Senate of the State of Maryland, 279; Washington's circular letter of June 1783 printed as a pamphlet, 54n, 169; James Wilson speech of 6 Oct. 1787 published as, 20
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: *Inquiry into the Principles for a Commercial System* (Tench Coxe), 4–5; "Samuel Chase to the Voters of Baltimore-Town," 103–4
- RCS MASS.: John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 3, 75, 75n, 172, 173n, 197, 199n, 272, 274n, 295, 320, 320n, 778–79, 852, 864, 885, 886n, 1544, 1545n, 1592n, 1702, 1703n, 1721–24, 1768; John Adams, Report on a Constitution for Mass. (1779), 1440n; John Adams, Thoughts on Government (1776), 1440n; "An American Citizen" (Tench Coxe), 151; The American Crisis (Thomas Paine), 52; Isaac Backus, A Fish Caught in His Own Net, 1427n; Isaac Backus, A History of New England, 1597n; "A Citizen of America" (Noah Webster), An Examination into the Leading Principles, 151; "A Citizen of New-York" (John Jay), 1684, 1757n; "A Citizen of Philadelphia" (Pelatiah Webster), Remarks on the Address of Sixteen Members of the Assembly of Pa., 151, 302; "A Citizen of Philadelphia" (Pelatiah Webster), The Weaknesses of Brutus Exposed, 151, 302, 718, 719n, 1072, 1073n; "A Columbian Patriot" (Mercy Otis Warren), 153, 163, 1719–21, 1725–26; A Concert for Prayer, 600–602n; "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" (Samuel Bryan), 152, 544, 651n, 819, 820; Extracts of Votes and Proceedings of the First Continental Congress, 1741–42, 1750n; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 95, 152, 543–48, 630, 910, 1756, 1757n; Elbridge Gerry's letter to the General Court in, 96; "Hampden" (James Sullivan?), 807, 1429; Gov. John Hancock's proclamation of public day of thanksgiving, 146–48, 148n; "A Native of Boston" (Jonathan Jackson), 153, 1763–69; Pa. Convention Debates, 779–80, 780n, 810, 833; Charles Pinckney, Observations on the Plan of Government, 346n; "A Plebeian" (Melancton Smith?), 1756, 1757n; The Printer's Lad: New Year's Verse, 574; "A True Friend" (Mass. reprinting of Va. broadside), 152; "Truth," 92, 153, 232–33, 234, 332n, 909; The Votes and Proceedings of the Freeholders . . . of the Town of Boston (Samuel Adams, 1772), 1739–40, 1750n; James Wilson, Pa. Convention Speech of 24 Nov. 1787, 420; The Writings of Laco (Stephen Higginson), 1770, 1773–74
- printings of Constitution, 18–21; Adams and Nourse, 20, 20–21, 21, 145n–46n; almanac printing of Constitution, 20; Dunlap and Claypoole, 18, 65, 65n; Benjamin Edes and Son, 19; M'Lean printing, 124; Salem Mercury sells pamphlet edition of, 19–20
- Mass. Convention Debates, lvii–lviii; printers keep scribe at Convention to take down speeches, 1549; to be published, 1551, 1591; subscriptions for, 1536, 1566, 1577, 1559, 1686, 1688; sent to George Washington, 1676, 1689n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 13–14, 77–79; The Federalist (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 495; Hampden broadside, 264; George R. Minot, History of the Insurrections, in Massachusetts, 403–4, 404n; Mass. Convention Debates, 347–48, 361, 366, 407, 460–61; Jonathan Jackson,

- Thoughts Upon the Political Situation of the United States, 407–19; Weatherwise's Federal Almanack (1788), 80
- RCS N.H.: An American Citizen, 25; Amicus Reipublicæ, xlvii; Antifederalist pamphlets distributed in N.H., 239, 239n; Antifederalists circulate in Conn., 57; An Association for Prayer, lxx, 6, 30–37; from Baltimore celebration of N.H. ratification by William Goddard, 445n; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 255, 290, 291n, 301–3, 303, 310; William Cobbett, Porcupine's Works, 78n; Constitution, 3, 11, 134, 142–43, 144; Constitution printed as broadside by John Melcher, lx, 10, 134, 142–43, 144; Constitution printed as pamphlet by John Melcher, lxx, 10, 134; Crevecoeur, Letters from an American Farmer, 279, 280n; Dunlap and Claypoole printing of Constitution, lxi, 8n, 51n; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 56, 311, 312, 313n; Thomas Gordon, Cato, 120, 120n; Aaron Hall, Oration at Keene, 419–23; Enos Hitchcock Oration at Providence celebration, 455, 456; Francis Hopkinson, Miscellaneous Essays and Occasional Writings, 95; Thomas Jefferson, Notes on the State of Virginia, 216n, 257–59; Samuel Johnson, 251; Samuel Langdon's election sermon, 356; John M'Lean's broadside printing of the Constitution and congressional resolution, 11, 21, 26; Md. Convention form of ratification and Minority Address, 306; Jedidiah Morse, American Gazetteer, 206n; Abbé Mably, Observations sur le Gouvernement et les lois des États-Unis, 123; William Vans Murray, Political Sketches, 123; N.H. Constitution and Bill of Rights, xlii, 471n; N.H. ratification sent to Conn. as a handbill, 404; N.Y. Antifederalists sent to N.H., 395; Pa. seceding assemblymen address, 20n; proclamation calling special session of N.H. legislature to call state convention, 6; Richard Price, Observations on the Importance of the American Revolution, 52n; "Publius," The Federalist printed in two volumes, 44; Dr. Radcliffe, Practical Dispensatory, 103, 104n; Richmond anthology prints Franklin's speech, 59; Jonathan Mitchell Sewall, Oration in Portsmouth, 435–37; S.C. ratification, 442n; songs being printed during Portsmouth procession, 427, 432n; Thanksgiving proclamation, 6, 22–23n; Noah Webster, A Grammatical Institute of the English Language, 401, 401n; Noah Webster's Collection of Essays and Fugitiv Writings, 78n;
- James Wilson 6 Oct. 1787 speech, 48;
- James Wilson Pa. Convention speech, 4, 65
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: The Federalist (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 30
- RCS N.J.: Constitution, 162, 163n; "A Farmer, of New Jersey" (John Stevens, Jr.), Observations on Government, 128, 134, 143–46n; resolutions calling N.J. Convention, 167–68, 168, 169n
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 39; Jean-Louis De-Lolme, Constitution of England, 39; "A Farmer, of New Jersey" (John Stevens, Jr.), Observations of Government, 39–40
- RCS N.Y., 734–35, 971–72; John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 91, 91n, 182, 290, 780, 782n, 978–79, 1178, 1820, 1821, 2216n; and reference to the well born, 185, 186n, 236, 244n, 780, 782n, 881; An Address of the Convention of the Representatives of the State of New-York to Their Constituents (1777), 1155, 1167n; Albany Anti-Federal Committee circulars, 734, 753, 1198, 1199, 1363, 1370–73n, 1374–75, 1379–85n, 1385n, 1405–7, 1408–12, 2503; Albany Federal Committee, "An Impartial Address," 1388–1401n; Albany Federal Committee circulars, 734, 1364, 1368–70n, 1374–75, 1376–77, 1412n, 2503; Antifederalist, 734–35; Antifederalist anthology, 735, 895, 899, 1357, 1477, 1536, 1540n, 2502; Antifederalists distribute, 736, 776, 894–901n, 965, 1093, 1094, 1198; "Aristides" (Alexander Contee Hansen), 686n; Baptist Association of Philadelphia circular letter, 332; Marchese di Beccaria, An Essay on Crimes and Punishment, 110, 115n, 117, 374–75, 375, 377n–78n, 407, 450, 650, 651n, 869, 989, 990–91, 1082, 1082n, 1752, 1762, 1794n; British invasion fleet announced at beginning of Revolution (broadside), 1499; "Centinel" I–II (Samuel Bryan) and "Timoleon," 7, 166; "A Citizen of America," An Examination into the Leading Principles of the Federal Constitution (Noah Webster), 160, 380, 380n, 484–85, 619–20, 622n, 787–90n, 830n, 1178; "A Citizen of New-York" (John Jay), 659–62, 734, 922–42n, 963, 964, 964n, 1086, 1086n, 1119n, 1120n, 1466–67, 1467n, 1509, 1510, 1523, 1536, 1539, 1540n, 2503–4; "A Citizen of Philadelphia," The Weaknesses of Brutus Exposed (Pelatiah Webster), 104, 779, 781n; "A Columbian Patriot" (Mercy Otis Warren), 735, 894–

901n, 978, 1357, 1388, 1477; criticism of Antifederalists circulating in Conn., 352, 353; Dissent of Minority of Pa. Convention (Samuel Bryan), 477–78, 484–94n, 735, 790n, 895, 952, 953, 962n; “A Farmer, of New Jersey” (John Stevens, Jr.), Observations on Government, 181–85; “Federal Farmer,” Letters, 6, 143, 186n, 191, 203–45n, 246, 297, 312, 352, 378n, 426, 600, 610, 611, 612n, 625, 637n, 734–35, 766, 776–77, 777, 778–79, 976–1086n, 1093, 1094, 1100, 1198, 1278, 1357, 1477, 1771, 1776, 1795n, 2507; The Federalist (first volume distributed), 1477, 1580, 1582n; Federalists distribute, 736, 1434; “A Flat-Bush Farmer,” 1472–75, 1475–76; “An Impartial Address, to the Citizens of the City and County of Albany,” 752; Independent Journal, 28 July (Supplement), 2320n, 2402–3; Richard Jackson, An Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania, 493, 494n; R. H. Lee’s letter of 16 October, 2502; “The Letters of Junius” (Philip Francis), 1081n; Letters from a “Farmer in Pennsylvania” (John Dickinson), 202n, 237, 245n, 291, 293n, 1449; Luther Martin’s “Genuine Information” printed as a pamphlet, 614–15, 901n, 978; Antifederalists want Luther Martin’s speech published as a pamphlet, 898; George Mason’s objections, 339; “Many Federalists,” 1511–12; Mass. Convention Debates, 962n, 1131, 1231–32n, 1232n; Jedidiah Morse’s Geography Made Easy, 773, 773n; N.Y. Assembly resolution calling state convention, 691, 707n, 729; N.Y. Circular Letter done by Nicholas Power, 2337n; N.Y. fourth Provincial Congress slate of delegates, 1500n; N.Y. publications, descriptions of, lxxv–lxxvii; N.Y. ratification published by Nicholas Power, 2335n; New York City celebration of 23 July by John and Archibald M’Lean, 2285; New York City Election Circular, 1494; New York City Antifederalists handbill during polling, 1525; New York City nomination list broadside, 1481; New York City procession, 1598–1601n, 1601–2, 1632, 1647, 2561; Nine Partners Address published as a handbill, 1455; Ode for the Federal Procession (Samuel Low), 1605–9, 2561; Ode on the Adoption of the Constitution (William Pitt Smith), 1612–14, 2561; “One and All,” 1513; “One of Yourselves,” 1516–19n, 1525, 1525n; Pa. Convention Debates (Thomas Lloyd), 906, 907n, 913, 1378; Charles Pinckney’s

plan submitted in Constitutional Convention, 663, 666n; “A Plebeian” (Melancton Smith?), 103, 478, 753, 942–63n, 978, 1109, 1119n–20n, 2503–4; Richard Price, Observations on the Importance of the American Revolution, 483, 483n; “Publius,” The Federalist (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 140, 141, 149, 346–47, 563–71, 609, 733, 735, 878–81, 890n, 906–7, 907, 1103, 1116–18, 1169, 1177–81 (*see also* Pseudonyms, “Publius”); Edmund Randolph’s 10 October 1787 letter to Va. legislature, 2502; Remarks on the Address of Sixteen Members of the Assembly of Pennsylvania (Pelatiah Webster), 779, 781n; “Remonstrances of an Old New Yorker,” 1632; Richmond Co. election handbill, 1533, 1533–34, 1534; “Schenectady Farmer,” 1402, 1407; Scotsmen address, 1403–5, 1499; von Steuben’s Letter on the Subject of an Established Militia, 244n, 637n; Suffolk Co. inundated with pamphlets, 1536, 1539; “A Tenant,” 966–67, 1386–87; Horne Tooke’s treatise on language, 1652; Jonathan Trumbull’s farewell address as Conn. governor, 919–22; “A View of the Proposed Constitution of the United States” (John Nicholson), 824, 827, 829n; Noah Webster, A Grammatical Institute, 644n; Va. form of ratification burned in Albany, 1265, 1272; Va. form of ratification printed in Albany and Poughkeepsie, 1221n, 1266n, 2081n; Va. form of ratification printed in N.Y., 2086–87, 2175n; “A Yankee,” 1179  
—printings of the Constitution, 3; by Dunlap and Claypoole as six-page broadside, 42; in Dutch language, 46, 734, 1388, 1400n; in German language, 46, 734, 1388, 1400n; by Thomas Greenleaf, 45; by Samuel and John Loudon, 43; by John M’Lean, 43–44; by order of N.Y. Convention, 47, 1681n; Constitution printed in three different languages, 1388, 1400n; by Charles R. Webster, 46, 902n  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: An address to the People of the State of New York (John Jay), 261, 296; Debates and Proceedings of the Convention of New York (Francis Childs), 373, 398, 429, 441, 444, 479–80; Pa. Convention Debates (Thomas Lloyd), 112, 197; Defence of the Constitutions (John Adams), 360; The Federalist (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 63, 64, 66, 187–97, 221–22; General Information (Luther Martin), 268; Nicholas Power broadside (Poughkeepsie, July 2, 1788),

- 305; The North-Briton Extraordinary, 230–42; N.Y. Order of Procession broadside, 333; Observations Leading to a Fair Examination of Government (Federal Farmer), 288–89; Observations on Government, 267; Observations on the Articles of Confederation, 47–53; Observations on the Proposed Constitution, 228
- RCS N.C.: ads for Antifederalist pamphlets printed in N.C., 55; “Aristides” published as a pamphlet, 140n; Aedanus Burke, criticism of Society of the Cincinnati, 693, 693n; caricature of Lemuel Burkitt, 176, 180, 181; “A Citizen and Soldier,” 527–50n, 580–81, 584, 585n, 615, 615n, 619–20; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay) reprinted in N.C. cited, 55; “A Citizen of North Carolina,” 502–16n, 561, 561n, 567, 568n; Constitution, 3, 7, 52, 52n, 772n; N.C. legislature orders 1,500 copies of Constitution printed, 36, 48, 49, 213; Fayetteville Convention amendments printed as broadside, 774n–75n; “Federal Farmer,” Letters, 157n, 164, 164n; Federalists publish pamphlets, 160, 491; Letters of Sylvius (Hugh Williamson), 140n; “Marcus” (James Iredell), 54–55, 71, 106, 141, 142n, 200, 665; N.C. Convention debates printed as pamphlet, 491, 646; N.C. Convention’s Declaration of Rights and amendments, 464, 493, 496n; N.C. legislature orders 300 copies of resolutions calling N.C. convention, 48, 49, 52; ordinance for site of N.C. capital, 473n; pamphlet entitled *Essay on Agriculture*, 146n; pamphlets in N.C., 54; pamphlets sent to N.C. by N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 169; proposal of pamphlet between Iredell and Davie, 151
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 70; certification of printed ratification of N.C., 101, 101n; James Iredell pamphlet, 91; N.C. Hillsborough Convention Proceedings and Debates, 80, 81, 82; ordinance for location of state capital, 42–43, 43n
- RCS PA., 39, 224, 709; Addresses to the Citizens of Pennsylvania, 138, 181, 199–200, 201n, 257; Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 55–56, 112–17; “An American Citizen” (Tench Coxe), 39, 138, 181, 201n; “Aristocrotis” (William Petrikin), *The Government of Nature Delineated*, 674, 693, 694n, 695, 696n; Assembly Debates (Thomas Lloyd), 36, 388; Assembly Minutes, 36; Assembly Resolutions of 28–29 Sept. 1787, 103n; “Centinel” (Samuel Bryan), 39, 130; “A Citizen of America” (Noah Webster), *Examination into the Leading Principles of the Federal Constitution*, 305, 306n; “A Citizen of Philadelphia” (Pelatiah Webster), *Remarks on the Address of Sixteen Members of the Assembly of Pennsylvania*, 56, 200, 208, 209, 279, 303, 306n; “A Citizen of Philadelphia” (Pelatiah Webster), *The Weakness of Brutus Exposed*, 279; book of state constitutions, 390, 421n; Constitution, U.S., 39, 60n, 62–64; Constitution, U.S., and Pennsylvania form of ratification, 614; Convention Debates (Thomas Lloyd), 36, 40–42, 288; Convention Minutes (English version), 39, 368–69; Convention Minutes (German version), 39, 369; Dissent of the Minority (Samuel Bryan?), 617–18; “Federal Farmer,” Letters, 280; “A Federal Republican,” 280, 303–6; Luther Martin, *Genuine Information*, 39; John Nicholson, *A View of the Proposed Constitution*, 180, 207, 208n, 711, 712n; “An Officer of the Late Continental Army” (William Findley?), 216n; “An Old Whig” (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 39, 303n; President and Supreme Executive Council proclamation concerning election-night riot, 256n; *The Remembrancer*, 440, 443n; George Washington’s circular letter (June 1783), 39; James Wilson’s speech in Pa. Convention (24 Nov. 1787), 339, 340–50
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 150, 293, 439, 481, 1008, 1307; bookseller advertisement for, 78; Antifederalists preparing pamphlets against anticipated Constitution, 98–99; Aristocrotis (William Petrikin), 1232–63n; William Blackstone on jury trial, 709, 732; book of constitutions, 763–64, 869–70, 877, 879; Cassius pamphlet against the Society of the Cincinnati, 1215; circulation of Antifederalist literature, 488; Tench Coxe, *An Inquiry into the Principles, on which a Commercial System for the U.S.A. Should Be Founded*, 120, 122; Dialogues between an old man and a boy of eight years, 105; John Dickinson, *Pennsylvania Farmer*, 1280; “Federal Farmer” Letters, 583; Fragments on the Confederation of the American States, 58–79n; Thomas Jefferson, *Notes on Virginia*, 1105; *Modern Universal History*, 709, 732; John Nicholson, *A View of the Proposed Constitution of the United States*, 320–57, 358–59, 871; Pa. Convention Debates, 596–97, 606, 734, 851–52, 868–69, 1141; Pa. resolutions calling Pa. Convention, 239; Charles Pinckney’s *Observations*, 444–45; printers of

- pamphlets urged to standardize size of for storage, 430; Abbé Robin, *Travels in America*, 103, 104; Benjamin Rush's antislavery pamphlet, 1299; U.S. Constitution (Dunlap and Claypoole), 1334; Noah Webster, *Examination into the Leading Principles of the Federal Constitution*, 363–417, 418, 449, 469, 1334; Pelatiah Webster, *Essays*, 103, 104, 113, 114, 120, 122, 124, 125; Sternhold and Hopkins' *Psalms*, 706, 736
- RCS R.I., 95, 113; act calling referendum on Constitution, 133–35n; act calling R.I. Convention, lix, 675, 676n; act directing freemen to instruct their representatives on calling a convention, 603–4; act ordering printing and distribution of Constitution among R.I. towns, 46–47, 51n, 136, 231, 234–35; act prohibiting slave trade, 54; act suspending two paragraphs of paper-money act, lix; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 118n, 793n; *Address and Recommendations to the States, by the United States in Congress assembled* (1783), 274, 276n; "Address of Seceding Pa. Assemblymen," 6, 35, 60n; amendments to Constitution proposed by U.S. Congress to be printed in R.I., 618–19, 1082–84; "Federal Farmer," *Additional Letters*, 266, 267n; *An Address to the Minority of the Pa. Convention*, 113; Antifederalist pamphlet anthology printed in N.Y., 92; bill of rights and amendments proposed by R.I. Convention, lix, 762; John Brown, *An Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times* (1757), 531, 532n; John Carter prints broadside indicating order of Providence procession honoring Washington, 1066n–67n; John Carter's printing of R.I. form of ratification, 1003–4n; "A Citizen of America" (Noah Webster), lii, 77–79, 293, 294, 294n; "A Citizen of New-York" (John Jay), lviii, 239, 240, 263–64; *A Collection of Papers, Relative to Half-Pay and Commutation* (1783), 274, 276n; Benjamin Colman sermon (1730), 881, 881n; U.S. Congress' amendments to Constitution printed in R.I., 455, 616n, 640, 640n; congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 47n; Constitution, xxxvii, lviii, lix, 3, 25, 26, 43, 44, 88, 121, 136, 140, 234; David Daggett, *Fourth of July oration*, 5; Ruby Day, *Old English Proverbs*; *Collected by Nathan Bailey*, 1736, 969n; "Dissent of Minority of Pa. Convention," 111–14; *The Federalist*, 388n; Gov. Arthur Fenner's proclamation ordering oaths, lix, 1042; Benjamin Franklin's last speech in Constitutional Convention, 68;
- Lord George Gordon and the Protestant Association, 462; Aaron Hall, *An Oration, Delivered at the Request of the Inhabitants of Keene (N.H.)*, 240; Levi Hart, *Liberty Described and Recommended*, 41n; Enos Hitchcock, *Fourth of July 1788 oration*, 294n; Stephen Hopkins, *The Rights of the Colonies Examined*, 383–84, 385n; R. H. Lee's letter to Va. Gov. Edmund Randolph, 99–100; Mass. Convention Debates, 107n, 940, 942n; Mass. legislature's proposed amendments to Constitution, 796n; N.C. Convention Proceedings and Debates, 932n, 968n; N.C. proposed amendments, 968n; N.Y. Circular Letter and amendments, lviii, 425, 425–27n, 427, 428, 451, 941, 941n–42n; Pa. Convention Debates (Thomas Lloyd), lviii; payment to Peter Edes for printing broadside with R.I. form of ratification, 1010n, 1012; Charles Pinckney, *Observations on the Plan of Government*, 5; Providence committee announces meeting for coalition prox, 777n; Quaker petition to repeal tender provision and limitation act, 123; Josiah Quincy, Jr., *Observations on the Act of Parliament Commonly Called the Boston Port-Bill*, 81, 81n; James Ramsay, *Essay on the Treatment and Conversion of African Slaves in the British Sugar Colonies*, 37, 38n; Gov. Edmund Randolph's letter to Va. House of Delegates, 6, 91–93; R.I. bill of rights and proposed amendments, 753, 754, 757, 981n; R.I. election proxes, lix, 768, 779n; R.I. form of ratification, lix, 985n, 990, 1003n, 1003n–4n, 1017, 1031, 1031n, 1037n; R.I. General Assembly Schedule, 501n, 503n; R.I. Impost Act (pamphlet edition, 1789), 1015n; R.I. Trade Bill, 847n; states' recommendatory amendments (by Augustine Davis), 478n; U.S. Congress' amendments to Constitution, xli, lix; President Washington to president of Congress (17 Sept. 1787), 47n, 88, 971, 972n; Washington's last circular letter (June 1783), 364n; James Wilson's speech in Pa. Convention, 76; James Wilson's statehouse yard speech, 33–34; pamphlets by John Wise, 57n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: William Gordon's *History of the American Revolution*, 282, 292, 325, 326; R.I. orders 1,000 copies of Constitution printed, 69, 70; N.Y. Circular Letter, 188, 189, 190, 192; William Wilberforce's speech in Parliament, 372
- RCS S.C., lvii–lviii; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 159n, 233n; Antifederalist pamphlets are deceptive, 11; Articles of



- Confederation ordered printed by Conn. legislature, 348n; Clarkson's Essay, 531; Dissent of Minority of Pa. Convention, 208; Dunlap and Claypoole printing of Constitution, 6, 398n; "Federal Farmer," Letters, No. 2, 287n; William Gordon's History of the Revolution, 234, 235n; Thomas Lloyd's Pa. Convention Debates, 205, 242-44, 347n, 438n; Mass. Convention Debates, 476n; John McLean printed edition of report of Constitutional Convention, 34, 512n; Noah Webster's "A Citizen of America," 40, 40n; pamphlet edition of *The Federalist*, 43; S.C. ratification printed in Baltimore and in Trenton, 451 —in S.C.: Antifederalist pamphlets circulate in S.C., 82, 205, 208-9; Joseph Brevard, S.C. Laws, xxxv, xlviii, 51, 68n; of Charleston procession, 424, 429n, 430n, 439n, 443, 444n, 455, 455n, 462; "Civis" (David Ramsay), 203-4, 212; Constitution, 3, 6, 7; Constitution printed in almanac *The Palladium of Knowledge*, 6; Constitution with S.C. proposed amendments, 7, 306, 397-98; legislature's resolutions calling state convention, 76, 176, 188, 189n, 195; Thomas Nairne, A Letter from South Carolina, xlviii; Charles Pinckney's Observations on the Plan of Government, xliii, 3, 12-31; Ramsay's Oration, 432-38, 464; Ramsay's History of the American Revolution, 228, 228n, 234, 235n, 465, 465n; Ramsay's History of the Revolution in South Carolina, xlviii, 235n; S.C. form of ratification without S.C. proposed amendments, 401n, 448; S.C. House debates, 73, 89, 252, 253n; S.C. House debates (1831 edition), 90; S.C. House of Representatives orders 600 copies of Constitution printed, 78-79, 81
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution, 2, 50; Pa. Convention Debates (Thomas Lloyd), 53; John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 1, 45; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 90; *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 108; S.C. House of Representatives Debates, 6-49
- RCS VA., xlviii-xlv, 143; "An American Citizen" (Tench Coxe), 53; "Aristides" (Alexander Contee Hanson), Remarks on the Proposed Plan of a Federal Government, 5-6, 521n, 633, 712, 736, 736n; "A Citizen and Soldier," 1710; "A Citizen of America" (John O'Connor), Political Opinions, Particularly respecting the Seat of Federal Empire, 1740n; "A Citizen of America" (Noah Webster), An Examination into the Leading Principles of the Federal Constitution, 5, 137, 138n; "A Citizen of New-York" (John Jay), An Address to the People of the State of New York, 633, 803, 804n, 1586, 1662, 1663n; "A Citizen of North Carolina" (James Iredell), 1710; "Decius" (John Nicholas, Jr.), Decius's Letters on the Opposition to the New Constitution in Virginia, 1562n, 1758n; Defence of the Constitutions (John Adams), 5, 9, 138, 476, 477n-78n, 1158, 1163, 1173n; "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" (Samuel Bryan), 6, 344, 401n, 1508n; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 827n, 1591, 1591n; "Federal Farmer," Additional Letters, 814, 817, 826n-27n; *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 181-83, 280, 633, 652-55, 828n, 1570, 1591n; Benjamin Franklin, Political, Miscellaneous, and Philosophical Pieces, 1048n; R. H. Lee to Gov. Randolph (16 Oct.), 4, 60n, 314, 486; Luther Martin, Genuine Information, 713, 1570; Md. Convention amendments, 1089n; George Mason's Objections, 4, 41n-42n; Mass. Convention Debates, 428n, 633; James Monroe, Some Observations on the Constitution, 634, 823, 844-77, 1705-6; "A Native of Virginia," Observations upon the Proposed Plan of Federal Government, 42n, 60n, 633, 655-98; Norfolk handbill for Fourth of July celebration, 1739n; "An Officer of the Late Continental Army," 303n; Address of the Seceding Members of the Pa. Assembly, 6; Debates in the Pa. Convention (Thomas Lloyd), 6, 633, 904; "A Plebeian" (Melancton Smith?), An Address to the People of the State of New-York, 804n; Society of Western Gentlemen, Revised Constitution, 474; David Ramsay's Oration, 1710; Edmund Randolph to Va. House of Delegates (10 Oct.), 4, 195n, 229, 229n, 260-75, 276n, 344; *The Ratifications of the New Fœderal Constitution, Together With the Amendments, Proposed by the Several States, 1710; S.C. Ratification, 1631, 1632n; "A True Friend," 216-21* —printings of Constitution, 4; Committee of Style report, 40n; Dixon version (ordered by Va. legislature), 4, 18-19, 57n-59n, 143; Davis version, 18, 19; Dunlap and Claypoole version, 12n, 17, 1775n; M'Lean version (privately done in Norfolk), 18, 85n; M'Lean version (ordered by Confederation Congress), 57n, 58, 59n, 78, 97, 108n, 109; Richards version, 18, 410n, 417n



- anthologies: Davis 24-page pamphlet, 401n; Dixon pamphlet, 181; N.Y. Antifederalist pamphlet, 261n, 275n; Richmond pamphlets, 148, 241–43, 456n, 503n, 1609n; Various Extracts on the Federal Government, Proposed by the Convention Held at Philadelphia, 41n–42n, 54, 60n, 199, 241–42
- Va. legislature: resolutions calling Convention, 111n; act for Convention delegates, 185n, 191–92, 193n; actions on calling a second constitutional convention, 1768n
- Va. Convention debates and proceedings: Journal of the Convention of Virginia, 901; Debates and Other Proceedings of the Convention of Virginia, 902–6; four-page broadside, 1515, 1558n–59n, 1569, 1758n; three-page broadside, 1543n, 1569, 1697
- Va. ratification: Baltimore handbill, 1718n, 1719; New York City broadside, 1719n, 1723n; Poughkeepsie, N.Y., broadside, 1719n, 1723n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: James Monroe's pamphlet, 139, 152, 153; request for, 19; Randolph sends his letter to Washington, 20; Randolph's letter read, 25; announcing Va. ratification, 110, 900
- RCS VT.: Gov. Moses Robinson's proclamation as a broadside, 165–66, 169n; U.S. Constitution will be published with Vt. acts, 183; Vt. Acts and Laws, 175n, 183
- RCS CONG.: broadside of U.S. Constitution and proposed amendments, 27; Election Ordinance (13 Sept. 1788), 76–77n; Philip Mazzei's *Recherches Historiques*, 83, 83n; Publius *The Federalist* as pamphlet, 69
- CC1, xix, 50n, 356, 378, 441; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 81–86n, 86, 86–87, 88, 89, 90, 90n, 134, 170n, 174, 330–31, 332, 558n, 572; *Address and Recommendations to the States* (1783), 66, 70n; *Address of the Seceding Assemblymen*, 293–306, 346–47n, 359, 362–66n, 373, 438, 439, 545; *Addresses to the Citizens of Pennsylvania*, 247n, 338n, 430–37, 437; "An American Citizen" (Tench Coxe), 247n, 266n, 273n, 431n, 431–37, 437n; "Aristocrotis" (William Petrikin), *The Government of Nature Delineated*, 376n; *Minutes of the Baptist Association Held at N.Y.*, 374n, 374–75; Joel Barlow, *An Oration*, 159n; William Barton, *Observations on the Nature and Use of Paper-Credit*, 40n; John Brooks, *An Oration*, 159n, 159–60, 164, 166n; James Campbell, *An Oration*, 159n, 163–64, 164, 166n; "Centinel" (Samuel Bryan), 328n, 534n; "A Citizen of America" (Noah Webster), *An Examination into the Constitution*, 405–6n, 486; "A Citizen of Philadelphia" (Pelatiah Webster), *Dissertation on a Political Union*, 300–301; "A Citizen of Philadelphia" (Pelatiah Webster), *Remarks on the Address of Sixteen Members*, 294n, 297–306, 412n, 437, 438n; *A Collection of Papers, Relative to Half-Pay and Commutation*, 67; *Constitution, U.S.*, 199–210, 230n, 587n; Tench Coxe, *An Enquiry [on commerce]*, 50n, 102–4; David Daggett, *An Oration*, 159n, 160–63, 166n; Thomas Dawes, *An Oration*, 159n, 164; Robert Davidson, *An Oration*, 159n; Augustine Davis, *compilation of state convention of amendments*, 247n; John Dixon, *pamphlet anthology*, 491n, 517n, 546n, 555n, 568; "A Farmer, of New Jersey" (John Stevens, Jr.), *Observations on Government*, 486, 558–61; "Federal Farmer," *Letters*, xxxii; "Federal Farmer," *Additional Letters*, 493n; "A Federal Republican," *A Review of the Constitution*, 247n, 327n, 338n, 387n, 406; *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 490n, 491n, 491–92n, 517n, 555n; *Fragments on the Confederation*, 50n; Elbridge Gerry to the Mass. General Court, 18 Oct. 1787, 546n; *Introduction to the History of America*, 61n; Robert R. Livingston, *An Oration*, 158, 158n; Matthew M'Connell, *An Essay on the Domestic Debts*, 220n; John Nicholson, *A View of the Proposed Constitution*, 405n; *Observations on the Articles of Confederation*, 180–81; *Observations on the Proposed Constitution*, 328n; "An Officer of the Late Continental Army" (William Findley?), 564n; "An Old Whig" (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 376n, 497n, 543n; Thomas Paine, *Common Sense*, 9, 73, 89, 268; Thomas Paine, *Public Good*, 9–10; Charles Pinckney, *Observations on the Plan of Government*, 380, 381n; Charles Pinckney, *Mr. Pinckney's Speech* (1786), 380, 381n; Edmund Randolph to the Va. House of Delegates, 10 Oct. 1787, 357n; Melancton Smith, *An Address to the People of the State of New York*, 411n; "Timoleon," 328n, 534n; *Various Extracts on the Federal Government*, 213n, 247n, 328n, 338n, 546n; George Washington, *Circular Letter to the State Executives* (June 1783), 60n, 61n
- CC2, 137, 169n, 170, 171, 171n; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 47, 83, 168, 169n, 224, 226, 227, 227–28, 241,

- 271–72, 272, 499, 500n, 501; An Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 164, 165–66, 168, 258; Anthony Benezet, The Case of Our Fellow-Creatures, 503n; “A Citizen of America” (Noah Webster), An Examination into the Constitution, 258, 266, 270–71, 276, 390; “A Citizen of Philadelphia” (Pelatiah Webster), Remarks on the Address of Sixteen Members, 258, 264, 274; “A Citizen of Philadelphia” (Pelatiah Webster), The Weaknesses of Brutus Exposed, 63–74; Constitutions of the Several Independent States of America, 433, 435n; “Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention” (Samuel Bryan), 17n–18n, 207n; Stephen Crisp, An Epistle to the Friends, 509n; “Federal Farmer,” Letters, 3n, 14–54, 75, 169n, 171, 171n, 191–205, 241; “Federal Farmer,” Additional Letters, 14n–15n, 18n; “A Federal Republican,” A Review of the Constitution, 255–78; Levi Hart, Liberty Described and Recommended, 528n; Abbé de Mably, Principes des Négociations, 101; “Marcus” (James Iredell), Answers to Mr. Mason’s Objections, 149n; George Mason’s objections, 148n; Comte de Mirabeau, Reflections, 87n; “A Native of Virginia,” Observations on the Proposed Plan of Federal Government, 149n, 366n; Plutarch, The Lives of the Noble Grecians and Romans, 101; James Ramsay, Essay, 510, 511n; Granville Sharp, The Law of Retribution, 507, 509n, 523; Adam Smith, Wealth of Nations, 76; Jonathan Swift, Gulliver’s Travels, 83n; “A True Friend,” 373–77; Various Extracts on the Fœderal Government, 447n–48n, 448n; Minutes of the Warren Association of Baptist Ministers, 508, 509n–10n; George Washington, circular letter (June 1783), 77; Noah Webster, An American Selection of Lessons in Reading and Speaking, 87; Pelatiah Webster, Political Essays, 64n; James Wilson’s Speech of 24 Nov. 1787 in Pa. Convention, 206n–7n
- CC3, 81, 520n, 521n–22n, 552, 555; John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 297, 301n–2n, 486; An Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 35n; “Aristides” (Alexander Contee Hanson), Remarks on the Proposed Plan of a Federal Government, 517–54; “Aristocrotis” (William Pettrikin), The Government of Nature Delineated, 149n; British Liberties, 101; “A Citizen of America” (Noah Webster), An Examination into the Constitution, 202n, 395, 395–96, 526, 553n; “A Citizen of Philadelphia” (Pelatiah Webster), Remarks on the Address of Sixteen Members, 536; “A Citizen of Philadelphia” (Pelatiah Webster), The Weaknesses of Brutus Exposed, 372; “A Columbian Patriot” (Mercy Otis Warren), Observations on the New Constitution, 149n; Constitution, 58, 86, 118n, 123, 203, 225, 225n, 227, 329, 330–31, 341n, 342, 367n; Constitutions of the Several Independent States of America, 43, 94; Tench Coxe, An Address [on Manufactures], 374; Tench Coxe, An Enquiry [on a Commercial System], 168, 374; Tench Coxe, Thoughts Concerning the Bank of North America, 374; “Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention” (Samuel Bryan), 9n, 10n, 11n, 34n, 156n, 454n; “Federal Farmer,” Letters, 156n–60, 332n; The Federalist (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 71, 98n, 223n, 307n, 363, 521n–22n; Francis Hopkinson, Miscellaneous Essays, 180n, 450n; Richard Jackson, An Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pa., 201; Letters of Junius (Philip Francis), 148, 458, 461n; Koran, 395; R. H. Lee to Edmund Randolph (16 Oct. 1787), 51; Luther Martin, “Genuine Information,” 147n–48n; “Marcus” (James Iredell), Answers to Mr. Mason’s Objections, 365n; “A Native of Virginia,” Observations upon the Proposed Plan of Federal Government, 13n, 120n; John Newbery, The Art of Poetry, 403n; John Nicholson, A View of the Proposed Constitution, 555n; Observations on the Proposed Constitution, 10n, 34n, 119n, 120n, 308n; Thomas Paine, Common Sense, 338; Debates in the Pa. Convention (Thomas Lloyd), 437–38, 438n, 449, 450n, 498, 498n, 505; “A Plebeian” (Melancton Smith?), An Address to the People of the State of New-York, 13n, 48n; Richard Price, Observations on the Importance of the American Revolution, 323; David Ramsay, History of the American Revolution, 487–88; Edmund Randolph to the Va. House of Delegates (10 Oct. 1787), 117–35, 287, 326–27; Baron von Steuben, A Letter on the Subject of an Established Militia, 484n; John Torbuck, A Collection of the Parliamentary Debates in England, 337–38; “Truth,” Disadvantages of Federalism, Upon the New Plan, 289n; Various Extracts on the Fœderal Government, 172; Noah Webster, A Collection of Essays and Fugitive Writings, 194n, 202n
- CC4: John Adams, Defence of the Constitutions, 191n–92n, 192, 192–95, 213, 239, 255, 504, 521n; Albany, N.Y., Antifederal

- Committee handbill, 66n; Albany, N.Y., Federal Committee, An Impartial Address, 65n; "Aristides" (Alexander Contee Hanson), Remarks on the Proposed Plan of a Federal Government, 122, 123n, 373, 374n, 462, 499; Mathew Carey, *The Plagi-Scurriadiad: A Hudibrastic Poem*, 591, 592n–93n; Miguel de Cervantes, *Don Quixote*, 274; "A Citizen of America" (Noah Webster), Examination into the Constitution, 189n; "Civis" (David Ramsay), 21n; "A Columbian Patriot" (Mercy Otis Warren), Observations on the New Constitution, 272–91; Constitution, 442; "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" (Samuel Bryan), 273n, 554, 555n, 574, 574n, 580, 590, 594; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 273n, 309n, 376, 379, 379n; *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 28, 29n, 79n, 162n, 308, 387n, 466n–69n, 469, 470, 471; Thomas Hutchinson, *History of the Colony of Mass. Bay*, 291n; Thomas Jefferson, Notes on the State of Va., 5–6, 7n, 16; "Many Federalists," 65n; "Marcus" (James Iredell), Answers to Mr. Mason's Objections, 162n, 435n; Luther Martin, "Genuine Information," 38n; George Mason's Objections, 162n; Mass. Convention Debates, 504; John Nicholson, A View of the Proposed Constitution, 94; Thomas Paine, *Common Sense*, 477, 477n; Debates in the Pa. Assembly (Thomas Lloyd), 566n; Pa. Convention Debates (Thomas Lloyd), 75–80; "A Plebeian" (Melancton Smith?), An Address to the People of the State of New-York, 66n; "Publicola" (Archibald Maclaine), 435–42; Edmund Randolph to the Va. House of Delegates (10 Oct. 1787), 152, 247–48, 248n; John Reid, Four Excellent New Songs, Called Yankee Doodle, 175n; Letters of Sylvius (Hugh Williamson), 201n; U.S. Congress, Congressional Register (Thomas Lloyd), 76n; Mercy Otis Warren, *History of the American Revolution*, 290n, 290n–91n; James Wilson, speech in Pa. Convention, 24 Nov. 1787, 76n, 289n
- CC5: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 268; Robert Ainsworth, *Thesaurus Latinae Compendiarius*, 206n; anti-spirituous liquors, 391, 392n; "Aristides" (Alexander Contee Hanson), Remarks on the Proposed Plan of a Federal Government, 22; "Aristocrotis" (William Petrikin), 229–31; The Votes and Proceedings of the Freeholders and Other Inhabitants of the Town of Boston (1772) (Samuel Adams), 50, 53n; James Burgh, *Political Disquisitions*, 265n; Thoughts on the Letter of Edmund Burke, 91; "A Citizen of New-York" (John Jay), An Address to the People of the State of New-York, 78, 101–20; "A Columbian Patriot" (Mercy Otis Warren), Observations on the New Constitution, 30–32, 268; proceedings of Congress (1774), 52; Continental Association, 54n; John Dickinson, The Letters of "Fabius," 75; John Dickinson, Letters from a Farmer in Pennsylvania, 74, 416n; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 266; "Federal Farmer," Additional Letters, 265–376n; *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 24, 77; being collected by Ebenezer Hazard, 94, 95n; Alain René Le Sage, *Histoire de Gil Bias de Santillane*, 173, 176n; Luther Martin, *Genuine Information*, 83–94n, 268; Address of Minority of Md. Convention, 238; Mass. Convention Debates, 390–91; Abbé André Morellet, *Avis Faiseurs de Constitutions par M. Benjamin Franklin*, 37; "A Native of Virginia," 15–16; "One and All," 219; Debates in Pa. Convention (Thomas Lloyd), 77; "A Plebeian" (Melancton Smith?), An Address to the People of the State of New-York, 146–67n, 268; Benjamin Rush, Observations upon the Present Government of Pennsylvania, 98n; Schedule of the French and Dutch Loans, 179n; Sir William Temple, Observations Upon the United Provinces of the Netherlands, 227n; Va. call of state convention, 396; revised Constitution by society of gentlemen in western Va., 254
- CC6: circulation of Antifederalist literature is stifled, 51; distribution of by Antifederalists, 54, 58; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 147–48, 148n, 213, 214n, 329, 331; Simeon Baldwin, An Oration, 235–42; "Centinel" (Samuel Bryan) (German-language broadside), 8, 11n; "A Citizen of America" (Noah Webster), An Examination into the Leading Principles, 234, 234–35, 235n; "A Columbian Patriot" (Mercy Otis Warren), 9, 63n; An Examination of the Constitution for the United States of America, 278; "Federal Farmer," Letters, 15n, 39, 51, 54, 58, 63n; "Federal Farmer," Additional Letters, 33, 39, 54, 58, 63n; *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, John Jay, and James Madison), 49, 83–87, 87–143, 322; Enos Hitchcock, An Oration, 231–35; Francis Hopkinson, Account of the Grand Federal Procession, 242–46; Francis Hopkinson, An Ode, 246–47; Koran, 213, 214n; Luther Martin, Gen-

- uine Information, 51; George Mason's objections, 80n; Mass. Convention Debates, 377n; James Monroe, Some Observations on the Constitution, 48, 72–74; "A Native of Boston" (Jonathan Jackson), Thoughts Upon the Political Situation of the United States, 326–31; N.Y. Convention Journal, 297; N.C. Convention amendments, 313; N.C. Convention Debates, 313; N.C. Convention Journal, 313; Harrison Gray Otis, An Oration, 224–31n; Thomas Paine, Common Sense, 222; William Pierce, An Oration, 249–54; "A Plebeian" (Melancton Smith?), 63n; Alexander Pope, Of the Use of Riches, an Epistle to the Right Honorable Allen Lord Bathurst, 222; David Ramsay's oration, 158–65; Benjamin Rush, Account of the Grand Federal Procession, 261–69n; Jonathan Mitchell Sewall, An Oration, 221–23; S.C. ratification, 208n–9n; Va. Convention's proposed amendments, 200–206
- See also* Literary references; Magazines; Newspapers; Political and legal writers and writings; Printers, publishers, and booksellers; Pseudonyms
- BROKERS**  
RCS MASS.: farmers not concerned with opinions of, 665; Federalists described as, 322
- BROMLEY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- BROOKFIELD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 1530n, 1591  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 229; Convention election certificates, 193; elects Convention delegates, 106
- BROOKFIELD, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- BROOKHAVEN, SUFFOLK CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification in Smithtown, 2418
- BROOKLINE, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 193; elects Convention delegate, 106
- BROOKLYN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegate, 408, 538
- BROOKLYN, KINGS CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: celebrates Fourth of July, 1275–77
- BROTHERS**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: injure the public good, 7
- BROWN COLLEGE**  
*See* Rhode Island, College of (Brown)
- BROWNFIELD, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229
- BROWNINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- BRUNSWICK, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 894, 944  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231
- BRUNSWICK, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- BRUNSWICK COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744; will possibly elect Iredell to Hillsborough Convention, 61, 62n, 175, 178; population, 851
- BRUNSWICK COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 907; elects Convention delegates, 562, 574–76, 910, 970–71; population, 556  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: poll list, 41
- BRUNSWICK GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers: New Jersey newspapers
- BRUSH MAKERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 1652–53, 1664
- "BRUTUS"** (two separate items)  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.: criticism of, 79; text of, 75–77  
CC3: printing and circulation of, 142–43n; text of, 137–38
- "BRUTUS"** (Tobias Lear)  
RCS N.Y., 339  
RCS VA., 4, 41n, 42n, 83n, 174–75; authorship of, 197; criticism of, 209–11; text of, 212–16  
CC2: quoted, 148n, 149n; authorship of, 156, 158n; text of, 152–55
- "BRUTUS"** (Mass.)  
RCS MASS., 7; text of 790–91; criticism of, 791, 795, 795n
- "BRUTUS"** (Melancton Smith)  
RCS MASS., 524, 1684; arguments from used in Mass. to object to Constitution, 627; authorship of, 615, 615n; criticism of, 534, 615; praise of, 493; quoted, 600n; reprinting in Mass., 122, 152, 173n, 301–3, 418; responses to, 151, 302, 596–600n, 667–72, 672–77, 673, 718, 719n, 1072, 1073n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS., 56, 89; criticism of 450; text of, 16–22, 59–62, 66–69  
RCS N.Y., 5, 84, 121, 138, 143, 281, 409n, 575, 583, 600n, 606, 625, 667, 670n, 678;

- authorship of, 103, 160, 191, 306, 312; circulation of, 103; criticism of, 356, 388, 390, 403, 441, 446; effectiveness as a propagandist, 2507; more plausibly written than "Cato," 441; praise of, 105, 280, 445; quoted, 339; responses to, 103–4, 177–78, 464–65; authorship of, 639n; personally referring to author of as a political figure, 667; printing in N.Y., 1183, 1184; said to be written by John Jay, 160, 306; said to be printed in *New York Journal*, 659; said to be written by R. H. Lee, 160, 306; text of, 105–15n, 154–60n, 252–57, 313–19, 410–16, 466–73, 566–71, 593–97, 617–23n, 653–58, 680–86n, 756–59, 773–76, 795–98
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 15, 59, 78, 102, 127, 228; criticism of, 82; questions to, 119–21
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 873; criticism of, 1186–87; praise of, 1236; quoted, 1186–87; text of, 965
- CC1: opposes consolidated government over large territory, 57n; responds to James Wilson's speech, 338n; response to *The Federalist*, 493n; text of, 411–21, 524–29; publication and circulation of, xxxviii, 411n; authorship of, 411n, 530; commentaries on, 411n, 429, 497n, 521
- CC2, 4; text of, 119–24, 297–303, 422–28; authorship of, 3n, 61, 208n, 241, 324n; commentaries on, 63–74, 124n, 174, 185, 254–55, 265, 303n; circulation of, 124n, 186n, 303n, 428n
- CC3: responds to *The Federalist*, 3n, 39n; calls Constitution the gilded pill, 564n; text of, 110–17, 234–40, 335–38, 393–98, 462–67, 512–17; influence on Samuel Adams, 156n, 291; publication and circulation of, 295, 338n, 398n, 481, 483n; criticism of, 295, 372, 400–403; praised, 310; reads manuscript for newspaper publication, 481
- CC4: text of, 72–75, 120–22, 172–75, 255–58, 328–32, 431–35; circulation of suppressed, 37–38, 540n, 542, 549, 549–50; references to, 72, 73, 121, 431, 433, 553n; authorship of, 452n
- CC5: publication of, 64; praise of, 398; text of, 65–69
- CC6: *The Federalist* responds to, 111n; authorship of, 220n
- "BRUTUS" (Va.)**  
RCS VA., 634; text of, 798–803  
CC2: defends R. H. Lee, 366n
- "BRUTUS, JUNIOR"**  
RCS N.Y., 5–6, 84, 186n, 205, 312; text of, 190–95
- CC1: responds to James Wilson's speech, 338n
- CC2: circulation of, 3n; authorship of, 3n, 16n, 241; commentaries on, 3n, 174; text of, 3–7
- CC3: cited, 571n
- BRUYNISWYCKE, ULSTER CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y., 1547n
- "BUCCINATOR"**  
RCS R.I., 712n; text of, 781–83  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 291–92
- BUCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 562, 576, 907; population, 556  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: poll list, 36
- BUCKLAND, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 193
- BUCKS COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; elects Convention delegates, 264, 265; petition for federal capital, 550, 610, 611; strength of Federalists in, 721  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: elects Convention delegates, 514, 515, 516, 518; Federalists growing in, 1115  
CC4, 489
- BUCKS SOCIETY CELEBRATION (Richmond, Va.)**  
RCS SUPPL. VT., 24
- "BUMCLANGOR"**  
RCS N.C.: text of, 576
- BUNKER HILL, BATTLE OF**  
RCS MASS., 1640, 1640n  
RCS VA., 747
- BURKE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- BURKE COUNTY, GA.**  
RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: assemblymen, 23; Ga. Convention delegates, 24
- BURKE COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), I; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), Iv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744; population, 851
- BURLINGTON, N.J.**  
RCS N.J.: public meeting supports Constitution, 139; celebrates N.J. ratification, 193; form of ratification read in, 193
- BURLINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259

**BURLINGTON COUNTY, N.J.**

RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; petitions support Constitution, 134, 135, 136; public meeting supports Constitution, 134, 139; delegates in Convention, 178

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: petitions N.J. legislature to call state convention, 31

**BURTON, N.H.**

*See* Conway, Eaton, Burton and Locations, N.H.

**BUTCHERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 704

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1637, 1662

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 355

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426; roast ox for Charleston celebration, 430

**BUXTON, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 572, 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 193

**“B.Y.”**

CC4: text of, 578

**“A BY STANDER”** (three separate items)

RCS PA., 550n, 587–88

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 282–84, 480–81, 567–69, 593–94, 705–6, 711–12

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 168, 169

**“A BYE STANDER”**

RCS S.C., 378n, 382; text of, 382

## C

### “C” (three separate items)

RCS MASS., 918n; text of, 922

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 742

RCS VT.: text of, 211n

### CABINET

RCS MASS.: benefit of from secrecy than from plural executive, 1362; will evolve and is dangerous, 289

RCS N.Y.: criticism of Congress' power to invest in President sole power to appoint some officeholders, 231–32; inappropriate body to advise president on appointments, 1034; will evolve and is dangerous, 197, 277

RCS N.C.: praise of, 326, 327

RCS VA., 866

CC2, 400; danger from, 9, 150, 153, 182

CC3, 529

CC4, 246, 422, 479

*See also* Executive departments; Privy council

### CABINET MAKERS

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 705

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1641, 1663

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

### CABOT, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 259

### CÆSAR

*See* Classical antiquity

### “CAESAR” (Alexander Hamilton?)

RCS N.Y., 4, 58, 59, 61n, 73, 99, 102, 429–30, 600n, 678, 999; attributed to Hamilton, 69; circulation of, 68–69; criticizes “Cato,” 79; criticism of, 80, 599–600; text of, 68–71, 91–96n; quoted, 422

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 76, 77; criticism of, 81, 82

CC1: text of, 287–88, 395–99; commentaries on, 255n, 287n, 369–72; authorship of, 287n; publication and circulation of, 287n, 315, 399n

CC5: quoted, 219; criticism of, 219, 289

### “CAGLIOSTRO”

RCS MASS.: text of, 826–27

### “CAIUS”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 584

### CALAIS, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 259

### CALDESBURGH, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 259

### “CALEDONIA”

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 230

### CALVERT COUNTY, MD.

RCS MD.: population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi

### “CALVIN, JOHN”

RCS MD.: as satirical letter writer to Martin Luther (i.e., Luther Martin), 491–97n

### CAMBRIDGE, DORCHESTER CO., MD.

RCS MD.: celebrates Md. ratification of the Constitution, 688, 719–20

### CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

RCS MASS., 1213n; elects Convention delegates, 507, 603n, 888, 894, 944–46

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 225; Convention election certificates, 193; elects Convention delegates, 106

CC3, 102

### CAMBRIDGE, VT.

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259

### CAMBRIDGE GORE, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 259

### CAMDEN, MAINE

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 232

### CAMDEN, S.C.

RCS S.C.: as possible site of S.C. Convention, 75, 178; celebrates S.C. ratification, 423, 439–40; debtors close courts in, xxxix

### CAMDEN COUNTY, GA.

RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217

RCS SUPPL. GA.: assemblymen, 26; Ga. Convention delegates, 26

### CAMDEN COUNTY, N.C.

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744; meeting and petition of, 586, 586–88, 702, 722; population, 851

### “CAMILLUS”

RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 91–95

### “CAMILLUS” (Fisher Ames)

RCS MASS., 1197n



**CAMPTON, HOLDERNESS AND THORNTON, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 153; votes to accept Constitution, 153  
—population: Campton, 497; Holderness, 498; Thornton, 501

**CANAAN, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 408, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 54, 56, 57, 58, 61

**CANAAN, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**CANAAN, N.H.**

*See* Enfield, Canaan, Cardigan, Dorchester and Grafton, N.H.

**CANAAN, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 259

**CANADA**

CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces arbitrary government in, 74; draft Articles, 85; Articles provide for admission of into Union, 93; territorial lands of U.S. reserved for refugees from, 162  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: danger from necessitates stronger federal government, 22  
RCS MASS.: emissaries from have been influential in Mass., 1655; and union with, 831–32; and war with France, 506  
RCS N.H.: proximity to N.H. as reason to ratify, 287  
RCS N.Y.: Continental Congress addresses to, 374, 377n–78n, 1752, 1762, 1794n; danger to N.Y. if it rejects Constitution, 438–39, 1688, 1692, 2141; and fur trade, 930; may be admitted as a new state, 984; “Publius” accused of wanting union with, 599; referred to as haughty neighbor to the north of N.Y., 1399; U.S. army needed to defend against, 565  
RCS N.C.: not a threat to U.S., 313; people in Nova Scotia are happy N.C. rejected Constitution, 669  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: as possible state in union, 329  
RCS R.I.: Port Roseway (Shelburne, R.I.), 385, 386n  
RCS S.C.: as danger to U.S., 435; little for U.S. to fear from, 62  
RCS VT.: invasion of, 101–2; poor market for Vt. goods, 214; proximity to Vt. as a danger, 179–80, 182, 201; smuggling with Vt. if Vt. in Union, 214; and trade between Vt. and Great Britain, 118, 228. *See also*

Carleton, Guy (Lord Dorchester); Haldimand, Frederick

CC4, 305, 306, 535  
CC5, 274, 372n; danger to U.S., 4, 402–3; and fur trade, 109  
CC6, 12, 386; discriminatory trade policy of toward U.S., 145, 146n

*See also* Governments, ancient and modern

**CANALS**

CDR: Convention rejects power of Congress to issue charters of incorporation for, 285  
RCS VA., 837, 1179

**CANDIA, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 153–54; population, 497

**“CANDID”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 588–92

**“A CANDID OBSERVER”**

RCS SUPPL. PA., 1141; criticism of, 1139, 1141; text of, 1121–22

**“CANDIDUS” (three separate items)**

RCS MASS.: text of, 920–21  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 833; text of, 813–15  
RCS VT., 212n; text of, 187–91

**“CANDIDUS” (Benjamin Austin, Jr.)**

RCS MASS., 153; authorship of, 614n; criticism of, 518, 615; response to, 409, 523–24, 612–14; said to be “Honestus” (Benjamin Austin, Jr.), 506, 518; text of, 392–99n, 493–500n, 609–10

**“CANDIDUS” (spurious)**

RCS MASS., 153, 518–21

**“CANDOR” (two separate items)**

RCS MASS.: response to, 920–21, 921, 922, 922n; text of, 280–81, 284–85, 916–17  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 524–25

**“CANDOUR” (three separate items)**

RCS MASS.: text of, 486–87  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 758, 876–77, 1129  
RCS R.I.: text of, 300

**CANNON**

*See* Celebrations; Militia

**CANTERBURY, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 405, 408–9, 453, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60

**CANTERBURY, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; and motion in Convention to consider election of delegate, 370; population, 497

**CAPE OF LIBERTY**

RCS N.Y., 2077n; mentioned in R. R. Livingston speech, 2061–62, 2087–68

**CAPE CHARLES, VA.**

RCS VA., 1315, 1336n

**CAPE ELIZABETH, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; elects Convention delegate, 107–8

**CAPE FEAR, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: commerce of toasted, 149

**CAPE HENRY, VA.**

RCS VA., 419

**CAPE MAY COUNTY, N.J.**

RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; elects Convention delegates, 173; delegates in N.J. Convention, 178

**CAPITAL, GEORGIA**

RCS GA.: movement of, 208

**CAPITAL, MARYLAND**RCS MD.: Baltimore would be state capital if Annapolis became federal capital, 909; should be established, 771. *See also* Annapolis, Md.**CAPITAL, NORTH CAROLINA**

RCS N.C.: to be balloted on, 713; Convention committee appointed to draft ordinance for, 449; Hillsborough Convention action on, 215, 465, 469, 470; Commons defeats bill establishing site for, 473n; ordinance for site of, 472; protest of choice of site as N.C. capital, 471–72

—as possible site for, 544; Fayetteville, 36, 45, 46, 48, 481n, 483, 571; New Bern, 481n; Wake Co. chosen, 465, 469, 483, 484, 487, 571

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Fayetteville likely site for, 37; Hillsborough Convention actions for, 33, 37; ordinances for location of, 42–43, 52–53, 63–64

**CAPITAL, U.S.**CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 275, 289–90; Constitution gives Congress exclusive jurisdiction over, 310. *See also* Federal sites

RCS CONN.: Pa. wants to be site of, 397, 397n

RCS DEL.: Del. Convention resolution ceding land for, 84, 108–9, 113; petitions call for cession of land for, 50, 55, 56, 58, 87, 88, 89n, 89, 91; House resolution for sent to Del. Convention, 105, 106

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Del. House proposes cession of land for, 36

RCS GA.: defense of size of, 256; should be smaller, 240

RCS MD.: Annapolis proposed as, 222, 224, 560–61; benefit of to state in which it will be located, 160; Congress' jurisdiction over, 53, 65–66, 67n, 354; Md. offers site for, 908–13; may it be fixed at corner of Md., Del., and Pa., 751, 752; of a national government will be rich and effeminate, 368

RCS MASS., 1291, 1341; Confederation Congress intends to erect, 1339; Congress has exclusive jurisdiction over, 240, 567, 619, 621, 1339, 1341, 1344; criticism of concept of a federal city, 1736; danger from, 94, 369, 621, 866–67, 1296, 1297; expenditures in will be great, 497; government will always try to increase trade of, 343; location of causes Pa., N.J. and Del. to ratify, 774; location of in Philadelphia may not benefit Mass., 484; location of lone Supreme Court, 639; militia will defend, 1811; needed, 1338–39, 1340; New York City becomes during Confederation, 1341n; objection to size of, 1339, 1810; Pa. and Del. offer land for, 154, 1341; Philadelphia will be, 112, 226, 484, 809n, 1353; Philadelphians offer land for, 567, 621, 622n; prediction that all lawyers will live in, 639; question of need for, 1338; revenue raised there will not belong to U.S., 621; should be represented in House of Representatives, 621; should have bill of rights, 621; some Federalists would profit from central location of, 775, 776n; no state should have jurisdiction over, 1810; states could grant less than ten miles square for, 1810; will be in Pa., 94

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Mass. Convention debates necessity of, 461

RCS N.H.: danger in without a bill of rights, 80; danger from, 114–15; defense of, 90; no danger from, 307, 371; should be limited to small territory, 397

RCS N.J.: N.J.: Convention recommends cession of land for, 134, 135n, 177, 187–88, 189; Congress debates, 135n

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: N.J. cedes land to Congress for, 46, 48, 58–59

RCS N.Y.: amendment to guarantee a republican form of government for, 2089; amendment determining when it shall cease to be a part of a state, 2208; amendment proposed to restrict Congress power to make regulations for, 2093n, 2109–10, 2110, 2124, 2269–70, 2275n; amendment requires Congress to treat residents of the same as residents of the other states, 2238–39, 2314, 2331; amendment says federal city should not harbor criminal or debtors, 2451, 2451n; amendment guarantees immunity to from state laws, 2110, 2124; argument for central location of, 2460; benefits to be derived from location of are questionable, 1309; better for N.Y. to lose than to lose civil liberties, 2291; compared to a king's court, 197, 277; Con-

gress will decide where it will be, 1248–49; Congress will create a complete tyranny over, 2555; criticism of potential corruption in and high cost of, 351, 663; danger from as bastion of the wealthy and powerful, 910, 1837, 1838, 2555; debate in Congress over delayed for N.Y., 1321, 1323, 1325, 1325n, 1326, 1346, 1351; danger from federal jurisdiction over, 1070–71, 1075–76, 1076–77, 1078; discord over location of causes delay in passage of ordinance for putting new government into effect, 2459–60, 2462; Eastern States and location of, 2452, 2453, 2460; will add expenses of federal government, 957; fear in N.Y. that it will be moved South, 1378; final location will be settled later, 1249; hope that federal capital will be settled on, 2461; inhabitants of cannot vote for Congress which has complete power over them, 2555; location will be decided on, 1343; the longer it is debated, greater the chances are it will have a central location, 2456–57; no congressional jurisdiction in under Confederation, 1080; Middle States would have advantages of proximity to, 215–16, 238; opposition to power of Congress to exercise exclusive legislation in, 2089; Melancton Smith wishes N.Y. to continue as, 2182; plan for departs from every principal of freedom, 2555; praise of Constitution's provision for, 639; question of amendments will mingle with issue of location of federal capital, 2162; and republican form of government, 1076–77, 1079; residence of will not be subject to any state laws or constitutions, 1077, 1079; should be small, 1076–77, 1078; Southern and Western states would prefer with a central location, 2457; Southern States must be accommodated with respect to location of, 2460–61; Southern States want it moved further south, 2140; uncertainty of new location under Constitution, 1309, 1313, 1316, 1318; and taxes on inhabitants of, 1076, 1079; virtue will be absent from because of vast powers of President, 197; western site should be chosen, 2460; Western States and location of, 2453–54, 2457, 2460, 2460–61, 2461; will be a dazzling city that follows fashion, 1079; will be costly to build, 1383, 1397; will be filled with corruption, 1079; would be an asylum of idle, avaricious and ambitious, 277

—Congress and capital location, 2368, 2371, 2429, 2430, 2432, 2434, 2441, 2451–

52, 2453–54, 2456, 2458; Baltimore as, 1251, 1351, 2452, 2453–54, 2456, 2458; Lancaster, Pa., as, 2452, 2453; N.J. as, 2453–54; New York City as, 2452, 2453, 2456, 2465; Philadelphia as, 2429, 2451–52, 2456, 2465; Potomac as, 2453–54; Wilmington, Del. as, 2452; Congress chooses N.Y. to be, 2445; Congress rejects Philadelphia as, 2445

—New York City as site of: choice of would have kept it from a central location, 2457; desire for in N.Y. convinces some Antifederalists to support ratification, 1333, 2481; first federal government would meet in, 1337; loss of used as a threat by Federalists in N.Y. Convention, 2484–85; New York City anxious to keep, 2437–38, 2441; New York City fears loss of if Convention rejects Constitution, 2372; N.Y. Convention concerned about losing, 1336; N.Y. delegates to Congress and, 2448–50; New York City will lose if N.Y. does not ratify, 736, 1111–12, 1309, 1314, 1319, 1338, 1339, 1342, 1343, 2133, 2134, 2144, 2154, 2290, 2291; New York City procession wants it to remain in, 1629; N.Y. Antifederalists want to keep in, 1332; New York City as potential, 1251; probable that New York City will be, 2433; reasons given why New York City should not be, 2460; some N.Y. Antifederalists want to lose, 1333; value of to New York City, 2133, 2134, 2138–39, 2141, 2466; Western States, 2453–54

—Philadelphia as site of: agents soliciting Congress to remove to, 2138–39, 2142n; choice of Philadelphia increases chance it will have a central location, 2457; distress in Philadelphia that N.Y. ratified Constitution before Congress could call for elections, 2422; will remain in Philadelphia until South has balance of power, 2140; reasons why Philadelphia is preferable to New York City as, 2460–61

RCS N.C.: Alexandria and Fredericksburg as possible sites for, 626; Antifederalists denounce, 153; Baltimore as possible site for, 560, 626; Constitution's provision concerning, 32; danger from, 30, 153, 180, 413, 418, 427; debate in Confederation Congress over, 525, 560, 568; defense of Congress' control over, 418, 427; location of depends on N.C. ratifying Constitution, 696; New York City as likely, 523, 551, 568; N.C. amendment limits Congress' control over, 456; Northern States will benefit from New York City being, 568; opposition to

- Northern site for, 626; R.I. delegates to Congress and vote on, 523
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment limits Congress' control over, 28
- RCS PA.: Assembly urged to cede land for, 54, 60; Assembly urges Convention to cede land for, 66, 68–69; Pa. Convention offers land for, 324, 550, 550n, 610, 611, 611–13, 613, 615; comments on Congress' control over, 168, 416, 455
- as possible site for: Bucks Co., 550; Carlisle, 176, 177n; Germantown, 103n, 316n; Montgomery Co., 550; Philadelphia Co., 316n, 550, 601, 602
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: central location needed, 175; denunciation of Confederation Congress for building when it was bankrupt, 372; Benjamin Franklin recommends law providing for a national capital in Pa., 173; Germantown as possible site for, 735; Germantown petition to host, 249–50, 252–55; nabobs will control, 784; no form of government recommended for, 341; Pa. Convention recommends ceding land for, 341, 719–29; Pa. will probably be site of, 963–64; petitions supporting Philadelphia Co. as site for, 710–11; Philadelphia Co. meeting to discuss site of, 593, 597; provision in Constitution concerning, 250, 253; public buildings being purchased in Philadelphia for, 1263; should be a refuge for bankrupts, 1234; size of criticized, 760, 962, 1299
- RCS R.I.
- location of: debated in Congress, 239, 389, 398, 401, 596, 597n; delays organization of new government, 401–2, 405–6; discussed in R.I. Convention, 911; Alexander Hamilton wishes to get R.I. delegates in Congress to vote on, 402; importance of R.I. in vote on, 404, 842, 845; in N.C., 375; N.Y. as potential, 389, 398, 401–2, 413; in Philadelphia, 893, 1037, 1045; will be determined when N.Y. votes on Constitution, 367
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: location of uncertain, 163, 213; New York City chosen as, 172
- RCS S.C.: expense of traveling to and from will be paid by general treasury, 150; in Pinckney Plan should be permanently established, 29; will be in Middle States, 126; will be too far from Southern States, 343
- RCS VA., 691–92, 1084, 1196; criticism of concept of a federal city, 413, 414, 1570–71; debate over whether exclusive legislation over is a danger, 674–75, 818, 991–92, 1024, 1191, 1307, 1316–22, 1323, 1324, 1325, 1326, 1340, 1435, 1486; Congress must obtain permission of state where located, 695–96; Pa. as possible site for, 696n, 1750; limit on size of, 771, 776; criticism of Constitution's provisions for, 782, 782–83, 957, 961, 1038, 1043, 1056–57, 1407, 1471; desire to locate in South, 1192; Senators will live there permanently, 1292; and Constitutional Convention, 1336n; Confederation Congress considers, 1337n; proposed amendments concerning, 1486, 1547n, 1549, 1554–55; Constitution should fix site, 1498; danger of foreign bribery and subversion in, 1505; debate over location of, 1711, 1760; Va. should offer site for, 1729
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Confederation Congress will decide on location of, 108; toasted on location on confluence of Md., Pa., and Del., 128
- RCS VT.: N.Y. wants Vt. in Union to help it secure, 209; will be distant from Vt., 207
- RCS CONG.: agreement on a central location for, 36–40n; danger of tyranny emanating from, 4; federal officeholders will come from areas close to, 37, 55, 79; importance of central location, 36–40n; injustice to West of a capital not centrally located, 52; must be located in commercial center, 38; Pa. Convention voted to give land for federal capital, 39, 40n; Pa. expected to be, 39; should not be a great town or on seacoast, 24, 38, 52; temporary location not that important, 64, 69
- CC1, 48, 194, 204, 340, 407, 424
- CC2: defense of Congress' jurisdiction over, 112; inhabitants of will squander federal revenue, 217; Middle States will benefit from proximity to, 27, 49; unfavorably compared with kings courts, 9, 182
- CC3, 217, 264, 266–67, 267, 299, 439–40; Carlisle favored as site of, 89; Philadelphia Co. as site of, 267, 374, 399, 399n
- CC4, 36, 253, 285, 287
- CC5: criticism of congressional control over jurisdiction over, 46, 366–70, 378; will be aristocratic, 67, 369; will raise cost of federal government, 161; criticism of size of, 366, 367; will be prone to corruption, 370, 378
- location of: New York City as, 207, 209n; Philadelphia as, 366, 376n; Princeton as, 376n
- CC6, 40–41; Federalists will control (satire), 6; too large, 53, 376; competition among states for, 151; Confederation Congress debates location of under Constitution,

151, 170, 191, 193n, 256–57, 321–22, 322–24n, 332–33, 336, 337, 343, 350, 360–61, 365, 366; opposition to Philadelphia as, 170, 344–45; Philadelphia as possible, 191, 193n, 256, 256–57, 310; opposition to New York City as, 191, 193n, 343–44, 405–6, 406n; restrictions on Congress' jurisdiction over, 204, 302–3, 318; support for on Delaware River, 213; New York City as under Constitution, 256–57, 309–10, 406n; location of as factor in N.Y.'s consideration of Constitution, 287; R.I. delegates leave Congress without voting on, 350; will be determined finally by Congress under Constitution, 351; defense of size of, 368; Pa. should get, 399–400

#### **CAPITALISTS**

CC6: expect to benefit under Constitution, 19; support Constitution, 332. *See also* Property, private

#### **“CAPTAIN M'DANIEL”**

RCS MASS., 799n, 868; text of, 542, 582–83, 830

#### **CAPTURES**

CDR: draft Articles, 82; Articles grant Congress power to establish rules concerning and to create courts of appeal in cases involving, 89; proposed change in Articles, 145; Convention proposals concerning, 244–45, 247, 252, 254, 264, 267, 275, 281, 289, 294; Constitution gives Congress power to make rules concerning, 310; Constitution gives U.S. judiciary jurisdiction in admiralty and maritime cases, 314

RCS CONN., 572

RCS MASS., 567

RCS N.Y.: Congress has power to regulate under Articles of Confederation, 984; federal government will legislate for regulating on land and water, 1070

RCS VA., 672–73; under Confederation, 848, 1416–17, 1439n

CC6: Court of Appeals in cases of, 102n

*See also* Admiralty law; Piracy

#### **“A CARD”**

RCS R.I.: text of, 82–84

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 94

#### **CARD MAKERS**

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

#### **CARDIGAN, N.H.**

*See* Enfield, Canaan, Cardigan, Dorchester and Grafton, N.H.

#### **CARLISLE, MASS.**

*See* Acton and Carlisle, Mass.

#### **CARLISLE, PA.**

RCS MD.: riot in, 728n–29n

RCS MASS.: riot in, 817–18, 844, 847n, 1683

RCS N.Y.: riot in, 585, 1189, 1428n; supports Constitution, 175, 180n–81n

RCS N.C.: riot in, 618, 622n

RCS PA.: attempt to locate Pa. Convention in, 109; public meetings in support Constitution and criticize seceding assemblymen, 173–74, 175–76, 177; as possible site for federal capital, 176, 177n; elects Convention delegates, 228; petition to Convention opposing ratification of Constitution without bill of rights, 309–11; inhabitants thank Convention minority for opposing ratification, 661–63; number of Federalists in, 723; Antifederalism of residents criticized, 723, 725n; celebrates Pa. ratification and riot, 642, 670–708

RCS SUPPL. PA.: college in opposed by Antifederalists, 1064; false reports of Federalist strength in, 1114; meeting in, 1066; only bastion of Antifederalists in Pa., 1069, 1070–71; people marching to free rioters in, 966; violence in criticized, 1064; riot in, 1003, 1004, 1009, 1067, 1119, 1154–55, 1197; aftermath of riot in, 1010, 1022, 1070, 1080, 1086, 1114, 1115, 1116, 1166, 1172; denial of 1,000 armed men in, 1182–83; prisoners do not want to leave jail, 991

RCS S.C.: riot in, 473, 473n

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Va. ratification, 111

CC3, 87–88, 89; Union Society of, 13n, 230n; favored as site of federal capital, 89; riot in, 90n, 225–28, 310, 374

CC4: riot in, 135, 259, 287, 303n, 472n, 486n, 487n, 488, 488–89, 490, 491n–92n, 492n, 503, 531, 532n; public attitude in on Constitution, 486n, 488, 488–89, 491n

CC5: riot in, 17, 18n, 99–100

*See also* Carlisle riot; Cumberland Co., Pa.; Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers, *Carlisle Gazette*

#### **CARLISLE GAZETTE**

*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers

#### **CARLISLE RIOT**

RCS PA., 642; Federalist celebration and Antifederalist riot, 670, 671, 673–74, 675–76, 678, 680–82, 688–92, 701; Federalist and Antifederalist celebrations, 670, 671–73, 676–77, 678, 682, 692, 701–2; Antifederalists burn Constitution and effigies of Thomas McKean and James Wilson, 670, 671, 672, 674–75, 677, 678, 679, 680, 682, 682–83, 697, 702; Federalist versions of events, 670–73, 673–74, 678–79, 679–84; Antifederalist versions of events, 674–78,

- 685–92, 692–94, 694–96; depositions accusing Antifederalist rioters, 670, 678, 679, 683, 684, 685, 698, 699, 702; depositions defending accused rioters, 693–94; Pa. Supreme Court issues warrant for arrest of accused rioters, 670, 684–85, 694, 697, 698–99, 699–700, 702, 705, 706; imprisonment of seven accused rioters who refuse to give bail, 670, 674, 694, 697–98, 698–99, 700, 702, 706; release of the seven imprisoned rioters, 670, 699–701, 702–4, 706–7, 723; prosecution against rioters dropped, 670, 674, 696–97, 700, 703, 707–8, 708. *See also* Carlisle, Pa.
- CARMEN**  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385
- CAROLINE COUNTY, MD.**  
RCS MD.: population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi
- CAROLINE COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 907; elects Convention delegates, 381, 381n, 479, 576–77, 1776; population, 555  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: elects Convention delegates, 59
- “CAROLINIENSIS”**  
RCS S.C., 3, 66, 67n, 113n, 203, 271n; responds to Mason’s objections, 60–65n; response to, 65–66; text of, 67–71, 235–42n
- “A CARPENTER”**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 283
- “THE CARPENTER”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 1063; quoted, 1095
- CARPENTERS**  
RCS MASS.: unemployed under Confederation, 1439  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; meeting of in New York City, 1504–6n; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1638, 1663  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: meeting of in New York City, 283; in New York City procession, 331, 333  
*See also* Tradesmen
- CARTERET COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 744–45; petition from, 588n, 702, 722; population, 851
- CARTERS**  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- CARTMEN**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1648, 1664
- CARTOONS**  
RCS MD.: pillars, 721, 722, 722n; Unite or Die, 539  
RCS MASS.: of Mass. ratification, 1608–9; Federal chariot, 569–71; pillars, liii, 524–26, 1603–7, 1634  
RCS VA., 1747, 1748, 1750, 1752  
CC3, 565n, 566  
CC4: pillars, 47n, 185n  
CC6, 382  
*See also* Illustrations
- CARVERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 708, 798  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 1664  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428
- CARVERS AND ENGINEERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1598, 1649; incorrectly reported in New York City procession, 1598
- “CASCA”**  
RCS MD., 574, 578; text of, 574–78  
RCS SUPPL. MD., 36–39; text of, 52–56
- “CASSANDRA”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1304–5
- “CASSIUS”** (three separate items)  
RCS N.J., 133; text of, 141–43, 161n  
RCS N.Y., 1180, 1181, 1443n; response to, 1452; text of, 1446–49  
RCS VA., 60n, 381, 633, 634, 942n; text of, 641–47, 713–19, 749–53; responses to, 798–803, 1639
- “CASSIUS”** (James Sullivan?)  
RCS MASS., 5, 7, 17n, 153, 171n; criticizes “Agrippa,” 303, 304; possibly written by James Sullivan, 806; text of, 30–32, 256–58, 306–9, 325, 338–39, 339–41, 423–26, 479–83, 500–504n, 511–15; quoted, 829, 829n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 24; praised, 16; text of, 6–8, 9–11, 14–15, 22–24
- “CASTIGATOR”**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 323–24
- CASTLE ISLAND, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 1770
- CASTLE WILLIAM** (Boston)  
RCS N.Y.: cannon of discharged in celebrating N.Y. ratification, 2420, 2437
- CASTLETON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- CASWELL COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention,



- 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; divided, 685; population, 851
- CATHOLICS**
- RCS MD.: toleration of in colonial Md., xxi, xxxvi
- RCS MASS.: Antifederalists compared to priests, 502; fear of officeholding by, 1057, 1255, 1264–65, 1421, 1782; prohibition of Catholics from being President and Senators, 902; worthy who are Catholics should not be excluded from office by religious tests, 1376
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 145; commerce has replaced religion for, 148
- RCS R.I.: end of religious test for, 549n
- RCS S.C.: in Md., 328
- CC5, 410
- CC6, 376
- See also* Religion; Religion, freedom of
- “CATO”** (six separate items)
- RCS MASS., 4, 524; text of, 327–28, 791, 1683–84
- RCS N.Y.: “The Syren’s Songs,” 58, 59, 445; text of, 392–94, 429–30
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 282; text of, 571, 742–43
- RCS S.C., 3, 49n; response to, 51–54; text of, 44–49, 54n, 54–57
- CC2, 18n
- CC3: text of, 138
- “CATO”** (George Clinton?)
- RCS N.Y., 5, 73, 74, 104–5, 105, 120, 191, 281, 310, 409n, 583, 606, 625, 678, 816; “Americanus” responds to, 171–74, 327–31; authorship of, 58–59, 292, 423, 455; circulation of, 58; commentaries on, 59; criticism of, 403; “Curtius” replies to, 97–102n; defense of, 442–43; effectiveness as a propagandist, 2507, 2537, 2544n–45n; personally referring to author of as a political figure, 667; praise of, 445; printing in N.Y., 1181; quoted, 206, 290n, 331n, 604, 1794n; responses to, 68–71, 91–96n, 171–74, 177–78, 275, 288–89, 355–60, 388, 390, 392–94, 400, 422, 422n, 423–24n, 429–30, 441–42, 446, 561–62, 575–76; text of, 58–61, 79–83n, 125–30n, 195–99n, 276–81n, 394–97, 416–20, 438–40, 572–74
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 78, 111, 127; criticism of, 81, 82; poem on, 83–84; questions to, 119–21; text of, 1–3
- CC1, 175; text of, 255–57, 369–72, 473–77; publication and circulation of, xxxviii, 255n, 257n, 312n, 315, 412n; authorship of, 255n; commentaries on, 255n, 287–88, 395–99, 502, 536
- CC2, 4; text of, 7–11, 182–85, 428–32; commentaries on, 7n, 174, 182n, 428n; circulation of, 7n, 182n, 186n, 428n; authorship of, 324n
- CC3: text of, 240–43; circulation of, 243n, 310; praised, 310; criticized, 400–403; reads manuscript for newspaper publication, 481; reference to his opposition to Constitution out of self-interest, 569
- CC4: response to, 371, 373, 373n; circulation of suppressed, 37–38, 540n, 542, 549, 549–50
- CC5: quoted, 219
- “CATO JUNIOR”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 181–85
- “CATO UTICENSIS”** (George Mason?)
- RCS VA., 5, 79n; text of, 70–76
- CATO’S LETTERS**
- RCS VA., 801, 803n
- “CATO’S SOLILOQUY PARODIED”**
- RCS MASS.: text of, 254–56n
- CAUCUS**
- RCS MASS.: meaning of term, 926–27, 927n
- “CAUCUS”**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 340
- CAULKERS**
- RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426
- “CAUTION”**
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 87
- “CAUTION”** (Samuel Chase?)
- RCS MD., 16–17, 17n, 24, 29n, 59, 61n; criticism of, 17–19; response to, 29; text of, 14–16n
- CAVENDISH, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259
- “CAVETO”**
- RCS MD., 320n; text of, 183
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 26–27; on kings and power, 25
- “C.D.”** (two separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1158–59
- RCS VA., 1579n; text of, 259
- CECIL COUNTY, MD.**
- RCS MD.: elects Convention delegates, 590–91; only Federalists in, 590, 613; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi
- CELEBRATIONS**
- RCS CONN.: Boston, 602; New Haven, Conn., 566
- RCS MD.: in Annapolis after Md. ratification, 653–54, 654n, 690, 691, 693; ball held at Annapolis celebration, 653; Baltimore celebrates Md. ratification, 688–89, 696–711,



- 717; bell ringing tradition, 735; Boston celebrates Md. ratification, 469, 470n, 722, 722n, 735, 739; Boston celebrates Mass. ratification, 469, 470n, 689, 689n, 710, 719, 730; Charleston, S.C., celebrates S.C. ratification, 741–42; Dorchester Co., Md. celebrates Md. ratification (in Cambridge), 688, 719–20; Elkton celebrates Va. and N.H. ratifications, 750–53; Frederick Co. celebrates Va. and N.H. ratifications, 688, 753–54; in Md. for S.C., N.H. and Va. ratifications, 687, 688, 747–56; New York City bells ring for Md. ratification, 696, 722, 722n, 734, 739; Philadelphia celebrates Md. ratification, 694, 722, 722n, 734; Talbot celebrates Va. and N.H. ratifications, 755–56
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: in Alexandria and Georgetown, 83–84; in Annapolis, Md., 44; in Baltimore, 72; Baltimore procession, 47, 63; toasts, 72–73. *See also* Poetry
- RCS MASS.: of Conn. ratification, 621–22; of N.J. ratification, 621–22; of Pa. ratification, 621–22, 1641; processions become part of ratification process, 1608–9; processions like Boston's in other towns, 1615
- of Mass. ratification: 1608–45, 1783, 1784, 1786; anticipated by Nathaniel Freeman, Jr., 1551; Attleborough, 1759–60; Berwick, 1609–11; Biddeford, 1697; Charlestown, 1632; Gloucester, 1632; New Bedford, 1632–33; Newbury, 1633; Newburyport, 1633, 1633–34, 1634–35, 1635; New Haven, Conn., 1639; New London, Conn., 1639; New York City, 1639–44; Portsmouth, 1615, 1644; Richmond, Va., 1645; Springfield, 1636; Watertown, 1636–37; Westminster, Mass., 1637–38
- of Mass. ratification in Boston, 1582, 1583, 1597, 1608–9, 1789; celebration feast in Senate chambers of State House, 629, 1493, 1494n, 1496, 1602, 1613, 1614, 1614n, 1690, 1783, 1784; militia parade, 1630–32, 1694; procession by Convention to State House to proclaim ratification, 1495–96, 1497n; rejoicings in compared to Swedes celebrating king, 1593n; ringing of bells in, 1520; at State house, 1784; tradesmen pay for last drink for Convention delegates, 1690
- procession in Boston, 1608–9, 1615–26, 1679, 1784, 1789; Boston delegates thank tradesmen for, 1626–27; criticism of, 1615–16, 1616, 1630, 1635, 1679; defense of, 1630; description of procession, 1520, 1591; numbers participating in, 1622, 1626; order of, 1618–22, 1624; praised in New York City, 1644; salutes Boston delegates to state Convention, 1615–16, 1617, 1622, 1625, 1626, 1630; is unique, 1608–9, 1615; weather during, 1623, 1623n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: after Md. ratification, 368; anecdote on Antifederalists' reaction to, 333; in Boston, 273, 287, 288, 291–92, 368; Boston procession, 85, 274–76, 279, 285, 291–92, 293, 299–304, 307; of eleven states ratified, 439; Fourth of July 1788, 388, 391–94, 400–401; in Gloucester, 401; in Groton, 391–92; in Newburyport, 293; in New Haven, 287; in N.Y., 290, 291, 296; poetry celebrating Mass. ratification, 292–93, 296–98, 299–301; through Mass., 312; written exultations on new Constitution, 407, 419, 420–21, 421–22
- RCS N.H., 355n; opposition to, 410, 462; reports of in N.H., 5; Seventh Pillar, 303–4; women involved in, 462
- Fourth of July, 461, 462; Newington, 434; Portsmouth, 434–35, 482n; Providence, R.I., 450, 453–56
- of ratification in: Alexandria, Va., 355n, 440–44; Baltimore, 444–45n; Boston, 402, 404, 433, 445n; Bridgewater, Mass., 445; Concord paid for by John Langdon, 400; Dover, 411–13; Exeter, 413–15; Frederickstown, N.Y., 445–46; Hanover, 415–17; Keene, 417–25; Lanesborough, Mass., 452; Lenox, Mass., 452; Lexington, Mass., 446–47; New Brunswick, N.J., 447; Newburyport, Mass., 128, 447, 447n; New England towns, 461; New Haven, Conn., 400, 447–48n; New Ipswich, 425; Newport, R.I., 448–50; New York City, 391, 410–11, 451; Philadelphia, 451; Pittsfield, Mass., 452; Portland, Maine, 452–53; Portsmouth, 6, 303–4, 380, 381, 399, 405, 426–40; Providence, R.I., 450, 453–56; Richmond, Mass., 452; Roxbury, Mass., 404, 447n; Salem, Mass., 447n, 456–57; Staunton, Va., 458; Swanzy joins celebration with Keene, 417; Williamstown, Mass., 452; Windham, Conn., 458–60; Woodstock, Conn., 461
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: of Ga. ratification of Constitution, 45; of N.H. ratification of Constitution, 31–32, 45, 48; of Va. ratification of Constitution, 48
- RCS N.J.: Burlington, 193; Trenton, 186–87
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: Trenton, 46; toasts, 47, 48
- RCS N.Y.: Baltimore celebrates Md. ratification, 1191; Charleston procession celebrates S.C. ratification, 1192; ringing of bells said to be irritating, 1240, 1240n, 1323

- Fourth of July, 734, 1243n, 1264–92; Albany, 1264–75, 2098–99, 2115, 2117; and Albany fracas, 1269n, 1298, 1306; Brooklyn, 1275–77; Fredericksburgh, Dutchess Co., 1277–78, 1279–80; Hudson, 1280–81; Jamaica, N.Y., 1281–82; Kingston, 1282–83; Lansingburgh, 1283–84; New York City, 1242, 1261, 1277n, 1284–90, 1659n; Philadelphia, 1193, 1261, 1290, 1310, 1587, 1627–28; Poughkeepsie, 1290–92, 2081, 2105
- on Mass. ratification: Boston, 771, 1188; New York City, 766–72, 1188
- on N.H.'s ratification: New York City, 1213, 1228, 1232, 1235, 1243, 1584; Portsmouth, 1193, 1297, 1297n
- New York City federal procession, 1193, 1241, 1245n, 1284, 1322, 1323, 1327, 1331, 1334, 1338, 1341, 1347. *See also* New York City federal procession
- on N.Y.'s ratification, 2381; Albany, 2381–95, 2444, 2445; Ballston, 2395–96; Boston, 2420, 2435–43; Dover (Dutchess Co., N.Y.), 2396–97; Flushing, 2397–98; Half Moon, 2398–2400; Hudson, 2401, 2427; Kinderhook, 2402, 2427; Lansingburgh, 2400–2401; New Brunswick, N.J., 2420–21; New York City, 1334, 1335n, 2561, 2562; Newburgh, 2414–15; Newport, R.I., 2421–22; Philadelphia, 2422; Plymouth, Mass., 2423; Portsmouth, N.H., 2424; Providence, R.I., 2424–25; Red Hook, 2415–16. *See also* New York City federal procession
- on Va.'s ratification: Boston, 1323; Federalists admonished to be prudent in celebrating, 1215; New York City, 1167, 1215, 1242, 1243, 1247, 1249–50, 1274, 1618; Philadelphia, 1169; Poughkeepsie, 1217, 1218, 2080
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: after Mass. ratification, 147, 354; after N.H. and Va. ratification, 301, 304, 305–6, 325, 327; after N.Y. ratification, 335–36, 345, 357, 360; congratulatory remarks on N.Y. ratification, 337, 338, 339, 341, 344, 347, 349, 350, 351, 352, 355, 358, 360; Fourth of July, 307, 308–15, 316, 330; mechanics plan procession after nine states ratify, 301; mechanics plan procession after ten states ratify, 325; New York City procession (July 23, 1788), 331–33, 334, 349, 350, 351, 353–54, 355, 357, 358, 385; for N.Y. Convention delegates arriving home, 340; preparations for U.S. Presidential inauguration, 377; of surrender of Burgoyne and Cornwallis, 85. *See also* New York City federal procession
- RCS N.C.: Edenton, 789–90; Fayetteville, 167; of Fourth of July, 55, 167, 167–68; Halifax, 167–68; New Bern, 793; of N.C. ratification, 783; processions in almost every town, 174; of St. Tammany's Day, 55, 149–50; toasts hoping that N.C. ratifies Constitution, 576–80; of Va. ratification, 55; Wilmington, 149–50, 168, 796–97
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: congratulations for ratification of Constitution, 104, 105; congratulations for N.C. ratification, 96, 98, 103, 104, 106; injury during Independence Day celebration in Fayetteville, 82; Augusta, Ga. toast hoping N.C. ratifies Constitution, 82
- RCS PA.: after Constitution being read in Pa. Assembly, 131; of ratification, 591, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 604–5, 606–10, 642, 646, 650–51, 670–78, 680–82, 688–92, 701–2; Account of the Grand Federal Procession (Benjamin Rush), 261–69n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Boston, 1328; New York City, 1328; of Pa. ratification, 602, 604, 605, 728; Philadelphia, 1328. *See also* Carlisle, Pa.
- RCS R.I.: bells honor R.I. ratification, 1015, 1017, 1030; bells honor Washington in R.I., 1055, 1056, 1066, 1067, 1067n, 1078; cannons honor R.I. ratification, 1016, 1017, 1024, 1030; cannons honor Washington in R.I., 1054, 1055, 1056, 1059, 1066, 1067, 1067n, 1073, 1075, 1076, 1078; day of thanksgiving proclaimed, 636–37, 639; Federal Pig in East Greenwich, 344; fireworks honor R.I. ratification, 1030; none for Md. ratification in R.I., 262; of N.Y. ratification in Providence and Newport, 241, 368–70; a part of human nature, 289–90; promote unity, 290, 303; Providence honors beginning of federal government, 466; in Providence of Washington's visit, 1065–67n; R.I. legislature pays for powder at Newport and Providence celebrations of Washington's visit, 1065n; should be a procession in Providence if President Washington visits, 631n; in Tiverton on start of new federal government, 474; toasts at Washington's dinner in Newport, 1056
- of anniversary of independence: poem recounting Fourth of July 1788, 305–6; by R.I. Society of the Cincinnati, 346–47; Wickford, 346
- of N.H.'s ratification: by African-Americans in Providence, 307–8n; East Greenwich, 241, 344–45; Little Compton, 241, 345; Newport, 241, 280–85n; Providence,

- 241, 280–85n, 305–6; threatened by Antifederalists in Providence, 285–308n, 365, 372, 1085–87; Wickford, 241
- of R.I.'s ratification: East Greenwich, 1016–17; Newport, 1015; Providence, 1023, 1030, 1036–37; Shippensburg, Pa., 1054; Warren, 1024
- of ratification by nine states: East Greenwich, 344–45; Little Compton, 345–46
- in states: of Fourth of July in Albany, N.Y., 239; of Mass. ratification in Boston, 96–98; of N.Y. ratification in Biddeford, Maine, 385; of S.C. ratification in Charleston, 270, 271
- of Va.'s ratification: East Greenwich, 345; Providence, 241, 348–50n. *See also* Providence, R.I.
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Augusta, Ga., for St. Tammany, 382; Boston celebrates Fourth of July, 235; Carlisle, Pa., 397; Newport Moravians, 391; Providence anniversary of electing artillery officers, 137; Providence celebrates N.H. ratification, 146; Providence Fourth of July, 147, 148–49, 151; Providence celebrates Va.'s ratification, 149–50; Worcester, Mass., celebrates Fourth of July, 398
- RCS S.C.: Annapolis, 286, 458; Antifederalist mock funeral procession after S.C. ratification, 424; Baltimore over S.C. ratification, 452–55; Baltimore plans celebration of Md. ratification, 286; bells pealed, 422, 430, 443n, 452, 462; Black Mingo company of militia in Prince Frederick's Parish, 384; Boston, 422, 458; Camden, S.C., 439–40, 441; cannon and muskets fired in, 422, 423, 424, 430, 439, 440, 441, 452; Cheraw Hill celebrates S.C. ratification, 424; flags in, 439, 440; of fusileer company's anniversary in Charleston, 276; huzzas, 422, 440; music at, 425; Pa., N.J., and Conn. after their ratifications, 422; Philadelphia celebrates Md.'s ratification, 452; Prince Frederick's Parish, 378n, 384, 420, 423; procession in Charleston, 423, 424–39, 449, 459, 461, 462, 466–67, 470; of S.C. ratification, 422–41, 420, 458; toasts during, 384, 422, 423, 424, 440, 441, 452
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Baltimore, 98; Boston, 100; Charleston, 94–96; throughout U.S., 106
- RCS VA., 1660, 1660n; Baltimore, 1592, 1593n, 1718–19; Boston, 6, 1592, 1593n, 1746–50; Charleston, 1570, 1592, 1593n; New York City, 1675, 1711, 1723n, 1725–26, 1726n–27n, 1748–49; Portsmouth (N.H.), 1570–71; Richmond, 475
- Fourth of July: Boston, 1747; Great Bridge (Va.), 1736; Hampton, 1736; Kempsville (Va.), 1736; Lexington (Ky.), 1729n, 1730–32; Martinsburgh (Va.), 1732; Norfolk Borough, 1732–40; Philadelphia, 1680, 1711; Portsmouth (Va.), 1740–43; Richmond, 1743; Sheperdstown (Va.), 1732; Staunton, 1744–45; in Va., 1709, 1729–46; Winchester, 1745–46
- of Va. ratification: Alexandria, 1714–18, 1749; Baltimore, 1718–19; Boston, 1746–50; New York City, 1723n, 1725–26, 1748–49; Norfolk Borough, 1713–14; Philadelphia, 1667, 1723n, 1723–24, 1726n–27n; Poughkeepsie (N.Y.), 1723n, 1726; will not be held in Richmond, 1697–98, 1698, 1700, 1705, 1713, 1713n; will take place in Richmond, 1698, 1700; in Va., 1709, 1750; Wilmington (N.C.), 1751, 1752n; Winchester, 1720–23
- RCS SUPPL. VA., 120; Boston, 114, 114–15, 116; Carlisle, Pa., 111; Chelsea, Conn., 121–22; Dinwiddie, Va., 122–23; Frederick, Md., 126; Harrisonburgh, Va. for St. Tammany, 67; Hartford, Conn., 113; Havre de Grace, Md., 119; Head of Elk, Md., 127–28; Marlboro, Mass., 130–31; New Haven, Conn., 112–13; New London, Conn., 125; New Market, N.H., 126–27; New York City, 108, 109, 133; Petersburg, Va., 65, 122–23; Philadelphia on Fourth of July, 106; Philadelphia of Va. ratification, 110; Portsmouth, Va., of Fourth of July and Va. ratification, 117, 123–25; Providence, R.I., 121; Providence on board packet *Polly*, 131; Richmond, Va., 33, 125; Roxbury, Mass., 115; Salem, Mass., 118, 118–19; Richmond planned for Va. ratification, 77; Talbot, Md., 128–30; Tarborough, N.C., 122; of Washington's birthday, 29–30, 30; Washington, N.C., 135–36; Winchester, Va., 67, 111–12; injuries sustained in Talbot, Md., 130
- RCS VT.: in Albany, N.Y., 224; of American Revolution, 156; Bennington celebrates Vt. ratification, 221–22, 226; illumination of houses in Bennington, 222; Rutland celebrates Vt. ratification, 222–24; of Vt. ratification, 221–24
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: of Battle of Bennington, 3–6; at Albany, 20
- RCS CONG.: accident during satirized, 27; as a malady brought to U.S. from Britain, 26; N.Y. Antifederalists do not participate in N.Y. procession, 28n; N.Y. procession criticized, 27n–28n; New York City procession, 19, 20n, 25–26, 27n

- CC1: Fourth of July, 158–66  
 CC3: in Carlisle, 225n, 226, 227, 228  
 CC4: over Mass. ratification, 175n, 176–77, 239, 242n, 516, 517–18, 518, 522, 534. *See also* Carlisle, Pa.  
 CC6, 392; on Fourth of July, 221–54, 271; praise of in major towns, 289; in America patterned after those in Great Britain, 309; numerousness of over ratification, 309, 331; expected in Va. after Convention of adjourns, 390  
 —sites of: Albany, N.Y., 405, 405n; Alexandria, Va., 207–9n; Annapolis, 165; Baltimore, 165, 167n, 221, 385n; Boston, 167n, 221, 224–31n, 377n; Charleston, S.C., 56, 67n, 158–59, 166, 167n, 221, 377; Md., 174; New Haven, 194, 235–42; New York City, 221, 259, 260n, 271, 290–92, 309–10, 311n; Newport, 197, 384–85, 387, 389, 397; Philadelphia, 214, 214n, 221, 242–48, 258–60n, 261–69n, 271, 385, 397; music for in Philadelphia, 248; James Wilson’s oration in Philadelphia, 242–46; Portsmouth, N.H., 221–23; Providence, 231–35, 387, 389; Savannah, 249–54; S.C., 174; Waterford, N.Y., 288, 403, 404n; Woodstock, Conn., 288–90  
*See also* Toasts  
**“CELSUS”**  
 RCS SUPPL. MD., 83  
**“CENSOR”**  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 347; criticism of, 283  
**“CENSUS”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: responses to, 856, 881–82; text of, 854, 873–74  
**CENSUS, U.S.**  
 CDR  
 —land, 56; R.I. and N.J. amendments to Articles recommend census at least every five years to determine each state’s share of expenses, 105–6, 108, 114–15, 117; S.C. amendment to Articles recommends census at least every ten years to determine each state’s share of expenses, 122  
 —population, 56, 297–301; draft Articles provide for triennial census of white inhabitants for purpose of apportioning common expenses, 80; N.J. amendment to Articles recommends census at least every five years to determine quota of troops supplied by each state, 116, 117; committee of Congress (1781) recommends census of white inhabitants, 144; amendment to Articles to share expenses according to population provides for triennial census, 150; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 241, 258, 264–65, 265, 271–72, 276, 286, 290; Constitution requires census within three years after first meeting of Congress and every ten years thereafter as basis for apportionment of Representatives and direct taxes, 306–7; Constitution requires capitation and other direct taxes be laid in proportion to, 311  
 RCS GA., 237  
 RCS MASS., 1252; and direct taxes, 21; explanation of who is included in, 1242; provision for favors Mass., 1246; and reapportioning House of Representatives, 186, 828, 834–35, 1434, 1469, 1477; Southern States will exaggerate their population, 1805; support for in Constitution, 1246; will not correct mal-apportionment under Constitution, 678–79  
 RCS N.H.: Confederation Congress orders to obtain land values for tax purposes, xl; in N.H. Convention amendment concerning apportionment of requisitions, 373, 377; in N.H. Convention amendment concerning apportionment of U.S. House of Representatives, 372, 377  
 RCS N.Y.: amendment that direct taxes should be apportioned according to, 2090; provisions for in N.Y. constitution, xxiii, 420n, 1160; purpose of to increase size of representation accordingly, 1741; ratio of representation will decrease after, 1782; representation will not be adequately enlarged by time of first, 2020; some states have provision for to adjust representation, 417; to be used in assessing requisitions on states, 2126–27; to be held in U.S. every ten years, 663  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment on representation apportioned per, 448  
 RCS N.C.: needed to apportion representatives, 254, 418  
 RCS PA., 467, 536; will be used to apportion poll and other direct taxes, 417, 493, 497  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation providing for, 327, 330  
 RCS S.C.: to be used to apportion direct taxes, 398n; re-apportionment purposes of defended, 337; re-apportionment after will benefit South, 111–12; ten-year provision defended, 111–12; will expand large states’ representation in House of Representatives, 338  
 RCS SUPPL. S.C.: state population estimates (1788), 26; will benefit Southern States, 21–22  
 RCS VA., 822, 921, 1343

- CC1, 22, 200, 204, 550  
 CC3, 305  
 CC4, 112–13; taxation and representation depend on, 68, 109, 110, 126, 154  
 CC5, 63  
 See also House of Representatives, U.S.; Population; Taxation
- "CENTINEL"**  
 RCS R.I., 462, 790
- "A CENTINEL"**  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 54–55
- "CENTINEL" (Samuel Bryan)**  
 RCS CONN., 473n; circulation in Conn., 330, 458, 470–71, 495–96, 514; criticism of, 458, 473, 496, 507, 514  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 76–77  
 RCS SUPPL. GA.: criticism of Constitution by, 16  
 RCS MD., 4, 20, 67n, 155n, 182n, 186, 187n, 264n, 265n, 405, 406n, 519, 541n, 614; circulates in Md., 3, 30; responses to, 30, 39–45n, 49–55n, 65, 250, 298, 300n; simple government preferred by, 44n–45n  
 RCS SUPPL. MD., 23, 78  
 RCS N.Y., 6, 7, 57, 84, 96, 102, 154, 166, 191, 194n, 206, 252n, 281, 302n, 319, 320, 352, 383, 403, 426, 428n, 444, 465, 476n, 477, 562, 585, 592n, 606, 628, 629n, 678, 686n, 781n, 809, 837, 837n, 881, 1178, 1183; criticism of, 783–84; effectiveness as a propagandist, 2507; essays of spread over Albany Co., 766; quoted, 583; reprinted in N.Y. Antifederalist anthology, 735, 895, 899, 1357, 1477, 1536, 1540n  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 100; criticism of, 82  
 RCS N.C., 259n, 529n, 549n; proposal to publish in England, 614–22n  
 RCS PA., 41, 180, 204, 205n, 208n, 279, 280, 617, 660n; text of, 158–67; quoted, 40, 531n; publication of, 128, 130–31, 696n; authorship of, 130, 154–55n, 288, 644; criticism of, 181–82, 201, 261, 644, 658–59; praised, 207, 284, 293, 695; criticism of George Washington and Benjamin Franklin omitted in German version, 201; effect of on party spirit and discontent, 208; attacks Wilson speech of 24 Nov. 1787, 339; as source of Antifederalist arguments in Pa. Convention, 527, 531n; demands bill of rights and accuses Federalists of conspiracy, 643; attacks Northampton Co. meeting, 648n  
 RCS SUPPL. PA., 294, 483, 570, 752, 774n, 779, 794, 796, 806, 810, 811, 828, 830, 833, 839, 840, 843, 846, 851, 852–53, 856, 870, 873, 900, 949, 957, 959, 960, 961, 964, 965, 974, 976, 1002, 1005, 1058, 1068; authorship of, 854, 1123, 1151, 1156, 1157–58, 1159, 1167, 1173–75, 1220, 1264; called incendiary, 982; charges against Washington not in German translation of, 1287; criticism of, 438–44, 452, 486, 510, 815, 855–56, 858, 859, 896–98, 901, 1094–95, 1113, 1119, 1124–26, 1157–58, 1276; criticizes Franklin and Washington, 544–45, 548, 823, 896; distribution of, 281; elected president of Wheelbarrow Society, 917; exposes ex post facto laws as screen for public defaulters, 1262; *Independent Gazetteer* refuses to publish satirical No. XV, 901–2; No. XV, 949; No. XVI, 991, 1262; not well received, 1187; praise of, 994, 1088, 1181, 1236; responses to, 448–50, 553–54, 557, 559, 774–75; satirized, 447; text of, 822–25, 1117–19  
 RCS R.I., 6, 33, 64, 73–75n, 80, 149, 462, 790; R.I. reprinting of, 68–70  
 CC1, 57n, 85n, 230n, 272n; text of, 326–37, 457–68; publication and circulation of, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxviii, 326n, 327–28n, 328n, 457n, 524n, 534n; asserts that Benjamin Franklin and George Washington were duped into signing Constitution, 61n, 272n, 327n, 328, 330, 379, 458, 521n, 579; authorship of, 244n, 326n, 376n; commentaries on, 294n, 327n, 380, 457n, 502, 520–21; and James Wilson's speech, 338n, 457n, 459–68; praises and defends other Antifederalist writers, 412n, 493n, 530n, 574, 578  
 CC2: text of, 55–63, 317–24, 343–48; authorship of, 169–70, 171, 174; publication and circulation of, 55n, 169–70, 170–71, 323n–24n, 348n, 448n; criticism of 4, 55n, 63n, 76–81, 102, 170, 171n, 172, 174n, 267, 457; criticizes Federalists, 186n, 207n, 303n, 509n; support for, 254–55, 258  
 CC3, 149n, 389, 450n, 564n; text of, 98–101, 178–79, 231–34, 308–12, 360–62, 386–91, 446–50, 505–8; author of thought to be George Bryan, 9n, 183, 187, 390n, 402, 403n, 555n, 557; quoted, 10n, 11n, 149n, 553n; criticism of, 12n, 179n, 183, 311n, 390n, 402, 451–53, 535–36, 541, 557; circulation of, 81, 179n, 308n, 360n, 390n, 450n, 507n, 555, 557  
 CC4, 138n, 579; text of, 31–38, 189–91, 217–21, 475–77, 542, 543, 547–48, 549–50, 552, 580–81; cited, 37, 39n, 218n, 307n, 450, 543, 548, 549, 557–58, 591, 594; circulation of, 38n, 475n, 542n, 543n, 546n, 548, 581n; criticism of, 39n, 150, 258–61, 274n, 475n, 545, 546–47, 554; at-

- tacks Federalist version of Pa. Convention debates, 77n; authorship of, 258n, 258, 260n, 475n, 485n, 486n, 487
- CC5, 30n, 398, 399n, 408; reprinting of, 30; text of, 54–60n; quoted, 83; charge that Washington was duped and Franklin was too old, 203; criticizes Constitutional Convention, 206n, 254n; praised, 231, 407
- CC6: as a German-language broadside, 8, 11; attacked for criticism of Washington, 8, 11n; demagoguery of, 370
- "CENTINEL"** (William Donnison)  
RCS MASS., 1685; author identified as William Donnison, 1575; and bribery and corruption in Mass. Convention, 759, 761, 1276–77, 1280, 1280–81, 1282, 1576n; text of, 760, 763–64; quoted, 1575–76; responses to, 760–63, 764–65, 812, 1725–26
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 337–38, 450
- "CENTINEL"** (Francis Hopkinson)  
CC3: text of, 450–53
- "CENTINEL"** (spurious) (Benjamin Rush?)  
RCS CONN.: reprinted in Conn., 564  
RCS PA.: published by Federalists, 644, 695  
CC3, 150n  
CC4: text of, 133–35
- "CENTINEL, ARRAIGNMENT OF"** (Benjamin Rush?)  
CC4: text of, 258–61n
- CHAIR MAKERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City Procession, 1663
- CHAISE TRIMMERS**  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427, 433
- CHAMBERSBURG, FRANKLIN CO., PA.**  
RCS PA.: celebrates ratification, 650–51
- CHANCERY**  
*See* Judiciary, U.S., equity jurisdiction of
- CHANCERY LAW**  
RCS N.C.: no jury trials for in most states, 97; no uniformity of trial for in states, 12
- CHARACTER OF U.S.**  
RCS MASS.: at an end if Constitution is not ratified, 85; has fallen since the end of the Revolution, 105; will rise under Constitution, 85, 102. *See also* Americans; Credit, public; Foreign opinion of the U.S.
- "CHARITY"** (two separate items)  
RCS MD.: text of, 695–96  
RCS N.Y., 969; text of, 970
- CHARLEMONT, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 193
- CHARLES COUNTY, MD.**  
RCS MD., 125; elects Convention delegates, 591; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxii; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- "CHARLES JAMES FOX"**  
RCS MASS.: text of, 304  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: efforts to identify author of "Agrippa," 71, 76–77
- CHARLES RIVER BRIDGE**  
RCS MASS., 285, 286n
- CHARLESTON, S.C.**  
RCS MD.: celebration of S.C. ratification, 741–42  
RCS MASS., 799n, 1615  
RCS N.H.: news of N.H. ratification arrives in, 409  
RCS N.Y.: procession in celebrates ratification, 1192  
RCS S.C.: Antifederalists weak in, 59, 74; aristocracy prevails in, 252; arson attempts in, 280–81; business is slow in, 280, 473–74; captured during Revolution, xxxvii, 137n, 197, 221; City Tavern as site of legislature's meeting, 75, 170, 171, 173; commerce good in, 49; compared unfavorably with Philadelphia, 281; Constitution printed in, 3; Constitution received in, 49; Declaration of Independence read in, xxxiii; description of, 280; and election to state Convention, 290; favors speedy ratification, 289; Federal Committee minutes, 424; supports Constitution, 8, 42, 74, 209, 254, 469, 470; founded, xxvii; incorporated as city, 253n; as meeting place of S.C. legislature, 322; merchants suffer in, xxxviii; news of Md. ratification arrives in, 351, 417n; occupied by British merchants and other foreigners, 280; Patriot forces re-occupy, xxxviii; population of, 420; public opinion in favors Constitution, 50; quiet after S.C. ratifies, 473; rowdy street demonstrations in, xxxviii, xxxix, 253n, 420; separation of powers lacking in city government, xxxix; and small pox, 350; state capital should be moved from, 230; state house fire in, 170–73, 277n, 281, 281n, 322, 410; toast to its commerce and prosperity, 440; women in do not go outdoors, 280  
—celebration in, 420, 423, 424–39, 443, 462, 470; Antifederalist march in procession in, 449; broadside of procession, 455, 455n; city officers march in procession of, 429; dinner arranged in republican style, 425; planning committee, 455, 465; praised, 466–67; ships decorated in harbor of, 430



- as site of S.C. Convention, 74, 75, 161–64, 165, 176, 178, 199, 200, 201, 209, 227, 254, 421, 470; roll call vote on as site of S.C. Convention, 161–64; struck out in S.C. Senate motion as site of S.C. Convention, 178
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: celebrates S.C. ratification, 94–96, 106; Assembly's roll call for S.C. Convention to assemble in, 48–49
- RCS VA., 1260, 1297n, 1709; celebrates S.C. ratification, 1570, 1592, 1593n
- CC2: supports Constitution, 167
- CC3, 277
- CC4, 300, 528; as site for S.C. Convention, 510, 511, 516, 524–25
- CC6: as site for state Convention, 55; supports Constitution, 55; celebration in, 56, 67n, 158–59, 166, 167n, 221, 377
- See also* St. Philip's and St. Michael's Parishes, Charleston, S.C.; South Carolina
- CHARLESTON CITY COUNCIL**  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 429
- CHARLESTON MORNING POST**  
*See* Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers
- "CHARLESTONIENSIS"**  
RCS R.I.: text of, 432
- CHARLESTOWN, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 946; celebrates ratification, 1632  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 193; elects Convention delegate, 108
- CHARLESTOWN, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 497
- CHARLESTOWN, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: approves additional amendments to Constitution, 830; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvi; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvi; instructs Convention delegates not to ratify until R.I. amendments are adopted, 830; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 621; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; and R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 830; and second constitutional convention, 436–37; vote on referendum on Constitution, 154–55, 233  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 298, 305; town meeting to vote on Constitution, 108
- CHARLOTTE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- CHARLOTTE COUNTY, N.Y.**  
RCS VT.: established by N.Y. in Vt., 97
- CHARLTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 946–47  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election for Convention delegate, 108; Convention delegates, 229; Convention election certificates, 193
- CHARTERS**  
RCS N.Y.: have been violated in Pa., 492
- CHATHAM (EAST HAMPTON), CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61
- CHATHAM, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 889, 894, 895, 947  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 228
- CHATHAM, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: celebration in, 441
- CHATHAM COUNTY, GA.**  
RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217; Chief Justice Osborne's charge to grand jury of, 229, 231, 286, 295–96  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: assemblymen, 22; Convention delegates, 22; petitions Assembly for revisions to Ga. constitution, 15  
*See also* Augusta, Ga.
- CHATHAM COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; petition from, 591n, 702, 722; population, 851
- "CHATHAM"**  
RCS VT.: text of, 185–87n
- CHECKS AND BALANCES**  
RCS CONN.: Constitution praised for, 395, 555–56  
RCS GA.: Constitution praised for, 246  
RCS MD.: bicameralism as check on each house, 178, 219–20, 232, 355; Constitution praised for, 847, 885; dangerous without, 476; favored, 157; needed, 876; praise of impeachment as, 22–23  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: deficient in Constitution, 86  
RCS MASS.: ancient governments did not have, 1207, 1303; benefits of, 864, 1311, 1315; Constitution inadequate in, 267; different under Articles of Confederation and Constitution, 1352, 1355; a fundamental principle of Constitution, 1391; interwoven in Constitution, 1459; in Mass. Constitution, 1346–47, 1349; most states have, 1391; "A Native of Boston" has many checks on the people, 1767; needed,



- 1255; not sufficient checks on power, 1807; political outs will be check on incumbents, 1458; Constitution praised for, 805, 1201, 1316, 1321–22, 1352, 1416, 1433, 1440, 1457; should not be stifling, 1321
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: liberty protected by, 389; political parties check each other, 27–29; states check Congress, 388
- RCS N.H., 420; needed, 84, 291; praise of in Constitution, 42
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists want to strengthen, 1256–57, 1258; appointments made by courts of law and heads of departments will be, 1035; bicameral Congress will provide some, 1013; Constitution lacks sufficiently, 231–32, 238, 282, 582, 1012, 1068–69, 1071, 1093, 1882, 1885, 2019; Constitution praised for, 52, 54, 64, 174, 887, 1034–35, 1725, 1777, 1827, 1953–54, 1964, 1966; departments of government under Constitution create, 2158; “Federal Farmer’s” checks do not lessen the energy of the federal government, 1011; further needed at the federal level, 2019; needed because of small representation, 1820; needed when granting power to tax, 983; only check states have is that they elect senators, 2144–45; ought to be silent and without public commotion, 1880; power to recall is a good check on Congress by states, 1014–15; praise of, 1389; praised as defense against corruption, 401; President and Senate will not check each other, 572; principle of supported, 917–18, 1773, 1901; provided in state governments, 2019; Senate appropriately checked by other branches, 1849; should allow power in the central government, 1008–9; states have, 985–86; structure of the bicameral Congress will not provide, 1013; superior to a bill of rights, 747; too many checks will ruin government, 1896
- RCS N.C.: Constitution praised for, 23, 84, 87–88; needed, 295
- RCS PA.: needed, 433, 434, 491; biennial elections as, 447; Constitution praised for, 471
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: on Congress not sufficient, 1296; Constitution provides for, 312, 385, 592, 1064, 1098, 1119, 1175; election of Senate as example of, 910–11; needed, 1206, 1296; no check on Congress for states, 1207; only security for liberty, 1064; only work when revenue is affected, 1210; president checked by Senate, 457; Senate checked by House of Representatives, 457; Senate checked by President, 457
- RCS R.I.: Constitution provides, 737–38; insufficient in Articles of Confederation, 737–38; necessary, 254, 606, 922
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: needed, 368; federal and state governments check each other, 368
- RCS S.C.: of House and Senate on each other, 148, 258, 275, 338, 342; limits President’s power, 282; necessary in good governments, 409; needed, 15, 39, 258; Constitution praised for, 258, 268–69, 275, 438; states will check federal government, 96, 97, 147, 248; too many cause breakdown, 152; in treaty-making, 215
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: a government completely checked is unrealistic, 32–33; importance of, 1, 8–9; prevents Senate from leading to tyranny, 36; recall of U.S. Senators needed, 106–7; too many checks will be counter-productive, 43; and treaty-making power of Senate and President, 12–14, 17, 21, 24–25
- RCS VA., 477n, 886; needed, 154, 356, 378, 411, 417n, 514; harmful effects from, 154, 380; defense of in Constitution, 294, 727, 739, 1132, 1311, 1313; criticism of Constitution’s lack of, 393, 874, 959, 1061–63, 1064, 1070, 1098, 1113, 1124, 1169, 1305, 1306, 1308–9, 1374, 1390
- CC1: Constitution praised for, 268; needed for strong government that protects liberties, 160
- CC4, 43–45, 71
- CC5: Constitution praised for, 96, 388; desire for in Pa. constitution, 98n; sufficient between rulers and people, 132; only effective with a control over revenue, 142; Senate and House will not work well to achieve, 302–3
- CC6, 238, 239
- See also* Balanced government; Bicameralism; Division of powers; Federalism; Government, debate over nature of; House of Representatives, U.S.; Impeachment; Mixed government; President, U.S.; Senate, U.S.; Separation of powers; Veto
- CHELMSFORD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 193; elects Convention delegate, 109
- CHELSEA, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 947  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 194
- CHELSEA, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259

**CHERAW DISTRICT, S.C.**

RCS S.C.: sheriff sales halted in by debtors, xxxix; population, 525

**CHERAW HILL, S.C.**

RCS S.C.: celebrates S.C. ratification, 424

**CHEROKEES**

RCS VA., 1458n. *See also* Indians

**CHESAPEAKE BAY**

RCS VA., xxxiii, 977, 1255. *See also* Mount Vernon Conference

**CHESHIRE, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 56, 59

**CHESHIRE COUNTY, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: towns secede from N.H., lii; population, 501

**CHESTER, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 194; elects Convention delegate, 109–10

**CHESTER, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 497

**CHESTER, PA.**

RCS VA., 59n

CC2: R. H. Lee in, 95, 365n

**CHESTER, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259

**CHESTER COUNTY, PA.**

RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; Convention delegates, 327; elects Convention delegates, 230–33, 264, 265; strength of Federalists in, 721

RCS SUPPL. PA.: elects Convention delegates, 514, 515, 516, 518; Federalists growing in, 1115

CC4, 489

**CHESTER COUNTY, S.C.**

RCS S.C., I; opposes Constitution, 369; site of S.C. Convention election, 176, 187; population, 525

—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 163

—delegation in S.C. Convention, 308; votes, 365, 391–92, 396

**CHESTERFIELD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 948; instructs representative to Mass. House of Representatives, 59–61n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 194; elects Convention delegate, 110

**CHESTERFIELD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: rebelliousness in, lii; date of Convention election, 148; population, 497

**CHESTERFIELD COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 606, 607n, 907; elects Convention delegates, 360, 361n, 577–78; opposition to Constitution in, 521, 697n; population, 555

**CHESTERTOWN, MD.**

RCS MD.: circulation of newspapers in, lx; divided over Constitution, 13

**CHICHESTER AND PITTSFIELD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; town meeting to elect Convention delegate, 154

—population: Chichester, 497; Pittsfield, 500

**CHIEF JUSTICE, U.S.**

*See* Judiciary, U.S.

**CHILMARK, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229

**CHINA**

RCS SUPPL. PA., 161, 788, 981, 1143; John Barry sent on commercial venture to, 264; Confucius, 110, 418, 728; conquered by Tartars despite large army, 161; Fohi (Fuxi?), 367, 418; fraud abounds in, 160; no emperor of compares with Washington, 788; tea cups, 1143; wealthy without large foreign trade, 159

RCS R.I., 563, 620

**CHIPMAN-TICHENOR-NILES FACTION**

RCS VT.: favors Vt. statehood, 121

**CHISHOLM v. GEORGIA (1793)**

RCS GA., 286–87

**CHITTENDEN, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259

**CHITTENDEN COUNTY, VT.**

RCS VT.: Convention delegates, 197; population, 261

**CHOCOLATE MAKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1650–51, 1664

**CHOWAN COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), I; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; candidates unanimously elected for Fayetteville Convention, 736; candidates unanimously elected to Commons and Senate, 736; Commons receives petition from, 702, 722; Federalists strong in, 59; resolution of favors calling state convention, 3, 34, 177; resolutions of meeting of,

- 20–22n, 59n; resolutions of written by Iredell, 70; will elect James Iredell to Hillsborough Convention, 178; Hugh Williamson speech in Edenton, 10–20n, 61, 61n; population, 851
- CC3, 365n
- CC4, 161n, 201n, 201–9
- See also* Edenton, N.C.; Edenton Judicial District, N.C.
- CHRIST CHURCH PARISH, S.C.**
- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 185; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 162
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 308; votes, 363, 389, 394
- THE CHRISTIAN'S, SCHOLAR'S, AND FARMER'S MAGAZINE**
- See* Magazines: *The Christian's, Scholar's, and Farmer's Magazine*
- CHRISTIANITY**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: hypocrisy of over slavery, 384
- RCS N.C.: would flourish in U.S., 411
- See also* Clergy; Religion; Religious tests
- “CHRONICLES”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 139
- “CICERO”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 847–49
- “CID HAMET”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 77, 78, 80, 82, 86, 87, 89, 90; text of, 77–78
- CINCINNATI, SOCIETY OF THE**
- RCS CONN., 355n, 362n, 568, 582; founded, 319; opposition to, 325, 355n, 379, 429n, 568; denial that officers of intend to create a nobility, 390–91
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: favors Constitution, 42; influence of, 19; orations for, 25, 26; opposition to, 2; promotes Constitution to secure commutation, 50
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Constitution favored by, 74
- RCS MD., 380
- RCS MASS., 490, 907, 908n, 1591n; criticism of as partisan Federalists, 322; danger from, 47, 792, 870; Benjamin Lincoln attacked for membership in, 1730
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 349; defense of, 341, 349, 359–60; and William Hull oration, 388–90; toasted, 5
- RCS N.H.: annual meeting of N.H. chapter, 407; fear of, 60; meetings of mentioned, 461; N.H. chapter elects officers, 407; toasted in Windham, Conn., 459
- RCS N.J., 152
- RCS N.Y., 1236n; will benefit from Constitution, 86; celebrates Fourth of July in New York City, 1284, 1289n, 1659n; and land in the Western Reserve, 367n; meeting of in New York City, 1250, 1251n, 1286, 1287; in the New York City procession, 1597–98, 1599, 1601n, 1609, 1610, 1659n; satirically says not to vote for as a Convention delegate any former member of, 1450; strength of will ensure adoption of Constitution by force if necessary, 1236
- toasted in: Flushing, 2398; Hudson, 1280–81; Jamaica, N.Y., 1282; New York City, 1242, 1287, 1290n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: appoints new members and officers, 308–9, 310–11, 312; are strong Federalists, 366; New York City Fourth of July procession by, 309–14, 316; toasted, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313; in New York City procession, 332
- RCS N.C.: Burke's pamphlet on praised, 693; as unifier, 138; in Boston celebration toast for quick ratification by N.C. and R.I., 578; in Pa. celebration toast for quick ratification by N.C. and R.I., 578
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: accused of planning Constitution, 1020; Constitution supported by, 970, 1323; criticism of, 1215–17; desires a monarchy, 1321; leaders of keep low profile on Constitution, 1020; meeting in Philadelphia in 1787, 1317, 1323
- RCS R.I.: addresses Washington, 1014, 1055, 1071–72, 1074, 1076; barred from holding office in R.I., 237, 237n; celebrates anniversary of independence, 346–47; danger of, 274, 276; defense of against scurrility, 279; in procession honoring Washington, 1066, 1067n; receives Washington's response, 1072; toasted, 347; will control state conventions, 275; would be abolished under Constitution, 463
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: toasted, 235
- letter from R.I. branch of, 244–45
- letter to R.I. branch of, 248
- RCS VA., 1746n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: pamphlet opposing, 63; celebrates Independence day in Hartford, Conn., 113
- CC1, 262n, 383; criticism of, 107, 111n, 579; and Fourth of July celebrations, 159n, 159–60, 164; allegedly favors monarchy, 170n, 176
- CC2, 444
- CC3, 39, 139
- CC4, 142, 446n; danger from, 159, 528
- CC5, 100–101
- CC6, 249
- See also* Army; Army, standing

- "CINCINNATUS"** (Arthur Lee)  
 RCS MASS., 122, 152, 282, 524; text of, 347–48; response to, 488–90  
 RCS N.Y., 5, 84, 154, 266, 276, 447; authorship of, 160; commentaries on, 160–61; criticism of, 390, 446; criticism of address to James Wilson, 625, 678, 788, 790n; praise of, 125; text of, 87–91, 160–65, 199–203n, 257–62n, 281–87, 319–27n, 367–72n  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I., 78  
 CC1: cited, 503n; text of, 529–34; publication and circulation of, xxxviii, 338, 507n, 524n, 529n; authorship of, 529–30n; commentaries on, 530n  
 CC2: text of, 11–14, 124–28, 186–91, 303–10, 360–64; publication and circulation of, 11n, 128n, 166, 186n, 303n, 364n; commentaries on, 124n, 254–55; authorship of, 166, 167n  
 CC3: cited, 310; criticism of, 36–39, 400–403  
 CC4: cited, 542; calls James Wilson office seeker, 241n; circulation of suppressed, 37–38, 540n, 542n, 549, 549–50; circulation of, 39n
- "CINNA"**  
 RCS N.Y.: text of, 2494–95
- CIRCULAR LETTER**  
*See* New York Circular Letter
- CITIES AND TRADING TOWNS**  
 RCS N.Y.: have improved under the Confederation, 1925–26; support Constitution, 175
- "A CITIZEN"** (nine separate items)  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 100–101  
 RCS GA., 255, 258; text of, 252–54  
 RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 90–91  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 764  
 RCS N.Y., 340, 390, 456, 582, 793n, 811n; authorship of, 812n; authorship of by George Metcalf, 812n, 830–33n, 851–52n; printing in N.Y., 1178, 1179, 1180; as similar to "Fabius" and perhaps same author, 792–93; text of, 303–6, 652–53n, 674–77, 679–80, 806–7, 811–12, 838–43, 891–92  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y. (three items): (1) cited, 152, 226; text of, 216–18; (2) text of, 380–81; (3) dispute over authorship of, 169  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 438–44, 1151–53  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 204–5  
 CC1, 61n, 313n, 314n, 319, 322n, 573n; text of, 316–17
- "A CITIZEN"** (multiple essays)  
 RCS N.Y.: text of, 1428–29, 1487, 1488–89, 1492n, 1495, 1519–20, 2355–56; text of quoted, 1421
- "A CITIZEN AND FRIEND OF GOOD ORDER"**  
 RCS N.Y.: text of, 1499–1500
- "A CITIZEN AND SOLDIER"**  
 RCS N.C., 493, 580–81, 585n, 615, 615n, 619–20; authorship of, 527; circulation of, 527, 584; text of, 527–50n
- "A CITIZEN, AND REAL FRIEND TO ORDER AND GOOD GOVERNMENT"**  
 RCS N.Y., 1487n; text of, 1489–93
- "A CITIZEN OF A FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATE"**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 965–66
- "A CITIZEN OF AMERICA"** (Noah Webster)  
 RCS CONN., 457  
 RCS MD., 264n  
 RCS N.Y., 160, 484–85; authorship of, 7, 790n, 830n; criticism of, 470, 473, 473n, 619–20, 622n; praise of, 380, 380n, 1086, 1086n; printing in N.Y., 1178; text of, 787–90  
 CC1: authorship, publication, and circulation of, 405n–6n; cited, 486; quoted, 486n  
 CC2: commentaries on, 258, 266, 270–71, 276, 277n, 390  
 CC3: quoted, 114, 202n, 395, 526, 553n; criticism of, 395–96, 526
- "A CITIZEN OF MARYLAND"**  
 RCS MD., 596n; text of, 594–96n
- "A CITIZEN OF NEW HAVEN"** (Roger Sherman)  
 RCS CONN., 334, 456, 458, 460; text of, 524–27  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: cited, 88n  
 CC3: cited, 480n; text of, 280–83
- "A CITIZEN OF NEW YORK"**  
 RCS N.Y.: text of, 54–55
- "A CITIZEN OF NEW-YORK"** (John Jay)  
 RCS N.H., 255, 290, 291n, 301–3, 303, 310  
 RCS N.Y., 471, 473, 734, 964, 964n, 1467n; answered by "A Plebeian," 942, 959–62; authorship of, 922–23; distribution of, 924–25, 926–27, 963, 1119n, 1120n, 1509, 1510, 1536; effectiveness of, 1440, 1466–67, 1509, 1539, 1540n; lost in the mail, 1523; praised, 924, 925, 927, 1086, 1086n, 1120n, 2503–4; referred to as author of "Publius," 564; text of, 927–42n  
 CC5: authorship of, 78, 102, 104, 105; publication of, 101–2; purpose of, 102–3; praised, 103, 104–6, 131n; circulation of, 103–6, 130, 130n–31n; responses to, 106; text of, 106–20; "Plebeian" answers, 146, 163–66  
 CC6: answered, 4n; praised, 140, 143, 143n
- "A CITIZEN OF NORTH CAROLINA"** (James Iredell)  
 RCS N.C., 493, 561, 567, 568n, 595–99, 687; text of, 124–40, 502–16n

**"A CITIZEN OF PENNSYLVANIA"** (Pelatiah Webster)

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 299–305

**"A CITIZEN OF PHILADELPHIA"** (Pelatiah Webster)

RCS PA., 180, 201n, 208, 209n, 279, 303, 306n; text of, 658–60

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 743–45

CC1: text of, 297–306; publication and circulation of, 294n, 412n, 437, 438n

CC2

—*The Weaknesses of Brutus Exposed*: text of, 63–74; authorship of, 63n–64n; circulation of and commentaries on, 64n—*Remarks on the Address of Sixteen Members*, 258, 264, 274

CC3, 13n; distribution of and commentary on, 372; quoted, 36n, 390n; criticized, 372, 536

**"A CITIZEN OF THE STATE OF MARYLAND"**

RCS MD., 307, 510; text of, 513–15

CC5, 84; text of, 89–93

**"A CITIZEN OF UNITED AMERICA"** (Tench Coxe)

RCS R.I., 713n, 796n, 802n, 814n; text of, 810–15n, 822–27n

**"A CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES"**

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 387

**"A CITIZEN OF THE UNITED STATES"** (Pelatiah Webster?)

CC4: text of, 115–16

**CITIZENSHIP**

CDR, 55; Convention proposals concerning, 260, 261, 262, 271, 272, 279, 286, 287, 292; Constitution requires as qualification for Representative, Senator, and President, 306, 307, 312

RCS MASS., 540; Constitution will create national identity, 29, 69; danger of naturalized citizens being elected to Congress, 843–47; the great American family, 82; praise of privileges and immunities clause, 503

RCS N.Y.: amendment requiring of President, Vice President, and members of Congress, 2251n, 2312, 2314, 2331; endangered if Constitution is rejected, 939; more pride in American citizenship than state citizenship, 150; not to be restored to Loyalists, xxxii

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment on for President, Vice President, and Congress, 472

RCS N.C.: of U.S. is something to be proud of, 114

RCS R.I.: demands an opinion of Constitution, 739; immunities of praised, 1062,

1063; should be made available via individual oath, 535

RCS VA., 1391

CC6: only natural born citizens to be President, Vice President, or members of Congress, 302

*See also* Comity, interstate; Immigration; Naturalization; Privileges and immunities**CITY GAZETTE***See* Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers**CITY ISLAND, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: efforts to develop as a port challenging supremacy of New York City, 2488n

**CITY TAVERN, NEW YORK CITY**

RCS N.Y.: and planning New York City procession, 1589, 1590, 1591n

**CIVIL ENGINEERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1643, 1664

**CIVIL GOVERNMENT**

RCS N.Y.: there will be adequate revenue for, 1962

**CIVIL LAW**

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will establish instead of the common law, 1051; does not protect liberty as does the common law, 995

RCS PA.: will replace common law, 521, 522, 525–26, 632–33; denials that it will replace common law, 541, 572, 575

RCS S.C.: governs in admiralty cases, 97

RCS VA., 403, 1331, 1415, 1425

CC2, 126–27

CC3, 27, 27–28, 196

CC5, 284; Constitution will establish procedures of, 337–38, 339–40

CC6: appellate jurisdiction in, 108–10

*See also* Judiciaries, state; Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial; Justice**CIVIL LIBERTIES***See* Liberty**CIVIL LIST OF VIRGINIA**

RCS VA., lv–lviii, 89

**CIVIL WAR**

RCS CONN.: danger of under Articles of Confederation, 353, 386, 459, 542, 546

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: feared if Constitution is rejected, 116–17; Union protects against, 8–9, 12

RCS DEL.: danger of in Del., 98

RCS GA.: in Ga. during Revolution, 204, 301; requires economic and financial adjustment, 303

RCS MD.: in ancient Greece, 858, 877; Samuel Chase interested in fomenting discord and, 616–17; possible if Constitution is re-

- jected, 109, 194, 250–51, 569, 852, 897; danger of in Ga. and S.C., 441; danger of under Articles of Confederation, 297; “Dissent of the Pa. Minority” might lead to, 272–73, 275; in England, 387n, 450; if Confederation Congress given power to levy direct taxes, 878; likely in national governments, 367; possible in large states, 282; potential from new states formed from older states, 63; Shays’s Rebellion shows danger of, 247; used for ulterior motives, 31; in Va., N.C., Vt., Pa., and Maine, 161
- RCS MASS.: adoption of Constitution by nine states might cause, 135, 343, 1297; adoption of Constitution by nine states will not cause, 136, 140; confederate republic of the states will protect against, 1393; Congress’ direct taxing power will cause, 1246; Constitution may lead to, 13, 175, 350, 376, 743, 773–74, 804, 834, 1665, 1674, 1730; Constitution will not be adopted without use of arms, 17; Constitution will prevent, 54–55, 635, 1668; criticism of Washington’s letter saying *ultimo ratio* will be used, 791; danger of, 15, 16, 23, 344, 505, 818, 844, 1736; danger of being incited by Pa. Antifederalists, 1494, 1497n, 1648, 1652; possible if Constitution is rejected, 21, 28, 107, 165, 313, 393, 493, 795n, 850, 1418, 1419, 1437; hope that it is averted, 907; if proposed Mass. amendments are not adopted there will be violent revolution, 1590; in The Netherlands because of lack of government, 298, 527; not calling a state Convention will cause, 136; prediction of from sectional conflict over election of President, 415; strict permanent laws may cause in the future, 1309; use of army to collect requisitions will cause, 1301; will benefit Antifederalists if it occurs over Constitution, 177
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: concern that public tensions will result in, 354; Constitution will protect against, 73–74; likely if Confederation compact is broken, 44; self-serving demagogues can ignite, 360
- RCS N.H.: in seceding towns in western N.H., lii; possible if Constitution is rejected, 29, 99, 273; between N.H. and Vt., xlix
- RCS N.J.: possible if Constitution is rejected, 151
- RCS N.Y.: Amphyctionic Council ended in, 1725–26; Clinton will be obstinate even if conflict occurs, 1340, 2166; fear of as reason why Convention ratified unconditionally, 2481; greatest evil, 980; requisition system could lead to, 1724, 1986–87; use of threat of by Federalists in N.Y. Convention, 2484–85; weakness in central authority of republics causes, 1726
- danger of, 98, 365, 487, 1136, 1256, 1345, 1488; because of jealousies and suspicions among states, 2545n; because some Antifederalists were so obstinate in Convention, 2432; conditional amendments if insisted on will lead to in N.Y., 2148; if Congress uses force to get N.Y. to pay its arrearages of funds, 1338; possible if Constitution is rejected, 177, 245, 438, 762, 853, 867, 904, 980, 1303, 2376; from Constitution, 210, 225, 306, 636, 1236, 1871; if a second convention rises without obtaining amendments, 2518; from Mass. non-compliance with federal requisition, 1724; if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 1114, 1148, 1223, 1241–42, 1318, 1319, 1334, 1340, 2163, 2195–96, 2197; over N.Y.’s refusal to adopt Impost of 1783, xxxvii; because of N.Y.’s territorial claims, 1337; as only recourse to loss of rights under Constitution, 1871; between ratifying and non-ratifying states, 1255; if Union is dissolved, 1225; requisition system could lead to, 1942, 1986–88; without union, 13
- unlikelihood of, 947, 948; Constitution will prevent, 134, 271n, 817; denial it will occur if Constitution is rejected, 191, 193, 194; even if N.Y. does not ratify, 948–49; no support for in Mass., 1131–32; ratification of Constitution has prevented, 2393; ratifying states will not foment civil war, 1255; will not be fomented by N.Y., R.I., and N.C., 1255
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: will occur without Constitution, 188–89
- RCS N.C.: danger of in U.S., 155; danger of without Union, 108, 658; danger with N.C. out of Union, 542, 587; N.C. amendment on Congress’ declaring state of rebellion, 456, 524, 525n, 532, 543; N.C. and R.I. rejection of Constitution threatens, 493; not necessary to change U.S. Constitution, 23; only means of changing governments in most countries, 509; danger of under Articles of Confederation, 246, 358, 507; in state of Franklin, 520n–21n; threatened in western N.C. if Constitution was adopted, 543
- RCS PA.: convulsions possible if Pa. ratifies Constitution, 236; possible if only nine states ratify Constitution, 393–94; danger of from Constitution, 394, 592, 663, 714–



- 15; Antifederalists will foment, 644, 658, 659; only way to restore rights lost by Constitution, 592; predictions of because of opposition to Constitution, 652, 657; unlikely, 656, 722; danger of in Carlisle, 702–3, 704, 707
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists foment, 795, 1029, 1030, 1069, 1086, 1089, 1152, 1184, 1187, 1221; to be used against non-ratifying states, 1262; Constitution might provoke, 282–83, 889, 1052, 1114, 1286, 1312; Constitution protects against, 1311; Constitution should be resisted by, 1053–54; danger of in Pa., 50, 785; danger of in U.S., 93, 132, 144, 147, 576, 579, 741, 811; danger of where aristocracy is threatened, 435; federal government must intervene to suppress, 154; filled with hatred and killing, 1333; hope that America will avoid another revolution, 60; failure to pay requisitions could lead to, 174; monarchists in U.S. might foment, 1306; no danger of from Federalist writings, 1265; opposition to, 775, 1047; Pa. Constitutionalists foment in Wyoming Valley, 1039; possible because of men's passions, 1305; possible if disparity among states in land persists, 413; probable if interests of U.S. are not compromised, 414; satirical danger of, 838; terrible but could serve liberty, 1266; threatened in one state (i.e., Shays's Rebellion), 14; union will help suppress, 397; unlikely, 737, 1167; vast frontiers make more likely, 170–71; will be used to protect rights, 1138; possible if Constitution is rejected, 312
- RCS R.I.: Constitution will prevent, 1028; fear of, 535; possible if Constitution is rejected, 42, 60, 88, 90, 184, 535, 792, 829; possible force to be used against R.I., 81; possible had R.I. not ratified, 1051; potential in R.I. if seaport towns secede, 864; danger of from Constitution, 261; between R.I. and federal government, 659; R.I. cannot hold up against U.S., 536–37; danger of under Articles of Confederation, 291, 750; unlikely between ratifying and non-ratifying states, 339; will not result in a better constitution, 378
- RCS S.C.: American Revolution as, xxxvii, 45; Constitution will prevent, 437; danger of, 133, 223; denial that rejection of Constitution would result in, 343; likely without Union, 335
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Articles of Confederation fails to suppress domestic insurrection, 25; dissensions could lead to, 35–36, 44
- RCS VA., 211, 629, 814–15, 1106–7; no danger of from previous amendments, 1162–63, 1536  
—danger of from: Constitution, 29, 35–36, 87, 210, 211, 829, 1471–72, 1478, 1505, 1668, 1669n; confederacies, 98; rejection of Constitution, 153, 300, 383, 400, 693, 890–91, 1487–88, 1534, 1592; rejection of Constitution by Va., 637–38, 728, 831, 977–79; Antifederalists, 704; disunion, 975, 988, 1016; Confederation Congress with coercive power, 1009; requisition system, 1009, 1018, 1020, 1076, 1121, 1133; controversies over re-election of President, 1365; secession of minority from Va. Convention, 1482
- RCS VT.: in ancient Greece, 192, 203; reference to Shays's Rebellion, 226
- CC1, 442–43; danger of, if Union was disbanded, 55n, 56n, 137, 291; danger of, because of disagreements over Constitution, 234, 278, 282, 421
- CC2, 339, 343; danger of from Constitution, 21, 29–30, 333; possible if Constitution is rejected, 75, 97, 131–32, 132–33, 133–34, 135, 164, 280, 528
- CC3, 248, 279, 318, 385, 416n; R.I. must be subdued by arms, 88; danger of in Pa., 88, 88–89, 178, 179, 179n, 312n, 388, 389, 475; hope that Constitution can be established without, 89, 140; possible if fewer than thirteen states ratify Constitution, 110, 138; probable if Constitution is rejected, 143n; danger of without Union, 386, 476, 542
- CC4, 409; possible if Constitution is rejected, 21, 22, 178, 282, 299, 410, 437, 462, 488, 534; danger from Constitution's provision protecting states from domestic insurrections, 40, 41–42, 42; denial that Antifederalists favor, 57; danger of from Constitution, 60, 159, 161n, 222n, 240, 365, 528; danger of from abandonment of ratification procedure set by Articles, 91–92; Antifederalists accused of fomenting, 115, 258–60, 486n–87n, 525; danger of without Union, 141
- CC5: charge that Antifederalists desire, 24, 62n, 94; danger of under Constitution, 46, 252; denial that Antifederalists aim at, 61, 62n; preventable only with a second constitutional convention, 61; danger of to N.Y. if Constitution is not ratified, 118–19; denial that failure to ratify Constitution will end in, 151–53; as a great political evil, 268–69
- CC6: country approaches because of Constitution, 6; Antifederalists accused of fo-

- menting, 7; danger of in Pa., 14–15; potential for in N.Y. over Constitution, 153; possible if Constitution is rejected, 154; continued opposition in ratifying states may lead to, 155; should be avoided in seeking amendments, 155; Constitution will prevent, 164–65; likely if Va. does not ratify, 175; aversion to, 215; possibility of in non-ratifying states, 215–16; danger of between Federalists and Antifederalists, 216; danger of under Articles of Confederation, 232
- See also Anarchy; Carlisle, Pa.; Insurrections, domestic; Shays's Rebellion; Tranquility; Union; Violence; War
- "CIVIS"** (six separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. MD., 39–40; text of, 58–59
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: response to, 412–13
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 1362, 1515
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: song by, 341–43
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 22–25
- CC1: quoted, 171n; text of, 144–45
- "CIVIS"** (Jonathan Jackson)
- RCS MASS., 1764; text of, 926–27
- CC6: publication and authorship, 327
- "CIVIS"** (Marylander)
- RCS MD., 428n, 543; authorship of, 387n; responses to, 279n, 424–28n; text of, 275–79, 485–87n
- "CIVIS"** (David Ramsay)
- RCS S.C., lvi, lvii, 203, 235n; answers Rawlins Lowndes, 227–28, 228n, 234; text of, 212–18
- CC4: text of, 21–27
- "CIVIS RUSTICUS"**
- RCS VA., 4, 42n, 368n; text of, 331–40
- CLAREMONT, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 497; town meeting to elect Convention delegate, 155
- CLARENDON, VT.**
- RCS VT.: violence in, 96
- CLASS DIVISION**
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Great Britain's role in perpetuating, 76; is a reality that government needs to recognize, 78–79
- CLASSICAL ANTIQUITY**
- RCS CONN.: Alexander the Great, 543; Apollo, 577; Atlas, 466; Cicero, 360, 576; Delphi, 505, 543; Demosthenes, 554; Mars, 362; Roman senators, 586; Tophet, 542
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Cicero, 64; Roman elections, 87; Stoics, 110
- RCS DEL.: Dionysius, 76–78, 81–83n, 93, 100, 102; Elysium, 64; Tartarus, 64
- RCS GA.: Alexander the Great, 247; Augustus Octavianus [sic], 236; Caesar, 303; Camillus, 255; Catiline, 249; Cicero, 249; Cincinnatus, 255; Curius, 256; Demosthenes, 247–48; Gracchi, 255; Harpalus, 247–48; Horace, 251; Lucretia, 249; Plato, 249; Socrates, 249; Sulla, 236; Thersites, 249
- RCS MD.: Ajax, 904, 906n; Alexander the Great, 450, 518; Ammianus Marcellinus, 504, 505, 507n; ancients did not know concept of representation, 327; Appius, 488; Aristides the Just, 357, 360n; Aristotle, 327; Augustus, 475, 488; Bacchus, 706; Brutus, 8, 453, 488; Caligula, 368, 475, 488, 489; Caracalla, 505; Cassius, 453, 488; Cato, 366, 386, 488; Cato the Censor, 517; Cicero, 326, 480n, 488, 491, 574, 578n, 595, 833, 848, 862n; columns (doric, corinthian, gothic), 321; Commodus, 475, 505; King Crispin, 706; Darius I, 862n; Demetrius, 386; Demosthenes, 326, 595, 857, 858, 876; Domitian, 475, 489; Eliagabalus, 368, 505; Euripides, 857; Fame, 654n; Flaminius, 506; Emperor Galba, 834; Genghis Khan, 518; Germanicus, 489; Greece (U.S. compared to), 877; Greek divinities, 505; Hannibal, 517; Herculean Labours, 195; Homer, 326; Horace, 723; illustrious orators from, 595; Julius Caesar, 8, 227, 255, 409, 487, 488, 518, 849; Jupiter, 317, 483–84, 485n; Livy, 326; Lucan, 227; Lucullus, 506; Lycurgus, 409; Lysander, 385; Marathon, Platea, and Salamis, 857; Marcus Aurelius, 475; Marius, 368; Nero, 368, 475, 489, 517; Octavius, 488; Olympus, 505; Pandora's Box, 502; Pericles, 858, 876; Pharsalia, 227; Philip of Macedon, 857–58, 876; Pindar, 326; Pisistratus, 327; Plato, 326; Pliny, 490; Plutarch, 326; Polybius, 326; Pompey from the East, 506; Scipio from Africa, 506, 517; Scipio from Spain, 506; Socrates, 326, 857; Solon, 578, 578n, 858, 876; Sophocles, 326, 857; Suetonius, 488, 489, 490n; Sylla, 368, 433, 506; Tacitus, 409, 412n, 489, 490, 833, 834, 861n; Tamerlane, 518; Theocritus, 326; Thucydides, 326; Tiberius, 474; Titus, 475; Virgil, The Aeneid, 848, 862n; Vulcan, 705; Xerxes, 862n, 876, 877
- RCS MASS.: Alexander the Great, 824, 853, 1697; Apollo, 39; Areopagus, 933, 933n; Argus, 308, 838, 839n; Aristeus, 736; Aristides the Just, 714, 715n; Aristophanes, 605, 607; Aristotle, 1011; Augustus, 719, 1448–49; Babylon, 13n; Belisarius, 78, 80n; Brutus, Lucius Junius, 334n; Brutus, Marcus Junius, 54–55, 56n, 686; Caligula, 591; Catilina, Lucius Sergius, 882, 883n; Caucasus Mountains, 926; Caudine Forks,

- 859, 860n; Charon, 339, 339n, 1658–59, 1660n; Cicero, 93n, 580, 704, 731–32, 734n, 911, 911n, 1293n, 1448; Cincinnatus, 736; Claudius, 686; Constantine, 1427n; Constantine III, 1194, 1421–22; Curio, 686; Cybels, 686; Cyrus, 732; Demosthenes, 1448; Diana, 1073; Dionysius, 355; Draconian Code, 604; Euripides, 638, 639n; Fabius, 214, 255, 727, 794, 795, 1656; Fame (goddess of), 570; Fœdus, 328; Galba, 538, 539n; Helvidius Priscus, 538, 539n; “Homer’s babbling speakers,” 1550; Horace, 595, 595n, 1709, 1710n; Jove, 57, 731, 734n, 1399, 1402n; Julius Caesar, 328, 355, 357n, 686, 713, 791, 1399, 1419; Jupiter, 1402n; Lutatius, Catulus, 357n; Leomitian, 537; Licinius, 1427n; Lycurgus, 183, 183n–84n, 206, 591; Mars, 107; Medes, 183; muses, 56; Nero, 509, 591, 719, 1448–49; Nestor, 604; Numa, 29; Otho, 538, 539n; Pandora’s box, 165, 744; Persians, 183; Phillip of Macedonia, 537, 1302; Phillipian Hero, 686; Phoenix, 1399; Pisistratus, 355; Plautus, Titus Maccius, 1788n; Plutarch, 357n, 584n–85n; Pontifex Maximus, 686; Procrustes, 407, 408n–9n; Roman augurs, 686, 687n; Samnites, 859, 860n; Lucius Annaeus Seneca, 550, 553n; Solon, 29, 114, 206, 583, 584n–85n, 591, 1390–91, 1723; Styx River, 339, 339n, 1658–59, 1660n; Sylla, 1419; Tarquin the Proud, 333, 334n; Theodosius I (the Great), 1427n; Twelve Tables, 333, 335n; Vespasian, 539n; Virgil, 643, 643n, 1738, 1746, 1748, 1749n, 1750n, 1787n; Vitellius, 538, 539n; Xerxes, 1302; Zeus, 1402n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Mark Antony, 14, 24; Brutus, 14; Julius Caesar, 14, 24; Cataline, 24; Cato, 23; Cicero, 10; Constitutional Convention delegate’s use of, 4; Greek confederacies, 78–79; Hercules, 454; referenced for false arguments, 10
- RCS N.H.: Alexander, 247; Apollo, 416, 462; Arbela, 247; Caesar, 129; cap of liberty (Phrygian cap), 408, 408n; Carthage lost jury trial and liberty, 329; Cicero, xxxiv, 60, 61n; Darius, 247; Ernulphus’s curse, 327, 330n; Euripides, 348, 349n; Fame, 457; Hercules, 107; Neptune, 430; Nero, 111; Procrustes, 258, 259n; Roman government and religious freedom, 258; Roman nobles, 115; Roman orator, 252; Rome lost jury trial and liberty, 329; Saturnalia, 450, 450n; Solon, 107; Sparta lost jury trial and liberty, 329; Tully (Cicero), 228, 228n; Virgil, *Eclogues*, 403, 404n, 437, 439n; Vulcan, 430
- RCS N.Y.: Actæon and his hounds, 778, 781n; Aesculapius, 964; Agricola, 975, 976n; Alexander the Great, 1607, 1609n; ancient republics were democracies, 328; ancient republics were small, 1927; Appelles, 153, 153n; Apollo, 1642; Bacchus, 1589, 1626, 1636, 1640, 1659n, 1662, 2384; Battle of Pharsallia, 396; Bellona, 1306; Brutus (as attacker of Julius Caesar), 453; Cadmus, 1654, 1660n; Carthaginians, 787, 790n, 1039, 1167, 1168n; Caesar, 278, 396, 453, 596, 654, 2079, 2081; Caligula, 278; Cappadocia (Syria), 258, 261n; Carneades of Cyrene, 168, 170n; Catiline, 396, 1303, 1303n; Cato, 69, 71n; Cato the Censor, 69, 168, 170n; Ceres, 1608, 2394; Charybdis, 2230; Cicero, 118n, 187, 190n, 287n, 1239, 1239n, 1659n, 2496n, 2359; Court of Areopagus, 267, 267n; Delphic Oracle, 1347; Demosthenes, 574, 1239, 2079–81, 2495, 2496n; Diocletian, 333; Domitian, 278; Ephialtes, 267n; Fame, 1638, 1640, 1642, 1644, 1645, 1647, 1649, 1655, 1662; George Washington not like Julius Caesar, 654; Gorgon-headed anarchy, 52; Gracchi, 2496n; Hannibal, 364–65, 366n; Hercules, 2495; Hermaphrodite, 1347; Hermes, 1654, 1660n; Homer, 251, 364, 480; Horace, 404, 405n, 975, 976n; Hydra head, 51; Icarus, 189; Janus, 1121, 1122n, 1303, 1303n; Jove, 1311; Julius Caesar, 596, 653, 654, 975, 976n (*see above* Caesar); Jupiter, 78, 79n; Lewis Morris compared to an old Roman going off to the Senate, 672; Liberty, 1647; Livy, 1109; Lycurgus, 172; Marius, 2543, 2545n; Mark Antony, 826, 829n; Mercury, 1655, 1660n; Minerva, 78, 79n, 1642, 1659n; Nero, 278, 333; O Fortunati Agricola (O fortunate farmer), 1633, 1659n; orators, 1239, 2495; Ovid, Letters from Pontus, 188, 190n; Pandora’s box, 134; Pericles, 267; Philip of Macedonia, 574, 1725–26, 1726, 1731, 1739n; Plato, 607, 1097, 1300, 1302n; Pliny the Elder, 153n; Plutarch, 97, 101n, 2080n; Plutarch, *The Lives*, 101n, 856; Polybius, 116–17, 645, 650, 856, 857; Pomona, 1608; Pompey the Great, 69, 71n; Proteus-like, 314; public speaking reminiscent of Greece and Rome, 1437, 1438n; Publius Sulpicius Rufus, 2543, 2545n; Pyrrhon, 481, 482n; Pytheas, 2080n; Quintilian, 2496n; Quintus Ennius, 118n; the Rock of Ajax, 1239, 1239n; Roman fix

- your mark (Horace), 1549, 1550; Roman wisdom, 1283; Romans critical of Carthaginian faith, 787, 790n; Rome was once as free as Americans, 840; Rome is always on the lips of Americans, 1344; Rubicon, 73, 211; St. Crispin, 1659n; Sallust, 649; Scylla, 2230; seven-headed serpent, 279; the Shoemaker should not quit his last, 152, 153n; Silenus, 1636, 1659n; Socrates, 1300, 1302n; Solon, 2415; Solon's Laws, 97, 101n; Spartan virtue, 1283; syren voice, 1448; Taaut, 1654, 1660n; Tarquin, 649; transmigration of Souls puts ancient orators in N.Y. Convention, 1239; Tully (Marcus Tullius Cicero) (*see above Cicero*); Tyre, 1170, 1171n; Venus de Medici, 1834, 1835n; Veritas, 1300, 1302n; Virgil, lxii, 16, 367n, 1659n, 2442n; Vulcan, 1639, 1659n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Brutus, 21, 148–49; Cicero, 21, 148; Euripides, 175; Homer, 113, 126; Julius Caesar, 175; Lycurgus, 264–65; Pandora's box, 24; Persian princes, 149; Polybius, 264; Sallust, 32; Virgil, 113, 126
- RCS N.C.: Alexander the Great, 598; Apollo, 118; Caesar, 26, 532; Cleopatra, 532; crossing Rubicon, 125; Delphic Oracle of truth, 118, 531; Demosthenes (Iredell described as), 621; Fate, 32, 529; Greece history, 119, 140, 672, 673n; Lake Avernus, 576; Lycurgus, 118; Mark Anthony, 532; Olympic games, 576; Persian invasion of Scythia, 576; Rome, 26, 30, 119, 122, 140, 161; Servius Tullius, 130; Solon, 118; Sylla, 26
- RCS PA.: Alexander the Great, 631; Apollo, 300; Aristotle, 195; Bacchus, 687; iron race of Cadmus, 456; Caesar, 237, 681; Caligula, 652, 656; Cataline, 656; Cato, 656; Cicero, 66, 334; Clodius, 656; Demosthenes, 656; Homer, 343, 354; Janus, 152; Lycurgus, 683, 685; Nero, 652, 656; Phaetons, 300; Rubicon, 259; Solon, 683, 686; Strabo, 498, 501; Tacitus, 343, 354; Valerius, 214
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Achaean League, 147, 1310; *The Aeneid*, 152, 153; Agathocles, 837; Alexander the Great, 1311; Americans have gained more fame than any heroes of, 1307; Amphictyonic Council, 1310; ancient Greek city-states, 1126; Andromache, 151; Antaeus, 10; Appius Claudius, 379n; Apollo's sons, 170; Astyanax, 151; Athenian orators, 1217; Augustus, 377, 385; Brutus, 587; Caesar, 151, 414, 837, 1307, 1311; Caesar was deceitful, 95, 109; Caesar's wife, 595; Caligula, 1138; Carthage's dependence of on commerce a weakness in Punic Wars, 161; no jury trial in, 967; Cataline, 109, 111, 746, 848, 1039, 1288; Cerberus, 1310; Cethegus, 746; Cicero, 109, 111, 379n, 575, 588, 606, 813, 886, 1012, 1039, 1140; Curius, 121; Cyrus the Great, 106, 107; Demosthenes, 587, 588, 606, 813, 838, 1104; Didius, 587; divine oracles, 875; Dodona, 588; elysium, 1310; Fabius, 151; Fabius Buteo, 379n; Fame, 56; field of Mars, 370; Florus, 122, 153; Fortune, 1237; Gabinus Cimber, 746; Genii, 56; Gordon saved the Syracusans, 837; Grachi, 380n; Greek religion, 1250; Greek republics ruled by the Romans, 147; Greek sages, 1309; Hannibal, 151, 161, 379n, 418, 596; Hecate, 591; Hector, 151, 152; Hellogabulus, emperor of Rome, 313; Hepparena, 587; Hercules, 10, 293; Herminius, 1296; Herodotus, 1097; Horace, 108, 111; Hydras, 785; Janus, 585, 1087; Jove, 1193; Junius, 833; Jupiter, 106, 107; Juvenal, 108, 111, 122; King Arthur, 277; the laws of Solon, 235; Lentulus, 746; Lethaean stream, 1031; Levites, 587; Livy, 404n, 407n, 418; Lucretius, 108; Lycurgus, 367, 418, 446, 728–29; Marcus Aurelius, 109, 837; Marius, 386n; Medusa, 729; Mercury's axe, 729; Minerva out of the head of Jupiter, 288; Nero, 1138; Numa, 367, 418, 1309; Odin, 367, 418; Oedipus, 588; Orpheus, 760; Pandora, 818; Philip, 587; philosopher's stone, 590; Phoenix, 586; Pistratus, 837; Plato, 109, 1310; Polybius, 108, 111; Pompey, 386, 386n; Prometheus, 818; Pyrrhus, 121–22, 297–98; Marcus Atilius Regulus, 161; Romulus, 367, 379n, 418, 1309; Sallust, 109, 111, 830, 1039; Scipio Africanus, 145; Scylla, 380n, 386n, 837; Sempronius, 828; Solon, 367, 418, 446, 728–29; Spartan attire, 126; Tacitus, 418; Tacitus study of Germans, 712; Temple of Diana, 1153; Themis, 587; Trojan horse, 874, 1102; Troy, 151; Tullus Hostilius, 379n; Ut paena ad paucos, 1173; Velieius Paterculus, 418; Ventosus, 587; Venus, 587; Virgil, 109–10, 111, 151, 1215; Xenophon's Life of Cyrus, 106, 107; Zamolxis, 367, 418
- RCS R.I., 804, 1052; Alexander, 792; ancient Sage, 727; Astrea, 661, 662n; Athens, 352–53, 1029; Atlas of the New-Government (George Washington), 561; Augustus Caesar, 1047; Bacchus, 289; Brutus, 1029; Caesar, 1029; Cataline, 365, 365n; Cato,

- 116; Ceres, 289; Cicero (Tully), 102, 565, 1027, 1028n; Cincinnatus, 116, 293; Colossus, 245, 246; Demosthenes, 565, 963; Eleusis, 289; Euclid, 479; Euripides, 361, 362n, 819, 819n, 827; Fabricius, 116, 118n; Fama/Fame (Roman goddess), 109, 722, 723n, 1077; First Cause (philosophical concept), 661; Greeks bearing gifts, 85, 86n; Hercules and King Augeas, 731, 731n; Homer, *The Odyssey*, 798; Horace, *Carmina*, 882, 885n; Horace, *Epistles*, 377, 378n, 882, 885n; Horace, *Satires*, 256, 256n; Julius Caesar, 116, 792; Lycurgus, 292, 792, 803, 818; Mt. Atlas, 62; Myrmidons (Homer, *Iliad*), 391, 393n, 562, 563n; a new Athens, 1031; nothing comparable in to U.S. writing and adopting Constitution, 1028; Panathea, 289; Pandora, 721, 721n; Pharos, 85; Phoenix from her ashes, 352; Proteus, 478; Roman festivals (Cerealia, Lupercalia, Neptunia), 290; Roman freedom, 1031; Roman gladiators, 106; Saturnalia, 283, 284n; Solon, 292, 352–53, 792, 803, 818, 819; Sparta, 1029; Troy, 85, 86n; Vestal goddess, 267; Virgil, *The Aeneid*, 265, 265n, 381, 382n, 570, 570n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Apollo, 140, 258; Apollonian oracle, 326; Aristides, 134, 136, 138; Brazen, 197; Caesar, 90; Cato, 23; Cincinnatus, 182; Civis, 47; Darius, 318; Discordia, 197; Euripides, 22, 23, 24, 25, 59, 168, 174, 179; Swift-winged Fame, 176; Hercules and stables of Augæas, 291, 292, 317; Homer, 326; Horace, 87, 135, 386; Janus, 24; Jupiter, 163; Lycurgus, 23, 26; Mars, 161; Mercury, 163, 258; Midas, 215; Numidia, 25; Otho, 183; Pharaoh, 23; Phocion, 134, 135; Phoenix, 178; Plato, 76; Plutarch, 136; Plutus, 197; Protagorus, 163; Punic faith, 25; Romans, 26; Seneca's *Morals*, 373; Socrates, 76, 134, 136; Spartans, 25, 26, 177; Symmachus, 320; Syren, 210; Tacitus, 183; Theodosius, 320; Tully, 72; Vulcan, 196; Xantippe, 140; Zeno, 34
- RCS S.C.: Alexander the Great, 345, 349n; Boreas, 262, 264; Cæsar enslaved his country, 47; Cicero, 196, 477, 478n; Cicero quoted, 44, 49n; Delphi oracle, 230; Diana, 415; Gordian knot, 228; Jove's thunder, 230; Neptune, 415; Pandora's box, 379, 383–84; Phoenix, 464; Plato, *The Republic*, 55; Plutarch, 230; Roman oratory, 155; Solon, 133; Virgil, *Eclogues*, 461
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Cicero, 69
- RCS VA., 486; Apollo, 1728; Areopagus (court of), 1644–45, 1645n; Aristotle, 1606; Augustus, 501; Brutus, 969n; Julius Caesar, 81, 83n, 211n, 470, 969n, 1170, 1340, 1386n, 1605; Caesar's wife (Calpurnia), 366; Cato, 210, 211n, 452, 470; Charvbidis, 25, 782; Cicero, 428, 493, 502, 503n, 1386n, 1621, 1713; Cincinnatus, 1060; Publius Clodius, 1386n; Croesus, 1025; Deioces, 1605; Delphic Oracle, 874; Demosthenes, 428, 1621, 1713, 1739; Diodorus Siculus, 428; Gracchus, 28n; Hannibal, 1605; Hercules, 245; Hippocrates, 33; Horace, 592, 593n; Janus (temple of), 855; Jove, 300; Lethæan slumbers (River Lethe), 209; Lycurgus, 486, 1086, 1738; Titus Annius Milo, 1376, 1386n; Neptune, 1736; Nero, 801; Pandora's box, 1074; Philip of Macedon, 1029; Plato, 33, 1738, 1771; Polybius, 100, 406–7, 855, 1105; Pompey, 211n; Proteus, 245; Hippocrates, 452, 472; Scylla, 25, 782; Seneca, 428; Socrates, 1038, 1086, 1087, 1087n, 1116; Solon, 486; Stoics, 852–53; Tacitus, 801, 1169, 1621; Tarquin, 887, 969n; Tiberius, 801; Virgil, 1408–9, 1411n–12n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Cæsar, 156; Draco the Athenian, 58; Flavius Vespasian, 58; Gorgons and Hydras and chimeras dire, 166; Lethe, 148; Stygian ferry, 143
- RCS VT.: America has no Cæsar, 145; Amphytionic League, 192, 203; Horace, *Odes*, 146, 147n; Trojan War, 186
- RCS CONG.: Olympic games, 51; Americans referred to as Romans, 28n
- CC1, 163, 406n; Argus, 321; Athenian sages, 386; Augustus, 459; Cæsar, 118, 143, 162, 184, 542; Caligula, 142, 459; Catiline, 184; Chaos, 91; Cicero, 142; Gorgon, 226; Hippocrates, 289; Hydra, 225; Janus, 89; Lycurgus, 222, 377, 380; Nero, 459; Numa, 286; Pandora's box, 480; Plato, 289, 373; Polybius, 445; Portius, 143; Rubicon is passed, 310; Solon, 222, 286; Sylla, 184; Tacitus, 130, 131n; Tiberius, 123, 459
- CC2, 341; Alexander, 385; Apollo, 248, 383; Aretus, 384; Cæsar, 58, 183, 265, 312, 415; Caligula, 183, 432; Callicretes, 385–86; Cicero, 207n, 255n, 444; Cleomenes, 385; Delphos, Temple of, 382; Demosthenes, 207n, 382, 470; Domitian, 183, 432; Hannibal, 99; heroes and demi-gods, 341; Homer, 118; Lycurgus, 384; Minerva, 101; Nero, 183, 432; Pandora's box, 65; Peloponnesian War, 98, 383; Pericles, 97–98; Phaeton, 248; Phidias, 98; Philip of Macedon, 383, 385; Philopoemen, 384; Pisistratus, 265; Plutarch, 101, 382; Proteus, 298;

- Rubicon, 22, 56; Scipio, 99; Suetonius, 276; Sylla (Sulla), 312; Tiberius, 432; Troy, 320; Xerxes, 382, 383
- CC3: Achæus, 353; Actæon, 386n; Alexander the Great, 245; Amphictyion, 353; Aratus, 353; Augustus, 373; Brutus, 334, 353; Julius Cæsar, 138, 334, 337, 462, 463, 520n, 546; Caligula, 45, 186, 228; Chaos, 139; Chimeras, 321; Claudius, 334; Colossus, 234; Curio, 334; Cybels, 334; Cyrus, 257; Delphic Oracle, 77; Demosthenes, 242, 313; Draco, 353; Euripides, 47n; Gorgons, 321; Homer, 499; Hydras, 321, 449; Jove, 91; Lucan, 520n; Lycurgus, 353, 354, 358; Lysander, 63; Minos, 353; Nero, 45, 73, 186, 228, 373; Numa, 353; Pagan Oracles, 334; Philip of Macedon, 242; Philippian Hero, 334; Titus Maccius Plautus, 90, 90n; Plutarch, 354; Pontifex Maximus, 334; Romulus, 353; Rubicon, 109, 178; Servius Tullius, 353; Solon, 353, 354; Theseus, 353; Tullus Hostilius, 353; Zaleucus, 353
- CC4: Mark Antony, 275; Apollo, 361; Brutus, 288; Julius Cæsar, 275, 288; Cambyses, 446n; Cato, 288; Ceres, 361; Cicero, 119; Cyrus, 446n; Darius, 446n; Decemviri, 288, 401; Demosthenes, 119; Euripides, 517, 517n; Fabius, 465; Herodotus, 446n; Horace, 517, 517n; Hydra, 547; Janus, 340n; Magus, 446n; Octavius, 275; Pactolus River, 277; Perianther, 443; Plato, 17; Polybius, 297; Pomona, 361; Rubicon, 298; Sejanus, 288; Socrates, 112; Solon, 119, 194, 295; Styx, 248; Trojan horse, 57; Virgil, 57
- CC5: Antiochus the Great, 198; Charybdis, 377; Hercules' poisoned shirt, 129; Horace, 84, 195, 198n; Josephus, 38; Julius Cæsar, 182; Jupiter, 21–22; Menenius Agrippa, 171, 172n; Minerva, 247; Pandora's box, 72; Pharsalia, 195, 198n; Philip [of Macedon?], 182; Philippi, 195, 198n; Plutarch, 172n; Polybius, 197, 225n; Scylla, 377
- CC6, 238; Alexander the Great, 239; Aristotle, 272; Campus Martius, 342n; Catiline, 9; Elysium, 385; Euclid, 213; golden fleece, 21; Hannibal, 253; heroes of, 209; Livy, 236; Lycurgus, 233; Mercury, 246–47; Phoenix, 383, 392; Plato, 272; Pyrrhus, 253; Rubicon, 18, 239; Sesostris, 244; Solon, 233; Spartans, 170; Trojan War, 250
- See also Biblical references; Governments, ancient and modern; Great Britain; History; Political and legal writers and writings; Pseudonyms; Greece

**CLAVERACK, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalist nominating meeting in, 1200n, 1424, 1425, 1426, 1431; Antifederalists win a majority vote in, 1422; Federalists nominate Convention and Assembly delegates, 1421, 1422–23, 1423; Federalists support for Peter Van Schaack in, 1432; grand jury address from Columbia Co. court supporting Constitution, 616–17; population of, 1421

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: supports Constitution, 134

**CLERGY**

RCS CONN.: political power of, 316; support test oath, 593; criticism of, 460; supports Constitution, 331, 351, 354, 394, 395, 425, 460; in state Convention, 453, 523, 580, 586; meeting of New Haven Congregational Association, 351, 395, 453

RCS GA.: prohibited from serving in Assembly, 204

RCS MD.: are not good politicians, 553; in Baltimore procession, 698, 708, 710; income reduced under Inspection Act, 223n–24n

RCS MASS.: Baptist held services in private homes, 1595n; did not participate in Boston federal procession, 1630; support Constitution, 161–62, 203, 361, 422, 707, 803, 915, 1244, 1688; favored American Revolution, 560; association with monarchy, 532; and Hancock's proclamation for public thanksgiving, 146–48; no wish to offend, 249; hopes they will convert Antifederalists in Maine, 572; in America will demonstrate improvement in human nature, 250–51; described as prideful with arbitrary principles, 811; influence of over people, 811, 1688; newspaper report of bill to tax clergy, 1727; modestly paid, 531; precluded from public service in government, 1454–55; prejudice against, 1416; proposal to tax estates of, 1023n; respect for, 560; and restrictions on officeholding in state constitutions, 811, 812n; always condemn evil nature of man, 1227; sarcasm against as Federalists, 636, 813, 814; text of an address to the public by an association of, 600–602; U.S. Constitution does not restrict their officeholding, 811; want to be officeholders, 811; endanger liberties, 30–31

—in Mass. Convention, 813–14, 1169n; Baptists in vote on Constitution, 1460n, 1594; elected to, 560, 560n, 716, 811; give daily opening prayers, 698, 1152, 1162–63, 1491, 1493, 1495; large number in de-



- lude the people, 1763; praise of as delegates to, 704; seats assigned for, 813, 813n, 1168, 1235; speak in favor of Constitution, 834; voted overwhelmingly to ratify Constitution, 782, 1552, 1554, 1594, 1724n, 1781
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists opposition to in Convention, 299; Baptists at Mass. Convention, 395; called to celebrate Constitution, 395; Federalist clergy accused of influencing parishioners, 261–62; ministers at Convention, 247, 263, 264 (list), 395; praise of Rev. James Freeman, 261–62, 272
- RCS N.H.: association of favors concert for prayer, lxx, 6, 27–37; in Dover celebration of N.H. ratification, 411; in Hanover procession, 416; in Portsmouth procession, 428; requested to attend Providence celebration, 455; modestly paid, 82; in Salem, Mass. procession, 457; should unite in seeking God's help, 33
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will further interests of, 153
- RCS N.Y.: can hold public office under Constitution, 668; chaplains thanked for their services in N.Y. Convention, 2325; Constitution might endanger, 167–68; criticism of those who favor politics more than divinity, 480; criticism of lack of prohibition on civil or military officeholding in Constitution, 1166; Del. constitution prohibits from executive and public officeholding by, 955; duty is to exercise benevolence to all men, 332; influence they have over the people, 668; in Mass. Convention, 668, 670n; in New York City procession, 1600, 1601n, 1617, 1629, 1630n, 1665; N.Y. constitution prohibits civil or military officeholding by, xxv, 503, 985; prohibited from serving in state office, 670n; should stay out of man's affairs, 332–33, 334–35, 335, 480; sought by N.Y. Convention to give daily opening prayer, 1678, 1700; support Constitution, 22, 23, 86, 174–75, 186, 186n, 668, 878, 1301; have a great influence in government, 991–92; will benefit from a peaceful ratification of Constitution, 238
- RCS PA., 593, 594–95; accused of opposing liberty, 652; congregations do not treat well, 593, 594; support liberty, 656–57; do not make good public officials, 258; opposition to Carlisle riot, 695; sign petition from Cumberland Co., 299
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: do not speak from pulpit on Constitution, 871; support Constitu-
- tion, 1253n, 1323; have abused their power, 819; have opposed freedom of religion, 819; lack of support for, 713, 756, 757; people should not be forced to listen to or financially support, 842; respected in America but modestly paid, 111; satirical statement that Constitution will allow annihilation of, 1253; should preach on sacredness of civil government, 91; in Swedish government, 569; too few in America, 41, 104
- RCS R.I.: on Constitution, 28–29; Country party holds in contempt, 38; and criticism of slave trade, 37–38; defense of against scurrility, 279; and grants of land from federal government, 813–14; of Newport address Washington, 1013–14, 1055, 1057, 1058–59, 1073, 1076; of Newport receive Washington's response, 1059; of Newport welcome Washington to R.I., 1055, 1056, 1073; and Providence celebration of N.H. ratification, 285, 288; of Providence in procession honoring Washington, 1066; Rhode Islanders skip church to witness R.I. legislative proceedings, 683; should submit to the people, 638; thanked for prayers during R.I. Convention, 985n, 1028, 1030n; toasted, 1060; will control state conventions, 275; will deceive delegates to a state Convention, 139
- RCS S.C.: British king's power to appoint, 236; in Charleston procession, 423, 429; are Federalist in S.C., 469; people could elect their own, xxxvi; prohibited from certain state offices by S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxv, 498; serve in House of Lords, 236
- RCS VA., 411, 608; support Constitution, 22, 227, 238, 398; divided on Constitution, 398; Baptist ministers oppose Constitution, 424, 566–69, 569n, 596n
- RCS VT.: attend Rutland celebration, 222; many needed in Vt., 147; toasted, 222
- RCS CONG.: attend New York City procession, 26, 27n
- CCI: political and social role of, 127, 183, 192, 572; and Constitution, 261, 292, 383, 430, 456, 513, 573; must support ratification, 192
- CC2, 510–11; and Constitution, 49, 397, 436
- CC3, 88, 229, 482; support Constitution, 371, 482
- CC4: support Constitution, 170, 190–91, 464n
- CC5: excluded from officeholding, 275
- CC6: are Federalists, 55; praise of respectability of, 230; and Philadelphia celebration, 265; in New York City celebration, 309, 311n

*See also* Baptists; Christianity; God; Quakers; Religion; Religion, freedom of; Religious tests

**CLERKS OF COURTS**

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 428

**CLERMONT, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y. (R. R.**

Livingston's estate)

RCS N.Y.: id., 1088n; Federalists win a majority vote in, 1422, 1436; large turn-out for elections, 1437; opposition to Claverack slate, 1421; population of, 1421

**CLINTON COUNTY, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: elects Convention delegates, 1573–74; population of, 550; represented in N.Y. Convention along with Washington Co., 894  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates, 389, 393

*See also* Washington Co., N.Y.

**CLINTONIANS**

RCS N.Y.: accused of favoring disunion, 438; denigrated, 22–23, 160; oppose Constitution, 67, 78, 85, 122, 148, 360–61; oppose Constitution because it will lessen their power, 395; oppose N.Y. legislature's call of a constitutional convention, xlv–xlvi; power of, 122, 521; program of, xxxi, xlvi, 520–21; some agree Confederation Congress needs more powers, xlv; support commerce, xlv; try to discredit Alexander Hamilton, 34. *See also* Antifederalists; Political parties

**CLIO-HALL**

RCS SUPPL. VT.: celebration of Battle of Bennington, 3–6

**"CLITO"**

RCS MASS., 371; text of, 378

**CLOCK MAKERS**

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385

**CLOTHIERS**

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385  
RCS S.C.: and dyers in Charleston procession, 429n

**CLOTHING**

RCS N.Y.: in the Federalist fashion, 837  
RCS PA.: buttons, leather pockets, and plain shirts, 186

**"C.O."**

RCS MASS.: text of, 561

**COACH HARNESS MAKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1649

**COACH MAKERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386; in New York City procession, 1600, 1649, 1664  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**COACH PAINTERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 1664

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**COCKBURN, N.H.**

*See* Lancaster, Northumberland, Stratford, Dartmouth, Piercy, Cockburn and Coleburn, N.H.

**COCKERMOUTH, N.H.**

*See* New Chester, Alexandria and Cocker-mouth, N.H.

**COERCIVE POWER**

RCS CONN.: needed, 395, 484, 542–44, 545–46, 553–54, 555, 556, 572

RCS GA.: Congress needs, 209, 237

RCS MD.: Confederation Congress has, 899n; Confederation Congress lacks, 80, 276, 869; Congress needs, 39, 757, 858, 859; might be too difficult to coerce states, 877. *See also* Energetic government

RCS MASS.: affection of people is better means of gaining adherence to commercial policy, 396, 398n–99n; Confederation Congress lacks, 528, 597, 1245, 1308, 1315, 1317, 1439–40; Confederation Congress should use against delinquent states, 494; Confederation Congress' power to collect requisitions, 1247, 1287, 1289, 1301, 1310; Congress under Constitution will have, 834, 1315; Congress should have power to force states to send delegates to it, 1803, 1807; Continental Congress needs, xxix; federal government must be able to enforce treaties, 1364; Federalists want a government of force, 195; general government can guarantee whatever form of government it wants, 1810; importance of, 1670; needed, 7, 245, 298, 563, 567, 597–98, 1418, 1457, 1668, 1709; needed to prevent delinquency by states, 1331; opposition to, xxx; questions whether it or states will decide kind of government states will have, 1817; response to Antifederalists who oppose for federal government, 409; and tax collection, 21, 269–70, 881, 1296, 1807; will cause consolidated government, 637

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: importance of, 314–15

RCS N.H.: Antifederalists oppose, 74; executive needs, 97; must give power to preserve liberty, 291; needed to govern men, 52

RCS N.Y.: confederation governments usually do not have, 959, 1709; Confederation Congress lacks, xxvi, xxvii, 88, 125, 354,

- 364, 403, 929, 1693, 1703; Confederation Congress needs, 40, 1696, 1709, 2006n; Confederation Congress can only use military force to make states comply, 1690; Confederation Congress should have to force states to pay requisition, xxvii, xxviii, 489–90, 883; new Constitution provides over individuals, 1709; equals do not have right of coercion, 364; federal government must have, 213; government created by Constitution provides energy, 124; Hartford Convention proposes to give Confederation Congress, xxvii–xxviii; in confederations should not reside in federal government, 213; needed, 40, 73, 88, 125, 176, 190, 1693; needed over individuals not only over states, 440; need security from federal government's power of, 1968; opposition to partial granting to federal government only to be used when states fail to pay requisitions, 1710–11, 1711; praise of for federal government, 626; some Americans willing to trade liberty for, 1059
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Confederation Congress lacks, 52–53; federal government needs, 38–39, 40, 44–46, 191, 193
- RCS N.C.: Confederation Congress lacks, 118; one way of enforcing laws, 370
- RCS PA.: Confederation Congress lacks, 477, 580–81
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress lacks, 222; Confederation Congress needs, 44, 61, 70; central government needs, 146–47, 1101
- RCS R.I.: Antifederalists fear, 252; Confederation Congress lacks, 750; Congress needs, 253, 254; must be considered against R.I., 796, 877–78; opposition to in central government, 117, 252, 253; tied to responsibility in Constitution, 565
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Congress needs, 32
- RCS S.C.: Confederation Congress lacks, 15, 26–27, 71, 93, 110, 120, 284, 447, 467; Constitution will be enforced by bayonet, 142; needed, 15; as main difference between Articles of Confederation and new Constitution, 135; Pinckney Plan gives to Congress, 26–27
- RCS VA., 1406, 1700; defense of Constitution's provision for, 31, 499, 1017–18; needed, 174, 263, 755, 1009, 1169, 1184, 1302–3; should be directed against individuals rather than states, 266, 1029; ruling principle of Constitution, 287; Confederation Congress lacks, 393, 868, 934, 935, 946, 985, 986, 1009, 1095, 1135, 1169, 1173n, 1187, 1304; proposed amendments to give Confederation Congress power to collect requisitions, 489, 490n–91n, 1009, 1017, 1034, 1047, 1047n, 1133
- RCS CONG.: needed, 85
- CC1: Confederation Congress lacks, 7, 9, 10–11, 14–15, 16–17, 18, 25, 46, 50n, 104, 106, 109, 110, 112, 130, 132, 137, 146, 159n, 160, 163, 178, 242n, 306n; opposition to granting to Confederation Congress, 11, 57n, 109; debate over coercive power of new government, 310, 372, 388, 407, 442–43
- CC2, 337–38, 341, 482, 488; Confederation Congress lacks, 3, 25, 279, 280, 327–31, 331, 341–43, 413, 414, 496–97; criticism of under Constitution, 298–99, 301, 468; defense of under Constitution, 65–66, 202, 232, 471
- CC3, 97, 235–36; Confederation Congress lacks, 5, 57, 124, 124–25, 126–27, 182, 198–99, 257; needed, 57, 102–3, 199, 210–11, 245–48, 279, 313; defense of Constitution's provision for, 97–98, 126–27, 210–11, 245–48, 249, 279, 282, 319, 384, 400, 401; criticism of Constitution's direct power over people, 266, 356, 397–98
- CC4, 243, 478; Confederation Congress lacks, 81–82, 82, 205–6, 436; governments need, 225, 226; debate in Constitutional Convention on, 271n, 418, 419–20
- CC5: central government for America needs, 138; confederations do not possess, 163–64; force is parent of tyranny, 231; praise of Constitution's provision for directly over people, 248; sometimes necessary even in free governments, 277; too much desire for in government, 349; opposition to use of since it might lead to a war, 352
- CC6: central government will obtain only through violence, 18; needed, 20–21, 227; Confederation Congress lacks, 236, 253, 280
- See also* Articles of Confederation; Confederation Congress; Despotism; Government, debate over nature of; Militia; Requisitions; Supremacy clause; Tyranny
- COHASSET, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 948  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 223
- COINAGE**  
RCS N.J.: praise of Congress' power over, 148  
RCS PA., 415

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Congress should have power over, 32  
*See also* Money, coinage of
- COLCHESTER, CONN.**  
 RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 409, 453, 537  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 55, 56, 58, 60
- COLCHESTER, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- COLEBROOK, CONN.**  
 RCS CONN.: given representation in Convention, 363, 364, 366, 367; refuses to elect Convention delegate, 366n, 405, 409–10, 538
- COLEBURN, N.H.**  
*See* Lancaster, Northumberland, Stratford, Dartmouth, Piercy, Cockburn and Coleburn, N.H.
- COLONNADE**  
 RCS N.Y.: constructed for Albany celebration, 2389, 2445; constructed for Flushing celebration, 2397; constructed for New York City procession, 1655–57; constructed for Waterford celebration, 2400.  
*See also* Federal bower
- COLRAIN, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS., 893, 948–49  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 194
- COLUMBIA, S.C.**  
 RCS S.C.: as new state capital, xl, 74, 209, 277n, 440; as site for S.C. Convention to adjourn to, 245n  
 CC4, 516
- COLUMBIA COUNTY, N.Y.**  
 RCS MASS.: grand jury address to justices, 755, 756n  
 RCS N.Y.: creation of, 1421; debate in over Constitution, 1198; divided over Constitution, 763; elects Convention delegates, 1421–38; give too many powers to a handful of leaders, 1198; grand jury's address to court supporting Constitution, 616–17; increased balloting in for Convention delegates, 1354; population of, 550, 1421; pressure exerted on tenants in on election of Convention delegates, 1422, 1436–37; vote totals for Convention and Assembly, 1438  
 —Antifederalists in: addressed, 891–92; delegates from could vote in favor of ratification, 1299; elects Convention delegates, 1422, 1437, 1581; stay unified, 1568; nominating meeting in, 1200n, 1424, 1425, 1426, 1431; win Assembly elections in, 1438n; elections to state Convention favorable to, 965, 1121, 1123; and distribution of literature of, 896–97, 898; majority of in vote for Silvester for senator, 1436  
 —Federalists in: campaign in Ancram, 1435; politics in confused state in, 1429; support in, 1422, 1436; support Peter Van Schaack, 1432; hold nominating meeting in Claverack, 1421, 1422, 1423–24n; reported election in favor of, 1436, 1437  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates, 393; militia put on alert for fleeing Shaysites, 26  
*See also* Claverack, N.Y.; Hudson, N.Y.; Kinderhook, N.Y.
- “COLUMBIA”**  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 124–25
- COLUMBIA COLLEGE**  
 RCS N.Y., 2061; and New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1609, 1654, 1665
- COLUMBIAN CENTINEL**  
*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- COLUMBIAN HERALD**  
*See* Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers
- COLUMBIAN MAGAZINE**  
*See* Magazines: *Columbian Magazine*
- “A COLUMBIAN PATRIOT”** (Mercy Otis Warren)  
 RCS MASS., 153, 163, 1251n; authorship, 539n, 1251n, 1719, 1725–26; contents of listed and described, 1719–21; criticized as malicious, 1721, 1725–26; criticizes James Bowdoin, 1330n; publication and circulation of, 1719; quoted attacking James Wilson, 539n; quotes Luther Martin's “Genuine Information,” 856  
 RCS N.Y.: distributed throughout N.Y., 894–901n, 978, 1357, 1388, 1477, 1536, 1540n; reprinted in N.Y., 735  
 CC4: text of, 272–89  
 CC5, 22n, 208; publication and circulation of, 30n–31n; criticizes Constitutional Convention, 206n; sale of, 268  
 CC6: authorship and distribution of, 21–22, 22n, 39, 63n
- “COLUMBUS”** (three separate items)  
 RCS N.H.: text of, 130–31  
 RCS PA.: text of, 313–15  
 RCS R.I., 4; text of, 84–86
- COMB MAKERS**  
 RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706
- “COME ON COOLY”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1076–77
- COMITY, INTERSTATE**  
 RCS VA., 687, 1471  
 CC3, 432, 455, 511

CC6, 99

*See also* Interstate relations; Privileges and immunities

#### COMMANDER IN CHIEF

CDR: Articles give Congress power to appoint with assent of nine states, 92; territorial governor to be commander in chief of militia, 170; Convention proposals concerning, 238, 252, 254, 267, 280, 292; Constitution makes President, 313. *See also* President, U.S.

#### COMMERCE

CDR, 52, 54, 56, 60–61, 64–67, 74, 75, 177, 180–81, 182–85, 192, 196, 205, 226, 227, 305, 333, 345; draft Articles prohibit Congress from levying import and export duties, 83

—Articles: guarantee citizens of each state equal commercial privileges in all other states, 87; states may not levy duties or restrictions on property of U.S. or any other state, 87; states may not levy import and export duties interfering with stipulations in U.S. treaties, 88; U.S. commercial treaties may not restrict right of states to impose same duties on foreigners their citizens are subject to, and to export and import any goods or commodities whatever, 89; Congress may regulate with Indians, 91

—proposed changes in Articles: Congress to have exclusive power to regulate foreign with revenue used to build navy and fortify seacoasts, 114, 117; Congress to levy import duties to pay public debt, 140–41; Congress to levy embargoes in wartime, 141, 142–43, 145; Congress to levy import duties for twenty-five years, 146–48; Congress to prohibit importation of goods in vessels of nations not having commercial treaties with U.S. and to prohibit foreigners from importing goods not produced in their own nations, 153–54; Congress to regulate with foreign nations and among states and levy import and export duties, 154–56, 164; duties collected by Congress to be consistent with state constitutions and given to states in which paid, 164; right of states to levy embargoes in times of scarcity may not be restrained, 164; Congress to establish federal judicial court to have appellate jurisdiction in cases involving regulation of commerce and collection of revenue from such regulation, 167

—Northwest Ordinance: navigable waters leading to Mississippi and St. Lawrence rivers to remain free, 173

—Convention proposals concerning, 241–42, 246, 247, 251, 252, 264, 265, 268, 274, 276, 282, 285, 289, 290, 291

—Convention proposals rejected: two-thirds vote to pass navigation acts, 242, 265, 276, 285; states to levy embargoes in times of scarcity, 246; state courts to have original jurisdiction in cases involving regulation of, 247, 251; states to levy import and export duties with consent of Congress, 268, 282; Congress to grant charters of incorporation to build canals, 285

—Constitution: Congress to lay and collect uniform duties and imposts, 309; Congress to regulate commerce with foreign nations, among the states, and with Indians, 309; Congress may not prohibit African slave trade before 1808 but may impose a duty on “each Person” imported, 310; Congress may not levy export duties, 311; Congress may not give preference to ports of one state over another, 311; Congress may not require vessels bound to or from any state to enter, clear, or pay duties in another, 311; with consent of Congress states may levy import and export duties to execute inspection laws, 311; states may not levy tonnage duties without consent of Congress, 311

RCS CONN., 440; Congress needs power to regulate, 326–27, 381–82, 393, 399–400, 524; Constitution will promote, 352, 356–58, 358, 381–82, 393–94; answer to George Mason’s objections to Congress’ power to regulate, 487, 488, 491, 504; Congress’ power over will favor Southern States, 547–48, 549; N.Y. dominates Conn.’s, 322, 393, 470–71, 506, 514, 516, 520–23, 544, 549, 576; Americans adept at smuggling, 550; suffering, 356–58, 374, 400, 400–401, 401, 545; too many imports, 381; varied in New England, 509–10

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: aided by America’s extensive lakes and rivers, 12; Conn. proposal to increase regulations on, 16; Constitution will end European dominance of, 10, 75; federal regulation of needed, 19, 75; essential to all citizens, 10; and need for domestic manufactures, 19, 43, 75, 112; N.Y.’s dominance in, 112; N.Y.’s unfair advantage by rejecting Impost of 1783, 21; Union necessary for strong, 8, 10, 103

RCS DEL.: Del. commercially dominated by Pa., 40; Del. votes to give Congress power to regulate, 40; New Castle and Wilmington established as free ports, 40

- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: domestic manufacturing must dominate, 75–77; the pride and glory of a nation, 79
- RCS GA.: Confederation Congress needs power to regulate, 237; Ga. approves giving Congress power to regulate, 209
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: non-uniformity of as reason for Constitution, 13
- RCS MD.: and compromise over navigation acts and slave trade in Constitutional Convention, 190–91; Congress needs power to regulate, 65, 81, 301, 304, 567, 640, 641; Constitution gives Congress total power to regulate, 196, 597; Constitution will improve, 58, 85, 254, 278, 296, 387, 520, 525, 559, 717, 741, 755, 854; criticism of provision disallowing preference for ports, 197–98, 405, 406n; formerly with Britain with extensive credit, 175; improves in Philadelphia, 525; and instructions to delegates in Constitutional Convention, 87; suffering, 65, 109, 246, 251, 301n, 387, 479, 869; Md. gives Congress power to regulate, xlvi; Northern States want to reestablish with British West Indies, 114; paper money impedes, 81; praise of Congress' power to regulate under Constitution, 40, 53, 278, 479; problems after French and Indian War, xxiv–xxv; problems between Md. and Va., xlvi–xlvi; represented in Peale's transparency, 654n; some states would pay more taxes because of, 92; South fears domination by North, 538; toasted, 700, 742, 653, 749, 754; two-thirds necessary to ratify commercial treaties as supreme law of the land, 638, 744; two-thirds vote required for legislation concerning, 114, 568, 642, 666, 758, 759n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: congressional power needed to regulate, 3–4, 5–6; domestic manufactures essential, 6–7, 43, 75; imports lower prices, 90–91
- RCS MASS., 540, 1356; America should limit foreign imports, 113; American vessels seized in foreign ports, 942; armed protection of leads to war, 830; attempts to give Confederation Congress power to regulate, xxxii, 450, 494–95, 578, 1308; biennial elections in countries with extensive, 1185, 1191; as bond, 305–6, 515–16, 523, 576; British commercial restrictions on U.S., xxxii, 66, 396, 398n, 492, 564–65, 1612, 1612n; Confederation Congress needs revenue from, 541, 649; Congress needs power to regulate, xxxiii, xxxviii, xxxiv, xxxv, 9, 61, 66, 70, 80, 91, 206, 319, 343, 387, 388, 394, 396, 416, 493–94, 516, 541, 567, 577, 577–78, 581, 618, 704, 716, 758, 787, 821, 854, 867, 925, 942, 1296, 1301, 1316, 1319, 1331, 1351, 1353, 1355, 1361–62, 1384–85, 1393–94, 1437, 1439, 1447–48, 1595, 1813; Congress' power over criticized, 226–27, 427–28, 723, 798; Congress will give preference to U.S. shipping, 871; Constitution needs amending to benefit, 233, 1656; Constitution will put limits on, 304; will not improve under Constitution, 112, 233, 396, 497; will improve under Constitution, 25, 29, 56, 66, 119, 174, 234, 235, 325, 334, 601, 632, 747, 913, 914, 1081–82, 1403, 1440, 1447, 1707, 1808; Constitution will transfer markets, 226, 233, 304, 385–89n, 723; danger if Constitution is rejected, 44, 632, 1420; debate over regulation of by a simple majority of Congress, 290–91, 492, 654; depends on righteous administration of government, 1627; deplorable state of, xxxii, 34, 56, 298, 313, 386, 528, 941, 1288, 1393, 1439, 1472, 1809; diversity of states stimulates, 516; duties on will help pay U.S. debt under Constitution, 85; European trade restrictions on, 66, 171, 541, 798; Federalists are strongest on seacoast, 58; flourishes most in free countries, 322; foreign opinion of U.S. will rise if states adopt uniform navigation acts, 113, 399n, 498, 1689; foreigners will prey on to collect debt owed to them, 1318–19, 1353; with France, 396, 398n, 565, 1301, 1403; with Great Britain, xxxv, 83, 492, 564–65, 650, 1288, 1353; growth of in U.S. caused by extreme desire for liberty, 721; hope that America's international commerce will prosper, 1613; if there is a problem with under the Confederation it can be fixed, 394; importance of, 495, 1394; adopting Impost of 1783 beneficial, 497–98; imposts encourage smuggling, 1245–46, 1345; improving in U.S., 173–74, 323, 498, 577, 721, 797, 867; increase in would benefit Confederation, 498; with India, 798, 799n, 867; with Indians, 493–94, 586; and interstate trade, 541, 865, 1288; medal commemorating first American venture to Pacific Northwest, 492, 493n; and monopolies, 14, 428, 771, 798, 821, 1414, 1470, 1478; most encouraged by republican form of government, 720–21; and navy, 586, 1438; need to promote, 609; need to unshackle, 483; of The Netherlands, 386–87, 428, 565, 1403; no preference to be given to ports of one state, 578; no uniform policy for throughout U.S., 1288;



- Northerners favor strengthening Congress' commercial powers, xxxv, xxxvi; Northern wealth results from shipping, 1357n; objection to impost as hostile to, 1329n; often flourishes under limited monarchy, 721; opposition to Constitution in N.H. is motivated by those who hope to gain commercial advantage, 1673; other nations benefit from the carrying trade of U.S. imports and exports, 942; Philadelphia's will prosper under Constitution, 226, 233; with Portugal, 565; power of Congress over elections will favor seaport towns, 413; praise of free and unrestrained, 483; proposal that percentage of U.S. exports should be paid for in specie, xxxvi; rivalry among states over taxation and, 1288; should be expanded with other states under Articles of Confederation, 742; Southern States fear that North will dominate, 27, 419, 1304n; Southern States consume more foreign goods than North, 1314; Southern States lay duties on Northern goods, 1813; Southerners oppose strengthening Congress' commercial powers, xxxv–xxxvi; with Spain, 565; states at odds with each in setting policy, 387, 1417; states cannot coordinate policy with other nations, 532; states must compromise, 633; states should enter into treaty for with each other, 494; states will adopt measures to encourage, 398; trading centers in U.S. favor Constitution, 1081–82; under Constitution will be based on reciprocity, 1320; U.S. can live without, 1331; U.S. could supply all shipping that was necessary without increasing freightage, 1404; U.S. has not protected its domestic commerce for itself, 386; U.S. must pass uniform navigation acts, 399n; U.S. problems caused by extraneous problems and private imprudencies, 396; U.S. should concentrate on and avoid war, 527; U.S. should open ports to world, 107; U.S. will have a favorable balance of trade, 721; Va. act to tax imports to pay state debt, 1362n–63n; Va. calls Annapolis Convention to address problems of, xxxv; will complement landed interest, 584
- in Mass., 427, 1060; balance of favors, 483, 798; of Boston will revive under Constitution, 234; of Boston will suffer under Constitution, 226, 385–89n, 723; Congress will have power to regulate but Boston is under-represented, 622; flourishing commerce of Boston represented by ship *Federal Constitution*, 1623; essential to political happiness of, 1319; exports of are great, 821; increasing daily in, 323, 498; insulted in, 942; might suffer under Constitution, 821; navigation act of, xxxiii, xlvii, 396, 398n, 521, 1245, 1246n, 1291, 1293n, 1417; N.Y. drains money from, 60; toasted in, 209, 1629
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Britain domination of after Revolution, 329, 397–99, 405; Constitution will improve, 328–31, 360, 388–90, 429; deplorable state of, 74, 348; Europe will respect U.S. after ratification, 287; failure of Mass. legislature policies on, 62–63; farmers need Constitution to regulate, 387; and Federalist subscription to build three ships, 348; growth of too slow after ratification, 342–43, 473; toasted, 5, 55, 91, 392; unnecessary imports need prohibitive duties, 54; was injured by poor tax enforcement, 29–30
- RCS N.H.: Americans can live better without, 47; British restrictions on U.S. in West Indies, liii, 338–39; Confederation Congress needs power to regulate, xl, liii, 27, 78, 119; Constitution will benefit seaport towns, 291–92; Constitution will promote treaties for, 292; Constitution will promote, 14, 15, 24, 28, 38, 56, 71, 105, 287, 291, 360, 415, 420, 432, 449n; is depressed, 9, 22, 24, 26, 75, 78, 339, 360, 361; Eastern states will not have exclusive carrying power under Constitution, 291; expands after American Revolution, 438; failure to ratify grant of power giving Confederation Congress power over, 38, 39n, 120n; farmers and manufactures benefit from, 292; Federalists in N.H. are in trading towns, 239; God asked to help, 260; grant of power to Confederation Congress proposed, 28n–29n, 120n; is growing, 50, 130; and Mass. navigation act, 28; merchants want Congress to have power to regulate, 83; New Englanders have natural advantage in, 291; N.H. navigation act, liii, liv; N.H. tariff enacted, liii; opposition to Congress' power to regulate, 27; opposition to importation of luxuries, 17–18; postwar reestablishment of, lii; praised as one of three pillars of Constitution, lxxviii; represented in Hanover procession, 416; Southern States want two-thirds vote in Congress for commercial legislation, 29, 54, 55; state navigation acts, 27; success of, 22; Va. objects to Northern control of, 283; will not improve under Constitution, 46–47
- toasted in: Alexandria, Va., 443; Baltimore, 444; Dover celebration, 413; Fredericktown, N.Y., 446; Hanover, 417; Keene,

- 418; Portland, Maine, 452; Portsmouth, 429; Salem, Mass., 456, 457; Windham, Conn., 459; Woodstock, Conn., 461
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Great Britain dominates, 48; Va. resists regulation of, 4, 6
- RCS N.J.: domination of N.J. by N.Y. and Pa., 122; N.J. supports regulation by Confederation Congress, 122–23; N.J. favors Constitution because Congress given power to regulate, 125, 160; benefits from regulation by U.S. Congress, 125, 137–38, 147, 152; revenue mainly from import duties, 147; toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: domination of N.J. by N.Y. and Pa., 9, 24; federal government needed to regulate, 17, 24–25; increase in sheep needed, 26; increase of domestic manufactures needed, 26–27; protection of from Barbary pirates, 14; toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y.: acceptance of two-thirds majority to pass legislation for, 633; acts of to pass by simple majority, 2073; advantage of Hudson River and intra-state commerce in N.Y., 1684; amendment to prohibit granting monopolies under commerce power, 2110, 2121; amendment proposed to the Articles of Confederation to give Congress power to regulate, xlv, 210, 1475n, 1706, 1738n; amendment proposed to Articles of Confederation creating appellate court with jurisdiction over, 1699n; America needs protection for, 72; America's imports and duties from will diminish, 325; America's is diminished and restricted, 12, 88, 361, 362, 366, 765, 854, 877, 1304, 1359, 1683, 1686, 1688, 1691, 1695; American needs for surplus agricultural goods, 931; Americans have a commercial enterprise, 833; British restrictions on with U.S., 1693, 1696, 1699n; broad knowledge to write legislation concerning, 1760, 1818; between China and U.S., 381, 833; cities and trading towns support Constitution, 175; Clintonians support, xlv; Clintonians fail to give Congress power to regulate, 1473; commercial towns have imprudent life styles, 1064; compromise in Constitutional Convention over commercial acts and foreign slave trade, 2078n; conducted by Great Britain before the Revolution, 930; Confederation Congress can enter into treaties concerning but cannot enforce, 930; Confederation Congress lacks power over, 2545n; Confederation has exercised sovereign power over regulation of, 363; Confederation Congress unable to extend, 1685; Congress needs power to regulate, 12, 211, 424, 1686, 1690, 1694, 1705, 1709, 1756, 1955, 1967; Constitution allows regulation of commerce, 2159; Constitution will promote, 85, 89, 124, 134, 151, 175, 391, 557, 736, 815, 817, 819–20, 860, 864, 956, 1224, 1276, 1305, 1307, 1308, 1353n, 1396, 1402, 1474, 1539, 1608, 1614, 1962, 2393; countries need certain things concerning, 1696; creating an appellate court over treaties and commerce, 1699n; criticism of importation of luxuries, 277, 694; danger from Congress' power to regulate, 1158, 2456; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 134, 631, 736, 784, 815, 983, 1113, 1473; denial it is languishing, 945, 946, 1622, 1925; denial that Constitution would destroy freedom of, 402; difficult among states if Constitution is rejected, 939; will worsen for N.Y. if it does not ratify, 1225; disturbed by Revolution, 1064; drooping in Eastern States, 1108; endangered by Barbary pirates, 892; federal government will legislate for regulating, 1070; federal judiciary needed to rule on, 1690; Federalists promise too much for under Constitution, 955; fluctuation of will cause revenue to vary, 863; foreign nations might fear U.S. gaining strength in, 938; between France and U.S., 1316; French and British seize American vessels for imaginary reasons, 877; if war breaks out with France, Britain will seize control of American commerce, 378–79; free trade in motto of chairmakers in New York City procession, 1641; importance of to American economy, xlv, 1898; improvement in will benefit agriculture, 85; importance of New York City as the federal capital to N.Y. commerce, 1314; importance of to N.Y. that it will ratify Constitution, 1150; interest of to be represented in Congress, 1817; interests of need to be represented in government, 1770–71; knowledge of not necessary for representative, 1810; lack of congressional power to regulate hurts U.S., 609; manufactures will benefit from regulation of with duties and imposts, 1308; much trade is provided because New York City is capital, 2134; navy will protect when needed under Constitution, 917–18; merchants and emblems of commerce in N.Y. procession, 1655, 1665; improving in N.H., 1333; Mason's objection to passage of navigation acts by simple majority in Congress, 338–39; may it flourish, 2399; necessary for representatives to understand, 1750, 1776; N.Y. dominance over N.J. and Conn., xxxi, xxxvii, 247, 439, 444, 482, 577, 610, 954,

963n, 1113, 1143–44, 1149n, 1295, 1339, 1339n, 1348, 1684, 1688, 1691; N.Y. gives Congress power to regulate, xlv; N.Y. is a carrying state and thus subject to impost, 1994; N.Y. is primarily a commercial state, 1949, 1994; N.Y. favored with New York City port, 1691; N.Y.'s could be rechanneled if New York City were independent, 1170; N.Y. will lose its impost under Constitution, 903; N.Y. might be excluded from trade with U.S. if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 1225, 1338, 1348; of N.Y. would suffer if N.Y. does not ratify the Constitution, 940, 1113, 1147, 1148, 1225; North will benefit under new government, 2460; Northern States want Congress to pass navigation laws with simple majority, 1727, 1732; opposition of farmers to policies of Bank of New York, xli; other nations are restricting U.S., 930; port of N.Y. controlled by British during Revolution, xxvi; power of Congress to regulate and ratify treaties of commerce, 48, 1019–20; power to regulate and levy imposts too extensive and permanent funds, 1067; praise of Constitution's provisions for, 48; problems during Revolution, xxix; praise of Congress' powers over foreign and interstate in Constitution, 637; protection of as objective of Union, 1696; regulation of a sovereign power of government, 189; regulation of as reason for calling Constitutional Convention, 211, 304; regulation of by simple majority benefits Eastern States, 238; restricted abroad, 972; restrictions on American trade to other nations, 877; revitalized in N.Y., xliii; satirical statement wishing it to end, 383; secondary to Americans after agriculture, 38; should be left to federal government, 213, 223; some inconveniences but will have a balance in our favor, 1088; Southern States want Congress to pass navigation laws with two-thirds majority, 1727, 1732, 2072, 2074; states divided between navigating and non-navigating, 1727, 1732, 1807; succeeds as reputation of a nation is high, 866; and taxation, 1737; treaties for have not been beneficial and will not be under Constitution, 960; Union will promote, 302; Union will promote and lead to a navy, 302; northern N.Y. dependent on New York City, 1131; U.S. buys more than it sells, 956; U.S. has limited under Confederation, 761–62; U.S. imported excessive amounts after end of Revolution, 1706; U.S. relies too heavily on foreign shipping, 1113; well-founded concern

among merchants, 239; will be reduced under Constitution because of high import duties, 417–18; will decay if Constitution is not adopted, 842; will find its natural level, 1067; will flourish, 2439; will grow for U.S. as will tariff revenue, 570; would be overtaxed if Congress alone had tax power to levy impost, 1067  
 —toasted in, 2365, 2396, 2399; Albany celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2390; Ballstown Fourth of July celebration, 2395; Hudson Fourth of July celebration 1281; Jamaica, N.Y., Fourth of July celebration, 1281; Kingston Fourth of July celebration, 1283; Lansingburgh Fourth of July celebration, 1283; Newburgh celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2414; New York City Fourth of July celebration, 1288; New York City celebration of anniversary of Constitution, 2470; New York City procession dinner, 1658; by New York City prisoners, 1620n; Plymouth, Mass., celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2423; Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; Schenectady celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2418; Smithtown celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2419  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: America is designed for abundant, 39–40; British domination of, 40, 111, 354–55; Confederation Congress has power to regulate, 56–59, 155; Constitution will improve, 147, 188, 190, 191; deplorable state of, 1, 82; merchants will adopt a bad constitution for sake of, 375–76; needs federal regulation, 3, 37, 40, 49–51, 190, 192; N.Y. Convention amendment restricting monopolies, 421, 438, 454; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment regulating, 16, 18, 21–22; toasted, 313; unnecessary imports should be prohibited, 2–3  
 RCS N.C.: amendment requiring two-thirds for acts concerning, 456, 564–65, 566n, 774; Annapolis Convention called to assist, 447n; of Cape Fear toasted in Wilmington, 149; connected with agriculture, 244–45; limits on Congress' power to tax in Iredell's amendments, 460–61; and N.C. proposed amendment opposing monopolies, 524, 524n–25n; Parliament used to control Americans, 139; toasted, 168, 789, 790, 793, 797; two-thirds requirement not reported in Mason's objections, 71; would improve if Fayetteville was N.C.'s capital, 471  
 —under Articles of Confederation: balance of trade against N.C., 135; balance of trade against U.S., 619; British restrictions on,

95, 315; conflict between Eastern and Southern States over, 267; Congress cannot make treaties concerning, 15; does not encourage, 243; fewer imports needed, 445; French restrictions on with N.C., 637–38; hampered by paper money, 135; N.C. carries its own produce, 6; N.C. relies on its neighbors for, 601; N.C. described as patient bleeding from both arms, 17; N.C. has limited, 444; N.C. suffers, 617–18; N.J., Conn. and N.C. dominated by their neighbors, 63, 396, 402n, 432; Northern domination of carrying trade, 692–93; Northern States benefit from duties, 17; states work against each other, 16; suffering, 22, 125, 139, 154, 243, 399, 506, 535, 616, 619, 621; U.S. has lost credibility with European merchants, 617; U.S. trade with West Indies reduced, 662; Va. dominates N.C.'s, 371–72; Va. jealous of New England's carrying trade, 94–95

—under the Constitution: all states will share in import duties, 17, 300; Congress considering import duties, 648, 649, 670; Congress will not grant monopolies, 94; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 12; will benefit, 10, 18, 56, 60, 61n, 95, 112–13, 120, 125, 139, 142, 242, 306, 438, 516; defense of simple majority for legislation, 6, 14; desire for discrimination against Great Britain, 648, 686; importing states will pay much of the taxes, 299–300; denial it will benefit from, 140, 617; description of N.C.'s, 684; prohibits preferences to any port, 371; will encourage in N.C. and Va., 154–55; interstate trade would benefit, 56; Southern States want two-thirds majority for acts, 7n, 14; South would build ships if North raised freight rates, 101; states without good ports will benefit, 63; treaties of will be promoted, 335; U.S. carrying trade would improve, 56–57; U.S. commercial treaty with Great Britain, 95; will not provide sufficient revenue, 399

—with N.C. out of the Union: Congress suspends tonnage act against N.C. and R.I., 684–85; Federalists along N.C. seacoast threaten secession from N.C., 645; N.C. could become carrier of other states' produce, 6; N.C. merchants displaced with U.S. tonnage duties, 686; N.C. will be cut off from other states, 114; N.C. seacoast traders will be hurt by, 646, 677–78; N.C. to lay impost similar to Congress', 434, 444, 447n; N.C. will be treated as foreign country, 432, 444, 601, 640, 641; N.C. will suffer, 589, 648, 735; U.S. duties on N.C.

ships would be devastating, 645; will increase in N.C., 692; Williamson's memorial to Congress, 676–79n, 681. *See also* Secession

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: affected by Spain's control of Mississippi River, 1–2; common N.C. exports, 96; Congress suspends tonnage act against N.C. and R.I., 99, 102; improves if Constitution fully ratified, 104; improves if Fayetteville is N.C. capital, 37; N.C. amendment requires two-thirds vote in Congress for laws concerning, 27; N.C. to levy imposts similar to Congress, 62; N.C. treated as foreign country regarding, 83–84

RCS PA., 396, 439, 459, 580, 598, 624, 666; attempts to give Confederation Congress power to regulate, 32–33, 116, 190, 290, 435–36, 438, 445, 618–19, 664; as cause of U.S. problems, 459, 580; revenue from imposts and duties under Constitution will make other taxes unnecessary, 171, 190, 218, 481, 502, 558; number of customs officials under Constitution would increase, 172; Congress' power to regulate will benefit country, 187–88, 299, 414–15, 417, 419, 435–36, 438, 439, 457, 458, 543, 545, 547, 558, 607, 647–48; Congress' power should be limited to, 504; praise of no export duties, 417

RCS SUPPL. PA.: American governments have erred over, 30; Americans have an overdriven spirit of, 158–59; Bank of North America stimulates too much, 118; John Barry being sent on commercial venture to China, 264, 265; Congress needs power to regulate, 10–14, 67, 71, 84, 326, 425, 459, 550, 590, 800, 1076, 1170, 1305; countries interested in must maintain navies, 818; domestic increasing while foreign declines, 267; domestic more important than foreign, 159, 235; employs fewer people and less property than agriculture, 159; Europeans have taken advantage of U.S., 1153; evils arise from abused spirit of, 160; extensive foreign trade would involve troublesome political connections, 160; federal government must control external commerce and internal in some cases, 158; federal government's ability to grow exaggerated, 158; a few states dominate in U.S., 412; general government needs power to regulate, 1217; giving Congress total power over is all that is necessary, 1102; hobby-horse of the age, 148; interstate is large and growing, 85; Mass. wants to control carrying trade, 952; nature of is variable, 158; no commercial

- treaties under Articles, 551; not ennobling, 159–60; not so bad, 7; Pa. will lose control of revenues from, 267; in Pa. to be open to all countries, 116; in Pa. wheat cut off by Algerines, 85; petty trading by country people inconsistent with patriotic sentiments, 159–60; postwar depression in will benefit America, 158–59; postwar heavy activity, 35; power to regulate taken from states, 318; resolution of Congress granting favors to foreign countries, 261; restriction on U.S. by other countries, 13; should regulate itself, 338; smuggling is encouraged in U.S., 86; source of conflict between states, 147; as source of virtue, 32; spirit of unfavorable to honor and military spirit, 161; standing army will defend, 558; states cannot solve U.S. problems, 453; states should have some control over, 71; suffered during American Revolution, 1100; suffering, 14–15, 97, 107, 222, 268, 1116, 1224, 1269, 1317, 1321, 1331; too many imported luxuries, 1320, 1321; too much in U.S., 119; unfavorable for increase in population, 468; U.S. needs treaties for, 11–12; between U.S. and France, 1269; between U.S. and Great Britain, 85, 103, 550, 952, 1269; of western lands restricted under Articles of Confederation, 550; will expand, 586
- under Constitution: Congress' power to regulate could be dangerous, 282, 903; Congress should need a super-majority for matters concerning, 72; Congress will have power over impost, 525, 560; Congress will have power to regulate, 412; will improve, 223, 428, 751, 778, 1116, 1152, 1167, 1270, 1308; New England shippers will benefit, 952; most U.S. revenue will come from tariffs, 1101; ports of all states will be equal, 185; possible smuggling with R.I., 499, 525; provision concerning criticized, 282, 952
- RCS R.I.: American Revolution fought for freedom of, 569; Antifederalists hope for free trade with Britain, 405, 433, 821; under Articles of Confederation, xxvii–xxix; commercial countries want to be carriers, 817; commercial states want to be their own carriers, 805; Confederation Congress needs power to regulate, xxviii–xxix, xxxv, xxxix, 19, 22, 26n, 27, 40, 108, 119, 230, 231, 232, 235, 737, 740, 741; Congress has power to regulate, 102, 732; Congress' policy of non-discrimination, 568; Conn. commercial acts, 359n; Constitution will promote, 94, 102–3, 109, 257, 283n, 285, 351, 355–56, 375, 376, 416, 466, 645, 657, 660, 700, 715, 725, 741, 748, 760, 868, 1033, 1034, 1051, 1057, 1058, 1069, 1070, 1080; depressed, 30, 31, 102, 108, 119, 222, 251, 346, 402, 737, 772, 796; dominated by other countries, 39; duties levied in first federal Congress, 490–91; duties will increase under Constitution, 698; exports should be taxed, 920; farmers and merchants have connected interests, 734; Federalists exaggerate Constitution's benefit to, 462; with Great Britain, 463, 568, 821; happiness depends on, 725, 735; harsh duties on foreigners, 497; molasses as important in Northern States, 508; no trade restrictions among states under Constitution, 513; N.Y. dominates over N.J. and Conn., 367; opposition to simple majority to enact legislation concerning, 66, 67, 107n; prohibited with England, 933n; states retain control of under Articles of Confederation, 737; success of should govern decision on ratification, 735; toasted, 295, 346, 474, 1016, 1024, 1030, 1031, 1056, 1068; U.S. destined to be carriers of its own produce, 39; U.S. rum to the Baltic, 490; wealth in foreign goods will exceed those of Union, 734; will promote prosperity, 1052
- and Rhode Island: agriculture intimately connected to in, 482–83, 658; boycotts starting against, 473; Congress levies foreign duties on, 513–14, 514, 570–71; Congress must hurt to get ratification, 801; Congress should tax Country party produce, 505; Congress to delay foreign duties on, 506, 598, 599n, 611, 667n, 671, 674, 714, 718–19, 720, 722, 723, 724, 729, 737, 794, 808–9, 961, 962, 963, 969n, 971, 971n, 972, 973, 973n; Congress will consider as a foreign nation, 419, 420, 468, 473, 480, 482–83, 487, 493–94, 511, 513–14, 514, 516, 533, 536, 537, 541, 570–71, 608, 609, 610n, 611, 654, 742, 792, 794, 795, 796, 799, 808–9, 826, 896, 969n; decline of in R.I. will impact Federalists most, 757–58; Federalists advocate restricting R.I.'s, xliii; floundering in, 383–84, 741–42; foreign nations will not trade with an independent R.I., 759, 822–23; free ports not allowed in, 516; geographical benefits of, 877; imbalance in creates problems, xxviii; and manufactures in, 482–83; mercantile interests suffer in, 452–53; and mercantile towns, 30n, 658, 1014; molasses as important import, 490, 508; most imports are subsequently ex-

- ported, 507; mostly domestic in, 536; Philadelphia merchants and brewers will boycott, 537; ratification will eliminate bartering in, 657, 658n; rejection of state Convention in will harm, 539; and relationship with U.S. if R.I. does not ratify, 889; R.I. adjusts state duties to meet new federal ones, 454; between R.I. and Va., 495–96; R.I. Antifederalists oppose revenue from, 507; R.I. as possible St. Eustatius, 652, 653n, 734, 763, 763n, 765, 767n, 804–7, 816, 820, 821n; R.I. carries goods for trade with Mass., Conn., and Vt., 536n, 742; R.I. dependent on, xl, 222, 602, 606, 729–30; of R.I. dominated by Conn., 356; R.I. grants Confederation Congress power to regulate, xxix, 19, 21n, 22, 195, 258; R.I. has no protections in, 468; R.I. interferes with Union's, 759; with R.I. is stopped, 967; R.I. limited by inability to obtain treaties, 741; R.I. might like to be in first federal Congress to vote on, 404, 512; R.I. places embargo on grain, 542, 544n; R.I. should be boycotted, 809–10, 814; R.I. should be subject to foreign duties, 809; R.I. should open ports to the world, 734; R.I. to solve economic distress by reestablishing, xxviii; R.I. will be excluded from U.S. trade, 565; R.I. will be flooded with foreign goods, 734; R.I. will be prohibited from carrying trade, 814; R.I. will benefit from in Union, 416, 503–4, 513, 655, 725; R.I. will benefit from while out of Union, 401, 418, 734; in R.I. will cease if foreign duties are imposed, 589; R.I. will not smuggle while out of Union, 615; R.I. will stay out of Union while able to trade with other states, 567; R.I. will suffer out of Union, 418–19, 420, 421, 475, 476, 509, 535, 536, 538, 565, 572, 654, 658, 674, 687, 700, 701, 728, 733, 734, 737, 748, 752, 755, 759, 785, 823, 825, 826, 859, 877, 896–97, 960, 965–66, 971, 975, 1004; R.I. would grant Congress greater powers over, xxxix; R.I. would like to continue with neighbors while out of Union, 615; strong in R.I., 920; Union will ignore R.I. in matters of, 745; of utmost importance to R.I., 483; will be bad for R.I., 468–69 —R.I. Trade Bill: about to take effect, 951, 959, 962, 964, 966, 967, 969n, 971n; Congress considering, 837–55, 873, 1019–20; R.I. goods seized under, 807; Senate passes, xliii, 876, 892, 894, 896; text of, 845–48n. *See also* Rhode Island Trade Bill
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: boycotts setting up around country against R.I., 210; commercial relief sought from Congress, 242, 243, 245, 246, 278; Congress grants R.I. temporary relief, 249, 250, 253, 263, 271, 286, 288, 296, 353, 354, 379; Congress needs power to regulate, 1, 4–6, 7, 17, 32, 187; Congress will regulate under Constitution, 180–81; Constitution will promote, 74, 94, 100, 101, 130–31, 162, 165, 176, 177, 223, 230, 279, 322, 323, 328, 364, 374, 375, 376, 378, 406, 407; duties should be laid on R.I. produce and manufactures to get ratification, 376; foreign duties will take effect on R.I., 365–66, 371; flourishing under Constitution, 269; France and Britain enter treaty, 7; God will encourage, 403; suffering in R.I., 262; prospering under Constitution, 387; R.I. will suffer out of Union, 207, 272, 314; R.I. places embargo on various grains, 229, 236; R.I. presents danger of smuggling, 222; toasted, 149, 239, 268, 397; instructions for, 224–25
- RCS S.C., 141; amendment to Articles giving Congress power to regulate, xlv, 31n, 109, 115n; Americans must be wary of foreign trade, 327; Articles of Confederation criticized for lack of power to regulate, 15; bankruptcy of Philadelphia merchants, 252; excess agricultural produce can be sold abroad, 260; good in Charleston, 49; government should only support to help farmers, 327; impairment of contracts is detrimental to, 354; importance of treaty supremacy to, 104, 118, 458; individual states pass navigation acts, 92; as method of obtaining wealth, 327; nature of, 409; not bad in S.C., 252; paper money detrimental to, 214, 353–55; restoration of will calm political conditions, 509; S.C. exports more than any state except Va., 354; S.C. gives Congress power to regulate, xli; Southern States could build their own merchant vessels, 263–64; suffering, 93, 110, 123, 432, 435–36; tender laws are detrimental to, 354; toasted, 276, 440, 441, 453; and treaty between U.S. and France, 118; U.S. should have as little as possible with Europe, 327; U.S. will become carriers of its own goods, 263, 276; Va. calls Annapolis Convention to address problems of, 92; Vattel on law of nations and, 117
- with Great Britain: Britain and The Netherlands as commercial rivals, 267; Britain's restriction on U.S., xxxix, xli, 57, 92, 135, 263, 266; British merchants give Americans long-term credit before Revolu-



- tion, 223; British merchants in Charleston, 280; British merchants fear U.S. growth, 33; right of U.S. to trade with Britain and its colonies maintained in Treaty of Peace, 266
- and Northern States: Constitution will promote, 126, 132, 140, 200; Eastern States have protected their commerce in the Constitution, 108–9; Eastern States lose carrying trade because of Revolution, 216; will raise freight rates, xlv, 126, 198, 227, 261, 263; New England is not sending out enough ships, 126; must be given some advantages over, 122; suffering because of Revolution, 270; praise of shipping capacity of, 134; R.I. offers protection for, 219
- under Constitution: commercial bills should require two-thirds vote to pass, xlv, 25; danger Congress will prohibit foreign shippers, 141; commercial treaties will be obtainable, 217; Congress needs power over, 57, 511; will be promoted, 33, 45, 209, 216, 260, 273, 334, 431, 435–36, 436, 437, 452; interstate trade will improve and tie states together, 434, 436; navigation acts will make U.S. great, 263; new government needs power to regulate, 122–23; no danger of high freightage, 134, 149, 216; Pinckney Plan gives Congress power to regulate, 23; Pinckney Plan requires two-thirds of Congress to pass bills concerning, 25; power to regulate given to Congress, 447; simple majority to pass commercial legislation defended, 149; no taxes on shipping defended, 112
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Confederation Congress lacks power to regulate, 6, 7; congressional power needed to regulate, 19–20, 41; Eastern States power over carrying trade, 27, 30, 34–35; instability of, 51; South not in danger of higher freightage under Constitution, 34–35, 41
- RCS VA., 159–62, 170n, 201, 467n, 695, 1048n; with Great Britain, xxxii, 84, 159–62, 163, 230, 240, 650–51, 671, 717, 719n, 877, 982, 985, 1008, 1019, 1049n, 1104, 1108, 1510n, 1521–22; amendment to give Confederation Congress power to regulate, xxxii–xxxiii, 698n, 943n, 1167, 1175n; rapacious traders will plunder South under Constitution, 28; criticism of Constitution's power to regulate, 36, 323, 386, 1526; suffering, 38, 72, 159, 161–62, 163, 201, 205, 262, 265, 269, 282, 329, 458, 584–85, 587, 656, 693, 725, 726–27, 859, 934, 944, 950, 972, 985, 985–86, 1008, 1034–35, 1057, 1108, 1147, 1153, 1168, 1527, 1647, 1728, 1737; debate over Constitution's provisions providing for regulation of by a simple majority of Congress, 42, 45, 50, 63–64, 66, 69, 81–82, 94–95, 106, 151, 157, 169, 176, 230, 231n, 235n, 239–40, 254, 254n, 273, 275n, 325, 325–26, 337, 386, 431–33, 435, 650–51, 711, 716–18, 752, 786, 822, 823, 833, 835, 880, 1051, 1316, 1369n, 1471, 1486, 1488, 1498, 1502–3, 1549, 1554, 1619; Constitution will promote, 84, 97, 161, 163, 218, 329, 348, 349, 512, 685, 692, 726, 727, 729, 754, 756, 837, 838–39, 973, 1641, 1690, 1735, 1750, 1754; Constitution prohibits interstate commercial restrictions, 84, 676, 1148, 1774; defense of power of Congress to regulate under Constitution, 95n, 173–74, 266–67, 670–72, 725, 1109, 1130, 1153, 1225; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 105, 125, 126n, 884n, 1167, 1369n, 1509n; debate over power of Congress under Constitution to grant exclusive privileges, 125, 126n, 354, 431, 437; attempts by Va., Md., and Pa. to solve their problems, 142n; effects of Revolution on, 159–62, 1172n; with France and French West Indies, 160, 343, 719n, 733n, 836, 842n, 1019, 1051–52, 1088n, 1165, 1393, 1411n, 1521–22; and possible conflict with agriculture, 162, 240; debate in Va. over importation of foreign liquors, 169, 171, 172n–73n, 176; with foreign nations, 201, 230, 695, 719n, 1094, 1679; importance of, 265, 512; and a navy, 651, 982, 1126, 1188–89, 1315; commerce compared to avarice, 698n; criticism of Va. regulations, 727, 1770; and western agriculture, 809–10, 1239, 1250; importance of interstate canals to, 837; treaties for, 848, 1042, 1107–8, 1231, 1238, 1256, 1392–93; regulation of as legislative power, 862; danger to Va.'s commerce if it is out of Union, 890, 890–91, 978, 980; regulation of will not provide all benefits predicted, 951–52, 1170; of Va., 982; with The Netherlands, 1019; doing well under Confederation, 1037, 1166; competition between Va. and Md., 1086; U.S. should advocate free trade, 1108; endangered by European war, 1144; will be harmed by increased duties if requisitions are not fully complied with, 1146; imports will decrease as population increases, 1147; and smuggling, 1153, 1302, 1335n; among states as inducement to Union, 1168; government should protect and encourage, 1194; and neutrality rights during war, 1206; distinction be-

- tween carrying and non-importing states, 1209, 1222; distinction between carrying and producing states, 1235; will have less influence under Constitution than under Confederation, 1241; and federal judiciary, 1415–16, 1447, 1469; importance of to Va. and N.C., 1496; toasted, 1717, 1719, 1744; regulation of by Congress and encouragement of manufactures, 1773
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Constitution will promote, 10, 24, 29, 105, 110, 129; toasted, 29, 30, 65, 111, 118, 119, 122, 136; Va. fears navigation acts, 172; British discrimination against U.S., 184
- RCS VT.: Canada as poor market for Vt. goods, 214; Congress needs power to regulate, 146; God asked to bless and encourage, 164; growing in U.S., 178; hope God will encourage, 169; Levi Allen commissioned to negotiate with Britain, 166, 228; limited amount of between Vt. and U.S., 180; N.Y. dominance over N.J. and Conn., 147n; U.S. well situated for domestic trade, 146; Vt. statehood would create problems with Britain, 151; Vt. would benefit from statehood, 210; would suffer in Vt. outside of Union, 214
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: will prosper, 14, 15
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will promote, 11, 85; danger of Northern-dominated legislation concerning, 36, 56; federal capital should be located in commercial center, 38; interests found mainly in Northern States, 55; N.Y. dominance over N.J. and Conn., 61, 62n; Northern States will benefit from navigation acts, 58; a Pa. or Md. capital would benefit trade with France, 79; simple majority needed to pass commercial acts, 55; in South will increase with a Southern federal capital, 43; Southern States want two-thirds vote in Congress concerning, 40n, 56
- CC1, 48, 167, 172, 173, 182, 248, 340, 441n, 449; Annapolis Convention and regulation of, xl, 30, 34, 111; desire to increase Congress' power over, 3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 26, 27–28, 28, 29, 29–30, 30, 46, 49–50n, 51–54, 55n, 76, 76–77, 87, 99, 99–100, 101, 103–4, 107, 111, 112, 119, 146, 155, 179, 191, 211, 309, 324, 376; disadvantages of state regulation of, 12–13, 59, 99, 103, 106, 109, 161, 179; Congress' efforts to increase its power over (1781–86), 12–13, 24–25, 26–27, 29, 31, 32, 33, 110, 111n; impact of foreign regulation on, 24, 114, 119, 146, 149–58n, 258, 360, 483; suffering, 26, 31, 31–32, 50n, 98, 102–3, 119, 137, 159n, 180, 182, 344, 365, 456, 543–44, 563–64; Constitution's provisions giving Congress power to regulate, 39, 203, 205, 422; Constitution will promote, 164, 189, 191, 193, 194, 195, 267, 277, 286, 305, 310–11, 315, 344, 353, 354, 360–61, 382, 383, 393, 395, 408, 440, 456–58, 481, 507, 515, 523, 563–64, 568–69; U.S. Congress' power to regulate, criticized, 199, 216, 236, 280, 281, 296, 332, 350, 356, 359, 386, 408, 415, 450, 482, 504, 516; restraints on U.S. Congress' power over, 204; restraints on states' power over, 205, 471
- CC2, 18, 231, 285, 290; need to increase Confederation Congress' power over, 5, 20, 21–22, 57, 92–93, 141, 210–12, 215–16, 225, 280, 318, 320, 418, 437–38, 453; central government should have power to levy on imports, 24, 35, 35–36, 49, 216, 225, 238–40, 271, 283, 284, 332, 417–18, 427, 500; opposition to Constitution's provisions providing for regulation of by a simple majority of Congress, 33, 49, 82, 104, 105, 105n, 148n, 154, 157, 230–31, 285, 369–70, 372, 372n, 399–400, 403n, 446, 447; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 80, 283, 388, 456; opposition to ban on export duties, 151, 155, 291, 407, 427; opposition to ban on states' power to levy import duties, 222, 269, 289, 290; as a source of conflict, 90, 97, 98–99, 100, 102n, 132–33; suffering, 92, 215–16, 256, 320, 326; debate over whether principal source of revenue will arise from, 202, 217–18, 220n, 237–38, 263–64, 283, 308–10, 319–20, 360–61, 429–30; promotes luxuries, 183, 273, 433; importance of Union to, 210–15, 236, 247, 313
- CC3, 36n, 42–43, 51, 83, 91, 135n, 150, 168, 171, 228, 233, 267, 268, 268–69, 276, 289n, 342, 468; importance of Union to, 4, 83, 245, 423; power over should reside in central government, 5, 14, 78, 99, 127, 203, 264, 280–81, 360n, 369, 406; suffering, 14, 98–99, 123, 125–26, 129, 173, 174–75, 192, 248, 281, 355, 363, 365n, 429–30, 480, 538, 543; need for navy to protect, 43, 260, 338–40, 340; opposition to Constitution's provisions providing for regulation of by a simple majority of Congress, 50, 52, 53n, 76, 102, 133, 165–71, 173, 391, 487; debate over restraints on states' power over, 54, 435, 470, 471; N.Y.'s dominance over neighbors, 78, 82, 84, 159, 177, 192, 245, 247, 275, 276, 355, 360n; Constitution will promote, 92, 281,

- 289n, 293, 294, 363, 365n, 428–29, 429–30, 430, 434–35, 471, 479, 480, 545–46; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 135n, 150, 351, 356, 413; will be annihilated if Constitution is rejected, 293
- CC4: danger to from admiralty courts under Constitution, 8–9; of South, 12–14; debate over Constitution's provisions providing for regulation of by a simple majority of Congress, 13, 13–14, 21n, 24–25, 115, 153, 157–58, 162, 204–5, 208n, 262, 380, 386, 446; British restrictions on, 14, 15n–16n, 73, 380–81; Constitution will promote, 14–15, 25–26, 105, 208, 229–31, 236, 240, 277–78, 321, 361, 368–69, 409, 441, 511, 512; criticism of congressional control of under Constitution, 392, 500; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 15n, 32, 208n, 272n; suffering, 23, 204, 205, 206, 208, 236, 277–78, 360n, 374n, 409, 446, 512; debate over Congress' power under Constitution to grant exclusive privileges, 67n, 68, 380; with France, 70, 72; debate over knowledge needed by U.S. House of Representatives to regulate, 99, 130; with China, 104n, 529; commercial states object to loss of state imposts under Constitution, 115; and possible conflict with agriculture, 197–98; importance of, 197, 198, 351; laws governing, 99; local knowledge of, 130; smuggling will decrease under Constitution, 327; some states will not ratify Constitution in order to attract trade, 334; Va. will only grant Congress power over, 341; suggested sanctions against non-ratifying states, 495; importance of newspapers and post office to, 567, 569, 577
- CC5: need for power to regulate, 28, 109, 109–10, 138, 139, 160, 202, 272, 386; R.I. approves congressional authority to regulate, 28n, 386, 387n; those partial to a state oppose Constitution, 29; and animosity toward N.Y. by its neighbors, 41, 118, 151–53, 158, 166n, 203; as a weapon to force remaining states to ratify Constitution, 49–50; Antifederalists in commercial states want more benefits, 81; Constitution does not protect, 92; fur trade lost to Canada, 109; restrictions on U.S. from other countries, 109, 117, 234, 406; Constitution will promote, 118, 193, 250, 309–10; denial of danger from Constitution, 122; restraint on imports is needed, 150–51, 160; satire on how it will profit under Constitution, 159; treaties of will not be beneficial to U.S., 164; with France, 233–34, 236n; proposed amendment concerning, 245; each state can regulate its own under Articles of Confederation, 274; disrupted by Revolution, 354, 383; objection to prohibition of duties on exports, 378–79; objection to requirement of congressional approval on state duties on imports, 378–79; gains in for South from American Revolution, 384; reference to inconveniences trade is laboring under during Confederation, 393; in Ga. hurt by paper-money policies, 412; Great Britain's is flourishing, 416
- CC6: will eventually expand in America, 23; and importance of Mississippi River, 29–30; enactment of legislation concerning, 45; defense of regulation of by simple majority, 69; suffering, 70, 160, 194–95, 237, 351, 405n; three-fourths majority should be necessary to enact laws regulating, 77, 80n; with Great Britain, 144–45, 146n, 185, 226, 308, 386, 396; with France, 144–45, 146n, 260, 261n, 336, 336n–37n; U.S. is best suited for, 149–51; need for a navy to protect, 160; U.S. discriminated against under Articles of Confederation, 162–63; Constitution will promote, 162–63, 163, 165, 168, 184, 194–95, 197, 210, 214, 247, 255, 263, 292, 308, 324–25, 358, 385n, 385–86, 391; to East Indies, 184; to Gibraltar, 184; N.Y. Antifederalists want to cut back on, 190; damage to from laws suspending collection of private debts, 196; danger of enlarging powers of Confederation Congress over, 227; U.S. advantageously located with respect to West Indies, 230; is free to all nations in U.S., 240; extravagances of after Revolution, 251; with The Netherlands, 308; praise of congressional power to regulate, 332; situation improving for U.S., 336; no interstate duties or fees, 348; R.I. will benefit from staying out of Union, 351; will not improve appreciably in near future despite Constitution, 361–62; delay in U.S. levying duties benefits importing states, 366
- proposed amendments concerning, 319, 348; requiring two-thirds vote of Congress to regulate, 19, 204, 317, 348; requiring treaties to be ratified by two-thirds of both houses, 45, 204, 348; restricting congressional power to create company of merchants with advantages, 188
- See also* Congress, U.S.; Duties; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Exports; Farmers; Foreign affairs; Great Brit-

- ain; Impost; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Interest groups; Luxuries; Merchants; Mississippi River, free navigation of; Planters; Slave trade; Spain; Smuggling; Taxation; Treaties
- COMMISSIONS**  
*See* Appointment power; Officeholders, U.S.
- COMMITTEE OF DETAIL**  
 CDR, 64, 232, 236, 242, 332, 341n; background and membership of, 255, 260; resolutions submitted to, 255–60; report of, 260–69; report of amended, 270–84
- COMMITTEE OF STYLE**  
 CDR, 236; background and membership of, 270; amended report of Committee of Detail submitted to, 270–84; to draft address to people, 270, 284, 284n; work of described, 284–85; amended report of, 284–96; changes adopted in report of, 285, 304; changes rejected in report of, 285
- COMMON DEFENSE**  
 RCS CONN.: Constitution will provide, 386, 481, 567; union needed for, 541  
 RCS MD., 743; defense of as a delegated power, 880–81; not secured under Articles, 81, 86n; purpose of a federal republic limited to, 352, 354; Union should be based on, 82  
 RCS MASS.: under Articles of Confederation, 1236–37; Congress needs power for, 1315, 1440; Constitution will provide, 481, 1324, 1434; too general a power for Congress, 782; safeguarding was aim of Constitutional Convention, 529  
 RCS N.H.: Constitution will provide, 280, 284, 374, 376; as reason for N.H. to ratify, 287; safety toasted in Portsmouth, 429  
 RCS N.J.: Constitution will provide, 136, 148  
 RCS SUPPL. N.J.: requisitions needed for, 14, 17  
 RCS N.Y., 623; all taxing power necessary to provide, 2044; as a reason for forming a confederation, 984; central government can provide without being vested with total power to tax, 569; central government responsible for, 1955; Congress needs more power to provide, 920, 921; Constitution will provide, 411–13, 917–18, 1960, 1962; Constitution will provide revenue for, 2159; Constitution's power to control will give broad powers to federal government, 758; criticism of Congress' power to tax for, 1159, 1163, 1935–36; entity of government charged with should not have all power, 1065; federal government will have power to pass all laws affecting, 107; as object of federal government, 1964, 1967, 2038; government charged with protecting should not have all the revenue, 2018, 2020; militia necessary to be called up for, 1073; if national government has this responsibility it must have power to tax, 2052; power of lacking under Confederation, 1689; power to provide for gives broad tax powers to Congress, 470, 1973; Preamble to Constitution says it is to be provided for, 294; states under Articles have nothing to do with, 2041; unclear how taxes will be assessed under provision for, 231; U.S. expense for is very small, 2040; U.S. needs an energetic federal government for, 1071. *See also* Preamble to Constitution  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Union necessary for, 40–41, 187; Constitution will strengthen, 188, 191  
 RCS N.C.: quoted from Preamble, 21; Union needed to preserve, 22  
 RCS PA.: Constitution will provide, 227, 414, 417, 477, 558, 570; as end of government, 385; Constitutional Convention called to provide, 579; as a ruse to control government, 408–9  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: as aim of society, 4; in Articles of Confederation, 10–11; Constitution will provide, 390, 396–97, 1175; danger from abroad supplies defects in Articles of Confederation, 300; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 283–84, 501; needed for good government, 590  
 RCS R.I.: Constitutional Convention sought, 293; Mass. Convention delegates will provide for, 41; plan for should be least burdensome and expensive, 754; requires disagreeable measures to be adopted against R.I., 877; R.I. outside Union threatens, 726; as end of government, 532; Union created for, 291  
 RCS S.C.: Constitution will provide, 213, 397; general government limited to, 214; navy will provide for, 97, 214; need revenue to pay for, 149; power to provide for under Articles of Confederation, 70–71  
 RCS VA.: proposed amendment stating responsibility of individuals to contribute to, 774; as end of government, 1278–82; should be in power of national government, 1301, 1305, 1306, 1308, 1311, 1313, 1476; provision of as function of general welfare clause, 1327; clause concerning may be used to free slaves, 1476–77  
 RCS VT.: God's protection sought for, 141  
*See also* Army; Army, standing; Invasion, foreign; Martial law; Military; Militia; Taxation

**COMMON GOOD**

See General welfare; Public good

**COMMON LAW**

- RCS MD., 310, 312; all Md. inhabitants entitled to, xxxv, 771; jury trials should be protected under, 635, 771; state constitutions adopt, 313
- RCS MASS.: bill of rights originates from, 659; Congress can alter, 427; serves as a bill of rights for those states without one, 659; Constitution does not rest on, 288, 427; will not work under Constitution, 721–22
- RCS N.J.: revered, 155
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed stating that all appeals at must be by writ of errors, 2202, 2236, 2307, 2328; Americans entitled to protections under, 1057; between 1776 and 1784 Conn. fails to provide for reception of, 2245, 2252n; between 1776 and 1784 R.I. fails to provide for reception of, 2252n; differs from civil law, 1238; incorporated in N.Y. constitution, xxv, 474, 502, 961, 963n, 1057; differs from the civil law, 1238; judge decides the law while the jury decides the facts, 1238; not justiciable on appeal except by habeas corpus, 823; as part of British constitution, 740; principles of should be established for federal capital, 1076–77; protects under the N.Y. constitution but not under the new Constitution, 1162–63; provision of N.Y. constitution limiting new courts to proceed according to, xxv, 504; traditions of protected in the Northwest Ordinance, 1085n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment on appeals being writs of error, 419, 437, 452, 469
- RCS N.C.: legislative acts are limits on, 73; no protection against Supremacy Clause, 72; will remain until altered by Congress, 73
- RCS PA., 298, 310; praised as part of American birthright, 416; no appeals of fact in, 521; and creation of revolutionary state constitutions, 298; England has always had, 439; will be replaced by civil law, 521, 522, 525–26, 632–33; denials that it will be replaced by civil law, 541, 575; genius of is to resist innovation, 159; in Whitehill's proposed amendments, 597
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: freedom of the press is part of, 305; according to provisions of public debt would remain under the Constitution, 1120
- RCS R.I., 943
- RCS VA., 801, 802, 1004n, 1173n, 1415, 1454; Constitution threatens, 43, 65, 66, 213; not threatened by Constitution, 76–77, 335, 1333, 1352–53; in Va., 77, 335, 339n, 1330, 1333, 1353; provisions for in state constitutions, 213; and jury trials, 419, 422, 437, 442–43, 1330; no appeals to federal court in cases of, 481; in Great Britain 647n, 1385, 1390–91, 1394, 1395; crimes punishable at, 1130–31; bills of attainder violate, 1197; riot suppression under, 1300; criticism that it is not provided for in Constitution, 1330; may be supplanted by civil law, 1331; neither Va. Constitution nor Declaration of Rights establishes, 1352–53; republican form of government is contrary to, 1353; writ *de harretico comburendo*, 1353, 1370n; appellate jurisdiction of fact violates, 1399–1400, 1404–5, 1420, 1423, 1432–33, 1433, 1457n; and federal judiciary, 1404, 1445–46, 1449; right to challenge jurors in criminal cases, 1411n; there is no American common law, 1421–22; to be used in Confederation courts empowered to hear piracy cases, 1440n; principles of, 1458n
- CC1, 330, 388, 389, 462; Constitution criticized for failure to provide benefits of, 239, 240, 348, 428, 466, 485, 527; defense of Constitution's position on, 409; in the states, 240, 388, 409
- CC2: Constitution criticized for failure to provide benefits of, 40, 41, 127, 150, 153, 371
- CC3: Constitution criticized for failure to provide benefits of, 25, 27, 28–29, 392; in England, 346, 428, 439
- CC4, 164, 218n, 240, 258
- CC5: provides for freedom of press at state level, 164, 165; hurt by federal appellate jurisdiction of as to law and fact, 337–38; praise of protections in trials using, 339–40, 347; in Great Britain and America respecting appellate jurisdiction, 340–41; no appeal of facts from a jury to an appeals judge, 340–41; in judicial procedures protected in Northwest Ordinance, 375n
- CC6: adopted by N.Y. constitution, 128, 129, 136n–37n; protected in N.Y. declaration of rights, 299
- See also Due process of law; Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial; Laws
- “COMMON SENSE”** (three separate items)
- RCS MASS.: text of, 693–94
- RCS N.C.: response to, 173; text of, 123–24n, 171–72
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: text of, 9–10

**COMMON SENSE** (Thomas Paine)

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 179

**COMMONWEALTH V. CATON** (1782)

RCS VA., 1227n

**COMMUTATION**

RCS VA., 1167, 1175n

*See also* Army**COMPACT THEORY***See* Social compact**“COMPO”**

RCS CONN.: text of, 473–77n; quoted, 398; 458, 595

**“COMUS”**

RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 64–65

**“CONCILIATOR”** (two separate items)

RCS N.Y., 785n; text of, 784–85

RCS SUPPL. PA., 833; James Wilson said to be author of, 774n; praise of, 859; responses to, 781–82, 807–10, 811, 869–70, 899–900; text of, 773–74, 787–92, 825–28, 877–79, 906–7

**CONCORD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 194; elects Convention delegate, 110–11

RCS VA.: battle of, 747, 748n

**CONCORD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: Antifederalist strength in, 293, 307; date of Convention election, 147; Langdon pays for celebration of N.H. ratification in, 400; population, 497; as site of N.H. constitutional conventions, xli; as site of second session of N.H. Convention, 218, 219, 221, 231, 238, 239, 241, 243, 245, 247, 252, 253, 272, 273n, 293, 315n, 333, 334, 366, 367, 368

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: as site of second session of N.H. Convention, 18, 20, 24, 28, 30, 31, 32, 36, 54

RCS SUPPL. PA.: as site of second session of N.H. Convention, 1019, 1023

CC4: as site of second session of N.H. Convention, 180n, 341, 375, 462, 463n, 490

**CONCORD, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 259

**“CONCORD”**

RCS MASS., 909; text of, 930

**CONCORD HERALD***See* Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers**CONCURRENT JURISDICTION**

CC6: over forts, magazines, etc., 303

**CONCURRENT POWERS**

RCS MASS.: over taxes, 1327, 1331, 1344; should be avoided, 579

RCS N.Y.: arguments concerning recapitulated, 2159; will cause clashes to be settled

by federal judiciary, 1927; argument that federal and state governments are supreme, 2065; cannot be equal, 2036; criticism of, 218, 226, 467–73, 1938, 1968, 1973–74, 2023, 2025–26, 2049; defense of, 1942, 1943–44, 1959–60, 1962, 1963–64, 1965–66, 1966, 1982–84, 1990, 1995, 2025–26, 2039, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2051–52, 2052, 2053, 2055; distinguished from exclusive powers, 1952; export duties as an exception to concurrent power to tax, 2059; Jay wants Smith’s opinions concerning, 2023; national government would have controlling power, 2033–34, 2035, 2048; not guaranteed to states by Constitution, 1936; only one supreme power, 2034; over-taxation criticized, 673, 1930–31, 1936–37, 1973; over-taxation defended, 565, 1946, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1956, 1966, 1973, 1991–92, 2042; questionable interpretation of, 2027; state and general governments have except in imposts, 1933; and supremacy clause, 1966, 1967, 1969; taxation and, 108, 1034, 1926, 1930, 1952; uncertain whether states will continue to have power to legislate for bankruptcy, 1075

RCS N.C., 354, 368; danger of, 355, 377; no danger from, 358

RCS SUPPL. PA.: states will have over taxes, 911

RCS VA.: criticism of, 936–37, 1045, 1064–65, 1111, 1113, 1159, 1170, 1219, 1270–71, 1309–11, 1419–20, 1450, 1444–45, 1469, 1470, 1526; defense of, 948, 999–1000, 1011, 1026–27, 1125, 1133–34, 1149, 1175, 1203–4, 1273, 1307, 1311, 1312, 1432, 1469; and militia, 1276, 1280

CC3: detrimental to states in tax matters, 111–12, 264; praise of, 217–23, 259–63, 274; under Confederation, 469

*See also* Judiciary, state; Judiciary, U.S.;**Taxation****CONFECTIONERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1640, 1665

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 355

**CONFEDERACIES***See* Separate confederacies**CONFEDERATION CONGRESS****CDR**

—and the Constitution: Constitution received from Constitutional Convention, 305, 319, 319–20, 322, 323, 325, 326; debate on amendments to Constitution, 323, 326, 328, 333, 335–40, 342, 343–44, 345,



- 346, 347, 348, 352; debate on procedure for ratifying Constitution, 323, 327–28, 329, 329–30, 330, 330–33, 334, 334–35, 340, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352; debate on right of Congress to consider Constitution, 327–28, 328, 329, 329–30, 330–33, 334, 343–44, 345, 346–47, 347; debate on transmitting Constitution to states for approval, 323, 327–28, 328, 329, 329–30, 330, 330–33, 334, 334–35, 335–37, 337–39, 339–40, 340, 342, 343–44, 345–46, 346–47, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352; delegates to present during debate, 322, 323–24, 324–25, 340n, 344, 350; and establishment of new government, 245, 250, 259, 269, 283–84, 318; and first federal elections, 269, 283–84, 318
- calls Constitutional Convention, 67, 177–78, 179, 185–90, 192–93, 194, 207, 208n, 209, 209n, 210–11, 213, 214, 215–16, 217, 222, 232, 233, 234, 327–28, 329, 329–30, 330–33, 334, 343–44, 345, 346–47, 347; creates national domain, 57–63, 150–53, 156–63, 168–74, 333, 341n, 343; transmits Constitution to states for approval, 323, 327–28, 328, 329, 329–30, 330, 330–33, 334, 334–35, 335–37, 337–39, 339–40, 340, 342, 343–44, 345–46, 346–47, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352; Congress required to approve work of Convention, 193–94, 197, 199–200, 203, 204, 205, 207, 209, 211, 213, 214, 216, 217, 222, 223, 245, 250, 259–60, 269; requirement rejected by Convention, 270, 283; and R.I. refusal to send Convention delegates, 194, 225–29, 322, 327
- organization: adjournment of, 92; Committee of the States, 91, 92; compensation of members, 87; dual officeholding prohibited, 87, 89; election of members, 87; journal of, 92; meeting of, 87, 92; members not to receive presents, etc. from foreign nations, 88; number of states required to decide questions, 92, 93; president of, 91; privileges of members, 87–88; recall of members, 87; representation in, 87; secretary of, 90; each state has one vote, 87; term of members, 87
- proposed changes in Articles: to fix date for election of members, 121, 167; date of meeting, 121; discipline for non-attending members, 167–68; number of delegates, 105, 121; number of votes required to decide questions, 103, 104, 116–17, 123, 145, 152, 156, 164, 251; to require oaths to support Confederation, 113–14; to require oaths not to receive presents, etc. from foreign nations, 144; to require roll call votes on every question, 123; term of delegates, 121; term of President, 123
- powers: to appoint and receive ambassadors, 89; to propose amendments to Articles, 93; to pass appropriation acts, 91, 92; to raise, regulate, and support an army, 89, 91, 91–92, 92; to emit bills of credit, 91, 92; to admit Canada and other English colonies into Union, 93; to appoint civil officers, 91; to appoint commander in chief, 92; to regulate commerce with Indians, 91; to create courts to try cases of piracy and felony on high seas, 89; to create courts to settle appeals in cases of captures, 89; to create courts to settle disputes among states over lands and boundaries, 89–90, 90–91; to pay debt, 93; to requisition states for money, 89, 91, 92; to grant letters of marque and reprisal, 89, 92; to appoint military and naval officers, 91, 92; to borrow money, 91, 92; to regulate value of coin struck by U.S. and by states, 91, 92; to raise and equip a navy, 91, 92; to make peace, 89; to establish and regulate post office, 91; to levy taxes for post office, 91; to enter into treaties, confederations, and alliances, 88, 89, 92; to declare war, 88, 89, 92; to fix standard of weights and measures, 91
- proposed additional powers (1778–1787), 52, 55–56, 56, 60–61, 63–64, 64–67, 333, 341n; to fix western limits of states, 97–98, 99, 130, 133–34; to control ungranted western lands for benefit of states, 87, 99–100, 106, 108–9, 115–16, 117, 130, 133–34; to regulate commerce with foreign nations and among states, 114, 117, 153–54, 154–56, 164, 167, 177, 180–81, 182–85, 192, 196, 205, 226, 227; to use money from regulation of commerce to build navy and fortify seacoasts, 114, 117; to define piracies and felonies on high seas, 122–23; to decide disputes between two or more states over boundaries, jurisdiction, or any other cause, 123; to levy import duties, 140–41, 146–48, 155, 164, 251; to levy embargoes in wartime, 141, 142–43, 145; to use force to compel states to fulfill federal obligations, 141–43; to establish plan for equipping and governing militia, 144; to establish a mint, 144; to appoint a committee for Indian affairs, 144; to take a census of white inhabitants, 144; to impress property for service of U.S. during “present War,” 145;

- to appoint tax collectors and assessors and direct accounting of state taxes to meet congressional requisitions, 145, 164–65, 165–66, 251; to admit new states, 145, 253; to stipulate in treaties for the establishment of consular power without reference to individual states, 145; to seize property of states delinquent in raising of men and money, 145; to abolish restrictions on power to make commercial treaties, 155; to levy export duties, 155, 164; to increase number of troops of states failing to meet quotas in time, 164–65; to define and punish treason, 166–67; to appoint judges of federal judicial court, 167; to appoint and remove federal executive, 252; to establish a uniform rule of naturalization, 253
- restraints, 54, 54–55; may exercise only expressly delegated powers, 86; may not grant titles of nobility, 88; may not appoint officers of or under rank of colonel of troops raised for common defense, 89; commercial treaties shall not restrain states from levying same duties on foreigners as their citizens are subject to, and shall not prohibit exportation and importation of any goods or commodities, 89; may not deprive any state of territory for benefit of U.S., 90
- proposed additional restraints (1778–1779), 56; to forbid standing army in peacetime, 110, 110–11, 114, 117; to report post office accounts to state legislatures annually, 119; to give states greater control over troops raised for common defense, 122; deletion of power to create courts to try piracies, 122–23; to have state courts rather than federal court determine controversies over private right of soil, 130–31, 133–34
- RCS CONN., 552; support for increased powers of, 318–19, 319, 321, 321–22, 322, 326–27, 327, 401, 494, 544, 556; and army pensions, 319–21, 323, 422, 429n; attendance and representation in, 321, 346–47, 495, 495n, 501, 526, 530, 566, 571, 594; has no coercive power, 542, 556; Conn. refuses to pay requisition from, 324, 331; attacks on civil list and expenses of, 324, 377, 426–27, 429; it should propose changes to Articles of Confederation, 325–26; calls Constitutional Convention, 326, 327, 348n, 423; transmits Constitution to states, 345, 348n, 363, 364–65, 367, 368n, 397, 429, 430, 443, 459; should have approved the proposed Constitution, 379–80, 420; R. H. Lee proposes amendments to Constitution in, 507n; Conn. form of ratification sent to, 536, 560, 562
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: cannot preserve peace among states, 18, 21; cannot regulate commerce, 10, 19, 22; does not need more power, 44–50; fails to properly assign state quotas, 5, 6; has no coercive power, 20, 21, 76; has not disclosed expense report or civil list, 5; has proven to be worthy of more power, 10–11, 29–30, 31–32, 73–74; is not needed in peacetime, 8; set precedent of emitting paper money to discharge debt, 49–50; urges attendance of Conn. delegates, 72–73; was only obeyed by states during Revolution, 86
- RCS DEL.: Del. favors strengthening of, 40; transmits Constitution to states, 56, 57, 59, 85, 87, 90
- RCS GA.: attendance in, 208–9, 222, 223, 224; apportionments taxes on, 209; Ga. requests military arms from, 224; lacks energy, 234; needs additional powers, 237; needs coercive power, 209, 237; transmits Constitution to states, 219, 220, 223, 227, 269, 272
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: different forms of government proposed in, 6; receives Ga. deed of ratification, 29; secrecy of, 8; unable to assist Ga. in war with Indians, 31
- RCS MD.: approval necessary for new Constitution in Amended Va. Resolutions, 132; approval not necessary to adopt Constitution, 286, 423n; calls Constitutional Convention, xlix–l, 642n; Constitution has already killed it, 315; Constitution read in, 4; contains party opposed to federal measures, 81; criticism of equal state representation in, 138, 141n; defense of equal state representation in, 89, 141n, 145, 171; despised and rejected, 636; and election of delegates to, 779; maintains standing army, 337; Md. form of ratification sent to and read, 656–57; Md. nominations for, 827n–28n; praise of term, salary payment and recall, 159; raises troops to take possession of Northwest forts, 340n; transmits Constitution to states, 68, 76n; and site of federal capital, 911, 912n; states subservient to, 81; toasted, 653, 700; and Treaty of Peace as supreme law of the land, 130, 305, 414, 557, 559, 560n, 564–65, 568n–69n, 616
- powers of, 26; approval needed to amend Articles of Confederation, 286–87; Samuel Chase supports additional powers for, 9,

- 10; can borrow money, 181; has coercive power, 899n; has no power, 479; can issue paper money, 181; lacks taxing power, 35, 878; merely strengthening would be dangerous, 235–36, 478; needs more, 54n, 145, 247, 304, 344, 872; needs power to regulate commerce, 65, 81, 301, 304, 567, 640, 641; needs taxing power, 304, 877; unable to protect against foreign invasion, 80, 247; unable to suppress Shays's Rebellion, 247
- letter from Governor Smallwood transmitting Md. form of ratification to, 657, 657–58n
- letter from Washington to president of, 6, 43, 44n, 68, 86, 87n, 98–99, 100n, 186, 187n, 249, 265n, 436, 443n, 806–7, 894, 899n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: cannot raise an army, 4; final president appointed, 57; lacks power and efficacy, 4, 23
- RCS MASS.: British hold in contempt and thus violates peace treaty, 346; cannot suppress insurrections, 27; defense of its use of three-fifths ratio in apportioning expenses, 1744; deranged state of, 667, 1704; exercises degree of sovereignty, 1203; Federalists said to want it discredited, 562–63; financial plan of 1783, xxxi–xxxii; financial plight of, xxx–xxxii; Gerry's fear of military intervention at start of Shays's Rebellion, 1543n; implements population amendment for requisition, 1434, 1822n; impact of Shays's Rebellion on, xl; *Independent Chronicle* sent to, 821n; and Indian affairs, 27, 246, 493–94; is only a diplomatic body, not legislative or representative, 853; leaves Philadelphia because of threat, 1338–39, 1341n; little danger of corruption by foreign influence, 743; and Mass. claim of western N.Y., xlvii; obtains loan from Dutch bankers, 406, 406n; petitions to requesting it retaliate against British trade policies, xxxiii; and post office policy on newspaper circulation, 819, 820, 821; and proposal for supplemental funds, xxxi, xxxii; and amendments to Articles of Confederation, xxxvii, xxxviii, 177, 493–99, 609, 688, 1434; and report of Annapolis Convention, xxxvii, xl; report on revenue (1786), 499n; sale of western lands by, 342, 381, 383n, 484, 496, 1220n, 1221n; are servants of the people, 1291, 1297; should be strengthened, 742, 786–87, 969, 1027, 1030, 1245; should propose amendments to Articles of Confederation, xxxvii, xxxviii; state governments are effective check on, 579; toasted in Mass., 208, 1759; weakness of, 8, 78, 315, 334, 348–49, 384–85, 495–96, 562, 563, 563–64, 693, 1287–88, 1296, 1416
- and Constitution: to approve amendments to Articles of Confederation, 699; calls Constitutional Convention, xl–xli, 447, 456, 459, 461, 552, 553, 589, 600; debate over role of in transmitting Constitution to states, xxxvii, xli, 9, 63, 588, 653, 661, 683, 748, 851, 1671; forgotten while Constitution is being debated, 588; Mass. form of ratification sent to, 1468; Mass. legislature asks it to call convention (1785), xxxiii; members of are delegates to Constitutional Convention and felt weakness of Congress, 1308; members of celebrate Mass. ratification in New York City, 1642–43; as the proper body to propose amendments to Articles of Confederation, 449–50; R. H. Lee's proposed amendments to Constitution in, 653; receives Constitution from Constitutional Convention, 228; report of Constitutional Convention to be submitted to, 552, 553; should amend Constitution, 344, 748; should approve Constitution before it goes into effect, xlv, 589–90, 590; transmits Constitution to states, 3, 20, 28, 52, 54, 63, 95, 115, 124, 126, 131, 135, 144, 145n–46n, 181–82, 227, 591, 662, 709n, 910, 931, 1182, 1778
- letters to president of: from President of Constitutional Convention quoted, 584, 590
- organization of: delegates to subject to instructions, 182; delegates to prohibited from holding other U.S. office, 552; election of delegates in S.C. to, 1279; election of president of, 1692, 1692n; equal state representation in, 237, 673, 704, 751, 1242, 1260, 1268, 1325, 1352; expense and inefficacy of make one wonder why as many states attend as do, 693, 1704; fewer delegates sent to than eligible to attend, 1237, 1238, 1240n, 1242; lack of commission to deprives states of their votes in, 1207; list of Mass. delegates to, lxxiv; Mass. does not provide exorbitant salaries for its delegates to, 1284; need for punctual representation in, 450; plans to meet in Jan. 1788, 527; poor attendance in, 588, 1204, 1204–5, 1207, 1212n–13n, 1215, 1221n; praise of method of electing delegates to, 579, 580n; praise of payment of salaries of members by states, 1283–84; quorum in, 506, 1692, 1692n; R.I. refuses to send delegates to, 188, 1204, 1211, 1212n–13n,

- 1214–15, 1219, 1221–22, 1284, 1673–74, 1674n, 1728; right of states to recall, 72, 552, 1200, 1264, 1291, 1812; rotation in office requirement of, 552, 784n, 1264, 1291; said to sit continually, 1195; term of office for delegates to, 552, 1185–86, 1186n, 1204, 1264, 1291, 1812
- powers of: and admiralty jurisdiction, 612n; amendments proposed limiting power of, xxviii; and army, 585, 1336, 1337, 1440, 1704, 1809, 1810; attempts to give it increased power to regulate commerce, xxxii, xxxiv, 343, 724–25, 1308, 1813; broad powers of, 245–46; call for second convention to increase powers of without granting it onerous taxes, 1720; to apportion federal expenses among states, 1245; Congress under Constitution said to have no additional powers than, 1355; Federalists had recently opposed giving additional powers to, 1352; should have power to create federal judiciary, 450, 578, 725; giving it more power will endanger liberty, xxxvi, 1440; had opportunities but did not abuse its powers, 192; has only delegated powers, xxvii; intends to erect capital, 1339; lacks sufficient power to decide differences between states, 523; many powers of are insufficient without ability to raise money, 563–64; more likely to abuse powers because of its unicameral make-up, 1325; needs more power, xxix, xxxiii, xxxviii, 10, 53, 110–11, 117, 173n, 206, 348–49, 394, 416, 493–99, 541, 683, 704, 854, 1250, 1314, 1353, 1437; and payment of public debt, 401, 406, 406n, 421–22, 565–66, 585, 687, 688, 1337, 1809; and power to levy and collect taxes, 211, 387–88, 416, 481, 516, 541, 737, 1245, 1247, 1287, 1293n, 1295, 1308, 1324, 1416, 1744, 1809; and power to regulate commerce, xxxiii–xxxv, xxxviii, 66, 387, 416, 516, 541, 577, 854, 867, 1288, 1316, 1347, 1353, 1437; powers of are limited and checked by states, 854, 1440; powers of over citizens should be limited as extent of territory expands, 541; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation giving it delegated powers, 578; treaties, 387, 540, 854
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: unable to collect direct taxes, 62–63; Mass. ratification transmitted to, 294; states retain power to recall delegates in, 255–58
- RCS N.H.: annual terms for delegates to, 111; attendance in, 27, 94, 281, 296, 318, 338; cannot raise sufficient revenue, 298; considers Ky. statehood, 272–73; Constitution sent to, lxi, 7, 10; danger of giving it too much power, 483; defense of salaries given out to officeholders, 327–28; has little power, 27; letter to president of from George Washington, lxx, 10, 11, 16, 38, 39n, 67, 69n, 98–99, 483–84; N.H. constitution's provisions for delegates to, xlvi, 474; needs more powers, xl, lix, 26, 33, 34, 72, 104; N.H. list of delegates to, lxxxiv; needs power to regulate commerce, xl, liii, 27, 78, 119; needs tax power, 27; news of N.H. ratification sent to, 320; praise of, 295, 358; R. H. Lee proposes amendments to Constitution in, 287n; reads Constitution, lxi, 97; reads N.H. ratification, 388, 391; calls Constitutional Convention, lix, 39n; transmits Constitution to states, lxi, 8n, 11, 21, 40n, 97, 136; resolution of 28 Sept. 1787 printed, lxx, 10, 11, 21; weakened, 94; will take steps to implement Constitution, 392
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: limited power of, 10
- RCS N.J.: and federal capital, 135n; attendance in, 143n, 190; has no coercive power, 150; N.J. delegates to, and relations with, 122–23, 131; transmits Constitution to states, 137, 162, 163, 163n; N.J. form of ratification sent to, 177, 183–84, 186, 190–91, 191; representation in, 155; toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: inability to collect requisitions by, 12–18; N.J. Convention delivers ratification of Constitution to, 46; N.J. refuses compliance of requisition by, 9–10; N.J. rescinds non-compliance of requisition by, 19; toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y., 250; acts directly without consent from states, 1737; admits they may not be able to call a second convention, 2154; amendments to Articles of Confederation can only originate from, 350; army marches on, 1085n; soon it is said about to borrow money to pay interest on debt, 2070; and British occupied Northwest forts, xxxiv–xxxv; and location of capital, 1252–53; many checks on it, 1818, 1820–21; said to be checked by states but they must comply with Congress, 1818; civil list is hard to pay, 1986, 1993; considers Annapolis Convention report, xlvi; Constitutional Convention called to increase powers, 211, 2533; Constitutional Convention violates resolution of 21 Feb. 1787, xlvi, 56; a convention was better method than Congress proposing amendments to the Articles, 13; more corruptible than under

- Constitution, 1812–13; no instances of corruption in, 1766, 1850, 1852, 1890; uncertain whether corruption has occurred under, 1882; corruption is possible under, 474–75, 476, 1721, 1753, 1783, 1788, 1826, 1850, 1852, 1882, 1884, 1885, 1890, 2060, 2062, 2070; debased by a group of men in the states, 13; defective, xxvi–xxvii, 13, 92, 144, 189, 365, 366, 854, 930, 993, 1064; defective in that it has only state representation, 993; a diplomatic corps not a government, 1696; displeasure with appointments of department heads, 373; dual appointments prohibited, 984; encourages states to cede their western lands to it, xxxiii; equal state voting in, 176, 424, 778, 984; factions existed in over foreign affairs, 1897; factions in based on local interests, 1790, 1896; first federal elections will be called by, 1213–14, 1227–28n, 1231–32n, 1248–49, 1250–53, 1261, 1263, 1294, 1308–9, 1317–18, 1320, 1321, 1334, 1334–35, 1340–42n, 1343, 1346, 1349, 1351, 1352; and Impost of 1783, xxxv–xl, 568–69, 571, 2217n; and Ky. statehood, 1229, 1229n; little is expected from it in matter of federal debt, 369; hears about N.H. ratification and individual delegates are occupied with the news, 1228; N.Y. cedes some of its western lands to, xxxiii; and New York City procession, 1347, 1586, 1601, 1603, 1611, 1615, 1615–17, 1626, 1628, 1629, 1640, 1646, 1657; party spirit in, 1703, 1790, 1841, 1853, 1901; peace-making power of, 363, 984, 1812–13, 1817, 2054; and pension provision for army officers, 1794n; Philadelphia abandoned as capital, 1076, 1085n; population amendment approved by (1783) to Articles of Confederation, xxxvi; as primarily an executive body does not have to be large, 1008; and post office, 591, 2472; restrained by states in raising a standing army, 621–22, 1690; and requisition for 1787, 102, 102n; rotation in office requirement of, 984, 1008, 1016, 1017, 1816, 1836, 1838, 1839, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1850, 1852, 1873, 1874n, 1878, 1886, 1887, 1901; recall of in, 1816, 1820–21, 1822, 1860, 1874n, 1886, 1888; salaries paid by states, 1401n, 1787–88, 1816; too large for an executive body, 1696; too small, 1703; voting in, 1795n; expect to receive in Va. plan for putting new government into operation, 2458; wasted money, 1758; sale of western lands, 77–78, 78n, 193, 209, 369, 947, 1684, 1688, 1691; some delegates believe N.Y. was trying to scuttle calling a constitutional convention in, xlvii; unable to raise revenue, 568, 1928; refuses to intervene in question of Vt., xxxii
- attendance in: difficult to get men to serve in, 1865; annual term a restraint on delegates, 621–22; cost of sending delegates kept them away, 1819; problems with, 1824; all thirteen states attending, 1308, 1313, 1321, 1323, 1325, 1340–42n; hard to maintain even a quorum, 13, 578, 1092–93, 1102–3; representation in, 984, 1083n
- and Constitution: approval of not required, 56; George Clinton ordered to transmit ratification to, 2323; conditional amendments cannot be accepted by, 2138, 2156–62, 2291, 2296, 2297n, 2298, 2300, 2373–74, 2443–44; debated in, 56, 57, 462–63; delivered to by Constitutional Convention, 55–56, 59; does not have power to determine whether N.Y. ratification is valid, 2155; does not have power to dictate how ratifying conventions should operate, 2137; does not have power to call a second constitutional convention, 2154, 2211; did not approve when it was sent to the states, 94–95; power of Congress is “transmissive” of Constitution, 2138; ratification procedure of Constitution violates Article XIII of Articles, 2109, 2112n, 2153, 2155, 2222–23, 2292, 2297n, 2534, 2535n; reads N.Y. ratification document on 30 July, 2334n, 2405n; receives N.Y. ratification document from Hamilton, 2334n, 2335, 2404, 2405; sent to state legislatures by, 44, 55–57, 68, 76, 82, 193, 274, 463, 646, 651n, 702, 703, 703–4, 705, 708, 709, 717, 1157, 1250; will consider conditional ratification imposing conditions, 2162; will not accept conditional ratification, 1342, 2153, 2155, 2161, 2179; will accept conditional ratification, 2222–25
- election and term of: defense of one-year term, 1860; annually elected, 1816, 1820–21, 1822; considered an honor to serve in, 1850–51, 1852; delegates only to represent the state legislatures not the people in the states, 1690; election of, 984, 1401n; method of appointing delegates to, 1698n; N.Y. constitution provision for appointment of, xxv, 502; N.Y. appoints delegates to, 671–72, 688, 692, 698
- lacks: ability to regulate common concerns of Union, 176–77; authority to raise a military force, 428; coercive power, xxvi,

- xxvii, 88, 125, 354, 364, 403, 929, 1693, 1703; lacks power, xxvi, xxvii, 88, 125, 354, 364, 403, 929, 1693, 1703; honesty, 877; power, 651, 1650; power to raise armies, 428, 930, 2054; power to enforce treaties, 12, 88, 424, 458, 930, 1402, 1690, 1694, 1696; power to make treaties, 1094, 1817; power to lay and collect taxes, 116, 364, 403, 458, 930; power to regulate commerce, xli, xlv, 12, 72, 88, 424
- powers of, 984; had large number of, 1819; has many of the same powers as Congress under Constitution, 1685, 1793, 1812–13, 1815, 1816; can ask states to raise and regulate army, 984; comes from the people, 2138–39; should have power to levy an impost, 1709; better position than if it had complete tax power over the people, 1063–64; compared to British king, 959; considers itself a shadow until new government is formed under Constitution, 1092–93; conspiring to increase its power, 855; danger of giving it power to tax, xxxvi; denial it has same power to raise standing army as Congress under new Constitution, 621–22; has exercised sovereign powers at times, 363; extra powers would endanger liberty, 1725; has only some attributes of sovereignty, 363–64; ineffectual in putting down domestic insurrections, 151; has exercised sovereign power over money, 363, 984; lacks coercive power, xxvi, xxvii, 88, 125, 354, 364, 403, 929, 1693, 1703; are ministerial, 2138–39; needs coercive power, 40, 1696, 1709, 2006n; needs implied powers, xxxix; needs more power, xxvi, xxix–xxx, xlv, xlviii, 39, 40, 72, 88, 105, 309, 341, 574, 877, 920, 1001, 1685, 1693, 1694, 1696, 1754, 1757, 1979, 1990, 2545n; needs more power to raise money, 960; needs vote of nine states to raise troops, 621–22; needs vote of nine states to borrow money, 594, 2069, 2070, 2078n; needs power to regulate commerce, 1686, 1694, 1705, 1709, 1738n, 1756; nine states necessary for important matters, 594, 621–22, 1018–19, 1788, 1816, 1821, 1824; N.Y. gives power to regulate commerce, xlv; over foreign affairs, 176–77, 363, 984; overly restricted by the Articles, 574; has powers of purse and sword, 1816, 1819; powers differ from Congress under Constitution, 1821–22; has power to coin money, 984; principal problem has been raising revenue, 1925; on raising a navy, 428, 984, 2054; recommendations ig-
- nored, 176, 883, 928–29; requisition system of, 236, 364, 883, 1005, 1067, 1068, 1731, 1973, 2047–48, 2060, 2545n; said to be strong enough, xxix, 39, 100; settle territorial disputes between states, 984; too numerous to be trusted with executive powers, 1703; war power, 363, 930, 948, 1690, 1812–13, 1817, 2054; will only raise money in a crisis, 1945
- toasted or cheered: Dover, 2396; Hurley, 2401; Newburgh, 2415; New York City, 2406, 2470; Saratoga, 2417; Schenectady, 2418
- letter from Washington to president of, 42–47, 51, 83, 432, 437n, 526–27, 2335n; quoted, xxix, xxxviii–xxxix, 560, 561n, 645; cited, 659, 936, 940, 1497, 1498n
- letter from president of N.Y. Convention, 2405n
- calls Constitutional Convention (21 Feb. 1787 resolution), xlv, 12, 81, 304, 366, 454, 507–8, 520, 649, 711
- transmits Constitution to states (28 Sept. 1787 resolution), 646, 651n, 702, 703, 703–4, 705, 708, 709, 711, 717; broadside received and turned over to N.Y. legislature by governor, 688, 693, 698; called for conventions to consider Constitution and adopt or reject, not amend, 2160, 2161; debated in secrecy in Congress, 57; in N.Y. Assembly, 702, 707; read in N.Y. Convention, 1680; read in N.Y. Senate, 715; refuses to consider R. H. Lee's amendments, 2502; placed in preamble to resolution calling N.Y. Convention, 728; as a violation of Articles of Confederation, 1157
- and Ordinance of 13 Sept. 1788: debate on and adoption of ordinance for putting new government into effect and locating federal capital, 2093–94, 2368, 2369, 2371, 2372, 2429, 2430, 2432, 2434, 2441, 2445, 2448–50, 2451–52, 2453–54, 2456, 2459–60, 2462, 2465–66, 2471, 2474, 2481, 2486n; questions that Congress has power to alter Confederation or organize new government, 2137, 2138
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: additional powers to not the answer, 4, 27–33; begins organizing new government after N.Y. ratification, 352, 364; committee proposes amendments to Articles of Confederation, 15–26; debates on site for new capital, 352, 361; delays transition to new government for N.Y. ratification, 337; delegates have proven their honor, 326; frames election ordinance for new government, 320; has



- power to regulate commerce, 56–59, 155; increased collection efforts by, 141; John Jay asks for leave to attend N.Y. Convention, 294; lacks sufficient power, 1–2, 8, 38–39, 47–53, 222; letter on N.H. ratification from President Langdon read to, 301; poor attendance in, 221; proposed amendment on attendance of, 18, 24–25; proposed amendment on elections for, 18; toasted, 313; unable to enforce attendance, 52–53
- RCS N.C.: assisted in creating new empire, 546; attendance in, 159, 281, 568; authorizes N.C., S.C., and Ga. to deal with Indians, 33; bankrupt, 620, 621; can borrow money but cannot repay, 243; cannot enforce its acts, 107–8, 118, 357–58, 519, 529; cannot enforce treaties, 106, 242–43, 336; could only act on states as a defect, 246; dangerous to give it more power as unicameral body, 245, 247; delays in implementing Constitution, 499n, 525, 558, 560; election of delegates to, 289, 292n; equal state representation in, 7n; exercised more power than it possessed, 289; Washington's letter to president of, 35, 221, 247, 261n, 402n, 833–34; has no energy from Articles of Confederation, 107, 620; has no money to pay its officers, 534; has treaty-making power, 90, 92n, 336; lacks power to tax, 15, 106, 302; lacks public faith, 620; must agree to any amendments to Articles of Confederation, 447n; mutiny of army against in 1783, 427, 431n; N.C. amendments to be submitted to, 453; N.C. still represented in, 637; needs more powers, 12–13, 160, 162, 165, 245; needs approval of nine states for important matters, 447n; not a viable government, 16; not checked by a judiciary, 291; opposes Annapolis Convention's call of Constitutional Convention, 442; passes election ordinance implementing Constitution, 568; people not directly represented in, 289, 507; printing of journal of, 293, 294, 322n; protects copyrights, 19n; resolution of making Treaty of Peace law of the land, 91n–92n; rules for recording yeas and nays, 322n; secrecy of proceedings of, 322n; sole support was state legislatures, 245; toasted in Fayetteville celebration, 167; unable to suppress Shays's Rebellion, 244; weak, 4, 507–8, 620; will not accept Ga.'s cession of western lands, 499, 500n; will soon be dead, 538
- calls Constitutional Convention (21 February 1787 resolution), 447n–48n; read in Hillsborough Convention, 213, 228, 291n; sent to legislature by Gov. Caswell, 35
- transmits Constitution to states (28 Sept. 1787 resolution), 35, 46n, 109, 416, 433, 446n, 447n; quoted, 117n; read in Hillsborough Convention, 213, 228; received by N.C. legislature, 39, 44
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: requests transcript of N.C. impost and trade laws, 59
- RCS PA., 55, 399, 465n, 482, 507, 510, 511, 715, 717; has power to raise army, 539; has no coercive power, 477, 580–81; delegates to Constitutional Convention should not participate in its debate over transmitting Constitution to states, 136; support for increase of powers of, 32–33, 34, 116, 190, 290, 337, 394, 399, 435–36, 438, 445, 447, 459, 551, 618–19, 619, 664; increase of powers of would be dangerous because it would be a single branch government without separation of powers, 419, 474, 491, 556–57, 565; considers Constitution, 55, 85, 95n, 135–36, 665; method of electing, 217, 297; debate over respective roles of Constitutional Convention and Confederation Congress in proposing constitutional changes to the states, 74–95n, 117–18, 121; the people not represented in, 474, 489; transmits Constitution to Pa., 54, 55, 99, 101, 102n, 103, 110, 122, 124, 289, 333, 665–66; weaknesses of, 133, 290, 462, 474, 476–77, 477, 481, 490–91, 518, 537–38, 546, 557–58, 580–81, 618–19; has power to maintain standing army, 169, 482, 577; limited Constitutional Convention to amending Articles of Confederation, 300–301, 469, 619, 665; newspaper proposes that Congress call second convention to consider amendments to Constitution, 309; Pa. form of ratification sent to, 324, 613, 615; amendments to Constitution should be submitted to, 454; denial that amendments to Constitution should be submitted to, 456; Pa. will be better represented under Constitution, 489, 564–65; proposal to instruct Pa. congressional delegates to oppose ratification, 709, 711; no tax power, 557; does not possess purse and sword, 510
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: approbation of Constitution by is expected, 229; approbation of Constitution by not needed, 230–31, 475; calls Constitutional Convention, 300, 301, 323, 576; Constitutional Convention to report to, 576; equal state representation in, 444, 468, 469; an equalizing court should limit

- improper acts of, 75; has approved Constitution, 953; has insufficient power to preserve Union, 501; has no money or credit, 791; has not approved Constitution, 1082; inadequate, 179; majority in favors new Constitution, 246; must have taxing powers, 172, 1111; needs coercive power, 44, 61, 70; needs more money, 513; needs more powers, 5, 6, 86, 421, 425, 459, 513, 1104, 1146, 1150, 1266, 1305, 1320, 1322; needs power to regulate commerce, 67, 71, 550, 1305; Pa. Antifederalists wait for transmittal of Constitution by, 227–31; Pa. Assembly waiting to hear from on Constitution, 185, 474; Pa. Assembly acted on Constitution with recommendation of, 276; people want to strengthen, 1266; powers granted to and reserved to the states, 62; praise of annual election of and rotation in office, 309; president of is powerless, 874; and publication of journals of, 878; transmits Constitution to states, 240, 243, 246, 248, 256, 259, 261, 274, 285, 473, 476, 477–78, 504, 560, 563–65; resolution of 28 Sept. 1787 not received in Pa. Assembly before action taken to call a state Convention, 1324; should be bicameral, 72; should fully exercise its powers, 86; should have approved Constitution as provided by Articles of Confederation, 842; states can instruct delegates to, 1208; super-majority needed in on commercial matters, 72; transmittal of Constitution to states by is not needed, 230–31; unicameralism is a weakness of, 372
- RCS R.I.: and amendment to share expenses according to population, 931n; and Annapolis Convention (1786), xxix; compensation for Baron von Steuben, 739, 740n; considers amendments to Constitution, 195; criticism of selection of officers to, 738; departments created by are ineffective, 750, 751n; insufficient revenue to govern effectively, 291; lacks non-violent means of compelling payment of national debt, 750; lacks power to raise men, 740–41; lacks power to restrict radical fiscal policies of states, xxxv; legislation of disregarded by states, 750; location of U.S. capital debated in, 239, 389, 398, 401, 405–6; must approve amendments to Articles of Confederation, 941n; needs power to regulate commerce, xxviii–xxix, xxxv, xxxix, 19, 21n, 22, 27, 40, 108, 119, 230, 231, 232, 235, 737, 739n, 740, 741; needs power to tax, xxxv, 230, 231, 232, 235, 246, 253, 273, 274, 740–41; needs strengthening, 20, 87, 105, 108, 221; negatively impacts financial health of states, 274; powers of described as confused blend of legislative, executive, and judicial, 738; powers of revenue refused, 738; proposes Impost of 1781, xxviii; proposes Impost of 1783, xxviii–xxix; Quakers petition against slave trade, 933n; refuses to accept R.I. paper money in payment of requisitions, xxxii, xxxv; requisition of, 45, 46n; calls Constitutional Convention, xxxv, 8, 42, 133, 898, 908; transmits Constitution to states, xxxvii, 3, 35, 40, 42–43, 99, 121, 132, 133, 137, 140, 197, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227, 229, 230, 235, 385, 403, 445, 446n, 484n, 536, 539, 571, 627, 703n, 873, 898, 908, 992, 993, 994n, 1025; resolution of 13 Sept. 1788 calling first federal elections, 407, 408, 642n, 962, 970n; results of R.I. referendum tabulated and sent to, xxxviii–xxxix; R.I. delegates attendance in, 12, 14–16, 17–18, 24, 24n–25n, 29, 32, 44–45, 121–23, 130, 142, 225, 242, 255, 256n, 404, 406–7, 407, 411; R.I. delegates to, lxxiv; R.I. fiscal policies alienate, xxxv; R.I. method of electing delegates to, xxxvii, 20, 21n, 22; R.I. will still appoint delegates to, 473, 481, 488, 506; should be dissolved if not strengthened, 254; should not be criticized too harshly, 739; sovereign states were subject to legislation of, 750; speech-making in, 829; toasted for dying, 346; use of paper money, 275; venerable men served in, 739—described as: ambassadors from sovereign states, 738; fluctuating body of aristocrats, 738; impotent, 738; a single body without a head, 738—letters from president of, 15, 16—letter to from R.I. legislature, xxxvii—letters to president of, 3, 10, 17, 19–21n, 24n–25n, 28n, 29, 42–43, 44, 88, 229–31, 232, 234–36n, 322–23, 354
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: needs power to regulate commerce, 1, 4–6, 7, 17; calls Constitutional Convention, 8, 11, 24; calls first federal elections, 172; said to be dead, 208, 216; letter to from R.I. General Assembly enclosing referendum vote, 125, 126; merchants not averse to strengthening, 17–18; praised for financial integrity, 22–23; Newport and Providence petition for protection when seceding from R.I., 150; R.I. delegates attendance in, 53, 54, 55, 73, 138, 208; R.I. General Assembly letter to explaining reasons for not sending dele-

- gates to Constitutional Convention, 44–46, 49, 55; sends Constitution to the states, 58; poor attendance hinders sale of western lands, 100; toasted at Providence celebration, 149
- letter to president of, 39, 45
- letters from secretary of, 58, 180–81. *See also* Thomson, Charles
- RCS S.C.: amendment giving it power to regulate commerce, 31n, 109, 115n; attempts to strengthen, xli–xlili; can settle land disputes between states, 31n; coins coppers, 109, 115n; delegates to appointed by S.C. legislature, 342; has only delegated powers, 337, 416; journals of, 343; Middle States most poorly attends, 103; near dissolution, 464; procedure for election to in S.C. constitution of 1778, 498–99; receives S.C. form of ratification, 400n; refuses R.I. payment of requisition in state paper money, 67, 71n; rejects N.Y. adoption of Impost of 1783, 31n, 67, 71n; rotation in office requirement praised, 340, 348n; said to have passed Constitution, 226; S.C. form of ratification ordered sent to, 306; and supremacy of treaties, 130; toasted in Charleston celebration, 276; R. H. Lee proposes bill of rights in, 5n
- criticism of, xlii; bad attendance in, 17, 28–29, 103, 104, 279, 346; cannot enforce treaties, 106; cannot pay debt, 217, 284; cannot raise army, 284; cannot support an army, 217; has no coercive power, 15, 26–27, 71, 93, 110, 120, 284, 447, 467; considers itself a shadow until Constitution goes into effect, 280; could govern U.S. during war but not peace, 464; danger of giving more powers to a unicameral body, 142, 417, 511; defective powers of, xliii, 9, 142; difficulty in ratifying Treaty of Peace, 124; easier to obtain treaties in than under Constitution, 215; equal state representation in, 94; has no taxing power, 217; needs power to regulate commerce, 57; needs taxing power, 94; nine states needed for important matters, 17, 25, 31n, 102, 349n; no power to raise militia against foreign invasion or domestic insurrection, 26; not obeyed, 45; needs more powers, 67, 213, 221, 379, 417; nine states needed to enter into treaties, 118; requirement of rotation in office, 340; voting by state in, 17
- letter to president of, 5, 6, 7, 362, 511–12
- calls Constitutional Convention (21 Feb. 1787 resolution), 112n, 505; violated by Constitutional Convention, 5n
- transmits Constitution to states (28 Sept. 1787 resolution), 4, 5n, 34, 77, 78n, 80, 82, 226; read in S.C. Convention, 85, 362
- ordinance of 13 Sept. 1788 implementing Constitution, 477, 479, 479–80, 480n. *See also* Merchants
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: lacks efficiency, 28; lacks power, 6, 7; representation under Constitution compared with, 23–24. *See also* Treaties
- RCS VA., 709; Va. delegates elected to, xxv, lv, 122, 124, 134; and navigation of Mississippi River, xxix–xxxi, 1006n, 1051, 1077, 1088n, 1090n, 1091n, 1181, 1182, 1182–83, 1200, 1207–8, 1225, 1227n–28n, 1235, 1247, 1250, 1256n, 1579, 1654, 1694; deficiencies of, xxxi–xxxiii, 38, 52, 72, 89, 92, 96, 106, 164n, 201, 255, 262–65, 267–68, 347, 438–39, 457, 463, 467, 491n, 494, 518–19, 640, 656–57, 695, 725, 726–27, 728–29, 806, 807–8, 809, 835–36, 850, 859, 861, 868, 933–34, 936, 943n, 946–47, 985, 986, 986–87, 997, 1041, 1063, 1087, 1095, 1111, 1116–17, 1119, 1120, 1123, 1128, 1134–35, 1140–41, 1152–53, 1163, 1164–65, 1168–69, 1173n, 1200, 1304, 1323, 1345, 1579n, 1647–48; extra-legal actions of, 26; members of also in Constitutional Convention, 64; rejects commercial conference by Md., Va., and Pa., 142n; and Ky. statehood, 330, 330n–31n, 705, 709, 732, 738, 794, 884–85, 1005n, 1258n, 1580, 1580n, 1636, 1662, 1667–68, 1678; and Impost of 1783, 361n, 1173n–74n, 1174n; and Indians, 387, 1640n; delegates to not aristocrats, 439; and Newburgh Conspiracy, 445n; Va. requests expenses in Northwest Territory, 605n, 738, 738n; inactivity of, 794, 795n, 877; recommends three-fifths clause, 876n; has never recommended separate confederacies, 891; intimidation of by Pa. militia, 992, 1006n, 1318, 1319; moves to Princeton, 1006n; and Dutch loans, 1047n, 1138n; and dispute over Vt., 1049n, 1093, 1137n; debate over secrecy of debate over treaty with Spain, 1067, 1077, 1090n; cession of western land claims to, 1107; and settlement of accounts with the states, 1166, 1175n; commutation of Revolutionary officers' pensions, 1167, 1175n; and raising of supplementary funds, 1173n–74n; refuses to allow transfer of foreign debt, 1174n; Land Ordinance (1785), 1175n; allows officeholders to keep gifts from foreign nations, 1369n; Va. members of in state Convention, 1619, 1620n

- organization of: attendance in, 108, 243, 291, 330, 709, 794, 877n; appointment of delegates, 206, 267, 808–9, 850; criticism of lack of separation of legislative and executive powers, 267; debate over equal representation of states in, 267, 365, 396, 516, 517n, 834, 859, 868, 948–49; recall of delegates of, 267, 365, 850; secrecy of, 268; size of delegations, 335, 340n, 811n, 1090n; vote of nine states needed on important issues, 806, 849, 986–87, 1380–81, 1393; re-eligibility of delegates, 807, 811n; method of voting in, 807–8; terms of delegates, 811n, 1299n; delegates often attached to state interests, 998
- powers of, 848–50, 986; treaties, 39n, 222, 457, 807–8, 809, 811n, 946, 1039; regulation of commerce, 161–62, 859, 934, 1167, 1168, 1175n, 1231, 1256n; western lands, 52n, 331n, 684, 866, 1174n–75n; requisitions states, 162, 168, 283n, 489, 1009, 1034, 1047; needs few additional powers, 210, 457, 463–64, 859, 1168–69, 1527; has no power to protect foreign creditors, 263; should not be given additional powers, 305, 365, 933, 947, 986–87, 1009; raising armies, 306, 370, 457, 749; calling out militia, 370; taxation, 372, 457–58, 458, 859, 1120, 1152–53; limited power makes it no danger to liberty, 393; now in Constitution, 438–39, 511, 640, 672–73, 673, 677–78, 749, 806, 859, 1134–35, 1152–53, 1157, 1175, 1395, 1403; war, 457; foreign affairs, 457, 835–36; to create new states, 710n; Article IX, 719n; and issuance of passports, 936, 943n, 985, 1485, 1504; attempts to increase, 942n–43n; derived from states, 996, 1157; proposed amendment to give it coercive power, 1009, 1017, 1034, 1047; raises troops to suppress Shays's Rebellion, 1165, 1173n; never sought total legislative power in federal capital, 1319, 1337n; creates court for captures, 1416–17, 1439n
- and Constitution: and transmittal of Constitution to states, 9, 14, 15n, 20–21, 26–27, 28–29, 33, 34, 36, 49, 57n, 58, 58n–59n, 64, 67, 78, 93–94, 107, 113, 123, 124n, 318–19, 408n, 657, 843n, 897, 913; R. H. Lee proposes amendments to in, 25n, 36, 59n, 107, 124; calls Constitutional Convention, 26, 443, 842n, 917, 1165, 1173n; opposition to in, 26–27, 29; importance of in creating new government, 709; Va. form of ratification sent to, 1545, 1546, 1563; and Va. amendments to sent to, 1558; receives news of N.H. ratification, 1673n, 1675; debate in over first federal elections, 1711, 1760
- letters to president of: from president of Constitutional Convention quoted, 199, 201–2, 459n, 473, 475n, 657, 894n, 902; transmits Va. ratification, 900, 1515, 1563
- See also* Treaty of Peace
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: poor attendance in, 15; sends Constitution to states to consider in conventions, 1; considering Ky. statehood, 78; will decide on location of federal capital, 108; toasted, 29, 135; weakness of, 157
- RCS VT.: George Washington's letter to president of, 245–46; only had power to advise and recommend, 214; needs power to regulate commerce, 146; Vt. will send commissioners to, 154; will not grant statehood to Vt., 157
- RCS CONG.: at an end, 14; attendance in, 9, 11, 14, 14–15, 16, 19, 20, 26, 78, 80; awaits news from N.Y. Convention before adopting election ordinance, 15, 26; committee report on election resolutions, 13–14n, 15–16, 18, 20, 22, 23; delay of implementing U.S. Constitution, 64, 67, 68, 80, 82, 84; delegates to are not used to great cities, 7–8, 79; Election Ordinance, 5, 72–75, 76; George Washington's letter to president of, 3, 54, 57n; list of delegates to, 7–8; news of Va.'s ratification arrives in, 3; participates in New York City procession, 25–26, 27n; proceedings of, 9–10, 30–36n, 72–75; receives Constitution, 3; receives N.H.'s ratification, 9; receives state ratifications, 3, 30; transmits Constitution to states, 3, 30; spirit of compromise lacking in, 66; various sectional interests in, 51
- CC1: support for increased powers for, xxxvi, 3–43, 46, 47, 49–50n, 51–54, 55n, 57, 60n, 60–70, 74–75, 76, 76–77, 79, 87, 99–100, 101n, 103–4, 104, 106–7, 109, 110–11, 111, 111n, 112, 112–13, 115, 117, 119, 130, 132, 137, 137–38, 146, 151n, 155, 159n, 160, 162, 163, 169n, 170n, 173, 178, 181, 186–87, 187, 191, 192, 211, 215, 220n, 232, 242n, 270, 280, 306n, 309, 324, 343, 351, 372, 376, 395, 400, 524, 554; and Annapolis Convention report, xl, 34, 34–35, 36–37, 37–38; attempts to call a constitutional convention (1776–86), xl, 9–10, 15, 16–17, 23, 25, 28–29, 30, 31, 32, 34–35, 35–36, 111, 136, 270, 585; calls Constitutional Convention (Feb. 1787), xl, 3, 37, 37–38, 38, 45, 97n, 106, 137–38, 231, 235, 237, 242n, 275, 371, 471, 484, 519, 520, 548–49, 552; and policy toward west-

- ern lands, xl, 23–24, 39, 83n, 226, 236, 275; receives states' ratifications of the Constitution, xlii, 210; calls first federal elections, xlii, 211; delegates to and officers of (1787), xliii; formation of executive departments by, xliv, 10, 11, 13, 15; provisions for voting in, 7, 15, 25, 26, 32, 53; provisions for powers of in Articles, 7–8; implied powers of, 11, 14, 14–15, 18, 20, 22, 51–52; opposition to granting coercive power to, 11, 57n, 109; states fail to pay requisitions of, 12, 14, 31, 66, 69, 76, 110, 111n, 159n, 160; exercised extraconstitutional powers, 23, 236, 275; attendance of delegates to, 33, 113, 138, 453; and Jay-Gardoqui treaty negotiations, 33, 39, 55n, 76, 111, 149–58, 179, 195, 380, 381n, 569; representation in, 36, 53, 123–24, 342, 471; dangerous to increase powers of because of its unicameralism, 47, 211, 270; rotation in office of delegates to, 47, 99, 100, 261n; opposition to increase of power for, 108; and debate over its power to keep a standing army, 341, 391, 463; recommendation that it call a second constitutional convention, 498
- and consideration of Constitution: Constitutional Convention to report to Congress, 36, 40, 45, 121n, 126, 210, 470, 554n; Congress considers Constitution, 211, 220, 223, 229–42, 246, 255, 260, 274, 274n, 275–76, 281–82, 282, 285, 293n, 308, 357, 358, 371–72, 398–99, 438, 439, 452, 470, 515; delegates to Constitutional Convention present during debates in Congress, 229n, 308, 484; transmits Constitution to states, 230n, 241, 274, 274n, 276, 280, 281, 285, 293n, 298, 307, 308, 323, 357, 358, 410, 438, 439, 452, 577–78; secrecy of debates in, 230n, 281, 467–68; R. H. Lee's proposed amendments in, 230n, 237, 238–41, 242n, 275, 281, 282, 289, 323, 325n, 369n, 385n, 452, 484, 546n; states represented in Congress during debate over Constitution, 231, 241, 276
- letters from presidents of, 13, 22, 41n, 55n
- letters to presidents of, 11, 20, 211–12, 225, 259, 259n, 274, 431n
- See also* Thomson, Charles
- CC2, 488; support for increased powers for, 5, 21–22, 92–93, 136, 203, 215–16, 225, 229–30, 256, 263–64, 279–80, 319, 320, 322, 331, 338, 361–62, 418, 433, 433–34, 437–38, 438, 486, 495, 505; representation in, 109, 197, 260, 285, 287, 418, 439–40; policy of toward western lands, 131, 135n; calls Constitutional Convention, 207n, 249, 256–57, 364n–65n; impact of on supremacy of states, 219, 280; rotation in office of delegates to, 222, 407; method of election of delegates to, 222, 470; to call first federal elections, 230; attendance of delegates to, 235, 397, 435, 440–42; and calling of a second constitutional convention, 250–51, 481; opposition to increased power for, 280; provisions for voting in, 287; praised, 468–69; and slave trade, 503n, 504n, 522
- and consideration of Constitution, 6, 23, 364n, 364n–65n, 365n; transmits Constitution to states, 62, 364n–65n, 370, 372n, 409–10, 458; members of Constitutional Convention as delegates to, 369–70, 372n
- letter to president of, 448–49, 515
- See also* Coercive power; Insurrections, domestic; Paper money
- CC3, 489, 490–91, 524, 528; defects of, 13, 14, 54, 90, 98–99, 99, 123, 125–26, 128, 161–64, 179, 182, 235, 274, 314, 339, 358–59, 390n, 406, 428, 472, 473–74, 489, 539; calls Constitutional Convention, 14, 366n, 403–4, 409, 409n–10n; transmits Constitution to states, 16, 153–54, 215, 216, 341n, 342n, 367n, 404, 556–57; attendance in, 90, 91n, 143, 216, 282, 328, 328n, 365, 374, 416, 426, 485; possible foreign influence over, 128; debate over equal representation of states in, 128, 182, 250, 386n, 524; delegates to, 128, 167, 298, 341, 382, 405, 409, 481, 484n; recall of delegates to by states, 128, 298, 397; tottering, 136; restrictions on, 242, 335; attacked for wasting money, 339, 340n; danger of granting additional powers to, 339, 358–59; and policy toward western lands, 359, 360n, 408, 441, 549; and Newburgh Conspiracy, 467n; and Ky. statehood, 485, 485n; response of to Shays's Rebellion, 539, 554n
- powers of: military, 278, 339–40, 340n, 358, 397, 397–98, 398n, 456, 480, 539, 554n; to borrow money, 340, 378; extra-legal, 359, 408, 409, 428, 441; to coin money, 406, 431, 469; taxation, 5, 35n, 161–64, 239, 240n, 341–42, 342n, 358, 406, 456, 480; treaty-making, 358, 480; relating to war and peace, 480
- letter to president of quoted, 541
- CC4, 114; defects of, 25–26, 81–82, 105, 203, 205, 267, 272n, 334, 360n, 380–81, 385, 494–95, 575; is sent certificate of Mass. ratification, 69; and French minister, 81, 83n, 472n; debate over need of

- approbation of to adopt Constitution, 90, 282–83; and enforcement of Treaty of Peace, 96, 97n, 324–25, 326n; inactivity of, 144, 394, 471; had many powers now in Constitution, 203; and implementation of new government, 209–10; calls Constitutional Convention, 227; needed only a few additional powers, 373–74, 446; states reject amendments to Articles of Confederation granting it additional powers, 374n; and Ky. statehood, 395, 404, 462; transmits Constitution to states, 395n, 438–39, 441n, 515; should not be given all powers in Constitution, 419; opposition to strengthening of, 436; and settlement of accounts of Superintendent of Finance, 475–76; and dispute over management of post office, 540n, 540n–41n, 541n, 551, 556–57, 557n, 562–66, 567–68, 569n, 570–72, 577, 581, 583, 586, 587, 588, 589, 591, 595  
 —organization of: vote of nine states needed on important issues, 13, 24; attendance of delegates, 81, 83n, 394, 471, 484–85, 533; debate over equal representation of states in, 110, 442–43; appointment of delegates, 114; recall of delegates to by states, 114; method of voting in, 484–85  
 —powers of: taxation, 12, 205–6, 436; treaties, 24, 325, 326n, 380–81, 485; extra-legal matters, 67n, 137; foreign affairs, 114; western lands, 153, 194–95, 304n; copyrights, 202, 208n  
 —letter to president of, quoted, 352  
 —letter to secretary of, 551n–52n
- See also* Mississippi River, free navigation of
- CC5: and Ky. statehood, 25, 34; petitions submitted to on post office and newspapers, 57, 59, 60n; insufficient funds of, 99, 193, 200, 227; opposes state of Franklin, 100; weaknesses of, 108, 109, 111, 390; Ga. cedes lands to, 131n, 376, 380; expiring, 178, 179n; little done by, 208–9; best men have not been elected delegates to, 226; members of as part of natural aristocracy, 280; and protest of Continental Army, 376n; leaves Philadelphia, 376n; wants to stay in session to maintain image of Union, 394  
 —organization of: attendance in, 27, 34, 179n, 208, 226, 226–27, 292, 380–81, 390, 394; representation in, 34, 36n, 99, 229, 273, 373n; method of electing members of, 122, 126; praise of power of states to instruct, 141; delegates paid by states, 273; equal state voting in, 273; no dual office-holding by delegates in, 273; nine states needed on certain issues, 273, 274; elec-
- tion of delegates to, 273, 303, 304; rotation in office in, 273, 306, 307; seven states needed on certain issues, 274; is principally an executive body, 298; size of defended, 298  
 —powers of, 273–74; needs additional, 28, 43, 138, 164, 202, 204, 252, 291, 354, 377, 386; R.I. approves additional, 28n, 386, 387n; creation of army for West, 93n; authority weakened after Revolution, 107; negotiates treaty with Barbary States, 167n; sale of western lands to pay debt, 199–201; calls first federal elections, 209; requisitions taxes, 294–95; treaty-making, 309; lacks jurisdiction over federal capital, 370  
 —letter to president of, 26–28
- CC6: and Vt. statehood, 4n; wants peace treaties with Indians, 12; defects of, 24, 28, 191, 237, 280, 372; and Ky. statehood, 31, 32n, 325, 326n; and location of federal capital under Constitution, 151, 170, 191, 193n, 256–57, 309–10, 321–22, 322–24n, 332–33, 336, 337, 343, 350, 360–61, 365, 366, 405–6, 406n; and first federal elections, 151, 170, 192, 195, 212–13, 256, 258n, 294, 310, 321–22, 322–24n, 332–33, 337, 350, 351, 363, 364–67, 367, 374, 388, 394, 402; and dispute with France, 192, 193n; receives N.H.'s ratification, 212–13, 365; western lands ceded to, 230; sends Constitution to states, 276, 277n, 364–65; receives and reads N.Y.'s ratification, 296; and New York City celebration, 309, 311n; R.I. delegates in avoid subjects concerning Constitution, 310, 350; news of Va. ratification reaches, 365; and location of federal capital in New York City, 405–6, 406n  
 —organization of: annual elections of makes it more unstable, 26; difficulty of passing important measures in because of voting requirement, 26; attendance in, 26, 31, 151, 169–70, 191, 256, 280, 310, 388; voting by states in, 26–27; representation in, 28, 30n; rotation in office requirement in, 30n; turnover in, 30n; Va. representation in, 30n; salary of president of, 134  
 —powers of: treaty-making, 26, 191; compared with Congress under Constitution, 26–28; and admission of new states, 31; support for additional, 58; danger of enlarging, 227, 227–28; more will not solve its problems, 252  
 —letter to president of, quoted, 251–52, 254n



See also Amendments to Articles of Confederation; American Revolution; Articles of Confederation; Commerce; Duties; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Requisitions; Taxation; Treaties

**“A CONFEDERATIONALIST”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 462–65

**CONFEDERATIONS**

See Government, debate over nature of, confederations; Separate confederacies

**CONFRONTATION OF WITNESSES**

See Witnesses, right to confront

**CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH**

RCS MASS.: clergy of described as prideful and arbitrary, 811; vote on Mass. ratification by clergy of, 1594

**CONGREGATIONALISTS**

RCS R.I.: oppose slave trade, 48

**CONGRESS, U.S.**

CDR

—*Obligations*

—Convention proposals, 237, 241, 245, 250, 258, 259, 264–65, 265, 269, 271–72, 276, 283, 286, 290, 295

—Constitution: to reapportion House of Representatives after each decennial census, 306–7; to apportion direct taxes among states according to population, 306–7; to take census three years after first meeting of Congress and every ten years thereafter, 306–7; to guarantee each state a republican form of government, 315; to protect states against insurrections and invasions, 315; at request of two-thirds of state legislatures, to call a constitutional convention to propose amendments to Constitution, 316; to pay public debt, 316

—*Organization*

—Convention proposals, 232, 242, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 256, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 266, 268, 271, 274, 275, 276, 278, 279, 282, 283, 285, 288, 288–89, 289, 293, 295

—Convention proposals rejected: two-thirds vote required to pass navigation acts, 242, 265, 276, 285; majority vote to override presidential veto, 244; to elect President by joint ballot, 246, 266, 278; to require more than a majority vote on important questions, 247, 251; to elect treasurer by joint ballot, 264, 275, 285, 289; to require two-thirds vote of members present to admit new states, 268, 282; to require three-fourths vote to

override presidential veto, 274, 285, 288–89

—Constitution: bicameralism of, 306; two-thirds vote required to override presidential veto, 309; yeas and nays to be recorded when overriding presidential veto, 309; to receive State of the Union message, 313; two-thirds vote required to recommend amendments, 316

See also House of Representatives, U.S.: organization; Senate, U.S.: organization

—*Powers*

—Convention proposals, 236–37, 237–38, 241, 243, 244, 245, 246, 246–47, 247, 248–49, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 258, 259, 261, 262, 263–64, 264, 266, 267–68, 268, 268–69, 269, 270, 271, 272, 274, 274–76, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 287, 288, 289–90, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 298

—Convention proposals rejected: to veto state laws, 236, 244, 246, 249, 257; to elect President, 237–38, 244, 246, 249, 252, 258, 266, 269, 278, 284; to requisition states to raise money for expenses of United States, 243, 247, 251; to appoint judges, 244, 247; to be last resort on appeals in disputes between two or more states, 246–47; to create executive departments, 247; to create admiralty courts, 247; to remove President, 252; to appoint Treasurer, 264, 275, 285, 289; to emit bills of credit, 264, 275; to establish jurisdiction of inferior courts, 267–68, 281; to grant charters of incorporation to build canals, 285; to establish nonsectarian national university, 285

—Constitution: to propose to amendments to Constitution, 316; to pass appropriation bills, 310, 311; to raise, regulate, and support an army, 310; to make uniform bankruptcy laws, 309; to have exclusive control over a federal capital, 310; to make rules concerning capture on land and sea, 310; to appoint civil officers, 313; to regulate value of coin, 310; to regulate commerce with foreign nations, among states, and with Indians, 309; to provide for copyrights and patents, 310; to provide for punishment for counterfeiting, 310; to obtain revenue for payment of public debt, 309; to make or regulate laws concerning times, places, and manner of federal elections, 308; to lay and collect excises, 309; to exercise

exclusive control over arsenals, dockyards, forts, magazines, etc., 310; to pass general laws prescribing manner in which each state gives full faith and credit to laws, etc. of every other state, 315; to lay and collect import duties, 309, 310; to create inferior courts, 310, 314; to provide for calling forth militia to suppress insurrections, 310; to name places to hold jury trials for crimes not committed in any state, 314; to provide for calling forth militia to repel invasions, 310; to define and punish offenses against law of nations, 310; to provide for calling forth militia to execute federal laws, 310; to grant letters of marque and reprisal, 310; to provide for calling forth, organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, 310; to pass money bills, 309; to borrow money, 309; to coin and regulate value of money, 310; to establish uniform rule for naturalization, 309; to raise, regulate, and support a navy, 310; to pass laws necessary and proper to execute powers of, 310; to define and punish piracies, 310; to establish post offices and post roads, 310; to provide for succession of the President, 313; to re-apportion House of Representatives after decennial census, 306–7; to approve certain enumerated state laws, 311; to provide for admission of new states, 315; to regulate appellate jurisdiction of Supreme Court, 314; to lay and collect taxes, 309; to dispose of and make rules and regulations concerning territories, 315; to declare punishment for treason, 315; to override presidential veto by two-thirds vote, 309; to declare war, 310; to fix standard of weights and measures, 310

*See also* House of Representatives, U.S.: powers; Senate, U.S.: powers

—*Restraints*

—Convention proposals, 237, 238, 242, 244, 249, 254, 258, 259, 262, 263–64, 264, 265, 266, 267, 269, 274, 275, 276, 279–80, 280, 281, 282, 283, 285, 287, 288–89, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296

—Constitution's provisions: to enact appropriations bills to withdraw money from treasury, 311; appropriations for military limited to two years, 310; bills of attainder forbidden, 311; poll and other direct taxes to be laid in proportion to census, 311; may not discriminate among

states and vessels in regulation of commerce, 311; prohibited from levying export duties, 311; ex post facto laws forbidden, 311; writ of habeas corpus not to be suspended except in cases of invasion and rebellion, 310–11; judges' compensation not to be diminished while in office, 314; laws of may be vetoed by President, 309; President's compensation may not be increased or diminished while in office, 313; religious tests may not be required for any U.S. office, 316; Senators' places of election may not be altered, 308; sessions of may be convened and adjourned by President when the two houses disagree on date, 313–14; slave importation may not be forbidden before 1808, 310; on creation of new states, 315; states guaranteed equal suffrage in Senate, 316; titles of nobility forbidden, 311; treason defined and punishment for, 314–15

*See also* Senate, U.S.: restraints

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: must be given sufficient power to preserve Union, 76–77; will abuse new powers, 63–64; criticism of power to regulate federal elections, 88–89; will provide large salaries through taxation, 45

RCS MASS.: accountability of and checks on, 211, 412–13, 712–13, 1296, 1305, 1308, 1317, 1433, 1458; amendments to Constitution considered by first, 654, 808, 1403, 1404, 1424, 1437, 1446–47, 1450, 1470, 1478, 1654, 1655, 1656, 1763, 1818; arrest during sessions of restricted, 479; can be convened by President on extraordinary occasions, 500; criticism of lack of recall provision in Constitution, 743, 881, 1208; danger of their power to appoint their own officers, 1408; defense against Antifederalists fears of, 689; debate over trustworthiness of, 718, 1347, 1349–50; denial that it would act badly, 1226; dual officeholding in prohibited, 480, 1285, 1295, 1299, 1321; duty of a representative, 1325–26; expelling members of, 479, 1294; freedom of speech on floor, 480; frequency of sessions of, 1195, 1197n, 1199, 1208; federal judges should be prohibited from sitting in, 850–51; as judges of qualifications of its members and election returns, 413, 417, 479; members of will support welfare of the people, 783; merchants will control elections for, 414–15; new states should not out-vote original states in, xlv; no dan-

- ger from, 567, 1193–94, 1198, 1305, 1458; non-hereditary, 1457; as only powerful branch under Constitution, 267; President's influence over, 98, 188, 247; proposed amendment making officers of subject to arrest for private debt, 866; publication of journals of, 479, 1283, 1294, 1295, 1311, 1806; qualified unelected candidates will be a check on, 1347, 1350; qualifications for members of, 843–44, 845–46, 881, 1239n; quorum of, 479, 1264; representation in and size of, 58, 98, 302, 304, 1347, 1350, 1441n; salaries of, 716, 1295; should adopt amendments to Constitution by vote of states in joint session, 808; should recommend a national education program, 1473; terms of members of, 61, 159, 649, 1195, 1208, 1291, 1292, 1305, 1408, 1433; under rules of each house, 479; will be able to interpret Constitution because of its ambiguity, 646; will be composed of at least some honest men, 805, 1228; will be masters of the people, 1291, 1297; will flesh out Constitution, 27, 1437; will give preference to U.S. shipping, 871; will have extra authority under Constitution, 1203; will increase expenses of government, 305, 343, 406, 413, 415, 497, 563, 579, 704, 710–11, 719, 743, 750, 881, 1056, 1449, 1720; will not increase expenses of government, 78, 568, 737, 1237, 1241–42, 1327, 1434; will not be allowed to enslave Americans, 1460; would gain influence by appointments, 498
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Article I, Section 8 powers discussed, 440, 447; Constitution gives too much power to, 36, 39–44, 55, 78–79; enforcing attendance of, 416; first session of, 436; high salaries will encourage quality members, 415; is not a distinct body from the people, 36; must contain negatives, 78; needs Federalists to uphold Constitution, 336–37, 372, 373–74, 404, 421, 450, 456, 458–59; needs patriots to protect Constitution, 398–99; states will always have check on, 388; toasted, 392, 393; will always contain aristocrats, 78; will increase expenses of government, 40–42
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: delays in assembling new government, 45
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: argument against rotation in office for, 289; concern that N.Y. Circular Letter will delay, 363; Constitution does not give too much power to, 191, 193; Constitution gives too much power to, 154–57, 174–76, 410, 434; improvements made to N.Y. City Hall for site of first, 369; New York City as site for, 340, 348, 352; plans for first meeting of, 320; should have unlimited power to levy excises and duties, 37
- N.Y. Convention amendments on: annual publishing of journals of, 449, 454, 474; borrowing money on U.S. credit, 414, 454, 473; citizenship requirement for, 472; compensation for members of, 449, 454, 474; dual officeholding, 408–9, 410, 455, 460; keeping doors open in, 454–55; publishing annual receipts and expenditures, 416; salaries of judges by, 456, 475; on two-thirds vote to declare war, 421, 454, 474; stating only express powers given to, 450, 468; two-thirds vote for peace-time military appropriations, 449
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: act to regulate collection of duties, 83–84; journals to be printed at least annually in N.C. amendment, 27; N.C. amendment prohibits company of merchants by, 28; N.C. amendment prohibits election interference by, 30; N.C. recommends amendments to, 101–2; N.C. to levy imposts concurrent with, 35, 62; N.C. will send five representatives to, 96; petitioned by N.C. to suspend duties, 83; receives transcripts of N.C. ratification, 99; suspends tonnage act against N.C. and R.I., 99, 102
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: divided into factions, 383–84; expected to act against R.I., 233; journals of must be printed at least once annually, 363–64; reads R.I. act calling state Convention, 294; restrictions on power to regulate elections, 334, 363; toasted, 235, 397; viewed with a jealous eye, 347
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: has no right to interfere in religion, 37; power to declare war by, 13; representation compared with Articles of Confederation, 23–24
- RCS VA.: as proposed in Va. Resolutions, xxxvi–xxxvii; relationship with executive, 98; criticism of as aristocratic, 130; as representative of people, 179, 311; qualifications for members of, 247–48; elections of, 311; size of Va. delegation to, 335; adjournment of, 413, 448, 1260–61, 1291–92, 1296; salaries of, 440, 1261, 1262; and Va. Convention's amendments, 900, 1515, 1538, 1556, 1698, 1699; publication of journal of, 965, 1066–67, 1099, 1224, 1290–91, 1345, 1369n, 1486, 1547n, 1548–49, 1554; derived from people, 996; must

meet annually, 1136; size of, 1187; lacks public credit, 1205; secrecy of, 1235, 1241–42; will be controlled by Northern States, 1471; representatives insufficiently responsible to people, 1495, 1498; elections to, 1615n; Va. applies to for a second constitutional convention, 1761–68

*See also* Checks and balances; House of Representatives, U.S.; Senate, U.S.

**CONGRESS, U.S., DEBATE OVER POWERS OF**

RCS CONN., 467–69, 472–73, 480–82, 496; defense of, 388, 556; 569–70; organization of based on history, 384; needs more powers, 502; are ambiguous, 381, 397, 421, 423, 426, 459; defense against ambiguity, 480–81, 592; to raise and maintain army and navy: is dangerous, 378, 502, 547; defense of, 388–89, 481–82, 525, 551–52, 570; coercive power: 395, 484, 542–44, 546, 553–54, 555, 572; to legislate concerning bankruptcies, 525, 572; to legislate concerning captures, 572; to regulate commerce, 352, 356–58, 358, 379, 381–82, 385, 393–94, 399–400, 400–401, 425, 465, 469, 480, 487, 488, 491, 504, 506, 512–14, 524, 525, 547–48, 549–51; to grant copyrights and patents, 525; to pay U.S. debt, 352, 512–14, 526, 550; to regulate U.S. elections: opposition to, 376–77, 425–26, 494n, 494; defense of, 384–85, 466, 472, 479, 526, 530, 571; enumerated powers, 329, 352, 388, 456, 525; over U.S. judiciary, 377–78, 388, 428, 428–29, 490, 494–95, 527, 546; to control militia: is dangerous, 378, 427, 427–28, 429; defense of, 389–90, 525; to provide naturalization laws, 525; to lay and collect taxes, 502, 503, 550, 578; Congress will have too much power over, 377, 423–24, 424, 428, 440, 464, 494, 547–48; defense of Congress' powers over, 383, 385–86, 393, 471, 481–82, 512–14, 524, 526, 548–52, 570; and purse and sword, 547, 551–52; direct taxation will seldom be necessary, 352, 385–86, 440, 469, 512–14, 549–51; direct taxes will be preceded by requisitions on states, 352, 526; debate over three-fifths clause, 374–75, 383, 424; will increase under Constitution, 426–27, 442–43; same under Constitution as under Articles of Confederation, 352; to set their own salaries, 468; should be paid by states, 494; to control U.S. territories: Congress' power over under Constitution is too great, 376, 377, 428; defense of Congress' power over, 385–86; sales of will make direct

taxes seldom necessary, 440, 526; strong government is needed to remove British from posts in, 545; powers prohibited: to pass ex post facto laws, 489; to grant titles of nobility, 379, 390–91; to establish religious tests for office holding, 456, 498–501, 558 563, 573, 587–98; to prohibit slave trade prior to 1808, 378–79, 390, 424–25, 460, 489–90; checks on, 524; denial that requirement of appropriation to spend money is a check on, 427; two-branch legislature, 555–56; judiciary's power to declare laws unconstitutional, 553; presidential veto, 483, 526

RCS MD.: amendments in Md. Convention meant to reflect true meaning of Constitution for benefit of future congresses, 677–78; Antifederalists falsely say poll taxes and excise will be relied on, 880; and appointment to federal offices, 458; are servants of the people, 361; can be instructed, 361; cannot violate natural rights, 355, 356; depends on state legislatures, 253; journals of must be published, 52, 277; members of privileged on floor in debate, 277–78; members of prohibited from federal officeholding, 172–73, 234, 398, 403n, 638, 666; should be elected by state legislatures, 400; will be dependent on the people, 885; will be more limited than Parliament, 355; will be virtuous, 234; will not be oppressive, 53; will not intrigue with President, 841–42; will not violate oaths, 842

—checks on: bicameralism as, 178, 219–20, 232, 355; method of election as, 355; presidential veto as, 355; state governments as, 355, 839–40, 847–48, 882, 885, 896

—powers of: amendment limits to expressly delegated powers, 652, 663; can propose amendments, 5; can set appellate jurisdiction for federal judiciary, 243, 844, 865; could veto state laws, 412–13; danger of powers of, 21, 182, 313, 458, 538, 636, 747; defense of power over purse and sword, 206, 208n; defense of, 35, 66, 206–7, 835, 872, 878, 880, 881, 882–83; defense of to create inferior courts, 844; judiciary will be fleshed out by, 888; must have some tax power, 878; objection to setting their own salaries, 638; powers of in Amended Va. Resolutions, 130; should have power to levy taxes directly, 401; will be able to adjust Constitution in property matters, 63; will have implied powers, 182,

- 408, 470, 745; will have only delegated powers, 233, 245, 354, 355, 408, 880, 891–92
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: too powerful under Constitution, 86
- RCS MASS.: authority will extend to powers over states, 61, 295, 1817; bill of rights needed to curtail power of, 336, 654; cannot amend Constitution alone, 512; checks on abuse of powers by, 338, 399, 854; Constitution allows it to make state constitutions, 881; can suppose it will be corrupt, 1806; criticism of, 16, 62, 73, 74, 75, 95, 98, 100n, 159, 206, 243–44, 267, 302, 349–50, 382–83, 391, 395, 401, 416, 427–28, 495–96, 576, 638, 718–19, 771–72, 782, 830–33, 854–55, 890, 1056, 1231, 1234, 1255, 1264, 1291, 1311, 1331, 1332, 1333, 1343, 1344, 1356, 1388, 1397, 1408; criticism of inability of Congress to prohibit slave trade immediately, 1736–43, 1747–49; danger from its power to establish mode of criminal process, 1367–68; danger that it can adversely affect President's power to execute laws, 242; debate over control over, 1806; defense of, 51, 69, 78, 90–91, 98, 188, 229, 280–81, 319–20, 330, 481, 568, 596–97, 652, 669–70, 693, 1226, 1228, 1232, 1285–87, 1301, 1319–23, 1324–28, 1331, 1339–40, 1457; to define Supreme Court's appellate jurisdiction, 188–89, 243; to establish inferior courts, xlvi, 319, 331–32, 397, 407, 427, 501, 576, 638, 722, 855, 1364, 1560n; granted all legislative power, 423; has no more power than Confederation Congress, 1355; has no power to establish a religion, 1432; has no power to limit freedom of the press, 334; has only powers of national concern, 737; impost of will encourage manufactures, 542; jurisdiction over federal district, 240, 621; less likely to abuse power than Confederation Congress, 1325; will have power to send militia abroad, 1814; members of subject to all laws, 1193–94, 1299, 1319, 1321, 1323, 1336, 1458, 1459, 1802, 1809; members of are supposed to know state of the people, 1803; much of sovereign power of people in, 1596; must be cautious in giving powers to, 854, 1226, 1233; not likely to abuse its powers, 192; numerous checks against power of, 805; only has delegated powers, 301, 599, 1315, 1436; over sword and purse, 90, 265, 302, 348, 620, 680, 859, 866–67, 1287, 1289, 1434–35, 1446, 1736, 1744; possessed of too extensive national powers, 771; power of Congress to enact punishments concerning piracy and murder on high sea, 1749; power over immigration, 540; power over naturalization, 319, 540, 567, 621, 724; cannot interfere with states police powers, 1808; power over territories and western lands, 511; power to declare punishment for treason, 503; powers granted are all necessary, 51, 1301; powers are ill defined, 62, 98, 188, 367–68, 401, 478, 530, 646, 782, 1290, 1293n, 1314, 1332, 1343; powers of would increase if a bill of rights were added to Constitution, 781; powers regarding admission and creation of states, 503; and presidential veto, 480, 1321; and public debt, 401, 563; proposed amendments restricting powers of, 865; to raise armies, 90, 396–97, 585, 1434–35, 1736, 1744, 1753–54, 1814; to regulate commerce, 226–27, 1289, 1296, 1319, 1331, 1384–85; to regulate militia, 1753–54, 1755n–56n; should have power to deal with foreign nations, 724; should have power to make people vote, 1230; should not have discretionary powers, 1231; taxation, 73, 90, 396, 716, 808, 1290, 1293n, 1296, 1300, 1304n, 1308, 1435–36, 1720, 1736, 1744, 1807; said to be too weak, 1811; will have excessive powers over lives, liberties and property, 835; will have more power than Great Britain had over America, 1448
- RCS N.H.: can keep things out of its journal, 113; said to have power to review state laws, 38, 39n; should have more power than provided in Constitution, 62; should propose amendments to Constitution, 398; toasted in Windham, Conn., 459; and two-thirds vote necessary for navigation acts, 29, 54, 55; will be prudent with public money, 349; will have too many powers, 43, 46, 49, 80, 101, 114, 119, 160n, 261; will not give Eastern States exclusive carrying power, 291
- RCS N.J., 142–43; to regulate trade, 125, 137–38, 147, 152, 160; to lay and collect taxes and pay debt of U.S., 125, 148; to coin money, 148; to raise and maintain armies, 148; praise of requirement of publishing journals of, 151; to override vetoes, 148; elections as check on, 151; to establish federal inferior courts, 157–58
- RCS N.Y., 574, 1917, 2110; better equipped than a convention to procure amendments, 2517–19; can be restricted only by Constitution, 2165; can for a limited time suspend certain powers, 2136; cannot ab-

rogate or annul provisions of the Constitution, 2152; cannot amend Constitution, 1142, 2169, 2170, 2170–71, 2171, 2173; cannot be restricted by states, 2165; cannot prevent amendments to the Constitution from passing, 1142–43; checked by state legislatures, 174, 486, 1794; compared to second constitutional convention on recommendatory amendments, 2517–19, 2523–24; not susceptible to corruption, 1769, 1805, 1812, 1817, 1819, 1863, 1943, 1945, 1945–46, 1947, 1949, 1955, 1961, 1964, 1967; susceptible to corruption, 223–24, 256, 257, 279–80, 314, 1006, 1820–21, 1882, 1886, 1889, 1889–90; could not accept conditional ratification, 2136–37, 2165, 2179, 2280; covets N.Y. impost, 2183; criticism of its being paid by federal government, 374–75; criticism of lack of representation in, 104, 198, 223–24, 279–80, 315, 416, 626, 629n, 952, 1067; criticism that it could limit judiciary's appellate jurisdiction, 232; danger it will be aristocratic, 250, 317–18; danger of bribery of, 223, 314, 315; decision not to ratify would exclude N.Y. from organization of government, 2138–39; denial that it will procrastinate, 627; described as unkindred legislature composed of too many different interests, 126; difficult to find people to serve in, 1784; does not need to know of minute local matters, 1823, 1825; the great fountain of power after the people, 1032; has same interests as people, 2531; large majority should be required for important bills, 1068–69; larger than Confederation Congress and safer for the people, 2534; lives, property, and consciences at the mercy of, 2555; may agree not to exercise power for a time, 2154; may not abridge or modify any rights of the people or states, 2205; may receive information from private individuals, 1825; may receive instruction from state legislatures, 1825; meeting of is delayed, 1332; must govern under terms of Constitution, 2136; must publish receipts and expenditures, 1943; N.Y. representatives in will attempt to get amendments ratified, 2237, 2313, 2330; no guarantee that it will be capable of reorganizing post office, 2472; Northern interest would be weakened in without N.Y. and R.I., 1316; only those elected by the people should determine what the Constitution means, 876; party spirit will also exist in, 2514, 2520–21; potentially too weak, 1896; pre-

sents no danger to people because it is elected by them, 554–55; president can convene, 572; President will not check, 285; President's veto power over, 1961, 2158; qualifications of electors not to be set by, 1145; quorum needs to be enlarged, 1068–69, 1753; refusal of to accept N.Y. into Union would be devastating, 2283; representation in praised, 396–97; responsible for general concerns of the people, 2060; restraints on are too limited, 412; rotation in office will not keep good men out of office, 1017–18; should legislate supplying juries on appellate cases before Supreme Court, 230; should represent the national sovereignty, 1856; spirit of compromise will be present in, 1791; states will no longer serve as barrier between people and, 106; states will not be able to withstand oppressiveness of, 1006–8; toast calls for wisdom for, 2419; two houses of described, 253; will appoint friends to offices, 1003–4, 1006; will be able to take away jury trials, 375; will be bigger than Confederation Congress, 993; will be divided by different interests of states, 1850; will be imperfect and unequal, 304; will consider amendments to preserve peace and good order, 2450; will decide elections to and expulsion of members from, 1071; will have control over existence of state legislatures, 414; will interpret Constitution broadly, 2035, 2035–36; will not act quickly on amendments, 2523; will perpetuate itself, 1914; will properly represent the people, 396, 486; will set succession after President and Vice President, 1041  
—amendments: on borrowing money on U.S. credit, 2069–72; conditional cannot be accepted by, 2135–36, 2137, 2148, 2160, 2161–62, 2169, 2181; conditional could be accepted by and adhered to, 2136–37, 2138, 2148; denial that it will be too busy to consider, 2524–25; to exercise enumerated powers only according to proposed amendment, 2547; fixing term of official appointed by to replace President, 2206, 2236; fixing term of official appointed by to replace Vice President, 2206, 2236; on holding federal office, 2251n; limiting suspension of habeas corpus to no more than six months, 2089–90; making exceptions and regulations concerning appellate jurisdiction, 2100; on power of over federal capital, 2109–10, 2269, 2269–70, 2275n; preventing from



regulating elections to Senate, 2122; prohibiting the granting of monopolies under commerce power, 2110; prohibiting members from holding other offices, 1917, 1975n, 2031, 2113, 2133, 2260, 2325, 2332, 2339, 2353, 2546; on publication of journals, 2208, 2239, 2273, 2276n, 2315, 2332; regulating appeals from Supreme Court, 2106–7; requiring consent of for President to grant pardons for treason, 2123; requiring that both houses keep doors open, 2239, 2315, 2332; requiring that yeas and nays be recorded if required by two members, 2239, 2315, 2332; requiring that members of be natural born citizens of U.S. and freeholders, 2251n, 2312, 2314, 2331; requiring two-thirds of to approve borrowing on credit of U.S., 2069, 2080; requiring two-thirds of to declare war, 2109, 2124, 2268–69, 2276; restricting power of over duties, 2206; restricting power of over elections, 2206, 2237; restricting power of over excise tax, 2237; restricting power of over militia, 2088–89, 2125, 2237; restricting power to make regulations for forts, magazines, etc., 2110, 2124; restricting salaries for members of, 2208, 2239, 2276n; on salaries of congressmen, 2273; stating clauses in Constitution on powers of are to be construed narrowly, 2121, 2202, 2234; stating it may only exercise powers expressly given to it, 2089, 2201, 2305, 2326–27; stipulating that commissioners of treasury be appointed, 2098; stipulating that Congress should conform to spirit of amendments, 2122; stipulating that no standing army be raised in peace time without consent of two-thirds of, 2088, 2122–23; text of B. Livingston's resolution on introduced, 2519–20

—Antifederalists: in Convention propose an amendment preventing federal interference, 2353; hope to elect Antifederalists to, 2444; main interest of in Harrisburg Convention is elections to, 2471; rumors of efforts to elect to new Congress to embarrass government, 2462–63; should attend, 1258; want strong restrictions on, 2264

—laws: judiciary's interpretation of a check on, 2158; laws of are supreme law, 2531; should be able to pass and enforce where states were insufficient, 1686; sole power of to pass praised, 606

—members of: criticism of being able to serve in multiple capacities, 222; forbid-

den to hold appointments created during their tenure, 1028; knowledge required of, 1018; liable to all laws, 488; part of natural aristocracy, 990; who cannot divest themselves of local interests are not fit to serve, 2468; will be governed by their own laws, 433; will be unacquainted with details of various states, 1785, 1786; will find ways to avoid harsh laws affecting themselves, 1003; will have connections in home states which will influence, 1868; will not be sufficiently acquainted with country to draft appropriate laws, 1932; will not be virtuous, 1009–10; will receive favors and extend them to friends, 1003–4

—powers of: absolute in areas in which it has authority to act, 156; all legislative powers belong to, 661; to appoint all courts, 2034; over bankruptcy, 228, 1075; as safe to lodge tax power in Congress as in state legislatures, 490; to borrow criticized, 2067; to call out militia in cases of invasion or insurrection, 1474; can tax differently in N.Y. and Ga., 2136; cannot be abridged by Congress itself, 2154, 2171, 2173; checks on, 1769; constitutional provisions for will take much time in debate, 2353, 2354–55; to declare war, 1686, 1783, 1849, 1853, 1872, 1874n, 2073, 2075–76, 2076, 2115, 2276, 2547; defense of, 432, 487, 627, 631, 993, 1339, 1390; to determine size of House of Representatives, 1733, 1757, 1815, 1816; delegated powers are few while rest reserved to states, 131, 787, 816, 857, 983, 993, 1823, 2160, 2161–62; difference between internal and external powers, 223; to establish inferior courts criticized, 1381; extend only to matters general in nature, 2531; to fix time, place, and manner of elections criticized, 753, 1041, 2532; Hamilton's form of ratification recognizes limited extent of, 2309–10; has no implied powers, 2533; has no power over elections, 2531; immediate command of militia criticized, 2533; indefinite and unlimited, 120, 131–32, 217, 231, 293, 296, 315, 369, 410–16, 425, 467–73, 491, 573–74, 574, 615, 753, 945, 953, 961, 999, 1007, 1052–60, 1064, 1067, 1068, 1372, 1380, 1539–40, 1758, 1759, 1780, 1785, 1786, 1793, 1821, 1918, 1936, 2213; justified in possessing more power than king of Great Britain, 917; lengthy Convention debates on, 2357; to limit appellate jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 1048; to make requisitions, 2135; may be exercised differently in different states,

- 2154–55; must be delegated, 2137, 2160, 2161; need to be limited, 1717, 1720, 1721, 1757, 1929; needs militia power, 1686, 1690; needs power to regulate commerce, 1686, 1756; objections to, 2531; question whether total power of the people belongs to, 738–45n; to raise armies, 594, 655, 917–18, 1010, 1074; to ratify treaties of commerce, 1019–20; to regulate elections defended, 798; restriction of, 2200–2202, 2202, 2203, 2206–7, 2207, 2208, 2215, 2228, 2234–36, 2236–37, 2237, 2237–42, 2305–7, 2307, 2313–17, 2328–29, 2329, 2330–34; same as given to Confederation Congress, 1685; to set its own salaries defended, 632, 1450; should have necessary powers, 217, 1688, 1690; should have power to regulate commerce, 1690; should not have sole power to raise revenue, 184; specifically defined, 2533; to tax as called for by conditional amendment cannot be abdicated, 2162; to tax in certain ways criticized, 1004–5, 2042, 2063–64, 2064–67; to tax in ways conformable to N.Y. amendments, 2152; those extending to citizens' lives, liberties, and property criticized, 2532; too great, 574, 1756, 1785, 1786, 1821; when many think it has too much power how can it govern, 2455; whole of has power to declare war, 1853; will be enlarged under Constitution by judicial decisions, 757; will have power of purse and sword, 1372, 2082; will not be abused, 174
- and second general convention: does not have power to call, 2172, 2211; less likely than a second convention to be divided by party spirit, 2514, 2518–19; might call to propose amendments, 2505; must provide for to consider amendments, 2153, 2162, 2211, 2236, 2338, 2340; never considers applications to call, 2516; no reason to hope for unless N.Y. is represented in, 2140; obliged to call if requested by two-thirds of the states, 1201; Smith's resolution of 17 July requests for Congress to call, 2215; Va. and N.Y. motions on calling read and filed, 2516
- RCS N.C.: acts of printed and distributed, 673; attendance in will be good, 344; being watched closely by North Carolinians, 730; commissioners of negotiating with Indians, 681; criticism of ambiguity of publishing journal of, 293; criticism of, 55, 381, 382, 412, 413, 502; danger of sophistry from, 321; defense of President's power to adjourn, 349; defense of provision for publication of journal of, 293, 294; difficulties faced without precedents, 654–55, 662; discusses location of federal capital, 696; fear of passage of laws detrimental to N.C., 634; importance of first acts of, 429, 444; journals of to be printed at least annually in N.C. amendments, 456; limits on in Article I section 9 are extra in N.C. amendments, 457; local interests in reigning, 672; Mass. amendments will be submitted to, 142; members of read N.C. Convention debates, 674; N.C. rejection will keep balance in, 521; N.C. representation in, 118n; N.C. should have ratified and been represented in, 624; N.C. to levy impost similar to, 470; N.C. will not be in, 502, 504, 586, 593; Northern States will dominate, 420; notified of N.C. ratification, 783; people have good opinion of, 662; quorum of, 364n; said to oppose a second general convention, 651; suspends tonnage duties on N.C. and R.I., 684–85; toasted in New Bern celebration, 793; western N.C. counties want its protection, 664; western N.C. should send person to discuss statehood for, 629, 630; will be chosen by the people under Constitution, 13; will check presidency, 84; will flesh out federal judiciary, 79; will legislate to protect jury trials in civil cases, 98; Williamson's memorial to for N.C. merchants, 676–79n; members of will be subject to laws, 97, 112, 278, 319, 427; yeas and nays required on journal of, 294
- amendments: proposed by will help get N.C. ratification of Constitution, 656, 685; attempts to propose, 659; committee in favors, 668; N.C. Antifederalists do not want amendments from, 647; resolution proposing sent to states, 691; said to oppose amendments to Constitution, 651; will propose, 496–97, 588, 591
- powers of: criticism of ambiguity of, 412; danger from, 668; defense of, 13, 57, 58, 111, 284, 664, 683; defense of setting its own salaries, 79, 85, 85n; N.C. amendment requiring two-thirds vote of for commercial acts, 774; objection to its setting its own salaries, 74; reference to denial of powers of in Article I section 9, 423; should need two-thirds vote to pass commercial acts, 564–65, 566n
- RCS PA., 424, 441, 444, 457, 458, 465, 468–69, 507–8, 511, 599; criticism of, 147, 156, 172, 307, 308, 311, 426–28, 441, 453, 454, 459, 462, 506–7, 513, 514, 522, 523, 598, 625; support for, 222, 412, 414–18,

- 420–21, 435, 436, 438, 462–63, 499, 538, 539–40, 582, 583–84, 650, 653; prohibited from holding other offices, 489, 493, 498; recording of yeas and nays required in, 453; is supreme power, 586
- to propose amendments to Constitution, 292, 507, 642, 643
- two-year appropriations for army, 424, 546; argument for annual appropriations, 439, 468, 534; support for, 220, 431, 439, 480, 538–39, 544
- to raise and maintain army, 116; objections to, 130, 135, 162, 172, 193, 196–97, 203, 206, 211, 396, 399, 410, 411, 441, 442, 444, 468, 508, 509, 510, 572, 598, 624, 629, 636, 637–38, 639, 668, 711; support for, 169, 220, 409, 415–16, 480, 511, 538–39, 544, 546, 576–77
- to regulate commerce: favorable effects of, 157, 543, 545, 547; objections to, 172, 502; support for, 187–88, 190, 414–15, 438, 457, 458, 543, 545, 547; support for power to impose duties and imposts, 171, 218, 417, 435–36, 481, 558, 647–48
- to grant copyrights and patents, 415, 454
- to regulate U.S. elections: objections to, 135, 147, 163–64, 165, 307, 308, 311, 395, 397–98, 421–22, 426–27, 428, 446, 448, 467, 475–76, 508, 510, 512, 533, 551, 587, 598, 624, 628–29, 631–32, 636; objections to frequency other than annual, 172, 212, 222, 399–400, 439, 468, 506; support for, 400, 402–3, 405–6, 406, 412–13, 420, 422, 437–38, 479, 479–80, 537, 544, 546, 565–66
- enumerated powers: concern that powers extend beyond, 193, 310, 428, 440, 454, 468, 523, 592, 599, 624; need for bill of rights due to uncertain scope of, 391–92, 397, 427, 430, 439; powers are limited to, 167–68, 190, 387–90, 390–91, 412, 416–18, 420–21, 434–35, 436–37, 442, 445, 454–55, 470, 482, 493, 496, 516–17, 535, 536, 542, 545, 546–47, 570
- general welfare clause, 408, 414, 481–82, 627
- impeachment of U.S. officers: House of Representatives, 297, 491; judiciary, 524–25; President, 140, 540; reason for adopting Constitution, 493; Senate, 297, 460, 480, 492, 511, 518; mixing Senate powers of appointment and trying impeachments, 466, 491, 511, 512, 536–37, 544, 546, 561, 634, 635
- to control militia: defense of, 539, 544, 546, 577–78; contrary to liberty, 411, 509, 637–38; diminishes power of the states, 396, 409, 410, 508, 636; general objection to, 212, 222, 468, 508–9, 572, 598, 624; state militia could be used against another state, 509, 638–39
- to borrow money, arguments in favor of, 414, 481, 482, 537–38, 544, 546, 581; objections to, 399, 466
- necessary and proper clause: criticism of, 310–11, 395, 399, 410, 426, 428, 454, 468, 627; defense of, 413, 454, 476, 482, 496, 539, 546
- to lay and collect taxes, apportionment, 493, 497–98, 501, 677; criticism of, 115–16, 130, 135, 147–48, 156, 162, 172, 307, 308, 366, 396, 399, 411, 441, 445, 446, 448, 468, 502, 503, 504, 505, 521, 522, 551, 598, 624, 627, 635–36; defense of, 171, 190, 218, 414, 417, 420, 431–32, 433, 446–47, 449–50, 480–82, 485, 490–91, 537–38, 538–39, 544, 546, 557–59, 647; tax on immigrants, 462, 677
- powers prohibited, 417; to pass bills of attainder, 417, 438, 500; to pass ex post facto laws, 303, 399, 417, 438, 500, 522, 523, 524n, 643, 724; to suspend privilege of writ of habeas corpus, 386, 391–92, 398, 399, 417, 427, 430, 435, 437, 467, 630; to prohibit slave trade prior to 1808, 133, 172, 212, 222, 417, 457, 462, 463, 493, 499–500, 501, 539–40, 546, 724–25n; to grant titles of nobility, 417–18; limitation on power to define and punish treason, 430, 457, 458, 483, 485, 493, 515–16, 524
- treaties, 309, 459–61, 480, 514, 522, 534
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: could reduce size of House of Representatives, 905; defense of election of members, 183; a federal university should be established where Congress meets, 165; first federal Congress will be a second constitutional convention, 774; journals of must be kept and published, 183, 808–9, 869–70, 899, 905, 1143; must balance local and national interests, 382; praise of short tenure for, 283; rotation in office abandoned, 316; state delegations in should consider themselves representatives of provinces in a federal empire, 185; state legislatures a check on, 387; will be more popular than Confederation Congress, 421; will have same interest as the people, 953; will limit size of army, 316; will not be sovereign, 1301; will represent the people, 825
- amendments: cannot adopt, 1301; limitation of powers of in Whitehill's amendments, 716
- members of: age qualifications for discussed, 187–88; Antifederalists distrust, 559–60; should study politics at state col-

- leges for at least three years, 163; factions will exist among, 577; subject to same laws as everyone else, 558, 592, 1143; will not be subject to arrest, 317
- powers of: danger from regulation of federal elections, 387–88, 411, 715, 887, 1298; defense of, 454, 456, 525, 558, 569, 1014, 1177; militia provision criticized, 887–88; regulation of federal elections defended, 558–59, 569, 1142–44; defense of provision requiring publication of journals of, 826, 877–78; no threat because controlled by the people, 314; not all legislative powers are vested in, 330; over revenue, 181; should only have commercial and general powers, 996; standing armies a threat, 315–16; will have too many, 803, 842, 1081, 1170, 1207; will only have delegated powers, 416, 788
- RCS R.I.: adjournment of and president, 144; attends to interests of R.I., 547; attention of on national debt, 743, 749; basis of free, efficient, and well-balanced government, 738; as best friend of R.I. Antifederalists for exemptions from duties, 651; bicameralism of praised, 143, 738; can easily control R.I., 553; compared negatively to British Parliament, 266, 266n; and debates on presidential prerogative to remove officeholders, 554, 560; delays imposing foreign duties on R.I., xlii, 506, 598, 599n, 611, 667n, 671, 674, 714, 718–19, 720, 722, 723, 724, 729, 737, 752, 794, 808–9, 961, 962, 963, 969n, 971, 971n, 972, 973n; duties imposed on R.I. by will increase smuggling, 862; economic relations with new states by, 737, 738n; and economic sanctions against R.I., xli; election of, 44, 334–35, 407, 408, 642n, 962, 970n; embarrassed without R.I., 487; enjoys greater confidence than Confederation Congress, 587, 738, 739; forceful measures will be taken against R.I. if it fails to ratify, 533, 598, 714; funding act, 803; harmony in, 1037; has capacity to compel payment from all states with equal force, 750; has right to take control of R.I., 756; importance of first sessions, 410; importance of R.I. participation in, 719; influence on R.I. ratification, 546, 1014; journals of should be printed at stated times, 921, 980, 1001; journals of to record yeas and nays if requested, 989, 1002; and location of U.S. capital, 596, 597n; members of praised, 605, 1080; must pressure R.I. to ratify, xl, 509, 544, 552, 553, 751; Northern States will control, 104; and N.Y. Federalist counties that might secede from their state, 367; passes act for collection of federal duties in N.C., 720; passing harsh duties on foreigners, 497; praised as disinterested body, 254, 811; praised for leniency toward R.I. and N.C., 614; presence of R.I. needed in, 547; proposes amendments to Constitution, xli, 456, 571, 717, 798, 823, 827n, 875, 875n, 984–85; puts federal laws into effect in R.I. following ratification, xlv, 1043; receives form of ratification from R.I. Convention, 902; and regulation of slave trade, 923, 929, 981; rejects honorific titles, 544, 545n; rejects making direct request for R.I. to ratify, 511; response to delayed statehood for Vt., 553; response to states delaying ratification, 545, 553; R.I. commerce hindered by, 676; R.I. Federalists in mercantile towns request protection in event of their secession, xli, 458; R.I. legislature approves letter to explaining its failure to ratify, xli; R.I. opinion of, 681; R.I. petition for temporary exemption from foreign duties granted, 598, 599n, 969n, 971, 971n, 972, 973n; R.I. resolution requesting governor apply to for suspending acts against R.I., 676–77; R.I. Trade Bill originates with Ellsworth, 1040–41; R.I. will be forced to pay foreign duties by, 419, 420, 473, 493–94, 494–95, 511, 513–14, 541, 570–71, 573, 607–8, 608, 609, 610n, 611, 641–42, 654, 665n, 706, 707, 708, 726, 742, 748, 764, 792, 794, 795, 796, 799, 801, 809, 826, 837–55, 873, 876n, 878, 960, 969n; R.I. will be subject to even without ratification, 752; rules of discourse in, 560; salaries of said to be too high, 562; scheduled to convene, xl; secession of R.I. seaport towns likely to be supported by, 860; should address R.I. legislature, xl, 474–76, 477, 828; should be trusted, 689; should conquer R.I., 762; should demand that R.I. pay its portion of U.S. debt, 752; should have negative on states, 254; should issue warning to R.I. freemen against delay of ratification, 758; should not insist on ratification, 258; should pressure R.I. to call a Convention, 652, 657, 658–59; should reprimand R.I., 562; should take no more punitive measures against R.I. until after Convention, 875; should warn states before interdiction of commerce, 535; Southern States will control, 104; specified ratification of constitutional amendments by state legislatures, 939; speechmaking in, 829; threats to R.I., 546; toasted, 295, 350, 474, 1060, 1068; transparency has been good for,

- 561; trust in, 1033; trusts that R.I. will soon ratify, 729; views R.I. as outside of Union, 456, 511, 759; will cease to be lenient with R.I., 742, 743; will consider R.I. part of Union and appoint federal officers, 659; will destroy R.I. if state rejects Constitution, 735; will do well, 1034; will endanger interests of R.I., 674, 676; will not allow R.I. to become a separate state, 1019; will not attack or coerce R.I., 747; will not discriminate between speculators and other securities holders, 755; will not exhort R.I. Antifederalists, 743; will not isolate R.I. commerce, 766; will not lay individual taxes, only apportion among states, 931; will not permit R.I. to become center of smuggling, 652, 896; will not pressure non-ratifying states, 559; will not suffer embarrassment by any state, 726; will reserve direct taxation in case of war, 742; would discriminate against R.I. while out of Union, 419, 420
- powers of, 732; alone possesses power to get R.I. to ratify, 551; always a faction in that will oppose enlarging powers of Congress, 1022; defended, 104; limits on should be enforced, 560; should not have power to alter mode of federal elections, 920; should not make laws concerning religion, 939; should settle concerns of states, 254; taxation, 750; will be too extensive, 61, 69, 626, 648, 763
- letters to from R.I. legislature, 605–7, 615, 616n
- RCS S.C.: as check on President, 275; as check on states, 147; debate in Constitutional Convention over its veto over state laws, 31n; denied sole treaty-making power in Constitutional Convention, 101; described, 10; different interests will be represented in each house, 95; good attendance in should be maintained, 215; journals of would be regularly published as a safeguard, 343; limited to delegated powers, 113n, 241; needs to be apportioned proportionally, 121; and per capita voting, 220, 346; powers of cited, 141; prohibited from granting titles of nobility, 52; S.C. members in to try to obtain amendments to Constitution, 376; should have proportional representation, 16–17; will become similar to British Parliament, 210
- criticism of: its ability to judge members' qualifications, 11; journals of will not be printed regularly, 343; lack of two-thirds voting requirement for important matters, 339; landed interests will predominate in both houses of, 454; members' exemption from arrest while in session, 49; petitions to will not obtain redress of grievances, 152; power to regulate federal elections, 39; President's power to call special session of, 153; President's power to adjourn, 46; has too many powers, 125, 379, 417
- defense of: powers of, 95, 146, 147, 149, 151, 417; President's power to adjourn or prorogue, 19, 52; representation in, 214–15; quorum size in both houses of, 215; denial it will abuse its powers, 474; power to restrict appellate power of judiciary, 150
- powers given to in Pinckney Plan, 19; to regulate alloy of money, 25; over army, 23; coercive power, 26–27; attendance in must be required, 28–29; two-thirds vote on commercial bills, xlvii, 25; to regulate commerce, 23; over copyrights and patents, 29; to levy duties, 23–24; to create inferior courts, 24, 25; over militia, 25–26; to coin money, 25; over naturalization, 27–28; over post office and to raise revenue, 24; to levy taxes according to population amendment, 23, 31n; to have veto over state laws, 20–22
- RCS VA., 296; criticism of, 11, 36, 45, 130, 137, 138–39, 173, 210, 233, 248, 257, 273, 323–24, 367, 386–87, 392–94, 425, 426, 435, 438–39, 444, 449, 458, 462, 463, 465, 470–71, 495, 661, 740, 802, 845, 957, 964–65, 1051, 1063–65, 1066, 1068–69, 1071–72, 1259, 1299–1301, 1303–4, 1306, 1316–17, 1317–18, 1319–20, 1321–22, 1325–26, 1329, 1330, 1332, 1336n, 1340, 1345–47, 1388, 1395, 1401, 1404, 1405, 1407, 1419, 1426, 1470, 1494, 1495, 1653; defense or praise of, 32, 163, 178–79, 257, 296, 325–26, 327–28, 338, 355, 369, 370, 373, 395, 404–7, 431, 437, 438–39, 444, 480, 489, 495–500, 510–11, 513, 513–14, 661–78, 680–81, 686–87, 687, 694, 714, 716–18, 724, 726–27, 749–50, 781–82, 835, 843, 919–21, 922–23, 974, 985–86, 991–92, 992–93, 1002, 1022–23, 1024–25, 1076, 1118–23, 1124, 1126–27, 1259–60, 1307, 1307–8, 1316, 1320, 1333–34, 1348–49, 1349–50, 1358–59, 1362, 1368, 1379, 1380, 1388–90, 1395–96, 1398, 1399–1401, 1401, 1417, 1430–31, 1484–85, 1502–3, 1523, 1524, 1682–83, 1683–84; vested with sufficient powers to handle general administration, 84; as check on President, 99, 295, 413; as check on state legislation, 100; to regulate judiciary's appellate jurisdiction, 130, 312, 336, 687, 716, 1399, 1399–1401, 1404, 1405, 1407,

- 1415, 1416, 1420, 1423–24, 1428–29, 1437, 1449, 1452–53, 1455, 1465; and navigation of Mississippi River, 222, 1200, 1235, 1250; to establish inferior courts, 296, 413, 414, 416, 871–72, 1430, 1439n–40n, 1448, 1456n–57n; has only those powers expressly granted to it, 311, 660, 691, 1080; proposal to eliminate power to legislate over federal district, forts, etc., 413, 414; praise that Congress may act directly on people, 438–39; of receipts and expenditures, 498, 499, 500, 965, 1547n, 1549; to organize judiciary, 686–87; and amendments to Constitution, 786, 826, 893, 1721; tendency of legislatures is to aggrandize power, 862–63; proponents of Constitution want all power given to, 888; to make treaties, 965, 1380–81, 1393, 1395; war power, 985; to apportion direct taxes, 1022–23, 1024–25; criticism for having power of purse and sword, 1066; has many powers that Confederation Congress had in principle, 1175; to call up militias, 1307; should not be given all powers in Constitution, 1327; to limit Supreme Court's original jurisdiction, 1399; will provide reasonable regulation of location of criminal trials, 1401; and maritime law, 1403; to raise an army, 1484; to establish schools to promote morality, 1603–4; and Indian affairs, 1640n
- restraints on, 510–11, 859; President and Vice President will dominate, 34; should be checked by bill of rights, 37; amendments needed to curb, 60n; proposed amendment to require extraordinary majority to pass laws, 67n, 316–17; President as check on, 295, 432, 863, 1609; state legislatures will act as check on, 327–28, 439, 926–27, 1102; proposed amendment providing two-year period before laws become perpetual, 881; obliged to call constitutional convention on application of two-thirds of legislatures, 893; are subject to laws that they pass, 1282; subject to judicial review, 1327; judiciary as a check on, 1431; may not pass law violating Constitution, 1448
- RCVS VT.: act of admitting Vt. to statehood, 227–28, 230; defense of, 210–11, 213; has not asked Vt. to join Union, 213; scheduled to meet, 165; should ratify N.Y. Treaty, 197, 213; toasted, 221, 222; Vt. commissioners to, 225, 225n, 227; will approve N.Y. Treaty, 218; will grant Vt. statehood under Constitution, 157; would not pressure Vt. to join Union, 208
- CC1: provisions concerning in Constitution, 39, 200–205, 208, 259–60; criticism of, 196n, 198, 199, 218, 284, 323n, 327n, 378, 400–403, 405n, 414–15, 416–17, 423, 424, 429, 460–61, 466, 485, 502, 509, 532, 535–38, 540–41, 548, 554–55n, 564n; defense of, 198, 299–301, 301, 304, 305, 424, 544, 552
- CC2: criticism of, 24, 116, 168, 222–23, 224, 227, 231, 267–68, 298, 333, 366n, 468–69, 472; defense or praise of, 67–71, 172–74, 201–4, 221, 223, 225–26, 233, 234, 244, 334–35, 423–24, 470
- CC3, 324, 468, 485n, 522; criticism of, 22, 46, 55, 74–75, 75, 134, 206, 240, 266, 285, 296–97, 356, 372, 379, 393, 436–37, 468, 486, 515; in Constitutional Convention, 152, 153, 154–55, 494; defense or praise of, 195, 196, 197, 278, 281, 282, 314, 328n, 329, 378–79, 394, 427–33, 454n, 480, 490–91, 505–6, 525, 525–26, 526–27, 527, 533, 535, 536; and federal judiciary, 278, 283, 379, 514–15
- CC4: criticism of, 4–7, 66n, 72–75, 75, 340, 431; defense or praise of, 22, 24, 70, 124, 127–28, 203, 381, 433, 503; and amendments to Constitution, 61n, 212, 365; ex post facto provision as a check on, 164; judiciary as a check on, 220; to regulate judiciary's appellate jurisdiction, 328, 331; and post office, 541n–42n
- CC5: special sessions and adjournments of, 12; establishes precedent for separation of powers, 13; defense of control over military, 43; defense of power over finances, 43; restrictions on prohibiting slave trade, 43, 46–50; defense of right to regulate elections, 43; criticism of right to regulate federal elections, 44, 45, 132–33; danger of purse and sword together, 46, 292–93, 295; too much power given to, 61, 297, 348, 355, 360–61; can override veto, 125; objection to setting own salaries, 141, 293; and first federal elections, 209, 395; members of ineligible for other offices, 240, 245, 293–94, 295–96, 319–20, 320, 374n; proposed amendment concerning passage of commercial acts, 245; attendance in, 292; undefined powers given to, 297, 344–45; need for recall provision as a check on, 304–5; will be responsible for impeachments, 319; will create positions to be filled by officeholders, 319; should have power to appoint some officers, 325–27; and presidential succession, 331–32; and creation of inferior courts, 335–37; prediction it will meet in 1788, 389



- restraints on: members of subject to laws passed by, 293
- CC6, 175; will consider amendments to Constitution, 11, 16–17, 52, 76–77, 173; members of will be instructed to support amendments, 16–17, 205–6, 301; needs to assert its powers financially, 19–20; compared with Confederation Congress, 26–28; Antifederalists should not send representatives to until amendments are assured, 52; should not be allowed to change value of money once coined, 52–53; supporters of amendments should be elected to, 60; enumerated powers of, 116–17, 205, 239–40, 319; representation in will increase with population, 133–34; will not have to be in session as long as Confederation Congress, 134–35; and Ky. statehood, 153n; praise of, 160; should concern itself with organizing new government, 168; should not have to concern itself with amendments, 168; should have complete responsibility to ratify treaties, 182; proposed amendments submitted to by Va. Convention, 200; proposal that commercial laws be passed by two-thirds majority of members of both houses voting, 204, 317; proposal that states provide for militia if Congress does not, 204, 318; proposal limiting to delegated powers, 205, 319; importance of first Congress, 218, 353; should have power of sword and purse, 237; should have some Antifederalists leaders in, 260; Antifederalists will want to call second convention in, 294; will be conciliatory to N.C. and R.I., 332; summary of proposed amendments concerning, 347–48
- restraints on: recommended by Va. Convention, 79n, 203–6; states will provide, 132–33; amendments propose, 166; representatives should go back to people and live under laws, 179; and annual publication of journals and expenditures of, 203, 317; prohibition of officeholding by members of, 203, 317, 346; jurisdiction over federal capital, 204, 318; compensation of, 205, 319; to regulate federal elections, 205, 319; recommended by N.C. Convention, 317–19
- and jurisdiction over federal judiciary, 102, 103, 182; power to pass laws reversing federal judicial decisions, 103; will not reverse decisions by judiciary, 105; impeachment power of as check on judiciary, 105–6; power of to restrict appellate jurisdiction of U.S. judiciary, 108–10; power of to create inferior courts, 114, 116
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Bicameralism; Checks and balances; Delegated powers; Elections, U.S.; Enumerated powers; General welfare clause; House of Representatives, U.S.; Implied powers; Liberty; Necessary and proper clause; Reserved powers; Senate, U.S.; Separation of powers; States, impact of Constitution on; Supremacy clause; Taxation; Veto; *Entries for individual topics*
- CONNECTICUT**
- CDR, 147, 248, 251; proposes amendments to Articles, 56, 109–11; ratifies Articles, 109–11, 124; opposes Constitutional Convention, 179, 189; opposes stronger central government, 190; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 194, 215–16; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted five Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted seven Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324; supports Constitution, 344
- RCS CONN.: historical background to 1787, 315–31; map, 314; prospects of ratification by, 351, 354–55, 369, 371n, 394, 454, 455, 484, 487, 497, 497n, 501, 501–2; chronology, 339–40; divided, 453; officeholders (1787–1788), 341–44; has ratified, 564–69, 595, 604, 605, 606
- political parties: controversies between, 316, 318–27, 330, 398, 470
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: alternative to Constitution proposed by citizen of, 67–68, 78–79; deranged state of finances, 16–17; farmers are all politicians, 111; favors Constitution, 33, 34, 35–36, 42, 62, 71, 78, 93; has too many government officials, 2–3; needs federal assistance to regulate N.Y.'s unfair trade practices, 21; ratifies Constitution, 93–99, 102, 105–6, 109
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: favors ratification, 7
- RCS MD.: cedes western lands to Congress, 258
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: ratifies by large majority, 20
- RCS MASS.: able to suppress agrarian violence, 323, 324n; Antifederalists in, 291, 672, 706–7, 1078, 1643, 1758; bells ring in Boston to celebrate ratification by, 779; circulation of “Federal Farmer” in, 546; commercial policy of takes advantage of Mass. commercial acts, 387; and conflict

- with N.Y. over commercial policy, 547, 548n, 859, 860n; congratulations on ratification by, 1097; Federalists in are respectable, 1097; influence of Mass. ratification on, 1077, 1078, 1097n, 1526, 1528; laws in allow slavery, 1745; meets in conventions with Mass. and N.H. in 1780, xxix; naval guns fired in honor of ratification by, 1641; news of ratification by arrives in Boston, 1523, 1526, 1526n, 1528, 1603; newspaper propaganda estimate of number of people who support Constitution in, 1758; no age exclusion or property qualification for officeholding or electors in, 1240; not represented in Congress, 1204; opposition in to impost, 1314; opposition to Constitution in, 291; overall ratification depends on Mass. and, 626; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n, 1262–63; ratification by will influence Mass., 624–25, 657–58, 706, 707n, 708, 729, 780, 1223, 1223n–24n, 1528; ratification by will influence N.Y., 780, 1087; ratification of read in Mass. Convention, 1223, 1223n–24n; ratification of sent to Congress, 1223n–24n; ratification prospects good in, 380, 381n, 557, 594, 672, 728, 731n, 1078, 1080, 1084, 1085, 1086–87, 1087, 1088; satirical praise of democracy in, 881; toasted as ratifying state, 1640, 1643; upper house of legislature compared to U.S. Senate, 1391; will benefit from federal tax policy on imports and excise, 485; will follow lead of Mass. on Constitution, 624
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalist literature circulates in, 56–57; Antifederalists in referred to as Wrongheads, 289, 290n; Federalists predominate in, 57; has ratified, 93; receives news of N.H. ratification, 404
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: ratifies Constitution, 52
- RCS N.Y.: amendments to the Constitution favored in, 955; boundary dispute with N.Y., 1699n; common law not provided in, 2245, 2252n; not in attendance in Congress, 1263; election of delegates to Congress in, 984, 1401n, 1698n; equality of property in, 2018; favors equal state representation in Constitutional Convention, 1735; as a manufacturing state, 1988, 1994, 1998, 2042; as a manufacturing state will benefit if Congress cannot lay excise tax, 1998, 2255, 2263; N.Y.'s commercial advantages over, xxxi, xxxvii, 245n, 247, 482, 858–59, 939, 1113, 1149n, 1204, 1295, 1340, 1697n, 2551; N.Y. endangered by, 867, 1241–42; N.Y. not endangered by, 947, 1712; might get caught in convulsions over southern N.Y. seceding from N.Y., 1320; and opposition to N.Y.'s rejection of Impost of 1783, xxxvii; payment of requisitions by, 14n; will not elect democratic members of U.S. House of Representatives, 220; House of Representatives and representation in, 744n, 1730, 1808; will receive its share of impost under new Constitution, 238; legislature of could have adopted or rejected the new Constitution, 741; process of election incorporated into U.S. Constitution, 634; respect for in northern counties of N.Y., 602; Revolutionary War financial burden, 2545n; satirical praise for urbanity of, 640; stability of, 741
- Antifederalists in: acquiescence of, 771; circulation of literature in, 166, 206, 352–54n; are intimidated, 193–94, 194n–95n; still strong in, 949, 1187
- Federalists in: petitions used to intimidate Antifederalists, 193–94, 194n–95n; men of information, 353; victories in spring 1788 elections in, 2195, 2216n
- ratification in, 578, 603n, 608, 609n, 672, 687, 746, 785, 867, 891, 903, 919, 937, 949, 954, 1087, 1358, 1398, 1471n; expectations of, 602; favorable, 67–68; news of arrives in New York City, 608; ratified precipitately, 1373n; toasted, 771, 1281, 1283, 1287
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: celebrates Va. ratification, 158; as example of successful alterable government, 158, 165; procession after N.H. and Va. ratification, 305–6; ratifies Constitution, 134; receives N.Y. Circular Letter, 369, 370; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155
- RCS N.C.: dominated commercially by its neighbors, 396, 402n, 432; established church in, 430n; ratifies Constitution, 516n
- RCS PA., 131–32, 434, 477, 479, 486n, 569, 583, 648n, 659
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: delegates from in Constitutional Convention object to Va. Plan, 801; did not thoroughly consider the Constitution, 971; discourse lacking in, 1023; failure to pay debtors in, 38; and land dispute with Pa. in Wyoming Valley, 28–29, 118–19, 139, 147, 157, 165, 349, 374; liberal qualifications for suffrage in, 386; not dependent on England prewar, 31; N.Y.

- commercially dominates, 412–13; proposed amendments to the Articles of Confederation, 326; public education in, 113; ratifies Constitution, 736, 823, 836, 951, 995, 1023, 1065–66, 1212, 1290; secure government of, 31; supports Constitution in Constitutional Convention, 974; widespread suffrage in, 386
- RCS R.I.: act of prohibiting R.I. debtors from paying Conn. creditors with depreciated R.I. paper money, 469–70, 475, 476, 498; blue laws of, 541, 543n; can be smugglers, 598; commerce of dominated by N.Y., 367; commerce with R.I., 356, 742; commercial acts of, 359n; demand for grain in might deplete stores in R.I., 542; direct election of delegates to Confederation Congress in, 738; as fictitious author of letter to R.I., 656; praise of laws of, 541; prospects for ratification good, 32; ratifies Constitution, xxxviii, 41n, 149, 358; refuses to give Confederation Congress power to regulate commerce, 739n; R.I. territory to be given to if it does not ratify, 405, 410, 419, 420, 421, 484; state debt in, 255
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: acts against R.I. debtors, 207; hostility toward R.I., 46
- RCS S.C.: Articles of Confederation sent to towns for ratification, 348n; celebrations in after its ratification, 422; as charter colony was nearly free before Revolution, 216; had not yet elected delegates to Constitutional Convention, 509n; has ratified Constitution, 207n, 527, 533; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121; S.C. prefers over Va., Md., and N.C., 206; will ratify, 207
- RCS VA., 34; not a carrying state, 94, 1209; and western lands, 159n, 1137n, 1456n–57n; Antifederalists in, 289, 1057; will ratify Constitution, 290; ratifies Constitution, 322, 330, 343, 345n, 754, 883, 1516; and manufactures, 432, 671; payment of its requisitions, 652n; boundary dispute with N.Y., 692–93, 1093; commercial domination of by N.Y., 810, 840, 1057, 1079; and disputes with R.I., 985, 1005n–6n, 1451, 1457n; as a member of the United Colonies of New England, 1032, 1048n; sends delegates to Albany Congress, 1048n; opposes congressional call of Constitutional Convention, 1165, 1173n; and slavery, 1343, 1369n; R.I. exports produce of, 1364; presidential electors chosen by legislature, 1371n; and compliance with Treaty of Peace (1783), 1411n; as colonial debtor to N.Y., 1416, 1422–23; dispute with Pa. over Wyoming Valley, 1448, 1451, 1456n–57n; Federalists win elections in, 1574n
- RCS VT.: N.Y. commercial dominance over, 147n. *See also* North vs. South
- RCS CONG.: delegates of to Congress, 7; manufactures are being established in, 85; and Vt. land grants, 90, 91; votes in Congress for Philadelphia as compromise, 66; votes for Wilmington, Del., as site of federal capital, 24
- CC1, xlv, 59, 228n; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, xlvii, 38, 105–11n, 163, 210, 470–72n; and Congress, xliii, 10, 31, 106, 109, 110, 111n, 167; monarchical sentiments in, 56n, 169n, 170n, 171–72n, 172–74, 174–77; agrarian violence in, 92n, 94, 95; economic and political conditions in, 107, 109, 111, 161, 440; provisions of Constitution concerning, 200–201, 354, 471; favorable prospects for ratification of Constitution by, 227, 263, 276, 306, 380–81, 384, 430, 451, 486, 504
- CC2, 132, 480, 493–94; petitions concerning Constitution in, 6, 7, 7n; publication and circulation of Antifederalist material in, 17n, 169–72n; provisions of Constitution concerning, 31; commercial and financial relations with N.Y. and R.I., 49, 82, 83n, 133, 135, 135n–36n, 169; western lands of, 132, 135, 135n; constitution and government of, 140, 141, 173, 173–74, 356–58; prospects for ratification in, 142, 147, 170, 171, 235, 241, 332, 377, 395, 404, 436, 445, 461, 466; and Constitutional Convention, 217–18, 218–19, 263–64, 288, 295n; and slave trade, 504n, 527–28, 528n
- CC3, 172, 274, 275, 328; blacklisting of Antifederalists in, 570; prospects for ratification in, 52, 56, 88, 177, 189, 325, 327–28, 330, 331, 399, 567, 572; constitution and government of, 55n, 257, 257–58, 386n, 405, 409, 502, 570; and dispute with Pa. over Wyoming Valley, 63n–64n, 67, 103, 310, 311n, 466; commercially dominated by N.Y., 78, 82, 84, 159, 177, 192, 245, 247, 275, 276; Antifederalists in, 79, 81, 326–27, 570; circulation of Antifederalist literature in, 81, 156n, 570, 571n; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 204, 205, 252; Federalist literature sent to, 171; ratifies Constitution, 243n, 328n, 362, 365n, 426, 451, 475, 485, 565, 566, 567n, 569, 573; ratification by will influence N.Y., 362, 438; land cession of to Congress, 549; praise of people of as republicans, 569; leaders of duped people into ratification, 570; Feder-

- alists restrict entry to state newspapers, 570.  
*See also* Stonington, Conn.
- CC4: Antifederalists in, 351; commercial domination of by N.Y., 200; ratifies Constitution, 20, 71, 82, 101, 104, 105, 118, 119, 137, 139, 143, 171, 287, 305, 341, 375, 503, 537; in Constitutional Convention, 41, 416; constitution and government of, 97–98, 149, 326n; fails to pay congressional requisitions, 217n, 375, 375n; Federalists in, 351, 375; Federalists in accused of muffling newspapers, 341, 513; Federalist literature in, 466n; manufacturing in, 474; political ideals of, 25; population of, 119, 351, 510; influence of its ratification on N.Y., 139; state impost of, 368; will obtain N.Y. territory if N.Y. fails to ratify Constitution, 410
- CC5: newspapers of are muzzled by Federalists, 56; supports Constitution without changes, 116; ratifies Constitution, 118, 119, 145; opposes N.Y. impost, 118, 158, 166n; support for amendments in, 153, 159; Antifederalists in, 153, 405, 405n; adopts Constitution for local reasons, 158; favors federal impost, 158; delegates to Confederation Congress elected by people in, 273
- CC6: has ratified, 20, 80, 166, 270; pays taxes to neighbors through import duties, 29, 175; land dispute with Pa., 102n; referred to as most popular state in Union, 127–28; influence of on N.H., 172; Federalists gaining ground in, 274, 275n. *See also* Woodstock, Conn.
- See also* Eastern States; Hartford, Conn.; New England; New Haven, Conn.; Newspapers; Connecticut newspapers; Northern States
- “CONNECTICUT”**
- RCS CONN.: text of, 596–97
- CONNECTICUT CHARTER** (1662)
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: as foundation of Conn. declaration of rights, 1; sufficiency of precludes need for Constitution, 19; text of, 1
- RCS MD.: praise of serving as state constitution, 527
- RCS N.Y., 433–34; and representation, 740–41, 921, 922n, 1921n
- RCS VA.: retains which preserves rights, 1212
- See also* Connecticut Declaration of Rights
- CONNECTICUT CONSTITUTION**
- RCS CONN.: colonial charter serves as, 315, 316; Middletown Convention seeks revision of, 320
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. urged to consider drafting, 113
- CC5: election of House of Representatives in, 275; election of councillors in, 275, 315
- See also* Connecticut Charter
- CONNECTICUT CONVENTION**
- RCS CONN., 325, 330, 331–32, 336, 495, 535–62; Antifederalists have weak arguments in, 547; legislature calls, 358–59, 363–71, 394, 396, 421, 423, 459; Derby calls for, 358; New Haven calls for, 355–56n; text of resolutions calling, 367–68; compensation for, 365, 367; election of delegates to, 363, 365–66, 367–68, 396, 404, 405–55, 459, 580, 596; Federalist control, 406, 497, 501, 502; delegates instructed to ratify, 405, 410–11, 416, 441, 455; delegates instructed not to ratify, 405, 406, 430–32, 442–43, 449–50, 533; delegates praised, 455, 512, 516, 523, 568, 574, 586, 604, 607; are leading figures, 586, 606, 607; gallery applauds ratification, 568, 575; “A Landholder” urges delegates to ratify Constitution, 514–16; election of officers, 535, 540; Constitution read in, 535, 540; nature of proceedings and debates, 535–36, 576, 578, 579, 580, 596; motion in, to ratify, 536, 554–55, 559; ratifies Constitution, 536, 559, 559–60; publication of notes of proceedings and debates, 535, 536, 573–74, 583–84, 587; and form of ratification, 536, 559, 560, 560–62, 562, 604; adjournment of, 536, 576; list of delegates and their votes on ratification, 536–39; signers of form of ratification, 560–62; text of form of ratification, 560–62; praise of minority for accepting will of the majority, 563, 584, 594, 595–96, 596, 598; praise of speeches in, 587; praise of unanimity of, 574; reports of vote to ratify, 564–67, 568, 569, 576, 586, 595, 602, 605n, 606, 607; commentaries on, 568–93, 594–98; impact of ratification on other states, 602–8
- RCS SUPPL. CONN., 34–36, 42, 50–66, 79–80, 85, 93–99, 102, 108, 117; call of, 34, 39–42, 66; convenes, 35; delegates vote on ratification, 93–95, 108; Derby requests call of, 36; election of delegates to, 50–61, 61–63; estimate of Federalist delegates in, 62; form of ratification, 95; proceedings, 80, 93–95; speeches published in Philadelphia *American Museum*, 117; roll call, 80–84
- RCS DEL.: ratifies Constitution, 5
- RCS MASS.: might adjourn deferring to Mass., 624–25, 658; called, 3, 1080, 1084; Ellsworth speech in, 758, 758n–59n; influ-

ence of on delegates from western Mass., 624–25, 657–58; acquiescence of minority, 1643, 1646, 1648n, 1652, 1652n; news of requested by Federalists in Mass. Convention, 658; ratifies Constitution, 526, 624–25, 625, 697, 705, 706, 706–7, 708, 726, 729, 731, 734, 740, 887, 1087, 1089, 1778; in session, 525; speeches in reprinted in Mass., 150

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: called, 35, 56, 252

RCS N.J.: called, 153

RCS MD.: acquiescence of minority, 104

RCS N.H.: called, 42

RCS N.Y.: criticism of speeches by Federalists in, 610; minority praised, 771, 1187; was overbearing, 611

RCS N.C.: Antifederalists in, 440

RCS R.I.: called, 58; acquiescence of minority, 106, 108n; praise of speeches in, 102

RCS S.C.: speeches reprinted in S.C., 205

RCS VA.: debates in Convention of, 839–40, 840

CC1, xxxvii, xl, xli, 354, 429, 438, 470n, 486, 504, 545, 587

CC3, 192, 203, 244n, 256n, 556, 570; “Landholder” addresses, 190–92; speeches in, 244–49, 273–80, 312–17; praise of minority, 570, 570–71

CC4: acquiescence of minority, 137, 143, 522, 539

CC6: acquiescence of minority, 10, 285

#### CONNECTICUT COUNCIL

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: proceedings, 37

RCS N.Y.: method of electing, 986, 1025

RCS SUPPL. PA.: statewide elections for, 383; wise actions of, 373–74

CC5: election of, 275, 315

#### CONNECTICUT COUNTIES

RCS CONN.: list of assemblymen, 341–44

*See also* Connecticut counties listed individually: Fairfield; Hartford; Litchfield; Middlesex; New Haven; New London; Tolland; Windham

#### CONNECTICUT COURANT

*See* Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers

#### CONNECTICUT DECLARATION OF RIGHTS

RCS SUPPL. CONN., 1–2

RCS MD., 123n

RCS N.Y.: colonial, 434, 437n; a free state yet has no bill of rights creating compact between people and government, 433–34

RCS PA.: has no bill of rights, 388, 390

RCS VA., 340n, 1337n

#### “A CONNECTICUT FARMER”

RCS CONN., 585–87n

#### CONNECTICUT GAZETTE

*See* Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers

#### CONNECTICUT GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RCS CONN.: Revolutionary era, 316, 317–19, 429, 459; postwar era, 320–24, 331, 360–62; addresses Congress, 320, 321; and Annapolis Convention, 325–26; Antifederalists gain strength in, 594; debates should be open to public, 320; passes and endorses bill of rights, 472; Federalists gain strength in, 600–601; and election of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 325–27, 351; members of Council, 341; list of assemblymen, 341–44; receives Constitution and report of Conn. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 351–53n, 363; votes on Impost, 321; New Haven and Derby instruct delegates to use influence to call state Convention, 355–56n, 358; calls state Convention, 358–59, 363–71, 394, 396, 421, 423, 459; origins, 315; reads Constitution and congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 363, 364–65, 369; division in over Constitution, 364, 368, 370, 370–71, 394; is supreme, 472; Supreme Court justices prohibited from serving in, 396, 397n; text of resolutions calling state Convention, 367–68; members of elected to state Convention, 406, 523; united, 360

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: anniversary election sermon preached before, 116; claim of a loyalist within, 20; fails to pay federal requisitions, 21; Governor Huntington’s speech to, 16–17; orders sheriff to stop insurrection in Sharon, 23–24; proceedings, 17–22, 37–38; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 17–22

RCS N.H.: Federalists elected to, 294

#### CONNECTICUT GOVERNOR

RCS CONN., 315, 316–17, 324, 326, 333–34, 341, 382–83; urges Conn. delegates to attend Congress, 346, 347, 495, 566; receives Constitution and report of Conn. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 351–53n; elected to state Convention, 523, 580, 586; informs Congress of Conn. ratification, 565–66; informs state executives of Conn. ratification, 566n

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: efforts by to publish Conn. financial status, 17; requests attendance of Conn. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 72–73; speech to Conn. General Assembly by, 16–17 —letter to from Roger Sherman and Oliver Ellsworth, 34

RCS MASS.

—letter to from Roger Sherman and Oliver Ellsworth, 150

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: annual election of, 79

- RCS N.H.  
—letter to from Roger Sherman and Oliver Ellsworth, 4, 41–42
- RCS N.Y.: election of, 2265, 2274n, 2276n; governorship of not passed from father to son in, 2265, 2274n; Governor Jonathan Trumbull's farewell address, 919–22
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: and veto, 767
- RCS R.I.  
—letter to from Roger Sherman and Oliver Ellsworth, 5
- CC3  
—letter to from Roger Sherman and Oliver Ellsworth, 93, 480n
- CC4  
—letter to from Roger Sherman and Oliver Ellsworth, 168–69, 169n  
*See also* Huntington, Samuel
- CONNECTICUT HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES**  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: proceedings, 37; representation of towns in, 38
- RCS MASS.: six-month term of office in, 1203; and apportionment of, 1279, 1281, 1282
- RCS N.Y.: elected twice annually, 985, 1915; reads N.Y. Circular Letter but takes no action, 2508; number of delegates in, 244n
- CC4: is numerous, 288
- CC5: election of, 275  
*See also* Connecticut General Assembly
- CONNECTICUT JOURNAL**  
*See* Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers
- CONNECTICUT JUDICIARY**  
RCS CONN., 315, 318, 323, 563, 599, 599–600; appointment of, 321; Superior Court judges recommended for election to state Convention, 396; Superior Court judges in state Convention, 406, 523, 565, 580, 586, 606; Supreme Court judges prohibited from serving in assembly, 321; eligible to serve in Conn. Convention, 396–96n
- RCS N.J.: appellate juries in, 158
- RCS N.Y.: jury trial in admiralty cases in, 2245–46, 2252n; special court can overrule supreme court, 1050
- CC6: court system of, 121; jury trials in, 126, 127–28
- "A CONNECTICUT MAN"**  
RCS CONN., 597–98
- CONNECTICUT NEWSPAPERS**  
*See* Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers
- CONNECTICUT TOWNS**  
RCS CONN., 315, 323; list of assemblymen, 341–44; incorporation of five towns, 322; legislative provisions for election of Convention delegates, 363–64, 365–66, 367–68; elects Convention delegates, 405–55; committees appointed to draft instructions to Convention delegates, 409, 410, 417, 431, 434, 437, 438, 450, 455; vote to approve Constitution, 405, 408, 410–11, 413, 416, 441, 443–44, 455; instruct Convention delegates to ratify Constitution, 405, 411, 416, 441, 455; vote to disapprove Constitution, 405, 411–12n, 413, 417, 430–32, 433–34, 442–43, 449–50; instruct Convention delegates not to ratify, 405, 406, 430–32, 442–43, 449–50, 533, 580; instruct Convention delegates to seek amendments to Constitution, 438–41; refusal to elect Convention delegates, 405, 409–10; list of Convention delegates and their votes on ratification, 536–39; town records, 334  
*See also* Connecticut towns listed individually: Ashford; Barkhamsted; Berlin; Bethlehem (Bethlehem); Bolton; Bozrah; Branford; Bristol; Brooklyn; Canaan; Canterbury; Chatham (East Hampton); Cheshire; Colchester; Colebrook; Cornwall; Coventry; Danbury; Derby; Durham; East Haddam; East Hartford; East Haven; East Windsor; Ellington; Enfield; Fairfield; Farmington; Franklin; Glastonbury; Goshen; Granby; Greenwich; Groton; Guilford; Haddam; Hamden; Hampton; Hartford; Hartland; Harwinton; Hebron; Kent; Killingly; Killingworth; Lebanon; Lisbon; Litchfield; Lyme; Mansfield; Middletown; Milford; Montville; New Fairfield; New Hartford; New Haven; New London; New Milford; Newtown; Norfolk; North Haven; Norwalk; Norwich; Plainfield; Pomfret; Preston; Redding; Ridgefield; Salisbury; Saybrook; Sharon; Simsbury; Somers; Southbury; Southington; Stafford; Stamford; Stonington; Stratford; Suffield; Thompson; Tolland; Torrington; Union; Voluntary; Wallingford; Warren; Washington; Waterbury; Watertown; Weston; Wethersfield; Willington; Winchester; Windham; Windsor; Woodbridge; Woodbury; Woodstock
- CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE**  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: surveyed, 78; Potomac River as interstate route to, 115; settlement of, 115–16; war certificates used to purchase land in, 77–78. *See also* Western lands
- CONNECTICUT WITS**  
RCS R.I., 639n
- "CONNECTICUTENSIS"**  
RCS CONN., 398, 458; text of, 512–14



**CONSCIENCE, FREEDOM OF**

- RCS MD.: Constitution will endanger, 417, 482, 609; Constitution will protect, 479; needs protection of in a bill of rights, 314, 636, 637; toasted, 752
- RCS MASS.: Samuel Adams proposed amendment in Mass. Convention, 1453, 1490, 1583; as a natural right, 1438; Constitution does not endanger, 235, 736–37; praise of in Constitution, 1422; should be protected, 212n, 374
- RCS N.H.: Congress prohibited from infringing, 373, 378; as a natural right, 216n; as a natural right in N.H. Bill of Rights, xlii, 465; should not be given up, 257
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists limit, 1335; Constitution will endanger, 167, 168, 258, 336, 475, 528, 917–18, 1263; an essential right not to be cancelled or abridged by authority of U.S., 2205, 2533–34; exists in U.S., 334; provision of N.Y. constitution concerning, 502, 917–18; should never be given up to government, 155; should have been protected in Constitution, 624
- RCS N.C.: Congress considers amendment protecting, 668; Constitution does not protect, 63; proposed by Madison, 673
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will endanger, 972, 1082, 1135, 1181; Constitution will not endanger, 833, 845, 963, 1007; discrepancy with religious test in Pa. constitution, 770–71; as fundamental principle of federalism, 773, 842; needs to be formally declared, 781–82; in various state constitutions, 768; in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 714
- RCS R.I.: amendment proposed protecting, 218; Constitution will endanger, 587; Constitution will not endanger, 587; must be protected, 939; praised, 1062, 1063; still held in R.I., 265
- RCS S.C.: government needs to protect, 409; importance of, 359; Pa. constitution of 1776 praised for protection of, 64n
- RCS VT.: in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 238
- CC5: Constitution will endanger, 20
- CC6, 188, 199, 342
- See also* Bill of rights; Religion, freedom of; Religious tests
- CONSCIENTIOUS OBJECTION**
- RCS MD.: Md. Convention amendment to protect from bearing arms and military service, 666; not protected in Constitution, 153, 401, 597, 638
- RCS MASS., 405, 405n
- RCS N.H.: protected in N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 467

- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed exempting from military service, 2112, 2120, 2127n, 2201, 2234, 2246–47, 2305, 2327; Constitution will protect, 1393; criticism of lack of protection for in Constitution, 1381; proposed bill of rights provides protection for, 2110, 2112, 2127n; lukewarm support for notion of, 2247; Quakers as legitimate ones, 2247; Quakers are allowed by N.Y. constitution, xxv, 503
- RCS N.C.: defened in N.C. amendments, 455
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment protects, 26
- RCS PA.: lack of protection for in Constitution, 212, 509, 511, 638
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of lack of protection for in Constitution, 888; should not be allowed, 574–75
- RCS R.I.: lack of protection for in Constitution, 247; respect for, 698; R.I. amendment allowing for, 979, 980, 1001; in R.I. form of ratification, 999
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be protected, 362
- RCS S.C.: no exemption for as reason why Quakers should oppose Constitution, 64n
- RCS VA., 367, 821
- CC2: lack of protection for in Constitution, 252
- CC5, 245
- CC6: proposed amendments concerning, 43, 203, 316
- See also* Bill of rights; Religion, freedom of; Religious tests
- “CONSIDERATION”**
- RCS MASS.: text of, 247–48
- CONSTABLES**
- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412
- “A CONSTANT READER”**
- RCS S.C., 212
- “CONSTITUTION”**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 436
- CONSTITUTION, U.S.**
- CDR
- evolution and establishment of: adoption of by Constitutional Convention, 304–5; letter and resolutions accompanying transmittal to Congress, 284–85, 305–6, 317–20; publication of, 320, 342n; procedures for establishment of new federal government, 245, 250, 259, 269, 283–84, 318; oaths required of President and federal officeholders, 238–39, 245, 250, 259, 267, 269, 280, 283, 292, 296, 313, 316; opposition to, 326, 343, 344, 347, 350, 351, 352; procedure for ratification of, 233, 235, 245, 250, 259–60, 269, 270, 283, 296, 316,

- 317–18, 323, 327–28, 329, 329–30, 330, 330–33, 334, 334–35, 340, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352; support for, 325, 326, 344, 345, 346–47, 348, 349, 350, 351
- Congress and: received and read, 322, 325; actions on, 322–42; sent to states, 340, 342, 342n, 344, 345–46, 347, 350, 351; commentaries on actions by delegates to, 342–49; commentaries on actions by non-delegates to, 349–53. *See also* Confederation Congress: and the Constitution
- drafts of: Committee of Detail, 236, 242, 260–69; Amended Committee of Detail, 270–84; Amended Committee of Style, 284–96, 304
- resolutions and proposals: Va. Resolutions, 232, 233–35, 236–37, 243–45; Pinckney Plan, 245–47, 255; Amended Va. Resolutions, 234, 235, 236, 247–50, 255, 256; N.J. Amendments, 234–35, 248, 250–53, 255; Hamilton Plan, 253–55; Resolutions of 24 July 1787, 255–60
- text of, 306–17; errata in, 316–17; attestation clause, 316–17; signers and non-signers of, 304, 317, 320n
- RCS CONN.**
- debate over nature of government created by: central government has only enumerated powers and that all other powers are retained, 329, 352, 456, 489, 525, 569; balanced government will be created, 346, 374, 490–91; Revolution promised free and independent empire, 361–62; state governments will be annihilated, 375, 429n, 440, 453, 462, 502, 580; denials that state governments will be annihilated, 383–84, 479–80, 518–19, 527, 556, 559, 572–73; some powers will be shifted away from states, 329, 496, 502, 525, 573; government will have coercive power, 395, 484, 546, 553–54. *See also* Separation of powers; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on
- publication of in Conn., 345, 354, 355n; sent to Gov., 33; received by General Assembly, 352, 363; read in General Assembly, 363, 364–65, 369; Preamble of, 386; read in Conn. towns, 419, 430, 431, 435n, 443, 452; read in state Convention, 535, 540; received by N.Y. Assembly, 594n; text of, 615–26; too complex and ambiguous, 374, 381, 397, 421, 423, 426, 459; defense against ambiguity, 480–81, 592; must be viewed as a whole, 387–88; referred to as another revolution in the system of government, 462; not perfect but should be adopted, 502
- described as: perfect system of government, 356; best in history, 358, 388; best that could be devised, 358, 527; unique, 349
- described as metaphor: an experiment, 511; gilded pill, 577; this rising star, 357; their new Dagon Constitution, 581; grand republican superstructure, 607; a new one [i.e., ship], 462; vast and magnificent bridge, 559
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.:** ambiguous, 44; can never be perfect, 102–3; printed in Conn. newspapers, 33–34; will always oppose the views of some, 32
- described as metaphor: a blind mysterious form of words, 44; compact between rulers and ruled, 46; gilded trap, 104; new plan, 44; political Bible, 117; proposed amendment of our form of government, 50
- RCS DEL.:** Assembly receives, 56, 57, 58; sent to President Collins, 51, 52n; to be submitted to Del. Convention, 60, 86, 91, 105, 106; Legislative Council receives, 60
- described as metaphor: a great federal superstructure, 113n
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.:** transmitted to Del. Convention, 34
- described as metaphor: a cure, 74; new scheme, 80; new system, 7
- RCS GA.:** arrives in Ga., 233; in Ga. Convention, 269, 272; printed in Ga. newspapers, 210, 219
- RCS SUPPL. GA.:** is imperfect, 10
- described as metaphor: the ark that is to save us, 10; daring attempt to establish aristocracy among freemen, 16; the great work, 45; primitive contract, 34–35
- RCS MD.:** text of, 807–17; amendments could instruct future Congresses as to original meaning of Constitution, 619; arrives in Md., 551; best that could be expected, 164, 854; called “this perfect Government,” 848; defense of novel provisions of, 895; displayed in Baltimore procession, 707; has only trifling defects, 871; as an innovation neither wholly federal nor national, 419; Md. legislature orders copies printed, 69, 99, 100n; newspaper printing of, 6n; as one of the greatest human revolutions, 741; only combination of parts is new, 895; ordered printed in German, 99, 100n; Preamble should have had states listed and bill of rights affixed, 312; printed in German language pamphlet,

- xlvi, 7; printing and circulation in Md., 6–7; read and explained in English and German in Hagerstown meeting, 602–3; read in Md. Convention, 627, 629, 661, 673–74, 692; read in Md. House of Delegates, 68, 70; read in Md. Senate, 68, 69; said to create the wisest and best government ever, 728; strengths outweigh weaknesses, 567; toasted in Elkton, 751, 752; worse constitution in North America except for Ga., 535; would not change any part of, 252, 296
- described as metaphor: this abominable offspring, 318; august temple of freedom, 693, 702; the child, 389; this child of iniquity and infirmity, 318; as the crane in Aesop's Fable, 484, 485n; this destructive and diabolical form of a federal government, 469; this detestable system of slavery, 513; diseased throughout all its parts, 317; the edifice, 524, 689; this edifice, 320, 416; the federal fabric, 754; the glorious fabric of American greatness, 693; the grand fabric of the American permanent constitution, 723; the grand federal building, 741; the great complicated machine, 252; the great federal superstructure, 534; a hot-bed of governmental experiments, 110; little better than a Pandora's box, 502; the machine, 419; this misshapen, heterogenous monster of ambition and interest, 419; a monster of such horrid mien, as to be hated need but to be seen, 194; the most artful trap, 120; the most artful wrote plan that ever was formed to entrap a free people, 467; the motley mixture of a system proposed, 419; this new-fangled federal government, 469; the new roof, 280; the new system as the utmost effort of human genius, 424; the offspring, 389; the perfection of human wisdom, 425; the political machine, 382; a superb federal edifice, 722n; swallowing the poison, 458; a temple to the Goddess fair, 320
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: compared with British constitution, 9–10, 86; imperfect, 22; printing of, 60, 77
- celebrations over ratification of: in Alexandria and Georgetown, 83–84; in Annapolis, Md., 44; in Baltimore, Md., 47, 63; in South Carolina, 72
- described as metaphor: a glorious plan, 76; a head we must have, 6; a musical instrument, 8; a patched up affair even on paper, 535; arch of the new, 45; a rising empire under one head, 5; a temple, 76; fabric, 76; fabric and the headstone, 6; foundation to erect nation's political happiness on, 6; grand federal building, 73; new roof, 20; the great Palladium, 84; the remedy will prove infinitely worse than the disease, 535; superior intelligence, 9
- RCS MASS.: as imperfect, 1319, 1420, 1445; adoption of will usher in a golden age, 172; "Agrippa" believes it should be rejected, 867; alternative to proposed by "Candidus," 493–95; ambiguity of, 618, 646, 1216, 1297, 1332, 1336, 1348, 1352, 1449; Americans unique in drafting their own, 609; Andover rejects, 898; compared to Articles of Confederation, 188, 245–47, 608, 1239, 1439–40, 1450, 1812; violates Articles of Confederation, 201, 682–83, 1342; Ashburnam rejects, 898; based on provisions of state constitutions, 828; best form of government ever drafted, 26–27, 52, 53, 59, 65, 71, 1251, 1767–68; best that can be obtained, 1239, 1450, 1471; as a bill of rights, 646, 776, 1321; is not a bill of rights itself, 822, 823, 863; Brunswick approves, 944; a compact among individuals not a confederation of states, 874; compared to Articles of Confederation, 157, 245–47, 563, 1439–40, 1450, 1471, 1812; compared to state constitutions, 1391; as compromise of different parts of Union, 26–27; considered as an elective democracy, 1220; as consummation of independence, 1637; copy of burned in western Pa., 818; described as national, not federal, 99; described as new and complicated system, 23; described as a revolution, 34, 74, 75, 180–81, 201, 505, 636, 661, 683, 746; dictated by God, 492; differs greatly from British government, 1418; dependent on continued existence of states, 828, 1298–99, 1304n, 1325, 1339, 1341, 1344, 1459, 1810, 1811; fabricated by Tories, 1658, 1662; fate of America depends on decision concerning, 1047; formed by the people, 1295; framers spoke the language of philosophy in, 1445; good of the whole is aim, 84; Holliston rejects, 970; importance of in determining happiness or misery of U.S., 1454; Kittery rejects, 975; Leverett disapproves of, 977; Loudon orders delegate to reject, 978; Ludlow orders delegate to reject, 978; Lunenburgh orders delegate to reject, 979; Machias orders delegate to ratify, 980; compared to Mass. constitution, 66, 558, 694, 769; Middleborough rejects, 983; might come before Mass. legislature, 60; Milford rejects, 984; most important sub-

- ject ever canvassed since settlement of America, 1590; must be viewed as a whole, 1284, 1285; New Gloucester rejects, 995; New Marlborough rejects, 995; Newcastle rejects, 994; Northborough rejects, 999; Portland votes not to read, 1007, 1008; Pownalborough rejects, 1012; Preamble of, 463, 825, 831; provides broad outline of principles of good government, 27; ratification of by Mass. declared, 1613; ratification of will be momentous, 997–98; Richmond votes not to read in town meeting, 1014; Rutland votes to read in town meeting, 1016; Sheffield and Mt. Washington approve, 1024, 1024–25; Shelburne rejects, 1028; Shelburne votes to read, 1028; should be openly discussed, 101–2; should be permanent, 822; should be properly investigated and adopted if it is right, 34, 61, 37–38; in spirit will be totally different from what Federalists say it is on paper, 195–96; Sudbury rejects, 1046; superb as a literary work, 1445; will alleviate jarring interests of states, 528–29, 633, 769; text of, 463–74; toasted, 33, 1643, 1759, 1760; too intricate and broad, 775; Topsham rejects, 1054; Townshend rejects, 1055; unique, 1448; violates principles of American Revolution, 1345; Ware instructs delegates not to ratify, 1062; will determine fate of U.S., 550, 769; will form republican form of government, 1418–19; will increase influence, power, and wealth of those who already have any, 67
- distribution of: sent to John Adams, 16, 95, 212; Congress transmits to states, 52, 54, 124, 131, 144, 227, 588, 653, 903n, 1778; delivered to Mass. General Court, 95, 98, 124, 126, 127, 128; General Court orders printed and sent to county sheriffs, 125; Gov. George Clinton transmits to N.Y. legislature, 709n; sent to Thomas Jefferson, 212; received in Springfield, Mass., 17
  - described as metaphor: America's last hope, 606; arch, 1579; Article I called main pillar of the building, 1301; the boast of every true Republican, 696; described as "book," 516; a building, 349, 804, 1433; the only centre of harmony and publick happiness, 221; child of Heaven, 101, 644; compact, 281; covenant, 683, 750; conventional edifice, 1659; creature, 803, 1545; a curious piece of political mechanism, 1742; a deadly serpent, 47; the devil, 989; divine code, 814; the dome, 400, 525, 684; a Draconian code, 536, 604; great political experiment, 1426; a glorious and noble fabrick, 24, 55, 79, 221, 314, 341, 525, 537, 605, 621, 651, 666, 694, 727, 802, 922, 1307, 1440; fabric of American liberty, 1643; the fabric of the federal republic, 605; a fabrick designed for the happiness of millions, 491; the grand fabrick of American Independence, 570; the fairest temple which was ever erected to the goddess of liberty, 829; federal chariot, 803; federal edifice, 684, 1604, 1634, 1637–38; federal luminary, 277–78; federal superstructure, 154, 524–26, 551, 594, 701, 1551, 1579, 1603–4; a fetus, 100; the gilded pill, 47, 322, 1345–46; the gilded trap, 859; the glorious work, 570; grand building, 583; a great bone in order to get a little meat, 1353; the heterogeneous monster, 537; a house, 584; its pillars may be as fixed as the foundations of created nature, 512; like the key stone of a grand and magnificent arch, 1323; that little article hope, 165; a magnificent bridge supported by pillars, 1389; may rays of thirteen stars shine on new Constitution, 1640; a medicine, 612; monster-brat, 989; monster of slavery, 638; a new birth, 100, 176; noble structure, 400; as Palladium of liberty, 273; a pearl from heaven, 166; pillars, 221, 524–26, 594, 651, 666, 684, 726, 731, 804, 861, 1301, 1529, 1551, 1579, 1579n, 1592, 1603–7, 1610, 1634, 1637–38, 1643, 1644, 1651, 1701; republican superstructure, 526, 726, 1603, 1603–4; a rock upon which to build American empire, 176; the Saviour of its country, 101; ship, 28, 89, 90, 92, 175, 857; ship Constitution, 815–16; stupendous effort of human wisdom, 82; temple, 829, 1701; a tottering pile, erected on pillars of porcelain, 684; whole machinery, 17
  - printings of: broadside by Congress, 124; broadside by Dunlap and Claypoole, 18, 65, 65n; in Mass., 3, 18–21, 22, 25, 32, 36, 124, 125, 145n–46n, 873n, 1442n; official Mass. printing by Adams and Nourse, 1442n; ordered printed by Mass. General Court and sent to county sheriffs, 125; in New York City, 52
  - read in: Braintree, 940, 940n; Chelsea, 947; Cohasset, 948; Dalton, 950; Fitchburgh, 953; Fryeburg, 954; Ipswich, 972; Lenox, 976; Mass. Convention, 1182, 1183n, 1184; Portland, 1007, 1008; Shirley, 1031; Southborough, 1032; Stockbridge, 1037; Stow and Boxborough, 1044; Sudbury, 1046; Topsfield, 1053; Westborough, 1064

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: is imperfect, 387, 437; Mass. Convention resolves to transmit to people, 31; perspicuity of, 431; publication of, 16, 25; toasted, 393
- described as metaphor: American fabric, 372; ark of protection, 420; ark of safety, 432; domestic word, 70; edifice, 389; great subject, 238; mines of Peru, 343, 344; monstrous beast, 31; mound that will secure us from inundation, 420; ship, 428, 451; strong fence about a rich field of wheat, 477; whale that swallowed Jonah, 477
- RCS N.H.: best plan that could be unanimously agreed to in Constitutional Convention, 7; best plan that could be adopted, 16, 29, 43, 60, 94, 100; as compact among sovereign states, 89; contains few objections, 7, 26, 58, 136; described as “the seeds of Jealousy and Discord,” 16; described as Magna Carta, 18; differs from state constitutions, 88; distribution of, 7, 49–50; Dunlap and Claypoole printing of, 8n, 51n; Gov. Clinton gives to N.Y. legislature, 104; Gov. Hancock transmits to Mass. legislature, 43; has many imperfections, 44; hopes it will be generally adopted, 446; imperfections not so important at this crisis, 338; is arbitrary and mysterious, 294; is too weak, 62; most people in N.H. have not seen, 244; N.H. will gain more from than any other state, 250; N.H. legislature orders 400 copies printed, 10, 134, 138, 142–43; one of the best forms of government, 18; President Sullivan gives to N.H. legislature, 136; publication and circulation of in N.H., lxix–lxx, 3, 9–11, 26, 99, 134, 142–43, 144; read in N.H. Convention, 198; sent to Confederation Congress, 7; text of, 483–94; toasted at Keene celebration, 418; toasted at Salem, Mass. celebration, 457; toasted in Baltimore, 444; unique in the world, 15; will lead to impending ruin, 333
- described as metaphor: the august American fabric, 349; brat, 16; the cap-stone of the great American empire, 420; the edifice, 334, 337n; the fabric, 401, 425; the fabric of freedom and union, 404; federal building, 305; federal edifice, 122, 244, 304, 335, 394, 399, 404, 407, 411, 454; the federal structure, 417; federal superstructure, 229; the federal temple, 128, 220; gilded pill, 396; the glorious building, 421; glorious structure supported by thirteen pillars, 12, 13; the grand fabric, 233, 458; grand federal edifice, 288, 304, 350, 379, 414, 452; that grand republican fabric, 69; great federal edifice, 128; the great national dome, 402; the great political machine, 412; infernal plot, 268; most magnificent edifice of government and liberty, 458; the mighty fabric, 349; national building, 335; the new building, 401; the new federal fabric of American glory, 449; new roof, 95; this new ship, 38; this noble building, 453; one great colossus, 396; superb edifice, 18; an undecaying monument of the united wisdom of the United States, 19; this young lion, 396
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Benjamin Franklin’s critique of, 40; expense for engrossing, 52; George Washington’s critique of, 40; James Madison is underappreciated for writing, 2; N.H. legislature orders copies dispersed to towns, 11; printed in *New Hampshire Gazette*, 1
- described as metaphor: deformed embryo, 25; greatest aggregate exertion of human reason, 27; great federal superstructure, 17; one of the best systems ever devised, 9, 11; as perfect as we could make it, 10
- RCS N.J.: better than Articles, 134; can’t get better, 143; read before Newark Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge, 135; legislature receives, 162, 163, 164, 168; Governor sends to Assembly, 162, 163, 163n, 165; only establishes general principles, 158; received and read in N.J. Convention, 177, 181, 183; text of, 615–26; toasted, 189
- described as metaphor: boon that is offered us, 138; dawn of the new government, 190; so noble and magnificent a structure, 146; a most valuable and durable cement to the different states, 147
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: final edit of, 25, 25n; N.J. ratification of sent to Congress, 46; N.J. ratification of read to the people, 46; toast to, 47
- described as metaphor: almost perfect plan, 52; federal compact, 15; noblest gift of Heaven, 53; one whole, 53
- RCS N.Y.: adoption of should be quick, 75, 89, 124, 194, 194n–95n, 240, 323, 326n; adoption of impossible if unanimity is required, 1096; ambiguities of will not be explained by a second convention, 630; ambiguous and unclear, 277, 630, 663, 663–64, 684, 2035, 2035–36, 2552; Americans are ruined people if it does not take place, 2487; Antifederalists disapprove of,

1543–44; Antifederalists favor a new constitutional convention to consider, 2183; Article VII quoted, 1250, 2555; Articles of Confederation are better than, 198–99, 1199; Articles of Confederation are part of, 634; Articles of Confederation violated by, 1382, 1899, 1900, 2109, 2153, 2155, 2222–23, 2292, 2297n, 2534, 2535n; affords best method of altering Articles of Confederation, 979; does not provide balanced government, 223, 1005; will provide balanced government, 72, 246, 397, 1450; will begin a new epoch, 395, 1397–98; and bill of attainder, 2221; as a bill of rights, 158, 234–35; best practicable system for U.S., 66, 276, 297, 304, 380, 432, 492; British Constitution similar to, 49–50; burned by residents in Ulster and Orange counties, 734, 783, 802–8n, 888n, 1188, 1451, 1451n, 1542, 1545; burned in Albany, 1264, 1265, 1266n, 1269n, 1272–73, 1274; calls for complete acceptance or rejection of, 2291; catholic spirit of, 2460; combines virtue with energy and wisdom, 6; compared to N.Y. constitution (1777), 49–50, 90, 146, 380, 1153, 1156–68n, 1199, 2049; as a complex government with states as components, 2022; compromise of jarring interests, 52, 91, 93, 182–83, 212; is not a confederated republic, 1719; Congress cannot abrogate or annul provisions of, 2152; Congress reads, 42, 56, 462; Congress debates, 56, 57, 462–63; Constitutional Convention delivers to Congress, 55–56, 59; consonant with John Adams's principles of government, 91; copy sent by McGregor to Jamieson, 78; criticized for having express reservations in favor of the people, 2552; had created a very imperfect government, 2504; if changes are needed in, President, Senate, and legislatures have power to make, 2487; danger from war if not ratified, 1207, 1685, 1701, 2135; debate on should be wise and temperate, 48, 59–60, 64–65, 78–79, 90, 106, 136, 145, 146, 186, 187, 212, 241, 628; decision over affects all of humanity, 1697; defective because it operates on people rather than states, 1734; does not measure up to expectation that was raised while Convention sat, 825; is an experiment, 1757, 1759, 1780; given by governor to N.Y. legislature, 688, 693, 698; God approves, 765, 768; great men support, 626; has a spirit of honesty running through it, 58; has seeds of jealousy and discord sewn in it, 83; as the immediate

act of the people, 1561; imperfect, 432, 815, 934, 945, 1067, 1088, 1459, 1754; imperfect but better than anyone expected, 51, 814–15, 1475; importance of ratification of, 773, 1697; improper to use state constitutions to interpret, 1056; improves on a reading, 885, 1746; is a well-organized confederation with adequate powers, 439; is an original compact, 91, 411, 474, 1081; keeps some attributes of a confederacy and some of a consolidation, 440; liberty should be the goal of, 1561; list of objections to, 2532–33; R. R. Livingston's annotations of his copy of, 2545–48; made for the future, 154, 2040, 2042, 2052; many less-significant parts of are well formed, 252; may those who govern Americans be governed by it, 2423; meaning and intent of is to be collected from its words, 412; as mere matter of accommodation between Northern and Southern states, 292; has neglected the weighty matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith, 2553; N.Y. Assembly makes order of the day, 702; N.Y. Convention reads, 1680, 1700, 1702, 1703, 1741, 2343, 2344, 2345; N.Y. Senate reads, 715; no proper restrictions of power, 2555; objects of are peace, liberty, and happiness to mankind, 2398; obligatory by the will of the people since nine states have ratified, 2172, 2173; opposed by a great proportion of people in its present form, 2232, 2338; organization and administration of government under will be critical, 746; the people are the creators, 2160; as perfect as could be expected but could be improved, 2527; as perfect as reasonably could be expected, 1954, 2517; attempted to make too perfect, 2103; posterity will mark it as an exalted instance of American genius, 63; praise of for proper balance and proportion, 72, 1778; praised as balanced, firm, and free, 2447; praised that it has been approved, 2447; Preamble of will be interpreted to give federal government broad powers, 758–59; principles of have been sanctioned by experience, 1768; prohibitions built into body of, 618; ratification of a triumph of reason and good sense, 2466; response to list of objections to, 2533–35; ratified by nine states, 1213, 1223, 2172, 2173; reign of reason, triumph of discretion, virtue, and public spirit, 51; rejection of will be dreadful, 52; not a religious compact criticized, 2222–23; read in Scatakoke, 862; signers of, 538; some of



most unpopular parts were most unexceptionable, 2472; speaking against is satirically said to be treason, 405, 405n-6n; spirit of will be interpreted broadly, 758; study of engrossing best minds, 379; supported in New York City, 67; as a supreme fundamental law, 631-32, 757, 1056; ten states have ratified it in violation of original compact, 2222-23; text of, 527-37; tranquility will be disturbed if Constitution is not adopted, 763, 843, 1148-49; will lead to tranquility, 941, 1276, 1334, 1523; unamended Constitution is greatest curse that ever befell a free people, 2481; unauthorized can only be approved by assent of the people, 305; unequalled in ancient or modern history, 70; unique event in history, 1597; universally allowed to be defective, 246, 306, 2338; upsets America's fundamental principles, 50; uses the democratic language of the state constitutions, 238; Hugh Williamson praises as more free and perfect than any form of government, 814-15; will allow America to be established on basis of liberty, honor, and virtue, 51, 179; will make America a great, happy, and powerful people, 391, 391-92, 1304, 1307, 1316; will vacate state constitutions, 158-59; world will applaud it, 63; will not satisfy needs of U.S. but will be a transition to a better system, 746; will put government in the hands of few men, 1000-1001

—and aristocracy: Constitution will lead to, 61, 105, 161, 198, 212, 222, 237-38, 240, 257, 277, 285, 322, 635, 636, 899, 957-58, 1000, 1001, 1151, 1263, 1344, 1372, 1382, 1496, 1501, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1751, 1761, 2146, 2497, 2532, 2533; Constitution includes in it idea of, 2146; Constitution will increase distinction between classes, 1756; if Constitution is rejected, 52; denial Constitution will end in, 174, 246, 395, 628, 1450, 1814-15; will occur if Constitution is rejected, 52

—and congressional resolution sending to states, 44, 55-57, 68, 76, 82, 193, 274, 463, 646, 651n, 702, 703, 703-4, 705, 708, 709, 711, 717, 1157, 1250

—described as metaphor: only bar that can keep us from sinking into political destruction, 1204; beautiful fabric, 1249; this brat, 83; a building, 154, 252, 1867; cat out of bag, 249; christening of the first born, 483-84; the collected wisdom of the nation, 64; a deep and wicked conspiracy, 82, 308; [an edifice] built upon a founda-

tion so securely laid, that if the superstructure does not please us, we may enlarge or diminish it at pleasure, 1114; eleven columns, 2439; eleven federal pillars for grand edifice, 2421; eleven stars, 2439; eleventh pillar, 1204, 2371, 2395, 2403n, 2424, 2426, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2441, 2442n, 2454; eleventh pillar in support of the new roof, 2371; eleventh pillar to fabric of liberty, 2424, 2426; eleventh pillar to grand federal edifice, 2421; an entire new fabric, 288; the fabric, 252, 1351; this fair, this stately edifice of liberty, 179; fair and wise fabric of government, 72; fair bosom of liberty, 2557; the fair fabric of American liberty, 95; fair shelter, 885; federal edifice (eleventh pillar), 2390, 2439; federal pillars, 2447; federal structure, 2393; the gilded pill, 252, 1446; the gilded trap, 165, 308; as a Goliath, an uncircumcised Philistine, 2558; the glory, the pride, and the felicity of free Americans, 906; grand federal dome, 2403, 2403n; grand federal edifice (pillars), 2421, 2424, 2436; a grand machine constructed by wise men, 1334; great national dome, 2438; the harbor attainable, 892; having given birth to a revolution, 51, 65, 97, 136, 175; important new edifice, federal structure, 2393; the infamous scheme of tyranny, 1448; our Intended, 1310-11; instrument proposed to that Union, 1171; an iron trap, 257; machine, 1475; this Magna Carta of American liberty, 78, 432; a mere experiment, 1067; monster, 885, 1477; that monster the Constitution, 902; a monster with open mouth and monstrous teeth ready to devour all before it, 50; a new church (allegorical story), 376-77; the new created Animal, 1130; the new edict, 426; the new fabric, 54; this new fangled Constitution, 1446; new important edifice, 2393; the new political machine, 1229; the new scheme, 1442; new-erected edifice, 1284; a new house, 450-51; the new idol, 370; this new plan of power, 161; a new political fabric, 82, 100; this new God, 881; the new roof, 771, 772, 772n, 1317, 1318n; the new ship, 211; the new system, 1447; the new wheel will revolve, 1102; as firmly fixed as the North Star, 1253; an odd jumbled kind of business, 624; a Pandora's box, 134; perfect and sent from God, 1034; pillars, 2435-43; pillars of the glorious fabric, 2437; political fabric, 277; political machine (new government), 2462;

- poor paper, 1301; this preposterous and newfangled system, 134; proposed plan of despotism, 2115; a rebuilt house, 917; the revolution that is brewing, 1131; sacred temple of freedom, 2553; this salutary expedient, 1230; Saturnian age, 2439; this Savior of America from low born freedom, and every of its concomitants, 881; this second child, 54; solid fabric, 73; the solid fabric of American liberty, prosperity and glory, 770; a spacious, goodly and well proportioned building, 885–86; stars of the Western World, 2436–37; that system of tyranny (satirical), 1450; thirteen pillars, 1277; unorganised embryo, 1233; vile system, 854; wandering comet, 50; this young lion, fostered by so many states, and permitted to run rampant trampling under foot all our bulwarks of liberty, 1099; your idol, 162
- printings of, 3, 1182; ad for sale of, 978–79; still left for sale in Albany, 902n; as an appendix to Antifederal anthology pamphlet, 895; by Dunlap and Claypoole as six-page broadside, 42; in Dutch language pamphlet, 46, 734, 902n, 1388, 1400n; in German language pamphlet, 46, 734, 902n, 1388n, 1400n; by Thomas Greenleaf, 45; by Samuel and John Loudon, 43; by John M'Lean, 43–44; copies sent to Montgomery Co. to be dispersed, 901–2, 902n, 1477; printing of in N.Y., 3, 42–47, 1399n; by order of N.Y. Convention, 47, 1680, 1681n; will be printed in book edition of "Publius," 565; Stoddard reprints Constitution, 1422, 1434; in three different languages, 1388; by Charles R. Webster, 46, 902n
- toasted and celebrated in: Albany procession, 1264, 2383, 2386; Ballstown, 2395; Half Moon District celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2399; Plymouth, Mass., celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2423; New York City celebration of anniversary of Constitution, 2470; New York City procession, 1634, 1642, 1643, 1647, 1648, 1652; Saratoga celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2417; carried in Saratoga procession, 2416
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: ambiguous and unclear, 434; burned by residents of Ulster and Orange counties, 167, 179; is alterable and thus not a threat to liberty, 158–66; N.Y. Constitution amendment expunging "without the consent of the Congress" from Art. I, Sec. 9, 456, 476; will always be imperfect, 288
- described as metaphor: experiment, 366; fabric of American liberty, 354; ship, 384
- RCS N.C.: ambiguity of is dangerous, 399, 415, 453; called a revolution in our federal government, 242, 443–44, 540, 545; distribution of, 26, 33; has many compromises, 246–47; importance of for future, 229; is divinely inspired, 5, 24; is imperfect, 11; a mere proposal, 247; N.C. legislature orders printing of, 3, 8, 36, 213; printed in Fayetteville Convention journal, 772n; printed in N.C., 3, 7–8; said to be most perfect, 4, 11, 58; sent by Gov. Caswell to N.C. legislature, 35, 39, 39n; sent to Gov. Caswell, 5; text of included in committee of the whole report for Fayetteville Convention, 766; text of in N.C. Hillsborough Convention journal, 221, 833–45; toasted in New Bern celebration, 793
- described as metaphor: the edifice, 798; fabric of liberty, 521; the federal edifice, 577; this glorious Magna Charta, 57; the grand machine, 802; the key stone of a grand and magnificent arch, 799n; the grand work, 155; this new fabric, 142; the new machine, 619; that New Testament which confirms our political salvation, 675; this noble fabric as a temple to goddess of liberty, 657; offspring of the general convention, 616; this political fabric, 279; a raging torrent, 163; the sacred temple, 799; a superstructure on a foundation of villains, 311
- read in: Commons, 35; Fayetteville Convention, 759; Hillsborough Convention, 213, 228; Moravian communities, 848
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: forms best possible government, 106; printing of, 9, 10
- described as metaphor: federal fabric of American liberty, 43; foundation of one of the greatest empires in the world, 106; the great federal work, 59; solemn instrument, 29
- RCS PA.: best that could be obtained, 299, 316, 418, 424; is best the world has yet seen, 543, 545, 549; is not a compact, 554–56; its foundation is democracy, 579; read in Pa. Assembly, 131; read at Northampton Co. meeting, 229; as an ordinance established by the people, 556; is a revolution, 395; Constitution is ambiguous, 306, 462, 468, 506, 527; Constitution is not ambiguous, 413, 416, 420, 493, 496, 498; unlikely to get better, 581
- debate over economic consequences of*
- as compared with government under Articles of Confederation, 323; favorable comparison, 187–88, 299, 436, 438–39,

- 457, 458, 580, 580–82, 593; necessity for change, 289, 316, 347–48, 360; unfavorable comparison, 445
- commerce, 299, 396, 439, 459, 598, 624, 666; that revenue from imposts and duties will make other taxes unnecessary, 171, 190, 218, 481, 502, 558; that number of customs officials would be increased, 172; that power to regulate will benefit country, 187–88, 299, 414–15, 417, 435–36, 438, 457, 458, 543, 545, 547, 647–48
- contracts: that forbidding states to pass laws impairing is reason for ratification, 436, 438, 500, 519, 648
- debt, U.S., 33, 438, 618, 723; and Pa. funding system, 33, 132–33, 171, 449–50, 456n, 457, 458, 458–59, 660; that Congress will pay, 132–33, 171, 209, 417, 436, 439, 449–50, 457, 458, 458–59, 538, 546, 581, 660
- expenses of government: that Constitution will not increase, 190, 223, 478, 486n, 572, 575–76, 577, 648; will increase under Constitution, 212, 409, 468, 504, 521–22, 522, 711
- farmers: will benefit from Constitution, 187, 188, 289; that they will be unrepresented in Congress, 531–32
- inheritance: that new government may establish primogeniture, 507, 513, 514; proposed amendments to Constitution to prohibit Congress from passing laws concerning, 599, 625
- internal improvements: that Congress will provide for, 582; that Congress will not provide for, 650
- judiciary, U.S.: that expense of appeals to Supreme Court will give the rich advantage over the poor, 172, 288, 513, 514, 525, 527, 630, 633–34; cost of, 490–91, 513, 514, 521–22
- manufacturers: that Constitution will promote interests of, 647–48
- mechanics: that Constitution will promote interests of, 187, 188; that they will be unrepresented in Congress, 631–32
- merchants: that Constitution will promote interests of, 187, 188
- money: bills of credit and paper money, 33, 78, 132, 156, 158, 199, 263, 418, 436, 438, 457, 458, 500, 501, 501n, 506, 648, 658 725n; Congress' power to borrow 399, 468, 481, 482, 537–38, 544, 546, 581; coining, 416, 436, 438; legal tender, 156, 303, 418, 436, 438, 458, 500, 501, 519, 648
- private property: that it will be better protected under Constitution, 458; that there is no protection for without trial by jury in civil cases, 527; proposed amendments to Constitution prohibiting Congress from passing laws concerning, 599, 625
- public creditors, 658, 723; that Constitution will promote interests of, 132–33, 209, 263, 458–59, 647–48, 660
- public defaulters: that they favor Constitution to avoid payment of debts to U.S., 642, 643, 722, 723, 723–24
- traders: that they will be unrepresented in Congress, 631–32
- debate over nature of government created by*
- Constitution based on sovereignty of the people, not of the states, 217, 323, 336, 348–49, 361–63, 382–84, 405, 448–49, 453, 456n, 471–74, 479, 485, 492, 493–94, 497, 542, 545, 554–56, 559, 560, 570, 584–85, 651, 755
- reply to Constitution being based on sovereignty of the people, 502–3, 503–4, 504, 505, 506
- Constitution creates consolidated government that will annihilate the states, 116, 125, 130, 193, 210–11, 305, 307, 317, 323, 393–400, 407–11, 422–23, 425–29, 440, 441, 444, 445–46, 447–48, 456n, 457, 458, 459, 467, 468, 469, 502–4, 505, 508, 509, 512, 513, 522, 526–27, 535, 547, 551, 559–60, 586, 599, 609, 617, 624, 626–30, 634, 636, 639
- method of electing and appointing members of three branches of U.S. government guarantees integrity of states, 170, 400–401, 404–5, 406, 422, 435, 437, 476, 570
- Senators represent sovereignty of states, 170, 296, 297, 401, 404, 405, 406, 422, 435, 437, 445–46, 447–48, 467, 476, 570
- states will not be annihilated because Constitution creates a “federal government” with enumerated powers, 167–68, 170–71, 192, 217–19, 296, 323, 335–36, 341–42, 344–46, 352–61, 388, 400–406, 419–20, 432–33, 435–36, 436, 437–39, 442, 448–49, 456n, 475–77, 485, 493, 496, 518, 542, 545, 547, 559–60, 563, 570–71
- described as metaphor: American temple of liberty, 607; this new apparition, 177; bad wife, 300; best bulwark of freedom, 660; the brat of some attorney, 675; the building, 365; a chain of connection with

- the people, 580; gilded chariot set with diamonds and drawn by eight Arabian horses, 284; chariot of the sun, 300; charter, 216; a chef d'oeuvre in politics, 209; like clay in potter's hands, 383; dangerous and diabolical innovation upon the anarchy of our dominion, 202; like the dazzling polish bestowed upon an instrument of death, 407; engine of slavery, 662; evangelical Constitution, 205; experiment, 557; fabric, 630; fairest fabric of liberty, 298; foundation for erecting temples of liberty, 584; gilded chains, 620; the great continental wagon, 137; the great whole of the American constitutions, 298; a guardian angel, 177; infant, 189; innovation, 202; instrument, 554, a large and expensive fabric, 367; a great and magnificent edifice, 367; house, 368, 445; mansion, 445; mighty fabric of government, 368; masterpiece of human wisdom, 214; masterpiece in politics, 148; an unheard of monster, 677; [Senate is] a monster that . . . will swallow up and absorb every other body in the general government after having destroyed those of the particular states, 474; a more perfect edifice, 94; new flying machine, 137; new-made monitor, 287; a novelty in the practice of legislation, 314, 317; panacea, 205; piece of painting, 305, 306n; pyramid, 580; shrine of aristocracy, 652; shrine of despotism, 625; sign post, 287; a solid rock, 298; this new species of divine right, 593; the structure, 368, 449; the superstructure, 343–44, 427; temple of freedom, 427; a well-wrought piece of stuff, 146, 150; a work of supererogation, 395
- Preamble of: debate over, 440, 444, 467; criticism of, 384–86, 393, 398, 400, 407–8, 411, 445–46, 446, 447–48, 630; defense of, 383–84, 493–94, 555, 556; quoted, 151, 217, 261
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: abstruse and ambiguous, 1050, 1213; approbation of by Confederation Congress expected, 229; best that could be agreed on given many prejudices and interests, 182; best that world has seen, 257, 271, 752, 1333; as a compact among states, 304–5, 807; compared to British government, 297–99; compared to Dutch constitution, 282–83; compared with Articles of Confederation, 320–57; consistent with principles of liberty and calculated to unite, 362; defects in can be remedied, 236; distribution of, 281, 425; does not make military subordinate to civil authority, 339; easy to understand, 297; favors general weal, 1080; Federalists agree it has some faults, 1064; given to Pa. Assembly, 474; happy mean between despotism and anarchy, 857–58; is a counter-revolution overthrowing principles of American Revolution, 713, 1104; is defective and depends on administration, 975–76; is not an ordinary law, 789; less scrutinized than regular laws, 810; a master piece of human wisdom, 1200, 1286; must be viewed as a whole, 414; near perfect form of government, 299; not perfect, 858; printed in Pa., 174, 180, 182, 261, 419; read in Pa. Assembly, 174, 177–78, 474; read in Pa. Convention, 583; Confederation Congress sends to states, 259; resembles European government, 309; result of uncommon wisdom, 502; will be feared but not respected, 1052; will set good example for U.S., 755; wisely calculated to perfect the Union, 189–213
- Articles quoted or cited: I, 183, 184, 291, 315, 387; II, 185, 284; V, 236
- described as metaphor: ballooniatic constitution, 994; colossus of despotism, 1136; creature of their own production, 564; a diabolical scheme of tyranny amongst men, 963; the fabric, 1146; the fair temple to be raised, 293; federal fabric, 999; foederal ship, 883; the first production of political wisdom and integrity, 306; as flood control measure, 176–77; gilded trap, 864; a grand building, 235; grand edifice, 316; a house, 236; Magna Carta of American liberty, 288; main pillars of the fabric are bad, 1106; a masterpiece of human wisdom, 1200, 1286, 1308; a modern tement under construction, 228; monster, 1136; monstrous plan, 781; monument to political virtue and wisdom, 1152; new fabric, 271; new leviathan, 875; noble fabric, 1310; a noble mansion, 882; noble plan of a federal edifice, 293; noble structure, 1310; palladium of liberty, 1311; political monster, 544; the spurious brat, 1103; a thirteen-horned monster, 977
- RCS R.I.: any part can be altered, 928; Article VII cited and quoted, 138, 217–18, 281; Congress reads, xxxvii, 99; constitutes new form of government, 686; Country party opposes, xxxviii, 887; Country party proposes that towns consider, xxxviii; defects of may be remedied by future legislation, 744; despite objections is preferable to any other in the world, 884; failure of Impost of 1781 precipitated drafting of,

743; General Assembly agreeable to some provisions in, xxxix; General Assembly calls referendum on, 133–35n; General Assembly considers, 42–43, 229–37; House of Deputies reads, 43, 44; inconsistent with R.I. constitution, 444; majority in R.I. opposes, 887; Mercantile party supports, xxxviii; misunderstood by majority of citizens, 276; not imperative to unity of states, 605; and paper money, 544n, 665n; political salvation of R.I., 879; principles of, 531; printed in R.I., lviii, lix, 3, 25–26, 43, 44, 46–47, 88, 121, 964, 970n; ratification should require all states, 606; rejection of reflects lack of wisdom, 692; rejection of will be bad for R.I., 700, 725; R.I. legislature orders 1,000 copies printed as broadside, xxxvii, 3, 26, 43, 46–47, 136, 140, 234; R.I. opposition to result of indecision of council, 875; R.I. referendum on, 4, 121–237; should not be forced on the people, 258; some provisions in adaptable to Articles of Confederation, xxxix; text of, 323–34; toasted, 1016, 1054; virtuous citizens in R.I. want to adopt, 639

—Article V: criticized, 938; praised, 937, 938; quoted, 378; read in R.I. Convention, 937; should be written in Letters of Gold, 937

—criticism of: ambiguous, 246; anathema to interests of the people, 246; contains insufficient guards against abuses of power by those in office, 246; danger it will be short lived, 117; a dark and wicked conspiracy to enslave country, 237; facilitates embezzlement of public funds, 244; fails to protect military from inappropriate deployment, 246; may facilitate British-style tyranny, 605; morals will be increasingly corrupted under, 253; no assurance of jury trial, 744; not linked to happiness, 744; not perfect, 741; for similarity to British government, 602, 640; will kill R.I. economic plan, xxxviii, 141

—described as metaphor: Americans as mariners recently escaped from shipwreck and now only need to make landfall, 594–95; the bantling . . . black or white, 73; a body, 697; boon from heaven, 257; chain that unites, 1028; Colossus with sword of tyranny, 245–46; criticized as the pomposity of metaphoric architecture, 434; the dome complete, 1031; as eighth wonder of the world, 245; the fabric, 105, 252, 1049; fabric of order, justice and liberty, 143, 266, 283n; fabrication of the moment, 364; family, 253, 656; the federal dome completed, 1023, 1025; federal edifice, 347; federal edifice . . . on nine glorious

pillars, 281; the federal family, 599, 614, 686; the federal structure, 287; federal temple, 257, 270, 715; a firm and strong web, 1050; a foundation as no other nation can boast, 283; fruit, 542; the grand fabric, 937, 1028; the grand fabric of American liberty, 101; grand federal edifice, 351; grand temple of American liberty, 145, 146n; the great fabric, 1049; great whole, 406; labor of wisdom, 715; a large, solid building reared by ablest architects, 105; a lasting pillar of civil and religious liberty, 344; lesser of two evils, 254; the machine, 510; Magna Carta, 40; the magnificent dome, 1049; as a menstruous cloth, 237, 237n; the new-born ruler, 73; the new federal fabric of American glory, 283, 285; the new system, 265; noblest fabric of policy, 421; the political machine, 486; righteous cause, 736; rising fabric, 292; rising pillar of government, 345; a secure harbor, 594; ship of liberty, 925; temple of liberty, 421; this gilded pill, 118; this monster, 245; the trap, 118

—praise of, 509; an astonishing revolution, 150; commerce prospering under, 785; domestic tranquility under, 785; happiness under, 718, 785; increases welfare and respect for all classes of men, 740; insures well-organized government, 282, 283; justice under, 785; more democratic than British constitution, 738; most important revolution ever in policy and government, 292; near perfection, 68; as peaceful revolution, 292; promotes government of laws rather than men, 293; protects important rights of states, 732; provides for firm and energetic government, 689; R.I. will benefit from, 282; for spirit of accommodation, 252; unique opportunity in human history, 572; will be agreeable to the people if ratified, 912; will safeguard freedom of religion, 344; for wise and beautiful organization, 738

—read in R.I. Convention, xlii, 757, 898, 908, 915, 916, 938, 987; Article I, section 10, 937; Article II, 937; Convention decides not to read, 914–15; Convention examines by paragraph, 915, 916, 917

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: ambiguities in division of power, 367; Congress sends to states, 58; R.I. orders 1,000 copies printed and distributed, 69, 70, 73; read in R.I. Convention, 331, 391; Preamble read by Joseph Stanton in R.I. Convention, 337; toasted, 151

—described as metaphor: the ark of their liberties, 269; that auspicious system of

- politics, 230; the beauteous dome, 266; the best remedy, 198; the boon, 106; a building, 128; blood-stained monster, 196; the brightest star in the Constellation of the United States, 76; cat out of the bag, 71; dome of national government, 397; the edifice, 127, 266; the federal dome, 177; the federal edifice, 173; the federal ship, 328; the federal temple, 201, 278; the foundation of a good government, 367; a free and energetic system of government, 367; freedom's temple, 177; glorious basis, 268; the glorious structure, 167; the glorious work, 195; the grand federal dome, 178, 179; grand federal edifice, 141; the grand federal machine, 203; great fabric of government, 149; the great Palladium, 266; meteor, 197; a mighty system, 166; the national compact, 228; the new Constellation, 157; new roof, 215; the noble fabric, 173; port, 238; radiant Constellation, 175; rising fabrick of order, justice and liberty, 143; a rising sun, 76; ship of liberty, 336; the solid fabrick of American liberty, prosperity and glory, 313; vessel, 238; your darling position, 385
- RCS S.C.: based on Mass. constitution, 219; best system of government ever, 68, 98, 140, 223, 270, 474; British constitution as model for, 269; compared to Magna Carta, 203, 478; compared to the laws of Solon, 133; compared with Britain's constitution, 235; a dangerous experiment, 107; described as one of the greatest human revolutions, 452; evil tendency of, 470; an experiment, 99, 156, 270; as far from imperfect as humans are capable of, 438; has defects, 211, 259; an improvement on Articles of Confederation, 50; only a proposal, 121; no immediate benefits from, 463; product of spirit of accommodation, 271; represents both states and citizens, 331; sanctioned by voice of the people, 136; S.C. Convention to consider by paragraphs, 322, 323; signers of, 522–23; text of, 512–23; text of in S.C. form of ratification, 400n, 512–22; toasted, 440, 441; transmitted from person to person, 8; will be basis of America's greatness, 388
- described as metaphor: august temple of freedom, 287; a cloak, 387; the edifice, 129; the fabric on which America is to build her prosperity, 443; federal fabric, 129; federal temple, 449; glorious fabric of American greatness, 287; gold mine, 50–51; the grand federal building, 452; the grand federal superstructure, 462; a matter of experiment, 270; a meridian radiance astonishing to the world, 155; the new federal edifice, 450; panacea of America, 133; the rock of our salvation, 380; your sheet anchor, 218
- printing of: ordered by S.C. Convention with S.C.'s amendments, 306; in Charleston, 3; in S.C., 6–7; S.C. legislature orders, 78–79, 81, 89
- received: in Charleston, 41, 49; in S.C., 3, 12; read in S.C. Convention, 313, 318, 319, 362; by S.C. governor and sent to legislature, 34; by S.C. Senate, 85; in S.C. House, 91; sent to England, 5; sent to S.C. by Congress, 34; sent to states by Congress, 5n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: printed as broadside, 2, 50
- described as metaphor: an asylum from the storm, 4; an experiment, 11, 12, 18, 46; fairest experiment, 12; federal fabric, 32; grand federal building, 98; grand federal fabric, 100; laws of Solon, 35; a light, 4; a meridian radiance astonishing to the world, 45; panacea for America, 35; a political machine, 43; a proposition which the people reject, 25; a scheme so widely important, 108
- RCS VA.: as only hope for U.S., 89; as deistical, 145; not perfect, but best for circumstances, 163; ambiguity of criticized, 273, 1213, 1466, 1469, 1470, 1471; text of, 543–54; seen as part of law of nations, 1388; included in Va. form of ratification, 1542, 1546; Article V, 1712, 1761n; Article VI, clause 3 (text of), 1543n; admired in England, 1570–71; adoption of viewed as a civil revolution, 1744
- distribution of, 12, 32n, 34, 83, 143, 260n, 505; sent to states, 9, 14, 15n, 20–21, 27, 33, 34, 36, 49, 57n, 58, 58n–59n, 64, 67, 78, 93–94, 107, 113, 123, 124n, 319, 408n; sent to Lt. Gov. Randolph, 11; by Constitutional Convention delegates, 11, 12, 12n, 15, 55n, 79, 97, 109, 137, 281–82; turned over to Va. legislature, 57n, 58, 67, 78, 366n; sent to Jefferson, 93, 109, 281–82
- described as metaphor: able advocate, 303; child of fortune, 12, 80, 83n; child of mutual concessions, 143–44; the Christian Religion, 244; a compact by implication, 393; a convenient dwelling house, 310; dazzling sun, 177; deep and wicked conspiracy, 183n; dwelling house in a plain style, 310; engine of destruction, 127; fairest of human fabrics, 1738; federal edifice, 737, 885; federal fabric, 287; federal temple, 1589, 1784; a fiery high-blooded



- steed, 1617; as foe of discord's peace, 300; gilded trap, 183; glorious American fabric, 1721; as a glorious revolution, 1750; grand fabric, 301; grand federal edifice, 1781; great fabric of government, 1760; heavy manna, 831; home-bred monster, 145; immaculate Constitution, 170; this instrument of union, 393; legs of Nebuchadnezzar's image, 151; new machine, 358; noble fabric, 453n; noble monument of American production, 830; orphan, 319; our holy religion, 247; as patient sick of prejudice and misrepresentation but getting better, 397; rising sun, 652; rock of our political salvation, 456; rock of salvation, 148; sacred palladium, 1684; stately palace, 1600; superstructure of all fabrics, 514; system of despotism, 405; temple, 287; this great delicate and complicated machinery of government, 591; tree of life, 19; truth, 481; violent dose, 342; violent dose prescribed, 256; as violent remedy to desperate disease, 304; Va. as a pillar to federal arch, 756; worn threadbare, 613
- printings of, 4; Davis version, 18, 19; Davis version (ordered by Va. Convention), 897, 910; Dixon version (ordered by Va. legislature), 4, 18–19, 57n–59n, 68, 143, 143n; Dunlap and Claypoole version, 12n, 17; M'Lean version (ordered by Confederation Congress), 57n, 58, 59n, 78, 97, 108n, 109; M'Lean version (privately done in Norfolk), 18, 85n; Richards version, 18, 410n, 417n; Robertson's *Debates of Virginia Convention*, 902, 1544n; in Va. newspapers, 17–18
- read in: Alexandria, 23; Convention, 897, 913; Fredericksburg, 85; House of Delegates, 58; Petersburg, 96; Price's Old Field, Fairfax Co., 23
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: in Danville Political Club's broadside (annotated), 33; Edmund Pendleton's annotated copy, 1; distribution of, 1; as greatest revolution in history, 120; as prefix to debates and other proceedings of the Va. Convention, 71; printing of in Va., 5–6; toasted, 128, 130, 135
- described as metaphor: the best blooded colt, 26; the fabric, 151; the fabric of Columbia, 111; the federal edifice, 103; the federal fabric, 119; the federal pillars, 112; a few resolves upon paper, 61; the grand federal edifice, 118, 119; a grand point, 61; the great federal building, 85–86; the instrument, 89; a monument of the wisdom and patriotism of the glorious year 1788, 111; the new edifice, 110, 173; the new wheel, 183; the only ultimatum, 10; our only hope, 10; a resort, or recurrence, a test, to try all the acts of the ordinary legislature by, 89; the ship we have launched, 139; wheel of government, 107
- RCS VT.: novelty of is not an objection, 204–5; preamble of, 185–86, 246; printed in Vt., 129, 140, 183; read in Vt. Convention, 192, 194, 199, 211n, 214; text of, 246–56
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: printed in Vt., 30
- described as metaphor: federal bird, 32; Vt. as the fourteenth pillar of the federal edifice, 23; Vt. as another star in the federal Constellation, 29
- RCS CONG.: printed in Vt., 3, 27
- described as metaphor: hull of the new ship, 67; new ship, 67
- CCI: text of, 200–209, 474; publication of, xvii, xxxvi–xxxvii, 200n, 218, 227, 228n, 230n, 261, 266, 587; signed in Constitutional Convention, xl, 199n, 209–10; transmitted by Congress to the states, xl, 230n, 241, 260, 274, 274n, 276, 280, 281, 285, 293n, 298, 307, 308, 323, 357, 358, 371–72, 355, 438, 452, 467, 468; sent to Congress by Constitutional Convention, 40, 211, 226n, 229n, 230n, 231, 255, 260, 274, 280, 431n, 554n, 562–3; Convention delegates distribute copies of, 200n, 215, 218, 223n, 224, 227, 254n, 274, 442, 454, 469, 471, 546n; foreign diplomats send copies to foreign governments, 217, 223, 229, 259, 285, 425n; copies sent, 219, 227, 307, 438, 442, 505; debates in Congress over, 229–42; Gov. Hancock gives copy to Mass. legislature, 410n, 546n
- described as metaphor: an amicable compromise, 279; an ark, 364; the best inheritance, 293; the best our weak powers can frame, 358; the best shape in which it could have been handed forth to the people, 217; a better scheme than can be looked for from another experiment, 440; the boon, 255; when a building is to be erected which is intended to stand for ages, the foundation should be firmly laid, 524–25; this candied pill (quoted), 579; the chains you have prepared for them, 533; the chef d'œuvre in politics, 565; the chef d'œuvre of continental wisdom, 283; a compact like this, 385; that excellent whole, 288; the experiment, 253; the fair fabric of American liberty, 399; fair and wise fabric, 309; fatal tendency, 480; the federal mansion-house, 221; a fine system, 282; a firmer cement to the national union, 309; a form of foederal

government, 375; the foundation of a good national government is laid, 307; the foundation of a government of force and fraud, 407; foundation of a monarchy, 441; freedom's shrine, 571; the galling chains of despotism, 457; the generous plan of power delivered down by their renowned forefathers, 398; the glorious fabric, 566; the glorious fabric of American liberty and government, 262; the glorious fabric of the federal republic, 565; this glorious structure, 289–90; golden opportunity, 271; the grand secret is out, 586; 'tis a human composition, 305; to be of the illegitimate and monstrous kind, 480; an improvement upon the present Confederation, 367; instrument of union, 478; iron trap, 533; a lasting foundation of happiness for millions yet unborn, 412–13; this Magna Charta, 386; this Magna Charta of American liberty, 361; the measure, 469; mill-race, 254; a model of perfection and security, 370; new birth, 516–17; the new empire of government, 312; this new fabric of American policy, 454; the new flying machine, 229; this new form of national government, 256, 372; a new political fabric, 371; the pearl of great price, 511; a phenomenon of human wisdom and virtue, such as the world never saw before, 364; the plan, 452; the political saviour of our country, 456–57; this production, 218; the production of frail and interested men, 459; the production of the wisest and the best of men, 354; the new ship, 280; the new ship federal Constitution, 522; the new system, 319; this new system of federal government which has been framed and recommended to us by our most distinguished patriots and statesmen, 263–64; the noble fabric, the American Constitution, 266; one of the best models of a republican government ever presented to the sons of men, 279; the only salvation from impending ruin, 291; the palladium of Columbia, 344; Pandora's box, 480; as perfect as could be devised, 354; perfect system of government promises to the federal union, 310; the plan, 312; this precious bond . . . deed given by heaven, 291; the project, 469; the recital, or premises on which this new form of government is erected, 474; rising star, 311; rising sun, 215; a rock, 516–17; the ship of the public, 262; the solid fabric, 310; the solid foundation on which our national liberties are immovably fixed, 251; a scheme of

government that holds forth peace, happiness and prosperity to our distressed country, 319, 575; despotic scheme of government, 575; such a system of perfection is more than we ought to aim at, at present, 393; a system [from the] finger of God, 396; a system of national government, 549; a system promulgated by the late Convention, which promises to ensure those blessings, 244; the temple of federal liberty, 291; temple to liberty, 255; the tree of life, 255; united in this national plan, become a thirteen fold cord not easily to be broken, 311; a web may be produced, 324; wheels of the great continental wagon, 229; the whole fabric is truly republican, 291

CC2: resolutions accompanying quoted, 58, 62; Md. governor transmits to legislature, 278n; opposition to Preamble of, 288, 307–8, 333, 423, 507; transmitted by Congress to the states, 364n–65n, 370, 372n, 409–10, 458; presented to N.H. legislature, 409–10; George Washington's letter accompanying quoted, 448–49, 515; distribution of in Europe, 460, 463, 464, 487, 487n, 492n; Convention delegates distribute copies of, 463, 487n, 492n  
—described as metaphor: Aaron's serpent, 243; alpha or the omega, 256; altar of the monster, 419; anchor, 435; angel of darkness, 11; best form of government which has ever been offered to the world (quoted in Cincinnatus), 363; the best system that can be formed, 322; a bold, large, and solid frame, 492; broad and solid foundation of other edifices, 159; the building, 315, 333; cask well bound with hoops, 71; cat out of the bag, 117; chain of connexion, 234; child, 350; Colossus of despotism, 419; contains the seeds and scions of slavery and despotism, 433; Conventional system, 459; death warrant, 454; despotic scheme of government, 255; an eminent edifice, 460; an experiment, 434, 473; fabric, 119, 229–30, 323, 434, 444; the fabric of American empire, 444; flying island, 83; foederal chains, 128; foederal fabric, 461, 465; foundation, 119, 338; foundation of the social system, 31; fundamental compact, 45, 46; genuine offspring of heaven-born liberty, 321; gilded pill, 119; gilded trap, 209; the glorious boon, 130; glorious frame of government for the U.S., 380; golden opportunity, 92; as good and perfect a system, 389–90; a great federal structure, 462; heaven-descended dome, 380; idol, 188; an imperium in imperiis,

- 434; instrument, 359–60, 483, 489; machine, 221; the main pillars of the fabric are bad, 323; masked aristocracy, 56; monster, 55–56, 188, 419; a more substantial substitute for the present shadow of a federal government, 330; the most perfect system, 242; the most stupendous fabric of legislative contrivance that the wit of man has ever devised, 462; the most stupendous fabric of republic government, 460; Nebuchadnezer's image, 83; a new and noble course, 317; new idol, 362; new plan, 79, 241, 322; new system, 235, 429, 487; noble and just architecture of the new federal constitution of our country, 460; noble structure, 380; a novelty in the political world, 316; one glorious sun, 116; one of the best systems of government that ever was devised, 409; a painting, 276; Pandora's box, 65; a perfect model [of tyranny], 254; this perfect system, 306; political fabric, 182; political machine, 8, 492; political structure, 334; rivet of tyranny, 252; the scheme, 224; scheme of great men to grasp power, 94; scheme of power, 57; scheme of the people, 94; so great and dangerous an experiment, 434; spurious brat, 321; a sublime work, 462; sun, 218–19, 242; the superstructure, 338; this system of despotism, 323; a system of government the prototype of which is in heaven, 242; a system of tyranny and oppression, 322; their own solemn act, 307; a tight system indeed, 269; touch-stone of national liberty, 298; the trinity, 84; that tyrannical system of government, the new constitution, 418; the violent dose prescribed, 486; whirlwind of tyranny, 254; wooden horse of Troy, 320; a work . . . new modelled by the act of your Convention, 317
- CC3, 53, 58, 329; Constitutional Convention delegates distribute copies of, 86, 118n, 203, 330–31; presented to Va. legislature, 118n, 123; announcement that it would be published in pamphlet edition of *The Federalist*, 225; ceremoniously burned in Carlisle, Pa., 225n, 227; read in Stonington, Conn., 257; Preamble to, 25, 114–15, 456–57, 515–16; presented to N.Y. legislature, 341n, 342, 367n
- described as metaphor, 564n–65n; baseless fabric, 309; a blank paper, 112, 165; bridge, 316–17; a crime of a blackest dye, 449; demon of domination, 387; ditch of despotism dug by the convention, 399–400; dome, 332–33; edifice, 96, 106, 333, 499; experiment, 317; fabric, 25, 323, 486, 522; fabric of American greatness, 83; a favourite system, 333; gilded pill, 564n; glorious fabric, 565; as good a sement as can be devised, 193; great federal superstructure, 565n; heaven-descended dome, 565n; this heavenly illumination, 333; instrument, 219, 264, 309, 483, 506; machine, 543; mansion, 564n; many-headed hydra, 449; masterpiece of human wisdom, 359; mighty fabric, 266; a mine of wealth and prosperity equal to every want, 447; monster, 179–80, 564n; new roof, 564n; odious system of tyranny, 449; opportunity from heaven, 139; pillar, 315, 565; remedy, 386; rivet of tyranny, 564n; roof, 185; structure of despotism, 309; superstructure, 565; trap, 92; temple, 323; a temple built by men, 323; temple of liberty, 387; tottering pile, 332–33; vessel, 523; whole fabric, 185
- CC4: Preamble to, 68, 74–75, 436, 517–18; printed in Lloyd's Pa. Convention *Debates*, 78n; copy sent to England, 105; copies sent to France, 135; Federalists said to distribute while Antifederalists withhold it, 426; Constitutional Convention delegates distribute copies of, 442; in S.C. House of Representatives, 510
- described as metaphor: ark that is to save us, 443; arsenick, 502; chains, 458; consolidated fabric of aristocratick tyranny, 285; conspiracy, 503; conventional edifice, 248; cup of poison, 92; deadly poison, 502; deep laid scheme against the peace and happiness of America, 374; edifice, 137, 455; engine of despotism, 476–77; experiment, 471; fabric, 456–57; fabric of freedom, 360; fairest promise of being firm and honorable, 208; fatal draught, 502; favoured bantling, 278; federal edifice, 185; federal superstructure, 521; grand fabric, 301; great measure, 52; hazardous experiment, 282; heterogeneous phantom, 277; indigestible panacea, 286; machine, 56, 332–33, 458; many-headed monster, 278; meditated, gilded mischief, 32; misshapen, heterogeneous monster of ambition and interest, 457; most perfect system of government, 225; the most tyrannic system of government ever projected, 190; new machine, 96; new project, 212; new proposed glorious frame of government, 258–59; new system of slavery, 584; new wedding suit, 209; noble fabric, 471; novel system, 58; one of the most awful subjects that was ever pro-

- posed, 498; our bark safely moored, 251; our building, 47; our roof, 48; panacea or cure of every grievance, 218; Pandora's box, 218; plot of some aristocrats, 138; poison, 500; political ship, 251; present hour of deliverance, 368; present visionary project, 282; real vox populi, 119; the remedy proposed, 436; rock of our political salvation, 306; sable curtain of despotism, 284; salvation of our country, 350; scheme of despotism, 59; sheet anchor, 27; so noble a prospect, 247; spectacle of combined strength in government and genuine liberty, 429; strange hotch-potch, 457; structure of tyranny, 190; the superstructure, 287; system of ambition and iniquity, 218; system of despotism, 477; system of fraud and oppression, 363; system of national cruelty unequalled in the annals of time, 159; the whole superstructure, 287; work from heaven, 171; work of plain honest men, 171; works of darkness, 158
- CC5: reprinting of, 26, 27, 30; sale of, 268; as a counter-revolution, 290–91, 300; brevity of contributes to danger, 345; as an experiment, 357, 383; compared with British Constitution, 382–83
- described as metaphor: all-devouring crane, 22; the altar of tyranny, 205; arch, 411; a burthensome newfangled aristocracy, 380; cloak of compromise, 258; a complicated system, 260; curious piece of political mechanism, 53; this detestable system of slavery, 88; edifice, 14; family book, 343; this fatal act of political suicide, 21; federal edifice, 403; the first experiment, 33; this gilded trap, 128; the great work, 388; Hercules' poisoned shirt, 129; the instrument is yet in the hands of the people, 149; key-stone to the arch of the new, 411; little better than a Pandora's box, 72; a many-headed leviathan, 92; a mere experiment, 357; this mysterious system, 385; this new and wonderful system of government, 109; the new arrangement of the social system, 346; new breeches, 126–30; the new leviathan, 398; the new machine, 35; the new plan of consolidation, 203n; the new roof, 29; the new system, 377; a plan . . . so replete with power, danger, and Hydra-headed mischief, 232; political monster, 29; rising fabric of order, justice, and liberty, 267; a specimen of their despotism, 129; the supreme act of the people, 346; a system of domination, 379; a system of slavery, 20; this system of tyranny, 58, 61, 407, 409; an ungovernable monster, 92; an unnecessary and unadvisable departure from true republican and federal principles, 371; that villainous system of tyranny, falsely called a federal constitution (satirical), 70
- CC6: described as a revolution, 15, 233, 293, 333–34, 345, 345n, 355, 387, 392; copies of sent to French government, 16; printed in England, 22; popular in Europe, 22–23; S.C. Convention orders printing of, 71n; sent to Thomas Jefferson, 79n, 270; role of God in drafting and ratifying of, 82, 160, 189, 195, 255, 266, 269n, 274, 378, 381; Preamble of quoted, 130; as a bill of rights itself, 131; resembles N.Y. constitution, 137–38; described as a god-like work, 164; best form of government ever brought to world, 239; as symbol of elevation of law and justice, 264; Congress sends to states, 276, 277n; as model to world, 320; does not fit spirit or situation of America, 334; approaches nearer to perfection than any other constitution, 359; unique quality of (made by people), 386
- described as metaphor: an aristocratic, consolidated system of government, 5; this beautiful gradation, 238; a bill of rights, 131; broad and lasting foundation, 150; building, 368; a confirmed bodily existence, 208; the dread and model of the world, 320; an edifice, 167, 172; experiment, 179; fabric, 293; the federal building, 368; one federal head, 183; federal pillars, 321, 381n; federal superstructure, 381; the foundation of a glorious empire, 241; freedom's solid base, 320; gilded pill, 52; a God-like work, 164; grand edifice, 242n; grand federal edifice, 243n, 47n; great colossus, 52; a great federal superstructure, 381n; great national dome, 383n; the great work, 7; instrument of their freedom and prosperity, 13; a lasting foundation for tranquility and happiness, 274–75; marriage, 258–59; masterpiece of human wisdom, 209–10; masterpiece of political wisdom, 7; a more perfect scheme of government, 233; the most finished form of government that ever blessed a nation, 238; a new compact, 252; new Confæderacy, 207; new federal edifice, 172; new federal system, 208; new machine, 324n; the new plan, 39, 154; new roof, 243n, 247n, 247; the new scheme of government, 39; new ship, 363; new system of slavery, 6; new wheel, 31; noble ed-

ifice, 144; noble pillars of the great national dome, 383; a novelty in politics, 273; one head, 164; one protecting head, 162; the only charter of the land, 321; our intended, 258; Phoenix-like, 383; plan of government which is the result of more than four months deliberation, 9; the political machine, 352; prodigy, 143; proposed system of arbitrary power, 5; pyramid, 251; raging torrent, 54; roof, 247; sandy foundation, 56; a scheme that promises to correct . . . defects of our political system, 273; the shrine of enlightened liberty, 359; so compound a system, 111; the sun, 341; superstructure, 232; a system of government that was to determine the fate of a great people, 13; ourselves and posterity, 255; a system completely calculated to promote peace and good order among every class of citizens, 254; thirteen pillars, 52; triumphant arch, 150; an unorganized embryo, 208; whole fabric, 288n; a wondrous deed, 234; young lion, 52

*See also* Amendments to Constitution; Broad-sides, pamphlets, and books; Constitutional Convention; Government, debate over nature of; Preamble to Constitution; Ratification, procedure for; Ratification, prospects for; Republican form of government; Union

#### CONSTITUTION, U.S., DEBATE OVER NATURE OF GOVERNMENT CREATED BY

RCS N.J.: Constitution will not create monarchy or aristocracy, 149; states will not be annihilated, 149. *See also* Government, debate over nature of; States, impact of Constitution on

#### CONSTITUTIONAL CLUB OF NEW YORK CITY

RCS MASS., 1644

RCS N.Y.: celebrates Mass. ratification, 768, 771–72

#### CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

CDR: adjourns, 319–20; adopts Constitution, 304–5; attendance in, 195, 230, 232; Congress calls (1787), 67, 179, 185–90, 194, 232, 233, 234; expenses of, 340n; impact of agrarian discontent on calling of (1786–1787), 178–79; disposition of journals and papers, 305, 318–19; resolutions and letter transmitting Constitution to Congress, 284–85, 305–6, 317–18, 318–20, 330; meeting, officers, and rules of, 232–33; opposition to (1781–1787), 177, 178, 179, 188–90, 192; text of Constitution, 306–17  
—delegates as members of: First Continental Congress, 52–53; Second Continental

Congress, 53; Confederation Congress (1781–1786), 64, 65, 67, 260; Annapolis Convention, 177; Confederation Congress (Sept. 1787), 322, 324–25, 326, 348, 351, 352

—drafts of Constitution: Committee of Detail, 236, 242, 260–69; Amended Committee of Detail, 270–84; Amended Committee of Style, 284–96, 304

—election of delegates to, 178, 179, 193–94; N.J., 195–96; Va., 196–98; Pa., 199–200; N.C., 200–202; Del., 203–4; Ga., 204; Mass., 205–9; N.Y., 209–13; S.C., 213–15; Conn., 215–16; Md., 216–23; N.H., 223–25; R.I. refuses to elect, 225–29, 322, 327; refused, 195, 196n, 198n, 202n, 215n, 216n, 223n, 348, 352

—issues in: abandonment of Articles of Confederation, 233, 233–34; bill of rights, 285; charters of incorporation for canals, 285; ratification of Constitution by state conventions, 233, 235; rejection of congressional approval of Constitution, 233, 235, 270; state versus national sovereignty, 233–35, 236–37, 238, 239; balance of power among branches, 236, 237–39; congressional veto of state laws, 236; use of armed force against states, 236–37; republican government guaranteed to states, 237; economic restraints on states, 237; supremacy of Constitution, 237; national university, 285; powers of Congress, 237–38, 285; Presidency, 237–39, 270, 285; liberty of the press, 285; large versus small states over representation in House, 239, 240–41, 241–42, 285, 297–98; large versus small states over representation in Senate, 239–40, 240, 242, 297; North versus South over slavery and representation, 240–41; North versus South over congressional regulation of commerce, 241, 242, 285; North versus South over census, 241; North versus South over slave trade, 241–42; North versus South over levying of export duties, 242, 285; address to the people, 270, 284–85; transmittal of Constitution to states, 284–85; treasurer, 285; taxation, 285

—legality of questioned, 177–78, 188–90, 192–93; debated in Congress, 327–28, 328, 329, 329–30, 330–33, 334, 343–44, 345, 346–47, 347

—proposals for (1781–1787), 66, 67, 163, 176–77, 192–93, 232; by Annapolis Convention, 177–78, 181–85, 192

—restrictions on: resolution of Congress of 21 Feb. 1787, 179, 187, 194, 233, 234, 235;

- state acts appointing delegates to Convention, 193–94, 197, 199–200, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208n, 209, 209n, 210–11, 213, 214, 215–16, 217, 222, 223–24, 225
- resolutions and proposals in: Va. Resolutions, 232, 233–35, 236–37, 243–45; Pinckney Plan, 245–47, 255; Amended Va. Resolutions, 234, 235, 236, 247–50, 255, 256; N.J. Amendments, 234–35, 248, 250–53, 255; Hamilton Plan, 253–55; Resolutions of 24 July 1787, 255–60
- RCS CONN., 325; opposition to call of in Conn., 325–26, 497, 502; call of by Congress, 326; Conn. elects delegates to, 326–27, 351; God intervened in, 546, 574, 585–86; opposition to call of by Conn. delegates in Congress, 327, 347, 348n, 423; criticism of, 429, 429n, 459, 580; defense of delegates, 392, 595; Conn. delegates in, 327–29, 406, 523; no hidden agenda, 391; patriotism of, 398, 533–34; praise of, 349–50, 357, 358, 383, 387, 393, 398, 465, 467, 494, 497, 503n, 511, 512, 528, 533–34, 574, 585–86, 592; report of Conn. delegates to, 329, 341, 351–53n, 363, 372, 485n; violates Articles of Confederation, 379–80, 420–21; did not violate Articles of Confederation, 391, 524; reconciled jarring interests, 387, 497, 546, 569; references to George Mason and Elbridge Gerry in, 465–66, 467, 488, 489, 491, 491n, 492n, 503–5; criticism of election to state Convention of Conn.'s delegates to Constitutional Convention, 580; Benjamin Franklin's speech in printed, 457; prediction it will fail, 326; whatever it proposes should be adopted, 349, 350; unanimity of, 353, 527, 528, 585
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. Assembly appoints delegates to, 16, 17–22; praise of delegates, 65
- RCS DEL.: Del. delegates to, 40–41; hope for reform of government from, 51n; reconciled jarring interests of the states, 51; unanimity of, 51
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: state expenses for Del. delegates to, 5
- RCS GA.: Ga. appoints delegates to, 210; praise of delegates, 231, 236, 255, 259; reconciled jarring interests, 231–32; secrecy of, 255; violates instructions, 231, 237
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Annapolis Convention calls for, 1, 3n; anticipation for results of, 8; Ga. elects commissioners to, 1–3
- RCS MD.: text of report of, 806–19; acted as if U.S. was in a state of nature, 158; acted on original principles, 632; advises ratification, 477; advocates of a less powerful central government caucus in, 398; aim was to weaken states and strengthen central government, 180–81; Amended Va. Resolutions, 102, 130–32, 141n, 163, 403n; amity and deference in, 186; Annapolis Convention calls, *xlix*; called by Congress, *xlix*–1, 438, 642n; Committee of Detail, 82, 83, 85, 86n, 87, 95n, 150, 151n, 171, 179, 190, 192, 213, 284, 286, 342, 350, 373, 423n, 687, 746, 820, 823, 824n, 826; committees appointed by, 350; compromises in, 43–44, 85–86, 147, 384, 436, 894; and controversy over a kingly government, *lii*, 167, 820–30; criticism of, 192–93, 196–200, 419, 467; danger of breaking up without a proposal, 146, 149; debate over proportional representation, 156–57, 230, 501; debate over ratification process in, 126; debates inequality of state representation in Senate, 147; defense of, 52, 642n, 846; delegates sign Constitution only as witnesses, 149; deletes the word “national” government, 160; did the best that it could, 164; discordant interests in, 85–86, 164, 230, 276; Federalist had different meaning in, 160; formulated what was not in the interest of Md. or the good of the country, 289; good reputation of might encourage ratification, 421; Nathaniel Gorham serves as chair of committee of the whole, 133; Great Compromise, 147–49; large states violate Articles of Confederation in, 148; as last chance to get a good central government, 81; Library Company of Philadelphia offers book borrowing privileges to delegates to, 403n; Md. delegates in, *li*–*lii*; N.J. Plan, *lii*, 88, 95n, 96n, 102, 129–30, 135, 137, 141n, 216n–17n, 303–6 (text of), 323–24n, 403n; no conspiracy by, 578; not authorized to make new Constitution, 155n; only advised, 632; opposition to state judiciaries in, 92, 567; praised for its knowledge of governments, 257; praise of, 9, 11, 50, 113, 116, 247, 274, 358, 360, 381, 412, 480, 603, 755, 860, 872, 894; proposal for, *xlvi*; and ratio of representation for House of Representatives, 171–72, 174n, 185–86; report of sent to states, 68; resolution of for state conventions, 19n, 573, 575, 577, 818, 850, 862n; rules of, 169n; satirical criticism of, 318, 494, 500, 502; secrecy of, 4, 87, 96n, 128–29, 134, 150, 155n, 166, 183, 202, 374, 379, 399, 403n, 421, 467; and slave trade, 190–91;



- strange to be suspicious of, 479; task more difficult than expected, 5; three parties in, 88; toasted, 653, 720, 754, 755; and treaties as supreme law of the land, 559, 560n; unanimity of, 247, 276, 296, 424; unique in history, 247; violates state instructions and congressional resolution, 146, 158, 230, 232, 478, 872; Va. Plan, 80, 81–82, 86n, 128, 129, 141n, 163, 167, 399, 403n; votes in on representation, 90; Washington given its journals and loose papers, 80, 374, 378n
- and bill of rights: capable of drafting, 312; defended for lack of, 352; Luther Martin drafts, 126, 418; proposal in for, 212n; refuses to adopt, 417–18; too difficult to draft, 356; uncertain why it did not include, 314–15
- delegates to: are most virtuous and friends of liberty, 271; do not want federal jobs, 230; half of could not sign their own names, 47; instructions to, 87, 128–29; Md. appoints, 1–li, 6, 68, 438, 780–805; Pa. and Va. appoint, 789; praise of, 164, 175, 244, 248, 276, 295, 384, 394, 438, 469; realize responsibility, 229; R.I. does not send, 1, 428, 850; signers of Constitution, 817–18
- Md. and: delegates from Md. requested to report to Md. House of Delegates, lii, 63, 64, 68, 105, 126, 202; delegates to would make good delegates to Md. Convention, 579; George Lux wanted general convention since 1783, 567; Luther Martin attendance in, 128; Luther Martin's account of proceedings of, 101, 184–87, 491–92; Martin's description of three parties in, 135–36
- See also* Martin, Luther, "Genuine Information"; Representation
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: delegates exceed expectations, 22; enormous task of, 8–9; expectations of, 5–8; Md. appoints deputies to, 2–3; reasons for, 3–4, 6. *See also* Maryland Convention
- RCS MASS.: reconciled jarring interests, 112, 118, 178, 260, 372; aim was national defense, peace and credit, 529, 600–601; aim was not to preserve liberties, 529; whatever it proposes should be adopted, 10–11, 11–12, 13, 16, 17, 31–32; and Annapolis Convention, xxxvii, xl, 446; annihilated state sovereignty, 536, 620; debate over revising or replacing Articles of Confederation, xxxv, xlii, 39, 166, 553, 554, 590, 637, 701, 786–87, 890, 1055–56, 1291, 1297, 1397, 1402n, 1699–1700; violates Articles of Confederation, 136, 139, 699, 1291, 1342; Committee of Detail, 13, 1271n; Committee of Style, 14; confidence in, 8, 409; Constitution should not be ratified merely because of respectability of, 393; could not please everyone, 68–69; defense of, 65, 183, 188, 221, 339, 394–95, 607, 827, 1216, 1227, 1365, 1418; character of delegates to, 263, 535, 590–91, 604, 633, 742, 743n, 913, 915, 1040, 1388, 1417, 1699–1700, 1742; election of delegates to by various states, xxxvii; debate over whether delegates to violated their commissions, 99, 135, 139, 431, 431n, 522, 536, 582–83, 589–91, 591, 608, 661, 683, 703, 713, 743, 774, 790–91, 792, 834, 958, 959–60, 1197n, 1342, 1386, 1388, 1390n, 1671–72, 1720; delegates act as representatives of states not as private persons, 1390n; delegates considered themselves representatives of America, 517; some delegates left early, 281, 536; delegates to elected to state ratifying conventions, 64, 538, 539n, 606; and desire to ratify Constitution speedily, 538, 539n; emancipation of slaves was not within their province, 677; fear that South was over represented in, 1656–57; framed the best possible system of government, 248, 1251; Benjamin Franklin in, 14, 15, 15n–16n, 47, 96, 168, 255, 271–74, 297, 369–80, 536, 639, 685, 687n, 922–23, 1268, 1363n; Elbridge Gerry in, xliii, xlvi, 13–16n, 22, 57, 94, 95, 98, 193–94n, 199–200, 281, 282n, 297, 370, 536, 539n, 622–23, 686, 697n, 800, 802n, 1081, 1082, 1082n, 1175, 1182, 1239n, 1258, 1260, 1263, 1266, 1267–71n, 1343n, 1696, 1751–56n; God's role in, 166, 171–72, 604, 685–86, 686n, 1469, 1477; good of the whole was aim, 84; and Nathaniel Gorham on representation, 272; and granting tax power to Congress, 267–68, 1308; great majority in supports Constitution thus it must be good, 805; Alexander Hamilton as only signer from N.Y., 665n–66n; and inspection laws, 1361n; interest in opinions of leads to reprinting of "Genuine Information," 856; Rufus King in, xliii, xlv, xlv–xlvi, 95, 193–94n, 230, 260, 272, 297, 697n, 1175, 1259n, 1271n, 1343n, 1755n; Luther Martin's defense of Elbridge Gerry in, 281, 282n, 539n, 1751–55n; George Mason in, 13, 14, 16, 22, 94, 281, 282–87n, 297, 536, 686, 1268, 1361n, 1363n, 1755; Mass. wanted only amendment of Articles of Confederation, 553; Mass. appoints delegates to, xli–xlii, 446–62n, 517, 551–53, 554n; Mass. legislature had

- no authority to appoint delegates to, 958, 959, 963; Mass. delegates in, xlii–xlvi, lxxiv, 228, 230n, 696, 1342, 1343n, 1356; debate over whether Mass. delegates violated their commissions, 431, 431n, 461, 590, 958, 959–60, 1342, 1671–72; and appointment of members to Mass. Convention, 64, 606; members of Congress as delegates to feel impotence of Congress, 1308; members of receive Dunlap and Claypoole printing of Constitution, 18; reasons for departure of N.Y. delegates to, 817; comments on the three non-signers, 199–200, 261, 685, 686, 743; Pa. delegates outnumber Mass. and New England delegates, 1291, 1293n, 1297; population estimates used by, 837n; preservation of Union a goal of, 589; and privy council, 1363n; propositions concerning appellate jurisdiction of law and fact in, 1752–53; Dane’s reasons for and against, 450–51; resolutions of, 228, 661–62; result was a product of compromise, 157; R.I. unrepresented in, 3, 237, 337, 349, 878, 879n, 942, 1243n; saw no need for a bill of rights, 333; secrecy of, 28–29, 536, 591, 604, 604–5, 606, 620, 856, 1720; shows Americans can unite when necessary, 1374–75; signing of Constitution in, 273; some were advocates of the British system, 536; surprising that members of would endanger liberty, 1397; suspicion of, 164, 177; thanked, 62, 793; twelve states attend, 600, 942, 1241–42; unanimity of, 71, 118, 126, 136, 178, 604, 912, 1388; Va. Plan in, 1197, 1267–68; George Washington in, 47, 255, 260, 271–74, 297, 349, 536, 639, 795n, 1356; weather during, 1752, 1755n
- call of: allegorical essay refers to, 878; by Congress, xl–xli, 447, 552, 553, 589, 600; to increase Congress’ power, xxxviii, xxxix–xl, 387–88; Mass. resolutions calling, xxxiii, xl, 589; was necessary, xxxviii, xlii, 349; N.Y. delegates to Congress propose, xl; was easy to call, 653; indicates new government is needed, 337; opposition to, xxxvii; reasons for, 528; effect of Shays’s Rebellion on, xxxviii; support for, xxxix; Va.’s call for, 551, 553n, 792; would not have been called if Impost of 1783 had been granted, 268
- criticism of: members as absolutists, 339; for not adjourning to consider objections and amendments, 374, 834; by Antifederalists, 74–75, 178, 799–800; because of fear of aristocracy, xxxiv; as dark conclave, 1098; for duplicity and ambiguity, 646–47; for exceeding its authority, 124–25, 1665, 1674; in Mass., 462n, 1679; denial that Mass. House has criticized in reply to Hancock’s speech of, 1680; as place where liberty was surrendered, 376; for providing a potential monarchy, 295; for providing for ratification by nine states, 125; endangers republicanism, xxxiv; resolutions of submitting Constitution to Congress and then to states, 748; by “A Columbian Patriot,” 1719; as tyrannical, 701; for usurpation, 747–52n
- debates in over: apportionment of House of Representatives, 1239n, 1248n, 1260, 1268, 1802; assumption of state debts, 1755n; bill of rights, 14; jury trial in civil cases, 842, 1815, 1816; regulation of militia, 1755n–56n; property qualification for officeholding, 1236, 1239n; ratification process, 700, 1755n; second constitutional convention, 14; Senate, 1258, 1260, 1263, 1306, 1326, 1542; slave trade, 1737, 1738–39, 1812; standing army, 1755n–56n; term of office of House of Representatives, 1197n, 1198; three-fifths clause, 1239n
- letter from to president of Congress, 157, 250, 584, 590, 1598n
- praise of, 8, 26, 34, 37, 39–41, 53, 57, 65–66, 68, 71, 75, 81, 84, 102, 103, 107, 111, 117–18, 123, 126, 128, 167, 200, 229, 248, 250, 257, 259–61, 263, 301, 306, 325, 361, 374, 393, 409, 481, 487, 511, 514, 528, 555, 570, 583, 584, 604, 605, 613, 623, 689, 696, 789–90, 801, 839, 840, 861, 917, 942, 1047, 1056, 1216, 1440; unanimity and perseverance of, 29, 184, 248, 250, 263, 840, 942; but they may have erred, 34, 713, 842, 1225, 1241; for prohibiting religious tests, 1377; for creating government of laws not men, 501; for limitation on punishment for treason, 503; for military appropriations clause, 1338; for proposing such a good Constitution, 1239, 1767; method adopted for ratification of Constitution, 35–36; as patriots, 362, 913; for creating best possible Constitution, 1239; no property qualifications, 1241; report of, 1723–24; toasted, 33, 208, 1613, 1629, 1640, 1643
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 477–78; delegates praised, 1, 4, 5, 10; opposition to Constitution in, 6; payment to Mass. delegates of, 325–26; secrecy of, 4; toasted, 392, 394
- RCS N.H.: adjourns and delegates receive copies of Constitution, 51n; Antifederalists criticize, 268; call of meeting of, 67; called guardians of our country, 348; called to save Union, 423; compromises in, 7, 67,

- 99, 483; considered bill of rights only at end, 87; delegates to called patriots, 12, 358, 461; delegates to called fathers of America, 12; delegates to wanted amendments to Constitution, 352–53; delegates to who signed Constitution, 494–95; difficulties faced by, 16, 65; Franklin comments on Washington's chair, 59; list of N.H. delegates to, lxxiv; met during peace to safeguard freedom, 430; N.H. appoints delegates to, lviii–lix, 476–82; N.H. delegates delayed in attending, 430; only to revise Articles of Confederation at first, 38; payment of N.H. delegates to, 9n, 51n; praised, 7, 14, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22, 41, 56, 66, 67, 70–71, 79, 86, 105, 212, 301, 304, 358, 420, 437; prints Constitution, 8n; report of printed in N.H., 9–11; resolutions of accompanying Constitution, 495–96; R.I. refuses to send delegates to, 64, 67; secrecy of, lx, 84; unanimity of, 7, 8, 21, 38, 58, 67, 70; was not unanimous, 104
- toasted in: Frederickstown, N.Y., 446; Hanover, 416; Keene celebration, 418; Portland, Maine, 452; Portsmouth, 482n; Woodstock, Conn., 461
- RCS N.J.: delegates to should serve in state conventions also, 194–95; N.J. delegates to, 124–25, 131; Benjamin Franklin speech published in N.J., 133; reconciled jarring interests, 134, 143, 160–61, 194–95; praise of, 144, 147, 150, 151; account of Washington's supposed speech in, 151, 151n; legislature receives report of N.J. delegates to, 162, 164, 166n; reasons for calling, 142; three non-signers, 138; toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: difficult task of, 53; members of toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y., 2094, 2095; acted without knowing what people thought of its plan, 240; adoption of too many amendments will destroy work of, 2456; all good honest men will accept plan of, 51; amendments are possible in, 2504; American people should supervise its work, 60; Antifederalists look on as means of justifying their opposition, 2472–73; Antifederalists should have offered advice when it was meeting, 70; applications of Va. and N.Y. to Congress to call second convention never considered, 2516; attack and defense of George Clinton for allegedly criticizing, 9–36; attendance of N.Y. delegates in, xlvi, xlix, l; overthrows Articles of Confederation, 1, 274, 425–26, 645, 2222–23, 2552; violates Articles of Confederation, 56, 273, 274, 462, 891; belief that proceedings of will be binding, 2526; certain powers of Congress not to be discussed in, 2504; changes principles of government, 645; cannot be reassembled, 92; Clintonians oppose call of, xlv–xlvi; committee of on representation, 1727, 1732, 1740n, 1828n; Committee of Style report on representation, 1828n; compared to a second constitutional convention, 938, 950–51, 951, 2501, 2503–4; compromise in, 1728, 1767, 1774, 1778, 1791, 1802, 1807, 1808, 1823; compromise over commercial acts and foreign slave trade, 2078n; compromised on representation or would have broken up, 1735; Conn. favors equal state representation for Congress, 1735; considered and rejected rotation in office, 1846, 1847, 1848; considers election of President, 196, 1039, 2094, 2095, 2097n; and consideration of the slave trade, 341n; Constitution should not be ratified just because it was proposed by, 239; debate over in N.Y. before meeting of state Convention, 2502–4; defense of, 492; defense of against charges of conspiracy, 99; delegates aware of local vs. national issues, 935–36; defense of creating a new Constitution, 677, 710; delegates to support amendments to the Constitution, 1309; delegates elected who did not attend, 212, 244n; delegates of ignore Hamilton's plan, xlix; delegates to are honored by the Constitution, 63; delegates to meant the Constitution to have implied powers, 200; delegates to should be impeached for breaking trust of people, 350; delegates had no idea of radical change until it was first proposed, 951; delegates to would have opposed ratification without amendments, 981; different interests in, 1009, 1807, 1850; difficulties faced by, 601n, 608; directs that Constitution be submitted to conventions for assent and ratification, 2160, 2161, 2293, 2297n; disturbed domestic tranquility, 350–51; divisions in between large and small states, carrying and non-carrying states, and states more and less democratic, 222; proposal for monarchy in, 678, 678n; debate in over size of representation, 1001–2; failure to adopt Impost of 1783 begat, 2197, 2217n; forebodings of by Yates and Lansing, xlvi; framers thought it safe to require super majorities in several cases, 2071; gave too much tax power to Congress, 1929; gave too many extensive powers to federal government, 217;

- God's influence felt by, 333; Great Compromise adopted, 1740n; Hamilton denies that he opposed states in, 2004; Hamilton opposes states in, 2004; Hamilton and Lansing conflict over in N.Y. Convention, 2009–14; idea of calling second convention began in, 2501; incorrect confidence that they would do their duty, 81; justified in proposing a new Constitution, 456, 1389; Mason and Gerry want bill of rights and refuse to sign Constitution, 338; might increase powers of state governments, 2506; motivation for their omission of a bill of rights is suspect, 158; motivation in designing the Senate, 1865; no one thought it would write a new Constitution, 386; N.Y. act to pay its delegates to, 509; N.Y. Convention can call on N.Y. delegates to for information, 2005; only proposed the Constitution, 258–59, 1727, 1732; opposed by Antifederalists, 16, 16n; opposition of to states, 2004; preparing public to accept whatever is proposed by, 25–26, 646, 652; proposes a new Constitution without authorization, 430; proposed an adequate replacement for the Articles, 905; public good sought by, 931–32; questions whether its power was binding on the people, 2138; Edmund Randolph proposes to obtain amendments, 2502; Edmund Randolph presents Va. Plan, 1874n; recall defeated in, 1874n; renounced all allegiance to the U.S., 425; report of ordered printed by N.Y. Convention, 1680; report of read in N.Y. Convention, 1680; representation considered, 1083n, 1807; resolution requesting Congress to call for elections after nine states have ratified, 2142n; resolutions of, 538–39, 1250; resolution on public defaulters, 1107–8n; resolution on ratification of Constitution, 973n, 1250, 2293, 2297; R.I. not represented in, 14n, 153, 153n, 244n, 627, 1258; some delegates to were great but not a reason to ratify the Constitution, 1109; satirical praise of, 404, 405; as a preferable method of revising Articles of Confederation, 13; sends Constitution to Congress, 55–56, 59, 285; separation of powers created by, 1734; should have confidence in delegates to, 15; should have remained in session four months longer, 200; should not be pre-judged by prominent officeholders, 14; sought to destroy Union, 350–51; speech in by Gouverneur Morris that quick ratification of Constitution was necessary, 323, 326n; unanimity of, 66, 70, 333, 394, 480, 931–32, 933, 1109, 1301; uncertain prospect for, 1088n; used defective population figures but nothing else available, 773; unique in the world, 66; used N.Y. Constitution as a model, 90; was an imperfect representation of the people, 305; was only a beginning since Constitution can be improved, 240; wisdom of not doubted but it may have erred, 136; wish that it had never existed, 272
- appointment of delegates to: N.Y., xlvi–xlvii, 81, 454, 507–25n, 689–90, 708, 721, 1156–57; Pa., 211, 320; Va., xlv, 211; was ill-advised, 30; shows problems existing, 12, 366
- call of: appointed to increase powers of Congress, 2533; Congress' call of, 1970n; early calls for, xxix; reasons for, 12–13; by Annapolis Convention, xlv, 507; by N.Y. Assembly, xlv, 507, 519–20, 520, 2007n; only to revise and amend Articles of Confederation, 25, 81, 211, 304, 2534, 2535n; derived its existence from state legislatures, 350; to give Congress power to regulate commerce and enforce requisitions, 304; first proposed by Alexander Hamilton, 1283, 1284n; insuring compliance with requisition system as a reason for calling, 304; praise of, 680; to preserve the Union, 147n, 457, 816; by Congress was a violation of the Articles of Confederation, 1156; necessity of, 51; by N.Y. was a violation of the state constitution, 1156; shows problems existing, 12, 366; Va. legislature hopes for, 65–66
- criticism of: by Antifederalists, 625–26, 679–80; created a national government in secret, 2503–4; failed to include Article II of Articles of Confederation, 2552; Hamilton voting alone in from N.Y., 665; Hamilton attacked for monarchical statements in, 11; propaganda praising before it adjourned, 825; lack of sense of duty and a want of power, 425; not made up of the first characters of America, 1485; deceptive minority of who tricked others into surrendering fundamental principles, 323; delegates who become delegates to state conventions, 194, 241, 285, 321, 780, 782n; its call of state conventions, 424–25; some members of, 25; for drafting new Constitution, 477; for not protecting jury trials in civil cases, 202; satirical praise of for omitting a bill of rights, 659
- exceeded its instructions, xlvi, 1, 25, 56, 81, 82, 99, 100, 100–110, 211, 273, 304, 343, 350, 407, 425, 457, 480, 625, 629,

- 634, 649, 661, 690, 703, 708, 709, 710–11, 717, 719, 728, 789, 790n, 803, 813, 814n, 816, 855, 891, 903, 917, 1157, 1371, 1373n, 1380
- praise of, 9, 15, 25, 51, 52, 58, 64, 66, 69, 87, 89, 90, 92, 97, 120, 151, 186, 192, 247, 265–66, 266, 392, 394, 431, 431–32, 440, 457, 608, 625, 634, 652, 675, 788, 885, 931–32, 934–35, 940, 977, 982, 2447, 2487; delegates to called patriotic, 25, 52, 69, 87, 92, 120, 151, 301, 1283, 1402, 1403, 1455, 2426; as accommodating and compromising body, 52, 322, 432, 440, 933, 937, 950, 1301, 2503–4; for its virtue, wisdom and firmness, 151, 770; compromise in over equal state representation in Senate, 439; for discarding Articles of Confederation, 288; for going beyond their commissions to solve the country's problems, 94–95; for proposing a completely new form of government, 394; method of appointing delegates to, 40–41; as an experiment, 13; called prudent and proper, 717; should not be censured, 1823
- secrecy of, *xlvi*, 33n; criticism of, 81, 305, 431, 477, 626, 640, 645, 660, 951, 1154, 1382, 2503–4; defense of, 99, 1455; injunction of removed by, 2010; proceedings of were no longer secret after publication of the Constitution, 2005
- some delegates described as: a band of patriots and saviors of their country, 2426; greatest and most enlightened characters, 1455, 1507; demagogues, 192; deputies of states, not representatives of the people, 350; illustrious sages, 2393; intriguers, 192; public defaulters, 192, 476; young, ardent and ambitious, 192; having high aristocratic ideas, 192, 212, 285; having monarchical ideas, 192; having personal interest in mind, 69, 475–76; contemptuous of common people, 192; wise men most competent for the job, 885; a handful of men who seized control and proposed a radical new Constitution, 212; not both wise and honest, 624–25; not all were great, 1108–9; flawed (public defaulters), 982; usurpers (satirical), 1450; favoring a standing army, 620; having self-interested motives, 69, 475–76; mainly merchants and lawyers and many advocates of a republic, 212, 305; ablest political artists of the nation, 183
- letter from to president of Congress, 42–47, 51, 83, 432, 437n, 526–27, 1497, 1498n
- toasted in: Ballstown, 2395; Half Moon District, 2399; Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Lansingburgh, 1283; New York City, 1657, 2470; Red Hook, 2416; Schenectady, 2418
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: calling of, 3–4, 5, 12; criticism of, 27–33; delegates are noble patriots and should be trusted, 209, 365; did not exceed their powers, 193; framers' virtue needed for execution of Constitution, 378; Hamilton in, 62–63; Hamilton's plan, 366; legality of questioned, 5; major challenges of, 192; N.H.'s late arrival at, 140–41; New Jersey Plan, 365; N.Y. appoints delegates to, 8–13; predictions on outcome of, 53–55, 61; R.I.'s absence at criticized, 140–41; secrecy of, 35, 53, 54; Shays's Rebellion helped lead to, 35; Virginia Plan, 366; vote count for N.Y. delegates to, 13; was not omniscient, 160, 161
- RCS N.C., 26; coalition of nationalists and aristocrats devise Constitution, 688; letter from N.C. delegates to, 5–7n, 19n; N.C. public official unfavorably compared with, 609; not unanimous, 161; report of, 833–46; resolutions of in Hillsborough Convention journal, 221; submitted a total revision in government, 545, 616; ten percent of Americans unaware of, 160; unanimity of N.C. delegates in, 143
- appointment of delegates to: Caswell declines, *xlvi*, 35, 39, 144, 830, 832; elected by state legislatures, 241; Willie Jones criticized for not accepting appointment to, 536; importance of Washington and Franklin in, 506; by N.C., 5, 213, 228, 260n, 830–32; R.I. does not send delegates to, 29, 281, 292n; R. H. Lee declines, 68n; Southern States well represented in, 142–43, 145
- call of: hurriedly, 160; resolution in Confederation Congress to call, 35, 213, 228, 291n, 447–448n; opposition to, 442, 448n; reasons for, 303; to solve problems of Articles of Confederation, 506
- criticism of, 531, 611, 621; abuse of N.C. delegates to, 532, 533; bad example for future conventions, 413; for exceeding its authority, 247–48, 411, 557, 616; Willie Jones denies his criticism of, 528n, 580–81; long and expensive, 160; satirical encouragement for Antifederalists to criticize, 571; secrecy of, 279, 533; violates Articles of Confederation, 160, 249; violated instructions, 128, 413
- defense of, 241–42, 512; could only propose a plan not implement it, 242; felt need to preserve Union, 506; did not exceed its instructions, 416; did not have impure motives, 278; sought to preserve

- happiness, 416; sought to protect liberty, 276, 416  
 —issues debated in: federal judiciary, 352; money matters, 365n; ratio of representation, 78, 78n–79n; slave trade in, 106n  
 —praise of, 10, 11, 21, 22, 56, 57, 60, 105, 109, 118, 120, 154, 229, 273, 275, 278, 311, 383, 393, 436, 500, 504, 506, 528n, 533, 608–9, 636; call of, 620; compromises by, 393; discourse in was free, 507; minority submitted to majority, 315–16; N.C. delegates to, 4, 21; some delegates praised while others criticized, 278–79; as patriots, 21, 506, 521; as saviors of U.S., 521, 621; for reconciling jarring interests, 84, 109, 246–47, 506; toasted at Wilmington celebration of N.C. ratification, 796; unanimity of, 8, 17, 20–21, 22–23, 29, 105, 120, 548–49; described as virtuous, 516; described as wise, 516; writing Constitution by reason and not by sword, 121
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Hugh Williamson's account of, 4; small states demand equal state representation in, 3; William Blount's account of, 3. *See also* North Carolina Convention: Fayetteville; North Carolina Convention: Hillsborough
- RCS PA., 157, 522; omission of a bill of rights in Constitution, 386, 386–87, 387–90, 391–92, 411–12, 427, 430–31, 435, 469–70; did not consider a bill of rights, 387, 389–90, 421n; method of calling and appointment of delegates to, 34, 79–80, 82, 84, 86–88, 92–93, 94, 112, 115, 117–19, 184–85, 189–90, 502, 504, 530, 619–20, 621; intended to create aristocratic government, 166, 205, 323, 529, 535, 542, 545, 547, 553–54, 572, 578–80, 643, 668; intended to create consolidated rather than a federal government, 125, 170–71, 323, 335–36, 340–63, 393–95, 398–400, 400–406, 407–11, 419–20, 425–29, 437–39, 442, 467, 475–77, 554–56, 625–30; praise of compromises in, 419–20; criticism of, 473, 504, 578, 637, 665–67; defense of, 340–41, 350–52, 556–57; defense against slander, 290, 292; delegates to should not participate in congressional debate over, 136; difficulties encountered by, 334–35, 335, 419–20; disunity in, 116, 215, 620; exceeded its powers, 81, 115, 125, 300–301, 313–14, 317, 323, 368, 393–95, 398–99, 445, 446, 469, 483–84, 619, 621, 639, 657, 664–66, 709, 710, 711; reconciled jarring interests, 554; omission of provision for jury trials in civil cases, 166, 168–69, 211, 293, 513, 516–17, 525, 526, 527, 529, 541, 571, 572, 574–75; acted on “original principles,” not on power from state legislatures, 368; Pa. delegates in, 34; delegates called “skilled physicians,” 205; praise of delegates, 76, 261, 299, 305, 307, 529; Pa.'s general interests not represented in, 502, 504; respective roles of Constitutional Convention and Confederation Congress in proposing constitutional changes to the states, 74–75, 76–78, 78, 78–81, 81–86, 86–90, 90–92, 92–93, 93–94, 94, 95n, 121; secrecy of, 215, 265, 313–14, 331n, 425, 459, 470, 504, 617, 620, 639, 664–69; and taxation, 408; toasted, 607, 672; unanimity of, 554, 595, 419–20. *See also* Amendments to Articles of Confederation; Great men and the Constitution  
 —letter from to president of Congress, 419–20
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1134; accused of proposing a coup de main, 576; adjourns, 177–78, 180; appointment of delegates to, 3, 228, 460–61, 475, 894, 1150–51, 1320–21, 1336; bill of rights not proposed in, 779; call of, 300, 323, 475, 575, 894; called to amend Articles of Confederation, 179, 300, 575–76, 800; called to preserve Union, 297; can alone save U.S. from foreign aggression, 257; charge of conspiracy against liberty denied, 855; commercial power for Congress as reason to call, 1103; as a constituent body of the people, 231; deception of revealed by Luther Martin, 847; delegates to will hold federal offices under Constitution, 307; did not have prayer at, 750; difficulties faced by, 583; God called on to bless, 226; had no idea what would transpire, 809–10; high expectations for, 85, 117; hopes that it would fail, 591; infallible (satirical), 1256; Luther Martin's account of shows tenuousness of, 827; Martin reports on three groups in, 801–2; misled by Adams's *Defence of the Constitutions*, 439; a mob (satirical), 771; monarchy favored by some delegates in, 802, 805; must approve amendments to Articles of Confederation, 323; “national” struck from journal of, 876–77; one party in favored true federal system, 802; people are getting more and more angry with for its proposal, 1104; people had unsuspecting faith in, 1150; poem praising coming of, 55–57; political writers as guides for, 1075; procedure of criticized, 323; violates Articles of Confederation, 475, 842, 1082; report of forwarded to Confederation Congress, 259; to report to



- state legislatures and Confederation Congress, 576; results of must be closely scrutinized, 180; R.I. does not appoint delegates to, 301, 579; rules of, 800; said to have full powers to create a new sovereignty, 426; should have adjourned to meet again, 871; should have consulted public before finalizing its work, 438; some delegates oppose state constitutions, 460; unanimity of, 502, 576, 756, 858; unanimity of denied, 805, 886; universal satisfaction with, 214; virtue and greatness of delegates not a justification of Constitution, 1144
- criticism of, 994, 1138–39, 1145, 1321; as conspirators for despotism, 1145, 1148; of delegates who rush home to call state conventions, 1307; too many lawyers in, 803, 965; for not protecting liberty of conscience, 1135; principles of delegates in were despotic, 1145; in print, 135; as public defaulters in, 965, 971, 1145; secrecy of, 576, 800, 803, 810, 829, 864, 977, 1145, 1146, 1213, 1275; for lack of patriotic service during war, 460; some delegates who overwhelmingly supported their own state, 802, 829; for violating their instructions, 459, 564, 800, 841–42, 842, 964, 1016, 1146, 1150–51, 1169, 1211, 1285; for violating Articles of Confederation, 475, 842
- defense of, 453–54, 544–45, 823; against charge that delegates to were conspirators, 1287–88, 1289; against charge that delegates violated their instructions, 297, 1220; against Luther Martin's charges, 836; Constitution's prohibition of paper money, 1200; delegates against Antifederalist slander, 1095–96; secrecy of, 426, 544, 895, 977, 1167, 1333
- Pa. delegates to: are all from Philadelphia, 117, 230, 285, 301, 951; instructions to, 1317; letter from to Pa. speaker, 169–70; most were aristocratic, 554; oppose Pa. constitution, 865–66; report to Pa. Assembly, 177–78, 474; were not authorized to sign Constitution, 287; violated instructions, 977, 1081–82; were from one party, 477
- praise of delegates to, 223, 226, 257, 290, 296, 426, 446, 478, 483, 484, 502, 571, 589, 777, 813, 858, 872, 917, 1030, 1075, 1236, 1308; in anticipation of, 61; for compromises of, 236, 414, 478–79, 589, 858; as patriots, 297, 1152, 1287, 1288; performed a miracle, 601; as philosophers and heroes, 1311; as praiseworthy, moderate or bad, 462; as sages, 1308; for uncommon wisdom, 502; for wisdom and integrity, 297
- RCS R.I., 86; antagonistic toward R.I. paper money program, xxxv; call of, xxxv, 8, 221; called to revise Articles of Confederation not to create new constitution, 246; compromises of, 88, 741; constitution called a labor of wisdom, 715; unanimity of denied, 82; difficulties encountered, 76; distrust of state legislatures, 275; distrust of the people, 275; fair representation of in states except R.I., 140; Franklin's last speech in reprinted in R.I., 67–68; God caused to be called, 39; Great Compromise in over representation, 358; hope for good amendments to Articles of Confederation, 413; included slave owners, 929; justified in creating new Constitution, 221; members of risked lives to protect Americans from British tyranny, 247; more than three delegates did not sign Constitution, 82; non-signers in believe Confederation is too weak, 221–22; and petition to calling for abolition of slave trade and slavery, 49; proposes new government, 413; Providence merchants and tradesmen write to, xxxv–xxxvi; recommended by Confederation Congress, 8, 42, 133, 222; recommends state conventions (17 Sept. 1787), 121, 124, 132, 137, 140, 195, 220, 221, 222–23, 224, 229, 230, 269, 385, 445, 446n, 483, 495, 497, 509, 539, 571, 621, 627, 873, 994n; rejects call for second constitutional convention and amendments, 91; report of, 322–35; report of read in R.I. House of Deputies, 44; R.I. politicians are unlikely to improve on report of, 884; R.I. referendum not meant to offend, 235; R.I. refuses to appoint delegates to, xxxv, xxxvii, 3, 8–23, 29, 61, 80, 81, 85, 101, 132, 139, 150–51, 197, 221, 377, 400, 465, 469, 571, 728, 730n, 740, 742n, 811, 875, 876n, 895; R.I.'s absence from will be beneficial, xxxvi; should be reconvened to revise Constitution, 247; signing of Constitution in, 68; tried to suppress slavery, 924, 927; unity of, 40–41, 107n; wanted to institute tyranny, 245–46; would rewrite Constitution if granted opportunity, 247
- criticism of, 453; delegates to, 92; for lacking in religious principles, 247; secrecy of, 69, 112; for slave trade provision, 49; for suggested process of ratification, 275; as tyrannical, 246; violates instructions, 112, 139; violating Articles of Confederation, 275–76

- praise of, 40, 65, 73, 78, 102, 137, 140–41, 219, 247, 294, 572, 740, 811, 927; for compromise in, 293, 353; delegates to, 27, 102, 245, 263, 737; patriotism of, 292–93; for prohibition of religious tests, 548–49; three dissenters in, 62
- letter from to president of Congress, 25, 26, 28n, 42–43, 44, 88, 322–23, 354, 737–38, 739n, 741, 742n
- letter to from Providence merchants and tradesmen, quoted, xxxv–xxxvi
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: called by Congress, 8, 11, 24; R.I.'s absence from said to be a good thing, 19–20; R.I. Federalists look to for help, 31; R.I. refuses to send delegates to, 11, 13–14, 14, 15, 17, 19, 19–20, 20, 21, 24, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32–33, 38, 49, 57, 179, 193, 198; R.I. writes to Congress explaining reasons for not sending delegates to, 44–46, 49, 55; hope R.I. will still attend, 39; looked to for improvement in government, 35; might pass anti-R.I. measures, 11–12; unanimity of, 198; toasted, 313; will divide R.I., 19; act for reprinting reports on, 69
- letter to, 17–18
- RCS S.C.: abandons Articles of Confederation, 93; all delegates agreed that Articles needed to be strengthened, 120–21; all delegates felt that the people should be acted directly on by government, 94; Annapolis Convention calls, xlii, 92–93; anticipates assumption of state debts, 41; Britain's constitution serves as model during, 9; called to create a firm national government, 93; call of, 110; Committee of Detail in, 13n, 112n; Congress calls, xlii, 112n; danger of it not making a proposal, 30; Great Compromise in, 94–95; met during peace and calm, 433; must prepare best plan regardless of people's willingness to adopt it, 16; needed, 507; N.J. Plan, 140; population figures used in determining representation, 121; proves deficiencies of Articles of Confederation, 140; questions why proposal from only one house should be accepted, 49; reasons for calling, 67; saves as many natural rights as possible, 269; secrecy of, 8; state delegations to correct problems of Confederation in, 120; such a convention should have drafted the Articles of Confederation, 15; Va. Plan proposed in, 121, 136n, 140; was aware of the temper of the people, 16; Washington allowed it to give great powers to president, 270
- appointment and attendance of delegates, 93; appointed before Confederation Congress calls, 112n; N.H. delegates arrive late, 219; R.I. does not appoint, 120, 219; Va. authorizes appointment of delegates, xlii
- criticism of: for violating congressional resolution of 21 Feb. 1787, 5n, 93, 127–28, 411, 412, 413; for presenting new plan of government, 127–28, 208, 338–39; for delegates having their own interests, 254; for exceeding its powers, 210
- defense or praise of, 11, 45, 402, 411, 466; discarded Articles of Confederation, 16; violation of instructions, 413; did not exceed its powers, 120, 511; difficulties faced by, 325; exceeded its powers, 210; God helped create Constitution, 433, 437; reconciled jarring interests, xlv, 5, 9, 98, 223, 271, 275; made the best Constitution possible, 140; as great men, 279; called a band of patriots, 433; wisdom and patriotism, 80; call of, 30, 32, 381, 441; praise of S.C. delegates to, 133; system it proposed, 16; unanimity of, 68–69, 121, 220, 270; wisdom of, 211–12; character of, 107–8; spirit of accommodation in, 9, 217, 511; toasted in Camden celebration, 440; toasted in Charleston celebration, 276; toasted in Chatham celebration, 441; was unique event in the world, 335
- issues discussed by: amending the Constitution, 38; congressional veto over state laws, 31n; declaring war and making treaties, 100; freedom of the press, 157, 158; presidential re-eligibility, 157; proposing too much, 324; religious tests, 475; per capita voting in Senate, 103, 119; slave trade, 123, 137n, 198, 198n–99n; three-fifths clause, 347n
- letter from to president of Congress, 5, 6, 7, 362, 511–12
- Pinckney Plan, 13n, 20–22; powers given to Congress: exclusive power to regulate alloy of money, 25; over army, 23; coercive power, 26–27; to regulate commerce, 23; over copyrights and patents, 29; to levy duties, 23–24; to create inferior courts, 24, 25; exclusive control over militia, 25–26; exclusive power to coin money, 25; over naturalization, 27–28; over post office and to raise revenue, 24; to levy taxes according to population amendment, 23, 31n; to have veto over state laws, xlv, 20–22
- other provisions in Pinckney Plan, 12n–14n, 20–22; procedure for amending

- Constitution, 28; attendance in Congress must be required, 28–29; bicameral Congress, xliii; federal capital should be permanently established, 29; fugitive slave clause, 19; full faith and credit provision, 19; commercial bills require two-thirds vote in Congress to pass, 25; mode of doing business in Congress, 19; says Constitutional Convention must establish first principles, 29–30; habeas corpus, 29; jury trial protected in all cases, 29; people's rights in each state protected, 19; presidential cabinet, 19; two-thirds vote in Congress required for matters that will provide political happiness, 25; President's election by Congress, xliii; President's powers and duties, 18–19; President's salary, 19; privileges and immunities, 27–28; recall of members of Congress, 21; religious tests prohibited, 29; advocates principles for representation, 29–30; sovereignty put only in central government, 20–22; states denied powers, 20; three-fifths clause, xliii, 31n
- resolutions of: implementing Constitution, 523–24; recommending state ratifying conventions, 523; read in S.C. Convention, 362
- and S.C. delegates to: appointment of, xlii, 313, 315n, 505–10; serve in S.C. Convention, 301, 303, 320n; did as good as could be expected, 338–39; explain Constitution in S.C. House of Representatives, 30, 82, 199, 221, 223, 224n; did not exceed their powers, 135; letter from to Gov. Pinckney in S.C. Senate, 85; paid in S.C. paper money, 76, 191, 191n; thanked by S.C. legislature, 73, 77n, 79, 80, 83, 85, 85n; thanked by S.C. Convention, 306, 405, 406
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: all states attend except R.I., 25; called by Annapolis Convention, 7; exceeded its powers, 31; Gov. Moultrie's advice to S.C. delegates, 1; S.C. delegates did not exceed their instructions, 36; S.C. delegates thanked, 50; secrecy of, 2; Southern States' attendance at, 15; vote to abandon Articles of Confederation, 7–8; Washington elected President of, 2. *See also* South Carolina Convention
- RCS VA., 9, 9n–10n, 355, 930–31, 1093; Va. leads call for, xxxv, 55, 71, 1165, 1481, 1517, 1523; Va. appoints delegates to, xxxv–xxxvi, 20n, 487, 540–42, 1755; Va. Resolutions, xxxvi–xxxvii, 274n, 1440n; Va. delegates in, xxxvi–xxxix, 13, 14, 14n, 105–6; N.J. Amendments, xxxvii, lv; secrecy of, 9n–10n, 253n, 401n, 1067, 1769–70; non-signers of Constitution, 13, 69–70, 77, 202, 395, 398, 695–96, 1057–58; unanimity of, 13, 79–80, 360, 395, 1727; praise of, 15, 19, 22, 31, 32, 52, 71, 79, 92, 95, 96, 139, 163, 201, 202, 218, 236, 256, 270, 272, 290, 296, 300, 315, 344, 355, 360, 387, 395, 443–44, 460, 480, 481, 487, 494, 501–2, 502, 504, 622, 639–40, 656n, 657, 688, 688–89, 693, 695–96, 719, 729, 746, 751, 752–53, 787n–88n, 830, 876, 892, 930–31, 999, 1007, 1023, 1058, 1164–72, 1489, 1523, 1681, 1727, 1737, 1739, 1774; compromise in, 15, 80, 96, 98, 105, 139, 218, 456, 458, 459n, 675, 751, 767, 894n; resolution of submitting Constitution to state conventions, 20, 622, 897–98, 902, 913; abandons Articles of Confederation, 20–21, 26, 28–29, 73, 93, 401n, 458, 935, 958, 1041, 1496–97, 1519, 1587, 1588, 1599–1600; debate over assertion that it exceeded its powers, 20–21, 150, 259, 365, 401n, 458, 783–84, 917, 931, 934–35, 946, 958, 1117–18, 1167, 1692; sectional divisions in, 21; called by Congress, 26, 443, 842n, 917, 1165, 1173n; opposition to Constitution originated in, 33–34; members of in Congress, 34, 64; criticism of, 35–36, 40n, 43, 151, 194, 283–84, 336, 448, 451, 458, 501, 502, 508, 614, 634, 698–99, 760, 765, 781n, 782, 783–84, 882, 1055, 1067, 1572, 1602–3; Committee of Style, 40, 1769, 1770n; diversity of opinion in, 48, 98, 109, 218, 1761; wished to preserve union, 97–98; reason for calling, 102, 201, 270, 458, 657, 751, 752, 944, 1489; S.C. delegates, 107; did not consider God in its deliberations, 145; Benjamin Franklin's concluding speech in, 198–200, 254, 254n; delegates to represent states not people, 209, 958; considers Randolph's proposal for amendments, 271, 272; as last chance for reform, 274n; attendance in, 275n; said to have modeled Constitution on government of Rome, 312; Washington's role in, 456; charge of monarchical sentiment in, 502, 503n; delegates to elected to state conventions, 586n, 595n, 597; nearly breaks up, 708; population figures used by, 842n, 894n; refuses to consider Mason's objections, 882–83; as respectable representation of nation, 891; reason for proposing Constitution, 944; calling of as acknowledgment of debility of Confederation, 984, 990, 1008; R.I. did not send delegates to, 1008; intended Constitution to

- create democratic government, 1115–16;  
 opposition to calling of, 1165, 1173n,  
 1769; celestial influence on, 1331; debate  
 over whether it was intended to destroy  
 state governments, 1402, 1403; Robert  
 Yates and John Lansing in, 1501, 1510n;  
 Committee of Detail, 1509n  
 —debates in over: need for amendments  
 before adopting, 10n–11; appointment  
 power of President, 99; apportionment of  
 House of Representatives, 646; army,  
 1289, 1502–3; bill of rights, 40n, 213, 767;  
 capital, 1336n; commerce, xxxi, 105, 125,  
 126n, 230, 231n, 235n, 275n, 1369n, 1486,  
 1488, 1502–3, 1504, 1509n; obligation of  
 contracts clause, 1370n; council of state,  
 235n; division of power, 100; election and  
 term of President, 98–99, 1376, 1377;  
 election of Senate, 99; executive branch,  
 1412; executive council, 232–33; ex post  
 facto laws, 1359–60, 1363, 1370n; size of  
 House of Representatives, 646, 941n; judi-  
 ciary, 1412, 1417, 1440n; jury trial in civil  
 cases, 974; plural executive, 108n, 254n;  
 powers of President, 99; ratification proce-  
 dure, 271, 932; re-eligibility of President,  
 99, 768; representation in Congress, 753n;  
 representation in House of Representa-  
 tives, 105, 921; representation in Senate,  
 105; revisionary power of judiciary, 99;  
 second constitutional convention, 40n,  
 258, 260n, 271, 285; slave trade, 105, 232–  
 33, 235n, 482, 675, 882–83, 884n, 1339,  
 1369n, 1483, 1488, 1509n; term of House  
 of Representatives, 99; term of Senate, 99;  
 three-fifths clause, 662–63; treaty-making,  
 xxxi, 1488, 1504; veto power, 99, 100  
 —letter from to president of Congress,  
 quoted, 199, 201–2, 459n, 473, 475n, 657,  
 894n, 897–98, 902, 913
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Committee of Style report  
 (George Mason's annotated copy), 1;  
 praised, 10, 149; toasted, 122, 126, 129,  
 135; Patrick Henry turns down appoint-  
 ment to, 156–57, 159
- RCS VT.: praise of, 146, 160n, 227
- RCS CONG.: adjourns, 3; compromise in, 54;  
 unanimity in, 54
- CC1, 39–40, 61n, 102n, 151n, 152n, 438,  
 441n, 442, 504, 566, 566–67; reports of  
 proceedings of, xvii, xxxix, 120–26n, 131–  
 32, 179–80, 195–99, 213n, 215–17n, 442–  
 50, 470–71; praise of, xxxv, xxxviii, 79,  
 80n, 80, 83n, 112, 114, 119–20, 127, 133,  
 144–45, 147, 163, 164, 165, 167, 168,  
 185–86, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 222, 224,  
 225, 226, 253, 258, 264, 268, 271, 284,  
 290, 312, 345, 354, 356, 360, 372, 393–94,  
 396, 406n, 410, 422, 423, 469, 473, 483,  
 511, 519, 520, 523, 559, 562–63; early ef-  
 forts to call (1776–1786), xl, 9–10, 15,  
 16–17, 23, 25, 28–29, 30, 31, 32, 34–35,  
 35–36, 111, 136, 270, 585; election of del-  
 egates to, xl, 35–36, 38, 77n, 78, 80, 105–  
 11n, 138, 263, 264n, 295, 308, 363–67,  
 484, 520, 521; called by Congress (Feb.  
 1787), xl, 3, 37, 37–38, 38, 45, 97n, 106,  
 137, 231, 235, 237, 242n, 275, 371–72,  
 471, 484, 519, 520, 548–49, 552; R.I. re-  
 fuses to elect delegates to, xl, 38–39, 79n,  
 108, 109, 147, 552; meeting, members,  
 and rules of, xl, xlvi–xlvii, 47, 112, 120,  
 218; Committee of Detail of, xl, xlvi–xlvii,  
 121n, 125, 242n; Committee of Style of,  
 xl, xlvi, 196n, 197, 199n, 346n; states re-  
 quire congressional approval for report  
 of, 36; states instruct delegates to, 36, 37,  
 215, 238, 242n, 470, 548, 554n; constitu-  
 tionality of, 36, 38, 38–39, 233, 235, 238;  
 refuses to consider a bill of rights, 39,  
 195–97n, 197–99, 346n; transmits Consti-  
 tution to Congress, 40, 199–212, 226n,  
 229n, 230n, 231, 255, 260, 274, 280, 431n,  
 554n, 562–63; and issue of separate con-  
 federacies, 56n, 57–58; fate of America  
 dependent on, 58, 78, 97, 98, 111, 112,  
 114, 122, 124, 127, 133, 138, 144–45, 164,  
 165, 167, 168, 171n, 176, 179, 180, 185–  
 86, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192; predic-  
 tions that it will create new government,  
 62, 97n, 97, 98, 135, 149, 185, 186; al-  
 leged actions of against R.I., 80, 131–32;  
 and Adams's *Defence of the Constitutions*,  
 83–84n, 85n, 330; criticism of, 108, 109,  
 136, 139–40, 187, 192, 319, 327n, 330,  
 336, 346n, 348, 370–71, 425n, 457–58,  
 458, 468, 537, 539, 549, 579; pessimism  
 about prospects of, 111, 145, 177, 190,  
 262n; secrecy of, 120n, 122n, 122–23, 123,  
 124, 132, 165, 174, 179, 185, 198, 285,  
 326n, 370, 457–58, 458–59; Virginia Plan  
 in, 120n, 125; diversity of opinion in, 121n,  
 123, 296, 467; unanimity of, 121n, 124,  
 184–85, 218, 218–19, 259, 271, 286, 288,  
 375, 411; defense of, 135–39, 409, 454;  
 westerners and, 151n, 155; and issue of  
 monarchy, 171n, 172n, 173–74, 174, 175;  
 votes taken in, 197, 198, 199; Constitution  
 signed in, 199n, 214, 215, 215n, 503n,  
 582; adjournment of, 199n, 255, 396; spirit  
 of compromise in, 211–12, 218, 279, 351,  
 443; reports from delegates to, 213n, 215–  
 17n, 470–72; criticized for abandoning  
 Articles of Confederation, 229–30n, 231,

- 232–33, 235, 275, 281, 295, 296, 324, 371, 405n, 452, 484n, 548–49; defended for abandoning Articles, 235–36, 275, 297, 396, 398–99, 442, 511–12
- See also* Great men and the Constitution
- CC2, 117, 344; election of delegates to, 23, 57, 62n–63n, 304; attendance in, 23, 193–94, 455; spirit of compromise in, 33, 129, 224–25, 283, 306, 486; praise of, 51, 69, 83, 91, 136, 224, 275, 311, 335, 374–75, 375, 387–88, 404, 460, 461, 462, 466, 469, 471, 488, 495, 500n, 519–20, 524–25; unanimity of, 129, 360; opposition to call of, 158n, 171; R.I. refuses to elect delegates to, 164n, 165, 507; defense of, 193–94, 197; constitutionality of, 207n; early efforts to call, 207n, 279; reasons for calling, 256–57, 263–64, 320, 495; secrecy of, 258–59, 279, 285, 288, 321, 323, 466; reports of delegates to, 278n–96n; records of, 279; Virginia Plan in, 279–81, 285, 295n; Committee of Detail of, 281; issues of slavery and slave trade in, 283, 403n, 406, 504n, 505, 505–6, 506, 507, 510, 511n, 520–21, 523, 524–25, 526, 526n, 529, 530n; states instruct delegates to, 285; N.J. Amendments in, 286–87; diversity of opinion in, 286–87; vote in, 295n; impact of Shays's Rebellion on, 464–65, 474, 484, 491
- criticism of: deception, 3–5, 311n; proposing an aristocracy, 23, 189–90, 209; ceding too much power to the federal government, 25, 109–10, 110, 253–54, 324n, 344, 470; not securing the rights of the people, 57, 168, 257, 301, 306–7, 359, 418; delegates who supported Constitution after adjournment, 6, 52, 57, 58–59, 63n, 305, 369–70, 372n
- Articles of Confederation: not intended to break, 22; violated, 57, 223, 228, 256–57, 287, 288, 292–93, 322–23, 364n–65n, 466; did not violate, 226, 249, 331, 492–98
- letter from to president of Congress, 58, 62, 448–49, 515
- See also* Great men and the Constitution; Ratification, procedure for
- CC3, 117n–18n, 150–51, 221, 222, 251, 296–302, 302n, 351–52, 379, 408, 410, 413, 434, 434–35, 568; election of delegates to, 14, 15, 17, 35n, 366n, 403, 410n; call of, 14, 74, 173–74, 181–82, 403, 403–4, 407, 407–8, 409, 409n, 409n–10n; debate over its violation of Articles of Confederation, 15, 34, 110, 138, 139, 150, 182, 186, 205–6, 252, 253, 281, 297, 366n, 368, 392, 400, 402, 403–10, 486, 524; secrecy of, 15, 34, 149n, 151, 255, 380n, 400, 447; criticism of, 15, 35n, 47, 133, 138, 151, 186, 188n, 205, 231, 238, 264, 309, 332n, 332–35, 361, 387, 390n, 392, 396, 446, 446–50, 458–61, 486, 505–8, 570, 572; diversity of opinion in, 15, 149n, 251, 252–53, 253, 254, 256n, 273, 368n, 387, 447, 523, 540, 571, 572; Committee of Detail of, 58, 59n, 255, 350, 376–78, 435; Committee of Style of, 58, 59n, 118n, 415; Va. Plan in, 59n, 117n, 135n, 150, 151, 154, 156n, 210n, 302n, 366n; proposal in for second constitutional convention, 71, 131, 131–32, 288n; praise of, 85, 92, 120n, 130, 135n, 136, 137, 140, 149n, 174, 188, 228, 248, 257, 294, 315, 327, 329, 344, 344–45, 345–47, 347, 364, 371, 406–7, 407, 408–9, 414n, 452, 522, 536, 537, 539, 540, 563, 569–70; spirit of compromise in, 86, 249, 288, 329, 347, 523; attendance in, 110, 130, 135n, 173, 366n–67n; reason for calling, 131, 249, 527; George Washington's alleged statement at signing of Constitution quoted, 139; reports of delegates, 147n, 150, 152–54, 156n, 204; N.J. Amendments in, 152, 204–5, 205, 210n, 251, 366n, 497n; unanimity of, 283, 343–48, 355, 539, 540, 540–41; votes in, 302n, 412, 414n, 437n, 488n; letter of president of, 541; Benjamin Franklin's last speech in quoted, 543, 555, 556
- debate in over: impeachment, 57, 153; office of President, 334n–35n, 494–97, 497n; public debt and money, 79n–80n, 272n–73, 415, 435, 436; representation in Congress, 151, 154, 156n, 206–10, 249–56, 296–302, 348–51; slavery and slave trade, 349, 412, 412–14, 414n, 433–34, 487; taxation, 374–79, 380n, 436–37
- See also* Baldwin, Abraham; “Genuine Information”; Great men and the Constitution; Ratification, procedure for; *Entries for individual topics*
- CC4, 219, 226, 240, 307n; reason for calling, 13, 227, 541n; criticism of, 31–32, 57, 59, 59–60, 138, 143, 159, 217n, 219, 223n–24n, 363, 442, 456, 456–57, 457–58, 475, 486n, 528, 584, 585, 592; supports a national government, 34–35, 37; abandons Articles of Confederation and violates instructions, 89–92, 105, 117, 219, 222n, 227–28, 232n, 282–83, 284, 285, 363, 373–74, 454, 501, 539n; diversity of opinion in, 92; should adjourn and reconvene later to consider amendments, 94; unanimity of, 102, 207, 429; R.I. does not at-

tend, 105; spirit of compromise in, 115, 247, 306, 438, 442, 446n; population figures used by, 120n, 509–10; Franklin's last speech in, 136; reports of delegates, 168–69, 169n, 183n, 207; disagreement among non-signers in, 169; praise of, 171, 194–95, 201n, 207, 219, 247, 274n, 301, 314, 350, 429, 437–38, 475n, 498, 507, 514–15, 518, 527, 584–85; opposition to, 259; debate over Yates and Lansing's departure, 265n, 527; attack on behavior of Gerry and Martin in, 266–71, 415n; Martin's attendance in, 268–69, 271n; denial that Washington was duped in, 307; Va. Resolutions, 345, 349n, 417, 421n; meeting of delegates who feared draft Constitution, 416; N.J. Amendments, 417, 421n; Pierce's sketches of delegates to, 446n

—letter from to president of Congress, 233, 352

—organization of: Committee of Detail of, 15n, 32, 90, 265n, 343, 344, 421n; secrecy of, 32, 59, 279, 283, 285, 417, 420n, 442, 446n, 459, 503, 528, 544; votes in, 35, 43n, 460n, 461n; Committee of Style of, 169n; committees in, 267, 272n; number of days in session, 272, 344; attains a quorum, 344–45; journals of, 345, 349

—debates in over: judiciary, 9–10, 267, 455, 461n; sovereignty, 10, 10–11; treason, 10–11; commerce, 15n, 32, 208n, 272n; tax powers, 33–34, 267, 271n, 420; election of Senators, 34–35; bill of rights, 50, 52n, 267–68, 455–57, 461n; large and small republics, 40; religious tests for officeholding, 89; number of states needed to ratify Constitution, 89–90; ratification procedure, 89–90, 93n–94n, 267, 272n, 453–54, 458–59, 461n, 529; need for congressional approbation of Constitution, 90; appointments, 168–69; representation in Congress, 168–69, 169n, 271n, 416, 420n, 500, 509n; ex post facto laws, 217n, 221n; election of Representatives, 267; representation of states in Senate, 267; elections, 267, 271n; militia, 267, 272n; supremacy clause, 267, 272n, 452–53, 461n; army, 267, 419; paper money, 268–69, 270; public debt, 270; coercive power, 271n, 419, 419–20; congressional veto power over state laws, 272n, 452–53; term of President, 420n; slave trade, 427–28, 430n; President's veto, 450–51; standing army, 455–56, 461n; habeas corpus, 456, 461n; freedom of religion, 456; liberty of the press, 456, 461n; oaths, 458, 461n; three-fifths clause, 509n

*See also* Gerry, Elbridge; Great men and the Constitution; “A Landholder” (Ellsworth); “Landholder” (Jenifer); Martin, Luther; Ratification, procedure for; *Entries for individual states*

CC5: praise of, 14, 16, 70, 83, 110–11, 111, 113–14, 119, 127, 219, 220, 250, 266, 271, 377n; call of, 16, 377; R.I. does not attend, 26, 28; criticism of, 29, 58, 62, 82n, 83, 145, 147, 166, 175, 377n, 406, 407n; occasionally near dissolution, 33, 81; spirit of accommodation in, 33, 154, 217, 234, 383, 384, 388; was not divinely inspired, 39–40; described as dark conclave, 61, 82n, 205, 206n; Luther Martin's activities in, 70, 73n, 93n, 173–76, 204; and contempt for Luther Martin, 72; praise of compromises of, 81, 111–12, 114, 115; N.Y. delegates leave, 84, 86; secrecy of, 88, 145, 155, 176n, 257, 388; refuses to publish journals, 88; unanimity of, 110, 112, 114, 217, 219; not authorized by people, 144; violates Articles of Confederation, 144, 201–2, 260, 371; violated its instructions only to revise Articles of Confederation, 144, 370; delegates to did not initially favor a major change, 155; hot weather during, 173; Elbridge Gerry's activities in, 173–76, 373n; favors national government, 204; “Centinel” and Luther Martin praised for revelations about, 231; criticism of Antifederalists who attack, 253; defense of Antifederalists who criticize, 270; Virginia Resolutions in, 374n; criticized for omitting bill of rights, 377; intellectual influences on, 382; prediction that it will not succeed in changing government, 394n; difficulty facing, 400; criticism of for continuing slave trade, 413–14

—debates in over: no delegates in objected to principles of a bill of rights, 235; no delegates in objected to principles of trial by jury, 235; ineligibility of President, 235; representation, 248, 251n; representation in the House of Representatives, 291, 373n; restrictions on members of Congress holding other appointments, 320, 374n; term of President, 330, 374n; establishment of jury trial in criminal but not civil cases, 340; dual officeholding, 374n; election of President, 385n

CC6: violated instructions to amend Articles of Confederation, 5; defense of members of against conspiratorial charges, 8–9; praise of, 9, 160, 223, 227, 233, 234, 237, 238, 244–45, 251, 292, 293, 329–30, 342, 359, 391; criticism of intemperance and



- precipitancy of during last week, 79; criticism of slave-trade compromise of, 79; praise of for compromise and genius of, 140, 160, 209–10, 238, 251–52; debate in over two-thirds majority to ratify treaties, 149, 149n; inspired by God, 160; called fathers of our country, 164; criticism of R.I. and others who refused to attend, 218–19, 341; called to address problems of U.S., 227; sought happiness of American people, 233–34; patriotism of, 238; unanimity of, 238; union was goal of, 238; signers of Declaration of Independence as members of, 251, 254; delegates to from S.C., 260; R.I. refuses to send delegates to, 341n; population figures used by, 349n; responsible for a revolution in government, 355; resolutions of for implementing Constitution, 364; call of, 388, 388n; reference to Franklin's last speech in, 406
- CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION, SECOND**
- RCS CONN.: would not succeed, 530, 528
- RCS GA.: would not succeed, 260
- RCS MD.: favored, 264n, 397, 459, 535–36, 671; as an attempt to kill Constitution, 248; could be successful, 136, 601; opposition to, 580, 611; rejected by six states that had already ratified Constitution, 893; satirical piece suggesting Antifederalist delegates to, 186; should consider amendments to Constitution, 538; would not succeed, 43, 117, 146, 248, 249, 296, 440, 671, 727, 854, 893; will take place if needed, 896
- RCS MASS.: John Adams supports to consider amendments after ratification, 778, 885–86; Antifederalists want, 419; opposition to, 27–28, 75, 81, 157, 184, 193, 263, 337–38, 372, 377, 778, 790, 857, 912, 923, 1425, 1437; favored, 14, 15, 100, 338, 344, 395, 395–96, 653, 654, 792, 842, 1232, 1351, 1374–75, 1720; debate over powers of, 1699–1700; Mass. might call if its Convention rejects Constitution, 1104; prediction Congress would call on request of state legislatures, 1403; Va. will probably propose if Mass. rejects Constitution, 1104; will be called after the proposed Constitution is rejected, 713–14
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists support, 459–60
- RCS N.H.: favored, 84; needed to propose new plan, 118; opposition to, 301; would not succeed, 55, 58, 70
- RCS N.J.: would not succeed, 149–50, 150
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: would endanger Union, 56
- RCS N.Y.: many Antifederalists in N.Y. had expected only six states to ratify and the calling of a, 2141; can easily be called to amend Constitution or draft a new one, 60; compared to Constitutional Convention, 938, 950–51, 951, 2501, 2503–4; Confederation Congress does not have power to call, 2154, 2211; Congress must call if requested by two-thirds of state legislatures, 1201; danger of and poor chances of success, 760, 780, 782n, 973, 2451, 2455, 2463, 2503–4, 2505, 2506, 2514, 2518, 2519; delay in calling is supported, 2454, 2473, 2474–75, 2506, 2507; difficult to get called before Constitution is ratified, 70–71, 1398; Federalists and calling of, 625, 2503, 2506–7, 2510; George Mason believes Va. Convention will recommend calling of, 2502; might be necessary, 85n; no peace until one is called, 2514–15, 2522, 2527; N.C. Convention supports calling of, 2456, 2457n; favored to propose amendments, 305–6, 1089, 1326, 2433, 2510; N.Y. Antifederalist Society and calling of, 2475–80; N.Y. representatives in Congress will be instrumental in calling, 2140, 2150; nine states must call for one, which may mean perpetual delay, 2160, 2162, 2172; one is needed because several states have recommended amendments, 2336n–37n; opposition to, 633, 924, 1143, 2503, 2525; proposition can be modified to permit calling of according to provisions of Constitution, 2152; Edmund Randolph recommends calling, 2501; should be called in accordance with Article V, 1384; favored, 2183, 2211–13, 2505, 2515, 2522, 2523, 2527; George Washington opposes calling of, 2503; will be acceptable to most states, 955; will not be able to explain ambiguities of Constitution, 630; will not be willing to accommodate and compromise, 936–37; unlikely to be called, 2131, 2133, 2134, 2507; Va. and call of, 1089, 2309, 2459, 2508, 2509, 2513–16
- call for in N.Y. Convention, 1336, 1670, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2477, 2515, 2522, 2522–24; N.Y. Convention requests state legislature to cooperate with other states in calling, 2324; conditional amendments to limit Congress until second convention is called, 2150; debate on Lansing's motion giving N.Y. the right to withdraw is an attempt to call, 2290–99; defeat of Lansing's motion allowing N.Y. to withdraw from Union if N.Y.'s amendments not considered, 2310, 2430n; form of ratification and, 2504, 2514, 2520; Smith moves for ratification

- with condition that one be called to consider amendments, 2309; Smith motion of 17 July provides for calling to consider amendments, 2213–15, 2215, 2229, 2230, 2309; would not have ratified without promise of, 2322, 2476, 2478–79, 2485, 2510, 2511, 2514, 2514–15, 2521; N.Y. Circular Letter calls for new Congress to call to consider amendments, 2335–36, 2337–39, 2339–40, 2504, 2514, 2515, 2525–26, 2528–29, 2546
- N.Y. legislature and calling of, 2336, 2501–30; text of resolution for, 2528–29
- compared to new Congress on recommending amendments: Congress better equipped to procure, 2517–19; should be called before Congress meets, 2524; will act faster than Congress, 2523–24
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: call for in N.Y. Convention, 335, 430, 435, 438; danger of, 363, 377; efforts to prevent, 371–72; Mass. opposes, 377; N.Y. Circular Letter calls for, 362, 363, 370, 371–73, 377, 378, 430, 436; Va. letter to Gov. Clinton regarding, 370
- RCS N.C.: Congress will call, 434, 446n, 574–75; Fayetteville Convention's proposal for, 708, 722, 743, 783; harder to get without N.C. in union, 515; N.C. hopes for, 499; N.C. legislature approves appointment of delegates to, 698; N.C. proposed amendments to be submitted to, 453; N.C. rejection of Constitution must encourage call of, 559; N.C. Senate vote on sending five delegates to, 711, 713; N.C. wants Congress to call, 486; N.C. will not be represented in, 433–34, 515; needed, 214, 493; N.Y. Circular Letter calls for, 493, 522, 523n, 559n, 594, 595n; opposition to, 492, 559, 651; perhaps should be called to correct Constitution's errors, 60; should be called to silence Antifederalists, 595; should have met to consider Constitution and amendments, 128; two-thirds of state legislatures can call through Congress, 508–9; Va. asks Congress to call, 232n, 594, 595n, 604, 660, 708; will face difficulties, 618–19; will not meet for long time, 432–33; would not succeed, 105
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.Y. Circular Letter calls for, 59
- RCS PA.: call for, 166, 279–80, 302–3, 305–6, 309, 642, 716; opposition to, 279–80, 291–92, 299, 581, 642, 713; would be of lesser stature than Constitutional Convention, 292, 299; power of states to require Congress to call is check on central government, 717; would not succeed, 261, 286, 291–92, 299; can still be called after Pa. ratification, 376
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: any amendments proposed by before adopting the Constitution would be hard to ratify, 1300; Congress must call when requested by two-thirds of state legislatures, 1300, 1301; Constitution endangers principles of, 1181; could lead to successive conventions proposing different constitutions, 802; fear it will propose a worse constitution, 871; Federalists fear, 1188; needed, 282, 804, 811, 1039, 1121, 1136; not possible, 521; N.Y. recommends, 246; proportional representation in Senate would be sought by large states in, 792; should not be called before Constitution is implemented, 792, 802; should not contain lawyers, 803; small states would seek equal state representation for House of Representatives in, 792; will be called because Constitution will not be adopted, 1113; would not succeed, 601, 792, 893, 1260, 1270; will succeed, 809–10, 858, 1105, 1146, 1266; would be dominated by Federalists and thus produce more objectionable Constitution, 777; would fail without compromise, 827
- RCS R.I.: amendments will not be obtained from, 31, 364, 399–400, 469; called for by Edmund Randolph, 91; can be called under Article V of Constitution, 399–400; could not improve Constitution, 104–5; criticism of, 429; N.C. wants, 374, 642; N.Y. Convention Circular Letter calls for, xxxix–xl, 450–51; N.Y.'s call for printed in R.I., xxxix–xl, 427–28, 428, 429; opposition to, 263; rejected by R.I., 459, 459n; R.I. resolution concerning, 425–27n, 452; R.I. towns consider sending delegates to, xl, 243, 422, 425, 425–27n, 427, 428, 435–49, 454, 458, 941n–42n; will not be as good as first, 31, 107n; would throw everything into confusion, 510
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: called by N.Y. and Va., 194, 212; question of submitted to people in town meetings, 189, 190, 193, 195, 218
- RCS S.C.: not needed because state conventions will recommend amendments, 39; opposition to, 33; should be called, 128; will not improve on first, 121; would not succeed, 66, 133
- RCS VA.: favored, xxxviii, xxxix, 29, 38, 40n, 51, 61, 64, 80, 86, 106, 196, 219–20, 234, 251, 260n, 271, 272–73, 783–84, 802, 875, 878–79, 1526, 1538, 1710, 1711, 1755–56, 1761n–64n; considered in Constitutional Convention, 10n–11, 40n; opposition to,

- 56, 95, 97, 258, 277, 285, 289, 289–90, 296–97, 298, 315, 356, 565, 689–90, 708, 726, 731, 745, 751–52, 830–31, 878–79, 880, 892, 893, 1523–24, 1624, 1762n–64n; House of Delegates discusses, 183–93, 195–96, 207–8, 234; Antifederalists would control, 289–90; debate over possibility of achieving amendments in, 321; Va. legislature may propose, 368; state Convention may recommend, 620; possibility of, 635; pessimism about prospects of, 703–4; proposal that Congress should call on request of majority of states, 771, 778; called by Va. legislature, 1563, 1712, 1761–68, 1775; prediction that states will call, 1688, 1688–89; will end opposition to Constitution, 1754n–55n; proposed agenda for, 1756
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: House of Delegates resolutions for, 149, 910–11; draft resolutions, 149, 912–13; possibility of, 15; proposed by Va. but rejected by Congress, 158–59; would not succeed, 163
- RCS CONG.: criticism of, 51; danger of, 44; N.C. wants to consider amendments, 45
- CC1: several states recommend calling of, xlii; favored, 86n, 195–96n, 198–99, 256, 324, 368, 450, 498–99, 502n, 542–43; opposition to, 196n, 198–99, 199, 236, 287, 288; pessimism about prospects of, 198–99, 214, 280, 381, 440–41, 442, 508; Constitution's procedure for calling, 209, 377; will probably have to be called, 336, 407; doubt that one will be called, 377, 378, 380
- CC2: opposition to, 84, 366n, 499; favored, 250–51, 276, 367, 370, 375–76, 408, 418, 481, 502; pessimism about prospects of, 322–23, 484, 490; Va. provides for payment of delegates to, 379, 380n, 445
- CC3, 206; favored, 70–71, 71, 110, 117n–18n, 118n, 131, 133, 139, 142, 179, 364; pessimism about prospects of, 120n, 136, 139, 173–74, 251–52, 288, 326–27, 327, 329, 357–58, 393, 540, 540–41, 547, 556; Va. provides for payment of delegates to, 573
- CC4, 116; favored, 53, 56, 59, 60, 117, 159, 160–61, 239, 240, 286, 287–88, 365, 415n, 487–88, 501; opposition to, 71, 94, 115, 429; Va. will call, 116
- CC5: opposition to, 24, 33, 63–64, 81, 103, 115–18, 217, 251; only way to avoid a civil war, 61, 252; favored, 62, 82n, 379, 395–98; accommodating spirit will prevail in, 154–55; should be called by request of a majority of states, 255; and N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 397–98
- CC6: opposition to, 15n, 74–75, 76, 140, 143, 143n, 272, 321, 323, 331–32, 339; favored, 73, 74, 156, 178, 294, 296, 300, 306–7, 332; Congress must call when requested by two-thirds of states, 142, 280–81; dangerous consequences if not called, 331–32
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Bill of rights
- CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS**
- CDR, 350; Convention proposals concerning, 269, 283, 295; Constitution provides that Congress shall call to propose amendments on request from two-thirds of state legislatures, 316
- RCS N.Y.: should have no more authority than an ordinary legislature, 739–40
- RCS VA.: ability to change governments, 1190
- CONSTITUTIONALIST PARTY OF PENNSYLVANIA**
- RCS PA., 136, 187, 233, 673n; establishment of, 30; policies of, 30–35, 110n; opposes Constitutional Convention, 34–35; members become Antifederalists, 35, 122, 181, 199; leadership and geographic strength of, 35; and vote calling Pa. Convention, 67n, 121; except for leaders, most members oppose Constitution, 137–38, 157, 200, 261–62; and Cumberland Co. councilor election, 155; and election of Pa. Convention delegates, 226, 256–57, 261–62; as minority of Pa. Convention opposes ratification, 586, 653; criticized for fomenting civil war, 659
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: advocates of “Dissent for Minority and Address of Seceding Assemblymen” were members of, 865; are Antifederalists, 1322; said to be members of Philadelphia Lying Society, 865, 866; vanquished, 1328–29, 1330, 1332
- CC5, 29
- CC6, 338, 339n
- See also* Ratification, procedure for; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on; *Entries for individual states*
- CONSTITUTIONAL SOCIETY OF DUTCHESS COUNTY**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: meetings of, 90, 119, 358
- CONSTITUTIONS**
- CC5: as limits on abuse of sovereign power, 135
- See also* Constitutions, state; Government, debate over nature of; Massachusetts constitution (1780)

**CONSTITUTIONS, COLONIAL**

CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces British violation of colonial charters, 74

**CONSTITUTIONS, STATE**

RCS SUPPL. GA.: have little to do with the safety and happiness of the people, 35

RCS MD.: adopt the common law, 313; Md. amendment prohibits treaties from repealing, 652, 663, 666; Articles of Confederation inferior to, 81, 95; bills of rights as part of, 123n, 212n, 312; called our fabrics of freedom, 337; could have been gradually amended to get rid of flaws, 536; defective, 526; inferior to U.S. Constitution, 312, 465; jury trials guaranteed in, 268; need amendments, 538; new U.S. Constitution similar to, 116; not endangered by U.S. Constitution, 115; protect private property, 635; ratification of U.S. Constitution similar to, 158; should be superior to treaties and federal laws, 414; suppressed by implied powers of federal Constitution, 745

RCS MASS.: acceptable for local measures but do not work with weak Articles of Confederation, 361; U.S. Constitution violates amendment procedure, 591, 747–52n, 1342; assemblymen usually have one-year terms, 140In; closely related to people, 1390–91; and bill of rights, 217, 329–30, 336, 646, 659; clergy restricted from officeholding by, 811, 812n; created when Americans wanted to protect individual liberty, 300; and definition of treason, 1340, 1341n; destitute of federal features, 360; dissimilar and discordant principles of, 69; each differs with respect to terms of legislature, 318; failure to grant powers to Congress, 320; federal law superior to, 383; and freedom of press, 213, 489; given all powers not reserved, 488, 824–25, 1322–23; Md. method of electing state senators used for U.S. President, 1392, 1401n; one prohibits poll taxes, 1355; praised, xxxiv, 110, 406–7, 852; preserve natural rights, 300; should be studied and taught to each generation, 775; should have no bearing on federal biennial elections, 400–401; and standing army, 585, 1337, 1338n; state legislatures violate, 1227; states should bring their governments more in line with U.S. Constitution, 53; U.S. Constitution compared to, 427, 828, 1391; U.S. Constitution endangers, 285–86, 304, 315, 360, 367–68, 881, 955; will remain under U.S. Constitution, 213; U.S. Constitution inconsistent with princi-

ples of, 251; U.S. Constitution preserves rights of people more than, 53, 333; will not be able to check Congress under U.S. Constitution, 855. *See also* Massachusetts constitution (1780)

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticized by Antifederalists, 338; trial by jury in civil cases in, 446

RCS N.H.: bills of rights confirmed by U.S. Constitution, 89–90; different from U.S. Constitution, 88; praised, 358; religious tests in, 51, 117, 118n, 123; rights in will be incorporated in U.S. Constitution, 86; similarity of, 357; some provide time for amending, 69n. *See also* New Hampshire Bill of Rights; New Hampshire Constitution

RCS N.J.: formed during dangerous times, 146. *See also* New Jersey Constitution

RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed that all federal officers must take oath not to violate, 2108, 2124; amendment proposed that treaties should not alter constitutions or rights of states, 2108, 2202, 2236, 2307, 2329, 2548; Constitutional Convention violates, 273; criticized for having express reservations in favor of the people, 2552; danger from British caused writing of, 1154, 1167n; democratic branches of legislature elected annually (with few exceptions), 985; everything given that is not expressed except for natural rights, 2037; Federalists deceive by comparing U.S. Constitution with N.Y. constitution, 198–99; fix state elections, 371; founded on same great principles, 322–23; limit rulers and legislatures in what they can do, 617–18; Montesquieu's democracies differ from, 355; necessity required the drafting of (not corruption), 1154; not to be violated by empowered Confederation Congress, xxxvi; origins of, 743n; have no power to pardon in cases of treason, 889; praise of dominance of legislatures in, 182; no property qualification for officeholding, 1795n; provide adequate representation in assemblies, 257, 420n; revisions needed because of difficult conditions in which they were written, 264; rotation in office requirement in some, 1016; set qualifications for electors in federal elections of representatives, 1772, 1776, 1779; should be read, 1438; state legislatures could not authorize delegates to Constitutional Convention to violate, 304; standing armies in, 621; more time and effort put into than into Articles of

- Confederation, 930; veto power only in Mass. executive, 285
- and rights: annihilation of will kill liberties, 1924; and bills of rights, 154, 156–57, 202, 234; should be considered as a bill of rights, 1155; supposedly have no bills of rights, 859; contain expressly stipulated rights, 168; are the guardians of people's rights and interests, 1925, 2531; guarantee jury trials in civil cases, 157; have held jury trials sacred, 202; some fully protect freedom of the press, 487; some prohibit quartering soldiers, 1058; rights of people specified in, 154; similarity of concerning rights, 216; no discrimination against religious sects in (except in N.C. and S.C.), 985; guarantee freedom of religion, 334; supremacy clause endangers long-held rights in, 202, 232, 234, 334
- and U.S. Constitution: called superior to proposed Constitution, 274; denial of similarity between, 277; improper to use in interpreting U.S. Constitution, 1056; Preamble proves that state constitutions are annulled when in conflict with U.S., 2144; provisions of should be specifically protected in U.S. Constitution, 234; satirical piece saying new Constitution would not affect, 405; U.S. Constitution will exist in harmony with, 72; will be supplanted by new Constitution, 158–59, 334, 1925; subordinate to federal Constitution, 1059
- RCS N.C.: executive powers in limited, 91; framed during wartime, 658; have created senates instead of privy councils, 81; many provisions put into Constitution but Antifederalists want more, 96; not much difference from U.S. Constitution, 127; pardon power in, 87, 91, 92n, 363n; provisions for amendments to, 365n; too restrictive in giving power to government, 96; will remain under U.S. Constitution, 107
- RCS PA., 668; adopted when Americans were ignorant of nature and forms of government, 421; bills of rights not needed, 434; needed to be drafted in 1776, 139; U.S. Constitution will damage, 132, 410, 427–28; based on Magna Carta, Bill of Rights (1689), and common law of England, 298; no complaints about state bills of rights, 440; Constitutional Convention was not empowered to destroy, 665; praise of along with state bills of rights, 384–85; have varied provisions for jury trial in civil cases and do not provide single precedent to follow, 516; proposed amendments to Constitution requiring U.S. treaties to conform to and not violate provisions of, 598, 624–25; based on republican form of government, 139; supremacy clause endangers, 310, 631, 666; sovereignty does not reside in, 471–72; treaty-making power of Senate endangers, 527, 666
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: agreements among people that require bill of rights, 304; all guarantee freedom of the press, 305; bills of rights included in, 443; Congress cannot interfere with, 904; Continental Congress recommends writing, 304; denial of Wilson's theory of reserved powers, 807; denial that U.S. Constitution will destroy, 813–14; election of senators by districts in criticized, 383–84; formed during Revolutionary era, 31; formed to protect freedom, 300; have both delegated and reserved powers specified, 807; inferior to federal laws and treaties, 355; Mass. and Pa. as examples of liberty, 82; only Pa. and Ga. have unicameral legislatures, 368n; Pa. constitution considered obstacle to ratification of U.S. Constitution by some, 215; praise of book of, 869–70; praised, 763–64; prohibit standing armies, 398; protect rights, 1270; on publication of legislative journals, 869–70; require reciprocal guarantees from other states, 157; supremacy clause can override, 904; treaties should not contradict, 716; U.S. Constitution guarantees fundamental principles, 412; U.S. Constitution will annihilate, 460, 464
- RCS R.I.: defects of, 386
- RCS S.C.: create powerful legislatures, 329; defects of, 155; to determine status of citizenship, 409; formed in time of war, 155; greatly affect people's manners, 329; have bills of rights, 157; need altering if U.S. Constitution is to be adopted, 227; N.Y.'s described as best in country, 330; meant to provide happiness of people, xxxii; praise of separation of powers in, 418; prohibit standing armies, 25–26; protect freedom of the press, 158; provide little strength and independence for judiciaries and governors, 329; S.C. among first to form, 218; U.S. Constitution will be superior to, 5, 210. *See also* South Carolina constitution
- RCS VA., 697n; proposal to revise in Va., 91; common law provisions of, 213; bills of rights, 340n, 1212, 1337n; as evidence of the social compact, 660–61; money bills in, 1298n
- RCS VT.: republican forms of government adopted, 188. *See also* Vermont constitution

- CC5: restrict standing armies, 89; opposition to Pa.'s, 97, 98n; more care taken in creating than in drafting Articles of Confederation, 109; N.Y.'s does not protect freedom of press, 112; N.Y.'s fails to recognize certain rights, 164, 165; liberties conferred by, 201; forms of are less important than proper administration, 226; should not be violated by congressional laws or treaties (proposed amendment concerning), 241, 245; will not protect against federal Constitution, 242, 259, 346, 348–49, 349; Pa.'s still exists to preserve liberty, 252; rights of people secured under, 260; descriptions of, 275; judiciaries of, 276; number of state senators in, 276; rotation in office in, 306; veto power over legislature in, 332; and reserved powers theory, 342–43
- CC6: and salaries of judges, 94, 95, 96, 96n; and impeachment of judges, 95, 96n; and age limit for judges, 95–96; judiciaries of under control of legislatures, 103; as model for federal judiciary, 105; as bills of rights for states, 131; endangered by anarchy of Confederation, 150; protect liberties, 150; defective, 160; proposal for revision of, 173; criticism of Pa.'s, 213–14; praise of, 236; malapportionment of counties in state legislatures, 284, 285n–86n; proposed amendment prohibiting treaties from changing, 300; federal officeholders should take oaths not to violate, 305, 347; Congress cannot repeal, 347
- See also* Entries for individual state constitutions
- CONSULS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 707, 710
- RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 428
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428
- See also* Ambassadors; Foreign affairs
- “CONTEMPLATOR”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 784–85
- “A CONTENTED MAN”** (two separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. MD., response to, 42–44
- RCS N.H., 3; text of, 129–30
- CONTINENTAL ASSOCIATION**
- RCS GA., 202–3
- RCS MD., xxx, 200
- RCS N.Y., 438n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: prohibits African slave trade, 62, 349, 350
- CC2: prohibits slave trade, 503n, 507, 509n–10n
- CC5, 52, 54n
- CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, FIRST**
- CDR: Galloway Plan in, 52; debate in on sovereignty, 52; membership of, 52–53; delegates to in Constitutional Convention, 52–53; debate in on regulation of commerce, 65; debate in on population and representation, 297
- RCS GA.: and Ga., 202–3
- RCS MD., 912n; appointed by authority of the people, 868; founded on common danger, 875; prohibits slave trade in Continental Association, xxx, 200
- RCS MASS., 8
- RCS N.J., 119, 120
- RCS N.Y.: and Continental Association, 438n; good opinion of, 373; powers of are weak, 1990; recommendations of received as laws, 928; recommends states erect courts concerning captures that have jury trials, 2252n; secret committees of, 474–75, 476n
- letter from to inhabitants of Quebec, 374, 377n–78n, 989, 1082n, 1752, 1762, 1794n
- RCS N.C.: recommendations of treated as law, 505
- RCS R.I., 393, 394n; petition from Baptists for religious freedom, 808, 809n; prohibits slave trade, 48, 955, 968n; refused to use vessels in slave trade, 923, 932n–33n; R.I. sends delegates to, 21–22
- RCS S.C.: agrees to equal state representation out of necessity, 17; recommends that states create admiralty courts, 159n; S.C. delegates to, xxxi, xxxii
- RCS VA., 91–92, 1179, 1180, 1181–82
- CC1, 3–6, 7, 162
- CC3, 251, 434, 437n
- CC4, 7
- CC5, 107, 279, 372n; and Continental Association, 52, 54n; Articles of War adopted by, 89, 93n
- See also* American Revolution
- CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, SECOND**
- CDR: debates on independence and adoption of Declaration of Independence, 53, 72; delegates to who wrote Articles and sat in Constitutional Convention, 53; debates on Articles of Confederation (1776–1777), 53–55; attempts to increase powers of (1777), 55; adopts and transmits Articles to states, 55, 78, 96; rejects state amendments to Articles (1778–1779), 55–56, 96, 97–100, 102–5, 105–9, 109–11, 113–18, 119, 121–23, 126–28, 130–31, 133–34; accepts state ratifications of Articles (1778–1781), 56, 57, 96–97, 101–2, 102–5, 105–9, 109–11, 111–13, 118–20, 120, 121–23, 124, 124–26, 126–28, 128–30, 130–35, 135–37; requests state land



- cessions and outlines provisions for new states (1780), 58; adopts Impost of 1781, 63, 140–41, 329; roll calls on Md. and Del. amendments to Articles, 100, 133–34
- RCS MD.: Articles of War, 340n; debates in over equal state representation in, 145, 150n; declares independence, xxxii; Md. Delegates to, xxx, xxxv; prohibits importation of East Indies tea and slaves, 200; rejects amendments to Articles of Confederation, xlii–xliii
- RCS MASS.: appointment of delegates to provided for in Mass. constitution, xxvii; call for increase of power of, xxix; Hartford Convention wants impost power for, xxix; and paper money, 1292n–93n; recommendation that it be given power to levy import duties, xxix; recommends that people adopt state constitutions, xxv; rejects amendments to Articles of Confederation, xxviii; requests impost power, xxx; required states to turn in land valuation, 1255; requisitions of, xxx
- RCS N.H.: recommends that N.H. write a constitution, xxxiii–xxxviii
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: N.H.’s poor attendance in, 8
- RCS N.Y.: address to Quebec, 1752, 1762; address to the states submitting the Articles of Confederation, quoted, 1154, 1167n; and Declaration of Independence, xxii; declares independence, 1285n; needs more powers, 1731, 2006n; and New York City procession praises, 1652; only gave advice during war but states obeyed because of patriotism, 1730; proposes Impost of 1781, xxviii; regional conventions seek to strengthen, xxvii–xxviii; and resolution of 15 May 1776, xxii, 1155, 1168n; said to possess many implied powers, xxviii; weaknesses of, xxvi–xxvii
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: recommends that people adopt state constitutions, 304
- RCS R.I.: recommends that people adopt state constitutions, xxvi; devalues Continental currency, 276n, 874, 876; limits speaking time of delegates, 560, 561, 562n; prohibits importation of slaves, 924–25, 926, 927, 933n, 934n, 957, 969n; and taxation, 946, 948; votes to discontinue slave trade, 957, 969n
- RCS S.C.: had force of law because it had confidence of the people, 134
- RCS VA.: recommends that Va. form new government, xxiii; Va. laws to elect delegates to, xxv; states supported during Revolution, 91–92; and American Revolution, 268, 403; allows states to submit expenses relating to western lands, 605n; adopts motion calling for American independence, 842n; framers of Articles of Confederation praised, 933–34; rejects proposal to give dictatorial power to Washington, 983, 1005n, 1120, 1141, 1142n; paper money policy of, 1005n, 1172n–73n, 1370n; did not abuse power against states, 1151; eliminates reference to slave trade from Declaration of Independence, 1369n; submits Articles of Confederation to states, 1508n
- CC5, 372n, 377n
- See also* American Revolution; Articles of Confederation; Declaration of Independence
- “A CONTINENTAL MAN”**
- RCS N.H., 3
- CONTRACTS, OBLIGATION OF**
- CDR: obligation of, 350; Northwest Ordinance prohibits territories from impairing, 62, 172–73; Convention proposals concerning, 237, 291; Constitution safeguards, 311
- RCS CONN., 573; Constitution safeguards, 352
- RCS GA., 286, 290, 300–301, 305
- RCS MD.: criticism of total state prohibition on, 199; praise of Constitution protection against, 749; by state legislatures, 81, 175, 246, 387, 426; Constitution safeguards, 252, 348; toast to compliance with all public and private, 720
- RCS MASS.: Antifederalist substitute to prohibit state impairment of, 494; Constitution safeguards, 330, 623, 865; sanctity of, 733; lack of protection for under Confederation, 1418
- RCS N.H.: Constitution safeguards, 24, 38; justice requires enforcement of, 77; lack of protection for under Confederation, 77, 352
- RCS N.J.: will be broken without the Constitution, 149
- RCS N.Y.: debate over meaning of word “impair,” 2092–93; debtors avoid payments, 57–58, 207, 239, 247–48, 492; faithful performance of needed for paper money to maintain value, xl; federal government also should be prohibited from violating, 624; lack of protection for under Confederation, 90; Constitution safeguards, 850, 860, 1307, 2053, 2159; states prohibited from impugning, 2054, 2055; violated by the states, 1146–47
- RCS N.C.: criticism of Constitution’s clause prohibiting violation of, 400; defense of

- Constitution's protection for, 371, 372, 385, 400; paper money destroys nature of, 134
- RCS PA., 303; praise of Constitution's protection for, 436, 438, 500, 519, 648; proposed amendments to Constitution forbidding Congress to make laws altering regulation of by states, 599, 625
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Congress can pass laws that could impair, 905; Whitehill's amendments prohibit Congress from state regulation of, 716; will prohibit states from passing bankruptcy laws, 906
- RCS R.I.: Constitution safeguards, xxxviii; violated by R.I. radical economic program, 458–59
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be held sacred, 130
- RCS S.C.: Constitution safeguards, 218, 226, 353, 374; debated in S.C. Convention, 304, 307; detriment to commerce, 354–55
- RCS VA., 1370n; Constitution safeguards, 30, 102, 266–67, 652, 676–77, 725, 1102–3, 1360; need to uphold notion of, 40n, 176, 204, 1354, 1731; in Va., 194; debate over Constitution's lack of regulation of, 404; lack of protection for under Confederation, 838; claim that state legislature can be trusted with, 1055; states deprived of power over, 1068; and debate over redemption of Continental currency, 1354, 1356–57, 1357, 1358, 1360
- RCS VT.: Vt. law concerning, 213, 220
- CC1, 205; lack of protection for under Confederation, 75, 91n, 167; Constitution safeguards, 259, 274n, 283, 302, 422, 447, 471, 583
- CC2, 135, 284; lack of protection for under Confederation, 280
- CC3: opposition to Constitution's provision for, 20, 436; lack of protection for under Confederation, 88, 174, 201; Constitution safeguards, 273, 470, 538, 544
- CC4, 26, 270, 330
- CC6: Constitution safeguards, 162, 256
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Debts, private; Money; Paper money; Stay laws; Tender laws
- CONVENTION**  
*See* Conventions, state; *Entries for individual state conventions*
- “THE CONVENTION”**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: theatrical production of, 205–7
- CONVENTIONS, COUNTY**  
*See* County conventions
- CONVENTIONS, STATE**  
CDR, 350; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 233, 235, 245, 250, 259–60, 269, 283, 295, 296; Constitution requires legislatures or conventions of three-fourths of the states to ratify amendments to Constitution, 316; Constitution provides that ratification by nine state conventions is sufficient to establish the Constitution among the ratifying states, 316; Convention Resolution of 17 Sept. 1787 recommends that Constitution be laid before Congress and submitted to state conventions, 317–18; in debates in Congress on Constitution, 323, 327–28, 329–30, 330, 330–33, 334, 334–35, 340, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349, 351, 352
- RCS CONN.: criticism of as method of ratifying Constitution, 380, 421, 429n; defense of as method of ratifying Constitution, 391, 398–99, 402–3; should be allowed to propose amendments, 372–73
- RCS MD.: imperative that Constitution be ratified by, 850; prohibited from proposing amendments to Constitution, 601; Congress recommends states call, 68, 76n; Constitutional Convention recommends calling, 19n, 573, 575, 577, 818, 850, 862n; should be allowed to propose amendments, 538
- RCS MASS.: are being called quickly, 1079; called by authority of the people, 1424; clergy request prayer to get states to call, 601; confidence of people in, 409; Congress should consider any amendments proposed by seven conventions, 808; Constitutional Convention recommends calling, 661–62; expectation that like Mass. they will propose amendments, 1384–85, 1404; great majorities vote for Constitution in first five states, 805; improper to elect as delegates men who served in Constitutional Convention, 538, 539n; cannot ratify tyrannical Constitution, 747–48; role in ratification, 539n; nine states have called, 518; criticism of as method of ratifying Constitution, 683, 832; opposition in N.Y. to calling of, 754; and power to propose amendments, 395, 702, 851, 1423–24; praise of as method of ratifying Constitution, 35–36; praise of the delay in meeting of some, 551; ten states have called, 523
- RCS N.H., lx; Congress recommends states call, lxi, 8n, 26, 40n; delegates to called patriots, 437; influence of God in getting Antifederal states to meet late, 339; Pa. Assembly calls, 8n; praise of those that have already ratified Constitution, 425, 446, 461; Constitutional Convention rec-

- ommends calling, 495; R.I. refuses to call, 64
- RCS N.J.: appointed by six states, 153; should not propose amendments, 145n–46n, 150–51; advantages of having delegates to Constitutional Convention in, 194–95
- RCS N.Y.: should be allowed to propose amendments, 2134; cannot make amendments to Constitution, 1915; called to consider Constitution, 305; Constitutional Convention recommends calling, 538, 1250; criticism of Constitutional Convention delegates serving in, 285, 321; deception in reporting call of, 646–47; importance of as expressing will of the people, 742; looked on as revisers of Constitution, 240; members of described as best men of every state, 2133; must decide whether amendments should be prior to or after ratification of the Constitution, 980; N.Y. resolution calling gives only power to accept or reject Constitution, 2161; said to be no reason for calling them, 424–25; should propose amendments to Constitution, 239, 240, 305–6; those ratifying toasted, 2365; will act responsibly in considering the Constitution and proposing amendments, 241–42; will consist of between 1,500 and 2,000 delegates, 240; will reject or approve the Constitution which was proposed, 258–59; will represent the political character and all the classes of the country, 240
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: amendments by will prevent adoption of Constitution, 110
- RCS N.C., 447n, 545; composed of some great men, 311; Congress recommends states call, 416; instruct members of Congress to consider amendments, 496; most states call, 34; praise of as means to ratify amendments to Constitution, 509; R.I. legislature refuses to call, 34, 617, 621n
- RCS PA.: should be allowed to propose amendments, 204, 292–93, 300–303, 305–6, 309, 365; denials they have right to propose amendments, 290–91, 322, 337, 338–39, 365–66, 533; criticism of Congress' power over future state conventions called to ratify proposed amendments to Constitution, 507; unique in history, 367. *See also* Harrisburg Convention
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: called too quickly in several states, 1114; Congress recommends states call, 258, 259, 261; elections have been had for most, 1268; Luther Martin objects to people's role in ratifying Constitution in, 949; praise of as method of ratifying Constitution, 1289; R.I. has not called, 1312; use of to ratify Constitution criticized, 355–56
- RCS R.I.: advantages of calling, 223; advocated in R.I., 146–51; Antifederalist majority in N.Y., 277; Antifederalists in think Confederation is too weak, 221–22; Antifederalists will accept, 681; benefits of, 143; called for by Constitutional Convention (17 Sept. 1787), 121, 124, 132, 137, 140, 195, 220, 221, 222–23, 224, 229, 230, 269, 385, 445, 446n, 483, 495, 497, 509, 539, 571, 621, 627, 873, 994n; criticism of submission of Constitution to, 275; delegates to should not ratify without amendments, 687; N.C. calls second Convention, 376, 482; N.Y.'s will adjourn rather than reject, 277; only constitutional method for considering Constitution, 146–51, 224, 392, 536; recommended by Confederation Congress (28 Sept. 1787), xxxvii, 3, 35, 40, 42–43, 99, 121, 132, 133, 137, 140, 197, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227, 229, 230, 235, 385, 403, 445, 446n, 484n, 536, 539, 571, 627, 703n, 873, 898, 908, 992, 993, 994n, 1025; require election of appropriate delegates, 686
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: towns ask legislature to call, 206, 207, 218; Newport instructs deputies to call, 221, 224–25
- RCS S.C.: Congress recommends states call, 5, 78n, 226; delegates to should have virtue and ability, 66; Constitutional Convention and Congress recommend calling, 34, 523; should recommend amendments to Constitution, 39
- RCS VA.: should be allowed to propose amendments, 10n–11, 38, 106, 111n, 260n, 324; should be called to consider Constitution, 21, 49; will be called, 34; all should adopt a few necessary amendments, 86; many would adjourn before considering Va. amendments, 166–67; criticism of proposal that amendments should be proposed by, 258; ratifications by demonstrate popular support for Constitution, 503; impropriety of members of Constitutional Convention sitting in, 586n; election of Constitutional Convention delegates to, 595n, 597; Congress recommends states call, 843n; represent people, 847, 917, 975; small majorities in, 1702
- RCS VT.: have been called, 143
- RCS CONG.: to consider ratifying U.S. Constitution, 3
- CC1, 244; propose amendments on freedom of press, xviii; Constitutional Convention recommends calling, 40, 209, 210, 260–61, 562–63; should be allowed to propose

- amendments, 196n, 197–99, 236, 242n, 324, 421, 498; three-fourths of, required to ratify amendments, 209; Congress recommends states call, 230n, 234, 236–37, 237–38, 238, 241, 260, 274, 274n, 276, 280, 285, 298, 357, 371–72, 438, 468; denial that they may propose amendments, 376; recommendation that a bill of rights be submitted to, 502n, 502–3
- CC2, 305; have been called quickly by state legislatures, 6, 58, 129, 395, 445; should be allowed to propose amendments, 50–52, 83–84, 108n, 248–51, 276, 395, 479; Constitutional Convention recommends calling, 94, 310n, 365n, 378
- CC3: called by various states, 15–16, 118n, 119n, 147n, 203, 233, 399, 556–57, 557, 557n; should be allowed to propose amendments, 131, 468; Constitutional Convention recommends calling, 154, 288n, 406–7; as agents of the states, 383–84, 457; Revolutionary precedents for, 408; calling of is tantamount to ratification of Constitution, 557
- CC4, 61n–62n; R.I. has not called, 137; disagreement among minorities in, 169–70; Federalists dominant in, 190–91; elections to were precipitous, 190–91, 375, 552; some support in for monarchy, 284
- CC5: state legislatures favored over, 101
- CC6: praised, 223, 227, 234
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Ratification, procedure for; Ratification, prospects for; *Entries for individual state conventions*
- CONWAY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 226; Convention election certificates, 194; elects Convention delegates, 111
- CONWAY, EATON, BURTON AND LOCATIONS, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 155–56; instructs Convention delegate to vote against ratification, 155–56  
—population: Burton, 497; Conway, 497; Eaton, 498
- COOK INLET (Alaska)**  
RCS VA., 1467, 1473n
- COOPERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 426  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1626, 1636–37, 1662  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- COPPERHEADS**  
RCS N.Y.: N.Y. Antifederalists referred to as, 1138n
- COPPERSMITHS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1649, 1664  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- COPYRIGHTS AND PATENTS**  
CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 275, 289; Constitution gives Congress power to provide for, 310  
RCS CONN., 525  
RCS N.H.: Congress will have power to protect, 400–401  
RCS N.Y.: Congress given power over, 132; Constitution's provision for praised, 266, 639; amendment proposed that letters patent be in name of people of U.S., 2124; amendment provides for regulations regarding issuance of letters patent, 2240, 2316, 2332  
RCS N.C.: Constitution protects authors' rights, 12, 97, 101; protected by Confederation Congress and N.C., 19n; states need to protect under Articles of Confederation, 18n  
RCS PA., 415; Congress' power to grant might be used to restrict freedom of the press, 454  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: states have passed laws protecting, 339  
RCS S.C.: provided for in Pinckney Plan, 29  
RCS VA., 672–73  
CC1, 203, 479  
CC2, 388  
CC3, 281, 439  
CC4, 208n; not a danger to free press, 202, 382; Constitution's provision for praised, 386
- CORDWAINERS**  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1586, 1638, 1663, 1665  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 332, 355
- CORINTH, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- CORN**  
RCS VA., 228. *See also* Agriculture; Farmers; Planters
- "CORNELIUS"**  
RCS MASS., 153; text of, 410–18  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 1–3

**CORNISH AND GRANTHAM, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148  
—population: Cornish, 497; Grantham, 498

**CORNWALL, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 59, 61

**CORNWALL, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 259

**CORPORATIONS**

CDR: Convention rejects power of Congress to charter, 285

RCS MASS.: Gerry opposes Congress having power to create, 15n

CC3, 509, 510

*See also* Monopolies

**CORRESPONDENCE**

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: secrecy in, 6

**“A CORRESPONDENT” (three separate items)**

RCS MASS.: text of, 916

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 319–20

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 34

**CORRUPTION**

RCS CONN.: small size of House of Representatives will lead to, 375, 376; Congress' power over sale of public lands will lead to, 376; and appellate jurisdiction of Supreme Court, 495; unlikely under Constitution, 384, 386, 518; likely under Constitution, 495; adjustments will be made in elections procedures to guard against, 571

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution will protect against, 73, 75

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Del. legislature accused of, 2–4; increases under political parties, 5

RCS SUPPL. GA.: republics cannot last with, 4–6

RCS MD.: in ancient Greece, 857; appropriation requirements of Constitution will prevent, 863; charges that Thomas Lloyd was bribed not to print Md. Convention debates, 867, 900, 903; in colonial Md., xxiii; Congress will not have, 234; Constitution will lead to a corrupt oppressive aristocracy, 265n; House of Representatives subject to, 634; kings' attempts fail in England, 42; leads to despotism, 183, 255; legislature needs to be large enough not to be subject to, 641; likely in a national government, 367; method of electing president guards against, 842, 864; not likely in confederations, 367; not likely under Constitution, 233; officeholders succumb to, 528; the people are incor-

ruptible, 454; President's appointment power subject to, 173; President will use federal offices to bribe Senators, 634; in republics, 317, 327, 432–33, 433; Senate subject to, 91, 634–35; speculation in debt, 526; thwarted somewhat by barring members of Congress from other offices, 173

RCS SUPPL. MD.: election fraud concerns, 101–2, 103, 108; federal power will lead to, 26; inevitable within states, 25; will spread without Constitution, 5

RCS MASS.: danger of to virtue, 362, 377; of elections for House of Commons, 578–79, 743, 771, 800–801, 1312; stems from long terms for House of Commons, 1292, 1297; increasing in U.S., 1230; little danger under Articles of Confederation, 743, 1295; will occur in federal capital under Constitution, 621; will occur in presidential election, 415, 416, 417; will occur under Constitution, 417, 621, 743, 1292, 1806

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: lower class most affected by, 19–20; only unprincipled men rave, 298–99; republics require effective laws against, 47

RCS N.H.: jurors can be bribed by grog, 341; in public affairs occurs during war, 81

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: is part of human nature, 1–2; in republics is more dangerous than in monarchies, 25

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: advances in step with civilization, 53; Articles of Confederation lacks defense against, 28; leads to anarchy, 16–17; U.S. Constitution will lack monarchical, 16

RCS N.Y., 1952; American character does not seem susceptible to, 1824, 1826; Antifederalists said to be wielding the engines of corruption, 1428; Confederation Congress has not succumbed to, 1721, 1753, 1783, 1826, 1850, 1852, 1882, 1884, 1885, 1890, 2060, 2062, 2070; Congress will not be susceptible to, 1805, 1812, 1817, 1819, 1863, 1943, 1945, 1945–46, 1947, 1949, 1955, 1961, 1964, 1967; of Congress by the President, 315; Congress under Constitution will be susceptible to, 223–24, 256, 257, 279–80, 314, 1006, 1820–21, 1882; Constitution will protect against, 64; under Constitution endangered from abroad, 1753; in Continental Congress secret committees, 474–75, 476n; corrupt people lead to a corrupt government, 248–49; criticism of, 801, 812, 838; danger senators will seek their own interests,

- 1842, 1843; every man has his price, 1759; federal government under Constitution not subject to, 401; few federal offices available to bribe, 1897; in filling offices is common, 1028; fixed governments can become, 1016; in Great Britain, 250, 401; has done more to destroy republican forms of government, 1757; House of Commons had been corrupted even though it was large, 1783, 1784; House of Commons not corrupted, 1792; and influence of foreign states on Confederation Congress, 1788; less likely in a bicameral than unicameral legislature, 1824–25, 1826; less likely in large election districts, 1772; less likely with large representation, 1729; men succumb to money, influence, and office, 1852; money corrupts legislators, 1886; more likely in a small body, 1717; more likely under Articles of Confederation than new Constitution, 1787, 1824–25, 1826; not likely in general government, 1952; not likely in N.Y. Assembly, 1839; not present at state level, 1947; not yet found but could have among finances, 1885; office will not be used to, 1759, 1894; party spirit ever united with, 841; possibility of exaggerated by Antifederalists, 1787; possibility of in declaring war, 2074, 2075, 2076; potential for in House of Representatives, 419, 1746–47, 1783, 1784, 1815, 1816, 1824, 1943; president not to have influence over members of Congress by appointing them to offices, 1916; President will not use offices for, 1894; reference to charges made against Federalists in Mass. Convention, 584; representation should be large enough to avoid, 1764, 1954; representatives do not vote will of the people, 1906; security against, 1816; Senate will be susceptible to, 1857, 1868; should be prevented, 486; some people will interpret Constitution for their own benefit, 1093; to be dreaded from foreign influence, 2072; true and permanent interest of members of Congress are opposed to, 1769; uncertain whether it has occurred under the Confederation Congress, 1882; unlikely in state legislatures because too many legislators and too few jobs, 1914; U.S. officeholders will be guilty of, 1753; usually intervenes to prevent a reclamation of liberty, 791; where possibility of exists, Constitution calls for two-thirds majority, 2071; will be detected in published financial records, 1943; will not occur in Senate, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1849
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: all governments are susceptible to, 150; and civilization are found to advance with equal steps, 270; danger of increase of with federal power, 30–32; Montesquieu on, 27; paper money and, 50; smuggling problem, 367; term limits designed to prevent, 380–81; wealth provides more ability to hold office through, 159
- RCS N.C.: likely under Constitution, 104–5, 165; British Commons subject to, 82; unlikely under Constitution, 75
- RCS PA.: cannot be fully stopped, 489; House of Representatives and Senate will be subject to, 466, 466–67, 503, 551, 632; denials that House of Representatives and Senate will be subject to, 478, 489–90, 498, 564–65, 565; judges will be bribed with other offices, 523; more likely under state governments than federal, 478–79; public defaulters support Constitution to avoid payment of debts to U.S., 642, 643, 722, 723; criticism of Antifederalists for accusing Benjamin Franklin of being public defaulter, 723–24
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: common people have less than well-to-do, 80; Congress will be easily susceptible to, 577; Constitution offers few opportunities for, 182, 314, 387, 835; Constitution will work if administered well, 1308; danger from foreign influence, 148; danger of, 568; danger of to republics, 1205; denial of charges against Federalists, 854; dependence on mercenaries is a form of, 161; bicameralism protects against, 217–18; federal government must intervene against, 154; in Mass. elections of convention delegates, 995; nepotism in appointments to Pa. state offices, 248–50; no danger of if people remain virtuous, 826; old people complain about, 103–4; paper money causes in commerce, 33, 114; people have become, 743; of people leads to loss of republican government, 80; rotation in office a check on, 183; Senate will not succumb to, 436; should be limited, 18; slavery evidence of, 171; universal suffrage opens door to, 386; in U.S., 124
- RCS R.I.: officeholders will help U.S. President avoid, 750; people increasingly corrupted under Articles of Confederation, 253; in R.I. government, 257; in R.I. paper money program, 85, 123, 361; in Venice, 116
- RCS S.C.: in Great Britain, 17, 240; British sending emissaries to oppose Constitu-



- tion, 263, 264; likely under Constitution leading to oppressive aristocracy, 379; debtor relief leads to among the people, 150, 223; destroys even best systems of government, 241; Europe will corrupt U.S., 327; good government cannot save a corrupt people, 438; guarded against in election of President, 148, 238; kings less likely to be bribed, 101; President cannot be bribed, 238; unlikely in election of U.S. Representatives, 146; unlikely under Constitution, 346; in treaty-making, 100, 101, 113n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Antifederalists fear in election of Federalist, 109; Constitution guards against, 13–14, 39, 40
- RCS VA., 773, 1607; likely under Constitution, 411, 465, 782, 862, 968, 1042, 1114, 1155–56, 1162, 1170, 1170–71, 1214–15, 1261–62, 1263, 1263–64, 1266, 1290, 1365–66, 1372–73, 1373, 1445, 1505; unlikely under Constitution, 439–40, 669, 1025–26, 1042, 1150, 1248, 1349, 1367, 1773; embezzlement of funds in Va., 566–67; in Great Britain, 1044, 1070–71, 1150, 1155, 1170, 1171, 1175n, 1263
- CC1: as grounds for impeachment, 207, 303; likely under Constitution, 407, 424; Constitution guards against, 269
- CC2, 35, 118, 265–66, 282, 440–42; Congress will be subject to, 35, 123, 268, 298–99, 431; and presidential elections, 283, 464, 468, 483–84, 489–90
- CC3, 177n, 351, 484n; likely under Constitution, 26–27, 29, 266, 352; in British elections, 74, 422; unlikely under Constitution, 401, 525
- CC4: unlikely under Constitution, 113–14, 234, 313, 313–14, 318, 318–19, 358–59, 377, 410, 423, 447, 482–83; charge of in Mass. Convention, 159–60, 161n, 341; federal elections will be subject to, 213; charge that Federalists are using bribery, 476–77, 536n, 555, 555n; will be used to maintain offices in perpetuity, 280–81
- CC5: in British House of Commons, 8; unlikely that President always will be able to influence Senate, 8; power corrupts because of human nature, 18–19, 19, 287, 299–300; human nature is corrupt, 20, 171, 287; Moses and Aaron charged with, 38–39; not likely in electing U.S. Representatives, 123; more likely in large republics, 137; no form of government will protect people if they become corrupt, 235; danger of in Congress under Constitution, 259, 293, 295–96; as cause of despotism in government, 264; House of Representatives is subject to, 282; is result of lack of rotation in office, 306; in appointments to office happens in all countries, 318; and bribery in civil law systems, 340; and federal capital, 370, 378
- CC6: America has become corrupt, 18; likely under Constitution, 58; jury trials do not always eliminate, 119–20; will ruin any form of government, 165; Parliament bribed by monarchs, 179–80; Constitutions safe as long as people do not succumb to, 210; Constitution checks moral and political iniquity, 214; Constitution should be adopted and amended to avoid, 219
- See also* Bribery; Foreign affairs; Patriotism; Selfinterest; Vices; Virtue
- “COSMO”**  
RCS R.I., 455; text of, 519–20
- COTTON**  
RCS S.C., 431, 431n  
RCS VA., 890  
CC6, 171, 171n, 265  
*See also* Agriculture; Planters
- “THE COUCHING NEEDLE”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 294
- COUNCIL OF APPOINTMENT**  
RCS N.Y.: proposed amendment creating, 2547. *See also* New York Council of Appointment  
CC5: opposition to creation of, 11–12
- COUNCIL OF REVISION**  
CDR: Constitutional Convention rejects proposal for, 237, 244, 246  
RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed creating, 183. *See also* New York Council of Revision  
RCS S.C.: needed, 18; in N.Y., 30n; President should be part of, 18  
RCS VA., 412–13  
*See also* Judicial review
- COUNSEL, RIGHT TO**  
RCS MD., 772  
RCS MASS., 1367  
RCS N.H.: N.H. Bill of Rights guarantees, 467  
RCS N.Y.: amendment guaranteeing, 2111, 2119, 2200, 2235, 2306, 2327–28; available in America, 985; Constitution should have guaranteed, 157; N.Y. constitution guarantees, xxv; men entitled to, 1057; state bills of rights guarantee, 156  
RCS N.C.: N.C. amendment guarantees, 454  
RCS R.I.: guaranteed, 977–78, 998, 1084  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 361  
RCS VA., 773, 820, 1552  
CC5: Constitution should have guaranteed, 240, 274, 348

CC6: amendments guaranteeing, 42, 201, 299, 315

See also Bill of rights; Due process of law; Liberty

#### COUNTERFEITING

RCS N.H., 77; punishment for, 61n

RCS N.Y.: Congress will legislate against, 294; federal government will legislate for defining and punishing, 1070; N.Y.'s paper money and, 1392

RCS N.C.: Congress will legislate against, 95; laws against are impracticable, 134; death penalty for, 135; paper money easily subject to, 135

RCS R.I., 567, 574, 595

RCS VA., 672–73

CC3, 431

CC4, 381

See also Money; Paper money

#### “A COUNTRY CUSTOMER”

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 82

#### “A COUNTRY DIALOGUE”

RCS R.I.: text of, 86–87

#### “A COUNTRY FEDERALIST” (James Kent)

RCS N.Y., 4, 142; text of, 430–38n, 581–82n

#### COUNTRY JOURNAL

See Newspapers: New York newspapers

#### COUNTRY PARTY

RCS R.I.: advises R.I. farmers to withhold produce from mercantile towns, xxxi; as Antifederalists, 226, 658; assists in R.I. ratification, xlv; attempts to perpetuate control over state officeholders, xlii, xliii, 665n, 786; buttresses paper-money program, xxxiii; call Union “the Twelve revolted States,” 651; caucuses of (nocturnal conventions), xlii, liii, 15, 16, 18n, 19, 21n, 230, 232n, 317, 652, 653n, 863, 864, 865n; and celebration of N.H. ratification in Providence, 285–86, 298, 300; control of R.I. legislature by, xl, 243, 503; controls R.I. politics beginning May 1786, xxvii, xxx, 265; Convention must be called by if it hopes to stay in power, 619; defeats motion to appoint R.I. delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxv; dishonors Revolutionary sacrifice, 556; favors paper money and opposes Constitution, xxxviii; fears ratification will end its economic policy, 510; held in scorn, 236, 639; holds separate Fourth of July 1788 celebration in Providence, 299; influential leaders in support bill repealing paper money, 617; introduces bill requiring oath supporting paper money, xxxii; is shocked by N.C. ratification, 657; measures of in General

Assembly reflect badly on character of R.I., xxxvi; misrepresents aims and powers of Constitution, 725; misunderstands dependence on mercantile interests, 729; motto of toasted (“To Relieve the Distressed”), 1016; must abandon idea that R.I. can exist independently, 878; must be reformed, 802; needs to ratify Constitution to maintain power, xli; needs to ratify Constitution without appearing inconsistent, xli; not immediately affected by Congress’ restrictions, 664; obstinacy of justifies import duties levied on R.I. by federal government, 632; oppose Constitution because it will benefit speculators, 878; opposition to coalition prox (East Greenwich, April 1790), 788; passes penalty act in June 1786, xxx; penalty act amended by, xxxi; policies of called malignant and perverse, 880; prejudiced against lawyers, 691; proposes that Constitution be submitted to towns, xxxviii; protecting dignity of R.I., 298; prox of March 1790 printed as broadside, 779n; re-elected, 486, 859; reasons for opposition to Constitution enumerated, 665n; and redemption of R.I. state debt, xxxiii, xxxiv; and redistribution of wealth in R.I., xxxv; requisition from R.I. of wartime debt would be resisted by, 658; resolve of strengthened by threats to political future of R.I., xxxviii; R.I. officeholders should advocate joining Union to maintain state control, 826; should not be permitted to hold state office after ratification, 633; South Kingstown as stronghold of, xlii; and spring 1790 elections, xliii, 768–91; supports bill prohibiting slave trade, 43–44; supports debtor relief on state level, xxix, 544n, 554; suspends and repeals tender provision of paper-money act, xxxiv; suspicious of growing federal power, xxxv; true intentions of in calling R.I. referendum, 227

—and state Convention: delegates in believed to be poorly educated, 892–93; denies role in calling, xliii; reported to have a majority in, xlii; will not consider until state debt retired, xxxix, xl, 238  
—described as, xxviii, xxxvi, 49, 72, 219, 265, 556; best representatives of the people, 688; compared to Shaysites, 509; deliberately wicked, 269; depraved, 268; enemies of all good government, 632; hostile, 300; ignorant and wicked, 557; interested or designing men, 806; knaves and public robbers, 220; lacking justice, 49, 72; law-

less rulers, 764; leaders of are demagogic, 503; obstinate and ignorant, 243, 265; partisans of fraud, 85; small animals, plaguy, and obstinate, 664; unprincipled, 872; the vicious many, 764

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: campaign slogan "to relieve the distressed," 30, 37, 56, 58

*See also* Antifederalists; Factions; Mercantile party; Nocturnal conventions; Paper money; Party spirit; Prox

#### "COUNTRYMAN"

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 112

#### "A COUNTRYMAN" (five separate items)

RCS MD.: text of, 115–16, 295–96, 360–63

RCS MASS., 1197n; text of, 757–59n

RCS N.Y. (two items): 1179, 1188; text of, 805–6, 808n, 844

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 991–92

RCS R.I., 713n; text of, 787–89

#### "A COUNTRYMAN" (De Witt Clinton)

RCS N.Y., 6, 149; criticizes "Caesar," 69; text of, 372–78n, 406–10n, 447–52, 597n, 597–600, 600n, 623–25, 1794n; quoted, 143

#### "A COUNTRYMAN" (Hugh Hughes)

RCS N.Y., 6, 36, 96, 312, 597n, 600n, 670n, 1794n; distribution of newspaper publication of, 667; printing in N.Y., 1183; questions authenticity of a published George Washington letter, 2503; text of, 271–74, 291–93, 347–52n, 424–28n, 634–37, 776–82n; quoted, 138, 143, 204–5, 243n, 244n, 245n

CC3, 48n, 143n, 480, 481, 483n; text of, 141–42, 386n

#### "A COUNTRYMAN" (Roger Sherman)

RCS CONN., 329, 331, 335, 456, 458; text of, 460–62, 471–73

RCS N.Y., 5

CC2: text of, 106–7, 172–74, 296–97, 356–58; authorship of, 106n; publication and circulation of, 106n, 174n, 297n, 358n

CC3: text of, 54–55

#### COUNTY CONVENTIONS

RCS MASS.: meets in Bristol Co. in 1786, 108n; criticized, 165, 166, 1717; defended, 165; described, 1717n–18n; elect delegates to first provincial congress, xxv; purposes of, 166n; and Shays's Rebellion, xxxviii; meets in Taunton, 107

#### COURIER DE L'EUROPE

*See* Newspapers: Foreign newspapers

#### COVENTRY, CONN.

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 410, 539

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 57, 59, 61

#### COVENTRY, N.H.

*See* Haverhill, Piermont, Warren and Coventry, N.H.

#### COVENTRY, R.I.

RCS R.I.: deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvi; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvi; opposition in until Constitution amended, 158; petition by Quakers in to repeal tender provision and limitation act rejected, 158; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; vote on referendum on Constitution, 156–58, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: election certificate, 305

#### COV WAR

RCS VT., 107–8

#### COXHALL, MAINE

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 194; elects Convention delegate (as Lyman, Maine), 111–12

#### "CRAMBO"

RCS N.C.: text of, 553

#### CRANSTON, R.I.

RCS R.I., 1047n; considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 437; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvi; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvi; instructs deputies on state convention, 457, 481, 621–22; population of, 321; against repeal of tender provision, 457, 481; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; and second constitutional convention, 437; town meeting, 481; vote on referendum on Constitution, 158–60, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 298, 305

#### CRAVEN COUNTY, N.C.

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; election notice for Hillsborough Convention, 179; population, 851

#### CREDIT, BILLS OF

*See* Paper money

#### CREDIT, PRIVATE

RCS MD.: Constitution will restore, 703, 728, 749, 852–53, 853, 863; lack of in Md., 387; lack of under Articles of Confederation, 175, 246, 716–17, 869; toasted, 749, 751, 752

RCS SUPPL. MD.: failing, 1–2, 3–4, 27, 48–49, 71–72

RCS MASS.: charge that Antifederalists are anti-creditor, 687; Constitution will restore, 513; has been lost, 532; of U.S. merchants is established abroad, 483

- RCS N.H.: lack of, 308; toast in Baltimore that it will recover under Constitution, 444
- RCS N.Y.: and bankruptcy legislation, 213, 1070, 1075; denial that it is lost, 945; expired, 877; is low, 1996; low in some states but not in N.Y., 1985, 1992; problems with caused by the American Revolution, 1064; under Roman law, 2028n; will be lost if Constitution is not adopted, 842; Constitution will restore, 2393; Constitution will extend between citizens of different states, 1307-8
- RCS N.C.: lost in America, 620
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: abused without federal government, 222; Constitution will restore, 1308; destroyed by paper money and tender laws, 743; extensive credit long-standing evil, 138; hope that plan of Constitutional Convention will restore, 3; less prevalent in postwar U.S., 33-34; low in U.S., 97, 113; should be limited, 39-40, 41; suffering in U.S., 36-42
- RCS S.C.: Constitution will restore, 434; lacking under Articles of Confederation, 93, 434
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution will restore, 19, 102; lacking under Articles of Confederation, 6, 7
- RCS VA., 161, 566, 843
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toast return of under Constitution, 128
- CC3: Constitution will restore, 283
- CC5: disruption of by Revolution, 354
- See also Credit, public; Creditors, private; Debts, private; Paper money
- CREDIT, PUBLIC**
- CDR, 157; support strong central government, 176
- RCS CONN.: Congress needs tax power to have, 385-86; Constitution will restore, 527
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Union is essential for, 76-77
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: must be preserved to sustain a republic, 4-6
- RCS MD.: Articles of Confederation cannot provide, 65, 81, 387, 869; Constitution will restore, 85, 254, 387, 852-53, 853, 863; restoration of toasted, 749, 751, 752; will worsen if Constitution is rejected, 412
- RCS MASS.: and confidence are principles that cement community together, 664-65; will worsen if Constitution is rejected, 85; Constitution will restore, 9, 26, 57, 83, 204, 229, 481, 513, 601, 613, 731, 869, 913; Constitutional Convention called to preserve, 529, 600, 1595; foreign loans necessary to maintain, 1318; importance of, 1081-82; lost under Articles of Confederation, 27, 56, 106, 313, 484, 528, 532, 565-66, 597, 643, 941, 1393, 1417, 1472; of U.S. is good enough to obtain loan from Dutch bankers, 406; prices of national securities rise as states ratify, 1704; ratification of U.S. Constitution will break with Mass. state government, 664-65; requires states to pay their wartime debts, 224-25; rising in Mass. under Hancock's administration, 498; ruined by R.I. defeating Impost of 1781, 177; scarcity of circulating medium has damaged, 565; under Constitution people will lend money to government, 235; U.S. can maintain, 25; will revive if commercial affairs are straightened out, 495
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: federal securities rise in value as states ratify, 305; suffered greatly from Revolution, 405; will be revived under Constitution, 382, 389
- RCS N.H.: Constitution would restore, 14, 65, 71, 318, 349, 415; lost under Articles, 32, 34, 85, 86, 296; sound money needed for, 397; toast in Baltimore that it will recover under Constitution, 444; toasted in Woodstock, Conn., 461; viable revenue needed to restore, 60
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: improvement of N.H., 18
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will restore, 147
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: crippled by war debt, 14
- RCS N.Y.: charge that there has been repeated breaches of public faith by state legislatures, 57-58; lost under Articles, 116, 1685, 1691, 1696; Constitution will restore, 134, 397, 904-5, 1353n; denial that it is lost, 945; denial that it will be established under Constitution, 451; destroyed by lack of tax power in government, 1956-57; importance of, 175, 190; Impost of 1781 and 1783 would not have been sufficient to pay, 645; low, 249, 365, 765, 787, 854, 877, 931, 939, 1304, 1686; needs improving, 1089n, 1359; refutation of argument that tax power is needed to support, 2066; toasted at Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; toasted in Jamaica, N.Y., 1282; U.S. does not have without coercive power, 88; U.S. has none, 1341; U.S. lacks to borrow money, 362; U.S. needs, 208; U.S. unable to pay its debt, 1146, 2531; will be lost if Constitution is rejected, 842

- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cannot exist without a strong federal government, 43–46; coercive power is need for, 44–46; Constitution will not improve, 156; low under Articles of Confederation, 1, 34; toasted, 313; will suffer if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 338
- RCS N.C.: cautious politician has little, 565; Constitution would restore, 56, 60, 120, 121, 398, 516, 587, 620, 806; endangered with N.C. out of Union, 612, 735; exists where there is good security, 309; importance of, 310; low in N.C., 110, 502, 548, 627, 695; lost without Union, 589; as soul of commerce, 110; tax power needed to maintain, 298; U.S. lacks, 302, 534, 617
- RCS PA.: will improve under Constitution, 299, 335, 431–32, 436, 570
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Bank of North America annihilates, 118; Constitution will restore, 3, 258, 816, 1111, 1308; federal specie highly acceptable to public creditors, 267; importance of, 113; lost under Articles of Confederation, 222, 268, 322, 395, 425, 791, 1111, 1224, 1270, 1317
- RCS R.I.: Alexander Hamilton reports on, 932n; can be secured without ratification, 258; Constitution will restore, 76, 257, 375, 654, 1069, 1070, 1080; depends on sufficient revenue to pay interest, 754; public faith toasted, 1068, 1075; R.I. lacks, 50, 56, 119, 251, 266, 459, 572, 746, 826; R.I. outside Union threatens, 726; states must pay their fair share of requisitions to maintain, 363–64; still sound under Articles, 115; lost under Articles, 253
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will restore, 146, 162; lost under Articles, 262, 263
- RCS S.C.: Constitution will restore, 353, 354, 435; lost under Articles, 67, 93, 110, 281, 432, 472; needs to be restored, 230; paper money destroys, 150
- RCS VA.: improves for Va. on payment of debts, 176; under Confederation, 255, 396, 656, 725, 729, 735n, 934, 944, 1008, 1020, 1166–67, 1205; crucial to support Union, 305; depends on more than payment of debts, 305; does not depend on Constitution, 418; Constitution will support, 499, 652, 692, 729, 734–35, 753–54, 982, 984; endangered by paper money and tender laws, 566, 676–77; effect of Va. ratification on, 637–38; criticism of Va. policies toward public creditors, 727–28; lost if Constitution is rejected, 734, 890–91, 1020; Constitution will restore, 759, 1641, 1652n, 1719, 1760; will be harmed if Va. does not ratify Constitution, 890–91; Article VI of Constitution guarantees existing debts, 935; depends on power to tax, 1021; how to establish, 1186; denial that Constitution will restore, 1215
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toast return of under Constitution, 128; Constitution will promote, 146
- RCS VT.: Constitution will restore, 205
- CC1: strengthening of central government will restore, 13, 18, 20–21, 75, 112; lost under Confederation, 16, 32, 98, 117, 169n, 189, 280, 344; Constitution will restore, 267, 283, 284, 345, 394, 433, 456, 503
- CC2, 284, 308–10; lost under Confederation, 3, 20, 100–101, 176, 228n–29n, 256, 280, 326, 336, 386; Constitution will restore, 202, 361–62, 380, 444–45
- CC3, 163–64, 340, 363, 538; low under Confederation, 54, 87–88, 469–70, 538–39; Constitution will restore, 283, 545–46
- CC4: Constitution will improve, 178, 300–301, 321; lost if Constitution is rejected, 211, 211–12, 277–78, 285; under Confederation, 242, 406
- CC5: diminished under Articles of Confederation, 110, 117, 394n; Constitution will restore, 206, 215, 216; will be restored under Confederation if Congress is given more power, 386
- CC6: ruined by financial policies during Revolution, 18; unsure under Constitution, 53; low under Articles, 160, 237, 251; Constitution will restore, 162, 195, 210, 385–86, 391, 392–93
- See also* Credit, private; Debt, U.S.; Debts, state; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Honor; Justice; Public creditors; Virtue
- CREDITORS, PRIVATE**
- RCS MASS.: cheated by debtors in Mass., 258, 482; forced to receive worthless land in S.C., 1418; may be discouraged by debtors filing appeals in federal court, 242–43; state paper money and tender acts have destroyed confidence of, 565; will devour debtors under Constitution, 177
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: will devour debtors under Constitution, 16–22
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalists want to defraud, 16; cannot collect debts, liii, 269; debtors try to cheat, 77; Va. Antifederalists object to paying British creditors, 283

- RCS N.Y.: alarmed by state actions, 210; cannot obtain payment of their debts, 1260; harmed by demagogues, 85–86; may confederated states do justice to, 2414; well-founded concern among for payment of public and private debts, 239; Constitution protects against debtor relief legislation, 850; have suffered from debtor relief granted by state legislatures, 849
- RCS N.C.: cheated in R.I., 292n; state courts too slow to assist, 374
- RCS R.I.: feared uncontrollable inflation, xxix; forced to accept paper money as legal tender, xxxiii; forfeiture of debt for refusing paper tender, xxx; holders of state debt particularly affected by R.I. fiscal policies, xxxiii; private credit toasted, 1068; R.I. fiscal policies alienate, xxxv
- RCS S.C.: Americans can collect debts in Great Britain, 104; are indulgent, 234; British creditors want Constitution adopted, 471n–72n; British creditors will have access to federal courts, 102, 103; cannot collect debts owed, 296; Constitution will prevent interference with debtors and, 434; debtors fear Constitution will force payment to, 351, 450; do not sue their debtors, 464, 465; fear of legislative interference between debtors and, 66, 150, 224–25, 234; installment law represses tendency to sue for payment, 223; legislative interference necessary, 235n; loss of, 92
- RCS VA.: foreigners protected by Treaty of Peace (1783), 134n; problems concerning collection of debts, 140–42, 162; before the Revolution, 161; Constitution will give confidence to foreign creditors, 511; hurt by state courts and legislatures, 972; will use federal judiciary to collect from their debtors, 1212
- RCS VT.: oppose paper money, 117
- CC2: have suffered under Confederation, 22, 50, 93–94; Constitution protects, 49
- CC3, 174, 436
- CC4: foreign creditors as a danger to the Southern States, 15; Constitution protects, 26; state legislation endangers, 330, 406
- CC6: Constitution protects, 161–62
- See also* Debt, U.S.; Debts, private; Debts, state; Paper money; Property, private; Public creditors
- CREDITORS, PUBLIC**  
*See* Public creditors
- “A CREED, SUPPORTED BY SOLID REASONS”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 815–16
- CREEK NATION**  
CC6: incited by Spanish, 12; danger of to Ga., 12–13, 152, 153n, 396. *See also* Indians
- CRIMES**  
RCS VA.: and power of Congress to define, 1330, 1333. *See also* Laws
- CRIMINAL CASES**  
*See* Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial; Laws
- CRISPIN** (ship)  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1638
- “CRITO”** (Samuel Hopkins)  
RCS R.I., 32, 37, 49  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 59–68
- “CROAKER”**  
RCS MD., 127; text of, 490
- CROYDON, N.H.**  
*See* Newport and Croydon, N.H.
- CRUEL AND UNUSUAL PUNISHMENT**  
*See* Punishment, cruel and unusual
- CULLERS OF FISH**  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427
- CULPEPER COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 907; elects Convention delegates, 479, 578–80; population, 556  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: elects Convention delegates, 59
- CUMBERLAND, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: approves R.I. Convention’s bill of rights and amendments, 831; approves sending delegates to second constitutional convention, 438; considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 438; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxix; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvii; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 622; population of, 321; Convention delegates, 904; vote on referendum on Constitution, 160–62, 233  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 128; elects Convention delegates, 298–99, 305–6
- CUMBERLAND COUNTY, MAINE**  
RCS MASS.: delegates from support Constitution, 659; delegates in Convention vote for Constitution, 1691; estimate of strength of parties in delegation to Convention, 1537; has elected some respectable Convention delegates, 572, 995; not many strongly Federalist or Antifederalist in, 781; yeas and nays totals on ratification, 1491  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 230–31; Convention vote count from, 327; receives copies of Constitution, 33
- CUMBERLAND COUNTY, N.J.**  
RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; Convention delegates, 178  
RCS N.C.: celebration in hopes for quick ratification by N.C. and R.I., 578



**CUMBERLAND COUNTY, N.Y.**

RCS VT.: created in Vt. by N.Y., 95–96, 236

**CUMBERLAND COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; election in, 686; might ally with Spain or Britain, 620; population, 851

**CUMBERLAND COUNTY, PA.**

RCS MASS.: violence in, 817–18, 844, 847n  
 RCS PA., 155, 177, 208; assemblymen, 57; delegates in Convention, 327; elects Convention delegates, 228–29; Federalist strength in, 722, 723; petition opposing ratification without a bill of rights, 280, 309–11, 323–24, 589, 591n, 596; petition favoring ratification, 298–99; Convention delegates thanked for opposing ratification, 661–63; militia of and release of Carlisle rioters, 670, 700–701, 703–4, 706–7; formation of Antifederalist societies in, 695–96; and background of call for Harrisburg Convention, 695–96, 709; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 719, 720, 724; Wayne Township petition favoring ratification, 709, 716, 716–18  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: all oppose Constitution but for a small group in Carlisle, 1114; Antifederalists are strong in, 1069, 1071, 1156; clergy in are Federalist, 1195–96; divided, 361; elects Convention delegates, 450, 514, 516, 517, 518; has not paid state taxes, 600, 1069; petition from, 952–56; petition from asking for a new emission of paper money, 1161, 1171, 1172; petition from asking for adjournment of Pa. Convention, 1137, 1138; petitions from supporting amendments to Constitution, 714; praise of patriotism of, 820

CC3, 44

CC4, 259, 261n, 303, 303n, 488–89

CC5, 58, 60n

CC6, 393–94, 394n

*See also* Carlisle, Pa.; Carlisle riot; Violence

**CUMBERLAND COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 606, 697n, 907; elects Convention delegates, 562, 579–80, 917, 943; population, 556

CC4, 103n

**CUMBERLAND GAZETTE**

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**CUMBERLAND POLITICAL CLUB**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticizes Federalists, 795

**CUMBERLAND SETTLEMENTS, N.C.**

RCS VA., 362, 362n

**CUMMINGTON AND PLAINFIELD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 949

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 112; Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 194

**CURRIERS**

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1599, 1637, 1663

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**CURRITUCK COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; petition from, 702, 722; population, 851

**“CURSORY REMARKS ON THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 962–64

**“CURSORY REMARKS ON THE NEW CONSTITUTION”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 153–55

**“CURTIOPOLIS” (two separate items)**

RCS N.Y., 4, 104, 206, 478, 629n; text of, 625–29

CC3: text of, 399–403

**“CURTIUS” (four separate items)**

RCS MASS., 4; text of, 1081–82

RCS N.Y., 4, 58, 59, 104, 125, 142, 599, 600n; criticism of as bombastic, 275; criticizes “Cato,” 79; praises “Caesar,” 69; text of, 63–67, 97–102n, 174–81n

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 82

CC1: text of, 268–72; criticizes Antifederalist writers, 255n, 369n, 412n, 473n; publication and circulation of, 268n, 567n; praises Federalist writers, 287n, 374n, 492n

**CUSTOM AND OPINION**

RCS N.Y.: rights rest one on, 1058

**“A CUSTOMER” (four separate items)**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 106–7

RCS MD.: quoted, 21, 126; response to, 26–28; text of, 128

RCS R.I., 763

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 85

**“A CUSTOMER” (multiple authors)**

RCS N.Y., 31, 143, 353, 837, 921; quoted, 11, 206; text of, 272, 293, 1831

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 35–36, 38–43, 75–76, 92, 279

**“A CUSTOMER”** (Rufus King)

RCS MASS., 1722; text of, 1722–23

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 338–39

**“CUSTOMERS”**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1495–96

**CUTLERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 706

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599,  
1640, 1663

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

## D

### “D”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 274–75

### “D——”

RCS N.Y.: quoted, 307; text, 402–3

### DAGGETT’S TAVERN (Providence, R.I.)

RCS R.I., 347, 349, 790, 1055, 1065, 1066, 1067, 1074, 1076

### DAILY ADVERTISER

See Newspapers: New York newspapers

### DALTON, MASS.

RCS MASS.: Constitution read in town meeting, 950; town meeting protests ineligibility to elect Convention delegate, 889, 949–50

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 232; draft of town meeting, 112

### DALTON, N.H.

See Bath, Lyman, Landaff, Littleton and Dalton, N.H.

### DANBURY, CONN.

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 405, 410–11, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60

### DANBY, VT.

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259

### DANCING SCHOOLS

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: popularity of, 77

### “DANIEL”

RCS SUPPL. VA., 19–20

### “DANIEL SHAYS” (Benjamin Rush?)

RCS PA.: text of, 136–37

CC1: text of, 228–29

### DANVERS, MASS.

RCS MASS., 894, 950–51, 1517, 1518

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegates, 112–13; Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 194

### DANVILLE, MERCER CO., KY.

RCS VA.: Political Club of debates and amends Constitution, 3, 408–17; members of Political Club in, 434n; conventions of, 793–94, 795n, 1005n; population, 557

### DANVILLE, VT.

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259

### DANVILLE POLITICAL CLUB (Ky.)

RCS SUPPL. VA.: annotated broadside of U.S.

Constitution, 33; revised constitution, 33; resolutions, 32, 248–83

CC4, 153n, 261n, 354n

### “DARES”

RCS SUPPL. VA.: text of, 30–32

### DART (ship)

RCS VA., 1335n

### DARTMOUTH, MASS.

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 195

### DARTMOUTH, N.H.

See Lancaster, Northumberland, Stratford, Dartmouth, Piercy, Cockburn and Coleburn, N.H.

### DARTMOUTH COLLEGE

RCS MASS., 642

RCS VT.: joins Vt., 109

### DAUGHTERS OF AMERICA

See Women

### DAUPHIN COUNTY, PA.

RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; militia of and release of Carlisle rioters, 670, 700, 703–4; Antifederalist societies in, 696; Federalists in, 721; and call of Harrisburg Convention, 696; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 719, 720

RCS SUPPL. PA.: elects Convention delegates, 515, 517, 519; is Antifederalist, 1115  
CC4, 489

CC5, 58

### “DAVID”

RCS MASS., 5, 7; text of, 36–38

### DAVIDSON COUNTY, N.C.

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; defense of, 314, 323n; Hillsborough Convention election greatly contested in, 203. See also Western counties, N.C.

### “DAWN OF FEDERALISM”

RCS R.I.: text of, 83–84n

### DEBATES, RESOLUTIONS, AND OTHER PROCEEDINGS OF THE CONVENTION

(Adams and Nourse)

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: British review of, 460–61

### “DEBORAH WOODCOCK”

RCS SUPPL. PA., 833; response to, 833–35; text of, 820

**DEBT, U.S.**

- CDR, 59, 63, 157, 333, 352; draft Articles, 81; Articles require Congress to pay, 93; proposed methods of payment, 115–16, 117, 141, 144, 146–47; obligation of territories to pay share of, 152, 173; Convention proposals concerning, 269, 274, 282, 289, 295; Constitution provides for payment of, 309; Constitution requires payment of, 316
- RCS CONN., 325; Congress needs power to pay, 326–27, 548; Constitution will enable Congress to pay, 352, 512–14, 526, 550; Conn. Federalists support Constitution because of their holdings in, 422, 581; foreign creditor nations will use force to collect, 544–45; incurred because of war, 512; large amount held in Conn., 320; loans must be obtained to pay, 544; must be paid, 512–13; not being paid, 422, 469; uncertain amount, 377, 426–27
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: and commutation for officers and soldiers, 2, 5; Constitution will help pay, 75; Continental Loan Office certificates to pay interest on, 26–27; Congress fails to properly assign state quotas, 5, 6, 49; and interest on commutation, 5, 45, 47; sale of western lands to pay, 2, 5, 15
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: federal requisitions and, 2–4
- RCS GA.: will be paid by 1808, 261
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. cedes land to U.S. to pay, 34
- RCS MD., 294; apportionment of, 871, 877; Congress cannot pay, 81, 271, 444, 869; continental treasury is empty, 788; debated in Constitutional Convention, 348; France and The Netherlands will use force to collect, 39, 296; Impost will pay interest on, 36, 637; increased since the war, 526; Md. has paid a portion of its requisition, 445; must be paid, 54n; need central government to make states pay, 639; Pa. assumed large portion of, 22; payments made by states, 446, 448n; praise of those people and states who have paid their portion of, 446; public creditors favor Constitution, 298; public securities will rise under Constitution, 851–52; remains valid under Constitution, 472, 508; revenue needed to pay interest and principal, 362; some favor increasing, others dividing and decreasing, 389; states must pay arrearages, 533; will be better paid under Constitution, 852–53
- RCS MASS.: British debt dwarfs, 359; doubts it will lighten under Constitution, 112; Dutch loans to U.S., 406, 406n, 484, 1226, 1245, 1246n; and Gerry's position on, 214–15, 215n, 1753; increased by foreign loans to pay interest, 1318; Mass. share of, 60, 516, 723, 725, 742, 1808; no danger of attack from creditor nations, 1331, 1353; owed to France, 421, 484, 1226; owed to other countries, 107; praised as U.S. safety as long as we pay interest, 1316, 1355, 1808; prices of national securities rise as states ratify Constitution, 1704; Shayites want to abolish, xxxix, 707; size of, 484, 499; status of should not be changed by Constitution, 623
- payment of: adoption of Constitution will delay, 343; will be paid under Antifederalists' plans, 577; had commercial power for Congress been adopted foreigners would have helped to, 495; Congress cannot pay, xxxiii, 319, 388, 401, 421–22, 687, 1286, 1318, 1332, 1439, 1472, 1809; Congress under Constitution might eliminate some of, 563; will be paid under Constitution, 481; Constitution will pay off but cause hardship for people, 177; all creditors merely expect interest payments, 1353; danger from foreign countries wanting to collect, 1226, 1318, 1332, 1419–20; direct tax might be used to pay, 1329n; favorable prospects for U.S. to pay, 25, 85, 277, 484; God will enable America to repay, 174n; importance of paying, xlv, 320n, 562, 1705; impost needed to pay foreign, xxx, xxxi, 268, 493–94, 496, 725, 867, 1313–14; interest due on foreign loans, 421; small amount of interest paid to France, 421; is being paid, 504–5, 516, 577, 721, 867, 1809; scandal brought on U.S. for not paying, 689; states should enter into treaty of amity with each other to pay their share, 494; strong government needed to pay, 1807; tax power needed to pay, xxix, 9, 239, 481, 787, 1298, 1300, 1304n, 1310–11; U.S. is no worse than Europe in paying, 343, 360; cannot viably be paid by sale of western lands, 690; sale of western lands to pay, 342, 359, 381, 484, 496, 499, 577, 578, 721, 867, 1221n, 1418
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on payment of, 479; Confederation Congress cannot pay, 63; Dutch bankers make loans to U.S., 261, 287; French loans to U.S., 287; Mass. paid more than its share of, 63, 375–77
- RCS N.H.: being paid, 83; Constitution will make it easier to pay, 374; Constitution will not help U.S. pay, 115; Constitution will raise value of U.S. securities, 24, 298;

- federal securities fell in value with N.H. adjournment, 223; foreign creditors will not declare war on U.S., 83; foreigners will use force to collect, 27; France will demand repayment of loans, 230; growing, 32; huge amount of, 101, 113; N.H. payment of, 50; and N.H. payment of requisition, 8; not being paid, liii, 33, 119–20; public creditors are Federalists, 83; securities are at low value, 298; securities of being purchased by Pa., N.Y., and Mass., 20, 21n; tariff to be used to pay, xl; value of U.S. securities, 24; Vt. should pay its share of, 73; western land sales will not pay much, 297–98; will be paid through frugality and prudence, 113–14; will be paid under Constitution, 250; sale of western lands to pay, 20, 291n
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: to France and Dutch bankers, 6; sale of western lands to pay, 5
- RCS N.J., 147; foreign creditors may use force to recover, 150; N.J.'s share of, 123; N.J. pays interest on, 123; power of Congress to pay, 125, 142, 148; sale of western lands to pay, 138; Constitution will be better able to pay, 142
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: foreign creditors may use force to recover, 48; owed to Eastern States, 13–14; owed to soldiers, 14; N.J.'s share of, 9, 11; requisitions needed to pay, 12–18; sale of western lands to pay, 14
- RCS N.Y., 116; aggregate state debts almost equal, 1067; being paid in various ways, 947; carried over from Confederation to new government under Constitution, 474; call for making provisions for payment of, 2544; Confederation Congress proposes way to pay (April 1783), xxxvi; Congress cannot pay, 12, 88–89, 193, 208, 361, 1146, 1472–73, 1941; Congress must borrow money to pay interest on, 1986, 1993, 1997, 2070; Constitution will enable payment of, 134, 391, 447, 627, 736; criticism of failure to pay, 788; danger Congress under Constitution will saddle U.S. with huge debt, 594; danger that foreign creditors will not remain patient, 938; danger of foreign nations seizing U.S. land, 37; danger from interest on, 2021; denial militia will be sent to France as payment for, 439; denial that it will be paid under Constitution, 451; described as enormous, 369; domestic debt could be paid, 1684, 1688, 1691; domestic debt less than anticipated, 569; Dutch bankers loan to U.S., 88, 1199n, 1392, 1986, 2008n; estimate of, 325, 327n; federal government will have power to pass all laws affecting, 107; federal impost will help repay debt to France and Holland, 1392, 1949, 2006n; Federalists promise too much for lowering under Constitution, 956; good thing to have, 1957; Hartford Convention proposes tariff for Congress to pay interest on, xxvii; Impost of 1781 proposed to pay, xxviii; interest is being paid on domestic debt with paper money, 369; is being paid under Articles of Confederation, 956; large holdings of in N.Y., xliii; middling people want it paid off justly, 447; must be paid, 475; national bankruptcy causes private misery, 1683; national bankruptcy threatens public measures, 1683; need to raise money to pay, 1968; N.Y. will be forced to pay its portion of public debt, 1242, 1338; paper money issued to defraud public creditors, 446–47; power to pay gives broad tax powers to Congress, 470; public creditors will benefit from a peaceful ratification of Constitution, 238; public defaulters will escape payment of their obligations to U.S., 474–75; and ramification of ratification by fewer than thirteen states, 236–37; refutation of argument that tax power needed to guarantee, 2066; remains undiminished with interest, 931; sale of western lands will pay foreign debt, 78n, 193, 209, 369, 569, 947, 1684, 1688, 1691; should pay its foreign debt, 672; should stay the same under Constitution, 1080; speculation in, 369, 764; tariff needed to pay, 568–69; U.S. is indebted to France, Spain, and Holland, 88; well-founded concern among creditors, 239; when paid expenses of government will be small, 1991; will need direct taxes to pay, 1942; will take a long while to pay off even under the Constitution, 786, 1341; will not be paid if Constitution is not adopted, 904
- and public securities: fate of federal securities tied to ratification, 78, 786, 843, 1248; impact on of N.Y. ratification, 2465; market for in N.Y., 2428–29, 2465; impact of Va. ratification on federal securities, 1128, 1129n; N.Y. has purchased federal securities owned by its citizens and become creditor of U.S., xxxi, xlii, xliii–xliv, 846; effect of N.C. rejection of Constitution on sale of in N.Y., 2465; and politics of country are much connected, 2466
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: federal government needed to pay, 41–42; foreign debt should be avoided, 156, 157; is being paid under Articles of Confederation, 34

- RCS N.C.: Congress cannot repay, 16, 22, 28, 112, 243, 307, 358, 506, 587, 619, 620; Congress has to borrow money to repay, 243, 307, 358; interest alone would first be paid under Constitution, 305, 309, 310, 398–99; large domestic and foreign, 534; and *Letters of Sylvius*, 140; to be paid by selling services of militia, 136; money raised to pay is used to pay Confederation officials, 620; must be paid, 112, 139, 162; N.C. Antifederalists do not want to pay, 647; revenue from tariff would pay under Constitution, 56; R.I. owes its share of, 639, 658; sale of western lands to pay, 28–29, 112, 159, 399, 619; settlement of accounts with states, 28; speculators in will prosper under Constitution, 557; war unlikely for U.S. if foreign debt is paid, 112 —and N.C.: is paying its share of, 563, 564; law allowing Congress to levy tax to pay, 323n; law to help N.C. pay its portion of, 323n; must pay its share of, 125, 547, 601; must raise its proportion through direct taxes, 444–45; owes its share of, 5, 541, 639, 642, 647–48; share remains and it cannot pay, 505, 597, 658; took on debt owed to North Carolinians, 564; will be able to pay its share of, 557, 661; will not share in duties to help pay, 502
- RCS PA., 33, 438, 618, 723; Congress cannot pay, 481; and Pa. funding system, 33, 132–33, 171, 449–50, 456n, 457, 458, 458–59, 660; Constitution will assist Congress in paying, 132–33, 171, 209, 417, 436, 439, 449–50, 457, 458, 458–59, 538, 546, 581, 660; Constitution will cause securities to rise in value, 132; owners of should not serve in state conventions, 263
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists want Congress to have power to pay, 1206–7; apportionment of a potential cause of civil war, 174; “A Citizen of Philadelphia” essay on, 49; Congress will be better able to pay than state governments, 1113; Congress will maintain a large debt, 1136; Constitution cause rise in value of securities, 419, 479–80; Constitution will enable payment of, 478; of delinquent non-ratifying states will be unrecoverable under Constitution, 354; dissolution of Union would not extinguish, 77; federal government must have adequate resources for, 171–72; general revenue needed to pay, 1206; incurred from American Revolution, 1103; large and accumulating, 15, 80–81; may provoke war with European countries, 174; not being paid, 85, 425, 1023, 1069, 1320; Pa. assumes interest on, 425; Pa. has assumed more than its fair share of, 455, 1109–13; Richard Price urges U.S. to pay, 50–51; scheme for easily paying, 1224–30; securities go up in value as more states ratify, 1167; speculation in, 36; Vt. and Ky. will avoid the Union because of, 48; veterans, widows, and orphans should be compensated, 24; will remain after implementation of Constitution, 1119–20
- RCS R.I.: can be paid without ratification, 258; cancellation desired, 556; Congress blamed for, 274; Constitution assumes Confederation’s, 533; Constitution will benefit speculators in, 878; debate over Hamilton’s plan to fund, 754–55, 756n–57n, 803, 878, 879n, 884, 885n, 893, 932n; difficult to pay under Articles of Confederation, 253, 274, 291; discrimination by federal government against R.I. Antifederalists sought, 869; discrimination in funding unrealistic, 754, 755; enormity of, 274, 535, 918, 932n, 1052; Federalists accused of being public defaulters, 244; Impost of 1781 would have helped to pay, 798–99; monopolizes attention of Congress, 743; owed to France, The Netherlands, and Spain, 760, 760n; purchased by speculators, xxviii; sale of western lands to pay, 103, 222, 275, 276n, 417, 825, 969n; severity of draws congressional attention away from R.I., 749; states required to contribute their share, 273, 532; will be easily paid under Constitution, 273, 463, 547, 568; will take time to pay, 1052 —and Rhode Island: ahead of other states in paying its share of, 750, 751n; cannot avoid by refusing to ratify, 884; delayed ratification of Constitution makes paying more difficult, 896; interferes with, 759; legislature of willing to cede additional powers to Congress to discharge, xxxix, 235; must pay its fair share, 420, 421, 486, 533, 658, 726, 733, 742, 752, 756, 763, 801, 826, 837, 839–40, 843, 845n, 869, 876, 877, 878–79, 894, 896, 951, 960, 964, 969n, 1019–20; R.I. to be sold and proceeds earmarked to pay off (satirical), 259; R.I. will be a creditor state, 1089; will not contribute to, 759, 760; will pay its fair share of, 505–6, 516, 547, 548, 591, 654, 766, 862
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Antifederalists object to paying full face value, 395; condemnation of not paying, 377; enlarging, 5, 7; huge, 332; being paid under Constitution, 187, 269, 312, 383



- RCS S.C.: to be apportioned by population, 216; Congress cannot pay, 110, 217, 408n; Confederation Congress making progress paying, 220; Constitution praised for giving Congress power to pay, 213; general government needs power of direct taxation to pay, 97; need for revenue to pay, 149; need government that will be able to pay, 141, 213; ownership of transferred to North from South, 124; price of securities is depressed, 465; R.I. has not paid its proportion of, 219
- RCS VA., 222, 269, 1075, 1699–1700; and public defaulters, 163, 566–67; Constitution raises value of public securities, 195, 637–38, 638n, 734–35; foreign debt, 418, 728, 978, 1008–9, 1012, 1020, 1021, 1035, 1047n, 1049n, 1051–52, 1069–70, 1094, 1108, 1138n, 1165–66, 1166, 1168, 1174n; and redemption of Continental currency, 437, 730, 1217, 1354–63; effect of Va. ratification on, 637–38, 638n, 1575, 1575n, 1787; private creditors important to support of Confederation, 934; Dutch loans, 1108, 1138n, 1165–66, 1174n; settling accounts with states, 1166, 1175n; entered into under Confederation is valid under Constitution, 1354–55, 1356, 1358, 1360, 1362, 1608; and federal judiciary, 1409
- payment of: and sale of western lands, 52n, 806, 1166, 1168, 1174n–75n, 1184, 1228n; Confederation Congress unable to pay, 72, 162, 201, 218, 656, 735n, 806, 1008–9; Va. may assume, 168, 195, 196n, 1061, 1497–98; must be paid, 305, 1041–42, 1205, 1579n, 1760; general impost will provide for, 349; purpose of Constitution is to help pay, 650, 935; Constitution will not provide means for, 1055–56, 1161–62; apportionment of among states done poorly, 1167; taxes needed to pay, 1175; funding of, 1184; should be delayed until population grows, 1187; and debate over speculation in and repayment of Confederation debt under Constitution, 1217, 1222, 1354–59; U.S. strives to pay, 1285; payment of as function of general welfare clause, 1327; defense of tax powers of Constitution to pay, 1350
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: securities rise in value with favorable ratification prospects, 60; speculation in, 80; not being paid, 150
- RCS VT.: as danger to Vt. after statehood, 188, 190; new federal government has made provision to pay, 205; plans for payment of, 169; Vt. responsible for part of, 167; Vt. to be exempted from, 191; Vt. will not be assessed part of, 155; Vt.'s share of, 178; western lands to pay, 153–54; will be paid by indirect taxes, 178
- RCS CONG.: speculators in, 48
- CC1, 91n, 93n, 236; Constitution's provisions concerning, 203, 209; Constitutional Convention and, 132, 179, 180; Constitution will assist in payment of, 119, 147, 189, 191, 194, 195, 203, 209, 220, 220n, 267, 277, 342–43, 365, 383, 395, 423, 433, 465, 471, 481, 565; could be paid through American frugality, 146; under is dangerous provision leading to more debt, 414; James Wilson's false claims of, 465; sale of western lands to pay, 21, 24, 39, 150n, 180, 353, 367, 466; size and distribution of, 15, 17, 31, 106, 111, 216, 220n, 343; state assumption of, 16, 31, 91n, 161, 191, 220n, 343
- Congress and payment of: recommendations for payment of, 10, 11, 15–20; necessity of paying, 12–13, 19, 20–22, 55n, 60n, 114; urged by Alexander Hamilton, 23, 136–37; recommendations for in Washington's Circular Letter (1783), 64, 66–68; Richard Price advocates, 101n
- not being paid by Congress, 8, 17, 31, 76, 77, 111, 117, 124, 137, 162; due to Confederation Congress lack of tax power, 16, 24, 28, 111; Robert Morris threatens resignation over lack of, 20; threatens Union, 98, 99, 137, 148–49; due to thirteen disjointed republics, 148–49
- CC2: Congress cannot pay, 5, 20, 228n–29n, 280, 325, 469; sale of western lands to pay, 6, 20, 361; Constitution and payment of, 36, 47, 133–34, 225, 264, 269, 309, 309–10, 310n, 319–20, 360, 361, 361–62, 447; and assumption of state debts by federal government under Constitution, 227, 309; public defaulters have not settled their accounts, 4–5
- CC3, 240, 261–62, 276, 335, 401, 436, 538; sale of western lands to pay, 14, 237, 359; problems of Confederation in paying, 54, 129, 174, 237; considered in Constitutional Convention, 76–77, 79n–80n, 153, 273; public creditors, 79n, 80n, 174, 402, 436, 444, 538; government is obligated to pay, 114, 116, 174, 444; foreign debt, 130, 174, 247, 321, 335, 444; revenue needed to pay, 161, 162, 276, 282, 335, 339
- CC4, 140, 237n, 288; defense of Constitution's tax powers to pay, 22–23, 136, 217n–18n; foreign debt, 25–26, 206, 209n, 211, 334, 395; Confederation Congress unable to pay, 26, 178, 206; sale of

- western lands to pay, 71; Constitution raises value of public securities, 140, 231, 232n, 307–8; adjournment of N.H. Convention lowers value of public securities, 181n, 307–8; debate over charges that Constitution shields public defaulters, 217–21, 240, 285, 363, 375, 408, 475n, 475–76; in Constitutional Convention, 270; Mass. ratification raises value of public securities, 307; hope that interest will be paid on, 333–34; Pa.'s assumption of, 363–64, 366n; N.Y.'s assumption of, 364, 366n
- CC5: Confederation Congress needs taxing power to fund, 28, 139, 160, 386; debate over charges that Constitution shields public defaulters, 29, 30n, 166, 178; value of securities of is uncertain, 73, 74n; need efficient government to pay, 90; speculation in after Revolution, 107–8; not paid after Revolution, 107–8, 110, 147; question whether foreign creditors will remain patient about, 117; sale of western lands to pay, 131n, 151, 178, 199–201; should be distributed among states for their own payment, 138; prospects for payment of under Constitution, 160, 207–8; committee in Constitutional Convention considers, 177n; domestic debt listed, 178; itemization of foreign obligations, 178, 179n; value of Continental securities should Constitution be adopted, 199–200; prospect for payment of under Articles of Confederation, 207–8; higher than all state debts combined, 357; same under Constitution as under Confederation, 370
- CC6, 175; first federal Congress needs to assert authority over, 19–20; and empty treasury, 21; large amount of repaid since Revolution, 23; value of U.S. securities rising in Europe, 23; sale of western lands will help pay, 25, 184, 372–73; remains intact under Constitution, 133; not paid under Confederation, 152, 232, 405n; danger that interest will not be paid, 168; payment of, 175; owed to France, 190–91; some states pay interest on, 280; denial that public defaulters will benefit under Constitution, 282; assumed by Pa., 338n–39n; Constitution raises value of securities, 360, 391; close connection of with politics, 361; will be repaid under Constitution, 391
- See also* Army; Credit, public; Duties; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Interest groups; Public creditors; Public defaulters; Requisitions; Taxation

**DEBTORS**

- RCS CONN.: Constitution will benefit honest and industrious, 402; will oppose Constitution, 402
- RCS MD.: Antifederalists sympathetic to, 63; are Antifederalists in Md., 277; are dishonest, 425–26; Samuel Chase criticized for supporting relief measures for, 9; oppose Constitution, 8, 11–12; should not be elected to Md. Convention, 425; too many who want to stop payment of, 63
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will make them pay creditors, 101; favor paper money and tender laws, liii, liv, 23, 121; not able to pay creditors or taxes, liii; try to cheat their creditors, 77, 121, 250
- RCS N.J.: oppose Constitution because of ban on state paper money, 140–41
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists said to be, 62, 127, 141; dishonest ones are Antifederalists, 68, 122, 493; use depreciated paper money to pay their debts, 55, 122, 133, 164, 220, 245, 292n, 498, 506, 530, 534, 544, 597–98, 735, 739
- See also* Debts, private; Public creditors
- DEBTORS, FEDERAL**
- RCS N.Y.: still owe federal government their debt, 1080; Constitution meant to protect, 1107–8n; ex post facto prohibition screens them from law, 624; Senate will serve as a screen to in not convicting them on impeachment, 572; some delegates to the Constitutional Convention were, 962

**DEBTS, PRIVATE**

- RCS CONN.: hard to pay, 513; Southerners have more, 551
- RCS GA., 285; caused by wartime dislocations, 301–2; Constitution's prohibition of paper money will stop fraudulent payments of, 259, 300
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. lands as incentives to debtors from other states, 36–37
- RCS MD.: Constitution will enable payment of, 852–53; danger of dishonest payment of, 109; danger rich will destroy debtors, 199; debtors harassed for payment after the war, 470; distress from, 640; increased since the war, 526; many indebted to merchants, 175; must be paid before serving as a representative, 455; nearly impossible to obtain payment for, 387; owed to British creditors, xxxvii, 298, 390, 564, 585; property seized and sold publicly at half value, 445; public debtor relief has violated trust, 175; relief sought, 445; struggle to abolish, 330

- RCS SUPPL. MD.: difficulty collecting from Britain, 48–49; large sums owed to Europe, 43; paper money as legal tender for, 1, 45
- RCS MASS.: American debtors no worse than European, 360; Americans accumulating in exchange for British imports, 1289; Antifederalists want to avoid payment of, 80–81, 164–65, 165, 203, 256, 258, 262, 292, 293–94, 306, 315, 332, 352, 542, 876, 987, 1589, 1673, 1771; denial that Antifederalists are dishonest debtors, 321; under Articles of Confederation debtors can pay off easily, 178; Boston shopkeepers hope to pay off, 797; Bristol Co. convention petitions legislature for debtor relief, 108n; as a cause of Shays's Rebellion, xxxviii, xxxix, 707, 1717n–18n; Constitution will enable payment of, 58, 1353; debtors may discourage creditors by filing appeals in federal court, 242–43; debtors will suffer from creditors under Constitution, 160, 177; dishonest debtors thwarted by Constitution, 482, 689; dissipation causes, 398; foreign creditors look down on U.S., 1472; God will enable Americans to pay, 174n; government should encourage punctual payment of, 643; injustice of abolition of, 855; obstructions have prevented courts from ordering payment of, 1709; debtors as part of opposition in Mass. Convention, 1687, 1698; proposed amendment making officers of Congress subject to arrest for debt, 866; relief opposed, 166, 498; relief needed, xxxviii, xl, 165–66, 342; strict accountability to law increases ability of people to pay, 483; are not being paid to traders, 80
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists accused of being motivated by, 362–64, 365; creditors will devour debtors under Constitution, 16–22; and tender laws, 60–62, 66–69; tender laws and paper money promoted by debtors, 360
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalists want to fraudulently pay, 240, 247, 250; Constitution will enable payment of, 269; creditors cannot collect, 269; difficult to pay, 308; Exeter rioters want abolition of, lvi; not being paid, 33, 75; some protection for in U.S., 46; Va. objects to requirement to pay British creditors, 283
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists accused of being dishonest debtors, 562–63; are lessening, 193, 209; caused by consumption of foreign luxuries, 1745–46; Constitution will enable payment of, 1259, 1260, 1449; credit has expired, 877; danger of federal trials in debt with foreign diplomats or their servants, 821; debtors avoid payment, 57–58, 207, 239, 247–48, 492; debtors in N.J. and Conn. have creditors in N.Y., 1113; debtors oppose Constitution, 1346; debtors unable to pay, 847; debtors will be thrown into debtors prison, 89; demagogues appeal to debtors, 85–86; denial that middle and upper class endangered by, 945; disgraceful laws passed to help, 421; failure to pay blamed on defects of Confederation, 1720; failure to pay unjustly blamed on the Articles of Confederation, 1722; Federalists promise too much of a reduction of under Constitution, 955; foreigners have difficulty collecting from Americans, 378; if war breaks out with France, Britain will have no trouble collecting debts from Americans, 378–79; immense amount of, 88; impediments to collection of must be removed before British will evacuate western forts, xxxv; London merchant does not want to press his debtors too hard, 378; national bankruptcy causes private misery, 1683; N.Y. legislature repeals insolvency law, 820; owed to Europeans, 946; under Roman law, 2018, 2028n; states have given various forms of relief to, 849; states provide means of avoiding proper payments, 1146–47; vote for those in embarrassed circumstances for the Convention (satirical), 1450; were a problem after French and Indian War, 947; were accumulated during the war and create a burden now, 946
- RCS N.C.: appreciation of paper money alarms dishonored debtors, 660; British creditors unable to collect prewar debts, 13, 70, 113, 117n, 401n, 597; desire in all states to eliminate, 525; fraudulent attempt to pay causes Shays's Rebellion, 541; insolvency laws will protect, 113; U.S. judiciary will force payment of, 13, 113, 559–60
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans owe British merchants because of excessive importations, 103; Constitution will assist in payment of, 753; Constitution will make debtors pay, 600; debtors oppose Constitution, 600; defraud of creditors, 120; frugality and industriousness need to pay, 97; hard to collect or pay, 38, 597, 735, 1155; importance of paying punctually, 99; paper money should be a tender in payment for, 310; public defaulters will be exonerated under Constitution, 965; satirical opposition to paper money that makes payment

- of easier, 917; should be paid, 44; states cannot compel payment of from citizens of other states, 906; states prohibited from passing bankruptcy laws because of prohibition on impairment of contracts clause, 906; too many throughout U.S., 39; as a vice, 39–40
- RCS R.I., 780; bill adjusting terms of repayment proffered, 863, 867; British creditors will be able to collect under Constitution, 102, 114, 118n; debtors are Antifederalists, 648; debtors use threat of payment in paper money to procrastinate payment, 859; difficulty of paying, 452–53, 869; dread of paying in coin is root of R.I. antifederalism, 893; faith lost between man and man, 498; fraudulent payment of, xxxiii, 405, 428–29, 450, 452–53, 542, 615, 633, 638, 639, 859; “Know Ye” debtors criticized for using paper money to pay off debts, 452–53, 465, 469; less fraud in collecting without tender provision, 662; payments made easier, 662n; as portion of Country party, 544; real estate payable for, xxxiv; Rhode Islanders’ attention directed toward abolition of, xxxvi; S.C. might change installment act, 268, 268n; underpaid due to R.I. depreciated paper money, 253, 265, 380–81, 405, 430, 470, 552. *See also* “Know-Ye” men
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: as motivation for issuing paper money, 186; satirical call for legislature to abolish debts and equally divide property, 2; will be paid with depreciated paper money, 19
- RCS S.C.: American merchants indebted to British subjects, 264–65; Americans can collect in Great Britain, 104; Americans may not pay to British subjects, 266; Antifederalists oppose Constitution because it would require payment of, 261; are being paid, 234; bankruptcy among Philadelphia merchants, 252, 281, 296; Constitution will enable payment of, 109, 471n–72n; Constitution will prevent state legislatures from interference with creditors, 434; country deep in, 223; debtors close state courts, 420; debtors close courts in Camden and sheriff’s sales in Cheraw, xxxix; debtors hold their property by courtesy of creditors, 464, 465; debtors oppose Constitution, 198, 218, 351, 450; four-fifths of people in S.C. have, 450; cannot be paid, installment act causes creditors to delay seeking payment of, 223; interest should not be paid to British creditors for war years, 230; legislative interference between creditors and debtors, 33, 66, 209, 224–25, 234, 235n, 353, 464, 464n; massive after Revolution, xxxviii; many private suits will commence, 464; property seized in payment of, xxxix; should be paid honestly, justly, and quickly, 230
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: concerns regarding, 52, 92–93, 101–2; Constitution will enable payment of, 19, 102; as a hindrance to pursuing federal office, 103–4; paper money is needed to reserve species for payment to foreigners, 104–5
- RCS VA.: owed to British citizens, xxv–xxvii, 123, 133, 134n, 146, 147, 161, 168, 173, 226, 358, 488–89, 588, 644, 711, 935, 1084–85, 1138n, 1357, 1359, 1360, 1370n, 1406, 1422, 1447, 1455, 1456n, 1466, 1608, 1619, 1651, 1657, 1708, 1720; danger to those owed to foreigners if Constitution is not adopted, 84; Antifederalists are debtors, 84, 163, 206, 504, 504n; position of Va. Senate on unclear, 130; difficulty of paying, 140–42, 228, 478–79, 504n, 843; will not be collectible if Constitution is not adopted, 141; before the Revolution, 161; repudiation of will lead to ruin, 163; and western lands, 206; cession of the navigation of Mississippi River will mean Western states unable to pay, 222; Constitution will help reduce, 349; bankruptcy law, 613; debtors oppose Constitution, 636, 844n, 1582, 1585, 1651, 1685; under Confederation, 656; states will extinguish if Constitution is not adopted, 734; debate over effect of Constitution on debtors, 753–54, 1212, 1214, 1418–19, 1428, 1429–30, 1466, 1608; Constitution will benefit creditors, 753–54, 1608, 1719; first government under Constitution must restore private faith, 759; domestic and foreign should be paid, 935; private credit under Confederation, 944; and state courts, 972; judgments by federal judiciary have supremacy over, 1467–68; Constitution will help in collecting from public debtors, 1469, 1608; in N.C., 1597, 1597n; in N.J., 1597n; in R.I., 1597n—*in Va.*, 1689; paper money and debtor relief legislation in, xxvii–xxviii, 176, 228, 1604, 1607n; law interferes with attempts of creditors to collect, 130, 161, 479–80; assumed by Va., 1498
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: difficulty to collect in Va., 13–14, 33, 69, 147–48
- RCS VT.: Gov. Chittenden’s proposals for relief of, 117
- CC1, 19, 75, 178, 179, 515n, 543–44; fraudulent means used to pay, 35, 75, 79n, 91–92n, 92n, 93n, 146, 184, 259, 274n, 382;

- Constitution will enable payment of, 39, 205, 277, 383, 471, 507; difficulty of paying, 91n, 98, 153, 365
- CC2, 114–15, 118; being reduced under Confederation, 5–6, 20; fraudulent means used to pay, 19, 22, 50, 101n, 119n, 181, 349, 447; Antifederalists are debtors, 93–94, 102, 447, 456; Constitution will benefit debtors, 94
- CC3: are not being paid, 87–88, 88, 543; debtors associated with opposition to Constitution, 88, 487; caused by excessive imports, 98–99; are heavy and oppressive, 436; and paper money, 469–70. *See also* Constitutional Convention
- CC4, 285, 331n–32n; Constitution will not help debtors defraud their creditors, 26, 203–4, 519; fear of debtors as a class, 27n; owed to British citizens, 161n, 300, 301n, 421, 493–94, 497n–98n, 519; caused by American Revolution, 288; dishonesty of debtors, 330, 334, 403, 403n–4n, 409
- CC5: debtors oppose Constitution, 3, 28–29; opposition to paying British, 41; difficulty faced by Americans, 73, 74n, 110, 147, 150–51; need efficient government to require payment of, 90; satire on how they will be paid under Constitution, 159; economy is necessary to extricate oneself from, 160
- CC6, 175; too prevalent, 21; owed by Americans to British citizens, 66n, 191, 286–88n, 326; debtors oppose Constitution in S.C., 144; and danger to private property under Confederation, 145; Constitution enables payment of, 161–62, 210; payment of, 175; Mass. laws restricting collection of, 196; criticism of state debtor legislation during Confederation, 226; Antifederalists are debtors, 260; states should retain right to pass bankruptcy laws concerning individuals, 303
- See also* Bankruptcy; Contracts, obligation of; Credit, private; Credit, public; Debtors; Installment acts; Paper money; Public creditors; Public defaulters; Tender laws; Stay laws
- DEBTS, STATE**
- RCS CONN.: being paid by Conn., 323; states need tax power to pay, 548; will not be able to pay under Constitution, 440; increased because of weakness of Congress, 548
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: depreciated paper money to pay, 8, 92–93; Gov. Huntington urges action by Assembly on, 16–17
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: owed to Delawareans from Revolution, 2
- RCS MD.: arrearages, 508; Constitution will make payment of easier, 852–53; increased since the war, 526; McHenry on committee concerning in Constitutional Convention, 350n; states cannot pay without direct taxation, 636
- RCS MASS.: adoption of Constitution will make it more difficult for states to pay, 61, 343, 485, 516, 577, 1395; will be paid under Antifederalists' plans, 577; being paid in Mass., 342, 381; committee of Mass. House of Representatives reports on how to pay, 327; Congress will not pay under Confederation or Constitution, 401, 516–17; if Congress had taxing power Mass. state debt would have been paid, 942; what to be done with under Constitution, 507; creditors of should sue, 1815; difficulty of paying after the war, 342; explanation of why they have not been paid, 384–85, 1472; federal assumption of, xlv–xlvi, 70, 319, 1755n; federal court under Constitution will order payment of to state creditors, 277, 783, 808; and Gerry's position on, xlv, 214–15, 215n; large but dwarfed by British debt, 359; Mass. cannot viably pay its debt through sale of its wilderness lands, 690; Mass. has not paid, 59; Mass. resources will pay off, 516, 577; Mass. should only be responsible for its fair share of, 60; proposal to lower value of Mass. securities to discounted price paid by speculators, 1022n–23n; R.I. pays fraudulently, 1318, 1330n; sale of Maine lands will help Mass. pay, 496; Shaysites want to abolish, xxxix, 707; states need tax power to pay, 73, 224–25, 497, 710–11, 866; supporters of debt-cancellation as Antifederalists in Mass., 1691; U.S. is no worse than Europe in paying, 360; Va. act to raise revenue to pay, 1362n–63n; western lands being sold to pay, 342
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: deplorable state of, 488; Mass. arrearages of requisition less than other states, 54–55; Mass. House borrows money to pay salaries, 324; Mass. state tax to repay French debt, 324; sale of Mass. lands to pay, 314, 320
- RCS N.H.: being paid, 83; not being paid, liii, liii–liv; value of state securities, liii, 24
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: paper money for, 54
- RCS N.Y.: aggregate almost equals federal debt, 1067; Antifederalists speculate in N.Y. securities and do not wish to surrender state impost, 424; caused states difficulties meeting requisitions, 1935; danger of states being sued over in federal courts by citizens of other states, 796–98; esti-

- mate of, 325, 327; federal government must assume because it will take state resources away, 325–26; Federalist nominees are speculators in, 1500; impact of N.Y. ratification on, 2465; large, 1993; less than federal debt, 2040; many violations of countenanced by state legislatures, 57–58; middling people want them justly paid, 447; N.Y. debt funded under Clintonians, xxxi, xlii; N.Y. debt would collapse if N.Y. does not ratify the Constitution, 1148; N.Y. has paid its debt, 1473; N.Y. has many ways to pay, 1128–29; N.Y. using state impost to pay interest on, 845, 846; N.Y. will be able to pay much of, 699; N.Y.'s securities rising in value as they are being paid, 786; not being paid, 787, 1146; provisions for payment of in N.Y., 693; securities of will rise under Constitution, 86; should be paid, 846; states need to raise as much as federal government to pay, 1968; states should be left with sources of revenue to pay, 226, 415–16, 472, 569, 796–98; states using depreciated paper money to pay interest on, 1146–47; value of securities vacillates with ratifying states, 1248; will be paid, 2040; will not be greatly affected by action on Constitution, 1128–29; will take many years to pay off, 796–98
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: is being paid under Articles of Confederation, 34, 91
- RCS N.C.: cases involving will be brought to federal judiciary, 415; federal judiciary will force states to pay at face value, 400; federal judiciary will not interfere with states in re-paying, 400, 419; funding proposal generates opposition to Constitution, 625; high and cannot be paid, 619; N.C. can pay with depreciated paper money, 590, 596, 597–98; N.C. has large, 627; R.I. pays with depreciated paper money, 292n; settlement of account with Congress, 28; speculators will profit from, 400
- RCS PA.: will be assumed by federal government under Constitution, 132; Pa. funding system is paying, 456n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: defaulting states will be exonerated under Constitution, 965; effect of the war on, 158; Pa. has assumed a large part of other states' debts, 1111; payment of depends on ratifying Constitution, 706; R.I. has paid fraudulently, 296–97; savings under Constitution will allow Pa. to pay, 258; some states are unable to pay, 412; speculation in, 36, 45–49
- RCS R.I.: and assumption of by federal government, 755, 881, 885, 885n, 893, 1037, 1045–46, 1089; to be paid with revenue from imposts, 602; defaulters afraid of Constitution, 260; difficulty of paying, 829; federal non-assumption of will cause future trouble, 865; halted progress of government in R.I., 255; public defaulters are Federalists, 260
- and Rhode Island, xxxiii, 965, 970n; burden of on ordinary Rhode Islanders, xxviii; cannot be paid in paper money, 972; pays with paper money, xxiv, xxvii–xxviii, xxxii–xxxiv, xxxviii, xxxix, xl, xli, 15–16, 124, 126n, 130, 231, 238, 242, 255, 269, 277, 409–10, 412, 422, 423–24, 428–29, 430, 449, 450, 451, 455, 459n–60n, 460, 469, 470, 480, 538, 551, 557, 665n, 755, 829, 970n; Rhode Islanders' attention directed toward abolition of, xxxvi; saddled with after Revolution, xxviii; securities in purchased by speculators at great discount, 874; should not elect representatives to Congress who will refund R.I. debt, 688; speculators in as enemies of R.I., 249, 250; will not change tender provision until all state debt is paid, 552
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: R.I. is paying, 8–10, 19, 28–29, 50–51, 52, 53, 57, 70, 71, 126, 145, 147–48, 169, 185, 189, 191, 195, 200; should be paid in paper money, 208; should be paid by federal government, 313; should not be paid by federal government, 377, 378; speculation in, 169
- RCS S.C.: Constitutional Convention anticipates assumption of by federal government, 41; requisition to pay, 36, 37n; will be harder for some states to pay when Constitution is ratified, 463
- RCS VA., 1216–17; Va. pays, xxvii, 90n, 176, 195, 196n, 1061, 1777; petition to use interest on to pay taxes, 40n; states will be unable to pay under Constitution, 137; inaccurate statements of under Confederation, 399; states will extinguish if Constitution is not adopted, 734; Va.'s debt to Confederation, 981; oppressive in N.C., 983; oppressive in Va., 983; foreign debt creates danger of war, 1016; Constitution will require payment of, 1102–3; Va. military certificates losing value after ratification, 1699
- RCS VT.: U.S. Congress should assume Vt.'s, 193, 209, 213; statehood could saddle Vt. with large, 151
- RCS CONG.: speculators in, 48
- CC3, 116–17, 144, 237, 262, 436
- CC4, 237n; N.Y. securities rise in value, 140; states will be unable to pay under Constitution, 173, 280, 327



CC5, 357

CC6: and empty treasuries, 21; heavy in Eastern States, 70; and jurisdiction of federal courts, 107–8; payment of, 175; in N.H., 194–95; in N.J., 276; in Pa., 337–38, 338n–39n; Congress should not interfere with, 347; in N.Y., 360; states will be unable to pay under new Constitution, 360, 390; inability to pay, 405n

*See also* Credit, public; Debt, U.S.; Paper money; Public creditors; Requisitions

**“A DECIDED FEDERALIST”**

RCS MD., 569n; response to, 560–69n; text of, 559–60

**“DECIUS”**

RCS SUPPL. VA.: text of, 153–55

**DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE**

CDR: background of, 53, 72; members of committee that drafted, 72; text of, 73–75; signers of, 76; and N.J. amendments to Articles (1778), 114, 116

RCS CONN.: Roger Sherman helps to write, 328

RCS GA.: Constitution endangers principles of, 230–31, 243; Constitution supports principles of, 236; in Ga., 203

RCS MASS., 1750n, 1780

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: British deny trial by jury in civil cases, 446

RCS N.H.: celebrated in poem on American independence, 414; makes each town free, xlix; N.H. legislature instructs congressional delegates on, xxxviii

RCS N.J.: opening to American greatness, 146

RCS N.Y., 1785n; anniversary of celebrated, 734, 1243n, 1264–92; cited for condemning King for restraining immigration to America, 409, 410n; cited for valuing jury trials, 409, 410n; Constitution is fulfillment of, 1283; Continental Congress and, xxii; formed a permanent federal compact, 1652; N.Y. abstains from voting on, xxii; N.Y. votes for, xxii; quoted, 409, 1155, 1168n, 2484

RCS N.C.: complaints against British in, 30, 31n; Constitution endangers rights in, 5

RCS PA., 447; Constitution endangers principles of, 323, 385–86; Constitution supports principles of, 430, 472–73; quoted, 385

RCS SUPPL. PA.: British alterations of local forms of government a cause of, 355; denial of trial by jury a cause of, 351, 966; denounces martial law, 339; dissolved ties with Great Britain and created state of nature in U.S., 304; lack of trial in the vic-

nage as an objection listed in, 351; no government under, 425; objections to king's limitation on immigration to America, 342; opposition to, 271; ought not to bind Americans in 1788, 1284; right of revolution in, 966; translated and published in France, 1280

RCS R.I.: Antifederalists violate principles of, 822; colonies reverted to a state of natural liberty following, 890; R.I. approves, 21–22

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: praised, 162; quoted, 62

RCS S.C.: American independence dates from, 145; called compact of freedom, 145; mentions sovereignty of states, 145–46; praise of, 145; read in Charleston, xxxiii; S.C. delegates sign, xxxiii

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: described as admirable manifesto, 38

RCS VA., 54–55, 507, 1369n

RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 112; Fourth of July celebrated, 106, 112–23, 114–15, 117, 119, 122–23, 123–25, 125, 126, 127–28, 128–30

RCS VT.: toasted, 221

CC1, 4, 249; Constitutional Convention to preserve principles of, 139, 162, 163, 165

CC2, 503n

CC3, 128–29, 371, 408, 409, 455, 461

CC5, 415

CC6, 236; Federalists accused of abandoning principles of, 5; celebrations of on Fourth of July, 235, 271; as proof of American patriotism, 237; signers of in Constitutional Convention, 251, 254n; Constitution will give benefits of independence to U.S., 266–67

*See also* American Revolution; Celebrations

**DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**

*See* Bill of rights

**DECLARATORY ACT (1766)**

*See* Great Britain

**DEDHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 25, 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificates, 195; elects Convention delegates, 113

**DEEP CREEK FURNACE, DEL.**

*See* Old Furnace (Vaughan's Furnace), Del.

**DEERFIELD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 195

**DEERFIELD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 498

**DEERING, N.H.**

See Hancock, Antrim and Deering, N.H.

**DEERSKINS**

RCS S.C., 431, 431n

**“DEFECATER”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 312–13

**DEFENCE OF THE CONSTITUTIONS**

See Adams, John; Constitutions, state

**DEFENSE, COMMON**

See Common defense

**DEFENSE, NATIONAL**

See Common defense

**DEFERENCE**

RCS N.Y.: American society will always be in state of, 1756; exists toward wealthy in U.S., 1752; in American society, 1758; society afflicted with, 1751. *See also* Great men and the Constitution

**“DEFINITIONS”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 405, 418; response to, 418

**DEISM**

RCS N.H.: criticized, 31–32. *See also* Religion

**DEISTS**

RCS MASS.: should be excluded from office-holding, 1057; should not be excluded from officeholding, 1376

**DELAWARE**

CDR, 124, 147, 248, 251; supports congressional power to fix western boundaries of states, 54; proposes amendments to Articles, 55–56, 130–31; ratifies Articles, 96, 130–35; appoints commissioners to Annapolis Convention, 177, 183; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 193, 203–4; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 193, 203; requires Convention to retain equality of states provided for in Articles, 203; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted one Representative by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted one Representative after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324

RCS CONN.: has ratified, 535, 567; dominated by neighbors, 542

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: ratifies Constitution, 35, 98; will follow Pa. in ratifying Constitution, 71

RCS DEL.: colonial history of, 37

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: commentaries on Del. ratification of Constitution, 53–56; favors Constitution, 6, 7, 53–54

RCS GA.: favors Constitution, 230

RCS MD.: claims western lands for U.S. government, 258; commercial concerns with

Md. and Va., xlvii; Declaration of Rights on military, 336, 340n; delegates to Constitutional Convention instructed, 128–29; ratified Constitution unanimously, 362, 404–5, 477

RCS MASS.: calls in old Continental currency, 1292n–93n; favors Constitution, 52; has ratified, 477, 523, 524, 573, 593–94, 624, 651, 684, 706–7, 728, 740, 774, 1652, 1759n, 1778; naval guns fired in honor of ratification by, 1641; number of people who support Constitution in, 1758; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n; ratification prospects good in, 1084; toasted as ratifying state, 1610, 1640, 1643

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: ratifies Constitution, 75, 90, 252

RCS N.H.: has ratified, 93; is Federalist, 11, 13n

RCS N.J.: has ratified, 133, 176n, 193; saluted for ratification, 186, 187, 193; toasted, 189

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: ratifies Constitution, 48; toasted, 47

RCS N.Y.: and Confederation Congress on location of federal capital, 1253; not in attendance in Congress, 1263; has ratified Constitution, 672, 903, 919, 937, 1087, 1358, 1398, 1471n; many in favor amendments to Constitution, 955; opposes increase of representation in Congress, 1730; payment of requisitions by, 14n; ratified precipitately, 1373n; sets the base for representation in the House of Representatives, 1803–4, 1804–5, 1807, 1813, 1827, 1828; violence in during ratification debate, 2507; will not go to war with N.Y. if ratification is delayed, 947

—toasted in: Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Lansingburgh, 1283; New York City, 771, 1287

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: ratifies Constitution, 124, 134; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155

RCS PA., 659; has ratified, 316, 547, 548n, 586, 588, 602; representation in Senate and House of Representatives, 503, 510

RCS SUPPL. PA.: delegates from in Constitutional Convention object to Va. Plan, 801; did not thoroughly consider Constitution, 971; discourse lacking in, 1023; has ratified, 604, 605, 606, 709, 734, 751, 813, 836, 855, 951, 995, 1023, 1073, 1212, 1290; proposed amendments to Articles of Confederation, 327; supports Constitution in Constitutional Convention, 974; will ratify, 266, 479

- RCS R.I.: as fictitious author of letter to R.I., 656; ratifies U.S. Congress' amendments to Constitution, 730n, 941n; has ratified, 149, 357–58
- RCS S.C.: has ratified, 136n, 337, 527, 533; heavily populated by Quakers, 328; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121
- and Constitutional Convention: delegates to instructed to support only amendments to Articles, 337; delegates to oppose Va. Plan, 121; instructions for delegates to, 140; on slave trade, 199n
- RCS VA., 34, 1011, 1088n, 1371n; supports Constitution, 150; letter to president of, 192; has ratified Constitution, 243, 244, 330, 343, 754, 883, 842n, 889, 1078, 1517; equally represented in U.S. Senate with Va., 425–26, 1013, 1218–19; economy of, 432, 652n, 671, 810, 837, 840, 1209, 1364; should not be example for Va., 603–4; payment of its requisitions, 652n; Pa. may seek control over, 693; as part of possible middle confederacy, 836–37; and Impost of 1783, 1174n; complies with congressional request to repeal acts violating Treaty of Peace (1783), 1411n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: has ratified, 172
- RCS CONG.: absent from Congress when final vote taken on election ordinance, 80, 82; and attendance in Congress, 9; congressional delegates give up on changing temporary site of federal capital, 4–5; delegates of to Congress, 7; opposes Philadelphia as site for federal capital, 43; vote of divided on federal capital location, 66; wants federal capital in Wilmington, Del., 24
- CC1, xlv, 59, 155, 201; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, 36, 210; and Congress, xliii, 8, 13; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34; favorable prospects for ratification of Constitution by, 252, 438, 454, 583
- CC2, 109, 446; prospects for ratification in, 82, 95, 147, 235, 378, 396, 404, 481; and Constitutional Convention, 285, 288; has ratified, 436, 445; prohibits slave trade, 503n
- prospects for ratification in: favorable, 82, 95, 147, 235, 396, 404; uncertain of, 378, 481
- CC3, 90, 166, 245, 549, 560; has ratified, 56, 88, 91–92, 177, 189, 203, 245, 325, 330, 331, 332–33, 399, 475, 485, 565n, 572; and debate in Constitutional Convention over equal state representation, 150, 252; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 204, 205; Pa. Antifederalist literature sent to, 555; calls state Convention, 556
- CC4: in Constitutional Convention, 41, 43n, 416; ratifies Constitution, 72, 82, 104, 105, 118, 119, 119n, 137, 143, 171, 287, 341, 375, 503, 522, 537; population of, 119, 510; has not paid congressional requisitions, 217n, 375, 375n; Federalists in, 341, 375
- CC5: supports Constitution without changes, 116; ratifies Constitution, 145, 186; people in favor amendments, 159
- CC6: unanimous in favor of Constitution, 10; has ratified, 20, 80, 166, 270, 371; pays taxes to neighbors through import duties, 29; court system of, 105, 120–21
- See also* Middle States; Newspapers; Northern States; Wilmington, Del.
- DELAWARE CONSTITUTION (1776)**
- RCS DEL., 37, 38–39
- RCS SUPPL. DEL., 1
- RCS N.Y.: excludes clergy from executive and military office, 985
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: religious test in, 768
- RCS VA., president's re-eligibility limited, 1371n; presidential electors chosen by the people, 1371n
- CC3: lack of separation of powers in, 503
- CC4: pardoning power, 326n; impeachment, 388, 393n; size of Assembly, 111; ratio of representation for, 112
- DELAWARE CONVENTION**
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: called, 66, 67
- RCS DEL., 105–13; call of, 56–61, 84–91; compensation for, 59, 85–86, 90–91; ratifies Constitution, 5, 105; election of delegates, 92–104; form of ratification, 110–11n; list of delegates, 106; map of ratification, 36; petitions support call of, 50, 53–55; records of, 44–45; refuses to consider petition protesting election, 93; resolutions calling, 90–91; resolution ceding land for federal capital, 84, 105, 108; signers of form of ratification, 110
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: certificate of ratification of Constitution by, 50–51; Constitution transmitted to, 34; Del. Council calls for, 27–28; Del. House calls election for, 36–37; expenses of, 52–53; proceedings of presented to Del. General Assembly, 60; resolution calling, 27–28; ratifies Constitution, 50–51, 54, 55; Sussex Co. petitions for prompt calling of, 36
- RCS MASS.: called, 1084

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: called, 56–57  
 RCS N.J.: called, 153  
 RCS VA., 224, 835  
 CC1, xli, 587  
 CC4: called too quickly, 488
- DELAWARE COUNTIES**  
 RCS DEL.: elections in, 94–95  
*See also* Delaware counties listed individually:  
 Kent; New Castle; Sussex
- DELAWARE COURANT**  
*See* Newspapers: Delaware newspapers
- DELAWARE DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL., 1  
 RCS N.Y., 159n, 160n  
 RCS PA.: has no bill of rights, 388, 390; has a bill of rights, 391, 392  
 CC3: restricts standing armies, 43, 503  
 RCS VA., 340n; restricts standing armies, 1335n  
 CC5, 90
- DELAWARE GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers: Delaware newspapers
- DELAWARE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.: accused of corruption, 2–4; petitions from New Castle Co. to, 9
- DELAWARE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY**  
 RCS DEL.: appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 40; anticipates report from Constitutional Convention, 50–51; calls state Convention, 56–60, 84–91; confirms Sussex election, 104n; creation of, 38; journals of, 42; and disputed Sussex election, 79–81; proceedings of, 50–51, 56, 57–58, 58–60, 79–81; reads petition calling for cession of land for federal capital, 55n; and report of Annapolis Convention, 40  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.: act for altering quorum of, 15, 17–19, 32, 37; proceedings of, 15–17, 19–22, 23–26, 28, 29–30, 31, 57–61, 62–63, 65–68, 69–73; proposes cession of land for federal capital, 36  
 —and Sussex Co.: act altering place of election in 26, 29, 39–40; expenses for summoning witnesses of election controversy, 37–38; indentures of election in, 13–14; investigation of 15 Oct. 1787 election controversy by, 15–17, 32–36; investigation of 26 Nov. 1787 election controversy by, 48–49, 57–73; list of witnesses called to testify on election of 26 Nov., 70–71; message to Del. Council by regarding election of 26 Nov. 1787, 68; petitions from protesting 15 Oct. 1787 election, 15, 23, 26, 33–34; reads petitions regarding 26 Nov. 1787 election controversy, 57–58, 62; resolution to void 15 Oct. 1787 election, 25–26; resolution validating 26 Nov. 1787 election, 66–67; sheriff of appears before, 19–20, 22, 32–33, 60, 64; witnesses testimony concerning election of 26 Nov. 1787, 71–72; writ for new election of representatives, 30; petitions from protesting 26 Nov. 1787 election, 48, 57–58, 62, 67, 69; petition from to move county seat, 1  
 RCS N.Y.: refuses to consider N.Y. Circular Letter, 2509
- DELAWARE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL**  
 RCS DEL.: amendments to Assembly's resolutions calling Convention, 87–88; creation of, 38; journals of, 42; and disputed Sussex election, 78–79, 82; proceedings of, 60, 78–79  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.: proceedings of, 17, 18–19, 23, 24, 25, 27–29, 30–31, 31n, 61–62, 63–65, 67, 68–69  
 —and Sussex Co.: on change of location of election in, 30–31; dismisses petition from claiming undue election, 69; indentures of election in on 15 Oct. 1787, 13–15; indentures of election for 26 Nov. 1787, 47–48; message from Del. House regarding election of 26 Nov. 1787, 68; 26 Nov. 1787 election of members to, 61; testimony read regarding 26 Nov. 1787 election controversy, 68, 71–72  
 RCS VA.: could alter money bills, 1298n  
 CC5: elected every three years, 275–76  
*See also* Delaware House of Assembly; Delaware Privy Council; Elections
- DELAWARE NEWSPAPERS**  
*See* Newspapers: Delaware newspapers
- DELAWARE PRESIDENT**  
 RCS DEL.: creation of, 38  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.: proclamation by to protect elections, 8  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: elected every three years, 79  
 RCS VA.: president's re-eligibility limited, 1371n  
 CC3: elected every three years, 382  
 CC4: pardoning power, 326n; impeachment of, 388, 393n  
*See also* Collins, Thomas
- DELAWARE PRIVY COUNCIL**  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.: advises Del. president on proclamation to protect elections, 8; deposes sheriff of Sussex Co. regarding 1 Oct. 1787 election turmoil, 8. *See also* Delaware House of Assembly; Delaware Legislative Council; Elections

**DELAWARE RIVER**

RCS CONG.: as possible site for federal capital, 78

**DELAWARE TOWNS**

*See* Delaware towns listed individually: Dover; Lewes; Old Furnace (Vaughan's Furnace); Wilmington

**"A DELEGATE WHO HAS CATCHED COLD"**

RCS VA., 1570; text of, 1640–43, 1681–84

**DELEGATED POWERS**

RCS MD., 899n; amendment limiting Congress to expressly, 652, 663; Congress will have only, 233, 245, 354, 355, 408, 835, 880, 891–92

RCS MASS.: subject to abuse, 1298, 1301, 1303n; ambiguous under Constitution, 868; amendment limiting Congress to, 866, 1381, 1395, 1413, 1426; amendment to Articles of Confederation limiting Congress to, 578; no need for bill of rights because Congress limited to, 251, 252, 646; central government limited to, 330, 331, 482, 488–89, 529–30, 568, 594–95, 646, 652, 776–77, 1200, 1201, 1238, 1242, 1290, 1315, 1322–23, 1324, 1341, 1344, 1351, 1436, 1441n, 1450, 1457, 1469, 1477; Confederation Congress had only, 681, 684n, 868; Congress should have only, 1331; denial that Congress would be limited to, 217, 246, 722, 822, 823, 824–25, 830–32, 1317; if Congress exceeds powers its acts are null and void, 511; justification for, 1435; in Mass. Constitution, 217; should be sufficient number of given to central government, 1305; should have checks against abuse, 1321; states limited to, 1432; unlimited means given to enact, 1331; will not be abused by Congress, 1315

RCS N.H.: Congress has only, 89; listed in Constitution, 89; states have only, xlii; and James Wilson's theory of reserved powers, 48

RCS N.Y., 759; all given to states except natural rights, 1995; all powers under Constitution should be precisely defined, 1929; amendment limiting Congress to expressly, 2121; Article II of Articles of Confederation specifies, 131, 165n, 1382; can neither be increased nor diminished, 2160, 2161; Congress has only a few while the rest are reserved to the states, 131, 787, 816, 857, 983, 993, 1823, 2160, 2161; opposition to, 1921–35; powers should be specified, 154, 921, 1052–53; include only those powers expressly given, 1055; praise of Constitution for its powers, 1953; report that Va. explanatory amendment

states that whatever power is not expressly given shall be reserved to the states, 2083–84; should be strictly defined, 1922; should be examined, 1561; should be quite limited in a federal republic, 1066; and James Wilson's speech on, 1085n; theory of, 1982–83

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress limited to, 62; Congress will only have, 422, 773, 777, 788, 962–63, 1177; Constitution gives no more than are necessary, 412; criticism of argument that Constitution is limited to, 1298; rights must be expressly enumerated, 1104–5; Whitehill's amendments limit Congress to, 716

RCS R.I.: federal government has only, 143, 294, 1021; President limited to, 738; should be limited, 768

RCS S.C.: and amendments in S.C. Convention, 305, 376, 400, 460; Articles of Confederation give Congress only, 337, 416; Congress will only have, 97, 113n, 124, 158, 213, 214, 241; will be dangerous under Constitution, 125; will not destroy state sovereignty, 10

RCS CONG.: states lose some sovereignty under U.S. Constitution, 54

*See also* Implied powers; Necessary and proper clause; Reserved powers; Wilson, James

**"DELIBERATOR"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 902–6, 1099–1104, 1144–47

**DEMAGOGUES**

RCS CONN.: anti-federal men called, 325; beware of, 349; at local level will oppose Constitution, 402; Antifederalists described as, 475; lead to despotism, 475

RCS GA.: people depend on rather than thinking for themselves, 249

RCS MD.: in ancient Greece, 857, 858; criticism of, 231; danger from, 31, 386; how to eliminate, 455; Antifederalists described as, 8; would be elected to a second constitutional convention, 894

RCS MASS., 639; have attacked John Adams's concept of natural aristocracy, 1768; Antifederalists described as, 7–8, 27, 203, 207, 255, 529, 736, 790, 1771; can change a free country into an arbitrary one, 30–31; danger from, 40, 117, 566, 735; Federalists accused of duping people of their liberties, 562–63; influence of clergy over people, 811; people are too easily led by, 1769; pervert their talents, 732–33; popular men will be elected to House of Representatives, 1230; seized rights of people under

- mask of patriotism, 1420; should be avoided, 12; some Shaysites are, 107–8; trying to convince people that things are bad, 825
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists described as, 7, 9, 10, 14–15, 359–60, 362–64; can ignite civil war, 360; Federalists described as, 81; fill Antifederalists' need for refined oratory, 81; uneducated populous are vulnerable to, 46
- RCS N.J.: will suffer under Constitution, 152
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists described as, 10, 1088, 1364; appeal to debtors, 85–86; beware of, 52, 61, 94; "Cato" accused of being, 70; will be only challengers to natural aristocracy, 1761; Constitution will suppress, 85–86; danger from, 14–15, 15, 173, 314–15; danger they will misuse power to recall, 1844–45; espouse idea that rulers are the servants of the people, 738; often end as tyrants, 146; often stand for election, 1000; people are frequently misled by, 1869; rich and middle class will support, 1751; some delegates to the Constitutional Convention described as, 192; strong and numerous representation best weapon against, 315
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: many Antifederalists impassioned by, 363; people must be cautious of, 42
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists described as, 62, 66, 493, 581, 600; Constitution will not benefit, 122; danger from small republic, 532; danger from in U.S., 144; present in all countries especially free ones, 310
- RCS PA.: danger from, 291, 295; rise in remote areas, 489
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists described as, 493, 816; danger from, 88, 220, 568; danger from under Constitution, 949; guarded against in Pa. constitution, 561; Pa. Convention called by, 1137, 1138
- RCS R.I.: Country party accused of supporting, 637
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: danger of a Cromwell in R.I., 376
- RCS S.C.: in one state will be repressed by other states, 434; will not be elected in large districts under Constitution, 146
- RCS VA.: Antifederalists described as, 174, 606, 960
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: danger of, 156
- CC1, 141–44; Antifederalists described as, 135, 192, 225, 279, 288; beware of, 117
- CC2, 472; Antifederalists described as, 456, 519
- CC3, 44
- CC4: Federalists satirically called, 134, 135; Antifederalists described as, 182n, 184, 301, 403
- CC5: as candidates for office, 289; Antifederalists described as, 393
- CC6: Antifederalists described as, 167, 376; danger from, 331; Constitution will be better able to thwart plans of, 361; "Centinel" accused of being, 370
- DEMOCRACY**
- RCS CONN.: danger of, 324–25
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: importance of private property in, 4–6
- RCS MD., 832; compared with despotism, 537–38; Constitution creates, 219; criticism of in Pa. and Md. contiguous counties, 47–48; danger of, 82, 152, 858; danger of in Pa., 152; defined, 328; democrats are general fanatics and enthusiasts, 392; excesses of in Athens, 876; House of Representatives as democratic part of Constitution, 32, 208–9, 211, 232, 278; how to enact laws in, 455; Machiavelli prefers to aristocracy or monarchy, 454; number of representatives in can be reduced to save money, 455; poem about, 176–77; satirical criticism of, 503; support for, 454; in Swiss cantons, 452
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: danger of, 12–14; deficient in Constitution, 86
- RCS MASS.: some Antifederalists say Constitution is too popular, 206; Articles of Confederation creates, 880; Constitution described as democratic, 1433; Constitution as opposite of, 757–58; danger of, 13, 15, 1190; democratic rights of Union not endangered by Constitution, 489; described as a volcano, 757–58, 758n, 1192; dominance of agriculture in U.S. guarantees, 1302–3; dominance of class of men in, 531; fear of excesses of, xlili, 1543n; early history of, 823; House of Representatives as democratic branch, 196, 389, 654, 869, 1193, 1202, 1214, 1217, 1217–18, 1219, 1222, 1228, 1256, 1270, 1311, 1314, 1329n; Indians have democratic governments, 823; juries as democratic balance in exercise of judicial powers, 758, 809; lack of property qualification as sign of, 1240; laws of a monarchy or aristocracy will not work in, 851; has lulled America into unsafe environment, 505; Mass. House of Representatives more democratic than Senate, 326; needs good honest newspapers, 486; cannot exist in Mass., 531; not enough of it in Constitution to suit many in Mass., 527; cannot be prevailing



- kind of government in U.S., 531; representative government better than direct rule by people, 1803; can be a republican form of government, 243, 771; slim majority does not work well in, 505; some people oppose because of cost and irregularity of, 881; sovereignty of states ensures, 295; too much does not provide for a good government, 222; will not work in one consolidated continental government, 295; would be inadequately represented under Constitution, 401
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of pure, 13; despotism is not far from excessive, 1–2; requires involvement of the people, 12–13
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: danger of foreign invasion under, 17; danger of, 16; is historically followed by aristocracy, 53
- RCS N.Y.: advantages of, 1748; as aim of American Revolution, 1869; America has abused it but it is still preferable to keep a properly-sized House of Representatives, 238; ancient republics were democracies, 328; Antifederalists want to strengthen democratic features of the Constitution, 1256–57; aristocratic supporters fear democratic state governments, 210–11; ascendancy over aristocracy in Rome, 1776; Athens as, 19, 267; biennial elections depart from principle of, 278, 279; can be divided between pure and representative, 399; can exist in its pure form without representation only in small territory, 1957, 1965; changeableness of, 990–91; Constitution threatens, 1628; Constitution destroys in favor of rule by the few, 635; Constitution endangers in matter of Senate, 283; Constitution will prevent a lawlessness of, 52; danger of, xlix, 365, 397, 1880; defined by “Federal Farmer,” 605, 990–91; defined by Rousseau, 2162n–63n; defined, 2157, 2162n–63n; democracies have split because each man had a right to a personal vote, 173; democratic elements will not be elected to House of Representatives, 219–21; develops in Great Britain, 995–96; difference between Montesquieu’s ideas and American state governments, 355; fall of in Athens and Rome, 19; few democratic phrases in Constitution mean nothing, 217; good in books but subject to passions in real world, 1242; Hamilton accused of despising common people, 11; House of Representatives described as democratic branch, 87–88, 219, 236, 254, 284, 320; important for people to serve on juries, 235–36; in democracies people should have sole power to enact laws, 327; in pure democracy people are sovereign, 111; jury trials and assemblies are the democratic parts of government, 1049; large republics are better than small democracies, 338; legislature is supreme in, 182; licentiousness of is more oppressive than aristocracy, 396; Montesquieu says people alone enact laws in, 354; much to fear from the passions of the people if N.Y. does not ratify, 2132; must be confined to small territory, 111, 395; needs a democratic branch of government, 1753, 1757; one of worst forms of government, 1778; the opulent and ambitious would not accept in America, 19; the people are the democratic part of the community, 237; plebeians can attain highest offices under Constitution, 64; praise of, 279, 1747; preserved by strong democratic branch, 1011, 1753; representative democracy is best, 182; represented by middle and lower classes of Americans, 220; rotation in office requirement violates, 1845, 1846, 1848, 1849; satirical criticism of by Federalists, 794; should be a broad democratic branch in Congress, 1767; should be properly represented in a government, 989–90; some delegates to Constitutional Convention conspired to end, 273; some delegates to Constitutional Convention were contemptuous of common people, 192; sovereignty only by suffrage in, 745n; state governments more dependent on the people, 2018; traditional description of, 398–99; underrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 212
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: usually followed by aristocracy, 270; is essential to a well-regulated republic, 32; must retain best attributes of, 19; strength is sacrificed for liberty in, 149
- RCS PA.: advocates of fear any limit on, 294; Antifederalists will not abide by majority rule, 659–60; unsafe when only check is “the voice of the people,” 259; Constitution based on principles of, 217, 323, 336, 348–49, 361–63, 382–84, 401–2, 402, 405, 448–49, 453, 456n, 471, 471–74, 479, 485, 492, 493, 493–94, 497, 506, 554–56, 559, 560, 570, 579–80, 584–85, 651; Constitution destroys, 525; defined, 493–94, 497
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: bill of rights not needed in, 1014; Constitution said to be based on the people, 1289; Constitution protects against, 281; danger of direct election of representatives, 433; demands protection,

- 1168; equality is soul of, 80–81; nature of, 79; danger in one state would threaten all, 157; only government in which liberty can flourish, 764; praised, 975; sovereignty is in whole people, 1179
- RCS R.I.: confusion besets, 1050; Constitution balances attributes of, 1053; Constitution will destroy, 116; danger of resorting to savages, 792; defined, xxvi; described as a volcano, 1050, 1050n; mirror representation is a principle of virtuous society, 784–85; praise of Constitution's democratic attributes, 738; R.I. called pejoratively, xxvii, 509, 615
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: danger of, 368; must be checked, 368
- RCS S.C.: Articles of Confederation create, 155; best qualities of, 248, 330; compared to volcano, 259, 259n; Constitution has good attributes of, 241; danger of simple form of, xxxix, 259; denounced, 259; feared in U.S., 22; sought but not found in seventeenth-century England, 53
- RCS VA., 1083–84; criticism of, 10n, 13, 47, 103, 215–16, 440, 1105, 1771; Constitution endangers, 30, 131, 383, 951, 1071, 1446, 1601; Constitution should have checks on, 95; Constitution secures, 95, 164, 335, 722–23, 727, 753–54, 893, 995, 1061–62, 1081, 1115–16, 1117–18, 1307, 1307–8, 1308, 1313; House of Representatives embodies, 318, 425, 447, 449, 645–46, 861–62, 869, 921–22, 924, 965, 1080, 1113, 1170–71, 1309, 1374, 1485; government by people protects liberty, 406; direct election of representatives does not result in best people, 417n; President is twice removed from people, 425, 448; and pardoning power (can exist in), 429; people are source of government, 451; and free press, 484–85; depends on election and rotation of representatives, 512–13; principles of should not be violated, 590; dissenters not silenced in governments of, 850–51; established in history, 854–56, 966, 1112, 1160, 1374; unchecked in some state constitutions, 892; state conventions as representatives of people, 917; government power should be invested only in representatives of people, 927; in government of Va. before Revolution, 932–33; right to alter government as condition of, 956; appeal to people gives Constitution legitimacy, 975; states under Confederation are democracies, 1106; direct taxes not needed in, 1109, 1110; people hold all power not delegated, 1124; people will control abuse of power, 1125; democratic states do not make war, 1167
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: criticism of, 150
- RCS CONG.: phantom of has seduced Americans, 25
- CC1: defined, 3, 130, 134, 148, 370; defects of, 81n, 83n, 93n, 121n, 127, 131, 133, 141–44, 144, 167, 169n, 183, 192, 334, 357–58, 418, 447–49; in Confederation, 110, 140, 149, 234; assertions that Constitution endangers, 121n, 123, 277, 283, 485, 510, 530; danger of, 258; elements of in Constitution, 217, 226, 227, 234, 240, 277, 517, 521; fear of principles of in Constitution, 219, 441
- CC2: abuses of, 3, 22, 92, 168, 175, 179, 281, 476; Constitution endangers, 23, 31, 32, 183, 184, 188–89, 227, 304, 476–77; elements of in Constitution, 30, 49, 188–89, 227, 304, 368; defined, 31, 179, 184, 313–14, 343, 476
- CC3, 24, 57, 144, 193n
- CC4: Constitution does not violate principles of, 332–33; in history, 295, 295–96; U.S. is, 26; Constitution endangers, 58, 141, 159, 277–78, 504; U.S. House of Representatives embodies, 166, 253; should have checks on, 166, 403; strengthens a country, 55
- CC5: represented in House of Representatives, 67, 298, 314; satire says Luther Martin opposes, 73; power of people pervades Constitution, 76–77; compared to a volcano, 96, 97n; state governments are too democratic, 97; defined, 134; description of natural democracy in America, 280–81; opposition to, 290; state governments under Constitution will be in hands of, 296; cannot be properly represented in House of Representatives, 302; endangered by Constitution, 400
- CC6: Constitution described as truly democratic, 10; exists in American state governments, 18; and party spirit, 151; people of Eastern States described as genuinely democratic, 183; abuse of by states under Articles of Confederation, 197; U.S. government is weak under, 273; Constitution will destroy phantom of, 308–9; not best form of government, 329; attack on democrats in state legislatures, 334
- See also* Aristocracy; Bill of rights; Constitution, U.S., debate over nature of government created by; Despotism; Government, debate over nature of; Liberty; Monarchy; Oligarchy; Republican form of government; Tyranny

**"DEMOCRATIC"**

RCS MD.: quoted, 134, 182n–83n

**"A DEMOCRATIC FEDERALIST"** (four separate items)

RCS MD., 3, 4, 21, 631, 642n, 644n; response to, 26–28

RCS PA., 131, 180, 204, 205n, 208, 208n, 280; text of, 193–98

CC1: responds to James Wilson cited, 338n; as honorable Antifederalist, 502; text of, 386–92

CC2: responds to James Wilson, 258

**"A DEMOCRATIC FEDERALIST"** (Tench Coxe)

RCS PA.: text of, 294–98

**"DEMOCRITUS"**

RCS N.Y., 6, 388, 389, 575, 963n; criticism of, 441, 465; response to, 559–60; text of, 421–23n, 459–62n, 479–82n

**"DEMOSTHENES MINOR"**

RCS GA., 230, 253–54; text of, 234–36, 243–47, 251–52; attacks on, 247–48

**"DENATUS"**

RCS VA.: text of, 1599–1607

**DENMARK**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: people of chose monarchy, 162. *See also* Europe; Governments, ancient and modern

**"DENTATUS"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 310; text of, 305–6, 746–47, 770–71

**"DEPENDENT CHRONICLE"**

RCS MASS., 508

**DEPRECIATION CERTIFICATES**

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: accusations of state corruption regarding, 2–4

**DERBY, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; instructs representatives to secure state Convention, 358; Convention delegates, 411, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 55, 56, 59; instructs representatives to call state Convention, 36

**DERRYFIELD (MANCHESTER), N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 156–57; population, 498; rescinds instructions to reject Constitution, 147

**DESIGNING MEN**

RCS N.Y.: danger of, 1755

**DESOTISM**

RCS CONN.: danger of, 439; Constitution will lead to, 425, 442–43, 547, 578; Constitution will not lead to, 389–90, 391–92, 402, 490–91, 514–15, 519, 551–52; Constitutional Convention did not intend to create, 389; rejection of Constitution will result in, 515

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: most nations have been subject to, 11; no government can eliminate risk of, 102–3

RCS MD.: aristocracy leads to, 332; bills of rights limit, 515; can exist without monarchy, 876; compared with democracy, 537–38, 876; Constitution will lead to, 152, 331, 332, 344, 449, 469, 537, 548, 632; Constitution will not lead to, 206, 208, 277, 278, 296, 381, 852, 883; corruption leads to, 255, 433; large territory will become, 205, 249–50; likely if Constitution is rejected, 279; likely in governments without checks, 476; one form of government, 450; people run away from, 368; religion used to create, 506; result without checks and balances, 876; sovereign state would not become, 536; starts when differences in political parties end, 393; still exists in the world, 431; will ensure from feeble government, 855; writers agree one body rules despotically, 235

RCS SUPPL. MD.: likely for larger territories, 23; likely under central power, 26; republics fall into, 25

RCS MASS.: American Revolution fought against, 136, 220, 257, 265, 325, 339, 383, 535, 551, 637, 680, 688, 695, 793, 843–47, 876–77, 913, 1211, 1213n, 1283–84, 1319, 1345, 1352, 1362, 1369–70, 1399, 1408, 1409, 1433, 1435, 1442, 1677; Americans not ready for slavery, 560; anarchy leads to, 415, 1346, 1348–49, 1352, 1548, 1693; Antifederalists warn against, 687; some Antifederalists want, 207; attack on those who want to establish, 38, 376; as best form of government, 508, 508–9, 636, 639, 639n, 702, 703n, 748–49; bill of rights needed to prevent, 646; bills of rights originated in despotic governments, 1431–32; British government not far removed from, 1418; capital will be ruled by under Constitution, 621; Constitution will lead to, 13, 74, 94, 159–60, 172–73, 177, 251, 375, 415, 417, 538, 560, 636, 640, 681, 685, 689, 700, 714, 748, 757, 757–58, 775, 858, 968, 1038, 1290, 1291, 1296, 1755n–56n; Constitution will not lead to, 181, 423–24, 613, 635, 665, 1417; created by pride and madness of man, 510; criticism of, 416, 509–10, 515; dangers of, 363–64; throughout Europe, 109; and fall of liberty in Greece, 537; fear necessary in government of, 748–49; Federalists said to prefer over Articles of Confederation, 618; fickle and ardent are tools for government of, 841; distinguished from a republican form of

- government, 1436; man can rise above government of, 853; most common form of government in world, 515; no need for virtue or honor in, 748; not possible when freedom of debate is maintained, 480; only way to avoid arbitrary power is to give government proper authority, 571; origin of, 358–59; people under will not support government, 1807; possible when people become corrupted, 372; President's power will lead to, 395; large republics will degenerate into, 382; ruins happiness, 509, 824; states in danger of under Articles of Confederation, 400; usurpation of power leads to, 191; will occur if Constitution is rejected, 72, 176, 203, 263
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: excessive liberty is not far from, 1–2; of rich over poor will be accelerated under Constitution, 16–22
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will lead to, 219, 263; not present in U.S., 130; in U.S., 18
- RCS N.J.: Americans will not submit to, 192–93; Constitution will not lead to, 192
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: anarchy leads to, 16–17
- RCS N.Y.: amendments to Articles of Confederation might end in, xlvi; America toasted as dread of tyrants, 2365; American Revolution saved county from, 2116; Antifederalists said to favor, 788, 892, 1429; any ruler can become, 433; beginnings of arbitrary government are always light but grows fast, 791; bill of rights is best defense against, 276, 304; Constitution will lead to, 83, 105, 135, 136, 218, 309, 452, 611, 655, 657–58, 678, 753, 965, 972–73, 988, 1068, 1383, 1387, 1442, 1447, 1746, 1751, 1754, 2003, 2022, 2115; Constitution will end in if amendments are not adopted, 972–73; Constitution will not lead to, 64, 145–46, 175, 176, 177–78, 605, 1457, 2197, 2217n; Constitution would protect from, 1440; danger from ambitious men, 60; rejection of Constitution will result in, 842; defined by Montesquieu, 398; despotic governments are most vigorous, 2537; fear is the principle of, 398; few nations have been able to secure a free government, 62; fickle and ardent people are the proper tools for establishing, 210; framers accused of creating a despotic government, 431; governments over any large extent of country must be, 1927; influence of office is great as offices are less defined in despotic government, 2540, 2545n; in Great Britain under Charles I and Cromwell, 653; having power of purse and sword in one body, 1725, 1731; history shows that rule by one man ends in, 277; history shows too little firmness in government leads to, 146; immigrants will leave in Europe to come to U.S. after ratification, 89; in N.Y. Senate Yates states danger of, 520; is an absolute not given in nature, 129n; occurs when government can draw on all powers, 1967; large territory will become, 117, 893; only kind of rule for a large country, 1932; a poll tax will be despotic, 1938; of Rome, 649, 653; of stadtholder in The Netherlands, 117; as one of two types of government, 987; poll tax is offspring of despotic governments, 419; preferred in some countries, 1053; use standing armies for control, 112; wealthy few work to create, 62; happens in most governments, 791; will not survive freedom of the press, 136; will of one is law, 111; prediction that proposals from Constitutional Convention will cause, 521
- RCS N.C.: as cause of American Revolution, 165; Constitution will lead to, 5, 58, 165, 493, 621
- RCS PA., 292; best form of government if properly administered, 418, 422; Constitution will lead to, 162, 281, 291, 292, 305, 407, 409, 410, 411, 423, 425–26, 527, 592, 626–30, 661–63; Constitution will not lead to, 400, 403–4, 423, 515–16, 521, 572, 578, 660; based on fear, 440; will occur if passive control not exercised over legislatures, 450; would occur if additional powers were given to unicameral Confederation Congress, 556–57; Federalists are friends of, 676; occurs without separation of powers, 491; is worst form of government, 166
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: advocates of attempt to thwart happiness, 522; Americans suffered under British, 857; British king is a despot, 298; Constitution will lead to, 439, 460, 513, 576, 593, 830–32, 864, 876–77, 881, 884, 886, 950, 972, 976, 978, 1050, 1051, 1082, 1102, 1103, 1106, 1135, 1136, 1138, 1146–47, 1148, 1233; Constitution will not lead to, 823, 857–58, 910; created by wars, 546; danger from opponents of state constitution in Pa., 115; fear is predominant principle in, 79–80; fear of in U.S., 15; Federalists described as despots, 875; importance of rank in society under, 80; under James I and Charles I, 1149; military officers are usually advocates of, 872; Montesquieu cited fear as being mainspring of, 789; natural aristocracy guards against, 219; needs standing army,

- 882, 1009; no advocates of in U.S., 1327; occurs when rights are not preserved, 1297; possible if Constitution's ratification is delayed, 792; rulers of love arbitrary power, 83; some men in every country would favor, 774; uncontrolled rabble is the worst kind of, 1086; uses the fickle and uneasy in community, 1306; widespread, 1052; will occur if people are jealous of their rulers, 6
- RCS R.I.: education is strongest guard against, 1070; European countries likely to institute, 343; new Constitution will lead to, 615; opposition to, 299
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: large republics end in, 3–4; likely in U.S. if confederate republic fails, 5
- RCS S.C.: American Revolution shows way to fight, 325; Constitution will lead to, 379–80; described, 332; more dangerous than anarchy, 343; Constitution will not lead to, 96; unicameralism leads to, 336; rejection of Constitution will result in, 121, 380
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: unlikely under Constitution, 10, 25, 39; Senate checked from leading to, 36
- RCS VA., 824; Constitution will lead to, 29, 30, 32, 36, 37, 125, 157, 210, 211, 287, 342, 426, 471, 473, 474, 475–76, 826, 878–79, 881, 885–89, 930, 964, 1059, 1072, 1284–85, 1299–1300, 1301, 1374, 1491, 1595, 1601, 1658, 1691; tyranny of majority less likely in large republics, 104; Constitution will not lead to, 144, 356, 439, 443, 487, 499, 723, 829–32; annual appropriations will prevent rise of, 288; free press cannot exist under, 338, 506; rulers in not accountable to people, 389; Europe struggling under, 502; supporters of Constitution are advocates of, 824; defined, 885–86; large territory will become, 937; proposal during Revolution to give Washington dictatorial power, 983, 1005n, 1120, 1141, 1142n; results from inadequate separation of powers, 986; danger of in small as well as large territory, 988; oppression of minority by majority as cause of, 990; Federalists oppose, 1073; and cyclical nature of governments, 1103–15; occurs when government authority is weakened, 1283, 1287; inevitability of, 1681
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: danger from ambitious rulers, 134
- RCS VT.: danger of in U.S., 143
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will lead to, 25; danger of in U.S., 143
- CC1, 18, 72, 105, 110, 131, 182, 188, 214, 229, 248; fear of if Constitution is not adopted, 46, 66, 75, 76–77, 114, 116, 117, 144, 148, 149, 160, 162, 166, 171n, 186, 258, 306, 496, 516, 572; Constitution will lead to, 57n, 139, 235, 282, 283, 284, 289, 305, 318, 323, 326n, 327n, 330, 332, 334, 336, 390, 407, 412n, 413, 415, 417–18, 419, 424, 457, 458, 468, 482, 485, 493n, 495, 499, 501, 503, 505, 510, 532, 533, 541–43, 574, 575, 578; Constitution will not lead to, 217, 226, 249, 269, 301, 355, 580; preferred over anarchy, 117
- CC2: Constitution will lead to, 3 11–12, 22, 29, 30, 57, 62, 104, 128, 149n, 166, 183, 224, 229, 251–55, 252, 262, 264, 267, 269–71, 275, 297, 304, 320, 321, 322, 323, 348, 350, 351–52, 418–21, 425, 430–31, 433, 459; rejection of Constitution will not result in, 4, 6, 19–20, 21; Constitution will not lead to, 78, 158–59, 173–74, 205, 336, 343, 348n, 412, 450, 452, 498; fear of if Constitution is rejected, 3n, 94, 144, 380, 415; standing armies promote, 127–28, 137, 341
- CC3, 45, 140, 201, 242, 313, 451, 499, 501, 528; Constitution will lead to, 20, 21, 21–22, 24, 25, 29–30, 30, 31–32, 33, 45, 98, 99, 106–9, 118n, 128, 178, 232, 233, 263, 266, 273, 277, 308, 309, 323, 324, 333, 339, 380n, 387, 388–89, 389, 390n, 446–50, 451n, 460, 462–67, 486, 505–8, 541, 558, 560, 564n; Constitution will not lead to, 55, 68, 214–15, 283, 320–22, 400, 401, 402, 558; and Constitutional Convention, 57, 186, 332–35, 371, 414n; as a form of government, 71n, 72–73, 106–7, 389; rejection of Constitution will result in, 130, 191, 216, 317, 476; bill of rights and freedom of the press as protections against, 284, 360–61, 458–61
- CC4: Constitution will lead to, 10, 10–11, 37, 42, 53–54, 54–55, 57–60, 66n, 134, 134–35, 141, 158–61, 189–90, 227, 240, 253, 267, 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 284, 285, 320, 352, 353, 363, 476, 486n, 527, 527–28, 549, 552, 584, 586; unlikely in U.S., 26, 113; Constitution will not lead to, 4, 4–7, 52, 70, 98–99, 383, 392; Constitution will prevent rise of, 128, 437; and Constitutional Convention, 265n–66n; post office's action described as, 542, 543, 557–59, 578–79, 581, 584, 586, 587; lack of virtue enables, 115, 275
- CC5: fostered by trusting government, 19; Constitution will lead to, 45, 55, 160, 205–6, 230–31, 255, 300, 379, 386; in place in

- Pa., 58; bill of rights needed to thwart, 93; danger from the majority, 101; will occur only when people fail to exercise their responsibility, 132; sovereignty in one person, 134; federal republics guard against expansion of, 136; always danger of, 148, 256; best way to rule an empire, 247; danger of in a loose confederation, 247; large territory will become, 258; in U.S. would accompany monarchy, 262–63; caused by corruption in government, 264; definition of, 276–77
- CC6: Constitution will lead to, 5, 49, 58, 75, 77–78, 275; Constitution will not lead to, 8, 138, 164–65; limited in monarchy by judiciary, 88; danger of in U.S., 216
- See also* Aristocracy; Democracy; Government, debate over nature of; Liberty; Monarchy; Oligarchy; Republican form of government; Tyranny
- “DESULTOR”**  
RCS VT.: text of, 147
- “DETECTOR”**  
RCS N.H.: response to “Aristides,” 294; text of, 300–301
- “DETECTOR”** (six separate items)  
RCS MD.: response to, 695–96; text of, 695  
RCS N.Y., 74n, 96, 186n, 270n; text of, 298–302, 969–70  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 874–75, 896–98, 1199–1201  
RCS R.I., 455; text of, 515–19  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 82; text of, 404–5  
CCI: quoted, 314n; criticism of “Centinel” cited, 327n; text of, 318
- DEWEY’S GORE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- DEWITT’S TAVERN**  
RCS MD.: as site of Baltimore Co. elections, 570, 571, 574, 585, 587, 589
- “A DIALOGUE BETWEEN KING LEO AND HIS SERVANTS”**  
RCS S.C.: text of, 262–68
- “A DIALOGUE BETWEEN MR. SCHISM AND MR. CUTBRUSH”**  
RCS MASS., 153; text of, 164–66
- “A DIALOGUE BETWEEN MR. Z AND MR. &”**  
RCS MASS., 153; text of, 176–78, 202–4
- “A DIALOGUE BETWEEN TWO ANTIFEDERAL OFFICERS”**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 346–47
- “A DIALOGUE BETWEEN TWO NEIGHBORS”**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 261–62n
- DIAMOND CUTTERS, POLISHERS, AND SILVERERS**  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428
- “DICK A DICK”**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 174
- DICKINSON COLLEGE**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Carlisle riot tarnishes image of, 1303; founded, 1331; nursery of Federalists, 1303; small size of, 1303  
RCS VA., 760, 761n  
CC5, 216, 217n
- DICTATORS**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: can be installed and removed by the people, 165–66
- DIGHTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 1171  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 195; elects Convention delegates, 113–14
- DINWIDDIE COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 97, 907; population, 555  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Fourth of July, 122–23
- “DIOGENES”**  
RCS MASS.: quoted, 1488n
- “DION”**  
RCS SUPPL. VA., 35
- DIPLOMATIC IMMUNITY**  
RCS VA., 647n. *See also* Foreign affairs; Great Britain
- DIRECT TAXES**  
*See* Taxation, direct
- “A DISAPPOINTED PATRIOT”**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 81, 83, 87
- DISCOURSE**  
RCS CONN.: advocated, 359, 387, 403, 497–98, 516, 518, 557; right decisions made when well informed, 398; conducted with candor in Conn. Convention, 568  
RCS GA.: lack of debate over Constitution in Ga., 252; needed, 252–54  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: lack of in Ga. Convention, 34  
RCS MD.: Antifederalists avoid, 154; Antifederalists advocate open discussion of Constitution, 101–2, 111–12, 157, 162, 194; Antifederalist arguments of called specious and passionate, 154, 299; avoid interested parties, 358; both sides call each other names, 254; Constitution must be examined deliberately, 14–15, 56, 64, 65, 106, 271, 294, 365, 570, 632, 764, 898; Constitution the result of reason and argument, 851; Constitution was fully discussed in Md. before Convention elections, 714, 727, 737, 850; Convention delegates should not decide individually prematurely, 563, 565; debate meant to bewilder, 380; duty required over Constitution, 365; incivility used against Samuel



- Chase, 9; many good pieces have appeared in debate over Constitution, 257; need more information, 489; object of its truth, 308; often ridiculous dispute, 327; opposition to quick debate, 421; passion appealed to instead of reason, 299; praise of speeches in Montgomery Co. Convention elections, 599; remains temperate, 554, 681; should not use personal attacks, 463; too much peculiar interest or parties involved in, 298
- RCS MASS.: on Constitution should be dispassionate, 216; over Constitution is unreasoned, tumultuous, and disgraceful, 617; of Antifederalists labeled as quibbling and scribbling, 651; of Antifederalists said to be dispassionate and solid, 548; decency in public debate urged, 122, 219n, 486, 487; on both sides will have fair and candid hearing, 740; people should consider Constitution with sober reasoning free from jealousy and passion, 183; should be fair and candid, 206–7; should contain cool reasoning and dispassionate argument, 352; of fair argument and candid reasoning will induce a change of sentiments, 383; free deliberation necessary when considering Constitution, 393; calculated to inflame the mind and pervert judgment, 1579; in public councils have exhibited decorum and dignity, 589; freedom of requires impartiality, 609; friendship and brotherly affection, 1706; of Antifederalists inflame mind and pervert judgment, 1579; sound reasoning will influence dispassionate minds, 716; dispassionate reasoning cannot support Constitution's slavery provisions, 1737; considering Constitution requires cool, dispassionate examination, 156, 216, 352; Federalists lack cool and dispassionate reasoning, 352—in Mass. Convention: will not be dispassionate, 617; scurrility leveled at clergy attending, 813, 814; hopes will weigh Constitution coolly and deliberately, 550, 654, 785; and party spirit, 797, 833; should be open, free, and with candor, 936; delegates to should consider Constitution carefully and candidly, 943, 1001, 1047; prayers and judicious arguments would soften party spirit, 697, 1110; loss of, 1371; lacking, 1713; will exhibit sublime rhetorical abilities, 727; claims of party spirit are false, 837; conducted with great candor, fairness, impartiality, and tenderness, 1584, 1587; size of Convention will prevent dispassionate and cool investigation, 617; people becoming more thoughtful and less passionate, 571; moderation and deliberateness suggested, 246, 247, 248, 248–49, 275–76, 606, 609–10, 610, 653, 660, 713
- RCS N.H.: both sides should be heard, 62–63, 79, 110; continuing on Constitution, 344; convention delegates should not be instructed, 67; full discussion should take place in state conventions, 67; God helps in promoting discussion about Constitution, 23; little in N.H. on Constitution, 316; men should think for themselves, 41; more time needed for, 293; N.H. Convention should deliberate with coolness, judgment, and patriotism, 68; from N.H. writers, 37–38; praise of for illuminating Constitution, 421; purpose of, 328; same old arguments used in Concord as were used in Exeter, 382; widespread, 94; will convince people of problems with Constitution, 60; will lead to more Federalists, 270
- RCS N.Y.: angry and malignant passions will let loose over great national discussions, 145; Antifederalists discussing Constitution by paragraphs dispassionately in N.Y. Convention, 1208; Antifederalists in N.Y. Convention more moderate than expected, 1221; Antifederalists in N.Y. Convention speak more than Federalists anticipated, 1796; debate on Constitution should be wise and temperate, 48, 59–60, 64–65, 78–79, 90, 106, 136, 145, 146, 186, 187, 212, 241, 628; discussed with personal vehemence in N.Y. Convention, 1248, 1313; Federalists accused of using assertion instead of argument, 1763; more moderate than expected, 1221; should have fair discussion in N.Y. Convention, 393, 1135; plausibility on both sides in N.Y. Convention, 1890, 1894; no precedent in for adopting constitution using cool reason, 602; in N.Y. Convention conducted with personal vehemence, 1248, 1313; Constitution should have a fair discussion in N.Y. Convention, 393, 1135; N.Y. Convention delegates should fully discuss the Constitution's clauses, 2024; hopes for cool, impartial, and wise deliberations in N.Y. Convention, 1198, 1278; should be conducted with patience, deference, and a conciliatory spirit, 1140; Federalists have abilities and good public speaking, 2019; have more talent, wealth, and reputation, 1120n; tempers between parties have cooled in N.Y. Convention, 2084n; discussing Constitution by para-

- graphs dispassionately in N.Y. Convention, 1208; conversion to political parties can be made only through time and calm temperate discussion, 246
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists did not participate in Hillsborough Convention, 452, 532, 545, 555, 599, 611, 612–13; author will discuss all objections systematically, 126; candor needed, 425, 435; caution and deliberation needed, 436; Constitution must be examined with reason and without prejudice, 105; Constitution has stimulated, 687; cool and deliberate needed, 126, 378, 513, 555, 567; criticism of lack of moderation in N.C. Convention, 425; easy to throw out illiberal and ungenerous insinuations, 434; Federalists apologize for asperity, 117; Federalists offered reasons in support of their opinion in N.C. Convention, 555; free in Constitutional Convention, 507; free investigation should take place, 109; Hillsborough Convention is going over too quickly, 318–19; lack of information for N.C., 458, 553; necessity of in Hillsborough Convention, 230, 234–35, 238, 239, 252–53, 275; need to discuss consequence after N.C. rejects Constitution, 530; people who understand Constitution obliged to throw light on it, 106; power of language hard to describe debate over Constitution, 163; satirical encouragement of Willie Jones to eschew, 570; should discuss Constitution without prejudice or prepossession, 126–27; those who do not reason should be addressed, 107; too many disparaging remarks, 312
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: economy of speech praised, 91
- RCS PA.: angry words from Pa. Convention Antifederalists, 549; criticism of Pa. Convention Antifederalists, 529; criticism of lack of covering all objections in Pa. Convention, 425; “Centinel” charges Federalists with attempt to stifle, 181; free, unbiased, and dispassionate needed, 159, 186–87, 210, 216, 294, 510; has not been calm and moderate reasoning, 289–90, 380; Pa. Convention will consider all objections, 281, 318, 334, 336, 530–31; Washington’s cover letter as, 419–20
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: all citizens have a duty to examine, 368; Antifederalist speeches in Pa. Convention should be published, 1141; becoming more vigorous and virulent, 431; calm and candid needed, 459, 461, 462, 464, 465; contradictory nature of, 1295–96; do not trust florid writers, 879; enough time is allotted for before Pa. Convention elections, 231; Federalists attempt to stifle, 877; Federalists do not use reason or reflection, 873, 1050; Federalists guilty of buffoonery and scurrility, 1049; a free discussion of the principles of government ought to be cherished, 290; full and fair in Pa. Convention, 713–14; gentlemen treated badly in press, 1121; hurry to ratify criticized, 462, 1148, 1306, 1324–25; lacking in Del., Conn., Ga., and N.J., 1023; libel should not be tolerated in, 1278; liberal and decent should take place, 288; malignity of disposition prevails, 1079; mildness of, 865; need free, dispassionate, and attentive discussion of Constitution, 485, 491, 556, 761–62, 773, 794–95, 879; need to behave calmly without partisanship, 304; needed for election of congressional delegates, 490; needed in amendments, 1022; needed throughout all of Pa., 230; newspapers are scurrilous, 1133; partisanship is high, 1302; partisanship should be avoided, 891; party disputes, 999; pleased with debate over Constitution, 560–61; praise of in Constitutional Convention, 502; praise of in newspapers, 769; praise of public discussion, 910; rage for political argumentation, 446; reason and moderation needed, 999; scurrility of, 1049, 1132, 1161, 1174; too much abuse on both sides, 1147; too much and too little over Constitution, 304; too much passion and partisanship, 465; too much personal accusation, detraction, and calumny in Pa. newspapers, 1130, 1131; uncertainty on Constitution, 871; voluminous number of essays in newspapers, 873
- RCS R.I.: Antifederalist arguments of cannot withstand enlightened discussion in a convention, 236; Antifederalists have moderated throughout country, 616, 823; fair and impartial examination will get ratification, 716; length of speech is not correlated to quality of ideas, 560–61; Newport town meeting described as calm and orderly, 182; party spirit threatens civil discourse, 260; ratification will improve, 278, 1053; urge moderate discussion, 929
- RCS S.C.: “Civis” written for common people, 234; close examination of Constitution necessary, 45, 50, 145, 213, 218, 293, 335, 381; on Constitution is over, 478; Constitution has diffused political knowledge, 467; Constitution open to debate in S.C. Convention, 380; good orators in S.C.

- are Federalists, 209; more time needed for in backcountry, 372; praise of Antifederalists for encouraging, 69; praise of debate in S.C. Convention, 378, 380–81; reason aided by experience needed, 68; Federalists praised for moderation in S.C. Convention, 404
- RCS VT.: fair and moderate needed, 145, 187
- CC1: Federalists try to stifle, 574; necessity of, 295, 386; should be open but result in no change to Constitution, 396
- CC2: deliberate and with caution, 5, 68, 285; dispassionate discussion of Constitution, 4, 19, 56, 152, 249, 252, 349, 472; lack of on Constitution, 268, 321, 377; must be calm to convert people to the Constitution, 76; must be free and thorough, 24, 56, 59, 138, 149, 152, 222, 231, 256–57, 260, 325, 334, 349, 367, 356–57, 375; serious and animated, 131; tedious and sparked by jealousy, 393; unproductive, 125
- CC3: coolness and moderation, 322; dignified, 216; formal, 172; free and candid, 7, 361, 487; frequent and intricate, 346; gracious, 538; insulting and personally abusive, 20; limited, 448–50, 505; postponed, 54; secretive, 151, 400; should be fair, 295, 343, 454, 466–67; should be thorough and able, 98, 131, 152, 179, 194, 206, 224, 229, 248, 254–55, 273, 296, 313, 323, 340, 429, 482, 534, 540; specious and fear mongering, 183, 192
- CC4: brevity, 198, 233; candid, 98; confident, 429; dispassionate and fair, 67–68, 289, 334; Federalist publications in Pa. charged with intemperate actions, 404, 478, 478n; free, 575, 581; lack of on Constitution, 89, 137, 219, 283, 375; misleading, 426; more copious than intended, 469, 471; open and thorough, 15, 77, 79, 98, 112, 137, 184, 225, 335, 465–66, 524, 530–31; unprofitable, 70; warm, 222; weak, 191; zeal and spirit, 103
- CC5: cautious, 80–81; dignified, 114, 297; earnest, 193; enlightening, 99; Federalists have highest ability and character in Va. and N.Y., 228; free, 56–57, 80–81; full and fair, 215–16; insufficient, 116; lack of on Constitution, 55; 236–37; open and public, 339; rational, 56; thorough and full, 112, 155, 218, 320, 371, 412; regulated, 114; subordinate, 122
- CC6: true republicans will use candor and firmness, 3; Antifederalists fail to use reasoning, 8; Antifederalists use scurrility and slander, 8–10, 167; *The Federalist* praised for using judicious, 86n; Federalists praised for parrying falsehoods, 167; cool and deliberate needed, 208
- See also* Newspapers; Oratory; Party spirit
- “**A DISPASSIONATE YANKEY**” (Elkanah Watson)  
RCS N.C.: text of, 57–58, 58n
- “**DISSENT OF THE MINORITY OF THE PENNSYLVANIA CONVENTION**” (Samuel Bryan)  
RCS MD.: published and distributed, 166n, 438, 540, 605n, 617, 617n, 649, 649n, 728n; response to, 152–55n, 203–8n, 208–9, 270–75, 297–301n, 568, 604, 727–28
- RCS MASS., 651n, 1386n; circulation of in Mass., 152, 544, 819, 1597–98, 1598n; criticism of, 755, 1494, 1497n, 1648, 1650n; relationship seen with Adams’s amendments to Hancock’s proposal, 1597–98
- RCS N.Y.: criticized by “America,” 484–94n; believes Constitution will create a consolidated government that will annihilate the states, 952, 962n; reprinted in N.Y., 477–78, 735, 790n, 895; shows Antifederalists are in agreement, 953, 962n
- RCS N.C., 162n
- RCS PA., 550, 657; text of, 618–40; prediction of publication of, 235; Convention refuses to allow on journals, 322–23, 369–70, 370–82; authorship of, 617; publication of, 617, 669n; proposed amendments to Constitution in, 617, 623–25; signers of, 639; praise of, 642, 651–53, 661–63; condemnation of, 649, 650, 653–54, 658–60; arouses opposition to Constitution, 660–61; based on the people, 473
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 975, 976; agrees with Articles of Confederation requirement for unanimity for amendments, 889; being read, 732; criticism of, 771–72, 835, 893–96; delay in reaching Boston, 1114, 1154, 1171; kept off journal, 977, 1212; not all minority signed, 746; as a partisan document, 866; praise of, 750, 832, 861, 867, 1050, 1207, 1266; publication of, 965; responses to, 864–66, 909–15, 1173, 1178–80; signatures obtained for, 1003; signers of said to be members of Philadelphia Lying Society, 865; support for amendments to Constitution in, 1170–71; will not hurt Federalist cause in western Pa., 748
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 104
- RCS S.C., 199, 200n, 204, 207–9
- RCS VA., 475n, 659n; circulation of, 6, 401n, 503n; praise of, 344, 599; criticism of, 401–8, 438–45, 494, 494–95, 495–96, 500–501, 599, 639, 669, 673–74, 695, 704

- RCS SUPPL. VA.: criticism of, 59
- CC3: text of, 13–36; authorship of, 9n–10n, 12n; publication of, 9n, 70, 101n; circulation of, 10n–11n, 18, 34n, 87n, 156n, 454n; attacked as inflammatory, 11n–13n, 70, 87, 195; influence of, 11n, 70, 230; replies to, 12n–13n, 194–201, 439n, 453n, 454–57, 506, 508–11, 558, 558n; praised, 13n, 107, 229; signers of, 34; differences with other Antifederalists, 120n, 391n, 392–93
- CC4: maintains that Pa. Convention delegates were elected by few freemen, 376n; praised, 57; criticized, 103–4, 150; publication and circulation of, 105n, 161n, 238, 273n, 488, 535, 540n, 552, 554, 574, 574n, 580, 590, 594. *See also* Pennsylvania Convention
- CC5, 16, 24, 30, 56–57, 139, 156, 157, 166n, 398, 410
- CC6: distribution of, 21; criticism of, 91, 93, 94n, 121–23, 124, 125; quoted, 127n
- DISSENT TO THE MASS. CONVENTION** (Arms, Maynard, Field)
- RCS MASS.: text of, 1732–43; response to, 1743–46; defense of, 1746–49
- “A DISSENTER”**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 261–62
- DISTILLED SPIRITS**
- RCS N.Y.: defense of excise tax on, 2042
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: defense of excise tax on, 7–8
- DISTILLERS**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- “A DISTRESSED ORIGINAL PUBLIC CREDITOR”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 142
- DISTRICT BETWEEN THE BROAD AND CATAWBA RIVERS, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., 1; site of S.C. Convention election, 176, 187; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 163
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 365, 391, 396
- See also* Chester Co., S.C.; Fairfield Co., S.C.; Richland Co., S.C.
- DISTRICT BETWEEN THE BROAD AND SALUDA RIVERS, S.C.**
- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 163
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 308–9; votes, 364, 390, 395
- See also* Little River District, S.C.; Lower District, S.C.; Upper or Spartan District, S.C.
- DISTRICT BETWEEN THE SAVANNAH RIVER AND THE NORTH FORK OF EDISTO, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 176, 187; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 165
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 365, 392, 396
- DISTRICT EASTWARD OF THE WATEREE RIVER, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; attitude of residents of, 368; site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; dates of Convention election, 75; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 163
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 364, 391, 395
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 364, 391, 395
- DIVERSITY**
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: of opinions benefits mankind, 33
- DIVERSITY OF CITIZENSHIP**
- RCS VA., 1447; defense of, 1414, 1415–16, 1427–28, 1433–34, 1438; criticism of, 1422, 1429–30, 1452; proposed amendment concerning, 1457n
- DIVISION OF POWERS**
- RCS CONN.: Constitution praised for, 480, 552
- RCS MD.: central government should be a confederation acting on states, 417; Constitution praised for, 65; states like in a state of nature, 139–40
- RCS MASS.: central government only has national powers, 737; and conflicts between state and federal governments, 1231; Constitution divides powers between states and federal government, 1343, 1344, 1436; convention in Boston (1780) wants more powers for Congress, xxix; criticism of Constitution’s lack of bill of rights specifying powers of states, 1056; debate in Confederation Congress over commercial powers for Congress, xxxii; federal government under Articles of Confederation, 1285–86; necessity of, 864, 1234; power should be divided between Congress and the states, 724; powers should be lodged mainly with the states, 1409; Senate represents federal principles of Constitution, 1193, 1202, 1214, 1217, 1217–18, 1222, 1228, 1256, 1260, 1263, 1325, 1437, 1660; sovereignty of Mass. declared in Declaration of Rights, xxvii; state governments essential part of system created by Constitu-

- tion, 1256; states as a check on central government, 338, 805, 1419; states must give up some power, 9
- RCS N.H.: complicated process, 21; Gerry criticizes, 42; and James Wilson's theory of reserved powers, 48; Constitution praised for, 38, 42; states should retain most power, 104
- RCS N.Y.: Americans only concerned with internal colonial matters before the Revolution, 929–30; both state and federal governments must be supported, 2025, 2027; central government will have major responsibilities, 1946; as check on federal government, 857–58; defense of Constitution's provision of, 178–79, 887, 1696, 1955, 1966, 1982, 1996, 2046; each level supreme within its sphere, 2051, 2055; federal government has too much power, 566–71, 636, 1006–8, 1066–67, 1070, 1746, 1926; federal government should not have all taxing power, 1998; federal system needs, 983; must take place in U.S., 472; need better between federal government and states, 597–98, 1034, 1071, 1071–72, 1929, 1933; people do not care where powers lie, 1690; provides best security to the people, 1777; questions about, 1691, 1967; safeguards liberty, 1779; said to be irrelevant where power lies, 1695; state and federal governments each should have its own source of revenue, 1034; states control local matters while central government controls national concerns, 1789, 1926; taxes will be collected by different officers with different courts, 2003; always interference and clashing of powers, 1034, 1933, 2002; general government should rest on state governments as its foundation, 1034; states deserve more because they are better represented, 1705; states probably still have too much power under Constitution, 919; states retain many powers, 1142
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: as a general maxim in free countries, 217–18
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: must be clearly delineated, 367
- RCS S.C.: defense of as check on both governments, 147
- RCS VA.: difficult to achieve, 13; debated in Constitutional Convention, 98, 100; Constitution praised for, 101–2, 250, 720, 923, 1152, 1295, 1773; distinction of powers to be given to federal and state governments, 102, 296, 940, 1074, 1076–77, 1108–9; argument that federal government should have veto power over state laws, 151; need exists for small states to protect themselves, 151; debate over whether Constitution creates a federal government, 296, 438, 590–91, 611–12, 720, 748, 923, 995–98, 1010–11, 1067–68; states retain sovereignty over internal matters, 393, 438, 442, 692, 694, 725, 947–48, 1151, 1152, 1164–65; criticism of in Constitution, 470; as proposed alternative to Constitution, 857–67; greater degree of needed to prevent clashing of interests, 940, 1445; is not absolute, 1159
- CC1: Constitution praised for, 219, 443, 444; too much power given to central government, 284
- CC2: between state and federal governments, 233, 270–71, 275, 427
- CC3: Constitution praised for, 5–7, 57, 105, 127, 134, 200, 214, 217–23, 259, 278–79, 345–47, 384–85, 473–74, 527; Constitution criticized for giving federal government too many powers, 19, 116–17, 193, 234–40
- CC4: necessity of, 22, 22–23, 26, 36, 45, 127–29, 128–29; Constitution praised for, 242, 332
- CC5: debate over authority between state and federal governments, 66, 170–71, 357; support for, 272; necessary and difficult in a federal system, 273, 287; no constitutional checks for states under new Constitution, 297
- CC6: will be conflict over under Constitution, 19; state courts should not try federal cases, 106–7; and sovereign immunity of states in federal courts, 107–8; time will work out exact nature of under Constitution, 111; states will restrain federal government, 142; hope to establish government in U.S. on principles of federalism, 214; marked with precision between states and federal government, 235
- See also* Checks and balances; Delegated powers; Federalism; Government, debate over nature of; Implied powers; Reserved powers; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on; States under the Articles of Confederation
- DOBBS COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.Y.: election riot in, 1106–7, 1191
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; Commons receives petition from, 588n, 702, 722; delegation to Hillsborough

- Convention unseated, 176, 213, 227, 232–33, 481n; elections in referred to elections committee, 482; petition for second election in for Hillsborough Convention, 190; petition protesting second election in for Hillsborough Convention, 226n; riot in, 141, 149, 150–51, 158, 176, 183–99, 213; second election in for Hillsborough Convention, 158; violence after election, 220n; population, 851
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. Convention committee report on election disturbance in, 38–39
- RCS VA., 632, 1570
- CC6: violence in, 146n
- DOCKYARDS AND ARSENALS**
- RCS MASS., 586
- DOCTORS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708
- RCS N.Y.: have a great influence in government, 991–92; having hard times because of general health prevailing, 764
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 332
- DOCTORS' RIOT**
- RCS N.Y., 971, 1326, 1326n; description of, 914–16, 964–65; Samuel B. Webb injured during, 916, 1510, 1522
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: account of, 214–16, 218, 219–20, 222–24, 225, 245–46; cited, 298; as example of need for stronger government, 222
- DOMESTIC INSURRECTIONS**
- See Civil war; Insurrections, domestic; Shays's Rebellion; Violence
- DOMESTIC TRANQUILITY**
- See Insurrections, domestic; Tranquility; Violence
- DOMINION OF NEW ENGLAND**
- RCS MASS., 1441n
- DONEGALL, PRESBYTERY OF**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: supports Constitution, 485
- DORCHESTER, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 208–9, 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificates, 195; elects Convention delegates, 114
- DORCHESTER, N.H.**
- See Enfield, Canaan, Cardigan, Dorchester and Grafton, N.H.
- DORCHESTER COUNTY, MD.**
- RCS MD.: in Cambridge celebrates Md. ratification, 688, 719–20; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxii; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- DORSET, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 259
- DOUBLE JEOPARDY**
- RCS MD.: Md. Convention amendment prohibits, 663
- RCS N.H.: N.H. Bill of Rights prohibits, 467
- RCS N.Y.: amendment prohibits, 2111, 2119, 2127n, 2235, 2306, 2327; criticism of lack of protection for in Constitution, 821–22
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment safeguarding from, 422, 436, 451, 468
- RCS R.I.: amendment prohibits, 1083
- CC5, 242
- CC6, 298
- See also Bill of rights; Liberty
- DOUGLASS, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 895
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 195; elects Convention delegate, 114–15
- DOVER, DEL.**
- RCS DEL.: as site of Del. Convention, 85, 88, 90, 112
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: as site of Del. Convention, 27, 28
- DOVER, MASS.**
- See Dedham, Mass.
- DOVER, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 411–13; date of Convention election, 147; does not want to support a theater, 73; population, 498
- DOVER, DUTCHESS CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2396–97
- "D.P."**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1070–71
- DRACUT, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 195; elects Convention delegate, 115
- "A DRAYMAN"**
- RCS S.C., 3; text of, 11–12
- DRAYMEN**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 707
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- "DREAM"**
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: text of, 19–20
- "DROUSEA"**
- RCS S.C., 3, 138n, 268n; text of, 57–58n
- DRUM MAKERS**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1642, 1665
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 355
- DUAL OFFICEHOLDING**
- See Officeholders, state; Officeholders, U.S.



**DUANESBURGH, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Federalists campaign in, 1367; population of, 1421

**DUBLIN AND PACKERSFIELD (NELSON), N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 157–58  
—population: Dublin, 498; Packersfield (Nelson), 500

**DUDLEY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 195; elects Convention delegate, 115–16

**DUE PROCESS OF LAW**

RCS N.Y., 2305, 2327; amendment guaranteeing, 2111–12, 2119, 2200, 2235; guaranteed in N.Y. act concerning the rights of its citizens, 504; replaces “law of the land” in N.Y. amendments, 2127n

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment safeguarding, 422, 436, 451, 468

RCS N.C.: trial by law of the land protected in N.C. amendments, 454

RCS PA.: amendments guaranteeing, 597, 623

RCS R.I.: amendment guaranteeing, 1083

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 361

RCS VA.: Constitution endangers, 65, 462, 802; amendments guaranteeing, 773, 820, 1552; and Josiah Philips case, 972, 1004n, 1038, 1116, 1333; Constitution protects, 1351, 1398; as provided in Magna Carta, 1453, 1458n

CC1, 239, 527

CC2, 371

CC3, 18, 25, 28–29

CC4, 67n, 68, 256–57

CC5: needed, 240, 347; in Northwest Ordinance, 375n

CC6: amendments guaranteeing, 42, 42–43, 201–2, 298, 315; necessary for liberty, 75

*See also* Bill of rights; Counsel, right to; Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial; Justice; Liberty; Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers, *Pennsylvania Packet*; Treaty of Peace

**“DUETTO”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 269–70

**DUKES COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Convention delegates, 708, 1172, 1491, 1537

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 229; Convention vote count from, 327

**DUMMERSTON, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259

**DUNBARTON AND BOW, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; and town meeting to elect Convention delegate, 158–59

—population: Bow, 497; Dunbarton, 498

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: town meeting in, 55

**DUNCAN AND MURDOCH**

RCS S.C.: as fire engine makers in Charleston procession, 426

**DUNKARDS**

RCS MD.: discriminated against in Pa., 153

**DUNSTABLE, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 952

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 195; elects Convention delegate, 116

**DUNSTABLE (NASHUA), N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 159–60; population, 498

**DUPLIN COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), I; assemblymen (1788), Iii; assemblymen (1789), Iv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; petition from, 588n, 703; population, 851

**DURHAM, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 411–12, 537; votes not to ratify, 411, 412n

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 55, 56, 59

**DURHAM, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 498

**DUTCH**

RCS N.Y.: Constitution printed in, 46, 734, 902n, 1388, 1400n; in N.Y. fear higher taxes, 2379; support George Clinton, 1242

**DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH**

RCS N.Y., xxv; synod of sets day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, 1138

**DUTCHESS COUNTY, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Constitutional Society of meets in, 1458–59n; elections of Convention delegates, 1439–67; election returns in, 1440; Fourth of July celebrated in, 1277–78, 1279–80; impact of John Jay’s pamphlet on election of Convention delegates in, 924; no word yet about election results for state convention, 1121; population of, 550, 1453, 1453n; toasting of delegates from who voted to ratify, 2416

—Antifederalists: literature of not being printed in newspapers in, 62; strength in, 72, 1439, 1444, 1447; active in, 1580; will

- win elections in, 1108, 1437, 1581; and distribution of literature in, 896–97, 898, 899; Quakers in oppose Constitution, 1445
- Federalists: meeting in to nominate Convention candidates, 1446; not working hard in, 1427, 1451; strategy in, 1439, 1451, 1562; strength in, 62, 1444, 1466–67; celebrate N.Y. ratification, 2080; use deception in Convention elections, 1439, 1451, 1459, 1562; prefer subsequent amendments, 1440; are gloomy about potential results, 1451; northern part will be, 62
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitutional Society meets in, 90, 119, 358; Convention delegates, 389, 393, 396; election certificate of Convention delegates, 273; militia of put on alert for fleeing Shaysites, 26
- CC4, 409–10, 468n, 515
- CC6, 70
- See also Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
- “A DUTCHESS COUNTY ANTI-FEDERALIST”**
- RCS N.Y., 1544, 1549–50; supports New Paltz ticket, 1543; text of, 1560–63
- DUTCHESS COUNTY CONSTITUTIONAL SOCIETY**
- RCS N.Y.: meeting of, 1458–59n
- “A DUTCHESS COUNTY FARMER”**
- RCS N.Y.: criticizes Yates-Lansing letter to Gov. Clinton, 455, 456; printing in N.Y., 1178; text of, 815–18
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 210n, 218; criticism of, 209–10
- “A DUTCHESS COUNTY FRIEND”**
- RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1179
- “A DUTCHESS COUNTY RIFLEMAN”**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 218; text of, 209–10
- DUTIES**
- RCS MD.: defense of Congress’ power to levy, 84; as primary federal tax, 361, 637; states prohibited from laying, 199–200, 252, 636, 863–64, 883
- RCS MASS., 1291; will encourage American agriculture, 1287–88, 1296; American exports of fish subject to foreign, 398n, 1417; amendment to Articles of Confederation that Congress shall lay only on foreign goods, 725; Confederation Congress not able to levy, 1245; Congress needs power to levy, xxix, 388, 481, 493–94, 578, 704, 758, 808, 942, 1318, 1595; Congress should receive only a portion of revenue collected in Mass., 516; will not be used under Constitution, 1241; will be used under Constitution, 1245–46; Congress has exclusive power to levy, 61, 79, 224–25, 482, 577; criticism of Congress’ power to levy, 90, 159–60, 177, 239, 395, 723, 968, 1250, 1252, 1309–10, 1314, 1329n, 1345, 1355, 1395; defense of imposts as a method of taxing, 1353; domestic (interstate) commerce should not be subject to, 577; on foreign ships would benefit U.S., 541; Hartford Convention wants Continental Congress given impost power, xxix; impost in France, 1353; impost in Great Britain, 1353; will be insufficient in wartime, 1807; as primary federal tax, 85, 751, 867, 1250, 1287, 1290, 1293n, 1296, 1298, 1303n, 1305, 1313, 1328n–29n, 1331, 1355, 1469–70, 1477–78, 1805; promotes smuggling, 1245–46; Mass. should levy on imports to pay its share of U.S. debt and encourage manufactures, 723; will encourage manufacturing, 497, 723, 1289, 1296; need for government with power to impose import duties, 1595; proposed for Mass. on foreign goods imported via other states, 60; revenue from should go to Confederation Congress, 577; objection to states levying imposts, 710–11; objection to states not being able to levy, 224–25; should be levied against any state not joining treaty of commerce of the states, 494; states can lay excise on imports, 1356; will affect states unequally, 485; states will have concurrent power over, 70; taxes will diminish under Constitution because of, 25, 85, 235, 737; uniformity of under Constitution, 1361–62; Va. act concerning, 1361–62, 1362n–63n; will not supply enough revenue even in peacetime, 1300–1301
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: unnecessary imports need prohibitive, 54
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed that residents of federal district should pay same duties as, 2124; amendment to prohibit on interstate movement of ships, 2091; broad knowledge to write legislation concerning, 1760, 1818; conditional amendment on restricts power of Congress, 2206; Congress has exclusive power to levy, 1926, 1930; criticism of Congress’ power over, 109, 1380; criticism of prohibition on states to levy, 108; on exports, 235, 416, 571, 1034, 1930, 1969, 2025, 2059; “Federal Farmer” calls for complete power over imports for federal government, 213; federal government will have power to pass all laws affecting, 107; no danger from, 448; N.Y. state tariff on China goods, 381; N.Y. will lose its impost under Constitution,

- 903; powers of Congress over should not be amended, 2456; revenue from to states before new federal government is established, 1252; will be sufficient for federal expenses under Constitution, 1474, 1476. *See also* Impost, New York
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: federal government should have power over, 37, 49, 51, 91, 192; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment regarding, 16, 21–22; unnecessary imports need prohibitive, 6–8
- RCS N.C.: Congress suspends tonnage duties on N.C. and R.I., 684–85; Congress will have sole power to levy under Constitution, 63; Congress will treat N.C. as foreign country to get ratification, 673; on imported goods will hurt English merchants, 805; on molasses, 662; N.C. Convention resolution concerning similar to Congress', 467, 470, 485, 486, 499, 565, 575; N.C. raises little revenue from, 16–17; non-importing states pay indirectly to importing states, 63; proposed by Congress under Constitution, 649, 670; questions whether revenue from will be sufficient, 306, 399; states will share revenue from under Constitution, 300; states prohibited from levying, 371–72; will not benefit N.C. if it is out of Union, 433, 438–39, 502; will pay U.S. debt under Constitution, 56; will supply most of needed revenue, 17, 112, 298, 399, 427–28
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment regarding, 30; against N.C. and R.I. suspended by Congress, 99, 102; N.C. petitions Congress to not impose foreign, 83
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: states prohibited from laying under Constitution, 906
- RCS R.I.: best mode of raising revenue, 535, 698; collectors have difficulty collecting, 600; Congress passes harsh ones on foreigners, 497; Congress sets, 512; debate over appropriateness of, 490–91; levied in U.S. Congress, 490–91; as main revenue under Constitution, 729, 742; on molasses, 488, 490, 492, 508; against non-ratifying states may strengthen Antifederalists, 535; ratification will not increase, 698; on rum, 488, 632; on tea, 491, 492. *See also* Impost of 1789 (R.I.); Impost of 1789 (U.S.)
- and Rhode Island: cannot pay U.S. duties with paper money, 515, 596; U.S. Congress must hurt commerce of R.I. to get ratification, 801, 809; U.S. Congress postpones foreign duties on R.I., 506, 598, 599n, 611, 667n, 671, 674, 714, 718–19, 720, 722, 723, 724, 729, 737, 794, 808–9, 961, 962, 963, 969n, 971, 971n, 972, 973, 973n; discussed in R.I. legislature, 601; on goods struck out in anticipation of ratification by, 546, 548n; new U.S. duties would damage mercantile interests in, 650; regulation of foreign trade in to mirror congressional regulation, 600, 602; will be forced to pay as foreigners, 419, 420, 468, 473, 480, 482–83, 487, 493–94, 494–95, 511, 513–14, 514, 516, 533, 536, 537, 541, 570–71, 607–8, 609, 610n, 611, 641–42, 654, 665n, 706, 707, 708, 726, 742, 748, 764, 792, 794, 795, 796, 799, 801, 808–9, 826, 837–55, 873, 876n, 878, 896, 960, 969n
- RCS S.C.: amendment to Constitution limiting Congress to, 376; country will benefit from under Constitution, 463; criticism of states losing under Constitution, 127; Congress' power to lay defended, 131, 132, 140, 213; only general powers taken from states and given to Congress, 214; Pinckney Plan gives Congress power to levy, 23–24; S.C. House considers, 87; states prohibited from laying on goods from countries sharing treaties with U.S., 114n; tax on imported slaves opposed, 108; will fall on consumers, not merchants, 108–9; would probably raise necessary revenue during peacetime, 97–98
- RCS VA., 793, 1087; Confederation Congress only needs added power to levy impost, 38, 72; Constitution's ban on export duties, 45, 76, 78n, 233, 338, 372–73, 397, 435, 676, 754, 783, 1349; principal source of revenue under Constitution will come from, 73, 139, 253n, 349, 499, 663, 755, 822, 859–60, 948, 997, 1012, 1021, 1101, 1109, 1131, 1188, 1548; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 105, 1343; interstate duties will be abolished under Constitution, 125, 126n, 161–62, 165n, 255, 329, 676, 754, 1153, 1774; criticism of power of Congress to levy, 139, 233, 420, 433n–34n, 435, 859, 1112; in Va., 176, 584–85, 982; defense of provisions of Constitution for, 405, 669–70, 677, 725, 727, 982, 999–1000, 1363–65; will encourage manufactures, 433n–34n, 435, 717, 1206, 1773; argument that import duties should be only source of federal revenue, 755; proposal to eliminate limit on duties on imported slaves, 771, 776; state imposts benefit some states at expense of others, 809–10, 1057; estimate of revenues from, 810; will be imposed on states not ratifying Constitution, 839, 889, 889–90; reve-

- nues from impost should go to general treasury, 840; collection of can be oppressive, 859, 1044, 1112, 1300; role of House of Representatives praised, 924; insufficient as source of revenue, 1044, 1176, 1492; dependence on will increase if requisitions are not fully complied with, 1146; revenues from will decrease during wartime, 1146–47; importance of to U.S., 1189
- CC1, 10, 179, 324; Va. legislature proposes (1785), 29; proposed amendment concerning (1786), 32; provisions for in Constitution, 39, 203, 204, 205, 259, 465, 504; as primary source of revenue, 342–43, 465, 471
- CC3, 217–18, 259; inability of Confederation Congress to levy, 14, 124; opposition to Constitution's provision for, 22, 78, 111, 237, 273, 351, 356, 376–77, 377, 378, 412, 436–37; opposition to Constitution's ban on states' power to levy import duties, 54, 78; central government should have power to levy duties on imports, 57–58, 239, 268–72, 274–77, 304, 306, 406, 435, 471, 510, 544, 545; debate over whether principal source of revenue will arise from, 162, 164, 239, 268–70, 276, 282, 423–25; debate over Constitution's ban on export duties, 218, 239, 392, 436–37, 544
- CC4, 334; Constitution's ban on export duties, 12, 127, 205, 207, 427; debate over which section of U.S. will pay more under Constitution, 12–13, 115; interstate duties will be abolished under Constitution, 14; defense of Congress' power to levy, 22, 206–7; Committee of Detail thought duties referred to a stamp tax, 32–33; argument that principal source of revenue will come from, 130, 136, 137, 207, 368, 441; will be abolished after public debt is paid, 136; concern of westerners over Congress' power to levy, 152–53, 262; opposition to Constitution's ban on states' power to levy, 200; needed to encourage manufactures, 201n, 261n; failure of states to pass under Confederation, 206; Confederation Congress only needs additional power to levy, 341
- CC5: Confederation Congress should be given power to levy, 28; N.J. and Conn. oppose N.Y.'s impost, 118, 151–53, 158, 166n; regulation of should be given to central government, 138, 139, 160; objection to power over in Constitution, 139–40, 156, 357–58; will be primary source of revenue, 178–79; easiest way to tax consumers, 192; should be credited to state where raised, 240, 245; states may not levy under Articles of Confederation if they violate treaties, 274; Constitution's provisions for are praised, 294; a productive source of income in states, 357; objection to prohibition of on exports, 378–79; objection to requirement of congressional approval on state duties on imports, 378–79
- CC6: states prohibited from levying, 97; will be primary source of revenue, 171, 283; praise of congressional power to levy, 332; delay in Congress levying benefits importing states, 366
- See also* Commerce; Exports; Export duties; Impost; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Taxation
- DUXBOROUGH, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 196; elects Convention delegate, 116–17
- DUXBURY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- DYERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1652, 1664

## E

**EAGLE TAVERN** (Richmond City, Va.)  
RCS VA., 1743

**EAST CHESTER, WESTCHESTER CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists busy and successful in, 1575; will stay in Union if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 1353

**EAST GREENWICH, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: celebrates anniversary of independence and ratification by nine states, 344–45; celebrates R.I. ratification, 1016–17; celebrates Va. ratification, 345; considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 438–40n; defeated as location for second session of R.I. Convention, 968; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxix; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvii; Federalist meeting in to agree on prox, 777, 778, 789; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 622–23, 663–64; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; town meetings, 47, 663–64; vote on referendum on Constitution, 162–64, 225, 233; will petition U.S. Congress for protection, 495

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 299, 306; loses vote as site for second session of R.I. Convention, 359; town meetings, 109, 299

*See also* Seaport towns

**EAST HADDAM, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 412, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61

**EAST HARTFORD, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 341; Convention delegates, 412, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 56, 58, 59

**EAST HAVEN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 412, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 56, 59

**EAST INDIA COMPANY** (England)  
RCS MASS., 798, 799n

**EAST INDIES**  
RCS MASS., 428  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: evacuation to by Dutch, 145  
RCS VA., 1108, 1166, 1324

### **EAST JERSEY**

RCS N.J.: dependence on N.Y., 119; antagonism toward West Jersey, 119, 121–22; leaders favor actions of First Continental Congress, 119; destruction in during Revolution, 121; favors state paper money, 122; slavery in, 161n. *See also* West Jersey; New Jersey

### **EAST KINGSTON, N.H.**

*See* South Hampton and East Kingston, N.H.

### **EAST PROVIDENCE, R.I.**

RCS R.I., 608n

### **EAST SUDBURY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 196; elects Convention delegate, 117–18

### **EAST UNION, VT.**

RCS VT.: second, 112–13; threatens control by Chittenden faction, 109–10

### **EAST WHITELAND, PA.**

RCS PA.: elects Convention delegates, 231

### **EAST WINDSOR, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 341; Convention delegates, 413, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 54, 56, 58

### **EASTERN SHORE, MARYLAND**

RCS MD.: all Federalists elected to Convention in, 612; Baltimore newspapers do not circulate in, 737; heavily Federalist, 165, 301, 607, 608, 610; senators: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi

### **EASTERN SHORE, VIRGINIA**

RCS VA., 1336n; danger of separation if Va. does not ratify, 889, 1001. *See also* Accomack Co., Va.; Northampton Co., Va.

### **EASTERN STATES**

RCS GA.: want to eliminate slavery, 260  
RCS MD.: advantages of on sea, 259; direct taxes unfair to because they will pay import duties, 172; Loyalist uprisings in, xxxvii  
RCS MASS.: biennial elections contrary to ideas and customs of, 1189; Constitution will benefit, 871, 1357n; hurt by Congress' real method of sharing expenses, 1238; will pay more by apportioning expenses by population, 417, 1247; no news from, 602; new states in will give advantage to in

- Senate, 1817; will rebel against Constitution, 251; shipping as source of wealth of, 1357n; have few slaves, 417
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on contribution of, 451
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will benefit, 291
- RCS N.Y.: benefited by regulation of commerce by a simple majority, 238; claim fisheries, 2074; are democratic with few rich and no slaves, 221; federalism of will carry weight in N.Y., 85; had practice of appealing cases from one court to another, 847; heavily in debt and economy suffering, 1108; preponderance of and question of location of federal capital 2460; role of in Congress debate on federal capital, 2452, 2453; as section that might clash with others in treaty making, 2070; want small House of Representatives for an inexpensive government, 1749; Southern States might recall senators if Eastern are attacked, 1855
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists in were Loyalists, 114; Va. jealous of carrying trade of, 94–95; will benefit without N.C. in Congress, 444
- RCS PA., 176; poll taxes force emigration from, 148
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: mildness of laws in as a vice, 38
- RCS R.I.: are highly Federalist, 60
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: happy with R.I. in Congress increasing Northern bloc, 296
- RCS S.C.: already filled with people, 140; anti-slavery attitude of, 123; are strong, 122; opposed super-majority for commercial legislation, 149; Constitution will benefit, 262; representation of in Congress defended, 214–15; description of people and lifestyle in, 326; have not yet appointed delegates to Constitutional Convention, 509, 510; have protected their shipping in Constitution, 108–9; large population of protects them from foreign invasion, 122; navy of should be developed, 122; opposition to slavery, 108; primogeniture destroyed in, 326; property nearly evenly divided in, 326; South has not conceded too much to, xlv; suffered greatest from the Revolution, 122–23, 216; in their interest to appoint delegates to Constitutional Convention, 509; will not furnish enough ships to keep freight-age low, 126, 149
- and the South: endanger Southern States in making treaties, 140; different from Middle and Southern states, 328; S.C. prefers union with if general Union fails, 206; South fears high freight rates from, 126, 198, 227, 261, 263; will assist South in case of invasion, 198; will likely form a coalition with Southern States, 338
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: denial they will dominate Congress, 32; oppose slave trade, 27; power over carrying trade of, 30, 34–35; sacrifices made by during Revolution, 27; share interests with Middle States, 32; Southern States need strong union with, 27
- RCS VA.: Constitution will benefit, 45, 50; oppose Ky. statehood, 794; federal tax on slaves would not affect, 1185–86; debate over navigation of Mississippi River, 1191–92, 1207–9
- RCS CONG.: favor New York City as U.S. capital, 59–60, 82; inflexibility on location of capital shows potential dominance over South, 82; want immediate implementation of U.S. Constitution, 50
- CC6: heavy public debt in, 70; and criticism of slave-trade compromise, 79; people of are more genuinely democratic, 183; commerce with East Indies, 184
- See also* Connecticut; Massachusetts; Middle States; New England; New Hampshire; North vs. South; Northern States; Rhode Island; Vermont
- EASTHAM, MASS.**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 228
- EASTHAMPTON, MASS.**
- See* Northampton and Easthampton, Mass.
- EASTON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 892, 894, 952
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 196; elects Convention delegate, 117
- EASTON, PA.**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: party politics in, 1012; supports Constitution, 485–86
- EATON, N.H.**
- See* Conway, Eaton, Burton and Locations, N.H.
- “EBENEZER HILLS”**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 201
- “EBORACUS”**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 182–84
- ECONOMIC CONDITIONS UNDER THE CONFEDERATION**
- RCS CONN.: commerce in decay, 322, 356–58, 385, 386, 393, 399–400, 400–401, 401, 516, 545; economic dependence of Conn. on N.Y., 322, 393, 470–71, 506, 514, 516,



- 544, 549, 576; manufactures discouraged, 386, 513–14; dysfunctional, 394; distress of farmers, 392–94, 399–400, 400–401, 401, 465, 513, 516, 524; public debt unpaid, 393, 422, 512–13, 544, 544–45; states' fail to pay requisition, 544, 545–46
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: commerce is being destroyed by disunity, 103; Conn.'s deranged state of finances, 16–17; domestic manufactures needed, 19, 43, 75, 112
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: crippled by shortage of domestic manufactures, 75–77
- RCS MD.: distress, xvii, 5, 65, 109, 246, 395, 406–7, 442; Constitution will restore prosperity, 222, 276, 279, 295, 424, 442, 520, 542, 554, 597, 713, 717, 728, 750, 833, 860; difficult times due to lack of hard work, 174–75; not as bad as portrayed, 111–12, 389, 483; poor but will lead to ratification of Constitution, 55; things are waiting for adoption of Constitution, 694; will worsen if Constitution is rejected, 412
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: only Constitution can rescue, 44; dull in Confederation, 3–4, 27; dull in Ga., 45; dull in Md., 1–2, 6, 42–43, 71–72; and lack of domestic manufacturing, 6–7, 43, 75, 90–91
- RCS MASS.: America is recovering 62, 74, 110, 173–74, 323, 342, 381, 382, 483–84, 498, 542, 577, 721, 798, 822–23, 867, 1308, 1316; commerce favorable to Mass. in 1787, 798; commerce suffering, 66, 313, 386, 528, 941, 942, 1393; confusion in every state, 34; confusion of state and continental finances, 60, 737; Constitution will restore prosperity, 23, 24, 44, 56–57, 80, 85, 102, 107, 140, 171–72, 173–74, 202, 235, 325, 361, 495, 574, 632, 633, 643, 747, 756n, 902, 913, 937, 942–43, 1004, 1030, 1037, 1303n, 1355, 1403, 1437, 1437–38, 1591n, 1656, 1706; Constitution will not correct problems, 382, 495, 542, 840–41; economic sufferings, 299, 313, 687, 1417, 1625; excessive purchase of luxuries, 398, 1417; federal system necessary for national prosperity, 25, 495; loss of public credit, 27, 56, 106, 313, 484, 528, 532, 565–66, 597, 643, 693, 941, 1393, 1417, 1472; Revolution has not brought anticipated prosperity, 633; satirical praise of prosperity, 519–20; seamen unemployed, 942, 1437, 1439; financial conditions helped bring about Shays's Rebellion, 110; shipbuilding distressed, 343, 387, 942, 1439, 1625; states fail to pay requisitions, 211, 384–85, 388, 505, 687, 737, 942, 1247, 1285–86, 1286, 1292n–93n, 1295–96, 1303n–4n, 1315, 1317–18, 1324, 1332; stagnant in Boston, 632; states cannot work together with coordinated commercial policy, 532; strengthening Confederation Congress will assure prosperity, 579; caused by weakness of Congress, 1393–94, 1437, 1439
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: deplorable state of, 62–63, 73, 271, 295, 344, 379, 388–90, 488; hardship from excessive purchase of luxuries, 53–54; manufacturing distressed, 344; the people are not to blame for deplorable state, 29; scarcity of money, 12, 296, 405; shipbuilding distressed, 344
- RCS N.H.: improving, 50; needs improving, 33, 360; not bad, 129–30; not flourishing, 61, 78; Constitution will restore prosperity, 269, 292, 301, 350
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: commerce dominated by Great Britain, 48; N.H. public credit eventually improves, 18
- RCS N.J.: scarcity of money and postwar depression, 122, 141; domination of N.J. by N.Y. and Pa., 122
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: crippling public debt, 12–18
- RCS N.Y.: American vessels will be seized by foreign nations because merchants cannot pay debts, 89; Articles' defects causes problems, 1723; caused by idleness and extravagance and not weakness of Articles of Confederation, 1718; Constitution will restore prosperity, 65, 67, 75, 89, 100, 148, 175, 617, 652, 763–65, 770, 789–90, 815, 817, 819–20, 877, 878, 963–65, 1093, 1143, 1175, 1209, 1224, 1429; debtors will lose property and be thrown into debtors' prison, 89; defeat of Constitution will ruin chance of prosperity, 842; depression in Schenectady, 1402; difficult for public and private creditors, 1145–47; difficult times draw relief from N.Y. legislature, xl–xlv; economy needed in U.S., 1748; finances deranged, 2531; fur trade lost to N.Y., 2029; are generally good, 193; hardships and soldiers certificates become means of speculation, 929; impoverished by war and high taxes, 209, 475; merchants and monied men are understandably uneasy about, 209; N.Y. is continuing to recover from Revolution, 693–94, 697, 1706, 1928, 1932, 1935; not as bad as some would make out, 9, 209, 428, 1064; poverty almost nonexistent in U.S., 1088; poverty if Constitution is not adopted, 124, 1429; private in-

- dividuals suffering, 1691; prosperity dependent on foreign opinion of U.S. and commerce, 866; prosperity requires states to pay their requisitions, 693; speculations in finance during war, 1978; states have hard time raising taxes, 1932; terrible, 88, 90, 175, 176, 1688, 1696, 1774, 1978, 1978–79, 2545n; Treasury deranged under Confederation, 361; U.S. still suffering, 560–61, 761–62, 877, 878, 931, 1108; will worsen if N.Y. does not ratify Constitution, 1225
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: damaged by British luxury imports, 1–3, 6, 7–8, 11, 59; deficiency of, 1–3, 6, 82; destroyed by British domination of commerce, 40, 111, 354–55; manufacturing distressed, 2–3; strong in N.Y., 91
- RCS N.C.: poverty without the Constitution, 735; rejection of Constitution will lead to misery and ruin, 513; will improve, 625
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Halifax women commit to frugality and domestic manufactures, 4
- RCS PA.: Pa. funding act, 33; anarchic, 154, 187, 348, 360, 438–39, 580
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will restore prosperity, 597, 735, 1116; distress of U.S. is no reason to ratify Constitution, 1144, 1151; dull times, 1217, 1224; hard times after American Revolution, 15, 1101, 1102; things are not so bad, 7, 1260; will worsen if Constitution is rejected, 791
- RCS R.I.: Congress blamed for, 274; distressed, 83, 119, 145, 222, 342–43, 351, 557, 660, 714, 783, 785; faith lost between man and man, 498; government lacks funds to operate, 274, 291; no means of requiring states to pay national debt, 750; should not have expected prosperity immediately following war, 1051–52; will deteriorate without ratification, 547, 548, 565
- and Rhode Island: creditors powerless in, 557; distress attributed to for rejecting Impost of 1781, xxviii; hard times for, xxviii, xxix, 594, 717, 746n, 794; will flourish if it rejects Constitution, 418, 419
- RCS S.C.: difficulties in S.C., xxxviii, 226; dull in Charleston, 280, 281, 473–74; dull in Philadelphia, 280; hard times, 224, 296; Kean afraid to make new venture before Constitution takes effect, 231; things are improving, 509; toast in Charleston celebrating recovery of, 276
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: low federal revenue, 102; private concerns regarding, 52, 92–93, 101–2; problems with commerce and credit, 6, 7, 101
- RCS VA.: Constitution will restore prosperity, 24, 139, 140, 140–42, 164, 194, 205, 218, 349, 588, 607, 736, 761, 833, 1123, 1750, 1754, 1758–59; distress, 88, 107, 159, 162, 205, 218, 228, 244, 255, 262, 265, 269, 478–79, 587, 656, 725, 734, 837–38, 843, 944, 950, 971–73, 1008, 1055–56, 1059, 1061, 1074–75, 1123, 1529–30, 1728, 1756, 1770; commercial jealousy, 163; duties that fetter trade will make business dull, 584–85; credit is plentiful, 587; economic policy intended to discourage international trade, 587; denial that there is distress, 1037–38; Constitution will not alleviate, 1055–56; importing states vs. non-importing states, 1057; praise for fiscal responsibility of Va., 1061
- RCS VT.: depression in Vt., 116–18
- CC1, 190; Constitution will restore prosperity, 31–32, 35, 76, 91–96, 98, 134, 147, 169n, 178, 180, 185, 191, 193–94, 360, 382, 456, 483, 515, 572, 586; conditions are not as bad as alleged, 45, 127, 161, 182, 515
- CC2, 303; conditions are not as bad as alleged, 5–6, 20, 224, 248, 432–33; Constitution will restore prosperity, 50, 57, 92–93, 136, 141, 215–16, 237, 256, 260–61, 269, 318–19, 320, 326, 336, 348, 374, 456, 466
- CC3: Constitution will not alleviate, 108, 386–87, 436, 447; distress, 122, 174–75, 342, 365n, 407, 436, 538
- CC4: distress, 117, 204–5, 205–6, 219, 230–31, 278, 395, 409, 519; Constitution will restore prosperity, 207–8, 368–69, 481, 490; improvements made, 409
- CC5: distress, 117, 207–8, 354, 376, 384; improvement in since end of war, 354; likely to improve if impost is adopted, 386; poverty hardly known in America, 393; Constitution will restore prosperity, 411, 413
- CC6: private finances are low, 21; public treasuries are empty, 21; will be improved by Constitution, 68, 150, 184, 194–95, 196, 214, 254–55, 386, 391; desperate in Eastern States, 70; distress, 159, 227, 251, 351, 405n; problems caused by the war, 225, 226
- See also* Agriculture; Anarchy; Commerce; Credit, private; Credit, public; Debt, U.S.; Debts, private; Debts, state; Farmers; General welfare; Fisheries; Fur trade; Happiness; Luxuries; Manufactures; Mechanics;

Merchants; Money; Paper money; Political conditions under the Articles of Confederation; Property, private; Prosperity; Requisitions; Shipbuilding

**ECONOMIC CONDITIONS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION**

**RCS CONN.**

- Bankruptcy, 525, 572
  - Commerce: Congress' power to regulate will free Conn. from subservience to other states, 322, 470–71, 506; import duties and sale of western lands will be principal source of revenue, 352, 385–86, 440, 469, 512–14, 526, 549–51; advantages to be derived from Congress' power to regulate, 352, 356–58, 358, 381–82, 385, 393–94, 399–400, 400–401, 469, 480, 524, 525, 549–51; George Mason's objections to Congress' power to regulate, 487, 488, 491, 504
  - Contracts, 573; Constitution will safeguard obligation of, 352
  - Debt, U.S., 548; Congress will be able to pay, 352, 512–14, 526, 550; defense of keeping obligation of, 573; Federalists will reap profits from ownership of securities, 581
  - Debtors: honest and industrious will benefit, 402
  - Debt, state: states need revenue to pay, 548
  - Economic prosperity: Constitution will restore, 353, 356–58, 385, 386, 394, 541–42, 557
  - Expenses of government: Constitution will increase, 374, 422–23, 426–27, 459; Constitution will not increase, 381, 385–86, 525, 541–42
  - Farmers: must work with merchants, 465, 469; will benefit from Constitution, 329, 372, 392–94, 398, 399–400, 469, 513–14
  - Manufactures: will be encouraged under Constitution, 381–82, 513–14
  - Merchants: must work with farmers, 465, 469; should pay more taxes, 392–93; suffering, 400–401, 401; will benefit from Constitution, 372, 398
  - Paper money: forbidding states to issue was necessary, 352
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.:** Mass. economy running smooth without tender laws, 385
- RCS N.J.:** Congress will be able to pay public debt, 125, 148; benefits to be derived from Congress' power to regulate commerce, 137–38, 147, 152; benefits to farmers, 138, 147, 152; will improve, 142; debtors op-

pose Constitution because of ban on state paper money, 140–41; private property will be better protected, 140–41, 142; expenses of government will increase, 142–43; manufactures will be encouraged, 147; one general currency will be beneficial, 148; list of groups that will be benefited, 152–53

**RCS PA.:** will improve, 134, 136, 174–75, 187–88, 316, 360–61, 438–39; praise of prohibition of state paper money, 156; Continental securities rise, 132; will lessen state powers, 132

**RCS R.I.:** R.I. will suffer outside of Union, 421, 488, 673, 706, 724, 767, 796, 823, 824–25, 966, 971, 975; will improve, 41, 59, 102–3, 119, 145–46, 256–57, 257, 263, 282, 283n, 351, 352, 373, 381, 465, 466, 534, 565, 807, 1089

*See also* Commerce; General welfare; Happiness; Prosperity; Taxation

**EDENTON, N.C.**

**RCS N.C.:** assemblyman (1787), li; assemblyman (1788), liii; assemblyman (1789), lvi; delegate to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegate to Fayetteville Convention, 748; celebrates N.C. ratification, 783, 789–90n, 790; early death of children in, 672; Federalists strong in, 59; incorporation of being considered, 696; Iredell defeated in Commons election in, 175; meeting of favors call of state Convention, 3, 20–22n, 59n, 177; might secede from N.C., 492, 493, 541–42; resolutions of meeting written by Iredell, 70; unanimously elects Iredell to Hillsborough Convention, 175; Williamson speech in, 10–20n, 61, 61n; population, 851. *See also* Chowan Co., N.C. —letter to electors of cited, 728n

**RCS VA.,** 1752n

**CC3,** 365n

**CC4,** 161n, 201–9, 498–99

**EDENTON JUDICIAL DISTRICT, N.C.**

**RCS N.C.:** calls for a state Convention, 24; considers secession from N.C., 528n, 648; few Antifederalists elected from for Hillsborough Convention, 202; grand jury presentment, 4, 22–25n, 34, 50, 59n, 177; strongly Federalist, 647, 648, 692, 696; presentment of written by Iredell, 70

**EDENTON INTELLIGENCER**

*See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers

**EDGARTOWN, MASS.**

**RCS MASS.,** 894, 1172

**RCS SUPPL. MASS.:** Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 196

**EDGECOMB, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 196; elects Convention delegate, 118

**EDGECOMBE COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; petition from, 588n, 702, 722; population, 851

**EDUCATED MEN**

RCS N.Y.: should support Constitution, 86

**EDUCATION**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: essential for republics, 4

RCS MD.: institutions of should be established in every county, 455

RCS SUPPL. MD.: negative aspects of genteel, 17–18

RCS MASS.: Americans have always had access to, 109; importance of, 110, 176, 486–87, 1473, 1460; knowledge should be promoted, 127; well educated are not enemies of liberty, 1250, 1251, 1252

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Americans are too enlightened to be enslaved, 283; Federalists have better debate training from wealthy, 81; is paramount in a republic, 44–46

RCS N.H.: need for good schools, xlvi, 34

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: toasted, 47

RCS N.Y.: needed for good government, 859

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: is paramount in a republic, 182–83

RCS N.C.: Congress ought to establish a national university, 138

RCS PA. *See* Pennsylvania, College of

RCS SUPPL. PA.: academy of belles letters should be established with federal patronage, 168, 170; Americans not yet ready for public examinations, 186; antidote against the love of property, 167; Constitution will promote, 488; education more valuable than mines of Peru, 164; a federal concern since good government impossible without, 163; federal sentiments acquired by, 139; a federal university should be established where Congress meets, 165; federal university would be superior to state colleges as means of cementing Union, 164; ideal faculty for federal university described, 165–66; importance of, 113; necessary for liberty, 411; managing property a means of, 187; necessary for the selection of legislators, 163; state colleges

should offer three-year course of study in politics for future legislators, 163

RCS R.I.: federal support for, 1072n; importance of in making good citizens, 387, 1070, 1071

RCS VA., 1603–4; necessary for liberty, 252, 1195; support of in Va., 1195, 1226n–27n

RCS VT.: God asked to bless and encourage, 164, 169; knowledge will expand with Vt. statehood, 202

CC3: importance of to freedom, 548

CC5: money needed for, 216; importance of in deciding on type of government to live under, 344

CC6: encouraged in U.S., 230

*See also* Faculty; Knowledge; Learning; Schools; *Entries for individual schools***EFFINGHAM, N.H.***See* Wakefield, Middleton and Effingham, N.H.**EFFINGHAM COUNTY, GA.**

RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217

RCS SUPPL. GA.: assemblymen, 22–23; Ga. Convention delegates, 27

**“EGO”**

RCS PA., 445n; text of, 315–16

**EGREMONT, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 196

**ELECTION CERTIFICATES**

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: for N.C. conventions, v–xiii, 13, 83

**ELECTION LAW, N.J.**

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: N.J. Assembly passes act regarding, 1–8

**ELECTION ORDINANCE**RCS CONG.: text of, 76. *See also* Confederation Congress**ELECTIONS**

RCS SUPPL. DEL.

—and Sussex Co.: act altering location of, 26, 29, 39–40; Del. House calls election for Del. Convention, 36–37; Del. House calls new election for, 39–40; Del. House validates 26 Nov. 1787 election, 66–67; Del. House voids 15 Oct. 1787 election, 35–36; indentures of election in 15 Oct. 1787, 13–15; indentures of election for 26 Nov. 1787, 47–48; investigation of 1 Oct. 1787 election controversy, 8; investigation of 15 Oct. 1787 election controversy, 15–17, 19–26, 32–36, 39–40; investigation of 26 Nov. 1787 election controversy, 48–49, 57–73; irregularities in

- delegate election to Del. Convention, 41; petitions protesting 15 Oct. 1787 election, 15, 23, 26, 33–34; petitions protesting 26 Nov. 1787 election, 48, 57–58, 62, 67, 69; votes cast for 26 Nov. 1787 election, 45–47; writ for electing representatives, 30
- See also* Delaware House of Assembly; Delaware Legislative Council; Delaware Privy Council
- RCS N.Y.: free and fair elections are a fundamental right, the root of all rights, 157, 317–18, 330, 359–60, 371, 419, 432–33, 435, 607, 739; frequency of determines whether rotation in office requirement is necessary, 1016; frequency of is only safeguard against abuse of power in government, 917; importance of annual, 278, 279
- RCS PA.: importance of in free governments, 431
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: decisions on slave trade and Constitution should be open in town meetings, 372; for R.I., 15, 19; R.I. towns should vote by written ballot without previous nominations, 372; should be free and frequent, 361
- RCS S.C.: corrupt in Britain, 240; free elections as chief bulwark of liberty, 294; qualifications for in S.C. constitution of 1776, xxxiii; secret ballot in colonial S.C., xxviii
- CC6: free and frequent necessary for liberty, 75, 179; should not be too frequent, 329
- ELECTIONS, STATE**
- RCS MD.: in Md. constitution, 777. *See also* Maryland Convention, delegates to
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: procedures for, 79
- RCS N.H.: should be free, xliii, 467
- RCS N.Y.: are frequent, 1882; Mass. representatives, 1794n; opposition to majority vote needed to win election, 1914, 1915; laws concerning election of representatives, 2546
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: are a non-violent way to change laws, 26–27; N.Y. Convention amendment on qualifications of candidates for, 456–57, 476
- CC6: Congress has no authority to regulate, 280
- Connecticut*
- RCS CONN.: qualifications for voting, 315; for colony and state officeholders, 315, 316, 320, 321, 323, 599–600, 600; method of electing assemblymen, 478; method of electing Council, 317; for Conn. Convention, 363, 365–66, 367–68, 396–97n, 404, 405–55, 459, 580, 596; town meeting suffrage, 315
- Maryland*
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: county election fraud concerns 101–2, 103, 107–8; people discouraged from voting Antifederalist, 79–80, 87–88, 89; property qualifications for, 102. *See also* Political parties
- Massachusetts*
- RCS MASS., 1658, 1759; poorly attended, 125–16; Mass. Declaration of Rights, 75n, 442; qualifications for voting for Mass. General Court, xxvi–xxvii
- Spring 1788: gubernatorial election in, 1636n, 1679, 1680, 1729–32; state House of Representatives, 1731–32, 1759; for lt. governor, 1636, 1636n, 1679, 1680, 1729–32; reflects public opinion on Constitution, 1662–63, 1680; Shaysites expected to have influence in, 1676; state Senate, 1680, 1729–32, 1759
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention journal lists delegates, 222–32; efforts to prevent Antifederalists from obtaining office, 357; Elbridge Gerry's disinterest in, 354; election certificates for Convention delegates, 188–221; election of Convention delegates, 58, 64, 65, 70, 71, 93–184; Federalists' advantages during, 81; newspaper results of Convention delegate elections, 185–87; people urged to elect Federalists, 372, 373–74; praise for posting potential election candidates, 353–54; 1789 election for lt. governor divided, 469; Spring 1788 election for General Court, governor and lt. governor, 346, 347, 348, 349, 352, 354, 355, 356–57, 369, 370–71, 373, 374–75, 378, 379, 380–81; tradesmen support Hancock and Adams for Spring 1788 election, 353; voter requirements in, 103; warning against influencers in, 424–25, 425–26
- New Jersey*
- RCS N.J.: constitutional qualifications for voting, 120; county elections, 120, 121; for N.J. Convention delegates, 165–68, 173–76, 179
- New York*
- RCS N.Y.: for N.Y. Convention, 1354–1583n; described, 2142n; free elections guaranteed in N.Y. Bill of Rights, 505; method by which manor lords know what ballot was cast, 1387n; poor favor ballots which keep their vote secret, 1386; potential vote fraud in Albany, 1407–8; representatives, 1794n; and universal manhood suffrage for state convention election, 718, 722–23

- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegate eligibility, 389–90; criticism of, 378–79; election certificates of Convention delegates, 272–79; elections for legislature, 281; election of Convention delegates, 176–77, 203, 207–8, 262, 281, 299, 389–90; high voter turnout, 290; objections to fifth term for Gov. Clinton, 380–81, 382; N.Y. Convention amendment restricting Congress' power over, 430, 438, 446, 453, 470; Westchester Co. elects assemblymen, 271–72
- North Carolina*
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: freeholder attendance enforced, 7–8; violence at Dobbs County delegate election, 20–21, 39
- Pennsylvania*
- RCS PA.: voting qualifications, 30
- Assembly (Oct. 1787), 34, 123, 128–29, 167–72, 173–79, 259n; members also elected to Pa. Convention, 224, 263; (1783), 33; (1784), 33; (1786), 34
- Convention (Nov. 1787), 65–66, 68–70, 80, 101–2, 113, 114, 121, 123, 129, 186, 207, 208, 224–65, 287, 313, 314, 571n, 587–88, 622, 661–62; resolution for, 67, 74, 78; election-night riot, 129, 225, 238–56, 265, 293, 622, 689; too hurried, 318; disinterested men elected to, 263; no assemblymen or state office-holders should be elected to, 263; investors in public securities should not be elected to, 263
- in Council of Censors, 33
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: charge to recognize the importance of and prevent fraud in, 179–80
- Rhode Island*
- RCS R.I.: annual spring 1790 elections, 768–91, 970n; Country party wants to win in 1790 and thus delays ratification, 800; Federalists gain in R.I., 508; Federalists in R.I. need Congress' help in, 801; intimidation of mechanics by Mercantile party, 790; R.I. Convention wants to reassemble after, 794; R.I. Federalists will try to get a majority legislature, 756; in R.I. held semi-annually in April and August, xxvii; towns vote by hands or secret ballot, 439, 440n. *See also* Prox
- Virginia*
- RCS VA.: election laws in, 119n–20n; to Va. Convention, 561–631; list of dates of elections for Convention, 563–64; tradition of election-day speeches in, 614
- ELECTIONS, U.S.**
- CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 238, 243, 246, 248, 253–54, 256, 261, 262, 272, 278–79, 287, 291–92; Constitution's provisions for, 308, 312; R. H. Lee's amendments (1787) propose that congressional elections be free and frequent, 338
- RCS CONN., 471; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 376, 425–26, 494n, 494, 566; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 384–85, 466, 472, 479–80, 526, 530, 571; objection to infrequency of, 440; method of electing Senators and Representatives guarantees integrity of states, 480, 557–58; defense of frequency of, 556, 571; Federalist win first federal elections, 332; new government based on election of the people, 557; frequent are only safeguard, 571; states set suffrage requirements for, 571
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: criticism of Congress power to regulate, 88–89; should be annual, 87
- RCS GA.: opposition to congressional regulation of, 230, 238–39, 243; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 245
- RCS MD.: congressional regulation of will not be used against domestic insurrection, 91; Constitutional Convention's resolution calling for first federal elections, 818–19; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 91, 160, 264n, 265n, 467, 632, 639, 644n, 742; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 38–39, 83, 233, 836–37, 883–84; good men will be elected, 232; Md. Convention's amendment limits congressional regulation of, 651, 665, 667, 684; praise of frequency of, 839, 855; qualifications for voters in, 586; should be free and frequent, 771; will be fair, equal and not too frequent, 209
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: dispute over Md. delegate election, 37–38, 53–54, 60–63; state legislatures' role in, 78
- RCS MASS.: Congress should be able to make people vote, 1230; Constitution was based on free and equal, 1219–20; will not be corrupt, 800–801, 1701; fear of foreign influence in, 389; good men elected will result in good administration, 1255; as guarantee of no consolidation of states, 1659, 1660; each house as judge of its own, 413, 417, 479; will secure liberty, 852, 1303n, 1351, 1458, 1735; as a natural right, 1218, 1219–20; not secure under Constitution, 98, 901, 1056; objection to method of electing representatives, 414–



- 15; only way for people to testify their esteem, 1326; ought ever to be free, 1395; and property qualification for officeholding under Articles of Confederation, 1236, 1240; and property qualification for officeholding under Constitution, 680, 736, 836, 845–46, 870, 1210, 1214, 1236, 1239n, 1240; system of indirect elections proposed, 1767, 1769; praise of system of, 297, 1321; criticism of elections of President and Vice President, 679, 680, 1720; qualified voters for are those qualified to vote for state representatives, 1391; state governments seem to exist only for purpose of having, 620; virtue needed in, 769; would not be free and unbiased with a Southern influence added, 1303
- annual vs. biennial elections, 1430–31; debated in state Convention, 1093, 1097, 1184, 1184–86, 1188–98n, 1200n–1206n, 1206–8n, 1209, 1263, 1519, 1599, 1802, 1803, 1810, 1812; annual under Articles of Confederation, 446, 453, 460, 552, 1355; support for annual, xli, 72, 400, 411, 533, 1185, 1195, 1263, 1734; criticism of biennial, 90, 159, 400–401, 785, 881, 1189, 1291, 1292, 1397–98, 1440n, 1720; defense of biennial, 90, 423, 1210, 1222, 1255–56, 1311, 1431, 1433, 1456–57, 1458; support for frequent, 852, 1457, 1476; opposition to frequent elections, 389, 671, 1767
- Congress' power to regulate, 507, 1441n; amendment limiting, 1395, 1413; criticism of, 14, 73, 169–70, 237–38, 305, 319, 413–14, 417, 507, 620, 680, 710–11, 738, 769, 770–72, 781–82, 782, 785–86, 797–98, 799n, 823, 835–36, 846–47, 863, 865, 868, 870–71, 874, 890, 968, 1056, 1185, 1193, 1198, 1208, 1210, 1210–11, 1214, 1216, 1219, 1221, 1222, 1224–26, 1226, 1230, 1231, 1232, 1233, 1233–34, 1234, 1278, 1307, 1398, 1409, 1720, 1734–36, 1802, 1803, 1806, 1811; defense of, xlv, xlvi, 186–88, 192, 247, 319, 425–26, 738, 797–98, 799n, 830, 1210, 1211, 1213–14, 1214, 1215, 1216–17, 1217–18, 1219, 1219–20, 1221, 1222, 1226, 1226–27, 1228, 1228–29, 1230, 1231, 1231–32, 1232–33, 1234, 1235, 1277, 1278, 1278–79, 1281, 1282, 1305, 1351, 1434, 1519, 1744, 1803, 1806, 1811; should only be exercised when states fail to, 782, 808, 1381, 1469, 1477; quoted, 799n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Congress' power to regulate, 236, 255–58; Constitution prevents caballing, 450; Constitution threatens freedom of, 42–43; electing Federalists will protect Constitution, 336–37, 336–37, 372, 373–74, 421, 450, 456, 458–59, 458–59; Mass. Convention debate over biennial, 250; Mass. proposed amendment regarding, 236; objection to language on in Constitution, 339; patriots must be elected to protect Constitution, 398–99; process of choosing President under Constitution, 42; proposed election systems, 416–19; Venice election system as model, 417–18; voting districts should be small as possible, 445
- RCS N.H.: criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 111–12, 371; N.H. Convention amendment limiting Congress' power over, 372, 377; praise of annual, 130; praise of officeholders having to go back for re-election, 420; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 38–39; short terms for officeholders preserve liberty, 110–11
- RCS N.J.: defense of Congress' power to regulate, 149
- RCS N.Y., 2307, 2328; ambiguous for Senate and Representatives, 1020; amendment proposed by Mass. concerning regulation of, 752, 1401n; amendment proposed in Convention on regulation of, 2361; annual are abolished, 2532; annual elections favored for Senators, 1860; annual necessary in republics, 1287; annual for Confederation Congress praised, 1873; annual not easy to know that a delegate to Congress should be replaced, 1824; annual praised, 1786; biennial praised, 762; Confederation Congress debating first federal elections, 1250–53, 1294, 1313; Congress must not be able to change, 1912–13; Congress' power related to regulation of not to be discussed in second convention, 2504; Congress has no power over, 2531; Constitution did not protect freedom of, 2553; Constitution criticized for not providing for annual elections of officeholders, 218; need to correct a negligence in, 2534; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 220, 223, 242, 278, 317–18, 371, 407–8, 493n, 572–74, 574, 753, 828, 828–29, 903, 952–53, 953, 979, 988, 1026–27, 1160, 1380, 2144, 2145, 2153, 2213, 2353, 2532; criticism of filling vacancies in U.S. House of Representatives, 823–24; danger they can be altered, 673; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 486, 627, 798, 863, 919, 1021, 1071, 1144–46, 1391, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908–9, 1909–10; defense of different terms of office, 626; defense of

- frequency and fairness of, 359–60; federal power will extend to internal state power to regulate for Senators and Representatives, 2144; for House of Representatives should be required by districts, 318, 2120; merit will be prime motivator, 1772; need for uniformity in, 818; not secured to the people, 1409–10; N.Y. Convention's amendment proposed protecting rights of states over regulation of, 1235, 1236n, 1581, 1975n, 2098, 2120, 2120–26, 2126, 2128, 2130–31, 2131, 2136, 2150, 2154, 2156, 2177, 2201, 2203, 2206, 2228, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2241–42, 2247, 2289, 2308, 2314, 2317, 2339, 2330–31, 2334; only way to remove officials who violate Constitution is to vote them out office, 876; people must elect good men, 993; provision in Constitution read in Convention, 1904–5; qualifications of electors not to be set by Congress, 1145, 1772, 1776, 1779; resolution of Constitutional Convention calls on Congress to call for elections, 538–39, 2142n; rich have more influence in small district than large one, 1779; safe because based on suffrage of the people, 1994; state legislatures can organize as they please, 1915
- first federal elections: call for election of members of who support amendments, 2510; and meeting of Harrisburg Convention, 2461n; necessary to elect those to Congress who will support amendments, 2477; N.Y. legislature considers legislation for election of representatives, senators, and presidential electors, 2498, 2509, 2513, 2513–14. *See also* Confederation Congress
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: are the only security for liberty, 165; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 194; importance of biennial elections for House, 193; importance of thoroughly screening candidates, 385; N.Y. Convention debates Congress' power to regulate, 407–8, 434, 439, 448, 454, 473; people are too indifferent toward, 157; people choose who they think will serve them best, 157; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment on, 18; to select best candidates for public good, 201
- RCS N.C.: all officials will be directly or indirectly elected by the people, 99–100; amendment limiting Congress' power to regulate, 457, 763, 769, 773–74; Congress' power over limited in Iredell's amendments, 460; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 86, 128, 273–75, 277, 278, 279, 285–86, 287–88, 289, 290, 320, 414, 419, 652; criticism of Congress' power to regulate election of Presidential electors, 321; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 128–29, 275–76, 279–83, 284, 286–87, 309, 320; ought to be free and frequent, 453
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment prohibits Congress from interfering in, 30
- RCS PA., 420; as check on Congress, 450, 453, 479–80; to be free and uncontrolled by wealthy or talented, 413, 420; protects rights by voting out bad officials, 436; size of election districts, 466, 468, 489, 501, 505, 564
- biennial: criticism of, 172, 212, 395–96, 399, 400, 439, 468, 506, 533, 544, 598, 624, 632, 711; defense of, 222, 420, 431, 446, 447, 450, 451, 453, 479–80, 535–36, 546; proposed amendment requiring annual, 598, 624
- Congress' power to regulate: criticism of, 135, 147, 163–64, 165, 172, 212, 307–8, 311, 395, 397–98, 399–400, 426–27, 428, 446, 448, 467, 468, 507, 508, 510, 512, 533, 544, 551, 587, 598, 624, 628–29, 631–32, 636; defense of, 222, 400, 402–3, 405–6, 406, 412–13, 420, 421–422, 422, 435, 437–38, 475–76, 479, 479–80, 537, 546, 565–66; proposed amendment giving states sole power to regulate, 308, 598, 624
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: annual are the hallmark of liberty, 330; as bulwark of freedom, 411, 558, 996, 1081, 1142; correct timing for praised, 558; Congress' power to regulate criticized, 334, 387, 411, 469–70, 887, 905, 1209, 1239–41, 1298; defense of biennial for U.S. representatives, 416; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 436–37, 456, 558–59, 569, 914–15, 1142–44; electoral college will prevent corruption, 376; endangered, 950; frequency of praised, 592, 842; property qualifications for participation in, 386; protections for in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715; states control over, 903–4; universal suffrage opens door to corruption, 386; viva voce criticized, 1298; viva voce defended, 1242
- RCS R.I.: during British occupation, 932n; to Confederation Congress, 22; Confederation Congress calls first federal elections (13 Sept. 1788), 407, 408, 642n, 962, 970n; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 920–21, 999–1000; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 126n, 932n; Federalists dominant in elections to first U.S.

- Congress, 453, 482; must choose best men, 254; officeholders will perpetuate themselves, 246; process of compared to British House of Commons, 744; qualifications for candidates insufficient in Constitution, 246; resolution of Constitutional Convention calling first federal, 44, 334–35; in R.I. form of ratification, 979, 998, 999–1000; R.I. should elect senators and representatives who favor amendments, 466; should be certain and regular, 977; vote by hands violates freedom of, 690
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 363, 368
- RCS S.C.: amendment limiting Congress' power to regulate, 376, 398n, 399–400, 453, 455n, 457, 477; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 39, 125, 141; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 147; frequency of needed to preserve liberty, 52; property qualification proposed for voting in, lxiv; S.C.'s law for election of U.S. representatives, 158n; S.C.'s share in defended, 103; states will attend to after ratification, 463
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: expressly by the people under Constitution, 33; frequency of, 1; the people have redress over unfair election rules, 39
- RCS VA.: criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 65, 137, 210, 233, 251, 412, 419, 425, 440, 448, 449, 467n, 470, 495, 740, 770, 773, 774, 802, 819, 883, 964–65, 1071–72, 1259, 1284, 1290–91; praise of provisions of Constitution for, 215–16, 317, 356, 405, 440–41, 496–97, 663, 667, 680–81, 893, 919–21, 923–24, 1012–14, 1025, 1079–80, 1080, 1099, 1125, 1196, 1260, 1295; party spirit in, 496; should be frequent, 862, 878–79, 1196, 1197, 1524, 1551, 1624; first federal, 1709–10, 1711, 1760
- proposed amendments concerning: for free and frequent elections, 65, 773, 819; to limit power of Congress to regulate, 770, 774, 821–22, 879, 882n, 1547n, 1548, 1555; for frequent elections with broad suffrage, 773, 819–20; for wide suffrage, 773, 819–20
- CC1, 117, 118, 148, 201–2, 210–11; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 199, 245, 334, 335, 346, 406n, 423, 464, 505, 564–65n; attack on lack of frequency of, 239, 296, 332, 345, 405n, 522, 564n; praise of provisions for, 303, 355, 436, 521, 544, 550–52; charge that they might be corrupted, 423, 424, 528, 548
- CC2, 68, 227, 371, 473; defense of annual elections, 183, 184, 222, 226–27; defense of biennial elections, 224–25, 476; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 31–32, 33, 53, 59–60, 84, 109–10, 172–74, 184, 222, 225, 262–63, 289, 301–3, 347, 363–64, 407, 479; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 149n, 196–97, 225, 230, 233–34, 282, 387, 388, 469, 492
- CC3: criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 19, 23, 24, 26, 27, 31, 144, 202n, 232, 240–42, 265–66, 299, 356, 526, 553n; debate over biennial elections, 19, 26, 58, 68, 258, 314, 393, 400, 401; defense of Congress' power to regulate, 54–55, 195, 282, 392, 401, 457, 458, 508, 509, 526; praise of Constitution's provisions for, 57, 95–96, 546; debate over whether elections will safeguard liberties, 193, 195–96, 466, 473; popular elections of Senate and President preferred, 258; first federal, 549, 554n
- CC4, 210, 213, 213–14, 303n; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 34–35, 58, 65n, 66n, 68, 115, 118, 189n, 200, 212, 240, 249, 253, 281; praise of Constitution's provisions for, 49–50, 67n, 70, 145, 146, 185–89, 195–99, 214–17, 249; debate over annual vs. biennial elections, 84–87, 97–101, 112, 278–79, 341, 384–85; in Constitutional Convention, 267, 271n
- CC5: defense of Congress' power to regulate, 43; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 44, 45, 132–33, 141, 142, 156–57, 157, 240, 244, 246, 268–69, 278, 278–79, 308, 310, 315–16, 316–18; annual versus biennial considered, 44, 255; described as palladium of liberty, 45; frequent elections advocated, 123–24, 224, 275; districts versus statewide, 311, 313–15; majority versus plurality, 311–15
- CC6, 175; praise of under Constitution, 10; praise of variety of in electing President and Senate, 27; proposed amendments concerning congressional regulation of, 42, 44, 71–72, 168, 187–88, 205, 319; criticism of method of for House of Representatives, 47; criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 75, 79; importance of freedom and frequency of, 179; should be regular and certain, 201, 315; all officeholders will be immediately or indirectly amenable to, 245–46; defense of Congress power to regulate, 280, 300, 302, 346; should be held every four years for President and Vice President, 299; states may apportion Representatives by districts,

- 299–300; expectations of candidates for, 394–95  
 —first federal elections: should be delayed until amendments are assured, 52; Confederation Congress calls, 151, 212–13, 256, 258n, 294, 307–8, 310, 321–22, 322–24n, 332, 337, 350, 351, 363, 364–67, 374, 388, 402; in N.J., 276–77; in Mass., 330, 364; text of election ordinance, 367  
*See also* Biennial elections; Electors, presidential; House of Representatives, U.S.; President, U.S.; Senate, U.S.; Vice President, U.S.
- ELECTIONS, U.S., FIRST FEDERAL**  
 CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 269, 283–84; Convention Resolution of 17 Sept. 1787, 318  
 RCS CONN.: Federalists win, 332  
 RCS MASS.: in Essex Co., Mass., 1768; importance of, 1711–12; resolutions of Constitutional Convention concerning, 662  
 RCS N.Y.: call for election of members of who support amendments, 2510; and meeting of Harrisburg Convention, 2461n; necessary to elect those to Congress who will support amendments, 2477; N.Y. legislature considers legislation for election of representatives, senators, and presidential electors, 2498, 2509, 2513, 2513–14  
 RCS R.I.: resolution of Constitutional Convention calling, 44, 334–35  
 RCS VA., 1709–10, 1711, 1760  
 CC5, 60n, 209, 374n, 395  
 CC6: should be delayed until amendments are assured, 52; Confederation Congress calls, 151, 212–13, 256, 258n, 294, 307–8, 310, 321–22, 322–24n, 332, 337, 350, 351, 363, 364–67, 374, 388, 402; in N.J., 276–77; in Mass., 330, 364; text of election ordinance, 367
- “AN ELECTOR”** (two separate items)  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 912–14, 914–16, 922–23; quoted, 888  
 RCS SUPPL. N.J.: text of, 31–32
- “AN ELECTOR”** (Otho Holland Williams)  
 RCS MD.: authorship of, 102, 108n, 461; text of, 435–44n
- “AN ELECTOR OF ESSEX”**  
 RCS MASS., 1766; quoted, 1768
- ELECTORS, PRESIDENTIAL**  
 CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 238, 278–79, 291–92; Constitution’s provisions for, 312; Convention Resolution of 17 Sept. 1787, 318  
 RCS CONN.: criticism of role in election of President, 426, 459; defense of method of electing, 532  
 RCS MASS.: *See* President, U.S.  
 RCS PA.: state governments will not be annihilated because they are required to provide for election of, 170, 401, 404, 406, 422, 435, 437; praise of method of electing, 297, 567; criticism of Congress’ power to fix time for election of, 512  
 RCS SUPPL. VA.: William Grayson’s calculations of, 895–99  
 CC1: Constitution’s provisions for, 205–6, 206, 211, 260; praise of system of, 250, 251, 342, 436; opposition to system of, 346, 459. *See also* President, U.S.  
 CC5: praise of method of electing, 124; criticism of as violating state sovereignty, 141  
*See also* President, U.S.; Vice President, U.S.
- “ELIHU”**  
 RCS CONN.: text of, 590–92
- ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, VA.**  
 RCS VA., 562, 907; population, 555
- ELK, MD.**  
 RCS MD.: Federalists dominant in, 110n
- ELK RIDGE, MD.**  
 RCS MD.: Samuel Chase speaks at, 548
- ELKTON, MD.**  
 RCS MD.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 688, 750–53; celebrates Va. ratification, 688, 750–53
- ELLINGTON, CONN.**  
 RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegate, 413, 539
- ELY’S REBELLION (1782)**  
 RCS MASS., 1360n
- EMBARGOES**  
 CDR: proposed changes in states’ power under Articles to lay, 121, 164; proposed changes giving Congress power to lay and limits on power, 141, 142–43, 145; Convention proposal concerning, 246  
 CC1, 15  
*See also* Commerce
- EMIGRATION**  
*See* Immigration; Western lands
- EMINENT DOMAIN**  
 RCS MASS., 712  
 RCS N.H.: provision for in N.H. Bill of Rights, 467  
 RCS N.Y.: when property taken in America there must be just compensation, 985  
 RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution proposed, 1083  
 RCS VA., 40n, 1006n; proposed amendments concerning, 773, 828n  
 RCS VT.: in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 238  
 CC5, 274  
 CC6, 63n  
*See also* Property, private

**EMOLUMENTS CLAUSE**

CDR: draft Articles, 79; Articles prohibit officeholders from accepting from foreign states without consent of Congress, 88; proposed change in Articles concerning, 144; Convention proposals concerning, 276, 290; Constitution declares that federal officeholders may not accept from kings, princes, or foreign states without consent of Congress, 311. *See also* Nobility, titles of

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: take priority over the public good, 5

RCS MD.: prohibited from foreign sources or from the U.S., 774

RCS MASS., 1321, 1382, 1382n, 1418

RCS N.Y.: Congress should not allow, 1080; only for services rendered in America, 985

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: prohibited in N.C. amendment, 25

RCS PA.: praise of, 417–18

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Congress will probably allow, 343

RCS S.C.: proposed amendment in S.C. Convention prohibiting, 306

CC5, 370

CC6, 79–80, 128; proposed amendments prohibiting, 41, 71n, 201, 305, 307n, 314

**“AN ENEMY TO IMPOSTERS”**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 152–53

**ENERGETIC GOVERNMENT**

RCS MD.: energetic government needed, 136, 569, 854, 858, 871. *See also* Coercive power; Government, debate over nature of

**ENFIELD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 341; Convention delegates, 413–14, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 54, 56, 58, 59

**ENFIELD, CANAAN, CARDIGAN, DORCHESTER AND GRAFTON, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148 —population: Canaan, 497; Cardigan, 497; Dorchester, 498; Enfield, 498; Grafton, 498

**ENGINEERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 160In

**ENGLAND**

*See* Great Britain

**ENGRAVERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 160In, 1664

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427

**ENLIGHTENMENT**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: U.S. formed during age of, 11

**“AN ENQUIRER”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 570–71

**AN ENQUIRY INTO THE PRINCIPLES OF A COMMERCIAL SYSTEM** (Tench Coxe)

CC1: text of, 102–4

**ENTAIL**

RCS MASS.: does not exist in U.S., 531, 736

RCS SUPPL. PA.: endangers liberty, 410–11

RCS VA., 1079–80, 1091n

*See also* Primogeniture

**ENUMERATED POWERS**

CDR: Convention proposals, 264, 274–76, 289–90; Constitution’s listing of, 309–10

RCS CONN., 566; federal government will only have, 329, 352, 382, 388, 456, 489, 525, 569

RCS N.J.: bill of rights is unnecessary because Constitution creates government with only, 154–55

RCS N.C.: Congress enabled to pass laws when violated, 95–96; Congress will only have, 12, 13, 73, 236, 256, 353, 361, 367n, 375–76, 379, 384, 419, 427, 460, 507; federal government limited to in N.C. amendments, 455, 460; as reason bill of rights is not needed, 78; specifically mentioned in Articles of Confederation, 401n, 415

RCS PA.: Congress will only have, 167–68, 190, 192, 217–19, 323, 387–90, 390–91, 393, 412, 419–21, 435–36, 436, 437–39, 448–49, 454–55, 456n, 470, 482, 485, 493, 496, 516–17, 542, 545, 546–547, 570–71; denial that Congress will only have, 193, 217–19, 310, 323, 391–92, 397, 439–440, 445, 468, 485, 523, 526, 545, 570, 592, 599, 624

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: federal government will only have, 48

RCS VA.: Constitution limits general government to, 212–13, 369, 404–7, 660, 691, 714, 715, 996, 1012, 1080–81, 1099, 1100, 1323, 1325, 1327, 1333, 1334, 1340, 1348, 1389, 1431, 1456, 1482–83, 1485, 1501–2, 1506, 1507; proposed amendments to limit powers to those expressly delegated, 821, 1504, 1505, 1555; every new power given to Congress is taken from state legislatures, 926–27; when granted to general government are absolute, 1135–36; rejection of argument that federal government has only those powers expressly delegated, 1309, 1325–26, 1328, 1328–29, 1332, 1339–40, 1345–46, 1504, 1625–26; when power is given there must be authority to make laws to execute it, 1323; criticism of concept that all powers not granted are retained by people, 1475–76; opposition

- to limiting general government to powers expressly granted, 1485. *See also* Wilson, James
- CC3, 97; Constitution limits powers of general government, 200, 278, 281, 385, 479, 537; are too extensive, 468; would have been impossible to list all, 472
- CC4, 168; federal government will only have, 124, 163–64
- CC5: Constitution will expand powers gradually, 232; Congress should exercise only, 241, 242, 259; Constitution is limited to, 345
- CC6: proposed amendments limiting Congress to, 44, 205, 319; Congress will only have, 116–17, 239–40, 347
- See also* Constitution, U.S., debate over nature of government created by; Delegated powers; Implied powers; Reserved powers
- "E.P.H."**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 749–50
- "EPICURUS"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 525–26
- "AN EPIGRAM ON THE TIMES"**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 262
- EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN PROVIDENCE**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: censures Know-Ye men, 74–75
- EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF HILLSBOROUGH**  
RCS N.C.: as site of N.C. Convention, 213, 223, 223n
- EPISCOPALIANS**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Federalist clergy accused of influencing parishioners, 261–62. *See also* Clergy; Religion
- EPPING, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: Antifederalists strong in, 160n; date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 160; population, 498
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Antifederalists strong in, 10
- EPSOM, N.H.**  
*See* Northwood, Epsom and Allenstown, N.H.
- EQUALITY OF MAN**  
RCS MASS.: quotation from Mass. Declaration of Rights, 440, 803, 805n
- EQUITY LAW**  
RCS MD.: Confederation Congress acted as, 26
- RCS N.Y.: acceptance of Supreme Court's jurisdiction over, 795; Constitution establishes, 1051; criticism of in U.S. judiciary, 2104; does not always use jury trials, 488; federal judiciary will use to expand their and federal government's power, 773–76; in N.Y. constitution, xxiv; most states do not have, 1051; opposition to, 876; too broad for federal judges to have, 874
- RCS VA., 1404–5, 1428–29, 1436, 1446, 1454, 1458n; lack of jury trials in, 1100, 1136, 1429–30; Congress may adopt criminal equity, 1331; under jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 1399–1400, 1402, 1403, 1404–5, 1413, 1420, 1433, 1434, 1445–46, 1449
- CC4, 431
- CC6, 101, 118, 123
- See also* Judiciary, U.S.
- ERRORS, WRIT OF**  
RCS N.Y.: amendment stating that all appeals at common law must be by, 2121, 2127n, 2202, 2236, 2307, 2328
- ESSEX, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- ESSEX COUNTY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: Convention committee approves election of delegates from except Beverly, 1171; delegation to state Convention, 477, 708, 940n, 1537, 1707n; election for U.S. House of Representatives in, 1768; Parsons and Hutchinson represent on Committee of Twenty-five, 1569; people of support Constitution, 1778; yeas and nays on ratification, 1490
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; convention of 1778, 485; Convention vote count from, 327
- ESSEX COUNTY, N.J.**  
RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; public meeting supports Constitution, 134, 139–40; elects Convention delegates, 173, 175–76; delegates in N.J. Convention, 178
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: recommendations to electors of for Assembly election, 31–32
- ESSEX COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 907; elects Convention delegates, 561, 562, 580–81; population, 555
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: poll list, 41
- ESSEX JOURNAL**  
*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- ESSEX JUNTO**  
RCS MASS., 1792, 1798n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS., 259–60
- ESSEX RESULT** (Theophilus Parsons)  
RCS MASS., 1798n
- ESTATES GENERAL** (The Netherlands)  
RCS SUPPL. VA.  
—letter to, 108
- "EUGENIO"**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 35–36



**EUROPE**

- RCS CONN.: discriminates against American commerce, 374; U.S. should keep separate from, 374
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution will end domination of commerce by, 75
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: U.S. must restrict manufactures from, 75–77
- RCS MD.: all powers in have standing armies, 240, 837; Americans differ from, 837; approves Constitution, 380; avoid balance of power in to avoid war, 368; balance of power in, 250, 518–19; doesn't trust U.S. financially, 246–47; free of terrible despotism of most other areas, 518–19; Henry IV's proposed union of, 250, 265n; less interested in U.S. during peacetime than during war, 366; liberty lost after loss of jury trial in, 410; limited amount of social happiness in small countries of, 517; no country in would unite with U.S. to fight off Britain, 897; no danger to U.S., 44; no longer has political or civil liberty, 516; origin of bills of rights in, 463; religious wars of, 431, 451; possibility of war in, 119; threat from foreign invasion, 247; U.S. under Constitution will have share of power in, 278; wars of have become milder, 517; watching to see what U.S. does with Constitution, 247; will take possession of some states if Constitution is rejected, 279
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: America will become factionalized like, 24
- RCS MASS.: America should stay out of wars of, 23, 24, 67, 527, 1393; impact of American Revolution on, 358; belief in that Americans hate their governments, 54; Constitution will enhance relations with, 85, 1591n; importance of Constitution to maintain neutrality in case of war in, 1729; corrupting influence of, 843–44; defects of governments of, 53; discovers weakness of Articles of Confederation before Americans do, 564–65; harsh policies of will strengthen government in U.S., 565; history of blood and slaughter, 109; lack of reliable news from, 478; Constitution and distance will assure peace with, 29; restrictions on commerce have harmed economy of, 428, 720–21, 798; offers no good instruction on term for representatives, 1202; prohibited naturalized citizens from certain public offices, 844; sale of western lands to inhabitants of, 383n; standing armies in, 355; restrictions on trade with, 66, 541–42, 798; as a threat to U.S., 312, 585–86, 1316, 1331, 1809; Union necessary to prevent domination by, 403; thinks U.S. is not stable, 1316; U.S. has treaties with some countries in, 650, 721; U.S. is no worse in paying its public debts than, 343, 360; possibility of war in, 23, 24, 54, 67, 107, 344, 478, 506, 527, 1526, 1729; use of monopolies in, 428, 798; value of land in varies by country, 1246; watching to see what government U.S. will adopt, 9–10, 53, 122, 1809; war in will benefit U.S., 25; would be surprised and would fear if Americans adopt Impost of 1783, 498
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: French and American alliance toasted, 5; loans to U.S. by Dutch bankers, 261; The Netherlands as example of failure to pay requisitions, 375; possibility of war in, 56, 70, 88; unrest in as need for Constitution, 57; Venice election system as model, 417–18
- RCS N.H.: applauds Constitution, 421; danger to U.S. if Union fails, 422; fashion of has been transported to U.S., 113; opinions in about Constitution, 5; religious tests in, 123; U.S. public credit rises in because of Constitution, 318; war in endangers U.S., 9, 264, 275; possibility of war in, 61, 73, 275; watched U.S. as Constitutional Convention sat, 430; is watching U.S., 422
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: U.S. debt to, 6; possibility of war in, 13, 35
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: threat of subversion by without Union, 17; possibility of war with, 48
- RCS N.Y.: affairs of keep Europeans occupied and out of American concerns, 305; Albany federal procession superior to processions of, 2394; American allies in toasted, 1280, 1288, 1291, 1657, 2390, 2397, 2414, 2418, 2419, 2470; Americans import too much from, 1745–46; can dictate trade arrangements with U.S., 761–62; colonies of will be used as a danger from which we need a standing army for protection, 620; controlled by a system of corruption, 1753; Constitution will encourage immigration from, 652, 819–20; could learn from Constitution, 2447; countries in have adopted civil law with arbitrary power, 260; countries in will take advantage of U.S. weaknesses, 362; countries of will not go to war with U.S., 570; danger European despots will divide up U.S., 2545n; danger from if American states are not united, 2487; danger that European nations will become involved in disputes between states, 2545n; denial of

- need to protect against European forest laws in America, 490–91; enslaved by standing armies, 134; established churches in criticized, 1393; feudal system of, 1958, 1963, 1965, 1967, 2000, 2001, 2004; governments of are arbitrary, 1688; Henry IV's plan of union for, 1682, 1697n, 1705, 1738n; history of shows loss of liberty to usurpers, 2001; immigrants coming to N.Y. from, 611; governments of are set up with a view to arms, 567; governments of established by chance, 126; governments of created from war, 1197; love of America with, 1642; nations of are stopping slave trade, 292; N.Y. Antifederalists want little to deal with, 1227–28n; no news from, 1333; peace is at hand, 1197; possibility of war in, 250, 311, 378, 578, 602, 609, 1087; powers of want to keep U.S. disunited, 185; processions in, 1597, 1619, 1620n, 1625; reference to venal judicial courts of, 337; treaties might get U.S. involved in wars in, 420; unhappy with America's growing strength, 1608; U.S. will be involved in wars in under Constitution, 135; wide variety of taxes levied in should serve as an example of danger under Constitution, 468
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Articles of Confederation modeled on confederacies in, 140; Constitution will improve treaty-making with, 362; possibility of war in, 112; Russo-Turkish War reported, 307
- RCS N.C.: all countries in have armies, 313; American allies in are happy with N.C. ratification, 801; commerce with U.S. hampered, 618; looks down on U.S., 154; presents no imminent danger to U.S., 60; should be interested in American events, 615–16; toasts in Halifax to U.S. allies, 167; U.S. will be greater than, 32; U.S. will soon equal population of, 56; war likely in, 145, 499, 525; will admire *The Federalist*, 665; will respect U.S. under Constitution, 119
- RCS PA.: U.S. removed from, 568, 585; war likely in, 368n, 581; would be influenced by U.S. under Constitution, 594, 607
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: America has attracted attention of, 299; America indebted to after the American Revolution, 158; America disunited will suffer same frequent wars as, 150; American Revolution praised throughout, 1031; Americans should not adopt manners of, 17–19, 22–23; Americans try to emulate, 1224; Americans will adopt manners and politics of, 1052; Christian religion has contributed to history of, 1252; civil war would entangle America with, 147; Constitution will set good example for, 755; differences from U.S., 19; established social classes in limits luxuries, 124; favors Constitution, 1066, 1280; few Americans have accurate understanding of, 237; friends of liberty in are looking to U.S., 304; governments of are despotic, 1138; governments of compared to Senate in proposed U.S. Constitution, 375; great armies of are dangerous, 156; half of wealthy people in are foppish, indolent, and profligate, 186–87; has low opinion of U.S., 901; imports from will undersell American manufactures, 772; merchants of flood U.S. with imports, 158–59; military officers in compared with American officers, 156; most people of are in a state of vassalage, 1284; peace likely in, 736; political labyrinths of should be avoided, 235; standing armies kept up in, 818; treaties in are easily broken, 791; unrest in, 1236; U.S. not well situated in for foreign affairs, 1269; U.S. should separate from, 876; vices of should not be brought to U.S., 17; views Constitution as monument to political virtue and wisdom, 1152; possibility of war in, 430; war is the trade of, 148; war likely in, 522, 901; wars in are recurrent, 150; wide variance between rich and poor in, 8–9
- RCS R.I.: assisted Congress during Revolution where states refused, 741; compare unfavorably to U.S. in forming free governments, 343; could never emulate U.S. debate over Constitution, 27; countries friendly to U.S. toasted, 346; dominates U.S. commerce, 39; expense of established churches in, 549; has not refined their governments, 732; leaders of will ridicule U.S. President if not appropriately titled, 550; mistreats U.S., 476; nations of will not protect R.I., 546–47, 760; no danger to U.S. from, 117; only France wishes U.S. well, 850, 853; philosophers of influenced by Constitutional Convention, 549; respect for sovereignty in, 735; R.I. not allied with any country in, 504; should admire American religious tolerance, 548; turbulent state of, 611, 732; U.S. Constitution will cause a revolution in government and religion in, 1018; U.S. made sport of by countries of, 476; war likely in, 343; and the West Indies, 804–5, 816; will defend R.I., 766; will never have footing in U.S., 81; will not trade with R.I., 822–23

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: benefited from American independence, 7; U.S. compared to in geographic size, 139
- RCS S.C., 370; depravity of human nature shown in, 325; dictates U.S. manners, customs, and dress, 436; governments of examined, 324; liberty expelled from, 325, 379; old republics in failed, 23; politics of, 46; standing armies are their barometer, 63; U.S. has little to fear from war in, 63; U.S. should have few dealings with, 327; wars in, 225; will corrupt U.S., 327; will intrigue with separate American confederacies, 434; will not hurt a unified America, 436
- and U.S. Constitution: Constitution will prevent individual state connections with, 437; is looking at U.S. through Constitution, 458; philosophers of like Constitution, 33; should adopt a constitution similar to that in U.S., 220; U.S. as an example for in peacefully drafting new Constitution, 9; U.S. will hold balance of power under Constitution, 435
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: domestic manufacturing would benefit all, 66–68; Great Britain and France will check each other from invading U.S., 43–44; treaty making in, 14–18, 22, 23
- RCS VA., 252, 635, 766, 892, 1096, 1316–17; possibility of war in, 282, 292, 330, 877, 1143–44; state of liberty in, 295, 343, 502, 508, 723, 1070–71, 1094, 1104, 1328–29; treaty making in, 1382, 1385
- relations with United States: opinion in on government and Constitution of, 256–57, 342, 1739; commerce with, 432, 672, 695, 1679; U.S. involvement in affairs of is dangerous, 757–58, 1679; as a threat to U.S., 955, 1052, 1053, 1094, 1119–20, 1126, 1189, 1314–15, 1480, 1487, 1497, 1521–22, 1525, 1526–27, 1536; sale of western lands in, 1174n–75n; U.S. navy a threat to, 1189, 1314–16; possible interference of in domestic affairs of U.S., 1365–66, 1372–73, 1373, 1487; corrupting influence of, 1679
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: defeat of Constitution will ally some states with, 10; folly and abuses of governments in, 29; U.S. toasted as an example to, 126
- RCS VT.: divided into small sovereignties, 200; will avoid war with U.S., 158
- RCS CONG.: residents of want to immigrate to U.S., 22–23; surprised by patriotism in U.S. in drafting Constitution, 64
- CC1, 47, 48, 49, 101, 117, 126, 189, 193, 543–44, 545; U.S. has more liberty and happiness than Europe ever had, 49; views U.S. with derision, 101; eyes of are watching U.S., 127–28; opposes future greatness of U.S., 144–45; postwar U.S. disappoints political thinkers in, 544; would like to emulate Americans and draft new governments, 117
- CC4: trade with U.S., 14, 82, 83n, 230–31; possibility of war in, 27, 72, 81–82, 106, 142, 395, 478, 514–15, 515; countries in jealous of the U.S., 189; support for U.S. Constitution in, 213
- CC5: no danger to U.S. from, 151; possibility of war in, 227, 233–36, 392; governments of, 260, 264–65; praises new Constitution, 415
- CC6: lack of freedom in, 5, 211n; Southern States will make alliances with against Union, 18; Constitution popular in, 22–23; value of U.S. securities rising in, 23; *The Federalist* based on theory and practice of governments of, 83–84; U.S. and balance of power in, 162, 192; praise of U.S. remoteness from, 230; anarchy in, 250; most governments of are absolute, 254; war in, 255, 334, 369, 379–80; difference in processions in from U.S., 263–64; U.S. must be prepared for evil contingencies of, 274; religiously oppressed of will emigrate to U.S., 282; war in would benefit U.S., 334; U.S. should stay out of politics and wars of, 358, 369; high agricultural rents in, 362
- See also* Commerce; Debt, U.S.; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; France; Germany; Governments, ancient and modern, The Netherlands; Great Britain; Immigration; Invasion, foreign; Prussia; Spain; Treaties; War
- EVENING CHRONICLE** (Charleston, S.C.)  
*See* Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers
- EVENING CHRONICLE** (Philadelphia)  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- EVICTION, WRITS OF**  
RCS VT., 95–96, 236
- EVIDENCE**  
RCS MD.: no one required to give against himself, 772
- RCS R.I.: right to know in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 978, 998
- RCS VA.: proposed amendments concerning rights of accused, 773, 820
- CC5, 347
- CC6: proposed amendments concerning, 42, 201, 315
- EVIDENCE, RIGHT TO PRODUCE**  
RCS N.Y.: men entitled to, 1057

**EX POST FACTO LAWS**

- CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 237, 276, 281, 290, 291, 350; Constitution prohibits Congress and states from passing, 311
- RCS CONN., 352, 489, 491n
- RCS MD.: danger of, 745; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 246, 252; prohibited by Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxv, 772
- RCS MASS., 1365, 1816; criticism of constitutional provision concerning, 646; criticism of Mason's advocacy of, 429, 491–92, 534, 739; defense of, 739; defense of constitutional provision concerning, 330, 429, 739; Gerry favors extension of prohibition of to civil cases, 14; Gerry proposes prohibition of in Constitutional Convention, xlv; Mass. Declaration of Rights prohibits, 330, 444; opposition to, 491–92, 495; Mason on, 290, 740n; prohibited in proposed amendment to Articles, 494
- RCS N.H.: prohibited by N.H. Bill of Rights, 469. *See also* Bill of rights
- RCS N.J.: approval of provision prohibiting, 160
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed prohibiting, 2307, 2328; amendment defining as applying only to criminal cases, 2090, 2121, 2202, 2236; amendment that public defaulters not shielded by, 2090, 2547; Americans entitled to prohibition of, 1057; called unjust, 175; Constitution prohibition of will allow public defaulters not to pay, 474–75; constitutional protection for endangers other rights, 158; necessity of on occasion demonstrated by history, 475; need for limitation on shows Constitution departs from true republican principles, 2221; N.Y. explanatory amendments restrain, 2150; opposition to, 2468; pleased with Constitution's prohibition of, 234, 235, 624; prohibition of, 1972; prohibition of as an advantage, 2159; prohibited to federal government, 1163; widely prohibited throughout U.S., 1056
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment restricting, 416, 437, 452. *See also* Laws
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists said to support, 527; can be useful, 598; Constitution prohibits, 73, 104, 371, 394, 395, 400; as instrument of fraud, 530; criticism of Constitution's prohibition of, 104
- RCS PA., 303, 522; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 417, 438, 500; provisions prohibiting proves a bill of rights is necessary, 399, 523, 524n; provisions prohibiting was conspiracy by public defaulters to avoid payment of their debt to U.S., 643; denial of charge against public defaulters, 724
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1017, 1194; criticism of, 1087–88; definition of, 1277; prohibited by Constitution, 185; prohibition of protects public defaulters, 982, 994, 1047, 1061, 1068, 1118, 1262, 1276–77; will not screen public defaulters, 1070, 1077
- RCS R.I.: prohibited by Constitution, 810
- RCS S.C.: danger from before Constitution, 434; Constitution's prohibition of praised, 106, 218, 226, 374, 435
- RCS VA., 431, 1408; criticism of Constitution's restriction on states, 45, 106; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 327, 338, 369, 492–94, 511, 675, 1348–49, 1360; Constitution's prohibition of and slaveholder's property, 371, 1343; danger of, 399, 493, 1438; criticism of Mason's support for, 488; and cruel and unusual punishment, 493; states already have power to impose, 511; Constitution's prohibition of does not require redemption of Continental currency, 730–31, 1354, 1355, 1356, 1357–58, 1358, 1359–60, 1360–61; proposed amendment prohibiting, 773; and Josiah Philips case, 1038; criticism of Constitution's provision concerning, 1346, 1347; debate over whether they apply to criminal cases only, 1359–60, 1361, 1362–63, 1370n; prohibition of Constitution harms debtors of British creditors, 1422
- CC1, 204, 205; debate over Constitution's provision for, 197, 245, 274n, 302, 350, 433, 450, 471, 528
- CC2: Constitution's prohibition of: defense of, 45–46, 155; criticism of, 151, 400–401, 403n
- CC3, 285, 392, 470; defense of Constitution's prohibition of, 50, 470, 538, 544
- CC4: praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 26, 124, 164, 178, 217n, 428; Constitution's prohibition of protects slaveholder's property, 126; Constitution's prohibition of shields public defaulters, 217–21, 408
- CC5, 63; prohibited by Constitution, 346, 347
- CC6: judicial protections against, 89; praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 128, 129, 161, 162; should extend only to criminal cases, 300
- "EXAMINER"**
- RCS MASS., 153, 170n, 308; response to from "Vox Populi," 200–202, 222–25,

- 251–54; text of, 128–29, 182–83, 192, 211, 279–80
- "EXAMINER"** (Charles McKnight)  
 RCS N.Y., 4, 58, 59; McKnight accused of authoring, 389, 422n, 481, 481n, 559; criticism of Thomas Greenleaf for publishing, 558; responses to, 421–23n, 442–44n, 459–62n; text of, 388–90, 423–24n, 441–42, 464–65, 575–76; quoted, 104, 160
- EXCHANGE** (Charleston, S.C.)  
 RCS S.C.: as meeting place for S.C. Convention, 170, 171, 173, 300, 302, 312, 322, 323n; as meeting place of S.C. legislature, 76, 322
- EXCISE ACT** (1785)  
 RCS N.H., 296, 297n
- EXCISES**  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.: are problematic yet necessary, 81, 82  
 RCS GA.: defense of Congress' power to levy, 256; objection to Congress' power to levy, 239  
 RCS N.C.: along with import duties will suffice under Constitution, 17; praise of uniformity of under Constitution, 17  
*See also* Taxation
- EXCLUSION BILL**  
 RCS N.H.: removed in selecting delegates for N.H. Convention, 140, 141, 141n
- EXCLUSIVE POWERS**  
 RCS VA.: definition of, 1280. *See also* Concurrent powers
- EXECUTIVE**  
 RCS VA.: paying salaries of unpopular in Va., 89; and debate over plural executive, 108n, 245, 254n; strong executive power needed, 204
- EXECUTIVE COUNCIL**  
*See* Georgia Executive Council; Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council; Privy council
- EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENTS**  
 CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 246, 247, 254, 280, 292–93; Constitution allows President to require written opinions from, 313  
 RCS MASS.: powers given to administrators are indefinite, 1702; should be appointed by Congress, 568; need to be separate from legislature, 242  
 RCS VA.: will dominate President, 44; subject to control by U.S. Senate, 157; secrecy in, 268; criticism of power of President over, 449; consultations with President, 1378; Va. resolutions of ratification restrict powers of over civil liberties, 1538, 1542, 1546; paying salaries of unpopular in Va., 89; and debate over plural executive, 108n, 245, 254n; strong executive power needed, 204  
 CC1, 207, 349–50, 355, 559–61; formation of under Articles of Confederation, xlv, 10, 11, 13, 15; weak executive favored, 81n, 85n; strong executive favored, 84n, 86, 88, 89, 118, 123, 131, 170n; supreme executive council supported, 128–30  
 CC2, 182, 337  
 CC3, 281, 283; criticism of lack of executive under Confederation, 128, 250  
 CC4, 246; strong executive needed, 396–402; opposition to plural executive, 397–400; must be subject to punishment, 399–401; functions of, 422  
 CC5: no need for rotation in office in, 306–7  
*See also* Army; Cabinet; Navy; President, U.S.; Privy council; Separation of powers; State, department of; Treasury, U.S.; Treasury, U.S., Board of; Vice President, U.S.; War, department of
- EXECUTIVE POWERS**  
 RCS N.Y.: division in is safer, 1690; magistrate's term of office should not be instable or too long, 1039; must be given to one person to rule but must be limited, 1038–39; ought to be sufficient to restrain the turbulent and support the peaceable, 47–48; re-eligibility usually focuses attention on how to stay in office, 1040  
 RCS PA.: in Constitution, 164–65; condemns mixture of President and Senate, 198, 220; danger to give more to Confederation Congress, 79; defense of in Constitution, 495–96, 566–69; defense of pardon power, 540; Pa. traditional opposed, 125–26; praise of President's, 140–42; oppose veto, 220; President will be tool of Senate, 508, 509, 551; too much power in President, 221  
 RCS R.I.: lack of under Articles of Confederation, 750  
 RCS S.C.: should share in legislating, 94  
*See also* Monarchy; President, U.S.; Separation of powers; Treaties; Veto; Vice President, U.S.; *Entries for governors listed individually by state*
- EXETER, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 413–15; date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 160–61n; news of N.H. ratification arrives in, 414; population, 498; and riot (1786), lv–lviii; as site of first session of N.H. Convention, 134, 140, 145, 198, 201, 203, 205, 206n, 220; strongly Federalist, 293

- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 31–32; as site of first session of N.H. Convention, 9n, 10, 11, 12, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 54
- EXETER, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxix; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvii; petition to repeal tender provision and limitation act rejected, 166; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; vote on referendum on Constitution, 164–66, 233, 233n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: election certificate, 306
- EXPENDITURES**
- CC6: proposed amendments require annual publication of, 204, 317. *See also* Appropriations
- EXPENSES OF GOVERNMENT**
- CDR, 54, 56, 64, 66, 217, 240, 297; draft Articles give Congress power to apportion among states according to population, 80, 81, 83, 84; Articles give Congress power to apportion among states according to land values, 89, 91, 92; proposed changes in Articles concerning, 97, 99, 103, 104, 105–6, 108, 109–10, 110, 114–15, 117, 122, 144, 145, 148–50, 165–66, 167; territories to pay a portion of, 152, 173; Convention proposals concerning, 243, 244–45, 247, 251, 252
- RCS CONN.: Constitution will increase, 374, 422–23, 426–27, 459; under Articles of Confederation, 324, 377, 426–27, 429n, 545–46; Constitution will not increase, 381, 385–86, 525, 541–42; impost will pay for much of, 550; will not be high under Constitution, 525; privy council would add to cost, 489
- RCS MD.: could be too expensive to use force against states, 877; lower cost for state legislatures under Constitution, 254; number of representatives in a democracy can be reduced to save money, 455; privy council would be expensive, 236, 237, 886; standing armies are expensive, 837–38; will be high under Constitution, 182, 332–33, 337, 637, 640
- RCS MASS.: annual elections not more expensive than biennial, 1209; Articles of Confederation provide least expensive method of government, 579; method of apportioning under Articles of Confederation, 580n, 673, 677n, 1236–37, 1238, 1241, 1242, 1245, 1246, 1249; cannot always be measured because of emergencies, 1300; Confederation Congress is expensive and inefficient, 693, 1704; Con-
- federation Congress should be authorized to collect revenue to pay (impost), 867; Constitution will not increase, 78, 568, 737, 1237, 1241–42, 1327, 1434; Constitution will increase, 305, 343, 406, 413, 415, 497, 563, 579, 704, 710–11, 719, 743, 750, 881, 1056, 1449, 1720; people would have opposed a larger, more expensive House of Representatives, 1238, 1805; cost of Mass. state government said to be too high, 1238; is small for Mass. and will be reduced under Constitution, 668, 669; and population amendment to share federal expenses, xxviii, xxxi, xxxii, 450, 673–74, 677, 677n, 1236, 1239n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1247, 1258n, 1434, 1441n, 1750n; Senate will not increase through its power to amend money bills, 1327; states can collect taxes more cheaply, 1807; three-fifths clause to be used in determining shares of federal expenses, 1804
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will be great, 46, 115, 116, 211; federal judiciary will not be great, 213; costly to survey western lands and obtain Indian treaties for land, 318
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will increase, 142–43; privy council would increase, 159
- RCS N.Y.: accounting requirement will be advantageous, 2159; amendment proposed on in N.Y. Convention, 2275n; appellate trials will be expensive because of distances, 135, 1749; arguments discounting small House of Representatives as costing less, 1749, 1755, 1758; central government will have more costly responsibilities than the states, 1955; Constitution will create an expensive government, 1747; Constitution will decrease expenses of state governments, 1474; Constitution will increase, 48, 217, 306, 337, 376, 417, 957, 967, 1382, 1383, 1387, 1932, 1939–40, 2533; an efficient federal government will need fewer taxes, 489; Hamilton discusses in Constitutional Convention, 2009n; high to collect taxes, 1937; high cost of U.S. capital, 663; lack of trial in the vicinity will raise cost of trials, 135, 235; larger House of Representatives will not cost much more and will be worth it, 1759, 1806; less expensive to have a privy council approve appointments than Senate, 1034; middle class will be frugal, 1752; N.H., Conn., and N.J. oppose large Congress because of cost, 1808; a numerous representation saves money by more limiting management expenses, 1821; publication of as a check, 1948, 1952; reason why



- states did not send full delegations to Confederation Congress, 1819, 1826; rich will over spend, 1752; savings under the Constitution should have been made by eliminating some offices, 1821, 1822; should have more specific publication requirements, 1952; should not scrimp on salaries by reducing size of representation, 1002; soon will be small, 1995; state will have small amount of, 1951; states are about four times as expensive as Confederation government, 1067; Union will reduce expenses, 312; will be far less than the benefit derived from the new federal government, 1396; will be less with a small representation, 396, 1002, 1732, 1815, 1816, 1818, 1802–3; will primarily be incurred by federal government, 1949; will stay the same, 1945; would increase if there were separate confederacies, 114n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitution will increase; 366; Union will reduce civil list expenditures, 190
- RCS N.C.: privy council could be costly, 327; privy council would not be too costly, 333–34; too high in N.C., 587, 627; will be high under Constitution, 306, 307, 445, 619; federal judiciary will be expensive, 79, 350, 422, 670, 689
- RCS PA.: Constitution will not increase, 190, 223, 478, 486n, 572, 575–76, 577, 648; Constitution will increase, 212, 409, 468, 504, 521–22, 522, 572, 575–76, 711; expenses of state governments will decrease under Constitution, 186, 489; expenses of state governments will not decrease under Constitution, 504; large legislatures are expensive, 442, 443, 478, 486n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: denial that Constitution will create costly government, 492; payment of congressional salaries enlarges, 577; new government will not be more expensive than old, 392; size of House of Representatives saves money, 456; of state governments will be reduced under Constitution, 267; too high for Pa. officeholders, 753–55, 760; too many federal officeholders will cause rise in, 873–74; will increase under Constitution, 772, 842, 1082
- RCS R.I.: cost of established church, 549; will increase under Constitution, 61, 653
- RCS VA., 1109; publication of receipts and expenditures, 295, 1063, 1079; size of House of Representatives limits, 335, 1013; increased by a two-house legislature, 425; government under Constitution will be economical, 649, 1151; will be increased by separate confederacies, 649–50; will increase under Constitution, 829, 961, 1044, 1056, 1218, 1492, 1498; apportioning of among states under Confederation has failed, 1021–22; will not increase under Constitution, 1101, 1109, 1224; proposed amendment for publication of, 1547n, 1549, 1554
- RCS VT.: cost of for U.S. with Vt. in Union, 209, 210
- RCS CONG.: will be paid out near federal capital, 55
- CC1, 4, 130, 204, 560; amendment to Articles of Confederation altering apportionment, 5, 21–22; Conn. refused to ratify, 111n; insufficiencies to provide for, 173; will increase under Constitution, 296, 565n; will lessen for state governments under Constitution, 298, 362, 365; shared among states according to land values, states to pay as they deemed fit, 31; should be opposed if majority of states do not recommend, 109; supplementary funds proposed to be levied on states (1783), 21, 31, 37
- CC2, 233; will increase under Constitution, 10, 28, 165, 217, 263–64, 264–65, 320, 351, 352, 421, 429, 434, 480; will not increase under Constitution, 246–48
- CC3, 259–62, 276, 528, 532, 546; will increase if Constitution is rejected, 6; will increase under Constitution, 28, 33, 46, 356, 373, 379, 380n, 507; will decrease if Constitution is ratified, 60, 198, 244, 281
- CC4: Constitution's allocation of by population benefits South, 25; size of U.S. House of Representatives limits, 164; will increase under Constitution, 280; cost of judicial appeals will rise under Constitution, 328–29; opposition to privy council because of cost, 401–2
- CC5: should not be high, 138; new government under Constitution will be more costly, 161; will decrease under Constitution, 178–79; costly for state and federal judiciaries, 243; privy council would lower, 324; are high in states, 357; amendment to Articles of Confederation concerning, 370
- CC6: Constitution will not unduly increase, 133–35; Confederation Congress cannot raise, 252
- See also* Appropriations; Debt, U.S.; Debts, state; Duties; Judiciary, U.S.; Officeholders, U.S.; President, U.S.; Requisitions; Salaries; Taxation

**EXPERIENCE**

RCS N.Y.: will determine optimum size of Congress, 1729–30, 1736. *See also* History

**EXPORT DUTIES**

CDR: draft Articles, 80, 83; Articles limit states' power to levy, 87, 88; proposed grants of congressional power to levy, 155, 164; Convention proposals concerning, 242, 246, 265, 282, 285, 290, 291; Constitution prohibits Congress from levying, 311; Constitution prohibits states from levying, 311

RCS MD.: criticism of prohibition of duties on, 93, 199–200, 642; defense of prohibition of duties on, 84; no duties on, 179, 192n

RCS N.Y.: Congress' power over discussed, 235, 1034, 1930, 1969, 2025; as exception to concurrent power to tax, 2059; federal government should have limited power over for more revenue, 416; preferable to direct taxes, 571; prohibited, 2025

RCS N.C.: criticism of Constitution prohibition of states levying, 12; defense of Constitution's prohibition of, 15, 17, 103

RCS S.C.: not likely on S.C. produce, 36; prohibited by Constitution, 37

CC3: debate over Constitution's prohibition on states from levying, 218, 239, 392, 436–37, 544

CC4: Constitution's prohibition of duties on, 12, 127, 205, 207, 262, 427–28

*See also* Commerce; Duties; Taxation

**EXPORTS**

RCS CONN.: of Southern staples, 551

RCS MASS.: importance of to shipping and tradesmen, 1404; now exceed American imports, 565; and duties on, xlvi, 290, 1356; of agricultural produce from Southern States, xxxv–xxxvi; proposal that percentage of from U.S. should be paid for in specie, xxxvi

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: toasted, 55

RCS N.H.: should be increased, 71

RCS N.Y.: cannot be taxed, 2025; states may limit under Articles of Confederation, 984

RCS N.C.: will increase yearly, 112

RCS SUPPL. PA.: only states will inspect, 913; powder and ammunition sent to Europe, 875

RCS S.C.: agricultural goods beneficial if paid for in specie, 232; importance of, 354; S.C. exports more than any other state except Va., 354; British restrict to West Indies, xxxix

RCS VA., 386, 695, 982

RCS VT.: will increase under Constitution, 85

CC4: from Southern States, 12, 13–14

CC6: importance of western produce, 149; increasing in America to equal imports, 336

*See also* Commerce; Duties; Export duties; Salaries; Taxation

**"EXPOSITOR" (Hugh Hughes)**

RCS N.Y., 6, 143, 272, 670n; distribution of newspaper publication of, 667; draft manuscript of, 659; printing in N.Y., 1184; text of, 658–66, 823–30n

**EXPRESS SYSTEM**

*See* Federalist express

**EXTRADITION**

RCS N.C.: in Articles of Confederation, 7n

RCS VA.: praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 687; debate over concerning federal capital, 1319, 1320, 1320–21, 1324, 1340

RCS VT.: benefits of to Vt. from Constitution, 182–83

CC3, 455

*See also* Fugitive slave clause; Interstate relations

**"EZEKIAH"**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 244, 245

**"EZEKIEL" (two separate items)**

RCS MASS., 5, 86; text of, 122–23

CC1: quoted, 522n; text of, 472–73

**"EZRA"**

RCS MASS.: text of, 785–87; cited, 1184; response to, 766n

## F

### “FABIUS”

RCS MASS.: Washington referred to as, 214, 255, 727, 794, 795, 1656

### “FABIUS” (Albany Federalist)

RCS N.Y., 793n, 1345–46, 1346n; criticism of, 792–93; criticizes Antifederalist meeting in Albany, 1358n; criticizes Samuel Jones, 729n; printings and reprintings in N.Y., 1177, 1178, 1179; received, 802n; referred to, 1345, 1346n; text of, 754–56, 761–62, 800–802n, 862–64, 1359–62

### “FABIUS” (John Dickinson)

RCS N.H.: reprinted in N.H., 255, 309–11, 316, 326

RCS SUPPL. PA., 1096, 1181, 1187–88; authorship of, 1332

RCS R.I., 239, 257–58

CC5: authorship of, 61, 74–78, 102, 167, 180n, 184n–85n; publication of, 61, 120–21, 167, 184n–85n, 185, 186n; text of, 74–83n, 121–26, 167–72n, 180–85n, 194–98, 210–14, 222–25, 246–51, 261–65; reasons for writing, 76–77; circulation of, 77, 78–80, 82n, 121, 167, 180n, 185, 198n, 213, 225n, 251n, 265n; impact of, 121; praise of, 167, 180n, 185, 253

CC6: circulation of, 167, 168n–69n

### “THE FABRICK OF FREEDOM” (Jonathan Williams, Jr.)

CC4: text of, 359–61; sheet music for, 362

### “FACT”

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 362

### FACTIONS

RCS CONN.: Constitution will discourage, 358

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution will protect against, 75; fomented by demagoguery, 3; unchecked by a Constitution will destroy the whole, 77, 102, 103

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: a disease inherited from Great Britain, 76

RCS GA.: in Ga., 205; Antifederalists accused of, 247; jury trials needed to thwart, 299–300; opposition to, 238

RCS SUPPL. GA.: is natural between states, 10–11

RCS MD.: in ancient Greece, 858; beware of, 387, 441, 479–80; in colonial Md., xxiii; Constitution will control, 834; danger from, 855–56; hope they won’t affect Md.

Convention, 47, 48; leaders of would be elected to a second constitutional convention, 894; in Pa., 438

RCS SUPPL. MD.: are inevitable amongst states, 23–24

RCS MASS.: attempts to amend governments create, 842; danger from, 1803; danger from at state level under Constitution, 1218; destroy popular governments, 1192; as vehicle of all transactions in public bodies, 1309; would be promoted by recall provision, 1326; will end with time, 1192; will occur if Senate has voice in appointments, 389

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: after ratification, 400; British say U.S. will dissolve into, 50; Constitution will diminish, 328; people warned against aristocratic junta, 424; political parties regulate, 27–29

RCS N.H.: subdued in U.S., 22; toasted that they will not undermine Constitution, 418

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists promote, 1230; avoid in election of N.Y. Convention delegates, 1562, 1562–63; caused Rome and Grecian states to fall, 840; Confederation Congress liable to, 1703, 1853, 1898; Constitution will discourage, 867, 1775; danger of under Constitution, 128, 1006, 1764; dangers from, 840–41, 992–93; danger of in well-administered government, 859; danger from a small representation, 1753; defeat of Constitution will lead to, 941; destroy republics, 173; division of power less liable to, 1696; do not exist in Confederation Congress, 1842, 1843, 1878, 1883, 1885, 1886; existed in Confederation Congress over foreign affairs, 1897; form in state legislatures, 11, 858, 891, 1895; formed in Confederation Congress because of state interest, 1893; the grand evil from which popular governments suffer, 172; have occurred in legislative bodies, 1878; hope to abolish them in Congress under Constitution, 1893; inspired by demagogic leaders, 1891; jury trial’s destruction will cause increase in, 169; less likely in large election districts, 1772; likely without union, 13; Livingston faction in Columbia Co., 1421; man is prone to, 173; people willing to propagate

- lies of, 647; potential kinds of described, 2070; recall will encourage among the people, 1881–82; recall with throw state factions into national government, 1869; rich would form if they did not serve in government, 1752; and rotation in office 1017, 1842, 1843, 1886, 1898, 1901; senators would be slaves to if recall was allowed, 1853; small representation leads to, 992–93; small republics are nurseries of, 173, 329, 357; sometimes prevail even in good republican governments and prevent needed things, 2069, 2070, 2070–71; those who favor oppose recall, 1886; to be guarded against under the Constitution, 1015; too large of a Congress will be unwieldy and mobbish, 993; under Confederation, 177, 854; union will prevent, 271, 276; usually cause of impeachments, therefore requirement for two-thirds majority, 2071; will become perpetual in a body unless there is rotation in office requirement, 1883, 1885; will exist at state level in state legislatures, 1863; will exist in Senate not solely because of state interests, 1897; will not form in the Senate if rotation in office is applied, 1878; will persist at state level and influence senate if recall is allowed, 1854; will represent state interests in the Senate, 1896; would be encouraged by a recall and rotation in office requirement for Senate, 1844, 1846, 1854, 1873
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.:** a biased majority is equivalent to, 360; Constitution will diminish, 190; N.Y. state officials accused of, 81; people must not be enticed into, 42, 214; self-serving newspaper essayists create, 373–74
- RCS N.C.:** Antifederalists accused of supporting, 115, 651; danger in every popular government, 76; in N.Y., 512; N.C. torn into, 189; in N.C. wants to ruin the state, 530; prevalent in U.S., 61n; some men want disturbances for personal benefit, 99; in U.S. are harmful, 18
- RCS SUPPL. PA.:** Antifederalists called factional, 286, 758; danger from, 575; are divisive, 9; Constitutional Convention will eliminate, 56; danger of domineering, 977; hopes that plan of Constitutional Convention will kill, 3; hopes they will be banished, 778; lack patriotism, 824; must vanish in U.S., 1075; opposition to in Pa., 257; in Pa. favor disunion, 591; in Pa. politics, 275–76, 392, 584; partisanship must be suppressed, 304; some individuals' importance depends on, 392; U.S. torn by, 14–15; will exist in Congress under Constitution, 577
- RCS R.I.:** Constitution adopted without, 1028; criticism of, 119; exist in U.S., 108; merchant rule over state governments criticized, 30; R.I. rent by, 565; weaken Articles of Confederation, 27. *See also* Country party
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.:** in R.I., 168; growing in U.S., 7; have kept N.C. and R.I. out of Union, 259
- RCS S.C.:** danger in election of U.S. representatives, 147; drive politics, 55; republics subject to, 333; in seventeenth-century England, 53; will not surface under Constitution, 434
- RCS VA.:** Constitution will discourage, 992, 1010–11, 1025, 1125; danger of under Constitution, 1171, 1391; in Holland, 1189–91; as an enemy of government, 1193; is natural to human nature, 1195
- RCS VT.:** God thanked for providing unanimity, 171; rampant without religion and liberty, 142; in Vt., 201
- RCS CONG.:** Constitution will discourage, 37; are all in good humor in N.Y., 69; movement for second constitutional convention is offspring of, 51
- CC1:** Constitution will encourage formation of, 476
- CC5,** 115–16; danger from, 279, 305
- CC6:** Constitution will discourage, 138; militia will discourage, 161
- See also* Antifederalists; Farmers; Federalists; Interest groups; Party spirit; Political parties; Self-interest; Tories; Whigs
- FACTORS**
- RCS S.C.:** in Charleston procession, 428
- FACULTY**
- RCS MD.:** toasted, 710, 754. *See also* Education; Learning
- “A FAIR BARGAIN”** (Francis Hopkinson)
- RCS R.I.:** text of, 1088–89n
- FAIR HAVEN, VT.**
- RCS VT.:** assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- “FAIR PLAY”** (two separate items)
- RCS MASS.,** 909; text of, 925–26
- RCS PA.,** 146, 149; text of, 153–55
- FAIRFAX, VT.**
- RCS VT.:** assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- FAIRFAX COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA.,** 907; public meeting in, 3, 23–24; distribution of Mason's objections in, 42n; instructs members of House of Delegates, 49, 79, 80, 106, 109; supports Constitu-

- tion, 57, 80, 581–82; Mason unpopular in, 106, 169; elects Convention delegates, 168–69, 561, 581–87, 756; population, 555
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: favors Constitution, 3; wants Convention called, 3; harsh reception of Mason in, 5, 11
- CC1: instructions to legislative delegates on Constitution, 353, 353n, 359, 450, 455, 585; attitude toward George Mason in, 353, 358, 450, 455
- CC6, 18n
- See also* Alexandria, Va.
- FAIRFAX COUNTY (VA.) RESOLVES**
- RCS MASS., 284, 286n
- RCS VA., 1369n
- FAIRFIELD, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342, 364; Convention delegates, 414, 538
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 55, 58, 60; instructions for freemen of, 73–76
- FAIRFIELD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 259
- FAIRFIELD COUNTY, CONN.**
- RCS CONN., 597; assemblymen, 342–43; is all Federalist, 454, 597
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–60, 84; delegates vote for ratification, 108; number of towns in, 38
- FAIRFIELD COUNTY, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., 1; site of Convention election, 176, 187; elects John Cook to Convention, 292, 349, 350n; testimony in support of election of Convention delegates, 321; William Kirkland declines seat in Convention from, 292; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 163
- delegation in Convention, 308; votes, 365, 391, 396
- FAIRFIELD GAZETTE**
- See* Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers
- FAIRLEE, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- FALMOUTH, MAINE** (Cumberland Co., Maine)
- RCS MASS., 1517, 1521; elects Convention delegates, 895, 952–53n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 58, 230; elects Convention delegate, 118
- FALMOUTH, MASS.** (Barnstable Co., Mass.)
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 196; elects Convention delegate, 118
- FAME**
- RCS MASS.: of Benjamin Franklin, 29, 214; ratification will secure for those who support it, 515. *See also* Franklin, Benjamin; Great men and the Constitution; Washington, George
- FANEUIL HALL** (Boston)
- RCS MASS.: Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company entertainment in, 1604; capacity of, 1622; and federal procession, 1520, 1615, 1617, 1618, 1622, 1624, 1625–26, 1628, 1629
- “FARMER”** (Thomas Cogswell)
- RCS SUPPL. N.H., 44; text of, 39–42
- “A FARMER”** (ten separate items)
- RCS CONN., 372, 392–94, 398
- RCS GA., 254, 255, 257–58; text of, 248–51; attacks on, 251, 253–54
- RCS MD.: text of, 558
- RCS MASS.: text of, 665–66, 715–16
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 340
- RCS PA.: text of, 311–12
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 179–80, 1178–80, 1203–13
- RCS VA.: text of, 92n–93n
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: text of, 11–12
- CC5: text of, 133–46n
- “A FARMER”** (Thomas Cogswell)
- RCS N.H., 49, 109n, 254; criticizes James Wilson, 48; text of, 78–85n, 101–4n, 327–30; response to by “Alfredus,” 340–43n, 353n; response to by “Finis,” 120–21; response to, 106–9
- “A FARMER”** (David Howell)
- RCS R.I., 713n, 1027; text of, 882–85
- “A FARMER”** (John Francis Mercer?)
- RCS MD., lxi, lxii, 101, 511, 530; text of, 306–16n, 325–40n, 365–68, 388–93, 408–12, 431–35n, 448–56, 462–66, 473–77n, 487–89, 504–7, 516–19, 525–28, 535–39; criticism of, 381; has left his name with the printer, 466n; response to “Aristides,” 102, 226, 365–68; response to by “A Plebeian,” 308; response to from “Aristides,” 308, 316n, 351–60n
- “A FARMER AND PLANTER”**
- RCS MD., 558, 899n; text of, 466–70
- “A FARMER, OF NEW JERSEY”** (John Stevens, Jr.)
- RCS N.J., 128, 134; text of, 143–46n
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: text of, 31, 39
- RCS N.Y., 4, 68n; text of, 181–85
- CC1: quoted, 85n; text of, 558–61
- FARMERS**
- RCS CONN., 456; during war, 318; conflict with merchants, 318, 321, 322, 323, 372, 398, 399–400, 400–401, 401, 469, 470, 474; support Constitution, 469; most numerous in America, 550; Constitution will benefit, 329, 372, 392–94, 398, 399–400, 469, 513–14; will not support Antifederal-

- ists, 518; taxes paid by, 322, 323; pay too many taxes under Articles of Confederation, 392–93
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: commerce essential to, 10; in Conn. are all politicians, 111
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 704, 710; can be trusted with governing themselves in America, 454; Constitution will benefit, 749; hard times for in England, 450; have been over taxed, 362; have only public good in mind, 392; know less politically than townsmen, 115–16; noblest profession, 491; only basis of government, 434; strength of America lies with, 478; tax burden on will be reduced under Constitution, 362; toasted, 720; will not be elected to U.S. House of Representatives, 633
- RCS MASS.: aided Bostonians at time of Boston Port Bill, 757; Antifederalists want to strike fear in of Constitution, 177; and Boston federal procession, 1615, 1617, 1618, 1618–19, 1623, 1624, 1630; dependent on commerce for prosperity, 1394, 1630, 1760; under Confederation, 147, 1394, 1437; Constitution will benefit, 57, 80, 495, 1404; Constitution will probably not benefit, 397, 497, 537, 836, 1353; encouraged enlistment of soldiers during Revolution, 687; falsely said to be Antifederal, 633; as Federalist delegates to Mass. Convention, 704, 716, 1548; are Federalists, 203, 361, 665, 666, 782, 884, 915; Federalists treat with contempt, 757; in Berwick invited to repast, 1609; in South will be at mercy of Northern merchants, 290–91; dominate in North, 1807; majority in Va. support Constitution, 728, 728n; not concerned with opinions of lawyers, merchants and speculators (brokers), 665; oppose Constitution in Mass., 1763; and Shays's Rebellion, xxxviii, xxxviii–xxxix; should be encouraged, 113; should elect representatives who will not tax land, 1289; Jonathan Smith addresses plough-joggers in Convention speech, 848, 849n, 1346, 1348; tax on imports will hurt, 485; think yeomanry will not be cajoled out of their senses and support Constitution, 785; toasted, 1629, 1760; will not usurp power, 1328
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: need Constitution to regulate commerce, 387; toasted, 392; U.S. is dependent on success of, 387; will be united under Constitution, 330
- RCS N.H., 78; are doing well, 129; Constitution will benefit, 14, 24–25, 28, 292, 415, 420; in Dover procession, 411; God asked to help, 260; in N.H. Convention, 228; in Portsmouth procession, 426; praised, 228; toasted in Dover, 413
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will benefit, 138, 147, 152; suffering, 141; in N.J. love liberty, 192
- RCS N.Y.: have abundant crops but bad markets, 764; address to of Albany Co., 882–84; in Albany procession, 2383; Constitution will benefit, 391, 860, 1307, 1422, 1623; may they reap benefits of their labors, 2398; are best representatives, 1757; as Convention delegates from interior support Gov. Clinton, 1241; as Convention delegates do not want Convention to interfere with harvests, 1207; are doing well, 946; election of legislature by preserves liberty, 486; are Federalists, 85, 175, 1092; are most frugal, 1755, 1758; in Half Moon District celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2399; hard times and forced sales, xli; are indebted to country dealers, 88; independence of in America, 975; are not jealous of Constitution's support for commerce and merchants, 463–64; loans of paper money to as part of Clintonian program, xxxi; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1611, 1633, 1661, 1662; in N.Y. would suffer if N.Y. does not ratify, 1147–48; not fully recovered from the Revolution, 209; oppose policies of Bank of New York, xli; overtaxed to pay for standing armies, 1682; praise of and hope they will vote for Federalist candidates in Albany, 1364–65; productions of at mercy of foreign seizures on high seas, 877; satirical statement that they should not want to serve in public office, 404; should be fairly represented in the legislature, 215; should pay fewer taxes, 367n; are strong and firm in their habits and opinions, 990–91; substantial yeomen are temperate, 1751–52; are suffering under the Confederation, 762; toasted in Saratoga celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2417; toasted in Smithtown celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2419; too many merchants in relation to, 1402; when representation increases so does their involvement increase, 992; will not be represented properly in House of Representatives, 227–28, 256; will pay higher prices for their purchased goods, 418; will suffer mortgages and bankruptcy under Constitution, 418; will suffer paying more taxes under Constitution, 470, 903; will be more prudent in spending public funds, 1749; will be represented in a larger House of Representatives, 1749; would govern in their own



- favor if they had the opportunity, 990–91; yeomanry effectively represented in states, 227; yeomen in N.Y. oppose Constitution, 1800; yeomanry will be principal losers of liberty under Constitution, 957–58
- RCS N.C.: federal judiciary will harm, 30; hurt by paper money used fraudulently, 374; interests of are connected with merchants, 140
- RCS PA.: having difficulties, 289, 312, 316, 580; were unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 112, 117; denial that they were unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 119; favor amendments, 710; Constitution will benefit, 187, 188; needed to move to western lands, 287; will be unrepresented in Congress, 631–32; few support Constitution, 723
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are confused about Constitution, 759; are industrious and frugal, 9; support Constitution, 484; German farmers are Federalists, 486, 898; having a hard time, 1025, 1102; highly taxed in Pa., 107, 142; oppose Constitution, 1150, 1323; ought to work together with merchants and mechanics, 859; praised as strength of a country, 755; as primary occupation in U.S., 7; suffered after war, 1100; suffering due to speculators, 46; will be taxed heavily under Constitution, 772; will suffer under Constitution, 951
- RCS R.I., xxxv; Antifederalists try to alienate against merchants, 538, 725; and apportionment of direct taxes, 917; U.S. Congress likely to discriminate against if R.I. property is seized, 659; U.S. Congress omits duties on R.I. agriculture, 651; Constitution will benefit, 93, 146, 504, 657, 715; Constitution will protect property of, 549; dominance of in R.I., 784; generally oppose Constitution in R.I., 648; indebted because of wartime necessity, xxix; interests of defended by Antifederalists, 244; interests of linked to merchants, 729–30, 734, 784; lack of debt relief elsewhere results in violence among, xxxv; less harmed by rejection of Constitution than merchants, 729; livelihood will suffer without ratification, 658; middling and lower classes of support Antifederalists, 544; as necessary segment of society, 784; oppose Constitution because of influence of designing men, 648; praise of as proper government officials, 30; Quakers support interests of, 249; respectable ones abhor measures of Country party in General Assembly, xxxvi; in R.I. do not have to pay foreign duties, 589; in R.I. reject Impost of 1781, 964; in R.I. suffer out of Union, 420–21, 497, 546, 962, 983; should form Constitution, 549; will be injured by Congress' sanctions against R.I., 724; will leave R.I. for other states, 813–14, 821, 828; would express their concerns in a state Convention, 129
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will benefit, 162; prospering in R.I., 168–69, 208; should work together with merchants, 156–58
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 462; country interests prevail over merchants in S.C., 209; saved U.S. from British tyranny, 210; with small plots dominate in Northern and Eastern states, 326; virtuousness of, 327
- RCS VA.: will suffer under Constitution, 45, 1157; lack education to judge Constitution, 394; Constitution will benefit, 725, 727, 729, 753–54, 1154; distress of under Confederation, 1008; government should protect their property and persons, 1194; represented in House of Representatives, 1353–54
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted to work together with mechanics and merchants, 131
- RCS VT.: Constitution will benefit, 162n
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will benefit, 11
- CC1, 119, 182, 191; Constitution will benefit, 292, 353, 365, 382, 383, 563–64; opinions of on Constitution, 456, 467
- CC2, 177; will not be appropriately represented under Constitution, 123; are suffering under the Articles of Confederation, 92, 93, 280, 318, 320–21, 336; are virtuous, 484, 491
- CC3, 26, 166, 172, 192, 294; compose most of American population, 168, 276, 424
- CC4, 236–37, 350; support revision of Constitution, 352; distress of under Confederation, 363; Constitution will ruin, 365; Constitution will benefit, 512; oppose merchants and Constitution in S.C., 516
- CC5: financial plight of, 110; satisfied under Confederation, 150; in Conn. are largely Antifederalists, 153; yeomen will be most affected by Constitution's tyranny, 162; incapable of proper judgment on Constitution (satire), 220; place in society (natural democracy), 280–81
- CC6: Constitution will benefit, 19, 391; fear Constitution, 50; yeomen will make up militia, 160; indebtedness of, 226; and Philadelphia procession, 263–64; support Constitution, 370
- See also* Agriculture; Commerce; Cotton; Planters; Tobacco; Wheat

**FARMERS-GENERAL** (France)

RCS VA., 842n

**FARMINGTON, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 414, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 56, 58, 59

**FASHION**RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 18–22. *See also* Clothing; Luxuries**FAUQUIER COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 907; Mason as possible Convention candidate, 280, 614n; elects Convention delegates, 561, 587–88; R. H. Lee as possible Convention candidate, 617–18, 620; population, 556

CC4, 27

**FAYETTE COUNTY, KY.**

RCS VA., xxx, 433–36, 907; address of Humphrey Marshall to, 1651n–52n; population, 557

CC4, 261–63

**FAYETTE COUNTY, PA.**

RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; reportedly only two Federalists in, 722–23; Convention delegates thanked for opposing ratification, 722–23

RCS SUPPL. PA.: mainly Federalists in, 1184

CC4, 259, 261n, 489

CC5, 58

**FAYETTEVILLE, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: delegate to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegate to Fayetteville Convention, 748; celebrates fourth of July, 167; Convention delegate unseated, 176, 201n, 213, 221n, 262; and distribution of N.C. Convention's printed debates, 673–74; election of delegate from submitted to Hillsborough committee, 234; Federalists are strong in, 554; Commons vote on giving vote to, 708, 710, 711; opposition to as state capital, 571; as possible state capital, 48, 465, 471, 481n, 483, 714, 715; as possible site for first N.C. convention, 36, 45, 46, 48, 481n, 483; report of Hillsborough Convention committee on delegate from, 259n; representation for considered in Fayetteville Convention, 742, 743, 748, 759, 760n, 761, 772–73; as site for second N.C. convention, 724; voting rights for disapproved in Hillsborough Convention, 748; will have representation, 786, 786n; population, 851

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. Convention committee report on representation for, 22, 39; as possible site for N.C. Convention, 91; as possible state capital, 33, 37, 63–64; injury during celebration in, 82

**FAYETTEVILLE CONVENTION***See* North Carolina Convention; Fayetteville**FAYETTEVILLE GAZETTE***See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers**FEAST OF ST. LOUIS**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: celebrated, 4–5

**"FED."**

RCS N.Y., 1614; text of, 1617

**"FEDERAL"**

RCS N.Y.: abuse of the word by Federalists, 2483

**"FEDERAL ARGUMENT"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1107–8

**FEDERAL BONNET**

RCS N.Y.: sale of advertised, 2379–80

**FEDERAL BOWER**RCS N.Y.: built for Albany Federal Procession, 2389, 2445; constructed at Half Moon District celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2400; constructed in Schenectady for celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2417–18; described as a truly American summer house, 2394–95. *See also* Colonnade**FEDERAL CAPITAL***See* Capital, U.S.**"A FEDERAL CENTINEL"** (two separate items)

RCS S.C., 3; text of, 10–11

CC1: text of, 355–56

**"THE FEDERAL CHARIOT"**

RCS MASS., 569–71, 803, 804n

**"A FEDERAL CITIZEN"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 497–98

**"FEDERAL COMMONWEALTH"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 435–36

**FEDERAL CONSTITUTION** (ship)

RCS MASS.: in federal procession, 1615, 1616, 1617, 1621, 1622, 1623, 1624, 1625

**"A FEDERAL CORRESPONDENT"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 448

**"FEDERAL FARMER," ADDITIONAL LETTERS**

RCS N.Y., 378n; quoted, 143

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: extract from reprinted, 279; criticism of, 288–89

CC2: praise of, 18n

CC5: text of, 265–376n

CC6, 63n; circulation of, 3, 4n, 33, 36, 39, 54, 58, 63n

**"FEDERAL FARMER," LETTERS**

RCS CONN., 330, 458, 496–97, 507, 576

RCS MASS., 627; and Samuel Adams, 544, 545–46, 547, 630, 910, 1756; authorship of, 95, 544; circulation of, 152n, 535, 543–48, 630, 730n, 1756, 1757n; cost of pamphlet of, 545, 546, 548n; R. H. Lee accused of being author, 546, 547, 548n, 775n; praise of, 775, 840; quoted, 840–41

RCS N.H.: distribution of, 56, 311, 312, 313n, 396, 398n

- RCS N.Y., 6, 186n, 191, 426, 625, 1011, 1795n; advertisement for sale, 976, 978; authorship of, 204–5, 312; beware of the sophistry of him, 439; circulation of, 205–6, 297, 352, 1357, 1477; commentaries on, 206–7; criticism of, 297, 1082n; criticism of by an Antifederalist, 204–5, 243n; criticizes *The Federalist*, 1033, 1084n, 1116–17; disagrees with definition of natural aristocracy, 1771, 1776; distribution of, 600, 611, 612n, 766, 978, 1093, 1094, 1198; effectiveness as a propagandist, 2507; N.Y. Antifederalists subsidize through duties paid by Conn. consumers, 610; and Timothy Pickering's opinion of requested, 670n; praise but not always right, 778–79; praise of, 205, 246, 776–77, 777, 978, 1278; publication of, 203–4, 734–35, 976; published too late for use in election of Convention delegates, 734; reference by von Steuben's pamphlet on established militia, 637n; reprinting of "New England's" response to in N.Y., 576–77; text of, 203–45n, 976–1086n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 118, 288–89; French translation of has spread liberty in France, 268
- RCS PA.: distribution of pamphlet in Pa., 280
- RCS S.C.: distribution of by New York City Antifederalists, 287
- RCS SUPPL. S.C., 90
- CC2: text of, 14–54; authorship of, 3n, 15n–16n, 17n, 241; publication and circulation of, 14n–15n, 16n–18n, 75, 169n, 171; commentaries on, 18n, 191–205
- CC3, 11n; authorship of, 80–85; republication of in Boston, 80n, 156–60; criticized, 80–85, 157, 158, 159, 386n, 400–403, 482; Samuel Adams accused of distributing, 145n, 332n; influence on Samuel Adams, 156n, 291; praised, 160
- CC4: printing of, 273n; distribution of, 309n; praise of, 376, 379, 379n
- CC5, 266; authorship of, 267; sale of, 268
- CC6: sent to Jefferson, 15n; circulation of, 39, 51, 58, 63n; authorship of, 220n
- FEDERAL GAZETTE**  
See Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- "FEDERAL HAT"**  
CC5: text of, 403–4
- "THE FEDERAL HAT"**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 288–90
- "FEDERAL HAT AND FEDERAL BONNET"**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 314
- FEDERAL HATS**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 141
- FEDERAL HERALD**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- FEDERAL HILL**  
See Baltimore, Md.
- "A FEDERAL MECHANIC"**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 339
- "FEDERAL PARAGRAPHS"**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 12–13
- FEDERAL PILLARS**  
See Illustrations
- FEDERAL POST**  
See Newspapers: New Jersey newspapers
- "A FEDERAL REPUBLICAN"** (four separate items)  
RCS N.Y.: on election of U.S. Senators, 2497, 2498n; supports calling election of congressmen who support amendments, 2510  
RCS PA., 280; text of, 303–6  
RCS VA.: text of, 457–59; criticism of, 459n, 480; response to, 638–39  
CC2: text of, 255–78; publication and circulation, 255n
- "THE FEDERAL REPUBLICAN"**  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: response to, 58
- FEDERAL REPUBLICAN COMMITTEE** (N.Y.)  
RCS MASS., 1757n  
RCS VA., 789, 811–13, 814–15, 815–16, 818, 825, 828n, 882n, 1089n
- FEDERAL REPUBLICS**  
CC6: support for creation of, 3, 64–65n, 217. See also Government, debate over nature of; Republican form of government
- FEDERAL SHIP**  
RCS N.Y.: as part of Kinderhook celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2427
- FEDERAL SITES**  
CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 275, 289–90; Constitution gives Congress sole control over arsenals, dockyards, forts, magazines, etc., 310
- "A FEDERAL SONG"** (two separate items)  
RCS N.H.: text of, 423–25  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 2446–48
- "FEDERAL STABLES"**  
RCS N.Y., 1111, 1111n
- FEDERAL-STATE RELATIONS**  
RCS N.Y.: balance of power between states and central government, 207, 354; central government needs more of state sovereignty to maintain itself, 150; a central government should be created by the states, 40; combination of state legislatures will stop federal tyranny, 40; Constitution will remove local impediments to the harmony of the whole, 72; declaration of rights needed to draw line between state and federal governments, 2243–44; division in N.Y. between those who want or oppose more power for Congress, 39; does not matter how sovereignty is divided between states and federal government, 149–50; lines of power not sufficiently drawn with precision, 1929, 2213;

- narrow focus is dangerous, 97; needed to restore balance of powers between state and federal governments, 217–18; no body controls state legislatures except the people, 40; powers of both governments should be clearly defined, 1889; sovereignty divided between under the confederation, 363–64; state contribution to federal power is beneficial, 39–40; state legislatures and Congress will check each other, 174; if states are retained taxes must be shared, 1933; uncertain under Constitution, 207; American Revolution not a movement for energetic federal system, 982–83; defense of Constitution's division of power between states and federal governments, 631; states will serve as a check on the federal government, 993; U.S. best suited for a federal republic, 983
- RCS R.I.:** antifederalism of R.I. decried, 99; appropriate balance toasted, 1068; under Articles of Confederation, 20; confers equal weight on states large and small, 309; Constitution has no influence on state laws, 924; Constitution will control interests of separate states, 886; Country party suspicious of growing federal power, xxxv; powers not expressly delegated are reserved to states, 219; states retain certain powers under Constitution, 294, 732, 1050, 1084; states' rights philosophy of R.I., xxxvii
- See also* Articles of Confederation; Division of powers; Federalism; Officeholders, state; Sovereignty; States under the Articles of Confederation; States, impact of Constitution on
- FEDERAL STORE**
- RCS N.Y.:** in Federal Village on Henry G. Livingston's Dutchess Co. estate, 2396
- FEDERAL STREET** (Boston)
- RCS MASS.:** Long Lane renamed as, 1165, 1497n, 1627, 1628–29, 1629n
- FEDERAL STREET CHURCH** (Boston)
- RCS MASS.,** 1330n. *See also* Long Lane Congregational Church
- FEDERAL VILLAGE**
- RCS N.Y.:** on Henry G. Livingston's Dutchess Co. estate, 2396
- "FEDERALICUS"**
- RCS SUPPL. MD.,** 81; text of, 79–80
- FEDERALISM**
- RCS MD.:** balance of power in Europe is akin to a federal republic, 250; Constitution creates, 235, 847–48, 874; Constitution will re-establish justice between citizens of different states, 703; federal compacts usually fail, 701; formed by sovereign states, 157; new states can be added to a federal republic, 250; no need for a bill of rights in a federal republic, 244, 351–52; state courts using state bills of rights can declare federal laws unconstitutional, 355–56; states and federal government will not clash over tax collection, 446; states should have been listed in Preamble, 312; threatened in Pa. by Antifederalists, 727–28; toasting to triumph of, 754
- RCS SUPPL. MD.:** dangers of, 25, 26; ideal for larger territories, 24; on preserving, 77–78, 79–80, 87–88
- RCS N.H.:** complicated rights of the states, 21; Gerry criticizes Constitution for lack of, 42; and James Wilson's theory of reserved powers, 48; Madison sought congressional veto over state laws, 39n; in N.H. Convention, 217; N.H. Convention amendments concerning reserved powers, 372, 377; praise of in Constitution, 38, 42; states should retain most power, 104; supported the Revolution, 69
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.:** poem praising, 36–38
- RCS N.C.:** ambiguity for should be eliminated, 276–77; certain powers should not be given to central government, 171; Constitution based on principles of, 4, 14, 107, 238, 507; Constitution endangers states, 12, 86, 93–94, 162; Constitution forms a consolidated government, 248; Constitution will end with state and federal governments in conflict, 86; creates two levels of government, 263; criticism of government within a government, 616; denial that states alone safeguard liberty, 110; federal government cannot interfere with states, 272; good of the whole more important than local interests, 23; governments with were weak, 280; harder to draft government for than for single government, 507; N.C. attached to continental measures, 9; spirit of in ratifying states, 606–7; states will remain under Constitution, 12, 79; states don't all have to be administered the same, 172
- RCS SUPPL. PA.:** Constitution marks bounds of with precision, 416; defense of in Constitution, 389; difficulty of drawing line between federal and state governments, 1204; disputes between Congress and states to be settled by equalizing court, 72–73; education a federal concern since good government impossible without it, 163; federal government needed to restrain wicked state governments, 162; foreign invasion less dangerous under, 146; good of the whole is best, 92–94; little confidence between Congress and the states, 98; one party in Constitutional Convention fa-

- vored true system of, 802; principles of put into place in Switzerland and in U.S. under Articles of Confederation, 886; states are jealous of Congress, 5; states must be subservient to central government in certain areas, 88; states should be prohibited from negating federal laws, 773; states will be absorbed into a grand continental vortex, 317
- RCS R.I.: may genius of enlighten R.I., 633; and Tenth Amendment, 1084; toasted, 344
- RCS S.C.: central government needs to be supreme, 30; danger of states infringing on federal government, 96–97, 346; defense of general system of, 99; history shows use of federal unions, 324; S.C. has little to fear from general government, 346; states as base for federal government, 97; states have absolute sovereignty under Articles of Confederation, 71
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: necessity of, 9, 10; strong military needed for, 11
- RCS VT.: goals of for U.S., 202–3; Vt. unlikely to be first to feel federal power, 155
- CC4: debate over whether Constitution creates a federal government, 187–88, 418, 436–37, 455, 457–58; inadequacy of federal system under Confederation, 406, 436–37, 442–43
- CC6: hope to establish government in U.S. on principles of, 214; attributes of, 384
- See also Constitution, U.S.; Division of powers; Federal-state relations; Government, debate over nature of; Republican form of government; Sovereignty; States under the Articles of Confederation; States, impact of Constitution on; Supremacy clause; Union
- “FEDERALISM”** (two separate items)
- RCS MD., 687; response to, 736–38; text of, 727–29
- RCS SUPPL. MD., 59–62; Samuel Chase is an enemy to the Constitution, 95; text of, 77–78, 79–80, 91; quoted, 60–62, 64
- “FEDERALISSIMO”**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 336–37, 340
- FEDERALIST**
- RCS MD.: as party name, 544–45; term had opposite meaning, 160, 365, 547, 552, 554, 747
- FEDERALIST** (brig)
- RCS N.Y.: and celebration anniversary of Constitution in New York City, 2470
- FEDERALIST** (miniature ship)
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 583, 691–92, 697, 700, 707, 709, 710; presented to Washington, 521n, 692n, 711–14
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 423, 427, 429n, 431n; in Prince Frederick’s Parish celebration, 384; fictitious newspaper account of arrival in France, 431
- RCS VA., 1570–71
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: on its way from Md. to Mount Vernon, 81
- FEDERALIST** (Portsmouth, Va., ship)
- RCS SUPPL. VA., 123, 124
- “FEDERALIST”** (three separate items)
- RCS MD., 54n, 436, 487n; text of, 47–49n, 102, 108n, 127, 142–43, 163, 166–69, 184–87, 265n
- RCS MASS.: text of, 262–63
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 164–65; 382–83
- “A FEDERALIST”** (eleven separate items)
- RCS MASS., 97, 153, 303; text of, 199–200, 320–22, 360–62, 375–76, 762–63, 936–37, 945; quoted, 370, 787n, 1330n, 1461n, 1768
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 64, 296, 336, 372, 373–74, 379–80, 423–24, 443, 453–54
- RCS N.H. (4 items): 267; text of, 169–71, 263, 285–86, 336–37
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 1482
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: praise of, 382–83; text of, 110, 228–29
- RCS PA., 131, 182n; text of, 181–82
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 451–57, 601
- RCS R.I. (multiple essays): 5, 52, 53, 62, 63n, 136n, 456; text of, 140–42, 658–60n
- RCS S.C., 274n; text of, 284–85
- RCS VA., 1615n; text of, 518–19
- CC4, 465n; text of, 538, 575
- THE FEDERALIST** (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay)
- RCS CONN., 457; as a pamphlet, 497, 501
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: quoted, 64–65
- RCS MASS., 151, 219n, 346n, 1663–64, 1756; circulation and reprinting in Mass., 346n, 403–4, 506n, 1663–64, 1664n; excerpt reprinted without attribution in Boston, 208, 585–87; Hamilton as author of, 345, 346n, 404, 1330n; not as popular in New England as “The Landholder,” 506n; praised, 403–4, 1756; to be forwarded to Boston, 506; writings of described as elaborate, 506n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS., 433
- RCS N.H., 255, 317n; distribution of, 276, 311, 316; praised, 268; reprinting of excerpts of in N.H., 44
- RCS N.Y., 4, 104, 571, 600n, 1801n; commentaries on, 142–43; criticism of Greenleaf for publishing, 558; defense of, 298–302; Hamilton’s speeches draw on, 1796, 2357–58; Livingston used arguments of, 1703; and New York City procession, 1647; N.Y. Convention delegates merely repeat *The Federalist*, 1798; on printers’ flag, 1586; opposes previous amendments and sec-

- ond convention, 2503; praise of, 105, 142, 179, 380, 430, 437, 445, 453, 484, 561, 628, 918–19, 1116, 1582n, 2461–62; praises “A Citizen of New-York,” 2503–4; purpose of, 137, 271; referred to, 177, 206, 302n, 313, 471–72, 473, 473n; referred to as a voluminous, 773; union is main theme of, 599, 678; written hastily to get essays to press, 2452, 2453; writing of, 137–38
- authorship of, 8, 137, 138–40, 271, 306, 347, 453; attributed to Jay, Madison, and Hamilton, 852; identified as Hamilton, Madison, and Jay, 2462n; Hamilton as author of, 609, 1223, 2448n; Madison as author of, 137, 139, 347, 542, 543, 544, 546–48, 675, 745, 746, 747, 760, 762, 763, 766, 785, 792, 852, 2452, 2453, 2462n; Madison names himself, Hamilton, and Jay as authors of, 2452, 2453; supposedly known, 853n; Washington refers to authors of as the “Triumvirate,” 2461
- book publication of, 563–71, 609, 735, 913n; compensation for book edition, 1378; publication, sale and distribution of Volume II, 1116–18; publication of Volume I, 878–81; Volume II announced, 733, 1103; Volume II reviewed, 1117
- criticism of, 143, 353, 599, 665, 678, 779, 2015–16; by “Federal Farmer,” 1033, 1084n, 1116–17; for favoring a standing army, 620–21, 622n; has become nauseous, 558; responses to, 268–70, 342–46n, 420–21, 577, 655, 657; stand of on standing armies has helped Antifederalists, 565
- distribution of, 1103, 1103n, 1116–18, 1223, 1378; in Albany, 907, 913, 1357; book edition distributed, 609, 700, 700n, 890, 913, 1103, 1136, 1136n, 1169, 1477, 1580; Edward Carrington sends first volume to Jefferson, 2452, 2453; first number sent to Washington, 36; Hamilton sends to Edmund Randolph, 1103; Hamilton sends to Rush, 270–71; *Hudson Weekly Gazette* discontinues publication of, 652n; Madison sends to Randolph, 346–47; Madison sends second volume to Jefferson, 2452, 2453; sent to George Washington, 36, 2461, 2462n
- publication, circulation and reprinting of, 140–41, 149, 271n, 437, 540–49, 581–82n, 878–81, 1116–18, 1177–81; of last eight essays by, 890n
- summaries of, 151, 181, 185, 247, 249, 268, 270n, 271, 276, 302, 309, 312, 338, 341, 354, 378, 381n, 390, 403, 424, 428, 440, 462, 465, 466, 482, 560, 565, 576, 577, 579, 582, 601n, 608, 615, 629, 637, 639, 666n, 667, 677, 745, 745n, 746, 746n, 747, 760, 763, 792, 745, 747, 762, 766, 785, 798, 802, 818, 845, 852, 861, 862, 871, 1118–19
- text of, 144–47, 899–901n; quoted, 114n, 244n, 1482
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 63, 64, 66, 102, 127, 135, 186, 187–97, 221–22, 373; praise of, 187, 221–22; criticism of, 279; authorship revealed in letter to George Washington, 356; printing of, 365; summarized, 187–97
- RCS N.C.: defense of Constitution on standing armies, 98, 100, 102n; distribution of, 59, 61n, 63, 68, 69n, 632, 665; Hawkins subscribes to pamphlet edition of, 152; praise of, 59, 63, 86, 146, 606, 665; publication of as a volume, 69n, 71, 102n; quoted, 605, 606, 613n; second volume received by William R. Davie, 168, 169n; volume sent to Iredell, 663
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: text of, 14
- RCS PA., 279; praised, 679
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 873; criticism of, 770, 979; distribution of, 979; Hamilton mainly wrote, 1327; plagiarizes history, 979; praise of, 914, 1327
- RCS R.I.: R.I. reprinting of, 63–64; sent to Thomas Jefferson, 388n
- RCS S.C.: sent to John Kean in S.C., 221, 222n, 256; reprinted in S.C., 43–44
- RCS SUPPL. S.C., 108
- RCS VA., 288n, 824, 1047n; authorship of, xxxvii–xxxviii, 167, 168n, 180, 181, 182, 194, 357, 455n, 598, 654n, 796; publication and circulation of, 5, 7, 148, 152, 152n, 167, 168n, 180–83, 194, 224, 226n, 239n, 242, 280, 302, 303n, 427n, 601, 633, 652–55, 704, 709–10, 737, 738n, 764, 764n–65n, 796, 796n, 828n, 1570, 1591, 1591n, 1712; praise or defense of, 148, 167, 181, 302, 357, 598, 654n, 655, 704, 760; responses to, 302, 357, 1639
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: copy of Madison’s writing distributed, 32, 59, 88
- RCS VT.: No. 1 quoted, 144, 145n
- CC1, 412n; text of, 494–97, 517–20, 555–58, 568–71; purpose and authorship of, 141n, 486–90n; commentaries on, 406n, 492–94n, 562n; publication and circulation of, 490–92n, 497n, 517n, 555n, 568n
- CC2, 18n, 185n; text of, 87–91, 96–102, 130–36, 142–46, 158–63, 175–81, 209–15, 236–40, 245–48, 313–17, 324–31, 339–43, 352–56, 381–86, 390–95, 410–13, 414–18, 436–44; purpose and authorship of, 87n, 96n, 130n, 138–39, 142n, 158n, 172n, 175n, 207n, 209n, 236n, 245n, 311, 311n, 313n, 324n, 332, 339n, 352n, 381n, 390n, 410n, 414n, 436n; publication



- and circulation of, 87n, 96n–97n, 130n, 138, 139n, 142n, 158n, 175n, 209n, 236n, 246n, 311, 313n, 324n, 332, 339n, 352n, 377, 377n, 378, 379n, 381n, 390n, 410n, 414n, 436n, 448n; commentaries on, 87n, 101n–2n, 245n, 313n, 324n, 331n, 381n, 390, 390n
- CC3: text of, 4–7, 39–43, 59–63, 65–69, 95–98, 102–5, 160–64, 211–15, 217–23, 259–63, 268–72, 302–7, 318–22, 343–48, 353–59, 380–86, 403–9, 418–25, 427–33, 439–46, 469–75, 476–80, 488–93, 499–504; advertisement for sale of pamphlet edition of, 223–25; authorship and purpose of, 3n, 39n, 59n, 65n, 71, 95n, 102n, 160n, 211n, 216n, 258n, 268n, 302n, 318n, 343n, 344, 353n, 363, 380n, 386n, 403n, 418n, 427n, 439n, 469n, 476n, 488n, 498, 498n, 521n, 553; publication and circulation of, 3n, 39n, 59n, 65n, 71, 95n, 102n, 160n, 216n, 223n, 258n, 268n, 302n, 318n, 343n, 353n, 363, 380n, 403n, 418n, 427n, 439n, 469n, 476n, 488n, 498n, 498; criticism of, 39n, 71, 115–16, 230, 235, 236, 386n, 388, 396–98, 463–66, 483n, 515, 521n; praise or defense of, 190, 363–64, 364, 402, 476n, 521n
- references to: quoted, 36n, 272n; cited, 69n, 98n, 106n, 164n, 215n, 230n, 259, 272n, 325n, 344, 347, 348, 391n, 419, 420–21, 421, 423, 428, 430, 446n, 475n, 489, 490, 493
- CC4: text of, 3–7, 16–19, 29–31, 43–47, 83–87, 97–101, 107–10, 111–15, 129–32, 145–49, 154–58, 185–89, 195–99, 214–17, 232–37, 292–98, 309–14, 314–20, 335–39, 354–59, 369–73, 376–79, 387–94, 396–402, 411–15, 421–25, 447–52, 479–80, 481–85; authorship of, 3n, 16n, 20n, 29n, 43n, 83n, 95, 97n, 107n, 111n, 129n, 144n, 150–51, 154n, 185n, 195n, 214n, 232n, 292n, 309n, 335n, 354n, 366, 367n, 369n, 376n, 387n, 396n, 411n, 421n, 447n, 467n–68n, 478n, 481n; circulation of, 3n, 16n, 29n, 43n, 49n, 79n, 83n, 97n, 107n, 111n, 129n, 144n, 154n, 185n, 195n, 214n, 232n, 292n, 309n, 335n, 354n, 369n, 376n, 387n, 396n, 411n, 421n, 447n, 466n–69n, 478n, 481, 555; praise or defense of, 49n, 95, 150–51, 308, 467n; criticism of, 120, 308; reviewed, 369n, 451n, 469n, 480n–81n
- references to, 3, 7n, 19, 52n, 83, 112, 130, 131, 147, 148, 150–51, 198, 199, 214, 232, 294, 295, 335, 355, 356, 383–84, 385, 387n, 448, 451, 479, 482, 482–83, 483
- publication of first volume of, 28, 29n, 79n, 162n, 308, 369n, 466n–69n, 469–71
- CC5: text of, 4–8, 9–13; circulation of, 4, 9, 16–17, 24, 26n, 35, 36n, 77, 179, 180n, 188, 217n; authorship of, 4, 9, 17; publication of, 35, 36n; praise of, 216, 253; criticism of, 323, 374n, 398
- CC6, 64n; authorship of, 15, 15n, 85, 86, 87, 94, 96, 102, 111, 115, 127, 137, 322, 352, 357n; sent to Jefferson, 15, 322; publication of edition of, 15n, 83–87; praised, 15n, 85–86, 352; Federalists use arguments of in N.Y. Convention, 49; circulation of, 83–87, 87, 94, 96–97, 102–3, 111, 115, 127, 137, 356n–57n; criticism of, 84; reviewed by Noah Webster, 86, 137; publication of in France, 87; text of, 87–143
- See also* Hamilton, Alexander; Jay, John; Madison, James; Pseudonyms, Publius
- FEDERALIST EXPRESS**
- RCS MASS.: (Boston to Albany) 1577, 1578n
- RCS N.H., 319–21, 388–94n, 404–5; arrives in New York City, 451; from Concord to Boston, 402; expenses for, 393n
- RCS N.Y.: between Mass. and N.Y., 750, 766, 766n, 767; between N.H. and N.Y. conventions, 736–37, 1124–28n; between N.H. and Va., 1234, 1235n; between N.Y. and Va., 737, 1103, 1103n, 1125, 1217–18, 1243, 1247, 1249; expenses of, 1221n
- RCS VA., 1572; carry news of Va. and N.H. ratifications, 1672–75, 1709
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: announcement of ratification, 107, 109, 110, 112, 112–13, 113, 116, 117
- “A FEDERALIST WHO IS FOR AMENDMENTS”**
- RCS N.Y.: supports calling of a second convention, 2510
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 371–72
- FEDERALISTS**
- RCS CONN.: control Conn. newspapers, 329–30, 330, 331, 336, 345, 355, 492–94, 564, 576–77; publication of out-of-state Federalist material in Conn., 330, 330–31, 345–46, 372, 451, 457–58, 564, 596; attack Anti-federalists, 330, 563–64, 578–79, 580; pleased by election of Convention delegates, 406; literature of is scurrilous, 577, 581; strength in Conn., 359, 369, 497, 501, 501–2, 596; in state Convention, 535, 554, 576, 579, 580, 581, 584, 586, 598n; seek federal office, 579–80; aim at popularity, 579; are most prominent men in Conn., 568, 576; attacked, 576–77, 578, 579–81; triumphant in state elections after ratification, 600–601; use trickery in Conn., 598–99; win first federal elections, 332
- described as: designing men, 422, 423; good men, 357; narrow-minded, 579; selfish and avaricious, 579; sensible and judi-

- cious, 392; patriotic, 511, 585; Tory Roundheads, 580; well-born, 596
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: in political cartoon, 13–15; newspapers favor, 88
- described as: ambitious tyrannical men, 3; men of shrewdness and learning, 8
- RCS DEL.: oppose amendments to Constitution, 5; strength of in Del., 52
- RCS GA.: criticism of writings, 253; Ga. dominated by, 233, 234
- RCS MD.: seek federal office, 292, 298, 322–23, 406, 422, 464, 640; admit Constitution is imperfect but not dangerous, 597; attempt deception in Mass. Convention, 324; believe people are not capable of approving their government, 738; cannot be trusted, 718; criticized for abusing Antifederalists, 604; disregard selfish and interested views, 386; elect a majority to Va. Convention, 585, 689; favor general welfare, 602; federal bandage blinds people, 292; intrigue of won't succeed a second time, 459; literature of criticized, 293, 371, 372, 373; live everywhere in U.S. including remote areas, 441; make up a second political party in U.S., 391; new opinions of criticized, 326; in Pa., 13, 14n, 439; praised, 424; printed items circulate in Md., 3, 103; should be elected to implement Constitution, 749; strength of in Va., 47; toasted, 751, 752, 755; writer charged with having a heart which would dishonor the midnight assassin, 183n; writers toasted, 742
- called or described as: ambitious for greatness, 458; aristocratic party in Md., 183, 717; federal hacks, 291–92; foremost characters, 362, 757; friend to order and good government, 263; lordlings, 406; men of property and integrity, 63; moneyed men, 561; non-jurors, 107, 563; patriots, 106, 412, 477, 735; sons of power, 292; Tories, 107; virtuous, 59; the Well Born, 406; the wealthy, 156, 298
- in Md.: aristocratic party, 183, 717; Cecil Co. only has, 590; dominant in Washington Co., 605; Eastern Shore is strongly Federalist, 165, 301, 607, 608, 610; Georgetown merchants and traders support Constitution, 597; growing strength, 325; have decided majority on Western Shore, 545, 607, 610, 612; majority, 62–63, 109, 218, 294n, 691, 713, 911; majority in House of Delegates, 111; preponderate in Elk, 110n; must persevere, 728; oppose calling Md. delegates to Constitutional Convention before House of Delegates, 80; Senate is strongly, 143; strength in Baltimore, 23, 25, 47, 110, 280, 692, 713, 909, 911; strong in Washington Co., 486, 605
- in Md. Convention: agree not to respond to Antifederalists, 618, 620, 661, 675, 690–91, 691, 718, 730, 733, 758, 867, 900, 901, 903–4; called obstinate and contemptuous, 901; large majority, 615, 616, 625; should not be elected to, 107
- See also* Maryland Convention
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: should welcome new converts into office, 81–82; have private and public virtue, 79
- RCS MASS., 422–23, 594; fear Samuel Adams, 506, 1087, 1490; reasons for favoring election of Samuel Adams to Mass. Convention, 938; will oppose amendments from being adopted by new government, 1757; Americans in Europe usually support Constitution, 886; attack Antifederalists, 477, 757; attempt to reconcile Antifederalists after ratification, 1716; label opponents of Constitution Antifederalists, 352; compared with Antifederalists, 1762; gain strength in Attleborough, 1760; believe no better Constitution is obtainable, 834; Boston is almost unanimously, 234, 624, 1035, 1775, 1777, 1779; Boston newspapers have favored, 539; members of every class are, 782; clergy as, 811, 813; attack “A Columbian Patriot,” 1721; seek news of Conn. Convention, 658; come forth more promptly than Antifederalists, 58; communication set up between, 625; wanted Congress to transmit Constitution to states with its approbation, 63; Essex Junto as core of leadership in Mass., 1798n; farmers are, 203, 361, 665, 666, 704, 716, 782, 884, 915, 1548; framers of the Articles of Confederation are, 799–800; in General Court, 174, 1677; criticize Gerry's action in Mass. Convention, 1181; Hopkinton has become supportive of Constitution, 971; feel importance of good government, 716; judges in Mass. are, 422, 704, 707, 716, 1244, 1552; described as lawyers, 322, 422, 637, 707; learned men in Mass. are, 422, 1804; as letter writers in Mass., 1685; no limits on government desired by, 638; anticipate Mass. ratification, 740, 741, 1782; as majority in Mass. Senate, 1680, 1731; in Mass. General Court, 109, 174, 318; in Mass. House of Representatives, 155, 1731–32; mechanics are, 203, 913, 915, 919; moneyed men are, 203, 322, 1347; wish peace and tranquility, 191; attempt to monopolize the press, 194; public opinion in Mass. favors Constitution, 371; rejection of Con-

- stitution by Mass. will embarrass, 1098; satirical dialogue between a Federalist and Antifederalist, 162–66; state elections (1788) won by, 1658, 1731–32; strong on seacoast, 58; Stockbridge elections encourage, 1004; term of defined, 327–28, 405, 418, 477, 508, 704, 753, 1762–63; toasts to, 1640, 1643, 1759; will agree to Mass. plan of amendments, 1729
- criticized, 94, 123, 178, 195, 195–96, 285, 320–21, 321, 322, 323, 323–24, 344, 352, 352–53, 373, 394, 430, 493, 504, 508, 519–21, 559, 562–63, 579, 649, 650, 686, 702, 718, 721, 726, 742, 743, 773–74, 802, 803, 804, 814, 823, 834, 840, 844, 858, 863, 868, 868n, 929–30n, 1027, 1181, 1340, 1658, 1662, 1677, 1720, 1756n, 1757; as aristocrats, 47, 178, 320–21, 376, 559, 649, 650, 802, 844, 858, 1756n; seek federal office, 195, 322, 430, 559, 749, 803, 811, 815, 840, 841, 1027, 1345–46, 1348, 1352; accused of being anti-republican, 195, 323–24, 702, 814; accused of bribery and corruption, 759–67n, 812, 812n–13n, 1276; charged with hurrying ratification, 430, 525, 609, 727, 728n, 823; as narrow-minded, 1817; many had opposed augmenting Congress' power few years ago, 1352, 1812; many people are deluded into supporting Constitution, 1763; the times satirically described as the golden age of federalism, 563; equated with Tories, 721, 757, 1365, 1658, 1662, 1677, 1816
- defended: denial that they seek federal office, 1347, 1349; praised, 52, 166, 174, 203, 215, 225, 264, 313, 328, 341, 380, 423, 491, 492, 512, 526–27, 542, 542–43, 615, 651, 697, 705, 708, 727, 730, 731, 741, 744, 762, 781, 790, 793, 799–800, 802, 873, 876, 884, 915, 923, 1061, 1075, 1085, 1252, 1347, 1349, 1569, 1680, 1779, 1781–82; rebuttal to argument that those who favored reply to Hancock's speech of 27 Feb. 1788 should be equated with Tories, 1680–81; were opponents of Shays's Rebellion, 361; should be called Washingtonians, 114
- literature of: defended, 409, 504, 551, 742, 802, 1756; criticized, 312, 321, 321–22, 404–5, 406, 485, 493, 516–17, 536, 537–38, 551, 561, 609, 713, 717, 748, 774, 802–3, 804, 814, 814–15, 823, 871; printed in Mass. newspapers, 4–5, 149–54, 1682–84; request that it be sent from New York City to Boston, 506; major out-of-state items printed in Mass. newspapers, 1684
- in Mass. Convention: ablest members of are, 656, 697, 727, 730, 741, 744, 762, 811, 833, 838, 848, 849, 858, 1077, 1569, 1587, 1599, 1779; Samuel Adams's amendments opposed by, 1453; recomendatory amendments considered by, 1094; support for subsequent amendments, 1546–47, 1548–49; oppose adjournment to later date, 1443, 1717; answered Antifederalist objections, 1360–61, 1449; cannot answer all Antifederalist objections, 833–34; fear Antifederalist majority, 1565; Baptist support sought by, 1557n; Boston will elect to, 362; Boston should elect only, 562, 914, 919, 925, 927, 931; sitting in Boston favors, 811; bribery charges brought against, 812, 812n–13n; caucus of, 1560, 1561, 1563; Committee of Twenty-five has majority of, 1410, 1570, 1571, 1572, 1586; Committee of Twenty-five proceeding agreeable to wishes of, 1568; should compromise, 745; would not have been conciliatory had they lost, 1762; converts to, 1075, 1449, 1548, 1562, 1580, 1584, 1600; lower counties elect majority to, 571; country members' support sought, 1531; said to be delaying, 1244; description of occupations of, 716; elected to, 316, 316n, 317–18, 429–30, 430, 526, 555, 557, 571, 629, 709, 907, 934, 1086; encouraged by elections to, 381; encouragement of election only of criticized, 929–30n; elections went badly for in some places, 629; estimate of number of by counties, 1537; explanations of Constitution praised, 746–47; gaining ground, 1094; allegedly fill gallery with sailors to hiss and hoot, 765; some favor Elbridge Gerry's attendance in Convention, 1530; Hancock's amendments drafted by, 1566, 1586, 1792; Hancock's amendments supported by, 1563, 1566, 1567, 1571; Hancock's amendments will provide Federalist majority, 1569, 1586; Hancock's amendments surprise, 1568; Hancock's amendments as indication they believe Constitution is defective, 1406; bargain with Hancock for his support, 1585, 1791; lawyers as, 704, 716, 834, 1552, 1554; leaders in, 1532, 1533, 1553; leaders in praised, 1532, 1533, 1573, 1581; learned men as, 716; lobbying efforts on uncommitted delegates, 752; and Maine delegates, 848, 907, 1096, 1101, 1519, 1522n, 1584, 1584n, 1593; represent a majority, 1086, 1566, 1568, 1570, 1571, 1573, 1574, 1586, 1704; claim a majority of votes, 1556, 1556n; mechanics should only vote for as Convention delegates, 913; merchants as, 704, 716, 1552, 1554, 1763; methods of to obtain ratification, 726, 858, 1555, 1572, 1586, 1690–91, 1779; acquiescing minority

- of praised by, 1645–46; numbers of, 752, 753, 1086; occupations of described, 716; accused of opposing interests of the people, 1345–46, 1348; praise of, 716, 730, 744, 1537, 1550–51, 1569, 1584, 1588n, 1602, 1604, 1706, 1713; prediction that they will behave well, 651; anticipate ratification, 740, 741; represent property of the state, 1554, 1586; elected from seacoast towns, 429; oppose slavery, 1745–46; social status of described, 858; sophistry of, 785, 858, 1244; speeches of criticized, 858; speeches of praised, 727, 730, 848, 849, 1550, 1551, 1558–59, 1590, 1706; strength of growing, 1546, 1556, 1563; trading-town delegates are, 1708; some will be elected in western counties, 430
- by state: in Conn., 706–7, 726, 1097; in Md., 594; in N.H., 1702, 1708; in N.Y., 594, 1087, 1088, 1640, 1641, 1697; in Pa., 726, 759, 765, 844; in R.I., 762; in Va., 594, 1697
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: accused of being anti-republican, 22, 370–71; accused of demagoguery, 81; allegorical text of, 58; amendments desired by most, 422–23; divided between Samuel Adams and Lincoln for lt. governor, 348, 349; favor Constitution for self-serving reasons, 22–24; “The Federal Anti-Federalist” dialogue with neighbor, 285–87; Federalist clergy influencing parishioners, 261–62; John Hancock praised by, 306–7; in Mass. House vote to lower member salaries, 385; meaning of name, 442; oratorical advantages of, 81; oppose paper money and tender laws, 360–61, 361; poem to, 453; ratification will unite Antifederalists and, 271; rise in number in Mass., 374–75, 378–79, 380, 381, 385, 420, 455; satire on, 453–54; seek greater debt collection power at expense of poor, 16–22; should be elected to uphold Constitution, 336–37, 372, 373–74, 404, 421, 450, 456, 458–59; state three main reasons for Constitution, 295; threatened by mob in Carlisle, Pa., 265; toast to uniting with Antifederalists, 394; treated harshly in newspapers, 396; writers posing as, 424–25, 430
- described as: bankrupts, 369; incendiaries, 369; rabble of the Cincinnati, 369; seekers of office, 369; Tories, 369; usurers, 369
- RCS N.H.: John Quincy Adams has become, 238; are in the minority in R.I., 262; Christians want Constitution ratified, 24; Del. inhabitants are, 11; elected to Conn. General Assembly, 294; gaining strength, 344, 354; God thanked for unity among, 423; growing in Mass., 237, 354; honest men favor Constitution, 24; hope they will be active in N.Y., 294; hurt by N.H. adjournment, 266; strong in Keene, 170; strong in Mass., 323; Mass. legislators are, 337–38; New England populated by, 12; New York City populated by, 266, 323; in Newport heartened by N.H. ratification, 449; oppose paper money, 83; as party labels, 15; predominate in Conn., 57; strong in Providence, 454; in R.I. toasted in Keene, 418; in R.I. toasted in Windham, Conn., 459; Alexandria, Va. populated by, 441; should be elected to N.H. Convention, 71; should use prudence and virtue in ratifying Constitution, 290, 302; some Antifederalists have become, 343; toast in Baltimore that only Federalists will become U.S. office-holders, 444; a toast to be read for N.H. Federalists, 315; toasted in Portland, Maine, 452; toasted in Woodstock, Conn. celebration, 461; trickery of, 332, 396; two-thirds of Mass. new state senators are, 314–15; Va. populated by, 93n–94n; Vt. populated by, 325
- described as: artful and designing men, 119; cunning, 119; friends of independence, 16n; good men, 11; Loyalists, 267, 352; mostly distinguished characters, 121, 278, 308, 326; patriots, 18, 67, 349, 350; public creditors, 83; virtuous, learned and wise, 285, 326, 349; well wishers to U.S., 278; wise and honest, 318
- in N.H.: Antifederalists convert to, 306, 354; people of reputation are, 227; literature of, 254; Exeter is stronghold of, 293; are depressed because of Convention’s adjournment, 249; are gaining strength, 354; are in trading towns, 239; called aristocrats, 249; praised as Convention delegates, 219; referred to as patriots in Convention, 228; described as men of ability, integrity, property, 236, 246, 248, 394; are wise and strong in Convention, 370, 396; newspapers are, lxvi, 332; strength of in N.H., 20, 28, 38, 70, 72; writings of appear in newspapers, 3–4; strength of in Portsmouth, 11–12, 18; reside along coast, 265; strength of in Convention, 220, 240; will not diminish, 244; working hard, 316
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: concerned Constitution will not be ratified without amendments, 22; favored by the press, 42–43; origins of, 10; President Sullivan as perfectly federal, 9
- described as: men of abilities and established reputations, 53
- RCS N.J.: predominant in N.J., 133, 134, 140, 194; proposals for election of Bergen Co.

Federalists to Convention, 174–75; only should be elected to N.J. Convention, 174  
 RCS N.Y., 309, 406, 645, 668, 843, 1111, 1406, 1445; admit Constitution is imperfect, 246, 957, 958, 971, 1067; agree to the Antifederalists' major objections, 979–80; alone would elect delegates to a second constitutional convention, 625; Antifederalists have more military men in state than, 2252–53; attitude of toward Mass. amendments, 752; believe Constitution needs amending, 951; and calling of a second constitutional convention, 625, 2503, 2506–7, 2510; cannot refute the republican writers, 421; conditional amendments considered as a rejection by, 2147; "Curtius" addressed to, 63–67; defeat of Hobart's motion a blow to, 2226, 2227; denial that difference of opinion among means amendments cannot be adopted before ratification, 951–52; disagree on the Constitution more than Antifederalists, 953; elected to Confederation Congress from N.Y., 671–72; favor a federal republic as only viable government for U.S., 1060; favor Smith's plan of ratification (17 July), 2229, 2232, 2252–53; feared by M. Smith, 672; Federalist fashion clothing, 837; friends to America will want Constitution adopted quickly, 89; Hamilton viewed as leader of party in N.Y., 2232; honest men will submit to advice of Constitutional Convention, 51; hope that N.Y. will ratify after nine other states have ratified with recommendatory amendments, 1121, 1123, 1124; hopeful about N.Y. ratification, 1092; hostility of to proposal for amendments united Antifederalists, 2150; incorrect use of term, 1713; look on adjournment as their last resort, 2226; in majority, 185, 271, 361, 625; misconstrue Antifederalist arguments concerning Union, 1903; names of parties should not be used, 1134–35; need no scandalous or illiberal support, 793; should unite with Antifederalists in seeking bill of rights, 276; some say they do not understand the judiciary, 1045; spreading throughout country, 174; support for whatever Constitutional Convention proposes, 652; surprised at how good whigs could support a constitution so similar to the British, 1150–51; taught a lesson of humility in N.Y., 1202; toasted throughout the country, 771; true Federalists favor Constitution properly interpreted, 1093–94; urged to compromise with Antifederalists, 784; violently oppose Smith's first pro-

posal for ratification (15 July), 2230; want a consolidated central government, 1793; want amendments but only after ratification, 943, 949, 957–58; want Congress to approve Constitution when sending it to the states, 56  
 —criticism and condemnation of: accused of abandoning long-held truths about governments, 618–19; accused of aiming to enslave the people, 194; accused of always trying to take rights by subtle means, 1936; accused of distortion in N.Y. Convention, 1819; accused of favoring standing armies, 618–19, 620; accused of ridiculing patriotism, 1720; accused of suggesting imaginary evils from Antifederalist amendments, 2047; accused of using assertion instead of argument, 1763; allegedly will cram Constitution down people's throats if they do not accept it, 1236; arrogant and harsh on their opponents, 276, 370, 869–71; criticized for favoring a conditional ratification, 1332; criticized in N.Y. Convention for their defense of tax provisions of the Constitution, 1998; divide the people by dissension, 1373; a few intriguing men got the Constitution proposed, 211; framers called a set of false patriots, 431; group of conspired to end democracy, 273; inconsistent in their interpretation of the judiciary, 821–22; not energetic enough in N.Y. before election of Convention delegates, 1109–10; not to be trusted with the mail, 281, 319, 1121; seek federal office, 143, 192, 194, 370, 404, 450, 599, 668, 944, 993, 1382; oppose amendments to Constitution even after they promise to support, 1093; promise too much from Constitution, 955–56; rushing ratification through, 193, 194, 194n–95n, 240, 979, 1096–97; said to block information getting to the people, 1554; said to dislike free and equal governments, 239; satirical political creed of, 403–6n; some men who want to precipitate change say conditions are worse than they really are, 209; some leaders of were conspirators at Newburgh in 1783, 654, 658n; some want to annihilate the states, 875, 981, 1927, 1931; some will interpret the Constitution to create despotism, 1093; speculate in state debt, 1500; threaten freedom of the press, 73–74; threaten to use tar and feathers, 275; try to mislead, 1971; will delay the proceedings of the N.Y. Convention, 1207; will lose confidence of New Yorkers, 1199; wish to aggrandize themselves at expense of community at large, 1503

- defense and praise of: aim at the public good, 1404, 1517; are not motivated by ambition, 1990; arguments are honest in N.Y. Convention, 1825; clever in campaigning, 1340–42n; for defeating more numerous Antifederalists on ratification, 2318n; have truth and reason in Convention, 1222; include those with the most experience and information, 1087; in N.Y. Convention, 1229–30; only object is to promote welfare of N.Y. and other states, 1249; do not seek federal office, 1396–97; for defending Washington and Franklin, 301; will elect people of best ability, 1509; will represent new wisdom of Constitution, 1198
- described as: actuated by unjust passion and principles, 838; advocates for despotism, 1798; ambitious and designing, 1994; anti-republicans, 207, 803, 980–81, 981, 1111; aristocratical, 10, 19, 25, 80, 240, 304, 322, 443, 779, 1202, 1342; avaricious, 1500, 1501; backcountry residents, 175; best reasoners and most skilled orators, 1763; clergy are, 22–23, 86, 174–75, 186, 186n, 878; distinct and opposite interests in N.Y., 148; a faction, 193; farmers are, 1092; friends to liberty, 14; gentlemen of character, estate and information, 1132; good men and good citizens, 52, 58, 61–62, 95, 122, 390–92, 646, 878; great and well born (satirical), 794, 913, 1202; intelligent and respectable, 85, 1148–49, 1202; lawyers are, 878; lurking fiends with poison, 1503; manor lords are, 1092; men of good sense, 608, 878; men of humanity, 1086; men of property, abilities, and commerce, 2197; men of sense and property, 608; merchants are, 22–23, 1092; more dangerous than Antifederalists, 239; more erudite than opponents in N.Y. Convention, 737; Morrisites, 240; most virtuous characters in N.Y., 1092; new political doctors who do not believe in limiting government, 618; seek federal officer, 192, 194, 320, 404, 450, 668, 944, 950; one is accused of being a war profiteer, 912; patriots are, 302, 1092, 1301, 1429, 1514; powerful, 1092; propertied men, 79, 608, 1198–99, 1332, 1386; are rich, 1198–99; similar to anti-whig, 1151; violently agitated and active, 161, 166; virtuous, knowledgeable and able, 769; wealthiest and most able in N.Y., 746; white livers, 679; zealousness of, 981–82
- literature of: called high-wrought strains, 960; combat Antifederalist literature in Columbia Co., 1434; and Convention election, 1355; criticism of, 19–20, 161, 164, 275, 276, 282–83, 353, 442–43, 445, 620, 780, 782n, 792–93, 831, 854, 861, 869–71, 1406; deception of, 132–33, 143, 159, 164, 198–99, 270, 282–83, 368, 406, 646–47, 654, 779, 779–80, 979, 979–80, 981–82, 1062, 1447, 1448–49; defense of, 800–801, 801; distribution of, 736, 837, 837n, 1357, 1477; dominates newspaper debate, 4; exaggerates problems under the Confederation, 945; filled with news of Constitution's unanimous reception, 147; not circulating outside of New York City, 766; praise of, 564, 1294, 1503; response to thirty-five objections, 1388; serialized essays reprinted in N.Y. newspapers, 4–5; unconvincing, 599
- in N.Y. Convention: appointed to committee of both parties to arrange amendments, 2128, 2129; candidates proposed, 957–58; cannot create divisions among Antifederalists, 1202; criticism of speeches of, 610; criticized for their defense of Constitution's tax provisions, 1998; delegates leave New York City hopeful, 1202; described as having power of oratory and deception, 2115–16; doubtful whether ratification will happen, 1319; favor recommendatory and explanatory amendments, 2184; great weight and influence of, 2298–99; have been conciliatory after winning out on manner of ratification, 2299; have promised Antifederalists they will work to call a convention, 2299; have soundly defeated Antifederalists on manner of ratification, 2298–99; hope for adjournment without rejection of Constitution, 1139, 1150, 1199, 1240, 1245; hope to convert enough Antifederalists to ratify, 1174; lobby outdoors, 1243; may benefit from their opponents' disunity, 1209; merely repeat *The Federalist*, 1798; not opposing amendments keeps tempers cool, 2084n; official N.Y. ticket sent to correspondent, 1509; oppose conditional amendments, 2179–83, 2184; plans uncertain, 1174; play on hopes or fears of Antifederalist delegates, 1207–8; predict they will get a majority of delegates, 148, 1092, 1509; ratification by Va. changes tactics of, 1261; reject Antifederalist proposal for ratification with conditions, 2114; seek delay, 737; stop debating after news of Va. ratification received, 2106; strength of in election of delegates, 1355; superior ability will assure ratification, 1174, 1580; virtuous Federalists should be elected to, 1366; want to adjourn to consult constituents,



2186–90, 2191, 2193; want to adjourn without ratifying previous amendments, 1322; will coordinate their strategy, 1123; will delay proceedings, 1207; will elect their slate of delegates, 1499; will try to divide Antifederalists, 2115

—*In N.Y. counties and towns*, 609; in Assembly propose oath to defend U.S., 688; attempt to divide N.Y. Convention Antifederalists, 1245, 1292; despair that N.Y. will ratify, 1320; dispirited by N.H.'s adjournment of Convention, 800; gaining ground, 964, 1378; have done the best they could, 1340–42n; less confident, 881; made up of interior counties, 175; in N.Y. own ninety percent of property, 1313; quarrel among themselves thus aiding Antifederalists, 1103; say they have a small majority but doubtful, 852–53; southern part of N.Y. is highly federal and greatly incensed, 1316; threaten secession of southern N.Y. counties from state, 737; described as virtuous, 769, 1429; weaker than Antifederalists, 424; will overturn liberties, 888; working hard to undo bad first impression for Constitution, 1103; working hard upstate, 890

—in Albany Co., 75, 75n; active in, 833, 898; burn copy of Albany Anti-Federal Committee's thirty-five objections, 1385n; campaigning hard in, 1375–76, 1376, 1380, 1432; are confident in, 1435–36; control the press, 834–35; doubtful of victory in elections, 1377, 1437, 1580; favorable situation for in Lansingburgh, 638; formidable, 843; from Albany called *grandees* went to Poughkeepsie to watch the Convention, 1207; from Albany would not be able to assist N.Y. Convention Federalists, 1239–40; gaining ground in, 602; landlords, 966; leaders were ineffective in Convention elections, 1121; meeting in, 1356; not working hard in, 766, 1359; prospects not good in Albany, 1377; respectable majority of in, 1582; strength of, 843, 862, 1357, 1374, 1412–13, 2252; victors in Albany fracas, 2117; win only City of Albany vote, 1418, 1419

—in Columbia Co.: predict they will win elections, 1436, 1437; strong in Hudson, 1434

—in Dutchess Co.: alone in publishing in newspapers, 62; do better than expected in Convention election, 1466–67; few in Poughkeepsie, 62; inactivity in election of delegates, 1427, 1451; in Poughkeepsie celebrate news of Va. ratification, 2080;

prefer subsequent amendments, 1440; strategy of in election, 1439, 1451, 1562; use deception in Convention election, 1439, 1451, 1459, 1562; will control northern part of county, 62; will lose, 1444

—in Kings Co.: campaigning in a torpor, 1470; confident they will succeed in election, 1378; strong, 864, 1468

—in Montgomery Co.: campaigning in, 1375, 1427–28, 1477; growing, 901–2; hopeful, 1435, 1477, 1477–78; majority of the best people are said to be, 601, 1477

—in New York City: bolstered by but do not celebrate N.H. ratification, 1235; delegates to Convention from leave with cannon salute, 1174; dominant, 1241, 1284, 1323, 1333–34, 1344, 1481, 1518, 1580–81; elect delegates to N.Y. Convention from, 1120n; high spirits among, 1581; large majority of votes, 1521; ninety percent are, 1205; official slate of nominees is, 1487n; overwhelming number of, 578, 608, 628, 864, 1092, 1129; Quakers are, 867–68; respectable, 1092; Scotsmen are, 1499; will vote for George Clinton, 1557; will win Convention elections, 1509, 1510; win with a large majority, 1523, 1524; worried about Mass., 638, 639n

—in Queens Co.: confident they will succeed in election, 1378; hopeful to win Convention election, 864, 1531

—in Richmond Co.: strong in Staten Island, 864, 1533, 1581

—in Suffolk Co.: strong, 864

—in Ulster Co.: denial that they have any strength, 1570; stronger than had been expected, 1570; weak, 1555

—in Washington Co.: campaign, 1573

—in Westchester Co.: confident they will succeed in election, 1378, 1437, 1581; win election, 1575, 1579, 1581

—*In states*

—in Conn.: criticism of speeches by in state convention, 610; men of information, 353; petitions used to intimidate Antifederalists in, 193–94, 194n–95n; victories of in spring 1788 elections, 2195, 2216n

—in Mass.: control two-thirds of both houses of legislature, 1131; most distinguished patriots, 770; predict victory of in Convention, 671–72; said to be better sort in Convention, 749; said to be men of most intrigue, 668; said to be most able and well educated, 668; victories of in spring 1788 elections, 2195, 2216n;

- will do anything to obtain ratification, 669, 671n, 1207–8, 1546; will not allow access to press in Boston, 74n, 185, 186n
- in Md.: in election to Convention, 968
- in Middle States: are strong, 122
- in N.C.: and Dobbs Co. election riot, 1106
- in Pa.: criticized for attempting to limit freedom of the press, 77; Philadelphia united behind, 99, 101n; response to the seceding assemblymen of Pa., 76–77; rush resolution through Assembly calling for a Convention, 76–77
- in R.I.: boycott referendum on Constitution, 1378; governor and leading men are wealthy, 1175, 1378
- in Va.: happy with Va.'s ratification, 1297; praised in Convention, 1216; ratification by Va. changes tactics of in N.Y. Convention, 1261; should be prudent in celebrating Va.'s ratification, 1215
- See also* New York Convention
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.:** accused of spurious newspaper reporting, 89–90; Baptist societies are, 91; criticism of, 81, 82, 279, 373–74; false expectations promoted by some, 368; fear anarchy and instability, 89–90, 91–92, 282, 325; win control of N.Y. legislature after N.Y. ratification, 384; growing in N.Y., 254, 264, 350, 384; have greater share of landed property, 366, 367; have majority in New York City, 216, 261, 283, 284; ignore Antifederalist proposals in N.Y. Convention, 321; list of N.Y., 132; literature of, 187–97, 261, 360, 365; misrepresented as Antifederalists, 319–20; from New York City as delegates to N.Y. Convention, 263; oratorical advantages of, 65, 368; pressure Antifederalists to acquiesce, 282; seek to educate public on Constitution, 185; Society of the Cincinnati are strong, 366; strong in N.Y., 180, 216, 261, 268, 282, 283, 284; suppressed by newspapers, 110; weak in N.Y. and R.I., 91
- described as: ablest men in U.S., 366; office-seekers, 373–74, 376
- See also* New York Convention
- RCS N.C.:** admit Constitution has faults but not dangerous ones, 393, 494; almost everyone in N.C. opposes N.C. Convention's rejection of Constitution, 601; Antifederalists distrust, 273; cannot get elected to Hillsborough Convention, 164; caucusing in N.C. legislature, 604; correspondence among, 491; defeated in N.C., 525; denial that they seek to become officeholders, 435, 440; despite eloquence they did not accomplish their goal in Convention, 556–57; and Dobbs Co. riot, 176; elect a majority to Fayetteville Convention, 738; elected for Va. Convention from Fairfax Co., 148; elected instead of Antifederalists, 686; in Hillsborough Convention accused of deception, 277, 290; in Mass. criticize N.C., 526; minority of Hillsborough Convention toasted at Wilmington celebration, 796; must circulate petitions calling second N.C. Convention, 583, 585; N.C. divided between Antifederalists and, 54, 66, 125, 146, 147, 636; in N.C. pitied, 552; N.C. seacoast towns and lower counties chagrined at N.C. rejection, 601; in N.C. would oppose federal government power over internal improvements, 652; oppose amendments to the Constitution, 618; praise of, 105; resent unskillfulness of in N.C., 552; in seacoast N.C. threaten to secede from state, 556, 645, 645n; Sevier heads, 551; should favor calling a second N.C. Convention, 605; state objections in Hillsborough and then answer them, 252; as term, 616, 617, 688; try to get Convention to adjourn without a vote on ratification, 481; want to enter statement on journal of Hillsborough Convention, 451; working hard in N.C., 158; would multiply in N.C. if a second state Convention was called, 601
- description of: accused of being inconsistent, 287–88; act from general welfare, not self interest, 115; are honest part of community, 68, 601; are most respected and best speakers, 153, 556–57; are most virtuous and learned, 517n, 532, 609; are patriotic, 33, 516, 600; are those who understand nature of government, 164; are well-informed men, 141; leaders of accused of being public defaulters, 616, 617; are men of sense and probity, 601; as men of consequence and ability, 146, 638; said to be majority and most respectable, 105; more distinguished than Antifederalists in N.C., 492–93, 519; said to have blind enthusiasm for Constitution, 163
- literature of: abounds, 160, 161; arguments are sophistry, 311; learned arguments attempt to disguise facts, 311; attempts to distort what Convention Antifederalists did, 556–57; circulation of, 491; criticism of, 92–93, 688; is losing ground, 617; unjustly attacks Confederation Congress, 160
- strength of: Antifederalists in Va. are becoming, 148; Antifederalists in Wilming-

- ton are becoming, 148; control N.C. General Assembly, 558; majority elected for Hillsborough Convention in Davidson and Sumner counties, 203; many Antifederalists in N.C. become, 580, 675, 676; gaining strength in N.C., 68, 491, 492, 514, 572, 600, 649, 659, 660, 682; gaining strength in Tarborough Judicial District, 671; getting stronger in Warren Co., 736; have small majority in N.C. legislature, 26, 604; preponderate in election to Hillsborough Convention, 154; strong in coastal N.C., 153, 158, 556, 634; Edenton Judicial District is strongly, 647, 648; strong in Edenton and Chowan Co., 59; strong in Fayetteville, 554; gain majority in Huntington Co., N.C., 666; strong in lower counties of N.C., 675; strong in N.C., 4, 9, 10, 67, 143, 144; strong in N.C. Commons, 26; strong in seaports and on seacoast, 570; two-thirds of N.C. legislature is, 152–53; strong in N.C. western counties, 59, 166, 554, 556, 566, 581, 666, 675, 696, 737
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: people of Tarborough, N.C. defend, 56–57
- RCS PA.: clothing worn by, 186; composed of very wealthy and poor, 198–99; Pa. Republicans become, 35, 181, 199; and use of Lloyd's Convention *Debates*, 41–42; losing strength, 264, 265, 281, 722; and Assembly election, 128, 173; and election of Pa. Convention delegates, 129, 200, 225, 227, 262, 264, 313; hate Antifederalists, 288; satires written by, 136–37, 155–56, 201–3; use of newspapers, 130–31, 280, 486n, 642–45; use of as party name, 154, 155n, 180, 181, 199; pieces written by sent to western counties and other states, 199–200, 201n; principal speakers in Pa. Convention, 323; publication of fake letters by, 642, 644; and Carlisle riot, 642, 676, 670–708, 693, 694–95, 723; and opposition to petitions opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 712, 718; rich and poor are, 198, 199; strength of, 135, 709, 712, 712–13, 721–22, 722, 723; and violence in Washington Co., 713n; and violence in Huntingdon Co., 718
- criticism of, 153–54, 714, 722, 723, 725n; preventing circulation of mail and newspapers, 40–41, 55, 257, 603, 617, 642, 643–44; precipitancy of in calling Pa. Convention, 55, 56, 125, 135, 259–60, 336, 440, 444, 527, 587, 600, 620–21, 652, 665–66; use of Convention gallery, 315, 547–548, 548n, 549; literature filled with scurrility and personal invective, 281, 293; writings called “immense heap of trash,” 214; seek federal office, 264, 265, 300, 663–64
- See also* Pennsylvania Assembly; Pennsylvania Convention
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: accused of conspiracy in establishing despotism, 1148; all have some objection to Constitution, 413–14; all do not oppose Pa. constitution, 303; are aristocratic, 309, 741, 1324, 1327; are a majority throughout U.S., 777; are army veterans, 860–61; are friends of the Union, 497; are good Whigs, 599; are learned, 963; are lukewarm in Philadelphia, 759; are most sensible men on continent, 885; arguments of criticized, 1015; attempt to stifle discussion of Constitution, 877; Baptists are, 844, 862; Boston printers are, 1134; called consolidators, 1327; called conspirators, 828, 1113, 1231; called conspirators (satire), 1186; called noble, brave, and virtuous, 480; called tools of aristocracy, 1322; cancel subscriptions to Oswald's paper, 1034; *Carlisle Gazette* should be filled with pieces by, 898; criticism of for detraction, scandal, and falsehoods, 750; criticized by Cumberland Political Club, 795; criticized for their juggling and dark politics, 1182; criticized for dishonorable tactics, 976; denial of lies of, 1171; denial of weakness in Philadelphia, 855; denial that any have become Antifederalists, 885; denial that half of Pa. population favors Constitution, 1171; denial that they are conspirators, 1154, 1287–88, 1288–89; described as despots, 875; described as raging with federal mania, 266; described as well born, 804, 810, 1188; seek federal office, 307, 950, 1188, 1213, 1258n; hate Antifederalists, 601; discreet part of Americans support, 247; distressed by N.H. Convention's adjournment, 1113; do not use reason or reflection in debate, 873; false reports of strength of in newspapers, 1114; few honest mistaken men, 1188; flatterers and dependents, 1188; gain support in western Pa., 748; German farmers are, 486, 898; had no pre-concerted plans, 1324; have initial enthusiasm for Constitution, 862; do not seek federal office, 814; have virtue, 855; have wide popular support, 840; hurry to ratify criticized, 462, 1148, 1306, 1324–25; incorrect use of term, 832, 877, 886, 1170, 1231, 1258n, 1324; intrigues and chicanery of, 1262; leaders of were leaders during Revolution, 875–76; loyalists support Constitution, 1190–91, 1322; in Mass. are composed of large landed and independent men, 1180;

- in Mass. have a majority, 1180; Md. is, 1186; merchants are, 1324; mobs in towns are, 1324; moneyed men are, 1324; as new party name, 1323–24; in Pa. are cool, sensible people, 308; in Pa. include former members of Constitutional party, 855, 865; the people are, 824; Philadelphia almost unanimously, 752; practice fraud and deception, 1266; praised, 747; Quakers in Pa. are, 1135; question virtue of the people, 951; rashness of in calling Pa. Convention, 276; Pa. Republicans are, 1324; said to be losing ground in Pa., 781; said to be virtuous, 747, 855; said to oppose Pa. constitution, 477; said to support monarchy, 741, 1327; see faults in Constitution, 601; six-sevenths of Americans are, 1286, 1287; Society of the Cincinnati are, 1323; soldiers are, 1324; strong in Pa., 225, 226; strong in Pa. countryside, 1081; strong in seacoast towns and counties, 281; as a term replaces Anti-Constitutionalist in Pa., 296; trying to cram Constitution down throats of the people, 742; two-thirds of Pa. Convention are, 579; want some ruling power, 1149; wish to see America under a tyrannical government, 310; women are said to be, 820–21
- literature of: is deceptive, 996, 1021, 1051; condemned as false and cunning, 719, 875, 1151, 1190, 1325; criticism of, 309, 464, 567, 781, 976, 979, 999, 1063, 1103, 1106–7, 1218; ineffective in defending Constitution, 1129; nonsensical, 288; raising money for, 735, 781, 782, 787, 792–93, 846, 870, 874, 981, 1129; scurrilous, 288, 796–99, 1140, 1146; must be increased, 781; praised, 491, 1327; uses tyrant's plea of necessity, 1144–45; willfully wicked, 288
- RCS R.I.: admit Constitution is imperfect, 364; attempt to frighten Antifederalists, 734; bring tranquility, 257; dominant in first federal elections, 453, 482; fears of are unsubstantiated, 735; misuse of term, 139, 789; plan to nationalize militia may reduce numbers of, 754; progress of new government is better than they had hoped, 640; quarrel among themselves, 90; should be elected to state conventions, 692; should not force ratification, 258; should publicly attack Antifederalists, 267; think they have as much power as God, 266; toasted, 474, 1030; will attempt to keep Antifederalists out of Congress, 755. *See also* Party spirit
- criticism and condemnation of: for combining Providence celebrations of N.H. ratification and Fourth of July 1788, 297; do not properly debate merits of Constitution, 73–74; draw in Quakers as tools of party, 249; favor arbitrary government, 250, 266; as financial speculators, 260; in Mass. lie to achieve ratification, 462–63; for opposing state paper money, 249; as public defaulters, 260; rush to obtain ratification, 51; scheming for power and aggrandizement, 74n
- described as, 87; artful and designing few, 298; attached to liberty, 198; crafty, 90, 139, 298, 688; factious and seditious, 58; friends to peace, 297; honest and friends to order and good government, 609; lovers of novelty, 118; malcontents, 118; men of ability, 722; patient, 567; patriots, 297; patrons of justice and liberty, 278; proponents of order, 278; true Federalists, 507; virtuous citizens, 639; virtuous minority, 83n, 119, 142, 267, 361, 379, 474, 480, 764, 813; wizards and near-sighted mushrooms (in Mass.), 462
- literature of: Tench Coxe writes for R.I., 795–96; criticized, 64, 114–15, 118; filled with sophistry and misrepresentation, 114–15; use newspapers to further cause, 267, 297
- in Rhode Island, xli; as advocates for restrictive commercial legislation against R.I., xliii, 485, 880; agree on location to form coalition prox, 777; are happy, 722; attack Country party for falsely acquiescing to congressional duties, xl, 500–501, 501–3n, 505–6, 507, 508–9, 514, 515, 517–18; attempt to repeal R.I. radical economic plan, 256, 538, 541; boycott R.I. referendum on Constitution, xxxviii, 151, 181–82, 199, 219–20, 225, 227, 228; called champions of happiness, 361; cannot defeat Country party, 800; coalition prox (East Greenwich, April 1790), 768, 771–72, 773, 777, 778, 779, 783, 784–90, 800; consider emigrating, 262, 504, 552, 741, 745, 757, 785, 799, 813–14, 821, 823, 827–28, 975; control seaport towns, 578, 591, 648; in Convention push for quick ratification, 899; in Convention reiterate suffering of seaport towns, 752; discouraged, 757, 758; disparage Antifederalists' motives for adjourning Convention without ratification, 711n; disproportionately hurt by foreign duties levied on R.I. by Congress, 589, 591, 757, 880; efforts of will surpass Antifederalists' in electing Convention delegates, 686; efforts to force vote on Constitution in R.I. Convention, 755; exemption from foreign duties of great consequence to, 589; fail to get a

- state Convention called, 427; fear a Country party majority in state Convention, xlii; foreign duties levied against R.I. erode influence of, 591; gain influence in Superior Court, 863, 866, 869; gaining strength, 93, 269, 404–5, 408, 474, 487, 491, 500, 508, 544, 581, 585, 586, 588, 612, 616, 619, 634, 761; have suffered from paper money policy, 226, 641; heartened by N.H. ratification, 284; hold nocturnal convention, 720–21; hope to get federal positions, 245, 250, 487, 543, 557–58, 596–97, 753n, 768, 867–68, 1015–16, 1018, 1038, 1039, 1040, 1040n, 1043–44, 1049; hurt by Congress' actions, 880; influence of keeps Congress moderate toward R.I., 792; in legislature act with decency, 671; Little Compton dominated by, 345; are principally merchants, 573, 589, 598, 684; a minority, 59, 267, 379, 538, 541, 679, 801; more important to nation than realized, 597–98; need help from U.S. Congress, 801, 807; in Newport are strong, 265, 284, 370, 581, 648, 866, 1014; in Newport celebrate N.H. ratification, 281; in Newport instruct R.I. General Assembly to call a Convention, 219–20, 220; object to R.I. referendum on Constitution, 227, 228; possible violence against, 485; praise of, 59, 252, 792; in Providence agree not to combine celebrations of Fourth of July 1788 and N.H. ratification, 298, 299; in Providence celebrate N.H. ratification, 281, 297; in Providence desire prompt accession of R.I. to Union, 631; in Providence dismiss Antifederalists' defense of behavior at Fourth of July 1788 celebration, 301; in Providence dominant, 349; in Providence insinuate that Antifederal opposition to Constitution is dissipating, 298; in Providence request that President Washington and Congress appeal to Rhode Islanders, xl; prox of April 1790 compared to Antifederalists' of March 1790, 783; request congressional protection if they separate from R.I., xli, 458, 649, 652, 659; request federal aid in pressuring Antifederalists to ratify, 711n, 712n; should address U.S. Congress for relief, 480, 534; should not be elected to U.S. Congress, 688; small majority, 720; some do not want ratification but prefer division of R.I. between Conn. and Mass., 368; spread false information to Congress anticipating R.I. rejection, 873; surprised by outcome of election of delegates to state Convention, 707–8; uncertain what course to take against Country party policy, 506; understand Antifederalist founding principles, 745, 746n; unsuccessful coalition prox, 711n; want to join Union, 812; want to vote on Constitution in March 1790 Convention, xlii; will call separate Convention, 662; will consider any delay in adoption at state Convention a rejection, 891; will elect a majority to House of Deputies, 564, 753, 777; would make a majority in state Convention, 564
- in states: in Conn. ready to aid R.I. Federalists, 485; fortify those in R.I., 268; increase in Md., 92; a large majority in S.C., 267–68; in N.C. called statesmen, 375; in Pa., 44, 82; as respectable minority in N.Y. Convention, 366
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: seek federal office, 181; gaining ground in R.I., 142; were leaders during Revolutionary war, 127; R.I. seaport towns dominated by, 382; still owe money for food expenses for Providence celebration, 209, 221
- RCS S.C.: arguments of said to be specious, 151; in Camden, S.C., 439; Camden toast to end animosity between Antifederalists and, 440; use celebrations as tool toward ratification, 423; in Confederation Congress debate over Constitution, 5n; criticized for wanting change, 152; essays of reprinted in S.C., 3; frightened by N.H. Convention's adjournment, 234; praised for moderation in S.C. Convention, 404; S.C. backcountry converting to, 473; suffered most during the war, 466; treat Antifederalists well in S.C. Convention, 464; try to show popular support for Constitution, 420; will forcibly implement Constitution, 384; toasted in Baltimore celebration of S.C. ratification, 453; writings of gain converts, 222
- described as: able and tried in S.C., 351; best informed men, 466; lawyers, physicians, clergy, merchants, and mechanics, 469; men of property in S.C. Convention, 457; most virtuous in N.Y., 279, 462; good orators, 209; most distinguished people in S.C., 242, 449; most virtuous, intelligent, and wealthy in S.C., 457, 462, 464; patriots, 279, 467
- strength of: few in S.C., 49; growing number of, 218, 222; increasing in S.C. after ratification, 421; strong in Charleston, 8, 42, 74, 209, 254, 458, 469, 470; strong in cities of Mass., Md., and S.C., 458; strong in New York City, 279; three-quarters of S.C. Convention delegates, 298, 533, 534
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: exceeded instructions in Constitutional Convention, 31; Antifederal-

- ists fear election corruption by, 109. *See also* South Carolina Assembly, debates
- RCS VA.: criticism of, 28, 70n, 467, 468, 483, 520, 582, 698, 779–80, 1160, 1658, 1660; admit Constitution in imperfect, 127, 153, 491; declining strength of, 130; weak advocates, 152; praise of, 218, 345, 358, 504–5, 1073, 1115–16, 1119; urged to compromise on Constitution, 220; called friends to Union, 249, 504–5; praise Randolph's letter to Va. House of Delegates, 261n; coalition of necessary for ratification, 437; use of as name, 622, 779, 888; Mass. amendments as ultimate concession of, 708; should support recommendatory amendments, 731; support for amendments among, 755, 1655–56; said to be true republicans, 1073; support civil liberties, 1073, 1076, 1081; use Washington's name, 1579n
- literature of, 362–63; criticism of, 70n, 393–94, 445, 505–7, 779–80, 888; circulation of, 302, 633, 736, 1570, 1710–11; praise of, 760, 1582
- by states: in Conn., 1574n; in Md., 635, 1719n; in Mass., 398, 437, 1006n, 1516, 1574n; in N.H., 454; in N.C., 902; in Pa., 38, 87, 401n, 1615n; in S.C., 635
- in Va., 331n, 359, 424, 491, 635, 711, 735, 737, 744, 762, 895; and call of Convention, 57n–59n, 112n; leaders of, 165; oppose calling second constitutional convention, 184n, 195–96, 1762n–64n; aided by Washington, 382; angered at newspapers printing Antifederalist material, 467n; in Fredericksburg, 1583; do not celebrate ratification in Richmond, 1713
- in Va. Convention, 634, 636–37, 735, 737, 744, 762, 767, 895, 898; support subsequent amendments, 1516, 1518, 1670, 1689, 1699; optimism of, 1574, 1588; agree to debate Constitution by paragraphs, 1587; strategy in, 1665
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: in Va. Convention toasted, 111, 112; in N.H. Convention toasted, 111; toasted, 128, 129; many in Va. but not hard-working, 149
- RCS VT.: literature of criticized as too partisan, 144; strong in Vt., 156, 191
- RCS CONG.: control most state legislatures, 81; gaining strength in N.Y. Convention, 14; lament delay in Congress implementing Constitution, 56; majority of Americans are, 51; N.J. is strongly Federalist, 60; in N.Y. Convention are hopeful, 18; in N.Y. Convention promise federal capital for U.S. if N.Y. ratifies, 26; in N.Y. Convention should not have acquiesced in Circular Letter, 57; Pa. has Federalist spirit, 40; southern part of N.Y. is strongly Federalist, 18n; will be appointed to U.S. Senate by state legislatures, 81–82; worry N.Y. will reject Constitution, 18
- CC1: and publication of material in newspapers, xviii, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxviii–xxxix, xxxix, 356; attempts by to intimidate newspaper publishers, xxxii, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxix, 294n, 328n, 373, 530n, 534n, 578; attacks on, 140, 327n, 338n, 421, 531, 534, 575, 578; in Philadelphia, 167, 228, 565; use of as name, 193, 193n, 545, 584; description of, 193, 217, 221; accused of misleading public about Congress' debate over Constitution, 230n, 467–68; attacks by on Antifederalist writings, 294n, 327n, 348n, 376n, 411–12n, 547n
- CC2, 453, 480, 527n; accused of being despots, 3n, 320, 348, 350; accused of precipitancy in trying to ratify Constitution, 6–7, 52, 55–57, 58, 58–59, 321, 364, 467, 470; seek federal office, 6, 248, 362–63; criticism of literature of, 10–11, 229, 257–58, 322, 375, 458; in Conn., 17n; in Pa., 52, 59, 230, 395, 456, 481; in Mass., 52, 436, 530n; use of as name, 229; in Md., 278n; criticism of for use of Benjamin Franklin's name, 358; in N.Y., 447
- CC3, 15, 51; praised as honest and enlightened citizens, 89, 145, 177, 325–36, 362, 572; rebut Antifederalist falsehoods, 92–94, 140; distribution of literature of, 171, 172, 176n, 363, 391n, 437–38, 438, 454n, 498, 518n, 551–53, 554n; in Pa., 177, 360n, 361, 362, 505; in Boston, 289n; in Va., 325, 573
- criticism of: using post office to suppress Antifederalist letters and newspapers, 10n, 11n, 147n, 308n, 310, 310–11, 389–90, 483, 505, 553, 573; as aristocrats and despots, 45, 98, 109, 159, 179, 229, 231–32, 334, 362, 380n; improper use of name, 72, 300; literature of, 159, 233, 310, 394, 451n, 505–6, 506, 507, 573; for deceiving people, 178, 229, 232–33, 309, 570; seek federal office, 179, 181n, 309, 339, 481, 482, 507, 521n; trying to limit access to the press, 450n, 459, 459–60, 460
- CC4, 118, 133n, 403; praised, 19, 105, 143, 170, 231, 429, 496, 504, 505, 529, 596; attack Luther Martin for disclosing secrets of Constitutional Convention, 31–32; improper use of name by, 35, 308, 321, 415n, 490, 503; accused of using post office to suppress Antifederalist letters and newspapers, 37–38, 485n, 486n, 488, 490;



- most newspaper printers are, 38, 88, 341, 549, 552; called aristocrats, conspirators, despots, demagogues, etc., 57, 59, 66n, 87–88, 182n, 190–91, 227, 276, 363, 365, 486n, 488, 502, 528, 530, 547–48, 552, 574, 578, 581, 586; reaction of to Mass. ratification and amendments, 64n–65n, 80n–81n, 239, 487, 522; criticism of literature and trickery of, 77n, 87, 133n, 190–91, 241n, 339n, 340, 341, 365, 374, 375, 486n, 488, 490, 491n, 513, 522, 526–27, 527–28, 531, 552, 552–53, 560, 574, 581, 586; seek federal office, 159–60, 160, 190, 238, 239, 240, 276, 277, 365, 496, 501, 551, 576; accused of being or shielding public defaulters, 217–21, 240, 285, 363, 375, 475–76, 578; strength of is weakening, 365, 375, 404, 487–88; use of violence and intimidation by, 478, 486n, 488–89, 491n–92n, 558–59; effect of adjournment of N.H. Convention on, 487, 530, 530n; charged with suppressing information, 526–27, 540–96
- by states: in Conn., 351, 513; in Ga., 341, 375; in Md., 527, 532; in Mass., 61n–63n, 143, 170, 180n, 227, 229, 231, 237n, 306, 334, 341, 464n, 490, 507, 527; in N.H., 179n–80n, 180n, 182n, 402, 505; in N.Y., 19, 65n, 80, 104, 181n, 308, 366–67, 515, 517–18, 521, 527, 530, 530n; in N.C., 15, 161n–62n, 276; in Pa., 238–41, 241n, 250–51, 339n, 340, 374, 404, 478, 486, 488–90, 491n–92n, 531, 536n, 555n; in R.I., 403, 403n, 403n–4n; in Va., 105, 340
- See also* Quakers
- CC5: discouraged by adjournment of N.H. Convention, 40, 201n; support of Constitution by motivated by hopes of wealth and prosperity, 55; criticize Luther Martin, 83; admit Constitution is imperfect, 97, 113, 145, 147–48, 157, 268–69; encouraged by Mass. ratification, 98–100; praises of, 98–100, 169, 202, 413; description of, 100–101; denial that they favor amendments, 147; differ over amendments to Constitution they would support, 157–58; changing opinions of on Constitution, 162–63; use of term, 202–6, 270–71, 291, 409; have thrown new light on science of government, 215–16; praise of literature of, 253; opposition of to circulation of “Federal Farmer” II, 267; opinion of “Federal Farmer,” 268; women as, 403–4; hat for (satire), 403–4, 405
- criticism of, 55, 82n, 204–5, 205–6, 271, 407; literature of, 54–55, 134–35, 145, 159, 322–23, 398–99n; attempts of to limit access to press, 55, 59n; methods of in supporting Constitution, 55, 409, 410; stifling circulation of newspapers by, 56, 57; seek federal office, 145, 154, 252, 253n; attachment of to aristocracy, 177n, 323; as enemies of federalism, 219; bandwagon policy of, 231, 257–58, 266–67, 268–69; likened to Loyalists, 270; support of for consolidated government, 270; support of for monarchy, 323; likened to Tories (English party), 385
- by states: in Md., 237–38, 385–86; in Mass., 412; in N.H., adjourn Convention of, 3, 98, 99; in N.Y., 3, 30, 229n, 395, 376, 380, 381; in Pa., 58, 407; in R.I., 27, 35; in Va., 3, 132, 228, 234
- CC6: six-sevenths of Americans favor Constitution, 7; identity of is well known, 12; should give in to Antifederalists and support amendments, 15n; attempt to get Washington to run for Va. Convention, 16; use of term of, 16, 20, 48, 268, 293, 373; control printing presses, 46; merchants are primarily, 54, 55, 166, 332; agree Constitution needs amendments, 60, 76, 156; admit Constitution is imperfect, 139–40; arrange for transmittal of news of N.H.’s ratification to other states, 212; celebrate ratification, 309, 331; assisted by Indian hostilities in Ohio, 334; worried about delay in calling first federal elections, 365, 366
- criticism of: as friends of influence and corruption, 3; some will abuse any government, 3; some will steadfastly oppose amendments to Constitution, 3; attempt to stifle access to press, 5; linked with Loyalists, 5, 55, 373; want a consolidated government, 20–21; accused of being friends and seekers of power, 39; called Consolidarians, 46; methods of, 46; deceptiveness of, 46, 50, 54, 399n; literature of, 46, 78; will not support amendments after ratification of Constitution, 47, 155; called advocates of despotism, 49, 138–39; bandwagon strategy of, 54; said to be aristocratic, 55; some oppose liberty and republicanism, 217
- praise of, 384; likened to patriots, 7; described as men of virtue, sense, and property, 167; God on side of, 266
- in Conn., 274, 275n
- in Md., 166
- in Mass., 166, 172, 196, 274, 275n
- in N.H., 52
- in N.Y., 50, 54, 70, 279–80; are best people and orators, 16; in New York City, 144, 153; gain strength in Convention of, 212n, 294, 343, 388, 389n, 397; destroy Greenleaf’s press, 310, 311n–12n; area around New York City will secede if state does not

- ratify Constitution, 393; own nine-tenths of property, 393  
 —in N.C., 54, 60, 376, 404; and violence in Convention elections, 144, 146n  
 —in Pa., 370  
 —in R.I., 389  
 —in S.C., 55, 143–44, 152, 166, 168, 208n, 376–77  
 —in Va.: in Convention of, 374, 383; want amendments to Constitution, 390  
*See also* Antifederalists; Despotism; Factions; Great men and the Constitution; Office-holders, U.S.; Political parties; Pseudonyms
- “THE FEDERALISTS OF PENNSYLVANIA”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 855–56
- “THE FEDERALIST’S POLITICAL CREED”** (two separate items)  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1284–86  
 CC6: text of, 4–6
- “A FEELING MAN”**  
 RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 42–44
- FELL’S POINT, MD.**  
 RCS MD., 9, 11, 13n, 584, 700, 704, 912
- FERDINAND, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: population, 259
- FERRISBURGH, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 259
- FEUDALISM**  
 RCS VA., 1628n
- FINES, EXCESSIVE**  
 RCS GA.: prohibited in Ga. constitution, 204  
 RCS MD.: prohibited, 773  
 RCS N.Y.: Constitution should have prohibited, 157; general indefinite exclusion is formal nonsense, 490; N.Y. amendment proposed to prohibit, 2111, 2120; protection from in state bills of rights, 159n; prohibited by N.Y. Bill of Rights, 505  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: in Whitehill’s proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715  
 RCS R.I.: prohibited, 978, 998, 1084  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be prohibited, 362  
 RCS VA., 462, 1330–31, 1351; proposed amendments prohibit, 65, 773, 820  
 CC1: should be prohibited, 239, 527  
 CC2, 371  
 CC3, 199  
 CC6: proposed amendments prohibit, 43, 202, 298, 316  
*See also* Due process of law
- “FINIS”**  
 RCS N.H., 49; text of, 120–21
- FIRE**  
 RCS S.C.: destroys state house, 170–73, 277n, 281, 281n, 322, 410
- FIRE ENGINE MAKERS**  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- FIREWORKS AND BONFIRES**  
 RCS MD.: in Baltimore celebrating Va. ratification of Constitution, 748, 750; as part of Baltimore celebration of Md. ratification of Constitution, 698, 701, 708, 710  
 RCS N.Y.: in Hudson, 1281; on Long Island for New York City celebration, 1284–85, 1288
- FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH** (Boston)  
 RCS MASS., 1518, 1519, 1594, 1596
- FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF CHARLESTOWN**  
 RCS MASS., 1594
- FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF MILTON**  
 RCS MASS., 1519, 1522n
- FIRST CONGREGATIONAL MEETING HOUSE** (Exeter, N.H.)  
 RCS N.H.: as site of N.H. Convention, 198
- “THE FIRST DISCOVERER”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1159
- FIRST FEDERAL ELECTIONS**  
*See* Elections, U.S., first federal
- FISH AND FOWL RIGHTS**  
 CC3, 19, 199–200, 393
- FISHERIES**  
 RCS CONN.: training for navy, 510  
 RCS MASS.: fear of competition from Nova Scotia in, 1353; Constitution will improve for U.S., 1808; fishermen have prospered, 147; foreign duties on American exports of, 398n, 1417; Mass. cannot defend alone, 1447; navy under Constitution will protect, 1438; should be encouraged in Mass., 59–60  
 RCS N.H.: abundant, 129; success of, 22; toasted at Salem, Mass., 456, 457  
 RCS N.Y.: claimed by France, England, and Eastern States, 2074; not important concern for Southern States, 1693; toast, may they prosper and flourish, 2423  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: employ fewer people and less property than agriculture, 159; prosperous in U.S., 8, 10; suffer after war, 1321  
 RCS R.I.: and fishermen hurt if R.I. comes into Union because of salt duties, 1090, 1091n; in R.I. suffer out of Union, 814, 823, 825, 826, 960, 963  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: will suffer in R.I. out of Union, 353, 355; toasted, 398  
 RCS S.C.: importance of to Northern States, 216, 270; R.I. offers protection for, 219; suffering, 123; will make U.S. great, 263  
 RCS VA., 670, 692, 822–23, 980, 1397; importance of to New England, 838–39, 1168, 1488; dispute over, 1168, 1175n; as counterbalance to navigation of Mississippi River, 1237, 1239, 1245  
 RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 118

RCS CONG.: prospering, 85  
 CC1, 45n, 103n, 107, 179, 568  
 CC2, 212–13, 213  
 CC3, 168  
 CC4, 368–69  
 CC5, 383  
 CC6, 228, 348

**FISHERMEN**

CC5, 280–81

**FISHERSFIELD, SUTTON AND WARNER, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148;  
 town meeting to select Convention dele-  
 gate, 161  
 —population: Fishersfield, 498; Sutton,  
 500; Warner, 501

**FISHING INTERESTS**

RCS N.Y.: not fully recovered from the Revo-  
 lution, 209; greatly restored, 1064; partly  
 stable and partly changeable, 990–91

**FITCHBURGH, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Constitution read in, 953; elects  
 Convention delegate, 894, 953–54  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Con-  
 vention delegate, 118; Convention delegate,  
 230; Convention election certificate, 196

**FITZWILLIAM, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147;  
 elects Convention delegate, 161–62;  
 population, 498

**“FLACCINAUCINEHILIPILIFICATION”**

RCS S.C.: text of, 229–31n

**FLAGS**

RCS MD.: in the Baltimore procession, 583,  
 704–8; respect for American flag toasted,  
 700, 742, 751; of the U.S. toasted, 749,  
 752  
 RCS MASS.: Constitution will support dignity  
 of the American flag, 857; of Great Brit-  
 ain abused in celebration, 1612, 1612n;  
 flown in New York City to celebrate Mass.  
 ratification, 1640, 1641, 1644; flown in  
 Richmond in honor of Mass. ratification,  
 1645; of U.S. commerce to fly worldwide,  
 1613; of U.S. used in celebration of Mass.  
 ratification, 1612  
 RCS N.H.: displayed in New York City cele-  
 bration, 451; unfurled on boats and over  
 Fort Washington in Newport, R.I., 448,  
 449; of nine ratifying states and Va.'s in  
 Portsmouth procession, 427; of thirteen  
 states and Vt. in Hanover procession, 416  
 —of U.S.: toasted in Baltimore, 444; in  
 Keene celebration, 417; displayed in New  
 Haven, 447–48n; will unfurl in commerce  
 under Constitution, 415  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586,  
 1591, 1601, 1602, 1604, 1610, 1611, 1616,  
 1620–21, 1633–35; American flown by the  
*Pinzon*, 1610

RCS R.I.: American flag treated with con-  
 tempt abroad, 466; and celebrations of N.Y.  
 ratification in Providence, 369; in Newport  
 celebration of N.Y. ratification, 370; in  
 Providence celebration of N.H. ratification,  
 281, 282, 283; R.I. can no longer claim  
 U.S. flag, 467; R.I. pennant, 394

*See also* Celebrations

**“A FLAT-BUSH FARMER”**

RCS N.Y., 1475n; text of, 1472–76; quoted,  
 1468

**FLEETS POCKET ALMANACK FOR THE YEAR 1790**

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 260

**FLETCHER, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 259

**FLETCHER V. PECK (1810)**

RCS GA., 290

**FLORIDA**

CDR: Ga. calls for admission into Union,  
 127, 128

RCS GA.: potential statehood for, 208; as  
 threat to Ga., 201, 204, 205

RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. petitions Spain to re-  
 turn runaway slaves in, 28; Indians obtain  
 arms from, 19, 28

RCS N.Y.: as boundary of U.S., 1306; will be  
 conquered under Constitution, 86

RCS SUPPL. PA.: as possible new state, 329

RCS VA., 108, 221–23, 1179–83

**FLUSHING, QUEENS CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: celebration of N.Y. ratification in,  
 2397–98; Federalists do well in, 1531

**FLUVANNA COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 907, 1656; population, 556

**“A FOE TO FALSEHOOD”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1184–86, 1220–22

**“A FOE TO SCRIBBLING DUNCES AND PSEUDO-PATRIOTS”**

RCS SUPPL. PA., 959; response to, 854, 856;  
 text of, 845–46

**“FOEDERAL CONSTITUTION”**

CC1, 294n, 431n; text of, 362–66

**“FEDERALIST”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 358–59

**FOREIGN AFFAIRS**

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: domestic manufactures  
 must replace foreign imports, 76–77

RCS SUPPL. GA.: N.C. rejection of Constitu-  
 tion diminishes, 33

RCS MD.: danger of intrigue with other  
 countries, 297, 367; danger of under the  
 Articles of Confederation, 271, 567; U.S.  
 needs central government to deal with  
 Europe, 639, 641; U.S. will have no bal-  
 ance of power problems, 537; will be bet-  
 ter managed under Constitution, 565

RCS MASS.: America should stay out of Eu-  
 ropean wars, 23, 24, 67, 527, 1393; Con-

- federation Congress needs power over, 854; Confederation Congress alone should deal with, 724; Constitution will strengthen U.S. in, 334, 1320; diplomatic corps of U.S. and other countries toasted by Dorchester and Milton, 209; enemies rejoice at America's misfortunes, 44; existing treaties will be affected by ratification of Constitution, 221; European countries will infiltrate Congress through naturalized citizens, 843-44; federal government must determine, 567; general government needed for U.S. to avoid wars, 1393; importance of Constitution to maintain neutrality in case of European war, 1729; less foreign influence if legislators are subject to recall, 743; no danger from abroad, 312; other countries will influence Congress under Constitution, 649; role of Senate in, 1326; Union necessary to prevent domination by Europe, 403; U.S. not affected by European wars because of distance, 29; war in Europe will benefit U.S. economically, 25
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allies toasted, 392; commerce dominated by Europe, 329, 389, 397-99, 405; Confederation's cultural servitude to Britain, 397-99; Feast of St. Louis celebration, 4-5; British retain posts in Northwest Terr., 389; French and American alliance toasted, 4-5; strong Union needed for effective, 406; will suffer if Articles of Confederation is dissolved, 39-40
- RCS N.H.: central government ought to have power over, 275; national rights need to be protected, 34; individual states will be involved in, 27; U.S. ministers were well received despite Congress' lack of power, 27; violations of solemn covenants, 31; will improve under Constitution, 301
- RCS N.Y.: Confederation Congress cannot regulate common concerns of union, 176-77; Confederation Congress contains factions over, 1897; Confederation Congress has power to send and receive ambassadors, 363, 984, 2054; Confederation has exercised sovereign power in, 363; Constitution will strengthen U.S. in, 51, 124, 391, 637, 1087, 1302, 1629-30; European countries will take advantage of U.S. weaknesses, 362; factions will form over, 1898; a government that changes its policies loses its sense of national character and forfeits the respect of foreigners, 1866; federal government should have power over, 213, 223; foreign diplomatic corps participate in New York City procession, 1289n, 1601, 1603, 1611, 1628; friends are disgusted, enemies treat U.S. with contempt, 176; importance of Union in, 181, 341-42; President and Senate to manage, 1865-66, 1868; President's power over criticized, 198; rotation in office requirement will not harm, 1852; Senate's involvement in requires long terms of office, 1847, 1849, 1870; to be conducted by the Senate, 1900; Senate's role in conducting praised, 1013, 1844; some state laws are destructive of good faith necessary in, 362; states limited under Articles of Confederation, 984; uncertain what foreign influence might be exerted with a second general convention, 937-38; U.S. daily receives insults from foreign nations, 1683; U.S. diplomatic corps toasted in New York City, 1288; U.S. is considered young country by other nations, 361; U.S. will be involved in wars in Europe under Constitution, 135
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitution will improve, 362, 363, 364
- RCS N.C.: Confederation Congress cannot support its diplomats, 16; Constitution will make U.S. subservient to France, 153; danger to N.C. in allying with a foreign power, 541; defense of President's power to receive ambassadors, 349; N.C. might align with another country, 501, 505; N.C. subject to oppression from other countries, 541; N.C. will be foreign country out of Union, 114; other countries will not help U.S. under Articles of Confederation, 114; takes time to become acquainted with, 265-66; toasts in Halifax to European allies, 167; U.S. looked down on by European countries, 154
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: with Spain regarding Mississippi River, 1-2; State of Franklin raises troops against Spanish hostilities, 6; will be strengthened with Constitution, 15
- RCS PA.: Constitution will assist in conducting, 543, 545, 547, 585; U.S. removed from, 568
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power to send and receive ministers, 64; Constitution will strengthen U.S. in, 223, 296, 362, 412, 428, 592; danger fomenting antipathy toward other countries, 237; danger from foreign intrigue, 148, 235, 569; federal government will manage in the best interests of states, 158; foreign ministers in U.S. favor Constitution, 309; love of conquest a disease in, 148; nations are interconnected, 148; states prohibited from involvement in under Articles of Confederation, 11; treaties are easily broken, 791; states are only known as a nation in their federal quality, 162; U.S. not well situated in, 1269; use of power in,

- 148; wit and genius essential to the conduct of, 166
- RCS R.I.: comparison of power of kings and presidents in, 144; Confederation Congress ineffective in negotiating commercial treaties, 741; U.S. Congress possesses power relative to under Constitution, 732; Constitution will strengthen U.S. in, 263; debts exacerbated by Articles of Confederation, 253; French faction opposes new Constitution, 453; lack of title for U.S. President will have ill effect on, 550; R.I. will be unable to enter into treaties by itself, 416, 767n; U.S. made sport of by European countries, 476
- RCS S.C.: Atlantic Ocean as buffer for U.S., 135; and bribery and treaties, 100, 113n, 191; Constitution will prevent individual state alliances with European countries, 437; difficulties for American ministers under Confederation, 120; Europe is looking at U.S. under Constitution, 458; Europe will intrigue with separate American confederacies, 434; other countries will interfere in presidential elections, 48; defense against foreign influence in election of president praised, 148; Senate's duties concerning, 340; defense of treaties as supreme law of the land, 103–4, 106, 114n, 117, 130, 139, 151–52, 190, 226; U.S. should have little to do with Europe politically and commercially, 327; U.S. will hold balance of power in Europe under Constitution, 435
- and Great Britain: Britain should try to get U.S. as ally, 266; conspiracies against Great Britain, 267; France and Spain try to thwart British policy in U.S., 265, 266; U.S. interest is inseparable from Great Britain, 263
- RCS VA.: Constitution will change relationship of U.S. with other countries, 205, 383, 431–33, 465, 692, 729, 809, 835–36, 842n–43n, 891–92, 1200, 1225, 1497, 1521–22, 1525; enemies will take advantage of political turmoil in U.S., 210–11, 788, 788n; debate over potential of foreign bribery and subversion under Constitution, 251, 269, 321, 354, 842n–43n, 991–92, 1114, 1365–66, 1367, 1372–73, 1373, 1505; danger of bribery and subversion under Confederation, 268; and importance of strong central government, 282; and power of Confederation Congress concerning, 418, 457, 835–36, 851, 1264; central government ought to have power over 442, 692, 694; danger from if Constitution is rejected, 481, 894, 1487; debate over jurisdiction of federal courts in suits by foreign states and foreign citizens, 512, 685, 766, 872, 1399, 1406–7, 1409, 1413–14, 1414–15, 1422–23, 1434–35, 1438, 1447, 1447–48, 1450, 1451, 1455, 1457n, 1469; foreign enemies may encourage Indian attacks, 977; debts owed to European nations, 978, 1016; danger of foreign alliances, 981, 1019; possibility of foreign alliance if Va. is out of Union, 983; necessity of secrecy in, 1026, 1344
- RCS VT.: God would assist U.S. in, 164, 169; God's help sought in, 141
- RCS CONG.: impact of Constitution on, 27
- CC1, 4, 129; under Articles of Confederation, xlv, 6, 7, 13; assertion that Congress ought to have exclusive power over, 65, 87, 99, 112, 129
- CC2: central government ought to have power over, 24, 35, 204, 279
- CC3: central government ought to have power over, 4, 127, 203–4; danger of foreign influence over Confederation Congress, 128; danger of foreign influence over separate confederacies, 130; Washington recommends neutrality with European nations, 204; praise of Constitution's provisions concerning, 427–29, 533, 544
- CC4: Constitution will change relationship of U.S. with Europe, 82, 83n, 208; danger of foreign bribery and subversion, 113–14, 189, 213; weakness of Confederation government concerning, 206, 208; object of Constitution is defense against foreign enemies, 225, 226, 228; good government needs knowledge of, 100, 391, 422; standing armies threaten peaceful, 280
- CC5, 108–9, 164; foreign response to a strengthened America, 116–17; central government ought to have power over, 138; no danger from European nations under Confederation, 151; treaties unenforceable under Articles of Confederation, 200; America should eschew thirst for empire, 224; Constitution will put U.S. on sound footing, 250; danger of Senate's role in, 322; Constitution will strengthen U.S. in, 392
- CC6: Constitution will strengthen U.S. in, 24, 28–29, 29, 134, 138, 145, 162, 184, 192, 197; inappropriateness of jury trial in cases concerning, 122; President will take over responsibility for from Confederation Congress, 134–35; Constitution will bring America greatness, 165; separate confederacies would affect, 190; weakness of U.S. under Articles of Confederation, 192, 229, 273; U.S. must be prepared for evil con-

tingencies of Europe, 274; U.S. should stay out of European affairs, 358, 369  
 See also Ambassadors; Commerce; Europe;  
 Foreign opinion of the U.S.; France; Govern-  
 ments, ancient and modern, The Neth-  
 erlands; Great Britain; Invasion, foreign;  
 Spain; Treaties; Treaty of Peace; War

**FOREIGN INVASION**

See Invasion, foreign

**FOREIGN OPINION OF THE U.S.**

RCS CONN.: Constitution will raise, 346, 347, 518, 519, 527, 528; low under Articles of Confederation, 353, 356–57, 403, 545; high after Revolution, 517

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Union is essential to im-  
 prove, 10, 76–77

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Constitution will raise, 77

RCS MD.: everyone is watching constitu-  
 tional debate, 146; is low, 176, 246, 252,  
 271, 854; low because of slavery, 196;  
 toast to American flag being respected  
 throughout world, 700, 751, 752; Consti-  
 tution will raise, 223, 276, 278, 296, 366,  
 387, 596, 728, 741, 887, 834, 854; will  
 sink if Constitution is not adopted, 164

RCS MASS.: American newspapers lower,  
 317; belief in Europe that Americans hate  
 their governments, 54; Europe watching to  
 see government U.S. will adopt, 9–10,  
 53, 122, 1809; Constitutional Convention  
 called to support dignity of U.S., 601; will  
 be damaged violating Articles of Confed-  
 eration to adopt Constitution, 219; low  
 under Articles of Confederation, 8, 27, 34,  
 66, 105, 346, 349, 492, 528, 597, 605, 687,  
 693, 941, 1018, 1228, 1232, 1316, 1417,  
 1472; high after Revolution, 110, 537, 555,  
 563, 564; importance of national respect-  
 ability, 609, 1081–82; Mass. Constitution is  
 admired in Europe, 160

—will rise if: Americans prove to foreign-  
 ers that they deserve to be highly thought  
 of, 10; Constitution is adopted, 24, 25, 29,  
 66, 69, 85, 101, 102, 113, 117, 119, 229,  
 243–44, 250, 261, 298, 300n, 325, 361,  
 426, 481, 513, 515, 541, 542, 557, 574,  
 606, 613, 617, 632, 731, 744, 857, 869,  
 886, 933, 933n, 937, 992–93, 997, 1030,  
 1037, 1048, 1298, 1301, 1320, 1384–85,  
 1445, 1472, 1475, 1686; credit is restored  
 in commercial world, 83; public debt is  
 paid, 689; states adopt uniform naviga-  
 tion acts, 113, 399n, 498, 1689; states comply  
 with requisitions, 1324

—will fall if: Constitution is adopted, 542,  
 579, 649; Constitution is rejected, 85, 617,  
 1251

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: is low, 73, 486; letter  
 from French gentleman in Boston, 455–

56; will diminish if Constitution is adopted,  
 39–40; will rise if Constitution is adopted,  
 13–14, 287

RCS N.H.: is high, 358; low under Articles  
 of Confederation, 27, 32, 33, 52, 56, 338,  
 357; rise of toasted in Alexandria, Va.,  
 444; rise of toasted in Woodstock, Conn.,  
 461; U.S. must stay united to maintain  
 high opinion, 422; George Washington  
 raises, 130; Constitution will raise, 15, 24,  
 83, 97, 105, 292, 301, 357, 359, 420, 422,  
 432, 439, 449n, 450; will rise when U.S.  
 restores public faith, 86

RCS N.J.: Constitution will raise, 133, 137,  
 143–44, 146, 147, 150, 193

RCS N.Y.: consideration of Constitution is  
 critical period for, 60; Constitution will  
 raise, 41, 51, 58, 63, 67, 73, 88, 124–25,  
 125, 134, 146, 148, 151, 175, 391–92, 439,  
 397, 560, 770, 815, 817, 833, 854, 856,  
 860, 892, 1224, 1253, 1276, 1282, 1312,  
 1516, 1608, 2029; Constitution will not  
 raise image of America abroad, 451; if  
 Constitution will cause improvement in it  
 should be adopted, 61; a government that  
 changes its policies loses its sense of na-  
 tional character and forfeits the respect of  
 foreigners, 1866; importance of, 175; de-  
 nial that it is low, 945–46; low opinion  
 causes lapse in commerce, 866; low under  
 Articles of Confederation, 12, 57–58, 67,  
 72, 88, 176, 309, 333, 361, 761, 765, 842,  
 854, 856, 877, 1691, 1693, 1696, 2469,  
 2531; may American flag be honored and  
 respected abroad, 2399; respectability  
 abroad toasted (Albany procession), 2390;  
 rose because of gaining independence,  
 60, 1428; toasted at Poughkeepsie Fourth  
 of July celebration, 1291; U.S. daily re-  
 ceives insults from foreign nations, 1683;  
 will improve if our government becomes  
 effective, 2470; will rise if a confederated  
 national government is established leaving  
 internal affairs to the states, 270

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: foreign response to N.Y.  
 ratification, 361–68; importance of under  
 a republic, 155–56; is low, 34; *Opinions  
 and Observations*, 365–68; toast to respect-  
 ability abroad, 313; will rise under Con-  
 stitution, 40, 141, 221, 307

RCS N.C.: Constitution will cause everlasting  
 disgrace, 163; Constitution will not raise,  
 378; Constitution will raise, 13, 18, 24, 56,  
 58, 60, 61n, 95, 102, 105, 118, 124, 125,  
 306, 585, 806, 807; high after Revolution,  
 504; low under Articles of Confederation,  
 11, 13, 15, 18, 21, 28, 56, 58, 70, 154, 243,  
 302, 506, 534, 540, 616, 620, 665; is low



- for N.C., 539, 548, 555, 589, 612; lowered for those states rejecting Constitution, 517; N.C. seeks best for U.S., 654; Spain thinks U.S. is weak, 28; strengthened government needed to raise, 107; U.S. lacks national character, 110; will be low if Constitution is defeated, 735
- RCS PA.: Constitution will raise, 187, 289, 299, 323, 335, 347, 360, 416, 429, 436, 439, 477–78, 519, 543, 545, 547, 553, 570, 581, 583, 649, 651, 724; ratification will serve as a model for Europeans to follow, 584, 594
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: admiration and envy of the world, 312; high during and after Revolution, 322, 590; low under Articles of Confederation, 85, 590, 901; will fall under Constitution, 1009; Constitution will raise, 223, 248, 430, 474, 490, 500, 501, 513, 816, 1270, 1308, 1309–12
- RCS R.I.: Constitution will raise, 85–86, 108, 109, 136, 252, 256–57, 263, 293, 352, 494, 568, 660, 740, 897, 1018, 1032, 1053, 1080, 1089; low under Articles of Confederation, 27, 108, 222, 431, 466, 741, 811; depends on Union, 363, 858; diminished by absence of honorific titles, 544, 550; eyes of Europe are on R.I., 657; improved by R.I. paper money, 271; lowered because of R.I., 93, 261, 420, 565; noble, 293; raised by R.I. ratification, 1007; reputation of the U.S. abroad toasted, 1030; will diminish if U.S. attacks R.I., 735. *See also* Honor; Justice
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: low under Articles of Confederation, 1; Constitution will raise, 146, 237, 275
- RCS S.C.: Articles of Confederation cannot obtain respect from abroad, 120; Constitutional Convention sought to raise, 9; Constitution will raise, 11, 33, 39, 45, 58–59, 83, 151, 155, 217, 228, 249, 259, 273, 334, 353, 354, 388, 433, 435, 438, 452; high after Revolution, 278; low under Articles of Confederation, 67, 93, 120, 139, 217, 271; not low, 125; treaties must be supreme to maintain, 117
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: strong treaties needed to uphold, 22–23
- RCS VA.: low under Articles of Confederation, 52, 109, 159, 162, 164n, 201, 255, 656, 829, 835–36, 837–38, 857, 877, 878n, 934–35, 946–47, 984, 985, 1081, 1641; Constitution will raise, 97, 139, 218, 236–37, 282, 346, 383, 400, 465, 511, 692, 726, 729, 748, 759, 787, 835–36; America should be a model for other nations, 220; favors strengthening Congress, 256–57; will not fall on failure to ratify Constitution, 418; will sink if Constitution is not adopted, 481, 841; Europeans said to believe Constitution will worsen conditions in America, 829; should not be a factor in decision to ratify Constitution, 959; European powers are suspicious of U.S., 1052, 1119–20; will not be raised by Constitution, 1159–60; governments of America admired and envied by Europeans, 1683; high after Revolution, 1692
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toast that Constitution will raise, 122, 128; low after war, 150
- RCS CONG.: low under Articles of Confederation, 49, 85; Constitution will raise, 71
- CC1, 59; low under Articles of Confederation, 30, 31, 48, 50n, 53, 57, 73, 74, 75, 98, 101, 117, 137, 147, 159n, 161, 162–63, 182, 184, 190, 236, 258, 311, 315, 360, 365, 372; will sink if Constitution is not adopted, 50n, 128, 144–45, 149, 188, 194, 292, 394, 516, 571; argument that the U.S. is the last hope for mankind to govern itself, 54, 62, 63–64, 86, 101, 114, 116–17, 126–27, 134, 139, 184, 185–86, 192, 222, 246, 256, 258, 271, 286, 290, 351, 364, 473, 494, 505, 544–45, 559; some foreigners oppose America's rise to power, 145, 277, 315, 360; Constitution will raise, 146, 189, 194, 214, 224, 225, 255, 267, 271, 280, 286, 305, 309, 310, 311, 352, 361, 365, 375, 393, 395, 399, 423, 433, 438, 480, 481, 503, 507, 523–24, 583, 585; foreign opinion and description of Constitution, 253, 268, 274, 364, 454, 505; high after Revolution, 117
- CC2, 253, 468, 481; Constitution will raise, 71, 81, 84, 116, 229, 380, 462–63, 502, 520; low under Articles of Confederation, 83, 100–101, 229–30, 230, 325–26, 326, 331, 336, 374, 386, 405, 437, 442, 458, 464; argument that U.S. is an example to the world, 91–92, 113, 116, 374; some foreigners oppose America's rise to power, 210–12; will decline if Constitution is adopted, 254, 418–19, 419; foreign opinion of Constitution, 462, 462–63, 467, 467–68, 481, 501
- CC3, 106–9, 228, 236, 563; low under Articles of Confederation, 14, 54, 86, 124, 125–26, 174–75, 182, 248, 407; Constitution will raise, 92, 283, 293, 329, 365n, 427–29; efficient central government needed to raise, 127, 164, 203, 345, 363, 542; U.S. must meet its obligations to raise, 174–75, 444, 470, 538–39; navy needed to raise, 338–39, 340; slave trade lowers, 433

- CC4: low under Articles of Confederation, 203, 205–6, 236, 277–78, 320–21, 380–81, 404, 429, 439, 481, 494–95; Constitution will raise, 15, 26, 48, 122, 123n, 141, 171, 178, 292, 299, 301, 320–21, 481, 512, 518, 529, 533; Constitution will lower, 211, 211–12, 275
- CC5: low under Articles of Confederation, 117, 384, 390, 393, 394n, 402–3; denial of fall of, 149–51; Constitution will raise, 191, 206, 215, 231, 250, 392, 415; will accompany internal security, 379; will rise under Confederation if Congress is given more power, 386
- CC6: Europeans like new Constitution, 22–23; Constitution will raise, 69, 150, 160, 162, 168, 195, 208n, 210, 267, 269, 308, 324–25n, 358, 369, 385n; U.S. has false sense of its importance in European balance of power, 192, 193n; U.S. has gained great fame, 209; low under Articles of Confederation, 237, 260, 271, 369
- See also* Commerce; Credit, public; Europe; Foreign affairs
- “FOREIGN SPECTATOR”**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 35
- “FOREIGN SPECTATOR”** (Nicholas Collin)  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: printings of, 92n; text of, 88–92n, 92–95, 95–98, 99–101, 101–4, 104–7, 108–11, 112–14, 119–22, 123–25, 125–28, 128–32, 132–35, 136–39, 139–42, 143–47, 147–50, 150–53, 154–57, 162–65, 165–69, 170–73, 174–77, 182–85, 185–88, 217–20, 234–38
- CC1: text of, 290–93
- CC3: quoted, 454n
- CC4: authorship and publication, 503, 504n
- “FOREIGNER”**  
CC1: text of, 543–45
- FOREIGNERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in America are wanted to take a stand on Constitution, 309
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: favor Constitution, 1323; require time to attain perfect knowledge of government, laws, manners, and interests of a country, 188
- CC4, 301n
- See also* Europe; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Immigration
- FOREIGNERS OF DISTINCTION**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1601
- FORENSIC CLUB** (Boston)  
RCS MASS., 1544
- FORESTERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 704
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599, 1633, 1661
- FORESTERS, AN AMERICAN TALE** (Jeremy Belknap)  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 473–80
- FORGERY**  
RCS N.Y.: Congress will make violation of supreme law of the land, 294
- FORK OF HAW AND DEEP RIVERS, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: as possible site for N.C. capital, 465, 483
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: as possible site for state capital, 33
- FORSEY V. CUNNINGHAM** (1763)  
RCS MD., 53, 55n
- RCS PA., 526, 531n
- FORT FREDERICK** (Albany, N.Y.)  
RCS N.Y., 1264, 1267n, 1269, 1270, 1272n, 1273, 1274, 2389
- FORT GEORGE** (New York City)  
RCS N.Y., 1289n, 2390
- FORT HARMAR**  
RCS VA., 1709
- FORT ORANGE** (Albany, N.Y.)  
RCS N.Y., 1270n, 1271, 1273
- FORTS, MAGAZINES, AND ARSENALS**  
RCS MD., 53
- RCS MASS., 1291, 1296, 1435
- RCS N.Y.: danger from federal jurisdiction over, 196, 1076–77; federal government will have jurisdiction over, 1070–71, 1075–76
- N.Y. amendment: restricting Congress power over, 2239, 2315, 2331; preventing from being sanctuary against judicial process of state courts, 2089; that Congress’ power to make regulations for shall not prevent enforcement of state laws, 2110, 2124
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: restricting Congress’ power over, 422, 454, 474
- RCS N.C.: Constitution’s provision concerning, 32n; defense of Constitution’s provision concerning, 130; objections to Congress’ control over, 30–31
- RCS VA., 1319, 1320; criticism of power of Congress over, 44, 287, 323, 413, 957, 961, 1065–66, 1340
- CC3, 323, 439, 440, 465, 468
- CC4, 50, 82
- CC5, 366
- CC6, 303
- FOSTER, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 440; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxix; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvii; favored test act, xxxii; instructs delegates to reject Constitution, 693; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 440, 623; popula-

tion of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 693, 904; vote totals in referendum, 233  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: election certificate, 30; town meeting to pay Convention delegate, 409–10

**FOUNTAIN TAVERN** (Alexandria, Va.)

RCS VA., 1714n, 1716

**FOURTH OF JULY**

RCS N.Y.: description in Albany of violence on, 734, 1193, 1260, 1264–75, 1296, 1298, 1306, 1307, 1315, 1315n, 1350, 2098–99, 2115, 2117, 2151, 2391n, 2445n, 2466; in N.Y. cities and towns, 1264–92; toasted in Dover, Dutchess Co., celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2396

CC6: celebrations of, 221–54

See also American Revolution; Celebrations; Declaration of Independence; Wilson, James

**FOXBOROUGH, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 954

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 196

**“A FRAGMENT”**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 868–69

**FRAMINGHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 197; elects Convention delegate, 119–20

**FRANCE**

RCS MD., 328, 383, 517; aristocracy in, 329; army and navy who served in American Revolution toasted, 653; Duke of Vendome, 476; encourages Constitutional Convention, 825; has experienced civil war, 367; Henry IV's proposed European union, 250, 265n; liberty lost in, 334, 411; Louis XIV, 488; Louis XV, 488; Louis XVI, 488, 870; Louis XVI toasted, 653, 700, 701, 749, 751, 752, 753, 755; might claim U.S. land for debt U.S. owes it, 296; monarchs, 475; and ratification of Articles of Confederation, xlv; toasted, 653; Turenne's army, 904; U.S. owes debt to, 870; will intrigue to obtain treaties of commerce and alliance with U.S., 634

RCS N.H.: applauds Constitution, 421; has a standing army, 114; how war with Britain would affect U.S., 9; U.S. can pay interest on debt to, 114; U.S. debt to, 47; U.S. will be divided between Britain, France and Spain, 279; will demand repayment of loans, 230

—Louis XVI toasted in: Alexandria, Va., 443; Baltimore, 444; Frederickstown, N.Y., 446; Lexington, Mass., 446; Portsmouth, 304

—toasted in as U.S. ally: Hanover, 416; Portland, Maine, 452; Portsmouth, 429; Windham, Conn, 459; Woodstock, Conn., 461

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: credit diminished from American Revolution, 27; Louis XVI faces call for liberty in, 35; U.S. debt to, 6

RCS N.J.: toasted, 189

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: toasted, 47

RCS N.Y., 1341, 1774, 1778; charge that American militia will be sent to replace French soldiers who died in U.S., 1198; and commerce with U.S., 1315–16; commerce was goal of Marseilles, 1561; confusion in the kingdom reported, 1344; denial militia will be sent to pay off U.S. debt to, 439, 440n; fisheries claimed by, 2074; and flag at New York City procession, 1611; on good terms with Scotland, 268; Grand Monarch (Louis XIV), 289; Henry IV's proposed European union, 1682, 1697n, 1705, 1738n; hope that it will continue friendship with U.S., 2470; image of French ship in New York City procession, 1634–35; might influence a section of America to prevent borrowing money if two-thirds majority is necessary, 2070, 2071; monarchs of abused their powers, 1039; and possible war with Britain, 250, 311, 378, 578, 602, 609, 1087; and Scottish involvement with wars between England and France, 300; seizes American merchantmen for imaginary reasons, 877; toasted, 1288, 2365, 2401, 2414, 2417, 2470; U.S. debt to, 88, 672, 1146, 1242, 1392; U.S. treaties with, 342, 557, 558n, 1637, 1660n; will not assist N.Y. if it remains out of Union, 2195, 2197; will send armies and navies to collect their debt, 905

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: people of chose monarchy, 162; political literacy of, 268

RCS N.C.: Constitution will make U.S. subservient to, 153; financial support for U.S. during war, 242; patriots of toasted in New Bern celebration, 793; toasted in Edenton celebration, 789; U.S. incapable of repaying loans to, 16, 19n; U.S. seeks aid from during war, 260; war with Great Britain likely, 145, 499, 525

RCS SUPPL. PA.: alliance with U.S., 300, 894; commerce with U.S., 1269; danger from French officers in Society of the Cincinnati, 1216; Declaration of Independence translated and published in, 1280; Duke of Sully, 1075; fashion in, 19; heavy taxation in causing unrest, 979; Henry IV, 107,

- 1075, 1310; international intrigues of, 1216; intrigues in U.S., 1216–17; liberal tendencies in, 1271; little more than American Indians when as Gaul captured by Romans, 9; Louis XIV, 145; misuse of paper money under Duke of Orleans, 34; monarchy of restrained by parliament of Paris, 560; period of literary excellence, 24; spirit of liberty rising in, 1280; U.S. unable to repay, 49, 1069; war with Britain suspended, 901; will supply U.S. with standing army, 1261; will support new Constitution and tyranny, 578
- RCS R.I., 463; Americans' gratitude toward, 661; commerce with U.S., 568; creation of nation-state, 1021; French Revolution, 549, 660–61, 662n; Henry IV, 115; and impost act, 554; and loans to U.S., 760, 760n; only nation that wishes U.S. well, 850, 853; standard of displayed in Providence while celebrating N.Y. ratification, 369; toasted, 346, 474, 1016, 1024, 1056, 1068, 1075; as U.S. ally, 798; will back a separate R.I., 766; will not ally with R.I. outside of Union, 377, 760
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: toasted, 235, 239, 313
- RCS S.C., 370; benefits from the American Revolution, 325; Cartouche, 345, 349n; debt owed to, 217; and French and Indian War, 433; helped win American Revolution, 110, 145; king's power over treaties, 105, 113n; Louis XIV and corruption in treaty-making, 101, 113n; Louis XVI, 102; Louis XVI toasted in Chatham celebration, 441; revolution approaching, 9; and treaties with U.S., 114n, 117, 136n; tries to thwart British policy in U.S., 265
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 122, 126, 128, 129, 131
- RCS VT.: allied with U.S. may fight Britain and Vt., 152; toasted, 221, 222
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: saluted, 4; as great and good ally, 14; despotism leaving, 14
- RCS CONG.: a federal capital in Pa. or Md. would benefit trade with, 79; has more support in Middle States than in Northern States, 79
- CC5, 284, 329; U.S. debt owed to, 178, 179n; developing commerce with U.S., 233–34, 236n; is more prosperous than appears, 233–36; hope that it will have greater influence in America, 392; and danger of European war, 392; spirit of liberty in originated in American Revolution, 415
- CC6, 379–80; Constitution popular in, 22–23; reforms in, 22–23; size of, 75; publication of *The Federalist* in, 87; commerce with U.S., 144–45, 146n, 192, 197, 260, 336, 336n–37n; considered invasion of New England years before, 161; U.S. owes debt to, 190–91; navy of visits U.S. ports, 191; and negotiations with U.S., 192, 193n; and dispute with Va., 193n; problems experienced by, 225; U.S. neglects, 226–27; concerned with domestic matters, 228; assassinations of rulers in, 250; the Gauls, 250; treaty with U.S., 262; Antifederalists say U.S. will be subject to under Constitution, 376; religious freedom in, 380
- See also* Debt, U.S.; Europe; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Forest, Antoine de la; Governments, ancient and modern, France; Létombe, Philippe André Joseph de; Louis XV; Louis XVI; Luzerne, Comte de la; Montmorin, Comte de; Moustier, Comte de
- FRANCESTOWN, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 162–63; population, 498
- FRANCONIA, N.H.**  
*See* Lincoln and Franconia, N.H.
- FRANKLIN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 414–15, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 55, 59, 60
- FRANKLIN, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 283
- FRANKLIN COUNTY, GA.**  
RCS GA.: created, 206; assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217
- FRANKLIN COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 217; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; commotions in, 202; danger from Indians in, 540; population, 851
- FRANKLIN COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; party spirit in, 208; elects Convention delegates, 208, 258–59; animosity in toward seceding assemblymen, 258–59; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 661, 709, 712, 719, 720, 724; Antifederalist societies in, 695–96; and call for Harrisburg Convention, 695–96; strength of Antifederalists in, 712, 724; number of Federalists in, 722  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: clergy in are Federalist, 1195–96; danger of domestic insurrection

- in, 786; elects Convention delegates, 516, 517, 518; is Antifederalist, 1115; petition from, 841–42, 1081–85, 1161
- CC4, 259, 261n, 489
- CC5, 58, 60n
- FRANKLIN COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA., 588, 907, 916–17; population, 556
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Va. Convention report on elections, 72
- FRANKLIN COLLEGE**
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 898
- FRANKLIN, STATE OF**
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: allies with Ga. against Indians, 19, 27–28
- RCS N.Y.: attempt to create, 1698n, 1699n; example of separatist movement that shows Confederation Congress cannot preserve Union, 1693, 1699; if N.C. had standing army it would have kept, 128; will be added as a new state, 1729; will be independent and add to representation in Congress, 1736
- RCS N.C.: end of, 646; history of, 9n; unrest in, 144, 261n, 534; will re-start and take over much of N.C., 541, 542. *See also* Western counties, N.C.
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: end of, 72; raises troops to quell Spanish hostilities, 6; Spain offers protection against Indians to, 75
- RCS VA., 473
- CC1, 59, 150n, 152n, 154, 475
- CC4, 35–36, 42, 352
- CC5: violence in, 100, 100n, 193, 194n
- FREDERICK, MD.**
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebration in, 126
- FREDERICK COUNTY, MD.**
- RCS MD.: celebrates N.H. ratification of Constitution, 688, 753–54; celebrates Va. ratification, 688, 753–54; election of Convention delegates in, 592–93n; German printing of Constitution distributed in, lxvi, 7, 69; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- RCS N.Y.: elect Convention delegates, 1190
- FREDERICK COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA., 907; public meeting in, 3, 91–93; instructs members of House of Delegates, 91–92, 164–65; elects Convention delegates, 401n, 402n, 588–89; population, 556
- FREDERICKSBURG, VA.**
- RCS N.C.: as possible federal capital, 626
- RCS VA.: public meeting in, 3, 85–86; instructs members of House of Delegates, 85–86; letter to freeholders of, 121–22; support for Constitution in, 354; and stagecoaches to Convention, 897; Federalists and Antifederalists in, 1583; population, 557
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebration of Washington's birthday, 29–30
- FREDERICKSBURGH, N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalist Fourth of July celebration in, 1277–78; Federalist Fourth of July celebration in, 1279–80
- FREDERICKSTOWN, N.Y.**
- RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 445–46
- RCS N.Y.: celebrates adoption of Constitution by nine states, 2365; location of, 2365n
- “A FREE-BORN AMERICAN”** (Tench Coxe)
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 794–95
- “A FREE CITIZEN”**
- RCS N.Y.: cited, 1519; text of, 1485
- “THE FREE REPUBLICAN”**
- RCS MASS.: quoted, 851n
- FREEDOM OF THE PRESS**
- See* Press, freedom of the
- “A FREEHOLDER”** (six separate items)
- RCS MD., 600n
- RCS MASS.: text of, 1009–10; response to, 1010–11
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 1513–15
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 498–99, 599
- RCS R.I., 712n
- RCS VA., 633, 1638–39; text of, 719–30, 753–54
- “A FREEHOLDER”** (*Newport Herald*)
- RCS R.I., 734, 735n, 758, 760n, 969n; response to, 734–35n; text of, 673–74, 675n, 727–30, 731–33
- “A FREEHOLDER”** (*United States Chronicle*)
- RCS R.I., 238; text of, 403–4
- “A FREEHOLDER OF THE CITY OF ALBANY”**
- RCS N.Y.: cited, 754, 830; printing in N.Y., 1178; responds to “A Citizen,” 793n, 800, 801, 802n; text of, 792–93
- “A FREEHOLDER OF WARWICK”**
- RCS VA.: text of, 615–17
- FREEHOLDERS**
- See* Property, private
- “FREEMAN”**
- RCS MD.: text of, 578–81
- “A FREEMAN”** (eight separate items)
- RCS CONN., 458, 517–19
- RCS MD., 687; text of, 733–34
- RCS N.Y. (two New York City election items): text of, 1487–88, 1493
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: essay by rejected as indecent, 146
- RCS PA.: text of, 285–86
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 970, 1173, 1296; authored by James Wilson, 981; criticism of, 976;

- distribution of, 981; response to, 902–6, 914, 1039, 1208–9; text of, 216, 748, 792–93
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 372; text of, 12–14, 214–15, 217–18
- CC6: text of, 13–14
- "A FREEMAN"** (Tench Coxe)
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: text of, 73
- CC3, 12n; text of, 453–57, 508–11; circulation of, 438, 439n, 454n, 498, 511n; authorship of, 438, 453n, 454n, 506; purpose of, 438, 453n, 454n, 498; praised, 454n; criticized, 454n, 511n
- CC4, 49n; text of, 49–52; authorship of, 49n, 238, 241n; circulation of, 49, 303
- CC5: response to, 133–46n
- "A FREEMAN"** (*Newport Herald*)
- RCS R.I., 4, 239, 489n; text of, 143–45, 220–25n, 480
- "A FREEMAN"** (*Providence Gazette*)
- RCS R.I., 4, 489n; text of, 137–39n, 692
- "A FREEMAN"** (*United States Chronicle*)
- RCS R.I., 455–56, 620n, 636n, 646n, 713n; text of, 571–73, 789–90
- FREEMAN'S JOURNAL**
- See Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- FREEMAN'S ORACLE**
- See Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers
- FREEMASONS**
- See Masons
- FREEMEN**
- RCS R.I.: basis of freemanship, xxvii, 152; enjoy rights of Englishmen, xxvii; role of, xxvi; and Test Act, xxxii
- FREEPORT, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 1521, 1522n
- FREETOWN, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 197; elects Convention delegates, 120
- FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR**
- RCS N.Y.: similar postwar conditions occurred, 946–47
- RCS VT.: and Vt., 91–92
- FRENCH BURR MILLSTONE MAKERS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 704
- "A FRIEND"**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 79; text of, 110
- "A FRIEND FOR LIBERTY"**
- RCS MASS., 97; text of, 231; response to, 316–17
- "A FRIEND OF SOCIETY AND LIBERTY"** (Tench Coxe)
- CC6: text of, 277–86n
- "A FRIEND OF TRUTH"**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 179
- "FRIEND TO AMENDMENTS"** (three separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 422–23
- RCS N.H., 372n
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: text of, 53–54
- "A FRIEND TO CANDOR AND DECENCY"**
- RCS N.Y., 1831n; text of, 1831–33
- "A FRIEND TO COMMON SENSE"**
- RCS N.Y., 59; text of, 442–44n; quoted, 388–89
- "A FRIEND TO EFFICIENT GOVERNMENT"**
- RCS PA.: text of, 231–32
- "A FRIEND TO EQUAL LIBERTY"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1120–21
- "A FRIEND TO FREEDOM OF ELECTION"**
- RCS R.I.: text of, 690–91
- "A FRIEND TO GOOD GOVERNMENT"** (three separate items)
- RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1180; quoted, 752; text of, 902–5, 917–19
- RCS R.I.: text of, 69–70
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 373
- "A FRIEND TO GOOD GOVERNMENT"** (*Newport Herald*)
- RCS R.I., 238; text of, 363–64
- "A FRIEND TO HONESTY"**
- RCS MASS., 499n; text of, 687–91n
- "A FRIEND TO JUSTICE AND FREEDOM"**
- RCS R.I.: text of, 686–88
- "A FRIEND TO JUSTICE AND GOOD GOVERNMENT"**
- RCS R.I., 712n; text of, 763–64
- "A FRIEND TO LAW AND ORDER"** (two separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1147–49
- CC4, 486n, 574n, text of, 577–78
- "A FRIEND TO LIBERTY AND A GOOD GOVERNMENT"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 153
- "FRIEND TO NEW-JERSEY"**
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: text of, 23–25
- "A FRIEND TO ORDER"**
- RCS MD., 4, 12n, 15n, 21; text of, 17–19, 26–28
- "A FRIEND TO ORDER AND PEACE"**
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 1206–7
- "A FRIEND TO PAPER MONEY"**
- RCS R.I., 238; text of, 271–72
- "A FRIEND TO REAL LIBERTY OF THE PRESS"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 919, 924
- "A FRIEND TO RULE AND ORDER"**
- RCS R.I., 4, 731, 731n; text of, 139
- "A FRIEND TO SOUND LEARNING"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1161–63
- "A FRIEND TO THE CONSTITUTION"**
- RCS MD., 4, 12n, 15n, 21; text of, 17–19
- "FRIEND TO THE PEOPLE"**
- CC4: quoted, 583n; text of, 586–87



- "A FRIEND TO THE PEOPLE"** (two separate items)  
 RCS N.H., 371n  
 RCS SUPPL. PA., 1059–62; text of, 1016–19
- "A FRIEND TO THE REPUBLIC"** (Thomas Cogswell)  
 RCS N.H.: text of, 118–20; quoted, 49
- "A FRIEND TO THE RIGHTS OF MANKIND"** (two separate items)  
 RCS R.I., 383n, 393n; response to, 382–83, 392  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 154–57
- "A FRIEND TO THE RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE": ANTI-FOEDERALIST, NO. I**  
 RCS N.H.: text of, 109–18; response to, 169–71
- "A FRIEND TO THE STATE"**  
 RCS R.I., 455, 493n; text of, 493–94
- "A FRIEND TO THE STATE OF RHODE-ISLAND"** (two separate items)  
 RCS R.I., 712n, 730n, 734, 735n, 758, 760n, 969n; response to, 734–36n; text of, 723–27, 968n  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 270–71
- "A FRIEND TO THE TOWN"**  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 214, 217
- "A FRIEND TO THE UNION"** (three separate items)  
 RCS N.H., 36n; text of, 26–29n  
 RCS N.Y.: text of, 1505  
 RCS R.I., 238; text of, 413–17
- "A FRIEND TO THIS STATE"**  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 185–88
- "A FRIEND TO TRUTH"**  
 RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1188; text of, 803–5
- "FRIENDS TO LIBERTY AND GOOD GOVERNMENT"** (two separate items)  
 RCS MASS., 1625n  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 353
- "FRIENDS TO THE COALITION OF PARTIES"** (David Howell)  
 RCS R.I., 712n; authorship of, 786n; text of, 783–86
- FRINGE MAKERS**  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599, 1663
- FRUGALITY**  
 RCS GA.: needed in republics, 255  
 RCS MASS., 498  
 RCS N.H.: needed in U.S., 34, 35; required of government by N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 470  
 RCS N.Y.: greatly restored, 193, 209, 1064; necessary to increase supply of money, 956; not followed after the war, 946, 1745–46; only way to restore the economy, 946  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: farmers are, 9; importance of in democratic governments, 80, 81; lack of in U.S., 5; needed, 6, 9, 119, 547; needed for liberty, 82; needed to live moderate, good life, 97; preponderates in most nations, 9  
 RCS R.I.: lost, 342–43; toasted, 1068, 1075, 1076  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: needed, 183  
 RCS S.C.: needed in republics, 333  
 RCS VT.: advocated, 143  
 RCS CONG.: Pennsylvanians are frugal, 39  
 CC5: needed, 226  
*See also* Debts, private; Luxuries; Virtue
- FRYEBURG, MAINE**  
 RCS MASS.: Constitution read in town meeting, 954; elects Convention delegate, 573, 893, 954–55; objection to Constitution's lack of test for officeholding, 890  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 120; Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 197
- FUGITIVE SLAVE CLAUSE**  
 RCS MASS., 1372n  
 RCS N.Y.: will eliminate Mass. as an asylum for runaway slaves, 340, 341n  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: immediate negative consequence of, 382  
 RCS N.C.: defense of, 6, 388; N.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention favor, 3; none under Articles of Confederation, 6, 7n  
 RCS R.I., 37, 54, 55  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: praise of, 204  
 RCS S.C., 137n; defense of, 124; in Pinckney Plan, 19  
 RCS SUPPL. S.C.: as concession conceded to Southern States in Constitution, 28  
*See also* Slavery; Slave trade
- FULL FAITH AND CREDIT**  
 CDR: Articles require each state to give to the acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other state, 87; proposed change in Articles, 144; Convention proposals concerning, 246, 268, 282, 294; Constitution requires each state to give to the acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other state, 315  
 RCS MASS., 503  
 RCS S.C.: in Pinckney Plan, 19  
 CC5, 274
- FUNDAMENTAL CONSTITUTIONS OF CAROLINA**  
 RCS S.C., xxviii, xlv
- FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES**  
*See* Principles, Fundamental
- FUNDING ACT (1784)**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will end need for, 258; criticism of, 45–49, 118, 705, 743, 744, 806, 1010; defense of, 50–55; jeopardized by Congress' tax power under Constitution, 1110. *See also* Debt, U.S.; Debts, state; Paper money

**FUR TRADE**

RCS N.Y.: and British occupied forts, xxxiv, 88, 1199, 1201, 1402, 1407; lost to British, 930; Northwest forts would benefit N.Y., 877; N.Y. will benefit from after Constitution is ratified, 916, 1396; N.Y. suffering loss of under Articles, 2029; restoration of toasted, 2390, 2418; U.S. will benefit when restored, 1113

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Britain's retention of western posts affects, 40

RCS SUPPL. PA.: not fully developed in U.S.,

45; praise of Russian furs, 44–45; lost to British, 222

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: lost to British, 186

RCS S.C.: lost to British, 191

RCS VA., 1008

CC5, 109

CC6, 145, 146n

*See also* Commerce; Great Britain; Northwest posts

**FURRIERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599, 1638–39

## G

### “G”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 550–52

### “GALBA” (two separate items)

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 495; text of, 482

CC1: supports Russell’s restrictions on anonymous authors, 314n; criticism of, 320, 573n, 575, 576, 577; text of, 319

### GALPHINTON, GA.

RCS GA.: treaty negotiated with Creek Nation chief, 205–6

### “THE GANDER”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 275–77

### GARDENERS

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1634–1662

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 425

### GARDNER, MASS.

RCS MASS., 889, 891, 893–96, 955

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 120–21

### GASTENBURY, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 259

### GATES COUNTY, N.C.

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; population, 851

### “A GAUL”

RCS SUPPL. PA., 306, 309; text of, 284, 306–7

### GAZETTE OF GEORGIA

See Newspapers: Georgia newspapers

### GAZETTE OF THE STATE OF GEORGIA

See Newspapers: Georgia newspapers

### GAZETTE OF THE STATE OF NORTH

#### CAROLINA

See Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers

### GAZETTE OF THE UNITED STATES

See Newspapers: New York newspapers; Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers

### GEMEINNUTZIGE PHILADELPHISCHE

#### CORRESPONDENZ

See Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers

### GENERAL ADVERTISER

See Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers

### GENERAL ASSOCIATION OF CONGREGATIONAL

#### CLERGY OF CONN.

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: complaint regarding omission of “God” in Constitution, 118

### GENERAL POWERS

RCS N.Y.: carry with them incidental powers, 1058; Constitution grants, 1059; endanger liberty, 1060; often given in constitutions and then individual powers taken back, 1052. See also General welfare clause; Implied powers; Necessary and proper clause; Preamble to Constitution; Taxation

### GENERAL WELFARE

RCS CONN., 574; Antifederalists seek, 557; Constitution will promote, 347, 386, 469, 525, 575; people want, 350; as end of government, 524

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: as goal of patriotism, 80; special interests overshadow, 78; political parties seek victory at expense of, 5

RCS GA.: Constitution will promote, 232

RCS MD.: Constitution provides framework for, 276, 386, 597, 601, 603, 743, 880–81; clause in Articles of Confederation, xli; Constitution will endanger, 417; hope all will support, 107; more important than local interests, 569; not aim of all delegates to Constitutional Convention, 288–89; not secured under Articles, 81, 86n; only sovereign power can promote, 26; purpose of a federal republic limited to, 352, 354; should be pursued by Md. Convention, 448; Union should be based on, 82

RCS MASS.: of America and Mass. at stake, 1030; under Articles of Confederation, 1236–37; Congress needs power for, 481, 1300, 1315; Constitution will promote, 294, 309, 542, 941, 1324, 1394; depends on adopting Constitution, 1320; as goal for country, 609; as purpose of Constitution, 118, 601, 1668, 1670

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will promote, 421

RCS N.H.: common cause sought during Revolution, 348; Constitution will promote, 284, 318, 374, 376; John Langdon seeks for U.S., 86, 361

RCS N.J.: Constitution will promote, 148

RCS N.Y.: will broaden Congress’ power, 1935–36; debate over Constitution will determine the welfare of millions yet unborn, 275; federal government will have power to pass all laws affecting, 107; as goal of Federalists, 1249; as a reason for forming a confederation, 984; cannot

- happen in a country that is too large, 677; Constitution will promote, 411–13, 789, 790n, 816, 1070, 1198, 1329, 1396, 1515–16, 1960; experience can only tell whether Constitution will be good or bad for, 1097; government aimed at could be stable after Revolution, 904; interests of individual states will be sacrificed to, 1852; means to create an established religion, 624; more important than individual state interests, 1863, 1864; not the real reasons for proposing the new Constitution, 1154; Preamble to Constitution says it is to be promoted, 294, 295–96; recall not used against in Confederation Congress, 1860; recall power in Senate will harm, 1844, 1844–45, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849; Society of the Cincinnati sworn to support for the country, 1450; states' interest should be secondary to, 1869; U.S. needs an energetic federal government for, 1071
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: injured by distilled spirits and brothels, 7–8; should be a representative's main concern, 198–202
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will promote, 611, 801; N.C. supports, 575, 654; quoted from Preamble, 21
- RCS PA.: Articles of Confederation cannot provide for, 581; Constitution will promote, 289, 290–91, 414, 418, 435, 439, 448, 449, 485, 558; Constitution will not promote, 384–85; Constitutional Convention sought, 419; as end of government, 310, 559, 560; necessary rather than self-interest, 228; states will benefit individually when all benefit, 477–78; virtue needed to support, 133
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists are blind to, 816, 1286; Antifederalists support, 1106; in Articles of Confederation, 10–11; Constitution will promote, 391, 443, 571; Constitution will oppose, 977; danger of established state religion under guise of, 905; defense of Congress' power to support, 1175, 1177; as goal of government, 42–44, 763; importance of over self-interest, 4, 141, 491, 502, 571; must be pursued in confederated republics, 88; political parties harmful to, 9; should be sought, 180; should not cause unnecessary hardships on individual states, 75; states give up powers for, 808; statesman must seek, 5
- RCS R.I.: amendments to Articles of Confederation needed to achieve, 133; Congress needs power to provide for, 119; Congress will regulate commerce for, 258; Constitution will promote, 108, 639, 741; delegates to state Convention should promote, 685, 693; government needed for, 732; needs a state convention to discuss, 131; party spirit endangers, 727; people want, 31; requires states to compromise local advantage, 293; R.I. will do everything to encourage, 25n; sought by newspaper essayists, 146, 150; toasted, 295, 350, 1056; will help all, 28
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: R.I. will pursue, 50, 55
- RCS S.C.: Americans should seek, 45; Constitutional Convention saves as many natural rights as possible for, 269; Constitution will promote, 213, 249, 397, 403, 512; general government limited to, 214; general government needs more power to provide for, 507; importance of in republics, 98, 333; need revenue to pay for, 149; officeholders should pursue public good, 325; often destroyed by interests, 98; power to provide for under Articles of Confederation, 70–71; president will not endanger, 333; should prevail, 213
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Constitution will promote, 134; Gloucester County, Va.: elects Convention delegates, 42
- RCS VT.: U.S. Congress will have power to legislate for, 204; few strive for, 143; as goal of Preamble, 185
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will promote, 54; Philadelphia not beneficial to general good as federal capital, 24
- CC1: Constitution will promote, 145
- CC2: Constitutional Convention sought, 129, 280, 494n; clause providing gives too much power to Congress, 42, 111, 264–65, 269, 269–71, 344–45, 368; Congress will not abuse power in legislating for, 66, 70, 201–2
- CC5: is end of government, 195; federal government can do things under guise of, 360
- CC6, 361
- See also* Delegated powers; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Economic conditions under the Constitution; Happiness; Implied powers; Interests, personal; Necessary and proper clause; Patriotism; Public good; Public spirit; Reserved powers; Virtue
- GENERAL WELFARE CLAUSE**
- CDR: Convention proposals, 274, 289; Constitution, 309
- RCS MASS.: criticism of, 239, 782, 854–55, 1295, 1311; defense of, 597, 1434
- RCS N.Y.: criticism of, 109, 167, 231, 470–71, 594, 623, 758, 759, 1004, 1159, 1163, 1167, 1263, 1917–18, 1938, 1973

- RCS PA.: defense of, 481–82; criticism of, 162, 408–9, 627
- RCS VA.: criticism of, 37, 62, 1046, 1299, 1326, 1332, 1340; defense of, 669–70, 714, 1102–3, 1119, 1134–35, 1326–27, 1350, 1484, 1503; derived from Articles of Confederation, 1134–35; may be used to free slaves, 1476–77
- CC1, 53, 203; debate over, 246–47, 333, 406n, 414, 471, 535
- CC2: criticism of, 42, 111, 264–65, 269, 269–71, 344–45, 368
- CC3: language of taken from Articles of Confederation, 5, 425; criticism of, 22, 114–15; defense of, 424–25
- CC4: defense of, 22–23; criticism of, 74, 75
- CC5: criticism of, 259, 294
- See also* Enumerated powers; Implied powers; Necessary and proper clause; Reserved powers
- GENESEE COUNTRY, N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: sale of, 1147, 1149n–50n
- GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE**
- See* Magazines: *Gentleman's Magazine*
- "A GENTLEMAN OF THE PROVINCE"** (Samuel Peters)
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 65
- GENTLEMEN**
- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 411, 412; in Exeter celebrate N.H. ratification, 414
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1655; should support Constitution, 85
- GENTLEMEN AND LADIES TOWN AND COUNTRY MAGAZINE**
- See* Magazines: *Gentlemen and Ladies Town and Country Magazine*
- "GENUINE INFORMATION"** (Luther Martin)
- RCS N.Y.: reprintings of in N.Y., 7, 455, 584, 613–15, 901n, 978, 1184, 1185
- RCS VA., 502, 503n, 840, 843n
- CC3: text of, 296–302, 348–53, 374–80, 410–14, 433–37, 494–97; circulation of, 301n, 352n, 380n, 414n, 437n, 497n; praised, 380n, 387; criticism of, 380n, 523–24
- CC4: text of, 8–11, 39–42, 89–93; circulation of, 11n, 42n, 93n, 238, 544–45, 552–53; praised, 31–32, 87, 527; quoted, 32–34, 34–37, 285, 349n; cited, 32, 57, 271n, 272n, 418, 419, 421n, 529n; pamphlet edition, 38n; criticism of, 240, 527
- CC5: circulation of, 83–85, 385; text of, 86–93; sale of, 268; criticism of, 387; publication of, 389n; praise of, 398
- See also* Martin, Luther
- "A GENUINE SHAYITE"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1186
- GEORGE** (sloop)
- RCS S.C.: carries news of Md. ratification to S.C., 452
- GEORGETOWN, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 197; elects Convention delegate, 121
- GEORGETOWN, MD.**
- RCS MD.: merchants and traders of favor Constitution, 599
- RCS N.C.: former army officers in toast quick ratification by N.C. and R.I., 578
- GEORGIA**
- CDR, 124, 147, 248, 251; proposes amendments to Articles, 56, 126–27; ratifies Articles, 96, 126–28; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention 193, 204; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 193, 204; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted three Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted two Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: favors Constitution, 71; is more democratic than reported, 21–22; ratifies Constitution, 98
- RCS DEL.: ratifies Constitution, 5
- RCS GA.: boundaries of, 205; colonial origins, 201–2; map of ratification, 200; might be influenced by Va. and N.C., 263, 264n. *See also* Georgia Convention
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: allies with State of Franklin against Indians, 19, 27–28; asks Spain to stop military aid to Indians, 27; benefits most from Constitution, 34; commissioners request military assistance from Congress, 31; commissioners seek allegiance of Alexander McGillivray, 28; deed of ratification, 29; Dutch republic's discontent could motivate immigration to, 38; early ratification by defended, 33–34; cedes land to U.S. to pay debts, 34; injured by war with Indians, 32; lands are cheap and rich, 37; needs an increased population for prosperity, 35–39; petitions Spain to stop harboring runaway slaves in Florida, 28; ratifies Constitution, 29; state treasury account, 43–44; superseded by federal government in Indian affairs, 45; unable to obtain assistance from Confederation Congress against Indians, 31; at war with Creek Indians, 8–9, 13, 18–21, 27–28, 31, 32, 33, 36, 41
- RCS MD.: because of weakness wants strong central government, 114; danger of civil

- war in, 441, 444n; "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" sent to, 540; expects to be a large state, 147; and slave trade compromise in Constitutional Convention, 190–91; and western lands, 258, 281
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: economy damaged by paper money, 45
- RCS MASS.: does not call in old Continental currency, 1292n; Convention of called, 1084; loss of slaves in during Revolution, 1738–39; naval guns fired in honor of ratification by, 1641; newspaper propaganda estimate of number of people who support Constitution in, 1758; over-represented in U.S. House of Representatives, 678–79, 1251, 1251n, 1252, 1254, 1255, 1262, 1534–35, 1542; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n, 1286–87, 1293n, 1542; properly represented, 1262–63; ratification prospects good in, 594, 1085, 1087; ratifies Constitution, 526, 727, 728, 740, 1523, 1526n, 1603, 1652, 1682, 1778; and slave trade, 1355n, 1738–39, 1750n; toasted as ratifying state, 1610, 1640, 1643; under taxed under Articles of Confederation, 1177, 1251, 1251n, 1254, 1255, 1262
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: ratifies Constitution, 283
- RCS N.H.: cedes western lands, 290, 291n, 303, 318; has ratified, 93
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: favors ratification of Constitution, 13, 15; proposed cession of western lands by, 5, 26; ratifies Constitution, 45; at war with Creek Indians, 6
- RCS N.J.: will ratify, 138
- RCS N.Y.: and Confederation Congress on location of capital, 1253; debt of, 1993; did not pay the requisition, 14n, 1993, 1997, 2021, 2041; ratifies Constitution, 672, 746, 786, 903, 919, 937, 985, 1087, 1241, 1358, 1373n, 1398, 1471n; support in for amendments to the Constitution, 955; state policies make collection of private debt difficult, 1146–47; and western lands, 1993, 2008n  
—toasted in, 771; Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Lansingburgh, 1283; New York City, 1287
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: ratifies Constitution, 142; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155
- RCS N.C.: endangered by N.C.'s rejection of Constitution, 493, 554; has not yet ceded western lands, 29, 499, 500n; ratifies Constitution, 67, 849; lost slaves during Revolution, 317; and negotiations with Indians, 645, 645–46; and problems with Indians, 534, 620; refuses to send delegates to First Continental Congress, 497; wants N.C. in Union, 434; wants African slave trade kept open, 103, 317, 389
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: war with Indians imminent, 3; Augusta celebration toasts quick N.C. ratification, 82
- RCS PA., 75, 264, 431, 434, 503, 561
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: did not thoroughly consider the Constitution, 971; discourse lacking in, 1023; ratifies Constitution, 951, 995, 1023, 1113, 1212, 1290; inhabitants composed of lordly and slaves, 951–52; proposed amendments to Articles of Confederation, 329; supported Constitution in Constitutional Convention, 974
- RCS R.I.: as fictitious author of letter to R.I., 656; ratifies Constitution, xxxviii, 149, 357–58
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: toasted that N.C. and R.I. rejoin the Union, 235, 382
- RCS S.C.: allows African slave trade, 108; barrier for U.S. but not strong, 274; fails to pay requisitions, 112n; has ratified, 206, 207n, 228, 527, 528, 533; has trouble with Indians, 8n, 274, 456; population of, 121; precipitancy of in ratifying the Constitution, 418; ratification of received in Congress, 288; weakness of requires that it ratify the Constitution, 418; will ratify unanimously, 528
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: allows slave trade, 19; favors Constitution, 4
- RCS VA., 34, 500, 750, 788, 1235–36, 1371n; and slave trade, 105, 338, 482, 675, 882–83, 1339, 1369n; public opinion in favors Constitution, 107; and Indian conflict, 108, 225, 1570–71; influence of Va. on, 183, 291; prospects for ratification in, 240, 291, 1776, 1777n; influence of N.C. on, 291; ratifies Constitution, 354, 754, 842n, 883, 1776; non-payment of requisitions, 652n; commerce of, 835, 838–39; cedes western lands, 1137n, 1570–71; denial of union of with Northern States, 1377
- RCS VT.: at war with Creek Indians, 226
- RCS CONG.: delegates of to Congress, 7; vote of divided on location of capital, 66
- CC1, xlv, 59, 110, 201, 312n, 325n; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, xlvii, 36, 210, 449; and Congress, xliii, 123; favorable prospects for ratification of Constitution by, 353, 438, 439, 452, 469; will ratify Constitution unless Va. misleads, 504; at war with Creek Indians, 452, 507



- CC2, 316, 398n; at war with Creek Indians, 82; and Constitutional Convention, 288; and slave trade, 503n, 504n  
—prospects for ratification in: favorable, 95, 147, 405, 445, 446, 459; uncertain, 82, 378, 397, 481; unfavorable, 235
- CC3, 277, 550, 574; Antifederalist literature sent to, 10n; prospects for ratification in, 53, 70, 88, 172, 189, 325, 328, 330, 331, 365, 399, 426; western lands of, 91, 550; Indian danger in, 91, 550; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 252, 412, 413; Federalist literature sent to, 172; and slave trade, 412, 413; constitution of, 504, 574; ratifies Constitution, 565, 566, 567n, 574, 574n
- CC4: ratifies Constitution, 3, 11, 20, 71, 80, 82, 104, 105, 118, 120n, 122, 137, 140, 143, 151, 171, 287, 305, 341, 375, 488, 503, 522, 537; not eager to implement Constitution, 11; Indian danger in, 11, 104, 287, 305, 488; western lands of, 39–40; in Constitutional Convention, 41, 416, 427–28; population of, 111, 119, 510; constitution and government of, 111–12, 326n, 393n; has not paid its congressional requisitions, 217n, 221n, 375, 375n; attack on Federalists in, 341, 375; Antifederalist literature in, 535
- CC5: as barrier for U.S., 387; will not confederate without protection for slave trade, 49; Indian depredations in, 99, 387; supports Constitution without changes, 116; cedes western lands, 130, 131n, 376, 380; ratifies Constitution, 145; people in favor amendments, 159; paper money policies of, 411–12
- CC6: unanimous in favor of Constitution, 10; and problems with Indians, 12–13, 152, 153n, 372, 396; ratifies Constitution, 20, 80, 166, 271; criticism of slave-trade compromise, 79; court system of, 105, 121; pays no congressional requisitions, 254n; cedes western lands, 372–73; support for installment act in, 396
- See also* Augusta, Ga.; Newspapers: Georgia newspapers; North vs. South; Savannah, Ga.; Southern States
- GEORGIA ASSEMBLY**  
RCS GA.: attendance in, 226; called into session, 220; calls Convention, 219–28, 259, 265, 271, 272; calls convention to revise state constitution, 290–92; cedes western lands, 211, 288, 292–93; message from Gov. Mathews, 225–26; origins of, 203; proceedings, 225, 227, 227–28, 290–92
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: election for, 22–27; elects delegates to Constitutional Convention, 1–3, 16; expense account for Ga. Convention, 29–31; letter from Gov. Telfair to, 41–44; on location and date of Ga. Convention, 18; meets to discuss war with Creek Indians, 7; proceedings of, 1–3, 15, 29–32; recommend proclaiming Ga. to be in alarm, 8; resolution on peace with Creek Indians, 42; to revise Ga. Constitution after adoption of U.S. Constitution, 31–32; urged to consider incentives for Ga. immigration, 33–39; grants governor authority to cease war with Indians for negotiations, 15; passes An Act for Suppressing Violence of the Indians, 15; response to Gov. Telfair's letter by, 45
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: unicameral, 368n  
RCS S.C.: unicameral, 329, 336–37
- “A GEORGIA BACKWOODSMAN”** (two separate items)  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: text of, 33–34  
RCS S.C.: text of, 418–19
- GEORGIA CONSTITUTION** (1777)  
RCS GA.: origins and provisions of, 203–5; support for revision of, 236n, 285  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: to be revised after adoption of U.S. Constitution, 31–32, 41; Chatham Co. petitions for alterations of, 15; document, 1; Governor issues order for revisions of, 39, 40  
RCS MD.: criticism of, 106, 108n, 527, 528n, 535  
RCS MASS.: restricts officeholding by clergy, 812n  
RCS N.Y.: criticism of, 744n  
RCS PA.: has no bill of rights, 390, 434  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: being revised, 375, 1302; religious test in, 768; echoes Pa., 951  
RCS VA.: has no bill of rights, 1337n  
CC5, 275, 276
- GEORGIA CONSTITUTION** (1789)  
RCS SUPPL. GA., 41  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 199
- GEORGIA CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION** (1789)  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: letter to on assimilating Ga. constitution to U.S. Constitution, 41
- GEORGIA CONVENTION** (1787–1788)  
RCS GA.: attendance in, 269, 270; call of, 219–28, 259; could propose amendments to Constitution, 237, 263; journals of, 269, 298; proceedings of, 271, 271–72, 272, 273–74, 274, 274–78n, 279–80  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: deed of ratification, 29; election of delegates to, 16, 21–22; expenses for, 29–31; journal of, 28; resolution on location and date of, 18

- RCS MASS.: in session, 525; vote in on Constitution, 1759n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: called, 252
- RCS N.Y.: form of ratification of, 1187
- CC1, xli
- CC3: called, 55–56, 70, 399, 557
- CC4: called too quickly, 488
- GEORGIA COUNTIES**
- RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217
- See also* Georgia counties listed individually: Bourbon; Burke; Camden; Chatham; Effingham; Franklin; Glynn; Greene; Liberty; Richmond; Washington; Wilkes
- GEORGIA EXECUTIVE COUNCIL**
- RCS GA.: list of members, 217; advises governor, 204; proceedings of, 223; receives Constitution, 220
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: issues order for revisions to Ga. constitution, 39, 40, 42; minutes of, 39, 40
- RCS MASS.: compared to U.S. Senate, 1391
- GEORGIA GAZETTE**
- See* Newspapers: Georgia newspapers
- GEORGIA GOVERNOR**
- RCS GA.: origins of, 203–4
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Assembly grants authority to negotiate end of war with Indians, 15
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: legislature selects annually, 79
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: and veto, 767
- See also* Telfair, Edward; Wright, James
- GEORGIA NEWSPAPERS**
- See* Newspapers: Georgia newspapers
- GEORGIA PROVISIONAL CONGRESS**
- RCS GA., 202–3
- GEORGIA STATE GAZETTE**
- See* Newspapers: Georgia newspapers
- GEORGIA TOWNS**
- See* Georgia towns listed individually: Augusta; Galphinton; Savannah; Shoulderbone; Sunbury
- GEORGIA, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259
- “A GEORGIAN”**
- RCS GA., 230–31, 285; text of, 236–43, 247–48, 251; criticisms of, 243–47, 250–51, 251–52, 254–59; defense of, 252–54
- GERMAN CAMP, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: reported election in favor of Antifederalists, 1436; Antifederalist win a majority vote in, 1422
- “A GERMAN FOEDERALIST”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 524
- GERMAN LUTHERAN CONGREGATION**
- RCS PA.: invitation to Pa. Convention, 382, 423
- GERMAN SOCIETY OF NEW YORK CITY**
- RCS N.Y.: is Federalist, 1378, 1379n
- GERMANS**
- RCS MD.: Abraham Faw elected to satisfy, 593; Constitution read and explained in English and in German in Hagerstown meeting, 602–3; Constitution ordered printed in German, lxvi, 99, 100n; Constitution printed in German language pamphlet, lxvii, 7, 69; German language newspapers, lxx
- RCS N.Y.: Constitution printed in German, 46, 734, 902n, 1388, 1400n; meeting of in New York City, 1506
- RCS PA.: publication of documents in German language, 39, 39–40, 62, 63, 64, 102, 117n, 167n, 207, 369, 381n, 613–14; voted in Assembly to call state convention, 67n, 121; support Constitution, 157–58, 201
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: appealed to by Antifederalists, 492; are Antifederalists, 784, 982, 1283; “Centinel’s” charges against Washington not translated into German, 1288; farmers among are Federalists, 486; heavily occupy Pa. backcountry, 1283; in Pa. favor calling state convention, 311; in Pa. favor Constitution, 311, 524; in Pa. have knowledge, virtue, and religion, 898; praised for industriousness and frugality, 42, 982; and religious dissent in Philadelphia, 1271
- RCS S.C.: oppose Constitution in S.C., 450
- CC1, 492, 521
- CC4, 353
- CC6: “Centinel” published as German-language broadside, 8, 11; in S.C. are Federalists, 143–44
- GERMANTAUNER ZEITUNG**
- See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- GERMANTOWN, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: population of, 1421
- GERMANTOWN, PA.**
- RCS N.Y.: support for Constitution in, 123–25, 125n
- RCS PA.: petitions supporting Constitution, 62, 64; requests cession of land for federal capital, 103n, 316n, 550, 550n; public meeting in, supports Constitution, 134; election of Convention delegates, 226
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: petition of, 249–51; as possible site for federal capital, 735
- GERMANY**
- RCS R.I., 377–78
- CC4, 193, 367
- See also* Governments, ancient and modern
- GILDERS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**"GILES HICKORY"** (Noah Webster)

- RCS MASS.: text of, 1022  
 RCS N.Y., 4, 644, 1177; answered, 671n;  
 text of, 553–56, 738–45n  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 158–66, 198–  
 203

**GILMANTON, N.H.**

- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147;  
 population, 498

**GILSUM, N.H.**

- See* Surry and Gilsum, N.H.

**GLASS GRINDERS AND RUBBERS**

- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**GLASS MAKERS**

- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 705  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2388

**GLASTONBURY, CONN.**

- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention  
 delegates, 415, 537  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates,  
 53, 54, 56, 58, 59

**GLAZIERS**

- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697,  
 705  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386; in  
 New York City procession, 1586, 1599,  
 1641, 1663  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**GLOUCESTER, R.I.**

- RCS R.I.: approves R.I. Convention's bill of  
 rights and amendments, 831; considers  
 N.Y. Circular Letter, 440–41; considers  
 R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amend-  
 ments, 831; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvii;  
 (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxix; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvii;  
 population of, 321; R.I. Convention dele-  
 gates, 904; vote on referendum on Consti-  
 tution, 166–69, 233  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention dele-  
 gates, 299, 307

**GLOUCESTER COUNTY, N.Y.**

- RCS VT.: created by N.Y., 236

**GLOUCESTER, MASS.**

- RCS MASS., 894, 1632  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates,  
 224; Convention election certificates, 197;  
 elects Convention delegates, 121–22; cele-  
 brates Fourth of July, 401

**GLOUCESTER COUNTY, N.J.**

- RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council mem-  
 ber, 131; petitions support Constitution,  
 134, 135, 136; delegates in Convention,  
 178  
 RCS SUPPL. N.J.: petitions legislature to call  
 state Convention, 31

**GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VA.**

- RCS VA., 589–91, 895–96, 907; population,  
 555  
 CC4, 332–33

**GLOVER, VT.**

- RCS VT.: population, 259

**GLOVERS**

- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1637

**GLYNN COUNTY, GA.**

- RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council mem-  
 bers, 217  
 RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. Convention delegates,  
 24

**GOD**

- RCS CONN., 574; all believe in, 591; some  
 people would object to government from,  
 350; watched over U.S. during war, 353,  
 360–61, 585; hope for future blessing for  
 U.S., 353; blesses America, 362; will bless  
 America under Constitution, 567; duty  
 owed to, 556–57; gives man insight into  
 future, 556; leads America, 360–61; in-  
 volved in American political affairs, 559;  
 need not be mentioned in Constitution,  
 590–92; plan of is inscrutable, 360–61; in-  
 tervened in Constitutional Convention,  
 546, 574, 585–86; rights given by will be  
 enjoyed under Constitution, 357; inspires  
 George Washington, 466; left R.I. as a bad  
 example, 484; usurper allegedly sent from  
 to quell anarchy, 516; and nature give lib-  
 erty, 528; punishing U.S. with bad times,  
 585; will induce Americans to accept Con-  
 stitution, 559, 586

- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: complaint against omis-  
 sion of "God" in Constitution, 118; cred-  
 ited for settlement of U.S., 112; did not  
 intend for mankind to be born into bond-  
 age, 6; has given people the right to gov-  
 ern themselves, 1; U.S. independence  
 came from, 43

- RCS DEL.: and turmoil in Sussex elections,  
 77

- RCS GA.: Constitution said to be heaven-  
 sent, 247; demagogues appeal to, 249;  
 thanked for Constitution, 234

- RCS SUPPL. GA.: endowed mankind with va-  
 riety of opinions, 33

- RCS MD.: allowed Americans to create a gov-  
 ernment of virtue and happiness, 701; al-  
 lowed confusion under Articles so that  
 Constitution could be formed, 871, 878;  
 Americans appealed to during Revolution-  
 ary war, 191; Antifederalists would reject a  
 constitution handed down from, 894; hope  
 for guidance from, 860; and equality of  
 states in Senate, 148; gave Americans vic-

- tory in Revolution, 477, 482; gave man ability to discern, 431; gifts from can be abused, 833; independence achieved through, 868; inspired Constitution, 251; intervened to delay meeting of Va. Convention, 260; metaphor of equilibrium of solar system compared to federalism, 847; as model of good ruler, 481; needed to inspire American officials, 253; not all men would accept law from, 51; order in works of, 860; as party to ratification of Articles of Confederation, 287; in pillars illustration for Md., 722n; through Constitution will reestablish order in U.S., 542; uncertain what God will do if Constitution is rejected, 256; voice of people is voice of, 600, 600n; will bless America under Constitution, 251; will provide happiness in the hereafter, 504
- RCS MASS.: American government and liberty dependent on divine patronage, 849; Americans are thought to be chosen by, 60, 122, 720, 1472; Americans requested by clergy to pray for call of state conventions and proper decision on the Constitution, 601; Americans should pray to for aid to Constitutional Convention, 8; Americans were divinely led during Revolution, 220, 685, 688, 1378; the ancients call on for help, 731–32; Antifederalists do not please, 491; Antifederalists would not even accept constitution from, 256; appeals to, 1264n; gives U.S. as an asylum to oppressed, 221–22; bestowed freedom on America, 579; blesses states with peace, 498; blessings of are found in U.S., 358, 1438; Constitution does not acknowledge existence of, 1784, 1785; inspired Constitution, 9, 146–48, 492, 515, 531, 534, 605, 814n; Constitutional Convention inspired by, 71, 166, 171–72, 604, 605, 606n, 685–86, 1469, 1477; could work for all but does not have to get involved in ratification, 768; demands ratification of Constitution, 118; denies voice of the people is voice of, 1767; destines America for greatness, 171; dispute that God will smile on rejection of Constitution by Mass., 1425; electors should be guided by in electing Mass. Convention delegates, 916; favors America in establishing government peacefully and deliberately, 666; gave America advantages which should be improved, 1438; gave Americans freedom and expects they will preserve it, 714; gave Americans opportunity to draft new Constitution, 792; gave Israelites monarchical form of government, 509–10, 511n; gives America the moment to choose its own Constitution, 332, 583, 914, 914–15, 1476, 1783; gives Federalists ability to explain Constitution properly, 746–47; gives Hancock opportunity to save country through amendments, 1775; had not yet advice of about Constitution, 1263; and Hancock's proclamation for public thanksgiving, 125, 146n, 146–48; hand of involved in all things, 534; has assisted Americans during adversity, 847; has smiled on America's harvests, 174n; has wisely constructed the universe, 533; hope He continues to bless and save America, 907, 1472, 1476; hope that He will inspire all men to support Constitution, 1456; inspired Joshua and armies of Israel, 1283; ask for inspiration from for patriotism, 850; interposition of helped Americans gain self government, 682; is testing America, 175–76; last opportunity offered from to save America, 118; makes men equal, 1250; Mass. Convention to acknowledge goodness of, 1381; Mass. not forsaken by, 838; Mass. should elect good delegates to get blessing of, 943; must first adore God, 1263; opposes ratification because of the loss of freedom, 714; people asked to pray to to spare and save America, 600; protected U.S. with an ocean, 355; reference to and Mass. ratification, 555; rules universe with own judgment, 509; Rush's speech criticized saying Constitution was divinely inspired, 685–86, 686n, 814, 814n; Rush's speech reprinted in Mass., 150; should be a general declaration concerning in Constitution, 868; should have been mentioned in Preamble to Constitution, 1184; smiles on U.S. to revise its Articles of Confederation, 28; submission to for ratification of Constitution, 534; Symmes feels he performed his trust before, 1475; thanked for allowing people of Mass. to enter into compact, 1413; thanksgiving should be offered to for preserving America, 600; will not smile on America if Constitution is rejected, 1420; will reject Americans if they adopt Constitution without provision for religion, 682; asked for wisdom at critical time, 147; hope for guidance from for Mass. Convention delegates, 45, 65, 82, 101, 125, 191, 219, 498, 525, 572, 666, 694, 696, 768, 770, 903, 997–98, 1001, 1030, 1048, 1424
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: arts and sciences to honor, 315; Gov. Hancock's thanksgiving

- proclamation to, 267–68, 452; gratitude toward for adoption of Constitution, 407; independence established under smiles of, 422; virtuous remain obscure in honor of, 450; works mysteriously, 420
- RCS N.H.: allowed Antifederalists to operate, 273; asked to help farmers, manufactures and commerce, 260; hope for guidance from, 260; inspired Constitution, 357, 420, 421, 422, 437; displeased with U.S., 348; formed America into a nation, 359; gives people the right to elect their representatives, 368; good laws are derived from, 358; has not visibly appeared in U.S., 357; and help with American Revolution, 30–31, 260, 348, 357, 415, 420, 437, 438; helps maintain order, 23; hope for assistance from in ratifying Constitution, 24, 105; hope for guidance from for N.H. Convention, 6, 119, 122, 270; hope U.S. will be blessed by, 30; hope in will save U.S. from impending destruction, 6; influence of in getting Antifederal states to meet late, 339; leads Americans toward independence, xxxiv; liberty is gift of to U.S., 357, 440; officeholders ought to acknowledge existence of, 214; praised for N.H. ratification, 403; pray to God for happiness, peace, and prosperity, 33; and proclamations of thanksgiving, 6, 22–23; protects U.S., 358, 423; provides happiness for U.S., 31, 33, 421, 422–23, 441; thanked for allowing Americans to agree to Constitution, 376; thanked for Constitutional Convention, 22–23; thanked for supporting Constitution, 13; thanked for unity among Federalists, 423; U.S. should seek help of, 33; Washington was gift of to America, 357; will bless the earth, 34; will bless U.S. with a good system of government, 274; will correct U.S. problems, 360; will protect rights, 82; worship of is a natural right, 465
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: N.H. Thanksgiving proclamation to, 51–52
- RCS N.J.: has given all power to the people, 154; saving U.S. from anarchy and confusion, 161; led Constitutional Convention, 161
- RCS N.Y., 1149, 2155; advice of is discarded by man, 929; aid of should be sought in debate over Constitution, 452, 760, 762, 782, 1138, 2141; America is chosen country of, 762, 1304; Americans designed by to show nobility of human beings, 80, 1304, 1312; Americans have nothing to fear but God, 1312; Americans should worship and adore, 976, 1638; Antifederalists in N.Y. Convention appeal to for rectitude of their actions, 2126, 2149, 2202, 2236–37; appeal to in Albany procession, 2383, 2385, 2387, 2388; approves Constitution, 765; asked for protection from evil effects of Constitution, 854; asked to alter the hearts of Antifederalists, 1340; asked to give N.Y. Convention wisdom, 1210, 1319, 1338; assistance of in persuasion to show corruption, 810; blesses America, 1288; will bless new government under Constitution, 2205; called on to defeat Antifederalists, 52; called on to help save America with ratification, 762, 860; called on to keep U.S. from civil war, 853, 1114, 1334; conditional amendments as unjust and provocation to, 2140; inspired Constitution, 51, 63, 93, 179, 233, 479, 480, 481n, 765, 768, 781n, 1034, 1312, 1607, 1613, 1622, 1623; Constitution shows interposition of in favor of America, 765, 768; Constitution violates will of, 778; created only republican form of government at first, 648; denial that Constitution is inspired by, 777, 1115; described as arrayed in mildness, 2439; designed Americans to show the nobility of human beings, 80; desire for approval of as a reason for ratification, 2322; will direct Convention's councils to preserve liberty and peace, 2184; divine interposition of helped America during Revolution, 66–67, 292, 409, 886, 928, 1279, 1285n, 1304, 1337, 1840; has encouraged ten states to ratify Constitution, 2196; favors N.Y., 2196; first infatuates those he gives up to destruction, 365, 366, 367n; has given people different talents, 1751, 1760, 1818; gives Americans the opportunity to decide on their form of government, 1140; gives mankind liberty, 1155; glory to, 1652; hand of who helped in Revolution will not abandon America now, 886; has blessed N.Y., 693; has done wonderful things for America, 762, 975; has given N.Y. great harbor and benefits which Constitution will take away, 673; has made America independent, 2437; has assisted America many ways, 2437, 2463; has delivered Americans from Iroquois and British, 2558, 2560n; has discomfited America's enemies, 2437; has fought America's battles, 2437; has given America freedom, 2437; has not forsaken supporters of Constitution, 2380; has many blessings for the western world, 886; hope for his direc-

- tion, 53, 1315; hope with assistance of Constitution will serve U.S. well, 1334; is instrument giving America a chance to correct the crisis situation, 1469; Israelites reject government from, 1683, 1688; is king and all things are under command of, 2497; makes good out of evil, 67; man does not possess the goodness and justice of, 647; mandate of is that the debate over Constitution will decide issue of forever, 1205; might become dissatisfied with Americans' complaints of hard times after all their blessings, 765; N.Y. grateful to for tranquility and good order, 699; praised, 865; and protection of rights in colonial Conn., 434; would punish N.Y. if it did not ratify Constitution, 1701; thanked for N.Y. ratification, 2320; thanked for giving man insight into nature of government, 607; thanked for having the people choose delegates to N.Y. Convention, 967; thanked that the people are voting on the new Constitution, 1387; thanked for fact that eleven states have ratified, 2432; thanks be to heaven that America has embraced political truth and safety, 2423; the voice of the people is the voice of, 1149; trust in brick layers motto in the New York City procession, 1640; Union supported by, 886; Washington is the beloved of, 760; will aid in N.Y. ratification, 1633; will bless new government under the Constitution, 1470; will conduct every event to produce the best end, 2497; will help Antifederalists preserve liberties of people, 2116; will judge those who drew up Constitution, 2555; will make America a great and mighty nation and a blessing on earth, 976; will punish U.S. for keeping slave trade open, 409
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: gave man laws he needed, 211; liberty is surrendered in contempt of, 270
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists say they pray to for enlightenment on Constitution, 531; asked for help in obtaining N.C. ratification, 10, 513, 654, 664; asked for help in preserving Union, 84; inspired Constitution, 5, 24; designed U.S. to be united, 658; favors U.S., 32; grateful to for blessings, 174; hand of involved in ratification process, 509, 512, 521; has given U.S. complementary climates, 657; has guided Americans in past and will continue to do so, 24; human beings could reject plan from, 121; importance of virtue to, 803; man is answerable to, 603; permits American Revolution, 658; protection needed, 118; punishment of, 612; serves as Washington's guide as President, 644; and slave trade, 103–4; thanked for allowing Franklin to continue to serve, 21; thanked for safeguarding U.S., 805; trust in for good government, 165; U.S. needs help from to avoid ruin, 627; wants N.C. to make quick and manly decision, 549; will allow U.S. to be asylum for oppressed, 4; will not allow disunion to last long, 514; will not forsake U.S., 803; will smile on America under Constitution, 122
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: is principal means of preserving liberty, 77–78; U.S. in care of, 106
- RCS PA.: assisted Americans gain independence, 285; assisted Constitutional Convention, 191, 290; inspired Constitution, 593, 595; demands that citizens remember their liberties, 287; declaration of rights needed to secure liberty of worshiping, 310; favors U.S., 298; governments governed by laws of, 217; the laws of endow people with power, 385; limits humans' lifetime on earth, 418; obligation of government to obey will of, 595; hope for guidance from for Pa. Convention, 291, 328; House of Lords answerable only to, 373; intends for the people to serve as Senators and Representatives, 295–96; prohibits representatives from giving away rights and liberties of the people, 527; requesting mercy from, 98; serving as an elected representative is a duty owed to, 74, 105; should not rule government, 186; supports ratification of Constitution, 595; violations of laws of must be punished, 217; voice of speaks to one's heart, 595; thanked for wisdom, 117
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: American Revolution guided by, 297, 459, 552, 894, 1134; hope for guidance from, 287–88, 792; asked for help in defending liberty, 872; brings good out of evil, 1166; business and public affections made the passions of manhood by, 188; call for blessing of on delegates to Constitutional Convention, 226; inspired Constitution, 713, 750, 757, 880, 900, 1268, 1304; convulsed realms to create the American empire, 146; created inequality in men, 434; denial that Constitution was inspired by, 714, 849, 965, 1049, 1103; destroys great empires, 108; favors mature deliberation on Constitution, 235; favors ratification of Constitution, 502, 756; favors U.S., 763; found by all who seek, 182; gave man rights, 831; gives gift



- of superior genius, 437; gives religion to man as a blessing, 109; Great Creator, 140; Great Giver of truth, 182; has blessed America, 417, 458, 545; has led Americans to where they are politically, 84, 1274; has plan to make men happy, 123; has provided wise and good to rule over weak, 91; has set principles for political felicity, 89; human passions cannot be quieted by, 149; importance of religion to, 106; intends that western lands be developed, 43; is not tyrannical, 112; knowledge of nature increases reverence for, 3; made civil government for political happiness of people, 91; man always finds fault with creation of, 1064; men who worship in good conduct have no superiors, 978; natural aristocracy established by, 219; New England colonists sought protection from, 6; not a gloomy tyrant, 134; and oath to defend Pa. constitution, 563; obedience to is necessary for good government, 756; same in all his orbs, 280; secured the liberties of U.S., 967; sincere worshipers in any religion are pleasing to, 237–38; thanked for defeating Constitution, 1023; thanked for preserving U.S. as asylum, 16; thanksgiving offered to in colonial New England, 7; U.S. has failed to live up to promise of, 5; used U.S. hostages in Algiers as example, 989; voice of the people is the voice of, 813; wants to end slave trade, 1198; wealthy should be grateful to, 123; will judge U.S. for slavery, 171, 989; will punish Antifederalists, 1123
- RCS R.I.: alone can judge R.I., 882; Americans not taking advantage of blessings given them by, 569; Antifederalists would not accept a government from, 60; has assisted in R.I. ratification, 1051; has blessed U.S., 341, 343, 569, 594, 636–37, 771, 1025, 1032, 1050; cannot change corrupt nature of R.I., 340; carried U.S. through Revolution, 248, 532; causes Constitutional Convention to be called, 39; has checkered R.I. with the passing clouds of dejection, 730; has not deserted U.S., 41; does not object to slavery, 926; favors and protects George Washington, 88, 892, 1057, 1058, 1061, 1069, 1070; formed all men similarly, 811; grants power to fathers to discipline sons, 254; as great architect forming governments, 292, 1061; guarantor of liberty, 246, 291; has permitted a revolution in government, 717; has helped John Adams, 569; hope for guidance from, 588, 1050; hopes that Heaven will thwart Antifederalists, 726; idea of efficient government originates in, 532; implored to help R.I. ratify, 351, 532, 533, 591, 736, 810; led Americans in settlement and independence, 85; has made men free, 685; magistrates as ministers of, 254; may he save R.I. and the Confederation, 248, 637; must punish man's depravity, 254; does allow violation of compacts by sovereigns, 804; of nature gives intellectual powers, 804; opposes slave trade, 90; permitted anarchy and fraud to rescue us, 85; prepares U.S. for greatness, 39, 393, 656; provides for happiness of Americans, 363, 565; referred to as "Governor of the Universe," 717; R.I.'s motto ("In God we hope"), 394; thanked for perseverance of R.I., 273; thanked for President Washington and competent Congress, 811–12; trust in prevents violence, 698; Union is product of, 1062; used R.I.'s opposition to Impost of 1781 to bring about change in government, 743; voice of people is voice of, 557, 912; watches over nations, 342; will assist U.S. in economic recovery, 1052; will direct things for ultimate good, 84; will favor R.I. for its antislavery measures, 237; will not allow tyrannical Constitution to be adopted, 246–47; will protect from Constitution, 248; will supervise over U.S., 37
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: assisted Americans in war for independence, 402; assists with Constitution, 98, 402; asked to help change minds in R.I., 105; asked for help in keeping America free, 178; directed Pilgrims to America, 177; has destined America to be great, 237; hope for guidance from, 32; favors American liberty, 7; has permitted revolution with Constitution, 293; liberty a gift from, 173; impiously used by supporters of paper money, 106; made all men equal, 2; destined Washington to be President, 238; voice of the people is the voice of, 331
- RCS S.C.: all agree on the existence of, 360; Articles of Confederation were divinely inspired, 107; asked for help in forming free and energetic government, 225–26; blessing of on British king called for, 268; designed U.S. to be one people, 218; displeased with Great Britain, 263; even with divine inspiration Antifederalists would oppose Constitution, 69; gives men different perceptions and opinions, 418; guided Americans in Revolution, 275, 278; has happiness in store for U.S., 264; inspired

- Constitutional Convention, 275, 433, 437; involved in agriculture, 327; liberty is best gift of, 379; phrase "So help me God" in S.C. constitution of 1778 but not constitution of 1790, 399n; will hopefully bring prosperity, 537; thanked for allowing Americans to govern themselves, 334; thanked for new government, 250; voice of people is will of, 380, 384
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: governance guided by, 1; prosperous nations should remain humble under, 67–68
- RCS VA., 753, 796, 829, 831, 1128, 1304, 1472, 1478, 1489; navigation of Mississippi River a God-given right, xxxi; role of in writing Constitution, 22, 747; called on for adoption of Constitution, 140; not considered by Constitutional Convention, 145; belief in as proposed religious test, 771, 779; voice of people is voice of, 838; role of as Creator, 847; called on to bless Va. Convention, 881; life is dearest gift of, 972; Union depends on, 988; favors South, 1258–59; favors U.S., 1715
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: hope for assistance from in ratifying Constitution, 10; asked for wisdom and virtue, 106
- RCS VT.: acknowledged, 165; America should be grateful to for Constitution, 146; asked to assist in Vt. statehood, 164; asked to assist U.S. in foreign affairs, 164; asked to bless and encourage schools, 164; blessing and protection of sought, 163; Chittenden's proclamation of day of fasting and prayer, 163–64; dependence of man on, 168; Ethan Allen captures Ticonderoga in the name of Jehovah and the Continental Congress, 101; has smiled on Vt., 187; hope for blessing from for President Washington, 169, 171; hope for blessing from in foreign affairs, 169; hope for encouragement from for Vt. statehood, 171; hope for encouragement from in agriculture, commerce, and manufactures, 169; hope for preserving and strengthening Union, 171; hope for wisdom from for state officeholders, 171; hope for wisdom from for three branches of government, 171; man's dependence on, 163; proclamation of thanksgiving, 129–30, 140–42, 159–60, 168–69, 170–71; wants Vt. to join Union, 158, 159–60; would assist in Vt. statehood, 166
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: fixed Vt.'s boundaries, 9
- RCS CONG.: arranged order of state conventions' meeting, 40; asked to give wisdom to N.Y. Convention, 19
- CC1, 273; all denominations thank for federal government, 364; Antifederalists appeal to, 366; Antifederalists would reject Constitution even if written by, 362; Baptists see work of in Constitutional Convention, 375; blesses U.S., 473, 483, 518; commands U.S. to be federal and happy, 293; Constitution is heaven sent, 268; western lands of U.S. is blessed by for cultivation and habitation, 153; designed U.S. land and people for one another, 518; designs U.S. to be great, 63; expects blessing of under Constitution, 225, 375; good and free governments are agreeable to, 192; gave Americans independence, 578; gave Americans power to choose own government, 86; gives wisdom to those that ask for it, 316; gives man free will, 544; good constitution and government as blessings from, 295; help of sought in ratifying Constitution, 225; influenced call for Convention and Constitution, 483; intended women to guide men, 127; trust in that Constitution lays foundations for good national government, 307; laughs at U.S. calamity, 162; liberty, property, natural rights given to Americans by, 188; makes virtuous men guardians of the people, 292; inspired Constitution, 396; denial that Constitution was divinely inspired, 459; guiding U.S. to be great, 483; helped U.S. win Revolutionary War, 62, 271, 483; to be thanked by posterity for ancestors' wisdom, 297; to grant U.S. tranquility and liberty through blunders rather than wars, 101; will render Articles of Confederation efficient, 113; plan of can try patience of the people, 516; put Americans in Western Hemisphere sequestered from tumultuous world, 291; U.S. remains under guardianship of, 185; Americans and land designed by as models for others, 63; violators of justice for veterans will feel vengeance of, 67; wants Constitution to succeed, 145; Washington Circular Letter of June 1783 dictated by spirit of, 61n; Washington as instrument of, 190; Washington prays to for U.S. prosperity and happiness, 70; Washington protected by, 243, 261–62; will be upset with rejection of Constitution, 86
- CC2, 70, 92, 349, 418, 454, 464–65, 472, 509, 514, 527; fear of, 69; duty owed to, 74; hand of god employed in drafting Constitution, 137; hope for wisdom and goodness enough to adopt the Constitution, 164; prayer to that slaves will be freed,

- 254; in ancient Greece, 383; Constitution would abolish divine gift of liberty, 350; U.S. has freedom to worship God, 449; and religious tests for officeholding, 450, 512; men are accountable to God, not man, 451
- CC3, 74, 89–90; asked to bring calmness to U.S., 12, 87; asks for wisdom for Mass. Convention, 565, 569; favors Constitution, 193, 317; opposes Constitution, 413; inspired Constitution, 47n, 48n, 50, 174, 249, 317, 348, 570; Constitution was not divinely inspired, 46, 333, 447; newspaper illustration showing hand of God raising Mass. pillar, 566; will bless America under Constitution, 542, 565; will punish America if Constitution is rejected, 548; will direct Convention delegates to propose amendments to Constitution, 468; encourages freedom and human rights, 323, 413, 445; delivered America during war, 45, 348, 390n; has laws, 115; friend of the poor, 46, 109; man owes duty to, 314; oath to support Constitution done under God who will avenge perjury, 316; Pa. Seceding Assemblymen address likened to thunder at Mt. Sinai, 284; state judges believe in, 258; test act for public service in Pa., 202n
- CC5, 37; capable only of absolute power, 18; interest of in proposed Constitution, 39–40; will wreak vengeance on America for slavery, 51–52; blesses U.S., 107, 391; directs all things, 162; inspired Constitution, 162, 167n, 263, 388, 411; hope for guidance from, 163; creates man for society, 168; requires that man seeks for proper government His way, 168; requires man to defend rights, 169; ordains government, 180; some rights derived from, 182, 256; and concept of divine right of kings, 202n; bequeathed to America cause of liberty, 222; does not afflict man willingly, 222; man should strive to do will of, 222; wishes men to form societies for their own happiness, 249, 249–50; will allow Constitution to be defeated, 409
- CC6: will lead America to defeat Constitution, 58; hope for blessing of for Va. Convention, 78; role of in drafting and ratifying of, 82, 160, 189, 195, 255, 266, 269n, 274, 378, 381; civil liberties of America are protected by, 150, 232; call on for wisdom, 182, 185; has special role for America, 184, 341, 358–59; gives U.S. commercial advantages, 185; hope for protection of from dangers of the Constitution, 206; America has been blessed by, 207, 209n, 223, 230, 341, 381; points the way for U.S., 208n; has wanted John Adams to play a key role in America, 213; thanked for Constitution, 223; grants U.S. a free government, 232; creates important role for agriculture and manufactures in U.S., 264; hope for continued protection of U.S., 275
- See also* Biblical references; Clergy; Religion; Religion, freedom of; Religious tests; The Talmud
- “GODFREY”**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 12–13
- GOFFSTOWN, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegates, 163; population, 498; and Exeter riot (1786), lvi
- GOLDSMITHS**  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1650, 1664  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- “GOMES”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 900–901
- “GOMEZ”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 1063, 1095; text of, 752
- GONDOLA-MEN**  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412
- GORE, N.H.**  
*See* New London, Andover and Gore, N.H.
- GORHAM, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 893, 955–56, 1009  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 122; Convention delegate, 58, 231
- GOSHEN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 415, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 57, 58, 61
- GOSHEN, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 227
- GOSHEN, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Federalists in, 805, 806–7
- GOTHURNIEL**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 153, 159, 160–61, 168, 174
- “GOUVERO”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 779–80
- GOVERNMENT, DEBATE OVER NATURE OF**  
RCS CONN.: bad rulers will rule badly, 471–72; confidence must be placed somewhere, 388; difference between free and

- arbitrary governments, 530; discussion of confederacies, 541–44, 546; efficient federal government needed, 326–27, 355, 358, 381, 387, 400, 439, 477, 518, 542, 554; importance of administration, 386; government with most excellences and fewest faults is best, 498; impossible to tell what will be done with power, 383, 570; difference between liberty and licentiousness, 519; most founded by tyrants with force, 557; nature of government determines freedom, 471–72; possible abuse must not stop trust, 388; adoption of Constitution only way to preserve republican form of government, 532; principle of majority rule in republics, 553; Constitution will create national government, 546; officeholders should be trusted, 402, 532; new government based on election of the people, 557; overabundance of representation is evil, 384; perfect government cannot be established, 571; social compact theory, 439–40; solid union and equality of states wanted, 348; U.S. like thirteen separate countries under Articles of Confederation, 401; hard to regain power once given away, 439, 459; strong government does not necessarily endanger liberty, 463; politics should be free from passion, 516; powerful government is good, 463; all power can be abused, 463–65, 571; revenue needed by every nation, 512; theory doesn't always work in practice, 483; various ways to lose liberty including too few powers, 514–15
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: should benefit the people, 87; limited monarchy safer than a republic, 4; non-representative governments have no public influence beyond rebellion, 28; a standing army is necessary in a republic, 6, 7; virtue is essential to a republic, 77
- power: Confederation Congress has proven to be worthy of more, 10–11, 29–30, 31–32, 73–74; Congress does not need more, 44–50; of Congress is necessary for national happiness, 10–11; of Congress is necessary for survival of Union, 76–77; can be abused, 102–3; once given cannot be easily regained, 44–45; is in hands of the people, 44, 46; Revolution was a war against historic lust for, 73
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: every class should be represented in legislature, 78–79; a fluctuating government produces evils, 78, 80; monarchy is the most natural form of government, 78–79
- RCS GA.: Constitution will create national government, 259; history shows artificers of deceivers cause loss of liberty, 235; principles of not yet established, 249; states are the seats of government, 235; states should be equal, 238; states will not be annihilated, 246
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: bill of rights not necessary, 11–12; different forms of government proposed in Continental Congress, 6; government is strengthened by increased population, 35–39; security and prosperity increased by Union, 34–35; U.S. Constitution is attempt to establish aristocracy, 16
- RCS MD.: creation of simple government with equal rights, 453; democracy and aristocracy cannot be easily combined, 331–32; don't condemn one form until a better is suggested, 236; explained by James Wilson and Thomas McKean in Pa. Convention, 118–19; governments have their natural life, 528, 834; improvement in other governments in the world, 362; new Federalist opinions criticized, 326; resistance to government needed, 112; three parties in Constitutional Convention, 135–36; mixed form of government is best, 431, 833; need new government, 109; two forms of government (just and equal laws and by the sword), 450; U.S. will have no balance of power problems, 537
- administration of: and form will provide happiness, 113; importance of, 855
- Articles of Confederation: as partly national and union of the states, 388; crisis is at hand, 477; danger to U.S. from incompetent government, 44
- attributes of good government: complicated government necessary to satisfy clashing interests, 299; executive should balance aristocracy and democracy, 330–31; government should protect life, liberty and property, 879; king is subject to laws, 311; taxation and representation should be linked, 89, 140; we love the power we exercise ourselves, but detest that exercised by others over us, 453
- confederations: differ from national governments, 315, 365, 393, 536; not acceptable to Constitutional Convention, 163; usually suffer from large states dominating smaller states, 567
- consolidated government: Constitution will create, 91, 158, 419, 552, 568, 631, 636, 746; Constitution will not create, 208, 381, 382, 881; debate over federal or na-

- tional government, 632; are less stable than small independent states, 368; national government defined, 881–82
- constitutions: method of adopting constitutions, 286; mixed form of government is best, 833; mixed government praised, 431; need new government, 109
- dangers from government: all governments are subject to misrule, 536; all power can be abused, 839; bad examples produce bad results, 701; beginnings of arbitrary government are slow and mild, 183; best governments have been perverted and abused, 383; better no general government than a bad one, 536; complicated governments become despotic, 332; everything that weakens or impairs an established government is a threat to rights, 400; governments degenerate here on earth, 504; governments quickly change, 487; needed power leads to abuse, 337; no government without power, 115; objections to Constitution are really objection to any government, 479; one body ought not to rule, 232; hard to regain power once given away, 402, 459–60, 637, 640; rulers often abuse power, 480; should fear opposition to rightful rule, 477
- energetic government: coercive power needed, 869; Constitution will give energy to government, 382; Constitution will provide a wise, well-constructed and vigorous federal government, 580–81; needed, 569, 854, 858, 871; government must have power, 230, 355–56, 567; impossible to limit affirmatively legislative power, 314; efficient federal government needed, 600; powers needed by a general government, 641
- extent of territory: national government over large territory ends in despotism, 632; republics succeed only in small territory, 161, 205, 249, 281, 632; U.S. too big for one national government, 161, 281
- federal republics: bill of rights unnecessary in a federal republic, 244, 351–52; everyone wants a federal government, 412; need for federal system, 868; no example of bicameralism in a federal government, 90–91; republic versus monarchy, 4; separate and sovereign states make up confederate republics, 536
- general or central government: Americans want stronger government, 299; central government must have power, 35, 39; central government needed, 39; central government should be a confederation acting on states, 417
- governments, why they are necessary, 113; government is last chance to preserve rights, 702; government necessity because of human depravity, 276; governments happen from conjuncture of unfavorable circumstances, 701
- the people: all government originates from the people, 579; everything flows from people thus Constitution will create national government, 91; farmers as only basis of government, 434; greatest happiness comes from people governing themselves but greatest misery from being governed by others, 640; people's manners determine nature of government and laws, 855; sense of people is only restraint on government, 51–52, 53
- purposes and ends of government: happiness as, 88–89, 701, 832–33; justice as, 536, 772; protection of property as, 329, 834, 879; rights of states and people as, 462
- representation: influence and contribution to government should be equal, 137–38; is basis of all government, 327; representatives often abuse power, 454; representatives should follow dictates of constituents, 159
- republican form of government: can only exist in small territory, 161, 205, 249, 281, 632; Constitution provides best, 756; Constitution will create, 219–20, 386, 756, 882; corruption in, 317, 327, 454; degenerates into aristocracy, 327; denial of small territory requirement for, 204; guaranteed in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; guarantee clause praised, 52, 115, 356; guarantee clause questioned, 476; hard to erect on an old corrupt monarchy, 434; legislatures in can be tyrannical, 314; majority rules in, 95, 286, 851; national government over large territory ends in despotism, 632; no need for a bill of rights in a federal republic, 244; often treat their patriots badly, 316–17; opponents of, 107; prone to same faults as monarchies, 870–71; representatives often abuse power, 454; Senators should serve for life in, 449; executive should serve for life in, 448–49; U.S. too large for, 281
- science of government: a difficult subject, 5, 116, 186, 360, 419, 436, 596, 738, 832; easier to criticize than produce or defend a system of government, 896; eas-

ier to find fault than to correct, 175; humans cannot form perfect governments, 13, 440; majority of people not suited to determine, 107–8; men differ over constitutions, 412; most important and intricate subject, 56; need men who have studied government as convention delegates, 154; political science consists in mutual checks on branches of government, 230; science of government most interesting, 357

—social compact theory: Constitution is a compact among the people not the states, 158, 207, 632, 771; denial that compacts can only be dissolved with unanimous consent of all parties, 848–51; no secession from compacts unless all parties agree to, 286, 848–51; parties can leave if people want, 873–74; states like men in a state of nature, 139–40; states must give up some things to preserve others, 64–65

—states: debate of equal state representation, 145; like men in a state of nature, 139–40; must give up some things to preserve others, 64–65; sense of duty no more obligatory on states as individuals, 869; small independent states are more stable than national governments, 368; state governments to protect liberty, 157

—U.S. Constitution: amended state constitutions would serve better than proposed U.S. Constitution, 538; Constitution is a compact among the people not the states, 158, 632; Constitution is best that could be formed, 222; Constitution will create consolidated government, 91, 158, 419, 552, 568, 631, 636, 746; Constitution will not create a consolidated government, 208, 381, 382, 881; Constitution is government of the people, not of the states, 330–31; Constitution will give energy to government, 382; Constitution will create national government, 91; Constitution will create republican form of government, 219–20, 386, 756, 882; Constitution will provide a wise, well-constructed and vigorous federal government, 580–81; Constitution is not fully understandable, 479; Constitution is one of the greatest of human revolutions, 741; Constitution is too complex, 457; constitutions are rules for governing, 276; Constitution superior to all other acts and constitutions, 312; exigencies of government depend on adoption of Constitution, 386; Constitution most unexceptionable in world, 756; Constitution similar to state constitutions, 116;

Constitution will create wisest and best form of government ever, 728; Constitution will provide for two governments, 204; defense of novel provisions of Constitution, 895; a political revolution about to take place, 573; Revolution of 1788 more important than 1688, 756

RCS SUPPL. MD.: character of the people determines government, 5–7; Constitution is too oligarchic, 8; execution of the law is paramount, 10; pure democracy is not sustainable, 13–14; republics fall into despotism, 25; dangerous in hands of few, 26; grows from fragile to ever-present, 25

RCS MASS.: American system of for last 150 years is praised, 720; change only for better, 840; civil society is a blessing, 110; classes of men in described, 531; coeval with society, 823; confederation form of government has weaknesses, 69; confederation laws cannot apply to individuals, 1285–86; consolidated government composed of equal individuals, 874; consolidated government means different things, 1342; consolidated government only can govern a vast continent, 295; consolidated government opposed, 755, 1303; consolidated government over large territory is dangerous, 576; consolidated government necessary because of size of America, 267; consolidated government supported, 1767; best constitution could be made to look dangerous, 596; constitutions are acts of the whole people and thus should not be subject to easy change, 863–64; purposes of constitutions, 275; constitution is not a bill of rights, 822, 823; constitutions are not easy to write, 34; imperfect man cannot make perfect constitution, 263, 1227, 1471; continental government is incompatible with liberty, 401; diversity and extent of Union requires confederation form of government and delegated powers, 1671–72; easy to criticize but hard to bring forth alternative, 399; efficient government defined, 1709–10; efficient federal government needed, 620, 913, 1204–5, 1305, 1311; efficient national government needed, xlii, 327, 687, 916; how to obtain an efficient and free federal government, 550; without an efficient government no state or society can be happy, 1709; energetic state governments needed, 1027; energetic federal government needed, 106, 117, 166, 220–21, 250, 430, 575, 605, 609, 618, 785, 834, 839,



902, 997, 1027, 1030, 1225–26, 1230, 1233, 1287, 1299, 1304n, 1378, 1417, 1446, 1455, 1474, 1492, 1766; equality of man under, xxvii; European nations' harsh policies will strengthen government in U.S., 565; extensive empires injured by commercial monopolies, 428; in extensive empires power is not grand principle of union among parts of, 515; faction is vehicle of all transactions in public bodies, 1309; federal government depends on continued existence of state governments, 592n; federal government is more complicated than a simple one, 550; federal republic created by Articles of Confederation, 720, 1285–86; federal government must not be abandoned for national one, xlili; federal government is needed, 76, 1445; federal and state governments have difficult relationship to define, 584; federal republic defined by Montesquieu, 539n; federal republic is best form of government, 720; federal rulers under Confederation are servants of people, 1291, 1297; federal system can succeed over large territory refuted, 313–14; foreign governments have fewer protections than state governments, 825; forms of government described by Montesquieu, 748–49; different forms have been investigated, 576; general system of government is needed, 372, 1475; good and bad men are always part of, 1231–32; good government needs to be extended over all of U.S., 1402n; government founded on compact, 863; government originates in jealousy and distrust, 201; government usually formed as a result of force, fraud, or accident, 536; government is natural to human nature, 823; government under Articles of Confederation as diplomatic body, 1723; happiness and prosperity promoted by efficient power in federal head, 799–800; Indians have most primitive form of government in America, 823, 1211; jealousy and doubts about government are good to have, 200; large republics were better governed than small ones, 1767; large republics will degenerate into despotism unless arranged as confederacies of smaller states, 382; of laws needed, 26, 477–78, 486; of liberty can be strong, 416; debate over limited versus absolute government, 305; limited government created by Articles of Confederation, 742; mankind has not yet been able to fix proper principles of, 550; moral obliga-

tion in government, 411; moral and religious government of men authorized by Bible, 1784; distinction between national government and federal government is not relevant, 230; national government needed, 69, 248, 298, 360, 362, 805, 840; national government opposed, 301; necessity of, 1301; need for government over all thirteen states, 533; need government capable of running large territory and diverse population, 1670; new governments, opposition to formation of always exists, 339–40; good of people not thought to be end of government in 17th century England, 1432; people are convinced of necessity of adopting some federal commercial plan, 498; permanent government desired, 745; power needed in future cannot be foreseen, 1320; powers must be adequate to their end, 533, 1304n; reasons for, 351; science of, 335–36, 346, 1388; sentiments of mankind are infinitely diverse on, 346; two separate sovereignties can never exist, 716; state constitutions based on principles of nature, 852; states cannot exist as a national republican government, 534; an old system is easier to guard than to create a new one, 771; taxation in confederated as opposed to consolidated governments, 1289; truth is the object sought in discussions over, 827

—U.S. Constitution: administrators' powers under are indefinite, 1702; adoption of will set example of revolution against constitutions, 710; cordial adoption of would be good, 505; amendment of Articles of Confederation easier than creating a new government, 578; amendments to will make one of most perfect systems of federal government, 1670–71; fear of anarchy should not lead to adoption of, 653; danger of arbitrary government under, 13, 560, 858, 1291; central government has only national powers, 694; central government with power to regulate commerce and taxation established by, 1595; commands obedience of people, 584; common good is end of government established by, 1324, 1325–26, 1706; is compact among individuals not a confederation of states, 825, 830–32, 874, 1324, 1413, 1469, 1477, 1689; violates compact between states, 822; blends confederation and national governments, 298; a confederation established by, 731; does not conform to established habits of states, 62; a consolidated government created by, 244,

301–2, 353, 383, 405, 407, 418, 426–28, 576, 590, 591, 592n, 598–99, 618–19, 620, 637, 661, 663, 683, 699, 701, 716, 721–23, 723, 748, 780, 782, 874, 1231, 1260, 1263, 1314, 1316, 1338, 1339, 1341, 1342, 1344, 1397; a consolidated government not created by, 590, 596–97, 1238, 1242, 1255–56, 1314, 1315, 1316, 1329n, 1331, 1339, 1341, 1344, 1388–89, 1660; consolidation criticized as term, 1598; consolidation of states would destroy, 1256; danger if Constitution is not ratified, 534, 588; dangerous tendencies of, 683, 1703; debate over is most important ever discussed in America, 261, 858; debate over is worthwhile even if rejected, 713–14; an efficient government established by, 246, 263, 557, 1693–94, 1709, 1756; efficient government not provided by, 621, 693–94, 1449; better than any other system of government for an extensive empire, 1081–82; monstrous, unwieldy empire established by, 272; energetic government established by, 222, 243, 1686; described as federal not national, 245; federal domination of people under, 661; federal government receives too much power under, 1726; permanent federal government will be result of, 1637–38; a federal government established by, 83, 297, 333, 409, 533, 536, 537, 538n–39, 923, 1047, 1242, 1666; a better form of government could have been proposed, 834; good government established, 1693–94, 1714; a government unfriendly to states and individual rights established by, 772; any government better than none, 1726; new government means better times, 1704; government unacceptable to liberty-loving people established by, 719; government unlike anything previously established by, 111, 536; government of laws created by, 26, 53, 57, 1501; government of men not laws established by, 417; good government only narrowly provided by, 222; an unknown heterogeneous government established by, 1311; just government established by, 1686; single legislature to rule over large territory criticized, 1720; protects liberty compatible with energetic government, 1551; a national government reason for calling Constitutional Convention, 528; a national government established by, 99, 120, 326, 338, 349, 430, 704, 968, 1456; a national government not proposed by, 333; a national republican government established by, 534; objections against valid against any form of

government, 80; peace will occur under, 263; peace, happiness, and safety if people are virtuous, 1694; made by the people, 1295; perfection cannot be expected from, 1445; perfection achieved by, 1445; perfection with Mass. style amendments, 1692–93; posterity depends on decision to ratify, 902; power is hinge on which Constitution turns, 1228; acquisition of power and property is great object of government established by, 265; more powerful government than states with fewer checks established by, 825; principles of government under will be as free as spirit of people, 1445; required by complexity and extent of country, large population, and varieties of soils and climates, 1668; a revolution created by, 244; rich and ambitious have produced, 1554; as last hope of salvation, 1717; saves the country, 1569; states already have powers it gives central government, 823; a durable union established by, 769; makes U.S. first power of world, 1703; unites energy in government, responsible rulers, and perfect freedom in the people, 79; unites interests and affections of country, 1723–24; is unique among nations, 244, 1448  
—attributes of good government: well-administered governments are beneficial to mankind, 372, 374–75; administration of government more important than form of, 112–13, 507, 508; administration changes always for the good, 1200; good administration relies on good men being elected, 1255; system of amending a constitution needed, 1661; amendments to Constitution needed to restrain men in government, 1757; amendments to constitutions should not be easy to adopt, 822; America fortunate to be creating new government when enlightened principles are prevalent, 583; arbitrary power is avoidable if government is given proper authority, 571; an arbitrary government is never given power by a wise people in hope it will be virtuous, 702; bulwark of common defense, 117; central government must have sufficient power over national issues, 1440; commerce and property are best protected by free governments, 322; community involvement necessary for good government, 359; confederate government ought to be composed of like-minded units, 1391; confederate republic praised, 1392; to conform laws to manners of people is easier than conforming manners to

laws, 694–95; constitution and government ought to be conformable to the habits of the people, 77; a constitution is a more solemn and important form of compact, 664; constitutions are legislative acts of the whole people, 863–64; constitutions are sacred things, 733; constitutions do not inherently protect rights, 824; constitutions do not point out dependencies between government and people, 822; constitutions must regard men more than things, 275; constitutions only grant specified powers, 824; constitutions only point out dependencies of the branches of government, 822; constitutions should be drafted from principles of good government not from existing governments, 360; constitutions should declare relation of parts of government to one another, 824; constitutions should not be easily changed, 179–80; election districts for popular house must be small, 401–2, 853; rights of election of people are sacred, 1218; elections ought to be so frequent so as to make representatives feel dependent, 1457; fair and frequent elections are important, 852; free elections are best way to secure liberty, 846–47; frequent and free elections are best security against corruption in government, 411; federal government should be delegated more powers, 903; federal government will affect states and people, 1660; federal government is best form of government to secure persons and property from violence, 720; a federal republic is U.S.'s form of government, 516; a federal system necessary for national prosperity, 495; a free people are the proper guardians of their rights and liberties, 99; freedom necessary for industriousness, courage, and manly virtues, 305; government should only be formed by a majority, 224; government cannot exist without power, 563; government officials need to feel responsible for their actions, 1255; government founded on relinquishment of some personal rights, 1322–23; government should honor debts, 1705; free government inspires industry, 428; a good government makes people happy, 298; a good government requires election of good men and vigilance, 338; a just government must operate equally, 742; knowledge of principles of government necessary for mankind's welfare, 358; government's majesty and dignity must be maintained, 117; government

must have sufficient power, xxvi, 1298, 1320; government must have power which can be abused, 332, 1211, 1457; no government should be formed without recall, 401; government must have illimitable power for defense, 1336; government must submit to will of majority, 50; government praised as best of blessings, 1400; government of laws not men praised, xxvii, 501; principles of government should be examined when changing government, 527; a weak defective government better than an unsafe one, 771–72; whatever government is adopted it must perform certain minimal duties, 1300; governments with legislatures surrender all power to the legislature unless retained, 722; free governments are most stable and efficient, 322, 342; free governments provide best remedies to abuses of rights and property, 342; governors should be wise, impartial, compassionate, and just, 275; happiness and safety of the people based on economic prosperity and public faith and credit, 601; happiness depends on establishing government on principles of truth, 822–23; happiness of the people is promoted by local laws, 382; some imperfections better than constant reforming, 583–84; all individuals have right to participate in establishment of good government, 551; good laws result in virtue, 69; legislative bodies should be small, 1766–67; a single legislature is better for defense than thirteen different ones, 79; no single legislature is competent to deal with national and state concerns, 864; liberty and good government dependent on divine patronage, 849; liberty can only be based on representative government, 1436; liberty must be secured while making government efficient, 1457; liberty of people depends on communication with elected representatives, 402; limited government is best for liberty and justice, 323–24; local government is necessary to adjust for sectional peculiarities, 694–95; local interests should be sought and will benefit the whole, 483–84; majority can change laws or constitution when people's welfare requires a change, 279–80; majority rule is known condition in free governments, 1426; principle of majority rule in republics, 1648; if men would govern themselves government would not be needed, 403; to enable men to govern properly is better

than eliminating problems arising from government, 403; how to prevent mischief from bad men in power, 1230, 1255; natural aristocracy should be represented in one house in legislature with no executive power, 852; officeholders hold power by consent of the people, 1423; opinion is important to strength and efficiency of government, 373; people must be disposed to execute powers of government, 357; people must give up some power to preserve remainder, 191; most people leave government to a patriotic few, 351; perfection of depends on equality of operations, 484–85; piety and virtue in republican government necessary to preserve liberty, 1473, 1723; political knowledge and liberality form basis of liberty in, 595; political knowledge is necessary to prevent abuse of power, 623–24; supreme power needed to rectify abuses, 738; fear of abuse of power is no reason not to grant power, 1219, 1321; importance of precedential sanction, 1309; public faith and confidence are foundations of free government, 664–65; governments need to adopt some system of religion, 682; true religion is foundation of government, 1057; free and equal representation is only foundation for free government, 749, 836, 1216–17; republics give most freedom and encourage commerce, 720–21; preservation of rights must be guaranteed, 158–59; safety in numbers, 199–200; safety of individuals is in public safety, 8; single head to government needed, 389n–90n; strength and energy of government comes from a due regulation of necessary powers, 416; taxing power must meet exigencies of government, 1300; thinking and deliberate men must establish and secure free governments, 841; one tyrant better than many, 1349; unicameralism works well for confederations, 853; U.S. should adopt a federal Constitution that preserves federal union and secure liberties, 508–9; U.S. unique in calmly considering its government, 535; virtue will keep government from continual oppression, 10; vox populi is grand ultimatum in republics, 1761; wisdom necessary for good government, 735

—dangers from government: acts to favor one part of community are unjust, 342; ambition is always danger in someone governing, 771; anarchy leads to tyranny or despotism, 415, 1346, 1348–49, 1352,

1548, 1693; anarchy occurs if not enough power is given, 301; fear of arbitrary power inhibits giving government sufficient power, 571; concurrent jurisdictions should be avoided, 579; frequent changes of constitutions are bad, 34; contention endangers springs of government, 735; delegated powers can be abused, 1298, 1383n; despotisms use fickle and ardent men as tools, 841; powers over elections are bad to give, 771; evils in governments always possible, 280; extremes are dangerous, 301; force needed to govern mankind, 357; government instituted by force is dangerous, 321, 477; government taken over by a hero is dangerous, 533; no limits on government desired by Federalists, 638; free government is inconsistent with human nature, 68, 350; free government should not tax some more than others, 577; method of undoing a government, 253; no government will enrich a people who spend beyond their means, 398; government acting on people is opposed, 301; best governments will even be abused, 670–71; governments have degenerated and have abused their powers, 1309; governments have possible dangers, 230; governments badly administered produce misery and disgrace, 508; governments liable to inconsistencies, 105; inefficient governments in U.S. are dangerous, 477; governments operated by innovations are dangerous, 841–42; near perfect governments are opposed by worst of mankind, 263; few governments are totally bad, 1474; ignore minor flaws in governments, 583; governments will always be overthrown by some men, 112–13; governors will make errors, 118; institutions are imperfect, 77, 583, 588; interest groups must be guarded against in republics, 798; liberty cannot exist where wealth and power are indulged, 358–59; liberty endangered by lack of government, 155, 1447; liberty wrested from people by small degrees, 1226; lost liberty is hard to regain, 1447; an overdriven love of liberty is dangerous, 583; slim majority does not work well in democracy, 505; mankind cannot govern itself, 376; national governments with powers of war, peace, and revenue engage in needless and wanton expense, 866; objections to arguments against possible dangers, 1227, 1231, 1234; passion of king, nobility, or mob is dangerous, 864; all power can be abused, 192, 266–67,

- 373–74, 1227, 1231, 1233, 1234, 1310, 1382, 1383, 1448–49; power is difficult to surrender, 51, 197; insatiable thirst for power over others, 159, 196, 822; power will be used to legal limits by men and bodies, 410; power not limited by men who govern, 596; powers given up cannot be retrieved, 112, 822, 1408; excessive powers are dangerous, 825–26; should not give powers that will be abused, 1226, 1233; new principles of government are being invented that are dangerous, 844; property acquisition leads to power, 265; rebellion if acts of majority are opposed, 1607; revolutions in usually end in blood, 1373–74; rights should not be given up to government, 783; rulers should be restrained, 782–83, 1218, 1264, 1324, 1430; rulers are subject to passions and prejudices, 1219; slaves have no part in civil society, 750; sovereignty divided is dangerous, 408; will tax as much as possible, 270–71; tyranny avoided by not giving government tax power, 1311; tyranny will occur without restraints on government, xxvi; neglect of voting privileges leads to loss of liberties, 1215–16; war to maintain dignity is dangerous, 710–11; immoderate pursuit of wealth is dangerous, 583
- purposes and ends of government: defense against external enemies and preserves internal peace, 1672; freedom from individual avarice and enjoyment of blessings, 358; control lust and passion of man, 403, 1047; happiness achieved by moderation and integrity, 583; happiness and good of people, 230, 694, 799–800, 1342; injustice cannot be basis of, 822; protection of all interest groups, 798; justice, 1323; protection of life and liberty, 120, 301, 664, 694, 1733; protection of natural rights, 1738; to please the people, 1206; people's welfare, 275, 713–14; protection of private property, 120, 301, 492, 664, 694, 750, 1733; security, peace, and happiness, 274
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: all governments have a natural aristocracy, 78, 416; excessive liberty and despotism are not far apart, 1–2; government for benefit and happiness of the people, 1; government is a necessity of human nature, 44–46; governments are reflection of citizenry, 44–46, 438; political parties balance factions, 27–29; republics require engaged citizenry, 298; republics require virtuous citizenry, 444–45
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalist objections are genuine republican principles, 312; cause of popular tumults, 75; danger of giving too little or too much power, 62; danger of long tenure for those with power, 111; energetic government needed, 70, 107, 287; experience is best history, 58; factions and discord in every government, 295; firm government and religion toasted in Dover, 412; friends to good government throughout world toasted, 418; good and efficient government is necessary, 323; good government depends on the people, 358–59; good laws and magistrates are a terror to evil-doers, 90; government is a divine institution, xlvii; government is a modification of laws of nature, 124; government is instituted for benefit of all, 466; government made for man and not man for government, 124; importance of administration, 358; happiness provided by a good system of government, 274; human nature can subvert best government, 421; inexperience of Americans caused problems under Articles of Confederation, 28; issue of great magnitude, 67; liberty often carried to licentiousness, 75; lost liberty is hard to regain, 120; men go from one extreme to another, 66; men in power ought to be watched more closely than any others, 84; men in power will ask for more power, 119; men should decide how to govern themselves, 45; money is necessary for government, 298; morality and piety will provide best government, 465; national government needed for foreign and domestic affairs, 275; new government needed, 41; Constitution will create consolidated government, 283; order preserved in America when government was dissolved, 357; Paine on difference between society and government, 436; perfect government has never been created, 136; political body subject to violent diseases, 75; power given cannot be taken back easily, 353; power is necessary to preserve liberty, 291; recurrence to fundamental principles is necessary, xliii, 470; science of is not easy, 19; there should be proper subordination and obedience to government, 423; toast that justice should influence power, 446; U.S. needs great national government to complement states, 358; unenforceable laws are pernicious, 71
- Constitution will create: efficient government, 61–62, 93, 339, 400, 408, 420, 437; energetic government, 42, 55, 65, 408, 420, 458; consolidated government, 397; one of best forms of government, 18; per-

- manent and efficient government, 400, 437, 449; truly republican government, 55, 65, 408
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Articles of Confederation created during time of fear of power, 10; corrupt republics are more dangerous than corrupt monarchies, 25; a decadent citizenry (not republicanism) sparks despotism, 25–26; justice is the god of civilization, 50; hard to regain power once given away, 40
- RCS N.J.: Constitution is compact among confederated states, 157; need effective federal government, 143; man is capable of governing himself, 143–44; over representation causes problems, 156; all power can be abused, 159–60
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: anarchy leads to, 16–17; aristocracy will not be created under Constitution, 16; danger of pure democracy, 16–17; republics must be attempted, 53; all governments end in tyranny, 53; democracy can lead to monarchy, 53
- RCS N.Y., 617, 922, 2338; all evils work their own cure, 901; all experiments in should be done cautiously, 1757; always calculate your political opponents as strong, 672; Americans to decide on from choice and reason, 1703; angry and malignant passions will let loose over great national discussions, 145; Antifederalists needed to establish free, equal, and efficient government, 1258; any could fail, 2020; aristocracy defined, 395, 398–99, 1776, 1779, 1781, 1782, 2157; art and address are often effective in carrying measures, 315; attachment is a driving force in, 400; bulk of mankind consigned to slavery and wretchedness in all ages, 62; danger of great national revolutions, 176; defense of two-thirds requirement for important measures, 2075; democracy defined, 2157; depends on opinion, 1768; described as either free or despotic, 987; desire for energy and efficiency will be characterized as desire for despotism, 145; despite restrictions governments cannot be controlled completely, 2558; do not try new experiments in unless absolutely needed, 650; easier to criticize and pull down than to fabricate, 885–86; ebbs and flows to, 974; establishing one right implies the necessity of establishing another and similar one, 235; in every community there are principles that lead to aristocracy, 419; evolution of, 645; examination of goals of different kinds of, 1561; experience is our guide, 1931; fear is driving principle in, 399, 400; Federalists accused of misusing term federal government, 2559n; feudal barons prevailed against their kings, 1963, 1965, 2000; first was parental and restricted only by laws of nature, 2551, 2559n; force and violence not a good way of forming a, 1256; founding generation was very familiar with rights but future generations may not be, 1054; framers used amendments as a means of improving or restraining, 2522; general surmises never lead to the discovery of truth, 1981; God thanked for giving man insight into, 607; governments in their nature are not free of aristocracy, 605; great men differ over important political questions, 2019; hard to tell real motivation when debate is taking place, 1302; important to establish a good government, 2497; inhabitants of democracies fear aristocracy, 267; involves our prosperity, felicity, and safety, 67; jealousy of granting power to is dangerous, 922; just way of investigating any power given to, 851; kind of makes a difference, 1469; limits for various forms of, 650; loses its sense of national character by changing its policies, 1866; principle of majority rule in republics, 356, 742, 745n, 2074, 2134; mankind has tried many different forms of, 791; men in general are guided more by conveniences than by principles, 2472; mixed government combines democracy, aristocracy, and monarchy, 2157; monarchy defined, 2157; a more liberal construction may be given to acts of when forming, 2137; must exist, 988; national objects need national resources, 2046; necessity of stability in, 1873; need for a stronger government during war does not necessitate a bad one now, 1980; need something more than bold assertions on matters of, 862; needed because of the depravity of human nature, 2060; needs of uncertain, 1956; no form of can be perfect, 381, 389, 432, 441; in the Old World is the offspring of force or fraud, 1682; only men of education and deep reflection can understand, 93; originates in necessity and utility, 742; partaking of monarchy and aristocracy leads to establishment of, 2533; perfection not to be found in, 1683, 1714; persecution always enlarges the party that is persecuted, 246; required because of flaws in human nature, 857, 929; science of is abstruse, 93–94, 335, 1507; the science of political safety, 59; securing a free has been accomplished by few nations, 62;



should not create as in heaven (monarchy), 647; shows that none were derived from reason and reflection, 957; some great men have stood forth and showed workings of, 810; sovereignty within a sovereignty is absurd in, 363, 364; springs from the people, 2029; in state of nature, 1952; Steele compares absolute power to representative, 647–48; taxation and raising and maintaining troops are two most important functions of, 684; three types of available for U.S., 213; tone of will be set in twenty-five years, 1754, 1757, 1758; too frequent changes in can be injurious, 2534; truth will stand the test of free enquiry, 337; two should be made to harmonize with each other, 2103; in unity there is strength, 2487; well-digested democracy better than any other form of, 1747

—attributes of good government, 859; administration of by the better sort desired, 787; administration of should be in a few hands, 791; administrators of must be trusted, 998–99; advice of is no substitute for laws, 929; ambition sets wheels of in motion, 399–400; based on broad elective principles will not violate rights, 435; better to devise for present times than for distant future, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2066; cannot be obtained by the people governing, 290; certainty necessary in political compacts, 277; collective energy should be lodged in central authority, 40; compromise needed to get over a crisis, 784–85; confidence achieved by wisdom of administration, 1778; controlling power placed where the people are substantially represented, 1066; criticism of Pope's maxim on the best form of, 776–77; decent salaries will attract respectable characters, 48; denial that long-held rights need not be positively protected, 619, 619–20; depends on proper delegation of power, 290; division of powers into three departments is a great and valuable point, 2473; equal, full, and fair representation is only way to establish, 214, 314; every man entitled to a vote in a democratic, 172–73; every political man ought to think for himself, 61; execution of laws must rest on confidence in, 315; experience is necessary in, 1845, 1931; fewer taxes needed by efficient, 489; firmness said to be needed (satire of Federalists), 794; a freely constituted founded in compact, 254; founded in freedom and compact will have political parties, 1255; a freely constituted essential to happiness,

62; where the people or representatives possess power of enacting laws a freely constituted exists, 313; general truths should be listed up front for all to see and remember, 1053; good citizens ought not to acquiesce to badly constituted, 777–78; checks passions, 1817; of checks and balances, 64; jury trial in the vicinage necessary, 214; must have both confidence and caution in, 940; must have confidence and good will of the people to operate well, 2336; must have the means of self-preservation, 863; must protect against what men will and may do, 997; need for a firm and united, 883; need for efficient (satire), 794; needs free and energetic people, 993; not quite perfect one is better than none at all, 887; not to be sacrificed to maintain Union, 1688; obtains strength by habit of being, 944; persuasion is never dangerous in, 987; popular elections are source of a freely constituted, 1773; responsibility for actions means security for, 286; should be free, 110; should not be denied necessary power because it might be abused, 475; sometimes silent operations can completely change, 318; tenure of needs to be balanced against power, 196, 983; there is a just mean between prodigality and niggardliness for men and, 48; thinking and deliberate men must establish, 210; trustworthy men should be given power of, 790–91; unanimity and consistency without tyranny, 357; usually the result of experience and gradual improvements, 983; will not rule over misfortune of, 1746; wise and honest administration can make a people happy under any, 219

—confederations: Antifederalists want a government that will not intrude on the internal affairs of the states, 143, 1309; all previous ones failed, 1686, 1713, 1719; benefits of, 1713–14; can exist in large territory, 1957, 2020, 2540, 2540–41; cannot exist if they operate on districts, not individuals, 1819; should not have coercive power in federal government, 213; confederated league of states cannot survive, 2067, 2068; confederated republic is a new form of government, 1706–7; confederated republics have benefits of republics and force of monarchies, 1719; with adequate powers and sound organization created by Constitution, 439; criticism of with power only over states, not individuals, 440; defined, 410–11, 984,

2143; deficiency of Articles does not mean a bad constitution should be adopted, 1382; government under Articles not efficient, 2443, 2443n; have been recommendatory theory not history, 1686–87; inadequate or do not work, 1686, 2131, 2133, 2538; more difficult to mold public opinion to the Articles than to the Constitution, 1256; must use military to obtain compliance, 1686–87; old Confederation mischievous, 2152; power in originates from and operates on states, not individuals, 2143; reprobated, 1701; should be adopted for U.S., 270, 410, 414, 466; states can control the central government under, 1007–8; states retain their freedom, sovereignty, and independence under, 2143–44; usually do not have coercive power, 959, 1709

—consolidated government: Antifederalists oppose government that forms U.S. into one nation and operates directly on the people, 121; cannot have good representation in, 1716–17; Constitution will create, 1, 82, 100, 104, 109–10, 116, 126, 154, 207, 210, 212–13, 213, 214, 219, 239, 244n, 252, 270, 457, 566–71, 626, 645, 676, 778, 875, 951, 952, 967, 1007–8, 1060–63, 1209, 1248, 1380, 1389, 1707, 1713, 2142–47; Constitution will not create, 177–78, 491, 603–4, 605–6, 1141, 1142; country too large for, 1927; debate over versus thirteen confederated republics, 106–7; defense of Constitution's tendency to create a, 630; every friend to his country should understand the nature and operation of, 38; a federal government, not a consolidated one, is needed, 139–40, 208; Federalists charged with wanting a, 1793; government cannot be consolidated on proper principles because of jarring interests, 222–23; opposition to, 1948, 1949; only security for liberty, property, and existence as a nation, 2531; satirical denial that Constitution will create, 626; should be avoided, 1946; states cannot control federal government under, 1007–8; states too extensive to be under, 1742; strong, energetic government wanted but not, 1786; union will not work in, 268–69

—constitutions: Americans believe that government must be specifically restricted by a, 620; bill of rights needed under implied, 1155; is a compact, 876, 944; criticism of notion that paper constitutions are mere paper, 2553, 2555; expediency

of changing is open to opinion, 556; free governments are not unalterable, 555; if good provide for the people's safety and energetic government, 1890, 1895; idea of often abused, 119; has become difficult to secure liberty and happiness constitutionally, 2551, 2559n; and limits on national wants and resources, 1955–56; malcontents would object to delivered by an angel, 356; guards against abuse of powers given to rulers in modern times, 2551–52; no distinction in creating state or federal, 1052; quality of depends on natural operation of things, 1767–68; requires great labor, skill of artist, and dexterity of workman to draft, 885–86; should consist only of general provisions, 1984; some natural rights should be the basis of every, 216 —dangers from government: abuse of power common, especially with small representation, 998; all men holding power will want to increase it, 109, 116, 233, 407; almost all have sprung from force and violence, 957; always liable to abuse, 167; anarchy leads to monarchy, 248–49; any can abuse its powers, 978; arbitrary government begins light but grows, 791; bad administration causes failure of best, 1312; conflict between states and Congress will end in destruction of one, 2532; controlled by a few will be managed by influence and corruption, 256, 257; decline rapidly when they abandon their original principles, 116–17, 650; despotic governments are most vigorous, 2537; enthusiastic attachment to a political system, 172; history shows that rule by one man ends in despotism, 277; large republics crumble from their own weight and become tyrannies, 2540, 2545n; laws often interpreted to favor the administrators, 998; men are corruptible and prone to misuse power, 626, 997; men in high office lose sight of the people, 997; men sharing power will conflict, 286; mere implication is too feeble to restrain ambition of bad men, 277, 278; military and, 83, 128, 987–88; most men incorrectly think they would not abuse power, 319; no instance of government once established giving up powers, 2147; no person possessing power will resign it willingly, 950; political men state facts not as they are but as they wish them to be, 209; powerful governments increase their powers incrementally, 944; revolution every seven years is too expensive and dangerous, 136; royal govern-

ments meant right to tyrannize and oppress, 2551, 2559n; shared executive power will create gridlock and obscure responsibility, 286; too broad and all encompassing, 2018, 2020; too frequent changes in, 176, 208; too popular border on tyranny, 190; unlimited confidence in governors, 574; violence destroys confidence in government, 128; wars between nations can lead to militarism, 270n; wealth always creates influence, 255; the wealthy, powerful few work to create despotic government, 62; when a constitution injudiciously disposes power in community it cannot work, 362; when a constitution is vague and imperfect it is dubious which part of community has power, 362; when force is applied to enforce the law freedom disappears, 988; when men are governed by passion reason not attended to, 2134; will always be much intrigue in, 1437, 1438n

—energetic government: government under Constitution will be, 628, 1201, 1277; most Americans want, 788; needed, 47, 104, 145–46, 146, 176, 190, 275, 439–40, 626, 816, 833, 856, 973, 1071, 1258, 1468, 1822, 1825, 1854, 1855, 1971–72

—extent of territory: because of it cannot be governed as a republic, 2537; country too extensive for European intrigue, 2534; easier to administer and correct governance within a small region, 1785, 1786; extensive territories demand vigorous governments, 2537; free people are not likely to subvert government in large republic, 2540, 2545n; influence of office is less likely in a large republic, 2540, 2545n; large and adequate representation needed for, 998; new government must be governed by arbitrary monarch because of, 2537; small republic more easily subverted than a large one, 2542; union can exist over, 1790–91; large size of U.S. presents danger, 998; size of U.S. is exaggerated, 2158

—faction: a danger in small democratic republics, 2540, 2545n; the grand evil from which popular governments suffer, 172; there are parties in all free governments, 2522

—federal republics, 1060–62; Antifederalists said to want, 1793; can establish a genuine federal government on republican principles, 1254; establishment of peace by a genuine, 1257; have failed throughout history, 1694, 1696; only gov-

ernment that will protect rights in America, 1060; reasons for establishing, 1066; sought, 1786; states must be strong with adequate representation in, 998; states must give up part of their sovereignty in, 83; U.S. should have combined federal and state governments, 213

—general or central government: America's breadth and diversity requires a strong, 287–88; cannot survive if operates only on states, 1814; competent to every national object needed, 932; denial of difference between federal and, 816; for federal purposes and power is defined by Constitution, 2533; John Lansing, Jr., refers to new government as a national government, 2523; may overthrow state governments making U.S. too large to govern, 2537; more in favor of liberty because the people elect representatives, 2533; must be a compromise among states, 1892; must have extensive powers to keep thirteen different states together, 2538; necessity of, 2135; needed because states cannot live together without it, 857; objects of are general, 1816; organized on different principles from Articles is needed, 219; ought to operate on individuals to a certain degree, 1725, 1748, 1758, 1759; peace-making power should be left to, 213, 223, 1822, 1825, 1827, 1955; proposes to swallow up all other governments, 2537; questionable stability of principles of, 2472; sole sovereign power with control over property and persons, 2556; will be organized without N.Y. if it does not ratify, 2132, 2134; will extend from one end of continent to other, 2537; will not be able to administer local affairs better than states, 1928; would not have minute power, 1823

—law: cannot regulate future generations, 739; moral and physical world are subject to, 604; ought to be sufficient to govern over a large territory, 47–48; supported through affection or fear, 111–13

—legislature: absurdity of distinction of the people's power and power of, 486–87; bill of rights limiting is a curiosity, 553; Congress will be unwilling to relinquish any of its given powers, 2524; encroaches on executive and judiciary, 381; framers prescribed a method by which Congress might procure more power, 2522; free and frequent elections of is the ground of freedom, 432–33; has the most power in a republic, 1936; highest branch of gov-

ernment, 1938; large body of men more easily manipulated than a small body, 1775; must esteem the opinion of the people, 233; ought to have no executive power, 286; question whether it has total power of the people, 738–45n; should be able to amend constitutions, 741; should be free of corrupting influence of residency, 1917; should be placed in many hands, 791; should be prohibited from doing certain things, 617; too large Congress will be unwieldy and mobbish, 993—liberty, 436; Americans willing to trade for energy, coercion, etc., 1059; based on union of interests between the people and rulers, 486, 739; federal government should unite energy with, 1291; large representation is security for, 1758; mild government is one with, 357; never found advocates among the great, 997; no one has right to use delusive arguments to induce a man to submit to bondage, 2484, 2486n; not usually lost by inaction of government, 1827; requires stability in government, 1688, 1869, 1870, 1897; strong federal government will deprive the people of, 170; vigor of U.S. Constitution is necessary to preserve, 1854, 1855; government without is a curse, 2472; will be lost if new government goes into effect, 2558; far from being a blessing without government, 2472

—the people: are one and majority must govern, 2140; attempt to keep a certain balance among different classes of, 989; cannot be enslaved by governmental power if enlightened, 604; dishonesty of produces a corrupt executive and a knavish legislature, 248–49; division of powers into three departments will determine ability of to govern, 2473; from folly or blindness put wicked men in office, 52; in forming a constitution we should presume all men are dishonest, 1882; give up good government when they give up free elections, 317–18; guard their rights against possibility of loss, 1010; happiness determined by rights reserved to, 1683; have right to examine conduct of officeholders, 28–29; do not possess the discernment and stability for systematic government, 1862; importance of state conventions in expressing the will of, 742; indifference of leads to cruelty and oppression, 754–55; interests of are usually not served by government, 619; make laws that govern them, 1716; mass of not equipped to de-

termine fitness of Constitution, 93–94; mean right but frequently think wrong in a free government, 64; must have a good knowledge of their representatives, 316; no government can operate without confidence and good will of, 2511, 2512; not capable of obtaining political happiness, 1899; only the people have the right to decide on form of government, 105; permitted to break knot that binds them but must have good reason to, 2483–84; reserved for to determine whether men can govern themselves, 144, 183; safe because central government cannot exercise an undefined power, 2533; sense and spirit of should be carried into government, 1850; should be cautious in forming government, 1044; should not interfere with the administration of government, 173; spirit of will not make every form of government perform well, 1754, 1757, 1758; ties of weaken as they live further apart from each other, 128–29; trust governments that are closer to them more than a general one, 1708; uneasy and fickle part of will accept any form of government, 212; who trust cannot be reasoned with, 414; will become more reconciled to a moderate, well-administered government, 2474, 2475n; will of is the law is only true definition of free government, 2220–21; the wise and weak and the ignorant and experienced divide influence in all assemblies, 381

—powers: abuse of, 319, 2546, 2551; abuse of safeguarded by frequent elections, 917; all given should be precisely defined, 1054–55, 1929; can always give more but hard to get back once given, 106, 237, 258, 407, 450, 615, 791, 856, 944–45, 1067, 1201, 1384, 1749, 1757, 1758, 1759, 2524; can be safely given under certain conditions, 1953–54; cannot be parted with safely, 2156; criticism of concurrent power to tax, 2058–60, 2062; criticism of idea that a properly organized government is best security against the abuse of, 2554; dangerous, 856; enough should be given to rule, 1691; equals do not have coercive, 364, 366; executive power better administered by one than many, 289–90; federal government has no implied, 2533; of government must be delegated, 173; of government should not be unlimited, 617; of government to continue itself, 1857, 1858; government with is needed, 1962, 2044; less-powerful government needs

fewer guards against abuse of, 410; misuse of needs to be guarded against, 643, 907; must be derived from the people in a free government, 111, 254, 290, 1201; must be given sufficient to accomplish ends desired, 917, 921; must be lodged somewhere or no business will be done, 1961; must give to get good government, 1778; necessity of implied, 631; needs coercive, 190; new government's undefined much greater than ever experienced, 2513; oaths should not be taken to support uncertain, 598; over life, liberties, and property, 2533; over the purse and sword, 413, 1954; power to do good always involves power to do harm, 940; presidential appointment power mentioned, 2158; question at what level should be given, 1691; recall of, 1836–37; reverts to the people at stated periods, 2534; should be kept separate, 911; should not be granted if imprudent to exercise, 797, 851; taxation power, 107–8, 414, 2002; tranquility of state requires executive power in one person, 286; will flow to wherever popular weight leans, 1958

—purposes and ends of government, 167, 364, 366, 410, 471, 2018, 2020, 2032–33, 2036; common good, 155, 313; to diffuse the power of making laws, 1017; to ensure liberty to ourselves and posterity, 1197, 2533; to establish laws the people willingly obey, 218–19; good of the whole must be sought, 761; a restraint on natural rights, 1879, 1883, 1885; happiness and good order of the people, 39, 170, 188, 254, 255, 313, 570, 617, 893, 1442; internal police and economy, 568; justice, 1085n; a nation is under an obligation to preserve itself (Vattel), 2483; new government must serve general purposes of the Union, 1822, 1825; Preamble to Constitution outlines, 411; preservation of lives, liberty, and estates, 39, 126; preservation of peace and good order and due administration of law and justice, 567; to preserve the states, 472; to prevent clashing interests from destroying peace, security, and happiness of society, 357; to protect and benefit the subject, not to seduce, 862–64; to protect governed from crimes and the governors from tyranny, 1851, 1852; to provide for the common defense and general welfare, 471, 1008–9, 2533, 2551, 2559n; to save men's lives, not to go to war, 567; to secure rights of the governed from encroachment, 582; to secure the

community, 188, 1561; should provide for full, fair, and equal representation, 110, 214; sovereign government must provide for universality, permanency, and uniformity, 363; stability and rights, 1897

—representation: confidence in government depends on factors other than number of representatives, 1770; development of, 1952; large number of representatives not necessary for good government, 1775; long terms separate officers from their constituents, 1888; one of best features of a free government, 983; one of principles of a free government, 2193; ought to bear a proportion to the number of free inhabitants in free governments, 417; nearer a representative is to constituents the more attached and dependent he will be, 1882; qualification for office is a restraint on the people's right of choice, 1879, 1883, 1885; representatives must be subject to will of constituents, 1887, 2222; should be based on property and persons, 1728; solves problems for government in large territories, 395; wise legislators and the public good, 1894

—republican form of government: ambition is pernicious in, 399; America needs a safe and solid, 1861; argument that an extensive country can be governed as a republic, 2540, 2540–41; aristocracies have been considered as republics, 2156; best kind, 73; cannot exist in a large territory, 2020, 2540, 2540–41; Carthage called a republic, 2157; Constitution conforms to true principles of, 146; Constitution will create well-balanced, representative, 246; denial it can exist only in a small territory, 171–73, 177–78, 327–31, 395, 444, 626, 677, 1764, 1957, 1962, 1965; examples of republics, 2156; federal republic defined, 1060–62; friends of must unite to obtain amendments, 2479; Great Britain called a republic, 2157; military force is less dangerous in a republic than in monarchies, 2543–44; monarchies have been considered republics, 2156; Poland called a republic, 2157; political science and support for republicanism, 1878; powerful leader of will veer toward aristocracy or monarchy, 198; safety of a people in depends on the share they have in the government, 198; Sparta called a republic, 2156; stability in should prevent hasty measures, 1883; United Netherlands called a republic, 2157; variety of forms is possible, 607

- revenue: all governments spend the money they raise, 1922, 1927; denial that governments would raise more money than they could use, 1944; for common defense, 2159; government cannot exist without, 566–71, 1938; governments must not be limited in the money and men they need to raise, 1957; government's needs generally exceed, 1930; money is the vital principle of government, 1929–30, 1930; most difficult subject in government, 413
- rulers: actions of are determined by the views and prejudices of the people, 1768; always decide what is for the public good, 471; can become despotic, 433; confidence in will make us great and happy, 24; constitutions are not so necessary to regulate the good as to restrain the bad, 318; criticism of idea that men must have unlimited confidence in, 2554; demagogues and idea that the people are served by, 738; denial of divine right of kings, 777; description of responsibility of in free governments, 316; good men will generally govern well with almost any constitution, 220; governed do not give unlimited powers to, 2551, 2559n; men give the head of government power to do certain things, 39; middle class better suited to govern than superior class, 1750; often become distanced from the governed, 1849; should not give more power than necessary to, 450, 595–97; suspicion prevents good government and encourages shackles, 199–200; those who make the law are bound by it, 313–14; U.S. Constitution limits ambition of and licentiousness of the ruled, 64; will of the sovereign is law in government, 111
- states: central government should be created by, 40; constitutional authority of, 1880; creating constitutions of gives all power except natural rights, 1991; dissension between two sovereignties is inevitable, 2532, 2533; existence of depends on a strong and efficient federal government, 1684; framers prescribed a mode of restraining powers of government for, 2522; individual sovereignty of will not work, 287; must each give up some power to the central government, 1692; necessity of government for, 885; proper guardians of the people, 2065; proper repositories of power, 2065; bold step taken by which usually ends in revolution or civil war, 211; individual supremacy of and federal government, 2068; tax power must be appropriately divided between federal government and, 566–71; too close attachment to governments of is pernicious, 358; will throw off their burdens onto their neighbors, 1986; will work better than a consolidated government, 1944
- U.S. Constitution: all of humanity depends on, 1688; all power of Congress is delegated to it by, 2137; allows regulation of commerce, 2159; Antifederalists oppose because it will bring good, stable government, 1360; argument that states will triumph over federal government under, 2059–60; attempt to establish permanent, unalterable is arrogant, 488, 490; attention paid to little else than, 890; can accept as plan of government by choice or another by force, 431; alone can provide strong enough national powers, 1440; cannot always predict outcome of new systems such as, 1707; cause of all humanity involved in debate over, 1694; combines energy, wisdom, and virtue, 63; conforms to true principles of a republican form of government, 146; Congress under can intervene directly with the people, 106; will create consolidated government, I, 82, 100, 104, 109–10, 116, 126, 154, 207, 210, 212–13, 213, 214, 219, 239, 244n, 252, 270, 457, 566–71, 626, 645, 676, 778, 875, 951, 952, 967, 1007–8, 1060–63, 1209, 1248, 1380, 1389, 1707, 1713, 2142–47, 2556; will create government more of the people than the Articles, 2533; will create well-balanced, representative, and republican form of government, 246; will create representative democracy, 2157; and the creation of a federal republic, 1782, 2064; Constitution will not create republican form of government, 2058–59; debate over is monumental, 1151, 1300, 1468–69; defense of and its tendency to create consolidated government, 630; denial of divine inspiration of, 777; did not create confederation, 2532; does not create confederated republic, 1719; does not create federal republic, 2142–47; an energetic government operating on states and individuals, 1995; established a government in sin and reared in iniquity, 2558; establishes a federal government, 2487; freedom and equality under questioned, 626; federal and state governments are jointly guardians of American rights under, 2060; Federalists promise too much from, 1341; few new forms of government are better



than, 30; gives central government adequate power while preserving inviolate the rights of the people, 50; government under praised for efficacy and perfection, 1284; government under will be energetic, 628, 1201, 1277; government under will take its tone from early actions, 1009; has created a government that operates on individuals, 2469, 2532; has created a government with excessive and dangerous powers, 2510; has created a national government, 2377, 2443, 2464, 2503-4; has established a new form of national government, 60, 1457; hoped that debate over would be free of prejudice and jealousy, 1694; ideally suited for U.S. with its sentiments for freedom and toleration, 66; a majority can overcome opposition of any one of, 2533; men must have faith in articles of their political creed, 2554; more difficult to mold public opinion to the Articles than to, 1256; no one anticipated a complete change in government from the Constitutional Convention, 951; perfect for the country, 1397-98; perfect uniformity on so great a topic is not to be expected, 953; perfection of attempted, 2103; a revision of could allay apprehensions, 2511, 2512, 2512-13; revocable and alterable by the people, 2157; should be calculated for all possible circumstances, 1941; should be molded about the people, 982; spirit of government under will gradually change, 1757; such a revolution in government would naturally arouse opposition, 65; uncertain whether government under will be despotic or free, 988; Union is no longer a confederated league under, 8; U.S. will reach summit of glory and power under, 309; and the violation of the rights of freemen, 305; was imperfect and capable of great improvements, 2510; a well-digested system that reconciles interests and embraces happiness of the whole, 52; will be a source of conflict, 2059-60; will be an improvement over Confederation, 2131, 2133; will bring good government, 1351; will create government partly national and partly federal, 615; will establish a government of the few over the many, 337, 1000-1001; will have power to provide happiness, 52; will not create consolidated government, 177-78, 491, 603-4, 605-6, 626, 1141, 1142; will provide best form of government over large territory, 175; will provide

government founded with wisdom and justice on equal liberty and energy, 124; will reestablish feudal system, 636; will totally change condition of the people, 210; would change nature of the principles of American government, 50, 116; would demonstrate to the world that mankind is capable of governing itself, 144, 183

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: confederacies are weak, 401; all governments are susceptible to corruption, 150; all governments incline to decay, 270; a constitution needs implementation to be refined, 288; enemies of new government will endeavor to weaken it, 366; government is a reflection of the people, 4-5, 159, 161-63, 165; government requires coercive power, 38-39, 40, 44-46, 52-53, 191, 193; government needs the means for its own preservation, 194; governments require a standing army to protect citizens, 191-92, 367-68; governments should remain alterable, 158-66; larger government bodies are less accountable, 4; a new government needs an effective first leader, 356; no government can please everyone, 83; power can be given to few if the many can reclaim it, 164-66; sketch of recommended federal government, 37; uniting best of monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy, 19, 149-50, 264

RCS N.C.: accounts of ancient governments should be read, 140; circumstances can cause political change, 606; every government needs a judiciary, 352; examples ought not to be implicitly followed, 326; judicial power should be co-extensive with legislature, 371, 372; ordinary rules do not always work in arduous times, 436; present government should not be limited by future fears, 77; U.S. will rise to greater eminence than Europe, 32; vacillation between good and bad times, 610

—confederations: are weak, 246; change from Article of Confederation is necessary, 17, 57; compact among states violated by ratifying states, 442; criticism of all-powerful states under Articles of Confederation, 128-29

—constitutions: all governments should have peaceful method of amending, 388-89; certain primary truths serve as foundation of, 605-6; evils attend frequent changes in, 313; hard to draft, 512-13; men cannot see all contingencies, 94; no frame of government could be drafted

- that is not feared, 25; no government is perfect, 88; virtuous statesmen disagree on best form of government, 654
- dangers from government: abuse, 84, 397; bad attendance is harmful to any government, 344; lack of separation of powers creates, 537–38; should give no more power than is necessary, 397
- general or central government: firm government needed, 242; criticism of a government within a government, 616; energetic government needed, 4, 20, 25, 56, 59–60, 107, 516, 525; more than Union necessary to make U.S. great, 107; need for a federal government, 419
- laws: legislative acts are limits on, 73; punishment must be meted out in violations of laws, 96; wise governments do not make unnecessary, 133
- liberty: an end of, 437; lost when government given too much power, 161; must be balanced with government authority, 4, 507
- the people: Americans chose men to write from reason and not by sword, 121; Americans must be ruled by rod of iron, 525–26; Americans most acquainted with nature of government, 375; can enter any government or change it, 518–19; can form whatever government to promote happiness, 375; create governments in U.S., 437; democratic government best suited for, 602–3; incapable of perfect government, 58
- powers: abused, 77–78, 100, 170, 313, 426; can always give more but hard to get back once given, 30, 311; certain rights should never be given to central government, 171; government is location of supreme, 123; government must be trusted with, 305; necessary to give government, 284; ought to be competent to public safety, 312
- purposes and ends of government: liberty, 437; safety, 312; protection, security, and happiness, 302
- republican form of government: Constitutional Convention combined benefits of British government and, 87; Constitution guarantees to states, 406, 412; Constitution is based on principles of, 87; Constitution will protect, 60; majority rules in, 444, 547, 657; must trust government of fellow citizens, 108; representation will allow federal government long survival, 280; U.S. too large for, 162, 248, 494
- revenue: all governments need money, 15, 344; authority over money can do anything, 344; need tax revenue, 305–6. *See also* Taxation
- rulers: jealousy is necessary but not too much, 428; jealousy of rulers guards against tyranny, 802; men in power abuse it, 288; plea of necessity often used by tyrants, 104; suspicion is a good thing over government, 311; usually violate rules, 380
- states: constitutions too restrictive in giving power to government, 96; do not all have to be administered the same, 172; small states usually freer but usually subject to take over, 108; some powers of must be transferred to federal government, 58
- U.S. Constitution: ambiguity in, 125–26, 127; amended will be best in the world, 142, 143n; arguments against are valid against any government, 108; Constitutional Convention had no right to propose new form of government, 557; will create consolidated government, 248, 279, 412, 419–20; will create efficient government, 174, 529; will create government with federalism, 107; will create energetic government, 120, 145; debate over is momentous, 154; devised by coalition of nationalists and aristocrats, 688; failure to ratify will be disastrous, 106; government will be limited by, 72–73; harder to draft than single government, 507; leads to strong government, 105; not perfect, 109; only gives necessary powers, 108; U.S. has mildest form of government in world, 795; U.S. will become great and respected under, 13; U.S. unique in adopting new system of government peacefully, 643; usurpation of power is unlikely under, 397; will not create consolidated government, 272, 275–76, 279, 339, 352, 354–56; will encourage prosperity, 17, 33, 58, 70, 105, 119, 122, 142, 173, 306, 391–92, 393, 493, 513, 516, 801, 806
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: happiness and virtue needed for successful government, 57; states will likely return to independence, 3; Union is imperative for successful federal government, 79; yielding some privileges is necessary for effective government, 106–7
- RCS PA.: importance of administration, 418, 420, 422; all governments can be abused but people must have confidence in, 415, 435; all governments differ, 380; altera-

tions in government should proceed from the people, 399; candor and liberality needed in formulating a national compact, 307; Constitution a government of individuals, not a confederation, 210, 446, 447, 448, 459; debate over whether large countries are capable of sustaining democracy, 164, 341, 345, 352, 551, 557, 602, 625–26; forms may remain but not power, 468; indigested and inaccurate code of laws is dangerous, 452; energetic government needed, 187, 188, 191, 302, 317, 335, 412, 475; finance is the nerve of government, 190; must fix government between tyranny and licentiousness, 400–404, 407, 423; historical precedents for republics, 334–35, 335, 342, 352–53, 432–33, 497–98; lost liberty is hard to regain, 397; nature of federal republics (confederate republics), 335–36, 341–42, 345, 346, 347, 352–53, 357, 358, 359, 497–98, 587; monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy defined and benefits listed, 342–43, 349, 353, 362–63; natural course of power makes many the slaves of the few, 439; nature of confederations, 446, 448, 478, 485; nature of consolidated government, 503, 508; permanency of magistrates and stability of laws needed, 380–81; science of government is abstruse, 159, 202; rulers seek more powers, 393, 398; those who ordain and establish have power to repeal and annul, 383; those who tax are sovereign, 446, 468; time and habit give stability to government, 159; two types of government with general and enumerated powers, 470

—Constitution will create: consolidated government, 393, 396, 398, 407–8, 410–11, 422, 440, 441, 444, 445, 447, 467–468, 609; a federal government dependent on states, 448–49, 476–78

—division of legislative authority: criticism of theory of balanced government, 160–61; must be some passive control over legislature or else despotism will occur, 450; support for compound authorities, 452

—social compact: citizens of every state have equal interests, 307; everyone has natural rights before entering into government, 434; civil liberty exercised freely so far as it is compatible with public welfare, 358–59; federal government authority delineated and restrained, 217–18, 393, 441; good of the whole preferred to a part, 335, 344–45, 346–47; political liberty of states exercised freely so far as it is

compatible with welfare of general confederacy, 359, 432; restraint of individual liberties necessary for civil society, 356–57

RCS SUPPL. PA., 179; all public bodies have fits of passion, 374; American Revolution provides hope for mankind, 14; Americans fail to provide for postwar political environment, 84–85; bad governments do not provide good life, 551; bicameralism debated, 217; clergy should preach on sacredness of civil government, 91; Constitutional Convention strikes “national” from its journal, 876–77; decision on Constitution will determine happiness or misery, 438, 448, 462, 560, 761, 810, 830, 1022, 1049, 1121, 1280, 1332; few free governments in the world, 115; government originates from necessity, 1074; Lloyd’s Pa. Convention *Debates* is useful in diffusing knowledge of government, 1141; principle of majority rule in republics, 369, 402–3, 746, 838, 1287; man has at different times supported different governments, 783–84; monarchies have energy and force, 814; monarchy preferable to aristocracy or turbulent republic, 149; most men are followers, 316; no greater concern than government but heaven, 588; old government inadequate, 179; other nations driven together by fears or necessity, 368; people are always superior to their Constitution, 1220; perfect government is not possible, 466, 590, 592, 906, 1058; rejection of Constitution will lead to peaceable change of government, 889; satirical attack on forms of government, 486–88; Senate to be a depository of wisdom and experience, 371; should keep known evils of instead of unknown evils of Constitution, 729; some government is necessary, 916; unique situation of creating a government and giving up bare minimum of liberty, 1294; views of rulers do not coincide with views of those being ruled, 837; wealth alone will not make a leader, 163; will steadily improve in U.S., 99

—abuse of: easier to prevent than to remedy evils, 560; easy to go from freedom to tyranny but not reverse, 889, 979; hard to restore liberty once given up, 809, 888; hard to regain power once given away, 1206; possible abuses by government strikes out at all government, 815

—general or central government: Americans require a strong federal government, 176; Americans tired of anarchy under Articles of Confederation, 458; confedera-

tion of republics can govern over large territory, 909, 1204; definition of a consolidated government, 1204–5; definition of a federal republic, 1203–13; efficient federal government needed, 513, 590–91, 755, 953, 1065, 1111; energetic government needed, 3, 88, 90, 773, 1086, 1102; federal government is an arbitrator between states, 155; federal government needed to restrain wicked state governments, 162; federal government will prevent anarchy, 132; firm federal government needed, 858, 1086; formation of a federal republic, 1203; fundamental principles of federalism, 773; need for effectual federal government, 283; need for mutual concessions from states, 556; need for new federal government, 44; needed at federal level, 146–47; no more rights or interests should be given up to by states, 589; pure democracy not possible in large countries, 369; question whether U.S. will remain a federal republic, 1149–50; united voices cry out for a vigorous, efficient, protecting, and paying federal government, 142; whether U.S. can be safe without a strong federal government, 146

—powers of: accumulates in one point, 381; all governments abuse, 420, 434, 1211; Americans are too jealous of liberty to give government necessary, 89; authority too often placed in hands of folly, 997; all government meant to be coercive and thus abhorrent, 916; coercive power needed, 222, 1086; create influence, 318; criticism of idea that power given is hard to retake, 1300; danger of too much oppression, 1101; extremes of government are tyranny and no defense or good order, 590; once given is hard to retake, 1051, 1104; rulers extend, 1169; unlikely better balanced government could be submitted for ratification, 589; very idea of government implies, 557

—purposes or ends of: common interest is aim of, 1297; to defend rights, 1168; good of the people, 442; general welfare, 763; happiness and prosperity of the people, 313; origin and intent of government, 546; to prevent oppression and injustice, 1098

—properties of good government: importance of administration, 325, 783–84; advantages of any form can be discovered only when put into practice, 1267; all governments are progressive things, 789; al-

ways some opposition to beneficial models of government, 1180; best governments intrude least, 916; difficult to tell what provisions go into a constitution or into legislation, 1142; distinct branches of government will hold each other in check, 297; diversity of requires compromise, 490–91; effective government established in harmony, 792; elegant learning colors government, 170; enforcement of laws gained dignity for government, 38; the few should rule while the many obey, 1237; every government needs proper resources, 1177; faith in necessary, 136; features of government become more fixed over time, 789; fundamental principles of government need to be preserved, 546, 764, 787–92; good government needs the hard work of people, 1308; government should provide the wise and good to rule over weak, 91; importance of people's compliance with government, 1101; laws are guardians of rights, 378; licentiousness incompatible with good government, 89; manners are basis of government, 16, 27; only those well versed will be able to rule well, 94; principles necessary for a free government, 764–69; qualifications needed for a statesman, 5; religion necessary for good government and liberty, 756; representation is perfection, 369; rotation in office a check on corruption, 183; rulers should not attempt to carry measures against the will of the people, 29; sacredness of oaths in, 109, 111; safer to rely on principles rather than precedents, 768; taxpayers have right to scrutinize public actions, 550; too much distrust of elected representatives is bad for government, 559–60; a well-ordered political society is a theatre for the noblest exertions of human genius, 141

—study of government: Americans know a great deal about governments and rights, 85; examination of, 762–64; good time for America to consider new government, 234; improvements in science of government are occurring, 16; individuals should know the duty they owe their type of government, 79; knowledge of principles of government necessary for welfare of mankind, 545; long-standing errors are hard to change, 291, 293; old governments cannot be models for new governments, 17; science of government is difficult to understand, 5, 1074, 1202; we must learn art of governing well, 6

- under Constitution: blends states into one efficient compact body, 312; best balance between states and federal government, 589; an accommodation of compromises, 1049; will create consolidated government, 76, 808, 832, 836, 872, 881, 886, 902, 916, 972, 1048, 1089, 1051–52, 1150, 1211, 1285–86, 1296, 1299, 1306, 1327, 1329; does not create consolidated government, 1296; will create government of energy, 281, 501, 814, 860; will be feared but not respected, 1052; forcible and effective government, 474, 491; a wise, safe, and well-balanced frame of government, 420; will provide permanency in government and stability of laws, 710
- RCS R.I., 78; Americans do better job than Europeans in creating constitutions, 343; Articles of Confederation more like a diplomatic alliance, 738; Constitution will create government of three branches with written constitution, 1021; defense of small republics, 115; doctrine of representation requires calling state convention, 194–95; and French Revolution, 661; government is greatest of human blessings, 732; governments founded in freedom and compact preferred over force and violence, 339; governments take time to establish, 917; ignorance damages, 563; importance of spirit of the times, 386; individuals subject to federal government control under Constitution, 750; interest, not passion, is pole star in politics, 377; laws unexecuted or unrepealed destroy the nerves of government, 600; long speeches are bad for political discourse, 560; must reform morality, 253; only a general government can provide peace, safety, and prosperity, 701; permission for the subject to harm others anathema to liberty, 253; to please everyone is impossible, 755; popular government decried in R.I., xxvii; powers of underwritten by God should be consistent with God's law, 254; praise of Constitution for creating balanced government, 738, 1053; purposes of, 532; questions of congressional power should be discussed thoroughly, 560; representation, 131; revolution in government has taken place, 717; revolutions are incomplete until establishment of government, 291; R.I. cannot participate in until it ratifies, 620; road to empire is slow and difficult, 292; savages live only by brute force, 353; science of government should be studied, 431; self-preservation justifies secession of R.I. seaport towns, 572–73; should be financially supported by subjects, 253; solid arguments will prevail in political discourse, 722; Solon gives Athenians best constitution that they would accept, 352–53; states' rights philosophy of R.I., xxxvii; strength of government contingent on opinion of people, 290; strong government indispensable to freedom, 563; taxation most important part of governing, 490–91
- attributes of good government, 340; cares of government are weighty and rulers should consider interests of the people, 883; character of administrators important for success, 534; citizens should provide financial support to, 698; efficient and strong, 373; first principles of, 531; importance of administration, 465n; governments should protect against evil men exercising too much power, 246; having a government of your own choosing is the first of all earthly blessings, 594; importance of money to government, 489; interests of individual must be compromised for good of whole, 732; justice is the end of government, 569; laws should not be made in haste, 540; majority has a right to rule, 131–32, 784–85; mirror representation is a principle of virtuous democracy, 784–85; must enforce laws and protect citizens, 546; must have dominion over minds and hearts of men, 545; must protect against human depravity, 254; must provide for more than the majority, 744; the people must give up some liberty under new Constitution, 128; pillars of justice, happiness and security reared on proper foundation, 532; protection and allegiance reciprocated by people, 744; protects property when consistent, 549; regular government essential to happiness, 732; should be firm, vigorous, and well established, 60; should be transparent, 278; should have the happiness of all people as its object, 645; should not limit the good officeholders can do, 254; should praise good men, 254; sources of, 887; virtue needed for, 1052
- consolidated government: Constitution will create, 69, 103–4, 115; necessity of, 364; R.I. opposes, 258
- dangers from government: any system of government is “the choice of evils,” 534, 535n, 546; delegated powers can be abused, 767; democracy can lead to extremes, 606; good men cannot guarantee

- prolonged good government, 605; if too intricate lawsuits and confusion abound, 688; lost liberty is hard to regain, 61; monarchy is worst form of government, 61; pure democracy engenders evils and mischiefs, 264; some people oppose government unless they can control it, 868
- efficient government, 750; best defense against rogues, 260; can be consistent with liberties of the people, 253; Constitution will create accommodated to various interests, 57; Constitution will create equal and, 1054n, 1081; Constitution will create firm government, 952, 1033; Constitution will create free and, 1028, 1036, 1081; Constitution will create well-balanced and, 738, 1053, 1080; Constitution is best form of government in the world, 717; Constitution provides best chance of creating good government, 384, 547, 572, 689; happiness of the country depends on efficient executive power, 886; idea of as barrier to vice and loss of freedom, 532; needed, 39, 52, 253, 402, 408, 673n, 857; need for strong general or central government, 68
- energetic government: Constitution will create, 367; energy of government is increased while liberty of people is unimpaired, 1080; frightens Antifederalists, 252; needed, 76, 83, 92, 228, 254, 267, 364; the people will provide balance against, 689
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: importance of administration, 184; differences between an honest and a crafty administration, 138–39; government is united consent of the people, 277; government with consent and confidence of the people is more firm, 346; leaders view their actions as justifiable, 26; only a confederate republic will work for U.S., 3, 5; too much liberty ends in tyranny, 129; science of government hard to understand, 181; society's end is to protect natural rights, 153; all power can be abused, 52; strong federal government needed, 35–36; government must have restrictions, 181; government is a trust, 181; U.S. can never be one united country, 387–88; virtue essential for republican government, 6; well organized energetic government needed, 94
- RCS S.C.: American Revolution is not completed until an efficient form of government is completed, 465; Americans fear government, 281; analysis of three main types of government, 332–33; Articles of Confederation based on mistaken principles, 15; Articles of Confederation are too weak, 67; Articles of Confederation should have been drafted by a constitutional convention and ratified by the people, 15; difficult to draft constitution or amend if unanimity is required, 28; European distinctions in rank will not take place in U.S., 325–26; now is age of enlightenment, 279; equality of states under a confederation does not work well, 219; harmony among the states praised, 335; John Kean discusses ideal form of government, 246; land values will rise with peace and good government, 262; laws and state constitutions greatly affect people's manners, 329; Pinckney Plan says Constitutional Convention must first establish basic principles, 29–30; public debate over Constitution has generated much political knowledge, 467; state of society, the characters, manners and habits of the people determine government, 67
- attributes of good government, 408–10; all government is restraint and founded in force, 15, 98, 135; all governments are experiments to promote happiness of the people, 140, 327; all governments must have certain powers, 417; Americans practice mixed government, 330; Americans use virtues of different kinds of government, 330; benefit of national over state governments, 259; best qualities of monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy, 248; consolidated government needed, 23; in every efficient government power must be given to one person, 237; energetic government needed, 16, 30, 37, 66, 258, 432, 434; asked God for help in forming free and energetic government, 225–26; God thanked for allowing Americans to govern themselves, 334; good government requires patriotism, 270; good to have proper complication of principles in legislatures, 95; government determined by experimentation, 67; government must have power to do good but could do harm, 111, 474; importance of unanimity, 230; government is difficult and important science, 9, 16, 30, 67, 324; laws are necessary for liberty, 259; liberty dependent on representation and checks and balances, 258; principle of majority rule in republics, 130, 149, 213; necessary to give great powers to government that will act on the people, 140; necessity has no law, 380, 382n; need superintending government



- for liberty, 335; need vigorous, well-digested government, 45; need for strong central government, 272; needs only men of talent, 328; no government could long exist based on injustice, 94; no government satisfies all, 268; only delegated powers needed for efficient government, 241; religion as cement for civil government, 230; representation should be proportional, 17; states must give up powers, 374; U.S. provides more useful lessons in government than Europe, 325; vigorous and efficient government needed to prevent depraved society, 258
- and U.S. Constitution: an experiment, 99; a happy combination of simple forms of government, 438; as best form of government, 59, 68, 140, 270, 279, 474; best system that can be obtained now, 37, 249; represents return to old British government, 447; provides mixed government, 302; rests on sandy foundation, 470; takes best parts of monarchy, aristocracy, and republics, 241, 302; will create consolidated government, 51, 221; will provide all good that can flow from government, 466; will provide energetic and efficient government, 211, 262, 437; will create pompous government, 153; president will execute laws with energy and dispatch under, 333; same spirit that gave rise to Revolution gave rise to, 250
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: all government is restraint and founded in force, 11; Constitution will lead to aristocracy then monarchy, 46; federal vs. state governments, 10; governments will thrive when citizens' happiness is paramount, 66, 68; power to do good allows for abuse, 21, 107; on separation of powers, 1, 8–9. *See also* South Carolina Assembly, debates
- RCS VA., 200; loose confederations have failed, 92; majority and minority interests in, 103–4, 1502–3; no perfect government in history, 135, 366, 374, 388, 480, 1534, 1771; all men are by nature free, 200; rights of freemen, 200, 215–16; time and experience best guides for government, 220; need for national rather than federal government, 268–70, 976–89, 1016–28; opposition to a national government, 289; impossible to create government that safeguards against all corruption, 328; pure republic is unrealistic and visionary idea, 343; social compact results in civil government, 376–77; attributes of an arbitrary government, 389, 391; can exist over large territory, 438, 891–92, 976, 987–88; popular governments are not always democratic, 484; cannot exist over large territory, 765, 852–57, 879–80, 937, 939–40, 1110; cyclical nature of, 874, 1103–15; definition of federalism, 1040; no danger of war with democratic neighboring states, 1167; consolidated government opposed, 1167, 1184–85; argument that government must be maintained by force versus argument that people can govern in freedom, 1168; type of government to be instituted if man is incapable of governing himself, 1184; federal government favored, 1184–85; better to have too much suspicion of government than not enough, 1274–75; a constitution must be interpreted more broadly than a law, 1347; praise for formation of free governments in U.S., 1498–99
- U.S. Constitution: will create consolidated government, 73, 135, 507, 611–12, 711, 748, 765, 824, 824n, 852–60, 888–89, 894, 930, 936–37, 939–40, 951, 958–59, 960–63, 966, 1043, 1044, 1045–46, 1055, 1059, 1067–68, 1069, 1070, 1106, 1284–87, 1300–1303, 1311, 1312, 1390, 1402, 1403, 1490, 1491, 1526, 1602; establishes government derived from people, 98, 154, 975, 1772; denial that union can be called a corporation, 139; will create purely democratic government, 164; will create strong central government that is needed, 198, 213–14, 235–36, 257, 265–68, 282, 312, 322, 325, 355, 383, 400, 636, 669–70, 748, 976–89, 1016–28; has created an excellent system of confederate government, 294, 420, 1010–11, 1646–47, 1724; said to be good in nature and moderate in present form, 328; government under will be good as long as people retain their virtue, 328; all laws contrary to are void, 411, 438; denial that consolidated government will be created, 438, 494–95, 590–91, 720, 923, 941, 947–48, 995–98, 1010, 1075–76, 1293, 1427; acts directly on people, 640, 1009, 1028, 1029, 1111–12, 1152; will create government with no comparison in history, 720; importance of first government under, 759; will create government partly consolidated and partly confederated, 873; argument that federal government will have power to act only on general subjects, 948, 1010, 1151, 1152; no responsibility of officeholders under for maladministration or abuse of power, 965; will create intricate and complicated gov-

ernment, 967; will provide stability and security, 985; is binding on the people, 999; best security for liberty is that members of Congress are responsible to people, 1081; members of U.S. government not subject to punishment for high crimes, 1113–14; was intended to create democracy, 1115–16; gives efficacy to powers already in Confederation, but people reserved rights in state bills of rights, 1152–53, 1157; will not provide freedom or happiness, 1159–60; forms a representative government that will protect liberties of people, 1194, 1353–54; justice as end of, 1209; federal government has no power not held by state governments, 1305; will create very strong, energetic government, 1330, 1532, 1617, 1623; will create government of men not laws, 1465; not understandable, 1466, 1469; drafters should have provided for education in morality, religion, jurisprudence, and art of war, 1602–3

—attributes of good government: mixed government favored, 9, 9n–10n; debate over theory that government should be simple in structure, 9, 501; analysis of confederacies, 92, 98, 100–101, 464, 951, 974–75, 1028, 1028–32, 1043–44, 1047n, 1069, 1104–5, 1126, 1164–66, 1499; energetic government needed, 92, 142n, 204, 274, 565, 692, 1283, 1322, 1684, 1731, 1761; free government demands separation of powers, 99; debate over nature of representation, 101; good administration requires delegation of power to representatives, 154; government must have the power to accomplish its ends, 154, 311, 395, 431, 878–79, 928–29, 975–76, 999, 1118–23, 1126, 1304, 1396–97; attributes of a free government, 200, 294, 315, 337–38, 338–39, 363, 389, 389–91, 469, 493–94, 508–9, 510, 512–13, 1625–26; need for strong executive, 204; capacity to adopt amendments necessary, 219, 297; bill of rights needed to preserve liberty, 250–51; principle of majority rule in republics, 252, 379, 835; coercive power is necessary, 263, 1305; coercive power should be directed against individuals rather than states, 266; free government commands inquiry, 287; balance between freedom and authority, 304; opposition to hindering government when it consists of elected legislature, 311; must conform to genius of people or be supported by force, 358; caution and secrecy necessary, 366; originates in people, 377, 438, 451, 464,

507, 1125, 1219, 1625, 1626; must defend rights, liberties, and property, 377, 510, 514–15, 876, 945, 952, 967, 1193–95, 1196, 1479, 1536, 1626; should be derived from reason, 381; difficult to amend without destroying, 388; every perpetual sovereign state must have power to maintain itself, 496; should be independent of people, 510; representatives must be elected and rotated, 512–13; prevents greatest sum of evil, 658; needs restraints on power, 878–79, 1162; officials should be subject to laws, 927, 1000, 1024, 1062–63, 1064, 1123, 1305, 1446; folly to depend on goodness of officeholders, 963–64; must have power of taxation, 1016; depends on affection of people, 1050–51, 1123; only immediate representatives of people should approve money bills, 1267; need checks, 1275; constitutions should be understandable, 1466, 1469; support for confederation of independent states, 1490; soul of republicanism consists of spirit of reciprocity between legislature and bulk of nation, 1577

—dangers from government: anarchy leads to despotism, 144; liberties of people have always been destroyed by those entrusted to govern, 217; energetic government is always oppressive, 252; debate over adopting a bad government for fear of anarchy, 298; men in power may usurp authority under any constitution, 308; experience only will show defects in governments, 315; debate over supposition officeholders are generally inclined to do wrong, 327; debate over argument that governments never relinquish power once they have it, 383, 1070–71, 1093–94, 1159, 1275–76; most governments are dictated by a conqueror, 944–45; weak governments produce anarchy, 1031; government as a choice among evils, 1035; criticism of government by small elite, 1055, 1056; domination of by tyrants, 1191–92; effect of relaxing laws in, 1283; impossible to secure any human institution from abuse, 1294, 1320; when dangers from abused power are greater than benefits, the power should not be granted, 1317; enormous power should never be granted, 1322; power that cannot be executed ought not to be granted, 1406; decay comes with age, 1681–82

—in metaphors: as a great machine, 379; as a diseased body, 856, 857; follows laws of physics, 858

- purposes and ends of government: necessary to curb human nature, 33, 376; is happiness of people, 200, 293, 294, 346, 388, 418, 472, 945, 956, 1018; justice as sole end of, 396, 1209; is to secure freedom, 462, 510, 514–15, 1196; is protection and security, 690, 1119, 1278–82; is to produce greatest common good, 772–73; must restrain licentiousness, 1080, 1104; is to promote general welfare, 1119
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: fixed and efficient government needed, 15; majority should rule in republics, 94, 145; people must act responsibly to have good government, 136; good government depends on good representatives, 134, 142; politics need the attention of all, 145; states must be properly governed under Constitution, 145; man must have government composed of three branches, 150; U.S. too large for a consolidated government, 150–51; confederation won't work for U.S., 151
- RCS VT.: criticism of governments over extensive territory, 207; examination of confederations throughout history, 192; God's blessing sought in, 141; government needs power to levy and collect taxes, 157; governments can act nobly, 210; hope God will grant wisdom to three branches of, 171; laws must not be violated with impunity, 203; government of laws needed, 188; no government is universally admired, 146; original cause of all government is necessity, 207; the people have confidence in new federal government, 205; people have only general knowledge of government, 216; the people want change, 144–45; U.S. established independence but not yet peace under government, 145; U.S. must have a national government with general interest, 146; Vt. unlikely to be first to feel federal power, 155; written constitution needed, 185
- and Constitution: provides new form of government, 203–4; will create permanent and efficient government, 165; will give energy to government, 193, 200; will provide mild and energetic government, 193, 210; as an experiment, 204; federal government under would be weak, 151
- RCS CONG.: compromise is necessary in, 29; minority should acquiesce to majority, 67; must have large energetic government, 38; necessity of coercive power, 85; no compromise in Congress on location of capital, 46, 50; U.S. too large for one government, 38; unanimity required in U.S., 64
- and Constitution: will create one great consolidated system, 39; will give energy to government, 11; as an experiment, 11–12; importance of first years in implementing, 58
- CC1, 105, 134, 160, 406n, 512; Americans are naturally federally-minded, 293; America's problems caused by lack of power rather than too much, 74; Constitution will create consolidated government, 56n, 57n, 220, 227, 232, 281, 334, 368, 371, 411n, 413–21, 473–77, 485, 491n, 499–500, 501, 524–29, 549; bad men will always be mischievous, 544; circular theory of government, 66, 117, 131, 171n; Constitution based on new doctrines of government, 517–18; Constitution is best form of government given America's democratic society, 127; Constitution will provide example for federal government, 192; Constitution should be built on foundation of the people, 148; Constitution will create energetic government with wisdom and virtue, 268; Constitution will be a legacy to future generations, 293; Constitution is a revolution, 225; Constitution will serve as lesson throughout history, 225; democratic forms may hide loss of liberty, 123; energetic government needed, 98–99, 104, 114, 117, 260–61, 262, 284, 511, 571; firm Constitution needed for peace and order, 292; good administration required for good government, 183–84, 396–97, 556; government must defend itself against external and internal enemies, 144–45; grand question is whether man can govern himself, 544; necessity of government, 517; need federal government suited to American genius, manners, customs, and peculiar situation, 163; rule of kings is war, 156; important season for Americans, 188; mankind insensibly glide into stable government, 117; rich and poor tire of anarchy and prefer despotism, 117; should change and improve over time, 190; strong central government is needed, 146, 148, 160, 211–12, 306, 309–10, 441–42, 442, 517–20; wise and prudent guard against future dangers, 538
- CC2: Constitution will create consolidated government, 18, 21–22, 24, 28, 29, 32, 50, 57, 66–67, 116, 119, 149n, 158n, 168, 246–47, 267–68, 269–71, 275–76, 281, 286, 288–89, 299, 333, 343–48, 422–28,

- 434, 470, 480; denial that Constitution will create consolidated government, 27, 71, 72, 162, 175n, 194–95, 243, 292–93, 315, 466; aim of government, 121, 258, 348, 368, 434, 475; debate over government of energy, 139, 326–27, 481; confederation defined, 327–29, 422; theory that only a good administration is required for a good government, 348, 348n; a national government is less dangerous than a federal one, 381–86, 390–95, 410–13
- CC3, 88, 100, 197, 242, 260, 294, 300, 314, 327, 333, 346, 387, 404–5, 466, 494–95, 498, 511; debate over vast extent of U.S. and need for a federal republic instead of a national government, 5–7, 21, 104–5, 110–17, 291, 300–301, 301, 302n, 317, 363, 369–70, 383–86, 400, 541–42; Constitution will create consolidated government, 21–22, 22, 33, 143, 144n–45n, 184, 235, 297–301, 368–70, 383, 386n, 438, 456–57, 486, 498, 507; representative government, 57, 104, 195–96, 298, 313, 395, 395–96; only a good administration is required for a good government, 71n, 72, 73–74, 95, 99, 507; strong central government is needed, 73, 84, 92, 115–16, 126, 128, 130, 134, 135n, 144, 152, 162, 211, 279, 336–38, 344–45, 455–56, 477–78; aim of government, 84, 100, 106, 235–36, 258, 296, 393–94, 445, 477; denial that Constitution will create consolidated government, 185, 200, 217, 264, 314, 316–17, 345–47, 368n, 400, 401, 453n, 454–57, 457–58, 476n, 476–80, 478, 488–93, 508–11, 527, 536–37, 541–42, 547, 571; proposed government will act on the people directly without state intervention, 266, 296, 356, 384, 397–98, 405–6
- CC4: denial that Constitution will create consolidated government, 12, 37, 49n, 49–52, 124, 233–34, 247, 249–50, 277–78, 286, 290n, 294; Constitution will create consolidated government, 34–37, 57, 72, 74–75, 115, 118n, 243, 279, 282, 285, 373, 434, 455, 457, 457–58, 561, 573; argument that Constitution will create strong central government that is needed, 47–48, 194–95, 226–27, 235, 235–37, 251, 255, 409–10, 429, 437, 442, 443, 446, 471, 478, 529–30, 532; rights of freemen, 58, 276–77, 304–5; Constitution as an agreement among people and not a compact among states, 74, 219, 435; Constitution will protect property and persons, 109–10, 251; purpose of government is happiness of people, 211, 225–26, 228, 235, 276, 282; attributes of a free government, 243–44, 253, 275–76, 278, 293, 297, 304–5, 306, 367, 378, 396–97, 398–99, 400, 472–73, 493n, 520; easy to lose a free government but hard to regain, 141, 320, 419–20, 502; and role of executive in, 243, 396, 398–99, 399–400, 400–401, 412–13, 422, 445; theory that only a good administration is required for a good government, 213–14, 396–97; mixed governments favored, 436
- CC5, 14–15; corruption of power due to human nature, 18–19, 19; mankind would not accept government drafted by angels, 37; Constitution establishes a system of slavery, 88; no plan will please everyone, 97, 235, 382; Constitution forms a strong confederation of states, 121; Constitution will create national government, 129, 141, 143, 156, 203, 204, 231–32, 270, 297–98, 350–56; Constitution will create good effective government, 131–32; no way for states to limit government under Constitution, 140–41; most people did not want major change in Articles of Confederation, 155; confederation is but an assembly of individuals, 169; confederation should promote happiness of individuals, 169; society necessary for security and happiness, 169, 249, 249–50; militias used for defense of the whole in confederations, 170; defective constitutions may be amended, 180; bad constitutions do not always end in bad administration, 181–82; Federalists have thrown new light on science of government, 215–16; multitude is ill-qualified to decide on, 219–21; men should obey their governments from confidence in their rulers and not from fear, 232; lack of class stratification in America dooms mixed government, 258–59; nature of a written constitution, 342; government under Constitution can do practically everything without states, 360–61—attributes of, 272–73; good government produces good administration, 5, 180; liberty safeguarded by jealousy and distrust of government, 19; only limited powers should be granted, 19, 45, 148–49, 328, 357; all government derived from people, 28; energetic government needed, 31–32, 96, 97; justice and equity must be present in government, 43; government formed to protect lives, 43, 48; protection of private property is goal of, 43, 48, 194–95; checks must accompany power, 65, 96; complete

separation of powers is not always possible, 68–69; powers of government lodged in people, constitution, and laws, 91–92; liberty preserved only by representation and checks, 96; need for a national government, 97, 111, 113–14; necessity of government, 108, 277; power to do good always involves a power to harm, 119; frequent elections are best way to solve grievances, 123–24; sovereignty lies with taxing authority, 142; government as a compact, 148; happiness is end of, 148, 169, 181, 195, 360; liberty must be preserved, 154; description of government as exercise of delegated powers, 180; government instituted for benefit of governed, 180; government is ordained by God, 180; separation of powers necessary under, 181; all power ought to be exercised for the public good, 195, 263; people have right to change their government, 201–2, 356–57; a national government defined, 204; government is an obscure science, 220; force and persuasion give spring to government, 276–77; legislative branch must represent will of people, 277–83; equality of laws and liberty as goal of government, 295; role of rotation in office in different kinds of government, 306; republican principle of calls for law making from wide body of people, 307; legislature in a free country must be numerous, 321; after people, legislature is fountain of power, 322; people are fountain of power, 322; in a free country, there must be checks on any powerful branch of government, 324; enlightened nations have had only a single executive, 328; protection of rights essential to a free government, 349; strong middle class preserves good government, 416

—dangers of: all governments abuse their powers, 19, 143–44, 259–60; rulers of cannot be trusted to limit themselves, 44–46; from consolidated government, 136–38; powers once given cannot easily be recalled, 138–39, 148, 357; must not accept a defective government, 148; slowly steals powers from people and despotism creeps in, 148; liberty destroyed in weak confederated republics, 168; licentiousness of people and turbulent temper of states endanger liberty, 222; no form of government will protect people if they become corrupt, 235; people must always be wary of despotism from the few, 256–57; fewer people in government greater chance for

corruption, 259; certain powers cannot be limited without injury to themselves, 263; difficult to get democratic representation in extensive country, 314, 360; in mixed government all branches make their own appointments, 326

—federal republics: Constitution forms, 121; praise of, 135–36, 138, 143, 168, 169; liberty of destroyed if weak, 168; definition of, 204, 205, 350–51, 351–53, 362; as antidote to aristocracy and monarchy, 222–23; only method for large territory to unite effectively, 231, 247–50, 287; confederate republic is best suited for U.S., 272; Articles of Confederation created, 297–98; difference between federal and consolidated government, 297–98; localities in should have more power than central government, 358–59; ought not have too much taxing power, 358–60, 361; methods of limiting central government in, 359; union should be preserved through federal principle and not consolidation, 371

CC6: federal republic supported, 3, 64–65n, 217; Constitution will create consolidated government, 5, 49, 53, 64n–65n, 185, 238, 275, 333, 342; America will show that man can govern himself, 15, 184, 233–34, 264, 272, 273, 293, 320, 359, 386; Constitution called a revolution, 15, 233, 293, 333–34, 345, 345n, 355, 387, 392; Constitution will not immediately establish vigorous government, 16–17; Americans believe they can be free without government, 17; good constitution obtainable only through succession of bloody revolutions or powerful rule of a person, 19–20; Constitution not a representative government, 47; opposition to general government for America, 59; difficulty of applying general rules to all parts of a federal government, 120, 121; only general principles of can be relied on rather than specific constitutional protections, 126; Constitution is best form for U.S., 139; need for permanent, efficient national government, 143, 161, 178, 185, 223, 272, 324–25n, 358, 359, 361, 386, 403n; power is not achieved by unanimous consent but by genius and luck, 145; party spirit almost indefatigable in democracy, 151; description of stages of American society, 170; because powers can be abused is no reason not to grant them, 180; Constitution makes states a nation, 214; continual effort to establish stability and order from chaos, 233; great revolu-

tions of antiquity were mad, tumultuous actions, 237; revolutions in government usually exchange one tyrant for another, 238; Constitution will bring stability and replace libertinism of youthful U.S., 239; criticism of too much dependence on those in power, 240; effectiveness of depends on virtue of people in elections, 245–46; best understood at time of American Revolution, 249–50; Americans most aware of study of government, 252; people are husbands and constitutions are wives, 258–59; voice of people is not voice of God, 329; “A Native of Boston’s” ideas of best government, 329–30; *The Federalist* touches on primary issues concerning, 352; difficulty of united unequal states in confederacies, 357; Constitution will create federal government, 384

—attributes of: right of legislation by people is foundation of free government, 42; force and opinion are the only two ways to govern man, 75; power must be given so that it will not be abused, 75; republican government cannot exist over large territory, 75–76; confederated republic necessary for large territory, 76; liberty yields to government, 81; a constitution described as fundamental law, 89, 103–4; judiciary necessary in limited constitution, 89–91; all power derived from people, 90, 180, 201, 314; republican governments can exist over large territory, 132–33; must trust representatives with powers for viable government, 181; despite quality of government much depends on individual exertion, 210; Constitution will create government of laws and not men, 234; checks and balances in compared to balance of power among nations, 239; vigilance, industry, and virtue of people needed for good government, 241; must have confidence and good will of people, 306; federalism, 384

—dangers of: consolidating, energetic government endangers liberty, 6; majority often abuses its power, 13; corruption will ruin any form of government, 165; force and violence are hostile to establishing good government, 217; leaders must always be watched carefully to preserve liberty, 219; governments usually offspring of force and fear, 244

—objects of government, 222, 223; protection and security of people, 41, 297; safety and happiness, 180, 251; to protect people from oppression and violence, 180;

provide liberty, 236; protect property, lives, and fame, 240

*See also* Aristocracy; Balanced government; Checks and balances; Classical antiquity; Coercive power; Constitution, U.S., debate over nature of government created by; Delegated powers; Democracy; Despotism; Division of powers; Enumerated powers; Federalism; Governments, ancient and modern; Great Britain; Happiness; History; Human nature; Implied powers; Justice; Liberty; Mixed government; Monarchy; The People; Political and legal writers and writings; Representation; Republican form of government; Reserved powers; Revolution, right of; Separation of powers; Social compact; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on; States under the Articles of Confederation; Tyranny

#### GOVERNMENTS, ANCIENT AND MODERN

RCS CONN.: Achaean League, 543; Aetolian League, 543; Algiers, 379, 468; Amphictyonic Council, 543, ancient leagues, 545, 546; Antwerp, 542; Austria, 543; Boeotians, 543; Canada, 482; China, 377; France, 478, 543, 549; Germany, 543; Greece, 394, 543; Holland, 347, 542, 543–44, 545, 550; Ireland, 377, 384; London government, 553; New Spain, 482; New Zealand, 508; Peru, 468; Poland, 545; Rome, 541; Spain, 545; Swiss Cantons, 475, 543, 549

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Roman officeholders were chosen annually, 87; political unrest in The Netherlands, 36

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: ancient republics favored nobles and knights, 74

RCS GA.: Batavia, 256; France, 303; Holland, 241; Rome, 240, 303; Sparta, 256

RCS SUPPL. GA.: bill of rights more necessary under feudalism, 12; Dutch republic’s discontent could motivate emigration to Ga., 38; Greece as example of innate factionalism, 11; Roman republic encouraged population growth, 35; virtue and love of country existed in all free governments, 4–6

RCS MD., 232, 360; an abhorrence of all, 436; Antifederalists have not studied, 386; Aragon, 410; Asia (greatest part of), 328; Austria, 328, 449; bad consequences from ancient democracies, 386; Carthage, 386, 387, 485, 517; China, 51, 54n, 519, 859; Constantinople, 518; Denmark, 328, 331, 333–34, 339, 340n, 383, 411; Florence, 326, 329n, 454; Geneva, 455; Germany,



- 328, 409, 412n, 449, 453, 476, 567; Frederick III, 334, 411; Gothic constitution, 506; Helvetic Confederacy, 235, 451, 453; impossible to compare ancient with modern, 874; knowledge of and constitution-writing, 106, 154, 219; Martin reads in preparing for Constitutional Convention, 399; Morocco, 519; The Netherlands, 140, 235, 256, 260, 329, 334, 338, 441, 453; none better than new Constitution, 382; Norway, 328, 340n; Persia, 476, 519, 876; Poland, 328, 449, 476, 827; popular governments become despotic, 332; Prussia, 476; Russia, 328, 476, 735; San Marino, 453; Saxons, 409; Scotland, 329; Sicilies, 328; South Africa (Cape of Good Hope), 326, 339n; studied by delegates to Constitutional Convention, 384; Sweden, 328, 331, 333, 363–64, 383; Gustavus Erickson, 475; Switzerland, 89, 140, 329, 338, 366, 367–68, 451–54; Turkey, 487, 517, 519, 537; Venice, 176, 503
- Greece, 485; Amphictyonic Council, 140, 235, 856–58, 862n, 874–77; art, 321; Athens, 327, 449, 856–58, 875; city states, 140, 367, 383, 409, 470, 567, 789, 856–58, 874–77; incapable of self government, 367; Lycia, 257; republics destroyed, 383; Sparta, 338, 385, 409, 856–58, 875; Thebes, 856–58, 875; Thrace, 875; ungrateful to its patriots, 316
- The Netherlands, 634; might claim U.S. land for debt owed to, 296; started free but ended as an aristocracy, 256, 260; toasted, 653, 700, 751, 752, 755
- Rome, 368, 368n, 485, 516, 789; ancient republic destroyed, 383, 487, 489, 506; art, 321; decemvirate, 488; degenerates into tyranny, 386, 489; fortitude, 311; history of as instructive, 833; incapable of self government, 367; loss of liberty, 833; orator in the Senate, 394; praetorian bands, 487; Republic did not persecute religions of conquered people, 505; Republic as learning tool, 31; shoulders, 367; Tyber River, 326; ungrateful to its patriots, 316; Virgil, Eclogues, 393
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Europe as example of domestic manufactures, 7; Europe as example of factionalism, 24; Greece and Rome inadequate models for America, 8; The Netherlands, 24; lessons from Rome, 6, 26
- RCS MASS., 887; Achaean League, 685; Algiers, 565, 872, 873n, 1417; Amphictyonic Council, 537, 605, 1302; ancient confederations fail to collect requisitions on their states, 1286; ancient governments did not have veto power for various branches, 1207; ancient republics, 934, 935n, 1201, 1302; Asia, 823, 824; Asia Minor democracies, 1190; Athens, 583, 584n–85n, 1201, 1302, 1390–91; Barbary States, 873n, 1417; cannot be used to predict actions of people under Constitution, 1207, 1300; Canada, 506, 831–32, 1655; Carthage, 305, 576, 580n, 720; China, 1288; Constitution should be measured against, 345; Corsica, 1289, 1293n; demonstrates absurdity of using as proof, 1302, 1303; Egypt, 824; European powers have prohibited naturalized citizens from certain public offices, 844; example of other countries convinces Americans of need for bill of rights, 825; feudal system, 721; Gaul, 686; Genoa, 1289, 1293n; Germany, 67, 758, 758n, 853, 1192; if Constitution is rejected, America will fall like other ancient governments, 1251; India, 386–87, 798, 799n, 823–24, 867; Israel, 80, 102, 278–79, 509–10, 511n, 814n, 824, 1258n, 1423, 1778; Italy, 213, 426; Lacedaemonia, 1302; lack of sufficient checks and balances in, 1303; limited monarchy, 721; Lycian League, 537, 605, 1723; maxim of short terms of office applicable before modern representation and checks and balances, 1200; Medes, 1459; Mexico, 31; old governments discussed in Adams's *Defence* are useful instruction for America, 778–79; Ottoman Empire (Turkey and Constantinople), 162, 404, 405n, 511, 581, 1342; history of parliaments, 1184–85, 1196, 1202, 1207; Persia, 1459; Peru, 31, 1301, 1304n; Portugal, 213, 334, 565; Prussia, 853; Russia, 305, 386–87, 945–46; Sparta, 1302; Sweden, 1593n; Switzerland, 295, 296n, 298, 536; Syracuse, 355; Union of Utrecht, 1292n; Venice, 272, 770, 771, 822
- France: as America's best friend, 1331; assistance from during American Revolution, xxix, 9–10, 107; and authority to pass through U.S. territory to attack Canada, 506; Canada and war with, 506; Charles, 355; Code Noir, 1427n–28n; and commerce with U.S., 396, 398n, 565, 1301, 1403; condition of people in, 334; direct taxes opposed in, 1305, 1306n; encourages slave trade outside of homeland, 1745; and "Family Compact" with Spain, 586, 587n; Genoa sells sovereignty of Corsica to, 1289, 1293n; government of is even limited by the people, 1305, 1306n; impost duty in, 1353; Louis XVI toasted, 209, 1613; threat of war with Great Brit-

- ain, 24, 67, 506, 707, 1526, 1729; unrest of people in, 67; U.S. debt owed to, 421, 484, 1226; U.S. wishes well, 25
- Grecian republics, 305, 354, 355, 537, 720, 721, 1190; Achaean League, 685; Amphictyonic Council, 537, 605, 1302; Areopagus, 1369, 1372n; Athens, 583, 584n–85n, 1201, 1302, 1390–91; fell into slavery because of lack of national government, 298; Lacedaemonia, 1302; liberties existed in even without press, 334; Lycian League, 537, 605, 1723; no greater general in than Washington, 1283; and origin of word Antifederalist, 328; revolutions of, 853; Sparta, 1302; Syracuse, 355; war usual under their republican form of government, 305
- The Netherlands, 1526; civil war in because of lack of national government, 298, 527; commerce of, 386–87, 428, 565, 1403; and commerce with U.S., 386–87, 565; criticism of as aristocracy, 1296; and Dutch loans to U.S., 406, 406n, 484, 1226, 1245, 1246n; have violated elections, 770; lost its liberty after obtaining independence, 880; not similar to new government provided by Constitution, 536; problems with requisitions in, 1286, 1295, 1298, 1303n; toasted, 1613; has entered treaties despite being a confederate republic, 650; U.S. wishes well, 25; and probability of war in Europe, 67; war with Spain, 1286, 1298
- Rome, 305, 328, 333–34, 334n, 537, 676–77, 1291, 1302; and annual election of consuls even under Roman empire, 1431; Julius Cæsar destroys Roman republic of, 713, 1399; Carthage destroyed by, 576, 580; Christianity adopted as state policy, 1421–22, 1427n; Code of Twelve Tables, 1293n; Comitia Centuriata, 1293n; consuls elected from patricians, 855; Decemviri, 1291, 1293n, 1297, 1299–1300, 1303, 1304n, 1430; devolution of to empire, 1430–31; dictators of, 1201; divided between nobility and plebeians, 1311–12; empire of will be surpassed, 272; happy under Augustus but not his successors, 719; and lack of Punick faith, 1417; law forbidding repeal, 136, 140; leaders of abused powers, 719, 1448–49; liberties existed in even without press, 334; liberties subverted in, 1303, 1304n; no greater general in than Washington, 1283; not similar to new government provided by Constitution, 536; origin of word Federalist, 327–28; representation of people ceases after fall of Republic, 1202; Roman Empire, 1192; Roman Republic not good example to prove ineffectiveness of republics, 720, 721; submitted to their conquering army, 793; war usual under republic, 305
- Spain: Armada defeated, 887; and commerce with U.S., 565; condition of people in is not bad, 334; cruelly conquered Mexico and Peru, 31; and “Family Compact” with France, 586, 587n; has made allies of Indians, 586; Inquisition in, 355, 1367, 1748; large size promotes despotism in outlying provinces of, 382, 695; a principal maritime power, 586; deprives U.S. of navigation of Mississippi River, 1417; Protestants prohibited from holding office, 213; provinces of are controlled too much by central government, 695; as threat to U.S., 585–86, 1351; war with The Netherlands, 1286, 1298
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: John Adams recommends studying the ancients, 78–79; Antifederalists accused of using false references to ancients, 10; Constitutional Convention influenced by Greece and Rome, 4; Federalists accused of using false references to ancients, 22; Greece, Rome, and Europe were bloody nations, 437; Roman example of pseudo-republican demagoguery, 23; Roman examples of efforts to restore autocrats, 14–15; Venice election system as model, 417–18
- RCS N.H.: Algiers is at war with U.S., 32, 34; Belgic provinces, 400; deficiencies of, 65; Greece (an Athenian sage), 18; Poland, 38; Rome’s form of freedom kept but not liberty, 115; Swiss cantons, 400
- The Netherlands: applauds Constitution, 421; toasted as U.S. ally, 416, 429, 459, 461; U.S. can pay interest on debt to, 114
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: decadence (not republicanism) leads to Roman despotism, 25–26; morality has not evolved since the ancients, 1–2
- RCS N.J.: immigration from Germany, 147; immigration from Holland, 147; U.S. may conquer West Indies and South America, 152; The Netherlands toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: all Greek confederacies were subverted by foreign powers, 17; The Netherlands toasted, 47
- The Netherlands: toast to, 47; U.S. debt owed to bankers of, 48
- RCS N.Y.: ancient confederacies based on wrong principles, 173, 1725, 1726; ancient confederacies rested on particular legislation, 1963, 1965; ancient republics were all small, 1927, 1931; ancient republics

- were not like U.S., 1034; in Europe come from ancient war, 1197; history of should be examined in debating the Constitution, 187; inadequacies of medieval and modern confederacies, 381n, 1713, 1862; little dependence can be put on the history of, 982; primitive communities with simple governments, 362–63; pure democracy in ancient republics, 1716; some republics have a rotation in office requirement, 1016; Achaean League, 1726, 1731, 1732, 1734; Amphictyonic Council, 1060, 1062–63, 1725–26, 1726, 1734; Austria is despotic, 1726; Cappadocia (Turkey), 258, 261n; Carthage, 1009, 2157; Chinese Empire, 2539; Denmark, 1038, 1039; Egypt, 1305; Geneva as an aristocracy, 396; Holy Roman Empire, 1690, 1698n; Ionic Council had original jurisdiction, 2272, 2273; Lycian League, 1726, 1734n, 2538, 2545n; Mongol Empire, 2539; Morocco, 963n, 1611, 1657, 1660n; Poland, 64, 250, 342, 2157; Prussia, 282, 1611, 1657, 1660n; Russia, 250, 311, 567–68; Scotland, 268, 311; union with England, 268–69, 298, 298–300; great emigrations to America, 269, 298; Sweden, 1038, 1039, 1611, 1657, 1660n, 2072; Sweden loses freedom when it lost jury trials, 169, 480, 482n; Syria, 258, 261n; Tripoli, 963n; Tunis, 963n; Turks (Ottoman Empire), 250, 282, 311, 619, 2539; Venice, 101n, 404, 753, 972–73, 1009, 2001, 2003, 2008n–9n
- German Confederation, 1062–63, 1738n, 1939, 2539; Germanic states, 1062–63, 2539; as a failed federal republic, 1686–87, 1694, 1696; government not similar to Articles of Confederation, 1709; government of not comparable to the Articles, 1720; government of not similar to U.S. Articles of Confederation, 1706; misstated, 1734; not like the Articles of Confederation, 1719; requisitions not paid, 1732; structure of cause perpetual war, 1726; Germany, Supreme Court in had original jurisdiction, 2272, 2273; variety of reasons for failure not merely the confederation form of government, 1713
- Greece, 250; Achæan League, 1726, 1731, 1732, 1734; American public speaking over Constitution is reminiscent of, 1437, 1438n; Amphictyonic Council, 1060, 1062–63, 1725–26, 1734; ancient democracies were terrible governments, 1769; ancient republics destroyed by corruption, 1758, 1759; ancient republics of failed from too small a representation, 1753;
- Athens, 19, 127, 262, 267, 395, 574, 2496n; city states became tyrannical when they grew, 110; city states in do not pay their requisitions, 1062; civil law does not protect liberty in, 995; even small confederacies under could not succeed, 2538; factions caused fall of, 840; inadequacies of Greek confederacies, 378; introduction of writing into, 1654; Ionic Council had original jurisdiction, 2272, 2273; Lacedæmon, 127, 172; law sophists, 310; Lycian League, 1726, 1734n, 2538, 2545; military of praised, 2399; praise experiences of union among, 177; republics of, 110, 260, 328–29; Sparta, 127, 172, 173, 329, 989, 994, 1082n, 1561, 1770, 1775, 1778, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1795n, 2156; state governments under Articles excel governments of in protecting rights, 1154; states of were once as free as Americans, 840
- Israelites, 1239, 1239n, 1561; making bricks without straw, 1383; desire for a monarchy, 451–52, 1683, 1688, 1691, 1697n, 1706, 1709, 1714–15, 1719, 1721, 1739n; Israelites would not accept God, 1695; religion was the goal of, 1561
- The Netherlands, 250, 310, 311, 1933; central government of must consult with constituent states before acting, 1737; collected requisitions with force of Holland, 1731–32, 1932; corruption of government in, 2072; compared to U.S., 61, 61n; denial of similarity with new Constitution, 71; dissensions in, 2538–39; distracted state of would send immigrants to U.S. if Americans had strong government, 88; and flag of at New York City procession, 1611; foreign minister in New York City procession, 1628; government degenerated into despotism, 116, 117; government not similar to Articles of Confederation, 1706, 1709; has complete power over external taxes but can only requisition provinces for internal taxes, 225; inadequacies of confederacy of, 390, 393; history of government of, 648, 1739n; kept together by force of its neighbors, 1734; loan of Dutch bankers to U.S., 88, 1149n, 1392, 1986, 2008n; loss of liberty in, 2001; loss of representation in, 116, 645, 650, 651n; has been called a republic, 2157; praise of internal peace and prosperity of, 1713; provision requiring two-thirds vote to borrow money criticized, 2070; purse and sword separated in, 1065–66; reference to Philip II's arbitrary courts in, 2551, 2554, 2559n, 2560n; a republic that

now has hereditary officers, 2003; similar to U.S. Articles of Confederation without coercive power, 959; stadtholder is all powerful, 116, 645, 650–51, 1038; States General toasted at New York City procession dinner, 1657; states of do not pay their requisitions, 1062; states of do not all contribute appropriately, 1686; states of are more different than United States, 322; strong stadtholder appointed for life, 1709; struggle in against tyranny, 1446, 2551, 2559n; struggles as a federal republic, 1694; has succeeded even though government is worse than the Articles, 1720; tax emergency in, 1996, 1998; taxation in, 1984, 1992, 2008n, 2018; reference to Sir William Temple's *Observations on*, 1738n; toasted in Kingston, 1283; and treaty with U.S., 1657, 1660n; war with Spain, 1696, 1699n, 1709; weakness of confederacy of, 1699n; and William of Orange, 1310n; will send armies and navies to collect their debt, 905  
 —letter to States General, 2434–2435n; cited, 2434  
 —Rome, 173, 2146; Achaean League destroyed by, 1726, 1732; aggressive to neighbors, 1622; although empire was extended only city of Rome and a few Italian cities were republics, 2542; always on the public's lips, 1344; American public speaking over Constitution is reminiscent of, 1437, 1438n; end of was the increase of its dominion, 1561; aristocracy develops in, 995; cap of liberty in, 2077n; critical of Carthaginian faith, 787, 790n; Cataline, 1303, 1303n; Caesar and a standing army, 596; Citation laws, 86, 87n; civil law does not protect liberty in, 995; code of the Twelve Tables, 287n; Comitia Centuriata, 287n; commonwealth received death wound from Marius, 2543, 2545n; consuls seldom usurped powers because of annual appointments, 1039; Decemviri, 283, 287n; democracy falls in, 19, 396; despotism in, 649, 653; dictators seldom usurped powers because of short terms, 1039; diligence of people of secured liberty, 841; discipline of, 856; emperors of had senates to check them, 320; factions cause fall of, 840; form of free government without substance, 2146; history of contact with Britain, 975, 976n; history of shows danger of standing army, 653; history of demonstrates that small republics do not last as long as large ones, 2541–42; human nature disgraced by vices of, 653;

jury trials, 259; large standing armies kept dominions in subjection, 2542; law, 1238; law allowing creditors to do bodily harm to debtors, 2018, 2028n; listing of four tyrants of empire of, 278; Livy's history quoted, 1109; maintained large armies for a long time without endangering people's freedom, 2543; military of praised, 2399; necessary and proper clause similar to powers given to dictators of, 2221; patriotism in ancient Rome, 328; provinces were governed by tyrants, 1927; retired president compared to retired Roman consul, 1040; public games of, 1344; reference to bloody tyrannies of Nero and Diocletian, 333; inadequate of representation in prevents development of liberty, 996–97; republic of, 328–29; the republic of that was subverted was a very small one, 2542–43; republican Rome extended its empire by arms, 2542; republics were small, 110; respectable nature of the large Senate of, 1009; Roman Republic large but their government to not extend far, 1931; Senate becomes despotic when foreign threat was alleviated, 649; Senate under republic grants dictatorial power to consuls, 2559n; senators, consuls and tribunes not elected by common people, 996–97; state governments under Articles excel governments of in protecting rights, 1154; subversion of commonwealth, 2540, 2545n; taxing power of senate without a veto power by the people, 1007; tribunes in, 989, 994, 1082n, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1795n; tribunes check on Senate, 330, 1770, 1776, 1778; tyranny of city of, 2555; under kings has been called republican form of government, 2156; vast extent of empire, 2539; when it grew too large it became tyrannical, 110; while free did not have a standing army, 260; was once as free as Americans, 840  
 —Switzerland, 2292; cantons of are more different than are the United States, 322; cantons of have had no standing armies, 260; confederation works because of geographic isolation, 287; militia in, 282, 2246; importance of union of, 2538  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: civilization and corruption found to advance in equal steps, 270; English Commonwealth as a republican example, 19, 20, 21; confederacies tend more to anarchy than tyranny, 191; examples of entrusting too much power in leaders, 174–76; have all had some type of executive branch, 38; have disputed be-

- tween monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy, 149; have greater disparities of wealth than U.S. Confederation, 150; instability of Greek republics as example of need for Union, 189; Lycian League as a model for Constitution, 190; republics of Greece and Rome lacked separation of powers, 63; Rome had strong public credit at height of Republic, 44; Scotland union with England as cautionary example, 47–48, 212, 230–42; Sparta as example of separation of powers, 264–65
- The Netherlands: too aristocratic for a balanced republic, 149; Articles of Confederation influenced by constitution of, 19, 20; people of chose aristocracy, 162; political turmoil in, 112; support for N.Y. ratification in, 334, 361
- RCS N.C.: Amphictyonic Council, 280, 406; Austria, 280; Austro-Hungary potentially at war, 145; discussed in *The Federalist*, 292n; Genoa as an aristocracy, 596; Germanic confederacies, 280; Greece and Rome failed, 119; Greece falls prey to monarchy, 406; history of Greece should be read, 140; John Gillies, *History of Ancient Greece*, 673n; liberty lost when giving governments too much power, 161; Macedonia, 406; The Netherlands, 280; Poland religious tolerance in, 520; Rome, 26, 30, 119, 122, 140, 161; Switzerland, 280; Venice as an aristocracy, 596
- The Netherlands: conflict within, 19n; in a confused state, 145; defect in government requiring unanimity among provinces, 508; history of should be read, 140; immigration from to U.S. will increase under Constitution, 56; loans to U.S. by bankers in, 16, 19n, 534, 620; patriots of toasted in New Bern celebration, 793; stadtholder has power to grant pardons, 87; stadtholder in, 136; toasted as U.S. ally, 789, 797
- RCS PA.: Achaean League, 342, 353; all governments differ, 380; Amphictyonic Council, 342, 353; ancient and modern republics sketched by James Wilson, 334; Assyria, 555; Austria, 342, 433; bills of rights exist in only seven countries, 412; China, 380; Denmark, 380, 431; France, 296, 380, 458, 466, 467, 499, 578, 582, 583, 607, 633, 635; Germanic Confederacy, 206, 335, 342, 353, 432–33; Greece, 457, 458; Holland, 335, 342, 353, 481, 486n, 497–98, 607; Ireland, 206, 417, 535; Lycian Confederacy, 342, 353, 497–98; Macedonia, 555; Media, 148; Persia, 148, 555; Poland, 387, 412, 509, 542, 567, 668; Prussia, 172, 433; Roman Republic and Empire, 153, 195, 345, 410, 411, 422–23, 432, 433, 442, 504, 555, 626, 651–52, 655–56; Scotland, 432, 595–96, 633; Spain, 188, 286, 380, 417, 607, 666; Sweden, 212, 221, 380, 528, 531n, 532, 549–50, 550–51, 571n, 633; Swiss Cantons, 197, 335, 342, 353; Turkey, 166; Venice, 198, 652, 655–56, 668
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Alfred, 367, 418, 446; Algiers, 989; Arabs, 170; Asian governments are despotic, 1138; Athens and jury trial, 712, 765; Christiern the tyrant, 145; Confucius, 367; Czar of Muscovy, 367; danger of conducting government in secret, 565; Egypt, 159; Genoa, difficulty of passing laws in, 560; German republics combine to successfully oppose Rome, 84; Germans and jury trial, 712; when captured by Romans Germany little more than American Indians, 9; great empires destroyed by God, 108; Gustavos Vase, 145; India, 159; Italy, 150, 386; Lybia, 140; Mango (Manco) Capac, 367, 418; Mexican mines should not be coveted, 235; Moses, 367; only small section of population can govern adequately, 432; Persia, 171; Peru, 164; Poland, 149, 427, 1205; Prussia, 107; pure democracy practiced with bad results, 369; Russia, 171, 367, 418; Scandinavia, 145, 146, 147; sovereignty in whole people in ancient republics, 1179; Switzerland, 154, 220, 768–69, 886, 1101; Tamerlane, 1328; Tartars, 161, 170, 1311; Turkey, 113, 140, 171, 294, 594, 882, 952, 1216; Venice, 149, 950, 1205, 1251
- Greece, 1067; confederated republics contributed to longevity of, 84; period of literary excellence, 24; study of manners and laws in, 711–12; vices of exported to Rome, 108
- The Netherlands: alliance with U.S. predates Articles of Confederation, 894; dependence of on mercenaries, 161; equality of representation in, 468; fishery and spice trade of, 162; French intrigues with, 1216; in danger of being divided, 148; oppressed by Louis XIV, 145; praised for industriousness and frugality, 42; provides U.S. supplies during American Revolution, 791; satire of architectural habits in, 775; U.S. unable to repay loan from bankers of, 49; William of Orange's manipulation of Dutch constitution, 282
- Rome, 277, 297–98, 765, 1009, 1067; battle of Cannae, 108; confederated republics,

- lics contribute to longevity of, 84; created dictatorship in the name of security, 155; defects in legislative powers of, 388; destruction of republic of, 108; difficulty of passing laws in republic of, 388, 560; economy of, 39; elections in, 386, 427; government independent of people, 384–85; hatred of Carthage, 836; importance of property ownership in, 406–8; jury trials, 712, 746; most conquered people in empire of were comparable to American Indians, 9; never discovered the secret of representation, 386; no jury trial in, 967; as one of world's greatest republics, 81; period of literary excellence, 24; poverty advantage in Punic Wars, 161; progress to universal dominion, 147; religion of, 1250; required wealth to serve in government of, 489; Roman and American executive offices compared, 376–77; study of manners and laws in, 711–12; U.S. Constitution possesses all energy and freedom of without defects, 416; U.S. unique from republic of, 61
- Senate of, 122, 379–80n, 385; elected for life, 379; and established religion, 404; independent from the people, 384; did not preserve liberty, 1009; respectability of Constitutional Convention compared to, 426
- Sweden: Gustavus Ericson, 837; jury trials, 708–9, 711, 732, 968; King Gustavus Adolphus, 106, 107; prohibits certain luxuries, 121; senate of, 567–69
- RCS R.I.: R.I. alliance with Algiers (satirical), 797; R.I. compared to Algiers, 81, 430, 434, 434n; all founded in struggle and conflict, 84–85; Baltic states, 490; first principles more important than history of, 531; Germany will not ally with R.I., 377–78; Greece, 117, 289–90, 292; Lucca, 117; Morocco, 351; partition of Poland (1772), 806, 807n, 817–18, 818n; Prussia, 377–78; Rome great in war but disintegrates in peace, 411; San Marino, 115, 117, 118n; Swiss cantons, 115, 117; Tuscany, 117; Venice, 116
- The Netherlands: and loans from Dutch bankers to U.S., 115, 118n, 760, 760n; no reason to defend R.I., 760; only nominally a republic, 117; owns St. Eustatius, 816; toasted, 474, 1024; took forty years to gain independence, 292; will back a separate R.I., 766; will not ally with R.I. outside of Union, 377. *See also* St. Eustatius
- Rome: civil war in republic, 292; festivals in history of, 290; government of compared with Constitution, 294; great in war, disintegrates in peace, 411; was not built in a day, 1052
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Germany, 4; Greece, 183; Persia, 184; Rome, 183; Turkey, 184, 185
- The Netherlands, 4; naval power, 386; St. Eustatius attacked by British, 380; toasted, 149, 235, 239, 313
- RCS S.C.: Amphictyonic Council, 130; Belgic Confederacy failed, 23; Germanic states, 330, 370; Greece subject to democracy and failure, 23; Gryson League failed, 23; Helvetic Confederacy failed, 23; history available to Constitutional Convention, 269; Italian republics, 370; Judah kings, 283; Lycian League favored by Montequieu, 17; Peru, Incas invaded, 62; Poland, 48, 370, 434, 438n; Rome, 46–47, 155, 210, 327; Russia, 273; Portugal, 139; Sweden and jury trial in civil cases, 65, 66n; Swiss cantons, 33, 330; Switzerland and supremacy of treaties, 117
- The Netherlands, 370; benefits from the American Revolution, 325; and commerce with U.S., 267; commercial rival of Britain, 267; Confederation government compared to, 219, 220n; confused system of government, 330–31; danger to, 9; debt owed to, 217; difficulty to amend constitution of, 28; helped win Revolution, 145; N.Y. and parts of N.J. are heavily Dutch, 328; president compared to stadtholder, 447; rebellion in suppressed by Prussian troops, 133, 138n; should follow U.S. example and draft new constitution, 9; stadtholder is hereditary prince, 52–53; tumults and confusion in, 48; U.S. could negotiate a loan from, 472; William V, 138n
- Rome: conquers to gain wealth, 327; consuls limited to one term, 47; good times ended, 46–47; reference to great oratory of, 155; retained Senate but lost freedom, 210
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Ancient Greece, 33; France, 14–17, 23, 43–44; Great Britain's production and commerce as example, 66–67; The Netherlands, 35; Switzerland, 23; treaties in, 14–16, 23, 33; union between Great Britain and Scotland as example, 30, 37
- RCS VA., 405; Constitution favorably compared to, 294, 328, 356; Achæan League, 100, 858, 1029, 1104, 1105–6; Æetolia, 1105–6; Africa, 508; Algeria, 450, 1126, 1166, 1167, 1522, 1526; Amphictyonic Council, 100, 440, 858, 1009, 1029, 1076, 1104, 1105, 1132; Asia, 508; Athens, 442,



- 855–56, 1105, 1340, 1771; Austria, 477, 1089n, 1172n, 1410n; Bavaria, 1089n; Belgic Confederacy (Republic), 858, 1187, 1226; Canada, 341, 891–92, 1008, 1175n; Carthage, 442, 502, 855, 1168, 1440n, 1771; Corinth, 855–56; Denmark, 131, 442, 839, 1497, 1509n–10n; Goths, 1167; Greece, 248, 440, 953, 1132, 1629, 1728; Hanseatic League, 1191, 1226n; Helvetian League, 858; Holy Roman Empire, 1410n, 1509n; Ireland, 160, 1071, 1090n, 1170, 1171, 1175n, 1306; Israel, 1682; Italy, 407, 1629; Lacedemonia, 855, 1105–6; Lycian League, 100, 296; Macedonia, 502, 1105–6, 1132; Mexico, 1052, 1094; Morocco, 1166, 1174n; Papal States, 251, 315; Peru, 1052, 1094; Poland, 89, 217, 251, 354, 679, 695, 697n, 1365, 1367, 1373, 1385, 1386n; Portugal, 839, 1166, 1172n, 1174n; Prussia, 929–30, 1108, 1172n, 1207, 1312, 1319, 1365, 1386n; San Marino, 977; Scotland, 74–75, 766, 802, 980, 1023, 1093–94, 1094, 1132–33, 1149, 1162, 1171–72, 1173n, 1176, 1214, 1226, 1306, 1497; Sicily, 1172n; Sparta, 442, 1105, 1440n; Sweden, 131, 217, 442, 498, 839, 1172n, 1373, 1386n; Thebes, 855–56, 1105; Tunis, 1166; Turkey, 251, 252, 282, 509, 966–67, 1300, 1388, 1655–56; Vandals, 1167; Venice, 132, 477, 1701, 1703n; Wales, 1336n
- France, 635, 837, 879, 1003, 1048n, 1089n; and Great Britain, 282, 309, 839, 976–77, 1090n, 1132, 1144, 1166, 1206; autocratic government of and desire for reform in, 342–43, 399, 452, 506, 856, 928, 942n, 966, 1008, 1096, 1159, 1300, 1305, 1331; monarchs and monarchy in, 892, 928, 942n, 1020, 1040, 1051, 1096, 1166, 1349, 1369n, 1382, 1385, 1496, 1509n, 1716, 1719, 1722, 1735, 1744; finances of, 997, 999; and The Netherlands, 1088n–89n, 1166, 1190, 1207, 1373, 1410n; cedes Louisiana to Spain, 1179; and Poland and Sweden, 1373, 1385, 1386n; treaty making in, 1382, 1385, 1496, 1509n
- France and relations with United States: claims of citizens of in Va., 84; and commerce of with France and French West Indies, 160, 343, 719n, 733n, 836, 842n, 1019, 1051–52, 1088n, 1165, 1393, 1411n; opinion in on government and Constitution of, 256, 419, 959, 979, 983, 1070; ambassador of arrives in U.S., 330; American Revolution, 340, 403, 408n, 993, 1019, 1086, 1143–44, 1172n, 1257n, 1343, 1411n, 1517, 1716, 1722, 1735; possible interference by in domestic affairs of U.S., 354, 419, 864, 1114; treaties with, 403, 929–30, 935, 958, 1069–70, 1086, 1143, 1172n, 1393, 1411n; debt owed to by U.S., 128, 978, 1035, 1051, 1069, 1108, 1165, 1166, 1174n, 1527; payments and gifts to ambassadors of, 1020, 1349, 1369n; as a threat to U.S., 1094, 1130, 1165, 1316, 1480, 1527; protects sovereignty and territory of U.S., 1246, 1248, 1252, 1253, 1257
- Germany: debate over nature of confederacy of, 100, 1009, 1029–30, 1104, 1106, 1499; monarchs and monarchy in, 251, 477, 1009, 1106, 1329, 1655; relations of with other nations, 337, 966, 1391, 1655–56; vastness of empire of, 852, 879; Prussia, 929–30, 1108, 1172n, 1207, 1312, 1319, 1365, 1386n; wars in, 1040, 1283; Bavaria, 1089n; Vandals and Goths, 1167; Hanseatic League, 1191, 1226n; state of liberty in, 1300, 1305, 1312, 1329, 1331
- Greece, 248, 440, 953, 1132, 1629, 1728; Achaean League, 100, 858, 1029, 1104, 1105–6; Ætolia, 1105–6; Amphictyonic Council, 100, 440, 858, 1009, 1029, 1076, 1104, 1105, 1132; Athens, 442, 855–56, 1105, 1340, 1771; Corinth, 855–56; Lacedemonia, 855, 1105–6; Lycian League, 100, 296; Macedonia, 502, 1105–6, 1132; Sparta, 442, 1105, 1440n; Thebes, 855–56, 1105
- The Netherlands, 839, 1629; powers of Stadtholder in, 47, 100, 983, 1009, 1043–44, 1052–53, 1058–59, 1084, 1088n–89n, 1097, 1207, 1659, 1772; debate over nature of confederacy and government in, 100, 294, 399, 664, 682, 951, 958, 1030–31, 1043–44, 1084, 1097, 1104, 1106, 1118, 1133, 1160, 1171, 1207, 1316, 1323, 1336n, 1499; state of liberty in, 217, 1043–44, 1052–53, 1058–59, 1195, 1207, 1210, 1659; and Great Britain, 340, 1032, 1048n, 1089n, 1166, 1172n, 1174n; Patriot Movement and civil disorder in, 399, 452, 1052–53, 1088n–89n, 1097, 1118, 1160, 1174, 1189–90, 1207, 1283, 1388, 1410n; Union of Utrecht (1579), 660, 696n, 1226n, 1336n; finances of, 664, 810, 1133, 1336n; Belgic Confederacy (Republic), 858, 1187, 1226; and France, 1088n–89n, 1166, 1207, 1373, 1410n; oligarchic government in Amsterdam, 1091n; and Prussia, 1207; The Hague as capital city, 1317–18, 1318–19, 1336n
- The Netherlands and relations with United States: opinion in on government and Constitution of U.S. 419, 959, 1527;

- loans from Dutch bankers to U.S., 728, 877, 978, 1047n, 1108, 1138n, 1165–66, 1174n; treaty with, 930, 958, 1108; commerce with, 1019; stadtholder as threat to U.S., 1043–44
- Rome, 1086, 1728; tyranny in, 36, 470, 887, 927–28, 928, 1106, 1171; constitution and government of, 248, 362, 406–7, 501, 1071–72, 1112, 1205, 1374, 1481, 1771; kings and emperors in, 251, 501, 509, 801, 880, 887, 1494, 1509n; consuls and senate in, 312, 406–7, 442, 501, 855, 880, 927–28, 1374, 1701; state of liberty in, 406–7, 472, 953, 1170–71, 1340, 1440n, 1522; army in, 423, 1340, 1494, 1509n, 1701; dictator in, 1058, 1169, 1450, 1604; justice in, 1376, 1386n, 1449
- Russia, 766n, 852, 1319, 1410n, 1629; and Turkey, 282, 1388, 1655; and American Revolution, 340, 1172n, 1188; and election of King of Poland, 679, 697n, 1365, 1386n; Catherine the Great, 679, 697n, 1188, 1386n, 1605, 1607n, 1655; state of liberty in, 765, 1159–60; Peter the Great, 1384, 1387n; British treatment of ambassador from, 1384, 1387n, 1388, 1389, 1394, 1397
- Spain, 419, 837; and Great Britain, 221–22, 337, 788, 1240; and The Netherlands, 696n, 1030, 1089n, 1097, 1160, 1174n, 1410n; constitution and government of, 1096, 1329; state of liberty in, 1300, 1305, 1331; and France (Francis I), 1496, 1509n
- Spain and relations with United States: and navigation of Mississippi River, xxix, 156n, 205, 206n–7n, 221–22, 240, 276n, 330, 436n, 608, 707–8, 719n, 730n, 742–43, 788, 805–6, 836, 979, 993, 1006n, 1039, 1051, 1067, 1123, 1130, 1179–83, 1200, 1207–9, 1220, 1228n, 1240, 1643–44, 1654, 1662, 1711–12, 1731; and Ga., 108, 1235–36; and Ky., 206, 276n, 434n, 707–8, 728, 730n, 1182, 1235–36, 1643–44; and American Revolution, 340, 930, 993, 1006n, 1172n, 1179, 1231; Constitution best defense against, 707–8, 805, 836, 842n–43n, 891–92, 1130, 1200; loans to U.S., 728, 978, 1180; U.S. diplomats in, 842n–43n, 993, 1006, 1369n; as a threat to U.S., 979, 1052, 1070, 1094, 1107, 1168, 1374, 1384, 1480, 1521–22, 1659; and U.S.-Morocco treaty, 1166, 1174n; and U.S. trade with Cuba, 1181
- Switzerland, 217, 1629; debate over nature of confederacy in, 100, 858, 966, 974–75, 1009, 1030, 1104, 1106, 1499; state of liberty in, 470, 994, 1040–41, 1083, 1195; foreign influence on politics in, 1106, 1126
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: The Netherlands: toasted, 122, 128, 129, 131
- RCS VT.: Amphictyonic Council, 192, 203; rich and powerful have been tyrannical, 208; Rome felt same bad effects as U.S. is experiencing, 145
- The Netherlands: as ineffective confederation, 192, 203; toasted, 222
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: The Netherlands saluted, 4
- RCS CONG.
- The Netherlands: loan from Dutch bankers to U.S., 12; minister attends New York City procession, 26
- CC1, 253; Achæan League, 87n, 445; Algeria, 146; Amphictyonic Council, 87, 222, 445; Arcadian League, 87; Argive League, 87; Athens, 140, 474; Canada, 71n, 72, 73, 74, 108, 110, 154, 155, 170n, 172, 173, 267, 309, 521; Carthage, 79, 146; China, 103, 569; Denmark, 510; Europe, 47, 48, 49, 101, 117, 126, 189, 193, 543–44, 545; Florida, 383, 452, 521; France, xlv, 10, 103, 146, 154, 173, 182, 267, 351, 368, 539, 558, 568, 571; Genoa, 425n, 558; Germany, 189, 445; Greece, 417, 433, 570; Hanseatic League, 87; Helvetian League, 445, 499; India, 103, 569; Ireland, 146, 154, 189, 544; Italy, 85n, 432; Lacedæmon, 474; Lycian Confederacy, 445; Morocco, 194; Mexico, 153; The Netherlands, xlv, 87, 103, 182, 189, 194, 234, 257, 285, 285n, 288, 351, 355, 445, 545, 583; Olynthian League, 87; Peru, 142; Poland, 107, 269, 541, 543; Portugal, 432, 556; Prussia, 169n, 556; Rome, 79, 104, 123, 140, 142, 146, 168n, 222, 389, 406n, 417, 424, 433, 459–60, 499; Russia, 103, 146, 182; Sicily, 153; South America, 103, 383; Spain, xlv, 33, 39, 76, 103, 110, 142, 146, 149–58, 162, 195, 368, 432, 539, 556, 558, 569, 571; Sparta, 222, 474; Sweden, xlv, 48, 103, 418, 510, 537; Swiss Cantons, 87, 142, 391, 499; Turkey, 182, 305, 336; Venice, 391; West Indies, 50n, 103, 193, 267, 383
- CC2: Aetolia, 385; Achæan League, 339, 383–86; Algiers, 118; Amphictyonic Council, 381–86; Athens, 98, 99, 382, 383, 385; Austria, 100; Bavaria, 393; Cambrai, League of, 99; Canada, 132, 336; Carthage, 73, 99; China, 78; Egypt, 385; Europe, 203, 210–11, 214–15, 313, 314, 327–28, 405, 456; France, 58, 73, 74, 78, 98, 100, 147, 213, 238, 239, 308, 395, 405, 416, 435, 442, 447, 458, 460, 464, 481,

- 484, 486, 491; Germany, 91n, 237, 315, 390–94, 416, 437–38, 483, 490; Greece, 97–98, 117, 127, 144, 158–59, 314, 381–86; Ireland, 118, 350; Italy, 73, 99, 158–59, 314; Lacedemon, 382, 383, 384; Lycian Confederacy, 162–63, 339; Macedon, 382, 383, 384, 384–85, 385; Megara, 97–98; The Netherlands, 36, 100, 117, 118, 147, 211–12, 261, 306, 374, 395, 410–13, 416, 435, 441, 456, 457, 458, 464, 487–88, 495; Papal States, 99, 483, 490; Persia, 382, 383; Phocis, 383; Poland, 73, 81, 118, 267, 271, 315, 374, 394, 440, 458, 463–64, 464, 472, 480, 483, 484, 487–88, 490; Potosi (Bolivia), 102n; Prussia, 60, 186, 392, 435, 458; Rome, 58, 73, 90, 99, 127, 183, 188, 258, 304, 312, 344, 383, 385–86, 432, 462, 476, 483, 490; Russia, 118, 416, 490; Sannium, 97; Savoy, 394; Saxony, 392; Scotland, 13, 88, 106, 107, 355; South America, 336, 457; Spain, 73, 78, 90, 98, 100, 102n, 213, 308, 326, 446; Sparta, 99, 383, 385, 476; Swabia, 393; Sweden, 374, 392, 442; Swiss Cantons, 127, 168, 169n, 186, 287, 306, 374, 394–95, 395, 419; Syria, 385; Thebes, 382, 383; Turkey, 59, 78, 118, 125, 187, 348, 351, 483, 484, 490, 491; Venice, 57, 99, 272; West Indies, 211, 320, 446, 453, 457
- CC3, 248; Achæan League, 245–46, 333, 353, 477; Aetolian League, 246; Amphictyonic Council, 209, 245, 353, 442, 527; Antwerp, 245; Asia, 46; Athens, 63, 242, 353, 354; Canada, 41, 230, 441; Corsica, 107; Crete, 353; Europe, 46, 83, 112, 174, 199–200, 203, 236, 238, 247, 252, 260–61, 284, 331, 337, 338, 363, 365n, 477–78; France, 28, 29, 42, 107, 189, 246, 261, 275, 321, 330, 331, 338, 420, 421, 542; Gaul, 334; Germany, 85, 246, 331, 430, 442, 542; Greece, 442; Helvetian League, 527; Indostan, 46; Ireland, 228n; Italy, 188n, 332, 566n; Lacedemon, 63; Locri, 353; Lycian Confederacy, 477, 548; Macedon, 442; The Netherlands, 170, 189, 209, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 275, 321, 331, 340, 348, 374, 381, 426, 430, 442, 527, 547; New Spain, 41–42, 42, 60, 85; New Zealand, 82; Pelopponesian Confederates, 63; Pharsalia, 520n; Poland, 247, 381; Prussia, 331, 426; Rome, 21, 44n, 140, 228–29, 244, 258, 259, 337, 353, 373, 420, 462, 486; Russia, 236, 331, 426; Scotland, 28, 51n; Spain, 42, 230, 245, 247, 330, 399, 463–64, 485, 542, 573; Sparta, 353, 358; Sweden, 28; Swiss Cantons, 209, 246, 275, 430, 442, 442–43; Turkey, 106, 107, 161, 331, 395, 426; Venice, 229, 381; West Indies, 41–42, 275, 441, 559
- CC4: Achæa, 397, 481; Algiers, 206; Athens, 54, 112, 194, 294, 295; Canada, 305, 306, 535; Carthage, 294, 295, 297; Constantinople, 193; Crete, 295; Denmark, 193; France, 19, 25, 27, 70, 72, 81–82, 136, 142, 170, 193, 206, 209n, 211–12, 279, 298–99, 320, 334, 514, 515; Germany, 193, 367; Greece, 295, 296, 443; Hesse Cassel, 367; India, 414, 414n–15n; Ireland, 85–86, 86, 87n, 193, 230; Italy, 193, 279; Lycian League, 194, 481; Minorca, 324, 326n; The Netherlands, 25, 27, 110, 170, 193, 206, 209n, 211–12, 242n, 298–99, 322, 395, 481, 484, 523; Nova Scotia, 306; Persia, 446n; Poland, 484; Portugal, 193; Prussia, 209n; Rome, 54, 192–93, 194, 280, 288, 294, 295, 297, 396–98, 401, 484; Russia, 503n–4n; Scotland, 132, 193; Spain, 25, 106, 193, 206, 209n, 211–12, 261n, 263n, 280, 288, 437; Sparta, 286, 294, 295, 297; Sweden, 193, 503, 503n–4n, 522; Switzerland, 288, 481; Tartary, 387; Turkey, 56, 72, 514; Tuscany, 481; Venice, 5, 66n
- CC5, 272, 382; Achæan League, 197, 198, 223, 225n; Ætolia, 197; Algiers, 109, 164, 167n, 406; Amphictyonic Council, 197, 222–23, 350, 353; Athens, 196; Carthage, 196, 299, 329; Denmark, 91, 93n, 328, 329; Florence, 196; Germanic Confederacy (Holy Roman Empire), 353; Greece, 81–82, 101, 222–23, 284, 352, 353; Israelites under Moses and Aaron, 37–38; Macedon, 197, 198; Morocco, 167n; Poland, 137; Portugal, 200; Russia, 231; Scotland, 210–13, 214n, 222, 232, 265n; Sparta, 278, 284, 287; Sweden, 328, 329; Tripoli, 167n; Tunis, 167n; Turkey, 233–36; Venice, 73, 126, 137, 299; Wales, 265n
- The Netherlands, 227; debate over nature of confederacy and government in, 163, 226, 328, 352, 353, 355–56, 359; U.S. debt owed to, 178, 179n
- Rome, 181, 198, 249; kings and nobles in, 101; constitution and government in, 124, 196, 340; consuls, tribunes, and senate in, 171, 172n, 196, 278, 285, 286–87, 297, 299, 329, 331; tyranny in, 284–85
- CC6, 238; Africa, 211; Asia, 211; Athens, 244; Belgic Confederacy, 194, 253; East Indies, 184; Germany, 75, 98–99, 250; Gibraltar, 184; Greece, 232, 233, 239; Helvetic League, 253; Holy Roman Empire, 369; Ireland, 269, 281; The Netherlands, 23, 24n, 228, 233, 250, 253, 257; Poland, 161;

- Russia, 369, 379–80; Sparta, 244; Switzerland, 194, 250, 253, 254, 357–58; Turkey, 369, 379–80
- Rome, 76, 235, 244, 250, 334; convulsions and revolutions in, 232–33; conquests of, 239; short-lived and violent life of the republic, 239; senate of, 244; threats to helped solidify, 253; public games of, 311n
- Spain: incites Indians against U.S., 12, 29, 228; and free navigation of Mississippi River, 24–28, 149, 149n, 380; and annexation of Ky., 149n; continuation of united America is not in interest of, 168; danger of war with, 229; religious tests for office in, 281
- See also* Adams, John, *Defence of the Constitutions*; Barbary States; Biblical references; Canada; China; Classical antiquity; Denmark; Europe; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; France; Great Britain; Greece; Ireland; Political and legal writers and writings
- GOVERNORS, STATE**
- CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 255, 262, 266–67, 272, 280, 286; Constitution gives governors power to fill Senate vacancies during recess of state legislatures, 307
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: must have veto, 78. *See also* Massachusetts governor
- RCS N.Y.: as part of natural aristocracy, 990; in Hamilton's plan, xlix; will probably be elected from the natural aristocracy, 1000. *See also* Clinton, George; Hancock, John; Randolph, Edmund
- RCS N.C., xlviii; many state have same powers as President, 325; N.C. constitution limits term of, 324n. *See also* Caswell, Richard; Johnston, Samuel; Martin, Alexander
- "G.R."**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 851–52, 870, 1058–59, 1077, 1087
- GRAFTON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 197; elects Convention delegate, 122
- GRAFTON, N.H.**
- See* Enfield, Canaan, Cardigan, Dorchester and Grafton, N.H.
- GRAFTON COUNTY, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: towns secede from N.H., lii; population, 501
- GRANBY, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 415, 537
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 56, 58, 59
- GRANBY, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893, 956–57
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 197
- GRANBY, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 259
- "THE GRAND CONSTITUTION"** (three separate items)
- RCS MASS., 5; text of, 56–57
- RCS N.H., 4; text of, 13–14
- CC1: text of, 344–45
- GRAND JURIES**
- RCS N.C.: presentment by Edenton district (James Iredell), 4, 5, 22–25n, 34, 50, 59n, 70, 177
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: praised, 277; responsibility of, 399. *See also* Marchant, Henry
- RCS VA., 437
- CC5, 347
- CC6: proposed amendments concerning, 188, 348
- See also* Bill of rights; Due process of law; Indictments; Judiciary, U.S.
- GRANTHAM, N.H.**
- See* Cornish and Grantham, N.H.
- GRANVILLE, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 390n, 557n, 893, 895, 957
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 226; Convention election certificates, 197
- GRANVILLE COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; is divided, 683; population, 851
- "GRATEFUL"**
- RCS MD., 127; text of, 316–20n
- GRAVE ROBBING**
- RCS N.Y., 914–16. *See also* Doctors' riot
- GRAY, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; elects Convention delegate, 122–23
- GREAT BARRINGTON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: Convention committee rejects remonstrance disputing election in, 965, 1174; and disputed election of Convention delegates, 384, 385n, 891, 893–96, 957–65, 1801
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 198
- GREAT BRIDGE, VA.**
- RCS VA., 1736
- GREAT BRITAIN**
- CDR: Declaration of Independence attacks policies of, 73–75; order-in-council of (1783), 65, 153–54

- RCS CONN.: divided and conquered, 541  
 —and American Revolution, 374, 382, 509, 524, 528, 585; Europeans happy with separation of U.S. from, 545; peace, 402  
 —constitution of, 382, 531, 556, 558; bill of rights needed in, 569; preserves liberty with fewer protections, 531  
 —House of Commons, 374, 376, 377, 382–83, 384, 385, 491  
 —House of Lords, 374, 377, 382–83, 385, 491, 558  
 —judiciary, 490, 495, 572  
 —Magna Carta, 472  
 —monarchs, 374, 375, 375–76, 377, 382–83, 489, 490, 498, 515, 526, 531, 558, 569, 570; Charles I, 531; Charles II, 498; James II, 531  
 —Parliament, 375, 382–83, 472, 505  
 —political writers: Joseph Addison, 476; John, Lord Sheffield, 356, 358n, 476  
 —religion: established church, 498–500; test laws in, 590  
 —taxation in, 513, 542, 549–50, 550, 552  
 —union with Scotland, 461, 462  
 —and relations with U.S.: commerce with, 356, 393–94, 400–401, 476, 510; Northwest posts, 545; Constitution will thwart reconciliation with, 359; more dangerous than during war, 515
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: U.S. commerce impeded by, 10
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: class prejudice inherited from, 76; excise laws in, 81, 82; U.S. must restrict manufactures from, 75–77
- RCS GA.: discriminates against U.S. commerce, 301; growth of civil list in, 239, 246; decaying, 252; Declaratory Act (1766), 237; jury trials in, 296, 300; Magna Carta, 296
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: did not need bill of rights, 11–12
- RCS MD.: aristocracy in, 328; bell-ringing tradition in, 735; English have always emigrated, 450; frequent revolutions in, 450; hard times for farmers in, 450  
 —acts and charters: Declaratory Act (1766), xxxv, 482, 485n, 770; game laws, 838, 861n; mutiny acts, 38, 44n, 240, 264n; Petition of Right (1628), 310, 316n; Stamp Act (1765), xxiii–xxvi; Tea Act (1773), xxviii; Townshend duties (1767–1768), xxiv, 643n  
 —and the American Revolution: caused by British tyranny, 868, 896; caused by Parliamentary taxation, 770; broke charter with Americans, 340; suits against abusive customs collectors, 597  
 —Bill of Rights of 1689: denounces standing army, 335; God gave Bill of Rights to, 310; as monarchy needs a bill of rights, 382; not a grant of the king, 309  
 —comparison with U.S. and British governments: government of compared to new Constitution, 386; comparison of veto power of king and President, 92, 240; as model for U.S. Constitution, 327–28, 391; Parliament more powerful than Congress, 355; U.S. Constitution superior to government of, 384–85  
 —constitution of: as best form of representative government, 449; examined, 309–16n; evolved over many years, 854; constitution of not applicable to U.S., 528; Convention Parliament, 316n; Englishmen and descendants have natural jealousy of their government, 393; good example of a mixed government, 307; praise of, 121; praise of government of, 116, 384–85; precedent for veto power, 178; understood concept of representation, 327  
 —finances and taxation: abusive tax collectors search under woman's shiff, 637, 644n; excise tax in, 467–68; poll taxes in, 880  
 —historical events: Civil War, 387n; and union between England and Scotland, 567, 568, 849, 862n; battle of Glenco, 470, 470n; Saxon heptarchy, 849; Scottish invasion of, 450; Glorious Revolution (1688–89), xxii, 309, 310, 335, 470n; U.S. revolution of 1788 more important than Glorious Revolution of 1688, 756–57; War of the Roses and Tudors, 450  
 —House of Commons: is democratic assembly, 219; Montesquieu praises appropriations by, 42; size of, 634; seven-year limit, 883; and representation in, 382; and representation of Ireland, 382  
 —House of Lords: destruction and restoration of, xxii; praised as best senate in the world, 434  
 —legal and judicial system of: civil cases without jury trials, 244; Lord Coke, 310, 311, 316n; common law, 310, 312; expansive nature of courts, 243, 264n; A Farmer said to be ignorant of history and law of, 353; Sir Mathew Hale, 311, 316n; judiciary has no appellate jurisdiction as to facts, 415; jury trial in, 409, 412; law of adopted in every state, 890; praise of judiciary with jury trials, 268  
 —liberty in: government of protects private property, 450; lost, 383; liberty not lost because of standing army, 240; only sense of people limits government of, 51;

- preserved, 335; rights of Englishmen, 312, 408
- Magna Carta, 311, 352–53, 665; returns rights to people, 54, 245
- military of: has long had a standing army, 837; military made subordinate to civil authority, 335; mutiny acts, 38, 44n, 240, 264n
- monarchs and monarchy of: Charles I, xxi, xxii, xxviii, 310, 316n, 411–12, 434, 449; Charles II, xxii, 488, 311; Edward II, 475; Edward III, 475; Edward of Woodstock (the Black Prince), 475; Edward VI, 335; Elizabeth I, 335; Henry II, 475; George III, xxxi; Henry III, 475; Henry VIII, 335; James I, xxi; James II, xxii, 309; John, 475; kings fail to corrupt constitution in, 42; king's power to dissolve or prorogue Parliament, 177; king's prerogatives, 178; Mary, 335; as monarchy needs a bill of rights, 382; monarch has power to create lords, 328; restoration of, xxii, 311, 434; Richard II, 475, 476; Stuarts, 311, 450; William III, 309, 470, 470n; William and Mary, xxii
- Parliament: and American Revolution, xxiii; minority opposes everything, 299; more powerful than Congress, 355; not despotic, 883; supremacy of, xxii
- political leaders of: Cecil, 572, 578; Prince Charles Edward, 450; Oliver Cromwell, 255, 434; John Pym, 434; John Selten, 434; Sir Harry Vane, 434; Sir Robert Walpole, 449
- political, legal, philosophical and literary writers and writings: Earl of Abington (Willoughby Bertie), *Thoughts on the Letter of Edmund Burke*, 514, 515n; William Blackstone on definition of crimes, 865, 866n; Blackstone on jury trials, 638, 644n, 861; Blackstone on separation of powers, 256; Henry de Bracton, 311, 316n; Edmund Burke letter to from Lord Abington, 514, 515n; Jean Lord Chesterfield, 157, 163n; Louis De Lolme, 410, 412n, 449, 456n; William Eden, *Principles of Penal Law*, 861, 865, 866n; Sir Robert Filmer, 309, 316n, 353, 356, 360n, 463, 531, 532n; Edward Gibbon, *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, 368, 368n; Anchtell Grey's *Debates of the House of Commons*, 310, 316n; John Locke, 312; Montesquieu on government of, 431, 434; The Rambler (Samuel Johnson), 529, 532n; Lord Somers, 310, 311, 316n; Sir William Temple, 329–30, 339n
- relations with the United States: American colonies operated within narrow geographic boundaries, 161; American debtors owe British creditors, xxxvii, 298, 390, 564, 585; commerce aided by extensive credit, 175; emissaries of rejoice in American problems, 390; false rumors about U.S. printed in, 111–12; Md. non-jurors want U.S. re-united with, 563; and Bishop of Osnaburg, 821; one party in U.S. favors Britain, 390; refuses to evacuate Northwest posts, 870; Shaysites sought reunion with, 871; speculators in confiscated Loyalist estates want paper money emitted, 616; states can never be so happy as when under rule by, 526; and trade between Northern States and West Indies, 114; U.S. might revert back to, 537–38; will intrigue to get treaties of commerce and alliance with U.S., 634; will take advantage of American anarchy if Constitution is rejected, 854, 897; would like a dissolution of U.S. Union, 870
- See also* American Revolution; Commerce; Europe; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: comparison of U.S. and British constitutions, 9–10, 86; Treaty of Peace enforced to get Northwest posts evacuated by, 19
- RCS MASS., 992; is most powerful nation in world, 356; detriment of separate governments before unification, 558; a principal maritime power, 586
- acts and charters of: Act of Uniformity (1662), 374, 379n; Bill of Rights (1689), 329, 645, 1337, 1435, 1442n; Declaratory Act (1766), 1348n, 1396–97, 1402n; Intolerable Acts (1774), xxv; Magna Carta (1215), 298, 329, 594–95, 595n, 610, 1201, 1202, 1205n; Nineteen Propositions (1642), 810n; Petition of Right (1628), 329, 1432, 1441n; Septennial Act (1716), 1196, 1198n, 1201, 1293n, 1297, 1441n, 1822n; Stamp Act (1765), 285, 287n, 641n, 1348n; Test acts (1673 and 1678), 1380n; Triennial Act (1641 and 1694), 1201, 1205n, 1293n, 1297, 1431, 1441n, 1822n
- comparison of U.S. and British governments: appointment power of President and Senate likened to that of King and Privy Council, 241; bribery in parliamentary elections vs. clean elections in America, 1701; Congress will have more power than Britain exercised over colonies, 718–19, 723; House of Lords compared with Senate, 417, 874, 1701; money bills, 1327; Parliamentary rule over U.S. would be just



- as bad as new Constitution, 751; President compared with hereditary king, 1701; tax systems differ, 1299, 1304n; U.S. Constitution provides more rights for citizens than in, 503; U.S. Constitution will create government as similar to British as possible, 707, 790–91; U.S. constitutions match up well against, 852
- constitution of: John Adams praises, 1201, 1205n; government of close to absolute despotism, 1418; government of has some defects, 1292; description of mixed government of, 510, 852, 1418; a limited monarchy, 510; Montesquieu praises, 1195, 1199, 1201; some members of Constitutional Convention were advocates of, 536; as the best in the world, 1701; no provision in for publication of legislative journal, 1283; want U.S. constitution to be more similar to, 707; U.S. constitutions match up well against, 852; unwritten, 329
- finances of: national debt of, 320n, 359, 650; impost duty in, 1353; very effective in taxing Englishmen, 1317
- foreign affairs of: war likely in Europe, 24, 67, 506, 1526, 1729; will suffer from European war, 25; uncertainty of European war, 527; avoids war with France, 707
- historical events, references to: Commonwealth was a disaster that led to Restoration, 1226, 1227, 1230; Glorious Revolution in, 887, 1201; Gunpowder Plot (1605) celebrated, 314, 315n; Popish Plot (1675) celebrated, 314, 315n; defeats Spanish Armada, 887
- House of Commons: failure to regain an equal representation in, 842; Charles I attempt to arrest members of by information, 809, 809n–10n; corruption of elections for, 578–79, 743, 771, 800–801, 1312; elected every seven years, 1337–38; extends its time of election, 1291–92, 1297; frequency of election of, 1196, 1430, 1431, 1441n, 1802, 1804; control of over money bills, 1270, 1327; is only part of constitution of that needs repair, 853; population and representation in, 836; represents whole property of nation, 1327; rotten boroughs of, 1278, 1281; salaries not paid to members of, 1284, 1292, 1304n; style of standing for election to, 992
- House of Lords: Charles I indictment of members of, 809n–10n; compared with U.S. Senate, 417, 874, 1701; and money bills, 1270, 1327
- legal and judicial system of: capital charge without indictment by grand jury, 809, 809n–10n; common law of, 329; impeachment of attorney general under Charles I, 810n; without juries system would be tyranny, 809; criticism of justice system of England, 289; Star Chamber, 15, 882, 883n, 1753; treason in, 503, 809, 809n–10n, 1340, 1341n, 1432
- liberty and freedom in: condition of people is not bad, 334; liberties existed in even without press, 334; life, liberty and property best protected in, 1196, 1803; people enjoy good degree of liberty under British constitution, 1701; religious tests in for officeholding, 213, 1375, 1376, 1380n; rights are endangered there, 367–68; rights of Englishmen praised, 1296; society of holds poverty as a disgrace, 736; U.S. Constitution provides more rights for citizens than in, 503
- military affairs of: annual allowance for army, 1332, 1809, 1810; annual appropriation for military not sufficient safeguard, 356; and standing army in, 510, 680, 1330n, 1337, 1435, 1442n; criticism of use of navy to enslave Americans, 510; story of navy captain violating instructions, 582; James Wolfe, 911, 911n
- monarchs and monarchy of: Anne, 1205n; Charles I, 809n–10n, 883n, 1431–32, 1441n; Charles II, 1226, 1337, 1431, 1441n; Edward IV, 736; George I, 1431, 1441n; George III, 558–59, 876–77, 879, 1750n; Hanoverians asked to take throne by a minority, 137, 140, 1758; Henry, 355; James I, 883n; James II, 1337; John, 496, 500n, 594, 1201, 1203, 1205n; limited monarchy, 510; Parliament can only be called by monarch, 1201; restoration of, 1226, 1227, 1230; William III, 1201, 1337, 1431, 1441n
- Parliament: American colonies refuse representation in, 265–66, 383, 695; aristocrats corrupt, 510; becomes polite to people in last year of its term, 1458; Congress has almost all powers previously claimed by, 723; dissolution of only by monarch before Glorious Revolution, 1201; election laws violated by, 770; elections regulated by, 868; law which limits duration of can be repealed, 1191; members frequently go home to consult constituents, 1194, 1197n, 1199, 1803; could only vote for one year military support, 1317; monarch can only call, 1201; nature of examined, 1207; Nineteen Propositions

submitted to Charles I, 810n; Parliamentary rule over U.S. would be just as bad as new Constitution, 751; and peacetime army, 1337; Pension or Cavalier, 1441n; representation in early stages of, 1202; representation improvements since Magna Carta, 1201; revenue acts of cause of American Revolution, 363, 688, 844; was not to be trusted in coming of American Revolution, 1408; tax power of differs from Congress' under Constitution, 1299, 1304n; violence in elections for members of, 771

—places in and parts of the empire: Canada, 506, 831–32, 1655; India, 386–87, 798, 799n, 823–24, 867; Ireland, 428, 723, 866–67; New Brunswick, 25, 1250; Nova Scotia, 25, 386, 650, 1250, 1353–54; Scotland, 428, 584, 723, 866–67, 584, 1205n, 1431, 1441n; Wales, 844, 866–67; West Indies, xxxii, 25, 428, 586, 650, 1422, 1427n

—political leaders of: Duke of Bedford, 736; Edward Coke, 1432, 1441n; Oliver Cromwell, 298, 1419, 1673; John Hampden, 809n–10n, 911, 911n; Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, 500n; Lord North, 1408, 1549, 1550n; William Pitt, 1316, 1330n; James Edward Stuart, the Old Pretender, 1201

—political, philosophical, and literary writers and writings of: Joseph Addison, 493, 499n, 582, 583n, 640, 713, 714n, 796, 797n, 1749; John Arbuthnot, 521n; Francis Bacon, 1766; Nathan Bailey, 926, 927n; William Blackstone, 401, 402n, 809, 844; John Bunyan, 580, 581n; James Burgh, 1458, 1461n; Edmund Burke, 1766; Samuel Butler, 231–32, 292, 293n, 583, 585n; Canterbury Tales, 764; William Coxe, 934, 935, 935n; Thomas Dekker, 575n; John Dryden, 1549, 1550n; Thomas Dyche, 926, 927n; Daniel Fenning, 926, 927n; Henry Fielding, 326n; John Gay, 521n; Oliver Goldsmith, 418, 419n, 554, 554n; John Hampden, 354; James Harrington, 911, 911n; Robert Hartley (Earl of Oxford), 521n; Benjamin Hoadly, 379n; Thomas Hobbes, 1346; Obadiah Hulme, 1440n; David Hume, 353–54, 357n, 855n, 1766; Samuel Johnson, 926, 927n; John Locke, 354, 663, 665n, 701, 750, 855n, 1005, 1007n, 1436; Bernard Mandeville, 1752, 1755n; John Milton, 205, 205n, 580, 613, 614n, 855n; Thomas Parnell, 521n; Alexander Pope, 164, 297, 299n, 340, 341n, 372, 379n, 502, 507, 521n, 641n, 861, 862n, 1708, 1709n, 1764, 1766; Richard

Price, 173n, 377, 486–87, 1761, 1763n; puzzling cap, 646; Robin Hood, 764; Rochester, Earl of (John Wilmot), 580–81, 581n; William Shakespeare, 54–55, 56n, 204, 205n, 220, 221n, 238, 244, 345, 346n, 391, 418, 419n, 514, 518–19, 531, 592, 672, 1456, 1461n, 1637–38, 1652; Algernon Sidney, 354; Philip Skelton, 362–67; Richard Steele, 372, 379n; Laurence Sterne, 81, 205, 205n, 826, 827n; Jonathan Swift, 521n, 569, 607, 1766; Sir William Temple, 700, 703n; James Thomson, 594, 595n; Tom Thumb, 326, 988; John Trotter, 703; Josiah Tucker, 298, 300n; "Vicar of Bray," 1708, 1709n; George Wither, 580, 581n

—relations with American colonies: abuses of opposed by Americans before Revolution, 1211; and administration of colonial Mass., xxiv; American objection to imperial payment of colonial governors' salaries, 1283–84; Americans did not choose members of House of Commons, 1299; attempt of to rule over local governments caused Revolution, 695; commercial dominance of over its colonies, 1317, 1813; Gunpowder Plot (1605) celebrated, 314, 315n; Popish Plot (1675) celebrated, 314, 315n; unable to break spirit of colonial Americans, 344; Americans object to salaries of officials being paid by, 1806, 1816, 1823n; vetoed colonial acts to prohibit slave trade, 1745, 1750n

—relations with United States: accused of fomenting Algiers against U.S., 565; America has enemies in, 298; and American carrying trade, 1288, 1301; American settlements of threaten U.S., 585–86, 1813; Antifederalists want U.S. reunited with, 82–86n, 203, 293, 1655; Boston merchants and tradesmen agree to boycott goods of, xxxii–xxxiii; commercial restrictions on U.S., xxxii, 66, 396, 398n, 492, 564–65, 650, 1612, 1612n; Congress should pass laws discriminating against carrying trade of in favor of, 492; Constitution will allow America to retaliate against commercially, 83; Constitution will strengthen America against secret and open assaults from, 204; creditors from will benefit from federal judiciary, 397; criticism of its discrimination against U.S. commerce, 492; denial that it is necessary to retaliate against, 1317; duties on American imported fish, 398n, 1417; endangers U.S., 1351, 1447, 1683; imports from sending Americans into debt, 1289; Mass. Navigation Act dis-

criminate against, xxxiii, 1291; some Shaysites in Mass. Convention want return to British rule, 1698; failure of America to get a commercial treaty, 1353; harsh commercial policy of toward U.S., 564–65; has made allies of Indians, 586; U.S. has imported too much from, 398, 565; influence of on Antifederalists, 313–14; keeps U.S. out of its trade, 66; navigation acts will be neutralized by America under Constitution, 83; and occupation of Western posts, 346, 1435, 1442n; post Revolution policies of endangers U.S. liberty, 555; rejoices in America's problems, 66; ships of dominate foreign commerce with U.S., 386–87; some Americans want to return to, 877; Southern States fail to pass discriminatory measures against, xxxv; try to secure their own carrying trade, 1403; retaliatory measures against needed, xxxv; rumors of reunion with, 359–60; orders-in-council against U.S. commerce, xxxii; will have to deal fairly with U.S. commercially under Constitution, 25

—and slavery and slave trade: Bishop of Chester condemns Britain's role in slave trade, 1422; Bishop of Gloucester condemns America's slave trade, 1422; attacked for taking part in slave trade, 1427n; condemnation of condition of slaves in West Indies, 1422; encourages slave trade outside of homeland, 1745; vetoed colonial efforts to prohibit slave trade, 1745, 1750n

—and American Revolution: allegorical essays of American Revolution, 784–85, 876–77; angry over losses to U.S. in Revolution, 650; John Burgoyne, 1331; Lord Cornwallis ravaging S.C., 1226, 1230, 1234; defeated in, 605; Sir William Howe defeated, 1295; attacked for using foreign mercenaries in, 171; cannot subdue U.S., 1331; criticism of government of that lost America, 510; fear of during preserved Union, 1416; hatred of as cause of countries declaring war on during, 564; jury trials limited, 1369–70; levy duties that cause, 688, 844; opposition of people of Mass. to Britain during, 913; standing army used by Britain in, 680, 1399; search and seizures as cause, 265; Tory property in Mass. confiscated during, 1709–10, 1710n; tyranny of causes, 136, 220, 257, 325, 339, 383, 535, 551, 637, 680, 688, 793, 843–47, 876–77, 913, 1211, 1213n, 1283–84, 1319, 1345, 1352, 1362, 1369–70, 1399, 1408, 1409, 1433, 1435, 1442,

1677; U.S. made Britain tremble during, 563; veto of colonial prohibitions of slave trade as cause of, 1745, 1750n

*See also* Treaty of Peace

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Confederation's cultural servitude to, 397–99; Constitution will increase respect from, 281, 287; criticism of English character, 50–51; Mass. Convention *Debates* reviewed in, 460–61; dominates commerce, 329, 397–99, 405; frontier posts held by, 405; imports from were not properly taxed, 30; is stabilized by political parties, 29; opinion that U.S. will not last, 50; trial by jury in, 445–47. *See also* Europe

RCS N.H.

—acts and charters: Declaratory Act, 352, 353n, 357, 359n; U.S. Constitution described as Magna Carta, 18; Magna Carta, 88; Petition of Rights, 88

—constitution of: has bribery and corruption, 394; religious tests in, 51

—finances of: army appropriation is annual, 114

—foreign and military affairs of: how war with France would affect U.S., 9; has a standing army, 114

—legal and judicial system of: American laws based on English laws, 46; criticism of appellate jurisdiction in taking cases back to England, 213; arbitrary judicial system of, 340; debtors face debtors' prison in, 46; Warren Hastings trial, 330, 331n; has only shadow of liberty, 112; liberties in, 88; and trial by jury as safeguard of liberty, 328–30

—monarchs and monarchy of: Glorious Revolution, 88

—Parliament: Long Parliament was tyrannical, 111; power of over elections, 112

—places in and parts of the empire: criticism of for cruelties and murder throughout world, 330

—political writers: Blackstone on jury trials, 328–30, 340–43n, 352; Blackstone on new courts, 352, 353n; Clarendon, 246; Thomas Gordon, Cato, 120, 120n; Richard Price opposes religious tests, 51, 52n

—relations with American colonies: American Revolution fought for liberty, xxxvi, 420, 436; called tyranny, 66; claims absolute power over America, 357; criticism of appellate jurisdiction in taking cases back to England, 213; Declaratory Act, 352, 353n, 357, 359n; poem on American Revolution, 437; tyranny of caused American Revolution, xxxvi, 66, 69, 213, 415, 429;

- tyranny of expelled from U.S., 115; wished to enslave Americans and their own subjects as well, 52
- relations with United States: criticism of trade restrictions against U.S. in West Indies, liii, liv, 338–39; endangers U.S., 32; envies rising U.S., 421; politics of praised by Atherton, 263; some Antifederalists want to return to, 16, 16n; spies of working to defeat Constitution, 424; tyranny of compared with Congress' control over elections, 112; U.S. will be divided between Britain, France and Spain, 279; Va. Antifederalists object to paying British creditors, 283
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: commerce strengthened after American Revolution, 27; U.S. Constitution will greatly injure commerce of, 48
- RCS N.J.: and American independence from, 146, 160, 192; bill of rights needed in, 154; common law revered in, 154–55; justice in, 158; private property protected in, 158
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: could assist The Netherlands in recovering U.S. war debt, 49; retains possession of western posts, 17
- RCS N.Y., 610, 612n, 2078n; and appointments, 283; a blessed island, 250; corruption in, 250, 401; example of large territory not run by despotic government, 2158; great commerce, 975; old English custom of tarring and feathering, 1345; perpetual scene of revolution and civil war, 1924, 1928; and possible war with France, 250, 311, 378, 578, 602, 609, 1087; trying to abolish slavery, 292; Whig party in, 2141n
- acts and charters: annual acts provide for support of militia, 112, 261, 261n–62n, 282, 489; Charter of the Forest not to be violated by parliamentary acts, 427, 428n; Declaratory Act (1766), 928, 941n; Petition of Right (1628), 1155; Septennial Act (1716), 360n, 400, 435, 1875n, 1895–96, 1908n, 2132, 2134, 2141n–42n, 2155, 2156; Stamp Act (1765), 349–50, 351n–52, 610, 612n, 1326, 1326n, 2413n; Statute of Merton (1236), 203n; Triennial Act (1694), 435, 1875n, 1895–96, 1908n, 2141n; Whig party enacts Septennial Act (1716), 2134
- Bill of Rights of 1689, 556n, 643, 994, 995, 1057, 1155; and security of the nation, 156, 427, 428n, 434
- Habeas Corpus Act (1679), 554, 556n; and pursuit of liberty, 995
- Magna Carta (1215), 203n, 983; as contract between king and barons, 556; could be changed by Parliament, 555; importance of, 553–54; limits king, 994; and pursuit of liberty, 995, 1053–54, 1057; quoted, 556n; reason why it was regularly confirmed, 1054; and security of nation, 156, 169, 427, 428n, 434; wrested from King John, 642
- and the American Revolution, 1111, 1170, 1174, 1279, 1386; accedes to U.S. independence, 342; army of wins great victory at Charleston, S.C., 2264n; attempts to overrule as cause of American Revolution, 893; Continental Congress writes to people of concerning, 374; fight to retain civil liberties against attempts by Crown, 2115; fought because Britain violated the compact, 2138; fought for rights, 23, 26, 63, 297, 1501; God has delivered Americans from, 2558, 2560n; manufacturers will immigrate from to U.S. after adoption of Constitution, 1316; Northern Ireland gave a lot of trouble to during, 408; occupies American territory during, 1920n; occupies S.C. during, 1970n; Revolution against the assumed powers of Parliament, 644; surrender of Burgoyne, 557, 558n; U.S. opposed all-powerful nation during, 1840; use of a standing army to suppress Americans, 1381
- comparison of U.S. and British governments, 64, 857, 1150–51, 1246–47, 1533; American judges will be like great judges of, 374; common law and statute law incorporated into N.Y. constitution of 1777, xxv, 474, 502; comparison of king to Confederation Congress, 959; has greater representation than specified in new Constitution, 665; judiciary of different from U.S. judicial system, 872, 874–75; king contrasted badly with U.S. President, 857, 1381; less representation in Congress proportionally than in Britain, 1767; taxes levied in are oppressive and will take place in U.S., 469
- constitution of, 740; brief history of representation, 173, 280, 995–96; denial that it is republican, 1972; formed to have elements of monarchy, democracy, and aristocracy, 101n, 1262–63; has been called republican form of government, 2157; hereditary nature of criticized, 857; not able to abridge its powers, 2171; perfected representation, but not good now, 1720; praised, 49–50, 64, 233, 290; protects liberty primarily through election of Com-

- mons, 434; and representation, 665, 740, 1747, 1748; representation defective, 1721; a republican form of government approaching monarchy, 607; separation of powers, 2158, 2534; is superior, 605
- Oliver Cromwell, 938, 1108n; dangerous attachment of people to, 841; and dissolution of the Rump Parliament, 596–97n; overthrows Charles I but becomes despotic, 653; reference to a new Oliver giving new laws in America, 1108; George Washington not like, 654, 1362n
- finances and taxation: annual appropriation for army, 112, 261, 261n–62n, 282, 489; borrowing money by, 2003; criticism of types of taxes discovered by, 1918–19; expenditure of funds mainly for common defense, 1962; expenses of, 1955, 1965, 1967, 1968; ingenious for the creation of new kinds of taxes, 413; marriage and death taxes in, 1939; militia acts are for one year, 1074; purse and sword, 2051; purse and sword separated, 1005, 1065–66, 2018, 2020; purse and sword together, 2022, 2051; restraints on borrowing money has had bad effects and should not be copied, 2070; taxation in, 1937, 1947; window tax, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1970n, 2028n, 2050
- historical events: Battle of La Hogue, 647, 651n; break with the Pope, 1170; Glorious Revolution of 1688 and evolution of democracy, 995–96, 998; Gunpowder Plot, 1362n; popish clergy and Norman plots, 1049; Scottish rebellions of 1715 and 1745 and punishment of rebels, 2251n; War of Roses, 2414–15n
- House of Commons: check on the monarch, 1789; conflict between king and has benefited liberty, 917–18; corrupted even though it was large, 1783, 1784; corruption in denied, 1792; and defense of liberty, 994, 995; democratic features of retained, 359, 396; elected by plurality, 1022; election abuses in, 740, 989, 1024; elections to, 1795n; George Dempster's speech in, 269, 270n, 298; had 558 members, 1795n; has negative on all laws, 1007; has power of purse but not sword, 1005, 1007, 1065–66; not represented by woolen drapers, 1810, 1814, 1817, 1818; origins of, 740; proportionately more represented in than in Congress, 1767; protects rights, 434; representation in, 1082n, 1788–89; representation is eight times size of House of Representatives, 284, 1783; respectable nature of the large size of, 1009; Scottish members of, 1795n; term in set by acts, 2141n–42n; William Pultney's speech in against standing armies, 595–97
- House of Lords, 310; appellate court of last resort, 2102, 2103, 2273, 2275n; criticism of hereditary nature of, 1141; defense of liberty, 994; and law lords, 1045, 1050; money bills cannot be amended by, 283
- legal and judicial system of, 1238; Americans derive their judicial proceedings from the British system, 1050; authorizes impressment of seamen, 2018; Bushell's Case (1670), 203n; Lord Camden (Charles Pratt), 201, 202n; civil law courts came to U.S. from English ecclesiastical courts, 259–60; Lord Coke (Edward Coke), 164–65, 247; Lord Coke quoted on certainty, 1973; Lord Coke's Institutes, 1975n; common law protects rights, 1057; Court of Exchequer, 2146; courts do not have judicial review, 872, 874–75; courts have broadened their jurisdiction by fiction, 1078; courts have expanded their jurisdiction, 685, 775; courts of Wales retain original jurisdiction with appeals to Westminster, 2102, 2103; divided into law, equity, and trial judges, 230; *Entick v. Carrington* (1765), 202n; equity a special part of the judiciary, 1051; George Jeffreys, 201, 202n; judiciary different from U.S., 872; judiciary independent from crown, 873; King's Bench, 2146; and law lords, 873, 1045, 1050; Lord Mansfield (William Murray), 164, 165n, 199, 201, 202n, 260; praise of judiciary, 260, 850; *Rex v. Broadfoot* (1743), 2028n; *Rex v. Woodfall* (1770), 164, 165n; Star Chamber, 164, 165n, 2101, 2103, 2105n, 2548, 2554, 2560n; Robert Tresilian, 201, 202n; trial by fiery ordeal, 555; John Vaughan, 202, 203n; *Wilkes v. Wood* (1763), 202n; writs of error for appealing cases, 850
- jury trial, 1084n–85n; as bulwark preserving liberty, 995, 1053; Court of Exchequer in proceeds without a jury, 2245; in Scotland, 2245
- liberty in: acquiring by inches, 553; before the Norman conquest, 994; British people and, 358, 360; conflict between king and Commons has benefited, 917–18; and danger of standing army, 653, 655; description of and how it came about, 993–94; freedom of the press as bulwark for preserving, 995, 1053, 1060; and happiness of people, 858; leading men direct the people toward, 994–95;

- rights are individually listed in fundamental documents, 1057; rights of Englishmen are not grants of king, 642; small size of island helped to preserve, 998; standing army no threat to, 355; union of representatives and commoners secured, 995–96; and U.S. government, 997; viewed as commonplace, 1059, 1085n
- military of: and borrowing money to carry on war, 2075; and encroachments into U.S., 655; and possible war with France, 1087; and provisions for militia, 2246, 2252n
- monarchs and monarchy of: Alfred the Great, 828, 829n; Anne ascended throne not through hereditary right, 643; Anne's Tory ministry, 442, 444n; attempts to preserve liberty under Norman kings, 994–95; can corrupt House of Commons, 1784; Charles I, 653, 1155, 2105n; Charles II, 744n, 998, 2485, 2486n; checked by the House of Commons, 1789; conflict between Commons and has benefited liberty, 917–18; Constitution's President compared to, 903; control over judiciary, 873; Edward I, 686n; Edward the Confessor, 555; Elizabeth, 975; expenses of monarchy, 1955; George III misled by his ministers, 928; George III, 635; George III, statue of in New York City, 2413n–14n; has power of sword but not purse, 1005; Henry III, 556n, 740, 744n; James I, 2105n; James I and Gunpowder Plot, 1362n; king has power over common defense but not all other powers, 1065–66, 2039; king's absolute veto power seldom used, 1042; kings have been banished and murdered, 1924–25; House of Lancaster (War of Roses), 2415n; Magna Carta limited authority of, 554; Mary II ascended throne not through hereditary right, 643; monarch has great powers, 2534; prerogative of, 647, 873; restoration of, 998; Stuarts, 1170; Tudors, 2105n; William I, 647, 651n; William III, 643, 744n, 1155; House of York (War of Roses), 2415n; William and Mary, 554
- Parliament, 635; American colonies not represented in, 2193; Americans could not be adequately represented in, 64; attempts to reform elections to, 555–56, 556n; bribed, 647, 651n; Convention parliaments, 744n; in limiting the king compared to states in limiting Congress, 959; Long Parliament abolishes Star Chamber, 2105n; observes the opinions of a free people in passing laws, 233; orators in both houses condemn standing armies, 261; origins of, 554, 556n, 642, 743; parliamentary acts violating Magna Carta ruled null and void, 427, 428n; Parliaments have been abolished, 1924; Parliament's system of elections compared with Constitution's provisions, 359–60; provides inadequate representation, 118n; and pursuit of liberty, 995; representation in is adequate, 257; restrains vices under William I, 647, 651n; retains sole power of voting funds for military, 282; Scottish representation was too small in, 269; supremacy of, 554, 555; term is too long, 118n; would pass another law to avoid judicial review, 875
- places in and parts of the Empire: Bedlam, 948; history of contact with Rome, 975, 976n; poetical reference to Scotland, 311; Scotland and union with England, 268–69, 298, 298–300, 599, 939; Scottish immigration to America, 269, 298; Scottish relations with France, 268, 300; unification of England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland praised, 939. *See also* Ireland
- political leaders of: Arlington, Earl of (Henry Bennet), 2486n; Duke of Buckingham (George Villiers), 2486n; Earl of Bute, 635; Jack Cade, 1449, 1451n; Sir Thomas Clifford, 2486n; Anthony Ashley Cooper (1st Earl of Shaftesbury), 2486n; Guy Fawkes as an Antifederal leader, 1361, 1362n; George Augustus Frederick, Prince of Wales, 250, 251n; Warren Hastings' impeachment, 250, 251n; Earl of Hillsborough mentioned, 635; Earl of Lauderdale (John Maitland), 2486n; Simon de Montfort calls Parliament, 556n, 744n; Lord North, 635; orators of modern, superiority of, 2495; William Pitt the Younger, 555–56, 556n; William Pitt, the Elder, 2413, 2413n–14n; Robert Walpole, 1794n; John Wilkes, 678
- political, legal, philosophical, and literary writers and writings of: Letters of Junius (Philip Francis), 1081n; Montesquieu praises British constitution, 858; publication in one volume of the works of great literary figures, 460. *See also* Blackstone, Sir William
- relations with the American colonies: American colonies broke compact with, 2181; American colonies not represented in Parliament, 2193; American rights derived from, 216; colonies connected with monarchy of before Revolution, 904; criticism of imperial power before the Ameri-



- can Revolution, 37; directed American foreign affairs before the Revolution, 929–30; and Franklin's attempt to change Pa. into a royal colony, 347–49; gives N.Y. control over Vt., xxxii; God has delivered Americans from British and Iroquois, 2558, 2560n; oppressive excise tax of 1763, 473n
- relations with the United States: America and admiration for English precedents, 630; America is descended from, 553; Anti-federalists accused of wanting reunion with, 857, 858; British are natural enemies of N.Y., 2551; called an inveterate enemy, 88; claims fisheries, 2074; Clinton might seek an alliance with if N.Y. does not ratify, 1340; commercial restrictions on U.S. by, 1699n, 2544, 2545n; continued occupation of Northwest endangers N.Y., 1688, 1692; criticism of commercial policy toward U.S., 12, 114; danger from if N.Y. fails to ratify, 2141; denial that Prince William Henry will become monarch of U.S. under Constitution, 439, 440n; dispute with N.Y. over Northwest forts, xxxiv–xxxv; dominates U.S. commerce, 1693, 1696; effect on peace treaty with if all states do not ratify Constitution, 2293, 2294; has secret emissaries sowing seeds of division, 23–24; idle charges U.S. is weak and there is distress, 2469; insults U.S., 877; might influence a section of America to prevent borrowing money, 2070, 2071; might use influence to defeat treaty with Spain, 2071; N.Y. cannot exist out of Union without an alliance with, 2194, 2195; and overtures to Vt., 1697n; provides example for U.S. to develop government, 607; seizes American merchantmen for imaginary reasons, 877; still occupies Northwest posts, 1199, 1201, 1402, 1407, 1685, 1688, 1695, 1696, 1698n, 1701, 1706, 1709, 1712, 1724, 2038, 2040; still wants to control America, 23–24; truly united U.S. has nothing to fear from colonies of, 114n; U.S. imports manufactures from, 819–20; U.S. would be happier connected with than under new Constitution, 636; violates Treaty of Paris, xxxiv, 151, 1402, 1685; will be forced to relinquish Northwest forts under Constitution, 151; will not assist N.Y. even if it remains out of Union, 2195, 2197; will serve as an example for America to follow, 975
- See also* Canada; Ireland; Treaty of Peace
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: American infatuation with luxuries from, 2–3, 59; Articles of Confederation influenced by constitution of, 19, 20, 21; commerce dominated by, 40, 111, 354–55; Constitution will improve commerce with, 147, 354–55; large public debt and taxes in, 77; Magna Carta did not stop absolute rule, 176; N.Y. ratification reported to, 352; Parliament was unjust in altering its own term length, 159; people of are choosing more liberty, 162; and union with Scotland, 47–48, 212, 230–42
- RCS N.C.: U.S. Constitutional Convention combined benefits of with republican principles, 87; historian Rosin, 135; liberty in, 284–85; and money, 131; opposition to standing armies in, 99; religious tests in, 404–5; war likely with France, 145, 499, 525
- acts and charters: Act of Settlement (1701), 285, 292n; Currency Act (1764), 386, 402n; Intolerable Acts (1774) as cause of Revolution, 401n; Magna Carta (1215), 131, 284, 285, 360; Septennial (1716) and Triennial (1694) acts, 283–84, 285, 292n; Stamp Act (1765), 356, 359; Sugar Act (1764), 367n; Charter of the Torist, 131
- American Revolution: Americans had no complaints against Parliament, 116; arbitrary designs of caused, 505; criticism of Americans for breaking away from, 619; despotism of as cause of, 165; king's tyranny as cause of, 595; Intolerable Acts (1774) as cause of, 401n; abolition of jury trial as a cause of, 359; Stamp Act (1765), 356, 359; taxation of as cause of, 356; vice admiralty courts as cause of, 367n
- Bill of Rights (1689), 351; abuses of monarchy spawns, 96; aimed at monarchy, not Parliament, 96; changed over years, 284; is only an act of Parliament, 285; originated in, 72; prohibits cruel and unusual punishment, 96; protects rights, 360, 367n
- constitution of: freedom of the press in, 12; has best government, 802; Montesquieu praises separation of powers in, 337; oaths in, 408; origin of government in, 236; praise of government of, 8; restrictions on pardons in, 91; separation of power of the purse and sword, 129; and separation of powers, 129, 295
- House of Commons: alone introduces money bills, 346; is not aristocratic, 346; imperfect representation in, 75; members never impeached, 256; more powerful than Lords, 343, 346; praise of, 75–76;

- subject to corruption, 82; wins out over strong king, 264
- House of Lords as advisory body to king, 81; and money bills, 264; has judicial powers, 337; is hereditary, 136; secondary to House of Commons, 343, 346; tries impeachments in, 268; powers of, 343–44
- legal and judicial system of: Admiral Byng's case, 89, 91n; common law changed over years, 284; judiciary of and king, 81; judiciary in benefits wealthy, 79; protection for jury trials in civil cases in, 98; justice widely available in, 88
- monarchs and monarchy of: abuses of spawn bill of rights, 96; Alfred, 802; Charles II had standing armies, 99; fear of monarch's prerogative in, 99; George I ascends to throne to thwart Papists, 285; George III a tyrant, 597; great influence of, 98; great powers of, 75; Henry Beauclerk, 135; James II and Glorious Rebellion, 326–27, 363n; James II as a Catholic and Act of Settlement, 292n; James II had standing armies, 99; King John signs Magna Carta, 131; king can do no wrong, 116, 326, 363n; king compared to President, 136, 325; king has sole authority to make treaties, 343; has reserved powers, 362; usurpations, 72; William III, 802
- Parliament: Edward Coke on supremacy of, 292n; can overrule great documents and common law, 284; keeps up legitimately, 99; usually endorses treaties, 343; powers are unlimited, 284; Rump Parliament under Oliver Cromwell, 597
- political leaders: Cromwell, 526, 597; Dr. Dodd, 533
- privy council, 326–27; as advisory body to king, 81; created, appointed, and dismissed by king, 81–82; described, 81; praised, 80–81
- relations with American colonies: Americans once loved government of, 136; Americans inherit enthusiasm from, 32
- relations with the U.S.: Americans desire commercial discrimination against, 686; British merchants in N.C. oppose Constitution, 600; discriminates against U.S. commerce, 95, 315, 618, 662; people in happy N.C. rejected Constitution, 669; prewar debts owed to by Americans, 113, 597; prewar debts will be paid under Constitution, 113; settlements of endanger U.S., 554; still a danger to U.S., 315; U.S. needs commercial treaty with, 95; violates Treaty of Peace, 534, 620; western N.C. might ally with, 540, 620
- RCS PA., 153, 155n, 188, 197, 201–3, 203n, 206, 286, 291, 412, 417, 431, 432, 439, 458, 487, 498, 502, 515, 517–18, 526, 528, 531n, 539, 541–42, 576, 596, 672, 677, 688–89
- American Revolution, 139, 197, 360, 386, 395–96, 434, 513, 517–18, 557, 658, 712; Declaratory Act as a cause of, 139
- House of Commons, 144, 145, 146, 295, 354, 375, 376, 442, 487, 494, 535; Septennial Act (1716), 396, 421n, 468
- House of Lords, 140, 141, 142–43, 294–98, 343, 354, 373–74, 378, 487, 494–95, 535, 537, 540, 541–42, 545, 546, 633; compared to proposed Senate, 294–98
- judiciary, 148, 152, 163, 194–95, 219, 343, 354, 430, 494–95, 521, 525, 526, 528, 531n, 540, 549, 633
- Magna Carta (1215), 153, 298, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388–89, 391, 397, 400, 433, 434, 439; constitution, 138–39, 160–61, 211, 220, 294, 295, 343, 354, 361, 363, 421, 433, 494–95, 544, 546; compared with U.S. Constitution, 140–42
- monarchs and monarchy of, 139, 140–41, 153, 211–12, 220, 295, 343, 348, 354, 361, 383, 384, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 397, 421, 429, 430, 432, 433, 459, 461, 465, 467, 487, 494, 498, 513, 515, 535, 541–42, 562–63
- Parliament, 139, 196–97, 246, 348, 361, 386, 396, 399, 432, 442, 461, 468, 471, 479–80, 480, 485, 487, 498, 526, 544, 546, 576, 635
- Revolution of 1688, 343, 354, 389, 390, 391, 430, 555, 584
- source of individual rights in, compared to U.S. Constitution, 384, 421, 429–30, 584–85; Bill of Rights (1689), 298, 387, 391, 430; freedom of the press, 220; Petition of Right (1628), 387, 388, 390, 391, 433
- treaty-making in, 459–61, 466–67, 562–63, 634–35
- See also* Political and legal writers and writings
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 144; anti-slave trade measures in, 1272; anti-slavery feeling in originated in Philadelphia, 1280; when captured by Romans little more than American Indians, 9; charges for treason in, 909; commerce and manufactures spread prosperity in, 408; consumption has increased sedentary manufactures in, 162; corruption in government of, 969; democracy would shatter unity of, 146; despotism of, 1103; England as one of greatest

- republics in the world, 81; inequality of rank and wealth in can never admit democracy, 81; legislative powers in defective, 388; literary excellence in, 24; method of passing laws in, 388, 560; navigation laws of ruined merchants and mechanics in America, 142; political corruption in, 109; reason for bill of rights in, 1013; sovereignty in divided among branches of government, 1179
- acts and charters: Petition of Right, 549
- and American Revolution, 277; fought for liberty, 783, 1305, 1307–8; Americans fear standing army because of British troops in U.S., 398; Americans suffered under despotism of, 857; blunders of helped Americans during, 300, 894; commercial spirit in responsible for defeat in, 161; Declaratory Act a natural response of a ruling body, 1256n; martial law as cause of, 339
- comparison of U.S. and British governments: government of compared to U.S. Constitution, 297–99; would oppose Constitution as danger to liberty, 831; monarch of contrasted with U.S. President, 376–77; cost of monarchy compared with American republicanism, 312; U.S. Constitution modeled on government of, 426; U.S. Constitution possesses all energy and freedom of without defects, 416; U.S. has no Magna Carta, 578
- constitution of: concept of bill of rights originated in, 549; constitution of blended with finest English compositions, 170
- finances and taxation: prohibited collection of debt for frippancies, 121; speculation in, 114; taxes need approval of Commons, 832
- historical events: Civil War, 113; South Sea Bubble in, 35
- House of Commons: chosen by a small part of population, 386; only part of British government elected, 298; size of, 577, 832; taxes need approval of, 832; treaties need approval of, 832
- House of Lords: cannot amend money bills, 887; independent of the people, 384, 384–85; influence of crown on, 298
- legal and judicial system of: arbitrary government not republican, 950–51; Lord Camden and judiciary, 783; Edward Coke, 549, 783; independent judiciary praised, 378; jury trials protected by Magna Carta, 578; law lords seated on wool, 791
- liberty in: has provided for English liberties, 967; history of, 408
- Magna Carta: based on reserved power theory, 788; less important to preserving liberty than ownership of private property, 409–11; reason for, 1013–14; during John's reign, 408; protects jury trials, 578; rights pre-date, 549; U.S. has no Magna Carta, 578
- military of: John Burgoyne, 150; Charles Cornwallis, 150; English civil wars, 81; dependence on mercenaries, 161; and possible war with Spain, 791; war with France suspended, 901
- monarchs and monarchy of: Charles Edward Stuart (the Pretender), 161; Charles I, 549, 1149; Charles II, vices under, 18; cost of monarchy compared with American republicanism, 312; Elizabeth, vices under, 18; George III became a tyrant, 969; George III led astray by ministers, 493; Glorious Revolution weakens king, 427; governed by the crown alone, 298; Hanoverian kings ascent to the throne, 270–71; Henry III, 549; James I, 1149; James II, 28; John, 549; kings confer liberty therefore bill of rights needed, 776; monarch of contrasted with U.S. President, 376–77; policies of criticized, 28; power of the king, 1179; reason for granting Magna Carta, 1013–14; a Stuart, 950; veto power of king, 766, 767, 815; William III, 270
- Parliament: larger than Congress, 576–77; term for, 387, 456–57
- places in and parts of the empire: Canada as possible state in U.S. union, 329; Scotland, 126; Highlands, 162; Jacobite rebellion in Britain, 161; union between England and Scotland, 236, 271
- political leaders of: Lord Belhaven speech in Scottish parliament, 756; Lord Camden and judiciary, 783; Earl of Chesterfield (Philip Stanhope), 122, 282–83, 379n; Oliver Cromwell as tyrant, 28, 318, 414, 837; Charles James Fox, 734; Lord Dorchester and Indians in Canada, 839; Lord Gordon's mobs, 104; Frances Grey (Lady Suffolk), 168; Grenville on armaments, 791; Speaker of House of Commons Onslow quoted, 598; Lord Shelburne, 1008; reference to Wat Tyler and Jack Cade, 771; William of Orange, 283, 549; William Pitt (Earl of Chatham), 167, 577, 734, 1008; John Wilkes, 1106; greatest have been commoners, 187; has had only small number of great political leaders, 432–33
- relations with American colonies and United States: Americans indebted to,

- 103, 158; Americans should follow fashion in, 19, 125–26; British consuls in U.S. favor Constitution, 309; and colonial army before American Revolution, 1176; and commerce with U.S., 1269; Constitution well received in, 898; discriminates against U.S. commerce, 85, 222, 550, 1102; hopes that new Constitution will aid in getting treaty with, 429; Va. planters owe prewar debts to British creditors, 39
- RCS R.I.: cost of an established church in, 549; Jack Ketch (executioner), 95, 96n; pays little respect to treaties, 114; slavery in, 54
- acts and charters: Declaratory Act (1766), 266, 266n; Magna Carta (1215) can be abolished by Parliament, 143; Magna Carta compared to U.S. Constitution, 40; Septennial Act (1716), 746n; Stamp Act (1765), 278, 556
- and American Revolution, 21, 39; acquiesces to independence, 416; Americans fought against arbitrary government of, 39, 85, 246, 247, 303, 344, 351, 531–32, 577, 605, 882; Boston Port Bill (1774), 361, 509, 509n, 592, 841, 845n, 849, 850, 852–53, 853–54; destruction caused by in R.I. during, 873, 1057, 1058, 1060n; occupies R.I., 876n, 919, 932n; U.S. prisoners of war sent to, 757
- constitution of, 78, 922; compared to U.S. Constitution, 40, 143–45, 294, 602, 605, 738, 744, 1021; denial that U.S. Constitution is more despotic than British constitution, 143–45; praise for, 738; should not serve as model, 922
- finances and taxation: taxes in, 920, 931
- historical events: English conquer Ireland and Wales, 806, 807n, 817–18; history of civil discord and violence in, 292; meal-tub conspiracy (1679), 392, 393n; rise to glory, 85; union with Scotland, 107n
- legal and judicial system of: Edward Coke, 433, 434n, 962; judicial powers of House of Lords, 145; no wrong without a remedy, 785; Parliament is supreme, 143. *See also* Blackstone, Sir William
- monarchs of: Charles I, 115, 735, 736n, 818; Charles I executed, 735, 736n; Charles II issues charter for R.I., xxvi; compared with U.S. President, 144; Edward I suppresses Wales (1277), 807n; Elizabeth I, 818, 818n–19n; George II, 116; James I, 62; Mary, Queen of Scots, 818, 818n–19n
- Parliament: British people free only when electing, 116; House of Commons compared with House of Representatives, 145; House of Lords compared with U.S. Senate, 144–45, 738; is supreme, 143; three branches of, 143; U.S. Constitution more democratic than House of Commons, 744
- places: Botany Bay, 430, 431n; and Ireland, 115, 253n, 817–18; and union with Scotland, 107n; Wales suppressed, 806, 807n
- political leaders of: Oliver Cromwell, 116; Lord George Gordon, 462, 462n; William Pitt, 102
- relations with U.S.: Americans too often refer to British government as example, 922; and carrying trade, 94; commerce, 463, 568; creditors in will be able to recover debts under Constitution, 102; danger posed by if Constitution is not ratified, 239; and establishment of R.I., xxvi; false story about aid offered to R.I., 398n; and impost act, 554; and Northwest posts, 102, 114, 118n, 222, 741; R.I. alliance with would be degrading, 378; R.I. Federalists might go back to, 758; R.I. might ally with, 81; R.I. will trade with, 821; smuggling during colonial period, 490; and trade with R.I., 405, 433, 821; and U.S. compliance with Treaty of Peace (1783), 12, 16, 24, 25n, 741; U.S. would not allow R.I. to go back to, 800; will never be permitted to have footing within U.S., 81; will protect R.I. from other states, 418, 430, 431n; would not work with R.I. outside of Union, 416, 418–19, 419–20, 421, 822–23
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Bill of Rights, 185; Charles I, 385; Lord Coke, 355; commerce between U.S. and West Indies, 47–49; constitution, 334, 403; Cromwell, 376; Act of Settlement, 185; anti-slavery activities in, 372–73; Elizabeth, 381; Judiciary, 403; jury trial as bulwark of British liberty, 399; right to petition, 185; excerpts from debates in House of Commons, 47–49; Mary, 381, 385; Isaac Newton, 39; attacks St. Eustatius, 380
- RCS S.C., 370; established church of as a political engine that threatens liberty, 237; as the only European country with liberty, 324; imposes a religious test, 324; seventeenth-century England devoid of virtue, 53
- acts and charters: act saying that king's proclamations shall be obeyed, 114n; act for free ports in West Indies except for U.S., 57; bill of rights needed with its monarchy, 258; Declaration of Rights

- (1689), 159n; Declaratory Act violated by Treaty of Peace, 154, 159n; East India Company's charter, 107, 114n, 247; Magna Carta (1215) protects rights, 386; Magna Carta compared with Constitution, 203, 478; Magna Carta not applicable to Americans, 383; Magna Carta violated by U.S. Constitution, 383; Nineteen Propositions, 54n; Septennial Act, 240; Stamp Act (1765), 159n; Townshend duties, xxx; Triennial Act, 240
- comparison of U.S. and British governments: American government should not be modeled on British, xlv; Americans will be as happy as when they were in British Empire, 264; U.S. House of Representatives compared with virtual representation for, 125; constitution of compared with U.S. Constitution, 233, 235, 269; constitution of serves as model for Constitutional Convention to follow, 9, 269; Scotland's union with compared to Constitution, 135, 137n–38n; U.S. judiciary compared with judiciary of, 269
- constitution of: praised, 9, 32–33, 154, 235, 241n; system subject to bribery and corruption, 240; people have little involvement in government system, 235, 269
- finances of: great national debt in, 267, 268; taxes high in, 267
- foreign and military affairs of: treaties in, 103–4, 116, 151–52; Sir Henry Clinton invades S.C. xxxvii, 122; military strength, 278; Admiral George Rodney, 197, 197n; treaty-making in, 102; Treaty of Peace as law of land in, 114n–15n; Treaty of Utrecht, 105, 114n
- House of Commons: compared with U.S. House of Representatives, 239–40; only branch with people's involvement, 236; based on proportional representation, 16; representation based on corruption, 17; representation in, 130, 240; speaker's gown in, xxvii; speech of Charles James Fox reprinted in S.C., 244; stands for liberty of the people, 240; S.C. Commons House of Assembly compared to, xxviii; term of, 240
- House of Lords: clergy serve in, 236; described, 239; law lords, 239; can be led by king, 236–37, 239; restored, 54n; supports king, 236–37, 269
- legal and judicial system of, 269; House of Lords as final court, 239; king creates judiciary, 237
- monarchs and monarchy of: John Adams smitten with British court, 210; British monarchy is best form of, 154; Charles I, 54n, 380; Charles II and bribery in treaties, 100, 101, 113n; Charles II and colonial S.C. charter, xxvii; George II could have been king and met age requirement for President, 283; George III and satire on causes of American Revolution, 262–68; George III was a tyrant, 55, 68; George III violates oath to justice and mercy, 157; South Carolinians have no allegiance to George III, xxxiv; God should bless British king, 268; Henry VIII, 102, 114n, 119; can appoint members of House of Lords, 239; House of Lords can be led by, 236–37; House of Lords supports, 236–37, 269; James II condemned, 159n; as part of Parliament, 236; can do no wrong, 237, 344; creates judiciary, 237; did not grant independence to U.S., 145; list of, 282–83; violates coronation oath to defend liberties, 157; power of over treaties, 105, 107, 116, 117; prerogatives of, 236–37; restoration of, 54n; veto power of, 21, 236; William and Mary, 151–52; William the Conqueror, 282
- Parliament: king as part of, 236; debates of read in S.C. House, 116–17; censures Treaty of Peace, 116; supremacy of, 241; bicameral, 18; ratifies Treaty of Peace, 139; adjourned by Cromwell, 49n
- places in and parts of the empire of: Canada, 62, 435; Ireland benefits from American Revolution, 325; union with Scotland, 63, 127; union with Scotland compared to Constitution, 135, 137n–38n
- political leaders of: Edmund Burke's speech quoted, 247, 250n–51n; Marquis of Carmarthen, 459, 471n–72n; Oliver Cromwell destroys liberty, 48, 49n, 53, 437; Charles James Fox, 244, 262–68; Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, 113n; Archbishop William Laud, 380, 381n; Lord North's conciliatory plan, 149, 262–68; officials subject to impeachment for bad advice, 100; Lord Shelburne (William Petty), 103–4, 114n, 210; John Wilkes, xxx
- political, philosophical, and literary writers of: William Blackstone, 65, 117, 136n, 237, 239, 240, 241n, 242, 242n, 271n; John Dryden, 294, 295n; Robert Greene, 285n; Alexander Pope, 251n, 385, 387n; William Shakespeare, 51, 54n, 133, 138n, 173, 173n, 218, 285, 285n, 293, 295n, 434; Jonathan Swift, 386, 387n
- relations with American colonies: American colonies lack representation in Parlia-

- ment, 125; American Revolution and Lord North's conciliatory plan, 126, 137n; in American Revolution army fails, 210; American Revolution caused by non-submission to, 110; cruelties of during Revolution, 145; merchants of give long-term credit before Revolution, 223; satire on causes of Revolution, 262–68; and taxation of American colonies, 126; tyranny of caused American Revolution, 45
- relations with United States: Americans can collect debts in, 104; Americans may not pay prewar debts, 266; British colonies present danger to U.S., 435; discriminates against U.S. commerce, 92, 135, 138n, 263, 266; Constitution sent to England, 5; creditors in want Constitution adopted, 471n–72n; creditors in will have access to federal courts, 102; emissaries of sent to oppose ratification, 263, 274; interest should not be paid to creditors for war years, 230; merchants of fear growth of U.S. commerce, 33; and negotiation of Treaty of Peace, 103–4; Order in Council (July 1783), 268n; Parliament ratifies Treaty of Peace, 139; and prewar debts, 190–91; reference to postwar policy of toward U.S., 139; relations with U.S. dependent on Constitution, 458; retains Northwest forts, 191, 226; should try to get U.S. as ally, 266; U.S. interest is inseparable from, 263; wanted a separate Southern confederacy in 1784, 445
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: apportionment in, 33; U.S. Constitution compared with monarchy of, 45; foreign threat of checked by France, 43–44; Parliament and Treaty of Peace, 15, 38; production and commerce as example, 66–67; treaties and, 14–18, 22; union of England with Scotland, 30, 37
- RCS VA., 837, 951; Privy Council, 680, 800, 1457n; corruption in political system of, 1044, 1070–71, 1150, 1155, 1170, 1171, 1175n, 1263; secrecy in government of, 1067, 1124; landholding in, 1080; and science of politics in, 1096; Board of Trade, 1457n
- acts and charters of, 715, 1175n; 7 Anne 12, 647n; Act of Settlement (1701), 877n, 1299n, 1456n; Act of Union (1707), 1162, 1173n, 1214, 1226; American Independence (1782), 1394, 1397, 1410n–11n; Bill of Rights (1689), 310–11, 438, 660, 882n, 942n, 1046, 1084, 1085, 1135, 1136, 1212, 1333, 1340, 1385, 1394, 1436, 1450, 1453, 1466, 1475, 1485, 1509n, 1625; Charter of Liberties (1100), 659, 696n; Confirmation of the Charters (1265), 659, 696n; Declaration of Rights (1688), 882n, 928, 928–29, 1136, 1394, 1395; law respecting diplomats (1708), 1389; East India Act (1783), 950–51, 969n; Habeas Corpus Act (1679), 928, 942n, 1099, 1450, 1475; writ de *haeretico comburendo*, 1353, 1370n; and Isle of Man, 1335; Magna Carta (1215), 352, 659, 928, 928–29, 1084, 1135, 1136, 1385, 1436, 1450, 1453, 1458n, 1469, 1624–25, 1628n; Militia Act (1757), 1306; Militia Act (1786), 1336n; Mutiny Act (1689), 749–50, 753n, 922–23; mutiny acts, 287, 1271, 1274, 1336n; navigation acts, 717, 719n, 982, 1498, 1510n; Nineteen Propositions (1642), 1336n; Ordinance on Militia (1642), 1336n; Parliament's property qualifications (1710), 1298n; Petition of Right (1628), 39n, 659, 1212, 1625; Poyning's Law (1495), 1170; Printing Act (1662), 1139n; Riot Act (1715), 957, 969n, 1300, 1302; Scotch Militia Bill (1707), 942n; Septennial Act (1716), 942n; Stamp Act (1765), 486, 952, 969n, 1170, 1444; Statute of Acton Burnell (1283), 1456n; Statute of Merchants (1283), 1447, 1456n; Statute of the Staple (1353–54), 1447, 1456n; Triennial Acts (1641 and 1694), 942n
- comparison of U.S. and British governments: tyranny of better than domestic tyrants under Constitution, 283–84; U.S. will have energy of British government without defects of, 722; English history as a source for those debating Constitution, 1212; Patrick Henry favors monarchical government of, next to a republic, 1219–20; government of compared with U.S. under Constitution, 1277–78, 1283–84
- constitution of, 10n, 177, 257, 295, 352, 430, 441, 476, 477n, 642–44, 644, 647n, 656n, 660, 752, 800, 801, 964, 1062–63, 1098, 1105, 1112–13, 1125–26, 1173n, 1274, 1384, 1385, 1453, 1494, 1610; repeal of laws, 37; common law, 77, 335, 339n, 647n, 1385; veto power, 100, 295, 449, 750, 800, 922, 942n, 1610–11; impeachments, 131, 441, 666, 691, 718, 800, 870, 876n–77n, 925, 926, 965, 1285–86, 1288–89, 1298n–99n, 1389, 1392, 1393–94, 1397, 1467, 1773; separation of powers, 310–11, 327, 682, 925–26, 1142n, 1199; treaty-making power in, 337, 690–91, 800, 801, 1251, 1382, 1383, 1384–85, 1388–89, 1390–91, 1392, 1393–95, 1396; pardons and reprieves, 430, 876n–77n; elections, 440, 645–46, 924, 928, 942n, 1217, 1283;



- checks and balances, 477n, 803, 1062–63, 1098, 1169, 1309; law of nations, 646n, 647n; balanced government of, 1112–13; and treason, 1298n–99n
- finances of, 1186; and money bills, 131, 326, 668, 1267, 1268, 1297–98; taxation in, 326, 335, 997, 999, 1149, 1176, 1185; excise taxes in, 421–22, 725; custom-house in, 1044; import duties of, 1188; and power of sword and purse, 1282–84
- foreign affairs of, 1088n–89n; treaties of, 221–22, 1389, 1410n; relations with France, 282, 309, 1143–44, 1206; treaty-making power in, 337, 690–91, 800, 801, 1251, 1382, 1383, 1384–85, 1388–89, 1390–91, 1392, 1393–95, 1396; opposes League of Armed Neutrality, 1188; interferes in Dutch politics, 1189–91; danger of coalition with Spain over Mississippi River, 1240; diplomatic immunity in (incident of Russian ambassador), 1384, 1387n, 1389, 1394, 1397
- historical events, references to, 640–41, 932, 1212; Glorious Revolution in, 38, 660, 785, 880, 882n, 1285; Civil War, 641, 659–60, 1336n, 1534; Restoration, 641, 1374; Protectorate, 1534
- legal and judicial system of, 38, 39n, 44, 77, 336, 408n, 423, 441, 445n, 643, 646, 647, 766, 801, 802, 1101, 1185, 1201, 1353, 1384, 1387n, 1389, 1390–91, 1413, 1418, 1424–25, 1435–36, 1440n, 1445, 1445–46, 1450, 1453–54, 1456n, 1465, 1466, 1467, 1469, 1475; and Edward Coke, 37, 39n, 144; and William Blackstone, 62, 63, 171, 320, 366, 367n, 403, 408n, 422, 429, 493, 643, 647n, 690–91, 714, 800, 1337n, 1370n, 1382, 1387n, 1388–89, 1392, 1393–94, 1411n, 1423, 1440n; and common law, 77, 335, 339n, 647n, 1385; and Lord Mansfield (William Murray), 646, 647; writ of habeas corpus, 928, 942n, 1099, 1450, 1475; suffrage and voting qualifications in, 1196, 1199, 1283–84, 1738; jury trials in, 1330, 1337n, 1440n, 1450, 1469
- liberty and freedom in: and freedom of press in, 337–38, 485, 1136, 1139n; circulation of newspapers in, 519; civil liberties in, 659, 1044, 1328–29, 1333; bill of rights, 659–60; bills of attainder used in, 675, 697n; liberty as basis of government of, 959; liberty and property well secured in, 1169; example of tyrannical government, 1210
- military affairs of: insurrections in, 252; standing army in, 311, 509, 1299–1300, 1485, 1509n; war power, 337, 866, 1125, 1270; army, 641, 1136; wars of, 696n, 1032, 1089n; called one of most powerful nations, 976–77; navy, 1215; and use of military in, 1279–80; and power of sword and purse, 1282–84; militia in, 1305, 1306, 1314, 1336n
- monarchs and monarchy of, 28n, 38, 39n, 287, 310–11, 312, 326, 327, 335, 337, 339n, 340n, 352, 430, 438, 441, 449, 476, 509, 640–41, 642, 644, 645–46, 659, 660, 680, 691, 696n, 697n, 718, 749–50, 753n, 800, 801, 803, 856, 866, 870, 876, 876n–77n, 882n, 892, 922, 925, 926, 928, 942n, 950–51, 951, 969n, 1046, 1062–63, 1069, 1084, 1085, 1098, 1112, 1124, 1135, 1136, 1142n, 1150, 1166, 1169, 1174n, 1175n, 1210, 1212, 1226, 1270, 1274, 1277–78, 1279–80, 1281, 1282, 1285, 1288–89, 1298n–99n, 1299, 1305, 1328–29, 1333, 1336n, 1369n, 1374, 1382, 1383, 1384, 1384–85, 1387n, 1388–89, 1390–91, 1392, 1393–95, 1395, 1396, 1448, 1494, 1505, 1534, 1610, 1624, 1628n, 1704n
- Parliament, 100, 378, 641, 642, 800, 801, 836, 869, 924, 925, 942n, 1090n, 1118, 1136, 1142n, 1175n, 1204, 1270, 1278, 1279–80, 1282, 1286, 1287, 1297n, 1302, 1305, 1336n, 1384, 1387n, 1390–91, 1392, 1394–95, 1396, 1424, 1435–36, 1445, 1450, 1485, 1494, 1505, 1509n; House of Commons, 131, 310–11, 326, 335, 337, 440, 645–46, 659, 666, 668, 749–50, 753n, 803, 862, 876n–77n, 902, 912, 912n, 922, 922–23, 924–26, 928, 950–51, 957, 968, 969n, 1003, 1014, 1062–63, 1069, 1112, 1139n, 1150, 1154–56, 1169, 1169–70, 1171, 1172, 1217, 1263, 1267, 1268, 1274, 1281, 1295, 1297n, 1297–98, 1336n, 1410n–11n, 1650; House of Lords, 214–15, 295, 310–11, 326, 327, 335, 441, 448, 642–43, 666, 802, 877n, 925, 1062–63, 1112, 1169, 1172, 1267, 1297–98, 1374, 1773; Witanagemot, 336, 340n; Convention Parliament (1688), 880, 882n; rotten boroughs, 1014, 1090n, 1170, 1171, 1175n, 1217
- places in and parts of the empire: Berwick-upon-Tweed, 1336n; British Empire prior to American Revolution, 891; Canada, 341, 891–92, 1008, 1175n; Cinque Ports, 1191, 1226; India and the East India Company, 950–51, 969n; Ireland, 160, 1071, 1090n, 1170, 1171, 1175n, 1306; Isle of Man, 1135n, 1302, 1335n; Scotland, 74–75, 766, 802, 980, 1023, 1093–94, 1094, 1132–33, 1149,

- 1162, 1171–72, 1173n, 1176, 1185, 1214, 1226, 1306, 1497; Wales, 1336n; West Indian colonies of, 1521
- political leaders of: Marquis of Carmarthen, 1034–35, 1049n, 1138n; Lord Charles Cornwallis, 1074, 1090n; Oliver Cromwell, 509, 641, 717, 969n, 1444, 1605; Thomas, Earl of Danby, 876n–77n, 1298n–99n; Charles James Fox, 969n; 1410n–11n; Edward Hyde (Earl of Clarendon), 1298n–99n; Duke of Marlborough, 1089n; George Monck, 641; Lord North, 1410n–11n; William Pitt, 1090n; William Pitt the Younger, 969n, 1071, 1090n; Earl of Shelburne, 1410n–11n; Robert Walpole, 337, 508, 640, 647
- political, philosophical, and literary writers of: Joseph Addison, 210, 211n, 450, 470, 831, 832n, 966; William Blackstone, 62, 63, 171, 320, 366, 367n, 403, 408n, 422, 429, 493, 643, 647n, 690–91, 714, 800, 1337n, 1370n, 1382, 1387n, 1388–89, 1392, 1393–94, 1411n, 1423, 1440n; James Burrow, 336; Edward, Earl of Clarendon, 800, 803n; Alicia Rutherford Cockburn, 319, 320n; Edward Coke, 37, 39n, 144; Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, 75, 76n; William Cowper, 375; George Farquhar, 1735, 1739n; Thomas Gordon (*Cato's Letters*), 801, 803n; James Harrington, 47–48, 1193, 1771; Thomas Hobbes, 47–48, 1771; David Hume, 338; Letters of Junius (Philip Francis), 1600; William Keith, 1298n; John Locke, 288, 380, 861, 876n, 1140, 1193; Lord Mansfield (William Murray), 646, 647; John Milton, 446, 472; William Paley, 338; William Pitt (the Younger), 969n, 1090n; Alexander Pope, 125, 831, 832n; Richard Price, 287, 288n, 450, 451n, 929, 942n, 1154–56; William Shakespeare, 139, 288, 336, 831, 832n, 1622, 1623n, 1659, 1660n; Lord Sheffield (John B. Holroyd), 985, 1005n; Algernon Sidney, 288, 380, 1193; Adam Smith, 338; Jonathan Swift, 151, 151n; Lord Talbot, 646n; William Temple, 47–48, 1084, 1091n, 1771; John Trenchard (*Cato's Letters*), 801, 803n
- relations with American colonies, 1118; dominates economic life of its American colonies, 159–60; navigation acts, 717, 719n; veto of colonial acts, 942n; Albany Plan of Union, 1048n, 1095; violated civil liberties of colonial Americans, 1060, 1521, 1529; monopoly of colonial trade, 1104; rejects agreements made by United Colonies of New England, 1048n; colonial border disputes, 1457n; pre-revolution government of praised, 1526
- relations with United States, 943, 1034–35; American debts owed to British citizens of, xxv–xxvii, 123, 130, 133, 134n, 146, 147, 168, 173, 226, 350, 488–89, 711, 728, 843, 946, 978–79, 981, 1084–85, 1138n, 1357, 1359, 1360, 1370n, 1406, 1422, 1447, 1455, 1456n, 1466, 1608, 1619, 1651, 1657, 1708, 1720; commerce with, xxxii, 84, 159–62, 163, 169, 230, 240, 650–51, 671, 717, 719n, 877, 982, 985, 1008, 1019, 1049n, 1108, 1510n; assertion that Antifederalists are working for British interests, 84, 163, 179, 236–37; government of preferable to Constitution, 123–24; American Revolution, 145, 156, 340–41, 352–53, 387, 444, 508, 747, 848, 887, 1069, 1137n–38n, 1171–72, 1172n, 1206, 1218, 1299–1300, 1301–3, 1329, 1338, 1339, 1369n, 1397, 1410n–11n, 1424, 1429, 1473, 1516, 1528, 1600, 1659, 1692; accused of bribing Antifederalists, 179; Treaty of Peace (1783), 221–22, 358, 935, 946, 978–79, 1107, 1129, 1137n–38n, 1175n, 1360, 1392, 1394–95, 1397, 1408, 1410n–11n, 1411n, 1411n–12n, 1422, 1447, 1455, 1456n; possible intrigues in American politics, 321, 354, 864, 1114, 1373–74; as threat to U.S., 340–41, 354, 839, 891–92, 983, 1070, 1086, 1168, 1316, 1384, 1480, 1522, 1527; and Ky., 632–33, 1782–83; retains Northwest posts, 712, 809, 843, 1008, 1107, 1129, 1138n, 1411n; charge that British are seeking disunion of western lands, 788, 788n; and confiscation of American slaves, 843, 1107, 1137n–38n, 1138n; support for U.S. Constitution in, 1049n; immigration by commoners, 1104; dispute over fisheries, 1168, 1175n; and navigation of Mississippi River, 1179, 1240, 1253; slave trade, 1369n; and act authorizing American independence, 1394, 1397, 1410n–11n; confiscation of Loyalist estates, 1411n–12n
- RCS VT.: America has no Cromwell, 145; Board of Trade and ownership of Vt., 91–92; Board of Trade sets boundaries for New England colonies, 92; encroachments on colonies as reason for Revolution, 188; tyranny of Henry VIII and Stuart kings not stopped by Magna Carta, 185; King George called best of sovereigns, 167; Proclamation Line of 1763, 92
- and Vt.: allied with may go to war with U.S. and France, 152; attached to interests of, 150; wants closer commercial and po-

- litical relations with, 228; wants to return to, 152; wants closer ties with Vt., 166–67; would object to Vt. statehood, 151
- RCS CONG.: king uses influence instead of prerogatives, 55–56
- CC1, xlv, 49, 146, 171n, 182, 189, 191, 267, 268, 368, 426, 558; opinion of U.S., xxx, 30, 74, 117, 360; and the American Revolution, 3, 3–4, 78, 118, 152, 154, 159, 248–49, 268, 402, 403n, 433, 474, 585; Parliament of, 4, 53, 248, 269, 390, 394, 402, 419, 426, 445, 459, 460; and trade with U.S., 24, 25, 27, 28, 50n, 77, 103, 194, 267, 311, 360, 393, 483, 507–8, 556, 568, 569; as threat to U.S., 32, 35, 49, 71–74n, 79, 95, 109, 124, 147, 150–58n, 176, 193, 194, 278, 317, 368, 392–93, 558, 564, 571; monarchy and monarchs of, 46, 118, 143, 222, 249–50, 324, 424, 426, 428, 541–42; army and navy of, 46, 173, 419, 463, 570; constitution of, 46, 81–82n, 84n, 85n, 89, 173, 248, 249, 263, 331, 332, 351, 406n, 423, 424, 464; and Treaty of Peace (1783), 76, 77, 118, 509–10, 523–24, 557; newspapers and magazines of, 82n, 84n; scheme to make son of George III monarch of U.S., 171–72n, 172–78, 278; House of Commons, 195, 272, 423, 424, 510; House of Lords, 195, 249, 250, 265, 269, 423, 423–24; legal and judicial system of, 199, 324, 325n, 333, 349, 388, 389, 389–90, 428, 432, 454, 461, 501; Magna Carta, 501, 526, 536; Petition of Right, 501; Bill of Rights, 501, 526
- CC2, 73, 85, 431, 464; and American Revolution, 93, 139, 169, 170, 321, 350; appropriations in, 128, 187, 265; commerce with U.S., 92, 92–93, 210–12, 239, 320, 433, 437, 446; constitution of, 27, 78, 80, 242, 258, 387, 400, 462, 486; U.S. Constitution arrives in, 460; opinion of U.S. Constitution in, 462, 462–63, 467, 467–68, 481; history of, 88, 90, 118, 441–42, 449–50; House of Commons of, 100, 124, 188, 189, 196, 227, 402, 437; House of Lords, 188; insurrections in, 484, 491; king compare to U.S. President, 9–10, 113, 182, 290, 400, 477–78; legal and judicial system of, 13–14, 41, 127, 150, 153, 199–200, 401; Loyalists seek reunion with U.S., 244–45; Magna Carta, 81, 173; Parliament of, 10, 60, 173, 185, 203, 315; Privy Council of, 113, 304; religion, 359, 360n, 449–50, 451; Scotland, 13, 88, 106, 107, 355; opposition to slavery, 254, 506, 507, 509n; standing armies, 128, 145–46, 203; taxation, 188, 228n–29n, 237, 265, 425, 478; treaty power, 10, 402, 432; and Treaty of Peace (1783), 93, 131, 136, 165, 213, 314–15, 325–26, 326; wars, 10, 98, 100, 102n, 147, 405, 435, 458; West Indies, 211, 320, 446, 453, 457
- CC3, 50, 66, 100, 101, 101n, 107–8, 108, 167, 338, 365n, 372, 439, 455, 486, 542, 560; and American Revolution, 45, 74, 108, 339, 371, 461, 558; Bill of Rights of, 66, 67, 284; colonial system of, 245, 300; constitution of, 93, 138, 314, 316, 376, 381, 499, 499–501, 547; Glorious Revolution, 573; House of Commons of, 55, 375, 376, 422; House of Lords of, 28, 55, 316, 375, 376, 500; legal and judicial system of, 28, 346, 500, 516, 535, 536, 553n; Parliament of, 29, 277, 500, 532, 535; danger of to U.S., 42, 60, 247; monarchy and monarchs of, 45, 66, 74, 101n, 176, 178, 186, 193, 277, 282, 316, 324, 375, 376, 422, 486, 500, 516, 532, 537; history of, 66, 107; and standing army in, 74, 198, 337–38, 421, 421–22, 462, 463–64, 464, 532; corruption of elections in, 74, 422; Lord Bute, 78, 117n; Triennial Bill, 100–101; Oliver Cromwell, 100, 101n, 462, 546; Petition of Right, 101; taxation in, 113, 244, 261, 275, 276, 280; problems previous to the Act of Union (1707), 193, 244; London, 258, 278; Magna Carta, 258, 537; enmity of toward France, 261, 330, 331, 338; magazines of, 301n–2n, 520n, 521n; Mutiny Act, 324; Scotland, 28, 51n
- CC4: legal and judicial system of, 9–10, 55, 121, 164, 244, 279, 323, 331, 383, 431–33, 433–34, 444–45, 453, 496; constitution of, 9–10, 85, 98, 163, 244, 322, 331, 390, 496, 520; defense of liberties of people in, 282; enmity of toward France, 27, 72, 81–82, 142, 514; House of Commons, 84–85, 132, 148, 156, 156–57, 166, 167, 208n, 245, 297, 336, 383, 414, 414n–15n, 444, 496; Glorious Revolution, 85; monarchy and monarchs of, 85, 163, 165–66, 244, 244–45, 245, 264n, 326, 369n, 370, 370–71, 383, 383–84, 387–93, 400, 400–401, 414, 414n–15n, 432, 444, 445, 449–50, 496, 588; republican government in, 193; Ireland, 85–86, 86, 87n, 193, 230; Parliament, 98, 166, 244, 384, 390, 496; Scotland, 132, 193; corruption of elections in, 166; House of Lords, 166, 167, 208n, 297, 336, 414, 414n–15n, 431, 433–34, 444, 496; freedom of the press in, 202, 382; privy council, 244–46, 400, 400–401; Duke of York, 264n; Canada, 305, 306, 535; Nova Scotia, 306; Oliver Cromwell,

- 334; impeachments in, 336; political parties in, 365; standing army in, 280, 367, 383, 383–84, 385; India, 414, 414n–15n; East India Company, 414n–15n; post office of, 588, 591, 596
- acts and charters of: Occasional Conformity Act (1711), 116n; Magna Carta (1215), 59, 85, 444–45; Declaration of Rights (1689), 87n; Septennial Act (1716), 87n; Triennial Act (1664), 87n; Triennial Act (1694), 87n; Bill of Rights (1689), 163–64, 381–82, 383–84, 443–44; licensing laws in, 208n; Act of Settlement (1701), 444; Stamp Act (1765), 558
- relations with United States: commerce with, 13, 14, 15n–16n, 208, 230, 240, 380–81, 512; Treaty of Peace, 57, 96, 97n, 106–7, 161n, 324–25, 326n, 497n–98n; and confiscation of American slaves, 96n–97n, 301, 497n–98n; retains Northwest posts, 97n, 106–7, 301, 494, 497n–98n; awaiting decision over Constitution in U.S., 82; support for U.S. Constitution in, 122, 519–21, 523; American debts owed to private citizens of, 161n, 301, 301n, 421, 493–94; and American Revolution, 227, 228, 284, 288, 496, 543; animosity for in Southern States, 495; manufacturing rivalries between U.S. and, 473; attempts at reconciliation with America, 495; enmity of for U.S., 515; and colonial American post office, 569–70, 579, 584, 586
- CC5: militia in, 89; opposition to standing army in, 89; conflicts in before unification, 118; most powerful nation on earth, 152; party politics in, 205; union between England and Scotland, 210–13, 214n, 222, 232; and danger of European war, 227, 233–36, 392; prosperous economy of will soon collapse, 233–36; aristocracy of, 284; commerce of is flourishing, 416
- acts and charters of: Bill of Rights (1689), 16, 89, 96, 260, 284, 347; Declaratory Act (1766), 20, 22n–23n, 107; Mutiny Act (1689), 89, 93n, 244, 364; Magna Carta (1215), 126, 244, 260, 284, 272–73, 344, 347; Petition of Right (1628), 260
- constitution of, 185n; praise of mixed government in, 134, 283–86, 288, 356; sovereignty in, 135; slow process of amending by precedent, 250; superior to U.S. Constitution, 260; majority vote in elections under, 312; as model for U.S. to follow, 382, 400; compared with new federal Constitution, 382–83
- House of Commons: corruption of, 8; praised, 261; representation in, 261–62, 278, 284, 286; more dangerous than U.S. House of Representatives, 262; preserves liberties in British system, 263; elections to, 265, 314; quorum for, 265; establishment of, 284; and taxation, 284, 286–87, 295, 297, 355, 416
- House of Lords, 262, 284, 382–83; U.S. Senate compared with, 262, 400; as supreme court, 335, 341
- legal and judicial system of: Star Chamber, 174; jury trial in, 185n, 284, 338–39, 375n; jurisdiction in civil cases between Scotland and England, 232; court system of, 339; as source of America's judicial proceedings and legal education, 340; equity cases in, 340, 341; has expanded jurisdiction by fictions, 368; great power of judiciary in, 375n
- liberty and freedom in, 263; rights of people secured under, 260, 347; praise of government and protection of liberty, 261; habeas corpus protection in, 284, 347–48; freedom of press in, 284, 350
- monarchs and monarchy of, 284; compared to U.S. President, 61–62, 262, 382–83; bill of rights needed under, 96; and American Revolution, 107; and relationship to Parliament, 135; sovereignty of, 135; and veto power, 135, 332; can wage war but cannot demand money to fight it, 163–64, 295, 355; Charles I, 263; George III, 263; James II, 263; William III, 263; and Magna Carta, 272–73; pretender to throne of, 410
- Parliament: under restrictions of king, 135; power of to raise money to fight war, 163–64, 295, 355; Long Parliament, 197; is orderly despite its size, 299; commercial treaties confirmed by, 309. *See also* Great Britain, House of Commons; Great Britain, House of Lords
- political leaders of: Oliver Cromwell, 117; Lord North, 205
- relations of with United States, 107; American Revolution fought because of tyranny of, 20, 89, 132, 143, 152, 201, 261, 272, 379, 411; and western posts, 35n, 109, 164; debts owed by Americans to citizens of, 41; confiscates slaves during Revolution, 49; opposition to American independence, 98n; hostility of to American commerce, 234, 406; American rights offered greater protection under than under Constitution, 261; danger of to U.S., 387; uses spies in America, 387, 390n; influence of in America, 392; pretender to throne wants to be king in America, 410;

- makes overtures to Ky. to leave Union, 412–13, 414; some people in do not regret loss of America, 416
- CC6: reference to civil wars and violence in, 19–20, 233; freedom of the press in, 136; taxation of newspapers in, 136; land as basis of political rights in during Middle Ages, 183n; reference to a history of treason and rebellion, 225; controls The Netherlands, 228; and Glorious Revolution, 260n; lack of religious freedom in, 269, 281; unreliability of post office of, 293; public celebrations in copied in U.S., 309; will end slave trade, 379–80; public debt of, 391
- acts and charters of: Bill of Rights (1689), 78n, 130, 179; Declaration of Rights (1688), 78n, 130; Magna Carta (1215), 130, 179, 183n; Petition of Right (1628), 130, 179
- constitution and government of: bills of rights in, 131; statute of limitations in, 170; description of government of, 199n
- House of Lords: as court of last resort, 103, 104
- judicial system of: Court of Star Chamber, 6; good-behavior tenure of praised, 93; House of Lords as court of last resort, 103, 104; judicial decisions in cannot be overturned by Parliament, 105; compared with N.Y.'s system, 120, 121, 124; prize cases in, 122; separation of equity from legal jurisdiction in, 123; jury trial system in, 126; N.Y. adopts common and statute law of, 128, 136n–37n; court system of praised, 255
- monarchs and monarchy of: and determination of prize cases, 122; danger of from ability of to bribe Parliament, 179–80; Charles I, 130, 250; Elizabeth I, 191; George III, 273–74, 275n; James II, 78n; John, 130; William the Conqueror, 183n; William III, 78n, 130, 258n; William and Mary, 78n
- Parliament: Convention Parliament of 1688, 76, 78n
- political leaders of: Oliver Cromwell, 70, 164
- and relations with the U.S.: incites Indians against U.S., 12, 29, 228, 334; admiration for Constitution in, 22, 378; Constitution will get western posts back from, 29, 191, 228, 386; U.S. citizens owe debts to citizens of, 66n, 191, 226, 286–88n, 326; commerce with, 144–45, 146n, 163, 185, 226, 308, 324–25n, 396; U.S. Union not in interest of, 168; unfavorable material on U.S. in newspapers of, 210n–11n; and American Revolution, 223, 237–38; unjustly criticizes U.S., 225; animosity of toward U.S., 228; Constitution will improve, 361; apprehensive about ratification of Constitution, 378; lost nothing when America gained independence, 396
- See also* American Revolution; Canada; Europe; Foreign affairs; Governments, ancient and modern; Literary references; Political and legal writers and writings; Treaty of Peace
- GREAT MEN AND THE CONSTITUTION**
- RCS CONN., 349, 358, 470, 471, 585; in Conn. Convention, 586, 606, 607; denial they favor Constitution for self gain, 402
- RCS MD.: beware of influence of, 441; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 61, 133, 149, 297, 308, 421–22, 437, 489, 733; Luther Martin satirically referred to as a great man, 492–93; as reason to ratify, 61, 251, 297, 477, 640
- RCS MASS.: advice from only those of distinguished worth and integrity should be listened, 262; answer to Franklin's speech, 369–80, 373; best men in Mass. favor Constitution, 203, 215, 264, 708, 730, 741, 876, 1085, 1569, 1779; men of most abilities in Mass. Convention support Constitution, 656, 697, 727, 730, 744, 753, 762, 811, 833, 838, 848, 849, 858, 1077, 1569; best people support Constitution, 203; can safely rule under balanced government of Constitution, 54; Constitution should be ratified because of support of, 117, 214, 231, 337, 590, 645, 788; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 8, 47, 99, 112, 297, 316–17, 323, 345, 393, 590, 713, 715–16, 803, 1742; Dana, King, Parsons, Bowdoin, Hancock called "fathers of their Country," 1702; praise of drafters of Constitution, 35–36, 1417; Benjamin Rush as authority for ratification, 119; many support Constitution, 259–61; support Constitution, 263; Washington and Franklin favor Constitution, 214, 271–74, 292, 590, 645, 788, 1417; defense of Washington and Franklin, 339, 341; we will not always have good men to govern, 825–26
- RCS N.H.: do not have to be old to offer good political advice, 107; have had little effect on some people, 348; men should

- think for themselves, 41; needed to lead U.S., 34; only great men oppose Constitution in Va., 94n; as reason for supporting Constitution, 19, 56, 67, 69, 120, 374; rhetoric of should not be trusted, 18; rumor that they like Constitution because it benefits them, 246; uncertain of in N.H., 23
- RCS N.J., 133, 150, 151
- RCS N.Y.: Bibles should be read more, 451; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 61, 79, 165, 191, 191–92, 212, 257, 349, 393, 405, 646, 855, 943, 961–62, 977, 979, 982, 1108–9, 2196, 2197; criticism of the praise of the Constitutional Convention while it sat, 825; denial that delegates to the Constitutional Convention were all great, 961–62; great men differ on important issues, 2019; no great name can justify injustice or make slavery better than freedom, 273; lack of rotation in office will lead to lifetime officeholding by, 2532; many great men (i.e., Antifederalists) fear their influence will be less if Constitution is adopted, 2354; much depends on in N.Y., 1742; as reason to ratify, 15, 151, 392, 563, 626, 680, 760, 855–56, 878, 940, 982; Washington and Franklin have gained luster by being members of Constitutional Convention, 63; will be appointed to offices under the Constitution, 944
- RCS N.C.: in Constitutional Convention and in ratifying conventions, 311; not a reason to ratify, 259n; old proverb that the best of men may be mistaken, 624; provide good example, 432; as reason for ratifying, 120–21, 439–40
- RCS PA., 187, 202; alleged opposition to the Constitution, 215–16, 259, 668–69; defense of prominent Antifederalists, 293; support of as reason for ratification, 77, 179, 181, 191, 192, 201, 292, 658–59, 723–24; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 159–160, 167n, 177, 181, 201, 210, 214–15, 287, 290, 484–85, 668–69
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: abused by Antifederalists, 1121–22; bad deeds of should be exposed, 1230; condemnation of those who attack as conspirators, 1152; Constitution formed by, 153, 478; fool some men into favoring Constitution, 1188; importance of Washington, 1327; not a reason to ratify Constitution, 288, 462, 801, 875–76, 949, 978, 992, 1023, 1049, 1144, 1151, 1213, 1288; are public defaulters, 992; as reason to ratify, 276, 415, 971, 1258; slandered in newspapers, 1133; in Va. are Antifederalist, 995–96; would not favor oppressive government, 508
- RCS R.I.: common folk should not follow Antifederalist leaders, 727; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 62, 73–74, 74n–75n; need best men in convention to discuss Constitution, 129; support for Constitution as reason for ratifying, 52, 60, 70, 73, 222, 565, 824
- RCS S.C.: delegates to Constitutional Convention praised as, 279; criticism of Washington and Franklin as delegates to Constitutional Convention, 254; dominate in S.C., 252; do not take word of three non-signers, 68–69; do not trust them, 254; great men can err, 379; might establish an aristocracy, 109; support of not valid reason to ratify Constitution, 294–95; Constitution praised because of support from Washington and Franklin, 68–69; printers in S.C. are afraid of offending, liv, 203, 469; as reason to ratify Constitution, 294, 449; in S.C. are Federalists, 198, 222, 234, 242; S.C. sent weighty men to Constitutional Convention, 527; from South will not become federal officeholders, 264; treat backcountry delegates hospitably in Charleston, 470
- RCS VA.: should be in Va. Convention, 121; as authors of posterity's political happiness, 202; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 212, 307, 460–61, 481n–82n, 506–7, 509, 1058, 1489; support of as a reason for ratifying Constitution, 290, 296, 331, 374, 443–44, 481, 657–58, 693, 719; use of great names by Antifederalists criticized, 315–20, 483–91; charge that great men conspired to destroy liberties, 523; Randolph refused to sign Constitution despite support of, 1058; criticism of members of Constitutional Convention, 1572; invocation of Washington's name, 1579n
- CC1, 254, 556; "Centinel" asserts that Benjamin Franklin and George Washington were duped into signing Constitution, 61n, 272n, 327n, 328, 330, 379, 458, 521, 579; praise of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 80n, 80, 133, 138, 144–45, 147, 163, 167, 185–86, 190, 520, 523; support of as reason for ratifying Constitution, 253, 268, 277, 312, 364–65, 394, 451, 473,



- 582, 584; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 257, 329–30, 361, 362, 386, 425, 533, 549, 579
- CC2, 103, 402; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 3n, 3–5, 23, 50, 58, 125, 163, 172, 257, 286, 322; support of as reason for ratifying Constitution, 94, 164
- CC3, 522, 543; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 80n, 155, 178–79, 232–33, 255, 364, 372–73, 387, 387–88, 446–47, 555; support of as a reason for ratifying Constitution, 85, 135n, 284, 325–26, 327, 400, 556, 565, 573; charge that great men conspired to destroy liberties, 308–9, 309, 311, 486; favor Constitution in Mass., 482; favor Constitution in S.C., 487; oppose Constitution in Va., 558; oppose Constitution in N.Y., 559; oppose Constitution in Md., 559
- CC4, 529; charge that great men conspired to destroy liberties, 185n; Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 190, 287, 289, 374, 375, 408, 460, 476, 552; support of as a reason for ratifying Constitution, 429
- CC5: Constitution should not be ratified only because of support of, 52–53, 56, 82n, 145, 147, 166, 231, 266–67, 268–69, 271–72, 322–23; George Washington erred, 219; explanation of why they favor Constitution, 289
- CC6: Federalists use George Washington and Benjamin Franklin, 6, 13; praise of, 9–10, 320
- See also* “Centinel”; Constitutional Convention; Federalists; Franklin, Benjamin; Officeholders, state; Randolph, Edmund; Washington, George
- GREECE**  
*See* Classical antiquity; Governments, ancient and modern
- GREEN DRAGON TAVERN** (Boston)  
RCS MASS.: description of, 634n; tradesmen meet in, 630, 631, 633, 634, 1598  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: mechanics meeting at, 491–92  
CC3, 290n, 292, 293, 294, 295n
- GREEN MOUNTAIN BOYS**  
RCS VT.: during American Revolution, 101; and violence in Skenesborough, 99–100; violence used in land grant disputes, 96
- GRENBRIER COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., xxviii, 562, 907; population, 556
- GREENBUSH, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y., 1433n
- GREENE COUNTY, GA.**  
RCS GA.: created, 206; assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. Convention delegates, 24
- GREENE COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; election certificate for Fayetteville Convention, 741; meeting in discussing Indian problems, 494, 628–31. *See also* Western counties, N.C.
- GREENFIELD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 199; elects Convention delegate, 123
- GREENLAND, N.H.**  
RCS MASS., 1517, 1521  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; Langdon met at and accompanied to Portsmouth, 14, 15n; population, 498
- GREENSBOROUGH, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- GREENVILLE COUNTY, S.C.**  
*See* Ninety Six District, North of the Saluda River, S.C.
- GREENWICH, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 405, 416, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 84
- GREENWICH, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 199
- “GREENWICHIENSIS”**  
RCS R.I., 712n; criticism of, 803–7; responses to, 758–60n, 767–68; text of, 734–36n, 765–67, 815–19n  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 379–81; response to, 385–87
- “GROTIUS”**  
RCS R.I.: text of, 890
- GROTON, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 416, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58, 60
- GROTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 225; Convention election certificates, 199; elects Convention delegates, 123–24; celebrates Fourth of July, 391–92

**GROTON, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 259

**GUARANTEE CLAUSE**

*See* Republican form of government

**GUILDHALL, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 259

**GUILDS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1609

**GUILFORD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 416, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 60

**GUILFORD, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259

**GUILFORD COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; population, 851

**GUILFORD COURTHOUSE, BATTLE OF**

RCS VA., 1073–74, 1090n

**GUNSMITHS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427

## H

### HABEAS CORPUS, WRIT OF

- CDR: proposed amendment of 1786 to guarantee privilege of, 167; Northwest Ordinance guarantees privilege of, 172; Convention proposals concerning, 281, 290; Constitution's provision for, 310–11
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: in Conn. Declaration of Rights, 2
- RCS GA.: criticism of Constitution's provision for, 230, 240; defense of Constitution's provision concerning, 257; protected in Ga. constitution, 204
- RCS MD., 423n, 826; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 93, 197, 417; defense of Constitution's provision concerning, 84, 890
- RCS MASS., 1442n; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 90, 160, 233, 646, 712, 1359, 1400, 1408; defense of Constitution's provision for, 91, 481–82, 852, 1359, 1359–60, 1360n, 1436, 1813; definition of, 1359–60; state judges should have power to issue, 808; importance of, 712, 1400, 1408; protection in Mass. constitution of 1780, 235, 1359, 1360n, 1400; debated in Mass. Convention, 1358, 1361n, 1519; suspended during Ely's and Shays's Rebellions, 1360n; suspension of should be repealed in Mass., 1023n; U.S. judiciary required to issue after rebellions, 1436
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Mass. Convention debate over, 493
- RCS N.H.: protected by N.H. constitution, xlvi, 475
- RCS N.Y.: all states agree on importance of, 322; already widely protected therefore questioned why it should be protected in Constitution, 1055; amendment proposed concerning considered in N.Y. Convention, 2089–90, 2111, 2119, 2125, 2238, 2273, 2275n, 2306, 2314, 2327, 2331, 2547; cannot be given up but by constitutions approved by the people, 984; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 158, 234; and English pursuit of liberty, 995; importance of, 555; men entitled to, 1057; need for limitation on suspension of shows Constitution departs from true republic, 2221; protection of, 1972; protected in the Northwest Ordinance, 1085n; under the common law, 823; available in America, 985, 1057; praise of, 618; defense of Constitution's guarantee of, 618, 1058, 2552–53; should not be guaranteed in all cases, 489
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: proposed Articles of Confederation amendment regarding, 18, 24; N.Y. Convention amendment limiting suspension of, 416, 422, 436, 451, 454, 468, 473
- RCS N.C.: criticism of Constitution's provision for, 31; praise of Constitution's protection for, 357, 383
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment on, 26, 28
- RCS PA.: guarantee of disproves Wilson's theory of reserved powers, 386, 391–92, 398, 399, 427, 428, 467; praise of guarantee of, 417; explanation of inclusion of guarantee in Constitution, 430, 435, 437, 471; proposed as part of bill of rights, 630
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1298; in Charles Pinckney's pamphlet, 445; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 319, 342; defense of Constitution's provision concerning, 185, 1295; less important to preserving liberty than ownership of private property, 409–11; as pillar of liberty, 157; suspension in one state would threaten all, 157
- RCS R.I.: criticism of Constitution's provision for, 265; still held in R.I., 265
- RCS S.C., 104; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 58; in Pinckney Plan, 29
- RCS VA.: criticism of Constitution's provision for, 250, 354, 1345–46, 1347; and state courts, 442; defense of Constitution's provision for, 675, 691, 1002, 1099, 1136, 1332, 1348; in England, 928, 942n, 1099, 1450, 1475; proposed amendment concerning, 1552
- CC1: Constitution's provision for, 204, 424; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 466, 528; defense of Constitution's guarantee of, 522, 523; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation concerning, 33
- CC2: criticism of Constitution's provision for, 45, 291, 306, 459, 482, 489, 500; defense of Congress' power over, 283
- CC3, 285; clause protecting passed in Constitutional Convention, 437n; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 25, 394, 434;

- defense of Constitution's guarantee of, 198
- CC4: defense of, 258, 455–56, 461n
- CC5: as a fundamental right, 273, 274, 346; protected in Great Britain, 284, 347–48; protection for in Constitution proves that reserved power theory is wrong, 347; protected in Northwest Ordinance, 347, 375n; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 348
- CC6: defense of Constitution's guarantee of, 118, 128, 129; proposed amendment concerning, 298, 302
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Bill of rights; Due process of law; Liberty
- HADDAM, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 417, 539
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61
- HADLEY, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 199; elects Convention delegate, 124
- HAGERSTOWN, MD.**
- RCS MD.: celebrates Md. ratification, 724; election meeting for Washington Co., 601–2, 602–3
- HAIR DRESSERS**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1639, 1663
- HALF MOON DISTRICT, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: celebrations of N.Y. ratification in, 2398–2400
- CC6: celebration in, 403, 404n
- HALIFAX, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 199; elects Convention delegate, 124
- HALIFAX, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259
- HALIFAX COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; population, 851
- HALIFAX TOWN, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblyman (1787), li; assemblyman (1788), liii; assemblyman (1789), lvi; delegate to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegate to Fayetteville Convention, 748; celebration in, 167–68; incorporation of being considered, 696; more Antifederalist than Edenton, 63; as possible site for N.C. Convention, 36, 46, 49; population, 851
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: women of pledge frugality, 4
- HALIFAX TOWN AND COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: petition from, 588, 703, 707, 722
- HALLOWELL, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 781, 893, 966
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 199; elects Convention delegate, 124–25; petitions legislature, 349–50
- “HALTER”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 135
- “HAMBDEN”**
- RCS MD., 279, 428n, 485, 544; response to, 424–28n; text of, 384–88n
- RCS SUPPL. MD., response to, 58, 59; text of, 39–41
- “HAMDEN”**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 456
- HAMDEN, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 417, 537
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 56, 60
- HAMILTON** (federal ship)
- RCS N.Y.: city will only be at peace after it sails away, 2413; launched, 1592, 1596; in New York City procession, 1245, 1245n, 1286, 1289n, 1327, 1584, 1586, 1587, 1591n, 1592–95n, 1596, 1600, 1610, 1620–21, 1633, 1645–46, 1648, 1664, 1665, 2402, 2407; James Nicholson as captain of, 1243, 1593, 1596, 1610, 1645–46, 2406n; perhaps to be sent to Lafayette, 1602; ship not yet ready, 1243; takes part in celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2349, 2404, 2411; wood cutting depicting, 1598. *See also* New York City federal procession
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 385
- HAMILTON PLAN**
- CDR, 253–55
- HAMILTON PARTY**
- RCS N.Y.: policies of, xli. *See also* Federalists
- “HAMPDEN”**
- RCS R.I.: text of, 80–81
- “HAMPDEN”** (William Findley)
- RCS PA., 600n; text of, 663–69
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: publication of, 965
- “HAMPDEN”** (James Sullivan?)
- RCS MASS., 153, 1429, 1553, 1555; text of, 806–10, 841–42
- HAMPDEN-SYDNEY COLLEGE**
- RCS VA., 1226

**HAMPSHIRE CHRONICLE**

See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Antifederalist strength in former Shaysite area, 1491n; mention of Vt. judge sentenced in, 1692, 1692n; not represented in Mass. Senate, 113; opposition to Constitution in, 291; Shays's Rebellion in, xxxviii—Convention delegates: committee approves election of, 1171; dissent of three, 1732–43; elections not as favorable to Federalists as expected, 527; estimate of alignment of, 1537; Federalists hopes for, 708, 709; votes on ratification, 1076n, 1490

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 226; Convention vote count, 327; delegates from oppose Constitution, 62; and Mass. Senate election, 352

**HAMPSHIRE GAZETTE**

See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**HAMPSTEAD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 498; and Exeter riot (1786), lvi

**HAMPTON, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegate, 417–18, 538

**HAMPTON, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 498

**HAMPTON, VA.**

RCS VA., 1736

**HAMPTON FALLS AND SEABROOK, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148—population: Hampton Falls, 498; Seabrook, 500

**HANCOCK, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 892, 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 232

**HANCOCK, MASS.**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 199

**HANCOCK, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 259

**HANCOCK, ANTRIM AND DEERING, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148—population: Antrim, 497; Deering, 498; Hancock, 498

**HANCOCK COUNTY, MAINE**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: favorites for Spring 1788 election in, 371

**HANCOCK** (packet)

RCS R.I., 1054, 1065

**“HANNO”**

RCS MASS., 232; text of, 225–27

**HANOVER, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 200; elects Convention delegate, 125

**HANOVER, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 415–17; date of Convention election, 148; population, 498

**HANOVER COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 479, 908, 1618, 1618n; population, 555

**HAPPINESS**

RCS CONN.: expected after war, 517–18; as end of government, 519

—under Constitution: will promote, 357, 396, 404, 468, 511, 519, 527, 528, 532, 559, 569–70, 585, 607; will not endanger, 463—dependent on: government and variety of circumstances, 556; reconciliation with Britain, 359; on liberty, 529; on virtue, 575

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution will promote, 115; correspondence as a chief ingredient of, 113; as end of government, 64, 102; a powerful Confederation Congress is necessary for, 10–11; U.S. has uncommon advantages to promote, 11–12; without virtue and wisdom no government can create, 118

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: suffers from a fluctuating government, 80

RCS GA.: Constitution will promote, 236

RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. must resolve dispute with Indians before people can have, 41; a main object of any people, 34

RCS MD.: American searching for, 389;

Americans need a new government that could provide, 459; Antifederalists will work against, 206; cannot exist with one government over another, 391; displayed at Baltimore procession, 708–9; does not exist all over the world, 431; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 45, 271, 290, 442, 479; as end of government, 88–89, 701, 832–33; exists in U.S. under state governments, 635; Federalists' interests coincide with, 279; few countries have, 526; in the hereafter, 504; Indians are free and happy, 454; less since the war, 526; limited amount in the small European countries, 517; as motivation for “Dissent of the Pa. Minority,” 272; new states should be created from overly large states to maintain, 283; not aim of some delegates to Constitutional Convention, 288; quiet time is,

- 366; in San Marino, 453; states will never be so happy as when under British rule, 526; suspicion destroys, 393; in Swiss cantons, 452; toasted in Havre de Grace, 754; toasted in Talbot, 755
- under Constitution: amendments will provide, 662; will endanger, 124, 149, 289, 331, 399, 417, 420, 482, 661, 668, 669, 759; will promote, 47, 65, 248, 251, 256, 257, 271, 279, 383, 412, 424, 439, 525, 535, 596, 601, 603, 701, 741, 750, 755, 852, 897; decision on Constitution will determine, 15, 47, 106, 276, 365, 397, 419, 597, 632, 721; defeat of Constitution would be destructive of, 271, 273; if Constitution promotes it should be adopted, 57
- dependent on: federal judiciary, 664; form and administration of government, 113; not too much liberty, 432; living within our means, 176; people governing themselves, 640; fair representation, 209
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: requires free yet energetic government, 8; requires people's industry and virtue, 6–7
- RCS MASS.: acquiescence of Mass. minority omen of permanent, 1650; actions of Mass. Convention will promote, 942; America fortunate to be creating new government when enlightened principles are known, 583; Americans should pray for, 600; Antifederalists' action opposes, 605, 614; strengthening Confederation Congress will assure, 579; congratulations to friends to happiness of America, 1637; possible under a federal system of government, 350; despotism and monarchy ruin, 509, 824; as end of government, 230, 274, 601, 694, 1342, 1672; as goal for country, 609; Mass. Convention will determine future of U.S., 550, 694, 696; Americans have under Confederation, 825; possible under the right government in America, 377; is concern of thoughtful people, 1073; up to Americans to seize and pass on to posterity, 943; wish for characterized deliberations of Mass. Convention, 1629
- under Constitution: amendments will promote, 592, 1726; purpose of, 1668, 1670; will endanger, 304, 345, 382, 646, 742, 1437, 1454; will promote, 54, 67, 213, 246, 255, 258, 300, 301, 306–7, 308, 332, 337, 361, 423, 426, 491, 498, 514, 601, 606, 731, 744, 783, 799–800, 837, 915, 933, 933n, 941, 945, 997, 1009, 1016, 1254, 1320, 1403, 1454, 1558, 1611, 1651, 1671n, 1694, 1767–68, 1771; hope it will bring, 1526n, 1637–38, 1640, 1699–1700; must be examined to see if it will contribute to, 394; should be adopted if it will provide for Mass., 1048, 1342; decision on will determine, 600n, 709–10, 827, 914; of U.S. will be affected by Constitution, 992–93
- depends on: administration not form of government, 508, 508–9; bill of rights, 336; coercive power, 1418; commerce, 1319, 1394; efficient national government, 327; establishing government on principles of truth, 822–23; free institutions and limited government, 721; freedom of conscience and press, 736–37; good government, 127, 275; industry and frugality, 398; listening to vox populi, 1761; local laws, 382; moderation and integrity, 583; opinion of government, 373; people giving up part of their power, 191; vigilance, 399; religion, 1057; second constitutional convention adopting a new constitution, 714; state governments rather than federal, 618; eliminating separate state sovereignties, 740; Union, 328; virtue, 249, 1694, 1723
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: cannot flourish under unequal government, 2; education enhances, 46; end of government, 1; toasted, 439
- RCS N.H.: American Revolution promised, 85; doctrine of non-resistance to arbitrary rule is counter to, xliii, xlvii, 466; encouraged by John Jay's pamphlet, 290, 302; everyone wishes for his country, 422; as goal of first N.H. constitution (1776), xxxiv; God asked to lead U.S. to, 33, 260; God provides for U.S., 421, 422–23, 441; President Langdon will work to achieve, 360; as a natural right, 126, 465; promise for the hereafter, 32; should prevail in U.S., 34; toasted in Alexandria, Va., 444; toasted in Dover celebration, 412, 413
- under Constitution: needed to achieve, 15, 21, 61, 316; will promote, 50, 56, 65, 66, 67, 86, 105, 270, 281, 292, 303, 332, 338, 349, 359, 392, 408, 420, 421, 422, 439, 449n
- dependent on, 423; execution of laws, 91; following God's wishes, 31; God's help, 358; good order and virtue, lx, 35, 357; good system of government, 274; industriousness, 422; loyal and industrious subjects, 422; new state constitution for N.H., xli, xliii; in proportion to uniformity and energy in government, 71; Union, 422; who serves under new government, 274



- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: immigration will increase the people's, 35
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will promote, 136, 137, 142, 147, 193
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: only a federal government will bring, 17; opulence is the only source of national, 25–26
- RCS N.Y., 1750; Americans are happy, 803, 974, 976, 1088, 1088n, 1410, 2469; Americans will be either happy or miserable depending on Constitution, 105, 625, 761, 1091, 1745; is attainable for U.S., 483, 974; Antifederalists do not pursue, 1203, 1404; Antifederalists needed to form government to establish, 1258; Antifederalists seek, 1565; Antifederalists should join Federalists in promoting, 2448; Antifederalists endanger, 75, 1223; debate on is momentous, 15, 79, 187, 275; definition of, 190; domestic comes from God, 865; as end of government, 39, 170, 188, 212–13, 254, 255, 313, 567, 570, 617, 893, 944, 1155, 1442, 1688; endangered by self-interest, party spirit and corruption, 801; endangered by state officeholders who will oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 26; foundation has been laid for, 1064; fostering as a sovereign power of government, 189; generally reserved for the few, 378n; government aimed at could be stable after Revolution, 904; Greenleaf prizes, 1324n; if states are necessary for they will be retained, 1945; laws do not distinguish between different classes, 1756; and liberty diminishes as public virtue decreases, 452; making Americans happy without new Constitution will raise foreign opinion of U.S., 451; not to be expected that states will do what will make their citizens happy, 364; people do not know how to obtain, 1899; people experiencing will not change their government, 740; of people in Great Britain, 858; power will not be sacrificed by princes for the happiness of the people, 1682; pride and vanity are enemies to, 451; safeguarded, 1622; second convention will promote, 2527; should choose system that best promotes, 2046; Society of the Cincinnati sworn to support for the country, 1450; sought for U.S., 812; as one of goals of Constitution, 2398; U.S. needs government that will assure, 1372
- under Constitution: amendments will provide, 636, 784, 948, 2200, 2234, 2305, 2326, 2522; will promote, 51, 52, 59, 66, 67, 89, 90, 105, 124–25, 134, 146, 147–48, 174, 187, 391, 392, 394, 431, 652, 789–90, 819–20, 854, 860, 877, 883, 884, 886, 941, 1143, 1214, 1216, 1224, 1229, 1254, 1276, 1279, 1283, 1304, 1305, 1306, 1307, 1308, 1312, 1316, 1329, 1334, 1337, 1366, 1367, 1368–69, 1369, 1396, 1399, 1428, 1429, 1434, 1446–49, 1455, 1457, 1469, 1474, 1476, 1497, 1514, 1515, 1539, 1608, 1620n, 1621, 1633, 2029, 2398; will not destroy, 628, 1064; will endanger, 80, 82, 114, 126, 130, 213, 306, 457, 1304, 1363, 1373, 1410, 1424, 1487, 1501, 1502, 1503, 1504, 1799, 1929, 2524; defeat of will ruin chance for, 842; likely if rejected, 1514; opposition to will bring, 452; only natural aristocracy will have, 1001; N.Y. ratification will increase, 61, 2382
- dependent on: administration of justice and on internal police powers, 567, 1070; bicameralism, 435–36; preserving partially consolidated federal government, 214; confidence in rulers, 24; continued existence of the states, 472, 1958; country that is not too large, 677; free government, 62; good disposition, wise regulation and good conduct of inhabitants, 190; energetic federal government, 275; not having only one ruler, 647, 1682; proper management of domestic affairs as well as foreign, 473; giving up some liberty to preserve the rest, 87; individual's own exertion, 208; government having enough authority to make laws to provide for, 155; jury trial and freedom of the press, 1053; peace, 1682; people exercising free and frequent election with judgment and firmness, 432–33; public media staying open in national discussions, 1462; republican form of government, 73; reserving rights to the people, 1683; strengthening Confederation Congress' powers, 921; Union, 436, 921, 1374–75, 1455, 1470, 1683, 1804; virtuous representatives, 1312; wise and good men serving under any form of government, 219, 318–19
- toasted in: Hurley celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2402; Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; Brooklyn, 1276
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: can diffuse throughout society with good laws, 32; Constitution will promote, 221, 329, 364; dependent on adoption of Constitution, 62; obtainable by resourceful use of nature's gifts, 2; energetic government is needed for, 191;

- government is for the people's, 19; is found more in republics than autocracies, 31; legislatures have power to promote, 6–8; liberty brings, 270–71; no other country shares more common, 150; N.Y. already has so not desirous of change, 34; and poem "Happiness of America," 270–71; toasted, 313
- RCS N.C.: Constitutional Convention sought to establish, 416; as end of government, 302; American Revolution fought for, 658; is concern of Federalists, 440; Madison promotes, 646; not possible in U.S. with consolidated government, 272–73; people have natural right to, 453; should not depend on tiny R.I., 436
- under Constitution: will not promote, 163, 285, 351–52, 378, 420, 421; will promote, 5, 8, 10, 21, 24, 33, 56, 102, 120, 122, 148, 153, 173, 236, 240, 242, 247, 375, 393, 436, 516, 585, 805, 811
- dependent on: enforcement of laws, 324; honorable action of representatives, 342; state governments, 274; requisition system of taxation, 301; people being taxed by their own representatives, 300; Union, 276, 428, 549, 586, 589, 591, 593, 643, 795
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: not possible without virtue and wisdom, 57; President Washington's letter pledging prosperity and, 107; right to stated in N.C. Declaration of Rights, 25; U.S. will be happy but not as happy as expected, 79
- RCS PA., 146; as end of government, 159, 160, 187, 191, 210, 276, 284, 291, 310, 315, 341, 348, 357–59, 384–85, 393, 400, 403, 414, 420, 422, 471, 472–73, 542, 717; Pa. Convention delegates want to obtain, 318; political revolution produces, 362; secession from Assembly is act against public, 173; state interests may disrupt the Union's, 291; some elected representatives act against, 396; a state's powers increase when their inhabitants are, 478; U.S. has, 445
- under Constitution: amendments will provide, 306; Antifederalists are enemies of, 149; celebrating ratification, 607–9, 646, 651, 670–76, 682, 701; lack of during ratification celebration, 608–9; will promote, 60–61, 73, 76–77, 113, 124, 146, 159, 187, 204, 223, 227, 282, 289, 290–91, 316, 317, 335, 336–37, 361, 368, 400, 403, 407, 414, 418, 435, 439, 452, 475, 477, 485, 543, 593; will not promote, 162, 204, 216, 306, 384, 396, 398, 407, 630, 639; decision on will determine, 284; Constitutional Convention sought to establish, 419
- dependent on: balanced government, 160; bill of rights, 204, 346–47; civil liberty, 346–47; general welfare, 346; good administration of government, 422; judges, 496; Senate, 296; state ratification conventions, 70, 318, 579; strong Union, 88, 478; virtue, 133
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: advocates of despotism attempt to thwart, 522; amendments to Constitution might encourage, 1015; American Revolution's importance to, 1280; Americans are advancing toward, 1274; Americans must examine Constitution to see if it will provide, 368; anticipated in U.S., 16; Antifederalists seek for entire country, 1106; Articles of Confederation cannot provide for, 501, 590; best to start government well to maintain, 1104–5; Constitution will endanger, 832, 1052, 1106, 1150; Constitution will promote, 223, 258, 281, 283, 296, 303, 316, 474, 482, 483, 485, 490, 491, 551, 556, 589, 713, 757, 764, 816, 865, 1075, 1308; Constitutional Convention appointed to preserve in U.S., 301, 477; decision on Constitution will determine, 438, 448, 462, 560, 761, 810, 830, 1022, 1049, 1121, 1280, 1332; dependent on good administration of government, 783; dependent on preservation of rights by defeating Constitution, 1050; depends on people themselves, 1308; as end of government, 158, 313, 316, 325; factionalism threatens, 276; firm Union necessary for, 452; a free people should be allowed to promote, 1220; freedom of the press is palladium of, 305; as goal of writer, 753; God has plan to make men happy, 123; good of the whole is best, 92; importance of frugality and industriousness in obtaining, 42, 80, 81; just wars provide, 150; laborers will be if they are sober and frugal, 99; lacking in U.S., 756, 757; maxims of found in book of state constitutions, 764; moderation and integrity required for, 235; much research on how to implement politically, 85; needs free government, 115; no friend to would object to authors of pseudonymous pieces divulging their identities, 480; the object of life, 4, 5; objections address happiness of whole union, 1106; Pa. experiencing happy times, 585; partisanship will disturb, 237; political parties endanger, 569; prevails when general welfare is pre-

- served, 763; religion needed to achieve, 109, 238; requires natural aristocracy, 219; Revolution should bring to U.S., 16; a right for men and citizens, 165; satirical statement that wars provide, 836; should be encouraged, 489; social compact leads to, 11, 545; states should desire an equitable share of and nothing more, 185; states should guarantee each other's, 158; those who seek will be elected under Constitution, 314; threatened by vices in U.S., 18; unanimity is source of, 451; Union will preserve, 144, 152; U.S. is more so than anywhere else, 9; virtue needed for, 88, 112, 124; will occur under a benign government, 832
- RCS R.I., 956; amendments to Articles of Confederation needed to achieve, 133; Americans are experiencing, 1025; Americans are solicitous of in France, 661; Constitutional Convention sought to establish, 293; Country party prox of March 1790 will promote, 775; effort needed to maintain, 267; exclusion from Union will increase in R.I., 258, 734, 818; Federalists in R.I. as champions of, 361; as end of government, 532, 774; God will provide as ultimate end, 84, 363; lacking under Articles of Confederation, 740; lost in South if slaves are freed, 930; Mass. Convention delegates will be able to discern, 41; in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 55n; not present in R.I., 340, 682, 873, 874; people can take back power from government to retain, 976, 997; preservation of is essential, 1025; of public is aggregate of that of individuals, 744; pursuit of natural right in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 976; R.I. can obtain outside of Union, 818; R.I. is offered in return for patriotism, obedience, lawfulness, and diligence, 595; R.I. will do everything to encourage, 25n; within R.I.'s grasp, 595; sought by newspaper essayists, 146, 150; a state Convention would promote, 131; supporters of will attend Providence 1788 celebration of ratification and independence, 290; toasted in Providence, 295
- under Constitution: amendments will provide, 445; in R.I. depends on joining Union, 715, 718, 719; R.I. will experience if adopted, 422, 488, 658, 723, 878; rejection of Constitution will bring to R.I., 566, 765, 767, 785; Union facilitates, 609, 697, 930; will promote, 76, 108, 146, 252, 257, 283n, 285, 465, 483, 494, 496, 498, 534, 565, 645, 651, 673, 722, 723, 730, 741, 797, 806, 807, 824, 1019, 1034, 1050, 1053, 1054n, 1057, 1058, 1063, 1080, 1081
- dependent on: administration of government, 744; character of rulers, 744; cherishing justice, 744; a civil government, 799; commerce, 725, 735; education, 1070, 1071; establishment of efficient executive power, 886; form of government, 692; just government, 887; lies in absolute sovereignty, 794; patriotic public debate needed for, 28; regular government, 732; republican form of government, 147; in R.I. depends on repeal of radical economic program, 123; spirit of times, 744
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: American Revolution fought for, 393; Gov. Collins solicitous toward, 268–69; Constitution will promote, 99, 172, 198, 228, 234, 237, 244, 264, 275, 278, 280, 282, 291, 293, 296, 316; differences in state contribute to, 238; as end of government, 360; good government produces, 183; dependent on grand juries doing their job, 399, 402; most likely in well-regulated republic, 367; requires justice impartially administered, 157, 362; R.I. will do everything necessary to obtain, 50, 55; R.I. will agree to changes in government that will promote, 33; satirical call for legislature to abolish debts and equally divide property, 2; toasted at Providence celebration, 149; threatened by weakness of Articles of Confederation, 187, 188; U.S. has, 387, 406; will occur when bigots and slaves removed from government, 181
- RCS S.C.: all governments are experiments to obtain for the people, 140, 327; in American colonies under British Empire, 264; denial that Americans were more opulent and happy under British Empire, 277; as end of government, 327; few governments have provided, 324; God has in store for Americans, 264; is the man who owes nothing, 464; a new S.C. constitution is needed to provide, 83; not complete in U.S., 45; not possible if government is not consolidated, 23; not possible with doctrine of non-resistance, 381n; Pinckney Plan requires two-thirds vote in Congress in major areas that will provide political happiness, 25; revolutionary state constitutions to provide, xxxii; was to begin with end of war, 14–15
- under Constitution: amendments will provide, 403; will endanger, 107; will promote, 11, 30, 50, 99, 219, 249, 260, 282, 334, 353, 381, 402, 433, 435, 437, 438,

- 441, 449, 452, 464, 512; not likely to foster, 103; new constitution needed to obtain, 30; energetic President, 248  
—dependent on: having liberty, 325; supremacy of treaties, 117, 118; honesty of people will provide, 353; religion, 230
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution will promote, 12, 17; Constitution will endanger, 18; disturbed by evil-disposed persons, 69; as end of government, 66, 68; over-aggressive creditors thwart, 93; preserving treaties will promote, 23
- RCS VA., 307, 514–15, 757, 759, 795, 956, 986, 1064, 1067, 1478, 1551, 1727; Articles of Confederation have not provided for, 159, 160, 293, 1081; under Confederation, 388, 1028–29, 1033, 1059, 1106; Antifederalists said to oppose political happiness, 177, 180, 235; as end of government, 200, 339, 346, 461, 472, 772, 1018, 1109, 1196; as unalienable right, 376, 772, 819; U.S. has means of private happiness, 838; formation of state constitutions to promote, 887; protection of is purpose of state Convention delegates, 911, 949; not possible in Va. because of slavery and oppressive state debt, 983; people can change government if it does not promote, 999; confederacies fail to promote, 1029; people are happier in confederacies than in monarchies, 1040, 1104–5; of Swiss in confederacy, 1041; motivates Edmund Randolph, 1082; Albany Plan of Union would have destroyed, 1095; more important than Union, 1160–61; large navy will endanger in America, 1315; both sides wanted a free and happy government, 1753  
—under Constitution: will endanger, 32–33, 460, 508, 639, 748, 959, 1081, 1159–60, 1287, 1390, 1466, 1511, 1512; will promote, 86, 139, 140, 164, 177, 194, 201, 218, 294, 362, 374, 400, 457, 504, 607, 674–75, 692, 693, 729, 736, 746, 748, 754, 761, 764, 791, 831, 892–93, 931, 947, 971, 976, 988, 989–98, 1034, 1081, 1083, 1116, 1128, 1129, 1294, 1606, 1636, 1652n, 1662, 1680, 1715, 1724, 1734, 1738, 1744, 1750, 1757, 1758–59, 1787; may or may not promote, 1495; amendments needed to secure, 825, 1052, 1162, 1496, 1501, 1507, 1537, 1655–56; compromise on slave trade in Constitutional Convention more important than happiness of people, 883; representation in House of Representatives is sufficient to secure, 950–51  
—dependent on: Constitution's ratification, 565, 567, 735, 973; free discussion of Constitution, 174; economy and industry, 1123; executive branch, 1097; government, 346, 388, 418, 466, 772, 945; strong government, 1119; knowledge, 1285; liberty, 446, 510, 1479, 1504, 1505–6; principles of morality, religion, jurisprudence, and art of war, 1602–3; interaction of reason and conscience, 1602; republican governments secure, 858, 1036, 1044; security of property, 1194; Union, 419, 523, 636, 891, 973, 1015, 1057, 1104, 1198, 1500, 1648; virtue of people, 1417
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Constitution will promote, 10, 30, 118, 165; depends on good representatives, 134, 142; virtue needed, 134; toasted, 118, 129; obtainable by representative government, 150
- RCS VT.: chances for increased with republican form of government, 188; Constitution will promote, 205, 224, 225; debate over how government can provide, 142; favorable prospects for in U.S., 186; happy moment of ratification toasted in Rutland, 222; pursuit of guaranteed in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 237; sought for from God, 164; Vt. provides for its people, 187; Vt. statehood would bring, 172; Vt. will enjoy outside of Union with U.S., 193, 208; will grow as knowledge expands, 202
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will promote, 71  
CC1, 477; American Revolution fought for, 365; anonymity of newspaper writers endangers, 319, 575; Antifederalists will hinder, 185; citizens of different states care for happiness of one another, 476; Constitutional Convention will provide means to achieve, 51, 127, 145, 163, 165, 168, 179, 306; demagogues threaten, 258; as end of government, 538; God gives Americans great opportunity to be, 63; past political writers help Americans achieve, 63; patriots died in the war for future generations', 178; prince's ambition sacrifices their people's, 449; slave trade repugnant to, 253; U.S. has more than Europe has over centuries, 49; Washington hoped for in retirement, 78; western Americans need Mississippi River to achieve, 156; women's connected with male relatives', 293  
—under Constitution: will endanger, 52, 289, 332, 379, 421, 473; will promote, 73, 145, 163, 164, 165, 177, 212, 215, 226, 229n, 255, 263, 266, 271, 279, 286, 292, 296, 311, 316, 329, 331, 356, 360, 392, 396, 411, 412, 413, 431, 441, 460, 496, 517, 526, 575, 586; president delegated

- powers by the people for their, 251; president's powers will endanger, 541
- dependent on: balanced government, 331; bill of rights, 539; Congress' powers, 52; Americans being farmers, artificers, or manufacturers, 182; God, 88; goodness of government and wisdom of governors, 214; decision on Constitution, 386; general welfare, 291; good sense, 184; government, 105; independence, 63; liberty, 116; the people, 63; republican government, 310, 544; natural rights promotes, 485; Congress having power to regulate trade, 51; uniformity of opinion in science, morality, politics, and religion, 539; Union, 259; virtue, 168
- CC2: Antifederalists objections seek for entire country, 323; Articles of Confederation cannot provide, 256, 329, 443, 476; Constitution will promote, 242, 413; Constitution will not promote, 344, 420, 434; Constitutional Convention sought to establish, 3–4; different interests need different avenues to achieve, 260; as end of government, 24, 121, 122, 286, 471, 475; division of large states would not promote, 160; hope for U.S., 276, 278n; people can determine, 316; separate confederacies would not promote, 317
- dependent on: administration of government, 348n, 404; amendments to Constitution, 277, 490; confederate republic, 161, 333; dispassionate discussion of Constitution, 4, 19, 56, 152, 249, 252, 349, 472; efficient, effective government, 139; equality of representation, 286; good representatives, 297; frugality and industriousness, 3; good rulers, 3, 121; good laws, 3; just subordination 3; outcome of debate over Constitution, 4, 167, 252, 256, 258, 349, 520; people's own exertions, 20; Union, 324, 413; Virtue, 505
- CC3, 312n, 370; as end of government, 236; government power to promote can be misapplied, 419; as goal of man, 236
- dependent on: administration of government, 71–73, 238; competent political leadership, 161; confederate government, 517; Constitution, 49, 85, 122, 124, 145, 151, 163–64, 175, 224, 290, 317, 323, 344, 387, 408, 408–9, 476; federal legislation, 115; decision on Constitution, 399; domestic affairs, 117; more than just the Constitution, 314; peace and good order, 117, 235; people's right to abolish government, 408; religion, 510; political institutions, 236; republican form of government, 300; state legislatures more than federal government, 264, 510; uniformity and energy of government, 211; Union, 129, 476
  - deterrents to: Articles of Confederation, 354, 405; attachment to log-held forms of government, 408; if Constitutional Convention exceeds its powers, 368; Constitution, 25–26, 33, 99, 115, 116, 213, 231, 233, 254, 285, 402, 449; demagogues, 44; despotism, 71–73, 389; Federalists, 233; political institutions, 477–78; standing army, 338, 394–95; state governments, 124, 490
- CC4, 211, 473, 536, 581; as end of government, 228, 235
- under Constitution: will promote, 225, 226, 229n, 425, 430
  - dependent on: government, 211, 288, 306; Union, 212
- CC5: Antifederalists hope to promote, 61; Constitution will endanger, 61, 237, 354; as end of government, 148, 169, 181, 195, 360; giving to others provides for ourselves, 168; society necessary for, 168, 249, 249–50; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 178, 179n; wants as sources of, 224; passive obedience to arbitrary power destroys, 240, 245; God wishes men to form societies to promote their own, 249, 249–50; postwar strides to re-establish, 354; likely if impost is adopted for Confederation Congress, 386; and reform movements, 391; people experience under Articles of Confederation, 393, 394n; American Revolution will contribute to mankind's, 415
- under Constitution: does not endanger, 14; will promote, 79, 81, 97, 126, 191, 249, 250, 264, 391, 415; Constitutional Convention called to promote by establishing a permanent government, 88
  - dependent on: federal republics, 136; freedom, 168
- CC6: doctrine of non-resistance is destructive of, 41; as a natural and essential right, 41, 201, 297, 297–98, 314; Antifederalists wish to promote, 50; confederated republics provide, 76; Constitutional Convention less concerned with, 79; end of government, 180, 251; prevalent in U.S., 225, 230; can be accomplished in U.S., 251; political joy is one of strong emotions of human mind, 262
- under Constitution: will promote, 18, 82, 160, 162, 164, 165, 177, 182, 184, 195, 207, 208n, 209n, 210, 214, 239, 247, 255,

- 274–75, 290, 291, 324–25n, 330, 359, 376, 385n, 387, 392, 398, 402, 403n; will not provide, 46; depends on adoption of, 82; Constitutional Convention sought to establish, 233–34; should be adopted and amended to preserve, 219  
—dependent on: exertion of individuals, 210; inherent power of people to change government, 91; virtuousness of people in elections, 245–46; Washington being first President, 353  
*See also* General welfare; Government, debate over nature of; Human nature; Liberty; The People; Property, private; Public good; Tranquility; Virtue
- HARDWICK, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 200; elects Convention delegate, 125
- HARDWICK, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- HARDY COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 630n, 908; population, 556
- HARFORD COUNTY, MD.**  
RCS MD.: Antifederalists strong in, 303, 545, 724; elects Antifederalist Convention delegates, 535, 544, 585, 593, 608, 611, 615, 616, 689; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- HARNES MAKERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1600, 1652, 1664  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- HARPSWELL, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 894, 966–67  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231
- “HARRINGTON”**  
RCS MASS., 5; text of, 76–80n; quoted, 42n
- “HARRINGTON”** (Benjamin Rush)  
CC1: distribution of, 46n, 167, 168n; text of, 116–20
- HARRIS GORE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 259
- HARRISBURG CONVENTION** (Pa.)  
RCS MD.: Convention meets at, 729n  
RCS N.Y., 1252, 2216n, 2459, 2461n, 2471  
RCS PA.: call for, 696, 709, 710, 710n, 714, 715n, 723  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 1337; called to propose amendments to Constitution, 1312, 1313, 1314  
RCS R.I., 413, 417n
- RCS VA., 1711  
RCS CONG.: Antifederalists call, 81; references to, 57, 59n, 63, 63n; results of published, 83  
CC5, 60n  
CC6, 157, 158n, 343, 365–66, 394n
- HARRISON COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 908, 1636; population, 557
- HARRISONBURGH, VA.**  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebration of St. Tammany in, 67
- “HARRY HOGARTH”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 446–48
- HARTFORD, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: incorporation of, 322, 341; Convention delegates, 404, 418, 537; as site for Convention, 365, 367, 368, 369, 512, 535, 562  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 58, 59; rapid growth of, 113; as site of Convention, 42, 50–52, 54, 61, 62, 67, 72, 79–80, 85, 93, 95, 97, 98, 100  
RCS VA., 1746n  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates American independence, 113  
CC1, 159n, 312n, 314n  
CC2, 169n  
CC3, 278  
CC4, 473, 474n
- HARTFORD, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259
- HARTFORD COUNTY, CONN.**  
RCS CONN., 454; assemblymen, 341–42  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–60, 80–81; delegates vote for ratification, 108; number of towns in, 38
- HARTFORD AGREEMENT** (1786)  
RCS N.Y.: over N.Y. western lands, xxxiv
- HARTFORD CONVENTION** (1780)  
RCS MASS., xxix–xxx  
RCS N.Y.: N.Y. appoints delegates to, li; seeks to strengthen powers of Congress, xxvii–xxviii; call and meeting of, 2006n, 2007n; documents concerning read in N.Y. Convention, 1979; endangers civil liberties, 1979; George Clinton disapproved plan of for a dictator, 1981; Hamilton disapproved plan of for a dictator, 1981; N.Y. legislature approves report from, 1977; N.Y. legislature’s instructions to delegates attending, 1977  
RCS R.I., 23n  
CC1, 10–11, 12
- HARTLAND, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 418, 538



RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 55, 59

**HARTLAND, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 259

**HARVARD, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 967–69; objection to Constitution's lack of test for officeholding, 890, 968

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 200

**HARVARD COLLEGE**

RCS MASS., 303, 1023n

**HARWICH, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificate, 200; elects Convention delegates, 126

**HARWICH (MOUNT TABOR), VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**HARWINTON, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 54, 56, 61

**HATFIELD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 200

**HATTERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385; in New York City procession, 1599, 1639, 1663

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427

**"HAUDIBRAS"**

RCS SUPPL. MD., 37

**HAVERHILL, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 200; elects Convention delegates, 126

**HAVERHILL, PIERMONT, WARREN AND COVENTRY, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148 —population: Coventry, 497; Haverhill, 498; Piermont, 500; Warren, 501

**HAVRE DE GRACE, MD.**

RCS MD.: id., 754n; celebrates N.H. ratification, 688; celebrates Va. and N.H. ratifications, 754; celebrates Va. ratification, 688; toasted, 754

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Fourth of July, 119

**HAWKE AND SANDOWN, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; and Exeter riot (1786), lvi —population: Hawke, 498; Sandown, 500

**HAWKINS COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745

**HEAD OF ELK, MD.**

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Fourth of July and ratification by N.H. and Va., 127–28

**HEBRON, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 419, 539

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 57, 59, 61

**"HELVIDIUS PRISCUS" (James Warren?)**

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: text of, 55

RCS MASS., 153, 1293n, 1305n, 1312n; text of, 534–39n, 684–87n, 773–76n, 858–60; quoted, 525; authorship of, 163, 535, 550, 556, 614–15, 615n, 630; response to, 603–7n, 614–15, 882–83

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 340 CC3, 48n; text of, 332–35; quoted, 80n, 332n, 566n; authorship of, 145n, 332n

**HEMP**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. bill for encouragement of, 16

**HENDRICKSON'S TAVERN (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.)**

RCS N.Y.: and Fourth of July celebration, 1291

**HENNIKER AND HILLSBOROUGH, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elect Convention delegate, 164

—population: Henniker, 498; Hillsborough, 498

**HENRICO COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 908, 1656; public meeting in, 3, 93; elects Convention delegates, 363n, 436–37, 475, 592–93, 593n, 601, 622, 736, 738, 757, 1083; population, 555

RCS SUPPL. VA.: elects Convention delegates, 60

CC4, 534n

**HERALD OF FREEDOM**

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**HEREDITARY HONORS**

RCS N.Y.: not allowed in America, 985. *See also* Nobility, titles of

**"HERMENIUS"**

RCS PA.: text of, 654–57

**"A HERMIT" (Elkanah Watson)**

RCS N.C.: text of, 56–57

**HERTFORD COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 745; petition from, 588–89, 702, 703, 722; fracas in, 176, 179–81n; population, 851

“H.G.” (Alexander Hamilton)

RCS N.Y., lii, 2007n, 2513

**“HICKORY”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 448–50

**HIGHGATE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**HILLSBOROUGH, N.H.**

See Henniker and Hillsborough, N.H.

**HILLSBOROUGH, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblyman (1787), li; assemblyman (1788), liii; assemblyman (1789), lvi; delegate to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegate to Fayetteville Convention, 748; and distribution of printed N.C. Convention *Debates*, 670; as possible N.C. capital, 46, 49, 465; as site of N.C. Convention, 36, 45, 46, 48, 49

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: as possible state capital, 33; as site of N.C. Convention, 15

**HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: population, 501

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: courthouse burned, 24

**HILLSBOROUGH CONVENTION**

See North Carolina Convention:  
Hillsborough

**HILLSDALE, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists win a majority vote in, 1422; meet and nominate candidates, 1428n; population of, 1421; reported election in favor of the Antifederalists, 1436

**HINESBURG, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

**HINGHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 322–23, 324n, 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificate, 200; elects Convention delegates, 127

**HINSDALE, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 164; population, 498

**HINSDALE (VERNON), VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260

**“A HINT”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 1727

**HISTORY**

RCS CONN.: Constitution is best in, 358; as best teacher, 361, 555; danger of power in

one person, 555; American experience unique in, 349, 557; organization of Congress is based on, 384; shows defects in Articles of Confederation, 394; of republics, 475; shows momentous events occur accidentally, 511; show various ways to lose liberty including too few powers, 514–15; used in drafting Constitution, 592; Ellsworth misquoted over, 573–74

RCS GA.: appeals to, 247, 249; shows deception causes loss of liberty, 235

RCS SUPPL. GA.: decisive measures are required in certain periods, 10

RCS MD., 296; American experience unique in, 851; of the American states during the Confederation, 232; appeal to for guidance criticized by Federalists, 326; complicated governments become despotic, 332; concept of representation known throughout, 327; of confederations, 89; Constitutional Convention unique in, 247; of development of various governments, 832; does not shed light on the system in the new Constitution, 419; does not show enslavement by a standing army, 478–79; “An Elector” quotes from, 436; experience should be backed with power, 337; “A Farmer” said to be ignorant of, 353; Federalists charged with ignorance of history and law, 309; Benjamin Franklin draws on in Constitutional Convention, 82; furnishes no example of bicameralism in a federal government, 90–91, 157; importance of in establishing principles of free government, 455–56; knowledge of necessary to be elected to Md. Convention, 154, 543; lessons to be learned from, 331, 490, 858, 877; Luther Martin reads, 399, 501; Luther Martin wants to go down in as opposed to Constitution in Constitutional Convention, 422; men take ideas from ancient republics, 219; no greater powers should be given than appear to be necessary, 402; people want U.S. to make mark in, 366; Roman Republic serves as learning tool, 31; silence is happiness, 366; used to justify equal state representation, 140

—shows: danger of standing army, 338–39, 381; how good governments can degenerate, 855–56; how privy council is faulty, 385; loss of liberty, 516; that confederations were unicameral, 158; that men lust for power, 481, 488; that once power is given it is hard to take back, 459–60; that uniting for the public good is best, 563

- RCS SUPPL. MD.: America is unprecedented in, 10; Americans must learn from, 6
- RCS MASS.: absurdity of using as proof, 1300, 1302, 1303; of America cited, 105, 109, 863, 1298; Antifederalists cite references to ancient history, 1420; decision on Constitution is a great event in, 1416; shows danger of standing army, 354; Federalist positions contradict, 823; instances brought up from reporting tyrannical and despotic governments, 1807; of New England Confederation, 1203–4, 1205–6n; power used to accomplish sinister designs, 1302, 1448–49, 1734, 1735; not used by Constitutional Convention for appointment power, 241; of Mass. with annual elections, 1185–86, 1194, 1195, 1197n, 1198–99, 1203–4; of monarchy, 823–24; offers no valid instruction on term of office for representatives, 1202, 1203; Roman history, 1291; should examine when changing government, 527; free countries friendly to commerce and private property, 305, 322; shows no rival to U.S. in development of, 721; of religious tests, 1422; shows that republics cannot exist over large territory, 383; religious freedom has been violated, 1438; when people lose virtue tyranny prevails, 1430; teaches rulers should be restrained, 1264; use of in Mass. Convention, 858–59; use of to discover principles of government, 863; Washington is unique in since he will come to power peacefully, 53; Washington as greatest general in history, 1283; Washington will remain in high favor of, 794; will show other countries far worse off than U.S., 394
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: filled with pseudo-republican demagoguery, 23
- RCS N.H.: best instructor in policy and morals, 357; Constitution built on, 420; experience is best, 58; unprecedented to form stable government during peacetime, 420
- RCS N.Y.: Constitutional Convention drew on, 64, 932; Constitution has no precedent, 1924; experience is the safest guide, 401, 607, 929; good to appeal to and see what other nations have done in similar occasions, 2536; hope historians write well of the present generation, 932; cannot put much dependence on, 982; confederacies failed because local units always destroyed central governments, 919, 1866; of the Constitution and the amendments to it should be published in America, 1317; Constitution will signal new era in American history, 773, 2466; demonstrates that men cannot be trusted with power, 790–91; denial of Antifederalists' referral to over size of republics, 606; more relevant than theoretical models, 189; no instance of government once established giving up powers, 2147; praise of America's development over one hundred years, 975; no precedent in for adopting constitution using cool reason, 602; of previous governments should be examined in debating the Constitution, 187; shows danger of standing army, 618, 653; proves that monstrous example of Sparta existed, 172; reason from history, 1255, 1256, 1940; referred to in examining nature of government, 604; representative government best way of having the people pass laws, 313; representatives often succumb to will of the people, 1891; has shown that those who overthrow tyrants become tyrants themselves, 1383–84; usurpation of rights of the people by an executive have occurred, 1039; weaker communities absorbed by larger, 866–67; will confirm justness that qualified leaders will avoid tyranny, 433; James Wilson said to be ignorant of republics that had no standing armies, 322
- shows: ancient and modern republics failed, 1862; clergy behave weakly or wickedly when they meddle in politics, 335; danger of great national revolutions, 176; danger to man from powerful governments, 2000–2001; discretionary power is almost always abused, 319; few examples of governments conquered by foreigners who preserve peace and good order and proper administration of law and justice, 567; government based on broad elective principles will not violate rights, 435; government cannot exist without party spirit, 839; government powers are not relinquished by persuasion but by compulsion, 944; governments accrue power by persuasion, 944; no governments were derived from reason and reflection, 957; men and states act foolishly and contradictory to their interests, 364; necessity of *ex post facto* laws, 475; overgrown ancient republics became tyrannical, 110; people are unfit for any part of governing, 290; persons possessing power do not resign it willingly, 950, 2147; republics with laws that addressed member states failed, 1809; rule by one man ends in despotism, 277; state legislatures are not as volatile as the

- people, 1897–98; that a confederation over a large expense cannot safely collect taxes, 1932; that people cannot determine what is for their own good, 1899; too little firmness in government leads to despotism, 146; tribunes did not work to protect rights in Rome against Senate and consul, 330; veto power not trusted, 285
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: teaches the futility of revenge, 212–13
- RCS N.C.: better guide than reasoning, 509; man must learn from, 108; should be looked to, 607; should be read by anyone wanting to serve public, 140; some people pay little attention to, 307
- shows: British tyranny toward U.S., 315; confederations are weak, 246, 280; evil of religious persecution, 404; perverseness and depravity of human nature, 531; strengths and weaknesses of governments, 802
- RCS PA.: used by John Adams to trace governments, 160–61; ancient governments bear resemblance to federal republics, 342; ancient governments derived power from the people, 380; Antifederalists misuse, 655; of bills of rights, 387, 388, 392, 412; in Britain from the Norman conquest to 1688, 429–30; forms of British monarchy and government, 354; jury trial in England and Rome, 195; ratifying conventions are unprecedented in, 378; lessons to be learned from, 477; little reliable information on ancient republics and their constitutions, 353; king grants rights to the people through Magna Charta, 384, 386, 391; will favorably record minority of Pa. Convention, 653; republican attributes of the Lycian republic, 497–98; allowing dissent of minority on journal is unique in Pa., 373; Senate is unique in, 296; state conventions unique in, 367; Tacitus and mixed government, 343
- shows: importance of administration to any type of government, 418; natural course of power to make many slaves of the few, 439; no one as vain as H. H. Brackenridge, 287; that once power is given it is hard to take back, 397; confederations fall apart internally, 478; Constitution is not a compact, 554–56; republics are not grateful, 209; benefit of single executive, 495; misuse of treason, 483; transitions from freedom to slavery, 651–52
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: American experience unique in, 61, 297, 428, 438, 589, 910; of confederations favors equality of states, 470; Constitutional Convention unique in, 297; does not exaggerate problem under Articles of Confederation, 283; drawn on, 17; illustrates vices of the people as well as crimes of the king, 1065; as an instructor, 569, 1075; minority of Pa. Convention becomes immortal in, 884; no stability in man, 1104; points out periods of literary excellence in different countries, 24; praise of Pa. Convention as unique event in, 1294; revolutions in favor of liberty always opposed by ignorant and interested, 270; Washington unique in, 827; will record great deeds of Revolutionary era, 56
- shows: pure democracy is flawed, 375; unicameralism is flawed, 375; Britain's embrace of liberty, 831; differences between men and governing between ancient and modern states, 218; humans are imperfect, 875; that once power is given it is hard to take back, 809; wide swings when governments change, 1097; that elective monarchy is worst form of government, 576
- RCS R.I.: drafting and adoption of Constitution unprecedented, 660; first principles more important than, 531; justifies celebrations of independence and ratification, 289–90; *Newport Herald* reporting for benefit of historians, 458–59; ratification inaugurates new era in, 283; as society's conscience, 431; will show R.I. in a bad light, 461
- shows: corruptibility of man, 116–17; importance of Union, 38; that a decline in morals always precedes deprivation of rights, 1029; that Articles of Confederation were defective, 292; that conflicts occur with neighboring countries, 747, 877; that delegated powers can be abused, 767; rulers abuse power, 246
- RCS S.C.: Americans can draw on, 68; America is unique in, 278, 381; of ancient and modern constitutions available to Constitutional Convention, 269; does not offer example of large federal republic, 99; not good concerning republics, 330
- shows: precedents for liberty, 239; different forms of government used imperfectly, 324; man's nature, 55; that president cannot become a monarch, 282; danger of loss of jury trial in civil cases, 65
- RCS VA., 866, 868, 874, 973, 1477, 1488; proves necessity of a supreme power, 92; as a teacher, 132, 180, 217, 251, 264, 296, 312, 366, 429, 443, 464, 471, 871, 927–28,

- 937, 954, 957, 958, 979, 986, 990, 992, 994, 1009, 1028, 1029, 1047n, 1083–84, 1086, 1094, 1104–6, 1119–20, 1132, 1171, 1271, 1322, 1374, 1495, 1520, 1534, 1601, 1683; failures of democracy in, 854–56, 856; universal testimony of called on, 931; reference to Va. history, 932; reference to could be fatal in political reasons, 974–75; not necessarily a good teacher, 976; of confederacies, 1499
- RCS VT.: Constitution unique in, 204; no free governments found in, 142; shows that unjust causes are fueled by popular fire, 144
- CC1, 48, 91, 148, 168n, 467, 565; examination of by John Adams, 86, 88, 331; America as a unique example in, 114–15, 128, 168, 225, 417
- shows: danger to liberties from weak government, 116–18, 191, 306, 496; danger from Constitution, 458, 464, 526–27, 539–40; Constitution will serve as lesson throughout, 225; need for strong executive separated from legislature, 86; danger of disunion, 146
- CC2: American experience unique in, 91–92, 113, 116, 374, 375; confederacies and republics, 90, 97, 158–59, 287, 306, 339, 341, 347, 381–86, 390–95, 410–13, 441–42; constitutions, 354, 499; Great Britain, 88, 182, 185; mankind, 56, 318, 367, 413, 432; nations, 97–100, 255–56, 287, 288, 302–3, 317, 354–55, 359, 373–74, 464–65, 483, 490; rulers and political authority, 124, 245, 259, 263, 267, 281
- CC3: referred to, 21, 63, 85, 99, 107, 125, 130, 162, 182, 190–91, 196–97, 201, 209, 228, 235–36, 258, 261, 296, 313, 315, 344, 348, 353–54, 373, 394, 400–401, 420, 442, 442–43, 462, 477–78, 524–25, 527; American experience unique in, 85, 231, 236
- CC4: Luther Martin examines, 417; lessons to be learned from, 437
- shows: abuses throughout, 54; constant dangers from human nature, 54; and principle of representation, 84–86; Constitution unprecedented in for cruelty, 159; importance of senates to republics, 294; importance of representative bodies, 356; importance of strong executive, 396; small communities taken over by larger ones, 410; need for unity, 436–37; nations won't give up their liberty, 444; in ratifying treaties, 484; governments will expand their power at expense of liberty, 502
- CC5: full of examples of vices of people and kings, 96; experience is best teacher, 108; demonstrates that governments increase their powers, 148, 154; teaches that corruption of manners is basis of slavery, 171; is entertaining and instructive, 196; misuse of by Federalist polemicists, 323
- shows: man is corrupt, 20; depravity of human nature, 44, 45; importance of unanimity among Americans, 132; that a large area must be ruled by one person, 137–38; that all governments abuse their power, 143–44, 329; that most governments formed by force and violence, 161; licentiousness of people is great danger to liberty, 222; that republican confederation is antidote to aristocracy and monarchy, 223; that states together act prudently and honestly, 225; that nobles or people seize power from kings, 329
- CC6: examples of internal dissent (Germany), 98–99; will tell story of American Revolution, 236; members of Constitutional Convention used their knowledge of, 238; Constitution as unique experience, 244, 392; no example in to equal American Revolution, 251
- See also* Biblical references; Classical antiquity; Governments, ancient and modern; Great Britain; Political and legal writers and writings
- HOLDEN, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 969  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 127; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 200
- HOLDERNESS, N.H.**  
*See* Campton, Holderness and Thornton, N.H.
- HOLLAND**  
*See* Governments, ancient and modern, The Netherlands
- HOLLAND, MASS.**  
*See* South Brimfield and Holland, Mass.
- HOLLIS, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 165–66; population, 498
- HOLLISTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895, 970  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 200
- “HOMESPUN”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 482–84
- “AN HONEST AMERICAN”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 825–28, 869–70, 877–79, 906–7; text of, 781–82, 807–10, 899–900

“**AN HONEST MAN**” (five separate items)  
 RCS DEL.: text of, 74–76; authorship of, 76n  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 839–40  
 RCS N.C., 528n; text of, 584–85  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 544–45  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 22

“**AN HONEST PLOUGH JOGGER**”  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I., 376

“**HONESTUS**” (seven separate items)  
 RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 105–9  
 RCS MASS., 392, 521, 612, 614n, 851n; Benjamin Austin, Jr., as alleged author of, 506, 518  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 449–50  
 RCS N.Y., liii; criticism of, 1513; text of, 1507–9  
 RCS N.C., 557n; text of, 160–62, 556–57; satirical criticism of, 561  
 RCS SUPPL. VA., 144–49  
 CC5: text of, 219–21

**HONESTY**  
 RCS N.Y.: Constitution will benefit honest men, 1422–23  
 RCS R.I.: an honest man will not shift his ground, 557; Constitution will insure, 283, 284; Constitution will restore, 268; does not always prevail in town meetings, 697–98; importance of in delegates to R.I. Convention, 688; in members of R.I. legislature, 701; men of pursue stability, 557; in opposition to rhetoric and sophistry, 271; support for R.I. anathema to, 279  
*See also* Corruption; Justice; Virtue

“**HONESTY**”  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 753–55, 1024–26, 1159–60

**HONOR**  
 RCS MASS.: necessary in a monarchy, 748  
 RCS N.Y.: debate over Constitution important to, 957; republican form of government is most compatible with, 73  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: develops with age, 187; bulwark of a nation, 161  
 RCS R.I.: checks avarice, ambition, and vanity, 539; failure to ratify will endanger, 722; Federalists in R.I. praised for, 792; motivates effective president, 750; ratification will restore, 94, 282, 283, 283n, 284, 285, 293, 351, 352, 500, 645, 660, 693, 719; R.I. fought Revolution with, 689; R.I. has lost, xl, 30, 45, 101, 119, 122, 123, 229, 251, 268, 351, 383, 408–9, 420, 431, 494, 498, 500, 503, 565, 572, 611, 639, 640, 654, 660, 682, 683, 785, 786, 967; ties of bind Union together, 546; of U.S. compromised by recalcitrant states under Articles of Confederation, 750

*See also* Corruption; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Patriotism; Virtue

“**HONOR AND HONESTY**”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 548–49

**HONORIFIC TITLES**

RCS R.I.: defense of, 493, 550

“**HONORIUS**”

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 603–7n; quoted, 535

**HOPEWELL, TREATY OF (1785)**

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Indians claim U.S. breach of, 3; U.S. troops sent to enforce, 85–87

**HOPKINS GRANT, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**HOPKINTON, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 970–71; instructs Convention delegate, 971, 1759n; strongly favors Constitution after state ratification, 1759

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 201; elects Convention delegate, 127–28

**HOPKINTON, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 166–67; population, 499

**HOPKINTON, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 441–42; delegates vote in R.I. Convention, xlv; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxix; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvii; instructs deputies against calling state convention, 623–24; instructs deputies to reject Constitution, 77; petition to repeal tender provision rejected, 170; petitions R.I. legislature to issue paper money, xxix; population of, 321; rejects committee report that calls for a state convention, 77; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; vote on referendum on Constitution, 170–72, 233; votes not to discuss Constitution in town meeting, 170; votes to repeal limitation act, 170

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 299–300n, 307; town meeting to pay Convention delegate, 410

“**HORATIO**”

RCS MD.: text of, 548–53

**HORSE DOCTORS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1648

**HOUSE CARPENTERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 705

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426



**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, STATE**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: are elected annually (except S.C.), 79

**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, U.S.****CDR***—Organization*

—Convention proposals, 239, 240–41, 243, 246, 248, 249, 253, 255, 256, 257–58, 259, 260, 261, 261–62, 262, 263, 266, 269, 271, 271–72, 272, 273, 274, 278, 279, 279–80, 283, 285, 286, 287, 287–88, 288, 291, 292, 293, 296, 297–99, 300–301, 304

—Convention proposals rejected: recall of members, 243; members to be ineligible for office under state or federal governments until one year after terms expire, 243, 248, 256; property qualifications for members, 255, 260, 262, 273; payment of members by states, 263, 273

—Constitution: adjournment of, 308, 313–14; apportionment of among states in first Congress, 307; compensation of members, 308; contested elections, 308; discipline of members, 308; election to, 306, 308; qualifications for electors, 306; journal of, 308; meeting of, 308, 313–14; officers of, 307; privileges of members, 308; procedures of, 308; qualifications of members, 306, 308; quorum in, 308, 312; representation in and reapportionment of, 306–7; term of members, 306; vacancies in, 307

—restraints on members: dual officeholding prohibited, 309; may not accept presents, etc. from foreign nations, 311; cannot serve as presidential electors, 312; to take oath to support Constitution, 316

—voting in: two-thirds vote required to expel members, 308; yeas and nays to be recorded, 308, 309; majority of states required to elect President, 312

*—Powers*

—Convention proposals, 243, 244, 246, 247, 248, 256, 258, 261–62, 262, 263, 267, 272, 274, 275, 278–79, 280, 286, 288, 291–92, 293; Convention rejects power to elect Senators, 243, 246

—Constitution: to have sole power of impeachment, 307; money bills will originate in, 309; to elect President if Electors fail to elect, 312

RCS CONN., 332, 382, 385, 389, 468, 490, 558–59; apportionment of by population defended, 328–29; as creature of the people, 558; defense of size of, 352, 353n, 383–84, 466, 478–79, 526, 530, 556, 571;

debate over possible Southern States domination of, 376, 383, 384, 423, 424, 469–70; too small, 375, 376, 423, 424, 440; defense of method of election, 479, 530, 558; defense of Congress' power to regulate election of, 384–85, 472, 479–80, 526, 530, 571; opposition to Congress' power to regulate election of, 374, 376, 425, 494; states' integrity guaranteed by power to set qualifications of voters for Representatives, 480; rights of people secured by, 524, 557–58; checked by Senate, 474

RCS GA.: opposition to per capita voting in, 238; South needs greater representation in, 230; too small, 238, 243

RCS SUPPL. GA.: low population reduces Ga. representation in, 13

RCS MD.: apportionment of between Northern and Southern states, 643n; as check on Senate, 232, 278; compromise over with Senate, 82–83; as democratic part of Constitution, 32, 208–9, 211, 232, 278; description of, 835; and election of president, 214; impeachment power of, 277; money bills will originate in 37–38, 83–84, 278; most important branch of Congress, 278; only wealthy will serve in, 633; people will control, 863, 882; praise of appropriations powers of, 42, 633; praise of term of office of, 32, 52, 331; subject to corruption and bribery, 634, 639; term of in Amended Va. Resolutions, 130; too small, 385, 633, 634, 639; two-year term won't safeguard against corruption, 432–33; will be watched by state legislatures, 835–36

—elections of, 643n, 826, 835; defense of biennial election, 882; defense of, 31–32, 211; and first election to in Md., 265n; judges validity of its own elections, 83; people will not elect, 632, 634, 639; suffrage requirement for, 634

—qualifications of, 232; debate in Constitutional Convention over, 82; praise of, 66

—representation in: based on proportional representation, 130–31, 137–40, 211, 382; change in ratio of representation for, 4, 5n; Md. to have six representatives, 634, 639; opposition to proportional representation in, 144–50; proportional representation supported, 137, 826

RCS SUPPL. MD.: relative lack of power, 86

RCS MASS.: aristocrats will be elected to, 198, 401, 751, 855; danger that opposition will not be allowed to speak in, 712; election for in Essex Co., Mass., 1768; exis-

- tence of depends on existence of states, 1811; will protect states, 399; members of will be men of ability and integrity, 1434; praise of, 213; proposes amendments similar to Samuel Adams's, 1454n; Representatives will be elected for life under Constitution, 233; would guard liberty of the people, 1767
- proposed amendments concerning size of, 1381, 1413, 1469, 1477
- organization of: apportionment of, 1234; checks on, 1304n; election of, xlv, 235, 297, 414–15, 676, 843–47, 960, 1186, 1458; large election districts for, 855, 992; oath to support Constitution, 513; power to expel its own members, 712; publishing journal of, xlv, 14, 238, 1321; removal of bad representatives via frequent elections preferred to impeachment, 1186, 1208; qualifications of, xlv, 424, 712, 843–47, 1209–11, 1214, 1236, 1239n, 1278, 1279, 1519, 1803, 1804; quorum of, 479; qualifications of electors, 186, 676, 1339, 1391, 1418–19; representatives would not violate instructions for fear of not being re-elected, 424, 1242; rotation in office for favored, xlv; salaries of, 479; size of, xlv, 61, 74, 77–78, 98, 186, 197–98, 229, 247, 288, 290, 297, 305, 320, 401, 424, 627, 654, 751, 834–36, 890, 1237, 1238, 1240n, 1241–42, 1242, 1248, 1256, 1303n, 1307, 1434, 1381, 1413, 1434, 1469, 1477, 1720, 1767, 1804; term of debated in Constitutional Convention, xlv, 1197n, 1198, 1802; two-year term, 69, 72, 78, 197–98, 305, 318, 400–401, 423, 649, 716, 718, 845, 870, 881, 890, 1056, 1192–93, 1257, 1259, 1259n, 1311, 1338, 1391, 1397–98, 1419, 1433; voting in should be per capita, xlv
- powers of: as check on army, 1337, 1338; impeachment, 391–92, 411–12, 425, 1192–93; all measures passed apply to members of, 1241; money bills will originate in, xlv, 480, 1256, 1258n, 1268–70, 1298, 1303n, 1325; no recall, 72–73; tax power, 716; over treaties, 289, 955, 1362, 1814, 1815
- representation in: apportioned by population, 27, 84, 186, 237, 266, 673, 678–80, 737–38, 828, 1247, 1259n, 1311, 1352, 1391, 1434, 1447, 1519, 1766, 1767, 1801, 1804; apportionment of in first, 1247–48; better than direct rule by people, 1803; compared to state assemblies, 1391; criticism of slaves being represented in, 749–50, 781, 1733–34; federal capital should be represented in, 621; as democratic part of Constitution, 196, 389, 654, 869, 1193, 1202, 1214, 1217, 1217–18, 1219, 1222, 1228, 1256, 1270, 1311, 1314, 1329n; and Mass., 14, 845, 1177, 1251, 1251n, 1252, 1254, 1255, 1260, 1262, 1534–35, 1542; ratio of adopted in Constitutional Convention, xlv, 272, 1248n; will not be responsive to people, 197–98; Southern States over-represented in, 32–33, 647, 751, 781, 834–35, 836, 845, 1252
- and Senate: benefit of proportional representation in House balanced by equality of states in, 1263; House as check on, 320, 1202, 1214, 1217, 1217–18, 1222, 1228, 1232, 1255, 1260–61, 1262, 1314, 1321, 1325, 1326, 1419, 1433; House can do nothing without, 1201; will dominate House, 197, 869, 1314; will not attempt to limit representation in House, 846–47; as check on House, 73, 320, 424, 1217–18, 1232, 1321, 1329n, 1419, 1433
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: people are not masters of their representatives, 414–15; term of, 79; power to impeach, 42; qualifications for, 41–42; should have a likeness to their constituents, 444–45
- RCS N.H.: praise of method of electing, 19, 205; should be elected by state legislatures, 205; toasted in Windham, Conn., 459; will act independently of the Senate, 52
- RCS N.J.: proposed amendment giving House power to appoint auditor general, 144, 145; elections as restraint on, 151; N.J.'s representation is adequate, 155–56; can impeach Senators, 156. *See also* Congress, U.S., debate over powers of; Senate, U.S.
- RCS N.Y., 432, 785; apportionment of, 278, 280, 281n, 629n, 751–52, 1715–16, 1719, 1721, 1803–4, 1804–5, 2128; aristocrats in will not levy a land tax, 418; will be difficult to get people to attend, 1735; in Constitutional Convention, xlix, 1083n, 1807, 1808, 1809; criticism that blacks can be elected to, 662–63; should have power to approve treaties, 419–20, 881, 2071; criticism of filling vacancies in, 823–24; criticism of N.Y.'s apportionment in, 280, 281n; compared to N.Y. Assembly, 1160; is on the plan of consolidation, 221; defense of exclusion of in treaty-making, 881, 2071; as democratic part of Constitution, 87–88, 219, 236, 254, 284, 320, 606–7, 1013, 1263, 1768, 1841, 1856, 2157, 2535; will not be democratic, 316, 1756, 1758; described, 253; no equality of representation in, 253–54, 254; few people will have oppor-

- tunity to serve in, 280; will be filled with factions, 993; part of Hamilton's view of Constitution as representative democracy, 2157; impeachment power of praised, 178; will be inadequate, 1714–15; journals of should be published on a more specific basis, 1952; need not have knowledge of the individual states, 766, 1789; will not be knowledgeable of entire country, 1924; and laws calling for election of, 1966; will not defend liberty, 658; will protect liberty, 1013; majority vote required in, 2071; members will have state allegiances, 2046; members of will want federal appointments, 993; money bills will originate in, 1755; should be composed of mainly middle class, 1782; no need for representatives to take oath not to violate states right, 2468; objection to Article I, section 6, on dual officeholding of, 2353; objection to House's power over its numbers, 2545; open to wide range of candidates not merely wealthy, 402; people will not trust, 316; people will elect men of good sense and virtue to, 802; potential for corruption of, 419, 1746–47, 1783, 1784, 1815, 1816, 1824, 1943; will be powerful, 1917; powers of, 889, 890n; and election of President, 1961; and election of proposed privy council, 2098; properly composed from each section would make a disjointed body, 221; proportional representation in as trait of consolidation under Constitution, 440; proposed power to limit term of to 6 years in 12, 2546; proposed power to recall members of, 2546; publication of record of expenses of will be done sufficiently, 1952; quorum of, 1794n; ratio of representation, 432; representatives act not for a single state but for whole body politic, 2468; represents the people of the states, 1850, 1852, 2144; rich and great would be elected to, not the middling, 219–21, 254, 255, 256, 314; will properly represent the people, 792
- amendments proposed on, 2159; to allow election by districts, 2120–26; apportionment of, 2261n–62n; citizenship and residence requirements for members of, 2274, 2276n; compensation of members of, 2208; that Congress not have power to regulate elections for, 2122, 2126; to give power to appoint an auditor general, 184; increasing size of, 2353, 2354n, 2545–46; that members of Congress be natural born citizens, 2312, 2314, 2331; prohibits members of from holding other federal offices, 2123, 2260, 2315, 2332, 2239, 2546; ratio of population in, 2207; to permit elections by districts, 2120, 2546; to specify ratio of 1:30,000 in House of Representatives, 2125, 2129, 2545–46; that no money be borrowed without consent of two-thirds vote, 2123; that Representatives must take oath not to violate state constitutions, 2124; role call vote for removing property requirement to hold office of representative, 2812–13; second amendment from the Mass. Convention read in N.Y. Convention, 1738
- elections of: criticism of Congress' power to regulate, 220, 2144, 2546; debate in N.Y. legislature over provision for election of, 2498; method of accepted, 1008, 1141, 1953; method of criticized, 1020; should be required by districts, 318; by majority or plurality, 1021–25; of officers of is acceptable, 663, 824; praised, 789, 2533; should be elected in small districts, 1721
- qualifications for, 1020–21, 1161–62; for age, 1145; citizenship requirements for, 1145; suffrage requirement for, 432, 760, 1020–21; criticism of, 661; residence requirements for, 1145, 1199, 2120, 2127n
- role of in system of checks and balances: will be a check on corruption, 1857, 1945–46; will be easily corrupted, 1783, 1889–90; checked by President, 174; based on different principles than Senate, 1890–91; checked by Senate, 174, 1824–25, 1826, 1846, 1895, 1900, 1961; checked by state legislatures, 174; impeachments will be affected more by parties than by sectionalism, 2070; proper body to make impeachments, 1013, 1900; criticism of impeachment power of, 658, 824; only safeguard for states under Constitution, 573–74; power to impeach negated by Senate's power to try, 283, 284, 320, 371; President will not help in any struggle with Senate, 223; will not be able to check the President, 407; Senate and President will destroy independence of, 374, 419; should have checks, 2019; will be endangered by Senate, 283, 284–85, 419, 1263; will not be able to check the Senate, 407, 419, 1897, 1899; will be managed by President and Senate, 993
- size of, 1401n, 1834; amendment proposed in N.Y. Convention on, 1738, 2030; Congress cannot reduce size of, 1728–29, 1735; Congress has discretion to increase size of, 1729, 1735, 1749, 1754, 1759, 1765, 1765–66, 1775; criticism of lack of set

- number of members of, 1719; Del. sets the basis for representation in, 1803–4, 1804–5, 1807, 1813, 1827, 1828; Eastern States want small size to save money, 1749; large size opposed because of cost of, 1808, 2033, 2034; large states and size of, 1727, 1732, 1735, 1736, 1755, 1758, 1759, 1768, 1775, 1783, 1806; and Mass. Convention amendment on size of, 1740n; not safe to allow it to grow in size at discretion of Congress, 1783; objection to setting size of, 1716; principle of increase in is unjust, 278; will be too small to check Senate, 419; smallness creates danger of bribery and corruption by President, 315, 374, 419; smallness of will lead to corruption in making laws, 223, 1757; too small, 215, 217, 219–21, 223, 238, 255, 256, 257, 269, 278, 279–80, 284, 314, 316, 336, 407, 458, 658, 952, 953, 979, 988, 988–89, 992, 999–1000, 1001–2, 1006, 1007, 1008, 1009–10, 1013, 1018, 1024, 1160, 1263, 1380, 1714–15, 1716, 1717, 1720, 1721, 1722, 1737, 1741, 1742, 1746–47, 1748, 1749–50, 1753, 1753–54, 1755, 1757, 1759, 1763–68, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1784–85, 1793, 1821, 2019, 2020, 2213, 2532, 2545; denial it is too small, 401–2, 464, 626–27, 1082n, 1141, 1144, 1145, 1390, 1728–29, 1733, 1735, 1736, 1742, 1768, 1774, 1791–92, 1802–3, 1804–5, 1813–14, 1814, 1816, 1823–24, 1826; small states prefer small size of, 1734, 1808; uncertain what is best size for, 1809–10; will increase in size as population grows, 792, 1730, 1736, 1737, 1775, 1792, 1803–4, 1804–5, 1825, 1828; will not want to increase its own size, 1749, 1755, 1758; will want to increase its own size to ensure their chances of re-election, 1813
- term of office: charge that it can be changed by Congress by law, 295–96; defense of, 400, 432, 626, 627, 1144, 1145; criticism of biennial elections, 278, 279, 303, 427, 621–22, 1008; defense of biennial elections, 400, 432, 626, 627, 1144, 1145, 1953, 1961, 1964
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: apportionment discussed in N.Y. Convention, 402, 404–5, 434, 437, 439, 448, 452, 453, 469, 472–73; and biennial elections, 193; must serve public good over special interests, 198–202, 288–89; qualifications for, 193; representation explained, 141, 193–94
- RCS N.C.: to be apportioned by population, 5, 127; praise of biennial election of, 58, 251–52; as check on President, 84, 116, 327, 339–40, 341, 346–47; as check on Senate, 75, 245–46, 346–47; checked by Senate, 75, 76, 245–46, 263; criticism of lack of treaty-making power of, 90, 332; defense of lack of power over treaties, 77, 90, 339; defense of ratio of representation, 78; defense of size of, 73–74; elected by the people, 23, 116, 127, 136, 245, 263, 277, 416; Fayetteville Convention's amendments submitted to, 775n; has approved amendments to Constitution, 679; as immediate representatives of the people, 76; is adequate and fair representation of the people, 75; members of can easily be replaced if they abuse trust, 122; members of not impeachable, 256; members of prohibited from holding other offices, 75–76; money bills will originate in, 76, 129, 263, 264, 344, 385; N.C. amendment prohibiting members from holding other offices, 774; N.C. amendment requirement publication of journal of, 456, 774; N.C. amendments call for enlargement of, 455; N.C.'s apportionment in, 5, 254, 307–8, 359; praise of impeachment power of, 116, 254–55, 327, 339–40, 341; praise of members of, 650–51; proportional representation in favored by N.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 3; response to Washington speech on N.C. ratification, 807–8n; should be enlarged in Iredell's amendments, 460; suffrage requirement for, 275–76, 279, 282, 290; term is too long, 412; term of praised, 100; too small, 73, 412, 652; will be independent and not subject to corruption, 82; will be knowledgeable and enlightened, 308; will be most weighty branch of government, 78; will be stronger than Senate, 263; will not always be virtuous, 397; will not be over-awed by Senate, 76–77; will propose amendments to the Constitution, 669–70
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment requires annual publication of journals of, 27
- RCS PA., 144–46, 456, 478, 509, 709; will not be bribed by the Senate, 564; praise of election of by people, 144, 170–71, 217, 292, 297, 402, 405, 450, 451, 457, 458, 466, 489, 492, 497, 565, 580; will impeach judges who use judicial review, 466, 492, 524–25; can be instructed, 292; money bills will originate in, 145, 191, 447, 451, 489, 490, 564; praise of power to impeach, 297; as check on Senate, 144, 145, 474, 480, 491, 561; checked by Senate, 143, 451; states' power to set qualifications of voters for Representatives guarantees in-

- tegrity of states, 400–404, 404–5, 406, 422, 435, 437, 476, 570; declaration of war must be concurred by, 583; should have power to approve treaties, 309, 459, 459–60, 460, 461, 522, 562, 598, 624, 666–67
- frequent elections of, 711; annual elections of, 172, 212, 222, 395–396, 399, 439, 468, 506, 544, 624, 632; biennial elections of, 222, 431, 447, 451, 479–80, 535, 544, 546
- number of representatives: too small, 146–47, 165, 212, 440, 466, 468, 504, 508, 510, 533, 544, 546, 551, 598, 624, 631–32, 667; large enough and will increase, 151, 221, 441, 442–443, 456, 467, 489–90, 536, 544, 546, 563, 564–65; could be reduced in size, 503, 504, 551; denial it will get smaller, 564–65
- and proposed amendments to Constitution: requiring annual election of, 598, 624; requiring treaties must be approved by majority of elected members, 309; declaring treaties contrary to laws of U.S. invalid unless laws repealed or made conformable, and declaring treaties contrary to U.S. and state constitutions invalid, 598, 624–25
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 383; affords no protection for liberty, 831–32; apportionment of, 181; compared with British House of Commons and Roman government, 298, 385–86, 428; criticism of ratio of representatives for, 291–92; defense of proportional apportionment of by population, 384; demagogues in states will elect, 949–50; as democratic part of Constitution, 220, 316, 336, 416, 433, 455, 457, 1051; denial it is too small, 456, 874, 1098; elected by the people, 220; election of, 220, 386, 433, 903–4; and election of president, 185; equal state representation in would be sought by small states in second constitutional convention, 792; formed on equitable principles, 385; Harrisburg Convention to nominate Antifederalists for, 1312; impeachment power will be ineffectual, 317, 1255; largest branch of legislature without which nothing can be done, 423; most immediate voice of the separate states, 384; per capita voting in, 185, 1209; power over taxation gives it power to implement treaties, 435; powers of restrained by president, 336; praise of, 386; qualifications for, 181, 187–88; responsive to the people, 314; representatives forbidden to hold other federal offices, 183; satirical criticism of representa-
- tion of the people, 1238–39; check on Senate, 441, 457; should be elected annually, 856; subject to presidential and senatorial vetoes, 316; too small, 292, 576, 715, 831–32, 856, 905, 962, 1051, 1136; two-year term of defended, 298, 299, 387, 456; will be ineffectual and under control of Senate, 317; will check President's power, 299
- RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution changing ratio of representation, 1083; amendments to Constitution debated, 548, 548n, 1082; bicameral, 143; considers R.I., 526–31; considers treatment of R.I. as foreign nation, 607–8; defense of qualifications for, 104; elections of compared with British House of Commons, 744; has not shortened speeches, 560; journal of must be published as stipulated in R.I. proposed amendments, 980, 1001; journal of to record yeas and nays if requested, 1002; method of election, 106, 117, 145, 738; and motion to move federal capital to Philadelphia, 893; objection to two-year term of, 106, 117; occupied with impost act, 485; open to public, 560; proceedings and debates of, 848–55; proceedings of reprinted in R.I., 645n; quota of population for representation in, 88, 953, 968n; receives petitions from abolition societies, 933n; rejects federal assumption of state debts, 893; response to states delaying ratification, 545; R.I. legislature will propose bill for electing U.S. representative, 1013, 1027, 1029, 1041, 1045, 1046; R.I. Trade Bill, 712n; R.I. Trade Bill opposed in, 837, 838, 848–55, 855n, 1020; R.I. Trade Bill taken up by, 894, 896, 1020–21; salaries too high, 572; strikes imposts on lime and barley, 548n; titles for, 493; toasted, 1024, 1030; will not write address to R.I., 508, 648n
- letters to, 605–7, 615, 616n, 855; cited, 837
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: R.I. act calling Convention sent to, 287, 288; journals of must be printed at least once annually, 334, 363–64; toasted, 239, 313; Washington addresses, 396
- RCS S.C.: called the moving spring of new system, 333; checked by other departments, 258, 334; as check on Senate, 94–95, 148, 275, 338, 342; chooses its own officers, 339; compared with British House of Commons, 239–40, 269; described, 10, 447; John Kean discusses his candidacy for, 60; per capita voting in, 338, 346;

- praise of two-year term, 240, 261, 275, 333; qualifications for, 240–41; should elect Senate, 18; should not have influence over Senate, 18; term of differs from Senate, 340
- election of: eligibility of rich or poor praised, 340; by the people praised, 131, 140, 146, 342; should be elected by state legislatures, xlv; S.C.'s law for, 158n; state legislatures will determine method of, 344; vacancies in filled by state elections, 339
- powers of: controls money bills, 333–34, 346; money bills will originate in, xlv; and treaty-making, 100, 101, 102, 119, 215, 344–45; has sole power of impeachment, 119, 339; power of purse will check other departments, 334; role in electing president criticized, 126
- representation in: apportionment of first Congress provided in Constitution, 337, 348n; can be increased in size, 130; defended, 122, 388; denial that people will be inadequately represented, 111; and Great Compromise, 94–95; Mass. Convention amendment provides for growth of, 347n–48n; North will dominate, 41, 107; not sufficiently representative, 125; people represented in, 334, 338; represents the people, 334, 338, 438; proportional representation, 220, 240, 337; S.C.'s representation defended, 122, 146; size of quorum defended, 215; Southern representation defended, 122; defense of size of, 130, 344
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: anyone can be elected to, 25, 39; treaty secrecy improbable in, 24; people will elect under Constitution, 25–26
- RCS VA.: Senate will not corrupt, 246; self-interest of will prevent corruption, 248; re-election of representatives are inducement to good behavior, 327; corruption of, 411, 645–46, 1170–71; represents country's only liberty, 449; will consist of patriots of American Revolution, 646; compared with British House of Commons, 924–26, 928, 950–51, 967–68, 1014, 1169, 1171; will not consist only of virtuous men, 939; unaccountability of criticized, 1216, 1528; danger of faction in, 1391; receives calls for a second convention, 1763n
- organization of: size of, 37, 43, 46, 62, 66, 106, 213, 318, 335, 501, 645–46, 694, 774, 821, 921–23, 937, 939, 941, 949, 953–54, 967–68, 998, 1000–1001, 1013–14, 1025–26, 1154–56, 1158, 1170–71, 1176, 1214–15, 1218, 1224, 1284, 1289–90, 1485, 1528, 1548, 1553, 1578, 1619, 1626, 1650; election of, 46, 137, 178, 210, 248, 335, 370, 412, 425, 440, 495, 496–97, 645–46, 928, 940, 948, 968, 997–98, 1001, 1025, 1067, 1071, 1122–23, 1149–50, 1150–51, 1217, 1529, 1530, 1578, 1626, 1772; term of, 99, 101, 370, 440, 495, 496, 497, 646, 661–62, 749, 770, 774, 862, 868, 919, 921, 923–24, 926, 928, 1071, 1098, 1169, 1305, 1531, 1626; qualifications of, 128, 210, 497, 501–2, 918–21; qualifications of electors of, 178, 918, 1013, 1025, 1099, 1122–23, 1163, 1314; salaries of, 210, 273, 335, 667–68, 669–70, 770, 775, 869, 1044; voting in, 250, 425, 425–26; prayer for representatives, 400; convening of by President, 448; members may receive no emolument from foreign state, 497; members may hold no other office, 497, 666, 668, 771, 862, 927, 1155, 1531; role call votes on journals as check on, 500; decried as an expensive institution, 961; not subject to punishment for high crimes, 1113; criticism of as democratic branch, 1170–71; praise of proportional representation in, 1227n; and adjournment of, 1260–61, 1296
- powers of: should appoint privy council, 44; treaty-making power of, 45, 129, 234, 337, 425, 682, 771, 777, 808–9, 822–23, 1131, 1241, 1247, 1251, 1256, 1391, 1393, 1395, 1486, 1496, 1536, 1549, 1554; role in election of President, 128, 137, 317, 506, 771, 776, 1372, 1373, 1375, 1375–76, 1377; fears that combination of Senate and President will override, 129; will be feeble, 131; impeachment power of, 131, 157, 246–47, 288, 294–95, 316–17, 429, 863, 868, 924, 926, 1286, 1773; as check on President, 203, 870, 926, 927, 1061–63, 1098, 1131, 1376, 1377–78, 1380, 1773; check on Senate, 214–15, 216, 246–47, 294, 335, 750, 771, 775, 926, 1061–63, 1131, 1292, 1376, 1377–78, 1773; checked by Senate, 214–15, 216, 294, 305, 411, 771, 775, 875, 928, 1024–25, 1061–63, 1376; money bills will originate in, 214–15, 248, 316–17, 668, 868, 869, 924, 1485; recommendation that it elect senators, 417n; appropriations power of, 645–46, 673, 924, 926; power over officers and members of defended, 663; powers of make it substantial force in government, 924–26; checks on powers of, 926–29, 940, 1024–25, 1061–63; President as



- check on, 928; will protect people from undue taxation, 1122–23; no reason for Virginians to fear, 1198; Northern majority in will oppress South, 1221; only it should make money bills, 1267; improper to vest pardoning power in, 1379–80; Va. resolutions of ratification restrict powers of over civil liberties, 1538, 1542, 1546
- proposed amendments concerning: that all bills originate in, 771, 775; increasing representation (1:20,000), 774; to give treaty-making power to, 822; on office-holding by, 882, 1486, 1548, 1554; on publication of journals of, 1486, 1547n, 1548–49, 1554; limiting power of over navigation acts, 1549, 1554; limiting power of over standing armies, 1549, 1554; on compensation for members of, 1555–56
- representation in, 105, 131, 447, 663–64, 694, 750, 774, 808–9, 809, 920–21, 996, 1170–71, 1176; as representatives of the people, 95, 101, 131, 250, 318, 419, 425, 447, 499–500, 645–46, 723, 727, 809, 868, 869, 924, 927, 965, 996, 1061–62, 1080, 1113, 1170–71, 1309, 1353–54, 1356, 1373, 1374, 1485, 1528, 1578; apportionment of, 213, 294, 433n, 437, 516, 517n, 646, 662–63, 663–64, 688, 713, 713n, 730, 731n, 750, 770, 774, 821–22, 834–35, 840–41, 862, 868, 948–49, 953–54, 1000, 1003, 1012–14, 1021–22, 1024, 1025–26, 1046, 1064, 1080, 1125–26, 1147–48, 1159, 1184, 1626; inequality of state representation in, 214, 250, 351, 425–26, 516, 517n, 663–64, 750; later should be increased (1:20,000), 410–11, 774; Va. representation in, 425–26, 447, 840–41, 842n, 843n; western lands will be well represented in, 808–9; control by wealthy, 1155, 1158, 1163, 1169, 1309; will represent states more than Senate, 1176
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: praise of proportional representation in, 151; praise of money bills originating in, 151; defense of term of, 151
- RCS VT.: Vt. representatives should be well qualified, 191; will protect interests of the people, 204; will protect liberty, 204
- CC1, 199, 239, 441, 560, 561; Constitution's provisions concerning, 200–201, 201–3, 205–6, 209; money bills will originate in, 121n, 265, 273, 435; representation in and reapportionment of, 199, 216, 240, 244, 260, 272, 279, 291, 324, 335, 348, 350, 393, 446, 450, 510, 548, 550, 564n, 566n, 566–67; voting in, 239, 260, 273; election of, 260, 272–73, 335, 342, 352, 406n, 436, 505, 506, 550–51; checked by Senate, 265, 273, 423, 464, 510; as check on Senate, 265, 266, 273, 335, 341, 423, 464; analysis of by "An American Citizen," 272–73; term of members of, 272, 303, 335, 352, 423, 444; qualifications and salaries of members of, 272–73, 423, 432; has sole power of impeachment, 273, 423, 510; criticism of failure to make it part of treaty-making process, 350, 426, 508–9; power to elect President if Electors fail to elect, 506
- CC2: as democratic part of Constitution, 49, 188–89, 304, 368; defense of two-year term, 224–25, 225, 476; criticism of two-year term, 222, 226–27, 227, 228; fear power over terms in will be abused, 60, 79, 183, 184, 492; elected by the people, 79, 233, 234, 281, 301–2, 364, 476, 482, 488, 492; election process controlled by Congress, 109–10, 233, 262–63, 282, 347, 479; great landholders might control, 430; insufficient powers of, 150, 153–54, 446, 463, 482, 488; journals of, 79, 110–11; meetings of, 282; money bills will originate in, 188, 189, 282–83; unequal state representation in, 32, 120–24, 260–62, 272, 285–88, 444; people underrepresented in, 28, 150, 152, 153, 155, 431; people well represented in, 109, 162, 197, 281, 387, 482; proper number of representatives in, 195–96, 226, 388; and election of President, 9, 197, 472; qualifications and salary of, 49, 79, 194, 243, 282, 302; too small, 34, 30–31, 183, 185, 189, 223, 227, 259–60, 298–99, 368, 372, 470, 489; Senate maintains power of impeachment, 34–35, 188, 189, 292, 304, 364; as check on Senate and President, 198, 223, 226, 470, 476, 477, 478; Senate or President will not overpower, 198–99, 226; Senate or President will overpower, 34, 121, 188–89, 223, 364, 368, 431; slaves should not be represented in, 49, 121, 289, 428–29; in favor of treaty-making power in, 151, 154, 367, 407, 431–32; against treaty-making power in, 402, 463, 482, 488; voting in, 79, 482, 489
- CC3, 152; agricultural interests will dominate, 166, 170, 267; biennial elections for, 19, 23, 26, 27, 31, 55, 152, 258, 280, 314, 372, 382, 393, 398, 422, 522, 547; size of, 19, 26, 144, 314, 547; lack of treaty-making power of, 20; elected by the people, 54–55, 152, 257, 297, 315, 316, 382, 384; voting in, 57; inequality of state representation in, 57, 152–53, 154, 206–10, 280, 349–50, 356, 524; would adequately represent local interests, 58, 270–72, 302–

- 3; qualifications and salary of members, 134, 152, 392, 457, 510, 525; and dual officeholding by members of, 152, 351–52, 352; important role of states in electing, 242, 457, 458, 474, 478, 509; residents of U.S. capital ought to be represented in, 267; checked by Senate, 296, 297, 375–76, 524, 525; unlikely to impeach President, 324, 496; objection to lack of appointment power of, 357; lack of recall of, 372, 398; and election of President, 384, 495, 510; as a check on Senate, 524, 546
- CC4: inequality of state representation in, 12, 115–16, 420n; apportionment of, 23–24, 107–10, 509n, 509–10; size of, 66n, 68, 111–15, 115, 129–32, 148–49, 154–58, 164, 168, 240, 281, 445; qualifications of members of, 83–84, 145; election of, 83–84, 145–46, 188, 196, 212, 214–17, 267, 281, 303n, 418; term of, 84–87, 99–101, 216, 278–79, 383, 384–85, 496–97; as check on Senate, 101, 155, 156–57, 165–66, 167, 234, 296, 297–98, 355, 356–57; elected by the people, 145–46, 155, 166, 212, 253, 418–19; as check on President, 156–57, 245, 246; danger of faction in, 166; proceedings of, 75n–76n; prohibition of dual officeholding by members of, 166, 416, 500–501; Senate as check on, 166–67; lack of treaty-making power of, 167–68, 253, 315, 316, 325, 481–82, 483–84; salaries of, 243, 247–48, 280, 496; voting in, 253; will represent the people at large, 145–49, 445
- CC5: first federal elections to, 60n, 374n; compared with British House of Commons, 262, 400; subject to corruption, 282—organization of: restrictions on members of being appointed to federal office, 8; opposition to proportional representation in, 71; election of criticized, 71, 72–73, 310–15; two-year term of defended, 122, 123, 388; defense of method of filling vacancies in, 123–24; objection to per capita voting in, 141; annual elections of favored, 255, 315–16; majority is a quorum of, 265; and salaries of, 292; election of by people is acceptable, 298; and qualifications of electors of, 298; need for recall provision for, 305; constitutional qualifications for, 310–11—representation in: too small, 61, 156, 157, 259, 268–69, 278–79, 289–96, 296–301, 308, 314, 321, 356; Mass. amendments propose to increase size of, 63; as democratic part of Constitution, 67, 182, 298, 339; opposition to proportional representation in, 71; defense of size of, 122, 123, 299; debate in Constitutional Convention over, 251n, 373n; lawyers will predominate in, 290; democracy cannot be properly represented in, 302—powers of: opposition to appointment power for, 12; agrees that President may remove officeholders without approval of, 13n; money bills will originate in, 68, 124; will not be overawed by Senate, 124; will be controlled by President and Senate, 282, 321–22; and impeachment power, 301, 303; as check on Senate, 302–3, 388; too large for treaty-making power, 308–9; and election of President, 327; as check on President, 388; checked by Senate, 388
- CC6: and treaties, 28, 45; representation in, 28, 133–34, 137n, 284, 285n–86n; no dual officeholding by members of, 44, 203, 303, 317, 346; restraints on by Va. form of ratification, 79n; will represent people, 165, 238, 402; praise of term of, 181; and publication of journals of, 203, 303, 317; salaries of, 303, 319, 346; summary of proposed amendments concerning, 346–47—election of: criticism of method of, 47; praise of method of, 181; should be free and frequent, 201, 315; can be by district, 299–300; restrictions on Congress' power to regulate election of, 300, 302; only natural-born citizens should be eligible for, 302; residency requirement for, 305—size of: proposed amendments enlarging, 44, 187, 203, 301, 317, 346; defense of, 181; too large, 330
- See also* Bicameralism; Biennial elections; Congress, U.S., debate over powers of; Elections, U.S.; Impeachment; Large vs. small states; Money bills; President, U.S.; Recall; Representation; Senate, U.S.; Slavery; Three-fifths clause
- HOUSE WRIGTS**  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427
- HUBBARDSTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 892, 893, 934, 935n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 201; elects Convention delegate, 128
- HUBBARDTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- "A HUDIBRASTIC"** (Hugh H. Brackenridge)  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 504–12
- HUDSON, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y., 2401; celebration at Gordon's, 1280; celebrates N.Y.'s ratification, 2401, 2427; Claverack slate opposed, 1421; Federalists support for Peter Van Schaack in, 1432; Federalist win majority vote in, 1422,

1436; Fourth of July celebration in, 1280–81; Livingston factional conflict in Columbia, 1421; celebrating militia of attacked by Antifederalists, 1281; newspaper in, 733; overwhelmingly Federalist, 1434, 1582; population of, 1421; vote of Hezekiah Dayton challenged in, 1435; votes appears to be even in, 1435

**HUDSON AND GOODWIN** (Hartford, Conn.)

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: oration printed by, 25n

**HUDSON RIVER**

RCS N.Y.: and advantage gained in intrastate commerce, 1684; danger for N.Y. during war, 1685, 1688, 1692, 1695; praised as a means of commerce within N.Y., 1691

RCS VA., 1244, 1257n

**HUDSON WEEKLY GAZETTE**

See Newspapers: New York newspapers

**HULL, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 201

**"HUM-STRUM"**

RCS SUPPL. PA., 1057; response to, 786–87; text of, 760–61

**HUMAN NATURE**

RCS CONN.: acting without principle can be embarrassing, 505; biased, 533; constantly changing manners, habits, and customs, 360; desire for gain, 399; limited foresight, 570; good intentions often give rise to bad events, 511; good qualities of will flourish under Constitution, 395; difference of opinion among men, 555; ignorant people can be duped, 529; not possessed of every talent, 360; seeks popular applause, 381; impossible to tell what will be done with power, 383; to know and do what is right is not the same, 394; language is imperfect, 481; love of power, 439; during changing times men look at losses rather than gains, 461; motivated by self-interest, 468, 579; perfection unattainable, 498; productions are imperfect, 569; scorn being ruled by tyrants, 529; has a spirit of liberty, 528–29, 555

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: dissolution of Union after Revolution shows weakness in, 8; is diverse in response to danger, 86, 102; imbecility of, 114; imperfection of, 102, 104, 105; and motivations for public service, 110; submission to authoritarian government is habit of, 74

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: generally averse to abstract thinking, 77

RCS GA.: depends on demagogues rather than thinking for themselves, 249; deprav-

ity of without laws limiting, 240; inferior classes imitate those more elevated, 257; malice invents falsehoods, 232–33; prejudiced, resentful and partial, 296; productions of are flawed, 231, 298; motivated by self-interest, 238, 300; motivated by justice and goodness, 245; reverence for oneself is great guard of innocence, 251

RCS SUPPL. GA.: blaming enemy is, 3–4, 6–7; differences of opinion, 33; prejudice and resentment are, 12; revenge is, 18

RCS MD., 832, 834; all men cannot agree, 604; all men want some end but espouse different means to get there, 389; American Revolution fought for, 223; assume variety in progress of information, 701; can create future governments, 220; can vary with how people are treated, 366–67; compassion shown for weak-minded men, 274; Constitutional Convention took into consideration, 232; Constitution will prevent calamities of, 871; desire to be free, 64–65; differences of opinion, 19; diversity of, 51; factors leading to virtue, 487; ingenuous, 357; men differ on important matters, 860; men differ over forms of government, 412; men do not like to praise themselves, 357, 383; men need government, 113; most interesting, 357; natural to be jealous of liberty, 278; people with same interests ally with each other, 110; same in all countries, 66; silence construed as concession, 165—imperfections of, 164, 236, 385, 387n, 428, 440, 469, 895; ambitious grasp of aspiring spirits always present, 437, 481, 637; can be designing and knavish, 358; cannot form perfect governments, 13; dangerous in granting powers, 480; desire not to comply with laws, 64–65; disappointment sours spirits and hurries men into intemperance, 554; dominance of passion over reason, 308; do not accept experience from others, 326; to err is common portion of, 315; frailty of, 106, 488; general depravity of, 276; hard to gain back powers once given away, 402, 459–60, 637, 640; have bigotry and enthusiasm, 308; the ignorant, timid, envious, and interested oppose government, 874; inclined to accept novel ideas without inquiry, 882; institutions of humans are frail, 175, 854; lesser confidence in own opinion as we age, 186; love of power, 481, 488; made bad by bad government, 366; man does not give up power, 43; apt to err on important matters, 604; are not

- wicked for the sake of being wicked, 234; cannot resolve secret causes that influence conduct, 388; more concerned with appearances than reality, 308; the more we have, the more we want, 330, 640; not naturally honest, 301; passions too apt to mingle with decisions of large collected bodies of people, 790–91; pedants actuated by spirit of inconsistent zeal and arrogant obstinacy, 604; people act from their feelings alone, 330; power is always abused, 476, 896; power produces sycophants, 476; remain under influence of passion and interest, 235, 298, 358; rulers abuse power, 478; want and abuse power, 230; we love the power we exercise ourselves but detest that exercised by others over us, 453; young men do not use wisdom of elderly, 326
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: changeability of, 9; and power, 25, 26
- RCS MASS.: age commands respect, 378; ambition, 182, 771, 1047; American Revolution fought for the cause of, 514; Antifederalists criticized for drawing on foibles of, 206; artifice and tricks deceive, 852; avarice, 1047; bad is the best, 266; benevolence should replace vengeance, 1439; has not gotten better or worse, 1211, 1255, 1265; competition, 413; dignity of, 172, 249–50, 317; equality of man, 1250; limited capacities, 864; and Christianity, 1377, 1473; clergy complain about evil side of man, 1227; competition between interest groups, 414–15; Constitution will create system that will sport with sacred principles of, 265; corrupt, 7; general depravity of, 249–50, 267, 510, 1734; despair makes men mad, 165; differences of opinion, 263, 299, 550–51; dishonor to yield implicit faith to opinions of anyone else, 232, 1056; easy to find fault, 260, 340, 543, 735–36; envy, 738; every man has his price, 649; natural to exaggerate crisis, 840; are fallible and productions are imperfect, 77, 105, 118, 263, 509, 583, 785, 1227, 1228, 1319, 1348, 1388, 1408, 1420, 1445; fear of power, 299, 734, 1091; Federalists like Washington and Franklin are an honor to, 341; and freedom, 68, 305, 621, 853, 867; if men could govern themselves no government would be needed, 403; government is natural to, 823; guilty people defend themselves before asked to do so, 228; gullibility, 292; honest men are not apt to suspect others, 1347, 1349; honesty in private life will probably mean honesty in public service, 1325; ignorance leads to mistaken opinions, 862; impetuosity, 1192; inconsistency, 1731; governed by instinct, 620–21; superficial judgments, 203; law of self preservation, 596, 1225; easily lulled, 685; lust and passion, 403, 1047; luxuries make men incapable of governing, 1225–26; mankind associates with their own kind in clans, 823; men in Old World have experienced all miseries subject to, 109; men look optimistically at plans they support, 660; men rarely do mischief for the sake of being mischievous, 1336; men suspect motives of those with whom they differ, 344; mind should be improved to its maximum capacity, 611, 612n; moderation and integrity needed to be happy, 583; nobility of, 105; officeholders need to feel responsible for their actions, 1255; optimism, 849; love of popularity is next to love of interest, 182; power corrupts, 515, 1230, 1807; and religion, 1375; rigid adherence to opinions, 371, 372, 486–87; selfishness, 9, 774; snakes in the grass, 262; strangers seen as virtuous but not in acquaintances, 110; surliness under oppression, 560; party spirit, 812; patience, fortitude and perseverance, 797; people always mean right, 1192; passions, 105, 403, 658, 1047; personal shortcomings blamed on government, 398; untrustworthy with power, 51, 159, 196, 199, 266–67, 299, 373–74, 396–97, 509, 515, 596, 599, 670, 671, 702, 718–19, 782–83, 804, 864, 1214, 1219, 1233, 1302, 1303, 1321, 1410, 1430, 1448–49, 1734; pride and dogmatism, 487, 510, 861; property no measure of integrity or talent, 1240; public opinion of multitude vibrates between extremes, 1308; reason, 8; rich will not be attentive to the interests of the common people, 855; a right principle, carried to an extreme, becomes useless, 1189–90; rights of impressed on delegates to Constitutional Convention, 801; motivated by self-interest, 348, 504; sentiments of mankind are infinitely diverse on government, 346; servility, 350; described in Shakespeare, 592; skepticism about government, 123, 200, 528, 734, 782–83; sloth and indolence, 175–76; some men must be restrained from corrupting government, 1757; state of society is natural for mankind, 823; subject to extremes, 358, 1233–34; superior but perverted talents work indeed superior mischiefs, 732; temper governs, 1314; treat men as enemies and they will be enemies, 10; unfaithfulness of in big things follows

- unfaithfulness in little things, 771; universal, 266; unpredictability of, 137; vice, 1473; virtue, 176; weak and foolish, 105, 620–21; when men have nothing to lose they have nothing to fear, 1236; where wealth and power are concerned there is dissimulation and duplicity, 857; wickedness, 350; will improve under Constitution, 250; wish that politicians were more honest, 534; writings on should be read, 537–38
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: to be persuaded by polished oratory, 81; dishonest people eventually reveal themselves, 15; distinctions are part of, 433–44; envy, 395; excellent design goes unnoticed, 421; the few cannot be attentive to the many, 445; frailty of, 1; government is made necessary by, 44–46; the greatest of men are imperfect, 2; inequality is inherent to, 476–77; involuntary bias toward one's own group, 445; diverse in response to war, 6; liberty frees the human spirit, 46; lower class emulates upper class, 338–39; mob mentality, 416; morality is not proportional to class, 16–22; only unprincipled men rave, 298–99; people endure much to avoid civil war, 446; reason captured by prejudice and custom, 384; self-serving dishonest leaders are part of, 360; slavery contradicts most obvious rights of, 384; tends to extremes, 1; for things not congenial to ever clash, 298; virtuous remain in obscurity, 450; born truthful, 415
- RCS N.H.: all cannot think alike, 422; bias to do evil stronger than to do good, 111; can subvert best government, 421; continues errors, 124; general depravity of, *xlvii*, 396; faction and discontent in every government, 295; flaws in jurors, 340; great men are boast of, 69; has never created a perfect government, 136; has varying feelings and ideas, 55, 62; imperfection of, 58, 436; intemperance of causes disorder, 75; like to advise people rather than use reason, 308; men are simple and gullible, 41; men are unreasonable, 279; men go from one extreme to another, 66; must be governed by coercion, 52; unchanging, 111; wickedness and ignorance in the human heart, 75
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: has not evolved since the ancients, 1–2; power once given is hard to regain, 40; public service is offset by increased envy, 1–2
- RCS N.J.: nothing can force man to be honest, 141; imbecility of, 144; more apt to form political parties, 156; likely to cause confusion, 156
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: man is driven mostly by passions and appetites, 32
- RCS N.Y., 1280–81
- ambition and power: all classes are ambitious, 1811; all men love power and want to expand it, 116, 150, 168, 375, 386, 1410, 1761, 1775, 2000, 2001, 2101, 2103; ambition is powerful spring to human actions, 399–400; ambitious men would take advantage of turbulent times, 2045; beware of popularity, 841; depravity of leads to abuse of power, 40, 109, 156, 167, 226; easy to alarm and inflame the multitude, 886; fear of power in other people's hands, 1301; great ambition of frail mortals be, 2497; interest or ambition biases men, 113, 145, 152, 155, 475, 486; mankind not disposed to give up advantages they possess, 2524; will abuse power, 626, 654, 790–91, 841, 856, 857, 907, 997, 1003; men afraid of anything that decreases power or salary, 150; men are fond of accumulating power in the hands of one man, 1038; men do not give up powers they once possess, 1749; men sharing power will conflict, 286; mere implication is too feeble to restrain ambition of bad men, 277; most men incorrectly think that they would not abuse power, 319; rulers cannot be trusted to amend what they have already done, 2521–22; rulers never disposed to contemplate abuse of power which they hold in own hand, 2522; rulers never say that they have been trusted with too much power, 2521–22; those who govern want to expand their powers and abridge the public liberty, 156
- depravity of, 790–91, 839, 860, 892, 1206; absurd lengths to which humans fight with each other, 264; can be guilty of cruelty when actuated by interest, 115; cannot depend on appearance because men are deceptive, 303–4; compelled to do wrong thus government required, 929; difficult to reason with, 886; disgraced by vices of Rome, 653; easy to deceive men, 886; envy is its own punisher, 1463; envy of those who have things men want, 561; excess on the true side is equally pernicious, 860; from folly or blindness people put wicked men in office, 52; jealousy is both bane and blessing of liberty, 176; knavery as pest of society and bane of good neighborhood, 248; lack of positive argument descends to character assassina-

tion, 1472; lack of principle and honesty, 1761; large infusion of envy and malice, 886; leads to abuse of power, 40, 109, 156, 167, 226; little Christian charity, 886; majority of men are slaves to sound, they follow the crowd, 329; man is not contented with his lot, 763; man is prone to party and faction, 173; man is querulous, 763; mankind too tractable, 791; men destitute of character enjoy destroying reputation of others, 870; men are intemperate, 1810–11; men are subject to corruption, 1717, 1720; motivated by self-interest, 1761; men succumb to money, influence, and office, 1852; men will prostitute their abilities for gain, 166; rejoices in political strife, 18; subject to the curse of ingratitude, 892; those who overthrow tyrants become tyrants themselves, 1383–84; vanity will lead some people too far, 31

—good or noble side of: best men have most virtue and goodness of heart, 1776; easier to baffle ignorance with open and public attempts at virtue, 1361; fools admire but men of sense approve, 119; forbearance is importance, 1302; good often arises out of bad, 1088; difference of opinion among men, 935–36; hope and fear are two most active attributes, 955; human beings can be noble, 80; to judge fairly, must view object in its natural colors, 38; love of freedom is congenial, 188; a love of novelty in the heart overcomes attachment to native soil, 298; men do not change their minds quickly on important matters, 712; moderation is important, 1302; most sensible men are modest and reserved, 31; natural for man to have his veracity stand in good light, 34; no man prefers evil to good, 39; people want to store away money for a rainy day, 48; prerogative of to cast off ignorance and credulity, 755; the proposal and adoption of Constitution demonstrates a dignity of, 66; strong-minded men may change their opinions in peculiar circumstances, 1310; there is a just mean between prodigality and niggardliness, 48; virtue is only a graceful appendage of wealth, 1772

—and government: apprehension of danger motivates, 947; beware of pride and vanity which favors new Constitution, 451; can abuse patriotism, 175; cannot get everyone to agree to a plan of government, 356; cannot predict all government needs in future, 569; chimerical idea that perfection in government is possible, 1683;

compelled to do wrong thus government required, 929; Constitutional Convention shows in best light, 1455; dignity of promoted if Constitution turns out well, 105; do not possess the discernment and stability for systematic government, 1862; education causes like humans to favor different types of government, 1053; extended republic is based on broad basis of, 331; from folly or blindness people put wicked men in office, 52; good men will generally govern well with almost any constitution, 220; if not for, government would not be needed, 2060; indifference to government leads to cruelty and oppression, 754–55; in forming governments we should presume all men are dishonest, 1882; liberty never found advocates among the great, 997; malcontents would object to a constitution delivered by an angel, 356; mankind will never universally agree on a plan of government, 1457; men can be blind to the interest of their country, 177; the multitude are captivated by the pomp and splendor of government, 1225; not able to live together without government, 155; parties in non-ratifying states will fight, 1255; people and states do not always do what is to own benefit, 364; prone to violate law, 648–49; reserved for people of America to determine whether men can govern themselves, 144; revolutions like the Constitution will naturally arouse opposition, 65; some people want change in government as in amusements and fashion, 1059; those elevated in society do not like changeableness of democracy, 990–91; those serving long in government lose their sense of dependence and become callous, 1887; uneasy and fickle part of people will accept any form of government, 212; to vote on one's government is the dignified temporal act of, 1140; weaker communities absorbed by larger, 866–67; will give rise to hostility between state and federal governments, 2033; wise and good men will govern any form of government well, 318–19

—passion and prejudice: absurdities when man submits to guidance of passion and prejudice, 172; angry and malignant passions will let loose over great national discussions, 145; men adhere to old prejudices, 553; passions flow from one extreme to the other, 1981; passion is a driving force, 393; passion, opinion, and self-will always has influence in conduct, 1257;



prejudice can convert everything to its purpose, 266; under dominion of strong prejudices and violent passions, 886; willingly listen to tales in prejudice, 886

—uniformity of: always diversity on every subject, 1137; best of men are subject to error, 889; differences among individuals, 289; different classes have no more virtues or vices, 1777; early habits persist, 1790; easier seeing the bad qualities than the good, 1953; man is prone to err, 646; few men reason, 886; good memory often confused in over-rating people, 31; impossible for all to agree, 784; inconsistency of man, 839; inevitable that men will disagree about best way to promote public weal, 35; man should act within his own limits, 575–76; a man who is used to military life will not adjust to civilian way of thinking, 558; mankind infinitely diversified in their situations and faculties, 1152; men are apt to be deceived about their own disposition and those of others, 319; men are corruptible by slow degrees, 997; men are not mad, 1778; men will have different political opinions, 1763; need legislature large enough not to be corrupted, 1954; people love individuals closest to them, 1959; there will always be three different classes, 1777; men run into extremes, 275; men will give up less of what they have well secured than what they hold tenuously, 950; mutability of, 80, 277; no human creation is perfect, 114, 246, 432, 441, 815, 839, 934, 1397, 1440, 1457, 1691, 1695; not all men can be pleased with a thing, 932; nothing is new to human beings, 1349, 1350n; people in dissimilar situations have different opinions, 866; principles of are as infallible as mathematical calculations, 1986; the same in all ages, 1239, 1885; usually pessimistic, 974

—weakness of, 630; connections weaken as distance increase, 128–29; consummate imprudence sometimes works, 31; desire for security and certainty induces men to stipulate for things absolutely, 265; every man has his price, 1753, 1757, 1758, 1759; few men have time or inclination to read whole books, 933; fickleness of, 1714; hate those who do a good thing with a bad grace, 731; he who proves a fault is often guilty of it himself, 620; human reason, 899; imbecility of age, 839; lies degrade character of, 869; man does not possess the goodness and justice of God, 647; man

is prone to party and faction, 173; men are frail and imperfect, 78, 93, 116, 183, 252, 1714, 1721, 1851; motivated by self-interest, 955, 997, 1005, 1030, 1819; men criticize what they do not like and overly praise what they do like, 209; men do not do their duty in a state of nature, 857; men have astonishing credulity in integrity of man, 116; the mind cannot concentrate on a subject for a long time, 950; most men cannot be ruled by opinion, 47–48; objects to people who preach one thing and act differently, 839; over-rated, shallow capacity is discovered, 31; people act for themselves when danger threatens, 2252–53; people are easily led by misinformation and passion, 1862; people will do imprudent things when wearied with distress, 1980; in political concerns men state facts not as they are but as they wish them to be, 209; subject to false bias in judgment, 145; and swearing to oaths that are unclear, 598; understanding when not enlightened and enlarged by the lessons of experience, 885; the wisest and best men can err, 30, 61; will not exert itself unless threatened, 1724

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: men act differently in different situations, 2; all men are alike, 208; to champion that which brings personal gain, 373–74; denial of dignity of, 282; civilization and corruption advance with equal steps, 270; detraction is, 214; group morality is less than individual morality, 4; and ills of alcohol, 7–8; man's restless vices, 175; the most virtuous are often the least public, 4; passion propels action, 42; requires coercive governance, 39; scurrilous retorts are, 216; seeds of faction are sown in, 190; there are as many opinions as men, 1; to use power for personal gain, 4; to want more, 3

RCS N.C.: ambition makes one blind to own interest, 200; attached to old customs, 251–52; can benefit from advice, 76; cannot see all contingencies, 94; not capable of forming perfect government, 74, 88, 109, 802; is corrupt, 412; cunning, 616; defective organs of perception, 610; general depravity of, 119, 361, 413, 531, 612, 627; difference of opinion among men, 653–54; dishonesty of, 525; disposition of to aspire to power, 412, 413; will abuse power, 170, 288, 607; will put fullest construction on powers given to, 415; disturbed empty vessels make loud noise, 173; fallibility of, 77–78, 239, 395; foibles of, 795; hard to

- acknowledge one's own errors, 173; ignorance is great scourge of, 611; imperfection of, 11, 58, 109, 121, 509; fond of being important, 611; is a mix of good and evil, 313; has innate sense of right, 283; jealousy always exists but sometimes it is too strong, 406, 616; like rejoices in like, 543; want to stand up uniquely, 173; will not decide against themselves, 255; must be changed before constitution will not be violated, 141; needs diversity to appreciate good times, 552; only narrow minds rigidly follow form during crises, 508; people differ, 565; people disagree, 117; people will not passively relinquish privileges, 286–87; prone to find fault, 15, 72, 73; revolts at possible war in Europe, 525; motivated by self-interest, 236, 336, 607, 610; some men do not realize danger until it is on them, 505; are tyrannical, 413; Washington's character as perfect as it could be, 649; we often wish for things that are unattainable, 317; wish to make their money productive, 309
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: and Indian removal, 92–93
- RCS PA., 515; the best system of government is only ascertained from general knowledge of, 649; susceptible to bribery, 564; Constitutional Convention delegates did honor to, 290; despite, government officials will not oppress the people, 515; love of domination proportional to talents and abilities, 159; difference of opinion among men, 237, 380, 418–19; imperfect, 146, 150–52, 290, 294, 396, 418; rulers will likely abuse power, 524; ungovernable, 594; can be virtuous, 584; not low enough to criticize General Washington, 659
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: all men are not equal, 434; all men cannot be enlightened patriots, 91; always the same, 270, 595; ambitiousness of, 171; ardor for war, 171; avarice of, 546, 1296; beware of artful men, 95; blended with sin and woe, 156; brings evil out of good, 1166; cannot govern himself, 89; to collude, 1296; constant hunting creates a ferocious temper, 170; creatures of habit, 27; crimes committed from blindness instead of wickedness, 106; defects in all the works of, 426; general depravity of, 557, 755, 1139, 1272, 1296; destitute of understanding and integrity, 1282; dread innovations, 1097; every man has his price, 97; every noble heart is an impenetrable fortress, 161; fitted by nature for drudgery and labor, 1282; folly ever present, 783; fond of extremes, 546, 1097; fond of own liberty and own opinions, 818; guided by passions, 818, 1118; gullibility of, 1119; higher part of society wants to reduce lower parts to slavery and misery, 575; ignorance creates suspicion, 163; imperfect, 235, 288, 414, 466, 502, 592, 875, 906; improvement in, 99; indolent and extravagant, 40; intemperate and lazy, 41; interest ties people together, 443; knowledge of is necessary to govern properly, 5; lacks prudence and fortitude, 40; liable to the influence of sudden passions, 370–71; licentious passions let loose during Revolution, 30; man is a monster, 1138; many differences among people, 218–19; differences of opinion, 432; no stability, 1104; not all men are capable of just reasoning in politics, 29; a paradox, 783; partisanship divides men, 866; power corrupts, 1065; prone to mutual hostility, 147; rivalries a result of, 218; self-interest of criticized, 141; slaveholders cannot understand rights of mankind, republican values, or love of liberty, 171; subject to error, 1012; those are ignorant who wish to be, 816; those in power want to dominate, 785, 835; tries to accumulate power, 765–66; an unruly animal, 89; upright men trust the goodness of their cause, 362; vices inherent in, 113, 783; vices of require government, 1074; victory in Revolution prevented Americans from fully understanding situation, 158–59; wastes time complaining about evils, 43; weakness of, 1139; works against patriotism, 409; works against virtue, 409
- RCS R.I.: assents to any story that justifies itself, 895; to avoid one danger men rush on another, 548; cannot change positions easily in public, 510; celebrations bring out best in, 290; circumstances shape character, 227; competitiveness inherent to, 608; coolness superior to prejudice, 730; to escape pain men suffer death, 548; few sentiments require more than ten minutes to express, 560; force of habit is great, 399; great diversity of interest and mind, 107n; the human heart cannot be compelled by violence, 647; Lycurgus does honor to, 292; man accepts things by trust, 418; man is progressing, 661; a man will not fight whose principles are against it, 698; mankind intended for society, 661; men are generally the same under similar circumstances, 228; men bear burden of government to ensure safety, 546; men presume themselves right, 895; men prone

- to bandy into parties, 745; necessity breaks through all rules of justice and patriotism, 598; opposition comes easy to some, 574; people compromise rights for political gain, 685; differences of opinion, 479, 739; R.I. Antifederalists are disgrace to, 256; R.I. Antifederalists do not understand, 879; Shakespeare preeminent delineator of, 637; should be optimistic about end result, 84; as social beings must live amicably with each other, 769; Solon does honor to, 292; spirit of the times rules until manners change, 386–87; vagaries and incongruities of, 392; wisdom comes only from first drinking from the Cup of Folly, 539
- ambition and power: ambitious men want to dominate others, 341, 922; men celebrate their success, 289–90; people abuse power not fought for, 264; power corrupts, 254; religion, honor, and public spirit needed to check avarice, ambition, and vanity, 539–40; some people want to rule over government, 868
- imperfections of, 364, 534; Constitution ineffectively protects against the worst of men, 246; infatuation will fasten on men, 557; is depraved and needs supervision, 254; lack of virtue in, 811; man easily deceived, 418; mankind fallible, 68, 116–17; motivated by self-interest, 116, 245, 557, 766, 815–17, 867, 926; men are more influenced by passion than reason, 829; men like to receive titles, 550; passions sometime overrule interests, 400; people are not virtuous enough to be governed by mild constitutions, 253; singularity not sign of wisdom but of pride, 224; slavery a disgrace to, 247; sometimes weakness is as bad as wickedness, 692; too often present concerns make men pessimistic, 84; violence escalates, 304
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: birds of a feather flock together, 291; common sense of, 34; depraved, 171; motivated by self-interest, 336; imbecility of, 34; leaders are often worst enemies of government, 182; all men are alike but circumstances form character, 127; abuses power, 52, 182; wants power, 335
- RCS S.C.: all officeholders are not depraved, 258; cannot produce a perfect government, 211, 259; general depravity of, 295, 325; desire to rule, 283; fools love deception, 272; God gives different perceptions and opinions, 418; human mind expands with size of government, 259; imperfections of, 230, 233, 438; inconsistent and irrational, 42; interests tie people together, 260; lust for dominion is natural, 379; motivated by self-interest, 95, 133, 264; mankind motivated by fear of punishment, 55; men won over by kindness, 265; never changes, 48, 63; nothing is constant, 230; often wrong in original opinions, 42; perfection of human wisdom is a dream, 173; pride and prejudice, 230; prone to extremes, 68; trimmers criticized, 385; wise prefer sad truth rather than deception, 272
- RCS VA., 286, 693, 826, 1092, 1119–20; framers of Constitution give dignity to, 19; indispensable rights of, 28; laws necessary for general public, 33; restraint necessary for those in power, 33; power corrupts, 33, 37, 132, 411, 449, 464, 471, 471–72, 878–79, 1602–3; age makes people cautious, 36; mankind abuses system under guise of helping, 37; perversity of, 38; weakness of threatens all governments, 47; rights need to be protected against, 51; few will not protect many, 63; fallibility of, 72, 92, 135, 219, 297, 388, 389, 460, 1220, 1277–78; difference of opinion among men, 98, 109; motivated by self-interest, 103, 236, 421, 1220, 1235, 1243, 1264, 1438; religion as an ineffective constraint on, 104; tyranny of majority, 104; does not necessarily become corrupted when in power, 154; not sufficiently wary of small problems, 157; levity and fickleness are foibles of, 210; love of power, 217, 358, 366, 765, 922, 958, 1062, 1070–71; passions, 285, 376; imbecility of, 295, 492–94; frailty of, 297, 389, 1322; whether it is suited to liberty, 343; inconstant is mind of man, 382; general depravity of, 389, 1220, 1221; prone to domination, 411; men are not by nature tyrants, 443; slave owners a disgrace to, 446; cannot exist without assistance of government, 487; effort to destroy democracy is a disease of, 854; cannot be moderate in politics and succeed, 932; excessive political jealousy is degrading to, 975; people do not contribute money voluntarily, 1017, 1018; self-preservation is primary maxim of, 1078; man is capable of governing himself, 1184; man is unable to govern himself, 1184; always some people disturbing peace of oth-

- ers, 1193; faction and turbulence is natural to, 1195; institutions of man are flawed, 1201; bill of rights is dear to, 1210; all mankind act on best motives, 1237; corruptibility of, 1264; too much suspicion is better than none, 1274–75; officeholders must be checked, 1275; virtue of man is not a secure foundation for liberty, 1277; man would not try to hurt community at large, 1318; honesty of, 1455; men will never be satisfied with their happiness, 1526; never changes, 1601; even greatest men err, 1606; man robs and massacres other men, 1738
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: subject to errors, 28; inconsistencies of character, 35; are usually honest, 134n; ignorance is obstinate, 135; most live in society, 150
- RCS VT.: motivated by self-interest, 146, 208; chained by custom, 179; love of power, 200, 207–8; differences between weak and strong, 200; every man carries a bill of rights in his heart, 185; incapable of judging with candor and impartiality, 201; men cannot universally agree, 146; Nathaniel Chipman praised for knowledge of, 211n; passion for revenge, 200; passions of, 185; spurred by ambition, 179; vices of, 185; weak are jealous of strong, 200; weak use art and cunning to achieve power, 200
- CC1, 114, 160, 289, 301, 512, 516, 524, 539; corruptibility of requires checks on governments, 6, 131, 188, 289, 324, 368, 401, 416, 420, 466, 467, 526–27, 535, 536, 539, 568; depraved state of, 72, 104, 139; because of depraved state of, man is incapable of governing himself, 93n, 142, 143; dignity of proven by drafting and ratification of Constitution, 271; governed by feelings, 160; prone to imitate, 160; imperfect, 299; productions of are imperfect, 299; do not always reason, 160; natural sloth and indolence, 516; wise and prudent guard against danger in advance, 538
- CC2: affections weaken with distance, 353; danger from ambition, 55, 55–56, 91n, 97, 473; American governments gave full play to men's virtues but insufficient checks to his vices, 469; is inconsistent with free government, 31, 228n, 329, 334; considered in altering government, 98, 106, people desperate when seeking solutions to problems, 256; power corrupts, 67, 177, 188, 218–19, 258–59, 263, 264, 272, 302–3, 329, 359, 369, 370, 373–74, 471–72, 475; man is prone to err, 68, 100, 140, 267, 449, 520; must not be trusted to govern well, 31
- CC3, 41, 73, 82, 85, 86, 87–88, 96–97, 98, 115, 146, 231, 261, 266, 313, 327, 333, 390n, 449, 524–25; power corrupts, 99–101, 334n–35n, 372–73, 463, 516, 523; motivated by self-interest, 195, 267, 388, 528; denial that power must corrupt, 400–401
- CC4: defense of in political leadership, 164, 165, 218n, 265n, 343, 399, 411, 422–23; imperfection in, 284, 289, 314, 398, 445; power corrupts, 4, 44, 54, 96, 165, 168, 251, 278, 284, 359, 476, 482–83; republican government depends on qualities of esteem and confidence in, 114–15, 337, 507; timid alone but strong in numbers, 17; ingratitude is common, 146; selfishness of, 146, 287, 473; stubbornness of, 139, 167, 213, 305, 327
- CC5: wrong to consider mankind universally bad or good, 8; power corrupts, 18–19, 19, 287, 299–300; avarice of, 19, 48–49, 232, 259; ambition of, 19, 232, 259, 361; love of power and domination, 19, 328, 330, 361; corruptibility of, 20, 171, 287; general depravity of, 44, 45; danger of long term of office, 67, 304, 306, 308; tends to go against natural justice, 73; the “governed” are not always virtuous, 96; man can be safely entrusted with power, 96; praise of open-mindedness of, 106; personal gain more important than patriotism after Revolution, 107; majority of men do not follow advice given by best of men, 108; man is prone to err, 108, 113; zeal for public good can carry men to unreasonable actions, 110; men will honestly differ on difficult subjects, 114; man is subject to partisanship, 115–16; apprehension of danger is powerful incentive for action, 151; prudent men will not be terrified by imaginary dangers, 151; human mind cannot continue intensely engaged for a long time, 154; persons possessed of power will not voluntarily give it away, 154; hope and fear are elements of, 159; motivated by self-interest, 159, 287, 295, 320; uniformity of opinion indicates sincerity, 162; humility and benevolence takes precedence over pride and selfishness, 168; jury trials necessary to guard against vices

of, 183; prone to find fault, 184; genius and integrity do not protect against irrational judgments, 210; men are too apt to be swayed by local prejudices, 215; wants are sources of happiness, desires of misery, 224; higher prize we seek, greater suffering, 249; vigilance for rights is not constant, 270; mankind tries to elevate his own class in society, 279; men elevated in society oppose change, 281; men may always be too cautious to commit gross iniquities, 287; people judge right when properly informed, 316; corruption in all countries in making appointments to office, 318; chance of escaping punishment causes transgressions, 322; no plan of government will please all men, 382; dignity of depends on adoption of Constitution, 415

CC6: restless spirit of Americans (willingness to move), 12; greediness of, 12, 21; power corrupts, 13, 75; perversity of, 17, 52, 93; vilified by some, 21; ambition and avarice must be restrained, 75; folly and wickedness of mankind, 93; imperfections of institutions created by, 140, 165; diversity of mankind causes difference of opinions, 176–77; perfection is impossible to obtain, 178; America is theater for demonstration of, 213; passion, opinion, and self-will influence conduct of man, 217; desire of for independence and lack of restraints, 222–23; needs of human beings, 222–23; government is needed to control, 223; can sink only so low, 237; difference of opinion among men, 335; passions sometimes overrule interest, 341

*See also* Bribery; Corruption; Factions; Happiness; Honor; Interests, personal; Party spirit; Patriotism; The People; Self-interest; Vices; Virtue

#### **HUNGERFORD, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

#### **HUNTERDON COUNTY, N.J.**

RCS N.J., 121, 122; assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; election of N.J. Convention delegates, 176, 176n, 195; delegates in N.J. Convention, 178

#### **HUNTING AND FISHING RIGHTS**

RCS N.Y.: ridicule of the desire to protect these rights, 490–91

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution does not provide protection for, 486, 570; in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715

RCS VA., 404

RCS VT.: protected in Vt. constitution, 242

CC3: criticism of lack of protection for, 19; defense of lack of protection for, 199–200, 393

*See also* Fish and fowl rights

#### **HUNTINGDON COUNTY, PA.**

RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; creation of, 67n; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 718; violence in, 718; number of Federalists in, 722

RCS SUPPL. PA.: election of Pa. Convention delegate, 519

CC5, 58

#### **HUNTINGTON, SUFFOLK CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2401–2; Smithtown celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2418

#### **HUNTINGTON COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: has become Federalist, 666; petition from calling for a second N.C. Convention, 666

#### **HUNTSBURGH, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

#### **HURLEY, ULSTER CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2401–2; Federalist meeting in endorses Newburgh meeting's candidates, 1545, 1548

#### **HYDE COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), i; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; petition from, 588n, 702, 722; population, 851

#### **HYDE PARK, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

#### **“H.Z.”**

RCS MD.: text of, 428

# I

## **"I AM A REPUBLICAN"** (Benjamin Gale)

RCS CONN., 397n

### **ILLUMINATIONS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1597, 1597n. *See also* Celebrations

### **ILLUSTRATIONS**

RCS MD.: pillars, 721, 722, 722n; Unite or Die, 539

RCS MASS.: *The Federal Chariot*, 570; Mass. State House, 1496; pillars, 1605, 1606, 1634

RCS N.H.: pillars, 128, 217n, 218, 243, 333–34, 379, 381n, 401, 403, 409, 413

RCS N.Y.: Federal banquet pavilion in New York City, 1656; dome with eleven pillars, 2454; eleventh pillar banner, 2562; non-ratifying states will ratify, 2561; pillars cartoon, 2402n–3n, 2435, 2436, 2438; Society of Pewterers flag in New York City procession, 1651; voucher for paying Henry Wisner as Convention delegate, 2501; reference to a transparent painting of Columbia's eagle in Smithtown celebration, 2419

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: eleventh pillar, 352; report of eleventh pillar, 348, 350, 353

RCS N.C.: caricature of Lemuel Burkitt, 181; pillars, 170, 783, 796, 798, 799

RCS R.I.: Franklin's "Join or Die," 1018n; nine pillars, 347; reference to federal pillars, 281, 344, 345, 434, 434n, 644n, 722, 1023, 1031, 1037; R.I. compared to broken pillar, 379, 379n; R.I. pillar, li

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: pillars, 266

RCS S.C.: *City Gazette* pillars and dome, 442, 461; *Massachusetts Centinel* pillars, 442, 461; ship *Federalist* in Charleston procession, 427

### **IMMIGRATION**

CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 265, 276, 290

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: domestic manufactures will encourage, 76

RCS GA.: to Ga., 201, 207, 248; immigrants defended, 253–54

RCS SUPPL. GA.: encouraged for increased prosperity of Ga., 33–39

RCS MD.: Americans moving west, 148; Americans peopled by immigrants, 489; Constitution will encourage, 278, 721, 754, 755, 756–57, 898; English have always emigrated, 450; people will leave U.S. if Constitution is rejected, 279

RCS MASS.: artisans coming to U.S., 1289; Congress' power over, 540; Constitution will encourage, 25, 85, 119, 210; criticism of allowing foreigners to be elected to Congress, 843–47; liberty won during Revolution encourages, 555; manufactures will benefit from, 1296; Mass. loses population because of economic problems, 1319; Pa.'s lenient policy on, 540; effect of on religion and virtue, 540; U.S. an asylum for immigrants, 221–22, 1613; will flow from Europe if U.S. stays out of European wars, 67

RCS N.H.: to U.S. from Europe, 72; large number of Americans emigrating to Vt., 81; manufactures slowed by American emigration westward, 318; toast that U.S. would be asylum for immigrants, 446; toasted in Dover celebration, 413; toasted in Portsmouth, 429; Constitution will encourage, 292

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: makes U.S. a great and happy people, 35; will increase due to European unrest, 35

RCS N.J.: Constitution will encourage, 147, 152; toasted, 190

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will encourage, 85, 88, 89, 124, 125, 134, 175, 298, 561, 652, 819–20, 1316; criticism of provision for, 1381; criticism of possible taxing of, 408, 448; Declaration of Independence condemns King George for restraining to America, 409, 410n; large emigration from Scotland to America, 269; flooding into N.Y., 611; U.S. could expect from revolutionary France, 1344

RCS N.C.: Constitution will encourage, 56, 657; U.S. an asylum for immigrants, 4, 58; denial that Constitution allows tax on, 130, 318; N.C. will be asylum for malcontents from other states, 502, 689; North Carolinians will move west of Mississippi River, 499; opposition to non-Christian, 410; opposition to tax on, 318; to Tennessee, 493

RCS PA.: Congress will have power to tax, 135, 462, 464, 677; Congress will not have power to tax, 463; Constitution will encourage, 477–78, 584, 586

RCS SUPPL. PA.: America would be happier without the scum of European immigrants,



- 237; artisans in shipbuilding emigrating from America, 1153; Congress cannot prohibit for thirty years, 342; Constitution endangers, 1280; Constitution will encourage, 312, 482; Constitution will decrease immigration to western lands, 428; Constitutional Convention will convince patriots to stay in U.S., 56; danger of tax on under Constitution, 905; debate in Pa. Convention over tax on, 706, 707; debate over, 598; immigrants can acquire American sentiments in time, 385; objections to king's limitation on immigration to America, 342; U.S. an asylum for immigrants, 1096, 1308
- RCS R.I.: bounties could be given to R.I. emigrants, 813–14; can be promoted without ratification, 258; foreigners will not settle in R.I. isolated from Union, 823; Northern States will be depopulated without efficient federal government, 39; Pa. assists immigrants, 821, 821n; persecution of ancestors led to America, 343; Rhode Islanders leaving R.I., 262, 504, 552, 741, 745, 757, 785, 799, 812–14, 821, 823, 827–28, 975; R.I. benefited from religious persecution in other colonies and states, 939; U.S. an asylum for immigrants, 1031; will increase among wealthy under Constitution, 103
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: encouraged, 178
- RCS S.C.: growing fast in South, 214–15; many Britons will come to U.S., 263; in Pinckney Plan Congress should have naturalization powers, 27–28; religion as reason for migration to New England, 328; South will grow more rapidly from, 111–12; South will have limited because of climate, 152; will flock to U.S. for manufacturing, 260
- RCS VA., 672–73, 981; Constitution will discourage, 158; Constitution will encourage, 282, 761, 809, 982, 1641; under Confederation, 837–38; rejection of Constitution by Va. will reduce, 890–91; in colonial period, 1104; and settlement of western lands, 1168; Constitution will not increase, 1190; amending Constitution will increase, 1683
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toast for U.S. as an asylum for distressed, 122, 126, 129
- RCS VT.: causing Vt. to grow, 170; Constitution will discourage, 161; criticism of per person tax on, 161; to Vt. increasing, 151; U.S. an asylum for immigrants, 160
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: large numbers coming to Vt., 32
- RCS CONG.: many in Europe waiting to come to U.S., 22–23
- CC1: Constitution will encourage, 189, 194, 195, 267, 383, 395, 572
- CC2, 24, 35; Constitution will encourage, 91–92, 453, 457; defense of Constitution's provision establishing a rule of naturalization, 225, 388
- CC3, 168, 169; U.S. an asylum for immigrants, 106, 231; problems of Confederation have discouraged, 174–75, 175; strong central government needed to encourage, 204; debate over Constitution's provision concerning a uniform rule of naturalization, 218, 266–67, 281, 431–32; effect of Constitution's slave-trade clause on, 412, 429; Constitution will reduce, 449; Constitution will encourage, 559
- CC4: Constitution will encourage, 48, 229–30, 230–31, 361, 523
- CC5: Constitution will encourage, 216, 415; will be encouraged under Confederation, 386
- CC6: Constitution will encourage to the West, 29; openness of America to is beneficial to U.S., 150; Constitution will promote, 256, 324–25n; freedom of religion will encourage into U.S., 282
- See also* Census, U.S.; Europe; Naturalization; Population
- “IMPARTIAL”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 313–16, 1057–58
- “AN IMPARTIAL ADDRESS”**  
RCS N.Y., 734; text of, 1388–1401n
- “AN IMPARTIAL BYE-STANDER”**  
RCS PA., 456n, 464n; text of, 458–59
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 705–6
- “AN IMPARTIAL CITIZEN”**  
RCS VA., 60n; text of, 293–99, 428–33, 492–503
- “THE IMPARTIAL EXAMINER”**  
RCS VA., 634; text of, 387–94, 420–24, 459–66, 885–89, 1576–79, 1609–12, 1645–48
- IMPARTIAL GAZETTEER**  
*See* Newspapers: New York newspapers
- “IMPARTIALITY”**  
RCS VA.: text of, 614
- IMPEACHMENT**  
CDR: proposed amendment of 1786 to give Congress power to establish a court to try impeachments for misconduct, 167; Convention proposals concerning, 245, 247, 249–50, 252, 254–55, 259, 262, 267, 268, 272, 277, 280, 281, 286, 287, 293; House of Representatives has sole power of, 307; Senate has sole power to try cases of, 307–

- 8; Constitution limits judgment in trials of, 308; President prohibited from pardoning those impeached and removed from office, 313; President, Vice President, and civil officers may be, 314
- RCS CONN.: trials of will not take long, 525; cannot be pardoned, 526
- RCS MD.: cases to be tried by judiciary in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; checks President, 382; Chief Justice to preside at trial of President, 216; defense of Senate trials for, 83, 277; in Md. constitution, 62n; in N.J. Plan, 305; no death penalty with, 62; only protection against President, 215; opposition to President being subject to, 448–49; praise of provision for President, 22–23, 233, 237; of President in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; unlikely Senate will convict President, 94; won't be effective against President, 215
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: process is too internal, 86; Senate's role in, 78
- RCS MASS.: members of Congress subject to with conviction by two-thirds vote of Senate, 411–12, 1459; basis for under Constitution, 501; defense of Constitution's provision for, 425; of English attorney general under Charles I, 810n; House of Representatives needs biennial elections to do its job well, 1192–93; question whether House of Representatives alone can impeach, 391–92; judges removable only for bad behavior by, 1419; of judges who refuse to issue writs of habeas corpus, 1436; gives federal judiciary a check on power, 196; process of similar to that in Mass. constitution, 425, 426n, 502; of federal officeholders removal on and conviction, 501, 1321, 1459; of President, xlv, 241, 500, 501; unlikely Senate will convict President, 241; punishment of not holding office is serious, 1255; removal of bad representatives via frequent elections is better than, 1186, 1208; defense of Senate trials for, 425; criticism of Senate trials for, 241, 288, 654; needs two-thirds vote of Senate to convict, 411–12, 1281; Senators can be impeached for cause, 735, 1255; of Senators as a check, 1262; no trial by jury in Mass., 502; no trial by jury needed for, 502; of Vice President, 501
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: power of under Constitution, 42
- RCS N.H.: no juries in, 90; U.S. President is subject to, 358
- RCS N.J.: criticism of coupling appointment power with trying, 145
- RCS N.Y.: amendment concerning but should not be made conditional, 2159, 2273; amendment for exclusion of double jeopardy except in cases of, 2111, 2119, 2127n, 2235, 2306, 2327; amendment establishing court for trial of, 2207, 2240–41, 2316, 2333; bribery as grounds for, 874; Congress as check on judiciary, 2158; as check on President, 178, 2158; criticism of power of House of Representatives concerning, 658, 824, 828; criticism of Senate trials for, 222, 223, 278, 283, 284, 320, 371, 419, 572, 824, 825, 828, 852, 911, 1019, 1166, 1262, 1904; criticism of Senate's power to try federal judges, 850, 908–10, 1839, 2096–97; defense of House of Representatives power over, 1900; defense of Senate trials for, 178, 852, 1013, 1900, 1908n, 2072; defense of power of Senate over senators, 632; delegates to Constitutional Convention should be impeached, 350; denial of need for another body to try, 632; federal government will have to impeach and try officers, 1071; judges cannot be impeached for faulty judgments, 681; legislatures have power to indict and try, 1036; less effective if legislature is involved in appointment of officers, 1036–37; no provision for re-election in case of removal of, 2095; as only way to remove a federal judge, 874; power of will not lead to tyranny, 1900; praise of procedure for, 1013; proposed privy council to be subject to, 2096; provisions for in N.Y. constitution, xxv; requirement for two-thirds majority vote on, 2071; Senate as check on House of Representatives, 2072; to be effective the House and Senate must not be biased in favor of officeholder, 1032; when the democratic branch controls rights will be protected, 1011; will be affected more by parties than by sectionalism, 2070; will not work on Senators who abuse their authority to ratify treaties, 1019
- RCS N.C.: as check on abusive federal officeholders, 116, 254–55; as check on President, 116, 327, 339–40, 341; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 255, 256, 257, 258, 269–70; criticism of Senate trials for, 74, 254, 257–58, 333, 334, 340, 457, 774; defense of provision for, 256, 257, 267–69, 271–73, 330–31; defense of Senate trials for, 77, 268–69; in England, 268; legislators not subject to, 334, 342; N.C. amendment requiring other tribunal than Senate, 774; in N.C. constitution, 256, 261n; necessity of, 77; no pardon power

- in cases of in Great Britain, 91; not a sufficient check on President and Senate, 334, 335, 340, 345; not possible under N.C. government, 116, 118n; only extends to high crimes for high officers, 271; petty officers not subject to, 258, 267; praise of two-thirds vote for conviction, 269; praise of provision for, 254–55; question whether states will still have power of, 255, 256
- RCS PA., 494, 505; Confederation Congress does not have power of, 492; as check on President, 140, 493, 540; in Great Britain, 459, 460, 537; Thomas McKean should be impeached, 550; in Pa., 511; praise of limited judicial powers for Congress over, 297; support of the roles and authority of House of Representatives and Senate during, 143, 467, 480, 491, 493, 511, 536–37, 544, 561, 568; criticism of Senate trials for, 460, 466, 511, 512, 533, 546; impact on independence of judiciary because of, 492, 524–25, 546
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: as check on President, 421, 457; congressional powers of, 358–59; members of Congress not subject to, 1208; criticism of Senate trials for, 317, 887, 1255; power of, 332, 333; praise of provision for, 186, 299, 399, 1098; Senators will not be impeached, 1298; states may lose power of, 358
- RCS R.I.: check on President, 144; of Senate, 144–45
- RCS S.C.: in British government for bad advice, 100; federal judiciary alone should have power to try cases of, 409; House of Representatives has sole power of, 339; House of Representatives' power of praised, 119; limited punishment on conviction, 349n; provisions described, 447; S.C. constitution of 1776 does not provide for, xxxiii; in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv, 499; criticism of Senate trials for, 339, 344; defense of Senate trials for, 101–2, 104, 119, 339, 344; senators could be impeached, 339; Vice President subject to, 120
- and President: check on, 111; defense of Chief Justice presiding over impeachment of, 345; neither President nor Senators impeachable for bad treaties, 100; President being subject to praised, 19, 238, 239, 269; prohibition of President's power to pardon in cases of praised, 119–20; of President means he should not be elected by either house, 148
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: no officer is exempt from, 24–25; Senate's role in, 12–13, 14
- RCS VA., 681; criticism of judiciary's role in, 34; criticism of Constitution's provisions for, 34, 43, 131, 156–57, 273, 288, 412, 448, 862, 871, 1114, 1259, 1285, 1286, 1290, 1372, 1372–73, 1374, 1376, 1378, 1394; Senate subject only to itself, 61–62, 365, 425, 694, 695, 801, 1248, 1285; role of House of Representatives in, 131, 157, 246–47, 288, 294–95, 316–17, 429, 863, 868, 924, 926, 1286, 1773; in Great Britain, 131, 441, 666, 691, 718, 800, 870, 876n–77n, 925, 926, 965, 1285–86, 1288–89, 1298n–99, 1389, 1392, 1393–94, 1397, 1467, 1773; no jury trial in, 179; as check on President, 203, 690, 691, 718, 864, 926, 1098, 1367, 1381, 1397, 1772; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 246–47, 294–95, 429–30, 441, 663, 665–66, 721–22, 863, 1380, 1773; power of in Va., 429; no presidential pardons for, 429, 681; of U.S. officeholders praised, 683; proposed amendments concerning, 770, 774, 823, 1514, 1547n, 1556
- CC1, 129; Constitution's provisions concerning, 201, 206, 207; and President, 250, 265, 308, 349, 355, 561; role of Senate, 265, 265–66, 308, 349, 408, 510; role of House of Representatives, 265, 273, 510; as a protection against corruption, 303; combined role of House and Senate criticized, 423–24; limited to disqualification from office, 434–35
- CC2: criticism of Senate trials for, 34–35, 104, 113–14, 304, 364; Senate's power over threatens balance of government, 32–33, 150, 153, 184, 187–89, 431; Senate's power over requires amendment, 103, 292, 367–68; defense of Senate trials for 282, 478
- CC3, 281, 512, 536; criticism of Senate trials for, 29, 134, 240, 357; of Senators, 29, 392; considered in Constitutional Convention, 57, 153; praise of Constitution's provisions for, 175, 283, 382, 525; unlikely of impeaching President, 324, 496–97
- CC4: defense of Senate trials for, 168; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 168, 326, 335–39, 355–59, 392; judiciary subject to, 168, 433; Senate subject only to itself, 253; as check on President, 314, 319, 322–23, 388, 392, 496, 496–97; state constitutions' provisions concerning, 51–52, 326n, 359, 388, 393n, 400, 497, 497n–98n; demand for post office officials to be impeached, 477
- CC5: of President is compatible with republican government, 13; necessity of, 66; criti-

cism of Senate trials for, 68, 157, 321, 322; Confederation Congress cannot use against its ministers, 109; President subject to, 125; power of should be lodged in House of Representatives, 301, 303; Congress will be responsible for, 319

CC6, 103, 304–5; praise of Constitution's provision for, 10; proposed amendments concerning, 45, 205, 319; criticism of Senate trials for, 73, 346; praise of judges being subject to, 94, 105–6; of judges in N.Y. constitution, 95, 96n; praise of limitation of punishment for conviction on, 128; Senate to be only part of court of impeachment, 346

*See also* Checks and balances; House of Representatives, U.S.; Judiciary, U.S.; Office-holders, U.S.; Senate, U.S.

#### IMPERIALISM

CC5: America should eschew, 224. *See also* Foreign affairs

#### IMPLIED POWERS

RCS MD.: in Constitution, 182, 408, 470, 745; Constitution needs amendment to clear up ambiguities, 457; prohibited by amendments in Md. Convention, 652, 663; importance of, 479

RCS MASS.: Congress does not have, 190; Congress will have, 782; Constitution gave up to central government, 1340; espoused by Superintendent of Finance Robert Morris, xxxi; proposed by Hartford Convention, xxix; states have and thus need a bill of rights, 190; supremacy clause grants all, 1351

RCS N.Y.: amendment to limit, 2089; Congress be given under the Articles of Confederation, 2006n; Congress will be only judge of what is appropriate, 470–71; Congress will have to provide common defense and general welfare, 470–71; Congress will have, 131–32, 158, 162–63, 167, 411–13, 663, 663–64, 684, 773–74, 999, 1058, 1071; criticism of, 1936–37, 1938; criticism of prohibition on titles of nobility as proof of existence of, 449; danger of, 968, 1975n; Federalists accused of trying to deceive people about, 132–33; framers intended, 200; Hartford Convention proposes for Congress, xxvii–xxviii; necessity of, 631; N.Y.'s rejection of Impost of 1783 justifies for Congress, xxxix; opposition to, 1749, 1759, 1973–74; people give in the Constitution, 1054; implied consent in a compact, 742; should be precisely limited in constitutions, 1054–55; war powers from common defense provision, 1964

RCS N.C.: Constitution has ambiguous and indefinite powers, 497

RCS SUPPL. PA.: ambiguity of, 881–82; in Constitution, 788, 881; danger of, 1104–5

RCS R.I.: under amendment to Articles of Confederation giving Congress power to regulate trade, 40; amendments settle ambiguity over, 413; opposition to, 158; prohibitions in Constitution do not give in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 977, 997; reserved to states in R.I. proposed amendments, 979

RCS S.C.: Antifederalists fear, 113n

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution provides none, 28, 48

RCS VA.: in Constitution, 250, 273, 766, 1046–47, 1064, 1066, 1213, 1276–77, 1317, 1328, 1328–29, 1331, 1339–40, 1341, 1345–46, 1476, 1504; debate over prohibition of religious test as implied power over religion, 437, 731; proposed amendment to limit powers to those expressly delegated, 821; government must have means to implement power, 859; and power of states over militia, 1304–5; denial that they exist in Constitution, 1342, 1348–49, 1507

CC1: of Confederation Congress, 11, 14, 18, 20, 22, 51–52; debate over in Constitution, 237, 339, 478–80, 510, 528, 531–32

CC2: defense of, 201–2; opposition to, 10, 12, 423

CC6: doctrine of would be supported by a bill of rights, 130–31; Congress does not have, 347

*See also* Congress, U.S., debate over powers of; Delegated powers; Enumerated powers; General welfare; General welfare clause; Necessary and proper clause; Preamble to Constitution; Reserved powers

#### IMPORT DUTIES

CDR: draft Articles, 80, 83; Articles limit states' power to levy, 87, 88; proposed grants of congressional power to levy, 140–41, 146–48, 155–56, 164; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 246, 251, 264, 268, 274, 276, 282, 289, 290, 291; Constitution grants Congress power to levy, 309, 310; Constitution prohibits states from levying, 311

RCS CONN.: easiest way to pay taxes, 513, 549–51; as main source of revenue under Constitution, 469, 500, 514, 526; does not benefit South, 549; from Congress will promote harmony among states, 551

- RCS N.Y.: criticism of under Constitution, 1998; N.Y. will pay more in taxes, 1997, 1998; states denied power to levy, 2042; will decrease over years, 1948
- RCS VT.: growing revenue from in U.S., 178
- RCS CONG.: Pa. will benefit from if first federal elections are delayed, 50
- See also* Commerce; Duties; Impost; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Taxation
- IMPORTATIONS**
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: domestic manufactures will reduce need for, 43
- RCS MASS.: American exports now exceed, 565; large quantity of from Britain, 398, 565; reduction of into U.S., 565
- RCS N.Y.: are excessive, 946, 1064, 1709, 1745–46; should be reduced or shipped in American vessels, 819–20; states may limit under Articles of Confederation, 984
- RCS N.C.: and *Letters of Sylvius*, 140; should be reduced by American manufactures, 147; too many, 243
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: cheaper to manufacture arms and powder than to import, 741; most U.S. revenue will come from tariffs, 1101, 1259
- RCS R.I.: are excessive, 39; should be taxed, 920
- RCS VT.: too many, 142, 146
- See also* Commerce; Duties; Impost; Luxuries; Taxation
- IMPOST**
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. would gain by federal regulation of, 21; Constitution gives Congress too much power to lay, 45; N.Y. is reluctant to lose advantage over by ratifying Constitution, 111–12; in political cartoon, 13–15
- RCS MD.: Confederation Congress has no power over, 81; danger from, 313; will benefit American manufactures, 749; revenue from placed in credit of state where collected in Md. Convention's amendments, 651, 666, 758, 759n, 827
- RCS N.H.: levied by N.H., 8, 51n; praise of duties to be laid by Congress under Constitution, 265; will benefit manufactures, 292
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: of N.Y. and Pa. dominate N.J. commerce, 9, 24
- RCS N.Y.: all but two states have given Congress power over, 1709; benefits of, 224, 381–82; called an external tax, 224; Congress has exclusive power to tax, 1926, 1983; Congress has power to levy, 2183n; Congress' power to levy gives permanent funds, 1067; Congress to be given power to levy to pay public debt, 2006n; main revenue for U.S. will come from, 85, 1067, 1684, 1927, 1942; criticism that all revenue goes to federal government, 1381; criticism of Congress' power over, 109; criticism of prohibition on states to levy without consent of Congress, 108; thought to be sufficient and thus states do not push for full compliance with requisition, 2021; denial that main revenue for U.S. under Constitution will be from, 324–26, 367–68, 417–18; federal government will have power to pass all laws affecting, 107; Hartford Convention proposes for Congress, xxvii; income from will greatly increase, 2021; N.Y. Antifederalists do not object to loss of state impost under Constitution, 954, 963n; power over should be given to Confederation Congress, 1709; revenue of should be equitably shared, 917–18; states cannot lay, 2002; states rely on under Confederation, 1932; temporary power for was sought, 1980; will not always provide sufficient revenue for federal government, 863, 1474, 1476; will be insufficient in wartime, 1947; will find its own level, 2042; will only pay current debt, 1945; would have changed the constitutional system of government, 1063
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: eventually fall on consumers, 41; federal government should have power over, 1, 37, 49, 51, 190, 192; N.Y. should acquiesce to federal, 91; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation regarding, 16, 21–22; to restrict luxuries, 6; uniform federal system of needed, 190
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: collection of improves with unanimous ratification, 104; Hillsborough Convention resolution concerning, 54, 56, 62; of N.C. will run concurrent with Congress, 35
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Congress needs power to collect, 459, 1170; Congress will have power over under Constitution, 525, 560; main revenue for U.S. will come from, 1259; need national levy to be effective, 453
- RCS R.I., 463; Confederation Congress needs power to levy, 230, 232; heavy in R.I., 737; R.I. collection in paper money inadequate, xxxii, 742; R.I. impost deprives the Union of revenue, 896; R.I. might like to be in first federal Congress to vote on, 404; toasted, 474; will pay federal expenses, 742

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: main revenue for U.S. will come from, 270; R.I. passes similar to U.S. Congress', 226, 251
- RCS VA., 1087; criticism of power of Congress to levy, 420; opposed by R.I., 935, 942n–43n; national impost important to non-importing states, 1057, 1079; national impost was goal before Constitutional Convention, 1167; main revenue for U.S. will come from, 1198
- RCS VT.: Congress needs power over, 146; Vermonters pay to other states, 147
- See also* Commerce; Duties; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Taxation
- IMPOST OF 1781**
- CDR: background of, 63, 140; states fail to ratify, 63, 140, 146; text of, 140–41; in debates in Congress on Constitution (1787), 329, 332
- RCS CONN., 319–22, 393, 506, 510
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: R.I. rejects, 48–49
- RCS DEL.: Del. ratifies, 40
- RCS GA., 259; Ga. ratifies, 261n
- RCS MD., 899n; Md. ratifies as twelfth state, xlv, 423n; most states have ratified, 254, 265n; would have been successful if ratified, 878
- RCS MASS.: defeated by Antifederalists who argue it is dangerous, 688; Congress requests, xxx, 688; Mass. ratifies, xxx–xxxii; opposition to in Mass., xxx; R.I. rejects, 177, 178n, 688, 879n, 1329n, 1416, 1427n; state legislatures adopt with restrictions, 688; Va. rescinds its ratification of, 1427n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: opposition to in Mass., 63, 436
- RCS N.H.: N.H. ratifies, xl; proposed, 28n
- RCS N.J.: N.J. ratifies, 123
- RCS N.Y., 116, 2006n; and accompanying requested funds, 1970n; N.Y. ratifies, xxviii, xxix, 1295, 1977, 1990, 1995, 2007n; attempts to deceive Americans that it was near to being adopted, 646, 651n; George Clinton wanted it given to Congress, 1977; proposal for, xxviii, 210, 568; N.Y. repeals its previous ratification of, xxxi; R.I. rejects, xxviii, 368, 1981, 2008n; would not have been sufficient to pay creditors, 645
- RCS N.C.: N.C. ratifies, xxix; R.I. rejects, 23, 25n, 430n, 447n
- RCS PA., 32–33, 190, 290, 435–36, 438, 618, 664
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: fails to get ratified, 86; only requested limited authority, 713; R.I. rejects, 475, 579; supported by men who favor strengthening Confederation Congress, 1324
- RCS R.I.: Constitution is better than, 356; farmers and merchants objected to, 918; proposal of, 273; rejection of shows need for general government, 798–99; R.I. praised for rejection of, 273, 274, 757; R.I. rejects, xxviii, 9, 21n, 61, 62n, 273, 276n, 279, 656, 657n, 743, 743n, 799, 964, 970n, 1088, 1088n; U.S. benefited from R.I. rejection of, 757
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: adopted by N.Y. and Pa., 6; R.I. rejects, 30–31, 267, 332, 356
- RCS S.C.: defeated by one state, 338; R.I. rejects, 347n; S.C. ratifies, xli; Va. rescinds its ratification of, 347n
- RCS VA., xxxi–xxxii, xxxii, 403, 408n, 467n, 942n–43n, 980
- CC1: proposed by Congress, 235, 236, 242n; proposed by Congress, 12–13, 232; and payment of public debt, 13, 17, 18; Robert Morris requests states to adopt, 16; R.I. rejects, 17–18, 79n; Va. rescinds its ratification of, 19
- CC2: proposed by Congress, 21–22, 495; R.I. rejects, 164n, 165, 360
- CC3: proposed by Congress, 237; most states ratified, 545; only tax Congress requested, 545; rejected, 550; R.I. rejects, 13, 84, 279, 280n, 406, 407
- CC4: N.Y. and Va. rescinds their ratifications, 374n; R.I. rejects, 374n. *See also* Connecticut; New York; Virginia
- CC5: proposed by Congress inhibits payment of requisitions, 353
- CC6: proposed by Congress, 31n
- See also* Amendments to Articles of Confederation; Commerce; Duties; Impost; Impost of 1783; Taxation
- IMPOST OF 1783**
- CDR, 176; background of, 64, 146; status of in 1786, 66, 198n; text of, 146–48; N.Y.'s ratification rejected by Congress, 66, 189, 190n; Congress resubmits to non-assenting states, 198n
- RCS CONN., 319–22, 393, 506, 510, 512n
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: N.Y. rejects, 21
- RCS DEL.: Del. ratifies, 40
- RCS GA.: defeated, 259; Ga. ratifies, 209, 261n
- RCS MD., 259; Md. ratifies as twelfth state, xlv, 423n; most states have ratified, 254, 265n; not adopted, 362; "A Republican" opposes granting power to levy, 643n–44n; would not have brought in revenue, 362
- RCS MASS.: better to ratify it than Constitution, 497–98; Europe would be surprised and would fear if Americans adopted, 498;



- had it been granted no Constitutional Convention would have been called, 268; charge some Federalists opposed but now willing to give all tax power to Congress, 859; no check on Congress if given power to lay, 1812; Mass. adopts, xxxii, 1313–14, 1329n, 1354n; Mass. General Court grants Congress supplemental funds, 496, 499n; N.Y. does not ratify properly, xl, 60; opposition to, 1352, 1354n, 1812; proposal for, xxxi, xxxii, 496; R.I. ratifies, 1329n; some who opposed now support Constitution, 1812; states had doubts about granting to Congress, 1307; failure of states to ratify under conditions acceptable to Congress, 271n; still not ratified, 450
- RCS N.H.: N.H. ratifies, xl; not adopted, 32, 120n; proposed, 28n, 130n
- RCS N.J.: N.J. ratifies, 123
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: read before N.J. Assembly, 12; N.J. rejects requisition due to lack of compliance with, 9–11; N.Y. rejects, 14–15
- RCS N.Y., xxxvi–xl, 36, 116; assemblymen vote against because of pressure from Gov. Clinton, xlv; attempts to deceive Americans that it was near to being adopted, 646, 651n; Congress adopts, 2040; Congress' estimate of revenue to be derived from, 327n; Congress requested only limited funds, 1926, 1929; Congress should be granted, xli; criticism of N.Y. legislature for killing, 98; and George Clinton's opposition to, xxxvi, xl, xlv, lii, 39, 1977, 1980, 1981–82, 2007n; expects that it will pass, 1968; Hamilton's Assembly speech supports, xxxix–xl, xlv, 33n, 36, 507, 519; N.Y. ratifies with restrictions, xxxviii, 385, 482, 1295, 1339, 1339n, 1442, 1444n, 1475n, 1981–82, 1990, 1995, 2161, 2163n, 2197, 2217n; N.Y. Assembly refuses unconditional ratification of, xxxix–xl, xlv, 519, 525n; N.Y. political parties divide over, 36–37; N.Y. Senate rejects, xxxvi; opposition to, 2008n, 2048; people would have objected to it had it been adopted, 1301; proposed, 568–69; reaction to N.Y.'s rejection of, xxxvii; Melancton Smith opposes, 2033, 2035; Vt. opposes N.Y.'s rejection of, xxxvii; Va. accepts, xxxviii; would not have been sufficient to pay creditors, 645
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. rejected at expense of neighbors, 41
- RCS N.C.: N.C. ratifies with provisos protecting rights, xxix, 171, 172n
- RCS PA., 32–33, 290, 618–19
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: George Bryan opposes, 835; Hamilton's Assembly speech supports, 173; not adopted, 47, 74; Pa. reservations in paying, 174
- RCS R.I.: abuse of congressional power, 274; N.Y. and Pa. reject, 738; R.I. ratifies, xxix, 19, 21n, 22, 195, 258, 738, 739n–40n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: N.Y. votes not to change its ratification of, 6; Providence merchants support, 18; R.I. ratifies, 203
- RCS S.C.: Congress rejects N.Y.'s ratification of, 24, 31n, 67, 71n; S.C. ratifies, xli
- RCS VA., xxxii, 162, 264, 361n, 943n, 1165, 1173n–74n
- CC1, 23, 99, 145; proposed by Congress, 21, 22; ratification of by states, 31, 61n, 107, 110, 111n; N.Y. refuses to ratify, 37, 110, 147; Washington asks states to ratify, 65, 66
- CC3, 125, 237, 550; ratified by most states, 13, 545; and supplementary funds, 13–14, 237, 239; in Conn., 79, 80n; N.Y. refuses to ratify, 177, 406
- CC4: ratified by all states, 374n. *See also* Connecticut; New York; Virginia
- CC5: debate over, 202; proposed by Congress inhibits payment of requisitions, 353; R.I. ratifies, 28n, 386, 387n
- CC6: proposed by Congress, 31n; N.Y. rejects, 177; needed, 227
- See also* Amendments to Articles of Confederation; Commerce; Duties; Impost; Impost of 1781; Taxation
- IMPOST OF 1789 (R.I.)**
- RCS R.I., xl, 554, 972n, 1015n; criticized, 506, 515–18; harms Federalists, 573; R.I. legislature provides collection of same duties as those called for by Congress, xl, 500–501, 501–3n, 505–6, 507, 508–9, 514, 515, 517–18, 540, 541, 552, 734, 735–36n, 742
- IMPOST OF 1789 (U.S.)**
- RCS R.I., 1091n
- IMPOST, NEW YORK**
- RCS N.Y., 954, 963n; after passage Clintonians support commerce power for Congress, xlv; coveted by new Congress, 2183; importance of to N.Y. economy, xxxi, xliii; important factor as Antifederalists speculate in state securities funded by, 424; lucrativeness of, 1170, 2183n; and N.Y.'s commercial dominance over N.J. and Conn., 245n, 247, 1143–44; N.Y. will not be permitted to enjoy if it remains out of Union, 2194, 2195; one of three corrosive forces that gave rise to the new Constitution, 1152; opposition to as reason for N.J. and Conn. ratifying Constitution, 954,

- 963n; will be lost to N.Y. under Constitution, 628, 673, 858
- "IMPROMPTU"**  
RCS N.Y., 24
- "INCOGNITA"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 496–97
- INCORPORATION, CHARTERS OF**  
CDR: Convention rejects power of Congress to grant, 285
- INDENTURED SERVANTS**  
CDR: proposed changes under Articles, 148, 150; draft Ordinance of 1784 recommends prohibition of, 150; prohibited in territories, 174; runaways from other states to be returned, 174; Convention proposals concerning, 240, 249, 251, 257, 265, 276, 282, 286, 295; in Constitution's formula for apportioning taxes and U.S. Representatives, 307; Constitution provides for return of runaways, 315  
CC1: included in population amendment to Articles, 22; in Constitution's formula for apportioning taxes and U.S. Representatives, 200; wishes abolition of, 572
- INDEPENDENCE, SAFETY OF**  
RCS N.Y.: Constitution will secure, 63
- "INDEPENDENT"**  
RCS VA.: text of, 1655–56
- INDEPENDENT CHRISTIAN CHURCH**  
(Gloucester, Mass.)  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: discrimination against, 88–89
- INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE**  
*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- "AN INDEPENDENT CITIZEN"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 284–88
- "AN INDEPENDENT ELECTOR"** (two separate items)  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 1486–87  
RCS R.I., 455, 689n; text of, 383–85, 465–66, 689
- "AN INDEPENDENT FREEHOLDER"** (Alexander White?)  
RCS VA., 4, 42n, 60n, 407n–8n; text of, 310–13, 325–29
- INDEPENDENT GAZETTEER**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- INDEPENDENT JOURNAL**  
*See* Newspapers: New York newspapers
- "INDEX"**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 29–30
- INDIANA COMPANY**  
RCS GA., 287  
RCS VA., 437, 488, 490n, 730, 732n, 741, 1161, 1173n, 1200, 1408–9, 1454, 1619, 1657  
CC5: land claims of under the Constitution, 63, 64n
- INDIANS**  
CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces British incitement of, 75; draft Articles exclude in apportioning expenses according to population, 80; draft Articles prohibit further purchases of land from until boundaries of slates are ascertained, 81; draft Articles, 81, 82; Articles give Congress sole power to regulate commerce with and manage affairs with, 91; Articles allow states to engage in war with only in cases of imminent attack, 88; proposed changes in Articles, 144, 148, 149, 150; lands of, 151, 156, 162, 170, 173; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 240, 249, 251, 257, 265, 274, 276, 286, 289; excluded in formula for taxes and representatives, 307; Constitution gives Congress power to regulate trade with, 309. *See also* Commerce; Western lands  
RCS CONN., 378, 427, 428; criticism of government of, 360  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: racism against to justify removal, 11–12  
RCS GA.: Ga. treaties with, 205–6; land cessions from, 206, 208; negotiations with, 222, 287, 288, 289, 297; at war with Ga., 201, 206, 210, 211, 220, 221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 226–27, 232, 233, 261, 261–62, 262, 273, 281, 283, 287, 288, 289, 294, 297  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: claim Ga. breaks treaties, 1–3, 6–7; and Creek leader Alexander McGillivray, 3–4, 27–28; federal government in charge of war and peace with, 45; Ga. passes An Act for Suppressing Violence of the Indians, 15; at war with Ga., 8–9, 13, 18–21, 27–28, 31, 32, 33, 36, 41; Ga. claims treaties broken by, 6–7; Ga. injured by war with, 32; war imminent with, 3–4, 6–7; obtain arms from Spanish Florida, 19; period of peace with, 42; revenge and misinformation escalate war with, 18; standing army suggested to combat, 18; trade with Spanish and English merchants, 19, 28; treaty with predicted, 33  
RCS MD.: are free and happy, 454; are self-governing, 454; Congress will need troops to defend against, 37; Cornstalk, 443n; depredations by, 14n, 258; general government needs power to deal with, 641; killed in Pa., 439, 443n; praised for the lives of freedom without a standing army, 338; in the West, 859

- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Confederation's relations with, 1
- RCS MASS.: British and Spanish are natural allies of, 586; Confederation Congress authorized to deal with, 246; Confederation Congress should regulate trade with, 493–94; Confederation Congress unable to chastise for depredations by, 27; danger from, 505, 586; have democratic governments, 823; Mass. act passed for missionary work among, 601, 602n; metaphor of everyone smoking calumet of union and love, 629; governments of are primitive, 823, 1211; states under Confederation compared to inferior government of, 176; trade with, 586; war imminent with, 1204–5, 1260, 1262–63, 1418
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: racist allegory on removal of, 479
- RCS N.H.: better for them to keep their lands, 318; depredations by, 32, 50; treaties with to secure western lands, 318; white settlements are moving to Oneida lands, 279
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: at war with Ga., 6
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: federal government needed to combat, 17; U.S. debt increases from war with, 14
- RCS N.Y.: in American Revolution, xxviii, xxxii; and British occupied forts, xxxiv, 1402; danger from if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 439; danger from in Northwest Territory, 656, 1685, 1688; danger to N.Y., 1701; mentioned (slaughter of savages), 2141; and Ga. western lands, 2008n; Congress has power to regulate affairs with under Articles of Confederation, 984; criticism of Congress' power to regulate trade with, 1158; danger from will be used to raise a standing army, 620; danger of only an excuse to get power for central government, 655; depicted in the New York City procession, 1638–39, 1663; federal government alone should deal with, 213, 223, 637, 1070; and fur trade, 1407; God has delivered Americans from Iroquois and British, 2558, 2560n; ineffective in fighting whites because tribes were not united, 2487; land purchase from mixed with elections politics, 1423, 1424n; natural liberty as goal of, 1561; N.Y. constitution protections for violated by Confederation Congress and U.S. Constitution, 1157–58; N.Y. constitution provides that land sales with must be under authority of N.Y. legislature, 1156; governments of are primitive, 362–63; recent hostilities with shows need for energetic federal government, 362; ruled over wasted land before Americans came, 1305; took part in Smithtown celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2420; Sullivan-Clinton expedition against, xxxiii; U.S. will not be able to defend against attacks by, 365; too weak to mount a major war against U.S., 570; U.S. army needed to defend against, 565; wars will occur, 366. *See also* Iroquois
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Confederation is weak against, 1; more of threat to N.Y. without ratification, 401
- RCS N.C.: chiefs killed by North Carolinians, 534, 620; danger from, 534, 548, 554; depredations by in western N.C., 102, 323n, 491, 519, 580, 628–31, 663, 664, 680, 736; disposition of is questionable, 686; threaten S.C. and Ga., 434, 493, 534, 620; Greene Co. meeting discussing problems with, 494; N.C. must rely on itself for relations with, 580; N.C. raises army to defend against, 101; negotiations with, 33, 521n, 628–31, 645, 656, 681; peace and boundary settlement with, 629; potential war with, 59, 540, 620, 649; treaty with, 645–46, 664, 649, 666; do not trust Congress for fair treatment, 649; and William Penn's treaty with, 150n. *See also* Western counties, N.C.
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: claim breach of Treaty at Hopewell, 3; demand removal of western land surveyors, 3; war imminent with Ga., 3; N.C. western counties' negotiations with, 85–87; N.C. western counties petition Congress for troops against, 92–93; N.C. western counties seek Spain's protection from, 75, 84
- RCS PA.: Constitution will protect against depredations by, 197, 286, 415; governments of are primitive, 434
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: conflict with in western lands, 148, 175, 600, 739; Congress negotiating with, 513; federal government cannot control on frontiers, 172; peace with is uncertain, 513; quiet in Pa. backcountry, 1283; satirical letter referring to as U.S. allies, 839; satirical speech by Caishuta, 486–88; suppression of, 1121
- RCS R.I.: danger from, 85, 103, 222, 741; inferior to civilized man, 103; governments of are primitive, 104; possible treaty with in Northwest Terr., 418
- RCS S.C.: Creeks negotiate with Ga., 272; depredations by, 272; Ga. has trouble with, 8n, 274, 456; loss of potential peace treaty with, 124; S.C. has trouble with, 456; treaty with, 118

- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Confederation Congress lost peace treaty with, 28
- RCS VA., 1737; as threat to Ga., 108, 225, 1570–71; frontier hostilities with, 138, 180, 225, 450; conflict with shows necessity of Union, 225; hostility of in Ky., 255, 387, 435, 1731; militia under federal control will control attacks by, 441; as nations within states, 663; and apportionment of House of Representatives, 770, 774; foreign governments aid, 809; under Confederation, 848; commerce of Va. with, 890; debate over whether they are a threat, 977, 1054, 1167, 1526–27; and Albany Plan of Union, 1032, 1048n; Iroquois, 1048n; and suppression of Shays's Rebellion, 1173n; rumors of danger from in western Va., 1182; western settlements protect older states, 1245; Cherokees, 1458n; land purchased from, 1458n, 1466; trade with, 1467; treaty-making with, 1639, 1640n, 1731
- RCS VT.: N.Y. troubles in Vt., 90, 236; at war with Ga., 226
- RCS CONG.: N.Y. delegates to Congress meeting with Iroquois, 41, 42; threaten Southern States, 38, 54
- CC1, 22, 35, 200, 203; danger from, 32, 72, 119, 152, 154, 191, 280, 391; at war with Ga., 452, 507; states blamed for wars with, 557
- CC2, 24, 35; at war with Ga., 82; danger from, 136, 136n, 245
- CC3, 231; threaten frontier, 42, 54, 60, 230, 238, 396, 463–64, 554n; trade with, 42–43, 406, 430–31, 465; threaten N.C., 91; threaten Ga., 91, 330, 399, 550
- CC4, 284, 395; threaten Ga., 11, 104, 287, 305, 488; in Ky., 153, 262; threaten U.S., 284, 395; in N.C., 385–86; hostilities with on frontier should not be considered war, 387
- CC5: and Ga., 99, 387; Confederation Congress and, 274; threaten S.C., 387
- CC6: fear of as excuse for standing army, 5; defend their lands against American settlers, 12; Spain incites, 12, 29, 228; Great Britain incites, 12, 29, 228, 334; threaten U.S., 12, 228; threat to Ga., 12–13, 152, 153n, 372, 396; and problems with N.C., 70; depredations in S.C., 152; hostilities of help Federalists, 334; in Northwest Terr., 334–35, 335n; N.Y. Antifederalists compared to, 399, 399n
- INDICTMENTS**
- RCS MD.: protected, 650, 772
- RCS MASS.: danger of information from an attorney general, 758; in Great Britain under the Stuarts, 809, 809n–10n; information may be used to charge crimes, 1366–67; not necessary in cases involving regulation of armed forces, 1382; proposed Mass. amendment requiring before trial for serious crime, 1470, 1478, 1794; protection of a grand jury endangered under Constitution, 758
- RCS N.Y.: amendment guaranteeing grand jury, 2111, 2119, 2200, 2206–7, 2235, 2306, 2327–28; criticism that there is no guarantee of by grand juries, 2105; by grand jury guaranteed in N.Y. Bill of Rights, 504; Mass. amendments require by a grand jury, 752; men entitled to be protected from being charged with a crime not described to them, 157, 1057; must be charged with a crime in America, 985; state bills of rights protect against prosecuting someone unaware of the charge, 156, 504
- RCS R.I.: amendment guaranteeing by grand jury, 219, 1083
- CC5: amendment guaranteeing by grand jury, 240; criticism that there is no guarantee of by grand juries, 347
- CC6: amendment guaranteeing by grand jury, 188, 348
- See also* Due process of law; Accusation, cause and nature of
- “INDIGNATUS”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 771
- INDIGO**
- RCS MASS., xxxv–xxxvi, 236
- RCS N.Y., 1735
- RCS S.C., 431, 431n; and Camden celebration, 439; exported from S.C., 36; hard times for sale of, 296; inspectors of in Charleston procession, 426; S.C. exports of, 49
- INDUSTRIOUSNESS**
- RCS MASS.: federal dependents and job seekers will sap, 498; free government inspires, 428; happiness depends on, 398; prevails in Mass., 498
- RCS N.H.: happiness depends on, 422; needed in U.S., 18, 34, 35; N.H. Bill of Rights calls for, xliii; toasted with temperance in Keene, 418; women should encourage, 17–18
- RCS N.Y., 1259; America must be, 976; as a blessing, 980; Constitution will promote, 124, 175, 1470; not followed after the war, 946; lack of in U.S. causes problems, 1745–46; only way to restore the economy, 946, 956; needed, 1608, 1622; prevalent among New Yorkers, 699; returning to America,

- 193, 209; taxes must not be high to encourage, 417; toasted in Jamaica, N.Y., 1282
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will promote, 119; lack of causes problems, 303
- RCS PA.: Antifederalists are, 167, 206, 234, 261; Constitution will devour hard earnings of the, 639; disparity of in mankind, 161; hard-working Germans support the Constitution, 158; honest and industrious men love order and dislike paper money, 158; paper money reduces, 418; industrious yeomanry are distant from the seat of government, 207
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitutional Convention will revive, 56; of farmers, 9; importance of in democratic governments, 80, 81, 90; moderate amount of in U.S. makes people feel independent, 89; needed to live moderately good life, 97, 119; praise of in preserving morals, 113; preponderates in most nations, 9; required for liberty, 82, 83; should be promoted, 547
- RCS R.I.: exclusion from Union will animate, 734; of farmers, 729; good government makes subjects industrious, 1052; importance of in making good citizens, 387; lost, 342–43; needed for prosperity, 1052; toasted in Providence, 299; will be restored under Constitution, 109, 257, 715, 1058, 1080
- RCS S.C.: men should be protected in their proceeds, 409
- RCS VA.: government should protect and encourage, 1194
- RCS VT.: needed, 186; women called on to be industrious, 143
- RCS CONG.: Pennsylvanians have, 39
- CC1: adopting Constitution rapidly increases, 267; British getting rich from U.S., 311; Constitution will promote, 189, 457, 481; Constitution will not inhibit, 267; Constitution will stifle, 232; necessary for political salvation, 167; at a standstill, 98, 191; Northerners value, 476; veterans return to peaceful pursuits, 161; vigorous government promotes, 164; women's patriotism and industry will preserve new empire, 166
- CC2: needed for happiness, 3; debtors lack and are Antifederalists, 93–94; habits of in U.S. opposes standing army, 144, those with look forward to future prosperity, 236; small state delegates in Constitutional Convention work hard developing their plan, 285; criticism of Federalists for working hard to spread lies, 320; federal dependents and job seekers will sap, 425; high taxes will discourage, 429
- CC3: change in government policy hurts industrious people, 470; industrious debtor needs protection from creditors, 436; Constitution does not benefit the industrious, 33, 114; those with are waiting for better times, 191; Constitution will encourage immigration of those with, 204; those with favor Constitution, 289
- CC5, 29: Antifederalists are, 14, 206; of tradesmen will be punished by taxes under Constitution, 212; frugal industrious merchants advocate liberty, 281
- See also* Frugality; Virtue
- INDUSTRY** (sloop)  
RCS S.C., 535
- INFERIOR COURTS, U.S.**  
*See* Judiciary, U.S.
- “AN INHABITANT OF WILMINGTON”**  
RCS N.C., 168; text of, 172
- INHERITANCE**  
RCS MASS., 638  
RCS PA.: new government might establish primogeniture, 507, 513, 514; proposed amendments to Constitution to prohibit Congress from passing laws concerning, 599, 625  
*See also* Property, private
- INNKEEPERS**  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412
- INNOCENCE, PRESUMPTION OF**  
RCS MASS., 1368
- INSOLVENCY ACT**  
RCS MD., 279, 387, 388n, 425
- “INSOLVENT”**  
RCS MD., 448n, 461, 462n, 473n, 508; text of, 472–73, 533–34
- INSPECTION ACT**  
RCS MD., 223n–24n
- INSPECTION LAWS**  
CDR: Convention proposal concerning, 285, 291; Constitution gives states power to levy export and import duties to execute, 311  
RCS MASS., 1361, 1361n  
RCS VA., 1363–65
- “INSPECTOR”**  
RCS N.Y., 11, 69, 100, 670n; text of, 31–34n  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 76, 77; criticism of, 74–75, 82; text of, 71–72, 79–81
- “AN INSPECTOR”**  
RCS SUPPL. S.C.: text of, 3–4
- INSPECTORS OF FLOUR**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 704  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386; in New York City procession, 1599, 1635, 1662

**INSTALLMENT ACTS**

RCS GA.: advocated, 300–304; opposition to, 305–6

RCS SUPPL. GA.: delays debt collection, 36–37

RCS MD.: Constitution prohibits, 196

RCS SUPPL. PA., 1269

RCS R.I., 647; S.C. might alter, 268, 268n

RCS S.C.: Antifederalists favor, 468; Antifederalists oppose Constitution's prohibition of, 261; considered in S.C. House, 190, 252; Constitution will kill, 102; debtors waiting to pay under new act, 209; described, 114n, 224n; passage of in S.C. desired, 404; extension of considered in S.C. legislature, 59, 223; extension of defeated in S.C. Senate, 235n, 253n, 536n; generic reference to, 67n; Lowndes opposed, 109–10; might disturb public tranquility, 242; no danger from treaty-making power, 105, 106; no danger to under Constitution, 104; no more will be passed, 230; passed by S.C., xl, 223, 374–75, 510n; prohibition of praised, 226; questionable after Constitution is implemented, 203, 478; revised, 464n; S.C. will consider before ratifying Constitution, 536, 536n; S.C. passes extension of, 235n; and Treaty of Peace, 114n, 190

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution endangers, 14, 16; debt collection delayed by uncertainty of, 50–51; needed against British creditors, 92–93

RCS VA., 1604, 1607n; considered by House of Delegates, 162, 173, 176

CC3, 174, 433, 436, 539, 554n

CC4, 519

CC6, 396

*See also* Contracts, obligation of; Debts, private; Paper money; Property, private; Stay laws; Tender laws

**INSTRUCTIONS TO CONVENTION DELEGATES***—Maryland*

RCS MD.: for delegates to Md. Convention, 28–29; should not be given to Md. Convention delegates, 107–8; support for assemblymen, 58–61

*—Massachusetts*

RCS MASS., 890–91; delegates return to towns to get change of, 884, 1544; opposition to delegates being tied by, 769, 1018–19, 1019–20, 1020–21, 1074; delegate not limited by but open to reason, 1311; delegates vote contrary to, 1821, 1824n; debate in Mass. Convention over whether they should bind delegates, 1558; prevents many in minority

of Mass. Convention from voting to ratify Constitution, 1649–50; some in opposition have been withdrawn, 1075; Acton and Carlisle votes not to give, 896; Adams votes to oppose ratification, 897; Amherst votes to oppose ratification, 897; Andover votes against adoption of Constitution and giving instructions, 898, 1489n; Ashfield votes to oppose ratification, 898; Attleborough votes not to give, 899; Becket says to use own judgment, 900; Belchertown wants amendments, 901–3; Bernardston and Leyden vote to amend Constitution instead of total rejection, 904; Boston should give, 938; Braintree votes not to give, 940; Bristol committee appointed to draft instruction to accept Constitution with amendment, 940–41; Charlton appoints committee for, 947; Chesterfield says to use own judgment, 948; Colrain unanimously accepts Constitution, 948–49; Daniel Cooley follows instructions and votes against Constitution, 1487; Cummington and Plainfield appoint committee, 949; Danvers votes not to give and to use own judgment, 951; Elijah Dunbar said to violate, 1558; Falmouth (Cumberland Co.) votes to accept Constitution with amendments, 952n; Fitchburgh opposes ratification, 953–54; Fryeburg votes for amendments, 954–55; Granby appoints committee, 957; Great Barrington draft to William Whiting opposing Constitution, 959–60; Great Barrington rejects opposition to Constitution, 958, 960, 961; Harpswell votes to ratify Constitution with amendments, 967; Harvard lists objections to Constitution, 968–69; Holliston votes to reject Constitution, 970; Hopkinton votes to oppose ratification, 971; Ipswich votes not to instruct its delegates, 628, 973–74; Lancaster appoints committee to consider, 975; Lancaster releases delegate from instruction to reject Constitution, 976, 1567; Littleton appoints committee, 977, 978; Loudon votes not to ratify, 978; Ludlow votes not to ratify, 978; Lunenburg votes not to ratify, 979; Machias votes to ratify, 980; Medfield votes against giving any to delegate, 980, 981; Medway votes not to give, 982; Methuen votes not to give, 983; Newbury refuses to consider, 985; Newcastle votes to oppose ratification, 994; North Yar-



mouth accepts committee report, 1000; Northampton and Easthampton says to use own judgment, 995–98; Northborough votes to oppose ratification, 998; Oakham says to use own judgment, 1000–1001; Palmer accepts committee report, 1001; Partridgefield accepts committee report, 1002; Paxton votes to oppose ratification, 1003; Pelham accepts committee report, 1004; Pittsfield votes not to instruct, 1006; Reading votes not to instruct, 1013; Rehoboth votes not to instruct, 1013; Richmond votes not to ratify, 1014; Rutland appoints committee and accepts report, 1016; Sandwich votes to oppose ratification, 1017, 1018, 1021–22; Shelburne says to use own judgment, 1028–29; Sherburne (Middlesex Co.) says to use own judgment, 1029–30; Shirley votes to reject Constitution and propose amendments, 1031; Southborough votes not to ratify without amendments, 1032–33; Spencer votes to accept Constitution, 1033; Stoughton says use own judgment, 1044, 1560n, 1788n; Stow and Boxborough approve report, 1045; Sturbridge approves committee report, 1045; Sudbury votes not to instruct its delegate, 1046; Sunderland adopts similar to Northampton's, 1046–48; Sutton appoints committee to draft, 1048; Tewksbury appoints committee to draft, 1052; Topsfield appoints committee but rejects report, 1053–54; Townshend approves amendments, 1055–57; Upton appoints committee, 1058; Vassalborough inhabitants petition for, 1060; Ware votes to oppose ratification, 1062; Washington appoints committee to write objections to Constitution, 1062; Wells votes not to give, 1064; West Stockbridge appoints committee to draft, 1065–66; Westminster votes not to give, 1065n; Williamsburgh appoints committee to draft, 1066; Winslow votes not to choose committee to draft, 1071

—*New Hampshire*  
RCS MASS., 1716

RCS N.H.: for Convention delegates, 146–47; Convention delegates should not receive, 67; many towns gave to vote against Constitution, 229, 233–34, 235, 236, 237, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 264, 266, 269, 278, 299–300, 314; N.H. Bill of Rights protects right of, 470; N.H. Con-

vention delegates should vote for a bill of rights, 84; some towns alter, 314

—from N.H. towns regarding Constitution: Amherst votes not to ratify, 149–50; Conway, Eaton, Burton and Locations oppose ratification, 155–56; Dunstable opposes ratification, 159–60; Fishersfield, Sutton and Warner vote against ratification, 161; Fitzwilliam votes to reject, 161–62; Francestown votes to reject, 162–63; Henniker and Hillsborough vote not to ratify, 164; Hollis instructs not to ratify, 165; Hopkinton votes that delegate should use his discretion, 167; Keene votes not to give instructions, 171; Lyme and Orford vote to ratify, 175–76; Marlborough requires bill of rights and religious test before ratification, 179; Newmarket votes to adopt, 186; Peterborough and Society Land votes to reject, 187–88; Rindge votes not to ratify, 190–91; Salisbury votes not to ratify, 192–93; Temple and Peterborough Slip oppose ratification, 194; Walpole votes not to give instructions, 195

—*North Carolina*

RCS N.C.: attempt to obtain against Constitution, 531; bound some N.C. Convention delegates, 412, 423, 487, 487n, 499, 556, 569–70, 570n, 575, 576n, 584; N.C. Convention delegates should not receive, 109–10; members of House of Representatives will receive, 308; N.C. amendments protect right to, 454; to N.C. Convention delegates should be adhered to, 487n, 556, 584; objections to principle of, 230; some Convention delegates refuse to accept, 201

—*Pennsylvania*

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of for delegates to state ratifying conventions, 1022–23; in favor of Constitution throughout U.S., 756; importance of giving to representatives, 522; no provision for in Constitution, 1208; opposition to for representatives, 92; states can give to delegates in Confederation Congress, 1208. *See also* Petitions

—*Rhode Island*

RCS R.I.: authorized for town meetings to give to deputies concerning state Convention, 125; Cranston instructs deputies to use best judgment in absence of specific instructions, 481; have favorable impact in R.I. House of Deputies, 507; majority of R.I. towns instruct deputies

not to call state convention, 634, 639, 648, 649–50; from N.H. towns to reject Constitution, 109, 110; people should offer their deputies in town meetings, 151; R.I. House of Magistrates requests to see instructions sent to deputies by towns, 665–66n, 669–70; towns instruct deputies to vote for and against reapportionment in House of Deputies, 127.  
*See also Entries for individual towns*

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be allowed, 362

—*South Carolina*

RCS S.C.: for delegates to S.C. Convention, 368, 377; from Prince Frederick's Parish, 380

—*Virginia*

RCS VA., 1216, 1248

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO MASS. MEMBERS OF U.S.

##### CONGRESS

RCS MASS., 1382, 1426, 1470, 1478

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO REPRESENTATIVES, RIGHT OF

RCS MD.: from Baltimore to assemblymen to call a state Convention, 55, 57–58; criticism of aimed at Chase and McMechen, 45–46; debate over, 4, 224

RCS MASS.: Constitution does not guarantee, 1259n; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 411, 412; delegates to Confederation Congress are always subject to, 182; in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 444, 1259n; U.S. Representatives would not violate instructions for fear of not being re-elected, 424, 1242; of state legislatures will keep Senators acting properly, 1257, 1260–61, 1263

RCS N.Y., 1817; right of people, 1768; states have power of under Articles of Confederation, 984, 1825

CC5: objection to lack of power over U.S. Senate, 140; under Articles of Confederation, 141, 273; objection to lack of power over a state's representatives, 142

CC6: proposed amendments concerning, 43, 202, 299, 316

*See also Recall*

#### “AN INSTRUCTOR”

RCS MD., 29n, 46n, 58n, 61n; response to, 58–61; text of, 55–57

#### “AN INSURGENT”

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 92–93

#### INSURRECTIONS, DOMESTIC

CDR: Galloway Plan provides for suppression of, 52; Declaration of Independence denounces British for incitement of, 75; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 237, 247, 259, 264, 269, 275, 283, 289, 295; Constitution empowers Congress

to call militia to suppress, 310; Constitution guarantees states protection from, 315

RCS CONN.: Constitution will help suppress, 482; danger of, 482

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Antifederalists accused of fomenting unrest, 5; increased tensions in Md. over paper money, 1–2

RCS MD., 188; in ancient Greece, 858; Chase interested in discord and civil war, 616–17; Confederation Congress cannot protect against, 80, 81, 567, 605; congressional power to regulate elections will not be used against, 91; Constitution will give rise to, 337, 601; Constitution will help suppress, 251, 278, 282, 283, 284, 321, 385, 477, 478, 605, 854, 871, 877; Constitution will promote harmony, 383, 834; criticism of Congress' power to suppress, 468; danger of from slave uprisings, 196; defense against in Constitutional Convention, 83; general government needs power to preserve tranquility, 641, 757; in governments with standing army and new taxes, 332; leads to tyranny, 330; less tranquility since the war, 526; danger of if Constitution is rejected, 279; militia will suppress, 341; not significant in confederations, 367; people will oppose if they like their country, 338; unlikely in Md., 871; used for ulterior motives, 31

RCS MASS., xlv; only way through which aristocracy can become established in U.S., 532; Confederation Congress cannot suppress, 27; Congress must have power to protect against, 1331; confederate republic of states will protect against, 1393; danger of under the Confederation, 363, 597, 687; did not exist in commercial state of Carthage, 305, 576, 580n, 720; endanger liberty, 30; need energetic government to protect against, xlvii, 117; only a general insurrection will overthrow tyrannical Congress firmly in power, 1311; Constitution will help suppress, 29, 181, 244, 334, 511, 1320, 1321, 1459; consequence of rejection of Constitution, 1419; will occur under Constitution, 350; will be used to increase power of federal government under Constitution, 160, 1232; no imminent danger in U.S., 344, 583; least likely in free countries, 322; defense of use of militia to suppress, 319, 1364, 1809, 1814; have caused problems after Revolution, 117; state militias supplied to suppress under Articles of Confederation, 495; popular commotions will be excuses for using a

- standing army, 408; small standing army will prevent, 1767; states should enter into treaty of amity with each other to put down, 494; individual states cannot defend against, 1418; tranquility allows America to maturely consider its form of government, 583; criticism of ambiguity in time to suspend writ of habeas corpus during, 1400
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will protect against, 35, 73–74; pamphlet on Mass. insurrections, 401, 403–4, 404n; as reason for speedy ratification, 401, 403; town meetings can foment, 415
- RCS N.H., 78; causes of, 75; condemnation of, *xlvii*; Constitution will help suppress, 14, 131, 376, 431, 449n; depends on ratifying Constitution, 272; in every government, 295; God asked to protect America from, 260; in N.H. over economic distress, *lv–lvi*; knaves love, 77; danger of under the Confederation, 27; possible when government has too little power, 62; President Langdon will work to achieve general tranquility, 361; righteous laws should be passed to promote public order, 357; and secession of towns in western N.H., *lii*; unlikely, 50
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will help suppress, 153
- RCS N.Y.: America needs domestic tranquility at home, 72, 73; and benefit of congressional regulation of federal elections, 1145; civil tumults raise passion and hurt clergy, 86; danger of under the Confederation, 856, 1685, 1686; Congress must have power to protect against, *xxix*; Congress' power to suppress will be dangerous, 336–37; Congress can call out militia during, 1474; Constitution will help suppress, 67, 134, 175, 271, 271n, 421, 466, 566–67, 639, 736, 815, 1312, 1329, 1523, 1609; Constitution's power to control will give broad powers to federal government, 758, 759, 1926; Constitution will bring to U.S., 128, 426, 1306; danger of, 249, 980; endangered private property, 972; endemic in republics, 329; fear of, 1315; God will not allow anarchy, 886; will increase if Constitution is not adopted, 763, 842, 941, 980, 1207, 1303; U.S. is on the brink of commotion and disturbances, 885; endemic in republics, 329; government needed to protect against, 39; often caused by local leaders with personal interests, 420–21; southern part of N.Y. will secede from state, 1320; spirit of rebellion pervades U.S., 362; Union will check, 271; U.S. has had fewer since end of Revolution than other countries, 305; will occur against tax policies of new government, 418. *See also* Albany, N.Y., Fourth of July fracas in
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Articles of Confederation on mutual defense against, 26; Constitution needed to protect against, 41
- RCS N.C.: army needed to suppress, 313; in backcountry N.C., 244; danger of under the Confederation, 15; Constitution will help suppress, 18, 60, 119, 122, 138, 142, 145, 242, 316, 511, 517; Constitution will not suppress, 378; danger with N.C. out of Union, 541; endangers U.S., 16; liberties lost from, 429; likely if Congress is not given tax power, 299; must guard against, 313; in N.Y. if it rejects Constitution, 512; N.C. amendment on Congress' declaring state of rebellion, 456, 524, 525n, 532, 543; Preamble quoted on domestic tranquility, 21; strong Union to protect against, 108
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: in State of Franklin, 72; two-thirds Congress needed to declare in N.C. amendment, 27
- RCS PA.: Constitution will help suppress, 156, 299, 415, 477–78, 542, 543, 570, 577, 583; supporting liberty will be easily suppressed under Constitution, 396–97, 409, 477; not to be feared in U.S., 166
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalist officers in militia may cause, 155; Antifederalists foment, 746–47, 954, 1155, 1287; Carlisle riot indicates likelihood of under Constitution, 889; coercive power needed to prevent, 146; Constitution ratified without, 1308; Constitution will help suppress, 150, 318, 362, 388, 412, 428, 455, 490, 757, 836, 904, 905, 1245; Constitution will provoke, 282–83, 1274; danger of under the Confederation, 222, 235, 501; equalization of tax collecting in states necessary to avoid, 413; federal control over militia necessary to quell, 154; federal government must have a constant revenue to defend against, 172; federal government's primary concern is to guard against, 175; if second convention is not called, 1266; mobs cause of, 144; not likely in Conn., 31; only a bill of rights would forestall, 1307; opposition to, 91, 778; in Pa. under Articles of Confederation, 392; possible because of men's passions, 1305; as recourse to protect rights, 1138; danger of if Constitution is rejected, 312, 1270; ris-

- ing occurrence in Pa., 786; a second Pa. convention will forestall bloodshed, 759; standing army will suppress, 1245; sword is the last resort against, 156; thirteen states will help each other suppress, 886; Union endangered by, 154; Union needed to safeguard U.S. from, 150, 235; western Pa. will not revolt against law and justice, 816
- RCS R.I.: by Antifederalists in response to Providence Fourth of July 1788 celebration, 285–308n, 365, 567; danger of under the Confederation, 291, 740; Constitution will help suppress, 86, 103, 868, 1051; as democratic failure, 303; in England, 292; R.I. Antifederalists predict in other states, 752; Shays's Rebellion as example of, 86; threaten R.I., 761; tranquility is goal of government, 1025; will aggravate party spirit, 303. *See also* Celebrations
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will promote tranquility, 146, 175, 234, 275; danger of under the Confederation, 188
- RCS S.C.: danger of under the Confederation, 120; can be quelled in a confederate republic, 62; Constitution will help suppress, 39, 83, 217, 228, 248, 259, 397, 433–34; Constitution will promote harmony, 388; militia is primary defense against, 26; not imminent, 381; postwar attacks on Loyalists, xxxviii, 433; public disorders during Confederation, 14; republics subject to, 331, 333; will not occur over election of President, 238
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: danger of under the Confederation, 25; greatest danger is dissensions amongst ourselves, 44; soliciting foreign allegiances can accelerate, 35
- RCS VA.: Constitution will help suppress, 46, 47, 52, 97, 754, 1300–14, 1325, 1641, 1772; no danger from under Confederation, 61; cooperation among state ratifying conventions will prevent, 86; danger of under the Confederation, 162, 201, 228, 262, 264; in Va., 162, 1004n, 1335n; in New England, 164; Constitution will not protect U.S. from, 228; no country should go long without one, 252; no degree of government power will prevent, 252; central government ought to protect states against, 267, 305; danger of if Constitution is rejected, 300, 374; denial that they are comparable to American Revolution, 307; as only way to resist power of Congress under Constitution, 324; debate over militia's role in suppressing, 414, 441, 499, 499–500, 992, 1269–70, 1294, 1296; army will be used to suppress, 458, 459, 498, 749; proposal that only legislatures may request military assistance, 771, 778; have lowered foreign opinion of U.S., 838; danger of under the Confederation, 838, 931, 985–85, 1001, 1641, 1737; dangers of if requisition system is used, 948, 1018; need for power to defend against, 985–86; Union needed to protect against, 1016; tax power needed to suppress, 1027–28; denial that they serve any good purpose, 1128; danger of if Constitution is adopted, 1161; as an enemy of government, 1193; is natural to human nature, 1195; defense of Constitution for authority to counteract, 1199, 1269, 1281, 1311; defined by Madison as not to include riots, 1296; debate over whether trial by jury of the vicinage may be prevented by, 1418, 1424–25, 1453–54; and Wyoming Valley dispute, 1457n
- RCS VT.: banishment of toasted, 221; bill of rights not useful during, 185; Constitution will help suppress, 205; God thanked for providing unanimity, 171; have occurred in Vt., 201; proclamation of thanksgiving for cessation of, 141; U.S. Congress would foment in Vt. without statehood, 213–14; Vt. would limit more under Union, 210, 217
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: no longer present in U.S., 13
- RCS CONG.: harder to suppress without central capital, 54; riot possible in New York City if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 19
- CC1: danger of under the Confederation, 3, 79, 101n, 117, 137, 160–61, 182, 195, 524; Constitution will help suppress, 39, 204, 208, 277, 293, 302, 304, 309, 345, 352, 354, 355, 358, 372, 375, 481, 482; no danger from under the Confederation, 81n, 81, 336
- CC2, 313, 336; no danger from under the Confederation, 5–6, 20, 367; adoption of Constitution might result in, 21, 333, 351; danger of if Constitution is rejected, 50, 71, 79–80, 84, 97, 101n–2n, 112, 116, 134, 140, 158–63, 181, 202, 225–26, 342–43, 374, 472; danger of under the Confederation, 50–51, 117, 118, 279, 383, 415; and Congress' power to regulate elections in case of, 282, 289, 347; are sometimes beneficial in preserving liberties, 464–65, 474, 484, 491
- CC3, 261; Antifederalists charged with inciting, 140, 452; efficient general government needed to protect against, 4, 127,

331, 345, 363, 443–44; use of militia to suppress, 33, 322, 410; as reason for raising an army, 69, 184; less likely under Constitution, 96, 96–97, 102–5, 106, 235, 442–43, 538; danger from under the Confederation, 123, 125, 175, 543; danger of if Constitution is rejected, 137, 190–91, 191; defense of tax powers to protect against, 213, 260; danger from if Constitution is adopted, 229, 267; slavery increases likelihood of, 433, 443; inadequate congressional response to Shays's Rebellion, 539

CC4, 17; Constitution will help suppress, 25, 26, 207–8, 210; danger of under the Confederation, 26, 205, 213; danger of if Constitution is adopted, 40–41, 41–42, 42; charge that Antifederalists are fomenting, 258–59, 486n–87n; method of electing President will help avoid, 376–77

CC5: criticism of Constitution for requiring states to aid in suppressing slave revolts, 51; federal republics guard against expansion of, 136; avoided by separation of powers, 181; danger of in general discussion of government, 182; as a great political evil, 268–69; likely from re-eligibility of President, 331

CC6: Antifederalists accused of fomenting civil discord, 7; predicted if Va. does not ratify, 14–15; Constitution will help suppress, 138; reference to those who have incited revolts, 152; none threatening U.S., 160; militia will prevent, 161; danger of under the Confederation, 232; Congress shall not declare a state in rebellion without two-thirds vote, 318, 347

*See also* Anarchy; Carlisle riot; Civil war; Habeas corpus, writ of; Invasion, foreign; Shays's Rebellion; Tranquility; Violence; Wyoming Valley, Pa.

#### INTEREST GROUPS

RCS GA.: Constitutional Convention reconciled jarring interests, 231–32

RCS SUPPL. GA.: of states are different but valid, 11

RCS MD.: all will benefit from Constitution, 872; and ambition led delegates to Constitutional Convention, 418–19; both support and oppose Constitution, 425, 427; can be good or bad, 254–55; clashing in Constitutional Convention, 85–86, 299; clashing throughout country, 299, 440, 459, 526; Constitution will be used against some, 482; jarring interests combine in Constitution, 223, 279, 297, 320, 383; contributes to despotism, 431; denial that spe-

cial interests will control government, 233; discordant throughout U.S., 164; general welfare more important than local interests, 569, 602; personal often pursued rather than public good, 19; too many clashing under the Articles of Confederation, 207

RCS MASS.: Attleborough toast that farmers, merchants and mechanics may stay united, 1760; all classes are suffering economically, 1439; jarring interests combine in Constitution, 1355; Federalists are in every class, 782; Federalists described as, 844; must be guarded against in republics, 798

RCS N.H.: Antifederalists actuated by, 105, 316; jarring interests combine in Constitution, 137; dominant under Articles of Confederation, 85; in N.H. the same as in Mass., 128; personal interest dominates in U.S., 31; public good should be supported rather than personal interest, 18–19, 68; U.S. is composed of many, 58, 170; George Washington unites in U.S., 130

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: jarring interests combine in Constitution, 9, 11

RCS N.J.: list of groups that will be affected by the Constitution, 152–53

RCS N.Y.: jarring interests combine in Constitution, 52; Constitution will unfairly favor some, 239; differ in U.S., 1727; Hamilton knows no interest group that will take advantage of the Constitution, 1989; should be represented, 1770, 1810, 1814; should not mirror occupations, 1082n

RCS PA.: Congress is too small to represent different interests, 631–32; persons with personal interest should not be involved with federal government, 479

RCS R.I.: all should be represented in virtuous democracy, 784–85; Constitution creates efficient federal government accommodated to, 57, 94; danger of private interests prevailing, 228; divide over R.I. paper money, 874–75; interests should be avoided when making political decisions, 768; men's actions governed by their interests, 116, 245, 557, 766, 815–17, 867, 926; Constitutional Convention reconciled jarring interests, 293; put issues behind them and have good debate, 27–28; self-interest should be avoided, 414; self-interested persons spread false rumors about R.I. rejection, 873; will be represented in a state convention, 129, 131

RCS S.C.: American colonies had different, 278; cannot obtain all that one wants,

- 211; criticism of those with special interest, 228; different interests of the states, 278; general welfare should prevail over, 213; jarring interests combine in Constitution, 199, 223, 270, 275; jarring interests of colonies and states would have created confusion without Constitution, 437; mankind governed by interest, 95, 133, 264; often destroy general welfare, 98; partiality toward in aristocracies, 333; should support each other, 260, 327–28; three classes of Americans (professional, commercial, and landed), xlv; U.S. has many clashing, 9, 433; will be represented in two houses of Congress, 95
- RCS VA.: society broken into many interests and parts, 103, 104; troubles and divisions among may crush nation, 159; minority should never govern the majority, 379; lower and upper classes equally guilty of destroying democracy, 854–56; poor and middling are contented under Confederation, 959–60, 1038–39; poor and middling will suffer under Constitution, 960; House of Representatives will be large enough to be acquainted with interests of people, 1025–26; provisions for U.S. elections do not favor the rich, 1099; both poor and rich will benefit from Constitution, 1532; all should be represented in legislature, 1576. *See also* Baptists; Potowmack Company; Transylvania Company; Vandalia Company
- CC3, 270–72
- CC4: minority should be protected from majority, 44–47
- CC6: defense of wealthy, well born, and great, 139
- See also* Agriculture; Army; Artisans; Bankruptcy; Baptists; Capitalists; Catholics; Cincinnati, Society of the; Clergy; Conscientious objection; Credit, private; Creditors, private; Debt, U.S.; Debtors; Debts, private; Factions; Farmers; Fisheries; Fishermen; Fur trade; General welfare; Germans; Human nature; Indiana Company; Jesuits; Jews; Laborers; Landed interest; Landholders; Lawyers; Learned men; Literary men; Loyalists; Lumber; Manufactures; Mechanics; Mennonites; Merchants; Methodists; Money lenders; Moneyed men; Moravians; Moslems; Officeholders; Officeholders, state; Officeholders, U.S.; Ohio Company; Party spirit; Patriotism; Physicians; Planters; Political parties; Presbyterians; Printers, publishers, and booksellers; Professional men; Property, private; Public creditors; Public defaulters; Public good; Public spirit; Quakers; Rich vs. poor; Sailors; Scioto Company; Scots-Irish; Self-interest; Shipbuilding; Soldiers; Stage coaches; Temperance; Tories; Tradesmen; Virtue; Widows, orphans, and aged; Women
- INTERESTS, PERSONAL**
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: laws too often favor, 78
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: are balanced by political parties, 27–29
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists have, 696, 765, 1404; denial that Antifederalists have, 912; drives Antifederalist literature, 603; criticism of, 800–801; does not give rise to opposition to Constitution, 1101; favored over general good, 937; men favor in preference to public good, 599, 928, 929, 1005; pursued under Articles, 854; usually works to suppress liberty, 791; more important in determining stance on Constitution than public good, 600; changes in human interest are uncertain and frequent, 1990; factions under Constitution will seek, 1764; should not be represented in the legislature, 1810, 1814
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: representatives must serve general welfare over, 198–202, 288–89; of states are constantly clashing, 1
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists do not seek local, 156, 688; Antifederalists have, 113, 119, 493, 543, 611, 612, 638; Constitution puts general welfare first, 142, 440, 611; difficult to get people to agree on, 643; Constitutional Convention reconciled jarring interests, 84, 109, 246–47, 506; jarring sentiments in N.C. should be reconciled, 802; local must give way to benefits of the whole, 56, 57, 84; N.C. will suffer out of Union, 607; seacoast differs from mountains, 542–43; self-interest predominates, 236, 336, 607, 610; states under Articles seek their own, 246, 508, 627
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: amazing that so many have been combined in Constitution, 414; Antifederalists are blind to their own, 816; avoid in examining Constitution, 491; best governments restrict the least amount of, 916; disinterested spirit during Revolution, 84; divided the Constitutional Convention, 426; has stood in way of useful truths, 763; officeholders will not abuse liberty of those with, 557; people seek, 15; should be sacrificed for general welfare, 491, 502, 571; sought by few selfish and ambitious people, 115; states have different, 441; tie people together, 443; variety



- of in a country, 384; various represented in Constitutional Convention, 502
- RCS R.I.: states ought to be governed solely by, 735
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: vary but not always incompatible, 237
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Antifederalists motivated by, 10
- RCS VT.: similar in Vt., 207; too often sought, 142, 143, 208
- RCS CONG.: commercial interests threaten Southern States, 36–37; U.S. Constitution will provide government with undivided interest, 39; and debate over site for federal capital, 27, 49, 62; paramount in state legislatures over public good, 81; too often sought, 56
- CC1, 75, 81n, 119, 177, 257, 331; and opposition to reforming Confederation, 51, 53, 57n, 73, 138, 142–43, 186–87; and opposition to Constitutional Convention and Constitution, 144, 145, 189, 191, 214, 221, 225, 270, 343, 381, 396, 494, 511–12, 559; Constitution as a check on, 268, 571
- CC1: Constitution will set aside and promote general welfare, 145; Constitution will counteract, 268
- CC2, 19; and opposition to Constitution, 20–21, 55, 93, 94, 94–95, 95, 141, 362–63, 446–47, 456; legislation passed under Constitution will make congressmen act responsibly, 68, 223, 283, 296–97, 297–98, 336–37, 386–87
- CC3, 47, 89, 195; Antifederalists accused of, 49, 78, 191, 540; Elbridge Gerry accused of, 76–77, 78, 272n
- CC4: Federalists accused of being motivated by, 486n, 501; Antifederalists have, 494, 495
- CC5, 39, 110; personal gain more important than patriotism after Revolution, 107; self-interest followed, 159, 287, 295, 320; men are too apt to be swayed by local prejudices, 215; mankind tries to elevate his own class in society and lower others, 279
- See also* Factions; Human nature; Interest groups; Officeholders, state; Officeholders, U.S.; Party spirit; Political parties; Self-interest

**INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS**

- RCS MASS.: broad benefits from, 386
- RCS N.H.: toasted, 443
- RCS N.Y.: amendment to restrict post roads without consent of states, 2080, 2083n, 2083–84; state governments will legislate for, 1963; will promote navigation in U.S., 1684
- RCS N.C.: canals will be built if federal capital is further south, 626; federal government should locate where canals should be built, 653
- RCS PA.: Congress under Constitution will provide for, 582; Congress under Constitution will not provide for, 650; unlikely under Articles of Confederation, 582
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Congress' power over, 903; no constitutional provision for, 570; only states will be able to undertake, 913; will improve under Constitution, 778
- RCS S.C.: Constitution will encourage a national turnpike, 434; Union and Constitution will encourage, 434
- RCS CONG.: being constructed throughout U.S., 85
- CC1: states are waiting to see if new federal government will undertake, 191; Pa. has built roads, 195; standing army can build during peacetime, 302
- CC2: federal government will not be able to build, 280; states will make under Constitution, 315–16
- CC3: defense of Congress' power over post roads, 433; power to make limited to states, 458, 479, 510
- CC5: Congress' tax power will stifle state projects, 142
- CC6: possible under Constitution, 161; in Mass., 196

**INTERNAL POLICE**

*See* Police powers

**“INTERROGATOR”** (Hugh Hughes)

RCS N.Y., 138, 143, 667, 670n; text of (unpublished), 342–46n

**INTERSTATE COMMERCE**

*See* Commerce

**INTERSTATE COOPERATION**

- RCS N.H.: Antifederalists circulation of literature, 56–57; Antifederalists seek, 345n; danger from Antifederalist efforts at, 345; by N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 331–33; should continue between N.Y. and N.H., 397
- RCS N.Y.: among Antifederalists for amendments to Constitution, 1097–1102n, 1133–34, 1203, 1204n, 1796n, 1796–1801n; N.Y. Circular Letter calls for cooperation among states in calling for a general convention, 2335–36, 2338, 2339, 2340
- RCS N.C.: among Antifederalists, 165–66; Antifederalists need, 156–57; N.Y. Federal Republican, 492

RCS R.I.: among Antifederalists, 266, 267n, 549, 748–49  
*See also* Antifederalists; Federalist express; New York Federal Republican Committee

### INTERSTATE RELATIONS

#### CDR

—comity among states: draft Articles, 80; Articles require, 87; proposed changes in Articles, 56, 97, 99, 121, 127, 128, 144; Convention proposals concerning, 246, 253, 268, 282, 294; Constitution requires, 315  
 —extradition of criminals: Articles provide for, 87; proposed change in Articles, 144; Convention proposals concerning, 268, 282, 294; Constitution provides for, 315  
 —fugitive slaves: in Northwest Ordinance, 174; Convention proposal concerning, 282, 295; Constitution provides for return of, 315  
 —full faith and credit: Articles require, 87; proposed change in Articles, 144; Convention proposals concerning, 246, 268, 282, 294; Constitution requires, 315  
 —landed vs. landless states: western lands, 54–55, 55–56, 56–57, 57–59  
 —large vs. small states: balance of power between, 53–54, 236; and nature of central government, 234; and representation in House of Representatives, 239, 297, 298; and suffrage in Senate, 239–40, 297  
 —North vs. South: regulation of commerce, 54, 60, 65, 67, 154–55, 163–64, 177, 241–42, 345; apportionment of expenses among states, 54, 64; creation of new western states, 60–61, 156–57, 241–42; nature of central government, 189–90; balance of power between, 236; representation in Congress, 240–41, 241–42, 297–98  
 —treaties, confederations, and alliances among states: draft Articles, 79; Articles prohibit without consent of Congress, 88; Convention proposals concerning, 268, 282, 291; Constitution prohibits, 311

RCS MASS.: Articles of Confederation able peacefully to settle disputes between states, 726; Mass. endangered from other states if Constitution is rejected, 1419; states at odds over commercial policies, 387, 1417

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will promote harmony among states, 271n; danger of conflict between states, 268; other states will become jealous of N.Y.'s prosperity, 1684; state concerns were subservient to public good during war, 15

RCS VA., 163; commercial jealousy, 158; Constitution prohibits commercial duties between states, 165n, 435, 1774; strained under Articles of Confederation, 263, 265; central government must have power to resolve disputes among states, 266–67; Constitution will promote harmony among states, 512, 692–93

CC1, 4, 26, 208; assertion that central government should settle disputes among states, 3, 101, 106, 110, 117

CC2, 113, 437, 438; defense of federal judiciary's power over in Constitution, 388–89, 401

CC3, 127; Union necessary to preserve harmony among states, 60, 244, 476; Articles of Confederation were unable to maintain harmony among states, 123, 174, 191, 281, 432; Constitution will promote harmony among states, 276, 280–81, 429–30, 442, 511, 544. *See also* Commerce, N.Y.'s dominance over neighbors

CC4: under Constitution no more commercial duties between states, 14; and Constitution's fugitive-slave clause, 126; Constitution will promote harmony among states, 518; exchange of newspapers by printers ameliorates differences among states, 562–63

CC5: N.J. and Conn. oppose N.Y.'s impost, 41, 118, 151–53, 158, 166n, 203; differing regulations of states regarding foreign commerce, 234; guarantees of under Articles of Confederation, 274

CC6, 175; animosity over N.Y.'s commercial policies, 29, 175; and federal judiciary, 97, 98–99; Constitution will promote harmony among states, 163, 386, 392–93; proposed amendment prohibiting interstate duties or fees, 348. *See also* Wyoming Valley, Pa. *See also* Comity, interstate; Commerce; Large vs. small states; New England; North vs. South; Northern States; Privileges and immunities; Separate confederacies; Southern States; Union

### INTOLERABLE ACTS (1774)

RCS MASS., xxv

### INVASION, FOREIGN

CDR: draft Articles, 81; Articles give states power to repel, 88; Convention proposals concerning, 237, 259, 264, 268, 269, 275, 282, 283, 289, 291, 295; Constitution gives Congress power to call militia to repel, 310; Constitution gives states power to repel, 311; Constitution will protect against, 315

- RCS CONN.: danger from if Constitution is rejected, 353
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: people react to in different ways, 86; threat of as argument for stronger federal government, 22
- RCS MD., 188; central government should protect against, 126, 641; Confederation Congress cannot protect against, 80, 247, 567, 870; Constitution will protect against, 223, 251, 256, 278, 296, 341, 385, 477, 478, 479, 554, 596, 740, 742, 877; and danger of slave uprisings, 196; defense against needed in Constitutional Convention, 83; instance when congressional regulation of elections should occur, 233; likely in countries with standing armies and domestic insurrections, 332; likely with a national government, 367; no danger to U.S., 146
- RCS MASS.: danger of under Confederation, 505; attack on one state is attack on all, 1252; balance of power in Europe does not protect U.S. against, 1331; balance of power in Europe protects U.S. against, 1316; British army would be repulsed by militia, 1400; confederate republic of the states will protect against, 1393; Congress limited to raising militia to fight, 1364; Constitution will protect against, 9, 117, 181, 666, 1290, 1298, 1315, 1320, 1321, 1331, 1437, 1438, 1440, 1459, 1668, 1670; danger of, 687, 877, 941, 1245, 1250, 1301–2, 1418, 1419, 1439, 1472; no danger of, 1316, 1331, 1353, 1400; defense of use of militia to suppress, 319, 1814; only in case of will states be able to control their militias, 61; other countries might assist states that do not ratify Constitution, 1297; federal government will protect states from, 511; Spain threatens U.S., 585–86, 1351; state militias supplied to fight under Articles of Confederation, 495; states should enter into treaty of amity with each other to oppose, 494; Union needed to protect against, 534, 1315, 1447; will be used to increase power of federal government under Constitution, 160
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will protect against, 69
- RCS N.Y., 51, 938–39, 1688, 2535; always possible and means of defense not always known, 570; America needs government that will protect liberty from, xxix, 72–73; Antifederalists do not appreciate, 1854; Canada a threat to N.Y. if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 438–39, 1688, 1692, 2141; Confederation Congress cannot protect against, 1685, 1693, 1696, 1705; Congress can call out militia during, 1474; Constitution will protect against, 124, 134, 566–67, 639, 815, 917, 917–18, 1224, 1457, 1497, 1515, 1622; danger from if Constitution is defeated, 438, 842, 1207, 1225; no danger from, 193, 208, 305, 570, 947; defense against as objective of Union, 1696; elections need to be held during, 1909–10; federal impost will help U.S. protect itself from, 1392; government is expected to do more than protect against, 1469; navy will help protect from, 313, 362; N.Y. threatened by, 1692, 1724; only an excuse to get power for central government, 655; people will protect against if they live under a just government, 567; as a reason for congressional regulation of federal elections, 1145; republics destroyed by, 1726; more likely in unstable republic, 329; distant sections would not rally to fight, 1874n; standing army needed to protect against, 489; all states would come to the aid of those invaded, 1855; Union protects against, 13, 40, 185
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: lack of union will increase probability of, 188; N.Y. vulnerable to without ratification, 401
- RCS N.C.: army needed to defend against, 130; Articles of Confederation cannot protect against, 242, 506, 510; Constitution will protect against, 18, 23, 102, 120, 121, 122, 138, 242, 316, 391–92, 517; militia is protection against, 162; N.C. cannot seek help to defend against from other states, 513; N.C. endangered by being out of Union, 528n, 540, 543, 548; N.C. prohibits Congress introducing foreign troops into U.S., 458; no danger to N.C. because it is surrounded by U.S., 596; protection from is object of government, 100, 302, 313; taxes necessary to guard against, 112; Union needed to protect against, 22, 108, 438, 505, 588, 592, 643
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: army needed to protect against, 144; Constitution will protect against, 146, 501, 836, 1311; danger of, 113, 175; danger of under Confederation, 501, 791–92, 839; danger of under Constitution, 882; divided nations suffer, 148, 149, 150, 155; failure to pay foreign debts could result in, 172; federal government's primary concern is to guard against, 175; militia as guard against, 150; militia must be commanded by federal government in

- time of, 154; union needed to safeguard U.S. from, 235
- RCS R.I.: Articles of Confederation provide inadequate protection against, 740; Constitution protects against, 103, 1051, 1063; government protects against, 546; R.I. endangered by, 546
- RCS S.C.: Constitution will protect against, 30, 62, 151, 217, 248, 433, 437, 438, 453; danger of, 133, 217, 335; defense from, 62; large population of Northern States protects them from, 122; militia is first line of defense against, 26; more likely if U.S. were separate confederacies, 63; navy needed to protect Southern States from, 135; North will protect S.C., 216; North will protect South from, 198, 200, 231, 260; not imminent, 33, 381, 433; safety from toasted in Chatham celebration, 441; South more susceptible to, 122
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Great Britain and France will check each other from, 43–44
- RCS VA., 1199, 1310; no danger from under Confederation, 61, 955, 1039, 1107, 1108, 1165–66, 1479–80, 1480, 1525, 1526–27; Constitution will protect against, 92, 97, 180, 729, 754, 788, 993, 1120, 1125; danger from under Confederation, 262, 268, 374, 383, 726–27, 728–29, 1086, 1120, 1145, 1641, 1737; central government ought to protect states against, 267; need for power to prevent, 498, 749, 986, 1027–28; and debate over militia as protection against, 499, 992, 1269, 1269–70, 1272–73, 1281, 1307, 1311, 1314; Union necessary to protect against, 788, 977–79, 1016, 1086, 1094, 1095; danger of under requisition system, 1018, 1021; different from invasion of one state by another, 1311–12; and Va. militia act, 1335n
- RCS VT.: danger of under Confederation, 226; shows inadequacy of a bill of rights, 185; statehood would shelter Vt. from, 183, 210; Vt. able to defend against while independent, 209
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will protect against, 37; federal capital should not be on seacoast subject to, 38; harder to defeat without a central capital, 54; Southern States endangered from, 54
- CC1, 39; danger of under Confederation or separate confederacies, 56n, 75, 137, 161; Constitution will protect against, 204, 208, 302, 304, 315, 432, 481, 571; no danger from, 336, 390
- CC2, 143–44; no threat to U.S. under Confederation, 5, 20, 367; Constitution will protect against, 71, 79–80, 90, 140, 144–45, 202, 225, 245, 316; danger of under Confederation or separate confederacies, 88, 90, 91n, 134, 279, 313, 326, 336, 386, 405; and Congress' power to regulate elections in case of, 282, 289, 347; Constitution will not protect U.S. from, 351, 351–52, 420
- CC3, 235–36, 479, 487, 526; danger of under Confederation, 41–42, 60, 123, 247, 281, 365n, 539, 543; navy needed to protect against, 43, 338–39; debate over need for an army to protect against, 69, 184, 198, 230, 464–65, 465; efficient general government needed to protect against, 127, 146n, 280–81, 331, 345, 363, 523; danger of if Constitution is rejected, 191; defense of tax powers to protect against, 213, 235, 260, 274; no threat to U.S. under Confederation, 238, 252, 364; debate over militia to defend against, 318, 322, 410; Constitution will protect against, 365n, 442, 510, 544; slavery increases likelihood of, 433; Union necessary to protect against, 4, 244, 419–23, 476
- CC4, 396; threat of to Southern States, 15; danger of under Confederation, 25–26, 82, 206, 439, 494–95; Constitution protects against, 25–26, 128, 208, 305–6, 367, 437, 441, 503; no threat to U.S., 124; Union necessary to protect against, 141; Confederation Congress was able to raise an army to resist, 385; militia insufficient to resist, 386
- CC5: security of U.S. threatened under Confederation, 377, 414; danger to U.S. from Canada, 402–3
- CC6: fear of as excuse for standing army, 5; danger of must be addressed by military preparedness, 160; none threatening U.S., 160; Constitution protects against, 164, 164–65; object of government is protection from, 180
- See also* American Revolution; Army; Army, standing; Common defense; Europe; Foreign affairs; Habeas corpus, writ of; Military; Militia; War; War power
- INVENTIONS**
- RCS MASS.: encouraged by scarcity of labor, 541–42
- IPSWICH, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 1517, 1518; Antifederalists unable to pass instructions against ratification, 628, 973–74; elects Convention delegates, 97, 893, 971–74

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificate, 201; elects Convention delegates, 128–29

**IRA, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**IREDELL COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1789), lv; created out of Rowan County, 633, 692; divided on Constitution, 683; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746

**IRELAND**

RCS N.Y., 250, 387, 819–20; during American Revolution, 374, 388n, 408; immigration to from England after civil war, 1344; immigrants will come from after adoption of Constitution, 1316; starving, 311

RCS R.I., 115, 253n, 821

RCS S.C.: benefits from American Revolution, 325

CC4: American manufactures purchased in, 230; elections in, 85–86, 86, 87n; republican government in, 193

*See also* Great Britain

**IROQUOIS**

RCS N.Y.: God has delivered Americans from, 2558, 2560n

RCS VA., 1048n

*See also* Indians

**“ISAIAH”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 190–91

**ISLE LA MOTTE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 562, 908; population, 555

**ISLIP, SUFFOLK CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification in Smithtown, 2418

**“ISM”**

RCS MD.: text of, 903–4

**“ISRAEL”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 560

**“ITNATON”**

RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 89

**IVORY TURNERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1641–42

## J

### “A JACK-PLANE”

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 103–7

### “JACK TAR”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 830

### “JACK TARPULIN”

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 378

### JACKSONBOROUGH, S.C.

RCS S.C.: as capital when Charleston was occupied by British, xxxvii, xli

### “JACOB TRUSTY”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 737–38; text of, 736–37

### JAFFREY, N.H.

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 499

### JAMAICA, QUEENS CO., N.Y.

RCS N.Y.: celebrates Fourth of July, 1281–82; Federalists do well in, 1531

### JAMAICA, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 260

### JAMAICA, WEST INDIES

RCS S.C.: and S.C. origins, xxvii, xxviii

### “JAMES BOWDOIN TO JAMES DE CALEDONIA”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 933–37  
CC4, 180n, 217n, 374n, 509, 560; text of, 237–42, 552–53. *See also* Bowdoin, James

### JAMES CITY COUNTY, VA.

RCS VA., 515, 894, 895–96, 908; population, 555

### “JAMES DE CALEDONIA TO JAMES BOWDOIN”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of author of, 1000, 1040; text of, 969–74, 1019–22, 1034–37

### “JAMES DE CALEDONIA”

RCS MD.: text of, 379–80  
CC4, 180n, 217n, 219, 237–42, 339n, 374, 374n, 509n, 516; text of, 560. *See also* Wilson, James

### JAMESTOWN, R.I.

RCS R.I.: during American Revolution, 873, 932n; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xl; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxviii; instructs deputies against calling state convention, 624; population of, 321, 932n; R.I. Convention delegates, 904; vote on referendum on Constitution, 172–73, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 109; elects Convention delegates, 300, 307

### JAY-GARDOQUI TREATY NEGOTIATIONS

*See* Mississippi River, free navigation of

### “JEMIMA LOVELEAP”

RCS N.Y.: text of, 556–58

### JERICHO, VT.

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

### “A JERSEYAN”

RCS MD., 102, 104, 141n, 306n; text of, 323–24

### “A JERSEYMAN” (two separate items)

RCS N.J., 133; text of, 146–51  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 488–89

### JESUITS

CC3, 47, 186

### “THE JEWEL” (two separate items)

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 495  
CC1, 314n; text of, 320

### JEWELERS

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

### JEWETT’S TAVERN (Rowley, Mass.)

RCS MASS., 1518

### JEWS

RCS N.Y.: denial of danger from them holding office under Constitution, 627; New York City procession delayed because of conflict with holiday of, 1327, 1595, 1595n–96n

RCS N.C.: opposition to office holding by, 161; anti-Semitism, 535, 621

RCS SUPPL. PA.: kissing diamonds, 168, 169

RCS R.I.: end of religious test for, 549n; Hebrew Congregation (Newport, R.I.) addresses Washington, 1014, 1055, 1062–63; Hebrew Congregation receives Washington’s response, 1063–64

CC6; and Philadelphia celebration, 265

### “J.H.”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 988–89

### “J.M.”

RCS N.Y.: responds to “W.M.,” 1367n; text of, 1373

### “JOB SHATTUCK”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: satirical response to Antifederalist writings, 1074

### “JOHN CALVIN”

RCS MD.: text of, 491–97n

### “JOHN DE WITT”

RCS MASS., 5, 121, 153, 491, 740n; text of, 109–13, 156–61, 194–99, 265–71, 351–57; quoted, 43n; answered, 184, 291–92; criticism of, 734, 740n, 929n–30n

RCS SUPPL. MASS., 55, 64

### “JOHN THE PAPER MAKER”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: essay addressed to, 359–60



**"JOHN WILKES"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 830–33

**JOHNSON, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

**JOHNSON'S GORE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**JOHNSTON, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xl; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxviii; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 173–74, 233, 233n

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 300, 307

**JOHNSTON COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; petition from, 588n, 702, 722; population, 851

**JOHNSTOWN, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: hostility of for New England, 247–48

CC2, 16n

**JOINERS**

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will benefit, 1594

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**JONES COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 851

**JUDGES**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708, 710

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 428

**JUDICIAL DISTRICTS IN N.C.**

RCS N.C., 600, 601n; seven are divided while three are Federalist, 695–96. *See also* Edenton Judicial District; Morgan Judicial District; Salisbury Judicial District; Tarborough Judicial District

**JUDICIAL REVIEW**

RCS CONN.: federal judiciary will have over federal and state laws, 553

RCS MD.: both state and federal judges will have power of, 530; depends on bills of rights, 530; state courts using state bills of rights can declare federal laws unconstitutional, 355–56, 530; unconstitutional laws will be rejected, 239, 356–57

RCS MASS.: Gerry favors, xlv

RCS N.Y.: British judges do not have, 872, 874–75; as check on Congress, 2158; federal government can remove impediments to its exercise of powers, 2034; federal judiciary will have, 632, 874; federal judiciary will have over state laws in contravention of the Constitution, 775–76; justification for, 757, 1118; only had by Supreme Court, 876; opposition to, 876; praise of in Constitution, 173; and *Trevett v. Weeden*, 435, 849, 851n

RCS N.C.: state courts will have to enforce Treaty of Peace, 91n–92n

RCS PA.: as check on Congress, 450–51, 453, 466, 492, 517, 524–25; House of Representatives will impeach judges who use, 466, 492, 524–25; not endangered by impeachment of judges, 492

RCS R.I., 340

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Congress requests states to make Treaty of Peace law of the land, 16; R.I. does not make Treaty of Peace law of the land, 28, 29

RCS S.C.: Mass. judiciary has, 330

RCS VA., 250, 411, 438, 514, 647n, 1070, 1080, 1141, 1219–20, 1327, 1361, 1361–62, 1420–21, 1427, 1431, 1432, 1448, 1644–45; in Va., 797, 797n–98n, 1197, 1219–20, 1227n, 1346

CC2, 40, 165, 342, 442

CC3, 22, 278–79, 519n, 531

CC4: in N.C., 301n; in R.I., 330, 332n

CC6: importance of to civil liberties, 89, 92; justification of, 89–91; by state judiciaries is check on state legislatures, 92; over state legislation, 97; no danger from in Constitution, 103–4

*See also* Council of Revision; Judiciary, U.S.; Treaty of Peace

**JUDICIARIES, STATE**

RCS CONN.: will serve as federal inferior courts, 527; denial that federal judiciary will annihilate, 483, 490, 527, 572. *See also* Connecticut judiciary

RCS GA.: federal judiciary endangers, 241

RCS MD.: "Aristides'" error concerning, 226; breaches of law of nations under, 844; in Baltimore procession, 698, 708, 710; cannot handle diplomatic cases, 80; criticism of Constitution's distrust of, 269; to have concurrent jurisdiction with federal courts in Md. Convention's amendments, 651, 663, 664, 890–91; independence of guaranteed, xxxvi; and jurisdiction over foreigners and persons from other states, 664; jury trial guaranteed in state constitu-

- tions, 268; justice for foreigners not available in, 844; Md. general court rides circuit, 27, 28n; in N.J. Plan, 304; no appeal from to federal courts, 864–65; not bound by laws that violate Constitution, 356–57; not endangered by federal judiciary, 41, 52, 66; opposition to in Constitutional Convention, 92; oppressive federal officeholders could be tried in, 354; in Pa. elected by the people, 152; should be inferior courts for general government, 181–82, 414, 745, 843–44; right to speedy trial in Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxvi; with state bills of rights can declare federal laws unconstitutional, 355–56, 530; will be able to rule federal laws unconstitutional, 239; will be annihilated by federal judiciary, 637, 664; will have concurrent jurisdiction with federal judiciary, 530; denial that federal judiciary will annihilate, 66, 222, 243–44, 846; will not have concurrent jurisdiction with federal courts, 865; will not hear tax cases, 180; will protect from federal oppression, 354; will watch over federal judiciary, 893
- RCS MASS.: will be destroyed by federal judiciary, 160, 289, 407, 620, 716, 758; denial that federal judiciary will annihilate, 235, 568, 652, 669, 1436; civil cases well executed by under Articles of Confederation, 304–5; Constitution deprives people of choosing their judges, 881; will check Congress, 338; Federalists accuse them of selfish reasons for opposing Constitution, 748; defense of against Federalist charges of bias in, 397; inequality of effect of Constitution on different states, 485; prostrated, 637; and relationship to U.S. judiciary, 1365, 1816; remains untouched unless jurisdiction is explicitly transferred, 1436; required to take oath to support Constitution, 513; should deal with all matters between individuals, 724; state supreme courts will be federal inferior courts, 1816; bound by supremacy clause, 512–13, 576; in Va. oppose Constitution, 94
- in Mass.: colonial, xxiv, 1200; provisions for in constitution of 1780, xxvii, 188–89, 1370; judges are Federalists, 422, 704, 707, 716, 1244, 1552; judges prohibited from serving in legislature, 851n; opposition to British paying salaries of colonial judiciary, 1823n; courts close during Shays's Rebellion, xxxviii, 323, 483, 1709; are sitting without incident, 323. *See also* Massachusetts judiciary
- RCS N.H.: bias of, 212–13; justices of the peace in Dover procession, 411; N.H. Bill of Rights provides for judges' tenure during good behavior, xliii, xlvi, 470; N.H. Bill of Rights requires impartiality of, xlvi, 470; in N.H. Convention, 227; not threatened by Constitution, 211; in Portsmouth procession, 428; salaries of are too high, 82
- RCS N.Y.: amendment to Constitution needed to protect, 218; amendment proposed that state courts are to have original jurisdiction and federal courts appellate jurisdiction, 2125; amendment to protect by limiting enlargement of jurisdiction of federal courts, 2202, 2236, 2307, 2329; appeal from one court to another not practiced in N.Y., 847; appeals from to be by writs of error only, 2100; appellate jurisdiction of state laws should be left to, 223; bound by supremacy clause, 850; Constitutional Convention made up of merchants, lawyers, and judges, 305, 449; as creditors only resource, 1260; criticism of abandoning in many cases, 230–31; description of, 987; in Eastern States had practice of appealing cases from one court to another, 847; federal judiciary will subvert, 108, 109, 337, 386, 681, 774, 875, 952, 2101–3, 2214–15; judges dependent on legislatures for their salaries, 987; judicial tenure described, 987; justice has been obtained from, 849–50; need simplification, 488; N.Y. or Mass. judiciary will be model for federal judiciary, 1046; will be under oath to support Constitution, 2034; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 1513; praise of in enforcing laws strictly and affording the least injustice to individuals, 229, 849–50; procedures and appeals in Mass. court of common pleas, 851n; have protected rights, 1044, 1057; provision of N.Y. constitution limiting new courts to proceed according to common law, 504; have raised fees and not necessarily protected rights, 1044; resolution that state courts have original jurisdiction and federal courts have appellate jurisdiction, 2100, 2107; should be used to try cases under Impost of 1783, xxxviii; should continue its exclusive jurisdiction in cases involving individuals, 229; sometimes staffed with non-professionals, 86; should retain jurisdiction over crimes between individuals, 567; should serve as inferior federal courts, 850; supreme courts of have some

- checks on it, 871; under the Confederation, 1043; will give justice better than federal courts, 1079; working hard for Antifederalists in Westchester Co., 1577
- RCS N.C.: are impartial, 381–82; dependent on state legislatures for salaries and appointments, 337; endangered by federal judiciary, 29–30, 79, 350, 647; federal judiciary should not interfere with, 377; have violated state constitutions, 111; denial that federal judiciary will annihilate, 79, 112, 353, 355, 376; should not try federal cases, 378, 384–85; should try federal cases, 370; slow in deciding cases, 374; will have power to enforce Treaty of Peace, 91n–92n. *See also* Judiciary, North Carolina
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are sufficient without inferior federal courts, 348; denial that federal judiciary will annihilate, 400, 439–40, 455, 456, 913–14; handle disputes between states under Articles of Confederation, 349; importance of, 913–14; judges have taken oaths to defend their state constitutions, 355; in Pa., 891; in R.I., 891; will serve as federal inferior courts, 348, 899
- RCS R.I.: amendment proposed to make more distinct from U.S. judiciary, 830, 951, 968n
- RCS S.C.: closing of by debtors, 420; federal judiciary will keep within their proper limits, 96; lack strength and independence, 329; Mass. has judicial review, 330. *See also* Judiciary, South Carolina
- RCS VA.: judges of said to oppose Constitution, 91, 227, 238; judges of said to support Constitution, 398; potential conflict with federal judiciaries, 940, 1068, 1111, 1170, 1185, 1221, 1450; will be independent under Constitution, 1200; may be authorized to try federal cases, 1398, 1417, 1427, 1436, 1445, 1470; victims of U.S. officeholders may seek redress in, 1432; importance of, 1445; jurisdictions inappropriate to, 1451–52. *See also* Virginia judiciary
- CC5: endangered by federal judiciary under Constitution, 156, 243; should have concurrent jurisdiction with federal judiciary, 241, 243; civil cases should only be appealable to federal courts on matters of law, 242; description of, 276; judges of serve at good behavior, 276; legislatures of pay salaries of judges, 276; qualifications of juries in, 276; judges of are part of natural aristocracy, 280, 280–81; have been guardians of justice but sometimes became oppressive, 334–35; equity jurisdiction in, 341; better qualified than federal judiciary to handle many cases, 369
- CC6: required to take oath to defend supremacy of Constitution, 76; judicial review by as check on state legislatures, 92; removal of judges in N.Y., 95–96, 96n; salaries of judges in Mass., 96, 96n; under control of state legislatures, 103; judicial decisions of cannot be overturned by legislatures, 105; objection to use of to try federal cases, 106–7; should be combined with federal judiciary to form district courts, 107; will not be endangered by Constitution, 110–11, 112; concurrent jurisdiction of with federal judiciary, 112–13; retain much of their jurisdiction outside federal sphere, 117–18; admiralty courts in during Confederation, 120, 121; under Articles of Confederation, 120–21, 121, 124–25; civil cases to originate in, 188; praise of elimination of jurisdiction of over foreigners, 256; will serve as federal inferior courts, 304, 348, 349
- See also* Judiciary, U.S.; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on
- JUDICIARY**
- RCS MD.: danger from, 410; general government needs jurisdiction over piracy and felonies on the high seas, 641
- RCS N.Y.: superior judges as part of natural aristocracy, 990; every judiciary needs a supreme court, 1045; indiscretions and abuses take longer to discover than in legislature or executive, 1044; purpose of, 795
- RCS N.C.: as a means of enforcing laws, 370; should be co-extensive with legislature, 371, 372
- RCS PA.: independence of, 506; judges may be corrupt, 526
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: discretion of is the law of tyrants, 783; independence of, 891
- RCS S.C.: in Britain king creates, 237; cornerstone of Amphitonic Council, 130; House of Lords as final court, 239
- JUDICIARY, 1776–1787**
- CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces British refusal to assent to laws for establishing judiciary powers, 74; Articles of Confederation give Congress power to establish courts, 89, 89–90, 90–91; proposed changes in Articles concerning piracy and land courts, 122–23, 123, 130–31, 133–34; proposed amendments to Articles for establishment of a federal judicial court, 166–67; Northwest Ord-

- nance provides for establishment of, 169–70; judges of Northwest Terr. to take oath of fidelity and of office, 172
- JUDICIARY ACT OF 1789**  
RCS R.I., 562, 563n, 744, 746n
- JUDICIARY, COLONIAL**  
RCS MD.: appellate jurisdiction of, 53, 55n
- JUDICIARY, DELAWARE**  
RCS DEL.: creation of, 38  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.: complaint of wasted court expenses, 5
- JUDICIARY, GEORGIA**  
RCS GA.: origins of, 204
- JUDICIARY, NORTH CAROLINA**  
RCS N.C.: alteration in, 696; charges brought up against, 117n; defense of, 597; districts in N.C., 600, 601n; has made bad rulings, 110; has ruled against creditors, 598; juries rule in favor of creditors, 564; needs reform, 111; opposes reform, 112; opposes Constitution, 112, 116–17, 177, 647; praised, 117n; salaries and appointment of, 364n; should be open and fair to British creditors, 114; violates Treaty of Peace, 674. *See also* Judiciaries, state
- JUDICIARY, RHODE ISLAND**  
RCS R.I.: appointments of justices of the peace, 500, 501n, 503n; judges made to submit to the people, 638; lacks justice and equity, 786; list of judges of, lxxiv; no right to appeal under amended penalty act, xxxi; R.I. General Assembly as appeals court of last resort, xxvii; R.I. judges and tender provision of paper-money act, xxxiii, 362, 461  
—Rhode Island Superior Court: asks for payment, 424; change in, 856; Federalists gain influence in, 866, 869; judges of invited to Providence celebration, 297–98; political composition of, 863; stays the same, 500; toasted, 344; and *Trevett v. Weeden* (1786), xxxi–xxxii, 30, 319–20, 387, 388n, 1026, 1027, 1027n  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: election of, 15
- JUDICIARY, SOUTH CAROLINA**  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 423, 429; in colonial era, xxix; in constitution of 1776, xxxiii; in constitution of 1778, xxxv; declares valuation act inoperative, xl; districts in, xlix–l; extended to backcountry, xl; grand juries, 246; praise of, 127; in S.C. constitution of 1778, 499; for slaves and freedmen, xxxvi. *See also* Beaufort District, S.C.; Lancaster Co., S.C.
- JUDICIARY, U.S.**  
CDR: Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 237, 238, 244, 244–45, 247, 249, 249–50, 252, 254, 254–55, 255, 259, 260, 264, 265, 265–66, 266, 267, 267–68, 268, 275, 276, 277, 277–78, 278, 279, 280, 281, 287, 289, 290, 293, 293–94, 294  
—Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: judges to serve with President on Council of Revision to veto laws of Congress, 237, 238, 244; judges to be appointed by Congress, 237, 244, 247; inferior courts to have original jurisdiction and Supreme Court only appellate jurisdiction, 244–45; jurisdiction in cases involving collection of national revenue, 244–45, 247, 249–50, 252, 254, 259; jurisdiction in cases involving impeachment of national officers, 244–45, 247, 249–50, 252, 254–55, 259, 267, 268, 280, 281; jurisdiction in cases involving peace and harmony of U.S., 244–45, 249–50, 259; jurisdiction in cases involving regulation of commerce, 247, 252; establishment of admiralty courts in each state, 247; judges to be appointed by Senate, 249, 259, 265–66, 266, 277–78, 278; judges prohibited from holding other offices or appointments during tenure, or an unspecified number of years thereafter, 252; property qualifications for judges, 255, 260; Senate to establish court to settle disputes among states over lands granted by different states, 265–66, 266, 277–78, 278; jurisdiction of inferior courts to be determined by Congress, 267–68, 281  
—in Constitution: judicial power: to be vested in one supreme court and in such inferior courts as Congress shall ordain and establish, 310, 314; jurisdiction, 314; Supreme Court to have original and appellate jurisdiction, 314; defines and specifies evidence required for conviction of, treason, 314–15  
—judges: Chief Justice to preside at impeachment trial of President, 308; may not accept presents, etc. from foreign nations, 311; to be appointed by President and approved by Senate, 313; to hold office during good behavior, 314; to receive compensation which shall not be diminished while in office, 314
- RCS CONN.: defense of, 512, 527; opposition to, 566; defense of inferior courts, 388, 483–84, 527, 572; objection to creation of inferior courts, 377–78, 494–95; criticism of salary and term of Supreme Court justices, 428, 440; endangers state judiciaries, 428, 494–95; denial it will supersede state judiciaries, 483, 490, 527, 572; will not be

- expensive, 527; will check Congress, 553; will be independent, 553
- RCS GA.: defense of creation of inferior courts, 256; defense of jurisdiction of, 256; endangers state judiciaries, 241; will be expensive, 242; favors wealthy, 241–42; jurisdiction of should be limited, 242; opposition to creation of inferior courts, 230, 240, 241, 243; criticized for lack of vicinage in jury trials, 241, 242; salaries should not change, 242
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: role of, 13
- RCS MD.: admiralty jurisdiction, 241, 267, 305; in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; Antifederalists misconstrue, 887; appellate jurisdiction, 241, 423n, 861n, 865, 887–88; “Aristides” error concerning, 226, 263, 529; Chief Justice to preside at impeachment of President, 216; and collection of debts due British creditors, 585; composition of, 744–45; Confederation Congress’ power over, 26; Congress can limit appellate jurisdiction, 243, 844, 865; Constitution provides only outline of, 888; criticism of, 182, 267–68, 457, 458, 464, 639; defense of jurisdiction, 39–40, 211–12, 241, 843–46, 864, 887; defense of jurisdiction to settle disputes between states over land, 53; equity cases, 241, 267; happiness of people depends on, 664; independence of, 410; inferior courts, 131, 241, 242, 414, 423n, 597, 638, 663, 664, 745, 844, 887–88; judges prohibited from holding other federal offices by Md. Convention’s amendment, 664; jurisdiction in law and fact, 62, 92–93, 268, 269, 344, 414–15, 465, 635, 663, 664, 746, 845–46, 890; and jurisdiction with foreigners, 298, 638, 887; large states favored in Amended Va. Resolutions, 132; in N.J. Plan, 304–6; no appeal in matters of fact in Md. Convention’s amendments, 651, 663; no appeal to Supreme Court in criminal cases in *Paca*’s amendments, 651; not bound by laws that violate Constitution, 356–57; objection to jurisdiction between citizens of different states, 63; opposition to jurisdiction of, 92; praise of creation of where states have no influence, 749; praise of jurisdiction of between two states, 258; should be appointed by Senate, 126; should be limited in jurisdiction over treaties, 642; state judiciaries will watch over, 893; supremacy of proposed by Luther Martin, 344; Supreme Court, 241, 242, 269, 744, 844, 864; Supreme Court cannot hear criminal cases on appeal, 845–46, 856–66, 861; Supreme Court not to expand its jurisdiction in *Paca*’s amendments, 651–52; tenure of, 461, 890; trials of crimes held in states where committed in Md. Convention’s amendments, 651, 663; will annihilate state judiciaries, 637, 664; will be able to rule federal laws unconstitutional, 239; will be established in and bring business to every state, 222; will be expensive, 182, 269, 664; will have concurrent jurisdiction with state judiciary, 530, 890–91; will hear all tax cases, 180; will not recognize state bills of rights, 312; will provide justice, 242; won’t endanger state judiciaries, 66, 222, 243–44, 846
- RCS MASS., 1815; civil cases will suffer under, 304–5; Congress can create inferior courts, xlv, 319, 331–32, 397, 407, 427, 501, 576, 638, 722, 855, 1364, 1560n; power of Congress over is too extensive, 638; Constitution does not protect against being dragged hundreds of miles for trial, 498, 499; courts can alter the original intent, 619; danger from, 90, 98, 302, 890, 968, 1056, 1367, 1753; danger from Congress setting procedure for, 1367–68; defense of, 91, 188–89; denial it will be oppressive, 98, 188, 229–30, 247; described as “the mainspring of the whole Machinery,” 17; will be expensive, 415, 1056; will give rise to expensive law suits, 397; will be terribly costly to get justice in criminal cases, 408; will try federal cases unprotected by a clause guaranteeing freedom of the press, 587; will hear cases where states are defendants, 1816; for good behavior praised, 53, 1440; and power to issue writs of habeas corpus, 808, 1436; impeachment power is only thing that makes it a check on power, 196; removable only by impeachment for bad behavior, 1419; importance of, 917, 1333; independence of, 850, 1419, 1560n, 1816; judges should be prohibited from sitting in Congress, 850–51, 851n; many lawyers will be appointed to, 322; and Mass. Constitutional Convention delegation split over jury trial in, xlv; debated in Mass. Convention, 1360–61, 1520; necessity of, 533, 567, 1364; number of judicial cases would expand because of appeals to, 498; criticism of, 17; does not represent any particular branch of people, 196; will oppress the poor, 289, 397, 501; denial that appeal to a distant federal court will cause problem for poor, 501–2; praise of crimes being tried in state where committed, 482;

praised as honest and just men, 501–2; fixed salaries give independence to, 850, 1816; satire on collection of taxes due from the states, 277–78; will rule that federal laws have violated state constitutions; 1395; endangers state judiciaries, 160, 289, 407, 620, 716, 758; will not destroy state judiciaries, 235, 568, 652, 669, 1436; and relationship to state judiciaries, 1365; support for limited, 758; too far off, 758; criticized for lack of vicinage in jury trials, 304, 809; and venue for criminal cases, 777; will be extensive, 415, 1388–89

—and appointment of judges, 1419; should be appointed by Congress, 568; Nathaniel Gorham favors presidential nomination and senatorial confirmation of, *xlv*; nomination of by President opposed, *xlv*

—and Confederation Congress: authorized to have appellate jurisdiction in national matters, 246; should have authority to create, 450, 578, 725; Court of Appeals in Cases of Capture, 612n; proposal for Supreme Court under Articles of Confederation, 494

—and indictment by a grand jury: no danger of attorney general indicting by information, 1369; danger of lack of provision preserving, 758, 1366; defense of lack of provision for, 1369; North more committed to than is South, 807; required in serious cases, 809, 1366, 1382, 1396, 1414

—jurisdiction of: proposed amendments limiting, 865, 866, 1382, 1414; criticism of appellate jurisdiction of citizens from different states, 242–43; criticism of Congress' power to limit appellate jurisdiction of, 243; opposition to appellate jurisdiction over fact as well as law, 160, 638, 1720, 1752–53; will have extensive civil jurisdiction, 576; defense of, 70, 188–89, 331, 668–69, 1436, 1815, 1816; cannot be effective if its authority is too large geographically, 864; will not have sole jurisdiction over land, 79; danger of in cases of libel, 368–69, 561; objection to, 22, 61, 123, 382–83, 397, 407, 415, 416–17, 619, 637–38, 681, 722, 851, 865, 866, 1720, 1816; danger that cases of involving out-of-state parties will be settled by, 160; objection to one Supreme Court with jurisdiction in cases of citizens of other states, 22; proposal to strike out jurisdiction between citizens of different states, 808; proposal to strike out jurisdiction between state and citizen of another state, 808; satire on jurisdiction of and payment of state

debts owned by non-residents, 277; should have no jurisdiction in cases involving people from different states under §3000, 1470, 1478; should try cases between states, 758; state public creditors will sue states in for payment, 783; states will be suable under Constitution, 407–8, 711–12, 783, 808

—and Supreme Court: criticism of appellate jurisdiction as to law and fact, 243; defense of, 188–89; objection to one Supreme Court with jurisdiction in cases of citizens of other states, 22; only one Supreme Court located in capital, 639; has original jurisdiction in cases involving a state, 619; too powerful, 619–20; provision for, 501; should not be used in small cases, 1815; will be used by people from different states for small matters, 1364

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: surge of federal cases anticipated, 469; trial by jury in civil cases is paramount, 445–47; will consolidate government, 440, 441–42; Mass. proposed amendment on grand juries, 236

RCS N.H., 87; appointment of defended, 214; criticism of Congress' power to appoint, 116; danger that Congress sets salaries for, 116; and death sentences and benefit of clergy, 61n; debated in N.H. Convention, 210–14; defense of, 90; grand juries required in N.H. amendments, 373, 377; jurisdiction of, 118n; criticism of jurisdiction, 116; jurisdiction of limited in N.H. amendments, 373, 377; jurisdiction of praised, 213; needs a jury for every state, 80; criticism of, 60; will be expensive, 116; will be oppressive, 43; will have too much power, 261; will not be expensive, 213

RCS N.J.: proposed amendment giving Chief Justice power to appoint U.S. judges and to share veto power with President, 144–45; need for and role of Supreme Court, 156–57, 158; federal inferior courts needed, 157–58; will not destroy state judiciaries, 157–58; appellate jurisdiction of Supreme Court as to law and fact will not endanger jury trials in civil cases, 158; state courts will try federal cases, 157; defense of inferior courts, 157

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: is weak under Articles of Confederation, 28; will have too much power under Constitution, 53–54

RCS N.Y., 2317, 2333, 2548; bad interpretation of laws could become oppressive, 1043, 1383, 1387, 1512; and bad uses of naturalization in, 1078; benefit of from not being restricted by state laws, 1308;



benefits rich, 337, 374, 847–48, 1381, 1395; “Brutus” criticizes under Constitution, 680–86n; will clinch all other powers of the system, 638–39; can remove impediments to federal laws, 2035, 2036; as check on Congress through interpretation of laws, 2158; clashing jurisdiction of, 2548; compared to Star Chamber, 2101, 2103; Congress as check on through impeachment, 2158; Constitution does not indicate which law will be used in courts of, 2553; Constitutional Convention performed a Herculean task in devising, 1238; Constitutional provisions described, 1044–45; criticism of Congress’ power to invest sole power to appoint some officeholders, 231–32; criticism of Constitution’s failure to guarantee jury trial in civil cases, 135, 157, 200–202, 234, 242, 258–59, 320, 1118, 1936; criticized for lack of vicinage in jury trials, 135, 157, 168, 215, 229, 231, 235, 336, 827–28, 1045, 1046, 2104, 2105; danger in from wicked judges, 2554; criticism of, 2221; defense of President’s power to make recess appointments of, 631; depends on revenue, 2037; difference between the court and the jury, 1047–51; will be elite, 374; endangers rights, 774, 1058; exalted above all other branches of the federal government and subject to no control, 871–76; will be expensive, 135, 215, 217, 374, 821–22, 967, 1383, 1387, 1512, 2548; extent of powers mentioned, 2159; federal powers will be increased and states lessened, 638–39, 683–85, 757–58; will flourish in federal capital and other federal properties, 1077–78; in Hamilton’s plan, xlix; impeachment is the only way to remove, 874; importance of, 103; issues concerning should be paid attention to in the N.Y. Convention, 1238; judges of would be like the great judges of Great Britain, 374; modeled on N.Y. or Mass. judiciary, 1046; must have knowledge of the law, 908; called a monster by some, 1045; needed to enforce federal laws, 1686; needed to determine treaties, 1686, 1690, 1696; needed to regulate revenue matters, 1696; needed to rule on commercial regulation, 1690; objection that original jurisdiction of is without appeal, 2107; objection that all questions arising between U.S. and states to be determined by, 2548; part of Hamilton’s view of Constitution as representative democracy, 2157; powers of not defined, 2548; will be numerous and will

secure property, 615; will be under oath to support Constitution, 1964, 2034; power may be extended to any degree short of almighty, 2555; praise of under Constitution, 72, 815, 1238; “Publius” essays on have not appeared in newspapers before book edition, 1103; purpose of, 1043; settles disputes between states and federal government, 1927; simplification needed, 215, 488; Melancton Smith asks Abraham Yates and Samuel Jones for advice on, 638–39; speedy trial in the vicinage available in U.S., 985; is superior to legislature, 873–75; criticized for lack of vicinage in jury trials, 2553–54, 2554; will decide conflicts over taxes, 1932, 1998, 2000; criticism of on matters of taxation, 2103–4, 2104; toast calls for impartiality to the judicial branch, 2419; U.S. best country for understanding of jurisprudence and civil liberty, 66

—amendments proposed concerning: amendments needed to change, 1512; appeals in common law jury cases are to be by writ of error, 2121, 2127n; debates and amendments concerning in N.Y. Convention, 2105, 2105–6, 2248, 2249; limiting jurisdiction of in cases involving states, 2121, 2202, 2236, 2241, 2274, 2276n, 2307, 2317, 2328, 2333–34; prohibiting judges of Supreme Court from holding other offices, 2100, 2102, 2103, 2124, 2208, 2241, 2268, 2275n, 2317, 2333; prohibiting Supreme Court and inferior courts from extending jurisdiction, 2202, 2236, 2307, 2329; provides for a commission to correct judgments of Supreme Court, 2106–7, 2125, 2241, 2316–17, 2333; providing for establishment of a Court of Errors considered, 2272–73, 2548; restricting power of respecting land controversies, 2208, 2276n; restricts power of Congress to create inferior courts, 2240, 2271, 2316, 2332–33; limiting in cases between citizens of same state, 2100, 2100–2101, 2103; limiting suits between citizens of different states, 2121; includes right of appeal from state courts to federal courts, 2125, 2548; prohibiting suits against states, 2121; stating that cases may be appealed from state courts to Supreme Court, 2125; stating that Congress has right to regulate appellate jurisdiction, 2125; that all inferior courts are to have only appellate jurisdiction, 2125; that all judicial officers must take oath not to violate constitutions of the states, 2124; that

jurisdiction of not be increased by legal fiction, 2107, 2121; that jurisdiction should not extend to cases between inhabitants, 2109–10, 2124; that process be in name of people of U.S. and tested in name of the president, 2099, 2124; that suits in which states are a party not include criminal prosecutions, 2121; to require indictment by a grand jury, 2111, 2119; that U.S. judiciary does not have jurisdiction in cases to which a state is a party, 2100, 2102, 2103; restricting appellate jurisdiction of Supreme Court, 2206; restricting jurisdiction of concerning states, 2206; limiting jurisdiction in cases between citizens of different states, 2100, 2102; role call vote on amendment concerning jurisdiction of, 2271–72

—appellate jurisdiction of: appeals from state courts to be by writs of error only, 2100, 2548; Congress to have power to make exceptions and regulations concerning appellate, 2100; creating an appellate court over treaties and commerce, 1699n; criticism of, 851, 953; criticism of uncertainty that Congress will limit, 232; criticism of right of foreigners and citizens of other states to sue a state in, 230–31; criticism of as to law and fact, 168, 170, 201, 230, 260, 294, 821–22, 827, 847–51, 961, 1047, 1048, 1263, 1381, 1387, 2103, 2104, 2215; criticism of in criminal cases, 230, 821–22; defense of appellate jurisdiction as to law and fact, 1394–95, 1395; extends to law and fact, 1238; intermediate appellate courts are necessary, 2103; listed, 1045, 1045–46

—under the Confederation, 1043; amendment to create appellate court for treaties and commerce, 1699n; Congress has power to create courts for piracy and felonies on the high seas under, 984; no uniform system of under Confederation, 362, 2532

—equity jurisdiction of: Congress could create a court for, 1046; criticism of federal judiciary under, 682–83, 874, 2104; no jury trial involved in cases of, 2245; justified, 795; meaning of equity not known, 2548; questioned, 638–39; will interpret the spirit of the Constitution broadly, 758; will use spirit and reason of Constitution to expand jurisdiction of, 774; would interpret spirit of Constitution to increase power of central government, 756, 758, 2145–46; criticism of the same judges having power over law and equity and law and facts, 222, 230

—and federal-state relations: will decide in federal government's favor in disputes over concurrent tax power, 1034, 1930, 2025–26, 2036; denial they will always decide cases in favor of federal government, 1964; disputes between states and federal government will be decided by, 1922, 1927; potential conflict between state and federal courts over bankruptcy, 2101, 2103; potential conflict between state and federal courts over immigration, 1078, 2101, 2103; would interpret laws in favor of federal government, 2025–26, 2032–33, 2033

—independence of: accountability of, 1118; are too independent, 104, 638–39, 681, 850, 873, 874, 908, 1043–44, 2004, 2101, 2103, 2145; praised, 64, 1393, 1953, 1961

—inferior courts, creation of, 2159; Congress will have power, 1045; criticism of Congress' power to establish inferior courts, 1381, 2101, 2102–3; defense of Congress' power to create inferior courts, 1395, 2102; every new court without jury trial is step toward aristocracy, 169; fear of establishment of a court like the venal courts of Europe, 337; federal government has power to institute courts, 107, 109; many will be created to deal with tax matters, 468

—jurisdiction of, 1071, 1118, 1163; acceptance of with some exceptions, 795–96; criticism of, 682–85, 753, 796–98, 952, 953, 1078, 1998, 2002, 2004, 2101–3, 2103–5, 2107, 2214–15; defense of, 633, 1394–95, 1472; equity, 773–76, 874, 2104; expanded by power over bankruptcies, 1075; powers of will be extensive, 229, 758; over land claims, 1299; maritime jurisdiction on original jurisdiction remains with U.S. judiciary, 2100; Mass. amendment limits, 752; should not extend to citizens of different states, 1078, 2104; should not extend to suits against any state, 2102, 2104, 2105, 2145; endangers state judiciaries, 108, 109, 337, 386, 467, 875, 1118, 1512, 2101–3; praise of in Supreme Court, 795

—salary of, 1118; criticism of the increase in, 1047; criticism of prohibition of reduction of salaries of inferior court judges, 1381; federal government will pay salaries of judges, 108; must be paid at stated times and cannot be reduced, 874; cannot be decreased, 1046; will be too many and too high, 1383; independent as to tenure and

- salaries, 873; may be increased but not decreased, 1045
- Supreme Court: acceptance of equity jurisdiction of, 795; bypassed in favor of general government, 2548; Chief Justice to appoint all judges and judicial officers, 183, 184; Congress to determine number of justices on, 1045; should be court of last resort, 2272, 2273; should not be a court of errors, 2272, 2273; criticism of creation of Supreme Court and as many inferior courts as Congress decides, 2553; criticism of original jurisdiction of in cases involving ambassadors, consuls, 820–21, 1381; decisions of will have force of law (danger because of), 683; defense of original jurisdiction of, 1394–95; description of, 1045; distribution of federal judicial power between supreme court and inferior courts, 1118; has sole power of judicial review, 876; is too independent, 850; provides independent judiciary, 2158; judges of not to hold any other state or federal office, 2100, 2548; and jurisdiction over law and fact, 1047, 1048, 1381; no juries in cases before, 230; lacks a court to correct of Supreme Court, 2548; must be unbiased and independent, 2102; Senate's role praised in appointment of judges to, 401; no shadow of British common law found in, 230; resembles Star Chamber, 2548; will determine all matters under Constitution, 757; will be expensive, 135, 847–48
- tenure of, 1118; Chief Justice to hold office during good behavior, 183, 184; good behavior tenure in U.S. is less important than in Britain, 873; good behavior tenure of praised, 1045, 1046, 1953, 1964; no objection to good behavior tenure, 872; independent as to tenure and salaries, 873; rotation in office should not be mandatory, 1016–17
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: absent under Articles of Confederation, 38–39; Constitution does not guarantee jury trial, 435; Constitution will provide uniformity of laws, 191; powers of, 195, 435; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment regarding, 18, 19, 23–24
- N.Y. Convention amendments: on appeals from state courts by writs of error only, 419, 437, 452, 469; commission to correct judgments of Supreme Court, 421, 456, 475; on commissions, writs, and process in name of the people, 419, 455, 474–75; guaranteeing due process of law, 451, 468; guaranteeing grand jury, 422, 424, 436, 451, 468; guaranteeing right to jury trial, 422, 424, 436, 452, 469; guaranteeing right to assemble, 423, 424, 437, 452, 469; guaranteeing right to petition, 423, 424, 437, 452, 469; guaranteeing right against self-incrimination, 422, 424, 436, 469; guaranteeing speedy and public trial, 422, 424, 436, 451, 468; on impeachment court and, 449, 456, 475; limiting suspension of habeas corpus, 416, 422, 436, 451, 454, 468, 473; limiting U.S. judicial powers in cases involving states, 420, 421, 440, 448, 452, 454, 469; prohibiting excessive bail and fines, 422, 436, 451, 468; prohibiting Supreme Court judges from dual officeholding, 419, 449, 456; restricting U.S. judicial powers in cases involving land, 449, 452; safeguarding against double jeopardy, 422, 436, 451, 468; safeguarding freedom of the press, 423, 424, 437, 452; on salaries of judges, 456, 475; Supreme Court and inferior court jurisdiction, 419, 437, 452, 455, 470, 475; against unreasonable search and seizure, 423, 424, 436, 452, 469. *See also* New York Convention
- RCS N.C.: appointments to praised, 696; Chief Justice presides in impeachment of President, 268; Congress cannot create ecclesiastical courts, 417; Congress will flesh out, 79; danger of suits in to collect old debts, 557; defense of, 13, 137–38; and creation of inferior courts, 161, 258, 312, 352, 358; defense of Supreme Court, 358–59; does not check Confederation Congress, 291; does not endanger state judiciaries, 79, 112, 353, 355, 376; ecclesiastical courts might be established, 413; endangers state judiciaries, 29–30, 79, 350, 647; favors wealthy, 420; fear of in N.C., 559–60; Iredell as potential federal judge, 687; N.C. amendment prohibits changes in salaries of judges of, 458; needed, 670; U.S. Senate has drafted act for, 670; toasted in New Bern celebration of N.C. ratification, 793; criticized for lack of vicinage in jury trials, 355, 670; will be check on Congress, 291; will be expensive, 79, 350, 422, 670, 689; will enforce Constitution, 507; will have lucrative positions to fill, 689; will provide justice, 372; will not provide justice, 79
- appellate jurisdiction of, 19n; Congress will determine, 14, 111; criticism of in law and fact, 412–13, 420, 422; criticism of Supreme Court's, 369; defense of, 13,

- 362–63; defense of in law and fact, 376–77
- jurisdiction of: concurrent with state judiciaries, 354; criminal defended, 95; criticism of, 138, 349, 351–52, 370, 386–87, 652; criticism of Va.'s recommendatory amendments concerning, 169, 169n; defense of, 111, 352, 354–55, 357–59, 371–73, 378, 387, 419; limited over federal matters, 79; limited in Mass. recommended amendments, 366n; limited in N.C. amendments, 457; original over citizens of one state with land claims in another, 111; should not interfere with state courts, 377; will try cases of petty government officials, 258–59; will not try cases between citizens of same state, 111
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment regarding, 28
- RCS PA.: defense of jurisdiction, 514–21, 524, 569–70; appellate under Articles of Confederation, 573; appellate jurisdiction as to fact as well as law in jury verdicts, 116, 190–91, 194–96, 219, 308–9, 520–21, 522, 525–26, 527, 541, 545, 546, 552, 571–72, 575, 587n, 630, 632–33; extension to capital cases, 445, 482–83; appointment by President with consent of Senate guarantees existence of states, 401, 404, 406, 435; is part of executive department, 450; role of in creating consolidated government, 206, 445, 446, 448, 450, 468, 469, 476–77, 482–83, 513, 514, 569, 629–30, 632; cost of, 490–91, 513, 514, 521–22; equity cases, 513; expense of appeals to Supreme Court will give advantage to rich over poor, 172, 288, 513, 514, 525, 527, 630, 633–34; independence of judges threatened by provisions for salaries of and no prohibition of multiple officeholding by, 450–51, 492, 517, 522, 523, 524–25, 534, 540–41, 544–15, 546, 552, 569, 598, 624, 634; independence of threatened by possible impeachment, 466, 492, 524–25; independence of, 495; inferior courts, 415; too many inferior courts will be created, 521; jurisdiction in cases where state is a party, 454; jurisdiction over cases between citizens of different states, 116, 190–91, 195–96, 308–9, 496, 507, 514, 518–19, 541, 648; endangers state judiciaries, 116, 162–63, 190–91, 193–94, 307, 308–9, 446, 448, 496, 513, 514, 598–99, 625, 629–30; praise of separation of from legislature and executive, 297; proposed amendment to Constitution guaranteeing separation of powers and judicial independence, 598, 624; proposed amendment to Constitution restricting jurisdiction of, 598–99, 625
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: appellate jurisdiction criticized, 282, 708, 966, 1250; appellate jurisdiction of defended, 400, 906–8; appointed by President and Senate, 576; appointment process of criticized, 347; Confederation Congress has power to settle land disputes between states, 63; Congress must flesh out, 774, 781; criticism of (satire), 486; danger of under Constitution, 1102; defense of Congress' power to create inferior courts, 401; defense of Congress' power to limit appellate jurisdiction of, 401; defense of tenure of, 186; denial that it will annihilate state judiciaries, 400, 439–40, 455, 456, 913–14; equalizing court should settle disputes between Congress and states, 72–73; endangers state judiciaries, 318; independence of, 378, 906–8; judicial power vested in Supreme Court, 181; criticism of jurisdiction, 318, 577–78, 1170; defense of jurisdiction, 400, 439–40; jurisdiction of limited in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 716; jurisdiction of to be determined by Congress, 769–70; made up of state judges under Articles of Confederation, 349; needed, 553; protection for rights under in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 714; state courts will try federal cases, 348, 899; there will be inferior federal courts, 899; too broad under Constitution, 1170; too powerful, 950; criticized for lack of vicinage in jury trials, 351; will be expensive, 1076; independence of, 1270; will be supreme under Constitution, 577; will resemble Scottish judiciary, 950–51
- RCS R.I.: amendment limiting jurisdiction of, 219, 1021; amendment proposed to make more distinct from state judiciaries, 830; criticism of appellate jurisdiction as to law and fact, 61, 75; criticism of jurisdiction of, 247; criticized for lack of vicinage in jury trials, 247; danger from, 266; loyalists sue in to recover damages, 793, 793n–94n; might abolish sovereign immunity of states, 409, 412; N.C. Convention limits jurisdiction of in paper money cases, 968n; power of appointing strengthens federal government, 750, 951; proposed amendment prohibiting chief justice from holding any other federal or state position, 980, 1002; R.I. proposed amendment prohibiting from considering cases started

- before state ratified Constitution, 979–80, 1001; Senate has no judicial power, 145; will soon be established, 554
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: jurisdiction of, 400–402; R.I. amendment prohibiting casing before Constitution was ratified, 359; limits needed to power over, 368; speedy trial needed, 361; toasted, 313
- RCS S.C.: British creditors will have access to, 102; checked by House of Representatives' power of the purse, 334; Chief Justice should not preside over impeachment trial of President, 345; Chief Justice to preside over impeachment trial of President, 344, 345; compared with British judiciary, 269; Confederation Congress authorized to settle land disputes between states, 31n; Congress' power to create inferior courts defended, 151; Congress' power to restrict appellate jurisdiction of praised, 150; defense of Treaty of Peace provision allowing British creditors access to, 103; denial that citizens could be tried by in all cases, 339; described, 10; good behavior tenure of, 408; inferior courts needed for cases involving treaties and law of nations, 24; foreigners will have right to sue in, 41; justice requires an appeal to, 150; the keystone of the arch, 95; needs to be independent, 408, 409; Pinckney Plan gives Congress power to create inferior courts, 24; praise of, 33, 95, 433; should only have jurisdiction in cases of impeachment, 409; Supreme Court to settle land disputes between states, 24; will provide justice, 95; will provide uniformity throughout country, 95
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: importance of, 9
- RCS VA., 1491, 1494–95; in *Va. Resolutions*, xxxvii; inferior courts, 63, 151, 296, 323, 371, 413, 414, 416, 672–73, 687, 715–16, 867, 871–72, 1351, 1398, 1401, 1426, 1430–31, 1457n, 1627, 1694; too distant and inaccessible, 74, 756–57, 963, 974, 1213; Constitution will provide uniform administration of justice, 97; as part of a revisionary process of law-making, 99; may provide check on state laws, 102; criticism of, 174, 321, 712, 782, 962–63; proposal for participation of in veto, 250, 412–13; appointment of, 273, 681–82, 867, 1430; tenure of, 312, 771, 777, 1398, 1430, 1467; and connection with other branches of government, 312, 1348; salaries of, 312, 1398, 1417–18, 1440n, 1445, 1467; will protect liberty, 511; will protect property, 511; under Confederation, 684, 848, 866, 1416–17, 1439n–40n, 1448, 1456n–57n; independence of, 866, 878–79, 1101, 1200, 1352, 1626; and administration of justice, 1096; praise of, 1200; U.S. cannot be sued in, 1359; as check on President, 1398; power must be co-extensive with legislative power, 1398; will provide due process of law, 1398; and diversity of citizenship, 1414, 1415–16, 1422, 1427–28, 1429–30, 1433–34, 1438, 1447, 1452, 1457n; and supremacy clause, 1467–68, 1639; expense of will oppress poor and middling, 1470; debated in *Va. Convention*, 1619, 1636, 1638, 1665; proposal for a council to review decisions of, 1644–45; proposal to create additional court to decide on constitutionality of federal laws or judicial decisions objected to by a state, 1644–45 —jurisdiction of: criticism of access to federal courts by foreigners, xxvii, 123–24, 133, 157–58; criticism of, 34, 44, 63, 66, 106, 133, 134–35n, 168, 173–74, 233, 273, 371, 386, 417, 423, 433n–34n, 435, 459, 462–63, 611, 611–12, 741, 766, 771, 777, 786, 787n, 802, 845, 872, 875, 881, 1065, 1212–13, 1214, 1221, 1401–9, 1419–25, 1446–49, 1452, 1464–65, 1466, 1470, 1487, 1525; debate over appellate, 63, 296, 312, 371, 419, 423, 435, 481, 684–85, 695–96, 715–16, 787n, 1101, 1399–1401, 1403, 1404, 1415, 1415–16, 1416, 1418, 1422, 1429–30, 1432, 1438–39, 1448, 1455, 1457n, 1487, 1627; defense of, 76, 179, 233, 326, 336, 437, 512, 683–85, 686–87, 866–67, 1360, 1398–99, 1409, 1413–19, 1426–29, 1430–36, 1438, 1450–56; debate over appellate as to law and fact, 123–24, 129–30, 157, 251, 403, 423, 612, 786, 802, 867, 872–73, 880–81, 1101, 1399–1400, 1404, 1404–5, 1407, 1415, 1420–21, 1423, 1425, 1428–29, 1432–33, 1435, 1436–37, 1449, 1452–53, 1455, 1465, 1487, 1656; Supreme Court, 296, 305, 312, 371, 419, 423, 481, 512, 695–96, 715–16, 770, 774, 787n, 867, 872, 880–81, 1398, 1399, 1404, 1407, 1416–17, 1425, 1429–30, 1437, 1445–46, 1448; original, 684, 867, 1399; potential conflict with state judiciaries, 940, 1068, 1111, 1170, 1185, 1221, 1450; admiralty cases, 1349–50, 1398, 1399–1400, 1404–5, 1413–14, 1417, 1420, 1433, 1445–46, 1449, 1451–52; ambassadors and foreign affairs, 1398, 1399, 1403, 1406–7, 1409; maritime law, 1398, 1403, 1404; treaties and, 1398, 1403,

- 1413–14, 1451; Congress may authorize state courts to try federal cases, 1398, 1417, 1427, 1436, 1445, 1470; and cases involving states and their citizens, 1398–99; and western lands, 1399, 1406; equity law, 1399–1400, 1402, 1404, 1404–5, 1413, 1420, 1433; common law, 1399–1400, 1404, 1404–5; tax and revenue cases, 1403–4, 1405; and U.S. debt, 1409; in land claims, 1621; in cases between citizens of different states, 1656–57; in cases arising before Constitution ratified, 1657
- proposed amendments concerning, 818; to secure independence of judges, 65; to provide for lawful remedy for injuries, 820; restricting dual officeholding for judges, 823; on jurisdiction of, 1409, 1549–50, 1555, 1559n; that suits shall be in state where defendant resides, 1457n; on compensation for federal judges, 1514, 1556; on power of, 1547n; to restrict federal judges, 1547n; on admiralty courts, 1549, 1555; on Supreme Court, 1549, 1555
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: will not annihilate state judiciaries, 24–25, 140; Va. amendment concerning, 102–3; defense of, 151; danger of, 155
- RCS VT.: endangers Vt. land grants, 189–91, 193, 206, 213, 216, 225; jurisdiction of questioned, 188; praise of jurisdiction of, 204
- RCS CONG.: will be from area close to federal capital, 37
- CC1: under Articles of Confederation, 7, 33, 387, 434; civil, equity, admiralty, and maritime cases, 197, 240, 340, 388–89, 427–28, 461; Constitution's provisions concerning, 201, 203, 206, 207–8, 260, 309, 482–83, 560, 571; compared to jury trial in Zenger case, 532–33; congressional power to create inferior courts, 39, 199, 415, 422, 424, 463; described, 424, 552–53, 556–57; ensures wise, systematical, and judicious decisions, 556–57; implies distrust of state tribunals, 461; judicial review, 129, 424, 444, 446; necessary for cases involving citizens from different states, 303; objections to, 307, 405, 411, 450, 462, 548; resembles Star Chamber, 532; endangers state judiciaries, 296, 307, 327n, 333, 349, 388, 415–16, 461–62, 462, 463; denial that state judiciaries will be endangered by, 259, 303, 340, 352, 408–9, 434, 446, 556, 557; the Supreme Court, 340–41, 346, 383, 388–90, 424, 482, 522, 523, 532–33, 536–38, 552–53; James Wilson answers objections to, 340–41
- appellate jurisdiction of: will cause inconvenience, 346, 390, 482; will not destroy sovereignty of states, 352; will negate jury trials, 296, 388–89, 462, 532, 537–38; will favor wealthy, 463, 482; criticism of as to law and fact, 296, 303, 388, 389, 509, 532, 536–37, 583; Congress can alter, 341, 553
- the Supreme Court: Congress can regulate, 340–41, 424, 552–53; will appeal to lawyers of ability and genius, 383; will lead to aristocracy, 537; criticism of appellate process to, 388–90; compared to ecclesiastical courts, 389; justices will not ride circuit, 389; described satirically, 522–23; no juries in cases before, 532–33, 536–37
- CC2: appointment and tenure of judges, 159, 267, 268, 292, 371; will be burdensome, 26–27, 28, 150, 153, 290, 369, 444; will be expensive, 264, 320; lack of under Confederation, 442; debated in Constitutional Convention, 283, 286, 292; inferior courts, 80, 82, 225, 266–67, 268–69, 369, 444; criticism of jurisdiction, 24, 29, 33, 36, 40, 41–42, 53, 104–5, 127, 150, 153, 266–67, 268–69, 290, 307, 345, 369, 459; defense of jurisdiction, 67, 72, 204–5, 244–45, 337–38, 341–42, 342–43, 352–53, 354, 388–89, 401–2, 406–7, 407, 442, 463; support for involvement in veto process, 482, 489
- appellate jurisdiction: opposition to as to law and fact, 13, 26–27, 41, 103, 114–15, 165, 199–200, 290, 368–69, 371–72, 484, 490; defense of Congress' power to limit, 388; opposition to Congress' power to limit, 13, 43, 115, 369
- the Supreme Court: criticism of, 26–27, 33, 40–41, 41, 115, 165, 290; defense of, 82, 199–200, 442
- CC3, 153, 273, 385, 519n; admiralty cases, 28, 197, 428, 533; appellate jurisdiction of, 25, 27, 28, 379, 533–34, 535; appellate jurisdiction of as to law and fact, 197, 535; appointment of, 58, 133–34, 146n, 153, 382, 392, 497; under Confederation, 36n, 406; independence of, 19, 29, 30, 278; inferior courts, 153, 283, 379, 468, 533, 534; criticism of jurisdiction of, 20, 24, 25, 27–28, 112, 134, 144, 264–65, 265, 357, 376–77, 377, 393, 512–17, 519n; defense of jurisdiction of, 85, 235, 283, 346, 428, 511, 533, 534, 535, 535–36, 553; equity jurisdiction of, 25, 197, 265, 393, 514, 535–36;



- the Supreme Court, 58, 283, 497, 514–15, 533, 533–34; salary of, 153, 516; tenure of, 153, 382, 512
- CC4: and connection with other branches of government, 3–7, 43–44, 70, 328, 431–35; appointment of, 8, 391; debate over appellate jurisdiction of, 8–9, 10, 33, 66n, 125, 203, 204, 211–12, 255–58, 281, 328–31, 439–41, 455, 499, 519; the Supreme Court, 8–9, 73, 172, 173, 175, 204, 211–12, 220, 255–58, 267, 281, 329, 337–38, 391, 431–35, 453, 519; admiralty cases, 8–9, 172; criticism of jurisdiction, 8–10, 33, 48, 66n, 69, 72–75, 120–22, 153, 172–75, 211–12, 220, 240, 261n, 262, 262–63, 279, 434–35, 439, 445, 452–53, 499–500, 500; debate over appellate jurisdiction of as to law and fact, 9–10, 53, 257–58, 267, 453; and judicial review, 33–34, 73, 120, 121–22, 172, 203–4, 220, 431, 433–34, 434–35, 451; defense of jurisdiction, 67n, 125, 172, 203–4, 242–43, 255–56, 270, 439–40, 440, 519; inferior courts, 125, 203–4; impeachment of, 168; equity jurisdiction of, 172–73, 431; salary of, 240; tenure of, 431–32; debate over dual officeholding by judges of, 500
- CC5: appointment of, 4; independence of, 65–66, 182, 243, 247; “Fabius” wants a judgeship, 82n; opposition to Congress’ power to create courts without jury trial, 140; praised as jointly representing states and people, 182; judges of should be prohibited from dual officeholding, 242–43; praise of term of judges for good behavior, 247, 335; seven-year term for supported, 255; Confederation Congress has power to create admiralty and territorial-dispute courts, 274; no need for rotation in office among judges, 306–7; difficulty of establishing while preserving liberty, 333–34; description of, 335; creation of inferior courts, 335–37, 348; salaries of should be adjustable, 337; impact of Great Britain on, 339
- jurisdiction of: and collection of private debts under Constitution, 3; is too large, 156, 157, 242, 341–42, 361, 368, 369, 377; endangers state judiciaries, 156, 243; appellate jurisdiction of as to law and fact opposed, 157, 164–65, 174, 241, 242, 243, 337–38; appellate jurisdiction of as to law and fact defended, 165, 174, 176n; criticism of giving foreigners powers to sue in, 232, 243; limit on appellate jurisdiction of, 240, 241, 242; inferior courts should be limited by giving concurrent jurisdiction to state courts, 241, 243; limits on jurisdiction over citizens of other states, 243; non-jury trial in used in civil cases, 339–40; equity, 340, 341–42; bankruptcy cases, 365–66, 367–68
- Supreme Court: should be responsible to some body, 65–66; limit on appellate jurisdiction of, 240, 241, 242; must be one to settle law definitively, 335
- CC6, 40–41, 88; will be part of tyranny created by Constitution, 6; Antifederalists fear impartiality of, 17; prohibition of dual officeholding by, 45, 305, 349; independence of, 75, 181, 255; will rule against states in tax matters, 76; appointment of, 87; tenure of, 87–89, 91–93, 95–96, 104; is least dangerous and weakest branch of government, 88; salaries of, 94–96, 134, 205, 319, 348; and interstate relations, 97, 98–99; and law of nations, 97, 98; Congress will not reverse decisions by, 105; impeachment of, 105–6; will not endanger legislative authority, 105–6; will assure fair trials, 160; no danger from, 181; will probably be organized properly by Congress, 182; judges should take oaths in impeachment cases, 304–5; grand juries necessary to indict in cases with capital or infamous punishment, 348; summary of proposed amendments concerning, 348–49
- inferior courts: creation of, 106–7, 114, 116, 304, 324, 349; appellate jurisdiction of from state courts, 114; Va. and N.C. conventions propose limited number of, 204–5, 318
- jurisdiction of: in suits between citizens of different states, 46; in cases of states and citizens of other states, 52; over foreigners, 52, 256; too extensive, 73, 111n, 204–5, 275, 300, 305, 318; defense of, 97–102, 103–11, 117, 255, 256; appeals under should be limited, 107; concurrent with state judiciaries, 112–13; and appeals from state courts, 114; restrictions on in civil cases, 188, 188n–89n; states cannot be tried by, 300; appeals only for matters of law, 300, 348; treaties cannot be used to increase, 349
- Supreme Court: jurisdiction of should not include facts, 77; defense of jurisdiction, 103–6, 107, 110; defense of appellate jurisdiction of as to facts, 108–10; appellate jurisdiction of from state courts, 113–14; dual officeholding by prohibited, 305, 349; review of cases decided by, 305, 349; no appeal of civil cases under certain

- value, 348; no appeal of criminal cases to, 348; jurisdiction of limited with respect to states, 349; proposed amendment outlining appellate jurisdiction of, 349; proposed amendment outlining original jurisdiction of, 349; John Adams as possible first Chief Justice, 395
- See also* Admiralty law; Civil law; Common law; Equity law; Great Britain, legal and judicial system of; Judicial review; Judiciary; Judiciaries, state; Jury trial; Jury trial in civil cases; Justice; Law of nations; Laws; Maritime law; Separation of powers; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on; Supremacy clause
- "JUNIUS"** (five separate items)  
 RCS N.Y.: quoted, 997, 1083n  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 880  
 CC3 (three items): 143n, 149n; text of, 140–41
- "JUNIUS"** (James Sullivan?)  
 RCS MASS., 153, 304, 614n, 796n; text of, 612–14, 776–78, 793–94, 799–802n, 861–62n  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 456; text of, 88–89
- JURISPRUDENCE**  
 RCS VA.: importance of to good government, 1604
- JURY TRIAL**  
 CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces British for depriving colonies of, 74; proposed amendment of 1786 guarantees that the trial of fact by jury trial shall be held sacred, 167; Northwest Ordinance guarantees, 172; Convention proposals concerning, 268, 281, 294; Constitution requires in all criminal cases other than impeachments, 314; R. H. Lee proposed amendments (1787) concerning, 337, 338–39, 343  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: will be preserved by states under Constitution, 101  
 RCS DEL.: protected in Del. bill of rights, 38  
 RCS GA.: protected in Ga. constitution, 204; should be always protected, 243; protects liberty, 297  
 RCS SUPPL. GA.: is paramount, 12  
 RCS MD.: all Md. inhabitants entitled to under the common law, xxxv, 771; Constitution defended in criminal cases, 211, 244, 845–46, 889; Constitution endangers, 313, 416, 631, 639, 746, 826; as democratic part of judicial power, 409–10; guaranteed in Md. Convention's amendments, 651, 663; guaranteed in state constitutions, 268, 772; in Md., 888; Md. Convention amendment guarantees, 664; needed for federal officeholders who abuse authority, 462, 635; not secure in criminal cases, 268; not to be held in original jurisdiction of Supreme Court, 93; praise of, 244, 268, 410, 635, 772, 889; protects from insolence of officeholders, 313; right to speedy trial in Paca's amendments, 651; secure under Constitution, 296, 344, 845–46, 861, 886; in vicinage not endangered by Constitution, 27, 846, 865–66  
 RCS MASS.: in admiralty cases in Mass., 611, 611n–12n; lack of in admiralty cases under Articles of Confederation, 612n; amendment to Articles of Confederation guarantees in cases of piracy, 578, 725; amendments proposed concerning, 809, 842; amendment proposed guaranteeing in federal trials, 866; lack of a cause of American Revolution, 1362; Americans used to and it suits best, 1816; lost previous to American Revolution, 638; British attempt to deprive Americans of, 1369–70; in criminal cases as defense against abusive laws, 1328; Constitution provides for in criminal cases, 502, 777; jeopardized in criminal cases, 654, 681; protected in criminal cases, 1368–69; uncertainty of process of selection under Constitution, 1367; will be abolished under Constitution, 233; as democratic balance in judiciary power, 758, 809; objection to appeals of fact, 809; of facts is sacred in Northern States, 807; Mass. Convention amendment to assure in cases of fact, 1794; charge that Federalists considered important on eve of American Revolution but not now, 757; will not hear libel cases on appeal in federal courts, 561; called sacred palladium of liberty, 638; praise of, 809, 1365, 1366; need not be explicitly protected, 595; will not be guaranteed in Southern States, 807; praise of state constitutions for, 852; different states use differently, 1365, 1815, 1816; criticism of lack of vicinage for in criminal cases, 304, 408, 710–11, 758, 809, 809n, 1366; defense of lack of provision for the vicinage, 502, 1368–69; guarantee of the vicinage in criminal cases protected in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 443, 710–11, 714n, 809, 809n  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: John Adams supports amending after Constitution adopted, 282  
 RCS N.H., 87; defense of Constitution's provision for, 90, 327–30, 341; does not always provide justice, 90; and payment of

- jurors, 329, 330n; praise of, 103, 341, 351; protects liberty, 340–41; shortcomings of, 90
- in N.H. Bill of Rights: protected, xliii, 467; qualifications for jurors, 468; required in capital cases, 467; of the vicinage protected, xliii, 468
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: and hung juries, 39; prevents absolute government and aristocracy, 40
- RCS N.Y., 382; in admiralty cases, 488, 2245–46, 2252n; as bulwark of freedom, 98, 170, 201, 202, 235, 375, 378n, 555, 644, 983, 995, 1053, 1055, 1057, 1382, 2245; cannot be given up but by constitutions approved by the people, 984; could be adopted for all cases, 1046; none in Chancery, 2245; not in civil law, 1238; Declaration of Independence valued, 409, 410n; as a democratic element of American government, 235–36, 236, 1049; every new court without jury trial is step toward aristocracy, 169; fear loss of right of to challenge jurors for cause or peremptory challenges, 2554, 2560n; in Great Britain, 995, 1053, 1084n–85n, 2245; Mass. amendment guarantees in federal courts if requested, 752; men cannot be convicted without, 1057; in N.Y. bill of rights guarantees, 504; in N.Y. constitution, xxv, 503; not always used, 488; can usually not be overruled in U.S., 1050; praised in Congress' letter to Quebec concerning Americans' revolt, 375, 378n; essays on in "Publius" have not appeared in newspapers before book edition, 1103; to be trusted in property cases, 375; property confiscated without in The Netherlands under Philip II, 2551, 2554, 2559n, 2560n; question whether libel cases would have under Constitution, 164; in Rome, 259; satirical piece criticizing, 405; in Scotland, 2245; should not be unalterably guaranteed, 488; speedy trial entitlement, 1057; state constitutions have held sacred, 156–57, 159n, 202; described in the state judiciaries, 987; Supreme Court will sit without, 230; Sweden lost freedom when lost, 169; prevents tyranny, 170; violated by radical legislation in R.L., 435; Wilson forgets passage from Blackstone on loss of in Sweden, 480, 482n
- in amendments proposed concerning, 2159, 2200, 2201, 2235, 2245–46, 2306, 2327–28, 2328; appeals in common law jury cases are to be by writ of error, 2121, 2127n, 2202, 2236, 2307, 2328; unanimous verdicts in, 2111, 2119; juries of the vicinage, 2111, 2119, 2235, 2244, 2306, 2327–28
- Constitution endangers, 293, 850, 903, 1050–51, 1162–63; can easily be destroyed under, 168–70; already widely protected therefore questioned why it should be protected in Constitution, 1055; may be taken away by Congress, 375; by having appellate jurisdiction over law and fact, 163–64; denial of, 98, 628
- in criminal cases, 2159; available in America, 985; endangered under Constitution, 135, 229, 2215; is a fundamental right, 1055; guaranteed in criminal cases, 917–18, 933, 1045, 1046, 2533; danger to on appeal of, 847; trial for life must be by, except in cases of impeachment, 2533
- in the vicinage: amendment on considered in Convention, 2111, 2119, 2235, 2244, 2306, 2327–28; all of the states agree on, 322; criticism of Constitution's failure to provide, 135, 157, 168, 215, 229, 231, 235, 336, 635, 827–28, 1263, 1382, 1387, 1409–10, 2104, 2105; hope that Congress will guarantee, 229–30; is sufficient security, does not have to be in vicinage, 2244; as a traditional American right, 235, 827–28; necessity of, 157, 214, 215, 375, 378n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitution does not guarantee, 435; Alexander Hamilton's support of, 64; N.Y. Convention amendment guaranteeing right to, 422, 424, 436, 452, 469; Articles of Confederation amendment regarding, 18, 24
- RCS N.C.: British abolition of as cause of Revolution, 359; could be held in Supreme Court, 363; criticism of Constitution's lack of protection for in the vicinage, 361, 369, 420, 670; defense of Constitution's lack of protection for vicinage, 361, 387; essential for liberty, 369; praise of, 89, 359; explanation of, 383; importance of, 379; not really guaranteed, 419–20; praise of Constitution's guarantee of, 11–12, 357, 418
- in N.C. amendments: right to challenge jurors, 457; right to speedy, 454; of the vicinage, 454
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: protected in N.C. amendments, 25, 26, 28
- RCS PA., 206, 453, 676–77; guarantee of in criminal cases disproves James Wilson's theory of reserved powers, 386, 391–92, 398, 427, 428; different in different states, 454, 455–56, 468, 514, 632; inclusion in

- Constitution guarantee in criminal cases, 430, 435, 437, 454, 468, 514, 632–33; ways in which Constitution allows evasions of, 634; appeals from jury decisions as to facts will tend to replace common law with civil law, 521, 522, 571–72, 632–33; denials that civil law will replace common law, 541, 545, 546, 571–72, 575; majority verdict versus unanimity, 148, 151–52; and Mason's objections, 596–97; praised, 152, 528, 529, 572–73
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 483, 967–69; in ancient Greece and Rome, 712; Congress will determine requirements for, 769–70; Constitution endangers in criminal cases on appeal, 966–67; Constitution guarantees in criminal cases, 422, 770, 1295, 1298; Constitution will endanger, 419, 708, 1121; Constitution will not endanger, 507, 963; denial of as cause of Declaration of Independence, 966; fundamental principle, 773; guaranteed except in cases of impeachment, 185–86; importance of, 712; less important to preserving liberty than ownership of private property, 409–11; necessary for liberty, 157, 783; participation in a form of civic education, 187; praise of, 1082; protected by Magna Carta, 578; protected in Pa. Declaration of Rights, 708; as protection in monarchies, 770; satirical criticism of, 1248–49; should be eliminated in criminal cases, 1285; should be used in civil and criminal cases, 1082; suspension in one state would threaten all, 157; in Sweden, 708, 709, 711, 732; and vicinage, 185, 400, 905, 1307
- RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution protecting, 1084; Constitution endangers, 61, 75, 265, 275, 744; fair and speedy protected, 978, 998, 1084; lack of guarantee in the vicinage, 247; penalty act eliminates in R.I., xxxi, xxxii, 387; in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 977–78, 998; still held in R.I., 265; of vicinage guaranteed, 978, 998, 1084
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: English origins, 399; praised, 277; of the vicinage, 361
- RCS S.C.: as birthright of every American, 131; in colonial S.C., xxviii; guaranteed in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxvi, 503; lack of in postwar Charleston, xxxix; lack of vicinage under Constitution criticized, 127; not always viable in admiralty cases, 151; S.C. freedmen petition S.C. Senate for right of, xlviix; Pinckney Plan provides for in all cases, 29; in state admiralty courts, 159n; valued by Americans, 150
- RCS VA., 1447; Constitution's provision for in criminal cases may be evaded, 62–63, 65, 66, 802, 954, 1407, 1421–22, 1425; criticism of Constitution's failure to provide for in vicinage, 74, 75, 123–24, 128, 312, 1330, 1424–25, 1449–50, 1465–66, 1466; denial that Constitution endangers, 250, 405, 721, 859, 878–79, 1327, 1435–36, 1437, 1468; Constitution protects in criminal cases, 312, 442–43, 685–87, 723–24, 974, 1100, 1136, 1351, 1401, 1425–26; Constitution endangers, 802, 859, 872–73, 1003, 1046, 1084, 1112, 1219, 1317, 1326, 1347, 1384, 1398, 1407, 1420, 1423, 1423–25, 1449, 1466, 1469, 1469–70, 1536, 1693; in common law, 1330; in Great Britain, 1330, 1337n, 1440n, 1450, 1469; Congress may provide for in vicinage in criminal trials, 1333, 1351; appeals from in common law courts, 1400; in admiralty cases, 1400, 1428–29, 1429–30; in criminal cases must be in state where offense is committed, 1401; debate over right to challenge jurors, 1407, 1409, 1411n, 1421–22, 1436, 1453–54, 1487, 1547n, 1550, 1555; Congress may protect from appellate reconsideration of facts, 1415; defense of Constitution's failure to provide for juries of the vicinage, 1418, 1425–26, 1435–36, 1437; in equity, 1428–29, 1429–30; in Pa., 445n; support for, 1440n, 1638, 1731
- under Articles of Confederation: states did not always provide for, 250; in Va., 697n, 1197, 1407, 1409, 1438, 1465, 1466, 1469; and Josiah Philips case, 1116, 1127; resolution to guarantee in federal capital, 1337n; not used in Court of Appeals in cases of capture, 1439n; in piracy courts, 1440n
- proposed amendments concerning, 820, 1054, 1112, 1210, 1466, 1474, 1552, 1624; to guarantee jury of vicinage in criminal cases, 773, 820; that criminal and civil jury trials be held according to rules of state where trial is occurring, 786, 880–81; all matters of fact tried in law courts shall be determined by a jury, 1457n; challenging of jurors, 1547n, 1550, 1555; guaranteeing existence of, 1552
- RCS VT.: guarantee of in criminal cases in Vt. constitution, 239, 241; guaranteed in Vt. constitution on property, 104
- CC1, 207, 207–8, 245; and appellate jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 303, 388–90, 532–33, 536–38; Constitution criticized for failure to provide for juries of the vicin-

- nage in criminal cases, 324, 462, 481, 506, 527, 536; references to court cases concerning, 324, 390, 463, 533; and criminal cases, 341, 427, 434–35, 466
- CC2, 45, 173; and appellate jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 13–14, 41, 115, 125, 165, 290, 368–69; criticism of Constitution's failure to provide for juries of the vicinage, 25–27, 40–41, 42, 115, 306, 368–69, 371; excluded in cases in the Supreme Court, 40–41, 79, 115, 290; benefits of, 46, 126; *Forsey v. Cunningham*, 80; unnecessary to safeguard juries of the vicinage, 172–74
- CC3, 55, 406, 531; criticism of Constitution's failure to provide for juries of the vicinage, 18, 29; Constitution's provisions for in criminal cases may be evaded, 25, 27, 28–29
- CC4: state constitutional protections for sometimes violated by state legislatures, 6; praise of, 9–10; can be abused, 323–24, 338; appellate jurisdiction under Constitution endangers, 328–31, 453, 519; Constitution protects in criminal cases, 383, 445; states under Confederation did not always provide for, 407n–8n
- CC5: endangered by Constitution, 19, 140, 156, 164–65, 231, 337–38, 340, 346–47; not endangered by Constitution, 112, 122, 224; absence of in Venice, 137; praise of, 182–83, 184n–85n, 243, 273, 274, 333–34, 338–40, 347; is an American birthright, 183, 274, 343–44, 346; Constitution's provision for in criminal cases defended, 183–84, 346, 375n; and debate over in Constitutional Convention, 235; in criminal cases, 242; trial in vicinage as an unalienable right, 274; in state judiciaries, 276; qualifications for sitting on juries in states, 276; permits people to gain a knowledge of public affairs, 339; provided for in Northwest Ordinance, 340, 347, 375n; protection of in Constitution proves that reserved power theory is wrong, 347; endangered in federal capital, 370
- CC6, 6; endangered by Constitution, 75; necessary for liberty, 75, 118, 179, 299; do not exist at federal level under Articles of Confederation, 102n, 121–22; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 108–10, 115–27, 128; not necessary in every case, 118, 122, 125, 126; utility of in preserving private property, 120; in states under Articles of Confederation, 120–21, 121; required in cases involving citizens of different states, 349
- proposed amendments concerning, 42, 123, 399n; guaranteeing in criminal cases, 77, 298–99; guaranteeing in vicinage of, 201–2, 315; protecting peremptory challenges in, 205, 318–19
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Bill of rights; Due process of law; Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial in civil cases; Trials, speedy and public
- JURY TRIAL IN CIVIL CASES**
- RCS CONN.: criticism of lack of guarantee for jury trials in civil cases, 441, 494–95, 527; defense of lack of guarantee for in civil cases, 471, 472, 490, 572
- RCS GA., 285; defense of Constitution's failure to guarantee, 246–47; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 230, 241, 243, 299–300; opposition to lack of protection for trials in the vicinage, 241, 242, 300; origins of, 296–97, 298–99
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: unnecessary in U.S., 12
- RCS MD.: Congress will provide for, 530, 846, 888; Constitution does not endanger, 27, 52, 62, 65–66, 211, 268, 405, 886, 889–90; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 405, 408, 458, 482, 597, 609, 638, 664, 746, 825; importance of, 408, 664; other methods of trial might be more suitable, 846
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Constitution silent regarding, 86
- RCS MASS.: are created in by reference to court, 1816; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, xlvi, 15, 160, 212n, 243, 290, 304, 369, 383, 638, 647, 654, 681, 710–11, 716, 758, 809, 960, 1362, 1365, 1366, 1372n, 1720, 1815, 1816; not specifically guaranteed by Constitution, 611; defenses of omission of provision for, 331, 386, 1365, 1368–69, 1369–70, 1815; denial that they are established, 1816; Elbridge Gerry favors in Constitutional Convention, 14, 1752–53; Nathaniel Gorham opposes, xlvi; Mass. Convention amendment provides for, 1382, 1396, 1414, 1470, 1478; Mass. constitution guarantees, 443, 714n, 1370; not usually used in Mass., 331; will be used, 1365; support for, xlvi
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of Constitution's lack of guarantee, 465; in Britain, 445–46; essential to freedom, 445–47; Mass. proposed amendment on, 236
- RCS N.H.: danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 371; defense of Constitution's lack of protection for, 39, 107, 341; provided for in N.H. amendments to Con-

- stitution, 373, 377; provided for in N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 468
- RCS N.J.: defenses of omission of provision for, 158
- RCS N.Y.: amendments requiring, 140In, 2111, 2119; available in America, 985; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 121, 135, 157, 168, 200–202, 234, 235, 258–59, 320, 336, 449, 475, 624, 872–85, 952, 960–61, 967, 1045, 1047–51, 1056, 1394, 2104, 2215, 2532, 2553; guaranteed in state courts, 229, 2104; is a fundamental right, 235, 1055, 1057; defense of Constitution's lack of protection for, 917–18, 933, 1450; court must have jurisdiction of law and fact but refer latter to the jury, 2104; guaranteeing speedy and public trials, 2111, 2119, 2200, 2235, 2306, 2327–28
- RCS N.C.: Congress considers amendment guaranteeing, 668; Congress will legislate to protect, 98; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 30, 31, 94, 123, 355, 361, 362, 369–70, 380, 383, 412, 652; defense of Constitution's lack of protection for, 11, 25, 97, 107, 356–57, 359, 361, 362, 378, 383–84, 417; guaranteed despite diversity in states, 380; included in Mass. and N.H. recommended amendments, 366n; N.C. constitution protects, 123; needed to protect property, 171; needed to be guaranteed, 60; not guaranteed, 419–20; protected in Great Britain, 98; protected in N.C. amendments, 454
- RCS PA.: danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 116, 130, 135, 158, 166, 172, 194–95, 211, 288, 293, 310–11, 504, 513, 514, 522, 523, 525–26, 527, 527–28, 529, 532, 549–50, 571, 574, 597, 634, 668; defenses of omission of provision for, 168–69, 190, 203, 217, 219, 455–56, 516–17, 521, 524, 526, 571, 572–74, 574–75, 596–97; fought for during Revolution, 513; guarantee of in all cases is needed in bill of rights, 310, 504, 597, 623, 630–31, 643, 711; and George Mason's objections, 596–97; not always used in Pa., 517, 521; proposed amendments to Constitution guaranteeing, 597, 623
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: to be left to Congress, 422–23; in Charles Pinckney's pamphlet, 445; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 282, 294, 306, 447, 463, 578, 713, 899, 905, 1082, 1181, 1207; Constitution will not endanger, 399–400, 422–23, 443–44, 448–50, 455, 823, 906–8; endangered by federal appellate jurisdiction, 282; might be changed, 466; needs to be formally declared, 351, 781–82, 842; not every state uses, 770; Pa. Assembly has discretionary authority over, 769; should be eliminated, 1285; in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 714; should be eliminated, 1285; should be used, 1082
- RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution providing, 1084; in cases between citizens of different states, 219; guaranteed, 998; Constitution endangers, 61, 75, 265, 275, 744; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 247, 387
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be maintained, 361–62
- RCS S.C.: importance of, 97; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 39, 127, 142; lack of protection for in Constitution defended, 97, 131, 150; liberty lost when deprived of, 65; Charles Pinckney advocates for in Constitutional Convention, 97, 112n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution defended regarding, 34, 42–43; danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 30–31
- RCS VA.: criticism of Constitution's failure to provide for, 27, 34, 37–38, 45, 62–63, 65, 66, 138, 151, 156–57, 157, 233, 250, 354, 419, 422, 423–24, 612, 771, 777, 951, 952, 954, 962–63, 1213, 1330, 1421, 1425, 1465, 1494; defense of Constitution's failure to provide for, 179, 312–13, 437, 442–43, 685–87, 715, 723–24, 767, 974, 1100, 1136, 1352, 1425–26, 1438, 1439, 1453, 1465; not best system for trying civil cases, 724
- RCS VT.: in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 239–40
- CC1: danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 199, 239, 240, 275, 296, 307, 329, 333, 336, 345, 350, 388–90, 405n, 424, 427, 429, 461, 462, 466, 481, 485, 527, 536–37, 541; defense of Constitution's failure to provide for, 303, 340–41, 434–35
- CC2: danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 13–14, 27–28, 40–41, 42, 46–47, 82, 84, 103, 125, 125–26, 151, 155, 303–4, 306, 351, 368–69, 371, 407, 463n, 480, 482, 489, 500, 501, 512; defense of Constitution's failure to provide for, 96, 103, 204–5, 244–45, 283, 296, 388–89, 401, 487
- CC3: danger of Constitution's lack of protection for, 18, 25, 27, 28, 183, 232, 286, 364, 461; defense of Constitution's failure to provide for, 185, 197, 283, 401, 424–25, 451, 536



CC4: criticism of Constitution's failure to provide for, 9–10, 53, 55, 59, 65, 69, 211–12, 240, 257–58, 279, 501; defense of Constitution's failure to provide for, 67, 202, 267–68, 382–83, 437, 444–45  
 CC5: guaranteeing of supported, 174, 240, 241, 243, 255  
 CC6, 42, 77, 202, 315; required if requested, 188

*See also* Bill of rights; Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial

#### **"A JUST OBSERVATION"**

RCS VT.: text of, 142

#### **JUSTICE**

RCS CONN.: Constitution will promote, 386, 481, 527, 567, 607; lacking under Articles of Confederation, 394, 463; people want government of, 516; as end of government, 519; efficient national government needed for, 554; Federalists support, 601; union necessary for, 542

RCS DEL.: no oath required to vote for Convention, 59

RCS GA.: allotment act needed to provide, 306–7; Antifederalists work against, 244; Constitution will endanger, 236, 237, 243; Constitution will protect, 235, 295; humans motivated by goodness and, 245; installment act needed to provide, 300–304; jury trials needed to obtain, 300

RCS MD.: as basis of new Constitution, 861; Constitution will promote, 703, 756, 898; difficult to obtain under Articles of Confederation, xlv, xlv, 81, 887; as end of government, 536, 772; federal judiciary will provide, 242; Md. Declaration of Rights appeals to, xxxi; necessary, 448; not available to foreigners in state courts, 844; obstructed by state legislatures, 254; poor forced to comply to laws but rich do not, 474; should direct American councils, 720; statehood for some district like Maine, 281

RCS MASS.: America distinguished for its attachment to, 1613; loss of under Articles of Confederation, 477–78, 597, 1225, 1230, 1233, 1472; toast in Attleborough that public justice will not be violated in U.S., 1760; Constitution will endanger, 639; Constitution will promote, 167, 204, 400, 613, 726, 731, 802, 869, 883, 1323, 1420, 1472; endangered if Constitution is not ratified, 255; fairer system of taxation under Constitution than Articles of Confederation, 737–38; energetic federal government needed for, 117; support for government that defends with liberty and jus-

tice, 324; hope U.S. always has, 1760; will not be obtainable from federal judiciary, 289; should be available to poor as well as rich, 485; states stop Congress from doing justice to states like Mass., 942; needs to be preserved between states, 1285; first and greatest political virtue, 1323

RCS N.H.: Constitution will endanger, 211; Constitution will promote, 56, 186, 213, 304, 330, 376, 415, 431, 449n, 450; jury trial does not deny, 328; depicted artistically during Salem, Mass. celebration, 457; importance of, lx, 421, 429; lack of in old England, 340; not always obtained from juries, 90, 341; as a point of reference, 78; requires enforcement of contracts, 77; right to in N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 467, 470; should be available at greatest ease with least expense, 117; should be pursued, 423; toast that it should influence power, 446; toasted in Windham, Conn., 459; ignored during tumults, 78

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: is the god of civilization, 50

RCS N.J.: Constitution will promote, 147, 158, 193; in Great Britain, 158; sometimes requires new trials, 158; toasted, 190

RCS N.Y., 1259; administration of, 1965; Antifederalists do not have, 1360; and bankruptcy legislation, 1075; can be obtained in state judiciaries, 229; civil courts subject to fraud, corruption and oppression, 259–60; Constitution supports principles of, 75, 124, 175, 238–39, 774, 815, 860, 1043, 1277, 1306, 1604, 1608, 1614, 1634, 1647, 1664; Constitution will change how it is administered, 680; Constitution's power to administer will give broad powers to federal government, 758, 759; dependent on proper management of domestic affairs as well as foreign, 473; dishonesty of people produces a knavish legislature and corrupt executive and legislature, 248–49; federal judiciary will have jurisdiction in giving private justice, 758; government needs power to collect taxes to provide, 490; guaranteed in N.Y. Bill of Rights, 505; inconsistency of with slave trade clause, 292, 409, 448; lack of under Articles of Confederation, 72, 177, 177–78, 1044; politics interferes with, 447; poll tax is unjust, 448–49; praise of, 1650; Preamble to Constitution says it is to be established, 294; should not be so near geographically as to tempt law suits, 215; state courts have provided, 849; states will be treated

- more equally under Constitution, 151; when people abandon justice and liberty no government is safe, 435; will be hampered under Constitution by stamp act for suits, 136; will be more difficult to obtain from federal judiciary, 337; importance of securing, 1070; possessed by Americans before the Revolution, 930; as right belonging to Englishmen, 643; served by having central government levy the impost, 863; states need to pay their requisitions to obtain, 883; symbolized in the New York City procession, 1642, 1663; trial by jury in the vicinage gives distributive justice, 828; upheld by state judiciaries under the Confederation, 1044; will be costly and difficult to obtain under Constitution because of appellate jurisdiction of Supreme Court, 135, 848–49; will prevail and Constitution will be adopted, 1086; will support the Constitution, 1643
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will promote, 105, 315; denial of as cause of war, 373; federal judiciary will provide, 372; federal judiciary will not provide, 79; importance of, 328; lacking in states under Articles of Confederation, 243; needed in good government, 513; needs to be returned to N.C., 110; Constitution will endanger, 355; not valid when laws are enforced by military, 370; protected in N.C. amendments, 454; protection for contracts will provide, 400; quoted from Preamble, 21; should be available throughout all of U.S., 372; toasted in Halifax celebration, 168; widely available in Great Britain, 88
- RCS PA.: reason for immigration to America, 138; to be applied with “Tar and Feathers,” 149, 153; Constitution will promote, 186, 414, 607, 648; amended Constitution will provide, 306; jury trial needed to obtain, 529; lacking in U.S. due to bad government, 594; lost to mobs, 283; Constitution will endanger, 513
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: administered as well by judges as by justices, 423; Antifederalists oppose, 600; Constitution will promote, 485, 495, 501, 1308; Constitutional Convention will restore, 56, 570; equalization of tax collecting in states necessary for, 413; equalizing court would provide between states and Congress, 77; federal government will assure to states, 158; lack of under Pa. Funding Act, 48–49; lacking under Articles of Confederation, 491, 755–56; necessary for good government, 90, 546; and necessity of freedom of the press, 998; need for public justice, 556; not obtained in case of Carlisle rioters, 805; praise of Pa. constitution and government for supporting, 600; required for liberty, 82, 83; requires payment of state and federal debts, 1111; sought, 778; state governments do not provide, 547; states that benefit from measures should compensate others, 75; suspended during war, 39; would have been available had Congress been given more powers after the war, 84–85
- RCS R.I., 62; Antifederalists labeled as formers of injustice, 742; Congress will act in accordance with against R.I., 546; Constitution will promote, 109, 266, 283, 283n, 284, 285, 308, 362, 561, 660, 715, 742, 1044, 1050, 1053, 1063; decline of after Revolution, 108, 638; demands that state public creditors be paid full value, 755; does not require federal funding act, 803; endangered by state law, 251; Federalists as patrons of, 278; founding principle of liberty, 341; founding principle of U.S., 293; as end of government, 373, 532, 569, 804; integral to national happiness, 744; lacking in R.I., 31, 38, 49, 56, 72, 80, 81, 84, 119, 123, 141, 227, 260, 265, 266, 267, 340, 371, 402, 409–10, 428, 429, 431, 458, 461, 474, 498, 536, 572, 615, 616, 633, 654, 763–64, 785, 786, 811; moves slowly in Conn., 255; nature of cannot be changed by men, 260; nature of not contingent on the virtue or villainy of the orator, 259; necessity breaks through all the rules of, 598; and opposition to slave trade, 43–44; paying duties to U.S. while not in Union is unjust, 516–17, 517; paying full face value of R.I. securities to speculators would not be, 874; people should have love for, 340; praise of order and, 85; public defaulters will face, 249; required of states and individuals, 815, 816; requires calling state convention, 482; requires R.I. to be treated as foreigners while out of Union, 742; requires R.I. to pay its share of the debt, 533, 726, 896; in R.I. Convention’s bill of rights, 978; R.I. deviations from may prove salutary to others, 229; R.I. Quakers support, 480–81; should be administered, 254; should be available, 998; and slavery, 54, 55n; states outside Union will endanger process of, 535; supported movement for independence, 532; toasted, 295, 474; will hopefully come to R.I., 261, 452–53; will prevail, 84, 452–53, 716

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will promote, 162; importance of, 163, 193, 362
- RCS S.C.: as basis of government, 94; Constitution will promote, 248, 259, 355, 397, 434; George III does not provide for his subjects, 157; importance of, 230; no government could long exist without, 94; requires appeal to Supreme Court, 150; requires federal protection from foreign invasion, 26–27; slave trade defended as just, 108, 233n; suffered most during American Revolution, 122–23
- RCS VA.: as object of Constitution, 1209
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 118, 122; Constitution will promote, 146
- RCS VT.: Constitution will promote, 205; as goal of Preamble, 185; needed, 186; should be done to Yorkers who lost Vt. land grants, 149; in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 238
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: Constitution will promote, 13; Vermonters need, 20, 21
- CC1: best provided in America, 269; Congress must provide, 66; Constitution will promote, 188; God favors, 192; often sacrificed during public tumult, 577
- CC2: Constitution will promote, 380
- CC5: Constitution will promote, 3, 215, 216; as end of government, 43; everyone should have access to, 347
- CC6: Constitution will promote, 161–62, 210, 245, 255, 267, 292, 342, 361, 385n, 386; proposed amendments making freely available to all, 202, 315; as attribute of federalism, 384
- See also* Anarchy; Due process of law; Honesty; Liberty; Political conditions under the Articles of Confederation; Property, private; Virtue
- “JUSTICE”** (three separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 456–57
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 152–53
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1163–64
- “JUSTITIA”**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 62–63
- “JUVENIS”** (two separate items)
- RCS N.H.: text of, 18–19
- RCS VT.: text of, 143–45

## K

- “K”** (Benjamin Franklin)  
CC5: text of, 36–40
- KAYADEROSSERAS, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: proprietors of asked to campaign in Duaneburgh, 1367, 1368n
- KEENE, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, lxxi, 417–25; date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 167–71; essay addressed to, 69–70n; strongly Federalist, 170; population, 499
- “KEMPIS O’FLANNAGAN”**  
RCS MASS., 303, 304; text of, 581, 616–17  
RCS SUPPL. MASS., 76–77
- KEMPSVILLE, VA.**  
RCS VA., 1736
- KENNEBUNK, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 1518, 1521
- KENSINGTON, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 171–72; population, 499
- KENT, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegate, 419, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 83
- KENT COUNTY, DEL.**  
RCS DEL.: election in, 94–95  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Del. representatives elected from, 57
- KENT COUNTY, MD.**  
RCS MD.: doubtful on Constitution, 607; heavily Federalist, 610; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; House delegates: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- KENT COUNTY, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: freemen of advise delegates to R.I. Convention, 685
- KENTUCKY**  
CDR: seeks statehood, 241; admitted as state, 298; allotted two Representatives on admission into Union, 298, 301  
RCS MD.: uncertainty on Constitution, 523, 524; wants independence from Va., 258, 283  
RCS N.H.: statehood for, 264, 272–73, 284n, 318  
RCS SUPPL. N.H.: to be independent, 35  
RCS N.Y.: delegates to Va. Convention from oppose ratification, 1798, 1801n; efforts to create statehood for, 1094, 1229, 1698n, 1699n, 1729, 1736; example of separatist movement that shows Confederation Congress cannot preserve the Union, 1693, 1699  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Confederation Congress resolution on statehood for, 292  
RCS N.C.: will separate from Union, 499–500  
RCS PA.: strongly Federalist, 458  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: will stay out of Union because of public debt, 48  
RCS R.I., 103  
RCS VA.: and navigation of Mississippi River, xxx, 608, 704, 707–8, 709, 710n, 793, 1129–30, 1131, 1200, 1225, 1243–44, 1246, 1258–59, 1383, 1392–93, 1731; opposition to Constitution in, 48, 49, 57, 147, 206, 433–34n, 515, 603, 706, 712, 732, 793–94, 1579–80, 1580n; support for Constitution in, 156, 172; separate statehood for, 243, 330, 330n–31n, 362, 409n, 433n–34n, 435, 522, 705, 709, 732, 738, 794, 834, 841, 856, 884–85, 1005n, 1131, 1244, 1250, 1258n, 1393, 1580, 1633, 1636, 1662, 1667–68, 1668n, 1671, 1678, 1731; will not benefit from Constitution, 243, 385–86, 386; Madison as potential candidate for Convention in, 249, 598; Indians in, 255, 387, 435, 1731; harsh winter in, 387; Political Club of Danville and Constitution, 408–17; “court” party in, 433n–34n, 436n; and Spanish claims to, 433n–34n, 1235–36; population of, 557; reports of British intrigues in, 632–33, 788, 788n; hostility toward Spain, 728, 730n; divided over Constitution, 735, 745; Madison asked to write constitution for, 794–95; danger of violence in if Va. is not in Union, 980; western counties will not be lost if Constitution is adopted, 1128, 1129; will benefit from Constitution, 1130, 1131; and education, 1226n–27n; district court created in, 1426, 1440n; conflicting land claims in, 1458n; county created in, 1458n; losing population to West, 1592; purchase of tobacco in, 1644; form of state constitution for suggested, 1694; praise of, 1730; sentiment in for disunion, 1782–83—delegates to Va. Convention, 522, 804, 1661n, 1663, 1667, 1671; election of, 249,

- 435, 705–6, 761–62, 763; proposed convention of to consider Constitution and instruct delegates, 386, 434–36, 436n, 884; will oppose Constitution, 515, 702, 797, 810, 824, 1573, 1574, 1588, 1636, 1667, 1693–94, 1694n; efforts to persuade in favor of Constitution, 634, 704, 705n, 707, 709, 711–12, 732, 764, 793, 804–11, 884, 1245, 1253, 1255, 1579–80, 1660, 1661–62, 1787; hold balance in, 740, 742–43, 1619, 1621, 1630, 1633, 1787, 1789; position on Constitution not known, 743, 744, 898; will probably favor Constitution, 762; fear of instructions to oppose Constitution, 810. *See also* Brown, John
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Antifederalists in, 106, 155, 178; Antifederalists would move to if Constitution were adopted, 63; uncertainty in, 64; delay in getting election returns from, 63; interests differ from eastern states, 141; statehood of being considered by Confederation Congress, 78, 86; statehood convention to meet in, 155; uncertainty of their delegates' vote, 91
- RCS VT.: statehood status of, 225, 226; Vt. statehood balances, 119, 148, 153, 184, 222, 229
- RCS CONG.: statehood status of, 12; Vt. statehood balances, 12
- CC1, 59, 183; and Jay-Gardoqui treaty negotiations, 150n, 151n, 153–54, 154–55
- CC3: separate statehood for, 54, 166, 300, 485, 485n, 549; opposition to Constitution in, 328n
- CC4: separate statehood for, 35–36, 42, 153, 261n, 395, 404, 462; Antifederalists in, 152–53, 261n, 262–63; Indians in, 153, 262; political factions in, 261n, 262n; elections in to Va. Convention, 263. *See also* Danville Political Club; Fayette Co., Ky.; Mercer Co., Ky.; Mississippi River, free navigation of
- CC5: separate statehood for, 25, 34, 35n; uncertain of position of delegates from to Va. Convention, 25, 190; importance of to Va. ratification, 32, 35n, 132, 206; and navigation of Mississippi River, 32–33; opposition to Constitution in, 34, 193, 380n; Convention delegates of will vote for Constitution, 228; overtures from Great Britain to, 412–13, 414
- CC6: separate statehood for, 4, 31, 32n, 151, 153n, 228–29, 325; and Indian attacks, 12; delegates from to Va. Convention oppose Constitution, 30, 48, 64n, 189; Antifederalists in, 148, 149; Spain wants to annex, 149n; emigration from, 175; population of, 228
- See also* Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers; Southern States; Virginia; Western lands
- KENTUCKY COUNTIES**  
*See* Virginia and Kentucky counties
- KENTUCKY GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- KENTUCKY REGIONS**  
*See* Virginia and Kentucky regions
- KENTUCKY SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION OF USEFUL KNOWLEDGE**  
RCS VA., 409n
- KENTUCKY TOWNS AND CITIES**  
*See* Virginia and Kentucky towns and cities
- KILLINGLY, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 419, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 82
- KILLINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- KILLINGWORTH, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 405, 420, 429, 459, 539; Benjamin Gale's speech in town meeting, 373, 397n, 420–29; Gale's letter describes, 429  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Antifederalist speech in, 43, 46; Convention delegates, 51, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61
- KINDERHOOK, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists are detached in, 1436; Antifederalist win majority in, 1422, 1436; celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2402, 2427; divided over Constitution, 763; Federalists in support Peter Van Schaack, 1432; hotly contested election in, 1436; over 700 votes cast, 1435, 1436; population of, 1421
- KING DAVID'S LODGE**  
*See* Masons
- KING GEORGE COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 479, 594, 601, 908; population, 555  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: elects Convention delegates, 169
- KING WILLIAM COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., xxviii, 908, 1770; population, 555
- KINGS, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Antifederalist win majority in, 1422, 1436; meet and nominate candidates, 1428n
- KINGS COUNTY, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: George Clinton has strong influence in, 1470; distribution of Antifederalist literature in, 896–97; elects Antifeder-

- alist Convention delegates, 1123; becomes Federalist, 864, 1524, 1524n; will elect Federalist Convention delegates, 1378, 1427, 1581; elects Convention delegates, 1468–76; has same interests as New York City, 1468, 1470
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates (list), 388; election certificate of Convention delegates, 273; elects Convention delegates, 284; Federalists strong in, 180
- KINGS COLLEGE**  
See Columbia College
- "A KING'S COUNTY FARMER"**  
RCS N.Y.: criticism of, 1472, 1475n; response to, 1475–76
- KINGSTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 201; elects Convention delegate, 129
- KINGSTON, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 499
- KINGSTON, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Antifederalist circular, 1565–66; Antifederalist meeting in, 1543–44; Antifederalists strong in, 1564–65; celebrates Fourth of July, 1282–83
- KINGSTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- KINGSTON ANTIFEDERAL COMMITTEE**  
RCS N.Y.  
—letter from quoted, 1544
- KITTERY, MAINE**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 573, 894, 975; votes not to accept Constitution, 975  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 89, 229; Convention election certificate, 201
- KNAVERY**  
RCS N.Y.: in New England is a science, 248; as pest of society, 248. See also Corruption; Virtue
- KNOWLEDGE**  
RCS CONN.: general diffusion of needed for liberty, 528, 529  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: is progressive, 6; many in U.S. are ignorant of principles of morals and religion, 102–4; must be promoted, 6; necessary for good government, 90–91  
See also Education
- "KNOW-YE" MEN**  
RCS R.I., 397; criticized, 264, 296, 465, 484; defined, 317; "Know Ye" justices criticized, 362; paper money abused by, 264. See also Paper money  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: as derogatory term, 21, 20, 34, 56, 57, 73, 98, 99, 100, 133–35, 143, 153, 158, 174, 199, 201, 222, 248, 249  
CC2: defined, 119n



## L

### LABOR

- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: diminishing dignity of, 76  
 RCS MASS.: high cost of in U.S., 541–42  
 RCS N.Y.: lack of encouragement for under Articles of Confederation, 175

### LABORERS

- RCS MASS.: Constitution will benefit, 80  
 RCS N.H.: Constitution will benefit, 15  
 RCS N.Y.: said to be having hard times, 765; should rejoice that civil war has been averted, 2393; will pay higher prices for their purchased goods, 418; Constitution will benefit, 1422  
 RCS N.C.: Constitution will benefit, 18  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: misuse paper money, 33; must work harder to achieve happiness, 99; tempted to become speculators, 114  
 RCS R.I.: Union will benefit, 504; difficulties of, 745, 746n  
 CC4: Constitution will benefit, 208  
*See also* Artisans; Immigration; Mechanics; Merchants; Tradesmen

### LACE AND FRINGE WEAVERS

- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1643

### “LACO” (Stephen Higginson)

- RCS MASS., 1118, 1126n, 1127n, 1795–96; text of, 1770–74, 1790–91  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS., 490; criticism of, 422

### “A LACONICK EPILOGUE”

- RCS N.H.: text of, 315

### LADY GREENE (packet)

- RCS R.I., 369

### LAKE CHAMPLAIN

- RCS VT.: described, 102

### LANCASTER, MASS.

- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 975–76; instructs to vote against ratification, 1415n, 1567  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 58, 229; Convention election certificate, 201; elects Convention delegate, 129–30

### LANCASTER, PA.

- RCS N.Y.: as possible U.S. capital, 1251, 2452, 2453  
 RCS N.C.: celebration toast for quick ratification by N.C., 577  
 RCS PA.: attempts to locate Convention in, 100–101, 109, 235; attempt to locate state capital in, 236; celebrates ratification, 646  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: Federalists in, 1115; as new Pa. capital, 1316; as possible site for Pa.

- Convention, 242, 500; violence in criticized, 819

- RCS CONG.: as possible U.S. capital, 4, 35n, 40, 43, 46, 53

- CC4, 489

- CC6: as possible U.S. capital, 322, 323, 365

### LANCASTER, NORTHUMBERLAND, STRATFORD, DARTMOUTH, PIERCY, COCKBURN AND COLEBURN, N.H.

- RCS N.H.: date of election, 148  
 —population: Cockburn, 497; Coleburn, 497; Dartmouth, 498; Lancaster, 499; Northumberland, 499; Piercy, 500; Stratford, 500

### LANCASTER COUNTY, PA.

- RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; elects Convention delegates, 264, 265; Federalist strength in, 709, 711–12, 721; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 711–12

- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1014; certificate of election judges from, 519–20; election notice of, 446; elects Convention delegates, 514, 516, 517, 519, 520

- CC4, 489

### LANCASTER COUNTY, S.C.

- RCS S.C.: address to grand jury of, 206, 211–12, 246; will favor Constitution, 212

### LANCASTER ZEITUNG

- See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers

### LAND

- RCS SUPPL. GA.: are inexpensive and rich, 37; immigration encouraged to increase value of, 34–39; new Ga. constitution predicted to increase value of, 33; sale of delayed for new Ga. constitution, 33

- RCS MD.: Congress to settle disputes between states in N.J. Plan, 306; defense of federal judiciary to settle disputes over between states, 53

- RCS MASS.: being sold in Maine, 381–82, 496; federal judiciary will have sole jurisdiction over, 79; population is better basis for taxes than, 1247; proposed amendment prohibiting Congress from taking land of a state, 865; states will not lose jurisdiction over, 79; value of will rise under Constitution, 25

- RCS N.Y.: danger of direct tax on under Constitution, 224–25, 2069; value of will rise under Constitution, 85, 89, 864

- See also* Property, private

**LAND COMPANIES**

RCS N.Y.: Ohio Company, 78n, 763n; speculators in the Western Reserve, 367n

**LAND OFFICE ACT**

RCS SUPPL. GA., 1

**LAND POLICY**

RCS GA.: of Revolutionary Ga., 206

**LANDAFF, N.H.**

See Bath, Lyman, Landaff, Littleton and Dalton, N.H.

**LANDED INTEREST**

RCS MASS.: burdened and depreciated, 1472; Constitution will benefit, 1613, 1707; coincides with mechanics and merchants, 1777; will always be in competition with merchants, 414–15

RCS N.Y.: as part of natural aristocracy, 990

RCS SUPPL. PA.: not chosen as Pa. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 230

RCS R.I.: Congress will not levy direct taxes on land, 1089–90; Country party wants to bankrupt, 85

RCS S.C.: government should support, 327; as one of three American classes, xlv; will combine with mechanical interest, 327; will predominate in both houses of Congress, 454

RCS VA.: Constitution will benefit, 753–54; will hold majority in state and federal legislatures, 835; majority of electors for House of Representatives will be from, 919; in Great Britain, 1080; and debate over effect of direct taxation on, 1110, 1126–27, 1148; Constitution will not endanger, 1225

CC3: all levels of oppose land tax, 271; moderate landowners usually elected to legislature, 271, 302–3

CC4: preponderate in legislature, 197–98; support Constitution in Mass., 585

CC6: supports Constitution, 332

See also Agriculture; Entail; Farmers; Landholders; Planters; Primogeniture; Property, private

**LANDED VS. LANDLESS STATES**

CC1, 5, 8. See also Interstate relations

**LANGROVE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**“A LANDHOLDER”**

RCS N.Y.: cited, 1449n; text of, 1454

**“A LANDHOLDER” (Oliver Ellsworth)**

RCS CONN.: authorship of, 329, 331, 372, 398, 456; praise of, 470, 586; publication of, 331, 335, 398, 458, 476–77; text of, 398–400, 400–403, 462–65, 476–80, 480–84, 487–92n, 497–501n, 503–7n, 514–16; criticizes Elbridge Gerry and George Mason, 457, 476–80, 480–84, 487–92n, 503–

7n, 576, 583n; newspaper debate with William Williams over religious test for office holding, 563, 587–88, 588–90, 593

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: reply to, 88–89

RCS MD., 103, 212n, 342n; authorship of, 122n–23n, 192; criticizes Elbridge Gerry, 101, 192–95n, 374, 375; quoted, 374, 375, 377

RCS MASS.: authorship of, 622; circulation of in Mass., 98, 151, 390, 390n, 622, 1684; criticism of, 774, 775n, 872–73, 873n; criticizes Gerry, 97–98, 151, 390, 390n, 622, 775n, 776n, 1751; Gerry response to, 390, 622–23, 1751, 1751–52; more popular in New England than “Publius,” 506n

RCS N.H., 4, 43, 54–55, 255; reprinting of in N.H., 63–64

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticizes Gerry, 983–84

RCS R.I., 5, 53, 67, 100, 240; authorship of, 1041n; as a public defaulter, 244, 245n, 249, 260; response to, 244; R.I. reprinting of, 70–72

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 81, 81n

RCS VA., 5, 42n; text of, 229–31

CC1, 547n, 548n; text of, 561–64; publication, circulation, and authorship of, 561n, 564n; commentaries on, 562n

CC2, 149n, 231n, 310n, 403n, 448n; text of, 92–95, 139–41, 231–35, 334–39, 398–404, 448–52; circulation of, 95n, 141n, 231n, 338n, 398n–99n, 448n; commentaries on, 399n; authorship of, 403n

CC3, 71, 75n, 79n, 86n, 317n; text of, 75–80, 190–92; circulation of, 75n, 192n, 414n; attacks Elbridge Gerry, 75–80, 272n, 414n, 415–16

CC4, 265n, 342n, 343, 452–61; text of, 304–6, 367–69, 405–7, 472–74; quoted, 345, 346–47, 347

CC5: praise of, 253; criticism of, 387, 388n–89n

**“LANDHOLDER” (Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer?)**

RCS MD., 183n, 192n, 503n, 899n; quoted, 378n, 379n; response to, 101, 192–95n, 370–79n, 396–403n, 412–24n, 494–95, 497–98, 497n, 498n; text of, 342–50n

RCS MASS., x, 1684; authorship of, 1751; criticizes Gerry, 622, 1751; Gerry response to, 1751–56n; responds to Gerry, 390, 390n

CC4, 342–49, 415–20; text of, 265–72

CC5, 69; Gerry's response to, 172–77n

**“LANDHOLDER” (R.I.)**

RCS R.I., 238; text of, 259–60

**LANDHOLDERS**

RCS MD.: are most honest and moderate and capable of governing, 454–55

RCS N.H.: Constitution will benefit, 429  
 RCS N.J.: Constitution will benefit, 138, 152  
 RCS N.Y.: people of property are Federalists, 61–62n; should support Constitution, 85; will not be taxed under Constitution, 664; Constitution will help preserve private property, 1346  
 RCS R.I.: in R.I. suffer out of Union, 497  
*See also* Farmers; Interest groups; Landed interest; Planters; Property, private

**LANDLORDS**

RCS N.Y.: hard times for, 764

**“THE LANDLOSER”**

RCS CONN., 494n

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 88–89

**LANESBOROUGH, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893; no lawyers in, 1347, 1349

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 201

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 452

**LANGUAGE**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: corruption of, 25–26. *See also* Discourse

**LANSINGBURGH, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: celebrates Fourth of July, 1283–84; Federalist strength in, 75, 638, 1412–13; women of celebrate N.Y. ratification, 2400–2401

**LARGE VS. SMALL STATES**

RCS CONN., 461

RCS MD.: arrogance of large states similar to British toward American colonies, 283; both favor Constitution, 323; central government should protect small from large, 126; in the Constitutional Convention, 90, 148; debate in Constitutional Convention over representation, 82–83, 87–90, 129–30, 156–57; differ on representation in House of Representatives, 137–38; dominance of large states in provisions of Amended Va. Resolutions, 132; Ga. expects to be a large state, 90; large state delegates in Constitutional Convention, 136; large states will benefit from proportional representation, 170; large states hypocritical over states’ rights that violate their interests, 283; praise of compromise between over representation, 230–31, 231; will check each other, 340–41; small state delegates in Constitutional Convention, 136

RCS MASS.: allegorical essay refers to getting more representation for, 878; and debate over Senate in Constitutional Convention, 1260; and equal representation of states in the Senate, xlv, 27, 159, 673, 1267–71n, 1398, 1660, 1801; equally represented in Confederation Congress, 1325; Gorham favors eliminating differences between, xlv; importance of Union to both, 584;

large states advantage will continue under Antifederalists’ plans, 577; and presidential electors, 1813; praise of representation in Congress, 673; and privy council representation, 1362; and proportional representation in House of Representatives, 27, 1801; Senate represents all states, 1437; small states will be unsympathetic to imports, 1329n; vote of large states should count for more in presidential elections, xlv

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: smaller states should annex larger portion of western lands, 412–13

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: small states benefit under Articles of Confederation, 16

RCS N.Y.: 1737; in Constitutional Convention, 1807; criticism of equal state representation in Senate, 214, 221, 221–22, 254, 278, 314, 374, 419, 673, 903, 908, 909, 1263; denial that large states will dominate under Constitution, 632; possibility large states will require more representation in Senate, 296; praise of equal state representation in Senate, 178, 432, 439, 440, 633, 820, 864, 1012; small states wanted to protect their equal representation, 296; said that increase of states lessens power of small states, 2154; Union protects small states from larger, 41

—large states: in Constitutional Convention demand proportional representation, 1806; not interested in enlarging House of Representatives, 1755, 1758, 1759, 1806; want to enlarge House of Representatives, 1736, 1768; want proportional representation, 1727, 1732, 1735; will want larger representation, 1783; will want to increase the number of their representatives, 1775

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: disproportionate representation under Articles of Confederation, 51

RCS N.C.: dispute over treaty making, 336; large states uncontrollable under Articles of Confederation, 246

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: small states demand equal state representation, 3

RCS PA.: criticism of equal state representation in Senate, 165, 503, 504, 565; defense of equal state representation in Senate, 181, 401, 405, 406, 565; risk of majority small states taxing large states, 503; compromise on representation, 480

RCS SUPPL. PA.: great compromise in bicameral Congress, 457; Senate will restrain large states from having improper advantage, 314; large states will seek proportional representation in Senate in second constitutional convention, 792

- RCS R.I.: and equal representation in Senate, 58, 309, 358–59, 361–62, 825, 938, 941n
- RCS S.C.: conflict between over representation, 94; danger to small states if House of Representatives had treaty-making power, 344–45; large states would dominate if representation was proportional in both houses, 95; small states endangered outside of Constitution, 437; voting per capita in House of Representatives endangers small states, 338
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: debate over representation for, 8, 12
- RCS VA.: Constitution accommodates both, 98, 250; and representation in Senate, 105, 151, 250, 294, 336, 351, 426, 750, 1497, 1627; and representation in House of Representatives, 105, 250, 351, 426, 663–64, 713, 713n, 840–41; in Constitutional Convention, 109, 232; Constitution will equalize, 120n; representation in Confederation Congress, 214; possible intrigue of with foreign nations if Constitution not ratified, 321; undue influence of large states over small states under Constitution, 346; small states might be injured if House of Representatives has role in treaties, 682; and election of President by House of Representatives, 750, 1372, 1377; small states will be attentive to danger of relinquishing territory, 1131; and cession of western lands, 1168; importance of Union to small states, 1168; Constitution will benefit small states more than large states, 1498, 1504–5, 1516–18
- CC1, 443, 454; over suffrage in Confederation Congress, 5; over representation in U.S. Congress, 56n, 123, 449–50; over representation in Senate, 121n, 279, 335, 449, 471; over money bills, 121n; over representation in House of Representatives, 279
- CC2: compromise over representation in Congress, 132, 197–98, 282–83, 439–40, 482, 489; interests reconciled in Constitutional Convention, 283, 287–88, 289
- large states: favor presidential election by proportion in Congress, 284, 291, 292; favor proportional representation in House of Representatives, 120–24, 197, 281; favor proportional representation in Senate, 183–84, 281, 285, 372n; large states too powerful in Constitution, 223, 290, 406
- small states: are overrepresented in Senate, 25, 32–33, 82, 109, 121, 298; favor equal representation in House of Representatives, 32, 33, 260–62, 272, 285–88, 404, 444; favor equal representation in Senate, 28, 123, 162, 187–88, 262, 288, 288–89, 367, 387
- CC3, 146n, 149n, 205, 206; representation in Senate, 26, 154–55, 252–56, 298, 299, 356; representation in Congress, 151, 249–56, 347, 523, 524; representation in House of Representatives, 154–55, 206–10, 249–56, 349–50, 350–51, 356; election of President and Vice President, 154, 494–95, 495
- CC4: criticism of equality among, 233–34; defense of equality among, 41–42, 266, 416; over representation in House of Representatives, 154–55; over representation in Senate, 154–55, 168–69, 169, 200, 233–34, 249–50; can check each other in the bicameral Congress, 234; over voting in House of Representatives, 253; all large states must ratify Constitution to make it work, 503
- CC5: and equal representation of states in Senate, 66, 125, 248, 251n; and proportional representation in House of Representatives, 71; Antifederalists in large states want more power for, 81
- CC6: and equal representation of states in Senate, 73, 181, 387
- See also* Eastern States; Interstate relations; Representation; Senate, U.S.; Southern States; *Entries for individual states*
- “LATHER”**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 84–85
- LAW OF NATIONS**
- RCS CONN.: allied states have right to enforce promises, 546
- RCS MD.: breaches of under state courts, 844
- RCS MASS.: federal government must have jurisdiction over, 567; maritime causes fall under, 611; Senators need long term to understand, 1257; to be tried by a supreme court proposed under Articles of Confederation, 494; and treaty-making do not present a danger, 489–90
- RCS N.Y.: Congress’ powers over will give it broad implied powers, 163; defense of Constitution’s clause concerning, 266; federal government will legislate for defining and punishing violations of, 1070; state courts had jurisdiction over under the Confederation, 1043
- RCS S.C.: broken treaties are no longer binding, 151; Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui and supremacy of treaties, 117; federal inferior judiciary needed to handle cases involving, 24; governs in admiralty cases, 97; Vattel on commerce and, 117; voice of the people shall be, 433

- RCS VA., 250, 672–73, 691; not protected by state constitutions and laws, 263; respecting Treaty of Peace (1783), 358; treaties and, 442, 1236, 1382, 1383, 1384, 1388, 1388–89, 1496; in Great Britain, 646n, 801; and granting of passports, 936, 1485; and payment of debts among nations, 978; and attainder of Josiah Philips, 1004n, 1038, 1127; and cession of territory, 1236–37, 1239, 1244, 1250, 1253–54; gives Ky. a right to navigate Mississippi River, 1253; power of Congress over offenses against, 1349–50; and admiralty cases, 1352, 1439n; requires repayment of British debts, 1360; has different meanings to different nations, 1382; is permanent and general, 1383; Constitution is part of, 1388; is founded on laws of different nations, 1388; and ambassadors, 1389; cannot destroy rights of people, 1394; felony is unknown to, 1413; national tribunal ought to try cases involving foreigners according to, 1415; judiciary and cases respecting, 1445–46; impact of Constitution on, 1448
- CC3: defense of Congress' power to define and set punishment for, 38, 124
- CC4, defense of Congress' power to define and set punishment for, 381
- CC6: and federal judiciary, 97, 98
- See also* Foreign affairs

#### LAW OF NATURE

- RCS MASS.: Americans aware of, 684; common law emanated from, 659
- RCS N.H.: government a modification of, 125
- RCS N.Y.: satirical piece that it supports aristocracy, 404
- RCS N.C.: Congress will legislate against violations of, 95; gives Americans right to navigate Mississippi River, 63–64
- RCS R.I., 924, 997; binds Union together, 546; grants liberty to people, 246; in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 976; violated in R.I., 1051
- RCS VA.: gives Ky. right to navigate Mississippi River, 1253; opposes cession of territory, 1253–54
- See also* Natural law; Natural rights; Nature, state of; Revolution, right of; Social compact

#### LAW OF THE LAND

- RCS N.Y.: in Melancton Smith's motion of 17 July, 2200; men cannot be convicted without jury trial under, 1057; provision for in N.Y. 1787 Act Concerning Rights, 504; provision for in N.Y. constitution, xxv
- See also* Supremacy clause; Treaty of Peace

#### LAWS

- CDR, 63–64, 236; Declaration of Independence denounces restraints placed on passage of, 73, 74; draft Articles, 83–84; Articles provide for enactment of, 92; proposed changes in Articles, 103, 104, 116–17, 117, 123, 141–43, 144–45, 145, 164–65, 165–66; Convention proposals concerning, 237, 238, 244, 246, 248, 249, 251, 252–53, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 261–62, 263, 263–64, 265, 266, 267, 272, 273–74, 275, 277, 279, 280, 281, 288, 288–89, 293, 296; Constitution provides for enactment of, 309, 310, 313; Constitution provides for enforcement of, 310, 314; Constitution gives U.S. courts jurisdiction over cases involving, 314; Constitution declares laws of U.S. to be supreme law of land, 316
- RCS CONN.: must give power to enforce, 389–90; no man above under Constitution, 395; apply to those who make them, 468–69, 527; people consent to laws that secure liberty, 530
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: American citizens are uniquely involved in making, 28; changes in must be rigorously debated, 100; Constitution will assure consistency of, 75, 111
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: in flux are injurious, 78
- RCS GA.: ought to be understandable, 235
- RCS MD.: are governed by events, 314; are only cobwebs catching flies but letting wasps escape, 474; Congress can enact that safeguard rights, 313; desire not to comply with, 64–65; double set of under Constitution and states will be confusing, 333; how to enact in a democracy, 455; incompatibility of two, 873; just laws as one form of government, 450; king is subject to, 311; must be properly executed, 771; national laws will be limited to delegated areas, 891; new laws preempt old laws, 889; proprietary power to enact in colonial Md., xxi; receive complexion from manners of the people, 855; sanguinary laws prohibited by Md. Declaration of Rights, 772; apply to those who make them, 232, 236, 361, 478; should be local, 66; should be remedies for violation of person or property, 635; states should not be able to determine constitutionality of, 863; as supreme law of the land, 414; suspension of prohibited in Md. Declaration of Rights, 771; suspension of prohibited in Paca's amendments, 651; wise and well executed federal laws toasted, 749, 751, 752

- RCS MASS.: abusive and acts of usurpation are checked by jury trials, 1328; alone govern in U.S., 852; benefit of good, wholesome laws, 110; can only be made for common good, 1331; Congress subject to its own laws, 1193–94, 1262, 1299, 1319, 1321, 1323, 1336, 1458, 1459, 1802, 1809; Constitution will provide a government of laws, 26, 53, 57, 501; danger of vesting power to enforce in single-person executive, 242; defense of as supreme under supremacy clause, 512–13; distinction between power to make a law and the actual law, 189; Federalists want to live under, 101; good government run by and not by men, 486; good laws result in virtue, 69; government of needed, 26, 477–78, 486; importance of time in gaining respect for, 1309; incorrectly interpreted for partisan purposes, 362–63; interpreted differently in practice than intended by the legislature, 863, 868n; lack of security for just and equal laws, 80; laws in a monarchy or aristocracy will not work in a democracy, 851; Mass. constitution authorizes enactment of for general welfare and defense, 1315n, 1329n; Mass. government is government of, 1342; must have sanctions to be effective, 245, 567; punishments should occur for violations of, 298; should be adjusted to manners of people, 694–95; should be no inequality under, 485; under confederations can be complied with or not, 1285–86; will flesh out Constitution, 27
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: are dead until enforced, 441; Congress' power to make, 440; effective lawmaking is an art, 47; against fraud are crucial in a republic, 47; legislatures are not distinct from the people, 36; are counterproductive if oppressive, 21–22; purpose of, 315
- RCS N.H.: Americans tried by their own, 341; Constitution will overturn, 120; Constitution would promote rule of, 14, 415; in U.S. founded on laws of England, 46; good laws are derived from God, 358; good laws necessary to protect life and property, xlvii; good laws under Constitution will benefit economy, 292; good laws and magistrates are terror to evil-doers, 90, 91; good men favor law and order, 77; Keene toasts good and well-executed laws, 418; N.H. Bill of Rights prohibits suspension of, xliii, 469; N.H. Bill of Rights requires impartial interpretation of, xliii, 470; N.H. constitution maintains colonial laws, 474–75; people limited only by those passed by their representatives, 467; people must be informed of before being tried for violating, 467; protect virtue and honest people, 91; righteous laws depend on the people, 359; apply to those who make them, 357; sometimes worst laws are best administered and best laws worst administered, 295; sufficient under Articles of Confederation, 46; toast in Baltimore that good federal laws will pass and be well executed, 444; unenforceable laws are pernicious, 71; of U.S. should be subservient to interests of agriculture, 417
- RCS N.Y.: advice is no substitute for, 929; all must be subordinate and in conformity to Constitution, 631–32; American Revolution fought for rights and, 79; Americans entitled to government of (and not men), 242; are characteristic of the people especially in republics, 421; are enforceable by state governments under Confederation, 305; are supported through affection or fear, 111–13; bad laws cannot be passed through the Constitution's complex procedure, 1953; cannot be enforced in large country like U.S., 112; Congress needed powers to enact where states were insufficient, 1686; in a consolidated government act on people, 1061; Constitution will not provide equality of among all orders of men, 1005–6; danger they will be held in contempt if powers of people and legislatures are viewed differently, 487; denial that Congress will follow, 1003; denial that they are being violated, 945; difficult to obtain wise laws, 886; every nation should decide on its own and when they need changing, 555; equality of decreases chance of an aristocracy developing, 419; execution of in free government must rest on confidence, 216, 315; federal government has power to make and execute all, 107; free government can exist only where people or their representatives possess power of enacting, 111, 313, 983, 985; general laws cannot be effective over all of the states in internal matters, 214; good laws attempt to stop division of society into rich and poor, 378n; in every government the will of the sovereign is law, 111; intent of should dictate how they can be implemented, 411; with justice will maintain peace, 2439; lawyers write them to be obscure for selfish reasons, 1512; and legal systems can be more effectively administered, 488–89; *Lex Talionis*, 1311, 1311n; may easily be passed using bribery, 223; Congress subject to its own laws, 313–14,



488, 739, 993, 1141–42; military will be necessary to enforce under Constitution, 218; must be compulsory, 364; must be enforced by fear in large territories, 216; must be locally adopted to make people happy, 893; national must operate on individuals, 1725; necessary for liberty, 436–37; need to govern for happiness to be obtained, 190; not properly executed under Articles of Confederation, 72, 207, 2532; object of free government is to establish laws people willingly obeyed, 218–19; ought to be sufficient to govern over large territory, 47–48; partial state laws put private property at jeopardy, 378; passed by Congress are supreme, 1982; passed by states have been generally good, 1924–25; people make in a free state, 1721; power to make and execute all civil and criminal prove states will not be abolished, 2051; remained in force after N.Y. constitution of 1777 was adopted, 474; in a republic must apply to individuals, 1809; in republics receive spirit and tone from the people, 1768; secure private property, 946; Senate checked by both House and President, 1901; should apply to Senators and President, 1840; should be molded about the people, 982; should be supreme, 738; should be wisely and impartially interpreted by the judiciary, 1043; should not regulate future generations, 739; some state laws are incompatible with morality and destructive of good faith, 362; state laws will not restrict federal judiciary, 1308; of states are endangered by federal law which is supreme, 158–59, 232, 233, 426–27; of states will be better executed, 1967; states will pass for most cases, 1965; steady execution of needed, 207; contain subtleties, 2032; a toast that they may be mild and rulers wise, 2417; under Constitution will only be reluctantly obeyed, 316; are unsafe and of no use if inverted and abused, 1312; will be better enforced under Constitution, 465; will be mild with equal energy under Constitution, 1224; will be multiplied under Constitution, 225; will strengthen America under Constitution, 1305; when the democratic branch can propose laws and has a negative on laws rights are secured, 1011; will be adhered to if people expect them to be enforced, 1032; will be made by federal government to be executed by state governments, 1730, 1959; will operate better in small region than a large one, 1785, 1786

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: are dead until enforced, 38–39; are futile without following God's laws, 211–12; are not perpetual, 160, 161, 164; definition of, 198; society finds happiness in just, 32  
—N.Y. Convention amendments on: guaranteeing due process of, 451, 468; restricting ex post facto, 416, 437, 452; restricting uniform bankruptcy, 455  
RCS N.C.: Antifederalists oppose at federal level, 119; can be repealed by other laws, 398; combat self interest, 610; of Congress will be unalterable, 397; of Congress will operate directly on people, 246, 296–97, 377–78; Congress will repeal N.C. laws, 398; congressmen will be subject to, 97, 112, 278, 319, 427; Constitution will promote, 119; made by Congress can only be changed by constitutional convention, 397; methods of enforcement of, 370; must be law of the land, 397, 400; none in state of nature, 542; N.C. constitution at fault for hard times, 627; N.C. amendment prohibits treaties violating, 458; N.C. will not take part in original formation of in Congress, 502, 504, 514, 588, 591; not properly executed under Articles of Confederation, 349; recommendations of Continental Congress treated as, 505; should be binding on people, 368, 374; superior to every man, 328; suspension of prohibited in N.C. amendments, 454; will favor Northern States, 420; will not be harsh under Constitution, 270–71; wise governments make no unnecessary, 133  
RCS SUPPL. N.C.: suspension of prohibited in N.C. amendment, 25  
RCS PA.: importance of stability of, 381; Constitution will provide stability, 543; danger of indigested and inaccurate code of, 452; executed in Pa. without militia assistance, 508; instability of in Pa., 535; government should have power to make and enforce, 483; apply to those who make them, 414, 420, 447, 553; President subject to, 495; will be supreme but perhaps not constitutional, 513, 523; differ from treaties, 562  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans are entitled to government of laws and not men, 1307; Antifederalists oppose any not made by them, 805; are guardians of rights, 378; are sometimes obeyed only out of habit, 27; Constitution is not an ordinary law, 789; Constitution will provide stability of, 710; danger of neglect for, 1052; danger of those enforced by military, 1052; difficulty of passing under Pa. constitution

- praised, 560–62; distinguish only bad people, 186; elegant learning shapes, 170; enforced in monarchies, 38; even bad laws should be obeyed if not tyrannical, 91; federal sentiments acquired by, 139; have been more scrutinized than Constitution, 810; influence government, 136; instability of under republican forms of government, 37–38; liberty cannot exist without, 83, 90, 1064, 1296; love of is necessary for good government, 83; may be repealed at later sessions, 781–82; must be enforced in democracies, 80; need to be supported by sense of people in republics, 89; poor enforcement of causes evils, 378; power of making safely lodged under Constitution, 420; questionable whether passing good laws is better than not passing bad laws, 217; some ignorant and turbulent men say people can violate at will, 90; states should be prohibited from negating federal laws, 773; steady enforcement of gains dignity for government, 38; supremacy over individuals in government, 378; will be enforced under Constitution, 917; will not be passed quickly under Constitution, 315; women's virtue should be protected by, 137–38
- RCS R.I.: broken by those who ought to be enforcing them, 304; cannot be suspended without consent of people's representatives, 977, 998; cannot bind knaves and villains, 452; Constitution creates a government of, 293, 750; government of praised, 715; cannot be concerned with trifles, 754, 757n; like the sun shine on all, 911; must be enforced, 147, 600, 1029; preferable to violence in resolving disputes, 304; President is personally responsible for operation of, 750; R.I. cannot be happy without supporting, 595; of R.I. established iniquity, 256, 340; R.I. will be subject to those of Union even without ratification, 752; should conform to opinions about religion, government, and manners, 540; sovereign states are subject to under Articles of Confederation, 750; states should be prohibited from passing any abridging religious freedom, 939; will be extended to R.I. as foreigners, 747–48
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: good men love, 131; of R.I. asked to be sent to Congress, 180; prohibited suspension of, 361
- RCS S.C.: Antifederalists take advantage of debility of, 278; Constitution will desert state laws, 210; Constitution will provide a government of, 355; equality of in republics, 333; inefficacy of after war, 278; influence manners of the people, 326, 329; liberty needs wise and equitable laws to exist, 279; licentiousness and tyranny occur when unenforced, 248; method of passing in S.C., xxxv, 497; necessity has no law, 380, 382n; are necessary for liberty, 259; need due deliberation, 18; partial to upper class in aristocracies, 333; republics subject to imbecilic, 333; should not be vague or improperly written, 55; state laws need altering if Constitution is to be adopted, 227; toasted that Americans will have wisdom to frame and spirit to execute them, 276; well-regulated needed, 46; will be enforced under new Constitution, 135
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: eternal nature of, 69
- RCS VA.: Constitution will bring obedience to, 31; government under Constitution is under rule of, 46; will be subject to federal restraint, 163; instability of is a great evil, 252; passage of should require two-thirds of both houses, 252; suspension of prohibited by Constitution, 820, 1136; danger that militia will be used to enforce, 1269–70, 1274, 1294, 1300; defense of Constitution's provision for use of militia to enforce, 1274, 1313; denial that militia will be used to enforce, 1293, 1294, 1296, 1324–25; Constitution does not say that standing army shall execute, 1302; proposed amendment concerning, 1552
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toast for wise federal laws to be well executed, 128
- RCS VT.: are simple in Vt., 207; must not be violated with impunity, 203; suspension of prohibited in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 240
- CC2: ought to be enforced by civilians not militia, 39
- CC5: necessary for liberty, 97; well executed under Confederation, 150; punctual execution of required for good government, 240, 272; federal laws should not violate state constitutions or bills of rights, 241; free access to as an unalienable right in America, 274; virtuous people make virtuous laws, 278; equality of is goal, 295
- CC6: proposed amendments prohibiting suspension of, 42, 201, 315; proposed amendment establishing two-year trial period for, 77; judiciary secures upright and impartial administration of, 88; subservient to written constitutions, 103–4; to be respected, 170; should be steady, 170; as better restraint on government than a constitution, 182; Constitution creates

government of instead of men, 234, 361; should reflect complexion of constitution, 240; Constitution will promote, 262; executive is to execute in dernier resort, 329  
*See also* Common law; House of Representatives, U.S.; Judiciary, U.S.; Justice; Legislatures; Supremacy clause

**LAWYERS**

- RCS CONN., 428; support Constitution, 331, 354, 580; Constitution allows energetic law enforcement against individuals, 546
- RCS MD., 520; ambiguous language of, 277; in Baltimore procession, 698, 708, 710; do not disagree with "Aristides," 529; satirical piece saying they will be forced to leave U.S. under Constitution, 502
- RCS MASS.: best suited to govern, 1767; did not participate in Boston federal procession, 1630; through chicanery will throw cases into federal judiciary, 758; support Constitution, 64, 361, 1244, 1347, 1350; criticism for drafting deceptive Constitution, 637; criticism of legal profession, 322, 392, 519, 521, 850, 851n, 1449; defense of, 1302; will dominate under Constitution, 1035; as essential for liberty, 1302, 1428n; farmers not concerned with attitudes of, 665; want federal judges to be able to serve in Congress, 850–51n; as Federalist delegates to Mass. Convention, 704, 716, 834, 1552, 1554; Federalists described as, 322, 422, 637, 707; Federalists in Mass. Convention accused of opposing interests of the people, 1345–46, 1348; in America will demonstrate improvement in human nature, 250–51; none in Lanesborough, 1347, 1349; large number in Mass. Convention delude the people, 1763; should not be Mass. Convention delegates because of personal interest, 917; poetical reference to, 747; prediction they all will live in federal capital, 639; will become rich under Constitution, 637; satire against Antifederalists' criticism of in Mass. Convention, 1444; in Va. oppose Constitution, 94
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalists oppose, 424; in Dover procession, 411; Exeter rioters want abolition of, lvi; in N.H. Convention, 228; in Portsmouth procession, 428; unemployment of is good sign, 130
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will benefit, 152
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalist George Clinton is one, 1518; beware of sophism of, 168; Constitution will benefit, 238, 450; defense of as Convention candidates, 1513, 1516–19n, 1519–20; do not like jury trial of the vicinage, 635; support Constitution, 86, 878, 599; have a great influence in government, 991–92; have invented legal chicanery over many years, 488; heavily represented in Constitutional Convention, 212, 305, 449; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1609, 1653, 1665; only they will be able to know what states retain under Constitution, 597; only they will be elected from a large constituency, 1000; opposition to election of as Convention delegates in New York City, 1511–12; prosperous times for, 764; satirical criticism of as Convention candidates, 1519
- RCS N.C.: criticism of, 177; support Constitution, 163
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are Federalist, 1266, 1323; as collectors of debt criticized, 40–41; Constitution will benefit, 951, 963; Constitutional Convention composed of, 965; criticism of those who drafted Constitution unfavorable to liberty and republicanism, 1307; and danger of denying rights to the people, 708; great ones will get federal offices opening way for younger ones to practice, 735; Shaysites oppose, 41; should not be delegates to second constitutional convention, 803; too many in U.S., 40–41; too many served in Constitutional Convention, 803
- RCS R.I.: disliked by Country party, 691; negatively influenced by R.I. laws, 558; of Providence in procession honoring Washington, 1066; should not be elected as delegates to R.I. Convention, 691; should submit to the people, 638; and Test Act, xxxii; will control state conventions, 139, 275; will prosper from fees under Constitution, 275
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: bill prohibiting them from legislative service not acted on, 10; condemnation of, 215; have contributed most to liberty, 403
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 429; as delegates to S.C. Convention, 301; are Lowndes' opponents and are often biased, 107; in S.C. are Federalists, 469
- RCS VA.: oppose Constitution, 134, 165n, 227, 479; criticism of, 141; support Constitution, 227, 238, 398; seem to be only ones who understand Constitution, 233; divided on Constitution in Va., 398; Constitution will benefit, 1703
- RCS VT.: oppose paper money, 117
- CC1, 75, 167, 182–83, 536; support Constitution, 261, 383
- CC2, 406–7; support Constitution, 49, 397, 436

- CC3, 47, 186, 197  
 CC4: support Constitution, 170, 190–91  
 CC5: criticism of, 71–72, 252; often control legislative bodies, 281; will dominate House of Representatives, 290  
 CC6: support Constitution, 54, 55; criticism of, 266
- “**L.C.**” (New York City)  
 RCS N.Y.  
 —letters from, 1626–27; quoted, 1631
- “**L.E.**”  
 RCS SUPPL. N.J.: text of, 32–33
- LEAGUE OF ARMED NEUTRALITY**  
 RCS VA., 1188
- LEARNED MEN**  
 RCS MASS.: favor Constitution, 1347, 1804; as Federalists delegates to Mass. Convention, 716; Federalists in Mass. Convention accused of opposing interests of the people, 1345–46, 1348; generally favor monarchy, 532; in Mass. are Federalists, 422; not paid well in U.S., 531; private property and liberty is safely entrusted under, 1347, 1350  
 RCS N.Y.: support Constitution, 1449–50, 1457  
 RCS N.C.: Constitution will benefit, 122  
 CC3, 270–71, 302–3  
 CC4, 577
- LEARNING**  
 RCS MD.: toasted, 653, 749, 755  
 RCS N.H.  
 —toasted in: Alexandria, Va., 443; Baltimore, 444; Windham, Conn., 459  
 RCS N.J.: toasted, 189  
 RCS N.Y.: toasted in Ballstown, may it be encouraged, 2395  
 RCS S.C.: toasted in Baltimore celebration of S.C. ratification, 453  
*See also* Education; Faculty; Schools
- LEATHER DRESSERS**  
 RCS MD.: and gloves in Baltimore procession, 697  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599, 1663
- LEBANON, CONN.**  
 RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343, 568n; Convention delegates, 332, 405, 430–32, 538; votes against Constitution, 431, 432; mostly Federalists in, 453  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 55, 57, 58, 60
- LEBANON, MAINE**  
 RCS MASS., 895  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 201; elects Convention delegate, 130
- LEBANON, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 172; population, 499
- LEE, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS., 893, 976  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 202
- LEE, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 172–73; population, 499
- LEGAL MAXIM**  
 RCS N.Y.: definition of, 2174
- LEGAL TENDER**  
 CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 268, 281, 282, 290–91; Constitution prohibits states from making, 311  
 RCS MD.: criticism of total prohibition on states, 199; satirical criticism for prohibition in Constitution, 502  
 RCS MASS.: paper money as, xxxix  
 RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists object to provision allowing only gold and silver to be used to pay debts, 1472; and N.Y. paper money, xl, xlii; federal government should also be prohibited from making anything other than gold legal tender, 624  
 RCS R.I.: alternative bill passed, 616n, 617; defined, 317  
*See also* Money; Paper money; Tender laws
- LEGAL WRITERS**  
*See* Political and legal writers and writings
- “**LEGION**”  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 406
- LEGISLATURES**  
 CDR: sovereignty of, 52; Declaration of Independence denounces restraints on and dissolution of, 73–74  
 RCS MASS.: obedience to embodied in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 359, 440  
 RCS N.Y.: should be amenable to the people, 908; supremacy of in a democracy, 182  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: are inseparable from the people, 163; can alter constitutions, 158–66; cannot alter constitutions, 20–21; cannot make perpetual laws, 160, 161, 164  
 RCS R.I.: democratically apportioned, 744  
 CC5: origins and responsibility of, 65; sovereignty lies in, 134–35; confidence of the people resides in, 277  
 CC6: judiciary limits oppression of, 88; terms of delegates of should be three to four years, 329

**LEGISLATURES, STATE**

**RCS MD.:** adopted Articles of Confederation, 872; as check on federal government, 355, 838, 839–40, 847–48, 863, 882, 885, 896; Congress could veto laws of, 413–14; Congress will outshine, 252; Congress depends on, 253; debtor relief has violated trust, 175, 869; determines method of electing U.S. Representatives, 257; are functioning well, 639; had no authority to empower delegates to Constitutional Convention to write a new constitution, 631, 632; have nothing to say about ratifying the Constitution, 551–52; justice obstructed under, 254; limited by state bills of rights, 355; must give up power, 253–54; ought to elect U.S. Congress, 400; people ought to elect, 400; people will trust, 835–36; powers prohibited by Constitution, 252; reduced spending on under Constitution will reduce expenses in government, 254; should have ratified Constitution, 290n; state governments are competent for internal purposes, 641; still all-powerful until new central government is established, 728; will be properly limited to rightful duties, 847; will improve under U.S. Constitution, 854; will watch U.S. House of Representatives, 835–36

**RCS MASS.,** 1812; amendments to Articles of Confederation must be ratified by, 699; as check on Congress under Constitution, 1433, 1809; followed Congress' recommendation during Revolution but not afterwards, 687; Constitution prohibits their issuance of paper money, 204, 240, 482, 689, 1355; did not consider substance of Constitution before calling conventions, 661, 748; transmitted Constitution to people without comment, 591; lower houses usually have one-year terms, 1401n; oath to support Constitution required of, 513; peacetime army needs consent of, 585, 1337, 1338n; prohibited by state constitutions from adopting Constitution, 591; raises money for Congress under Articles of Confederation, 1812; representation not based solely on population, 1401n; Senate and President depend on for their existence, 1437; will keep U.S. Senate as effective safeguard against aristocracy, 869; will strengthen Senate and weaken House of Representatives, 869; are trusted, 1277, 1281, 1282

**RCS N.H.:** criticized for passing tender acts, 76–77; endanger liberty, 62; endanger private property, 62; news from printed in N.H., 5; should appoint delegates to a

unicameral Congress, 397; should elect U.S. House of Representatives, 205

**RCS N.Y.:** abuse their powers under Articles of Confederation, 174; amendment proposed that Senators be subject to recall by, 2030, 2123, 2125–26, 2259–60; civil liberties will be secure so long as state legislatures are their guardian, 2135; appointments of to Constitutional Convention admits defects in Articles of Confederation, 366; as check on Congress, 174, 486; civil liberties will be secure so long as state legislatures are their guardian, 2135; Confederation Congress sends Constitution to, 44, 55–57, 68, 76, 82, 193, 274, 463, 646, 651n, 702, 703, 703–4, 705, 708, 709, 711, 717; Constitutional Convention derived existence from, 350; Constitutional Convention violates instructions from, *xlvi*, 1, 25, 56, 81, 82, 99, 100, 100–101, 211, 273, 304, 343, 350, 407, 425, 457, 480, 625, 629, 634, 649, 661, 690, 703, 708, 709, 710–11, 717, 719, 728, 789, 790n, 803, 813, 814n, 816, 855, 891, 903, 917, 1157, 1371, 1373n, 1380; corruption unlikely in because too few jobs available, 1914; future ones should not be limited in their interpretation of freedom of the press, 487–88; length of senatorial term in each state, 986; limited by bill of rights, 617–18; most assemblies elected annually, 985; in Mass. governor has partial veto power over, 986; not likely to abuse federal elections of representatives and senators, 1027–28; number of legislators in throughout America, 257, 985, 986; N.Y. Circular Letter exhorts them to petition new Congress for a second convention, 2504–5; N.Y. Council of Revision has partial veto power over, 986; people cannot control, 174; qualifications for electors and elected, 985, 986; radical legislation violating rights had ill effect on national morals, 57–58; cannot regulate state elections that are fixed by state constitutions, 371; praise of restraints on in Constitution, 108, 238; should be reduced in size under Constitution, 1002; should have retained power to regulate federal elections since people are better represented in, 318; should propose amendments to Constitution to a second general convention, 305–6; staggered elections for state senators in N.Y. and Va., 986, 1869; state senators as part of natural aristocracy, 990; will not serve as a check to despotism of central government under Constitution, 657–58; will survive under Con-

- stitution only at the pleasure of Congress, 414
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: are responsible for promoting industry and virtue, 6–8. *See also* New York Assembly
- RCS N.C.: defense of role of in electing presidential electors, 321; elect delegates to Confederation Congress, 289; needed to elect U.S. senators, 275; needed to select method of electing presidential electors, 275; needed under Constitution, 272; as sole support for Confederation Congress, 245; were to review report of Constitutional Convention, 241
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: as check on federal government, 953; Constitution should be submitted to for ratification, 355–56; constitutional convention will be called by two-thirds of, 1300, 1301; Constitutional Convention to report to, 576; delegates to Constitutional Convention chosen by, 1150–51; election of U.S. Senate by praised, 557; must all approve amendments to Articles of Confederation, 323; opposition to election of U.S. Senate by, 887; poor attendance in, 97; should have had role in ratification, 949
- RCS R.I.: appointment of presidential electors by, 738; Congress gives responsibility for ratifying amendments to, 939, 1082; elect delegates to Confederation Congress, 738; must unanimously ratify amendments to Articles of Confederation, 941n; not to consider ratification of Constitution, 138, 275; R.I. Antifederalists plot to ensure control of, 753. *See also* Rhode Island House of Deputies; Rhode Island House of Magistrates
- RCS S.C.: based on proportional representation, 16; Constitution should not be debated in, 154; control state governments, 15; defense of as Senate electors, 148, 447; and difficult process of ratification, 10; do not obey Congress, 45; should elect U.S. House of Representatives, xlv; iniquitous legislation passed by, 66, 67; not apportioned proportionally, 30n; not good bodies to make treaties, 215; limits put on by Constitution praised, 10; ratified Articles of Confederation, 339, 348n; ruled by passion, 45; Confederation Congress sends Constitution to, 226; state constitutions give most power to, 329; there must be a federal veto over laws of, 14n
- RCS CONG.: Federalists control most, 81; private interests in dominate over public good, 81
- See also* Constitutions, state; Laws; Ratification, procedure for; Recall; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on
- LEICESTER, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 202; elects Convention delegate, 130–31
- LEICESTER, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260
- LEMINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- LEMPSTER, N.H.**  
*See* Acworth, Lempster and Marlow, N.H.
- LENOX, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 976–77; town meeting reads Constitution, 976  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 131; Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 202  
RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 452
- LEOMINSTER, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 202; elects Convention delegate, 131–32
- “LEONIDAS”** (three separate items)  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 85–86  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 399; text of, 395–97  
RCS N.Y., 1186; text of, 1262–63
- “LETTER BOX”**  
RCS N.Y., 1188; text of, 802
- “LETTER FROM A HERMIT TO HIS FRIENDS”**  
RCS R.I., 238; text of, 245–48
- LETTERS TO THE REPUBLICAN**  
*See* “Federal Farmer,” *Additional Letters*; “Federal Farmer,” *Letters*
- LEVELLERS**  
RCS N.H.: Antifederalists accused of being, 16
- LEVERETT, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 977; town meeting of disapproves Constitution, 977  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 202
- LEWES, DEL.**  
RCS DEL.: political turmoil in, 64; polling place moved from, 63, 82, 92; Whig strength in, 63, 82; attempts to move county courts from, 83n  
RCS SUPPL. DEL., 15 Oct. 1787 Sussex Co. election in, 9–17, 19–26, 33–34, 38–40; petition to move county seat from, 1  
*See also* Sussex Co., Del.



**LEWIS, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**LEWISTOWN, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**LEXINGTON, FAYETTE CO., KY.**

RCS VA., 1729n, 1730–32; population, 557

**LEXINGTON, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 202; elects Convention delegate, 132

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 446–47

RCS VA.: battle of, 747

**LEYDEN, MASS.**

See Bernardston and Leyden, Mass.

**LIBEL**

RCS MASS.: federal judiciary will have jurisdiction over, 368–69, 561

RCS N.Y.: Eleazer Oswald sued for by Andrew Brown of Philadelphia *Federal Gazette*, 2428n; questions whether jury trial would occur under Constitution, 164

RCS PA.: freedom of the press endangered by Congress' power to define, 211, 441, 453, 454, 468; denial that Congress endangers freedom of press, 219, 455–56, 482

RCS VA., 773

CC1: danger of prosecution for under Constitution, 324, 387, 392n, 532–33

CC6: danger of prosecution for under Constitution, 6

**LIBEL, SEDITIOUS**

RCS N.Y.: Zenger and Woodfall cited as example of danger from tyrannical prosecution for, 165n

**“LIBERTAS”** (two separate items)

RCS SUPPL. MD., 85

RCS N.Y.: cited, 2406n; text of, 2414

**LIBERTY**

RCS CONN.: Americans love, 528–29, 557; attributes needed to preserve, 528–29; character of men protects, 456; Constitution does not endanger, 346, 352, 382, 391–92, 462–65, 465–66, 467–68, 478, 518–19, 524, 527, 527–33, 555–56, 556–57, 559, 569–70; Constitution endangers, 326, 425, 442–43, 576, 578, 579, 584; Constitution will promote, 357, 400, 403, 480, 481–82, 511, 519, 524, 528–32, 557–58, 569, 607; essential, 462; God and nature give, 528; as foundation for happiness, 529; must be protected, 514; needs a spirit of among the people, 528; Union would not endanger, 462; needs strong government, 463

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: can be better secured under limited monarchy, 4; Constitution will promote, 75; encourages industry, 11; has been America's greatest aim, 11; is a God-given right, 1, 6; Union is essential to protect, 76–77

RCS DEL.: Constitution will not endanger, 93; Constitution will protect, 52

RCS GA.: Constitution will endanger, 236, 243; Constitution will protect, 235, 247; flourishing in U.S., 252; jury trials needed to protect, 297, 300; as dear as life, 299

RCS SUPPL. GA.: free people will not remain quiet under invasion of, 11; private property is necessary under, 5

RCS MD.: Americans are free, 201; be careful about giving away, 489; ceased to exist in most countries, 332; concerns all Americans, 112–13; Constitutional Convention delegates were friends to, 271; danger of too much, 431, 834, 856, 858; depended on winning independence, 869; government is last chance to preserve, 702; government should protect, 834, 879; importance of, 515; lost in Holland, 334; lost in Denmark, 333, 334; lost in France, 334; lost in Spain, 334–35; Md. government protects, 635; not based on violation of rights of others, 576; not secured under Articles, 81, 86n; perpetuity of in America toasted, 749, 751, 752; post office policies endanger, lxxv, 403–4; preserved in Great Britain, 335; religious and civil liberty are inseparable, 507; safeguarded by fair representation, 209; state governments to protect, 157; toasted in Havre de Grace celebration, 754; Union should provide for, 82

—endangered by: loss of jury trial, 410, 411; proportional representation, 139; Britain, xxxi; standing army, 240, 837; everything that weakens or impairs an established government, 400; government, 112 —and Constitution: not endangered, 66, 277, 355, 381, 383, 406, 597, 854, 895; endangered, 93, 149, 162, 189–90, 194, 292, 299, 331, 344, 348, 376, 397, 399, 402, 420, 456, 459, 467, 469, 470, 482, 536, 593, 596, 597, 635, 640, 661, 668, 672, 718, 733, 759; will preserve, 43, 206–7, 212, 271, 276, 424, 477, 479, 580, 603, 693, 703, 706, 728, 755, 833, 834, 852, 861, 864, 872; if Constitution promotes it should be ratified, 57

RCS SUPPL. MD.: a continuous struggle, 6; unlikely under Constitution, 86

RCS MASS.: as aim of government, 664;

America as land of, 40, 109, 119, 267, 719,

825, 1047, 1317, 1613; America has had too much, 415–16; Americans cannot have too much of, 1291; Americans should retain rights of Englishmen, 1296; denial that annual elections are necessary to preserve, 1201; Antifederalists duped into believing their liberties are endangered by Constitution, 1589; Antifederalist opposition in Mass. Convention based on threat to, 1539; enjoyed under British Constitution, 1701, 1803; enjoyed in colonial Mass., 1433; of citizens would be protected by Confederation Congress if it had power to tax, 541; may Constitution prove to be fabric of American Liberty, 1643; Constitutional Convention did not seek to preserve, 529; held sacred by delegates to Constitutional Convention, 325; Constitutional Convention will protect, 666; constitutions do not inherently protect rights, 824; danger of loss of, 377; danger of too much, xlv, 415; dangerous time for, 880; desire for strong government with, 418; farmers should maintain their spirit of freedom, 1760; federal republic is best form of government to secure persons and property, 720; Federalists and Antifederalists believe rights of people should be preserved, 343–44; Federalists in state Convention realize importance of assuring country members, 1531; not dependent on frequency of elections, 1196; bestowed by God, 775; best protected in Great Britain, 1196; hope U.S. always has, 1760; importance of times to present and future generations, 575; issues discussed, 907; favors limited government that protect liberty with justice, 324; love of requires that people must vote, 1224; some believe mankind is incapable of enjoying, 867; is a natural right, 775; more retained by people under Constitution than anywhere else, 301; must be defended as patriots of Revolution did, 1400; must be secured while making government efficient, 1457; necessity of, 1449; nowhere are rights and conscience better secured than in U.S., 333; once it is fled, it will not return, 1447; as perpetual birthright of Americans, 1613; protected by Mass. constitution and Declaration of Rights, 103, 442–43, 825; best guarded by political liberty, 515; prevalent in United States, 358, 1332; principle of abandoned in Mass. Convention, 858; principles of are well known, 300; should examine principles that will secure, 527; Revolutionary leaders like Washington and Franklin would not subvert, 341; scale

of freedom opposes Constitution, 560; should be safeguarded, 60; should be secured, 127, 742; is soul of America's existence, 1447; spirit of will not die under Constitution, 181; U.S. needs to establish a government to secure, 221–22; without them life is a burden, 719  
 —dependent on: administration of government, 508; Articles of Confederation, xxxiv, 300–301, 579; each house of Congress checking the other, 1202; adoption of Constitution, 72, 82, 216; amending Constitution, 99, 901, 904, 1449, 1475; bill of rights, 336, 646, 863; eliminating thirteen separate sovereignties, 740; freedom of debate, 480; more energetic central government, 1417; first elections under Constitution to select men devoted to, 1711–12; free and frequent elections, 411, 413, 846–47, 852, 1189–90, 1194, 1215, 1735; good government and divine patronage, 849, 1706; lawyers, 1302, 1428n; length of term for parliaments, 1197n, 1198; of people communicating with elected representatives, 402; freedom of the press, 48, 194; rejection of Constitution, 743; representative government, 1436; restraints on liberty of others, 1190–91; righteous administration of government, 1627; continued existence of states, 1256; sufficient power being given to government, 1048; Union to preserve, 1384; wise establishment of a federal plan, 395  
 —endangered by: Antifederalists, 33, 596; revision of Articles of Confederation, xxxiv; under Articles of Confederation, 105–7, 171–72, 477–787, 537, 555, 559, 941; debate over biennial elections, 1185; giving Confederation Congress more power, xxxvi; under consolidated government in large territory, 576; Constitution, 13, 14, 15n, 47, 94, 98, 99, 111, 172–73, 195–96, 199, 227, 233, 260, 265, 290, 292, 295, 304, 312, 321, 343, 344–46n, 350, 360, 367–68, 375, 376, 382, 383, 390, 391, 392, 401, 418, 536, 562, 578, 579, 590–91, 610, 620, 623, 636, 640, 646, 680, 682, 702, 704, 710, 714, 716, 718–19, 742, 747–52n, 771, 771–72, 773, 785–86, 804, 811, 814, 825–26, 835, 836, 872, 880, 902, 953, 958, 960, 1003, 1038, 1039, 1073, 1259, 1267, 1296, 1310, 1352, 1397, 1408, 1409, 1449, 1487, 1588, 1665, 1674, 1698, 1700, 1718, 1733, 1735–36, 1742; a continental government, 401; in countries where clergy are paramount, 30; if Constitution is rejected, 533, 640–41, 923, 1419; if Constitution isn't examined carefully, 113; Con-

gress' lack of power to regulate commerce, 1393; Congress' power to regulate elections, 770, 1215, 1221, 1234, 1278; under despotism, 510; Federalist demagogues, 562–63; secret enemies of U.S., 293; faction, 1803; government, 1447; Great Britain before Revolution, 1433; Impost of 1783, 1354n; ineffective federal government, 10; lack of government, 155; licentiousness, 559, 637, 1703; loss of virtue by people, 1430–31; luxuries, 125, 362, 363, 1233, 1430; by the majority over the minority, 864; Mass. amendments do not sufficiently protect, 1672; monarchy, 824; arguments in *A Native of Boston* (Jonathan Jackson), 1768; new innovations, 700; an overdriven love of, 583; people not voting, 1215–16; post office interference with delivery of newspapers, 1677n; too much power in government, 23; religions, 31; religious tests, 1376; rich, 855, 1240; sedition and discontent, 30; Senate, 288; Shaysites, xxxix; by small degrees, 1226; standing armies, 354; state legislatures, xl; where unlimited indulgence is given to wealth and power, 358–59

—not endangered by: biennial elections, 1204, 1207; Constitution, 76, 106, 136, 200, 207, 231, 299, 489, 530, 559, 581, 593, 689, 736, 1251, 1311, 1328, 1340, 1351, 1431–33, 1809; moneyed and learned men, 1347, 1350; size of U.S. House of Representatives, 1238, 1240n

—preserved or protected by: amendments to Constitution needed to protect, 1757; American Revolution, 171, 199, 250, 252, 274, 286, 508, 537, 543, 555, 605, 606, 637, 661, 686, 688, 773, 803, 1056, 1291, 1351, 1423, 1611; annual elections, 1185–86; Antifederalists, 858; biennial elections more than annual, 1191; by giving Confederation Congress additional powers, 578; congressional regulation of elections, 1281; Constitution, 27, 53, 57, 79, 117, 118, 258, 261, 264, 273, 274, 306–7, 308, 332, 337, 400, 409, 503, 511–12, 513–14, 529, 555, 570–71, 605, 606, 613, 617, 632, 726, 744, 756n, 777, 797, 802, 829, 913, 933, 1037, 1047, 1316, 1320, 1323, 1337, 1394, 1423, 1437, 1445, 1457, 1458, 1459, 1551, 1590, 1618, 1655; whatever constitution is ratified, 100; Constitution's prohibition of ex post facto laws, 739; a federal Constitution that preserves federal union, 508–9; a federal system of government, 350; government, 301, 694; Hancock's amendments, 1472; House of Representatives, 1767; impeachment, 501; indepen-

dence of judiciary, 1419; Mass. constitution and Declaration of Rights, 103, 359, 381, 440–45, 825; moneyed men, 1347, 1350; the people, 312, 393–94, 1446, 1460; political knowledge of people, 623–24; powers properly defined and violations punished, 298; when people are possessed of industry and economy, 359; lower house's control over purse strings, 1270; spirit of freedom and independence as guardian of, 1629; state constitutions, xxxiv, 300–301; by states for citizens, 540; union, 1351; virtue needed in a republican government, 1473; writ of habeas corpus, 1359–60

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: despotism is not far from excessive, 1–2; Constitution will promote, 421; frees the human spirit, 46; must not be mistaken for lawlessness, 387; protected by Constitution's checks and balances, 389; wealth cannot accumulate at expense of, 384

RCS N.H.: American Revolution fought for, 69, 213, 429, 452; Antifederalists are fighting for, 332; Antifederalists described as enemies of, 16n; bill of rights needed to secure, 79, 83; Britain has only shadow of, 112; can exist without a bill of rights, 88; Congress needs more power to protect, 33; Constitution will not endanger, 69, 296, 421; Constitution will protect, 14, 21, 24, 42, 67, 71, 89, 90, 109, 186, 214, 233, 287, 292, 357, 360, 376, 392, 404, 408, 420, 421, 439, 445, 449n, 450; costly to defend, 82; dependent on the people, 359; depicted in Salem, Mass. celebration, 457; God gives U.S., 357, 440; God will protect, 82; governments that will preserve are toasted in Hanover, 416; high spirit of in N.H., 296; jury trial protects, 340; love of gives rise to Antifederalists, 313; must be defended by military, 457; must give power to government to preserve, 291; as a natural right, 465, 467; natural rights regained through American Revolution, 88; need a federal jury in every state to protect, 80; needs to be forever defended, 452; often carried to licentiousness, 75; poem on, 437–39, 439–40; protected by jury trials, 328–30; protected by militias, 82; should be protected, 34; slavery contrary to principles of, 116; subverted by religious tests, 124; temple of erected by American Revolution, 85; too eagerly sought, 52; too much can be worse kind of tyranny, 75, 76, 77

—endangered by: Constitution, 16–17, 43, 46, 53, 111–12, 119, 120, 246, 268, 312,

- 316, 326, 332, 353, 396; government that has too little or too much power, 62; president's long term of office, 110–11; rejection of Constitution, 422; standing armies, 81, 114; state legislatures, 62
- toasted in: Baltimore, 444; Dover, 413; Portsmouth, 429; Woodstock, Conn., 461
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: is not secure without amendments to Constitution, 40
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will protect, 136, 14; N.J. farmers love, 192; Revolution fought for, 192–93; toasted, 190
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: surrender of submits one's soul to a shackle, 53
- RCS N.Y.: America is freedom's hallowed home, 2439; America has more than any other country, 356; American commitment to, 60, 974, 982, 2338; American Revolution fought for, 15, 23, 25, 26, 51, 79, 80, 95, 98, 176, 421, 611, 680, 930, 974, 982–83, 1201, 1280–81, 1283, 1305, 1836, 1861, 2338, 2390, 2397, 2402, 2414, 2417, 2555, 2557; Americans must not surrender their dear bought liberties and come into Union, 2557–58; Americans possess under the Articles, 193, 967, 984–85, 1410; Americans deserve and should never surrender, 176, 245n, 841, 1058, 1259, 1722; Amphyctyonic Council loses, 1726; annihilation of the states will destroy, 1924, 1927; Articles of Confederation drafted to protect, 1154, 1861; Articles of Confederation praised as defending, 803, 804; based on union of interests between rulers and people, 739; benefited by bicameralism, 837; biennial elections in Constitution does not endanger, 400; cannot be given up by ordinary laws alone, 983–84; better for N.Y. to lose federal capital than to lose, 2291; certain rights should not be controlled by government, 617; Clinton said to threaten, 2166; in confederations remain with state governments, 213; conflict over amendments before adoption of Constitution, 948; Congress may not abridge or modify rights of the people, 2205; Constitutional Convention could never have proposed anything detrimental to, 680; could be subverted by state legislatures but they are not, 1952; debate over Constitution important to, 603, 957; Declaration of Independence quoted on equality of men, 2484; defended when people rule themselves, 791; definition of, 983; depend on security, 127; espousal of by John Dickinson, 291; federal government will have power to pass all laws affecting, 107; Federalists as friends to, 14, 1366, 1434; free press is palladium of, 133, 135, 136, 163, 164, 199, 555, 755, 809, 995, 1053, 1059, 1060, 1381, 2205, 2409, 2410, 2414n; gift of God, 1155, 2437; given away to rulers are seldom recovered, 1757, 1758, 1759; goal is to create a government amenable to, 1754; government to secure blessings of liberty, 2472, 2533; Great Britain and, 553–54, 643, 873, 993–94, 994–95, 1059; great men never advocated for, 62, 997; handed down from our forefathers as sacred as our bibles, 2553; hope that whichever party prevails it will protect great rights of mankind, 2522; if lost poor will lose and rich will gain, 1781; jealousy is bane of, 145–46, 176; liberties are a deposit in hands of individuals to be passed on to future generations, 2557; liberties of people not secured by bill of rights, 2532; Mass. Federalists are not supporters of, 668; may freedom of America be perpetual, 2423; misunderstanding of, 1241; Montesquieu tries to make monarchy compatible with, 397; more important than Union, 1688, 1707, 1709, 1712, 1802, 1804, 1805; need to be individually listed, 1053, 1057–58; N.Y. 1787 act concerning rights of N.Y. citizens, 2559n; no fear of violation by government unless people neglect, 435; Northern States have more, 128; not the same as allowing every man to do as he pleases, 87; not usually lost by government inactivity, 1827; now called anarchy, 118–19; our freedom is secured, a motto in Albany procession, 2386; people are jealous of liberties and strongly attached to freedom, 2550; political liberty is a tranquility of the mind, 129n; President does not endanger, 358–59; radical legislation of states and, 57; remain the same despite division of power in new Union, 150; rest on custom and opinion and explicit protections in state constitutions, 1058; rulers should be trusted with (satire), 404; Senate's power to amend money bills violates principle of, 283; should be secured according to Preamble to Constitution, 294, 295; should not be sacrificed to any level of government, 1691; slave trade clause inconsistent with, 292; some Americans willing to trade liberty for coercive power, 1059; some cannot be explicitly ascertained and fixed, 216; some must be given up to preserve the rest, 39, 83, 129n, 155, 188–89, 426–27; Southern States respect less, 128; state judiciaries have protected, 1044; states

have protected, 1153–54; state officeholders will affect, 1959; states will be unable to guarantee, 2146, 2147; still respected in U.S., 1774; and submission to power, 188; Union is palladium of American liberty, 313; Union is not as important as liberty, 1671, 1688, 1707, 1709, 1712, 1720; U.S. best country for understanding jurisprudence and civil liberty, 66; George Washington saved for America, 654; will be lost if N.Y. Convention ratifies unconditionally, 2147; will exist if laws cannot bind people without their consent, 2019; would exist under new requisition system, 1999

—Antifederalists: described as friends to, 1798, 2366; described as over zealous for, 1303; favor preserving, 1441; less favorable to, 1256; and the love of, 1101; needed to attend Congress to preserve, 1258; N.Y. Antifederalist Society formed by those who had regard for constitutional liberty, 2479; not really concerned about, 492; will save state and country from despotism, 2116

—endangered by: amending Articles of Confederation, *xlvi*, 1725; in America, 483; Antifederalists, 788, 931; Articles of Confederation, 362, 756; executive and legislative powers are combined, 285; combining purse and sword, 1065–66; Congress' power over military, 1008; congressional taxation power, 2058–60, 2062; a consolidated government, 466, 1707; Constitution, *l*, 53, 79, 82, 104, 105, 108, 109, 114, 126, 127, 154, 156, 161, 164, 165, 168–70, 192, 196, 207, 210, 217, 219, 223, 232, 233, 238, 239, 252, 256, 257, 270, 273, 278, 282, 283, 284, 286, 293, 297, 304, 306, 308, 313–19, 323, 336, 336–37, 345, 351, 371, 405, 413, 419, 420, 421, 426, 427, 458, 458–59, 480, 521, 574, 582, 598, 611, 615, 636, 649–50, 653–55, 661, 673, 708, 709, 753, 803, 828, 854, 855, 881, 888, 891, 899, 903, 943, 952, 953, 967, 968, 970, 979, 1005–6, 1057–58, 1058–59, 1064, 1066, 1093, 1099, 1100, 1109, 1134, 1155–56, 1167, 1241, 1263, 1330, 1371, 1372, 1373, 1373n, 1379–80, 1380, 1382, 1384, 1387, 1410, 1424, 1448, 1458, 1487, 1501, 1503, 1539–40, 1554, 1561, 1628, 1671, 1709, 1742, 1746, 1753, 1755, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1765–66, 1780, 1798, 1799, 1807, 1840–41, 1871, 1872, 1877, 1903, 1918, 1924, 1926, 1929, 1931, 1936–37, 1979, 2115, 2220, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2433, 2449, 2532, 2533, 2537, 2552, 2553, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558; disunion, 41; Hartford Convention, 1979; lack of

separation of powers, 1262; military execution of laws, 218; necessary and proper clause, 233; N.Y. not ratifying Constitution, 2226; not listing in Constitution, 1056; self-interest, party spirit, and corruption, 801; some delegates to Constitutional Convention, 25; standing armies, 38, 41, 112, 128, 261, 321, 321–22, 326n, 427, 618; strong federal government, 170; those who govern, 116, 156; too large a legislative body, 464; weak government, 1403; state legislatures, 177–78, 189, 1044

—preservation and protection of, 1622, 2554; amendments needed for, 119, 242, 784, 948, 973, 1093, 1708, 1754, 1799, 2200, 2234, 2305, 2322, 2326, 2338, 2433, 2439, 2476, 2479, 2510, 2514, 2526; because legislators are subject to the law, 739; bill of rights needed for, 170, 2299; by combining interests of governors and governed, 486; consolidation is only security for, 2531; Constitution will not endanger, 1730, 1962, 1964, 1966, 2196, 2294; Constitution will protect, 15, 37, 41, 50, 51, 63, 64, 66, 87, 88, 89, 90, 94, 124, 125, 145–46, 146, 148, 172, 174, 179, 358, 391, 391–92, 402, 432, 439, 560, 561, 581, 606–7, 616–17, 628, 652, 770, 815, 860, 932, 1152, 1214, 1306, 1349, 1362, 1367, 1369, 1403, 1434, 1446–49, 1455, 1514, 1515, 1533, 1578, 1604, 1609, 1613, 1643, 1647, 1658, 1661, 1741, 1777, 1778, 1805, 1961, 2392–94, 2398, 2426, 2488; by the democratic branch, 1011; depends on government taxation power, 490; division of power under Constitution for, 1777; and the ends of government, 126, 436, 617, 1442; by free and frequent elections, 330, 371, 432–33, 486; express declarations and reservations needed for, 168; in extended republics, 73, 329–30, 1967; hope that God inspires N.Y. Convention delegates, 1138; by House of Representatives, 1013, 1856; jury trial as bulwark of, 169, 202, 375, 378n; majority of Americans favor, 240–41; navy and, 313; necessity of, 1971–72; needs government that will protect from without, 72–73; needs stable well-ordered government for, 145–46, 983, 1197, 1688, 1869; new government for U.S. should advocate for the, 110, 950, 1372; N.Y. Convention charged with, 1877; not the real reasons for proposing the new Constitution, 1154; other states that have ratified are just as devoted to the, 2131; people secure if representative government is established on republican principles, 2221; ratify conditionally

- for a number of years for, 1097; representation and relationship to, 280; by representation in state assemblies, 257; state constitutions (bills of rights) and, 202, 2531, 2559n; state governments and, 1717, 2059, 2135, 2221; by states resorting to arms to fight congressional despotism, 1936; by states under Articles, 1008; strong constitution needed for, 1854, 1855; under a partially consolidated federal government, 214; by Union, 1773, 2545n; when government is mild, 357; when people are adequately represented in legislatures, 330; by yeoman farmers, 1753
- specific amendments for protection of: freemen retain rights of life and liberty, 2111, 2119; limit suspension of habeas corpus, 2089–90; officers must take oath not to violate constitution, 2108, 2124; rights contained in Constitution shall apply equally, 2109–10, 2124
- toasted: in Brooklyn, 1276; in Hudson, 1281; in Hurley celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2402; in Kingston, 1283; for the enjoyment of sweets of liberty, 2419; friends of freedom throughout world, 2395, 2417, 2423; to all rulers of the free, 2423
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: brings happiness, 270–71; can be mask to hide tyranny and self-interest, 32, 92; Constitution will diminish, 150; Constitution with amendments will endanger, 375–76, 376n; free elections are only guarantee of, 165; is not threatened by an alterable Constitution, 158–66; Revolution propelled a paradigm shift in global cause for, 63; surrendered puts one's soul in bondage, 270
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists committed to, 165, 166; Constitutional Convention did not plan to subvert, 276; Constitutional Convention sought to protect, 416; defeat of Constitution by N.C. furthers, 494; denial that only states can provide, 110; in Great Britain, 284–85; is end of government, 437; lost in ancient Greece and Rome, 119; must be balanced with government authority, 4, 507; needs protecting, 404, 413; needs protecting in western N.C., 629; as paramount issue among delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 202n; passion for is greater in U.S. than anywhere else, 312–13, 313; people have natural right to, 453; quoted from Preamble, 21; rights of people well understood in U.S. after Revolution, 58; U.S. called land of, 150; U.S. sets example for, 407
- and Americans: Revolution fought for, 116, 356, 658, 803; embrace, 314; inherit enthusiasm for from British, 32; will jealously defend, 80
- endangered by: Americans wanting too much, 526, 627; anarchy, 426; Constitution, 60, 74, 86, 93, 107, 153, 155, 156, 161, 165, 180, 249, 258, 277, 278, 288, 311, 335, 346, 351, 362, 370, 378, 380–81, 383, 403, 411, 412, 415, 419, 420, 442, 445, 453, 553, 564, 616, 617; English army, 99; internal dissensions, 429; N.C. out of Union, 548; standing army, 30, 31n; tyranny, 426
- safeguarded by: amendments to Constitution, 170, 440, 495, 497, 643; balanced government, 107; Constitution, 17, 18, 23, 58, 60, 100, 102, 105, 120, 121, 242, 247, 266, 278, 253, 314, 315, 353, 416, 426, 504, 512, 513, 521, 553, 599, 799, 805; free elections and privileges, 279; jury trials, 30, 89, 369; President, 280; republican form of government, 165; separation of powers, 295; social compact, 108; suspicion and circumspection of the people, 344–45; Union, 22, 108, 505, 586, 588, 589, 591, 593; virtue, 643
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: effective government requires yielding some, 106–7; God is principal means of preserving, 77–78; people have natural right to, 25
- RCS PA., 335–36; Articles of Confederation cannot defend, 429; Constitution will endanger, 135, 292, 317, 336–37, 337, 386, 398, 407–11, 425–28, 447, 456, 513–14, 526–27, 527–28, 592, 602, 617, 625–30, 661–63, 710–11; Constitution will encourage throughout world, 586; Constitution will protect, 227, 400–401, 431, 457, 485, 594; an amended Constitution will protect, 306; dependent on good government, 594–95; have degenerated into licentiousness, 291, 400–404; U.S. has, 445
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1051; an American birth-right, 978; British kings confer therefore bill of rights needed, 776; in colonial New England, 7; Constitutional Convention sought to preserve, 57, 297; decision on Constitution will determine, 230, 462; definition of, 763; as end of government, 763; Europe enjoys more than America in anarchy, 237; history shows Britain's embrace of, 831; House of Representatives will not provide, 831–32; people only have rights granted them by their rulers, 1285; poem praising, 777; political parties will exist where liberty is found, 9; rights of man are well known in U.S., 315; rights of



- mankind are as well-known now as ever, 1168; safe in U.S. when idea in Britain is banished, 776; takes time to nurture, 782; unrestrained is fatal, 89; U.S. is last asylum for, 6; usually a conspiracy against, 115; worth fighting for, 593
- and Americans: are too jealous of giving power to government, 89, 90; can be trusted to preserve, 789–90; have an ardent passion for, 1104; know a great deal about government and rights, 85; possess enough virtue to secure, 785
- and Antifederalists: called deluded and pretended guardians of, 861; denial that state officeholders will support, 493; have pretended zeal for, 590; oppose, 1069; praised as friends of, 804; should assert their rights, 1181; support, 513, 1150
- endangered by: Articles of Confederation, 61, 491, 501, 1175, 1271; conspirators wanting to establish despotism, 1148; Constitution, 310, 314, 447, 460, 485, 490, 491, 493, 503, 570, 579, 708, 709, 729, 747, 752, 755, 785, 803, 804, 810, 814, 816, 820, 824, 831, 832, 842, 868, 873, 882, 884, 886, 887, 889, 909, 910, 965, 978, 996, 1009, 1048, 1051, 1052, 1081, 1102, 1103, 1104, 1106, 1147, 1150, 1174, 1217, 1256, 1266, 1297, 1305, 1306, 1307, 1312, 1314; Constitutional Convention, 1321; extreme love of is dangerous, 138; factions, 575; federal bill of rights, 1177; opponents of Pa. constitution, 115; lack of representation, 1051; Society of the Cincinnati, 1217; well-born in Pa. since American Revolution, 1138; Pa. constitution, 1330; standing army, 715; without government protection, 546
- requirements for: Articles of Confederation, 10–11; checks and balances, 1296; Constitution will defend, 182, 185, 223, 288, 313, 391, 396, 412, 437, 442, 508, 557, 558, 600, 855, 1065, 1075, 1119, 1175–76, 1287, 1289, 1333; democracy, 764; education, 411; energetic government, 88; explicit terms not implied principles, 783; fairly equal distribution of property, 409–11, 417; federal elections, 558; federal government's strength, 175; frequency of elections, 842; frugality, temperance, piety, and industriousness, 82, 83; giving away least amount of powers, 1013; general participation in the genuine blessings of society, 143; general welfare, 763; God, 545, 872; government, 762–63, 764; habeas corpus, 157; jury trial, 157, 783; justice, 82, 83, 546; laws, 83, 1064, 1296; militia, 741; moderation, 82, 83, 546; a natural aristocracy, 219; natural rights, 776; no easy method of, 557; patriotism, 547; Pa. Assembly under Pa. constitution, 1081; people, 740; freedom of the press, 783; religion, 756; representation, 1296; a republic, 1205; limiting the rights given up, 1169; rotation in office, 557, 842; separation of powers, 557, 765–66, 768–69; state constitutions, 1270; sumptuary laws, 120–21; union, 144; virtue, 163, 547
- supported by: acting in accordance with rule of the majority, 402–3; amendments to Constitution, 1304; American Revolution, 56, 451, 590, 1104
- RCS R.I.: aim of government to protect, 532; American Revolution fought for, 39, 85, 246, 247, 303, 344, 351, 531–32, 577, 605, 882; Americans' abused, 343–44; Americans take for granted, 569; Antifederalists endanger, 181, 736; Country party defends, 779n; danger of too much, 253; delegates to state Convention ought to defend, 689; depend on Union, 363, 532; will destroy despotism, 661; does not include right to harm others, 253; farmers in R.I. fear loss of, 648; Federalists as enemies of, 74, 250; Federalists as patrons of, 198, 278; French Revolution will establish in France, 661; given by God, 246, 291; government transparency protects, 278; hard to regain once lost, 61; inadequately protected by Articles of Confederation, 740; individuals must give up share of to live in more perfect manner, 732; integral to national happiness, 744; justice founding principle of, 341; as license, 637–38; limited in Europe, 343; nature as guarantor of, 246; praise of Antifederalist support of, 113; praise of with order, 39; preservation of is essential, 1025; prevalent in R.I., 883; protection of warrants occasional disorder, 606; referendum system endangers, 224; R.I. has always cherished, 1079–80; R.I. love of as reason for not appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 19, 20, 21; should be extended to Africans, 926; should choose delegates to state Convention who support, 684, 685; slavery inconsistent with, 90, 924–25; supporters of should encourage ratification, 745; toasted, 295, 344, 346, 1017, 1056, 1060; U.S. will be asylum for, 343; violations of in other states boon to R.I., 939; will not be protected in R.I. by European alliances, 546–47; world will experience spread of, 661
- under Constitution: amendments will secure, 687, 796n; endangered, 52, 65, 91, 92, 100, 237, 246, 638, 665n, 803, 895;

- hopes that Constitution will not endanger, 490–91; not endangered, 56–57, 392, 825, 852; people must give up some, 128; protected, 40, 57, 58, 60, 82, 94, 101, 245, 252, 266, 283, 284, 346, 384, 460, 532, 563, 565, 660, 669, 673, 677, 687, 689, 723, 741, 824, 883, 1028, 1050, 1051, 1059, 1069; protection of is constitutional principle, 732; will be lost without Constitution, 86, 384–85
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: amendments to Constitution needed for, 284; American Revolution fought for, 62; Constitution will promote, 282, 296; exist in few places, 181; a gift from God, 173; liberty without licentiousness toasted, 137; toasted, 149, 235; endangered by lack of truth, 181; too much ends in tyranny, 129; toasted, 397, 398
- RCS S.C., 370; American Revolution fought for, 45, 107, 277–78, 379, 470; Americans have risked everything to preserve and assert, 332; as best gift of God, 379; depends on outcome of Constitution, 293; desire for is Antifederalist subterfuge, 218; expelled from Europe, 325, 379; few countries have enjoyed, 324; found in only one European country (Great Britain), 324; in France because of the American Revolution, 325; history provides precedent for, 239; House of Commons stands for, 240; not easily gained, 45; only form of will survive under Constitution, 210; strong desire for in America, 379; toasted in Chatham, 441; too much in U.S., 45, 46, 68; U.S. is first country that offers to its people, 324
- endangered by: Articles of Confederation, 69; Constitution, 69, 107, 153, 155, 157, 210, 221, 283, 293–94, 305–6, 340, 384, 470; conditions in U.S., 96; democracy, 22; loss of jury trials in civil cases, 65; king in Great Britain, 237; rejection of Constitution, 121; President, 157, 389; primogeniture, 326; lack of rotation in office, 343; Septennial Act, 240; state more than federal government, 258; supremacy clause, 283; weak government, 437
- protected by: a bill of rights, 379; checks and balances, 15, 258; Constitution better than by British system, 241; Constitution, 11, 33, 54, 99, 235, 241, 247, 248, 250, 260, 279, 287, 334, 342, 354, 397, 437, 438, 453, 512; efficient government, 432; energetic president, 248; free elections, 293–94; frequent elections, 52; giving up some powers to preserve others, 511; government, 408, 409; jury trials, 131; laws, 259, 279; representation, 258; separation of powers, 15, 418; a superintending government, 335
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: already provided under Articles of Confederation, 18; Constitution endangers, 12, 45, 46, 90; Constitution is necessary for, 69
- RCS VA.: Constitution endangers, 10n, 28n, 30, 32, 32–33, 37–38, 41n, 44, 45, 51, 62–63, 89, 124, 131, 139, 143, 144–45, 156–57, 183n, 210, 212–13, 260n, 323, 324n, 383, 389–91, 418, 423, 425, 446–52, 459, 460, 462, 465, 467, 469–72, 507, 507–8, 573, 616, 639, 701–2, 735–36, 738, 766, 773, 785, 814, 815, 816, 817, 820, 875, 879, 880, 881, 883, 885–89, 930, 937, 940, 951, 951–68, 1003, 1035, 1042, 1044, 1046, 1055, 1066–67, 1069, 1072, 1088n, 1109, 1111, 1113, 1127, 1157–58, 1162, 1169, 1211, 1219, 1276–77, 1301, 1309, 1311, 1326, 1328, 1345–47, 1367–68, 1384, 1390, 1394, 1465, 1466, 1471, 1474–81, 1489, 1490, 1490–91, 1494, 1495, 1505–6, 1507, 1526, 1528–29, 1536, 1537, 1551, 1617, 1624, 1641, 1647, 1655–56, 1659, 1683–84, 1688, 1691–93, 1698, 1713, 1762n, 1764, 1766; Constitution does not endanger, 10n, 55, 92, 164, 178, 215–16, 307, 308, 311, 335, 373, 400, 404–7, 499, 509–15, 518, 599–600, 643–44, 664, 673–74, 674–75, 693, 747, 829–32, 973, 989–90, 1003, 1012, 1012–14, 1080, 1115–16, 1124–25, 1127, 1128, 1149–50, 1176, 1194, 1289, 1293, 1294, 1350–53, 1385, 1456, 1531, 1738, 1750, 1761; American Revolution fought for, 208–11, 323, 375, 459, 472, 507, 747, 826, 1060, 1329; some must be surrendered to government, 304, 425, 473, 724, 831, 999, 1193–95, 1283; in America, 466, 723, 761, 871, 959, 1124; in Great Britain, 659, 1044, 1169, 1328–29, 1333; in Europe, 728; as an unalienable right, 772, 819; opponents of Constitution are friends to rights of mankind, 824; more important than Union, 962, 1160–61; based on British antecedents, 1063; Federalists support, 1073, 1076, 1081, 1115–16, 1119; not abused under Confederation, 1285; and Va. resolutions of ratification, 1474, 1482–83, 1501–2, 1512–13, 1537–38, 1542, 1546
- in metaphor: a plant of rapid growth, 452; fair goddess, 466; heaven-born darling, 508
- endangered by, 366, 422–23, 497, 517–20; majority tyranny over minority, 103–4; weakness under Confederation, 148, 1033, 1641; government, 217, 288; bills of rights, 232, 739, 1085; ex post facto laws, 338,

- 493, 494; standing army, 422–23, 859; gradual encroachment, 497; suppression of newspaper circulation, 517–20; rejection of Constitution, 567, 841, 890–91; tyranny of rulers, 954; licentiousness, 973, 1193; oppression of minorities, 990; domestic insurrections, 992; factions, 992; small republics, 1010; by requisition system, 1018, 1019, 1021; weak government, 1283
- protected by, 37; constitutional negative on state laws, 102; consolidated union, 102, 298; large republics, 104; bills of rights, 128, 150–51, 212, 220, 233–34, 250–51, 418–20; elections, 148, 512–13, 923–24, 942n; relationship between taxation and representation, 248; education of common people, 252, 1195; state constitutions, 306, 311; method of ratification, 328; government, 339, 377, 876, 945, 951–52, 967, 1196, 1479; Articles of Confederation, 388, 393; limiting government, 393, 1350; state judiciaries, 442; freedom of press, 468, 699–700; separation of powers, 611, 799–800, 986, 1070, 1097, 1295; state governments, 739–40; representative government, 929, 992, 1012–14, 1079, 1081, 1096; House of Representatives, 950–51; suspicion of government power, 975; independent judiciary, 1352; virtue of people, 1417; union, 1500; exchange of ideas, 1599
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Constitution will not endanger, 134; depends on good representatives, 134; toasted, 118, 119, 122, 128, 131; representation is palladium of, 151; endangered by Patrick Henry, 156; Union necessary to preserve, 159
- RCS VT.: American Revolution fought for, 188; always endangered by rich and powerful, 142; Americans have licentious notion of, 151; Constitution endangers, 161, 193; Constitution will protect, 211; denial that Constitution endangers, 162n; endangered in U.S., 146; as goal of Preamble, 185; God thanked for, 166; protected by U.S. House of Representatives, 204; protected by virtue, knowledge, and manliness, 185; protected by Vt. constitution, 172; toasted, 221; U.S. will diffuse around world, 186
- RCS CONG.: amendments to Constitution needed to preserve, 42; Constitution endangers, 42; Constitution will protect, 11, 54; more protected if New York City is federal capital, 42; often misused by majority, 27
- CC1, 19, 29, 32, 65, 101n, 160, 455, 475, 476, 492n; need for strong central government to protect, 46, 93n, 103, 126–27, 142–43, 143–44, 148, 160, 165, 167, 169n, 174, 185, 189, 190, 192, 195, 447, 496, 519, 544; newspapers as guardians of, 48, 340, 457, 460, 479, 485; separation of powers as a protection for, 86, 128, 129, 149, 188, 192, 332, 465; and the Constitutional Convention, 107, 109, 165, 174, 186–87, 190, 196n, 197–99, 459, 471, 519, 546n, 585; incompatible with monarchy, 164, 171n; Constitution will endanger, 199, 236, 281, 282, 289, 328, 332, 350, 368, 372, 378, 388, 407, 411n, 412–21, 457, 460, 463, 466, 473–77, 481, 482, 485, 501, 502–3, 524–29, 530, 533, 541, 548–50, 564n, 565, 579; Constitution will protect, 204–5, 209, 251, 253, 260, 268, 279, 322, 327n, 356, 364–65, 375, 423, 436–37, 447–49, 544, 564, 565n, 585, 586
- CC2
- endangered by: ambition and jealousy, 146, 373–74, 432, 475; Confederation Congress, 227–28, 279–80; Constitution, 5, 7, 8–11, 14, 19, 21, 24, 27, 29–30, 30, 34, 37, 43–44, 44, 45–46, 48–49, 55–56, 82, 103, 106–7, 110, 119–24, 125, 137, 150, 151, 153, 154–55, 167, 168, 187–91, 192, 208–9, 215–16, 216, 227, 251–55, 258–59, 264, 267, 268, 275, 276, 283, 291, 301, 307, 320, 321, 321–22, 323, 333, 348, 351, 363–64, 366n, 418–21, 424, 431, 454; lack of separation of powers, 267, 283; party bias, 176; standing armies, 127–28, 143–44, 186–87, 265–66, 299, 305–6, 313, 371
- preserved or protected by: Confederation and state constitutions, 5, 363–64, 433, 468, 528; Constitution, 67–68, 78, 91–92, 93, 94, 139–40, 149n, 164, 172–74, 193, 194, 232, 234, 243, 280, 296–97, 380, 387, 402, 404, 454, 455, 466–67, 481, 507; political officials, 179; occasional rebellion, 464–65, 474, 484, 491; separation of powers, 228n, 281–82; virtue or education, 265–66, 402–3, 484–85, 491
- CC3, 201, 458–61, 482; Constitution will endanger, 18, 21–22, 26, 29–30, 32, 45, 72, 75, 98–101, 106–9, 178–79, 207, 229, 231–34, 242, 258, 273, 300–301, 309, 311, 356, 360–62, 364, 369–70, 372, 373, 380n, 415, 446–50, 461, 467, 486, 488n, 505–8, 566n, 570, 572; standing army endangers, 32, 43, 324, 337–38, 394, 410, 462–67, 486; denial that Constitution will endanger, 55, 68, 85, 86–87, 104, 145–46, 149n, 175, 190–91, 195, 204, 280–83, 283, 292–93, 313–15, 315, 320–21, 325–26, 331, 345, 400–401, 402, 476, 494, 499, 536, 546, 559, 565; standing army does not

- necessarily endanger, 60, 532–33, 550–51; state governments will protect, 73, 280–81, 296, 300; should not be confused with licentiousness, 89, 193, 470; as aim of Revolution, 106, 332–33, 334, 339, 371, 413, 461, 492, 558; amendments to the Constitution needed to preserve, 117n–18n, 284–85, 373, 393–94, 505–6; separation of powers needed to preserve, 356, 498–504
- CC4, 84, 138, 147, 189–90, 200, 243, 296, 298, 302, 396, 401, 481, 504; Constitution will endanger, 9–10, 33, 53, 57–60, 66n, 88, 92, 117, 134–35, 141, 143, 160, 185n, 189–90, 191, 200, 211, 212, 222n, 228, 256–58, 267, 270, 275–76, 281–82, 288, 340, 341, 347, 363, 365, 365–66, 415n, 416, 419–20, 436, 488, 499, 500, 501, 501–2, 503, 504, 519, 536, 561, 572, 573, 574, 578, 579, 584; some must be surrendered to government, 22, 46, 253, 290n, 352, 367, 437; party spirit necessary to preserve, 31; can be preserved in a large country, 36, 46–47; separation of powers needed to preserve, 43; as end of government, 46, 212, 276–77, 282; difficult to regain if once lost, 56; established by Treaty of Peace, 57; protected by Mass. amendments, 66n; denial that Constitution will endanger, 101, 113–15, 127–28, 135, 178, 202, 207, 208, 215, 255, 369n, 384–85, 410, 414, 425, 429, 443–44, 506, 512, 529; in France, 142, 170; America as asylum of, 210; suppression of newspapers endangers, 223n, 543, 549, 553, 581, 586; denial that states are a better protection for than one united government, 236, 409–10, 437, 439; American Revolution fought for, 274–75, 283, 521; freedom of the press protects, 561n, 573
- CC5: Constitution will not endanger, 14, 110, 126, 132, 147, 150, 180; safeguarded by jealousy and distrust of government, 19; Constitution will endanger, 20, 43, 45, 46, 53, 55, 57, 61, 62, 82n, 91, 91–92, 92, 141, 147, 154, 156, 160, 162, 232, 237, 252, 255, 260, 268, 300–301, 348, 354, 354–56, 385–86, 407; American Revolution fought for, 20, 89, 132, 143, 152, 201, 261, 272, 379, 411; danger from government, 29; endangered by actions of postmaster general, 57; endangered by Shays's Rebellion, 57; Antifederalists agree in defense of, 61, 156, 271; given up in Denmark, 91, 93n; Constitution will promote, 126, 249, 250, 262, 382, 411; people intend to protect against Constitution, 145; governments must protect, 154; endangered in weak republics, 168, 222; necessary for happiness, 169; bills of rights do not preserve, 183; representation is not a sufficient safeguard of, 260; House of Commons protects in Great Britain, 263, 283–86; Americans have strong desire to support, 272; definition of, 273; America as last hope for, 287; equality of is goal, 295; will be protected by House of Representatives, 301, 303; individual rights are numerous, 342; protected in Northwest Ordinance, 375n; in Declaration of Independence, 415
- dependence of on: representation and checks, 96; law, 97, 272; well-represented legislature rather than in convention of people, 101; compact theory, 169; taxation based only on representation, 183; jury trial, 183, 243, 333–34; frequent elections, 224; constitutional protections, 270; continuance of effective militia, 362; right to bear arms, 362
- CC6: purchased by martyrs of Revolution, 10; Constitution will endanger, 13–14, 36, 38, 46, 47, 52, 54, 56, 58, 60, 65n, 71–72, 206, 376; too much in America, 16–17; Antifederalists as patrons of, 37, 58, 59; bill of rights needed to protect, 41; as a natural right, 41, 199, 201, 314; can survive only in republics, 58; amendments to Constitution needed to preserve, 76–77, 77–78; Constitutional Convention less concerned with, 79; will yield to government, 81; judiciary cannot endanger, 88; separation of powers necessary to maintain, 88, 94n; depend on existence of judicial review under a limited constitution, 89, 92; importance of habeas corpus in preserving, 118; importance of jury trial in preserving, 118; Constitution will protect, 128–29, 138, 138–39, 159, 164, 164–65, 165, 177, 184, 185, 195, 238, 252, 254, 262, 342, 359, 375, 380, 381, 385n, 392–93; threatened under Articles of Confederation, 150, 159, 177; should be respected, 170; not violated by Constitution but long-term safeguards needed, 178; American Revolution fought to preserve, 209, 221, 250–51; U.S. as an asylum for, 211n; some Federalists want to restrict, 217; Constitution should be adopted and amended to preserve, 219; praise of American heritage of, 230; of America are protected by God, 232; cannot exist without government, 236; state constitutions protected rights of mankind, 236; as an essential right, 297
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Aristocracy; Bill of rights; Constitution, U.S.; debate over nature of government created

by; Constitutional Convention, second; Democracy; Despotism; Due process of law; Government, debate over nature of; Happiness; Insurrections, domestic; Natural rights; The People; Sovereignty; Tyranny

**"LIBERTY"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1066–67

**LIBERTY** (ship)

RCS VA., 1335n

**LIBERTY COUNTY, GA.**

RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217

RCS SUPPL. GA.: assemblymen, 25, 26–27; Ga. Convention delegates, 25, 26

**LIBRARY COMPANY OF PHILADELPHIA**

RCS MD.: offers books to delegates to Constitutional Convention, 403n

**LICENTIOUSNESS**

RCS MASS.: confused for liberty, 637

RCS R.I.: Constitution will protect from, 381, 565; shows need for new government, 344

*See also* Virtue

**LIFE**

RCS MASS.: Constitution will endanger, 1056; Constitution will secure, 1037; government should be given sufficient power to protect, 1048

RCS N.Y.: amendment guaranteeing right to life, liberty and pursuit of happiness, 2200, 2234, 2305, 2326

**"LIKE FOR LIKE"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1191

**LIMERICK, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229

**LIMITATION ACT**

RCS R.I.: Constitution will destroy, 252; not repealed, 230; repeal of harbinger for ratification, 634; repealed, 231, 618; R.I. legislature limits use of promissory notes by merchants, xxxiii

**LIMNERS**

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**LINCOLN, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 202; elects Convention delegate, 132–33

**LINCOLN AND FRANCONIA, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148

—population: Franconia, 498; Lincoln, 499

**LINCOLN COUNTY, KY.**

RCS VA., 630n, 908; population, 557

**LINCOLN COUNTY, MAINE**

RCS MASS.: estimate of strength of parties in delegation to state Convention, 1537; Convention committee approves election

of delegates from except Pownalborough, 1171; delegates from oppose Constitution, 659; delegates in Convention vote for Constitution, 1691; Federalists are most reputable characters in, 781, 1061; majority of people probably oppose Constitution, 780–81, 781, 1061; news expected from, 572; yeas and nays totals on ratification, 1491

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 231–32; Convention vote count from, 327

**LINCOLN COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), i; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; election of delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 740; Federalist candidates win seats for Commons, 566; said to be Federalist, 739; petition from, 589, 702, 722; population, 851

**LISBON, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 432, 453, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 59, 60

**LITCHFIELD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 432–33, 453n, 455, 455n, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 54, 61

**LITCHFIELD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 173–74; population, 499

**LITCHFIELD COUNTY, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343–44; is Federalist, 453, 454

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–61, 83; county election in, 33; delegates vote for ratification, 108; number of towns in, 38

**"LITERARY INTELLIGENCE EXTRAORDINARY"**

(Francis Hopkinson)

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: satirical essay by, 302–4

**LITERARY MEN**

RCS CONN.: support Constitution, 394

RCS MASS.: support Constitution, 422

RCS PA.: should not be elected to Pa. convention, 264; U.S. will achieve literary greatness under Constitution, 582

CC1: support Constitution, 261, 360, 383, 430

CC2: support Constitution, 397, 436

**LITERARY REFERENCES**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Shakespeare, *The Merchant of Venice*, 76

RCS GA.: Alexandria library, 258; Samuel Johnson, 257; Vatican library, 258

- RCS MD.: Aesop's Fables, 331–32, 339n, 368, 394, 396n, 483–84, 485n, 490, 490n, 503, 518, 519n; band of brothers (Henry V), 250, 265n; Edward Bysshe, *The Art of English Poetry*, 553, 553n; John Dryden and Nathaniel Lee, *Oedipus: A Tragedy*, 551, 553n; Samuel Johnson, *The Rambler*, 532n; Juvenal, *Satire*, 723n; Ovid, *Artis Amatoriae*, 571, 574n; Ovid, *Metamorphoses in Fifteen Books*, 904, 906n; Alexander Pope, 193, 194, 334, 340n, 824, 824n; Alexander Pope, *An Essay on Criticism*, 572, 574n; Sallust, 320, 322n; James Thomson, *The Seasons*, 720, 720n
- Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 534; MacBeth (Hecate), 571, 574n; *Romeo and Juliet*, 244, 264n; *The Tempest*, 60, 61n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Boileau, 36; Samuel Butler, 65; Alexander Pope, 10; Shakespeare, 36; Laurence Sterne, 38
- RCS MASS.: Joseph Addison, 493, 499n, 582, 583n, 640, 713, 714n, 796, 797n, 1749; Aesop's Fables, 69, 71n, 573, 573n, 690, 691n; Aristophanes, 605, 607n; Nathan Bailey, 926, 927n; birds of a feather flock together, 580, 581n; Brissot de Warville, 1780, 1781, 1785, 1787n, 1788n; John Bunyan, 580, 581n; *Canterbury Tales*, 764; Miguel de Cervantes, 502, 986; Copernican system, 592; Thomas Dekker, 575n; John Dryden, 1549, 1550n; Thomas Dyche, 926, 927n; Daniel Fenning, 926, 927n; Henry Fielding, 326, 326n, 988; Fortunatus' wishing cap, 575, 575n; John Gay, 521n; Oliver Goldsmith, 418, 419n, 554, 554n; Benjamin Hoadly, 379n; Thomas Hobbes, 1346; Samuel Johnson, 926, 927n; Koran, 404; Little Red Riding Hood, 641; Abbé de Mably, 854; John Milton, 580, 613, 614n; Comte de Mirabeau, 214n; Sancho Panza, 986; Alexander Pope, 164, 297, 299n, 340, 341n, 372, 379n, 502, 507, 521n, 640, 641n, 861, 862n, 1708, 1709n, 1764, 1766; Puzzling Cap, 646; Don Quixote, 502, 986; Robin Hood, 764; Shakespeare, 54–55, 56n, 204, 205n, 220, 221n, 238, 244, 345, 346n, 391, 418, 419n, 514, 518–19, 531, 592, 672, 1456, 1461n, 1637–38, 1652; Philip Skelton, 362–67; Laurence Sterne, 81, 205, 205n, 826, 827n; Jonathan Swift, 521n, 569, 607, 703n; James Thomson, 594, 595n; John Trotter, 703; Virgil, 643, 643n; George Wither, 580, 581n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Joseph Addison, 23, 24; Miguel de Cervantes, 451; John Milton, 356, 428; Shakespeare, 44, 354, 395; James Thomson, 420
- RCS N.H.: Aesop's bundle of sticks, 291, 293n; Aesop's fly raising dust, 268, 268n; Aesop's cock and bull, 106; Aesop's fox, 84, 85n; Aesop's fox and bramble, 93; Aesop's fox and hen-roost, 91; boy did his top, 84; Brazen head, 17, 17n; Don Quixote and Rosinante, 87, 92n, 108, 327; Dr. Slop and Obadiah (*Tristram Shandy*), 108; Er-nulphus (*Tristram Shandy*), 108, 109n; Friar Bacon, 17, 17n; *Grammar of the English Tongue*, 379, 381n; honest Teague in Sir Robert Howard, *The Committee*, 108, 109n; Juvenal, *Satires*, 348, 349n; John Milton, *Paradise Lost*, 92, 92n; Alexander Pope, *Of the Use of Riches*, 435; Alexander Pope on order, 56n; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 55, 56n, 105, 105n, 291, 292n; Shakespeare, *Henry V*, 422, 423n; Shakespeare, *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, 307, 307n; Laurence Sterne, *The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*, 102, 103n; Jonathan Swift, 340; Uncle Toby, 108
- RCS N.Y.: Joseph Addison, *Cato, A Tragedy*, 79, 83n, 97, 101n, 186, 187, 190n, 452; Joseph Addison, *The Spectator*, 367n; Aesop's Fables, 189, 199, 202n, 345, 346n, 445, 445n, 868, 869n; *The Anarchiad*, 365–66, 367n; Friar Bacon and the brazen head, 83–84, 84n; Isaac Bickerstaff, *The Padlock: A Comic Opera*, 32, 33n; Hugh Blair, 460, 462n; Herman Boerhaave, 663, 666n; Samuel Butler, *The Art of Poetry*, 627–28; Miguel de Cervantes (*Don Quixote in text*), 1625, 2063, 2064, 2081, 2082; John Dryden, 16, 311, 366, 367n; Sir John Falstaff, 2067, 2068; Florio, 868, 869, 869n; flowery fields of fancy, 1714, 1722, 1730, 1739n; David Garrick, *The Irish Widow* (1772), 387; Hesiod, *The Works and Days*, 185; Homer, 251, 364, 480; John Hopkins, 482n; Horace, *Epistles*, 326n; *Hounds in Couples: A Fable*, 1320–21; Samuel Johnson, 312n, 460; Alain Renéea Le Sage, 189, 190n; Charles Macklin, *The Man of the World* (1781), 386, 388n; James McPherson, 312n; John Milton, *Paradise Lost*, 575, 576n; Thomas More's *Utopia*, 1867, 1874n, 1893; John Newbery, *Fables in Verse*, 367n; John Newbery, *A Pretty Book of Pictures*, 367n; Ossian, 311, 312n; Ovid, 115; Matthew Prior, *An English Padlock*, 119n; Mrs. Candour (R.B. Sheridan, *A School for Scandal*), 1486n; Laurence Sterne, *Tristram Shandy*, 48; Thomas Sternhold, 482n; Jonathan Swift, 388, 442, 444n, 445, 445n; Gerard Van Swieten, 663, 666n; Joseph Warren's *Ode to Fancy*, 1722, 1739n; Isaac Watts, *The Psalms of David*, 345, 346n; Yahoo, 562
- Alexander Pope, 208, 243n, 262, 266n, 311; *Eloisa to Abelard*, 1311, 1311n; *An Es-*



- say on Criticism, 119, 121n; *An Essay on Man*, 243n, 293n; *The Rape of the Lock*, 119, 121n
- Shakespeare, 460; *Antony and Cleopatra*, 826, 829n; *As You Like It*, 251, 251n; Brutus, 2067, 2078n; *Hamlet*, 189, 190n, 321, 326n, 1319; *Henry IV*, 2067, 2078n; *Henry V*, 884, 884n, 941, 1282, 1514, 2029; *Julius Caesar*, 2067, 2078n, 2360, 2361n; *Macbeth*, 1366, 1367n, 1373, 1373n; *Othello*, 386, 388n, 1311, 1312n; *Richard II*, 250, 251n; *The Tempest*, 363, 366n; *Troilus and Cressida*, 324, 327n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Aesop, 126; Laurence Sterne, *Tristan-Shandy*, 185–86; Miguel de Cervantes, *Don Quixote*, 163; Richard Cumberland, *Arundel*, 218; Samuel Butler, *Hudibras*, 217; Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, 177, 204
- RCS N.C.: Aesop Fables, 672, 673n; massy pillars, 279, 287, 292n; Alexander Pope, 531, 549n, 672; holy vestment of Aaron (Alexander Pope), 531, 549n; Shakespeare, *Henry V*, 803, 804n; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 9, 528n, 584–85, 585n; Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*, 549, 550n; Tobias Smollett, *The Adventures of Roderick Random*, 623, 623n; Jonathan Swift, *A Tub to the Whale*, 598, 599n; tears for things, Virgil, *Aeneid*, 550n; Voltaire, *Candide*, 802, 804n; Zanga, 121, 123n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Alexander Pope, *Essay on Man*, 96; Jonathan Swift, *Battle of the Books*, 77
- RCS PA.: Aesop, “The Fox without a Tail,” 153; Alexander Pope, 84; Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*, 166; Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, 260; Sternhold and Hopkins, *Psalms*, 460–61, 464n–65n, 571n; Jonathan Swift, on Poetry: *A Rapsody (on Homer)*, 93
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 978; Joseph Addison was a highpoint, 25; Aesop’s fable of goat on ashed roof, 496; Aesop’s fable of the axeman, 979; Aesop’s fable of the bundles, 484, 590–91, 886–87; Baretty on Italians, 96, 98; Boniface’s feast, 526; Buchanan’s grammar, 834; John Burgoyne, *Pupil of Pleasure*, 122; Samuel Butler, 236, 1057; *Canterbury Tales*, 1218; Abbé Charles, Batteux, *Cours de Belles Lettres*, 167–68, 169; Chesterfield’s Letters, 24; William Cox, *Travels in Poland, Russia, Sweden, and Denmark*, 172; Dialogue between the carcasses of a cat and dog, 96–97; European novels not suited to American republicanism, 167–68; fables of limbs and belly, 453; Faustus, 418; Florio, 586; Frank Sprightly, 126–27; Charles Grandison, 168; Thomas Gray, *Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard*, 168; Charles Hurst, 1025; Jack the giant killer, 290; Johnson, 294; Lord Peter’s reasoning in the tale of the tub, 446; John Milton, 25, 1119, 1134, 1217; Mrs. Chappone, 127; novels criticized, 144; Alexander Pope, 90, 168, 1006, 1031, 1232; on the price of things, 45; Abbé Richard, 96, 98; Sanco Panca, 812; Sawney and the raccoon, 596; Shakespeare, 18, 145, 870, 1095; Laurence Sterne, 24, 102, 521; Jonathan Swift, 160, 162, 167, 187, 834; there are times when literature achieves greatness, 24; James Thompson, 127, 1046; Tradlach, 1054; Trinculo, 1025; Tristram Shandy, 24; René-Aubert Vertot, 379n; *Vicar of Wakefield*, 127; Webster’s grammar, 834; Who roll the thundering chariot o’er the ground, 41
- RCS R.I.: Joseph Addison, *Cato. A Tragedy*, 248, 251n, 692n; Aesop, Fables, 417n, 432, 656, 827, 827n; Nathaniel Ames, *An Astronomical Diary, Or, an Almanack for the Year of our Lord Christ 1746*, 911, 913n; John Brown, *An Estimate of the Manners and Principles of the Times*, 531, 532n; Samuel Butler, *Hudibras*, 114, 118n; Miguel de Cervantes, *Don Quixote*, 272, 392, 393n; Charles Churchill, *An Epistle to William Hogarth*, 249, 250, 251n; Anthony Ashley Cooper (Earl of Shaftesbury), *Sensus Communis*, 392, 393n; “the De’il and his imps,” 430; John Dryden translates Virgil, *The Aeneid*, 381, 382n; Euripides, “Those whom God wills for destruction he first makes mad,” 99, 99n; Daniel Fenning, *The Universal Spelling-Book*, 697, 699n, 700; John Heywood, *A dialogue conteynyng the number in effect of all proverbes in the englishe tongue*, 726, 727n, 742, 743n; John Heywood, “It is best to be merry and wise,” 305, 306n; John Heywood, “Make Hay while the Sun shines,” 742, 743n; Hibernian standing on nothing, 555; Horace, *Satires*, 256, 256n; “It is a bad Bird that bewrayeth its own Nest,” 58; Jack with a Lanthorn (British folklore), 919, 932n; John Milton, *Paradise Lost*, 249, 251n, 574, 576n; Alexander Pope, 765, 767n; Alexander Pope, *An Essay on Criticism*, 645, 646n; Alexander Pope, *An Essay on Man*, 388, 388n, 465n; Alexander Pope, *The First Satire of the Second Book of Horace*, 386, 388n; Alexander Pope, *The Odyssey of Homer*, 799n; Nicholas Rowe, *The Ambitious Step-mother. A Tragedy*, 237, 237n; Shakespeare, “all is well that ends well,” 1041, 1041n; Shakespeare as preeminent delineator of human nature, 637; Shake-

- speare, *Hamlet*, 51, 51n, 142, 142n, 746n–47n, 1004, 1005n; Shakespeare, *Henry V*, 1036, 1037n; Shakespeare, *The Tempest*, 250, 251n; Jonathan Swift, *A Tale of a Tub*, 423, 425n, 478n; Jonathan Swift, *Gulliver's Travels*, 102, 107n, 361, 361n; Terence, *The Self-Tormentor*, 367, 368n; John Trumbull, *MFingal: A Modern Epic Poem, in Four Cantos*, 639n; Virgil, *The Aeneid*, 265, 265n, 381, 382n, 570, 570n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Joseph Addison, 25; Aesop's Fables, 86–87, 179; Eldorado, 30; Lansdowne, 25; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 23; Jerry Sneak, 78; Stentor's lungs, 139
- RCS S.C.: Friar Bacon's brazen head, 284, 285n; John Dryden, 294, 295n; Robert Greene, *The Honorable Historie of Frier Bacon and Frier Bongay*, 285n; Horace, *Odes*, 54, 57n; Jerry Sneak in *The Mayor of Garrett*, 472, 472n; Juvenal, *Satires*, 412, 416n; Alexander Pope, *Essay on Criticism*, 385, 387n; Alexander Pope, *Essay on Man*, 251n; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 51, 54n, 133, 138n, 293, 295n; Shakespeare, *The Tempest*, 173, 173n, 285, 285n; Shakespeare, *Henry V* (band of brothers), 218, 434; Jonathan Swift, *Tale of a Tub*, 386, 387n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 35; poetry: "The good they should for pattern take," 66
- RCS VA.: Joseph Addison, 210, 211n, 450, 470, 831, 832n, 966; Aesop, 582, 768, 1160, 1173n, 1308, 1336n; Miguel de Cervantes, 157; Alicia Rutherford Cockburn, 319, 320n; John Milton, 446, 472; Alexander Pope, 125, 831, 832n; Shakespeare, 139, 288, 336, 831, 832n, 1622, 1623n, 1659, 1660n; Jonathan Swift, 151, 151n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Aesop's Fables, the stomach and limbs, 13; dwarf in Spanish romances, 31; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 10; Jonathan Swift, bishop's writing style, 31, 34; *Transfatnade of Monsieur Boufleurs*, 31
- RCS VT.: Aesop's fable with father and thirteen bundles, 186, 187n; Nathaniel Evans, *Poems on Several Occasions*, 186, 186n; Alexander Pope, *Windsor-Forest*, 186n; Shakespeare, *Henry V*, 160, 160n
- RCS CONG.: Battle of Squirt, 63, 63n; John Gay and John Christopher Pepusch, *The Beggar's Opera*, 57n; Macheath, 53, 57n; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 18, 19n; Shakespeare, *Henry V* (band of brothers), 160, 160n
- CCI: Charles Churchill, *The Apology*, 140, 141n; John Trumbull, *An Elegy on the Times*, 223; Alexander Pope, *Essay on Man*, 73; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 145; Thomas More, *Utopia*, 155
- CC2, 104, 117–18, 129–30; Miguel de Cervantes, *Don Quixote*, 104; John Milton, 11; Alexander Pope, 19, 54n; Shakespeare, 116, 118; Jonathan Swift, 83, 215
- CC3: Samuel Butler, *Hudibras*, 401, 403n; Demosthenes, *Demosthenes*, 242; Euripides, 44; David Hume, 195; John Newbery, *The Art of Poetry*, 402; Plutarch: *The Lives of the Noble Grecians and Romans*, 354; Alexander Pope, *An Essay on Man*, 98, 414n, 416; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 324
- CC4: Aesop's Fables, 54, 56n, 320; Miguel de Cervantes, 289n; John Milton, 405; Alexander Pope, 378, 379n; Shakespeare, *Henry V*, 526, 526n; Shakespeare, *The Tempest*, 285, 291n
- CC5: Aesop, 73; Aesop's Fables, 21–22, 73, 236; Shakespeare, 119, 120n, 247, 251n
- CC6: Aesop's Fables, 8, 11n, 355; Alexander Pope, 222, 259, 260n, 327, 329; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 185; Shakespeare, *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, 368, 368n; Shakespeare, *Othello*, 259, 260n; Jonathan Swift, *The Seasons*, 329; James Thomson, 403, 404n
- See also Biblical references; Classical antiquity; Poetry; Political and legal writers and writings; Satire
- LITTLE COMPTON, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: calls for repeal of tender provision of paper-money act, xxxii; celebrates N.H. ratification, 241; celebrates ratification of Constitution by nine states, 345–46n; considers and approves R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 831; considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 442–43n; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xl; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxviii; dominated by Federalists, 345; favors Constitution in referendum, xxxviii, 225, 442n–43n; instructs deputies to call a state Convention, xxxviii, 83–84n, 98, 148, 442, 442n; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 174–76, 233
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 300, 307–8; instructs deputies to call a Convention, 94
- LITTLE FALLS, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 895
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229
- LITTLE PIGEON, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: invited to attend conference with Greene Co., 631
- LITTLE REST, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: site of R.I. Convention, xlii, 898
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: as site for Convention, 273, 276, 279, 281

- See also* Rhode Island Convention, site of;  
South Kingstown, R.I.
- LITTLE RIVER DISTRICT, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election,  
176, 186; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representa-  
tives, lxxii; votes, 163  
—delegation in S.C. Convention, 308; votes,  
365, 391, 396
- LITTLETON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 977–78  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
225; Convention election certificate, 202
- LITTLETON, N.H.**  
*See* Bath, Lyman, Landaff, Littleton and Dal-  
ton, N.H.
- LITTLETON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- LIVINGSTON, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: population of, 1421
- LIVINGSTON MANOR, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: only talk of Constitution, 901; re-  
ported election favors Federalists, 1436;  
will decide the winner of the elections in  
favor of Federalists, 1436
- LONDON JOURNAL**  
*See* Newspapers: Foreign newspapers
- LONDON MONTHLY REVIEW**  
*See* Magazines: *London Monthly Review*
- LONDONDERRY, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148;  
elects Convention delegates, 174–75; and  
Exeter riot (1786), lvi; minister in is Anti-  
federalist, 307; population, 499
- LONDONDERRY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention del-  
egate, 198; population, 260
- LONG ISLAND, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists look strong on,  
1557; appearances said to be favorable for  
Antifederalists, 895; endangered if dis-  
union occurs, 1684–85; farmers in would  
suffer if N.Y. does not ratify, 1148; will  
have a majority of Federalists in the state  
Convention, 1108; opposition to Clinton  
running for N.Y. Convention from a county  
on, 1548; population of, 1453, 1453n; will  
secede from N.Y. if Convention rejects  
Constitution, 1240, 1353  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates  
mostly Federalist, 282; Fourth of July fire-  
works display from, 309, 311, 314; land  
dispute delayed until new government re-  
solved, 99–100  
CC6, 70, 271
- LONG ISLAND, BATTLE OF**  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: anecdote referencing,  
65–66
- LONG LANE**  
RCS MASS.: name changed to Federal Street,  
1137, 1165, 1497n, 1627, 1628–29, 1629n
- LONG LANE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH**  
(Boston)  
RCS MASS.: Convention thanks proprietors  
of, 1491–92, 1493, 1495; description of,  
1165; Mass. Convention moves to, 657n,  
1164–65, 1184n, 1229, 1519, 1523, 1529,  
1533, 1536–37, 1593–94, 1596, 1804,  
1822n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: description of, 309, 483;  
prepares for Mass. Convention, 240
- LONGMEADOW, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
227; Convention election certificate, 202;  
elects Convention delegate, 133
- “THE LOOKING GLASS FOR 1787”** (political  
cartoon)  
RCS SUPPL. CONN., 13–15
- LOUDON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895, 978; Convention delegate  
instructed to reject Constitution, 978  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Con-  
vention delegate, 133; Convention delegate,  
232; Convention election certificate, 203
- LOUDON, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148;  
elects Convention delegate, 175; popula-  
tion, 499
- LOUISA COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 908; elects Convention delegates,  
594–95, 913, 915n, 1006–7, 1441–44,  
1458–64, 1711; population, 556  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: depositions in disputed  
elections, 139, 907–9; petitions House of  
Delegates to call Convention, 7
- LOUISIANA**  
*See* Mississippi River, free navigation of
- “A LOVER OF HIS COUNTRY”**  
RCS CONN., 404
- “A LOVER OF TRUTH”** (four separate items)  
RCS MASS.: text of, 1021–22  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 89–90  
RCS VA.: text of, 70n  
RCS SUPPL. VA., 4
- “A LOVER OF TRUTH AND DECENCY”**  
RCS N.Y., 1185; text of, 869–71
- LOW COUNTRY**  
RCS GA.: loses population dominance, 207
- LOW COUNTRY, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: divided over Constitution, 254
- LOWER DISTRICT, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election,  
175; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representa-  
tives, lxxii; votes, 163

- delegation in S.C. Convention, 308; votes, 365, 391, 396
- LOWER DUBLIN, PHILADELPHIA CO., PA.**  
RCS PA.: petition supporting Constitution, 64
- LOYALISTS**  
RCS CONN., 318; oppose Constitution in Conn., 370, 401  
RCS DEL.: suppressed in Del., 39  
RCS GA.: benefited from the Revolution, 302; Ga.'s harsh policy toward, 205  
RCS MD.: and confiscation of estates of, xxxvii, xxxviii; in Md. oppose Luther Martin and thus are Federalists, 717–18; in Md. during Revolution, xxxvi–xl; openly Federalists but really want confusion, 390  
RCS MASS.: Antifederalists compared to, 43n, 65, 82–86n, 203, 262, 672; Consider Arms, 1732; Nathaniel Barrell, as Sandemanian, was branded as Tory, 492n, 1589, 1590n; Federalists equated with, 721, 757, 1816; Samuel Field, 1732; ill treatment of makes Tories Antifederalists, 1589; “Junius” accused of being an emissary of Great Britain, 614; Sandemanians treated as during Revolution, 492n, 1590n, 1732; support Constitution, 637; want to defeat Constitution and return to British rule, 82–86n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: during Revolution, 404–5  
RCS N.H.: Antifederalists are, 269; Atherton accused of being, 263, 263n; danger N.H. legislature will assist them in regaining property and debts, lv; Federalists are, 267  
RCS SUPPL. N.H.: consist of both Federalists and Antifederalists, 40  
RCS N.Y.: in American Revolution, xxvi, xxviii, xxxii, 374; American sympathizers of seek to put a stop to uniting of states, 2487; Antifederalists compared to, 9, 89, 310, 353, 853, 857; citizenship not restored to, xxxii; confiscation of estates of, xxxi–xxxii, 37; criticism of no prohibition for election as U.S. Representative, 661; and desire for American bishopric, 2077n; emigration of from N.Y., 2469; estates have been purchased by speculators, 764; federal courts will be able to set aside previous state bills of attainder and confiscations, 639; Hamilton attacked for representing after war, 11; inveigh against Articles of Confederation and bad times, 764; must be compensated before British will evacuate western forts, xxxv; are natural enemies of N.Y., 2551; and The Whig Society, 33n–34n  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: claim of estates confiscated from unconfirmed, 226; correspondence of, 82–83  
RCS N.C.: Antifederalists were formerly, 4, 15, 114, 492–93, 610; Antifederalists were not, 429; banishment of opposed by Iredell, 70; confiscated estates of, 8, 70; prewar debts owed to, 70  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists described as, 267, 305, 1187; favor Constitution, 1323; Philadelphia town meeting (June 1783) prohibits return of, 485; Benjamin Rush befriends, 1332; and test laws in Pa., 1321; Treaty of Peace allows return of, 485  
RCS R.I., 386n, 648; criticism of, 556; as delegates to R.I. Convention, 757; few estates of in R.I. to be sold, xxviii; and suits in federal courts, 793, 793n–94n  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: in Country party, 187  
RCS S.C.: Constitution would prohibit confiscation acts, 109; danger of further confiscations, 266; estates of confiscated during Revolution, xxxviii; mistreated after Revolution, xxxviii; satirized during Revolution, 274n; in S.C. are Federalists, 469; and street protests in Charleston in 1784, xxxviii, 253n; violence against in backcountry S.C., 420  
RCS VA.: confiscation of estates of in Va., 1411n–12n; some Va. Antifederalists accused of being, 1595  
RCS VT.: lands confiscated in Vt., 106  
CC1, 91n, 93n, 363; danger of, 72, 74, 194; Antifederalists accused of being, 135, 136, 193; want to restore monarchy in U.S., 172n, 176; equated with Shaysism, 192; said to oppose Constitution, 392–94  
CC2: oppose any federal government and want to return to Britain, 93  
CC5: Antifederalists compared to, 42, 80, 201–2, 202, 203; Federalists likened to, 270; in Md., 385  
CC6: Federalists linked to, 5, 55, 373; harsh treatment of in S.C., 66n; wealthy money lenders became, 226; Antifederalists described as, 260, 378  
*See also* Act of Grace Men; American Revolution; Black Camp Men; Blacklist; Monarchy; Refugees; Tories
- “L.S.”**  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 783–84
- “LUCAN”**  
RCS MASS.: text of, 814–15; answer to, 826–27
- “LUCIUS”**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 433–34
- LUDLOW, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 978; instructs Convention delegate to reject Constitution, 978

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 203

**LUDLOW, Vt.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**“LUDLOW”**

RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 75–76

**LUMBER**

RCS MASS.: Constitution will revive lumbering industry, 66

CC4: abundance of unused in U.S., 369

**LUMBER ACT**

RCS N.H., 295, 297n

**“A LUNARIAN”**

RCS N.Y., 4, 160, 327n; text of, 445–47

**LUNENBURG, Vt.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

**LUNENBURGH, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 978–79; orders delegate to reject Constitution, 979

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 203

**“LUTHER MARTIN”**

RCS MD.: spurious address No, V, 371, 397, 484n; text of, 500–504n

**LUXURIES**

RCS MD.: duties on imported goods will provide federal revenue, 361; should be avoided, 251, 447; too many, 175, 489; will be controlled by impost under Constitution, 278

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists live sumptuously, 258; as cause of economic hardships, 398; criticism of, 60, 112; endanger virtue and liberty, 125, 362, 363, 1233, 1430; excise will collect a good revenue from, 1353; letting Congress set their own salaries will increase use of, 413; make men incapable of governing, 1225–26; Mass. navigation acts attempts to limit importation of, 1417; people buy instead of paying their taxes, 1472; poverty is a guard against, 1324; reduction of importations of into U.S., 565; should be avoided, 10; Southerners squander their money on, 236–37; taxes should be increased on, 60, 1023n; threaten existence of U.S. and New England in particular, 413

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: economy injured by British, 53–54, 397–98; poem opposing, 80; duties on should be raised to reduce importation of, 54; require some suspension of natural liberty, 387; slave trade provides for avaricious, 384

RCS N.H.: too many in U.S., 31, 33, 34, 47, 76, 251

RCS N.Y.: America is abandoning, 193, 209; commercial society begets, 277; hopes French imports will stop, 383; parent of inequality and foe to virtue, 277; should be taxed, 1996; spirit of prevalent, xli; too many imported after the war, xli, 694, 697, 699, 946, 975, 1276, 1709, 1745–46, 1747

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: from Britain should be prohibited, 3, 7–8; imposts on to restrict, 6; infatuation with British, 1–3, 59, 111; poem opposing, 177–78

RCS N.C.: too many in U.S., 627

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans need not go abroad for, 160; Americans too attached to, 97; cause of external debts, 158; class system in European society limits, 124; criticism of Americans copying European dress, 19–20; decline of in America welcome, 159; needed in Europe to maintain wealthy class, 19; never satisfy regardless of quantity, 163; promote vices, 83, 95; not the cause of hard times, 9–10; taxes should be laid on, 1228; too many being imported into U.S., 42, 83, 85, 100, 102, 104, 113, 119–20, 123, 158–59, 1052, 1116, 1218, 1224, 1269, 1320, 1321

RCS R.I.: Americans use too many, 85, 108; dangers from, 342; more consumed in seaport towns, 729; should be limited, xxxi

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: too many in U.S., 51, 194, 210, 295; condemned, 129

RCS VA., 638, 1360

RCS VT.: too many being imported, 142, 146  
CC1: attack on importation of, 54, 74, 161, 167, 178, 190, 483, 543–44, 571

CC2: Americans import fewer, 5, 20; attack on importation of, 57, 108–9, 183, 273, 433

CC3: attack on importation of, 88, 98–99, 168, 342, 543; debate over levying import duties on, 268, 275, 306, 342

CC4: importation of criticized, 201n, 230, 472–73, 489–90; in Southern States, 12

CC5: and federal officeholders, 46; Americans import too many, 150–51, 160, 354; opposition to as requirement for greatness of America, 223–24; and federal capital, 370; objections to foreign, 378–79

CC6: excessive importations of, 21, 190, 251, 253–54, 396

*See also* Commerce; Corruption; Frugality; Importations; Manufactures; Rich vs. poor; Virtue

**LUZERNE COUNTY, PA.**

RCS PA., 721; assemblymen, 57; delegates in Convention, 327; and Assembly election, 123; elects Convention delegate, 256; dis-

- tribution of Antifederalist and Federalist pamphlets in, 257  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: elects Convention delegate, 518; peace in, 486; represented in Assembly, 486  
*See also* Wyoming Valley, Pa.
- “L.X.”**  
 CC4: text of, 578
- “LYCURGUS”** (five separate items)  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 114–15n, 161–62, 276–77  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: recommends “Montezuma” to the Philadelphia *Independent Gazetteer*, 316  
 RCS R.I., 72, 238, 245n; text of, 248–51  
 CC1 (two items): 56n, 59n, 562n; text of, 58–59
- LYING SOCIETY OF PHILADELPHIA**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: account of meeting of, 863–64
- LYMAN, MAINE**  
*See* Coxhall, Maine
- LYMAN, N.H.**  
*See* Bath, Lyman, Landaff, Littleton and Dalton, N.H.
- LYME, CONN.**  
 RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 537  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62
- LYME AND ORFORD, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elect Convention delegate, 175–76  
 —population: Lyme, 499; Orford, 500
- LYNDEBOROUGH, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 176–78; instructions for calling state convention, 135; population, 499
- LYNDON, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: population, 260
- LYNN AND LYNNFIELD, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS., 894, 979, 1517  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 203; elects Convention delegates, 133–34
- LYNNFIELD, MASS.**  
*See* Lynn and Lynnfield, Mass.



## M

**“M”** (five separate items)

- RCS MASS.: text of, 747
- RCS N.H., 39n; text of, 37–39, 51–52, 101
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 852–53, 1219; text of, 1182–83
- CC4 (two items): (1) 548n; text of, 546–47; (2) quoted, 486n, 492n

**MACHIAS, MAINE**

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 134

**MADBURY, N.H.**

- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 499

**“MÆCENAS”**

- RCS S.C., 3, 49n; response to, 54–57; text of, 51–54

**MAGAZINES**

- RCS N.Y.: description of, 3
- American Magazine* (New York City) (Noah Webster)
- RCS MD.: cited, 119
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: printed, 21
- RCS MASS., 1650n; printed, 1022; quoted, 1768–69
- RCS SUPPL. MASS., 414–19, 419n
- RCS N.Y.: criticism of Webster’s “Giles Hickory” piece in, 639–44; description of, lxii; printed, 553–56, 556–58, 738–45n, 971–72, 1124, 2406; quoted, 142, 206, 1082n, 1083n, 1117, 1632; cited, 1177; review of “A Plebeian,” 943; review of “Publius,” 142
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y., 158–66, 187–97, 197n, 203n, 261, 288–89, 339, 397
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: edited by Noah Webster, 883; printed, 1141
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: printed, 192
- RCS S.C., 40n
- RCS VA.: printed, 1792
- CC1: quoted, 492n
- CC2: review of “Federal Farmer” quoted, 18n
- CC3: criticism of items in, 483; reviews of “Aristides” cited, 520n
- CC4, 78n–79n, 369n, 451n, 469n, 480n–81n
- CC5, 146–47, 268; quoted, 103, 372n, 373n–74n
- CC6, 137; quoted, 86, 143n, 330–31

—*American Museum* (Philadelphia) (Mathew Carey)

- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: printed, 359, 359–60
- RCS MD., 71n, 119, 120, 155n; review of “Aristides,” 226; Dissent of the Pa. Minority reprinted in, 443n; Franklin’s last speech printed in, 117; Md. subscribers, 103; quoted, 436; subscription for, 325; James Wilson’s 6 October 1787 speech published in, 20
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: printed, 82
- RCS MASS.: quoted, 785n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS., 332
- RCS N.H., 232, 233n; cited, 123
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: reports N.H. ratification of Constitution, 37
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: reports N.J. ratification of Constitution, 50
- RCS N.Y.: identifies Jay as author of pamphlet, 923; reprints “A Citizen of New-York,” 925; reprints Gov. Trumbull’s farewell address, 920; quoted, 924; cited, 1178, 2325n, 2335n, 2337n, 2402n, 2502
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y., 290–91
- RCS N.C.: cited, 4, 140n, 775n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C., 14
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of as partisan, 430; having financial difficulties, 883; printed, 277–80; cited, 172, 964n; urged to reprint items on Constitution while remaining neutral, 430
- RCS R.I., 512n, 1088–89n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: printed, 142, 185–88, 193
- RCS S.C., 281n; circulation of, 456, 456n; quoted, xli–xlii, 381n; S.C. subscribers to, 35, 43, 280, 281n
- RCS VA., 24n, 303n, 473, 475n, 770n, 832n, 842n, 893n
- RCS VT.: cited, 146n
- CC1: printed, 46–49, 51–54, 77, 571–72; quoted, xxxiv; cited, xix, xxxiii–xxxiv, 45n, 490n
- CC2, 531
- CC3, 180n, 312n, 453n
- CC4, 352, 593n
- CC5, 130n, 254; quoted, 36n

- Analytical Review* (London)  
RCS MD.: review of "Aristides," 227, 228  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: printed, 23–24
- The Christian's, Scholar's, and Farmer's Magazine* (Elizabethtown, N.J.)  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 394
- Columbian Magazine* (Philadelphia)  
(William Spotswood)  
RCS N.Y., 2356n  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y., 142n  
RCS N.C.: cited, 810n  
RCS SUPPL. N.C., 14  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: declining, 883; printed, 3–6, 1302; will remain impartial and not publish political pieces, 1302  
RCS R.I., 1088n  
RCS S.C., 281n; circulation of, 456, 456n  
CC1: cited, xxxiii
- Gentleman's Magazine* (London)  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: printed, 147  
RCS SUPPL. MASS., 460–61, 461n
- Gentlemen and Ladies Town and Country Magazine* (Boston)  
RCS R.I., 651n
- London Monthly Review*  
RCS MD., 163n, 226–27, 228  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: printed, 22
- Massachusetts Magazine* (Boston)  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticizes George Washington as slave holder, 980
- See also* Broad-sides, pamphlets, and books; Carey, Mathew; Newspapers; Political and legal writers and writings; Press, freedom of the; Printers, publishers, and booksellers; Webster, Noah
- MAGNA CARTA**  
*See* Great Britain
- MAIDSTONE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- MAIL**  
*See* Hazard, Ebenezer; Post office
- MAINE**  
RCS CONN.: is Antifederal, 603  
RCS MD.: civil war in with Mass., 161; wants statehood, 258, 281, 283  
RCS MASS.: Constitution opposed by majority in, 780; Convention delegates are Antifederalists, 549, 628, 648, 655–56, 657, 658, 697, 753, 754, 810, 884–85, 1077, 1089, 1552, 1584, 1592, 1593n, 1687, 1691; Convention delegates are Federalists, 848, 885, 907, 1094, 1096, 1101; Convention delegates from having speeches written for them, 838, 839n; Convention delegates from converted, 1584; Convention delegates from join Shaysites in Convention, 1092; Convention delegates from fear squatters will lose land, 1552; Convention delegates from vote on ratification, 885n, 1699n; divided on Constitution, 1584n, 1698, 1778; Rufus King's influence in, 95, 155, 549, 573n, 628, 628n, 657, 992, 1519, 1522n, 1557n; lands being sold in, 381–82, 496; lobbying of Convention delegates, 1461n, 1519, 1522n, 1557n; mail service improvement desired, 648; residents of as a political party, 707; Sagadahock as early name for, 1719n; separation from Mass. requested by petition, xxxviii; Shaysite spirit in, 572; George Thatcher's influence with Convention delegates, 628, 657, 1685, 1719; effect of statehood for on ratification, 628, 657, 658, 707, 780, 884–85, 1077, 1418, 1592, 1593n, 1687, 1718, 1726; weather in, 873  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: efforts to separate from Mass., 349–50; sale of lands to pay state debt, 314, 320  
RCS N.H.: Mass. ratification has unified parties in, 245  
RCS N.Y.: if Mass. had standing army it would keep in, 128; on the eve of separation from Mass., 127  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Federalists promise statehood to, 972  
RCS R.I., 463, 463n; desirous of a second port, 535; receives news of N.Y. ratification, 385; statehood status for, 362  
RCS VA., 1244; disputes with N.H. over, 692; movement for separate statehood, 856; dispute with Canada over, 1175n  
CC1: movement to separate from Mass., 475; Rufus King lobbies with representatives from, 546n  
CC3: opposition to Constitution in, 49, 51n, 286–87, 426, 438, 475, 475n; desires separate statehood, 300, 426, 438, 475, 475n, 549  
CC4: separate statehood for 35, 39, 42, 143, 241n, 264, 430, 522; and vote of delegates to Mass. Convention, 143, 238–39, 241n, 507, 522; satisfied with Mass. ratification of Constitution, 327  
CC6: statehood of will add to Northern strength, 149  
*See also* Massachusetts; Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers; Portland, Maine; York, Maine
- MAINE COUNTIES**  
*See* Massachusetts and Maine counties
- MAINE NEWSPAPERS**  
*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine Newspapers

**MAINE TOWNS**

See Massachusetts and Maine towns

**MAJORITY RULE**

See Republican form of government

**MALDEN, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 203; elects Convention delegate, 134

**"A MAN OF NO PARTY"**

RCS N.Y., 69, 96; quoted, 58, 86n, 104, 115

**MANCHESTER, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 203

**MANCHESTER, N.H.**

See Derryfield (Manchester), N.H.

**MANCHESTER, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Vt. constitutional convention in, 116; Convention delegate, 196; meeting in to gain independence from N.Y., 99; population, 260

**"MANCO" (two separate items)**

RCS MD., lxx; response to, 412–13; text of, 403–4

CC4, 576n; paraphrase of, 573n; circulation, 579, 580n; text of, 561–62n

**M. AND F. GREGORY (England)**

RCS MD.: id., 58n

—letter to, 58

**MANHATTAN ISLAND, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: will stay in Union if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 1353

**MANIFEST DESTINY OF THE U.S.**

CC1, 152, 156, 384, 483, 516

CC2, 210–11

CC3, 542

**MANKIND**

RCS N.Y.: all of depended on Constitution, 1688. See also Human nature; The People

**MANN'S TAVERN (Annapolis, Md.)**

RCS MD.: and celebration of Md. ratification, 653–54, 654n

**MANNERS**

RCS MASS.: easier to conform laws to manners of people than manners to laws, 694–95; too much servility of in U.S., 560

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans should not adopt those in Europe, 17, 27; are basis of government, 16; connection with laws, 136; federal sentiments acquired by, 139; idleness and profligacy have increased, 147; U.S. lacks simplicity of, 5

See also Government, debate over nature of

**MANOR LIVINGSTON, N.Y.**

See Livingston Manor, N.Y.

**MANOR LORDS**

RCS N.Y.: are Federalists, 1092. See also Landed interest

**MANSFIELD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 433–34, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 57, 58, 60

**MANSFIELD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 980

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 134–35; Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 203

**MANUFACTURES**

RCS CONN., 374, 386; Constitution will encouraged, 381–82, 513–14; encouraged by tariffs, 513; unlikely in South, 551

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. bill for encouragement of, 16; increase in domestic would help employ the poor, 43; urgent need for domestic, 19, 43, 75, 112

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: are mutually dependent on agriculture and science, 76; importance of domestic, 75–77

RCS MD., 294; Articles of Confederation cannot assist, 81; and the Baltimore procession, 583; Constitution will promote, 9, 278, 520, 703, 728, 741, 749, 755; duties on exports of raw materials would help foster, 200, 749; and prohibition of duties on exports, 93; toasted, 653, 700, 742, 749, 754

RCS SUPPL. MD.: Constitution favors, 6–7, 43, 75, 90–91

RCS MASS.: American geography will encourage, 1289, 1296; Confederation Congress lacked power over, 394; Constitution will discourage, 112, 233, 542, 723, 723–24; Constitution will promote, 25, 66, 69, 119, 235, 542, 601; depends on righteous administration of government, 1627; foreign restrictions and impact on, 541–42, 565, 650; imported from Britain, 565; impost will encourage, 497, 723, 1289, 1296; increasing, 323, 541, 565, 577, 721, 867; inventions encouraged by scarcity of labor, 541–42; in Mass., 323, 541, 821; should be encouraged, 60, 520, 609, 649; Southern States have none and thus oppose duties on imported goods, 1314; states will adopt measures to encourage, 398; suffering, 298, 313, 1437; toasted, 209, 1613, 1629, 1760

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will benefit, 328–31, 389, 429; damaged by commer-

- cial servitude to Britain, 63, 397–98; growth of too slow after ratification, 473; importance of domestic, 29–30, 54; toasted, 55, 392, 393; will benefit from subscription to build three ships, 348
- RCS N.H.: benefit towns, 292; Constitution will promote, 28; in Dover procession, 411; God asked to help, 260; needed, 33, 34, 64; N.H. bill to encourage, 8; N.H. should produce more, 73; praised as one of three pillars of Constitution, lxviii; rising after American Revolution, 438; slowed by American westward emigration, 318; will benefit from federal impost, 292  
—toasted in: Alexandria, Va., 443; Baltimore, 444; Hanover, 417; Keene, 418; Portsmouth, 429; Windham, Conn., 459
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will promote, 147; toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: employing the poor with domestic, 26–27; toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed prohibiting excises on American, 2546; America can produce any kind of, 975; central government will not be able to encourage, 2023; Congress unlikely to impose excise tax on in N.Y. where there are hardly any, 2135; Constitution will promote, 124, 736, 819–20, 1276, 1305, 1308; danger of tax on under Constitution, 2069; difficult to distinguish between American and foreign made, 2045, 2046; encouraged in Conn., 1988, 1994, 1998, 2042; excise tax will be harmful to, 1968, 2023; Federalists promise too much for under Constitution, 955; France will encourage in U.S. to reduce reliance on Britain for, 1315–16; glass manufactory established in N.J., 1315; greatly restored, 1064; as they grow import duties will decrease, 1950; have improved under the Confederation, 1925; improper to discourage, 1968; increasing in Northern States, 1088; knowledge of not necessary for representative, 1810, 1817; men knowledgeable about should govern, 1750, 1780, 1818; of liquor will be regulated so as to collect taxes, 469; in N.Y. would benefit from a federal excise, 2039; more in New England, 1994, 1997; N.Y. will not have to tax for years, 2018; N.Y. not a manufacturing state, 2042, 2263; in N.Y. would suffer if N.Y. does not ratify Constitution, 1147; N.Y.'s neighbors will become manufacturing states and will pay no taxes on, 1988; praise of U.S. encouragement for, 697; prices of American goods fall, 930; producers of would govern in their own favor if they had the opportunity, 990–91; prohibition of excise taxes on supported by Antifederalists, 1998; should be encouraged in infancy and not taxed, 694, 2023; should be taxed, 1997; stagnant in Eastern States, 1108; state governments will legislate for, 1963, 1965; states should encourage production of, 2023; U.S. will increase its production, 1939; will immigrate from England and Ireland after adoption of Constitution, 1316  
—toasted, 1621, 2399; in Albany procession, 2386, 2390; in Ballstown, may they flourish, 2395; at New York City procession dinner, 1658; at Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; by New York City prisoners, 1620; in Hudson, 1281; in Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; in Kingston, 1283; in Lansingburgh, 1283; at Newburgh celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2414; at Plymouth, Mass., celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2423; in Smithtown celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2419
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: damaged by commercial subservience to Britain, 40; importance of domestic, 2–3, 6, 77–78; need federal support, 1, 3; toasted, 313
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will benefit, 18, 61n, 120, 142, 147, 242; denial that Constitution will encourage, 617; needs large population to develop, 135; should be supported, 445; toasted, 168, 790n, 793, 797; will reduce U.S. importations, 147
- RCS PA., 580; Constitution will promote interests of, 647–48; having difficulties, 289
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: beginning in U.S., 429; British oppose American development of, 221; cheaper to manufacture arms and powder than to import them, 741; Constitution will promote, 1167, 1308; consumption has increased sedentary manufactures in Great Britain, 162; of different states will be intertwined, 158; discouraged by some in Pa., 116–17; domestic ones will be undersold by European imports under Constitution, 772; employ fewer people and less property than agriculture, 159; few in U.S., 19; measures in Pa. will hurt formation of, 116; necessary ones will improve agriculture and promote trade, 159; no constitutional encouragement for, 570; not being sufficiently encouraged in U.S., 86, 97, 119; postwar imports hurts, 35; powerful states depend on, 148; praise of

- as strength of country, 755; should be emphasized over foreign trade, 267; states prohibited from laying protective duties to encourage, 906; U.S. should produce more, 338; will add to agricultural productivity, 159
- RCS R.I.: Articles of Confederation fail adequately to promote, 740; can be promoted without ratification, 258; Congress can lay duties on to encourage U.S. production, 102–3; Congress wants to discourage production of rum, 490; Constitution should be rejected if doing so will improve, 735; Constitution will benefit, 93, 356, 466, 568, 645, 660, 725, 729, 741, 748, 760, 813, 1033, 1034, 1050, 1057, 1058, 1069, 1070, 1080; will emigrate from R.I. if Constitution not ratified, 828; failure to ratify Constitution will damage in R.I., 487, 539, 565, 572, 825, 826; no duties on imported from R.I., 591; of R.I. should be boycotted, 809, 810; in R.I. should be subject to congressional import fees, 896–97; R.I. towns specializing in want to be part of Union, 534; toasted, 295, 299, 474, 1030, 1056, 1068; will not attract foreign trade to R.I., 759; would not suffer in R.I. out of the Union, 541, 734, 765–67
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 175; Congress should consider, 219; Constitution will promote, 223, 230, 236, 269, 406, 407; God will encourage, 403; hoped for in R.I., 41; New York City manufacturer's letter, 230–31; Newburyport, Mass., manufacturer's letter, 228–29; Portsmouth, N.H., manufacturer's letter, 232–33; prospering under Constitution, 387; Providence meeting of mechanics and manufacturers, 213–14, 223–24, 226; in R.I. will suffer out of Union, 207; should be encouraged, 158, 223; should be supported under Constitution, 142; toasted, 149, 239, 268, 397, 398; will suffer with R.I. out of the Union, 225
- RCS S.C.: Constitution will promote, 436, 437, 452; immigrants will come to U.S. to produce, 260; should be encouraged by federal government, 232; should develop in Northern States, 260, 265; toasted, 440, 441, 453; U.S. will consume its own, 263; U.S. will continue to purchase from Europe, 435
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: importance of, 66–68
- RCS VA.: effects of Revolution on, 159–62; debate over whether or not it should be encouraged, 170n; loss of navigation of Mississippi River will discourage, 222; should be promoted in Ky., 255; Constitution will stifle in West, 386; in Northern States, 432; debate over use of duties to encourage, 433n–34n, 435, 717, 783, 1773; Constitution will not lead to Northern monopoly over, 671–72; Constitution will promote, 725, 973, 1641, 1722; under Confederation, 837–38, 950; in Va., 889–92, 982; as military asset not had by Va., 978; need supply of workers, 981; Constitution will not promote, 1055–56; excise taxes on, 1133; will increase as population grows, 1189, 1206; and proposed commercial treaty with Spain, 1238; hope for increase of, 1735; toasted, 1717, 1719, 1744
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Constitution will promote, 129; toasted, 65, 112, 118, 119, 131, 132, 136
- RCS VT.: expected to grow in Vt., 170; God asked to bless and encourage, 164, 169; toasted, 221, 222; will expand with Vt. statehood, 202
- RCS CONG.: danger of Northern-dominated legislation concerning, 36; are gaining in Pa., Conn., and Mass., 85; mainly located in Northern States, 55, 56; a reason for locating federal capital in Pa., 40
- CC1, 59, 154, 167; encouragement of, 48, 104, 107, 147, 166, 182, 190; new government would promote, 112, 119, 164, 179, 189, 191, 264, 266, 456, 481
- CC2, 283, 291, 456; as a factional interest, 177; federal government will not subsidize, 280
- CC3, 89–90, 175, 228, 270, 277, 510; use of import duties to encourage, 54, 268, 269, 342, 424, 437; in New England, 83, 277; insignificant when compared to agriculture, 169, 276; Constitution will promote, 365n
- CC4: debate over the use of duties to encourage, 201n, 261n, 262; Constitution will promote, 131, 197, 208, 230–31, 236–37, 361, 380; in Conn., 350–51, 473–74; need for in strong nation, 278, 321; stronger in the Northern States, 12
- CC5, 280–81; diminish under Confederation, 109; satire on how they will expand under Constitution, 159; Constitution will hinder local encouragement of, 378–79; increase under Confederation, 386, 393
- CC6: Constitution will promote, 19, 163, 165, 185, 210, 262, 270; at a standstill under Confederation, 70; U.S. will import for many years, 163; should be encouraged, 170; cotton, 171, 171n, 265; are increas-

- ing, 240; and Philadelphia celebration, 263–64, 265; U.S. is not ready to develop on large scale, 362; Americans should purchase domestically-produced, 384; benefits of to American economy, 384; criticism of lack of government power to encourage, 396  
*See also* Commerce; Impost; Luxuries; Mechanics; Merchants; Tradesmen
- "MANY"** (Arthur Campbell)  
 RCS VA., 475n; text of, 1638–40
- "MANY ANTIFEDERALISTS"**  
 RCS N.Y.: answered by "A Real Federalist," 1445–46; Federalist ticket in Dutchess Co., 1439; text of, 1441–44n
- "MANY CITIZENS"**  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 938
- "MANY CUSTOMERS"**  
 RCS PA.: text of, 306–9
- "MANY FEDERALISTS"**  
 RCS N.Y., 1512n, 1513; quoted, 752; text of, 1511–12
- "MANY OF YOUR READERS"**  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 924
- MAPS**  
*See* Ratification, state maps of
- MARBLEHEAD, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS., 893  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 203; elects Convention delegates, 135–36
- "MARCUS"** (five separate items)  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 1018–19  
 RCS N.J.: text of, 152–53  
 RCS N.Y.: text of, 85–87n, 1501–2, 1502–4  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 81  
 CC1: text of, 383–84
- "MARCUS"** (James Iredell)  
 RCS N.C.: Iredell as author of, 54; as a pamphlet, 141, 158, 159n, 663, 663n, 665; praise of, 69, 71, 141; response to Mason's objections cited, 54, 146; text of, 70–79n, 79–85, 87–92n, 93–102, 102–6n; used in writing another Federalist pamphlet, 152  
 CC4: text of, 161–69, 242–48, 322–26, 379–87, 427–29; authorship of, 161n, 162n; publication of, 162n–63n; praised, 162n–63n; quoted, 221n
- "MARGERY"**  
 RCS SUPPL. N.J.: fictitious letters of, 51, 52  
 RCS SUPPL. PA., 1047; text of, 920, 921–22, 925–26, 958–59, 960–61, 1047, 1073–76  
 CC4, 260n, 261n, 374; Federalist nickname for George Bryan, 258n, 374n
- "MARGERY"** (Benjamin Rush)  
 RCS SUPPL. VA., 26
- "MARIA"**  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 1630
- MARIETTA, OHIO**  
 CC6: settlement of, 335, 335n
- MARINE ANTI-BRITANNIC SOCIETY**  
 RCS S.C., xxxviii
- MARINE BAND**  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1664
- MARINE BUSINESSES**  
 RCS MASS.: Constitution will benefit, 25. *See also* Commerce; Fisheries; Shipbuilding
- MARINE HOSPITAL COMMISSIONERS**  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- MARINE SOCIETY**  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 1647  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 331
- "MARIOT"**  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 594–95, 623–24; response to, 610
- MARITIME CONCERNS**  
 RCS N.Y.: federal government will legislate for controlling, 1070. *See also* Commerce
- MARITIME LAW**  
 RCS MASS., 611  
 RCS VA., 1398, 1403, 1404  
*See also* Admiralty law; Judiciary, U.S.; Piracy
- "MARIUS"**  
 RCS GA., 211
- "MARK ANTONY"**  
 RCS MASS., 153; text of, 672–77
- MARKETS COMMISSIONERS**  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- MARLBOROUGH, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS., 1529, 1530n; elects Convention delegates, 893, 895; sends more Convention delegates than authorized, 1171  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 225; Convention election certificates, 203; elects Convention delegates, 136–37  
 RCS N.C.: celebration in toast for quick ratification by N.C. and R.I., 579–80n  
 RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebration, 130–31
- MARLBOROUGH, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 178–79; instructs Convention delegate to reject Constitution without amendments, 147; population, 499
- MARLBOROUGH, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260
- MARLOW, N.H.**  
*See* Acworth, Lempster and Marlow, N.H.
- "MARPLOT, JUN."**  
 RCS R.I., liii, 455; text of, 478–80



**MARQUE AND REPRISAL, LETTERS OF**

- CDR: draft Articles, 81, 82, 84; Articles prohibit states from granting except after declaration of war by Congress, 88; nine states needed to issue under Articles of Confederation, 89, 92; proposed changes in Articles, 145, 156; Convention proposals concerning, 268, 275, 281, 289, 290; Constitution gives Congress power to grant, 310; Constitution prohibits states from granting, 311
- RCS MD.: states can issue only in time of war, 252
- RCS MASS.: federal government alone should issue, 567; states only to issue under proposed Antifederalist substitute plan, 494
- RCS N.Y.: Confederation Congress has power to issue, 984; federal government will grant, 1071
- RCS PA.: federal government alone can issue, 438
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power to issue, 64
- RCS R.I.: kings' and presidents' powers over compared, 144
- RCS S.C.: nine states needed to issue under Articles of Confederation, 31n
- RCS VA., 672–73, 676–77, 848, 849
- CC3: Constitution prohibits states from granting, 469, 544
- CC5: nine states needed to issue under Articles of Confederation, 273
- MARRIAGE**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: vows of should be sacred in America, 137
- MARSHFIELD, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 204; elects Convention delegate, 137
- MARSHFIELD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 260
- MARTIAL LAW**
- RCS MASS.: reasonable to accept in emergencies, 429
- RCS N.H.: N.H. Bill of Rights prohibits for civilians, xliii, 470
- RCS N.Y.: Congress could create court for under the Articles of Confederation, 1043
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: danger of under Constitution, 1210–11; militia endangered by when in public service, 888, 904; necessary when civil law fails, 155; not forbidden under Constitution, 339
- RCS R.I.: prohibited except during time of war in R.I. Convention's proposed bill of rights, 978

- RCS VA., 1271–72, 1273, 1277–78
- RCS VT.: prohibited in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 240

*See also* Army; Army, standing; Military; Militia

**MARTIN'S NORTH CAROLINA GAZETTE**

*See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers

**MARTIN COUNTY, N.C.**

- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; petition from calls for second N.C. Convention, 588n, 702, 722; population, 851

**“MARTIN LUTHER”**

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 369

**MARTINSBURGH, VA.**

- RCS VA.: celebrates Fourth of July and Va. ratification, 1732

**MARYLAND**

- CDR, 147, 176, 248, 251, 322, 344, 350; supports congressional power to fix boundaries of states, 54; proposes amendments to Articles, 55, 96, 97–100; refuses to ratify Articles over issue of western lands, 56, 58, 124; ratifies Articles, 56–57, 97, 135–37; opposes terms of Va. cession of Northwest Terr., 58–59; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 194, 216–23; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 194, 217, 222; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted six Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted eight Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324

- RCS DEL.: ratifies Constitution, 6

- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: factions dispute over paper money in, 1–2; favors ratification, 6; unknown prospects for ratification, 7

- RCS MD.: in American Revolution, xxiii; Antifederalists moderate in, 55; Antifederalists lie about strength in, 324; called the Seventh Pillar, 693, 694; claims western lands for U.S. government, 258; colonial origins of, xi–xxiii; declares independence, xxx, xxxi; “Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention” sent to, 540; eligible voters in, 738; has same interests as Va., 598; influence of ratification by on S.C., 730; influence of ratification by on Va., 715, 717, 724, 730, 732, 739; influence of Va. on, 112–13, 750n; population by county, 831; pre-Revolutionary economy of, xxiv; ratifies Articles of Confederation, xl–xlv,

- 266n, 284, 284n, 898n; receives news of S.C. ratification, 740–42; sends no commissioners to Annapolis Convention, xviii; state of toasted, 653, 720; Western Shore divided, 165; will not adopt Constitution without a bill of rights and amendments, 61; will ratify Constitution, 8, 22, 24, 124, 155, 263, 265n, 266n, 302, 380, 388, 407, 425, 499, 516, 520, 523, 534, 535, 541, 542, 545, 548, 553, 570, 600, 604–5, 606, 607, 610, 612, 615, 627, 628, 629, 723, 730; would not adopt draft constitution being discussed in Constitutional Convention, 420
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: bankruptcy law repealed, 71–72; laws repealed that violate Treaty of Peace, 19; favors U.S. Constitution, 15, 16, 20, 27, 28, 33, 34, 35, 41–42, 79; ratification uncertain, 32; ratifies, 42, 43, 44, 45–48, 49–52, 56–57, 71, 72, 75–76, 77, 83, 84–85; congratulations for ratification, 64–65, 70; as watershed for remaining states, 84. *See also* Celebrations; Maryland Convention
- RCS MASS.: Antifederalists in, 1758; Articles of Confederation ratified by, 402; Constitution popular in, 1082, 1758; will ratify Constitution, 728; Constitution ratified by, 1683, 1784; Federalists in, 594; impact of Mass. ratification on, 1095, 1103; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: ratifies Constitution, 368; expected to ratify, 368
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalist leaders in ready to acquiesce after Mass. ratification, 275; effect of N.H. adjournment on, 224; favors Constitution, 292; has ratified, 281, 303–4, 306, 308; Portsmouth, N.H. celebrates ratification by, 303–4; toasts for ratification by, 304; will ratify, 93
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: will ratify Constitution, 26, 27
- RCS N.J.: ratification uncertain, 138
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists said to be strong in, 968; Articles of Confederation ratified by, 2006n; not in attendance in Congress, 1263; and letter from N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 1099, 1198; no final vote taken on legislature's resolution that Congress procure amendments to the Constitution, 2509; payment of requisitions by, 14n, 968–71n; news of ratification by reaches New York City, 2142n; ratification by celebrated in Baltimore, 1191; ratification by celebrated in New York City, 970; not interested in increasing representation in Congress, 1730; praise of Senate of, 1891
- prospects for ratification in: Convention will adjourn waiting to see what Southern States do, 968; will ratify, 1190; some anxiety over, 1093; uncertain, 424
- toasted in: Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Lansingburgh, 1283; New York City, 1287
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: delay in ratifying Articles of Confederation, 150; ratifies Constitution, 262, 271; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155
- RCS N.C.: calls for amendments, 568, 569n; gives exclusive privileges to its vessels, 244; has ratified, 152; and pact with Va. over Potomac River, 260n–61n; pact with Va. violates Articles of Confederation, 444; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 441, 447n
- RCS PA., 264–65, 456
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists are three-fourths of the population, 1020; “Centinel” does not work well in, 1118; Convention of meets, 1263; delegates from in Constitutional Convention object to Va. Plan, 801; denial that it is Antifederal, 1172; has ratified, 1272–73; is evenly divided on Constitution, 1156; is Federalist, 1186; prominent Federalists in listed, 1268; Luther Martin's “Genuine Information” has no impact in, 1159; only a small group of Antifederalists in, 1290; proposed amendments to Articles of Confederation, 327; Senate of prevented emission of paper money, 373; will support amendments to Constitution, 1218
- prospects for ratification in: divided, 1113; doubtful, 1020, 1267; will not ratify, 1116; will not reject Constitution, 1156; will ratify, 479, 1066, 1172, 1219, 1263, 1281
- RCS R.I., 98; Federalists increase in, 92; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; ratifies Congress' amendments to Constitution, 646, 730n, 941n; ratifies Constitution, 237, 241, 261, 358; refuses to give Confederation Congress power to regulate commerce, 739n; rejoices on ratification, 262; R.I. receives news of ratification by, 261–62; trade with R.I., 536n
- RCS S.C.: has balanced state government, 329; as a Federalist state, 274; heavily Roman Catholic, 328; opposes African slave trade, 108, 115n; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121; receives news of S.C. ratification, 451–55

- Convention of: amendments of would return U.S. to Articles of Confederation, 453; amendments of compared to S.C.'s proposed amendments, 376n; considers amendments, 453; election of delegates, 527
- ratification by, 285–87, 288, 416, 417n, 458, 533, 535, 538; and Peter Fayssoux, 356–58; impacts S.C., 304, 460, 470; news of received in S.C., 275n, 285–87, 347n, 351n, 417n; predicted, 244, 274, 280, 537; received in Congress, 288
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: has ratified, 92
- RCS VA., 27, 479, 494, 711n, 977, 980, 1088n, 1335n; dispute with Va. over Potomac, xxxiii, 693, 697n, 979, 1004n–5n, 1053, 1089n, 1094, 1107, 1161; support for prior amendments sought in, 29; wheat is staple commodity of, 326; Va. newspaper reports about, 632; payment of its requisitions, 652n; as a staple state, 702; representation in House of Representatives, 750; influence of ratification by, 741, 769, 780, 781, 796, 1586, 1596–97, 1782, 1783, 1789n; Antifederalists of cooperate with N.Y. Antifederalists, 811–13; as part of a potential middle confederacy, 836–37; attendance in Confederation Congress, 877; parts of Va. may join if Va. does not ratify Constitution, 889, 1001, 1094; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 934, 1017, 1039–40, 1047n, 1048n, 1059, 1093, 1480, 1487, 1503–4, 1508n; commercial relations with Va., 985, 1086; colonial charter of, 1004n; not a danger to Va., 1042, 1167; sends delegates to Albany Congress, 1048n; and free navigation of Mississippi River, 1238, 1257n; and money bills, 1298n; presidential electors chosen by people, 1371n; complies with congressional request to repeal acts violating Treaty of Peace (1783), 1411n; news of ratification by reaches Va., 1574n
- prospects for ratification in, 385n, 1782; uncertain, 239, 240; unfavorable, 256; favorable, 258–59, 436, 603, 703, 755, 762, 764n, 766, 895
- public opinion on Constitution: support for, 146, 147, 150; opposition to, 239–40, 1057; sentiment for amendments, 1517
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: favors Constitution, 5, 11, 178; struggle expected over ratification, 173; has ratified, 181, 185; Convention of toasted, 129; denial of anticipated violence in, 137–38
- RCS CONG.: absent from Congress when final vote taken on election ordinance, 80, 82; congressional delegates give up on changing temporary location of capital, 4–5; delegates of to Congress, 7, 9; a federal capital in would benefit trade with France, 79
- CC1, xlv, 55n, 59, 155, 201, 438; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, xlvii, 38, 210, 213n; Convention of, xli; and Congress, xliii, 50n, 276; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 8, 11; financial policies of, 31, 146, 147n; favorable prospects for ratification of Constitution by, 263, 430, 451, 454, 504, 585; should join with Va. in proposing amendments, 282; may have some difficulty in ratifying Constitution, 353
- CC2, and Articles of Confederation, 228, 496; Constitutional Convention delegates report to legislature, 278n–96n; provisions of Constitution concerning, 407, 446; will be subservient to Northern States, 105; favored Vt. statehood, 132; prohibits slave trade, 503n
- prospects for ratification in: favorable, 82, 95, 349, 404, 461, 481; uncertain, 147, 405, 446, 485; unfavorable, 163, 235, 396
- CC3, 121n, 277, 423, 436, 539, 549, 554n, 559; Antifederalist literature sent to, 10n; prospects for ratification in, 88, 148n, 148n–49n, 325, 330, 399, 426, 558, 559; Constitutional Convention delegates from report to legislature of, 147n, 150, 380n; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 204, 204–5, 205, 252, 434–35, 437n; delays ratifying Articles of Confederation, 355, 549; first federal elections in, 549, 554n
- CC4: in Constitutional Convention, 40–41, 42n–43n, 89–91, 93n–94n, 265n, 272n, 420n, 458–59, 461n; delays ratifying Articles of Confederation, 42; in uproar over Luther Martin's "Genuine Information," 87; Constitution will hurt interests of, 92; prospects for ratification in, 122, 138, 144, 181n, 182n, 240, 287, 301, 308, 341, 486n, 490, 492n, 492n–93n, 505, 516, 526–27, 532, 534, 536; support for amendments to Constitution in, 182n; ratifies Constitution, 119n, 183, 592; support for Constitution in, 300n, 487, 527, 532; Antifederalists in, 301, 341, 478, 487, 492n; effect of adjournment of N.H. Convention in, 478; population of, 510n
- CC5: representation of in U.S. House of Representatives, 71; support for paper money in, 73n; Antifederalists of encouraged by N.H. Convention adjournment, 98–99; influence of on Va., 187, 238–39,

381, 394–95; influence of on S.C., 190; Federalists in, 237–38, 385–86; four-fifths of people favor amendments to Constitution, 258; ratification by celebrated in New York City, 376; Loyalists in, 385; Antifederalist explanation of ratification by, 385–87n

—prospects for ratification by: favorable, 3, 23, 29, 41, 83, 99, 130, 185, 200, 206, 208, 217, 227, 228, 229n, 234, 387–88, 401, 408, 411; unfavorable, 409

CC6: Antifederalists in, 10, 13, 278, 279; apathy among people of, 48; majority of people in favors amendments, 48; ratification by received in S.C., 55, 67n; influence of ratification by on S.C., 56, 171, 173n; cities in are Federalist, 166; celebration of ratification in, 174

See also Annapolis, Md.; Antifederalists; Baltimore, Md.; Federalists; “Genuine Information”; Large vs. small states; Martin, Luther; Newspapers: Maryland newspapers; North vs. South; Potomac River; Ratification, prospects for, in Maryland; Sectionalism; Southern States

#### MARYLAND CHRONICLE

See Newspapers: Maryland newspapers

#### MARYLAND CONSTITUTION (1776)

RCS MD., liv; amendments can be obtained when needed, 635; amendment provision of, 10, 13n, 43, 60, 779, 873; drafting of, xxx–xxxiii; gives Baltimore town separate representation, 586; governor limited to casting vote in council, 311; House of Delegates can act only under, 577; and impeachment, 63n; is binding, 356–57; and method of electing Senate, 108n; praise of, 9, 12; provisions of, xxxiii–xxxv; some parts violated by U.S. Constitution, 873; text of, 776–79; will be altered if U.S. Constitution is adopted, 287, 632

RCS MASS., 1392, 1401n; Declaration of Rights of, 1356n

RCS N.H.: on religious freedom, 127n

RCS PA.: has a bill of rights, 392

RCS SUPPL. PA.: religious test in, 768

RCS S.C.: Declaration of Rights and doctrine of non-resistance, 381n

RCS VA.: has bill of rights, 340n; prohibits standing army, 1335n

CC2, 430

CC3, 43, 298, 301, 382, 386n, 503, 528

CC4: constitution and government of, 36, 296–97, 326n, 388, 393n

CC5: Declaration of Rights of, 90, 202n

CC6: constitution of as model for federal judiciary, 105

See also Constitutions, state; Maryland Declaration of Rights

#### MARYLAND CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION (1776)

RCS MD., xxx, xxxii–xxxiii; composed half of non-knowledgeable men, 47; criticism as too democratic, 48; method of electing, 155n

#### MARYLAND CONVENTION

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: called, 66, 67

RCS MD., 618–86; address to, 539–40; adjourns, 656, 668; will be called, 47–48, 63, 64; announcement of call of and election date, 108–9; Antifederalists allegedly have great numbers in, 695–96; Antifederalists in will acquiesce, 722; Antifederalists in offer nothing new, 903; Antifederalists in present their case well, 693, 723; Baltimore petition requesting call of, 14–15, 16, 16n; called by General Assembly, 7, 68–100, 119, 126, 252, 292, 543; Chase supports calling of, lxxvii, 9–10, 17–19; “Civis” addresses, 275–79; committee of on elections, 624–25, 626; Constitution read in, 627, 629, 661, 673–74, 692; debates, 620–21; to defer to Va., 293, 520–25; elects officers of, 624; expenses of, 621, 684–86; Federalist majority will be elected to, 570, 609, 625, 689; Federalists agree not to respond to Antifederalists, 618, 620, 661, 675, 690–91, 691, 718, 730, 733, 758, 867, 900, 903–4; Federalists of toasted after Baltimore procession, 700; gallery crowded with women, 724; Hanson’s narrative, 619; late date questioned, 109; and Thomas Lloyd’s shorthand notes of debates of, 900–908; long sessions, 724; majority in must be accepted, 898; majority in should rule throughout state, 860; Md. House of Delegates could not set rules for election of delegates to, 573, 727; meets, 548; method of election to suggested, 47–48; minority address, 619, 621; not to discuss Constitution by paragraphs, 714; the people alone are to decide on Constitution and instruct their Convention delegates, 579; praised, 693, 827; praise of minority of that will acquiesce with ratification, 649; prediction that it will reject Constitution or adjourn, 723; ratifies Constitution, 618, 687, 688, 690, 691, 692–93, 694, 703, 717, 719, 721, 730, 736, 739, 758, 904; rules of, 625–26, 628, 661, 674, 690; in session, 541; should be called, 55–57; sources for, 620–21; toasted, 653, 700, 720, 755; undelivered speech by a “Federalist,” 867–99n; Va. Anti-

federalists want Md. Convention to adjourn, 764; vote on ratification, 647, 648, 650, 652–53, 661, 674, 675

—Address of the Minority, lxi, lxiv, lxvii, 678, 679, 683, 739, 740n, 759, 759n, 825, 867; defense of, 730–33n; response to, 672–82, 725; should be read by all, 734; text of, 660–69

—and amendments to Constitution: called mere quibbles, 735; proposed in, 618, 649, 650–52, 661, 688, 716; considers in non-official status, 676, 678; favors, 731; Federalists in promise, 718; majority of opposes, 731; not authorized to propose, 618, 661, 673, 675, 725, 735, 901; Paca not allowed to read his, 662; Paca reads his, 662, 731; proposes none, 654n, 694, 707, 716, 719, 727, 736, 739; rejects all, 619, 668, 690; will only consider amendments from Committee of Thirteen, 758

—Committee of Thirteen, 648, 650, 680, 683, 731–32; amendments in, 663–67, 736, 758; appointed, 662–63, 691, 693, 731, 736, 902; draft of address of, 678, 680

—delegates to: assemblymen should not be elected to, 154, 561; in Baltimore procession, 708; Constitutional Convention delegates would make good, 579; election of, 11, 69, 218, 466–70n, 543–617, 643n, 727; few members of House of Delegates will be elected, 260; qualifications for, 543; are respectable characters, 690; should not be advocates for paper money, the truck bill, or the insolvency act, 425, 543; should not be too young, 558; should be committed to happiness of the Union, 543–44; should not be already committed, 107–8, 154, 299–300, 543, 563, 565; should not be instructed, 107–8, 569; should not be public creditors, 106; should not be state officeholders, 106, 566; should be unifying not dividing delegates, 480; who should be elected, 491

—form of ratification, 619, 621, 694; committee appointed to draft, 675; signed, 656, 687; text of, 655; transmittal and preservation of, 656–59

—proceedings of, 620, 623–25, 625–27, 630, 646, 647–48; newspaper reports of, 627, 627–28n, 628, 648–49, 652–53, 655–56; private reports of, 628–29, 629, 631–44, 650

—resolutions calling, 71–72, 78–79, 551; denial that they can be ignored, 574–75; introduced, 70, 78–79; legitimacy of ques-

tioned, 577; ordered printed, 69, 99; ordered printed in German, 69; text of, 99–100

RCS SUPPL. MD.: amendments discussed, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 56, 63, 66–68, 70; Baltimore delegate election to, 14–15; date to convene, 19; delegate proceedings for, 1–3; dispute over election to, 37–38, 53–54, 60–63; election results to, 28–33; George Plater elected president of, 35, 44, 45; reads Constitution twice, 36, 44, 46; rules of, 45

RCS MASS.: amendments proposed in, 1685; delay in calling, 551; election of delegates, 1683; will reject Constitution, 1720

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls, 252

RCS N.H.: amendments proposed in reprinted in N.H., 305–6; praised, 304; will meet, 300

RCS N.Y.  
—address of minority, 1191; will adjourn without ratifying to see what Southern States do, 968; list of signers of form of ratification, 1190; minority of opposes poll tax, 2018, 2028n; has ratified the Constitution, 968, 969, 1087, 1097, 1190, 1524; rejects recommendatory amendments to Constitution, 968–69, 2296n–97n, 2507; William Paca's amendments, 1191; Paca elected to, 968

RCS N.C.: Antifederalists in, 440; calls for amendments, 568, 569n; has ratified but falsely reported with amendments, 161, 162n

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Federalists are active in, 1020

RCS R.I.: amendments, 261n–62n; begins, 257

RCS VA., 889; ratifies Constitution, 588, 733n, 768, 780, 781, 793, 795, 838, 842n, 844, 883, 1089n; possible adjournment of, 635, 702, 763; attempts to prevent adjournment of, 635, 703, 705n, 707, 710n, 712, 732–33, 743, 763–64, 764n, 804; does not recommend amendments, 733n; address of minority of, 733n; results of election to, 741; majority in supports Constitution, 762; criticism of effort to prevent proposal of amendments, 785; no objection in to constitutional provision on regulation of commerce, 835; news of desired in Va., 894; support for amendments in, 1053; amendments proposed in, 1056, 1089n, 1617, 1710; Jefferson letter quoted in, 1708, 1708n

CC2, 349, 395

- CC3: called, 56, 147n, 189, 203, 233, 329, 543, 556
- CC4: called, 11, 82, 137, 144, 180n, 341, 503, 517, 534, 537, 573n; proceedings of, 76n
- CC5, 3; efforts will be made to adjourn, 23, 32, 187–90, 409; election of delegates to, 178; ratifies Constitution, 179n, 188, 236, 237, 376, 380, 381, 389, 390, 394, 412; George Washington's influence on, 187–90; amendments proposed in, 188–89, 236–46, 255–56, 385–86
- CC6, 169; ratifies Constitution, 11, 14, 16, 19, 20, 31, 70, 80, 82, 147, 165, 166, 183, 270, 279; criticism of majority's tactics in, 13; amendments proposed in, 13–14, 19, 21, 165, 166; use of Jefferson letter by Anti-federalists in, 286–87, 288n; meeting of delayed, 371

*See also* Ratification, procedure for

#### **MARYLAND COUNTIES**

- RCS MD.: population in 1782 and 1790, 831; House Delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi

*See also* Maryland counties listed individually: Anne Arundel; Baltimore; Calvert; Caroline; Cecil; Charles; Dorchester; Frederick; Harford; Kent; Montgomery; Prince George's; Queen Anne's; St. Mary's; Somerset; Talbot; Washington; Worcester

#### **MARYLAND DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**

- RCS MD., xxxv–xxxvi, 295–96, 406; adoption of, xxxi; only declaratory (not binding), 356–57; denounces poll taxes, 468, 597, 635, 667, 852, 879, 899n; people's power quoted, 578–79, 581n, 635, 770; poll tax violates, 468; praised, 355, 436; prohibits quartering troops, 336; on quartering troops, 336, 638, 644n; advocates separation of powers, 235; standing armies said to be dangerous, 336; states that military is subordinate to civil authority, 336; states that militia is natural defense of government, 336; text of, 770–76; threatened by U.S. Constitution, 10, 632

RCS N.Y. 157, 159n, 160n, 419

RCS S.C.: and doctrine of non-resistance, 381n

*See also* Bill of rights; Maryland Constitution

#### **MARYLAND GAZETTE** (Annapolis)

*See* Newspapers: Maryland newspapers

#### **MARYLAND GAZETTE** (Baltimore)

*See* Newspapers: Maryland newspapers

#### **MARYLAND GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

- RCS MD.: act appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 804–5; Act ceding territory for federal capital, 913; calls

Convention, 68–100; elects delegates to Constitutional Convention, 438. *See also* Legislatures, state; Maryland House of Delegates; Maryland Senate

- RCS SUPPL. MD.: commissioners appointed to commerce regulation meeting, 3; Convention delegate proceedings, 1–3; discuss petition against slave liberation, 17–18; election of U.S. officers by, 62; enforces Treaty of Peace to get British to evacuate Northwest posts, 19; George Washington's views on, 16; governor forwards proposed Constitution to, 16; governor urges appointment of Md. members to Congress, 18

#### **MARYLAND GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL**

RCS MD.: proceedings of, 657; in Md. constitution, xxxiv–xxxv; limited to casting vote in council, 311

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: legislature selects governor annually, 79

RCS SUPPL. PA.: governor's veto power, 767

RCS VA.: re-eligibility of governor, 1371n

*See also* Smallwood, William

#### **MARYLAND HOUSE OF DELEGATES**

- RCS MD.: and Baltimore election to, 553; calls delegates to Constitutional Convention to report, lii, 68, 79–80, 108n, 126, 202; Chase addresses, 551; and confiscation of Loyalist property, xxxvii–xxxviii; could not set rules for election of Convention delegates, 573, 727; delegates to Constitutional Convention address, 105, 400, 509; favor paper money, 426; importance of keeping Federalist control of, 728; majority in are Federalists, 111; members of should not be elected to Md. Convention, 154; in Md. constitution, xxxiv–xxxv, 776–78; orders U.S. Constitution printed, 7; and preservation of Md. form of ratification, 658–59; proceedings of on appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 783–84, 784–85, 786–88, 792–93, 793–94, 794–95, 796–98, 798–800, 801–2, 802–3, 803–4; proceedings of on calling Convention, 69–71n, 71–72, 73–78n, 79, 97–98n, 98–99; proceedings of on payment of Convention expenses, 659, 684–86; qualifications for office, 100n; reads Constitution and congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 68, 70; resolutions calling Convention, 78–79, 551; resolutions on Md. site for federal capital, 909–11; said to oppose Constitution, 260; Senate agrees to resolutions of calling state Convention, 98



RCS SUPPL. MD.: adjournment reply to Senate, 2; address to constituents, 12; elections for, 62

RCS VA.: Benjamin Franklin's last speech read in, 199

CC4: hears Va. Resolutions, 349n

CC6: election of, 64n

#### **MARYLAND JOURNAL**

*See* Newspapers: Maryland newspapers

#### **MARYLAND NEWSPAPERS**

*See* Newspapers: Maryland newspapers

#### **MARYLAND SENATE**

RCS MD.: adopts House of Delegates resolution calling Convention, 98; agrees to resolutions offering Md. site for federal capital, 911n; and confiscation of Loyalist property, xxxvii–xxxviii; in Md. constitution, xxxiv–xxxv, 778; method of election of, 32, 106, 108n; not aristocratic, 33; Charles Pinckney praises, xxxiv; possesses confidence of the people, 792; praise of over paper money issue, 106, 247, 277, 279, 426, 757; proceedings of on appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 782–83, 784, 785–86, 788–92, 793, 794, 795–96, 796, 798, 800, 801, 802, 804–5; proceedings on calling Md. Convention, 69, 71, 72–73, 78–79, 98; reads Constitution and congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 7, 68, 69; receives Baltimore petition, 69, 143n–44n; receives Constitution from governor, 68, 71, 71n; receives Md. form of ratification to preserve, 657–59; response to House's proposal to adjourn, 788; warmly *Federalist*, 143

—letter to, 729

RCS SUPPL. MD.: House of Delegates criticism of, 2; elections for, 62; proceedings, 57

RCS N.Y.: method of electing, 986

RCS SUPPL. PA.: senate of prevented emission of paper money, 373; statewide elections for senators, 383

RCS S.C.: is best model for a senate, 329; method of electing, 344; opposes paper money, 336n, 342, 348n

CC3: method of electing, 382, 386n

CC5: method of election, 275

#### **MARYLAND TOWNS**

*See* Maryland towns listed individually: Annapolis; Baltimore; Chestertown; Elkton; Frederick; Hagerstown

#### **"A MARYLANDER"**

RCS PA., 225; text of, 263–64

#### **"A MARYLANDER"** (Otho Holland Williams)

RCS MD., 22, 30, 54n, 102, 127, 154n–55n, 169n, 187n, 207n, 300n, 543; authorship

of, 108n; text of, 105–8n, 152–55n, 292–301n

#### **MASON, N.H.**

*See* Raby and Mason, N.H.

#### **MASON-DIXON LINE**

RCS VA., 837

#### **MASONS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 705

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387

RCS R.I.: address Washington, 1014, 1055, 1057, 1060n, 1061; Washington's response to, 1060n, 1061–62

#### **MASSABESECK, MAINE**

RCS MASS., lxxx, 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229

#### **"MASSACHUSETTENSIS"**

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 830–33

#### **MASSACHUSETTS**

CDR, 147, 239, 248, 251, 297; proposes amendments to Articles, 56, 103–4; legislature proposes a constitutional convention (1785), 66; ratifies Articles, 102–5, 124; commissioners from do not attend Annapolis Convention, 177, 183; legislature and Annapolis Convention report, 208n; Shays's Rebellion in, 178–79; delegates in Congress oppose a constitutional convention (1786–1787), 178, 189, 192; delegates in Congress move for a constitutional convention (1787), 179, 187, 188, 189, 190n; elects delegates to Constitutional Convention, 194, 205–9; places limitations on Constitutional Convention, 194, 207; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 205, 207; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted eight Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted fourteen Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324

RCS CONN.: Antifederalists strong in, 603; hopes Conn. ratification will influence, 568, 602, 602–3, 603, 603–4, 606, 607; importance of to ratification process, 351; dominance of as large state, 542; much of revenue comes from impost, 550; hope it will reject Constitution, 578; news of Conn. ratification printed in newspapers in, 602; will have influence on N.H., 603

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: instability in, 4; favors Constitution, 35, 107; Shaysites are not indicative of American citizens, 27–28; ratification doubtful, 71; ratifies Constitution, 98, 99, 110

- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: favors ratification, 7, 55; will not ratify, 7; ratifies Constitution, 73–74
- RCS MD.: Antifederalists are three-fourths of people, 324; constitution of 1780 preceded by a Declaration of Rights, 526, 528n; importance of ratification of Constitution by, 293; as large state in Constitutional Convention, 87, 90; Maine wants independence from, 258; military subordinate to civil authority, 336; poll taxes in, 880
- RCS MASS.: American Revolution expenses of not repaid, 1417; military and financial role of during American Revolution, 60, 224, 381, 422, 773, 942, 1247, 1315; Tory property confiscated during American Revolution, 1710n; Canadian emissaries influential in, 1655; civil list of, lxxiv–lxxx; most civil cases not tried by juries in, 331; civil war as danger in, 15; colonial government of, xxiv–xxv, 1206, 1441n; delegates to Confederation Congress, xl, 72, 1237, 1238; wants to increase powers of Confederation Congress, 111; Confederation Congress and land valuation request, 1255; representation in Confederation Congress, 1242; Constitution printed in, 3, 18–21; Constitutional Convention delegates of, 1297; cost of state government in, 668, 669, 1238; county conventions in, xxxviii, 107, 108n, 165, 166, 166n, 1717, 1717n–18n; pays more than its share of U.S. debt, 1808, 1819; pure democracy cannot exist in, 531; first to oppose British Parliamentary oppression, 84; hope it will be one of four dissenting states, 1316, 1331; economy and finances of, 59, 173–74, 269, 381, 398n, 427, 482, 483, 496, 516, 541, 577, 1292n, 1316, 1319; annual elections in, 1185–86, 1194, 1195, 1197n, 1198–99, 1203–4; elections (spring 1788) in, 1336, 1336n, 1658, 1662–63, 1676, 1679, 1680, 1729–32, 1759; elections poorly attended in, 1215–16; government of is well established, 312; as Honest Old Mass., 1680; importance of, 343, 427, 614, 1426, 1446, 1474–75, 1679; and Impost of 1781 in, xxx–xxxii; and Impost of 1783 in, xxxii, 1313–14, 1329n, 1354n; industriousness prevails in 498; interstate commercial rivalry, 60, 387, 483–84, 1417; interstate conventions (1780) attended by, xxix; land dispute with N.Y., xxxv, xlvii; land grants of in N.H., 485; Maine lands sold to help pay debt of, 496; manufacturing in, 323, 541, 821; navigation act of, xxxiii, 396, 398n, 521, 565, 1245, 1246n, 1291, 1293n; peace and tranquility in, 17, 23, 107, 147; Penobscot Expedition, 39, 41n, 1260, 1261n; people becoming more thoughtful and less passionate, 571; political parties in, 15, 17, 36–38, 58, 498, 706–7, 731–32, 1079, 1099, 1636; and population amendment (1783), 1242; population of, 622, 1319; ratification by Mass. will eliminate certain evils, 1081; ratification cannot be stopped by Mass. alone, 791; hope Mass. will be first state to ratify, 127; Mass. should ratify only after it sees what other states do, 1296–97; provincial congresses of, xxv; representation of in U.S. House of Representatives, 14, 845, 1177, 1254, 1255, 1534–35, 1542; requisitions of Congress and, xxx, 347, 348n, 422, 422n, 1005, 1006n, 1177, 1251, 1251n, 1254, 1255, 1262, 1286, 1534, 1542; revolutionary movement in, xxv–xxvi; sedition in colonial origins of, 322–23, 324n; slaves and free Negroes in, 417, 1371, 1745, 1750n; grants Congress supplemental funds, 499n; towns in, 253
- influence of on other states, 28, 554–55, 572–73, 626, 691, 754, 789, 810, 849, 1077, 1086, 1087, 1088, 1090, 1092, 1095, 1096–97, 1097, 1100–1101n, 1102, 1104, 1426, 1450, 1472, 1531n, 1588n, 1641, 1643, 1644, 1646, 1648n, 1656, 1675, 1693, 1699, 1703, 1729, 1778, 1779, 1799; Conn., 624, 1078; Md., 1095, 1103; N.H., 624, 658, 849, 876, 1077, 1079, 1086, 1096, 1100–1101n, 1562n, 1580n, 1647n, 1687, 1702; N.Y., 691, 705, 754, 849, 1077, 1087, 1095, 1096–97, 1097, 1101, 1104, 1531n, 1643; Pa., 754; R.I., 876, 1100–1101n, 1687; Va., 572–73, 705, 849, 1077, 1095, 1102, 1104
- influence of other states on: Conn., 624–25, 657–58, 706, 707n, 708, 729, 780, 1097n, 1223–24n, 1526, 1528; N.Y., 756; Va., 551, 747–48, 827–28, 834
- prospects for ratification in, 23, 789; favorable, 17, 57, 109, 119, 142, 168, 185, 215, 378, 409–10, 423, 429–30, 543, 556, 557, 571, 603n, 626, 659, 691, 706, 707, 709, 715, 716, 734, 746, 753, 797, 802, 810, 837, 839, 861, 873, 874, 883, 884, 943, 1005, 1015, 1073, 1075, 1078, 1079, 1080, 1082, 1083, 1084, 1085, 1087, 1088, 1089, 1092, 1094, 1095, 1096, 1099, 1100, 1101, 1102, 1102–3, 1104, 1105, 1366, 1534, 1537–38, 1541, 1571, 1573; uncertain, 191, 193–94n, 335, 380, 478, 660,

- 672, 697, 730, 734, 740, 752, 752–53, 779, 779–80, 833, 848, 849, 1080, 1086, 1087, 1088, 1089, 1090, 1091, 1092, 1092n, 1095, 1096, 1097, 1098, 1100, 1104, 1526, 1528, 1529, 1530, 1531n, 1537, 1539, 1540, 1540–41; unfavorable, 691, 696–97, 698, 705, 706, 715, 730, 740, 744, 746, 753–54, 754, 755, 796, 811, 833, 1077, 1082, 1083, 1090, 1092, 1093–94, 1095–96, 1098, 1099, 1208, 1208n, 1444, 1545, 1586, 1775, 1788–89
- U.S. Constitution in: benefits to, 235, 410, 769, 1403, 1425; disadvantages to, 485, 577, 821, 1255, 1318–19; will not be accepted in without use of arms, 17; printed in, 3, 18–21, 22, 25, 32, 36, 124, 125, 145n–46, 873n, 1442n; ratification of will dissolve government of, 662–63; read in, 940, 940n, 947, 948, 950, 953, 954, 972, 976, 1007, 1008, 1031, 1032, 1037, 1044, 1046, 1053, 1064, 1182, 1183n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: could lose influence under Constitution, 349; pays more than its share of U.S. debt, 54–55; ratifies Constitution, 84, 235, 252, 268–69, 272–73, 277–81, 288, 289, 290, 294, 295, 296, 308–9, 312, 332; spirit of insurgency abated after ratification, 359–60
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalists in influence N.H. inhabitants, 265; Antifederalists in acquiesce, 100, 132, 236, 240n, 402; Antifederalists lie that Constitution will be defeated by, 246; if it ratifies Constitution will be adopted, 93, 94; buys U.S. securities, 20, 21n; is highly Federalist, 323; John Hancock's speech to legislature of, 4, 21; legislature of receives broadside of Constitution and Congress' resolution, 21; many people in are emigrating to western lands, 279; navigation act of, 28; N.H. will follow example of on Constitution, 23, 131, 133, 220, 236n, 246, 272; opposes equal state representation in U.S. Senate, 29; politically tranquil, 236; ratification by has pleased most people, 322; state election in favorable to good men, 323; toasted at Salem, Mass. celebration, 457; toasted in Lexington, Mass., 446; two-thirds of newly elected state senators are Federalists, 314–15; will not reconsider its ratification, 314
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Antifederalists strong in, 17; ratifies Constitution, 17
- RCS N.J.: will ratify, 138
- RCS N.Y.: abolishes slavery, 341n; American Revolution causes financial burden in, 2545n; Antifederalists of wish to join with N.Y. to support amendments, 2219; appeals to Supreme Court of slows legal process, 847; border between N.Y. and Mass. settled, 693, 697, 699, 1699n; and British occupied forts, xxxv; civil war not supported in, 1131–32; claims western N.Y. lands, xxxiii, xxxiv, 613n, 868n; Constitution grows more popular in, 1339; district elections in voting for first U.S. House of Representatives, 1083n; and election of state representatives, 1915; Federalist victories in spring 1788 elections in, 2195, 2216n; fugitive slave clause eliminates as an asylum for runaways, 340, 341n; good people fill government positions in, 1127; if it had a standing army it would retain Maine, 128; importance of ratification by to N.Y., 608, 608–9, 637, 638, 639n, 696–97, 746, 747–50, 770, 785–86, 1093, 1204, 1208; instructs its delegates to Congress to protest any act of Congress raising a standing army in peacetime, 621, 623n; interest in to increase congressional representation, 1730; judicial appeals as a matter of course, 850; judiciary of, 851n, 1045; opposes Ky. statehood, 1229; as a large state, 244n, 1736; legislature's response to governor's speech is printed in newspapers, 1208, 1209, 1209n; legislature of informs N.Y. and Va. governors that second convention would be expensive and dangerous, 2508; Maine is on eve of separation from, 127; N.Y.'s commercial advantages over, xxxvii, 482; opposition to amendments in, 2482–83; and opposition to N.Y.'s rejection of Impost of 1783, xxxvii; party spirit in, 669; payment of requisitions by, 14n; people of are happy with N.H. ratification, 1229; present state of politics in, 1229; proposal of calling for a constitutional convention, xlvi; hope it will reject Constitution, 611; public opinion favors Constitution after Mass. ratifies, 1127; rejection by will kill Constitution, 668; Revolutionary leaders of are all Antifederalists, 577–78; and Shays's Rebellion, 127–28, 657; paid large taxes during the war, 2021; size of House of Representatives of, 1729, 1735; state representatives chosen by a majority vote, 1921n; supporters of paper money in said to be Antifederalists, 669; toasted in Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; toasted in Lansingburgh, 1283; toasted in New York City, 1287; toast to its natural and political advantages, 2423; two-thirds of both legislative houses are Federalist,

- 1131; western part of commercially dominated by N.Y., 1295; will not go to war with N.Y. if N.Y. ratification is delayed, 947
- prospects for ratification in: bad, 672; both sides predict success, 671–72; favorable, 67–68, 746; majority in Convention oppose ratification, 669; seem good, 746; uncertain, 668
- ratification by, 750, 766, 784, 903, 905n, 919, 1087, 1188, 1373n; assures overall ratification, 772; causes federal securities to rise in value, 843; causes converts in N.Y., 782–83; celebrated in Boston, 771, 1188; celebrated in New York City, 766–72, 1188; convinces some Antifederalists to ratify, 784; endangers N.Y., 867; ensures Constitution will be ratified, 772, 785–86; N.Y. Antifederalists dwell on small majority voting for Constitution in, 1528; news of received in Albany, 750, 1395n; no news on, 638, 639n; positive effect of in N.Y., 1093; praise of with proposed amendments, 1093, 1398; is not so favorable because of small majority, 782; praise of, 818; procedure for to be followed by other states, 1094; reported in N.Y., 766; sends New York City Antifederalists into panic, 1580; changes Melancton Smith's position, 1442; toasted for its ratification, 771; will have much influence on Antifederalists in N.Y., 785–86; with recommendatory amendments, 949, 962n, 1208n, 1209, 1210n, 1252, 1370n, 1372, 1401n; report of, 772–73
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: aggressive debt payment led to Shays's Rebellion, 34; enacts restrictive duties on foreign luxuries, 6; as example of ratification with recommendatory amendments, 176–77, 178–79; favors hemp manufacturing, 6; federal court opened in Boston, 383; ratifies Constitution, 144, 147, 154, 181; receives N.Y. Circular Letter, 369; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155; representation under U.S. Constitution similar to, 141; opposes second constitutional convention, 377
- RCS PA., 297, 489, 501, 716n, 720; appellate jurisdiction, 545, 573; bill of rights, 392, 527; liberty of the press not secured in, 211, 219; newspapers in refuse to print Antifederalist pieces without author's name on file, 280, 281–85; stamp act (1765), 211, 216n; Constitution alternative to insurrection in, 291, 486n; standing army needed based on experience in, 577, 578; ratification by a rationale for supporting Constitution, 601, 715, 716; veto power in, 487, 501n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists gaining ground in, 840; Conn. under control of, 951; House of Representatives responds adversely to Gov. Hancock's message about Mass. ratification, 1190; legislature erred in provoking Shays's Rebellion, 29; proposed amendments to the Articles of Confederation, 325; publication of legislative journals in, 878; religious test in, 768; slavery opposed in, 1069–70; speculation in state debt of, 37; three-fourths of as Antifederalist, 995; trade with Middle Colonies, 267; tries to comply with congressional requests, 85; wants to control the carrying trade, 952
- RCS R.I.: act of prohibiting R.I. debtors from paying Mass. creditors with depreciated R.I. paper money, 469–70, 475, 476, 498; amendments proposed by legislature of, 751–52, 753n, 796, 796n; amendments proposed by read in R.I. Convention, 753, 754n, 940, 942n; as asylum for fugitive slaves, 55; commerce with R.I., 536n, 742; constitution of includes veto power, 922, 932n; criticized as people who love money inordinately, 598; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; House of Representatives of opposes Constitution, 237; impact of on R.I., 97; importance of, 97; influence in U.S. Congress, 550; legislature will be Federalist, 257; prospects for ratification good, 32, 98; Quaker petition to legislature of opposing slave trade, 54; R.I. territory to be given to if R.I. does not ratify, 405, 410, 419, 420, 421, 484; and Seekonk River border with R.I., 612, 612n; support in for R.I. Antifederalists, 258, 545, 549, 752; and tender law, 277, 277n; Warren, R.I., threatens defection to, 899, 965, 970n–71n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Antifederalists in support R.I., 236; has ratified Constitution, 102; toasted, 235, 398
- RCS S.C.: and American Revolution, xxx; has balanced state government, 329; Charleston procession expected to be larger than Boston's, 455; controlled by factious men in small territory, 331; and Crown proposal to pay salaries of colonial officials, 127, 138n, 150; dispute with N.Y. over western lands, 338, 348n; elects delegates to Constitutional Convention, 509n; govern-

- nor's veto power, 330; militia of praised, 438n; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121; and Shays's Rebellion, 120, 139; no slavery in, 232; S.C. prefers over Va., Md., and N.C., 206; sends Articles of Confederation to towns for ratification, 348n; shipping capacity of, 134; size of House of Representatives, 197n; term of senators in, 340; U.S. Constitution based on constitution of, 219; votes with S.C. in Constitutional Convention on slave trade, 199n
- ratification by, 229, 234n, 280, 533; celebration of, 422; with recommendatory amendments, 527, 538; has silenced New York City Antifederalists, 280; praised, 233–34; predicted, 207, 207n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: has ratified, 52, 70
- RCS VA., 34; Shays's Rebellion, xxxv, 252, 414, 417n, 437, 441, 572, 985, 1075, 1090n–91n, 1165, 1173n, 1190, 1285, 1380, 1386n–87n; emigration to West from, 159n, 1244; payment of requisitions, 238, 238n, 652n; Antifederalists in, 238, 289, 398, 427, 437, 454, 780, 781n; Federalists in, 238, 398, 437, 1574n; influence of Washington in, 277n, 280, 281n, 292; hope that Conn. ratification will influence, 345n; effects of federal direct taxes on, 396; representation in House of Representatives, 397n, 834, 840; manufactures in, 432, 671, 671–72; public opinion on Constitution, 478, 572, 993, 1006n; and Treaty of Peace (1783), 644, 647n; imports from Europe, 695; low opinion of Virginians in, 695–96; role in Revolution, 747; importance of to Union, 980, 1015; and apportionment of federal expenses under Confederation, 1021–22; as a member of United Colonies of New England, 1032, 1048n, 1133; and Albany Plan of Union, 1048n, 1069, 1090n; cession of western lands, 1137n; dispute over Vt., 1137n; opposed calling Constitutional Convention, 1165; as carrying state, 1209; as leading Northern state, 1210; land settlement with N.Y., 1240, 1244, 1246, 1252, 1257n; and money bills, 1298n; R.I. exports produce of, 1364; re-eligibility of governors of, 1367; and redemption of Continental paper money, 1370n; presidential electors chosen by people, 1371n; blue laws in, 1468
- influence of: on Va., 279, 436, 452, 477, 479, 491, 504, 601, 1595, 1666; on other states, 330, 360, 368, 381, 427, 453n, 455, 455–56, 479, 491, 1078
- prospects for ratification in, 357n, 360, 368n, 385n; favorable, 238, 322; doubtful, 290, 330, 1781
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: favors Constitution, 11, 31; importance of in ratification debate, 172; will ratify, 32
- RCS VT.: Declaration of Rights quoted, 191n; military spirit in, 158; and Vt. land grants, 90, 91
- RCS CONG.: delegates of to Congress, 7; manufactures are being established in, 85
- CC1, xlv, 61n, 109, 212n, 294n; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlv, 28–29, 35, 37–38, 38, 210, 264n, 546–55n; and Congress, xliii, 7, 10, 16, 27–29, 57, 124, 149n; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34, 34–35; economic and political unrest in, 35, 71n, 72, 74, 75, 92–93, 94, 94–95, 95, 107, 108, 161, 162, 176, 185, 193, 262, 365, 475, 524; and separate confederacies, 55n, 57, 59; legislature of must be restrained by a declaration of rights, 554; and representation in first federal Congress, 199, 200–201; and election of members of Congress, 550–51; favorable prospects for ratification by, 384, 394, 429, 438, 486, 504; freedom of the press in, 318; importance of Mass. ratification to other states, 280; judiciary, 552–53; uncertainty of ratification by, 451; veto power of governor, 552
- CC2, 22, 132, 273–74; circulation of “Federal Farmer” in, 17n–18n; economic and political unrest in, 50–51, 98, 101, 101n, 223, 309–10, 336, 415, 464–65, 474, 484, 491; General Court checked by Constitution, 223; circulation of Elbridge Gerry's 18 Oct. 1787 letter in, 138, 139n; in Constitutional Convention, 285, 288; party spirit in, 499n; opposition to Constitution's slavery provisions, 506–7, 508, 509n, 521, 522, 526, 529; abolishes slavery, 504n, 523n, 529n–30n; uses some of requisition funds to pay civil list, 436, 436n
- prospects for ratification in: favorable, 138, 142, 147, 377, 404, 445; unfavorable, 235, 499n; uncertain, 395–96, 436, 461
- CC3, 102, 138, 167–68, 245, 247, 267, 276, 342, 349–50, 418n, 549; Antifederalists in, 78, 189, 310, 312n, 326–27, 334, 482, 484n, 564; Antifederalist literature sent to, 11n, 289n; U.S. Constitution and Mass. constitution are similar, 193; prospects for ratification in, 52–53, 88, 146, 177, 189, 325, 328, 330, 331, 365, 399, 417, 426, 437–38, 475n, 475, 481, 482, 483, 484n,

- 485, 498, 565, 565n, 566, 566n, 567, 569; influence of on other states, 53n, 189, 362, 417, 426, 481, 485, 567; pays N.Y. impost; 78, 177; delegates of in Confederation Congress, 90, 91, 397, 398n, 409n–10n; stops requisition payments to Congress, 90, 91n; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 252, 488n; Federalists in, 189, 193n, 295, 482, 484n, 562n, 563n; effect of Conn. on, 243n, 438; Federalist literature sent to, 437–38, 438, 498, 498n; governor elected by the people, 386n; Gov. Hancock's speech to legislature of, 562n; election of governor of (1788), 562n, 563n; criticism of lack of jury trial in civil cases in Mass., 286, 287n; population of, 267; ratifies Constitution, 562n, 573n; separation of powers mandated by Mass. constitution, 501–2
- CC4: prospects for ratification in, 3, 19, 27, 28n, 59, 71, 80, 82, 101–2, 116, 171, 185n, 463n–65n, 513–14, 515; commercial policies of, 13, 14; influence of on other states, 20, 20–21, 27, 60n–61n, 64n, 67n, 82, 83n, 102, 103, 116, 137, 138, 151, 171, 180n–81n, 190–91, 308, 335n, 394, 426, 462, 465, 466, 478; influence of on N.Y., 20, 27, 139, 143–44, 304; influence of on Va., 20–21, 101–2, 116, 298, 421; before and during the American Revolution, 25, 273n, 281, 290n, 290n–91n; in Constitutional Convention, 40–41, 266, 420n, 451; influence of on Pa., 64n–65n, 65n, 143, 488, 514; opposition to Constitution in, 65n, 341, 522, 526; heavily taxed, 200; alternatives to ratification in, 116; population of, 119, 510; newspapers of controlled by Federalists, 159; Antifederalist literature in, 161n; celebrations of ratification by, 175n, 176, 239, 242n, 516, 517–18, 518, 522, 534; response in to adjournment of N.H. Convention, 180n, 183–84; political parties in, 210; Hancock's speech to legislature and response, 221–29, 584–86, 591–92; public securities rise in value after ratification by, 231, 307; Federalists in, 231, 464n; Antifederalists in, 239, 251, 334; publication of erroneous news in, 241n, 465n, 488; support for Constitution in, 300n, 585; landholdings of in western N.Y., 410, 411n; will obtain N.Y. territory if N.Y. fails to ratify Constitution, 410; debate over the delay in reprinting the "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention" in, 540n, 574, 574n, 580, 590, 594
- CC5: method of ratification used by as new standard for Federalists, 24; effect of ratification on Edmund Randolph, 32; and emancipation of slaves, 51, 54n; Federalists in, 56–57, 385, 412; Antifederalists in, 63, 386, 412; ratification by encourages Federalists, 98–100; support for amendments in, 159; state elections in, 227, 228, 395; first federal elections in, 374n, 395; similar amendments to be adopted by Va. and N.Y., 395; House of Representatives of denounces Constitution, 406; legislature of responds to Gov. Hancock's speech, 408–9; prediction that it will reconsider its ratification of Constitution, 409
- CC6: acquiescence of Antifederalists in, 10, 285, 406; people of are tranquil and united, 31–32; Federalists gaining ground in, 166, 172, 196, 274, 275n; influence of on N.H., 172; Constitution will improve economic conditions in, 196; internal improvements in, 196; moderation of party spirit in, 196; and N.H.'s ratification, 197; is at peace politically, 229; first federal elections in, 330, 364; exports from exceed imports, 336, 336n–37n; colonial militia law of, 161; statute of limitations, 170; tender laws of repealed, 379
- See also* Andover, Mass.; Antifederalists; Beverly, Mass.; Boston, Mass.; Cambridge, Mass.; Eastern States; Federalists; Gerry, Elbridge; Green Dragon Tavern; Hancock, John; House of Representatives, U.S., representation in; Maine; New England; New Plymouth, Mass.; Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers; North vs. South; Northern States; Salem, Mass.; Sectionalism; Shays's Rebellion; Springfield, Mass.; Stockbridge, Mass.; Wilbraham, Mass.; Worcester, Mass.; York, Maine
- MASSACHUSETTS AND MAINE COUNTIES**
- RCS MASS.: estimated strength of parties in Convention listed by, 1537; vote on ratification by, 1479–86
- See also* Massachusetts and Maine counties listed individually (Maine counties in *italic*): Barnstable; Berkshire; Bristol; *Cumberland*; Dukes; Essex; Hampshire; *Hancock*; *Lincoln*; Middlesex; Nantucket; Plymouth; Suffolk; Worcester; *York*
- MASSACHUSETTS AND MAINE TOWNS**
- RCS MASS.: and adoption of Articles of Confederation, xxviii; rejects state constitution of 1778, xxv–xxvi; and adoption of state constitution, xxvi; petitions for a state constitutional convention, xxvi; and eligibility of to elect state Convention delegates, 889; procedure for election of Convention delegates, 888–89; state pays ex-



penses of Convention delegates, 138; elections of officers of poorly attended, 1215–16; impact of Intolerable Acts on, xxv; meetings in, xxiv; representation of in colonial legislature, xxiv. *See also* Instructions to Convention Delegates, Mass. *See also* Massachusetts and Maine towns listed individually (Maine towns in *italic*): Abington; Acton and Carlisle; Adams; Alfred; Almsbury; Amherst; Andover; *Arundel*; Ashburnham; Ashby; Ashfield; Athol; Attleborough; *Bakerstown*; *Ballstown*; Barnstable; Barre; *Bath*; Becket; Bedford; Belchertown; *Belfast*; Bellingham; Berkley; Bernardston and Leyden; *Berwick*; Beverly; *Biddeford*; Billerica; Blanford; Bolton and Berlin; *Boothbay*; Boston; *Bowdoinham*; Boxford; Boylston; Bradford; Braintree; Bridgewater; *Bridgton*; Brimfield; *Bristol*; Brookfield; Brookline; *Brownfield*; *Brunswick*; Buckland; *Buxton*; Cambridge; *Canden*; *Canaan*; *Cape Elizabeth*; Carlisle; Castle Island; Charlemont; Charlestown; Charlton; Chatham; Chelmsford; Chelsea; Chester; Chesterfield; Chilmark; Cohasset; Colrain; Concord; Conway; *Coxhall*; Cummington and Plainfield; Dalton; Danvers; Dartmouth; Dedham; Deerfield; Dighton; Dorchester; Douglass; Dracut; Dudley; Dunstable; Duxborough; East Sudbury; Easton; Edgartown; *Edgecomb*; Egremont; Falmouth; *Falmouth*; Fitchburgh; Foxborough; Framingham; Franklin; *Freeport*; Freetown; *Fryeburg*; Gardner; *Georgetown*; Gloucester; *Gorham*; Goshen; Grafton; Granby; Granville; *Gray*; Great Barrington; Greenfield; Greenwich; Groton; Hadley; Halifax; *Hallowell*; Hancock; *Hancock*; Hanover; Hardwick; Harpswell; Harvard; Harwich; Hatfield; Haverhill; Hingham; Holden; Holliston; Hopkinton; Hubbards-ton; Hull; Ipswich; *Kennebunk*; Kingston; *Kittery*; Lancaster; Lanesborough; *Lebanon*; Lee; Leicester; Lenox; Leominster; Leverett; *Lewistown*; Lexington; *Limerick*; Lincoln; *Little Falls*; Littleton; Longmeadow; Loudon; Ludlow; Lunenburg; Lynn and Lynnfield; Machias; Malden; Manchester; Mansfield; Marblehead; Marlborough; Marshfield; *Massabesick*; Medfield; Medford; *Medumcook*; Medway; Mendon; Methuen; Middleborough; Middlefield; Middleton; Milford; Milton; Monson; Montague; Montgomery; Natick; Needham; New Ashford; New Bedford; New Braintree; *New Gloucester*; New Marlborough; New Salem; Newbury; Newburyport; *Newcastle*; Newton; Norridgewalk;

*North Yarmouth*; Northampton and Easthampton; Northborough; Northbridge; Northfield; Norton; Norwich; Oakham; Oxford; Palmer; Partridgefield; Paxton; Pearsonfield; Pelham; Pembroke; Pepperell; *Pepperellborough*; Petersham; *Pis pocket*; Pittsfield; *Pittston*; Plymouth; Plympton; *Portland*; *Pownalborough*; Princeton; Provincetown; Rainham; *Raymondstown*; Reading; Rehoboth; Richmond; Rochester; Rowley; Roxbury; *Royalsborough*; Royalston; Rutland; Sagadahock; *St. George's*; Salem; Salisbury; Sandisfield; Sandwich; *Sanford*; *Scarborough*; Scituate; *Shapleigh*; Sharon; Sheffield and Mount Washington; Shelburne; *Shepardstown*; Sherburne (Middlesex Co.); Sherburne (Nantucket Co.); Shirley; Shrewsbury; Shutesbury; South Brimfield and Holland; South Hadley; Southampton; Southborough; Southwick; Spencer; Springfield; *Standish*; Sterling; *Sterling*; Stockbridge; Stoneham; Stoughton; Stow and Boxborough; Sturbridge; Sudbury; Sunderland; Sutton; Swanze; *Sylvester*; Taunton; Templeton; Tewksbury; *Thomaston*; Tisbury; Topsfield; *Topsham*; Townsend; Truro; Tyringham; Upton; Uxbridge; *Vassalborough*; *Waldoborough*; *Wales*; Walpole; *Walpole*; Waltham; Ward; Ware; Wareham; *Warren*; Warwick and Orange; Washington; *Waterborough*; Watertown; Wellfleet; *Wells*; Wendell; Wenham; West Springfield; West Stockbridge; Westborough; Western; Westfield; Westford; Westhampton; Westminister; Weston; Westport; Weymouth; Whately; Wilbraham; Williamsburgh; Williamstown; Wilmington; Winchendon; *Windham*; Windsor; *Winslow*; *Winter Harbor*; *Winthrop*; Woburn; *Woolwich*; Worcester; Worthington; Wrentham; Yarmouth; *York*

#### MASSACHUSETTS CENTINEL

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

#### MASSACHUSETTS CONSTITUTION (1778)

RCS MASS.: drafting and rejection of, xxv–xxvi, 834, 839, 1798n; rejection of, xxv–xxvi

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: and Essex County convention of 1778, 485–86

#### MASSACHUSETTS CONSTITUTION (1780)

RCS MD.: preceded by a Declaration of Rights, 526, 528n

RCS MASS., 726, 1340; and John Adams, xxvi, 839, 1440n; adoption of, xxv–xxvii, 252–53, 279–80, 523; amendment provision of, 182, 183n, 279–80, 663–64, 1022n, 1340, 1341n, 1342, 1343n, 1375, 1379n;

- Antifederalist leaders falsely support, 315; and appointment power, xxviii, 188; checks and balances of, 1346–47, 1349; appointment of Constitutional Convention delegates violates, 958, 959, 963; convention proposed to make changes in, 108n; criminal process not specifically protected in, 1369; criticism of, 282; and dual office-holding, 480; elections provisions of, 186–87, 889, 1212n, 1219, 1232, 1278–79; enumerated powers of, 217; habeas corpus suspension provided, 235, 1359, 1360n, 1400; impeachment provision of, 425, 426n, 502; Impost of 1781 implementation should not violate, xxxi; judges prohibited from serving in legislature, 851n; judicial provisions of, xxvii, 188–89, 1370; guarantees jury trial in civil cases, 714n, 1370; jury trial of the vicinage in criminal cases protected by, 710–11, 714n, 809, 809n; provision for enacting laws not repugnant to, 1315, 1329n; legislative provisions of, 663; legislative journal publication not provided for, 1283; legislative representatives allowed each town, 926, 926n; liberty protected by, 103; money bills, 1327, 1330n; laws respecting murder, 223; oath to support state violated by supremacy clause oath, 310; officeholders required to take oaths, 1397, 1402n; praise of, 110, 160, 250, 282, 360, 381, 424–25, 710–11, 771, 774, 864, 1448; preamble of, 440; privilege from arrest for state legislators, 479–80; provisions of, xxvi–xxvii; representation not equal under, 1233; salaries for state legislators, 479–80; Shays's Rebellion endangered, 254, 282, 833, 1314; fines towns for refusing to elect state legislators, 1212n, 1219; U.S. Constitution asks whether it guarantees state constitution, 1340; U.S. Constitution compared to, 66, 160, 188, 424–25, 558, 769, 1359, 1392, 1440; U.S. Constitution will not destroy, 361; U.S. Constitution will destroy, 360, 698–99, 872, 902; U.S. Constitution violates, 74, 252, 254, 307, 310, 663–64, 699–700, 710, 774; U.S. Senate's power to amend money bills adopted from, 1327; veto provision of, 1392, 1401n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Article XIX helped spark Shays's Rebellion, 414–15
- RCS N.Y.: freedom of the press provision in, 74n, 2414n; method of apportioning state senators, 986; U.S. Constitution modeled on, 238; and veto power of governor, 285, 380–81, 381n, 1042
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: as example of liberty, 82; quoted on reason for government, 762; quoted on separation of powers, 766; veto provision of, 766–67, 767–68; slow to adopt a new state constitution, 31–32
- RCS R.I.: includes veto power, 922, 932n
- RCS S.C.: U.S. Constitution based on, 219
- RCS VA., 340n, 668, 799, 1085, 1260, 1261, 1268, 1297n, 1335n, 1380, 1386n–87n
- CC1: and election of members of Congress, 550–51; veto, 552
- CC2: U.S. Constitution uses democratic language of, 49
- CC3: similarity to U.S. Constitution, 193; constitution mandates separation of powers, 501–2
- CC4: U.S. Constitution modelled on, 255
- CC5: Declaration of Rights of, 50, 54n, 89; apportionment of state senators in, 275; gubernatorial veto in, 276, 332, 333; qualifications of state senators in, 276; supreme court in, 335; inferior courts in, 336
- See also* Massachusetts Declaration of Rights
- MASSACHUSETTS CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION (1779–80)**
- RCS MASS., 1346–47, 1349
- MASSACHUSETTS CONVENTION**
- RCS CONN.: will soon meet, 568; perhaps Antifederalist majority in, 606; great men in are Federalists, 606
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: called, 66, 67
- RCS DEL.: ratifies Constitution with proposed amendments, 5
- RCS MD.: amendments proposed by, 103, 295n, 385, 387n–88n, 388, 448, 448n, 469, 470n–71n, 509, 567, 569, 569n, 620, 639, 644n, 716, 716n, 718, 867; *Debates*, lxvi, 635, 644n; deceives people with recommendatory amendments, 733; Federalists attempt deception in, 324; Elbridge Gerry in, 346, 350n, 376, 379n; Rufus King in, 643n; minority in acquiesces, 104, 438, 443n, 604, 605n, 700, 701n, 720, 742; minority in toasted, 700, 720, 740; ratifies Constitution, 294n, 295, 388, 509; right to keep and bear arms in, 336
- RCS MASS.: Samuel Adams, Jr.'s funeral attended by, 1248–49, 1249n; Address of to the People, 1491, 1492, 1657–64n; addresses to, 303, 549–54, 589–92, 661–65, 694–95, 698–703, 709–15n, 720–26, 741–43, 747–52n, 770–72, 797–99n, 805–6, 821–22, 822–26, 827–29, 833–37n, 843–47, 863–69n, 869–71; advice to, 297, 410, 493, 559, 654, 740, 745, 942, 1335; attendance in, 697, 1162n, 1175, 1523, 1526, 1527, 1530, 1531, 1540, 1547; John Bacon seeks to stir opposition to Constitution in, 1710; boardinghouse of members of, 691; Boston members influence country mem-

- bers, 1545; clergy as delegates, 782, 811, 1594, 1724n; conciliation sought in, 1476; importance of Conn. ratification to, 624, 625, 657–58, 706, 707n, 708, 729, 780, 1223, 1223n–24n, 1528; Constitutional Convention delegates sit in, 606; criticized as “Tory proceedings,” 1658, 1662; delegates of described, 634, 891–92, 1092, 1174, 1317, 1444, 1487, 1647, 1650, 1678, 1713, 1746, 1763; lists of delegates sent to New York City, 505, 506; roster of delegates, 1152–60; dissent to by three delegates, 1647, 1732–43, 1746–49; duration of commented on, 698, 707n, 709, 797, 873–74, 884, 1103, 1535n, 1547, 1549, 1553–54, 1562, 1565; Justus Dwight’s journal, 1799–1824n; faith of people in, 550; false report that it rejected Constitution, 1093, 1099, 1693, 1720; farmers as Federalist delegates, 704, 716, 1548; galleries and spectators in, 697, 765, 1164, 1165, 1166, 1184n, 1199, 1200n, 1224, 1335, 1336, 1386, 1387, 1461, 1462, 1520, 1529, 1536–37, 1537, 1543, 1547–48, 1550, 1555, 1580, 1590, 1690; God invoked to assist, 45, 65, 82, 101, 125, 191, 219, 498, 525, 572, 666, 694, 696, 768, 770, 903, 997–98, 1001, 1030, 1048, 1424; use of history in, 858–59; importance of, 626, 550, 773, 844, 848, 862–63, 1550; Benjamin Lincoln, Jr.’s funeral not attended by, 1249n, 1809; lobbying efforts in, 752, 1523n, 1534; Medway votes not to consider pay of delegates, 982; meeting places of, 657n, 838–39, 1098, 1163–65, 1170, 1173, 1175, 1184n, 1205, 1208, 1223, 1224, 1229, 1491–92, 1493, 1495, 1518, 1519, 1523, 1527, 1529, 1533, 1536, 1536–37, 1590, 1593–94, 1596, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1822n; moneyed men in, 1345–46, 1348; no news from, 1088, 1098; strong opposition to Constitution in, 746, 1688, 1698, 1778; party spirit or divisions in, 603n, 697–98, 752, 753, 797, 823, 833, 858, 1087, 1088, 1095–96, 1547, 1566, 1569, 1574, 1599; payment of delegates and expenses, 982, 1223, 1295, 1333, 1335, 1380n, 1386, 1491, 1492, 1497n, 1498–1514, 1565, 1571, 1596, 1821; Pa. Convention debates sent to, 729, 729n, 779–80, 780n, 810, 833, 1649n; praise of, 543, 695–96, 704, 717, 769, 838–39, 1174, 1532, 1533, 1548, 1552, 1564, 1590, 1629, 1637–38, 1640, 1643, 1644, 1648n, 1651, 1655–56, 1668, 1670, 1791; Edmund Randolph’s objections to Constitution alluded to in, 768; reminiscences of, 1593–1600, 1769–98n; size of, 610, 617, 653, 656, 657, 692, 697, 708, 730, 741, 1092, 1102, 1104, 1317; spectators from R.I. and N.H. attend debates of, 1537, 1538n, 1562n, 1687; Va. importance to, 551, 747–48, 827–28, 834; votes in avoided that would show strength of parties, 1553, 1554; weather during, 1519–20, 1523–25, 1583, 1591; estimated strength of parties in Convention listed by, 1537
- and legislature: calls, 94, 95, 100, 113, 124–26, 133, 134, 134–35, 135, 138, 140, 142–43n, 143–46n, 155, 156, 174, 308, 326, 662, 697n, 888, 902, 910, 931, 1019, 1080, 1084, 1163, 1182; resolutions calling ordered printed, 20, 125, 1442n; resolutions calling sent by expresses to county sheriffs, 125, 146n; resolutions calling read in town meetings, 931, 950, 1007, 1008; critical of Convention and its ratification of Constitution, 1674, 1675, 1679; state officeholders can be delegates to, 888, 915–16; rule for apportionment of delegates to towns, 1166, 1166n–67n, 1167, 1172n; delegates accommodated so they could attend Feb. 1788 session of General Court, 1664; did not give Convention authority to propose amendments, 1385, 1424; and Gov. John Hancock’s speech of 27 Feb. 1788, 1664–81; refuses to publish Convention’s Address to the People, 1663
- election of delegates to: advice to voters about, 64, 209, 262, 294, 299, 322, 344–46, 943, 1073; campaign begins, 232; complaint about sumptuous entertainments at elections, 1014–15; criticism of mode of, 579; dates of, 891, 893–96; commentary on positions of delegates elected, 571; delegates should vote their own consciences, 715; and eligibility of to elect state delegates, 889; procedure for, 888–89; list of elected delegates sent to King and Thatcher, 506–7, 556n; impact of Benjamin Franklin’s speech on, 378; Great Barrington disputed election results, 957–65n, 1169, 1172, 1174, 1175, 1801; general discussion on instructions to delegates, 890–91; encouragement of giving instructions to against rarifying Constitution, 324, 627–28; instructions have prevented many in minority from voting for Constitution, 650; instructions opposing Constitution withdrawn by some towns, 1075; delegates with instructions to oppose Constitution return to towns for new instructions, 890–91, 1544; opposi-

- tion to instructing delegates on how to vote, 717, 717n, 1074; committee to investigate returns of delegates elected, 697, 889, 1161, 1165, 1171–72n, 1172, 1800, 1801; lawyers in delude the people, 1763; lawyers should not be delegates in, 917; qualifications for voting for, 888; Shays's Rebellion impact on, 1491n, 1676; too swiftly held, 1092, 1098; Sheffield disputed election results, 1024–28n, 1169, 1170, 1172, 1173, 1175, 1800, 1801; Taunton disputed election results, 1049–52, 1170, 1172, 1173, 1175, 1801; towns exceed their valuation numbers of elected delegates, 697; voting irregularities for delegates to, 960, 962–65, 965n; Williamstown disputed election results, 1066–70n, 1170, 1173, 1175
- proceedings and debates of: attempt to adjourn to later day, 1385, 1428, 1442–43, 1443n, 1444, 1450–51, 1452, 1520, 1525, 1546, 1556, 1557n, 1565, 1567–68, 1568n, 1576, 1576n, 1579n, 1581, 1582, 1595, 1717, 1782, 1810, 1820, 1823n; charge of bribery and corruption in, 759–67n, 812, 812n–13n, 1276–77, 1280, 1280–81, 1282, 1575–76, 1576n, 1805–6, 1806; chaplains, 698, 1152, 1162–63, 1491, 1493, 1495; clergy assigned seats in, 813, 813n, 1168, 1235; Committee of Twenty-five appointed, 1569, 1571, 1572, 1573, 1574, 1581, 1586, 1781, 1792, 1819; composition of Committee of Twenty-five, 1566, 1568, 1569, 1573; meeting and report of Committee of Twenty-five, 1410–15n, 1421, 1461, 1520, 1568–69, 1570, 1571, 1581, 1781, 1782, 1789; Constitution and accompanying documents read in, 1182, 1183n, 1184; Constitution debated paragraph-by-paragraph, 708, 1089, 1182, 1188, 1188–89, 1193, 1198, 1213–21n, 1323–24, 1377, 1387, 1523, 1530, 1801; attempt to debate Constitution at large rather than by paragraphs, 1323–24, 1332, 1332–33, 1334, 1334n, 1335–36, 1338, 1519, 1556–57, 1578, 1579n, 1809, 1810; William Cushing's undelivered speeches, 1428–42; debates of, 1184–87n, 1188–98n, 1200n–1206n, 1224–30n, 1236–40n, 1243–46, 1249–51, 1254–59n, 1277–80n, 1282–94n, 1297–1303, 1306–12n, 1313–30n, 1333–34n, 1334–38n, 1338–41n, 1344–48n, 1352–55n, 1358–60, 1360–61, 1366–73n, 1373–80n, 1383–86n, 1390–1402n, 1403, 1406–7, 1415–28n, 1443–51, 1454–61n, 1471–89n; debates of described, 752, 1090, 1097, 1208, 1340, 1345, 1438, 1454, 1475, 1653, 1656, 1706, 1784; impact of debates, 1445, 1581, 1718; debates of to be sent to Mass. delegates in Congress, 745; desire for open debate in without a silent vote, 571; dissolves, 629, 1493, 1596, 1613, 1614, 1614n; election committee instructed, 1800; Hancock expects to be elected President of, 627; Hancock appears in for first time, 1366, 1380n, 1520, 1558, 1560, 1561, 1562, 1564, 1570, 1572, 1575, 1576, 1586; journal of, 965, 1027, 1051, 1069, 1162–63, 1165–67n, 1168–69, 1170–71n, 1173–74n, 1182–83, 1183–84n, 1187–88, 1199, 1223–24n, 1235, 1248–49, 1254, 1276–77n, 1282, 1312–13, 1332–33, 1334, 1358, 1360, 1361, 1363, 1364, 1365–66, 1380–83n, 1402, 1405–6, 1443, 1451, 1453, 1492–94n; journal lodged with secretary of commonwealth, 1492; meeting of scheduled, 159, 587, 610, 651, 652–53, 654, 656, 660, 666; efforts to assign state officeholders seats in, 698, 813, 1312–13, 1808; officers of elected, 556, 657, 1110, 1152, 1161–62, 1162–63, 1165, 1168, 1518, 1523, 1526, 1800; officers of thanked, 1491, 1493, 1495; newspaper reports of proceedings and debates, 798n, 1145–51, 1167–68n, 1172–73, 1174–75, 1183, 1188, 1208–9, 1233–35, 1264–65, 1305–6, 1306n, 1348–50, 1357–58n, 1387–90n, 1452, 1490–91, 1494–97n, 1555, 1564, 1564n, 1582n; payroll read, 1821; printers given space to take notes of debates for publication, 741, 741n, 745, 1183, 1183n, 1235, 1533, 1537, 1549, 1556, 1784, 1786–87, 1802; book publication of debates, 1379n, 1551, 1556, 1566, 1577, 1591; published debates in have reduced fears concerning Constitution, 1705; rules and orders of, 1161, 1166, 1167, 1168–69; Timothy Winn's undelivered speech, 407–9
- form of ratification, 1415n, 1495; text of, 1468–71, 1476–78; engrossing of, 1382; printing of, 1468, 1489n; transmitted to state executives, 1607–8
- ratifies Constitution, 887, 1103, 1411, 1413, 1490, 1520, 1525, 1562n, 1579, 1580, 1581, 1582, 1583, 1601–8, 1783, 1789, 1821; delegates vote contrary to their instructions, 1821, 1824n; delayed vote on, 1402, 1403, 1404n, 1453, 1578n; motion for, 1377, 1384, 1789, 1818, 1823n; predictions about date for final vote, 1560, 1561, 1562, 1563, 1564, 1568, 1569, 1570, 1571, 1572, 1573, 1574; time of, 1582n, 1583; vote on, 1462, 1463–68n,

- 1479–87, 1821; vote totals by counties, 1490–91; final vote taking described, 1461, 1461–62, 1520, 1591, 1596; disappointment at small majority, 1097, 1103, 1590; majority small but respectable, 1602, 1647, 1691; small majority in considering the efforts made on its behalf, 1704; majority narrowed by town instructions, 1649–50; ratification described as unconditional, 1562, 1647n; method of ratification praised, 1756–57; criticized for ratifying a dangerous Constitution, 1665; criticized for rushing ratification process, 1720; adjourns to State House for proclamation of ratification, 1491, 1492, 1493, 1495, 1495–96, 1497n, 1520, 1525, 1613, 1783; celebration feast in Senate Chambers of State House, 629, 1493, 1494n, 1602, 1613, 1614, 1614n, 1690, 1783, 1784; naval guns fired in honor of, 1641
- and amendments to Constitution in: Samuel Adams proposes, 820, 1452–53n, 1453, 1453n–54n, 1454, 1490, 1490n, 1583–84, 1597, 1597–98, 1773, 1823n; William Heath proposes, 1377–79, 1524–25; justification for Convention's proposal of, 1444–45; needed for ratification, 745, 1100, 1539, 1546–47, 1548–49, 1552, 1561, 1591, 1593n, 1649, 1690, 1720; will not be conditional, 806–7, 1555
- and amendments proposed by Hancock in, 1381–83n, 1383–84, 1386–90n, 1428, 1520, 1561, 1563, 1565–66, 1566, 1586, 1587, 1599–1600, 1772–73, 1788–98n; proceedings of Convention on, 1380, 1381–82, 1382n–83n, 1568–69, 1570, 1572–73; Committee of Twenty-five on, 1410–15n, 1421, 1461, 1520, 1568, 1568–69, 1570, 1571, 1581, 1781, 1782, 1789; criticism of, 851, 1562n, 1567, 1593n, 1672, 1701, 1720; praise of, 1425, 1444, 1566, 1572, 1603, 1668–69, 1670–71, 1693, 1697, 1701, 1706–7, 1719
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: address to the people, 246, 251, 252, 313; amendments as a conciliatory necessity, 432–33, 434–35, 443, 468, 482, 489–92, 494; amendments sent to Confederation Congress, 235–37, 331–32; Benjamin Russell and Adams and Nourse to, 243; called, 31–34, 35, 56, 59; chaplains thanked, 245; clergy at, 247, 263, 264 (list), 395; Committee of Twenty-Five report, 244; on Congress' power to regulate elections, 236, 255–58; crowded meeting houses, 76, 240, 309; Tristram Dalton letters and, 260–61; delegate list, 222–37, 242; delegates praised, 315; delegates toasted, 378; election of delegates to, 58, 64, 65, 70, 71, 93–184; Federalists accused of packing, 80; Elbridge Gerry in, 243, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265; Hancock's correspondence on attending, 242; William Heath explains absence at, 243; invitation to from citizens of Boston, 245; Charles Jarvis' speech cited, 309; journal of, 222–37; Rufus King speech cited, 309; members classified by profession, 263–64; George R. Minot seeks to be secretary of, 57; motion for morning prayer and diverse clergy at, 247; Samuel Nasson's motion to reconsider Constitution, 244; newspaper reports of, 246–52; officers elected, 232–33, 237–38, 247; opening ceremony, 91; oratorical advantages of Federalists at, 81; payment of delegates, 138, 245, 325–26, 452, 462, 469, 473; pay roll, 245; President and Vice President thanked, 245; ratification as example to remaining states, 311–12; ratification proclaimed, 239, 245; reminiscences on, 480–95; reporter Benjamin Russell's account of, 483–84; rule on valuation and representation drafted, 242; rule proposed on calling for yeas and nays, 242, 246, 248, 249; on slave trade, 493–94; takes collection for repairs to meeting house, 266; toasted, 91; transmits Constitution to the people, 31; transmits ratification to Confederation Congress, 294; trial by jury amendment insufficient, 447; Charles Turner explains absence at, 243, 244; Charles Turner's speech at, 251; weather during, 82–87, 252, 268
- Samuel Adams: compliments Convention, 243; proposes amendments, 472, 483, 493; speech (January 31), 492; speech (February 1), 493
- Hancock's amendments, 244, 246, 331–32; preparation of, 467–68, 481–82, 487, 489–91; presentation of, 304–5, 331, 483, 488, 489, 490; debate over, 291, 483, 487–88, 492–93, 493; Committee of Twenty-Five report and alterations to, 235–36, 291, 482–83; credited for Mass. ratification, 311, 399; not a new idea, 468
- meeting places of: Mass. State House, 32, 90, 240; Brattle Street Congregational Church, 74, 76, 77, 90, 91, 238, 240, 248, 249, 266; Long Lane Congregational Church, 240, 309, 483
- notes of: Jeremy Belknap, 240; William Cushing, 241–42; Justus Dwight, 241; Theophilus Parsons, 241
- proceedings and debates: debate over biennial elections at, 250; debate over

- habeas corpus, 493; debates, 31–34, 237–41, 246–52; debates over necessity of a federal district, 461; debates praised, 366; debates published in pamphlet, 347–48, 361, 366, 407, 460–61
- ratifies Constitution, 84, 235, 239, 245, 252, 268–69, 272–73, 277–81, 278–84, 288, 289, 290, 294, 295, 296, 306, 308–9, 312, 332; form of ratification, 245, 246; vote count for ratification, 84, 246, 288, 289, 294, 327, 332, 483
- RCS N.H.: adoption by has favorable impact, 275; amendments of similar to N.H. amendments, 381n, 391; amendments proposed by, 131–33, 354n; arguments in are used in N.H. Convention, 205, 240; call of, 43; debates of do not circulate in N.H., 316; debates of printed in Boston newspapers, 96; John Langdon attends some of, 5; minority in acquiesces, 100, 106; news from printed in N.H., 5–6; newspaper printings of debates of sent to George Washington, 235; procedure for amending Constitution is unacceptable to, 332; procedure for amending Constitution should be followed by other states, 275; proposes nine amendments, 333n; reports of in N.H., 5; has ratified, 106, 122n, 122, 127, 131, 132, 133, 226, 235, 245
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: lengthy debates in, 15
- RCS N.J.: called, 153
- RCS N.Y., 2424; Antifederalists in acquiesce in ratification, 750, 768–69; bribery alleged in, 584, 671n; clergy in, 668, 670n; debates of show Antifederalists are in agreement, 953, 962n; Federalists use chicanery to adopt Constitution, 1207–8, 1546; majority opposes Constitution, 669; meets, 687; reported in New York City as much divided, 608; results of eagerly awaited, 671–72; hope N.Y. Convention emulates, 1138; praise of acquiescence of Antifederalists in, 771, 772, 1369, 1398; published debates of, 1131, 1132n, 1169, 1169n, 1231–32n, 1232n; Federalists said to be better sort in, 749; many Shaysites in, 672; minority of believes Constitution will create a consolidated government that will annihilate the states, 952, 962n; no news from, 638, 639n; report that Convention of rejected Constitution, 678–79
- amendments proposed by, 751–54, 767–68, 952, 962n, 1187, 2360, 2507; wants amendments to Constitution, 903, 905n; concerning congressional regulation of elections, 1391; concerning jury trials in civil cases, 1394, 1401n; criticized, 752; final version of amendments of, 1188; minority of favored more amendments than were recommended, 953, 962n; as model for N.Y. Convention, 1092; and N.Y., 751–54, 2546; and reserved powers, 1401n; are trivial, 919; will have to be adopted for the Constitution to be implemented, 972
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: proceedings, 146n
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists in, 440; constitution of has no limits of re-eligibility of governor, 324n; Convention of ratifies Constitution through trickery, 618, 621n; established church in, 430n; has ratified with recommendatory amendments, 161, 162n, 322n, 345, 366n, 434, 446n, 504, 510, 568, 569n, 618, 821n; provision for amending state constitution, 365n; ratification of read in Hillsborough Convention, 214, 228, 232n; ratification of sent to other states, 69; ratifies Constitution, 124n, 142, 402n, 516n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: amendments of broke sanctity of Constitution, 1113; Antifederalist delegates acquiesce in, 909, 1020; charges of corruption in, 741, 995; debates of, 1328; debates of sent to Benjamin Rush, 1273; false reports of Federalist strength in, 1021; Federalists do not like Mass. recommendatory amendments, 1262; instructions to delegates to, 999; Mass. House of Representatives opposes actions of, 1180, 1275; news of ratification suppressed by Oswald, 975, 1034; praise of recommendatory amendments to Constitution, 909; has ratified, 736, 952, 1065–66; ratified with recommendatory amendments, 1023, 1197, 1212, 1304
- RCS R.I.: amendments to Constitution recommended in, 7, 96–98, 148, 150, 195, 198n, 218–19, 254, 255n, 417n, 702, 703n, 931n, 940, 942n; Antifederalists acquiesce to ratification, 89, 106, 108n, 149, 566; bribery in, 463; dissent to, 463n; praise of debates in, 102, 551n; printing of debates in, 107n, 942n; ratifies Constitution, xxxviii, 5, 135, 137, 149, 219, 257, 462; statement in that R.I. delegates to Congress were recalled, 121–22, 126
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: called, 69; proposes nine amendments to Constitution, 132; toasted, 235, 398
- RCS S.C.: acquiescence of Antifederalists in, 242, 242n, 367, 367n, 445, 446n, 452, 537; amendments proposed by, 39, 305, 306, 338, 348n, 377n, 398n, 459, 460n; amendments from sent to S.C. House of Representatives, 479, 480; Fisher Ames speech



- in, 259; debates in, 338, 476, 476n; debates of reprinted in S.C., 205, 257n; form of ratification reprinted in S.C., 229n; preamble to amendments of quoted, 455n; procedures discussing Constitution in, 319, 320n; proceedings of sent to S.C., 313, 315n, 318, 347n; S.C. Convention considers as a model, 319
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: recommends amendments to Constitution, 70
- RCS VA.: recommendatory amendments to Constitution in, 4, 6, 437, 437n, 452, 453n, 454, 455, 504, 504n, 632, 703–4, 705n, 708, 712–13, 730, 731n, 765–66, 767, 786, 787n, 818, 879, 881, 882n, 883, 895, 895–96, 932, 942n, 973, 1015, 1036–37, 1056, 1057, 1088n, 1091n, 1128, 1530, 1534, 1617, 1625, 1627, 1628n, 1702, 1782, 1783, 1784; invites Elbridge Gerry to attend, 7, 456n; calling of, 107; caucus of Boston delegates to, 291n; conjectures about strength of parties in, 330; ratifies Constitution, 385n, 427–28, 455, 475, 477, 479, 504, 635, 754, 1006n, 1091n; acquiescence of minority in, 427, 455–56, 748, 780, 894–95, 1666, 1677, 1677n, 1781; published *Debates* of, 427n–28n, 633, 746, 746n, 758, 877; smallness of majority in, 453n, 455, 1478, 1702; debates in, 620, 632, 839–40; Mass. legislature critical of, 634, 781n; ratification by as reason for Va. to ratify, 747; majority of opposed Constitution, 1516; conversion to Constitution in, 1596
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: has ratified, 32, 33, 173; praise of Antifederalist minority's acquiescence, 59–60
- CC1, xxxvii, xli, 313n, 394, 407, 410–11, 452, 486, 545, 546n, 587
- CC2, 108n, 480
- CC3, 92, 120n, 173, 291n, 292, 295, 335n, 362, 482, 483, 484, 484n, 485, 562n, 568; called, 56, 203, 450n, 556; elections to, 49, 52–53, 173, 448, 450n; Elbridge Gerry invited to attend, 484n, 568, 568n
- CC4: Elbridge Gerry invited to attend, 3, 3n, 116, 116n, 269, 272n, 307n, 347; recommendatory amendments to Constitution in, 3, 60–69, 80, 80n–81n, 137–38, 138, 143–44, 160, 161n, 190, 225, 228, 229, 239, 264, 283, 286, 341, 375, 394, 426, 487, 522, 527–28, 536; conjectures about strength of political parties in, 27, 28n, 61n, 102, 103, 116, 137, 507, 510–11, 513–14, 526–27; election of president and vice president of, 62n; gallery of, 63n, 513, 513n; ratifies Constitution, 63n–64n, 83n, 105, 117, 118, 119, 122, 123n, 137, 139, 143, 159–60, 221n, 268, 300, 305, 308, 375, 503, 518, 529, 537; form of ratification of, 67–69, 69n, 137–38, 299n; Lloyd's Pa. Convention *Debates* sent to, 77n; debate over Constitution in, 137, 278, 290, 291n, 510–11; Antifederalists in, 143, 170, 176, 225, 226–27, 228n–29n, 229, 231, 251, 264, 306, 308, 334, 421, 464n, 465n, 465, 466, 514, 522, 525, 535, 537, 539; Federalists in, 143, 170, 229, 237n, 286; size of, 150, 512–13; influence of Boston on, 191, 239; charge of fraud in elections to, 239, 341; opposition to slave trade in, 251n; attack on former Revolutionary patriots who voted for ratification in, 276; publication of *Debates* of, 464n, 466n, 504, 505n; ill effect of small majority in voting for ratification, 471; delegates to instructed by towns, 513
- CC5: ratifies Constitution with proposed amendments, 3, 26n, 33, 42, 63, 83, 98–100, 145, 153, 156, 166n, 209, 209n, 232, 235, 261, 385, 395; acquiescence of minority of, 42, 116, 234–35; dissent to, 42–54n; debates in quoted, 97n; praise of amendments proposed by, 157; praise of Antifederalists in, 157; publication of *Debates* of, 166n, 390–91; state House of Representatives denounces, 406
- CC6: praise of method of ratifying with proposed amendments, 3, 81, 82n, 180; acquiescence of minority, 10; tricked into ratifying by promises of amendments, 13–14; printed volume of *Debates* of distributed, 15n, 377n; has ratified with recommended amendments, 20, 21, 75, 77, 80, 156, 166, 180, 182, 183n, 188n–89n, 270; amendments recommended by as basis for Va. amendments, 40; criticism of method of recommending amendments by, 46; recommended amendments of read by S.C. Convention, 71n; answer to recommended amendments to concerning jury trials in civil cases, 123–24, 127n; method of recommended amendments adopted by S.C., 169; N.H. adopts amendments similar to, 187; Va. would follow ratification model set by, 211
- See also* Amendments to Constitution, and Mass. Convention; Antifederalists; Federalists; Gerry, Elbridge, as guest in Mass. Convention; Hancock, John, amendments proposed by
- MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL**
- RCS MASS.: list of members of, lxxiv; in colonial period, xxiv, xxv; appoints commis-

- sioners to Annapolis Convention, xxxvi–xxxvii; advises governor on appointments, 188; and payment of Convention delegates, 1492, 1498; proposal to assign seats to in Convention, 813, 1174n; influence of Stone House Club on, 28n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: defrays Convention expenses, 271; and payment to printers, 33–34; proceedings, 271
- MASSACHUSETTS COUNTIES**  
See Massachusetts and Maine counties
- MASSACHUSETTS COUNTY CONVENTIONS**  
See County conventions
- MASSACHUSETTS DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**  
(1780)
- RCS MD.: constitution of 1780 preceded by, 526, 528n
- RCS MASS., 217, 252, 825, 1315; text of, 440–45; drafting of, xxvi; provisions of, xxvii; all men are born free and equal and have natural rights, xxviii, 334, 440, 803, 805n, 872, 873n, 1740, 1750n; all rights are not protected by, 825; armies in peacetime restricted by, 444, 1338n, 1435, 1442n; Article IV of establishes relationship of Mass. to central government, xxvii, 442, 1395; Articles of Confederation declared in force in Mass. by, 699, 703n; ex post facto laws prohibited by in criminal cases, 330, 444; as model for a federal bill of rights, 1450; need for a federal bill of rights negated by, 329–30; will not protect citizens from federal government, 217, 252; free elections provided by, 75n, 442; as foundation of freedom, 359; freedom of the press provided by, 334, 444, 641n, 1770; instruction of representatives provided by, 444, 1259n; jury trial in the vicinage guaranteed by, 443, 710–11, 714n, 809, 809n; guarantees jury trial in civil cases, 443, 714n, 1370; liberty of person provided by, 442–43, 825; limits legislature, 190, 252, 1315; necessity of, 190; protection of property provided by, xxviii, 359, 381, 442–43, 825; religion declared important in preserving civil government and happiness, 441, 1057; prohibits unreasonable searches and seizures, 270, 443, 1368, 1371n–72n; separation of powers provided by, xxvi–xxvii, 359, 445, 1442n; interpreted as prohibiting slavery, xxvii, 803, 805n, 872, 873n, 1244, 1740, 1750n; U.S. Constitution will violate, 233, 663; U.S. Constitution's supremacy clause supersedes, 710–11
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: and misuse of Article III, 88–89
- RCS N.Y., 159n, 160n
- RCS PA., 392, 527
- RCS R.I., 54, 55
- RCS VT., 191n
- CC1: legislature of must be restrained by, 554
- CC3: restrains standing army, 43
- CC5, 50, 54n, 89
- See also Bill of rights
- MASSACHUSETTS FORM OF RATIFICATION**
- RCS MASS., 1415n, 1495; text of, 1468–71, 1476–78; engrossing of, 1382; printing of, 1468, 1489n; transmitted to state executives, 1607–8
- RCS SUPPL. MASS., 245, 246
- RCS S.C.: reprinted in S.C., 229n
- CC4, 67–69, 69n, 137–38, 299n
- MASSACHUSETTS GAZETTE**  
See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT**  
(LEGISLATURE)
- CDR: legislature and Annapolis Convention report, 208n
- RCS MASS.: Antifederalists in, 174, 296, 1675; Gov. James Bowdoin's message to, 447–48, 451–52, 456; stood up to colonial governors for sixty years, 1433; opposition to debtor legislation in, 498; Federalists in, 109, 174, 318; and Gerry's letter of 18 Oct. 1787 to, 16, 94–100, 125, 148, 227–31n, 1175; Gov. Hancock's 18 Oct. 1787 message to, 124, 126–27, 127–29; Gov. Hancock's 27 Feb. 1788 message to, 1667–69, 1773; and treatment of sedition in colonial period, 324n; Shaysites influence in, 1676; opposition to Shaysites in, 498; fear it will not call a state Convention, 100; hope it will delay call of a state Convention, 94; would correct any Mass. Convention irregularities respecting amendments to U.S. Constitution, 1444–45
- organization of: adjourns, 326; adjourns temporarily to allow Convention delegates to return home, 1664, 1667; annual elections to praised, 198; appointment power of under constitution of 1780, xxvii, 188; civil officers eligible for seats in, 480; state constitution's provisions for, xxvi–xxvii; as a constitutional convention, xxv; power to establish and regulate courts, 189; limited by state Declaration of Rights, 190, 252, 1315; elected by small number of electors, 1219; expenses of Oct. 1787 session of, 406, 406n, 919, 919n; importance of not allowing any inflammatory issue to arise

in, 1728; no provision for publication of journal of, 1283; state constitution fixes days of meeting and dissolution, 771; powers of during colonial period, xxiv; privilege from arrest for members of, 479–80; quorum attained by, 124; representation in, 198, 926n; representation in during colonial period, xxiv; controls rights that U.S. Constitution might violate, 1328; power to set own salaries, 479–80, 1298, 1807; fines towns refusing to send delegates, 1231; power to override vetoes, xxvii, 188

—acts and resolutions of: acts of have prevented courts from ordering debt payments, 1709; arbitrary and unconstitutional acts of criticized, 282; address to people concerning requisitions and Shays's Rebellion, 496, 499n; appoints and instructs commissioners to Annapolis Convention, xxxv, xxxvi; considers Annapolis Convention report, xxxviii, xli; congressional delegates refuse to present resolutions of to Congress, xxxiii–xxxiv; receives Constitution, 124, 126, 127, 128; orders publication of Constitution, 20; calls state constitutional convention, xxvi; requests that Congress call a constitutional convention, xxxiii; receives congressional resolution calling Constitutional Convention, xlii; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, xli–xlii, 431, 446–62n, 517, 554n, 958, 959, 963, 1182, 1671–72; calls Convention, 94, 95, 100, 113, 124–26, 133, 134, 134–35, 135, 142–43n, 143–46n, 155, 156, 174, 308, 326, 662, 697n, 888, 902, 910, 931, 1019, 1080, 1084, 1163, 1182; elects lt. governor, 1731; resolutions to call state Convention do not provide for amending U.S. Constitution, 1424; provides for paying state Convention delegates, 1333, 1498; state Convention recommends it publish Convention's address and send it to towns, 1492; disqualifying act of, 1314, 1329n; financial legislation of, 347–48; for missionary work among Indians, 601, 602n; navigation act, xxxiii, 1291, 1472; reply of to Hancock's speech of 27 Feb. 1788, 1664–81; session of Oct. 1787 described, 326–27; specie payment proposed by on a percentage of exports, xxxvi; supplemental funds granted to Congress, 496, 499n; tender act of June 1787, 61n, 483, 1761, 1761n; votes pardons and indemnities for insurgents, 326–27; and sale of western lands, 1728, 1729n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: appointment of U.S. senators by, 452; appoints presidential electors, 452; calls state Convention, 31–34; discontent with Constitution by, 352; failed economic policies of during Revolution, 62–63; inconsistent tax enforcement of, 29–30; Gov. Hancock's speech to, 313–15, 346, 461; replies to Gov. Hancock's speech, 316–21; more united after spring 1788 election, 385; needs patriots to protect Constitution, 398–99; pays delegates to Constitutional Convention, 325–26; pays delegates to Mass. Convention, 322–26, 452; pays George R. Minot and others, 321–22; pays themselves in specie, 54–55; prints Mass. Convention address to the people, 313; support for Gerry and Warren in 1788 election, 352; tax levied to pay members of, 323, 325; Hallowell petitions, 349–50

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: acts against R.I. debtors, 207; acts against R.I. debtors, 207; legislature proposes additional amendments, 366–70; petition to Congress to annex R.I. to, 357; prohibits African slave trade, 338

—letter from, 283

—letter to, 275

CC1: and veto power, 552; must be restrained by a declaration of rights, 554

CC2: checked by U.S. Constitution, 223

CC6: legislature of meets, 195; session of legislature of, 196; Shaysites and Antifederalists defeated for election to legislature of, 196; legislature's policy toward Shaysites, 196

*See also* Massachusetts House of Representatives; Massachusetts Senate

#### MASSACHUSETTS GOVERNOR

RCS MASS.: appoints commissioners to Annapolis Convention, xxxvi–xxxvii; appointment power of, 188; state constitution's provisions for, xxvii; transmits congressional resolution calling a constitutional convention to General Court, xli; transmits U.S. Constitution to General Court, 54, 126; Hancock's speech of 18 Oct. 1787 to Mass. House of Representatives, 135–42n; and Hancock's speech of 27 Feb. 1788, 1664–81, 1728; issues commissions to Constitutional Convention delegates, xlii; and payment of Convention delegates, 1492, 1498; elected by less than ten percent of eligible voters, 1215–16; election procedure for, 1213, 1636n; impact of Intolerable Acts on office of, xxv; powers of during colonial period, xxiv; veto power of, 188, 1392, 1401n

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: annual election of, 79; Antifederalists support Elbridge Gerry as, 333, 352; Hancock's letter to Pa. Executive Council, 331; Hancock's proclamation of public day of thanksgiving, 267–68, 452; Hancock's speech to legislature, 313–15, 346, 461; replies to Gov. Hancock's speech, 316–21; spring 1788 election for, 336–37, 346, 347, 348, 349, 355, 356–57, 373, 374–75, 378, 379, 380–81; toasted, 91, 392
- RCS N.H.: John Hancock's speech to legislature of, 4, 21
- RCS N.Y.: and annual election of, 1042
- RCS R.I.: veto power of, 922, 932n
- RCS S.C.: veto power of, 330
- RCS VA.: re-eligibility of, 1367; Gov. Hancock's speech to, 6, 780, 781n
- CC1: veto power of, 552
- CC3: elected by the people, 386n
- CC3: election of (1788), 562n, 563n; Gov. Hancock's speech to, 562n
- CC4: Hancock's speech to legislature and response, 221–29, 584–86, 591–92
- CC5: legislature of responds to Gov. Hancock's speech, 408–9; veto power of, 276, 332, 333
- CC6: election of, 195, 284–85
- See also* Bowdoin, James; Hancock, John; Massachusetts Convention
- MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES**
- RCS MASS.: Antifederalist broadside distributed in, 232, 234; Antifederalists in, 1676, 1678, 1731; more democratic than state Senate, 326; legislative representatives allowed each town, 926, 926n; Federalists in, 155, 1731–32; gallery of views debate on calling state convention, 140, 141n; too powerful, 75n
- organization of: attendance in, 457; chamber of described, 1163; chamber as meeting place of Mass. Convention, 1164; and election of governor and Lt. governor, 1636n; journals of, 126, 130, 134–35, 143, 148; list of members of, lxxvi–lxxx; money bills originate in, 1330n; representation in during colonial period, xxiv; salaries of, 479–80; elects Theodore Sedgwick speaker, 1732; size of, 1237; term of office of, 1203
- acts and resolutions of: and Address of the Convention to the People, 1658, 1662–64; motion in to annul adoption of Constitution, 1712n; and appointment of delegates to the Constitutional Convention, 449, 451, 453, 454, 454–55, 455, 457, 457–58, 458, 458–59, 460; and call of Mass. Convention, 134–35, 138, 140, 142–43n, 156; state constitution's provisions for, xxvi–xxvii; Nathan Dane's address to, xxxviii, 446, 450–51; fails to adopt fast day to consider Constitution, 1263; and Hancock's speech of 18 Oct. 1787, 135–42n; and Hancock's speech of 27 Feb. 1788, 1664–81, 1728; Rufus King's addresses, xxxviii, 446, 449–50, 461n–62n; nominates candidates for Lt. governor, 1732; passes bill declaring slavery was never legal in Mass., 1750n; votes in, 138, 140, 142, 156, 1673, 1674; and sale of western lands, 1728, 1729n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates blocked from spring 1778 election, 374; members against Constitution, 372; motion to annul ratification, 347; passes bill to lower member salaries, 385; pays Constitutional Convention delegates, 33; pays members, 469; proceedings, 33, 316, 317, 318, 319, 321, 322, 323, 324; resolve to borrow money to pay salaries, 324; resolve to continue tender laws, 347; rumor that majority are Shaysites, 362
- RCS N.H.: John Hancock's speech to, 4, 21; receives broadside of Constitution and Congress' resolution, 21
- RCS N.Y.: and election of state representatives, 1915; response to governor's speech printed in newspapers, 1208, 1209, 1209n; informs N.Y. and Va. governors that second convention would be expensive and dangerous, 2508
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: responds adversely to Gov. Hancock's message about Mass. ratification, 1190; erred in provoking Shays's Rebellion, 29; publication of journals, 878
- RCS S.C.: size of, 197n
- RCS VA.: Gov. Hancock's speech to, 6, 780, 781n; critical of Constitutional Convention and state Convention, 634, 781n; Elbridge Gerry letter to, 694, 695, 1608
- CC2: circulation of Elbridge Gerry's 18 Oct. 1787 letter in, 138, 139n
- CC4: Hancock's speech to and response, 221–29, 584–86, 591–92; size of, 111; elected by the people, 149; veto powers of, 388, 393n; has more powers than President, 389, 393n
- CC5: denounces Constitution, 406; responds to Gov. Hancock's speech, 408–9
- CC6, 170
- See also* Laws; Massachusetts General Court (Legislature)

**MASSACHUSETTS JUDICIARY**

RCS MASS.: appointment of, 188; most civil cases in are not tried by juries, 331; unable to order payment of debts, 1709; General Court's power over, 189; judges in Mass. Convention, 1554; list of judges, lxxiv; Mass. Supreme Judicial Court favors Constitution, 155

—in Mass. constitution: judicial provisions of, xxvii, 188–89, 1370; guarantees jury trial in civil cases, 714n, 1370; jury trial of the vicinage in criminal cases protected by, 710–11, 714n, 809, 809n

RCS N.Y.: appeals to Supreme Court of slows legal process, 847; judicial appeals as a matter of course, 850; judiciary of, 851n, 1045

RCS PA.: appellate jurisdiction, 545, 573

RCS R.I.: opposes Constitution, 237

CC1, 552–53

CC3: criticism of lack of jury trial in civil cases in Mass., 286, 287n

CC4: criticism of inferior courts, 328, 331, 331n–32n

CC5: supreme court in, 335; inferior courts in, 336

CC6: salaries of judges in, 96, 96n; court system of, 105, 121

*See also* Judiciaries, state, in Mass.

**MASSACHUSETTS LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: replacement of Thomas Cushing, 333–34; spring 1788 election for, 336–37, 346, 347, 348, 349, 354, 355, 356–57, 373, 374–75, 378, 379, 380–81; support for James Warren for, 349, 352; support for Samuel Adams as, 337, 346, 349, 353

CC6: election of, 195, 284–85

**MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE**

*See* Magazines: *Massachusetts Magazine*

**MASSACHUSETTS NEWSPAPERS**

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine Newspapers

**MASSACHUSETTS SENATE**

RCS MASS.: abolition of recommended, 75n, 108n; Samuel Adams resides over, 131, 132, 145, 349, 1661, 1669n, 1730; Antifederalist handbills distributed to, 332; aristocratic nature of, 326; House more democratic than, 326; Mass. Convention delegates in, 1552, 1553n, 1731; Federalists majority in, 1680, 1731; Hampshire-Berkshire counties not represented in, 113

—organization of: state constitution's provisions, xxvi–xxvii; and election of governor or lt. governor, 1636n; and impeachment cases, 502; journals of, 126, 129, 133, 143, 148; list of members of, lxxv; can amend money bills, 1330n

—acts and resolutions of: and Address of the Convention to the People, 1658, 1661–62, 1662; and call of Mass. Convention, 156; and appointment of delegates to the Constitutional Convention, 446, 449, 451, 452, 453–54, 454, 455, 456–57, 457, 458, 459–60, 460; and reply to Hancock's speech of 27 Feb. 1788, 1664–81; elects Benjamin Lincoln lt. governor, 1732; elects Samuel Phillips, Jr., president, 1732; defeats bill declaring that slavery was never legal in Mass., 1750n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalist choices for in spring 1788 election, 352; pays members of, 462; proceedings of, 31, 316, 317, 318, 321, 323, 325, 326

RCS N.H.: two-thirds of newly elected are Federalists, 314–15

RCS S.C.: term of, 340

CC4: size of, 148; size of election district for, 149; tries impeachments, 359

CC5: apportionment of, 275; qualifications of, 276

CC6, 170

*See also* Massachusetts General Court (Legislature)

**MASSACHUSETTS SPY**

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**MASSACHUSETTS STATE HOUSE**

RCS MASS.: chamber of House of Representatives, 1163; illustration of, 1496; repast in after proclamation of ratification, 629, 1493, 1494n, 1496, 1602, 1613, 1614, 1614n, 1690, 1783, 1784

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: as site for Mass. Convention, 32, 90, 240

**MASSACHUSETTS SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT**

*See* Massachusetts judiciary

**MASSACHUSETTS TOWNS**

*See* Massachusetts and Maine towns

**MAST MAKERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**MASTER WORKMEN**

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384

**MATHEMATICAL INSTRUMENT MAKERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1648, 1664

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**“MATTERS OF FACT”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 270–71

**“MATTHEW MIZEN”**

RCS R.I., 713n; text of, 794

**MAXWELL, ADAMS, AND COMPANY** (New

Castle, Del.)

RCS DEL.

—letter from, 112

**MAY AND PAYSON**

—letters to, 282–83, 384

**“M.C.”** (three separate items)

RCS CONN., 372–73

RCS PA., 180, 208, 208n, 280; text of 203–5

CCI: text of, 502–3

**“MEAN WELL”**

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: text of, 104

**MEASURERS OF GRAIN**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599,

1634–35, 1662

**“MECHANIC”**

RCS N.Y., 966

**“A MECHANIC”** (three separate items)

RCS N.Y., 1614; quoted, 1619; text of, 1618

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 257–58, 1217–18

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 103–4

**MECHANICAL INSTRUMENTS**

RCS MD.: Americans excel at making, 713

**“A MECHANICK”**RCS MASS.: text of, 918; response to, 922,  
922nRCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 309–10, 399–  
400, 402–3**“MECHANICKS OF THE NORTH-END”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 925, 927–28, 931

**MECHANICS**

RCS MD.: toasted, 720; Constitution will benefit, 520, 703; will not be elected to U.S. House of Representatives, 633

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists appeal to, 177, 232, 909; in Berwick invited to repast, 1609; suffer under Confederation, 298, 1437; heavily taxed under Constitution, 537; Constitution will benefit, 80, 747, 1404; Constitution will not benefit, 397, 774, 1318–19, 1353; support Constitution, 782; farmers in accord with, 665, 666, 1630; as Federalists, 203, 913, 915, 919; merchants and men of property in accord with, 1630, 1760, 1777; satire on, 593; should be encouraged, 113; toasted, 1629, 1760

—in Boston: deceived by Samuel Adams, 520; influence of on Samuel Adams, 1538, 1785; Antifederalists seek to influence, 909; oppose Antifederalists, 43n; oppose Constitution, 665, 666; support Constitution, 361, 633–35n, 704–5, 1538, 1777, 1779; will leave if Constitution is rejected, 632; nominated for Mass. Convention delegates, 910, 918, 919, 920, 925; will be prudent in election of Convention delegates, 917; Thomas Dawes, Jr., as leader

of, 1784; committee of calls for federal procession, 1616–17; influence of on John Hancock, 627, 631, 1598, 1772, 1779, 1781, 1785; transport John Hancock from Convention to State House, 1495–96; and Boston’s incorporation as city, 919, 920n; praise of, 919, 1771–72, 1774n; Benjamin Russell as leader of, 1777; text of tradesmen’s resolutions, 629–35; tradesmen’s resolutions criticized, 715–16; influence of on John Winthrop, Jr., 631, 1598, 1772, 1774, 1779, 1785

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: call to build a meeting hall for, 309–10; favor Constitution, 401–2, 448; support Hancock and Adams for spring 1788 election, 353; toasted, 55, 392, 393; resolutions of Boston tradesmen, 254–55; will benefit from subscription to build three ships, 348; will be united under Constitution, 330

RCS N.H.: Francis Hopkinson’s song for, 95; Constitution will benefit, 15, 24, 415; encouraged to elect Federalists to N.H. Convention, 71; in Salem, Mass. procession celebrating N.H. ratification, 457

RCS N.J.: Constitution will benefit, 152

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2394, 2445; are indebted to country dealers, 88; are changeable, credulous, and honest, 990–91; Constitution will benefit, 1402; Federal mechanics called to a meeting in New York City, 1505; Federalists promise too much for under Constitution, 955; in Half Moon District celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2399; and merchants should unite to adopt Constitution, 1515; in New England have bad reputations and are economically ruined, 248; in New York City prepare for procession, 1193; praise of, 870; satire stating that mechanics should stay out of politics, 404, 1507–9; should be properly represented in a government, 215, 989–90; should unite with merchants, 85; support Constitution, 85, 175; thanked by arrangements committee of New York City procession, 1611; and tradesmen meeting, 1511; unemployment among, 972; urged to vote for Federalist candidates for Convention, 1515; will be subject to oppressive federal taxes, 469; will not be represented properly in House of Representatives, 256; will pay higher prices for their purchased goods, 418

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: meeting of in New York City, 283; need more domestic manufactures, 3; prepare for New York City procession, 301, 325



- RCS N.C.: Constitution will benefit, 18; Constitution will not benefit, 617; federal judiciary will harm, 30; honest ones are Federalists, 68
- RCS PA.: Constitution will benefit, 187, 188, 289, 580; and celebration of ratification in Philadelphia, 607–8; will be unrepresented in Congress, 631–32
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists are not the enemies of, 1063; Antifederalists despise, 1095; Constitution will benefit, 223; favor Constitution, 1323; Federalists composed of, 1095; goods of will be undersold by European imports under Constitution, 772; having hard times, 1025; involved in writing Constitution, 949; ought to work together with merchants and farmers, 859; out of work in Pa., 46, 54; in Pa. refuse to accept paper money, 310; praise of, 1095; praise of as strength of a country, 755; ruined by navigation laws, 142; will be heavily taxed under Constitution, 772
- RCS R.I.: benefit from Union, 504; Constitution will benefit, 119, 466; Constitution will improve mechanic arts, 351; difficulties of, 746n; Federalists exaggerate Constitution's benefit to, 462; meet in Providence in nocturnal convention, 721; meeting of in Providence, 720–21; as necessary segment of society, 784; need assistance of farmers and merchants in R.I., 784; Newport meeting of, 119–20; respectable ones abhor measures of Country party in General Assembly, xxxvi; should not be persuaded to vote for coalition proxy of April 1790, 790; suffering of, 119, 745; will be injured by R.I.'s rejection of Constitution, 724; would express their concerns in a state Convention, 129
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: New York City manufacturer's letter, 230–31; Newburyport, Mass., letter, 228–29; Portsmouth, N.H., manufacturer's letter, 232–33; Providence meeting of with manufacturers, 213–14, 223–24, 226; will suffer out of Union, 271
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 462; in S.C. are Federalists, 469; and protests in Charleston in 1784, 253n; during Revolution, xxxvii; will combine with landed interests, 327
- RCS VA., 1154
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted to work together with farmers and merchants, 131
- RCS CONG.: as members of the Philadelphia Federalist Club, 53
- CC1, 27; in Boston, xxxvi, 313n, 456; support Constitution, 221–22, 456; Constitution will benefit, 361, 365, 382, 383, 572
- CC2, 123, 320
- CC3, 26, 270; meeting of in Boston favors Constitution, 289–95; support Constitution in Newport, R.I., 290n
- CC4: Federalist song addressed to, 47–48; Constitution will benefit, 208, 361; support Constitution, 321; danger of Constitution to, 365; newspapers important to, 577
- CC5, 150, 219–20, 280–81
- CC6: are Federalists, 55; difficult times for, 226; and Philadelphia celebration, 264
- See also* Artisans; Arts and sciences; Laborers; Manufactures; Tradesmen
- MECKLENBURG COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), i; assemblymen (1788), lii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; elects Convention delegates, 727; election certificate, 735–36; is Federalist, 683; petition from calling for second N.C. Convention, 589–90, 702, 703, 722; population, 851
- MEDFIELD, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 895, 980–81
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 204
- MEDFORD, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 893, 981
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 204; elects Convention delegate, 137–38
- “MEDIATOR”**
- RCS N.C., 172n; text of, 173
- MEDICAL STUDENTS**
- RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2388
- “MEDIUM”**
- RCS N.Y., 59; response to, 303–6; text of, 275–76
- MEDUMCOOK, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 895
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231
- MEDWAY, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 981–82
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 204
- MEDWAY, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 260

**"A MEMBER OF CONVENTION"**

RCS MD., 687, 725n; quoted, 660; text of, 730–33n

**"A MEMBER OF THE FEDERAL CLUB"**

RCS CONG., 60n, 62, 63n; Bingham as author of, 39n, 47, 47n, 63n; text of, 53–57n

**"MEMNON"**

RCS MD., 589; text of, 909–12  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 100–102

**MENDON, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 204; elects Convention delegate, 138

**MENNONITES**

RCS MD.: discriminated against in Pa., 153  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: would be worse off under Constitution, 888

**"MENTOR"** (five separate items)

RCS MD., 404n, 595n; text of, 596–99  
RCS MASS.: text of, 344–46n; quoted, 380

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 138–39  
RCS VA., 518n; text of, 699–701  
CC4: quoted, 561n; text of, 578–80

**MERCANTILE FIRMS**

See Mercantile firms listed individually in the Name Index: W. Alexander and Company (Richmond, Va.); Bertier and Company (Philadelphia); Bourdieu, Chollet, and Bourdieu (England); John and Fielding Bradford (Lexington, Ky.); Brown and Benson (Providence, R.I.); Champion and Dickason (England); Clark and Nightingale (Providence, R.I.); Stephen Collins and Son (Philadelphia); Constable, Rucker and Company (New York City); Coxe and Frazier (Philadelphia); Elting and Varick (New York City); Robert Gilmore and Co. (Baltimore, Md.); Hewes and Anthony (Philadelphia); Hill and Ogden (New York City); Hodsdon and Pickering (N.Y.); Hollingsworth, Johnson, and Company (Richmond, Va.); Hoppin and Snow (Providence, R.I.); Ingham and Bentzes (Henrico, Va.); Jenckes, Winsor and Company (Alexandria, Va.); Jukes, Coulson, and Company (England); Kemble and Spins (England); Kirkman, Holmes, and Company (England); Logan and Story (Exeter, N.H.); Murray and Samson (New York City); Murray, Mumford, and Bowen (New York City); Samuel and Johnson (Baltimore); Nathaniel West and Company (Boston); Whiteside and

Caton (Baltimore, Md.); Young and M'Culloch (Philadelphia)

**MERCANTILE PARTY**

RCS R.I.: called "virtuous and well disposed part" of community, 81, 716; and coalition prox (East Greenwich, R.I., April 1790), 788; favors Constitution, xxxviii, 226; opposes debtor relief in favor of robust commercial policy, xxix; opposition to, 788; presses for state Convention, xxxviii; secret meeting of for coalition prox of April 1790, 790; united behind repeal of paper-money law, 617. *See also* Antifederalists; Country party; Factions; Federalists; Party spirit; Prox

**MERCANTILE TOWNS**

RCS R.I.: are Federalist strongholds, 648; instructions to deputies, 227; request congressional protection if they separate from R.I., 652. *See also* Barrington, R.I.; Bristol, R.I.; Newport, R.I.; Providence, R.I.; Sea-port towns; Warren, R.I.

**"MERCATOR"**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1364–65

**MERCER COUNTY, KY.**

RCS VA., 434n, 908; population, 557  
CC4, 262n

**MERCERSBURG, FRANKLIN CO., PA.**

RCS PA.: petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 712

**MERCHANT MARINE**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1609

**MERCHANTS**

RCS CONN.: conflict with farmers, 318, 322, 323, 372, 398, 399–400, 400–401, 401, 469, 474; should pay more taxes, 323, 392–93; support Constitution, 331, 354; Constitution will benefit, 372, 398, 399, 399–400, 469, 474; during war, 318; suffering, 400–401, 401. *See also* Anarchy  
RCS GA.: oppose paper money, 226n; in revolutionary Ga., 202; should accept paper money, 295  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 583, 698, 707, 711; Constitution will benefit, 703, 738, 749; support Constitution, 640, 738; in financial difficulty, 390; foreign merchants not to be trusted, 390; of Georgetown favor Constitution, 599; have been ruined by paper money, 390; kept people in debt to them, 175; oppose debtor relief measures, xxxix; will be only candidates for U.S. House of Representatives, 633  
RCS MASS., 772; in Boston agree to boycott British goods, xxxii–xxxiii; in Boston federal procession, 1623, 1625; seek to incorporate Boston, 920n; of Boston treat

- William Widgery with politeness after ratification, 1690; British trade restrictions opposed by, xxxii; Constitution will benefit, 80, 290–91, 495, 1353; Constitution will not benefit, 397, 497, 1318–19; support Constitution, 203, 361, 637, 707, 782, 913–14, 1081–82, 1778, 1779; credit of established abroad, 483; farmers not concerned with attitudes of, 665; as Federalists in Mass. Convention, 704, 716, 1552, 1554, 1763; will oppose imposts under Constitution, 1252; interests of coincide with farmers, 1394, 1630, 1760; interests of coincide with mechanics, 1630, 1760, 1777; interests of coincide with men of property, 1777; landed interests in competition with, 414–15; in Mass. oppose Impost of 1783, 1313–14; in Mass. praised, 498; power will not be usurped by, 1328; Southern interests endangered by discriminatory commercial legislation, 290–91; U.S. House of Representative elections will be controlled by, 414–15; some in Va. want to defeat Constitution, 1304n; suffer under Confederation, 497, 840, 1394, 1437
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: toasted, 392
- RCS N.H., 78; Constitution will benefit, 15, 24, 130; favor Constitution, 83; in N.H. Convention, 228; in Portsmouth procession, 428; in Salem, Mass. procession celebrating N.H. ratification, 457
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will benefit, 152. *See also* Commerce
- RCS N.Y., 912; abhor using legal processes in Pa., 488–89; in Albany procession, 2388; country dealers are indebted to importers, 88; farmers are not jealous of Constitution's support for, 463–64; favored by policies of Bank of New York, xli; heavily represented in Constitutional Convention, 212, 305; Constitution will benefit, 860, 1305, 1307, 1422, 1594, 1644; and mechanics should unite to adopt Constitution, 85, 1515; in New England have bad reputations and are economically ruined, 248; in N.Y. avoid dealing with New England merchants, 247–48; in N.Y. would suffer if N.Y. does not ratify, 438, 1147; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1609, 1610, 1654–55, 1656; as initial payers of import duties, xxxi, 418; are indebted to foreign merchants, 88; satirical statement that they should not want to serve in public office, 404; should be fairly represented in the legislature, 215; should pay more taxes, 367n; support Constitution, 22–23, 85, 175, 1092; are active money agents and often the advocates of liberty, 990–91; are doing well, 946; are suffering under Confederation, 209, 762, 764; have difficulties collecting their debts, 1146–47; importance of newspapers to, 589; should be properly represented in a government, 989–90; depressed in Schenectady, 1402; too many in relation to farmers and manufacturers, 956; vessels of will be captured by creditor nations, 89; well-founded concern among, 239; will be subject to oppressive federal taxes, 469; will not be represented properly in House of Representatives, 256; when representation increases so does merchants' involvement, 992; would govern in their own favor if they had the opportunity, 990–91
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 332; in N.Y. favor Constitution, 102; will adopt a bad constitution for sake of trade, 375–76
- RCS N.C.: British in N.C. oppose Constitution, 600; Constitution will benefit, 61n, 121; support Constitution, 163; hurt by paper money, 374; interests of are connected with farmers, 140; in N.C. displeased with U.S. tonnage duties, 686; in N.C. favor ratification of Constitution, 645, 695; Williamson's memorial supporting, 494, 676–79n
- RCS PA.: having difficulties, 187, 289, 316, 580; Constitution will benefit, 187, 188
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: adventuresome during the war, 35; alike throughout the world, 38; commerce of will expand, 586; Constitution will benefit, 860; defended against charges by George Bryan purloined letters, 1183–84; denial that those in Philadelphia are bankrupt, 1152; employ fewer people and less property than agriculture, 159; enriched by importing luxuries, 19; favor Constitution, 484, 772, 821, 1155, 1323, 1324; having hard times, 1025; misuse paper money, 33; not pleased with postwar America, 14; ought to work together with farmers and mechanics, 859; in Pa. accept paper money only with reluctance, 310; in Pa. out of work, 46; ruined by navigation laws, 142; speculation of criticized, 113; suffer under control of speculators, 46; tempted to become speculators, 114; too many in U.S., 8; will advocate low tariffs, 772

- RCS R.I.: abhor measures of Country party in General Assembly, xxxvi; Antifederalists work to turn farmers against, 538; are diligent and enterprising, 1052; called friends of Congress, 752; can survive in R.I. out of Union, 966; Congress lays duties on imported goods, 651; Constitution will benefit, 93, 146, 657; criticism of rule of state governments by, 30; currency disaster during Revolution fresh in minds of, xxix; have suffered in R.I., 542, 859; insist on payment in specie, xxviii; interests of linked to farmers, 734, 784; lending practices of severely limited by R.I. legislature, xxxiii; mechanics dependent on in R.I., 784; as necessary segment of society, 784; of Philadelphia will boycott R.I., 537; of Providence in procession honoring Washington, 1066; of Providence write to Constitutional Convention, xxxv–xxxvi, 9; recognized necessity of Congress' regulation of commerce, xxviii–xxix; required payment of duties in specie decry by, 515; requisition of R.I. debts would not be resisted by, 658; in R.I. are Federalist, 573, 589, 598, 648; in R.I. may resort to smuggling if R.I. is cut off from lawful trade with Union, 489, 597–98; in R.I. suffer out of Union, 497, 499, 514, 546, 575, 586, 589, 657, 723, 724, 729, 823, 983; in R.I. want to be in Union, 534; should be allied with landholders in R.I., 299; smuggled under British rule, 535; and Test Act, xxxii; toasted by African-Americans in Providence, 307; villainized unfairly in R.I., 724–25; will be subject to state and federal duties under Constitution, 514; would express their concerns in a state convention, 129. *See also* Providence, R.I.
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: not averse to strengthening Congress, 17–18; address from Providence merchants to Constitutional Convention, 17–19; Constitution will benefit, 162; should work together with farmers, 156–58; will suffer out of Union, 271
- RCS S.C.: bankruptcy of in Philadelphia, 252; British merchants in Charleston, xxxvii, xxxviii, 280; at Charleston celebration, 425; in Charleston procession, 428, 462; Constitution will benefit, 209; country interests prevail over in S.C., 209; favor Constitution in Mass., Md., and S.C., 458; give and receive long-term credit before Revolution, 223; impost will fall on consumers, not on merchants, 108–9; indebted to British creditors, 264–65; as one of three American classes (commercial), xlv; political power of, xxix; printers in S.C. are afraid of offending, liv, 203, 469; protests in Charleston in 1784, xxxviii, 253; in S.C. are Federalists, 458, 469; during Revolution, xxxvii; should support agriculture, 327; suffering in postwar economy, xxxviii; toasted in Camden celebration, 440; treat backcountry Convention delegates in Charleston, 74, 470; will not have much influence on federal government, 326–27
- RCS VA.: Constitution will benefit, 45, 982; blame planters for distress, 162; petition from Winchester, 164–65, 165n; danger of monopoly by, 231n, 1191; under Confederation, 587, 1088; will not be equal to landed interest in Congress, 919; danger of U.S. judiciary to, 1447
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted to work together with farmers and mechanics, 131; difficult times for, 148
- RCS VT.: Constitution will benefit, 11; support Constitution, 161; many in New York City ruined by war, 65; no mercantile interest in Vt., 207
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will benefit, 11; many in New York City ruined by war, 65
- CC1: seek to increase Congress' commercial powers, 11, 26, 27; plight of, 50n, 102, 119, 182; support Constitution, 261, 264, 277, 306, 357, 456; Constitution will benefit, 361, 382, 383, 563–64
- CC2: will not be represented in Congress, 122–23; as one of many factions in society, 177; plight of under Confederation, 20–21, 50, 93; Constitution will benefit, 154, 157, 213–14. *See also* Commerce
- CC3: and representation in Congress, 26; will not harm landed interests, 166, 167, self-interest of blinds them to dangers of Constitution, 233, 234; harmed by tariffs, 268–69; support interests of mechanics and manufacturers, 270, 302–3; Constitution will benefit, 365n; not represented in N.J. Convention, 558; in Baltimore support Constitution, 559; plight of under Confederation, 174–75, 365n
- CC4: danger of Constitution to, 8–9, 68, 365; Constitution will benefit, 13–14, 197–98, 208, 230, 236, 486n, 486n–87n, 490, 512, 516, 519–20; at odds with the post office, 540n, 569–70; benefit from reading newspapers, 577
- CC5: prospering, 150; support Constitution in New York City, 395

- CC6: Constitution will benefit, 19; support Constitution, 54, 55, 166, 332; hard times for, 226  
*See also* Commerce; Duties; Interest groups
- MERCHANTS' COFFEE HOUSE**  
 RCS N.Y.: and planning of New York City procession, 1590, 1591n
- MERCURE DE FRANCE**  
*See* Newspapers: Foreign newspapers
- MERCURY** (ship)  
 RCS S.C.: decorated in Charleston harbor, 430
- MEREDITH AND NEW HAMPTON, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elect Convention delegates, 179–80  
 —population: Meredith, 499; New Hampton, 499
- “MERLIN”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 418
- MERRIMACK, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 180; population, 499
- “A METALLURGIST”**  
 RCS CONN., 371n  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 43
- METAPHORS**  
*See* Articles of Confederation; Cartoons; Constitution, U.S., described as metaphor (separate dashed subentries for each volume); Government, debate over nature of; Liberty
- METHODISTS**  
 RCS MD.: discriminated against in Pa., 153  
 RCS SUPPL. MD.: slave emancipation by, 17  
 CC5: oppose alcoholic consumption, 391
- METHUEN, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 894, 983  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 224; Convention election certificate, 204
- “MICKROS”**  
 RCS VT., 180n; text of, 181–83
- MIDDLE CLASS**  
 RCS N.Y.: better suited to govern competently, 1000, 1750; counterbalances the wealthy, 1753; have fewer temptations, 1751–52; more moral with less ambition than wealthy, 1761; must be adequately represented, 1782, 1820, 1821; are most temperate, 1761; representation should include rich and, 1760, 1818; will not want to serve in government, 1761. *See also* Rich vs. poor
- MIDDLE STATES**  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: New England has suffered under duties from, 100–101
- RCS MASS.: as part of a separate confederacy, xxxvi  
 RCS N.Y.: are generally Federalist, 122; interests of, 2073; as section that might clash with others in treaty making, 2070; partly similar to the Eastern and Southern States, 221; would have advantage of proximity to federal capital, 215–16, 238  
 RCS N.C.: oppose Southern interests in Congress, 631–32; dominates carrying trade, 14–15  
 RCS SUPPL. N.C.: cautious in welcoming R.I. into union, 80  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: will not have federal officeholders, 952  
 RCS R.I.: do not want R.I. Senators to strengthen New England, 545  
 RCS S.C.: anti-slavery attitude of, 123; most poorly attend Confederation Congress, 103; oppose slave trade, 123; S.C. prefers union with if general Union collapses, 206; shipping capacity of, 134; South fears high freight rates from, 261  
 RCS SUPPL. S.C.: denial they will dominate Congress, 32; oppose slave trade, 27; share interests with Eastern States, 32  
 RCS VA.: agriculture in, 107, 326; public opinion in supports Constitution, 175; elites of divided over Constitution, 227; more closely related to Southern States than to Northern, 326; and debate over congressional regulation of commerce, 670–72; commerce of, 838–39; shipping of may become important to Southern States, 839; and navigation of Mississippi River, 1191–92  
 RCS CONG.: more support in for French than in North, 79  
 CC1, 54n, 59, 87, 429; prospects for ratification in, 380, 430, 439, 469  
 CC2, 213; enjoy great advantages near federal capital, 27, 49; population diversity in, 32, 397; representation of in government, 150, 153, 246, 507  
 CC4: with New England will have majority in Congress, 318; object to Constitution's lack of a bill of rights, 115  
 CC6: laws for emancipation of slaves in, 241  
*See also* Delaware; Eastern States; New Jersey; New York; Northern States; North vs. South; Pennsylvania; Southern States
- MIDDLEBOROUGH, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 983, 1593, 1595; uneasiness of some respecting Backus's vote to ratify, 1595; votes not to accept Constitution, 983

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention election certificates, 204
- MIDDLEBURY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260
- MIDDLEFIELD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 138; delegates listed in Convention journal, 227
- MIDDLESEX, Vt.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–61, 81–82; delegates vote for ratification, 108; number of towns in, 38
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: Antifederalists strong in, 629; Convention committee approves election of all delegates from except for Marlborough, 1171; estimated strength of parties in Convention delegation from, 1537; majority of delegates from said to oppose Constitution, 708; Shays's Rebellion in, xxxviii; vote on ratification, 1490  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 225; Convention vote count from, 327
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY, N.J.**  
RCS N.J., 121; assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; petitions support Constitution, 134, 135, 137; election of N.J. Convention delegates, 175–76; delegates in N.J. Convention, 178  
RCS SUPPL. N.J.: petitions legislature to call state Convention, 31
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 224, 787, 908; population, 555
- MIDDLESEX GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers
- MIDDLETON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 225
- MIDDLETON, N.H.**  
*See* Wakefield, Middleton and Effingham, N.H.
- MIDDLETOWN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: incorporation of, 322; assemblymen, 344; convention of towns meets at in 1783 to oppose commutation, 320, 331, 429n; Convention delegates, 404, 434, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 52, 53, 54, 57, 61  
RCS R.I.: slave trade in, 90
- MIDDLETOWN, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: and amendments to Constitution, 832; British occupation of, 873, 932n; considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 443; considers R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 832; Convention delegate replaced, xlv, 902, 989; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxviii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xl; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxviii; Federalists in get votes for ratification, 1044, 1045n; had opposed Constitution, 729; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 624; instructs deputies not to reject Constitution, 985n, 1005, 1006; instructs deputies to adopt Constitution, 902, 991–92; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 176–77, 233  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 109–10; elects Convention delegates, 300, 308; pay of delegates, 301, 410
- MIDDLETOWN (MIDDLETOWN SPRINGS), VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- MILFORD, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 54, 55, 56, 60
- MILFORD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 984  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 204; elects Convention delegate, 139
- MILITARY**  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: governments need, 36–37  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Constitution will benefit, 74  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: necessity of, 12  
RCS MD.: Constitution does not make subordinate to civil authority, 335; danger from under Constitution, 124, 718; criticism of two-year appropriation for, 468, 637; Md. Convention amendment limits military appropriation to two years, 665; must be properly prepared to avoid war, 341; praise of two-year appropriation for, 37–38, 838; subordinate to civil authority in state constitutions and bills of rights, 336, 773  
RCS MASS.: method of appointment of is dangerous, 870; Articles of Confederation unable to defend country, 1439; civil power in danger of being subject to, 881; civilians not protected from martial law,



- 881; Confederation Congress has power to raise army, 1324; Confederation Congress responsible for defense, 245; danger from under Constitution, 771; Congress, power to raise and maintain defended, 1300, 1336–37, 1337–38; Congress' power to tax to maintain criticized, 239; in Mass. Convention, 834; under Constitution America will be militarily strong, 514; supports Constitution, 637, 834; defense of America must be provided for, 1301; only federal government knows what is needed, 1810; no grand jury indictment necessary in cases involving regulation of armed forces, 1382; military government under Constitution possible, 792, 880; danger of power of purse and sword together, 90, 265, 302, 348, 620, 680, 859, 866–67, 1287, 1736; defense of power of purse and sword in Congress, 1287, 1289, 1434, 1446, 1744; criticism of two-year appropriation for, xlv, 240, 356, 1317, 1332, 1756n; defense of two-year appropriation for, 90–91, 585, 1337
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Congress' control over, 43; needed to support Constitution, 49; toasted, 393
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will create military government, 16–17; necessity of, 421; N.H. Bill of Rights requires subordination of to civil authority, xliii, 469; praise of military spirit in U.S. versus Indians, 50; toast at Salem, Mass. that it will defend liberty, 457
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: U.S. war debt and, 14
- RCS N.Y.: amendment to provide that commissions be in name of the people, 2099; if applied internally is always dangerous, 987–88; appropriation for, 1068–69, 1074; charge that army will cram Constitution down people's throats, 99; Confederation Congress lacks power to raise, 428; Constitution provides revenue for common defense, 2159; criticism of President's control over army, 196; criticism of role in getting Washington to be first President, 83; criticism of two-year appropriation for, 260, 261, 278–79, 282; danger from under Constitution, 83, 104, 1008, 1072–73, 1165–66; defense of Constitution's power over, 151, 629, 815; defense of President's power over, 881; denial that it will cram Constitution down throats of people, 98; discounts arguments against purse and sword together, 65; federal government must have power over, but with restraint by states, 2065; federal government will need large sums for, 1968; government under Constitution has complete control over, 2145; martial spirit needed for good government, 859; most detested form of government by Americans, 83; objection to Congress having power of purse and sword, 217–18, 250, 413, 520, 2065; objection to idea of states retaining purse and federal government the sword, 2067; should support Constitution, 86; state constitutions require subordination of to civil officials, 157; should be subordinate to the civilian authority, 157, 985, 1072, 2112, 2120; under Constitution will be used to collect unfair taxes, 135–36; U.S. needs army and navy, 362; U.S. needs better split in power over, 1071; will be necessary to enforce federal laws under Constitution, 218; will have many places for people to serve, 238
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: necessary to energize a new government, 83; needs Union for a uniform plan of discipline, 188; N.Y. Convention amendment exempting conscientious objectors, 423, 435, 437; N.Y. Convention amendment on President's field command of, 418, 449, 455; Rome as example of disciplined, 61. *See also* Militia, N.Y.
- RCS N.C.: can be used to enforce law, 370; danger of coercion from, 373; N.C. amendments provides for subordination to civil authority, 455; praise of Constitution's provisions concerning, 14; praise of two-year appropriations for, 14, 99, 130, 314–15
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: to guard Ohio River region against Indians, 3; subordinate to civil authority in N.C. amendment, 26
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: commerce unfavorable to virtue of, 161; danger from under Constitution, 1021, 1051, 1104; governments must have access to, 399; military spirit in U.S. must be federal, 150; narrowness of thought in leads to absurdity, 165–66; needed in every state to enforce laws, 772; officers of are usually advocates of despotism, 872; power of in each state will cause disunion, 155; praise of American victory over well trained British, 1307; refusal to serve in, 329; Marshall Saxe, 151; Scipio Africanus, 145; should be subordinate to civil authority, 339, 715; spirit of bulwark of a nation, 161; spirit of too prevalent since American Revolution, 147; spurious arguments against serving in, 176; substitutes should not be allowed, 574–75; U.S.

- has no army except at frontier posts, 792; Vauban, 140; Zisca, 145
- RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution prohibiting quartering of troops, 1083; Congress has too much power over, 69; martial law in R.I. during Revolution, 387, 388n; needs money to run, 489; powers of kings and presidents compared, 144; praise of Congress' power over, 103; R.I. amendment limiting compulsion to serve in, 980, 1001; R.I. could not mount a campaign against other states, 812; should be subordinate to civilian authority, 980, 1001–2
- RCS S.C.: always subordinate to civil power in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxvi, 503; Americans ill-prepared for Revolution, 278; defense of two-year appropriation for, 98; toast in Charleston celebration that a military spirit would pervade all ranks of men, 276
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: union needed for strong, 11–12; denial of need for federal navy, 44
- RCS VA., 1215
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: no danger from under Constitution, 140
- RCS VT.: Levi Allen will raise for use of British, 167; spirit of exists in Mass. and N.Y., 158; Vt. could raise 15,000 soldiers, 151
- RCS CONG.: officers of will be from areas close to the federal capital, 37
- CC5: can be used for despotic purposes, 277; nature of in government, 362  
—subordination of to civilian authority, 362; criticism of lack of provision for in Constitution, 89; in Great Britain, 89; in state declarations of rights, 89; as an unalienable right, 274–75
- CC6: proposed amendments subordinating to civilian authority, 43, 203, 298, 316; proposed amendments concerning length of enlistments of, 45; danger from power over purse and sword, 180–81; President not to take command in field without congressional approval, 346
- See also Appropriations; Army; Army, standing; Cincinnati, Society of the; Martial law; Militia; Navy; Quartering of soldiers; War
- MILITIA**
- CDR: draft Articles, 80; Articles require that states maintain, 88; proposed changes in Articles, 144; Northwest Ordinance makes territorial governor commander in chief of, 170; Convention proposals concerning, 237, 246, 247, 254, 255, 264, 267, 275, 280, 289, 292; Constitution gives Congress power to call forth, organize, arm, and discipline, 310; Constitution gives states power to appoint officers of and to provide training of, 310; Constitution makes President commander in chief of militia when in U.S. service, 313
- RCS CONN.: praise of in U.S., 529–30; Congress' power over is dangerous, 378, 427, 427–28, 429; defense of Congress' power over, 389–90, 525; officers of in Conn. Convention, 586; oppose impost, 320; of freemen needed for liberty, 528
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: assisted by State of Franklin in war with Indians, 19, 27–28; battles against Creek Indians, 8–9, 18–21, 27–28, 33; discharged after adoption of U.S. Constitution, 42, 44, 45; land as compensation to, 19, 20, 42; troops raised for war with Indians, 18–19
- RCS MD.: Cambridge, Dorchester Co. artillery celebrates Md. ratification of Constitution, 720; as check on standing army, 862; criticism of President's power over, 468; danger of federal control under Constitution, 12, 93, 188, 193, 194, 215, 344, 349, 398, 401, 458, 468, 597, 609, 637, 638, 744; danger that martial law will be used against in peacetime, 188–89, 609, 617, 744; defense of provision in Constitution, 36–37, 240–41, 296, 341, 837; English Bill of Rights praises, 335; general government will not properly maintain, 192; ineffectiveness during war, 297–98, 478; Md. artillery and Baltimore procession, 698, 700, 703, 710; Md. artillery celebrates Va. and N.H. ratifications, 748, 750, 751, 752, 753, 755, 756; Md. Convention's amendment limits congressional control over, 652, 665, 667, 684; natural defense mentioned in Md. Declaration of Rights, 336, 636; necessity of, 240–41; needs to be uniform throughout country, 54n, 297; in N.J. Plan, 305; praise of in Md. Declaration of Rights, 773; S.C. artillery celebrates S.C. ratification, 741; states should not surrender authority over, 192; will be used against federal traitors, 885
- RCS MASS.: will be an army when called into federal service, 1814; will defend capital, 1811; celebrates ratification of Constitution, 208–9, 209, 1630–32, 1654; Confederation Congress should have used to collect delinquent requisition payments, 494; as safe mechanism for defense, 1808; federal control over under Constitution is dangerous, xlv, 61, 100n, 160, 353–54, 765, 767n, 870, 1400, 1720, 1753–54,

- 1755n–56n; defense of federal control over under Constitution, 319, 567, 1363–64; can only be raised in case of invasion or insurrection, 1814; debate over length of service of, 1815; President and Senate can borrow money to pay if sent abroad, 1814; might be sent abroad under treaty power of President and Senate, 1814, 1815; will not be sent abroad, 1814; sufficient to quell insurrections, 1809; need for strong system of to prevent instability and anarchy, 1767; praise of, 353, 1331, 1400; proposed amendment to retain state control over, 865; Shays's Rebellion suppressed by, 323, 324n, 1402n; should be kept up, 1316; states should supply to Confederation Congress to suppress invasions and insurrections, 494, 495
- Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 33, 1604
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: importance of against insurrection, 49; toasted, 55, 91, 378, 392
- RCS N.H.: improving, 50; necessity of, 421; N.H. Bill of Rights requires well-regulated, xliii, 469; patriotism and virtue of, lvii; protects liberty, 82; suppresses Exeter riot (1786), lvii; welcomes Langdon home from N.H. Convention, 380–81, 395, 399, 432
- in celebrations at: Alexandria, Va., 443; Baltimore, 444; Bridgewater, Mass., 445; Dover, 411, 412; Hanover, 416; Keene, 417, 418; Lexington, Mass., 446–47; New York City, 451; Portsmouth, 428, 429, 432, 434; Providence, R.I., 454, 455; Salem, Mass., 456–57; Staunton, Va., 458; Woodstock, Conn., 461
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: growing in Va., 6
- RCS N.Y.: amendment concerning, 2088–89, 2095–96, 2112, 2120, 2122, 2125, 2126, 2128, 2129, 2136, 2154, 2156, 2177, 2201, 2203, 2208, 2228, 2234, 2237, 2241, 2246, 2262, 2275n, 2288, 2305, 2307–8, 2317, 2327, 2329, 2334, 2547; Antifederalists fear central government's full command over, 2263, 2533; should be under control of central government, 2262, 2262–63; under Articles of Confederation, 984, 1074; can be abused by federal government with power to levy internal taxes, 227; charge that it will be drafted to replace French soldiers who died in U.S., 1199; Congress' control over will be dangerous, 53, 108, 109, 206, 242, 336–37, 1072–73, 1073–74, 1164, 1381, 1767, 1872, 1938; Congress is not to call out in N.Y. until second convention considers amendment, 2215; Congress needs power over, 582, 1686, 1690, 2170, 2171, 2480; Constitution should guarantee well-regulated as opposed to a standing army, 157; under Constitution will be sent to borders of country, 135, 279, 967, 1387, 1410; Convention debates, 2262–63; danger of a select militia, 228; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 244n, 1450; defense of sending to other states, 1392–93; denial it will be sent to France to pay off U.S. debt, 439, 440n; called out in Doctors' riot, 915, 964, 965; England's provision for, 2246, 2252n; "Federal Farmer" calls for states to form under general guidelines of federal government, 213; federal government will legislate for regulating, 1070; federal power will extend to internal state power to organize and discipline, 2144; forming should be left to state governments, 213, 223; generals as part of natural aristocracy, 990; government entity charged with should not have all power, 1065; Gov. Clinton will call out to suppress New York City and militia will not march, 1241–42; has served America well, 282, 2262; legislature may alter mode of marching from county to county, and impliedly so, 2153; might be drawn from to draft an army under Constitution, 594; must be kept well armed, 2246; negates need for regular army most of the time, 1072; of N.Y.'s neighbors will not attack N.Y., 947; N.Y. may need the assistance of other states' militias, 1392–93; of N.Y. toasted in New York City, 1288; objection to amendment limiting service of state militia, 2136; officers appointed by state, 1035; ought always to be armed and disciplined, 985; as part of the military of a country, 1072; people need to make great exertions to restore power over to the states, 217–18; powers of Congress related to not to be discussed in second convention, 2504; power to regulate shows states will survive under Constitution, 2051; criticism of President's authority over, 53, 198, 374, 2095–96; denial that President has sole authority over, 627, 1474; prevents the necessity of a standing army, 2258; protection for in some state bills of rights, 159n; provision for in N.Y. constitution, 503; restraints on power to regulate mentioned, 2159; role call vote on N.Y. keeping control of its militia, 2288; some powers taken away from states concerning, 2054, 2054–55, 2556; standing army needed instead of, 347, 1392; state consti-

- tutions guarantee well-regulated as opposed to a standing army, 157; should need a larger quorum and larger majority to enact plans for, 1068–69; should not be marched out of state without legislature's approval, 636; state legislatures should limit time assigned out of state, 636, 2467–68; some states were remiss during Revolution in sending, 2262; states will control, 1963, 1965, 2053; states will have no power over, 1936; in Switzerland and England, 2246; and von Steuben's pamphlet on an established militia, 244n, 636, 637n; will be forced to suppress slave uprisings, 135, 636
- celebrates: in Albany procession, 2383, 2388; in Half Moon District celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2398–99; Fourth of July in Hudson, 1280–81; Fourth of July in New York City, 1284, 1285, 1286, 1287–88, 1289n; Fourth of July in Poughkeepsie, 1291; in New York City on N.H. ratification, 1232; in Providence celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2424–25; in Saratoga procession, 2416–17; announcement calling Albany Independent Artillery Company together for N.Y. ratification celebration in Albany, 2382
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: need a uniform mode of discipline, 192; Congress to restrict calling until second convention considers amendments, 430, 438, 446, 453, 470; growth of, 70; placed on alert for fleeing Mass. Shaysites, 26–27; toasted, 311, 313; vigorous training of, 61
- N.Y. Convention amendments: restricting federal calling of, 330, 415, 449; limiting service of, 415, 437, 456, 476; on well-regulated, 423, 424–25, 437, 451, 468
- RCS N.C.: celebration in Halifax, 167; Congress has power to call up, 326; Congress can disarm, 413; Constitution will not abuse government's control over, 284; Constitution's provisions concerning are ambiguous, 136; criticism of Constitution's provision concerning, 123, 136, 283, 413; defense of Congress' power over, 137, 139, 418; defense of President's power to command, 326; importance of, 455; N.C. supports its own, 564; praise as protector against foreign invasion, 162; provisions for state control over in N.C. amendments, 456; and right to bear arms, 455; services of will be sold to pay U.S. debt, 136; services of will not be sold, 138; states control over in Iredell's amendments, 460; states will appoint their own officers and train militia, 137; unsuccessful in defending Wilmington and New Bern during war, 117n; insufficient in war, 101–2
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: states authority over in N.C. amendments, 27, 30
- RCS PA., 659, 711; are more expensive than standing army, 511; proposed amendments to Constitution restricting Congress' control over, 598, 624; and Carlisle riot, 670, 700–701, 703–4, 706–7; Congress' power over too great, 212, 222, 396, 409, 410, 411, 468, 482, 508–9, 511, 534, 539, 544, 572, 598, 624, 637, 638–39; Congress' power necessary, 482, 539, 544, 577–578; power to raise retained by states, 222; Constitution would permit crossing state lines by, 509–10, 534, 598, 624, 638; compelling service of conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms, 212, 222, 509, 534; collecting taxes by, 636; last resource of a free people, 508–9
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalist officers in may cause domestic insurrection, 155; bulwark of free country, 150, 842; Congress and President to have absolute power over, 1135, 1136; Congress can call up to suppress insurrections, 904; Congress' power over criticized, 318, 577, 887–88, 902–3, 905, 971–72, 1209, 1295; Congress should have exclusive control over, 444; Constitution will require service in when necessary, 575; under control of the people, 912; of Cumberland Co. is Antifederal, 1265; danger under Constitution will be sent abroad, 1245–46; of Dauphin Co. is Antifederal, 1265; defense of constitutional provisions concerning, 399, 911–12, 1244–45; disarmament of, 736–42, 1259–60; effectiveness of, 156–57; federal government must control, 153, 154, 155; federal government must replace incompetent officers, 154; of Franklin Co. is Antifederal, 1265; high spirit should be kept in militia, 150; limits on Congress' power over in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715–16; military spirit should be kept high in, 150; must protect liberty, 741; insufficient for national defense, 1176; officers in must be federal, 156–57; praise of, 1082; praise of in suppression of Wyoming Valley insurrection, 273; raised to suppress Indians, 739; spirit of enhanced by songs and live fire exercises, 152; states will lose power over under Constitution, 577; will be forced to suppress slaves and Indians, 1121; will enforce rights of man under Constitution, 315

- RCS R.I.: amendment limiting out-of-state service of, 218, 999; amendment to Constitution stating necessity of, 1083; Constitution grants President too much power over, 246; Henry Knox's plan to nationalize militia may anger Quakers, 754; in Little Compton celebration, 345; preferable to standing army, 299; in Providence celebration of N.Y. ratification, 370; in Providence celebration of Va. ratification, 349; and Providence Fourth of July 1788 celebration, 285, 286, 288, 296, 296n, 297, 303, 304; regulations for not congressional priority, 754; in R.I. form of ratification, 978, 999; welcomes John Adams to Watertown, Mass., 363
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: importance of, 137; limits needed to congressional power over, 368; preferred to a standing army, 137
- RCS S.C.: first line of defense against foreign invasion and domestic insurrection, 26; no exemption for conscientious objectors as reason why Quakers should oppose Constitution, 64n; insufficient for national defense, 98; officers need to be appointed by legislatures, 409; Pinckney Plan gives Congress exclusive control over, 25–26; power over given to Congress by Constitution, 447; praise of Mass., 433; will be sufficient under Constitution, 63, 433, 434
- and S.C.: arms lost in state house fire, 171, 172; celebration in Charleston, 276; fusileer company's anniversary in Charleston, 276; march in Charleston procession, 425, 429; contending militias in backcountry during Revolution, xxxvii; Prince Frederick's Parish celebration, 384; amendment proposed in S.C. Convention limiting use of, 306; provisions for in S.C. constitution of 1778, 500; defeated British during Revolution, 470
- RCS VA.: insufficient for national defense, 89, 264, 981, 1014–15, 1018, 1073–74, 1143, 1278–79; criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 128, 323, 414, 435, 448, 449, 471, 499, 883, 954, 957–58, 964, 1066, 1068, 1269, 1269–71, 1274, 1274–78, 1289, 1294, 1300, 1303–4, 1304–5, 1305–6, 1309–11, 1312–13, 1314, 1419, 1424, 1535; in Va., 368n, 441, 1276, 1298n, 1335n, 1532; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 370, 414, 441, 498–99, 499, 500, 673–74, 992, 1014, 1073–74, 1102, 1269, 1272–73, 1274, 1278–82, 1282–84, 1288–89, 1293–94, 1294, 1296, 1302, 1302–3, 1304, 1305, 1306–8, 1311–12, 1313–14, 1314, 1324–25, 1486, 1531; proposed amendments concerning, 413, 414, 818, 821, 1336n, 1486, 1547n, 1549, 1553, 1554; sufficient means of defense, 422–23, 1316, 1475, 1604–5; in American Revolution, 441, 981, 1073–74, 1090n; states may prevent militia from going to another state, 500; should be under authority of central government, 859; under Confederation, 1273; described as bulwark of liberty, 1275–76, 1288–89; argument that it is not a concurrent power, 1276; and different social classes, 1279, 1312–13; in Va. Declaration of Rights, 1475, 1508n; and Washington's Circular Letter (1783), 1579n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 66
- RCS VT.: artillery in Albany, N.Y., celebrate Vt. ratification, 224; provides artillery at Rutland celebration, 222; of Vt. toasted, 221; Vt.'s act with oath, 107
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: celebrates anniversary of Battle of Bennington, 3–6
- RCS CONG.: well trained in Pa., 39
- CC1, 195; Confederation Congress' proposal for, 15; Constitution's provisions concerning, 39, 204, 206, 422; danger from federal control over, 411, 415, 506, 522–23, 540, 542, 554n; praise of, 69, 435; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 570, 571; preferable to a standing army, 390, 391, 435, 527–28; should suppress internal rebellions, 101; Washington's proposal for reforming, 22, 64, 69; will be used to quell slave revolts in other states, 482
- CC2, 318; criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 9, 24–25, 29, 36, 38–39, 53, 60, 184, 252–54, 290, 290–91, 301, 307, 351–52, 420–21, 513; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 24, 186–87, 202–3, 204, 225–26, 290, 388
- CC3, 69, 411, 457, 492–93; criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 19, 32, 232, 310, 336, 391, 393, 410–12, 414n, 415, 468, 483n–84n, 496; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 281, 318–22, 401, 411, 423, 508, 532–33; not a good substitute for an army, 42, 62, 103, 124–25; in Pa., 62, 63n–64n, 103, 310, 312n, 391, 466; in Mass., 62–63, 64n, 103, 466
- CC4: criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 55, 58, 240, 262, 272n, 280, 416, 419, 500; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 49, 99–100, 125,

- 131, 204, 267, 389, 445; raised by Pa. and N.C., 239, 242n, 385–86; insufficient for national defense, 386, 439
- CC5: Constitution endangers, 19, 142–43, 175, 177n, 230–31, 241, 244, 246, 297, 355, 362–63; favored in Great Britain, 89; as an unalienable right, 90, 275; state control over does not prove sovereignty of states, 141, 142; used for defense of all under confederations, 170; fear Federalists mean to disarm, 231, 252, 253n; praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 247; in western Pa. is ready to fight against Constitution, 251–52; praise of states' power to appoint officers of, 274, 326; officers of as part of natural aristocracy, 280–81; as representative of people, 362; ought never to be selective, 362–63
- CC6, 41; proposed amendment concerning, 43; limits on federal government's use of, 71n, 282–83, 300, 305, 348; criticism of Constitution's provision concerning, 79; yeomen will make up, 160; defense of Constitution's provision concerning, 160–61, 282–83; importance of, 202, 298, 316, 329; proposed amendments that states provide for if Congress does not, 204, 318; should not be subject to martial law in peacetime, 298
- See also* Army; Army, standing; Cincinnati, Society of the; Martial law; Military; Navy
- “THE MILITIA AND THE SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 736–42
- “A MILITIA MAN”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 737–38
- MILITIA OFFICERS**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 1647, 1665
- MILLERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 704  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1635, 1662  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: support Constitution, 484
- MILTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 984–85; militia of parades, 208–9  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 204
- MILTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- MINDEN, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- MINEHEAD, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- MINERALS**  
CDR: Congress' rights to in western lands, 160
- “MINERVA”**  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 1493
- MINING**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: source of conflict between states, 147
- MINT**  
CDR: proposal for establishment of, 144  
CC1, 15, 132  
*See also* Money
- “MINUTES OF THE SPINSTERS' SOCIETY”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 500–501
- MISSISSIPPI RIVER, FREE NAVIGATION OF**  
CDR: delays consideration of ordinance for Northwest Terr., 60; North–South dispute over, 65, 241; blocks consideration of amendments of 1786, 67, 163–64, 241  
RCS MD.: Northerners criticized for willingness to give up, 114–15, 644n  
RCS MASS.: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 1417  
RCS N.H.: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 298–99  
RCS N.Y.: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 1341, 1342n, 1699n, 1874n, 2070, 2071, 2074, 2078n; New England would not send troops to defend, 1696; not important issue with New England, 1693  
RCS N.C.: Congress cannot guarantee, 244, 260n; and instructions to Jay, 381; Jay negotiates with Spain over, 401n; N.C. resolution on, 63; situation might change with death of Spanish king, 635–36; Spain closes, 28, 499, 620; Treaty of Peace gives Americans right to, 63–64; U.S. ready to cede to Spain, 534  
RCS SUPPL. N.C.: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 1–2, 6, 12–13, 85–86  
RCS PA.: Constitution will provide, 458; strong government needed to keep open to Americans, 286  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 550, 551, 578, 778; Constitution will provide, 1128; states cannot solve problem of, 453  
RCS S.C.: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 225, 226n  
RCS VA., 276n; conflict between U.S. and Spain over, xxix–xxx, 156n, 205, 206, 206n, 207n, 221–23, 223n, 240, 330, 434n, 436n, 608, 704, 719n, 730n, 1006n, 1039, 1067, 1077, 1088n, 1090n, 1091n, 1179–



- 83, 1227n–28n, 1467, 1711–12; House of Delegates adopts resolutions concerning, xxx, xxxi, 155–56, 156n, 207n, 1091n, 1179, 1181, 1182, 1183; Ky. demands, xxx, 206, 207n, 221–23, 436n, 730n, 1731; Constitution will endanger, 151, 275, 291, 386, 435, 522, 637, 742–43, 1051, 1191–92, 1211–12, 1220, 1237, 1244, 1245, 1259, 1383, 1387–88, 1493, 1621, 1633; denial that Constitution will endanger, 707–8, 709, 711–12, 793, 804–11, 836, 884, 979, 1116–17, 1123, 1129–31, 1200, 1207–9, 1225, 1392–93, 1579–80, 1644, 1662, 1667, 1693–94, 1787; general references to debate in Va. Convention on, 898, 1258, 1619, 1629, 1654
- RCS SUPPL. VA., 106, 141, 161, 163
- RCS CONG.: Va. and N.C. concerned over of, 12
- CC1: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 33, 39, 55n, 76, 110, 149–58n, 179, 195, 380, 381n, 569
- CC2: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 82, 136n, 136, 158n, 212–13, 326, 446
- CC3: possible cession of to Spain, 247, 328, 328n, 485
- CC4: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 106, 106–7, 153, 261n, 262, 262n, 263n
- CC5: and Antifederalists, 25, 34, 259; Constitution will provide, 32–33, 35n; importance of, 200
- CC6: conflict between U.S. and Spain over, 24–30, 148, 149n; Constitution will provide, 380
- See also* Gardoqui, Don Diego de; Jay, John; Spain; Western lands
- MIXED GOVERNMENT**
- RCS MD.: will end in monarchy, 474
- RCS MASS., 51; Great Britain described as, 510, 852, 1418
- CC5: praise of in England, 134, 283–86, 288, 356; U.S. does not have class stratification for, 258–59; necessity of representing various classes of society in, 279–83; branches in make their own appointments, 326; criticism of Constitution's attempt at, 400
- CC6: praise of Constitution for providing, 165
- See also* Balanced government; Government, debate over nature of
- MOBS**
- RCS N.Y., 250
- RCS PA.: return of seceding assemblymen by force, 55, 102n, 104–9, 110n, 111, 114, 123, 124–25, 199, 617, 620–22, 657, 665–66; election-night riot, 225, 235–56, 293, 622, 689–90; Carlisle riot, 642, 670–708; in Washington Co., 713n; in Huntingdon Co., 718
- See also* Insurrections, domestic; Violence
- “MODESTUS”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 1026; text of, 989–91
- MOHAMMED**
- CC4: victorious in Europe, 193; laws of widespread, 194; satirically said not to be protected by Constitution, 202
- MOLASSES**
- RCS R.I., 488, 490, 492, 508, 1091
- MONARCHY**
- RCS CONN.: Constitution will not lead to, 350, 382–83, 491, 518–19, 524; danger of power in one person, 555; minority rules in, 553; President might become a king, 326, 426, 459, 502; preference for a limited, 324; praise of origination of in House of Representatives, 389; opposition to an elective king, 459
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution will lead to, 19; New England states oppose, 6; republics are more dangerous than limited, 4
- RCS DEL.: George Read said to have favored in Constitutional Convention, 93, 94n; Tories said to favor, 93, 101
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: every government inclines toward, 78–79; Constitution implies present danger of, 74; would be ideal if men were virtuous, 78
- RCS MD., 832; aristocracy degenerates into, 327, 332; bill of rights needed in, 382, 463; Constitution based on limited, 386; and controversy over supporters of a kingly government in Constitutional Convention, 167, 820–30; criticism of, 116; criticism of hereditary, 238; dangerous with standing army, 239–40; divine right of, xxxvi; of Europe, 328; likely in governments without checks, 476; meaning of, 327–28; mixed and religious oppression, 507; mixed government will end in, 474; no desire for in U.S., 176; President will become a king, 194, 213, 214–15, 215, 265n, 449, 469, 474; President will not become a king, 238, 278, 886; republics subject to same faults as, 870–71; rich will dominate in, 474–75; suited for in middle-sized territory, 205; support for in Constitutional Convention, 88, 96n, 136, 137, 141n; in Sweden, 333; will be established in a national government, 367
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Constitution could lead to, 86; republic compared with limited, 9–10
- RCS MASS., 851; and clergy, 532; Constitution will lead to, 177, 241, 290, 295, 335,

- 389, 402, 415, 417, 562, 636, 639–42n, 702, 774, 871, 880; danger of if Constitution is not ratified, 533, 806; criticism of as form of government, 103, 510, 531, 671, 685, 721, 824, 853, 1202, 1391, 1435; Great Britain as limited, 510; adulation of John Hancock suggests people would like, 1599–1600; ruins happiness, 509, 824; history of, 823–24; honor necessary in, 748; Israelites opt for, 278–79, 509–10, 511n; monarchs have more benevolent attitudes toward people after American Revolution, 358; opposition to, 38, 77, 173n, 558–59, 853; people are dazzled by, 824; people are happy under if government is well administered, 508; preferable to the incompetence of the Confederation, 693; preferable to tyranny of the many, 1548; as alternative to Shays's Rebellion, 1346, 1349; support for, 195, 206–7, 527, 532, 534, 538, 558–59; George Washington could have been, 292; George Washington referred to as King George, 295
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: danger of from Constitution, 8, 9, 13, 14–15; thrives over an uninformed populous, 46
- RCS N.H.: Americans disgusted with, 66; Constitution will lead to, 346; and origin of bill of rights as grant from, 88; support for, lx
- RCS N.J.: President will not lead to, 149; objection to, 144
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: democracy can lead to, 53; Constitution will lack corruption of, 16
- RCS N.Y.: advocacy of, 647, 999, 1000; amendments to Articles of Confederation might end in, xlvi; anarchy leads to, 248–49; better than anarchy, 65; bill of rights needed to draw line between prerogative and privileges, 933–34; comparison of divinely-inspired Constitution to divine right of kings, 777; Constitution will lead to, 120, 127, 196, 198, 257, 277, 351, 521, 1261, 1263, 2537; Constitution will not lead to, 174, 439, 628; created by God as punishment, 648; defects of, 1714–15; and feudalism, 1958, 1967, 2001; goal of is glory of prince and the kingdom, 1561; Hamilton accused of favoring in Constitutional Convention, 11; honor is principle of, 398; influence of office is great because offices are less defined in monarchies, 1719, 2540, 2545n; Israelites desire, 451–52, 1683, 1688, 1691, 1697n, 1706, 1709, 1714–15, 1721, 1739n; leads to tyranny, 932; less dangerous than aristocracy, 169; limited monarchy better than a re-  
electable President, 1041; Magna Carta limited authority of, 554; may be absolute or moderate, 399; Montesquieu defines, 398; Montesquieu tries to make compatible with liberty, 397; new government will have qualities of, 2533; opposition to, 647, 1464; President will be similar to a king, 120, 197, 197–98, 198, 277, 351, 374, 2532; President will not be like a king, 64, 123–24, 288–89, 358–59, 857, 861, 1041, 2221; some delegates to the Constitutional Convention favored, 11, 192, 678, 678n; standing armies to maintain control over, 112; stadtholder likened to a king, 117; and taxation, 1928; term republic has been applied to, 2156; traditional description of, 398–99; U.S. is too large for, 983; Washington will be a king, 439; wealthy men in Philadelphia favor, 406–7; wealthy states have adopted, 1688; worse than the fickleness of the people, 1719; Yates states danger of in N.Y. Senate, 520
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: can be installed and removed by the people, 162, 166; as example of people surrendering too much power, 174–76; Jonathan Akin charged with favoring, 242–45; kings caress the wicked who favor them, 33; liberties sacrificed for strength in, 149; luxuries necessary in, 33, 149; nor pure democracy are desirable, 4; retaining best attributes of, 19; support for, 83
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists might support, 545; Constitution will lead to, 27, 153, 165, 411; Constitution will prevent, 406; danger of in any state, 406; Greece becomes, 406; has power to grant pardons, 87; prerogative of in Great Britain, 98, 99; President will become a king, 27, 136, 153; President will not become a king, 115–16, 136, 295, 325; Spain is absolute, 108
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: western counties urged not to ally with, 84
- RCS PA.: President will become a king, 198, 205–6, 212, 213, 510, 587
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are more lenient because of American Revolution, 545; aristocracy and turbulent republics inferior to, 149; can never form a federal government, 1204; Constitution will create, 316, 1009, 1121; Constitution will not lead to, 874; cost of compared with American republicanism, 312–13; criticism of, 5–6, 144; danger of in U.S., 69; desire for, 847, 1306, 1307; does not nurture liberty, 782; elective is worst form of government, 282; elective monarchy created by Constitution, 282;

- Federalists said to support, 741; governments ruled by have energy and force, 814; hereditary nature of criticized, 298; honor necessary in, 79–80; importance of rank in society in, 80; laws vigorously enforced in, 38; monarchs love arbitrary power, 83; not as conducive to liberty as democracy, 765; in one state would threaten all, 157; petty offices in U.S. of trifling importance compared to petty offices in, 182; political parties might encourage in U.S., 569; public spirit not needed in, 89; Society of the Cincinnati desires, 1321; some delegates in Constitutional Convention favored, 802, 805, 829; some want George Washington to be, 847; sovereignty located in monarch, 1179; President compared with British and Roman kings, 376–77; President too similar to, 803; President will be an elective monarch, 576; President will become a king, 951
- RCS R.I.: Americans accustomed to royal government, 922; Constitution balances attributes of, 1053; Constitution will create, 61; king compared to President, 144, 246, 738; The Netherlands similar to, 117; as worst form of government, 61
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: danger of, 38; desire for, 35
- RCS S.C.: Americans would reprobate, 333; best qualities of, 248, 330, 333; Britain's is best form of, 154; concept that king can do no wrong, 269; Constitution has good attributes of, 241, 302; Constitution will lead to, 154, 156, 210, 282, 305–6, 379, 389, 415; dangers in, 269, 332; difference between monarch and U.S. Senate in treaty-making, 139; history shows use of, 324; kings interested in well-being of their countries, 101; kings less likely to accept bribes, 101; monarchical republics, 370; Montesquieu on, 52; not possible in U.S., 22; as a main type of government, 332; President differs from, 103; President will not become a king, 52, 238, 282; republics need more powers than, 98; has benefit of secrecy, 333; in Spain and France, 370
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution will lead to, 45; less susceptible to foreign bribery, 13; possible remedy to unstable Confederation, 2; republics require more power than, 11
- RCS VA., 700, 1037; Constitution will lead to, xxxix, 11, 32, 45–46, 62, 132, 144–45, 254n, 260n, 342, 343, 364–65, 366–67n, 383, 449, 463, 475–76, 679, 845, 874, 951, 953, 961, 964, 1018–19, 1076, 1111, 1169, 1340, 1366, 1379, 1470, 1600, 1601–2, 1602, 1609–12; Northern States lean toward, 21; charge that monarchists favor Constitution, 28; criticism of as form of government, 47, 475–76, 590, 1041, 1043, 1059, 1073, 1105, 1169, 1771; no danger of from Constitution, 53, 95, 203–4, 216, 356, 488, 722–23, 829–32, 1366–67; danger it will lead to despotism, 105; and Constitutional Convention, 108n, 502, 503n; and pardoning power, 429; charge that John Adams favors, 477n, 478; and free press, 484–85; consolidated government will lead to, 857; needed to govern large territory, 1110, 1112; in Rome, 1112; Antifederalists criticized for praising, 1116; less oppressive than republics, 1171; divine right of, 1285
- CC1: America should adopt republic with strong executive, 118; anarchy causes people to take shelter under, 537; bills of rights essential in, 234; in Galloway Plan of First Continental Congress, 3; sentiment for in America, 13, 35, 46, 56n, 73, 77, 128, 130–31, 146, 164, 167, 168–78, 192, 270, 358, 524; danger of if Articles of Confederation not amended or Constitution not adopted, 34, 35, 56n, 105, 108, 127, 145, 171n, 193, 194, 278; charges of monarchism, 84n, 89, 165, 184n, 228, 281; debate over whether Constitution will lead to, 198, 252, 264, 269, 284, 350, 391, 424, 441, 449, 474–75, 499, 541–43; personal motives affecting the mind of, 568; stadtholder of The Netherlands to be asked to fill vacancy in America, 583; standing armies kept to execute commands of, 419; Sweden prefers over aristocracy, 462; George Washington resisted efforts to make him, 60n; will rise if virtue and republican government cease, 331–32
- CC2, 73, 143–44, 343; support for in Constitutional Convention, 4, 286; Constitution will lead to, 9, 9–10, 10, 151–52, 155, 165, 168, 182, 228, 351, 368, 469, 473; George Washington as possible king of U.S., 168; Constitution will not lead to, 402, 476–80; Constitution creates a mixed monarchy, 466, 476, 521
- CC3, 55, 71n, 73, 73–74, 261, 279, 441–42, 531, 532; Constitution will lead to, 32, 46, 53n, 75, 108, 118n, 121n, 143, 206, 323–24, 333, 356, 416, 416n, 461, 486, 494, 495, 496; and Constitutional Convention, 53n, 57, 205, 415, 416, 416n, 494, 496; sentiment for in America, 86n, 193, 193n,

- 309n, 486; danger of if Constitution is not adopted, 193; Constitution will not lead to, 280, 508, 530–31; George Washington as possible king of U.S., 390n
- CC4: danger it will lead to despotism, 4; and Constitutional Convention, 57–58, 159, 446n; Constitution will lead to, 58, 141, 159, 160–61, 278, 280, 370, 504; Constitution will not lead to, 70–71, 288, 322, 332, 428–29, 482–83, 496; privy council leads to, 167–68, 370, 392; support for in state conventions, 284; criticism of as a form of government, 286
- CC5: support for in America, 3–4, 289, 290, 323; President will become a king, 61–62; Constitution will not lead to, 76–77, 121, 123, 198, 210, 224–25; bills of rights needed under, 112–13; sovereignty in one person, 134; can never form a federal government, 137; and concept of divine right of kings, 202n; republican confederation is antidote to, 223; not suited to America, 262–63, 272; dangerous to liberty of people, 301; pretender to British throne wants to be American king (satire), 410; criticism of, 415; anarchy leads to, 416
- CC6: Constitution will lead to, 6, 58, 73, 81, 183, 376; support for in U.S., 21; attempts to limit in France, 22–23; hereditary better than elective, 81; good-behavior tenure of judiciary limits despotism in, 88; wish that Washington had a son, 221; happiness of people under depends on beneficence of ruler, 254; different from republican form of government on effect on men's minds, 263–64; praise of, 273
- See also* Aristocracy; Despotism; Government, debate over nature of; Governments, ancient and modern; Great Britain, monarchs and monarchy of; President, U.S.; Tyranny
- MONEY**
- CDR, 63; draft Articles, 82, 83, 84; Articles give Congress power to emit bills of credit, 91, 92; Articles give Congress power to coin and to regulate alloy and value of, 91, 92; Articles give Congress power to borrow, 91, 92; Articles give Congress power to regulate alloy and value of states' coin, 91, 92; proposed changes in Articles, 144, 145; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 237, 247, 258, 261–62, 264, 268, 272, 274, 275, 281, 282, 289, 290, 291; Convention rejects power of Congress to emit bills of credit, 264, 275; Constitution gives Congress power to borrow, 309; Constitution gives Congress power to coin and regulate value of, and value of foreign coin, 310; Constitution gives Congress power to provide the punishment for counterfeiting, 310; Constitution prohibits states from coining or emitting bills of credit, 311; Constitution prohibits states from making anything but gold and silver a tender in payment of debts, 311
- RCS CONN.: scarcity of, 392
- RCS GA.: scarcity of, 301
- RCS MD.: Confederation Congress has power to borrow, 26, 181; defense of power to borrow and repay, 52, 881; general government needed to coin and regulate value of, 641; high interest charge for loan of, 341; Constitution will increase circulation of, 361, 520, 749; power of Confederation Congress to fix alloy and value of, 26; praise of Congress' power to emit, 252; scarcity of, xxiv, 156, 199, 296, 479, 640, 716
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: scarcity of, 42–43
- RCS MASS., 1177, 1178 1179, 1181; circulation of is inhibited, 313, 1472; proposal that percentage of U.S. exports should be paid for in, xxxvi; scarcity of circulating, 226, 532, 565, 642–43, 869; circulation of will increase if commercial matters remedied, 495; Confederation Congress authorized to regulate value of, 246; Confederation Congress has none, 27; Congress needs power to regulate value of, 481, 567; Constitution will increase circulation of, 643, 747, 1707; loans not made because laws do not secure payment of, 80; scarcity of, 226, 532, 565, 642–43, 869, 1472; specie of wealthy is locked up, 313; specie payment desired for percentage of exports, xxxvi; usurious interest rates levied after American Revolution, 118
- borrowing, 1247; Confederation Congress has power to but cannot collect taxes to pay loans, 388, 1439–40; Confederation Congress has right to, 564; criticism of Congress' power of, 239, 881; defense of Congress' power of, 319, 1808; payment of interest on U.S. debt to be done by borrowing, 1318, 1332, 1809; other nations raise interest rates on loans to U.S. because Congress has difficulty raising revenue, 1245; can be borrowed by President to pay army, 1814
- coinage of, 1291, 1297; Confederation Congress should be given sole power to, 704; U.S. Congress needs power over, 481; U.S. Congress has power to punish coun-

- terfeiting, 567; federal government will be free to coin, 722; praise of limitation on states' power to coin, 482; proposed amendment allowing states to coin, 866
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: complaint of Mass. legislature paying themselves in specie, 54–55; improvements too slow after ratification, 473; as means of political influence, 7; scarcity of, 12, 296, 405
- RCS N.H.: becoming more available, 50; charge against Gerry in Constitutional Convention concerning Continental currency, 43; Congress should set standard for and not change, 397; Constitution will increase circulation of, 15, 292; danger of Congress' power to borrow, 115; is necessary for war, 298; lack of by N.H. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 50, 51n; lack of in N.H. to send delegates to Confederation Congress, 476; may change in value, 83; scarcity of, liii, liv, 73, 75
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: scarcity of, 12
- RCS N.J.: scarcity of, 122; advantage of Congress' having sole power over, 148
- RCS N.Y.: all the hard money in New York City is due to Congress sitting there, 2133, 2134; coining as sovereign power of government, 189, 223, 983, 1392; Constitution will increase circulation of, 134, 955, 1348, 1392, 1402; Constitution's powers over praised, 637; disposition of in power of President, 1852; excessive imports drain U.S. of, 694, 946; devalued coins, 1347–48; federal government will legislate for coining, 213, 1070; private individuals cannot borrow, 931; private individuals invest it where it will not be subject to state laws, 931; scarcity of, xl, xli, 362, 764, 765, 947, 956, 1108, 1928, 2444; specie will fly away if Constitution is not adopted, 1114; no real shortage of circulation of, 1985; vital principle of government, 1929–30, 1930
- under Articles of Confederation: Congress has exercised sovereign power over, 363, 984; Congress needs more power to raise, 960; Congress has power to coin, 984
- power to borrow: ability to borrow is important, 1965; amendment requires two-thirds vote of Congress for, 2069–72, 2075, 2080, 2123, 2238, 2261, 2314, 2331; bad to borrow in peacetime, 2073; as a sovereign power of government, 189; Congress may borrow but cannot pay back, 930; Congress needs nine states to borrow, 594; Congress has power to borrow, 984; Congress must borrow to pay interest on U.S. debt, 1146; Confederation Congress has difficulty borrowing, 1693–94, 1696, 1948–49; Confederation Congress has, 1813, 1815, 1816; Congress could borrow if requisitions could be enforced, 1705, 1942; Congress forced to borrow to pay interest to France, 1986; criticism of Congress' power to borrow, 593–97, 2067; defense of Congress' power to borrow, 631; denial that borrowing power hurt by a requisition system, 2026; federal government will legislate to borrow, 1070; governments need to borrow, 1947; Great Britain's ability to borrow in time of need, 2003; importance of being able to borrow quickly, 2003, 2070–72; necessity of, 1945, 2074; need to borrow requires good collateral, 1956; new Congress has similar power to borrow as Confederation Congress, 1685; power to borrow increases national debt, 2043; less important than taxation power, 2043; power to levy will allow the avoidance of borrowing, 2072; should only be borrowed in necessity and then not from foreigners, 594; satirical piece advocating borrowing of by U.S. in Europe, 794; two-thirds vote necessary to avoid war and debt, 2075; U.S. lacks credit to borrow from other countries, 362, 365; U.S. must be able to borrow, 1967
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: scarcity of, 111, 221
- RCS N.C.: all nations borrow, 304; can be borrowed if government has tax power, 298, 304, 305, 309–10, 428; Confederation Congress can borrow but cannot repay, 243; Confederation Congress must borrow to pay interest on debt, 307, 358; Congress will be able to borrow, 399; criticism of borrowing, 399; Currency Act (1764), 386; denial that Constitution will bring specie back into circulation, 617; easier to borrow under Constitution, 398; government authority over is all-powerful, 344; governments need from taxation, 305; history of, 130–35; men want to make their money productive, 309; nine states needed to borrow in Confederation Congress, 447n; possible to borrow with requisition system, 300; scarcity of, 132, 140, 297, 302, 303, 307, 619, 627, 692; Constitution will increase circulation of, 398
- mint: federal government should not have sole power over, 161; federal government should set standard for states to mint, 162; federal mint can be dangerous, 162; necessary in sovereign states, 62
- RCS PA.: bills of credit and paper money, 33, 78, 132, 156, 158, 199, 263, 418, 436, 438, 457, 458, 500, 501, 501n, 506, 648, 658,

- 725n; borrowing of, 399, 468, 481, 482, 537–38, 544, 546, 581; coining of, 415, 436, 438; legal tender, 156, 303, 418, 436, 438, 458, 500, 501, 519, 648
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: American governments have erred over, 30; Congress can borrow, 318; Congress needs power to repay loans, 70; criticism of Congress' power to borrow without limit, 1207; denial of scarcity of, 7, 36; federal currency creates a sense of federal power, 162–63; federal specie would benefit public creditors, 267; great and necessary instrument in modern society, 171; hard to borrow, 46, 54; postwar exportation of specie praised, 35; power to coin taken from states, 318; reference to Congress' depreciation at 40 to 1, 47; scarcity of, 42, 117, 118, 119, 597, 744, 756, 1050, 1076, 1116, 1217, 1224; specie introduced in U.S. by Spanish, 35; specie is buried or locked up, 119; of universal importance, 162
- and Confederation Congress: has power to borrow, 63, 65–66, 1175; has power to coin, 64; has power to emit bills of credit, 63, 65–66; has power to regulate alloy and set value of, 63
- RCS R.I.: coinage, 567, 569n, 574, 1037, 1039n; Continental bills, 893, 894n; copper coinage under Articles of Confederation, 410, 410n, 569n; copper coins flood into R.I., 567–68; currency disaster during Revolution fresh in merchants' minds, xxix; devaluation of Continental currency, 874, 876n; federal coinage, 366, 489, 543, 561; Federalists exaggerate Constitution's benefit to circulation of, 462; funded debt increases circulation of, 896; is most important object in government, 489; merchants, shopkeepers, and others insist on payment in specie, xxviii; proposed amendment for two-thirds vote to borrow, 980, 1002, 1022; scarcity of, xxviii, 31, 145, 505–6
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: general currency for Union favored, 18; Congress should have power over, 32; scarcity of, 12, 194, 262, 263
- RCS S.C.: circulation of always sufficient without threat of paper money, 354; Confederation Congress can borrow but not repay, 284; Confederation Congress coins coppers, 109, 115n; Constitution prohibits states from coining, 374; Constitution will increase circulation of, 435; gold and silver will circulate under Constitution, 435; government must have power to repay loans 135, 213; Pinckney Plan gives Congress exclusive power to coin, 25; Pinckney Plan gives Congress exclusive power to regulate alloy of, 25; praise of prohibition on anything but gold and silver as tender, 218, 226; scarcity of, xxxviii, xxxix, 224, 226, 281, 326; scarcity of makes people poor, 326; specie will be brought to U.S. to pay for agricultural produce, 260; U.S. cannot borrow under Articles, 110; U.S. could still borrow under Confederation, 472; vote of nine states needed under Articles to borrow, 31n; vote of nine states needed under Articles to coin and regulate, 31n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: poor circulation of under Articles of Confederation, 101, 104
- RCS VA.: 1075; scarcity of, 141, 160, 161, 162, 244, 760–61, 843, 892, 938, 1059, 1770; rejection of paper-money and tender laws will restore circulation of, 144; debate over power of Congress to borrow, 210, 323, 670, 924, 1021; increasing quantity of specie lessens its value, 667–68; coinage and regulation of value, 672–73, 924, 1123; restraints on states defended, 676–77, 1123; role of House of Representatives, 924; Constitution will increase circulation of, 984; borrowing power will increase under Constitution, 1109; public credit needed to borrow, 1186; speculation in by some states, 1216–17; debate over power of Congress to coin, 1773–74
- under Confederation: power to coin, 672–73, 848; inability to borrow, 728, 849; power to borrow, 849, 1109; U.S. borrows to pay interest on foreign loans, 1009
- CC1, 160; power of Confederation Congress to borrow, 7, 18, 112; power of U.S. Congress to borrow, 39, 203, 422, 424; states prohibited from coining, 39, 205; power of Confederation Congress to coin, 112; power of U.S. Congress to coin, 203, 259, 481; scarcity of, 76, 98, 178, 180, 456, 543–44; as sinew of government and war, 160
- CC2, 36, 237, 388; central government should have power to coin, 24, 35; scarcity of, 57, 215, 237, 326, 433–34
- CC3, 161; scarcity of, 88, 98–99, 538; Congress' power to borrow, 164, 335–36, 358, 378–79, 423; Confederation Congress' power to coin and regulate value of, 406, 431, 469, 470, 544
- CC4: Confederation Congress needs vote of nine states to borrow, 13; scarcity of, 369, 490; king can coin in Britain, 392; should be controlled by federal government, 321
- CC5: Constitution gives no benefit to holders of Continental currency, 63; Confederation



- ation Congress can borrow money but cannot raise money to repay loans, 109; not available on loan in U.S. because lack of confidence in government, 110; opposition to Constitution's power to borrow unlimited amounts of, 140; shipped from America to pay for imports, 150–51; satire on how it will be brought into country under Constitution, 159; scarcity of, 160, 216; would become available if public debt is funded, 207–8; central government ought to have power to coin, 272; Confederation Congress has power to borrow, coin, and regulate value of, 273; supply of will be reduced as mines run dry, 337; value of dependent on amount in circulation, 338
- CC6: value of tied to morals of nation, 18; Congress should not be allowed to change value of once coined, 52–53; Constitution will increase circulation of, 162; increased demand for, 225–26; shortage of circulating medium of exchange, 225–26; scarcity of specie, 276; Congress should need two-thirds vote to borrow, 302, 347; capital stock is small and limited in America, 362; gold and silver described as federal money, 384; home manufactures will keep in U.S., 384; quantity of will be increased by payment of public debt, 391
- See also* Appropriations; Bills of credit; Counterfeiting; Credit, private; Credit, public; Creditors, private; Debt, U.S.; Debts, private; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Installment acts; Mint; Money bills; Moneyed men; Paper money; Taxation; Tender laws; Usury
- MONEY BILLS**
- CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 258, 261–62, 272, 274, 288; must originate in House of Representatives but Senate can amend, 309. *See also* House of Representatives, U.S.: powers; Senate, U.S.: restraints
- RCS CONN.: defense of Senate's power to amend, 385; criticism of Senate's power to amend, 377; must originate in House of Representatives, 464
- RCS MD.: criticism of Senate's power to amend, 92; must originate in House of Representatives, 37–38, 83–84, 278, 406; defense of Senate's power to amend, 83–84, 840; definition of, 178; some in Constitutional Convention wanted Senate to be able to originate, 177
- RCS MASS.: control of House of Commons over, 1270, 1327; in Mass. constitution, 1330n; must originate in House of Representatives, xlv, 480, 1256, 1258n, 1268–70, 1298, 1303n, 1325; defense of Senate's power to amend, 480, 1256, 1268–70, 1327; criticism of U.S. Senate's power to amend, xlv, 288, 716, 874; President and Senate cannot raise, 1814
- RCS N.J.: defense of provisions concerning, 156; N.J. Council prohibited from originating or amending, 121; Senate allegedly can originate, 156
- RCS N.Y.: both houses of Congress are really equal concerning, 911; Britain able to carry on war through, 2075; cannot be amended by House of Lords, 283; danger of requiring two-thirds vote for, 2075–76, 2076; difficulty of if confidence in government is lacking, 2074; must originate in House of Representatives, 1755; had previously been obtained, 2073; power of should exist when it is necessary, 2072; Senate has power to amend, 283, 284, 1846, 1901
- RCS N.C.: in Constitutional Convention, 365n; defense of Senate's power to amend, 76; British House of Commons alone introduces, 346; House of Lords cannot amend, 264; must originate in House of Representatives, 76, 129, 263, 264, 344, 385; criticism of Senate's power to amend, 74
- RCS PA., 417; must originate in House of Representatives, 145, 191, 411, 447, 451, 479, 490, 564
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: House of Lords cannot amend, 887; length of criticized, 445; must originate in House of Representatives, 220, 315, 421, 422, 455; criticism of Senate's power to amend, 887
- RCS S.C.: during colonial years, xxix; must originate in House of Representatives, 333–34, 346; should not be limited to House of Representatives, xlv; in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv, xlv, 497
- RCS VA.: power of Va. Senate to accept or reject, xxv, 1268–69; debate over Senate's power to amend, 43, 76, 131, 213–15, 248, 771, 775, 1267–68; in Parliament, 131, 326, 668, 1267, 1268, 1297–98; must originate in House of Representatives, 214–15, 248, 316–17, 668, 868, 869, 924, 1485; Senate's role as check on, 305; to be excluded from veto power of President, 412–13; in state constitutions, 1298n
- CCI: constitutional provision for, 202; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 121n; defense of, 265, 273, 408, 435; criticism of Senate's power to alter, 348, 510

- CC2: opposition to Senate's power to amend, 150, 153, 188, 189, 272, 282–83, 289
- CC3, 152; must originate in House of Representatives, 175, 374–75, 375, 392
- CC4, 155; must originate in House of Representatives, 156, 156–57, 166–67, 356; defense of Senate's power to amend, 166–67, 240
- CC5: criticism of Senate's power to amend, 68; must originate in House of Representatives, 124
- See also* Appropriations; House of Representatives, U.S.; Requisitions; Taxation
- MONEY LENDERS**
- RCS S.C.: Constitution will encourage, 435
- MONEYED MEN**
- RCS MD.: support Constitution, 561; might destroy debtors, 199
- RCS MASS.: uneasy under Articles of Confederation, 840; Constitution will benefit, 80; in Mass. Convention, 1345–46, 1348; are Federalists, 203, 322, 1347; will lend money confidently under Constitution, 235; misers support Constitution, 637; private property and liberty are safe with, 1347, 1350; specie of locked up, 313
- RCS N.H.: need to be assured that their loans will be repaid, 73
- RCS N.Y.: no longer make loans, 1114; private individuals invest where it will not be subject to state laws, 931; uneasy about conditions under Confederation, 209
- RCS N.C.: will not make loans for fear of paper money, 308–9; will prosper under Constitution, 557
- RCS PA.: having difficult times, 316
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: support Constitution, 1323, 1324; speculate in U.S. securities, 419
- RCS CONG.: federal capital should be located in center of, 38
- CC2: unhappy with situation, 20–21; as a faction, 177
- CC3: states pass legislation preventing them from ruining debtors, 436
- CC4: Constitution will not benefit over others, 197
- CC6: reluctant to make loans after the war, 226; Constitution will protect property of, 145; will feel safe under Constitution, 162; support Constitution, 263
- See also* Creditors, private; Public creditors; Rich vs. poor
- “MONITOR”** (two separate items)
- RCS MASS., 5, 153; text of, 116–19, 293–94, 358–59
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 501–3, 545–47
- “A MONITOR”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 324–25
- MONKTON, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260
- MONMOUTH, N.J.**
- RCS VA.: battle of, 490n, 1715, 1717n
- MONMOUTH COUNTY, N.J.**
- RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; delegates in Convention, 178
- MONONGALIA COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA., 908, 1636; population, 557
- MONOPOLIES**
- RCS MASS.: danger Congress will create, 14, 289, 428, 654, 723, 771; deleterious effect of, 723, 798, 821; in Europe, 428, 798; prohibition of favored, 540; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation prohibits Congress from creating, 725; proposed amendment prohibits U.S. Congress from establishing, 578, 865, 1382, 1414, 1470, 1478; rich will create, 855
- RCS N.H.: prohibited in N.H. amendments, 373, 377
- RCS N.J., 159
- RCS N.Y.: amendments denying Congress power to establish, 752, 2110, 2121, 2202, 2238, 2249, 2314, 2331, 2547; danger of under Constitution, 1158; in commerce will be granted under Constitution, 136; Adam Smith opposes, 247; in trade should have been expressly forbidden, 1080
- RCS N.C.: Congress will not grant, 94; danger of under necessary and proper clause, 93; prohibited in N.C. amendments, 458, 524, 524n–25n
- RCS R.I.: amendment prohibiting, 988, 1002
- RCS VA.: danger of under Constitution, 81, 250, 354, 437, 1191, 1316–17; carrying states will not impose on producer states, 82; in commerce with foreign nations, 1324
- CC1: fear of, 199, 466, 482
- CC2: fear of, 76, 104, 151, 154, 230–31, 369–70, 372, 399–400, 403n, 482, 489
- CC3: danger of under Constitution, 113, 233
- CC4: Mass. proposed amendment prohibits U.S. Congress from establishing, 68; denial that Congress will create, 380
- CC5: should be prohibited, 370
- CC6: Congress should not grant or erect, 302, 319, 348
- See also* Corporations
- MONSON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 205; elects Convention delegate, 139
- MONTAGUE, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 895

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 205; elects Convention delegate, 139
- "MONTEZUMA"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 316–19
- "MONTGOLFIER"**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 258–59
- MONTGOMERY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 227
- MONTGOMERY, ULSTER CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Antifederalist slate changed to mollify, 1569; campaigning in, 1563, 1564; Constitution burned in, 802–8n, 1542; Constitution read in and unanimously rejected, 803; ready to resist British and Indians, 2141
- MONTGOMERY COUNTY, MD.**  
RCS MD.: Antifederalists in acquiesce, 600; elects Convention delegates, 594–600; said to be Antifederalist, 303; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii  
RCS N.Y.: elects Convention delegates, 1190
- MONTGOMERY COUNTY, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Albany Co. Antifederalists campaign in, 1388; Antifederalists campaigning in, 1367, 1477; Antifederalists elect Convention delegates, 1581; Antifederalists probably a majority in, 893; Antifederalists stay unified in, 1568; Constitution sent to and distributed in, 901–2, 902n, 1477; and distribution of Antifederalist literature, 562, 896–97, 898; election of Convention delegates, 1477–80; favorable prospects for Antifederalists, 898, 1120, 1477; Federalists campaigning in, 1375, 1427–28, 1477; Federalists growing in, 901–2; Federalists hopeful in, 1435, 1477, 1477–78; opinions on Constitution uncertain in, 600–601, 1477; partisan affiliation of members of legislature from, 601; population of, 550; sent copies of *The Federalist*, 907, 913; Silvester stands well in, 1433; Abraham Yates to visit, 861  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates, 389, 393, 396; election certificate of Convention delegates, 274  
CC4: sale of *The Federalist* in, 467n, 468n; Federalists gain strength in, 515
- MONTGOMERY COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), I; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 851
- MONTGOMERY COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; petitions favoring Constitution, 65, 67, 104, 130; elects Convention delegates, 264, 265; Federalist strength in, 721; petitions for cession of land for federal capital, 550, 610, 611  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalist meeting in, 805; election notice, 481–82; elects Convention delegates, 515, 516, 518; elects Antifederalists to Assembly, 499, 512–13; is Antifederalist, 1115  
RCS VA., 87n  
CC3: petitions favoring Constitution and call of Convention, 35n  
CC4: opposes Constitution, 489
- "MONTGOMERY"**  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 1483–84
- "A MONTGOMERY FARMER"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 945–46
- MONTPELIER, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- MONTREAL, CANADA**  
RCS VT.: American attack, 102. *See also* Canada
- MONTREAL GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers: Foreign newspapers
- MONTVILLE, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 434, 453, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 55, 56, 58, 60
- MOORE COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), I; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 851
- MORALS**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: federal sentiments acquired by, 139; narrowness of thought in leads to absurdity, 165–66. *See also* Vices
- MORAVIANS**  
RCS N.C.  
—letters from in N.C., 847–50  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: diary of, 391
- MORETOWN, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- MORGAN JUDICIAL DISTRICT, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: few Antifederalist delegates, 502; petitions circulate in calling for second N.C. Convention, 600
- MORNING CHRONICLE**  
*See* Newspapers: Foreign newspapers

**MOROCCO**

RCS N.Y.: U.S. treaty with, 963n, 1657, 1660n;  
flag of at New York City procession, 1611  
RCS SUPPL. VT.: saluted, 4  
*See also* Barbary States

**MORRIS COUNTY, N.J.**

RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member,  
131; elects Convention delegates, 175;  
delegates in Convention, 178

**MORRISTOWN, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**"MORSUS"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 310–11

**MOSLEMS**

CC6, 380

**MOTTOS**

RCS N.Y.: It will rise (N.C. will ratify), 2425;  
of *New York Journal*, 2410; in Albany procession,  
2383–91n; in New York City procession,  
1634–55

**MOULTONBOROUGH, TUFTONBOROUGH,****WOLFEBOROUGH AND OSSIPPEE, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148  
—population: Moultonborough, 499;  
Ossipee, 500; Tuftonborough, 501; Wolfe-  
borough, 501

**MOUNT VERNON**

RCS VA.: visitors at, 155, 155n, 224n, 362,  
456n, 523; James Madison visits, 455n,  
456n, 521, 699n, 1620n

**MOUNT VERNON CONFERENCE**

RCS MD., xlvi–xlv

RCS N.C.: and pact between Md. and Va.,  
260n–61n

RCS VA., xxxiii, 697n, 985, 1005n, 1053,  
1089n, 1161, 1173n

**MOUNT WASHINGTON, MASS.**

*See* Sheffield and Mount Washington, Mass.

**MOYAMENSING, PHILADELPHIA CO., PA.**

RCS PA.: petition supporting Constitution,  
64–65

**"MR. B—N TO MARGERY, LETTER VII"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1001–4

**MUNSTER, TREATY OF**

RCS VA., 1388, 1410n

**MURDER**

RCS MASS.: Mass. constitution and laws re-  
specting, 223

**MUSCOGEE NATION**

*See* Indians

**MUSIC**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697,  
699n, 706, 708, 710; in Boston celebrating

Md. ratification, 722; in Havre de Grace  
celebration, 754; Yankee Doodle (in Bos-  
ton procession), 689

RCS MASS.: "The Grand Constitution," 569

RCS N.H.: Francis Hopkinson's "The Raising:  
A New Song for Federal Mechanics," 95;  
the Federal Song, 462; "The Grand Con-  
stitution," 4, 13–14

—in celebrations at: Dover, 411, 412, 413;  
Exeter, 414; Hanover, 416; Keene, 417;  
Newport, R.I., 449; Portsmouth, 426, 427,  
428, 429–32, 434, 437–39, 439–40; Provi-  
dence, R.I., 453

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: A Federal Song, 49

RCS N.Y.: at Brooklyn celebration, 1275,  
1276–77; the Rogue's March played out-  
side George Clinton's house, 1335n, 1626,  
2438, 2441

—in New York City procession, 1611,  
1660n, 1662; being struck as a broadside  
during, 1647; drums and fifes in, 1665;  
federal song in, 1586, 1599, 1634, 1664;  
and Marine Band in, 1664; Ode on the  
Adoption of the Constitution, 1613

RCS SUPPL. PA.: "Duetto," 269–70; "A New  
Federal Song," 1223; "A Song on a Late  
Political Hunting Match," 272

RCS R.I., 1078–79; and Providence celebra-  
tion of ratification and independence,  
289, 291, 294; and Providence celebration  
of Washington's visit, 1065; in R.I. celebra-  
tion of N.H. ratification, 281, 283

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: in Raynham, Mass., celebra-  
tion, 238

RCS VT.: song composed for Rutland cele-  
bration, 223

RCS SUPPL. VT.: at Bennington celebration,  
4, 5–6

CC4: The Fabrick of Freedom, 360n, 360–  
61

CC6: Alexander Reinagle, *The Federal March*,  
248–49n; at Philadelphia celebration,  
263

*See also* Celebrations; Poetry

**MUSICAL INSTRUMENT MAKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1641–  
42

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**MUSKINGUM**

RCS VA., 1731

**MUTINY ACT**

CC6: proposed amendment limiting to two  
years, 45

## N

### **NAILERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 705  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385, 2394;  
 in New York City procession, 1643–44

### **“NANCY FEATHER”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: as secretary of the spinsters’ society, 501

### **NANTUCKET COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 708n; elects no Convention delegates, 629, 889, 1172  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 229; Convention vote count from, 327  
*See also* Sherburne, Mass. (Nantucket Co.)

### **NASH COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), I; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 852

### **NASHUA, N.H.**

*See* Dunstable (Nashua), N.H.

### **NATICK, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 205; elects Convention delegate, 140

### **NATIONAL CHARACTER**

RCS R.I.: vindicated under Constitution, 1080  
*See also* America; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Patriotism; United States

### **NATIONAL DOMAIN**

*See* Northwest Ordinance; Ordinance of 1784; Ordinance of 1785; Western lands

### **NATIONAL SECURITY (DEFENSE)**

RCS MASS.: Constitution will promote, 213  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will increase, 57, 70, 437, 441  
*See also* Army; Common defense; Invasion, foreign; Military; Militia; Navy

### **“A NATIVE AMERICAN”**

RCS R.I.: text of, 532–33

### **“A NATIVE OF BOSTON” (Jonathan Jackson)**

RCS MASS., 153, 1763–69  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 407–19  
 CC6: text of, 326–31

### **“A NATIVE OF VIRGINIA”**

RCS VA., 42n, 60n, 633; text of, 655–98

### **NATURAL ARISTOCRACY**

RCS MASS.: will always be represented in Congress, 853–54; among mankind is brightest glory of a nation if managed properly, 852; best suited to govern, 1767; defense of concept of, 1768; exists in U.S., 531–32; offices under Constitution will be filled by merit, 235; only men with talents and virtue will be elected despite lack of property, 1240; potential danger from, 852, 854; satirical criticism of, 1251; Senate would be receptacle for, 1767

RCS N.Y.: John Adams’s term well born, 185, 186n, 236, 244n, 780, 782n, 881; defined, 1751, 1760, 1771, 1818, 1820, 1821; desire for government administered by the better sort, 787; enlightened and virtuous will rule government with tyranny, 433; “Federal Farmer’s” definition of, 220, 978, 990–91, 1776; men of merit will rise in government, 402; often stand for election, 1000; only group to be happy under Constitution, 1001; praise of, 1811–12; state governors come from, 990, 1000; will always exist, 1776; will be elected under Constitution, 220, 235–36, 246, 255, 395–96, 1000, 1001, 1007, 1751, 1756, 1758, 1761, 1762, 1777, 1817; would not preserve liberty, 996

RCS PA.: defined as the most virtuous and meritorious, 501; defined by John Adams as having a separate interest from the community, 505; in all societies, 511; House and Senate will be composed of but still subject to corruption by the President, 667; praise of leadership by, 488–89; criticism that Senate will be composed of, 465–66; criticism that House will be composed of, 466

RCS SUPPL. PA.: necessity of, 218–20; Senate will be chosen from, 437

RCS S.C.: should rule, 433

CC5: concept of criticized, 268; description of, 280–81, 372n–73n; as candidates for office, 289; federal government will be controlled by, 296

CC6: alone fit to govern, 329; upper house of legislature would represent, 329; praise of, 331

*See also* Aristocracy; Virtue

**NATURAL DEMOCRACY**

RCS N.Y.: as defined by "Federal Farmer," 990–91. *See also* Democracy

**NATURAL LAW**

RCS MASS.: is law of nature for man to defend himself, 91; slave trade and slavery violate, 1427n

RCS N.Y.: Americans entitled to, 1285n

RCS VA., 1038

*See also* Law of nature; Natural aristocracy; Natural rights; Revolution, right of; Social compact

**NATURAL RIGHTS**

RCS SUPPL. GA.: must partially surrender to secure others, 10

RCS MD.: advocated by Franklin in Constitutional Convention, 82; bill of rights not needed to protect, 245–46, 352–53; Congress cannot violate, 355, 356; Constitution endangers, 313; Constitution protects, 597; given up in aristocracy, 367; individuals reluctant to give up, 253; must be understood in drafting constitutions, 473; safeguarded by English Bill of Rights, 310; some listed in Constitution, 312; violated by Great Britain causing American Revolution, 868

RCS MASS.: Americans wanted to preserve as many as possible when they wrote their state constitutions, 300; Antifederalists have sense of, 525; bills of rights protect, 513; Constitution does not endanger, 529, 1328, 1450; Constitution endangers, 959–60, 1042, 1397; Constitutional Convention holds sacred, 325, 801; Dalton protests loss of, 950; demand for and respect of spreading throughout world, 181; free and equal elections as, 1219–20; freedom and equity are, 872; man has certain but coupled with certain duties, 1438; in Mass. Declaration of Rights, xxvii, 334, 440, 803, 805n, 1740, 1750n; to have one's own opinion, 803; people give up some to government to protect others, 158, 222–23; principles of government ought to be studied to protect, 358; purpose of government is to protect (and slave-trade clause violates), 1738; Revolution was struggle for, 350; right of revolution as, 1740; supporters of might be led astray by Gerry's objections, 259; there are none in a state of nature, 1198; are unalienable, 71, 374

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: American's claim of, 8

RCS N.H.: Americans regain by their Revolution, 88; cannot be given up, xlii, 126,

257; and freedom of religion, 124; in N.H. Bill of Rights, xlii, 465; right of conscience is, xlii, 216n; secured in U.S., 358; should be protected, 34; citizenship should not be prohibited based on religion, 124; Southern delegates to Constitutional Convention ready to surrender, lxi

RCS N.Y.: all men are created free, 154;

Constitution endangers of slaves, 273; as basis of every Constitution, 216; cannot be explicitly ascertained and fixed, 216; freedom of speech should not be limited, 800; Magna Carta preserves, 1053–54; should be confirmed periodically, 1054; should never be relinquished to government, 155, 983, 1991, 1995, 2037

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: can be suspended by the people, 161, 164, 165; must be preserved, 422, 424, 436, 439, 447, 450, 467–68

RCS N.C.: cannot be given up, 235, 369, 375, 381, 453; Constitution does not take away, 380; Constitution endangers, 411; need to be secured, 410, 412; protected in U.S., 795; should be asserted in bill of rights, 453

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: are certain only among men in a social compact, 25

RCS PA.: gained by American Revolution, 391, 430; everyone has before entering into government, 434, 441; to be protected by government, 494

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans are familiar with, 299; as basis of liberty in U.S., 776; best governments protect most securely, 762–63, 916; Constitution does not secure, 463, 486; exist before formation of government, 808; given to mankind by God, 831; government helps preserve, 763; praise of as fundamental principles, 915; preservation of is aim of government, 1297; preserved during American Revolution, 322, 545

RCS R.I., 924; violated in R.I., 1051

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: defined, 153; end of society is to protect, 153, 360

RCS S.C.: are sacred things, 251n; Constitutional Convention saves as many as possible, 268–69; ought not to be given up, 283–84; some must be relinquished in a social compact, 213

RCS VA., 200, 286, 824, 1493; Constitution will preserve, 19, 22n, 215–16, 373–74; Constitution endangers, 25, 462, 886, 1332; American Revolution fought for, 201, 352–53, 375; some must be given up on entering society, 212, 358, 389–91;



- must be stated clearly in bill of rights, 220; depend on consolidation of Union and establishment of a general government, 298; Americans in a state of nature on break from Great Britain, 311; rights reserved in some state constitutions, 311; defined, 375–76; Articles of Confederation conducive to preservation of, 388; object of society is to secure, 389–91; security of as end of government, 462; difficult to regain once lost, 470; suppressed in France, 506; endangered by suppression of newspaper circulation, 700; proposed amendment concerning, 1551; reference to inalienable rights of human nature, 1766
- RCS VT.: not to be surrendered, 207, 237
- CC2: Benjamin Franklin advocates suffrage as a natural right in Constitutional Convention, 281; states and people have same natural rights in a state of nature, 287; states will protect, 333
- CC3: American Revolution fought to secure, 332n, 332–33; Antifederalists support, 339; as end of government, 445; states and people have same natural rights in a state of nature, 523, 537–38
- CC4: Constitution will provide best government to protect, 71; hope Constitution will protect, 96, 275; America Revolution fought for, 275; protection of as end of government, 276–77, 278; free exchange of ideas protects, 578–79; some must be given up on entering society, 22, 253, 437, 443; Constitution endangers, 56, 57, 253
- CC5: governments endanger, 29; endangered throughout time, 256; Constitution will endanger, 256, 259, 348; American Revolution fought to preserve, 261; definition of, 273; fundamental or unalienable, 274–75; and Magna Carta, 344; need to restate publicly, 344; need to be claimed by compacts, 348; need to be guaranteed, 349, 350; Constitution preserves as many as possible, 382; specified in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 54n
- CC6: lost under bad monarchs, 254; existence of, 41, 201, 297, 314; if Constitution is rejected Americans will be thrown into state of nature, 154; best understood at time of American Revolution, 249–50; America contended for during Revolution, 250–51
- See also* Bill of rights; Democracy; Law of nature; Liberty; Natural aristocracy; Nature, state of; Non-resistance, doctrine of; Revolution, right of; Social compact

**NATURALIZATION**

- CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces Britain for preventing, 74; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 253, 264, 275, 289; Constitution gives Congress power to establish uniform rules of, 309
- RCS CONN., 525
- RCS MD.: in N.J. Plan, 306
- RCS MASS.: criticism of Congress' power over, 540, 621, 724; defense of Congress' power over, 319, 567; naturalized citizens prohibited from serving in Congress, 843–44; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation prohibiting naturalization by Congress, 578, 725
- RCS N.Y.: criticism of provision concerning, 1167; federal government will regulate, 1070, 1991; federal power will extend to internal state power concerning, 2144; N.Y. constitution provision for, 504; potential conflict between state and federal courts concerning, 1078, 2101, 2103; praise of Constitution's powers over, 637; should be left to federal government, 213, 223
- RCS N.C.: no uniform rule for under Articles of Confederation, 244
- RCS PA., 414
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: uniformity throughout U.S., 185
- RCS S.C.: in Pinckney Plan Congress should have power over, 27–28
- RCS VT.: procedure for in Vt. constitution, 242
- CC5, 368
- See also* Citizenship; Immigration
- NATURE, STATE OF**
- RCS CONN.: as a terrible situation, 477
- RCS MD., 436; Constitutional Convention acted as if U.S. was in, 158; criticism of Martin's interpretation of, 167; denial U.S. is in when considering Constitution, 575, 577; equality of man in, 138; and representation, 231; states in under Articles of Confederation, 139–40, 869; U.S. is in while considering Constitution, 573, 577; American states in before Articles of Confederation, 89
- RCS MASS.: Americans in after declaring independence, 1397; Americans reverted to when Constitutional Convention jettisoned Articles of Confederation, 158; no rights in, 1198; U.S. in without a general government, 1393
- RCS N.H.: disorganized and dangerous, xlvii; existed when state constitutions were written, 88; U.S. is in somewhat of, 130

- RCS N.Y.: states would be in if Constitution were rejected, 939
- RCS N.C.: man as sovereign in, 658; N.C. out of Union is in, 539, 540, 541–42, 544, 547
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: America was in during Revolution, 589; if Constitution is rejected, 429
- RCS R.I.: people decide on government, 194; R.I. is in, 794; R.I. referendum puts citizens in, 181; states considered in, 222
- See also* Law of nature; Natural law; Natural rights; Social compact
- “NAUTICUS”**
- RCS MASS., 909; text of, 911; quoted, 79n
- NAVIGATING STATES**
- RCS N.Y.: want passage of commercial acts by simple majority, 1735, 1736; want to strengthen central government, 1945. *See also* Commerce; Navy
- NAVIGATION**
- See* Commerce
- NAVY**
- CDR: draft Articles of Confederation, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84; Articles of Confederation prohibit states from maintaining in time of peace except for defense, 88; Articles give Congress power over, 91, 92; proposed changes in Articles, 114, 117, 145; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 238, 246, 247, 252, 254, 255, 264, 267, 268, 275, 280, 282, 289, 291, 292; Constitution gives Congress power over, 310; Constitution prohibits states from maintaining in time of peace without consent of Congress, 311; Constitution makes President commander in chief of, 313
- RCS CONN.: danger of Congress' power over, 502; carrying trade as nursery for, 400; will come from New England seamen, 510
- RCS MD.: danger of Congress' power over, 215, 468; defense of Congress' power to raise and maintain, 881; defense of Constitution's limitation on states, 863, 883; general government needs power to raise and maintain, 641; necessity of, 240, 337; no need for during peacetime, 252; Northern States favor, 114; power of Confederation Congress over, 26; Southern States oppose, 114; toasted, 653
- RCS MASS., 1291; Articles of Confederation have power over without coercive power to enforce, 1440; Confederation Congress authorized to build, man and equip, 246, 564; Congress needs taxing power to provide for, 1300, 1304n; defense of Congress' power to raise and regulate, 319; Constitution will allow America to raise gradually, 1438; importance of to protect fisheries and commerce, 1438; necessity of, 586; will exist perpetually under Constitution, 233; will protect U.S. under Constitution, 235
- RCS N.H.: criticism of Congress' power to raise, 114; needed if U.S. is involved in commerce, 47
- RCS N.J.: N.J. advocates, 122
- RCS N.Y.: amendment that President not command navy in person, 2093, 2094, 2095–96, 2098, 2123, 2208, 2240, 2266, 2275n–76n, 2315, 2332, 2547; President not command in person without consent of Congress, 2095–96; army less necessary if U.S. has, 313; can be abused by federal government with power to levy internal taxes, 227; central government responsible for support of, 1955; Confederation Congress lacks power to raise, 428, 984; Confederation Congress possesses powers over, 2054; Congress has dangerous powers to raise and provide for, 471; criticism of Constitution for allowing, 261, 2021; criticism of President's authority over, 198; Congress will raise and keep up a large force, 1010; Constitution will not bring, 1450; danger and expense of under Constitution, 903, 965, 1283–84; defense of Constitution's power over, 629; domestic commercial shipping would lend itself to creation of, 1113; federal government will legislate for building and directing, 213, 223, 1070; lack of sailors and money are factors that will limit it, 1073; needed, 302, 313, 362, 440, 1706, 1709, 2038, 2040; not to be feared under Constitution, 917–18; not imminent for U.S., 1709; opposition to large navy like Britain's, 2048; part of the military of a country, 1072; power over in hands of few in a large republic, 113; premature for U.S. to build, 2047; raising as sovereign power of government, 189; sets free American hostages held in Algiers, 905–6; should need a larger quorum and larger majority to build, 1068–69, 1073; states limited powers over under Articles of Confederation, 984; Congress needs power to build, 2480; taxation by central government needed to support, 2467; Union will lead to, 302, 313; will grow under Constitution, 1608, 1968; will be built when necessary under Constitution, 917–18
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitution will strengthen, 190; needs Union for a uniform plan of discipline, 188

- RCS N.C.: can be dangerous, 162; carrying trade will encourage, 15, 95; Confederation Congress sells last ship, 19n; Confederation has no ships, 16; Congress has power to raise and maintain not President, 326; not viable under Articles of Confederation, 114; opposition to, 161; will be costly under Constitution, 155; will be raised under Constitution, 113
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power to appoint officers in and direct operations, 63, 64; Congress and President to have absolute power over, 1135, 1136; Constitution will provide strong (satirical), 1256; must be maintained in commercial countries near ocean, 818; will be used to collect impost, 319; will protect U.S., 778
- RCS R.I.: can be built without ratification, 258; Newport will be port of, 357
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: needed, 240
- RCS S.C.: American endangers Britain, 267; Confederation Congress does not have, 110, 115n, 217; under Constitution will defend U.S., 435; under Constitution will guard American honor and commerce, 453; Constitution will provide for, 217; endangers liberty under Constitution, 157, 415; defense of, 214; of Eastern States should be developed, 122; endangered by Lowndes, 227; limited to general government, 214; needed to make U.S. great, 135; nine states needed under Articles to raise, 31n; Northern navy will defend Southern States, 135, 140; not necessary for U.S., 152; Constitution's method of payment for praised, 334; raised during war, 141; of Spain, France, and The Netherlands were successful, 273; Spain and France want U.S. on their side in case of war, 265, 266; timber for navies in abundance in western lands, 225; would control European commerce with West Indies, 135
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: not necessary for U.S., 44
- RCS VA.: vital to interest of Southern States, 94–95; commerce and shipbuilding of Eastern States will foster, 240; debate over need for, 240, 959; criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 323, 463, 1056, 1188–89, 1314–16; President as commander in chief of, 448, 449, 1300; commerce will help build, 651; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 673, 726, 1282–84, 1316; defense of Constitution's restriction on power of states to maintain, 677–78; expense of, 829, 1041, 1188–89, 1492; under Confederation, 848–49; role of House of Representatives praised, 924; importance of, 981, 982, 982–83, 1016, 1126, 1206; in Albany Plan of Union, 1048n; Va. will not be able to raise, 1093; dispute that U.S. could rival Britain's, 1215; should be limited to protection of American commerce, 1315; proposed amendment concerning, 1547n
- RCS VT.: U.S. will have great, 186
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: praise of America's future, 13–14
- RCS CONG.: danger of attack from to a sea-coast federal capital, 4, 38
- CC1: in Articles of Confederation, 7; Constitution's provisions concerning, 39, 204, 205, 259, 422; discussed in Constitutional Convention, 179, 180, 441n; danger from, 100, 424; House of Representatives needed to raise, 273; needed, 100, 173, 570; would protect and benefit South, 440
- CC2: government under Constitution will be too expensive to afford, 352; without Constitution states will build, 421; President's power over is dangerous, 9, 292; support for, 24, 211–15, 225, 446; opposition to, 38, 128, 263, 446
- CC3: danger of Constitution's provision concerning, 19, 75, 115–16, 468, 496; defense of Constitution's provision concerning, 4–7, 57–58, 161, 244, 263, 419–20, 422–23, 480; needed, 43, 260, 261, 338–40, 422–23, 532, 542; under Articles of Confederation, 61, 339, 340n, 406, 456, 480; Constitution's provision prohibiting states from keeping, 544, 550
- CC4: U.S. has resources to build, 441; danger of President's power over, 445; Eastern States' commerce and shipbuilding will foster, 14–15, 24, 25, 380; praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 23, 26, 389; lack of under Articles of Confederation, 26, 82, 206, 495; criticism of Constitution's provision concerning, 240, 445
- CC5: Congress has too much unchecked power over, 46, 297; Constitution will provide for adequate protection for U.S., 250; Confederation Congress has power to raise and regulate, 273–74, 386; states cannot maintain under Articles of Confederation, 274; should be under limited central government, 363
- CC6: will be created under new government, 149, 160, 162; needed, 160, 264
- See also* Appropriations; Army; Army, standing; Commerce; Common defense; Military; Militia; Piracy; President, U.S.

**NAVY, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**N.D. GORE, N.H.***See* Barnstead, New Durham and N.D. Gore, N.H.**NECESSARY AND PROPER CLAUSE**

CCR: Constitutional Convention proposals, 264, 275–76, 290; Constitution, 310

RCS CONN.: criticism of, 428

RCS MD.: amendment would prohibit repeal of state constitutions or bills of rights, 663; criticism of, 464; defense of, 239, 245, 352, 355, 839, 862–63, 880, 881

RCS MASS.: criticism of, xlv, 14, 160–61, 289–90, 576, 672n, 722, 846; defense of, 319, 597, 669–70, 1436

RCS N.H.: criticism of, 115

RCS N.Y., 623; amendment proposed considered in N.Y. Convention, 2089, 2249; too broad, 1071, 1917–18, 1919–20, 1923, 1927, 1936, 1973, 2036; criticism of, 106, 108–9, 233, 261, 293–94, 295, 296, 411, 412, 413, 426, 428n, 467–73, 594, 684, 773–76, 797, 1159, 1163, 1918–19, 2221; danger of in setting jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 796–98; defense of, 628, 631, 1390, 1964; needs amending, 1936–37; praise of Constitution as listing well-defined powers, 565, 666n, 816; together with Preamble gives powers not expressly or impliedly granted, 2146; quoted, 293–94; similar to powers given to Roman dictators, 2221

RCS N.C., 94, 367n; defended, 94–96, 354; Mason's objection to, 93; misquoted by Archibald Maclaine, 367n

RCS PA.: criticism of, 310–11, 395, 399, 410, 426, 428, 454, 468, 534, 627; defense of, 413, 454, 476, 482, 496, 539, 546

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Congress given broad powers under, 1210; danger from, 282, 903; defense of, 422, 1177; with supremacy clause compared to Declaratory Act, 1256n–57n

RCS VA.: criticism of, 45, 233, 324, 961, 1046, 1111, 1112, 1310, 1321–22, 1324, 1325–26, 1340, 1353; defense of, 431, 675, 714, 1102, 1135, 1323, 1325, 1327, 1328, 1340, 1347–48

CCI: Congress given, 39, 204; criticism of, 199, 350, 402–3, 413–14, 416

CC2: criticism of, 44, 128, 151, 154–55, 216–17, 269–71, 345, 407, 423, 423–28; defense of, 226, 338, 389

CC3: criticism of, 22, 111–12, 134, 213, 232, 335, 336, 468, 515; defense of, 4–7, 219–22, 319, 402, 471–73, 531–32

CC4: criticism of, 120, 173, 174, 240; defense of, 379–80

CC5: criticism of, 142, 157

*See also* Delegated powers; Enumerated powers; General welfare; General welfare clause; Implied powers; Reserved powers**“NECKAR”**

RCS MD., 448n, 462n; response to, 472–73, 533–34; text of, 444–48, 508–9

**NEEDHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 205; elects Convention delegate, 140

**NELSON, N.H.***See* Dublin and Packersfield (Nelson), N.H.**“NEMO ME IMPUNE LACESSET”**

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 86–87

**“NESTOR”** (three separate items)

RCS PA., 146; text of, 149–52

RCS SUPPL. PA., 164; defense of charges against Washington and Rush, 1096; response to, 289–94; text of, 445

CCI: text of, 132–33

**THE NETHERLANDS***See* Commerce; Debt, U.S.; Europe; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Governments, ancient and modern**NEUTRALITY**RCS VA.: difficulty of America's maintaining in European war, 1144. *See also* Foreign affairs**NEW ACADEMY** (Richmond, Va.)

RCS VA.: Va. Convention meets at, 897, 910, 910n, 913

**NEW ACQUISITION DISTRICT, S.C.**RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 176, 187; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 164  
—delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 365, 392, 396**NEW ASHFORD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 232

**NEW BEDFORD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894; Convention delegate returns to, 1632–33

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 205; elects Convention delegates, 140

**NEW BERN, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblyman (1787), li; assemblyman (1788), liii; assemblyman (1789), lvi; delegate to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegate to Fayetteville Convention, 748;

celebrates N.C. ratification, 783, 793; described as very temple of dullness, 655; and distribution of N.C. Convention printed *Debates*, 656; election notice for Hillsborough Convention, 179; incorporation of being considered, 696; newspapers in, 3; as possible N.C. capital, 48, 465, 481n, 483; as possible site of N.C. Convention, 36, 45, 46, 48; raided by British during war, 117n; population, 851

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: as possible N.C. capital, 33  
CC4: British forces attack, 439, 441n

#### **NEW BOSTON, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 499

#### **NEW BRAINTREE, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 205; elects Convention delegate, 140

#### **"THE NEW BREECHES"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: cited, 383n

#### **NEW BRUNSWICK (Canada)**

RCS MASS., 25, 1250

#### **NEW BRUNSWICK, N.J.**

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 447  
RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2420–21

RCS N.C.: celebration in hopes for N.C. ratification, 579

#### **NEW CASTLE, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 180–81; population, 499

#### **NEW CASTLE COUNTY, DEL.**

RCS DEL.: election in, 94–95; established as free port, 40; petitions from calling for state Convention, 50, 53–55, 57, 60, 84, 87, 89, 90; petitions call for cession of land for federal capital, 50, 55, 58, 84, 87, 88, 89n, 89, 91

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: petition to Del. Assembly from, 9; Del. representatives elected, 57

#### **NEW CHESTER, ALEXANDRIA AND**

##### **COCKERMOUTH, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148  
—population: Alexandria, 497; Cocker-  
mouth, 497; New Chester, 499

#### **"A NEW CONVERT"**

RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 81–82

#### **NEW DURHAM, N.H.**

See Barnstead, New Durham and N.D. Gore, N.H.

#### **NEW ENGLAND**

RCS CONN.: attached to republican form of government, 509; will be carriers of American commerce, 510; in conflict with Eu-

ropean interests, 510; Constitution will benefit, 510, 596; newspapers in open to all, 509; no enemy to liberty, 509; performed well in war, 509; hope for ratification in, 602

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: has suffered under duties from Southern and Middle States, 100–101; supports Union, 6; uncompromising support for a republic, 6

RCS MD.: and navigation law compromise in Constitutional Convention, 190–91; praise of constitutions of, 526; suspicious of Annapolis Convention, *xlvi*

RCS MASS., 544; Antifederalists in accused of being paper money men and Shayites, 812n, 1085; Antifederalists weak in, 1085; capable of providing more ships for commerce than British, 1288; Conn. as first state in to ratify, 726; if it ratifies, Constitution will be ratified, 28; Constitution will benefit, 1717; criticism of, 547, 548n, 774, 775n; will resist direct taxation, 1305; enterprising spirit of is denounced by other sections, 343; potential effect of Benjamin Franklin's speech in, 371; and Hartford Convention (1780), *xxix–xxx*; homogeneous population of, 540; "Landholder" more popular in than "Publius," 506n; threatened by luxuries, 413; Mass. leads on great political questions, 624; should join Middle States in separate confederacy, *xxxvi*; moral superiority of to Pa., 540; referred to as a nation, 770; over-taxed and under-represented in Constitution, 678; Pa. delegates to Constitutional Convention said to out-number in, 1291, 1293n; poor attendance of delegates of in Congress, 588; prospects for ratification in, 1679; ratification by will eliminate certain evils, 1081; will ratify easily except for R.I., 1079, 1098n; shipbuilding in suffering under Confederation, 387; differs from Southern States, 1303; Southern States have better land than, 1247; Southerners fear commercial dominance by, 27, 1304n; will have sufficient power under Constitution to preserve itself, 1252

RCS N.H.: described as Federalist, 12; has natural advantage in commerce, 291–92; principal towns in celebrate N.H. ratification, 461; Southerners fear, 29

RCS N.Y., 2140; could not raise any more money, 1968; debtors in avoid paying debts, 247–48; differs from N.Y., 1692; discerning and intrepid freemen of favor Constitution, 854; endangers N.Y. if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 439; no threat to

- N.Y., 1713, 1719; and equity courts, 1051; favorable relationship with N.Y., 1298; hostility of northern N.Y. for, 247–48; influence of on N.Y. in ratifying the Constitution, 609, 746; knavery is a science in, 248; loss of influence in Congress if N.Y. and R.I. do not ratify Constitution, 1316, 1317n; more manufacturing in, 1994, 1997; men from will attend N.Y. Convention and be convinced Constitution is bad, 1199; and navigation of the Mississippi River, 1693, 1696; N.Y. merchants avoid dealing with, 247–48; N.Y.'s advantage in commerce with, 1684; N.Y. should not stand alone against, 1112; paid large taxes during the war, 2021; people leaving to emigrate to N.Y., 611; poll taxes in 2017–18; sectionalism of will keep it separate from N.Y., 1695; state legislatures may have erred during Confederation years, 2018; virtue is lacking in, 248; would bind together in alliance if Union collapsed, 1685, 1707; will not ally with N.Y. if disunion occurs, 1685, 1688; would be taxed heavily with an excise on spirituous liquors, 1988–89
- RCS N.C.: dominates carrying trade, 14–15; ignorant of Southern interests, 248
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1212; and civil and religious liberty in colonial time, 6, 7; commerce the great interest of, 159; debtors in avoid paying debts, 38; fear of Shays's Rebellion makes it Federalist, 1115–16; suffering economically after war, 85
- RCS R.I.: all states in have ratified except R.I., 308; apportionment of taxation discussed in, 917; benefits from three-fifths clause, 919, 920; conduct of R.I. betrays, 545; Congress wants to discourage production of rum, 490; Constitution will not serve interests of, 401; importance of R.I. in Congress, 405, 512; molasses as a necessary of life in, 490; opposes poll tax, 930; R.I.'s interests tied to, 547; senators from want R.I.'s votes in Senate, 749; will stand behind Congress' actions against R.I., 764
- RCS S.C.: active involvement during Revolution praised, 129; benefits from Constitution, 234; commerce of is suffering, 123; denial that it would get unfair advantage from Constitution, 212; deserves advantages from Constitution, 231; did not unduly suffer during Revolution, 153; exerted most effort during Revolution, 231; dominance of over South under Constitution feared, 234; if Va. rejects Constitution S.C. would confederate with, 206; Lowndes fearful of dominance of, 198, 227; mostly favors republics, 328; orators of compared to S.C.'s, 196; should be allied with South, 231; speakers in S.C. House treat well, 196; states in submit Articles of Confederation to the people, 348n; suffered from Revolution, 122–23, 198, 198n
- RCS VA.: violence in, 164n; must import wheat, 326; trade with will be hurt by Va. duties, 329; people of called rogues, 695–96; will favor convenient federal courts, 695–96; emigration from to western lands, 806, 1131; commerce of, 838–39; importance of shipbuilding to, 838–39; fisheries, 838–39, 1168, 1175n, 1397, 1488; shipping of may become important to Southern States, 839; United Colonies of New England, 1031–32, 1048n, 1104, 1106, 1133; opposed calling Constitutional Convention, 1165; opposition to commutation of Revolutionary officers' pensions, 1167, 1175n; sacrifices of for Union, 1480
- RCS VT.: Board of Trade sets boundaries for, 92; Vt. as effective buffer for, 180, 182
- CC1: opposes retirement pay for army officers, 19; as separate section of U.S., 54n; natural aristocracy would represent in Congress, 87; tumults in, 101; ratification dependent on, 280; commerce of, 24, 484; and separate confederacies, 34, 55n, 56n, 57, 59, 150n; and Annapolis Convention report, 34–35; monarchical sentiment in, 170n; prospects for ratification in, 246, 353, 380, 430, 439, 454, 469, 504, 513; newspapers of, 261, 429
- CC5: support for monarchy in, 3–4; spies sent to from Canada, 4; Antifederalists compose significant minority in, 153; prospects for ratification in uncertain, 208; gains and losses from American Revolution, 383
- CC6: emigration of to western lands, 25; delegates of in Congress oppose Ky. statehood, 31; people are less fearful of Constitution than are wealthy of South, 183; Southern States have used to advantage in drafting Constitution, 351
- See also* Connecticut; Eastern States; Maine; Massachusetts; New Hampshire; Northern States; North vs. South; Rhode Island; Sectionalism; Southern States; Vermont
- "NEW ENGLAND"**
- RCS CONN., 458, 497n, 507–12, 583n
- RCS N.Y., 5, 204; reprinting of in N.Y., 576–77
- CC3: publication and circulation of, 156n; criticism of, 159; text of, 80–86



**NEW ENGLAND CONFEDERATION** (United Colonies of New England)

RCS MASS.: description of, 1203–4, 1205n–6n; elections in, 1207; material about sent to James Madison, 625, 625n

**NEW FAIRFIELD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 538

**“A NEW FEDERAL SONG”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1223–24

**NEW GLOUCESTER, MAINE**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 966, 994–95; supports amendments to Constitution, 966; votes not to accept Constitution, 995

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; elects Convention delegates, 142–43

**NEW HAMPSHIRE**

CDR, 66, 147; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 101–2, 124; commissioners do not attend Annapolis Convention, 177, 183; agrarian discontent in, 178; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 193–94, 223–25, 225n, 232; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 223; supports increase in powers of Congress, 224; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted three Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted four Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324

RCS CONN.: Mass. will have strong influence on, 603; will ratify, 603

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: favors Constitution, 35; ratifies Constitution, 111

RCS SUPPL. GA.: expected to ratify Constitution, 27

RCS MD.: and appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 793; Baltimore celebrates ratification of Constitution by, 688, 747–50; claims western lands for U.S. government, 258; delegates late in arriving at Constitutional Convention, 88, 96n, 135, 141n; has ratified Constitution, 687, 905; toasted, 749

RCS SUPPL. MD.: favors ratification, 75; population of, 82

RCS MASS.: agrarian violence suppressed in, 323, 324n; and American Revolution, xxix, 1315; calls in old Continental currency, 1292n–93n; cases involving land grants from Mass. will be decided in federal courts, 485; disaffection of people for their government, 1417; division in is between country members and trading towns,

1708; land valuation sent in to Congress, 1255, 1258n; first characters from attend debates of Mass. Convention, 1537, 1538n, 1562n, 1687; influence of Mass. ratification on, 624, 658, 849, 876, 1077, 1079, 1086, 1096, 1100–1101n, 1562n, 1580, 1634, 1647n, 1687, 1702; navigation act of fails, 565; opposition to Constitution is motivated by those who hope to gain commerce for, 1673; does not adopt population amendment to the Articles of Confederation, 677n, 879n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1750n; Portsmouth celebrates ratification, 1615, 1644; ratification by urged in toast, 1610; ratification by will have favorable effect on N.Y., 1087; pays requisitions, 1006n, 1262–63; did not act against slave trade, 1355n; has an extra U.S. representative that Mass. should have had, 845; rumor that Samuel Thompson will campaign against Constitution in, 1692 —prospects for ratification in: good, 594, 728, 1078, 1080, 1082, 1083, 1084, 1085, 1087, 1562n, 1580, 1647, 1692, 1694, 1697, 1701, 1717; hopes to be able to report on its ratification in 20 days, 1699; uncertain, 1702, 1704, 1708; will not ratify even if Mass. does, 1096; will ratify after a little seasoning, 1592

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: favors Constitution, 288, 305, 311; “Leondinas” takes credit for N.H. ratification, 396; opposes Constitution, 308; ratifies Constitution, 293, 386

RCS N.H.: colonial settlement of, xxxiii; Constitution printed in, 99; Constitution will benefit more than any other state, 250, 261, 287, 316, 317, 422; effect of ratification by on N.Y., 300, 322, 325, 338, 407; has ratified, 317n, 325n, 354, 379, 380, 382, 388, 394, 395, 396; interior of is Antifederalist, 278; is ninth state to ratify, 354, 359, 412, 430, 449; most people in have not seen Constitution, 244; much depends on, 318; necessary for Constitution to be ratified, 291; needs to ratify quickly, 345; news of ratification by, 388–410n, 444; proximity to Canada as reason to ratify, 287; reasons for Va. opposing Constitution are reasons for N.H. to ratify, 287; as small state should wait for others to act first on Constitution, 293; supports Constitution, 20, 23, 28, 38, 70, 72; towns secede from, xlviii–lii; will be lost if it rejects Constitution, 339; will follow example of Mass. on Constitution, 23, 133; will follow N.Y.’s lead, 333; will have influence on Va., 406

- toasted in: Dover, 412; Baltimore, 444; Hanover, 416; Lexington, Mass., 446; Portland, Maine, 452
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: favors ratification of Constitution, 7, 28, 29; Hillsborough Co. courthouse burned down, 24; majority of people are Antifederalists, 19; majority of people are Federalists, 3; news of completion of Constitution reported in, 1; President Langdon's Thanksgiving proclamation, 51–52; ratifies Constitution, 30–39, 42–46, 48, 49; will ratify Constitution, 29, 30
- RCS N.Y., 1245; Antifederalists in receive letter from N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 1198; Antifederalists in N.Y. Convention want to hear how Constitution fares in, 2350–51; boundary dispute with N.Y., 1699n; favors equal state representation in Constitutional Convention, 1735; has not suffered from the war and has not paid requisitions, 1704, 1724, 1941, 1945; the keystone of the fabric, 1351; legislature of appoints a committee to consider N.Y. Circular Letter, 2509; news looked forward to, 1138, 1210; N.Y. Convention will not vote before, 1704; N.Y. ratification laid before legislature of, 2452; opposes large House of Representatives because of cost, 1808; pays no requisitions, 14n, 1724, 1731, 1941, 1945, 1947, 1948, 1993, 1997; does not adopt population amendment to the Articles of Confederation, 1085n–86n; restrictions on grant of power to Congress to regulate commerce, 1738n; support for Constitution in, 123–25, 125n; violence in as a sign of languor in Confederation Congress, 151; will consider amendments recommended by N.Y. Convention, 2453
- prospects for ratification in: hope second convention session will ratify, 843; will ratify, 731, 798–99, 853, 1110, 1119, 1125, 1127, 1136, 1137, 1174, 1174n, 1204, 1210, 1221, 1222n, 1226, 1358, 1444, 1704, 2346, 2346n; uncertain, 1130, 1153
- ratification by, 1125, 1211, 1211–12, 1213, 1215, 1223, 1226, 1227–28n, 1228, 1234, 1235, 1241, 1244, 1248, 1259, 1261, 1297, 1297n, 1342, 1584, 2195, 2216n; Antifederalist minority acquiesces, 1213, 1219n–20n; express rider sent to Va. to notify of, 1235, 1235n, 1350, 2084; celebrated in New York City, 1213, 1228, 1232, 1235, 1243, 1584; celebrated in Portsmouth, 1193, 1297, 1297n; has good effect on N.Y. Convention, 2349; has not made much of an impression in N.Y., 2354–55, 2357–58; N.Y. Federalists greatly elated by, 2355; news of arrives in Alexandria, Va., 1211, 1214, 1215, 1350; news of arrives in Poughkeepsie, 1192, 1210–12, 1217, 1223n, 1232, 1235n, 1251, 1592, 1672, 1875–77, 1899, 1900, 1908n, 2084, 2346n, 2354n, 2368n; importance of, 608, 1203, 1260; has little impact on N.Y. Antifederalists, 1227–28n, 1235, 1245, 1298, 1876, 2015–16, 2083–84; adds different picture with its ratification, 1229; puts Constitution in motion, 1230; will help N.Y. to ratify but only with previous amendments, 2352
- toasted in: Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Lansingburgh, 1283, 1284; New York City, 1287
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: adjourns to meet later, 169, 181, 221; delegates arrive late in Constitutional Convention, 140–41; ratifies Constitution, 289, 293, 298–99, 301, 359; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155
- RCS N.C.: has ratified, 169; ratification not yet known in N.C., 168n; does not adopt population amendment to Articles of Confederation, 447n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: ratifies, 41
- RCS PA., 434, 527, 545
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: avoids radical economic plan, 39; becoming more Antifederalist, 1190; defers to Va., 1019; false report of ratification by, 1114; might ratify unanimously, 999; not represented early in Constitutional Convention, 801; proposed amendments to the Articles of Confederation, 325; and publication of legislative journals, 869–70, 877–78, 899; ratification by is doubtful, 1273; will not ratify, 1190; will ratify, 1065, 1311
- RCS R.I.: did not ratify amendments to Articles of Confederation, 739n, 931n; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; might oppose Constitution, 237; news of ratification reaches R.I., 109–10, 297; ratifies Congress' amendments to Constitution, 730n, 941n; ratifies Constitution, xxxix, 241, 280–81, 282, 283, 305; support in for R.I. Antifederalists, 258; Va. receives news of ratification by, 349, 350n; will ratify, 32, 98, 111, 219, 277
- celebration of N.H. ratification: in East Greenwich, 241; in Little Compton, 241; in Newport, 241, 281; in Providence, 241, 281, 285–308n; in R.I., 280–85n; in Wickford, 241

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: ratifies Constitution, 146; Providence celebrates ratification of Constitution by, 146
- RCS S.C.: barrier for U.S. but not strong, 274; delegates to Constitutional Convention, 219, 509n; has ratified, 446n; legislature orders printing of Articles of Confederation, 348n; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121; pillars and dome illustration celebrates ratification by, 442; S.C. prefers over Va., N.C. or Md., 206; will ratify, 274, 536
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: has ratified, 103
- RCS VA., 34, 500, 1457n; and debate over regulation of commerce, 81–82; inquiry about shipping capacities of, 82; public opinion on Constitution favorable in, 196, 198; does not adopt population amendment to Articles of Confederation, 274n, 876n; manufactures in, 432, 672; Antifederalists in, 454, 811–13, 814–15, 815–16; Federalists in, 454, 1572, 1672–75; influence of Mass. ratification on, 479; impact of on Va., 521, 522n, 755, 1585, 1586, 1618, 1678, 1685, 1686, 1695, 1792; payment of its requisitions, 652n; dispute with Mass. over Maine, 692; representation in House of Representatives, 750; influence of Va. on, 784, 881, 1592, 1596; danger to if British schemes succeed in West, 788; as a member of the United Colonies of New England, 1032; sends delegates to Albany Congress, 1048n; and dispute over Vt., 1137n; as a non-carrying state, 1209; and money bills, 1298n; provision in state constitution prohibiting standing army, 1335n; governor of not re-elected, 1367; presidential electors chosen by legislature, 1371n; opposes Constitution, 1516; impact of on N.Y., 1634, 1673n, 1678
- news of ratification by: incorrect report of, 343, 354, 355n; reaches Va., 1570–71, 1694, 1701, 1714n, 1715, 1720, 1723n, 1757; anxiously awaited, 1631; reaches New York City, 1678, 1679, 1685; reaches Philadelphia, 1695
- prospects of ratification in, 385n, 436, 1570, 1678; favorable, 82, 322, 479, 754–55, 795, 1123, 1210, 1574n, 1585, 1586, 1634, 1789; unclear, 585, 698, 833
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: will ratify, 85–86, 87, 173, 186, 187, 188, 189; has ratified, 103, 104, 107, 108, 110, 117, 126, 128, 190; impact of adjournment by Convention of, 176
- RCS CONG.: delegates of to Congress, 7; has been accommodating in Confederation Congress, 66, 71; news of ratification arrives in New York City, 3; ratification of received by Congress, 9; ratifies Constitution, 3, 9; votes for Wilmington, Del., as federal capital, 24
- CC1: and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvii, xlvii, 36, 38, 210; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34; economic conditions and unrest in, 35, 76, 92n, 524; allotted three representatives in first House of Representatives, 201; as part of a Northern confederation, 59; *The Federalist* circulates and admired in, 488n; pays interest to holders of federal securities, 31; favorable prospects for ratification of Constitution by, 263, 386, 429, 438, 451, 504; will follow Mass. on ratification, 384
- CC2: circulation of George Mason's objections in, 147n, 157n; legislature of considers Constitution, 408n–10n, 493–94 —prospects for ratification in: favorable, 132, 142, 147, 155, 158n, 377, 396, 404, 445; uncertain, 235, 286
- CC3: prospects for ratification in, 52, 56, 88, 177, 189, 325, 330, 331, 365, 399, 417, 560, 564, 567, 572; attendance of delegates in Confederation Congress, 90, 328; does not adopt population amendment to the Articles of Confederation, 135n; favors state cessions of western lands to Congress, 549; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 204, 210n; influence of on other states, 362, 417, 567
- CC4: commerce of, 13, 14; influence of Mass. on, 20, 60n–61n, 82; in Constitutional Convention, 40–41; prospects for ratification in, 47n, 83n, 138, 144, 151, 170, 179n–80n, 180n, 185, 231, 240, 255, 308, 366, 367n, 408, 462, 505, 508, 516–17, 521, 530, 531; does not adopt population amendment to the Articles of Confederation, 110n–11n, 374n; Federalists in, 179n, 180n, 182n, 505, 522; Antifederalists in, 180n, 183n, 184, 531; and possible call of a second constitutional convention, 287; “Landholder” addresses, 304–6, 367–69; false reports in, 488; population of, 510
- CC5: state presidential election in, 41, 41n–42n; Federalists in fail, 98; and reprinting of “A Citizen of New-York,” 104; Antifederalists in, 377n, 386; as buffer state, 387 —prospects for ratification by: favorable, 41, 41n, 83, 99, 130, 206, 228, 381, 387–88; uncertain, 208, 227, 395; unfavorable, 229n, 408–9
- CC6: Antifederalists in, 52, 53, 285, 293; legislature of should communicate with N.Y.

- on amendments, 53; legislature of should propose amendments to Constitution, 53; will be influenced by Va.'s actions on Constitution, 68, 76, 77, 81, 174; influence of Conn. and Mass. on, 172; ratification by will influence Va., 172, 211; ratification by is not critical to Va.'s and N.Y.'s ratification, 189–90; Antifederalists in acquiesce, 285, 293; ratification by has good effect on N.Y., 389
- prospects for ratification in: good, 11–12, 14, 172, 183, 189, 368, 368–69, 375; uncertain, 16, 177
- news of and celebrations of ratification by: celebrated in New Haven, 194; Mass. response to, 197; celebrated in Newport, R.I., 197, 384–85, 387, 389; celebrated in Alexandria, Va., 207; sent to N.Y. and Va., 212; reaches Va., 212; received by Confederation Congress, 212–13, 365; celebrations of, 221–54; reaches Providence, 231, 387; arrives in N.Y., 294
- See also* Concord, N.H.; Eastern States; New England; Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers; North vs. South; Northern States; Portsmouth, N.H.
- NEW HAMPSHIRE AMENDMENTS**  
*See* New Hampshire Convention
- NEW HAMPSHIRE BILL OF RIGHTS**  
 RCS MD.: preceded by a declaration of rights, 526, 528n  
 RCS N.H.: prefixed to state constitution, xli–xliii, 88; reserved powers listed in, 89; should be added to U.S. Constitution, 147, 179; text of, 465–71n; violated by Ten Pound Act, 80, 85n  
 RCS S.C.: bill of rights of and doctrine of non-resistance, 381n  
 RCS VA.: has bill of rights, 340n  
 CC5: bill of rights of, 202n
- NEW HAMPSHIRE CONSTITUTION**  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: annual election of governor, 79  
 RCS N.H.: amendment provision for, 475; debate over creation of 1776 constitution, xxxiii–xxxviii; does not bar any man from being a delegate to state convention, 84; exclusionary provision of, 140, 141n; first constitution declared in effect, xxxviii; and freedom of religion, 215, 216n; guarantees free state elections, 112, 118n; new state constitution drafted and adopted, xli–xlv; on place of elections, 118n; preamble of first N.H. constitution (1776), xxxv; text of, 471–75  
 RCS N.Y.: Declaration of Rights of, 159n, 160n  
 RCS PA.: has no bill of rights, 390  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: veto provision, 766–67, 767–68  
 CC3: constitution and government of, 43, 386n, 501  
 CC4: constitution and government of, 25, 148, 149, 359, 389, 393n  
 CC6: court system of, 105, 121; election for president of, 194
- NEW HAMPSHIRE CONVENTION**  
 RCS DEL.: adjourns, 6  
 RCS MD.: adjourns without ratifying Constitution, 104, 128, 263, 266n, 407, 498, 499n, 509, 520n, 523, 524; proceedings of reported in Md., 687  
 RCS MASS.: adjourns, 1593n, 1682, 1716, 1717; recommends amendments, 1784; leading Antifederalists in were involved in unrest of 1786, 1716; ratification by, 526, 1784; in session, 1086; will meet, 1086  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls, 56, 252  
 RCS N.H.: attendance in, 202, 228, 234; called, 3, 26, 50, 74, 138; Constitution read in, 198; delegates to should be Revolutionary War veterans, 84; delegates to should have judgment and patriotism, 67; draft bill for electing delegates to, 141–42; essay addressed to electors of, 70–71; evil effect of adjournment by, 282; Federalist express to get news of ratification to N.Y. Convention, 319–21; God asked to give wisdom to, 260; hope that it will have unanimity and harmony supporting Constitution, 62; hopes it ratifies speedily at second session, 304; instructions to delegates in, 146; to meet, 122, 319, 323–24, 333, 344; most men are qualified to sit in, 68, 84; motion defeated to adjourn second session to future date, 375; *New Hampshire Spy* prints proceedings of, 204–6n; and payment of delegates, 356, 364–65, 382–87; people not properly informed before election of, 269; proceedings of, 201–2, 202–4, 206, 207–8, 209–10, 210, 216–17, 218, 367–68, 369, 372–74, 375–76; reported that it has rejected Constitution, 324; denial that it had voted to reject Constitution, 241, 242n; resolution calling, 144–45, 170; resolution calling printed in pamphlet, 10, 144; roster of delegates to, 198–201; rules of, 198, 202, 203; should ratify quickly, 321; sitting, 128, 231, 345, 346, 349, 350; speeches in are disappointing, 230, 238; speeches in are original, 232, 241, 242, 245; toasted in Hanover celebration, 417; toasted in Keene celebration, 418; toasted in Ports-

- mouth celebration, 428; will meet, 254, 334, 339, 343; will sit only three days, 307
- adjournment of without ratification, 198, 218–19, 219–25; apology for, 402; bad consequences of, 272, 286; called our disgrace, 399; commentary on, 226–53; denial that it was in deference to Va., 287; fails, 380; forestalls rejection of Constitution, 227; motion for, 198; praise of, 337; referred to as misdoings, 389; surprises everyone, 280
- and amendments, 400; Antifederalists favor, 350; committee appointed to draft, 327, 369, 374; has not yet proposed, 333; majority in oppose un-amended Constitution, 332; reprinting of, 381n; similar to those proposed by Mass., 381n, 402; sent to N.Y. Antifederalists, 321; as sop to Antifederalists, 395
- Antifederalists in: acquiesce, 380, 391, 394–95, 400, 402; favor amendments, 350; have great majority, 251, 396; said to have candor, 350; strong in, 236, 240; writings of should be read in, 119
- Federalists in: strength of, 220, 240; have majority of wisdom and strength, 370, 396
- form of ratification, 376; newspaper reprintings of, 379n; quoted, 367; sent to Congress, 405, 405n; text of, 376–79n
- See also* Sullivan, John
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: delays calling convention to ratify Constitution, 2; pay for, 52–53, 54
- First Session (Exeter): adjourns without ratification, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 27; Antifederalists majority in, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23; calling of, 9, 9n, 11, 12; concern over adjournment's consequences, 18, 21, 22; Constitution read in, 16; debate regarding biennial elections, 20; debates exclusion of religious test from Constitution, 23; delay in calling of, 2; election of delegates to, 10, 13–14; Federalist delegates instructed by Antifederalist constituents, 19, 26; N.H. legislature called to appoint, 5, 7, 8; officers selected, 16, 18, 20; proceedings of, 16–18; reports of rejection of Constitution by, 19, 20, 24
- Second Session (Concord): convenes, 29; likely to ratify Constitution, 29, 30; ratifies Constitution, 31–39, 42–46, 48, 49
- RCS N.Y.: adjournment of has strengthened Antifederalists, 1445; adjournment of caused federal securities to fall in value, 843; adjourns to meet later to ratify, 798–800, 843, 852, 853, 903, 919, 1097, 1188, 1372, 1444; amendments proposed by, 1193, 1213, 1252, 2133–34, 2142n, 2296n, 2507; convenes, 1669; express system between N.H. and N.Y. conventions, 736–37, 1124–28n; meets, 736, 1124, 1129–30, 1204, 1205, 1210, 1227–28n, 1358, 1584
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists in, 440; adjourns without a final vote, 161, 618, 621n; will meet when N.Y.'s meets, 156; has recommended amendments, 322n, 345, 366n, 434, 446n, 504, 510, 568, 569n, 618, 621n–22n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: adjourns, 996, 1019, 1113, 1154, 1169, 1212–13, 1262; delegates get change of instructions, 999; delegates instructed to vote no, 1023; false reports of Federalist strength in, 1021; ratifies with small majority and considerable amendments, 1023; second session of held in Concord, 1019; thought to have ratified Constitution, 736; three-fourths of towns instruct delegates to vote against Constitution, 996
- RCS R.I.: adjourns, 5, 111, 219, 733, 733n, 961, 962, 970n; false report that it rejected Constitution, 109; impact of on R.I., 110; recommends amendments to Constitution, 241, 931n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: to meet soon, 144; adjourns, 353, 354, 357
- RCS S.C.: adjournment frightens Federalists, 234, 244; adjourns without ratifying, 207n, 234n, 527, 531; is in session, 467
- RCS VA.: adjournment of, 453, 453n, 454, 454n, 521, 522n, 635, 636, 637n, 698, 699n, 703, 706, 707, 707n, 711n, 733, 743, 754–55, 763, 833, 883, 1091n, 1123; second meeting of, 454, 1753; debate over whether it rejected Constitution, 1056, 1078; ratifies Constitution, 1673n, 1675, 1686; smallness of majority in, 1702; recommendatory amendments of, 1711
- RCS CONG.: form of ratification, 10n
- CC1, xli, xlii; and Congress, xliii, 10
- CC3: called, 102, 233, 556, 557, 564; adjourns, 148n–49n, 417n
- CC4: adjourns, 64n, 179n–85n, 231–32, 303–4, 304–6, 307–8, 334, 341, 350, 366, 375, 394–95, 402, 404, 408, 461–62, 471, 478, 487, 490, 490n, 503, 505, 530, 530n, 531, 535; call of, 82; false report of ratification by, 105; meets, 137, 516, 521, 522, 537; ratifies Constitution, 183n, 462; elections for, 185n; towns instruct delegates to, 402, 404, 490, 505, 521, 530, 531, 535
- CC5: adjourns, 3, 23, 29, 32, 40, 77, 83, 98–99, 131n, 145, 187, 190, 199–201, 201, 206, 376, 377n; to be held, 3, 389

CC6: meeting of, 16, 166, 381; adjournment of, 20, 70, 80; ratifies Constitution, 35, 51–52, 147, 192, 194, 195, 207–9n, 211, 270, 287, 290, 291, 293, 331, 381–83, 384; recommends amendments, 35, 52, 186–89n; attempts at cooperation with N.Y. and Va. conventions, 37, 38, 46–47; report of speech in, 64n; “Fabius” essays attempt to influence, 169n; defeat of motion to adjourn without ratifying, 186

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE COUNCIL**

RCS N.H.: advises Sullivan on Thanksgiving proclamation, 26, 260; advises Sullivan to call special session of legislature, 40n, 138; constitutional provisions for, xlv, 473; roster of, lxxxiv

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: advises John Langdon on Thanksgiving proclamation, 51; John Sullivan proposes Convention for ratifying Constitution to, 5

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE COUNCIL OF CENSORS**

RCS N.H.: constitutional provisions for, 475

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE COUNTIES**

RCS N.H.: population, 501

*See also* New Hampshire counties listed individually; Cheshire; Grafton; Hillsborough; Rockingham; Strafford

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS**

RCS N.H.

—letter to, 207

RCS CONG., 10n

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE GAZETTE**

*See* Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE HOUSE OF**

##### **REPRESENTATIVES**

RCS N.H.: addresses Second Continental Congress, xxxvii; committee to draft resolution calling state Convention, 138; constitutional provisions for, xlv–xlv, 472–73; invites Samuel Langdon to give election sermon, 356; majority in is Antifederal, 397; orders 400 copies of Constitution printed, 138; proceedings appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 476, 477–78, 478, 479, 480; proceedings of calling state Convention, 138–39n, 139–41n, 142–43, 364; response to Langdon’s message, 359–62; roster of, lxxxv–lxviii

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: orders Constitution printed, 53; and payment of Convention expenses, 52, 54; proceedings of, 11, 52

CC6: contains majority of Antifederalists, 53; meeting of, 65n; speech of president of to quoted, 194

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE JUDICIARY**

RCS N.H., 474; constitutional provisions for, xlv–xlvii, 471; Exeter rioters want destruc-

tion of inferior courts, lvi; list of maritime court judges, lxxxiv; list of Supreme Court justices, lxxxiv

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE LEGISLATURE**

RCS N.H.: adopts Articles of Confederation, xxxix–xl; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, lix, lx, 481–82; called into special session to call state Convention, 6, 26, 26n, 28, 37, 40, 40n, 50, 134; calls state Convention, 3, 66, 74, 134–45; constitutional provisions for, xlv–xlv; and exclusionary provision, 140, 141n; Langdon’s message to, 359; meets in special session to prepare for first federal elections, 398n; no quorum, 137, 138; orders 400 copies of Constitution printed, 10, 134, 138; praised for wisdom and virtue, 28; proclaims new N.H. constitution (1776) in effect, xxxviii; resolution of calling state Convention, 144–45; resolution calling state Convention printed, 10, 144; response of to Langdon’s message, 359; sets own salaries, 113; should propose amendments to Constitution, 397; some men are not qualified to be elected to, 68; tax measures in, 8; will not favor Constitution, 23

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: called to appoint Convention delegates, 10, 13–14; calls Convention, 9, 9n, 11, 12; orders 400 copies of Constitution dispersed to towns, 11

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE MERCURY**

*See* Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE NEWSPAPERS**

*See* Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE PRESIDENT**

RCS N.H.: constitutional provisions for, xlv, 473. *See also* Langdon, John; Sullivan, John; Weare, Meshech

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Thanksgiving proclamation of, 51–52

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE RECORDER**

*See* Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers

#### **NEW HAMPSHIRE SENATE**

RCS N.H.: constitutional provisions for, xlv, 471–72; proceedings of appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 476, 477, 478–79, 479, 480, 481; proceedings of on payment of Convention expenses, 364, 365; and order to print 400 copies of Constitution, 138; proceedings of calling Convention, 139, 142, 144; proceedings of, 362, 363; response to Langdon’s message, 360, 363; roster of, lxxxv

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: payment of Convention expenses, 53; proceedings of, 53



CC6: meeting of, 65n; speech of president of to quoted, 194; response to President Langdon's speech, 195, 198n

**NEW HAMPSHIRE SPY**

*See* Newspapers: New Hampshire newspapers

**NEW HAMPSHIRE TOWNS**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention elections, 147–48; election of Convention delegates, 149–97; population, 497–501

*See also* New Hampshire towns listed individually: Acworth; Lempestre and Marlow; Alstead; Amherst; Atkinson and Plaistow; Barnstead, New Durham and N.D. Gore; Barrington; Bath, Lyman, Landaff, Littleton and Dalton; Bedford; Boscawen; Brentwood; Campton, Holderness and Thornton; Candia; Canterbury; Charlestown; Chester; Chesterfield; Chichester and Pittsfield; Claremont; Concord; Conway, Eaton, Burton and Locations; Cornish and Grantham; Deerfield; Derryfield (Manchester); Dover; Dublin and Packersfield (Nelson); Dunbarton and Bow; Dunstable (Nashua); Durham; Enfield, Canaan, Cardigan, Dorchester and Grafton; Epping; Exeter; Fishersfield, Sutton and Warner; Fitzwilliam; Francestown; Gilmanston; Goffstown; Greenland; Hampstead; Hampton; Hampton Falls and Seabrook; Hancock, Antrim and Deering; Hanover; Haverhill, Piermont, Warren and Coventry; Hawke and Sandown; Heniker and Hillsborough; Hinsdale; Hollis; Hopkinton; Jaffrey; Keene; Kensington; Kingston; Lancaster, Northumberland, Stratford, Dartmouth, Piercy, Cockburn and Coleburn; Lebanon; Lee; Lincoln and Franconia; Litchfield; Londonderry; Loudon; Lyme and Orford; Lyndeborough; Madbury; Marlborough; Meredith and New Hampton; Merrimack; Moultonborough, Tuftonborough, Wolfeborough and Ossipee; New Boston; New Castle; New Chester, Alexandria and Cocker-mouth; New Ipswich; New London, Andover and Gore; Newington; Newmarket; Newport and Croydon; Newton; North Hampton; Northfield; Northwood, Epsom and Allenstown; Nottingham; Nottingham West; Pelham; Pembroke; Peterborough and Society Land; Plainfield; Plymouth, Rumney and Wentworth; Portsmouth; Protractworth; Raby and Mason; Raymond and Poplin; Richmond; Rindge; Rochester; Rye; Salem; Salisbury; Sanbornton; Sandown; Sandwich and Tamworth; Somersworth; South Hampton and East Kingston;

Stoddard and Washington; Stratham; Surry and Gilsum; Swanze; Temple and Peterborough Slip; Wakefield, Middleton and Effingham; Walpole; Weare; Wendall and Unity; Westmoreland; Wilton; Winchester; Windham

**NEW HAMPSHIRE TREASURER**

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: letter to, 54

**NEW HAMPTON, N.H.**

*See* Meredith and New Hampton, N.H.

**NEW HANOVER COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), I; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), Iv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 218–19; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; contested Convention election, 176; depositions for election to Hillsborough Convention, 204–12; election of submitted to Convention committee, 233, 259n; Federalists strong in, 62; population, 852

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. Convention committee report on election in, 22, 39

**NEW HARTFORD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 434, 539

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 57, 61

**NEW HAVEN, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: incorporation of, 322; assemblymen, 342; instructs representatives to secure state Convention, 354n, 355–56n; Convention delegates, 435, 435n, 537; news of Conn. ratification received in, 564n, 567, 568n

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 50, 51, 52, 53, 55, 59, 62

RCS MASS., 1615, 1639

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 447–48n

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: custom duties collected, 263

RCS VA., 1048n, 1746n

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates news of Va. Convention, 112–13

CCI: David Daggett oration in, 159n, 160–63; Constitution printed in, 261, 262n

CC4: celebrates Mass. ratification, 516

CC6: celebrates N.H. ratification, 194; Fourth of July oration in, 235–42

**NEW HAVEN, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260

**NEW HAVEN COUNTY, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–60, 81; delegates vote for ratification,

- 108; James Wadsworth rejects federal judicial appointment in, 119; number of towns in, 38
- NEW HAVEN CHRONICLE**  
See Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers
- NEW HAVEN GAZETTE**  
See Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers
- NEW HUNTINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- NEW HUNTINGTON GORE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- NEW IPSWICH, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 425; date of Convention election, 148; population, 499
- NEW JERSEY**  
CDR, 124, 147, 248, 251; supports congressional power to fix western boundaries of states, 54; proposes amendments to Articles of Confederation, 55–56, 113–18; ratifies Articles, 96, 128–30; commissioners to Annapolis Convention, 177, 183; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 193, 195–96, 196n; seeks increase in Congress' power over trade, 196; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted four Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted five Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324
- RCS CONN.: has ratified, 535, 567; commercially dominated by N.Y. and Pa., 542
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: favors Constitution, 34; ratifies Constitution, 35, 98
- RCS DEL.: Convention ratifies Constitution, 5
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: doubtful it will ratify Constitution, 7; favors Constitution, 6, 7, 55; ratifies Constitution, 55, 56
- RCS MD.: claims western lands for U.S. federal government, 258; has ratified Constitution, 195, 323, 324n; has ratified unanimously, 362, 404–5, 477
- RCS MASS.: favors Constitution, 52; naval guns fired in honor of ratification by, 1641; newspaper propaganda estimate of number of people who support Constitution in, 1758; pays congressional requisitions, 1006n; ratification prospects good in, 1078, 1084; has ratified, 477, 524–25, 557, 573, 593–94, 624, 651, 684, 706–7, 728, 740, 774, 1652, 1778; toasted, 1610, 1640, 1643
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: ratifies Constitution, 75, 90, 252
- RCS N.H.: has ratified, 93; is highly Federalist, 11, 13, 13n; many in are emigrating to western lands, 279
- RCS N.J.: historical background to 1787, 119–25, 141n, 146–47; map, 118; West Jersey, 119, 121–22, 140–41; East Jersey, 119, 121–22, 161n; chronology, 129–30; officeholders (1787–1788), 131–32; prospects of ratification by, 134, 138, 138n, 140, 174, 176; toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: burdened by imposts of N.Y. and Pa., 9; gains honor by unanimous ratification of Constitution, 50; large creditor to U.S., 13–14; ratifies Constitution, 45–50, 51, 52; will benefit from federal regulation of commerce, 17, 24–25
- RCS N.Y.: amendments to the Constitution favored by many in, 955; commercially dominated by N.Y. and Pa., xxxi, xxxvii, 176, 245n, 247, 439, 444, 482, 858–59, 939, 1113, 1149n, 1204, 1295, 1340, 1684, 1691, 1697n; as a danger to N.Y. if it does not ratify, 1204, 1241–42, 1688; hopes for it to be first state to ratify Constitution, 380; jealousy of N.Y., 1688; more attached to Middle States than to N.Y., 1692, 1695; opposes large House of Representatives because of cost, 1808; and opposition to N.Y.'s rejection of Impost of 1783, xxxvii; people of exasperated against N.Y., 2551; as possible site of federal capital, 2453–54; provides for jury trial in admiralty cases, 2245–46, 2252n; payment of requisitions by, 14n; ratifies Constitution, 672, 867, 903, 919, 937, 1087, 1244, 1358, 1373n, 1398, 1471n; ratifies impost mainly for local issues, 954; special court can overrule supreme court, 1050; state policies make collection of private debts difficult, 439, 1146–47; said to have been bribed by N.Y. to oppose Constitution, 444; supports Constitution, 175, 181n, 247; wanted to adopt Constitution even before it appeared, 247; will not go to war with N.Y. if N.Y. ratification is delayed, 947; will receive its share of impost under new Constitution, 238
- toasted in: Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Lansingburgh, 1283; New York City, 771, 1287
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: ratifies Constitution, 124, 125, 134; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155; Staten Island Antifederalist obtains seat in legislature of, 132
- RCS N.C.: commercially dominated by N.Y. and Pa., 63, 396, 402n, 432; and paper money, 394; will ratify, 63

- RCS PA., 316, 522, 659; adoption of Constitution, 131–32, 601, 602; executive and legislature of blended, 561; has no bill of rights, 388, 390, 434; paper money, 500, 501n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: delegates from in Constitutional Convention object to Va. Plan, 801; did not thoroughly consider the Constitution, 971; discourse lacking in, 1023; echoes Pa., 951; has ratified, 734, 748, 813, 836, 855, 951, 995, 1023, 1066, 1073, 1212, 1290; no amendments proposed to the Articles of Confederation, 326; commercially dominated by N.Y., 412–13; religious test in, 768; tolls on Delaware River, 147; will ratify, 479, 604, 751
- RCS R.I.: commercially dominated by N.Y., 367; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; ratifies Congress' proposed amendments to Constitution, 646, 730n, 941n; ratifies Constitution, 149, 357–58
- RCS S.C.: celebrates its ratification, 422; delegates to Constitutional Convention, 121, 199n, 337; has ratified, 136n, 207n, 527, 533; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121; prediction it will ratify, 207
- RCS VA., 34; not a carrying state, 94, 1209; emigration to West from, 159n; ratifies Constitution, 330, 343, 754, 842n, 883, 1078, 1517; manufactures in, 432, 671; payment of its requisitions, 652n; lack of shipbuilding in, 671; representation in House of Representatives, 750; commercially dominated by N.Y. and Pa., 810, 840, 1057, 1079, 1153; interstate commerce of will be enhanced by canals, 837; and navigation of Mississippi River, 1225, 1227n–28n, 1238, 1240, 1247, 1252, 1253–54, 1257n; and money bills, 1298n; and slavery, 1343, 1369n; Pa. exports produce of, 1364; presidential electors chosen by legislature, 1371n; paper money and debts in, 1597n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: favors Constitution, 5; has ratified, 172
- RCS VT.: commercially dominated by N.Y., 147n
- RCS CONG.: delegates of to Congress, 7; encouraged to abandon New York City as capital, 60; is Federalist, 60; commercially dominated by N.Y., 61, 62n; as potential federal capital, 83; situated between Philadelphia and New York City, 61; and Vt. land grants, 91
- CC1: stops paying requisition, 31; pays interest to holders of federal securities, 31; as part of a middle confederation, 59; celebrates Fourth of July, 164–65; commercially dominated and wants to go back to British rule, 193; allotted four Representatives by Constitution, 201; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, xlvii, 36, 210; and Congress, xliii, 8, 16, 31, 150n; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34; economic conditions in, 8, 31, 440; favorable prospects for ratification of Constitution by, 227, 252, 263, 306, 353, 381, 430, 438, 451, 454, 486, 504, 513, 545, 584
- CC2: commercially dominated by N.Y., 49, 82, 83n, 133; and Constitutional Convention, 286–87, 288; favorable prospects for ratification by, 82, 95, 132, 147, 247, 396, 404, 436, 445, 446, 481; uncertain prospects for ratification by, 235; legislature of never fully empowered to govern, 493–94; prohibits slave trade, 503n
- CC3: delegates attend Confederation Congress, 90; agricultural economy, 166; constitution of does not separate branches of government, 502; wants western lands ceded to Congress, 549; and amendments proposed to Articles of Confederation, 355, 360n; prospects for ratification by, 52, 56, 88; ratifies Constitution, 70, 91–92, 102, 177, 189, 203, 245, 325, 330, 331, 332–33, 399, 475, 485, 558, 572; commercially dominated by N.Y., 78, 82, 177, 245; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 204, 205, 252
- CC4: in Constitutional Convention, 40–41, 43n, 416; ratifies Constitution, 71, 82, 103–4, 105, 118, 119, 119n, 137, 143, 171, 287, 341, 375, 503, 522, 537; population of, 119, 120n, 510, 510n; attack on Federalists of, 341, 375; and payment of congressional requisitions, 375, 375n; will obtain N.Y. territory if N.Y. fails to ratify Constitution, 410
- CC5: supports Constitution without changes, 116; ratifies Constitution, 118, 119, 145, 158; opposes N.Y. impost, 118, 158; support for amendments in, 159
- CC6: unanimous in favor of Constitution, 10; has ratified, 20, 80, 166, 270; pays taxes to neighbors through import duties, 29, 175; court system of, 120, 121; and debate in Confederation Congress, 191, 193n; paper money of, 276, 394; first federal elections in, 276–77; impact of Hessian fly in, 287; as possible federal capital under Constitution, 323; Staten Island will join if N.Y. fails to ratify, 370

*See also* Landed vs. landless states; Middle States; Newspapers; North vs. South; North-east States; Princeton, N.J.; Trenton, N.J.

#### NEW JERSEY ASSEMBLY

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: act on payment of officers, 34–35; appoints commissioners to Annapolis Convention, 20–21; cedes land to Congress for federal capital, 58–59; counties petition for Convention, 31, 33; Charles Pinckney's speech to regarding unpaid requisitions, 12–18; election law, 1–8; pays incidental charges for Convention, 59; proceedings of, 8–19, 20, 21, 34–35, 58

#### NEW JERSEY CONSTITUTION (1776)

RCS N.J., 120–21  
RCS SUPPL. N.J.: document of, 1  
RCS VA., 682, 697n; has no bill of rights, 1337n  
CC4, 359, 397, 402n  
CC5: constitution of, 276

#### NEW JERSEY CONVENTION

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: called, 66, 67  
RCS MASS.: called, 1084; vote on Constitution, 1759n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: called, 56; proceedings of commended, 90  
RCS N.J., 177–91; public meetings urge legislature to call, 134, 139–40; petitions urge legislature to call, 134, 135–37, 141, 162, 163, 165; legislature calls, 153, 162–72; text of resolutions calling, 167–68, 181; text of act authorizing, 171; election of delegates to, 173–76; election of officers, 177, 180; rules of, 177, 180, 180–81; discusses Constitution by section, 181; reads Constitution, 177, 181, 182, 183; prayers in, 177, 180, 182n, 188, 189; ratifies Constitution, 177, 183; form of ratification, 177, 183, 183–84, 184–85, 185–86, 186, 186–87, 187; orders doors open, 182; publication of proceedings, 127, 177, 183, 187, 188, 190; recommends cession of land for federal capital, 177, 187–88, 189; dissolution of, 177, 188, 189; proceedings of, 179, 179–80, 180–82n, 182, 182–8n, 183, 183–84, 185–86, 187, 187–88; list of delegates, 178; compensation for, 162, 183, 185, 188; delegates to praised, 193, 194n; newspaper reports of proceedings, 186–87, 189–90; form of ratification sent to governor, 186, 187; form of ratification sent to Congress, 177, 183–84, 186, 190–91; 191; celebration by delegates, 189–90; circular letter to state executives announcing N.J. ratification, 191; reports of and comments on N.J. ratification, 192–95;

city of Burlington celebrates N.J. ratification, 193; objections in answered by David Brearley, 194, 194–95

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: election of delegates to, 41–43; proceedings of, 43–44, 45–48; ratification celebration at Mr. Vandergrist's tavern, 47, 48; ratification procession by, 46; ratifies Constitution, 45; recommends cession of land for federal capital, 46, 48  
RCS N.Y.: praise of Hunterdon Co. elections to, 380, 381n; form of ratification not printed in the *American Museum*, 1317, 1318n  
RCS N.C.: delegates wanted amendments, 161, 162n; no news from, 63  
RCS VA.: ignores constitutional provision on regulation of commerce, 835  
CC1, xli, 587  
CC3: called, 56, 556; form of ratification not printed in the *American Museum*, 180n  
CC4: called too quickly, 488

#### NEW JERSEY COUNTIES

RCS N.J.: basic political units in state, 121; members in Council, 131; delegates to Assembly, 132; delegates in Convention, 178  
*See also* New Jersey counties listed individually: Bergen; Burlington; Cape May; Cumberland; Essex; Gloucester; Hunterdon; Middlesex; Monmouth; Morris; Salem; Somerset; Sussex

#### NEW JERSEY GAZETTE

*See* Newspapers: New Jersey newspapers

#### NEW JERSEY GOVERNOR

RCS N.J., 131, 189; provisions for in state constitution, 120, 121; sends Constitution to Assembly, 162, 163, 163n, 165; to receive form of ratification, 186, 187; sends circular letter announcing N.J. ratification to state executives, 191; toasted, 189

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: toasted, 47

RCS SUPPL. PA.: and veto, 767

*See also* Livingston, William

#### NEW JERSEY JOURNAL

*See* Newspapers: New Jersey newspapers

#### NEW JERSEY LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL

RCS MASS.: upper house of legislature compared to U.S. Senate, 1391

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: elected annually, 79; selects governor annually, 79

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: proceedings of, 20–21, 34–35

#### NEW JERSEY LEGISLATURE

RCS N.J.: issues state paper money, 122; proposes amendments to Articles of Confederation, 122–23; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 122–23; adopts measures strengthening Congress, 123; in state constitution,

120–21; pays interest to holders of federal securities, 31, 123; elects commissioners to Annapolis Convention, 123–24; elects delegates to Constitutional Convention, 124; list of councilors, 131; list of assemblymen, 132; petitions to support Constitution and urge call of Convention, 134, 135–37, 141, 162, 163, 165; Burlington, Essex, and Somerset counties instruct their delegates to support call Convention, 134, 139–40; calls Convention, 162–72; receives Constitution, 162, 163, 164; and report of N.J. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 162, 164, 166n; text of resolutions calling Convention, 167–68; text of act authorizing Convention, 171; toasted, 189

RCS S.C.: Charles Pinckney addresses, xli–xlii

#### NEW JERSEY NEWSPAPERS

See Newspapers: New Jersey newspapers

#### NEW JERSEY PLAN

CDR: considered and rejected by Constitutional Convention, 234–35, 248, 250–51, 253; text of, 251–53; submitted to Committee of Detail, 255

RCS N.Y., 454

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in Constitutional Convention, 365

RCS SUPPL. PA.: rejected in Constitutional Convention, 801; would have provided better Constitution, 805

See also Constitutional Convention

#### NEW JERSEY POLITICAL PARTIES

See Antifederalists; East Jersey; Federalists; West Jersey

#### NEW JERSEY TOWNS

See New Jersey towns listed individually: Burlington; Newark; Trenton

#### NEW KENT COUNTY, VA.

RCS VA., 908; public buildings destroyed in, xxviii, 1770; population, 555

#### “A NEW LIGHT”

RCS VA.: text of, 1607–9

#### “THE NEW LITANY”

RCS VA., 399–401

CC4: text of, 178–79

#### NEW LONDON, CONN.

RCS CONN.: incorporation of, 322; assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 435, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 57, 60; elects Convention delegates, 62

RCS MASS., 1639

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Va. ratification, 125

#### NEW LONDON, ANDOVER AND GORE, N.H.

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; unrepresented in Convention, 200

—population: Andover, 497; Gore, 498; New London, 499

#### NEW LONDON COUNTY, CONN.

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342–43; is Federalist, 597

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–60, 83–84; delegates vote for ratification, 108; number of towns in, 38

#### NEW MARKET, N.H.

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Va. ratification, 126–27

#### NEW MARLBOROUGH, MASS.

RCS MASS., 894, 995; votes not to accept Constitution, 995

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 206

#### NEW MILFORD, CONN.

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 435, 539

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 57, 58, 61

#### NEW ORLEANS

RCS VA., 1181, 1243, 1253. See also Mississippi River, free navigation of

#### NEW PALTZ, N.Y.

RCS N.Y.: adheres to list of meeting at, 1561; Antifederalist meeting, 1542, 1544; opposition to list proposed at, 1567–68; ticket supported, 1543; Severyn Bruyn supports choice of candidate at meeting, 1547

#### NEW PLYMOUTH, MASS.

RCS VA., 1048n

#### “THE NEW ROOF” (Francis Hopkinson)

RCS MD., 103, 292; reprintings in Md., 184, 280, 293n

RCS N.Y., 5, 772n, 1180; not in the *American Museum*, 1317, 1318n

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 760, 779, 820, 1139; praise of, 820, 838; text of, 786–87 CC3, 564n; reprinting of, 380n; text of, 179–88

CC4: “A.B.” as extension of, 47n; circulates despite problems with post office delivery of newspapers, 88, 551

#### NEW SALEM, MASS.

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 206

#### NEW SHOREHAM, R.I.

RCS R.I.: delegates do not vote in R.I. Convention, xlv; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxix; (R.I. Vol. 2), xli; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxix; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates,

- 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 185–86, 233
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 301, 309
- “A NEW SONG”**
- RCS R.I.: text of, 372–73
- NEW STATES**
- RCS N.H.: praise of Constitution’s provision for, 52; criticism of Constitution’s provision for creating, 117
- RCS S.C.: will quickly form from western lands and enter Union as equals, 437
- “A NEW TEST”**
- RCS CONN.: text of, 588
- NEW WINDSOR, ULSTER CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: praise of meeting in nominating candidates for Dutchess Co., 1561
- NEW YORK**
- CDR, 147, 248, 251, 323; and Impost of 1783, 66, 189, 190n; vote on independence, 72; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 111–13, 124; legislature asks Congress to call a convention (1782), 176; commissioners to Annapolis Convention, 177, 182; motion for a constitutional convention in Congress (1787), 179, 186, 187n, 188–89; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 194, 209–13, 232; places limitations on Convention, 194, 210–11; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 209, 211, 213; allotted six Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted ten Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324; opposition to Constitution in, 326, 344, 350; support for Constitution in, 344
- RCS CONN., 406; commercial dominance over Conn., 322, 393, 470–71, 506, 514, 516, 520–23, 542, 544, 549, 576; much of revenue comes from impost, 550; New York City and state live cordially together, 552–53; publication and circulation of Antifederalist material from in Conn., 330, 458, 470–71, 473, 495–96, 496n, 496–97, 497n, 501, 503, 505, 507, 508–9, 576, 578–79, 594, 604; Antifederalists of attacked in Conn., 330, 458, 470–71, 495–96, 496n, 501, 503, 505, 507, 508, 508–9, 512, 514, 517, 520–23, 576, 579; emigration from Conn. to N.Y., 424, 578; importance of to ratification of Constitution, 594; publication and circulation of Federalist material from in Conn., 345–46, 372; prospects of ratification in, 346, 604, 605; opposition to Constitution in, 453, 488, 500, 511, 542, 594, 602, 604, 605; ratification of Constitution by Conn. will have beneficial effect on, 602, 604, 605; seeks only its own interest, 510–11; state impost is productive, 550; strength of Antifederalists in, 594n; hope it will reject Constitution, 578
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. ratification will influence Antifederalists in, 99; has superior advantage in commerce, 112; divided on Constitution, 111; opposes Constitution, 71; is too attached to local interests to regard Union, 20; rejects Impost of 1783 as argument for more federal power, 21; will eventually ratify Constitution, 34–35; will sacrifice more than other states by ratifying Constitution, 111
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: favors Constitution, 6; will not ratify Constitution, 6
- RCS MD.: cedes western lands to Congress, 258; delegates to Constitutional Convention left early, 90; delegates to Constitutional Convention oppose consolidated government, 568; ratification is uncertain, 113, 509; a speedy ratification by toasted, 753; strength of Antifederalists in, 55, 524; will ratify, 388
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: favors ratification, 75; population of, 82; ratification uncertain, 50
- RCS MASS.: Conn.’s ratification will influence, 780, 1087; and conflict with Conn. over commercial policy, 547, 548n, 859, 860n; criticism of state impost of draining money out of western Mass., 60; delegates to Congress propose constitutional convention, xl; Federalism said to revive in, 1697; Federalist express brings news of Mass. ratification, 1577, 1578n; Federalists in, 594, 1087, 1088, 1640; Hamilton as only signer of Constitution from, 665n–66n; and Hartford Convention (1780), xxix; and Impost of 1783, xl, 60; interest in legislative activity of in Mass., 756; letter from Yates and Lansing to Gov. Clinton, 150, 817; Mass. claims territory of, xxxv, xvii; Mass. decision on ratification will influence, 691, 705, 754, 849, 1077, 1087, 1095, 1096–97, 1097, 1101, 1104, 1531n, 1643; news of Mass. ratification reaches Albany, 1578n; nature of newspaper debate in, 4; paid nearly all its proportion of the continental debt, 342; payment of congressional requisition, 422n, 505, 1005, 1006n, 1417–18; ratification by, 1784; reasons delegates to Constitutional



- Convention left early, 817; slavery allowed in, 1745; state debt nearly paid, 342; state impost of valued, 61n; toasted as soon-to-be additional pillar, 1643; Federalists toasted in, 1640; Vt. seeks independence from, 1719n; violence in reported, 3, 1683; will be affected favorably if N.H. ratifies, 1087; will be hurt by federal tax policy on imports and excises, 485; will influence Va.'s action on Constitution, 849
- Antifederalists in, 588; as a center of Antifederal literature, 257; correspond with Mass., 730, 812n; are strongest in, 1097; are concerned with loss of state sovereignty, 780; should emulate patriotic minority of Mass., 1643; will be encouraged if Mass. and New Hampshire do not ratify, 1087
- prospects of ratification in: Convention of will reject, 1720; fearful about prospects for ratification by, 403; prediction it will ratify, 54, 876, 1078, 1644; uncertain, 728, 849, 1717, 1719n; said to oppose ratification, 477; wavering on Constitution, 849
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: favors Constitution, 252; ratifies Constitution, 407; satirical poem on impost rejection by, 463
- RCS N.H.: effect of N.H. on, 407; evenly divided over Constitution, 284; hope that Federalists in will be active, 294; importance of in establishing new government, 400; influence of over other states, 284; is buying U.S. securities, 20, 21n; N.H. should follow lead of in writing first constitution (1776), xxxvii; N.H. will follow lead of, 333; news of ratification by received in Portsmouth, 355n; should be leader of Antifederalists, 333; should stay out of Union, 398; will be influenced by N.H., 300, 322, 338, 388; will delay in ratifying Constitution, 29; N.H. news will be sent to Albany Federal Republican Committee, 320, 333
- prospects of ratification by: accounts from are favorable to Constitution, 292; hope it will ratify, 268, 277, 382; doubtful, 93, 270, 272, 278, 283, 290, 300, 355, 400, 405; will not stand alone, 338, 355; will oppose with previous amendments, 406; will ratify, 303, 399
- Antifederalists in: are active, 294, 300; encouraged by N.H. adjournment, 281, 282; have a majority, 29, 266, 322; must work with Antifederalists in Va. and N.H., 312; ready to acquiesce after Mass. ratification, 275, 286
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Antifederalists active in, 4 —ratification prospects in: doubtful, 33, 45; likely, 4, 36; questionable, 30, 45
- RCS N.J., 174; prominent people in are Federalists, 135; commercially dominates N.J., 122; willing to give N.J. share of impost revenue if it opposes ratification, 134; divided but will ratify, 138; Antifederalists in, 172
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: commercially dominates N.J., 9, 24; rejection of Impost of 1783 by, 14–15; will ratify Constitution, 54
- RCS N.Y., 2140; adopts Articles of Confederation, xxvi; adopts Constitution, 1347, 1349, 1617–18, 1625, 1628, 1630n; adopts Impost of 1781, xxviii, xxix; as a large state wants an increase in size of House of Representatives, 1736; advantages of having capital, 2138–39; advantages of over other states, 1684, 1688, 1691; animosity toward, 1337; benefits from state impost, xxxvii, 482; better for it to lose federal capital than to lose its liberties, 2291; border with Pa. settled, 693, 697, 699; boundary disputes with Mass., Conn., and N.H., 1699n; British retains Northwest posts, xxxiv–xxxv; calls for strengthening Articles of Confederation, 2043; can survive without Union, 1198; Canada a danger to if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 438–39, 1688, 1692, 2141; Canada as haughty neighbor of, 1399; cannot exist out of Union without an alliance with Great Britain, 2194, 2195; cannot form a union with R.I. and N.C., 1255; chronology of, lxxxiii–lxxxv; civil war will not be fomented by, 1255; commercially dominates N.J. and Conn., xxxi, xxxvii, 176, 245n, 247, 439, 444, 482, 858–59, 939, 1113, 1149n, 1204, 1295, 1340, 1684, 1697n, 2551; conditionally ratifies Impost of 1783, 1990, 2008n, 2161, 2163n, 2217n; conditional ratification of Constitution will keep it out of Union, 2179, 2187, 2291; Congress considers as potential federal capital, 2434; Congress lacks power to admit to Union with conditional amendments, 2181, 2189; Conn. does not endanger, 947, 1712; Conn. endangers, 867, 1241–42; Conn. respected by northern counties of, 602; could not stay out of Union, 148; criticism of N.Y.'s apportionment in U.S. House of Representatives, 255, 280, 281n; criticism of revenue derived from state impost used to pay salaries of Antifederalists, 610; danger of civil war if Constitution is rejected, 1114, 1148, 1223, 1241–42, 1318, 1319,

1334, 1340, 2163, 2195–96, 2197; endangered out of the Union, 438–39, 1695, 1703, 1899, 1945, 2140, 2195, 2197, 2283; delegates of to Congress instructed to get amendments ratified, 2237; described as a navigating state, 1942; described as having a crooked policy, 1139; differs from New England, 1692; does not order newspapers for delegates, 1744; dismemberment of called for, 1337, 2161; much divided, 1322, 1322n, 1580; efforts to strengthen central government during the Revolution, 1739n; existence of dependent on Constitution, 1688; Federalists own ninety percent of property in, 2377; feeling exists in other states that N.Y. is interested only in its politics, 2140; Fourth Provincial Congress, xxii; its funding of federal debt condemned as partial, 2051, 2054; geographically exposed to enemies, 1731; and Hartford Agreement (1786), xxxiv; has too much to lose if Congress will not accept a conditional ratification, 2291; has violated the Confederation, 2138; healthy economy of belies weakness of other states, 1684; honor of saved by N.Y. ratification, 2406; if it rejects Constitution the state will be divided, 2377; if it remains out of Union it cannot depend on France or Great Britain for assistance, 2195, 2197; impact of ratification by on sale of public securities, 2465; impact on would be devastating if Congress failed to accept state into Union with conditional amendments, 2283; importance of Union to northern N.Y., 1200; in interest to increase representation in Congress, 1730; in state courts appeals are by writ of error, 2103; internal problems and divisions in will not permit to exist out of Union, 2195, 2197; is in a weak state to defend itself, 1695, 1724; is primarily a commercial state, 1949; has failed to levy a land tax because of opposition of great landowners, 418; land dispute with Mass. settled, xxxiv, 613n; large holdings of Continental debt in, xliii; less agitation in over the Constitution than elsewhere, 122; list of officeholders of, lxxxvii; literacy in, 642; manorial system of, 783; and manufacturing in, 1147, 1988, 2018, 2039, 2042, 2263; must join Union and trust to adoption of amendments later, 2232; near conflict, 1945; news of N.H. Convention's adjournment reaches, 798–800; news of N.H. ratification has little impact on Antifederalists in, 1227–28n, 1235, 1245, 1298, 1876,

2015–16, 2083–84; news of ratification by reaches Providence, 1350n; Northern interest would be weakened without it in Congress, 1316; unlikely it will be refused admittance to Union with conditional amendments, 2182, 2183; not properly represented in Constitutional Convention at signing, 634–35; nothing to fear from its neighbors if it does not come into Union, 2558; other states will not permit to remain out of Union, 2194, 2195; outside of New York City the Convention election is very close, 1092; parties are evenly split, 1088, 1092, 1094, 1096, 1580; colonial parties in, xxii, 1161; parties will be formed if N.Y. does not ratify, 2132, 2134; party heats and discontents in, 2134; party spirit in, 1227–28n, 1303, 1309, 3518; pays heavy excise taxes as it consumes much, 2255; and payment of congressional requisitions, xxviii, xxix, xxxvii, 14n, 102, 102n, 151, 152n, 165, 327n, 365, 697, 698–99, 883, 954–55, 963n, 1723, 1724, 1731, 1945, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1976, 1993, 2007n; Pa. dangerous to N.Y. if it rejects Constitution, 439; parties in during revolutionary era, xxvi; population estimates in Constitutional Convention, 1829n; population of grows despite wartime losses and emigration of Loyalists, 2469; post-revolutionary political parties, xxx; printing of Constitution in, 3, 42–47; private credit in higher than in other states, 1985, 1992; protection for state militia in constitution of, 159n; Provincial Convention, xxii; public opinion in favors Constitution, 53–54; ratification by at great sacrifices to it, 2423; ratification by will prevent it from being divided among neighboring states, 2463; has not ratified, 1260; reasons in for opting for independence, xxii; reasons for remaining under Articles of Confederation, 2430; repeals its adoption of Impost of 1781, xxxi; representatives of in Congress instructed to get amendments ratified, 2313, 2330; said to be a weak state and dangerously situated, 1692, 1724; saw more military action, 1941; settlement of by Dutch, 783; should adopt the Constitution with a good grace, 1086; should not stand alone against New England, 1112; should stay out of Union even if 12 states ratify, 2232; as site of future wars, 1942; slave trade restricted in (1788), 341n; Smith calls for state to withdraw from Union if Congress does not call a second convention, 2213–15; south-

ern counties of N.Y. pay half state taxes, 237; southern counties will secede from state if Constitution is rejected, 1115, 1119, 1131, 1135, 1148, 1320, 2114, 2140, 2141, 2195, 2197, 2379, 2434; southern district of overwhelmingly supports Constitution, 2217n; as sovereign state it will do what it has to regardless of other ratifying states, 2156; state officers of in Albany procession, 2388; suffering of during Revolution, xxviii, 1949; territorial claims of cause civil war, 1337; Third Provincial Congress, xxii; threatened by its neighbors, 939–40; three-sevenths of favors Constitution, 1152; tries to strengthen Congress, xxvi–xxvii, xxix; violence in during ratification debate, 2507; importance of Va. on, 746, 1103, 1104, 1119, 1120n, 1126, 1128–29, 1136, 1138, 1139, 1139n, 1152, 1168, 1209n, 1222, 1226, 1235, 1240, 1245, 1263, 1308, 1314, 1334, 1346, 1528; wanted to reject Constitution before it appeared, 247; wanted to strengthen Congress during the war, 1731; was theater for war, 1947; western lands of, xxxiii–xxxiv; will be excluded from partaking in organization of government if it fails to ratify, 2138–39; will benefit from increased representation, 1805; will lose federal capital because of Lansing's motion giving it right to recede, 2290; will not lose federal capital because of Lansing's motion giving it right to recede, 2291; will lose revenue from Congress and state paper money will be destroyed, 2141; will not enjoy impost outside the Union, 2194, 2195; Williams says has most perfect government, 2052; wishes to be part of the Union, 1254; would have retained Vt. if it had a standing army, 128; would benefit from Constitution, 736

—paper money: act of, xliii; has depreciated, 1392; circulates well but is counterfeited, 1392; demand for in, xl, lii; depreciates in, 1114, 1392; revitalizes economy of, xliii; would depreciate if N.Y. does not ratify, 1148, 2141

—prospects for ratification by: Antifederalists give up idea of total rejection, 2115; Antifederalists seem to be a majority in N.Y., 852; even betting on whether it will ratify, 1509; evenly divided, 893, 1088, 1092, 1094; favorable, 35, 75n, 76n, 482; hopes it will ratify, 1204, 1213, 1232, 1523, 1704; hope it will reject Constitution, 611; illustration that it will ratify, 2561; impor-

tance of Va. to ratification prospects of, 1226, 1297, 1334, 1351; improving in, 1876; might ratify, 1222, 1521, 1522n; nine or ten states will adopt before N.Y. Convention decides, 1171; not so bad, 1742; will ratify reluctantly, 482, 1102, 1150; should ratify with a good grace, 1086; uncertain, 36, 47, 55, 67, 360–61, 424, 565, 746n, 843, 889, 890, 924, 963, 965, 1104, 1110, 1127, 1136–37, 1137, 1138, 1243, 1246, 1248, 1260, 1296, 1316, 1317, 1521, 1566, 1582n; will adjourn without rejecting, 1169; will be bullied into ratification, 1102; will come into Union in a couple years if everything goes smoothly under Constitution, 1136; will adopt if other states ratify, 68; will eventually ratify, 1150; will hold out even if all the other states ratify, 1103; will only ratify with previous amendments, 1244–45; will adopt if welfare of state is considered, 1244; will ratify after nine states already have, 1229; will ratify because of Va.'s ratification, 1346n, 1352, 1388; will leave Union rather than ratify with other states, 1104, 1110; N.Y. will probably adopt if nine states had ratified, 1096, 1102–3, 1104, 1110, 1129n, 1138, 1229; will ratify, 35, 796, 964, 1095, 1130, 1137, 1174, 1248, 1249, 1253, 1258, 1263, 1313, 1337, 1351, 1523, 1524, 1581; likely would reject Constitution by a great majority, 889; will not, 55, 483–84, 565, 1129, 1231–32n, 1241, 1243, 1260, 1313, 1352, 1353, 1521; good in N.Y. over long term, 746; hope Convention will adjourn without rejecting Constitution, 1150; uncertain what N.Y. will do if Va. and N.H. ratify, 1168; unlikely N.Y. will stay out of, 1172; if N.Y. does not ratify it will lie between two separate confederacies, 1095–96; importance of Mass. to N.Y.'s ratification, 767

—toasted in: as an additional pillar to the “New Roof,” 771; Dover, Dutchess Co., 2396; Hurley, 2402; Kingston 1283; Newburgh, 2414; New York City, 1287, 1288, 1621, 2470; Plymouth, Mass., 2423; Schenectady, 2418

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalist efforts to prevent Constitution after N.Y. ratification, 375–76, 378; Federalists growing in, 254, 264, 350, 384; Federalists strong in, 180, 216, 261, 268, 282, 283, 284; gained wealth from confiscated enemy property, 91; harsh winter in, 220–21; has more than enough resources to pay debt, 91;

- foreign response to ratification by, 361–68; loan officer payment controversy, 86–89, 97–99, 103–7; naturalization policy of, 265; population growth of, 34; predictions of consequence of seceding from Union, 40, 263–64, 322–23; public securities expected to rise with ratification, 187; ratifies Constitution, 317, 335–45, 348, 349, 351–53, 354, 355, 359, 360; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155; rejected general impost at expense of neighbors, 41; should share in a general impost, 91; Antifederalists strong in, 78, 121, 216, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 329; toasted, 309, 310, 312, 313; vulnerable to foreign invasion without ratification, 401; was saved by a united army thus should share in U.S. impost, 91; western counties agree to oppose Constitution, 181
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists said to be strong in, 163; commercially dominates neighbors, 63, 396, 402n, 432; false report of rejection of Constitution by, 497; favors amendments to the Constitution, 434, 618; government of will be weaker under Constitution, 618; impact of Va. on, 511; paper money of, 394, 402n; politics of, 496n; procession in, 493; ratification by would influence N.C., 483, 522; N.C. Convention not aware of ratification by, 526, 569, 586, 588, 594; N.C. Antifederalists receive information from, 495; has ratified, 232n, 402n, 446n, 521, 553–54, 585; word arrives in N.C. of its ratification, 585
- RCS PA., 79–80, 132, 194, 298n, 526, 531n, 567, 569, 714; encouraged to adopt Constitution, 131–32; expected will not ratify Constitution, 264–65
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: is Antifederalist outside of New York City, 996; calls for a constitutional convention, 323; commercially dominates over Conn. and N.J., 412–13; congressional delegation from opposes Constitution without changes, 246; delegates from in Constitutional Convention object to Va. Plan, 801; delegates from to Constitutional Convention leave early, 1118; and dispute with Vt., 29; paid more than quota of federal requisition, 174; proposes no amendments to Articles of Confederation, 326; rejects Impost of 1783, 47; trade with Philadelphia increasing, 267
- prospects for ratification by: will not ratify, 1113, 1190; will ratify, 266, 1065, 1312; will regret Constitution, 1190; doubtful, 1273
- RCS R.I., 98; Albany celebrates Fourth of July, 239; amendments proposed by in R.I. Convention, 753, 754n, 939–40; cannon fired in honor of R.I. ratification, 1024; commercially dominates N.J. and Conn., 367; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; future ratification toasted, 346; influence on R.I., xxxix, 32; merchants in accept paper money, 606, 607n; as a model for R.I. to follow in ratifying Constitution, 417; Newport celebrates ratification by, 241, 370; news of ratification by arrives in Maine, 385; possible that Federalist counties secede from, 366–67, 415; Providence celebrates ratification by, 241, 368–70, 372–73; ratifies Congress' amendments to Constitution, 941n; rejects Impost of 1783, 738; R.I. intended to ally with outside of Union, 421; support in for R.I. Antifederalists, 258; toasted aboard packet *Polly*, 350; trade with R.I., 536n; and Vt.'s disputed statehood, 563; will ratify, 111, 354, 366, 377
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: adopts Impost of 1781, 6; rejects Impost of 1783, 6–7, 131
- RCS S.C.: is Antifederalist, 67; has balanced state government, 329; Congress rejects its approval of Impost of 1783, 24, 31n; constitution of described as best in country, 330; Constitution will fail if it rejects, 471; dispute with Mass. over western lands, 338, 348n, 438n; divided over Constitution, 279; doubtful it will ratify, 533; and enforcement of Treaty of Peace to get British to evacuate Northwest posts, 191; Federalists in are most virtuous, 279; and Impost of 1783, 24, 31n, 67, 71n; pillars and dome illustration celebrates ratification by, 442; population of, 121; prospects for ratification uncertain, 463; southern counties of will secede if N.Y. does not ratify Constitution, 533; will ratify, 256, 471
- RCS VA., 34, 94; congressional approval of Constitution helpful in, 27; emigration to West from, 159n; danger if it rejects Constitution, 183; Alexander Hamilton alone signs Constitution for N.Y., 275n; letter of Constitutional Convention delegates to Gov. Clinton, 360; and Impost of 1783, 361n, 1174n; rescinds ratification of Impost of 1781, 408n, 942n; hopes for ratification by, 479; public opinion in, 629; elites are all Federalists, 635; payment of its requisitions, 652n; danger to if British schemes succeed in West, 788; representa-

- tion in U.S. Congress, 834; sends delegates to Albany Congress, 1048n; cedes western lands to Congress, 1137n; importance of Union to, 1168; and slavery, 1343, 1369n; ratification by critical to Union, 1679; and second constitutional convention, 1763n–64n
- Antifederalists in, 14, 34, 183, 205, 282, 360, 368, 453n, 466, 827n; during Confederation, 360, 1211, 1501, 1592; circulation of literature of in, 474; might support disunion, 731; seek cooperation with other states, 788–93, 811–29, 845–46, 1496, 1509n, 1514–15, 1547n, 1630, 1631, 1633, 1637
- economy of: both agricultural and carrying state, 94; manufactures in, 432, 671–72; farming in, 671; lack of shipbuilding in, 671; rum imports of, 810; impost of, 810, 840, 942n, 1057, 1079, 1153; canals will enhance interstate commerce of, 837; commercially dominates neighbors, 1209; as colonial creditor to Conn., 1416, 1422–23
- legislature of: calls Convention, 207n, 789n; and Gov. Randolph's 27 Dec. 1787 letter, 789n
- prospects for ratification in, 385n, 436, 632, 711n, 1570, 1717n; unfavorable, 13, 131, 205, 256, 309, 1056, 1089n, 1587, 1596, 1598, 1678–79; doubtful, 239, 330; unclear, 522, 585, 629, 755, 794, 833, 1078
- relationship of with other states during Confederation: boundary dispute with Conn., 692–93, 1093; and Vt. dispute, 856, 1049n, 1137n; seeks possession of British Northwest posts, 1107; land settlement with Mass., 1240, 1244, 1246, 1257n
- relationship of with other states over Constitution: impact of Mass. ratification on, 453n; influence of Md. on, 763, 1789n; influence of Va. on, 784, 881, 1575, 1587, 1592–93, 1596, 1630n, 1634, 1634n, 1635, 1662, 1673n, 1678, 1715, 1724–25, 1784, 1788, 1788n, 1789n, 1790; transmittal of Va. news to, 1596–97; influence of on Va., 1618, 1636; influence of S.C. on, 1789n; unimportant how it votes on ratification if Va. ratifies, 1789n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Antifederalists in called Copperheads, 186; strongly Antifederalist, 78, 172, 174; will reject Constitution, 103; hope it will ratify, 85–86, 107–8, 117; doubtful it will ratify, 109, 112, 117, 120, 182, 187; ratification uncertain, 119; closely divided, 176
- RCS VT.: commercially dominates N.J., 147n; military spirit in, 158; sacrifices made by in ratifying Constitution, 210, 216; toasted at Rutland for Vt. statehood, 122, 222; Vermonters wary of, 215
- and Vt.: approval of needed for statehood, 118; dispute with over land grants, 91–101, 189, 226; initiated statehood movement for, 209; negotiates with Vt., 162, 166, 167, 175
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: appoints commissioners to meet Vt. commissioners, 8, 10, 11, 18–19; N.Y. agrees to Vt. independence, 7, 8, 10, 24–26; condemned for arbitrary control over Vt., 9–10; Senate opposes Vt. independence, 7, 8; meeting of N.Y. and Vt. commissioners, 16, 16–17, 17, 17–18, 18–19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 26–27
- RCS CONG.: anxiety of people in, 15; commercially dominates N.J., 61, 62n; Congress awaits decision of N.Y. Convention of before choosing capital, 15, 48, 60; delegates of to Congress, 7–8; false information on ratification by sent to N.C., 71; prospects for ratification are uncertain, 18; southern counties of will secede if Convention of does not ratify, 17, 17n–18n; Va.'s amendments will influence, 14; Va.'s ratification will influence, 17, 18; wants amendments to Constitution, 18; will adopt Constitution with amendments, 14; will not adopt Constitution, 14, 17
- CCI: Shaysites retreating to, 94; idea of dictator for U.S. in, 168n; allotted six Representatives in Constitution, 201; "An American Citizen" sent to, 247n; never would have lost Vt. if it had an army, 475; British retain Northwest posts, 524; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, 16–17, 23, 37, 38, 45, 141n, 210, 371; and Congress, xliii, 10, 16, 16–17, 23, 31, 37, 45, 110, 147; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34; economic conditions in, 8, 31, 50n, 109, 161, 220, 440; and federal debt, 17, 31, 220n; and separate confederacies, 55n, 59, 150n; criticized for opposing "federal" measures, 57, 107, 108, 110, 147, 187
- prospects for ratification of Constitution by: faces difficulty, 246, 353; favorable, 252, 263, 276, 451, 454, 469, 504, 524, 582; hesitancy of, 515; uncertainty of, 430, 438, 454, 504, 512, 513; unfavorable, 510, 545; will ratify if others states do, 515; will ratify reluctantly, 219, 307
- CC2: circulation of Antifederalist material in, 16n, 147n; commercially dominates its

- neighbors, 49, 82, 83n, 133; constitution and government of, 8, 11, 446; and Constitutional Convention, 54n, 288, 295n; party spirit in, 75–76, 405, 458; provisions of Constitution concerning, 122, 185; and Vt., 132, 135n; Antifederalists of circulate literature in Conn., 169n–72n; prohibits slave trade, 503n, 504n, 527n
- prospects for ratification in: favorable, 95, 147; unfavorable, 74, 81–82, 209, 235, 461, 466; uncertain, 209, 396, 405, 446, 446–47, 458, 480–81, 485; desire for Union in, 138, 247, 472
- CC3: selfishness of, 84; merchants and landed interests are equal in, 167–68; farmers of won't fear interests of merchants, 172; Nathan Dane encourages N.Y. to ratify, 177n; boundaries of settled with Mass. and Pa., 342; coast of needs federal protection from foreign attack, 423; has ceded its western lands to Congress, 549; Antifederalists in, 76, 77, 78, 203, 326, 362, 368n, 438, 453n, 559; Antifederalism in caused by desire to keep state impost, 76, 78, 269, 402, 403n; Antifederalist literature sent to, 10n, 230, 310, 557; Antifederalist literature disseminated from, 81, 156n; prospects for ratification in, 39n, 56, 88, 143, 177, 189, 203, 230, 325, 330, 331, 362, 426–27, 555, 559, 567, 573; danger to if Union is dissolved, 60, 245, 330, 362; commercially dominates N.J. and Conn., 78, 82, 84, 159, 177, 192, 245, 247, 275, 276; dispute over Vt., 103; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 204, 205, 252, 366n–67n, 367n, 368n, 572; circulation of Federalist literature in, 171, 391n, 438, 518n; and Impost of 1783, 177, 406; influence of other states on, 290n, 330, 362, 426, 438, 567; election of delegates to Confederation Congress, 328, 341, 481, 483, 484n; election and instruction of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 366n, 368n, 369, 410n; recommends calling a constitutional convention, 403–4, 409, 409n, 409n–10n
- CC4: prospects for ratification in, 19–20, 20, 138, 144, 151, 181n, 255, 287, 301, 308, 350, 366–67, 394–95, 408, 462, 487, 503, 504, 505, 536, 592, 595; influence of Mass. on, 19–20, 27, 60n–61n, 64n, 116, 139, 241n, 304; Antifederalists in, 19–20, 27, 116, 139, 181n, 216, 239, 308, 341, 350, 366, 395, 472, 478, 527, 534; Federalists in, 19–20, 170, 290n, 527; influence of on Va., 20; in Constitutional Convention, 40–41; response to Mass. amendments, 65n, 66n, 144; letter from Yates and Lansing to Gov. Clinton, 102, 115, 116n, 265n; anti-federalism of during Confederation, 102, 304; constitution and government of, 109, 111, 148, 148–49, 214–15, 216–17, 318, 326n, 355, 370, 379, 387–94, 397, 400, 402, 451; influence of Conn. on, 139, 287, 466n; public debt of, 140; division in over Constitution, 143, 144, 170, 341, 350, 366–67, 527; influence of adjournment of N.H. Convention on, 181n, 304, 462, 478, 530, 530n; state impost of, 200, 287, 350, 352n, 368; circulation of Antifederalist literature in, 273n–74n, 274n, 309n, 353, 542, 550–51, 551; party spirit in, 308; commerce of, 351; and payment of congressional requisitions, 364, 366n, 395; rescinds its ratification of Impost of 1781, 374n; danger to if it rejects Constitution, 410; Mass. land-holdings in western part of, 410, 411n; Quakers in urged to support Constitution, 411; printing of book edition of *The Federalist*, 466n, 468n, 469; population of, 351, 510
- CC5: Federalists in, 3, 30, 228, 229n, 376; Antifederalists in, 29, 30–32, 41, 64, 83–84, 98–99, 203, 229n, 386, 393; impost of alienates neighbors, 41, 118, 151–53, 158, 166n, 203; delegates of leave Constitutional Convention, 84; Constitution will benefit, 118; danger to from outside attacks if Constitution is not ratified, 118–19; denial that refusal to ratify will end in civil war for, 151–53; pays congressional requisitions, 158–59, 166n; will be affected by ratifications of other states, 206, 217, 228; poor attendance of delegates in Confederation Congress, 208; importance of to ratification process, 260; southern counties will secede if state does not ratify, 389; has discouraged foreign commerce, 393; will have a favorable balance of trade, 393; cooperation between Antifederalists in N.Y. and Va., 395–98; and call of a second constitutional convention, 396–98
- prospects for ratification by: doubtful, 40, 41, 83, 99, 102, 130, 389, 393, 409; favorable, 99, 127, 217, 228, 380, 381, 390, 395; uncertain, 17, 78, 206, 208, 217, 227; will adopt with amendments, 395
- CC6: support for amendments in, 4, 211, 257; delegates of do not attend Confederation Congress, 31; N.H. legislators should communicate with on amendments, 53; importance of ratification by, 57, 152–53,



192, 194; and Vt. statehood, 152; endangered if it does not ratify, 152–53, 370; conflicts with neighbors over commercial policy, 175; opposition of to Impost of 1783, 177; and news of N.H.'s ratification, 212; southern parts of will secede if state does not ratify Constitution, 271, 393; impact of Hessian fly in, 287; and location of federal capital, 287, 350; impact of ratification by on state debt of, 360; people much divided in, 371; must ratify Constitution, 387; report it withdraws from Union, 401

—Antifederalists in, 54, 62n, 70, 168, 175, 189–90, 333; strongest in, 16; cooperate with Va. Antifederalists, 32–68; praised, 49; favor separate confederacies, 190; want to reduce commercial ties with Europe, 190; insist on amendments, 211; N.C. Antifederalists counted on by, 332; criticism of, 399, 400, 401n; support ratification, 405

—Federalists in, 54, 70, 145, 153; are best people and orators, 16; called advocates of despotism, 49; three-sevenths of people support Constitution, 177; gaining strength in, 212n, 279–80, 388, 389; use federal capital location as bait, 310; own nine-tenths of property of, 393

—prospects for ratification in: will probably ratify, 4, 20, 277, 293, 322n; good, 11, 57, 168, 277, 369, 388, 389; uncertain, 16, 20, 207–8, 271, 274, 279–80, 287; will be bullied into adopting, 31; will follow Va.'s lead, 53, 68, 76, 77, 81, 145, 174, 174–75, 388, 389; unfavorable, 70, 176, 194, 207–8, 271, 272n, 393; will ratify if other states do, 172; influence of N.H. ratification on, 189–90, 389; will ratify with conditions, 206; cannot deny fact that ten states have ratified, 208; hesitating to ratify, 271

*See also* Albany, N.Y.; Albany Co., N.Y.; Antifederalists; Clinton, George; Dutchess Co., N.Y.; Elections, state, N.Y.; Federalists; Half Moon District, N.Y.; Hudson River; Johnstown, N.Y.; Long Island, N.Y.; Middle States; Montgomery Co., N.Y.; Newspapers: New York newspapers; New York City; New York Convention; North vs. South; Northern States; Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; Richmond Co. (Staten Island), N.Y.

#### NEW YORK ANTIFEDERALIST SOCIETY

RCS N.Y.: drafts letters to Antifederalists in N.Y. counties and in other states, 2509–10; formed by those with regard for constitutional liberty and desirous of a second convention, 2477, 2479, 2509; letter from,

2476–78, 2478–79; proceedings of on calling a second convention agreeable to circular letter, 2475–80

#### NEW YORK ASSEMBLY

RCS MASS.: favors Constitution, 754

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists win Albany election for, 1416n–17n; Antifederalists control, 671–72, 1121n–22n, 1123; and appointment of commissioners to Annapolis Convention, xlv; approves recommendation of the Hartford Convention (1780), 2006n, 2007n; calls for a constitutional convention (1782), 2007n; and call of a Convention (Jan.–Feb. 1788), 602, 688, 691, 694, 695–96, 697–98, 701, 703, 714, 728, 760, 1187; compared to N.Y. Senate in knowledgeable members, 1771; corruption not likely because of biennial elections, 1839; duration of in colonial period, 1875n; election results for New York City, 1526–27; elections of, 1454; elects Federalists to Congress, 671–72; favors Constitution, 696, 696–97; freemen have not always cast votes for, 1560; newspaper reports of proceedings of, 702, 707–14; N.Y. Senate considers Assembly's resolution calling state Convention, 715, 727, 728n; passes paper money bills, xl, xli, xlii; printing of resolution of calling state Convention, 707n, 729; proceedings of on appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 509–11, 514, 514–18, 521; provisions for in N.Y. constitution, xxii–xxiii; receives report of Annapolis Convention, xlv; rejects change in its adoption of Impost of 1783, xxxix–xl, 525n; resolution of calling state Convention, 705–6; response to Gov. Clinton's speech, 697–98, 701; roster of, lxxxviii; short terms for, 1155; size of, 1729, 1735; size of as proof that U.S. House of Representatives is too small, 1780, 1781, 1782; too large, 1815, 1816; wants to strengthen Congress (1780), 2006n; will appoint delegates to Congress, 697–98; will meet and take stand on Constitution, 361

—December 1788 session: Antifederalists control, 2498n, 2524; Francis Childs accused of misrepresenting proceedings of and casting odium on members, 2496n; debates and adopts resolution agreeing to Va.'s call for a general convention, 2513–16; majority supports amendments, 2527; text of debates on calling of second convention, 2492–94, 2495, 2516–28; text of debates on electing public printer, 2492–94, 2495

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: bill proposed for office-holders taking oaths, 138–39; calls Convention, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143–44, 158, 181, 221; election for (May 1788), 213, 249–51, 279, 284–88; meets in Poughkeepsie to call Convention, 126, 128, 132, 133; moves from Poughkeepsie to New York City, 204; opposes Constitution, 102; proceedings, 8–10, 11–13, 138–39; receives Annapolis Convention report, 8–9; resolution calling state Convention, 137; Ulster Co. elects assemblymen, 287; vote count of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 13; Westchester Co. elects assemblymen, 271–72. *See also* Laws; New York legislature

#### NEW YORK BILL OF RIGHTS (1787)

RCS MD., 123n

RCS N.Y., 2559n; prohibits quartering soldiers, 505–6; reference to, 861n; text of statutory bill for, 504–6

RCS VA.: adopted, 1337n

#### NEW YORK CHANCELLOR

RCS N.Y.: salary and fees for position, 1739n; and equity courts, 1051. *See also* Livingston, Robert R.

#### NEW YORK CIRCULAR LETTER

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticized, 422

RCS N.Y., 1674, 2335–37; admission that Convention could not insist that a second convention be called, 2521; all parties agreed on writing, 2526; and amendments are opposed in Boston and Philadelphia newspapers, 2471; analysis of signers of, 2337n; appointment of a committee of three to prepare, 2311, 2312; authors of, 2504; calls for second convention and amendments, 2451, 2504–5; Convention chosen only to consider Constitution, 2520; Convention orders Clinton to sign and transmit to state executives, 2324; a copy of appended to Convention's manuscript journal signed by Clinton and 46 delegates, 2528n; a copy of signed by 46 members of Convention and Clinton, 2326n; criticism of in letters and newspapers, 2505–7; danger of undermining new government, 2505; denial that it was coerced, 2515, 2526; described as Gov. Clinton's circular letter, 2458; described as having a pernicious effect, 2454, 2456, 2505; described as impertinent, 2506; desire for federal capital in New York City explains Federalist support for, 2459; dictated by friends of Constitution themselves, 2526; does not require that a second convention be called immediately,

2515, 2525–26; entails dangerous consequences, 2455; existence and location of copies of, 2336n–37n; explicitly calls for a second convention, 2504; governor quotes parts of in message to legislature, 2511; important in ratifying Constitution in N.Y. Convention, 2322; intended to obtain amendments to Constitution, 2450; intends to bring on a general convention too early and get legislatures involved, 2463; legislative resolution applying to Congress to call a second convention adopted, 2528–29; a matter of much regret and unanimity of is a surprise, 2459; newspaper publication of, 2337n; N.Y. Anti-federalist Society acting in accordance with in calling for a second convention, 2475, 2477, 2479; passage from quoted, 2482; passed unanimously because some feared losing Constitution, 2525; petitions new Congress to call a second constitutional convention, 2335–36, 2337–39, 2339–40, 2504, 2514, 2515, 2525–26, 2528–29, 2546; plan proposed in is much approved of, 2458; praise and defense of in letters, 2505–7; printed as a broadside by Nicholas Power, 2337n; quotations from, 2482, 2484–85; reception by other states, 2508–9; recommended calling a second convention but this was advice and can be ignored, 2514, 2520–21; reported, agreed on, and twelve copies ordered engrossed, 2321, 2324; response to in the states, 2507–9; R.I. submits to towns, 2508–9; signed by Federalist Richard Harrison to allay apprehensions of people, 2515; tendency of criticized but federal affairs have proceeded in good train, 2462; transmitted to executives of other states and N.Y. legislature, 2335–37, 2505; unanimity of was coerced, 2515; unanimously called for a second convention and we should follow its wish, 2514; will allay fears and apprehensions of people, 2527; copy signed by 46 members and Clinton, 2326n; Duane motion for preparation of, 2311, 2312; importance of, 2322; Clinton ordered to sign and transmit to state executives, 2324; report on read, agreed on, and twelve copies of letter ordered engrossed, 2321, 2324; transmitted to the states, 1674

—motions and drafts: Duane's motion to prepare, 2311, 2312; Hamilton moves that one be written, 2291; Hamilton withdraws motion to write, 2292, 2297n; Jay's draft of, 2300, 2339–40; resolution (Smith's

- motion, 17 July) requesting a second constitutional convention, 2215; Smith's draft of, 2337–39; Smith's motion of 17 July provides for, 2229, 2230
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Conn. receives, 369, 370; danger of undermining new government, 363, 377; Mass. receives, 369, 377; read and signed at N.Y. Convention, 356; report of, 360, 362, 378; response from, 377; R.I. receives, 371–72; states approval of will lead to second constitutional convention, 373; Va. receives, 368–69, 373
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: ordered printed in R.I., 188, 189, 190, 192; to be considered in R.I. town meetings, 189, 190, 191, 192
- RCS CONG., 44, 45, 57, 59n; danger from, 51; N.Y. Convention Federalists should have rejected, 57; Va. receives warmly, 51
- NEW YORK CONSTITUTION (1777)**
- RCS MD.: praise of, 527
- RCS MASS.: veto provision of compared to U.S. Constitution, 1392, 1401n; has no bill of rights, 1432; constitution of restricts officeholding by clergy, 811, 812n
- RCS N.H.: has no religious test, 259
- RCS N.Y.: and appointment of delegates to Congress, 502; and appointment of officers, xxii–xxiv, xxiv, 501–2; rights contained in, 961, 963n; and census to reapportion state Assembly and Senate, xxiii, 420n, 1160; clergy prohibited from public office, xxv, 503, 985; freedom of conscience provision, 502, 917–18; continued common and statute laws, 474, 502; coroners and sheriffs appointed by the people, 1847; coroners and sheriffs limited by rotation in office requirements, 1851, 1853, 1860, 1874n; and Council of Revision, xxiv, xliii, 183, 380–81, 501, 1042, 1159, 1484, 1908n; court of impeachment and error can overrule supreme court, 1045, 1050; drafted and adopted, xxii; English common law established in, xxv, 474, 502, 504, 961, 963n, 1057, 1162–63; governor under, xxiii, 198; imperfect, 2063, 2065; and legislative special session, xxxix; lacks bill of rights, xxv, 433, 628, 933–34, 1155; legislature under, 1158–59; lieutenant governor, xxii–xxiii, xxiii–xxiv; and naturalization, 504; and oath of allegiance, 504; oath to defend debated in N.Y. Senate, 688, 700; one of best governments under the Confederation but imperfect, 2049; pamphlet submitting to New Yorkers, 1155, 1167n; as part of U.S. Constitution, 634; praise for size of Assembly and Senate, 1747; provides for more representation than House and yet powers of are restricted, 280; provision for state militia, 159n, 503; provision for voting, 1920n–21; limits new courts to the course of common law, xxiv–xxv, 504; prohibits bills of attainder, 503–4; provisions of, xxii–xxv; Quakers exempted from military service, xxv, 503; and religious freedom, 503; representation based on property and persons, 1728; representation proportional to free population, 417; rights contained in, 861n; standing army not protected against, 433; text of, 501–4; U.S. Constitution compared to, 581, 933, 1153, 1156–68n, 1533; U.S. Constitution modelled on, 49–50, 90, 146, 380, 1686, 1697, 2049; U.S. Constitution will not destroy, 1199; U.S. Constitution will subvert, 457
- RCS PA.: has no bill of rights, 380, 390, 434
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: no religious test in, 768
- RCS VA., 665, 668, 682, 697n, 1386n
- CC3, 43, 67, 382, 386n, 502, 504n
- CC5: no bill of rights in, 112; freedom of press not protected in, 112; fails to recognize certain rights, 164, 165; clergy excluded from civil and military offices in, 275; state senators in, 275; governor in, 276; has no executive council, 276; supreme court in, 335; inferior courts in, 336; protects common-law procedural rights, 347
- CC6: tenure of judiciary of, 87, 93n–94n; impeachment of judges, 95, 96n; age limit for judges, 95–96; equity courts in, 101, 118; jury trials in, 118, 121, 126; tax system of, 119; protects some privileges and rights, 128; has no bill of rights, 128, 130; adopts common law of England, 128, 136n–37n; constitution of does not protect certain rights, 129; U.S. Constitution resembles, 137–38; same objections to as Antifederalists find in U.S. Constitution, 138
- NEW YORK CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION**
- RCS N.Y.: and drafting N.Y. state constitution, 1912; members of who served in ratifying Convention, 1921n
- NEW YORK CONVENTION**
- RCS CONN.: hope Antifederalists get elected to N.Y. Convention, 580–81; legislature will not call, 604
- RCS DEL.: called, 6
- RCS MD.: attempt to influence Convention election by reporting Md. ratification, 695, 696n; proceedings reported in Md., 687–88; called, 293, 294n

- RCS MASS.: called, 343, 477, 523, 754, 755n, 1578n, 1586n, 1682, 1690, 1690n; praise for delay in meeting of, 551
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalists strong in, 312, 321, 323, 324, 325, 325n, 333, 333n, 346, 396, 405, 406; ballots soon to be counted for, 312; is sitting, 345, 346, 346n; will meet, 319, 339; election of, 313n; Federalist express to get news of N.H. ratification to, 319–21
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: convenes, 30
- RCS N.Y., 2324; account of transmitted to James Madison, 1209–10; Address to, 1181; agrees to go into committee of the whole, 1680, 1695, 1702, 1703; alternative courses of action possible, 1209; calls for a second general convention, 1670, 2324, 2477, 2515, 2522, 2522–24; celebrates Fourth of July, 1291, 2081, 2098–99, 2105; warmth in debates of, 2083–84; controlled not by Congress but by legislature's resolutions, 2137; criticism of continued stubbornness, 1332; delegates have different ideas of a good constitution, 1691; described as having the spirit of procrastination, 1605; described as representatives of sovereign people, 2148; description of delegates, 1669–70; express system with N.H. Convention, 1124–28n; fear of civil war influences, 2481, 2484–85; hope God grants delegates their senses, 1210; impact of Va. Convention on, 2348n, 2350–51, 2359, 2366, 2476, 2478–79; letter from Antifederalists in Va. Convention, 1795, 1796n, 1796n–1801n; letter to, 1603–4n; moving slowly, 1807; must decide on its own conditions regardless of other states, 2083–84; newspaper article addressed to, 1224–25; northern counties have more votes in than southern, 1500, 1501n; "A Pennsylvanian" addresses, 1138, 1139n, 1139–50n; reads new Constitution, 1680, 1700, 1702, 1703; receives copies of Va. responses to Federal Republican Committee letters, 1198; requests state legislature to cooperate with other states in calling a second convention, 2324, 2325; state papers read in to show weakness of government during war, 1997; strong and able opposition in, 1325, 1351; supports absolute ratification, 2375; supports ratification with recommendatory amendments, 2366; Swart leaves, 1330; tempers between parties have cooled, 2084n; uncertainty of, 1316, 1319, 1321, 1322–23, 1323; unfavorable news from, 1314; wants to communicate with Va. Convention, 1091; will be influenced by Congress' ordinance for putting new government in motion, 2093–94; will come up with the best from Federalists and Antifederalists, 1198; will not break away from the Union, 1248; will not vote before Va. Convention votes, 1704; will want to communicate with other conventions, 1091; women as part of audience, 2067
- adjournment of: adjourned sine die by unanimous consent, 2325; Antifederalists support, 2352, 2363, 2375; defeat of Hobart's motion for, 2191–92, 2198, 2199, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2227n, 2229, 2230; expectation of, 2150; hope for to consult constituents, 1332; motion for would soon be made, 1330; movement for would be disastrous to Antifederalists, 2233n; possibility of without ratifying, 1137, 1139, 1139n, 1152, 1169, 1174, 1323, 1876; prediction of to see how new federal government works, 1135; report of only to return to ratify, 1336; Swart asserts that motion will be made for, 2233n; text of Hobart's motion for, 2185; John Winn will move for, 2233, 2233n
- amendments: adopts four restrictive amendments or clauses limiting power of Congress in N.Y., 2288–90, 2299; appointment of an informal committee to arrange, 2250, 2252, 2252n, 2254, 2285; bill of rights proposed as part of ratification, 2149; committee of both parties appointed to arrange, 2128, 2129; compromise among Antifederalists in, 2106n; conditional, explanatory, and recommendatory, 1318, 2106, 2127, 2129, 2150; considered desirable but should not be made conditional, 2159; criticism of informal committee to arrange, 2164; concerning judiciary, 2100–2101, 2105, 2105–6; delegates propose, 2030–31; do not call for changing Constitution, 2137; everyone wants, 2134; has power to reject, to adopt, or to recommend, 2138; impact of Va. Convention amendments on, 1226, 2252n; informal committee to arrange fails, 2149; informal committee to reconcile, 2148; John Lansing's plan of submitted, 1319n, 2127–28, 2151n; Lansing's slate of and form of ratification considered between 19 and 23 July, 2310; Samuel Jones' slate of proposed in committee of the whole, 2106–7; necessary before ratifying, 1317; proposal for three classes of, 2150–51; proposed

set of, 1296; proposed in committee of the whole, 2108; read and considered by paragraphs, 2243–49, 2255–61, 2264–74; recommended by did not originate from local views, 2236, 2339; report of committee of the whole on bill of rights, 2317; report of informal committee on arrangement of, 2277–78; sent copy of to George Mason, 1099; similarity between Va. amendments and those brought forward by Hamilton, 2087; on size of House of Representatives, 1738; Melancton Smith's draft of, 2097–98; some wanted N.Y. to have right to withdraw from Union if revision not allowed, 2338; support for limiting Congress' power to tax, 1998; on taxation, 2002–3; unwise to adopt that might amount to a rejection, 2159; will ask for a bill of rights, 1396; will propose and adjourn, 1261; and working draft of committee of the whole report, 2127n; would favor interstate cooperation on, 1100; would not have ratified without, 1800, 2322; recommends amendments to Constitution, 2507

—Antifederalists in: abandon notion of conditional ratification, 2476, 2478–79; support adjournment, 2352, 2363, 2373; amendments of do not annul Constitution, 2152; amendments of will not be accepted, 2149; animosity toward, 1327; appointed to committee of both parties to arrange amendments, 2128, 2129; argument that propositions of are not total rejection of Constitution, 2135; caucusing, 2113–14, 2149; continue to have advantage, 2083–84; delayed proceedings of both those who are worried farmers, 1207, 1235, 1307; described as violent, 2128; disagreement among, 2163; discussing Constitution by paragraphs dispassionately, 1208; division of, 1307, 2113–14, 2117; firm, 1799; have a decided majority, 736, 1100–1101, 1110, 1111, 1115, 1119, 1121, 1122, 1126, 1128–29, 1129, 1131, 1133, 1135, 1137, 1138, 1139, 1150, 1152, 1168, 1169, 1171, 1172, 1200n, 1204, 1205, 1209, 1221, 1226, 1227–28n, 1232, 1233, 1234, 1243, 1244, 1248, 1261, 1312, 1323, 1325, 1338–39, 1342, 1348, 1353, 1528, 1575, 1575n, 1581, 1582, 1587, 1592, 1622n, 1630n, 1633, 1635, 1636n, 1652, 1662, 1673n, 1678, 1678–79, 1725, 1784; holding firm, 1202, 1235, 1240, 1292; might move to adjourn Convention, 2233, 2233n; more moderate than expected, 1221; more speak than Federalists anticipated, 1796; no change in despite

Federalists' good efforts, 1129; obstinate, 1253, 1260, 1296, 1318, 1342, 1344–45, 2083–84n, 2166; overwhelming number of, 1669; perverse, 1316; prediction that leaders of will rush debate and reject Constitution, 1119; proposal of called pretended ratification, 2149; react negatively to Hamilton's speech, 2166; represent sentiments of their constituents, 2154, 2155; resolution of on ratification of Constitution, 2149; said to be influenced by Federalist speeches, 1232, 2163; said to have anticipated calling a new convention, 2141; seem little affected by N.H. and Va. ratification, 2082, 2085, 2093; should be encouraged to attend for full session, 1122; should coordinate their strategy, 1122–23; some leaders of swayed by circumstances of ten states ratifying, 2084; some seem willing to consider ratification, 2085; some want conditional amendments, others want recommendatory, 2163; win two-to-one majority, 1797, 1798, 1800; willing to compromise on lesser issues, 1807; will not reject the Constitution in toto, 2345n

—calling and/or meeting of, 148, 602, 687–731, 767, 803, 845, 852, 1097, 1124, 1151, 1187, 1197, 1204, 1205, 1207, 1227–28n, 1244, 1248, 1261, 1322–23, 1338, 1340–42n, 1584; Articles of Confederation violated in, 1157; criticism of, 788; importance of meeting, 1203; joint resolution calls for Convention to assent and ratify and no amendments, 2160, 2161; N.Y. legislature was precipitate in calling, 1157; Abraham Yates ("Rough Hewer") criticized for his opposition to calling, 152, 812–14; Abraham Yates's speech in N.Y. Senate on calling of, 790n

—conditional ratification by: called gilded rejection, 2149; concerning elections defended, 2156; concerning excises defended, 2156; concerning militia defended, 2156; considered as rejection by Federalists, 2147, 2148; considering a set of, 1226, 1322; defended in, 2152–54; and explanatory amendments defined, 2153; if insisted on will have terrible consequences, 2148; insisted on by Antifederalists, 2148; intended for cases where Congress has power to conform, 2136; might ratify with, 1343; not a rejection of Constitution, 2156; not a repudiation of other states, 2155; not acceptable to Congress, 2130–35; not dictating to states, 2153–54; objection to use of word "conditional," 2129;

- part of pretended ratification, 2149; supported by Smith, Lansing, Clinton, 2147; take away discretion of Congress, 2136; unacceptable, 2164–66; unacceptable as imposition on other states, 2140; will propose, 1253; within power of Convention to propose, 2148
- debates and discussions in, 1681–99n, 1745–58, 1801–29n, 1836–75n, 1877–1908n, 1908–21, 1921–75n, 1976–2009n, 2031–58n, 2169–74, 2177–83, 2186–90; and amendments concerning judiciary, 2105, 2105–6; between Lansing and Hamilton, 2082; between R. R. Livingston and Antifederalists, 2081; Childs's *Debates*, 180, 186, 191, 192, 213, 1681–89, 1704–8, 1710–11, 1745–47, 1767–74, 1780–91, 1793, 1794, 1807–8, 1808, 1809, 1822–25, 1827, 1836–38, 1849–51, 1853, 1854–55, 1857, 1858, 1858–60, 1872–73, 1877–83, 1890–94, 1902, 1903, 1904–5, 1905, 1907, 1910, 1910–11, 1914, 1916, 1917–19, 1939–44, 1952, 1952–60, 1977–90, 1998–2002, 2004, 2018–19, 2032–33, 2038–39, 2049–52, 2058–62, 2063–64, 2064–66, 2067–68, 2069, 2077, 2088, 2089–90, 2092, 2099–2101, 2106–7, 2117, 2118, 2118–19; Childs takes notes of, lvii, lxix; George Clinton's remarks, 1971–75, 2142–47, 2220–25; in committee of the whole, 1799; conducted with personal vehemence, 1248, 1313; Constitution should have a fair discussion, 393, 1135; debate on motion on change from on condition to “in full confidence,” 2282–85, 2285–87; debates go slowly clause-by-clause, 2356–57; delegates should fully discuss the Constitution's clauses, 2024; description of, 1670–74; finishes discussing Constitution clause-by-clause, 2115, 2117, 2129; Hamilton's notes of, 1734–37, 1843, 1847, 1852, 1858, 1870, 1872, 1873, 1933, 1939, 2156–61, 2196–98; Richard Harison's notes of, 175, 193, 208, 1710, 1711, 1720–22, 1784, 1786, 1934–35, 1966, 1967–69, 2088, 2091, 2092–93, 2095–96, 2102–3, 2104–5, 2107–8, 2112, 2117, 2118, 2135, 2138, 2152, 2154–56; on Hobart's motion to adjourn and meet again, 2186–90, 2192–99; hopes for cool, impartial, and wise deliberations, 1198, 1278; on Lansing's motion giving N.Y. the right to withdraw, 2290–99; John Lansing's speech, 1737–38; Gilbert Livingston's notes of, 2, 227, 232, 1839–41, 2169–71, 2171–74, 2178–79, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2181–82, 2182, 2183, 2186, 2186–87, 2187, 2187–88, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2192, 2193, 2193–94, 2194, 2194–96, 2198–99, 2203–4, 2208–10, 2231–32, 2233–34, 2242, 2257, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2267, 2268, 2269–74, 2288–96, 2300, 2301–4, 2311–12, 2317, 2321; R. R. Livingston's notes of, 1690–95, 1748, 1758, 1782, 1784, 1816–19, 1839, 1847–49, 1853, 1858, 1860, 1885–86, 1898–99, 1904, 1907, 1908–9, 1910, 1911, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 2035, 2049, 2095, 2096, 2198, 2204, 2209, 2210, 2216; Livingston-Smith argument, 1242n; McKesson's notes of, 2, 19, 179, 186, 189, 191, 196, 200, 213, 1689–90, 1708–10, 1711, 1737–38, 1747–48, 1755–57, 1782, 1783–84, 1786, 1794, 1804–5, 1807, 1808, 1814–15, 1821–22, 1825–27, 1827, 1827–28, 1828, 1842–43, 1846, 1851–52, 1856–57, 1857, 1858, 1872, 1873, 1883–85, 1900–1902, 1902–3, 1904, 1907, 1910, 1911, 1911–12, 1915, 1916, 1916–17, 1938, 1944–46, 1952, 1977, 1978, 1990–94, 2005, 2016–18, 2019–28, 2046, 2048, 2049, 2052–54, 2064, 2066–67, 2068–69, 2087–89, 2090–91, 2092, 2096–97, 2099, 2101–2, 2110, 2118, 2130–33, 2156, 2178–81; on mode of introducing declaration of rights and explanatory amendments, 2301–4; newspaper reports of, 204, 1699–1702, 1740–43, 1829, 1829–35, 1875, 2038, 2044, 2046–47, 2093–94, 2105, 2113–14, 2117–18, 2118, 2163–66, 2174–75, 2191, 2225–26, 2262–64, 2276, 2282–85; plausible arguments on both sides, 1890, 1894; praise of, 1222; predicted length of, 1700n; and printing of, 1675; private commentaries on, 1702–4, 1744–45n, 1795–96, 2082–84, 2098–99, 2105–6, 2175–77, 2184, 2226–31; resolves that no vote be taken before entire Constitution is debated, 1688, 1702, 2309; response to Hamilton's speech, 1737; should be conducted with patience, deference, and a conciliatory spirit, 1140; Melancton Smith's notes of, 185, 215, 1695–97, 1759–67, 1778–80, 1805–6, 1846–47, 1855, 1857, 1886–90, 1909, 1912–14, 1946–48, 1964–66, 2075, 2076, 2133–35, 2169, 2171, 2173, 2255; Melancton Smith's speech, 1737; speeches defined generically, 1237; summary of in an extract of a letter, 2262–64; on union, 1198; will be published in newspapers, 1832; Robert Yates's notes of, 1935, 1949–50, 1966–67
- Debates*: advertised for sale in *Connecticut Journal*, 2489n, 2491; advertised for sale in *Country Journal*, 2489n; advertised for sale



- in *Daily Advertiser*, 2488n, 2489n, 2490–91; Francis Childs permits Convention speechmakers to revise speeches for publication, 2490; complaints about Francis Childs's Federalist bias in Convention *Debates*, 2489n, 2490; cost of, 2489n, 2491; debate in state Assembly over alleged Federalist bias in publication of, 2492–94; preparation of and delays in publication, 2489n, 2491–92; publication of by Francis Childs, 2488–96; published version of reveals that speeches were not distinguished, 2494–95; text of prefatory advertisement in published *Debates*, 2491–92
- election of, 1354–1583; Antifederalists elect majority of delegates, 736, 1100–1101, 1110, 1111, 1115, 1119, 1121, 1122, 1126, 1128–29, 1129, 1131, 1133, 1135, 1137, 1138, 1139, 1150, 1152, 1168, 1169, 1171, 1172, 1198, 1200n, 1204, 1205, 1209, 1221, 1226, 1227–28n, 1232, 1233, 1234, 1243, 1244, 1248, 1261, 1312, 1323, 1325, 1338–39, 1342, 1348, 1353, 1528, 1581, 1582; Antifederalists predicted to have a majority of delegates, 1581; attempts by Federalists to deceive voters, 1022; by ballot, 966, 1375, 1447, 1511; canvassing of ballots for, 1112; a county's delegates should represent the different districts, 1442–43; delay in counting ballots, 1095, 1096, 1104, 1108, 1110; and delegates, 924, 1102n; disagreement over date of, 718; dismay that Federalists did not campaign hard enough, 1109–10; encouragement to vote in, 957–58; of Federalist delegates advocated, 392, 884–87; Federalists appear to have won in New York City, 1108; Federalists have lost, 1104; Federalists predicted to elect a majority, 148; Jay wished to have been delayed, 1120n; majority elected to oppose ratification, but circumstances have changed, 2162; not favorable to Constitution, 1103; only twenty-one Federalists elected, 1579; polls stay open, 1354; qualifications for voting and voter turnout, 1481–82; resolution calling for and lack of property qualifications to vote, 1560, 1563n; results of forwarded, 1120–21; uncertainty of, 1509, 1523; will be highly contested, 1580
- explanatory amendments: and conditional amendments defined, 2153; intended for clauses that can be construed two ways, 2136; no substitute for conditional ones, 2156; proposed as part of ratification, 2149; and recommendatory amendments defended, 2135
- Federalists in: able men, 1232, 1241, 1294, 1348, 1509; appointed to committee of both parties to arrange amendments, 2128, 2129; cannot create divisions, 1202; cunning trick of Federalist Egbert Benson in delaying meeting of, 2232; do not oppose Antifederalist amendments, 1261; elated by news of Va. ratification, 2085; elections have gone wrong for, 1104; gaining ground, 1235n, 1263; have abilities and good public speaking, 2019; have more talent, wealth and reputation, 1120n; have won in New York City, 1108; and proposals for amendments, 2150; keep tempers cool by not opposing amendments, 2084n; no change in Antifederalists despite good efforts by, 1129; only twenty-one, 1579; predicted to elect a majority, 148; proceeding well for, 1210; stop debating after N.H. and Va. ratify, 2082, 2086, 2094, 2106; uses threat of civil war, 2484–85; want an adjournment without rejecting the Constitution, 1240, 1322; will coordinate their strategy, 1123; will draw out debate until word arrives from Va., 1120n; wish to delay proceedings, 1207
- form of ratification: Samuel Jones's motion to replace “upon condition” with “in full confidence,” 2279–81, 2282, 2282–85, 2285–87; adoption of Smith's motion to substitute a paragraph in, 2278–79; committee of the whole report of 25 July includes, 2317; Convention refuses to consider introduction to, 2277–78; Hamilton's includes recommendatory amendments, 2309–10; introduced by Melancton Smith without conditional part, 2440; Lansing's amendments and form of ratification considered between 19 and 23 July, 2310; makes strong case for a second convention to propose amendments, 2504; duplicate to be placed in office of state's secretary, 2458
- organization of: adopts rules, 1703; appointment of rules committee by, 1678–79; attendance, 1702; chaplains of thanked for their services, 2325; clergy offer prayers in, 1678, 1700; Clinton requested to ascertain expenses of and lay them before legislature, 2325; compensation for, 1674–75; Constitution printed by order of, 47, 1680, 1681n; debate Constitution by paragraphs, 1207, 1299, 1711–12; officers of thanked for their services, 2325; ordered President

- Clinton to sign ratification document, 2323; place of meeting, 1669; Nicholas Power as printer for, 1675, 1676, 1678, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346–47, 2450n, 2458; President Clinton ordered by to transmit ratification to Congress, 2323; prints U.S. Constitution, 1681n; James Pritchard as messenger for, 1675, 1676, 1678, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346–47; reads engrossed copy of entire ratification document, 2321; roster of, 1676–77; rules, 1203, 1679–80, 1700, 1702; should have been called sooner, 2232; to sit twice a day, 2012, 2030
- proceedings in, 1738, 1916, 2005; De Witt Clinton journal, 2183–84, 2190–91, 2219; each member to receive a copy of Journal and copies to be sent to N.Y. locales, 2325; estimated length of, 1704; housekeeping, 1670; Journal of, 23, 1678–79, 1679–81n, 1681, 2177–78, 2184–85, 2185–86, 2191–92, 2205–8, 2210, 2234–42, 2242–43, 2266–67, 2268–72, 2278–79, 2279, 2301, 2303–4, 2304–9, 2312–17, 2321, 2323–24, 2324–25; Journal to be delivered to printer daily, 1680; Oothoudt selected chair of committee of the whole, 1702; predicted conclusion of, 2105, 2105n, 2106; procedural questions, 2156; proceedings of to be transmitted to state legislature, 2324
- ratification of Constitution, 1328n, 1334, 1614, 1619n; charges that Jones and Smith take inappropriate actions to ratify, 1330; Congress awaits news from N.Y. before setting new government in motion, 1308–9; Convention still sitting and becoming more likely to, 1336; defeat of Antifederalist motion calling for conditional, 2174; engrossed ratification carried by vote of 30 to 27, 2323–24; Federalist resolution on, 2149; a gleam of hope that N.Y. will ratify, 1213; gloomy prospects for, 1338; had power to adopt or reject only, not to amend, 2160, 2161, 2165; has adopted unconditionally, 2320; hope N.Y. emulates Va., 1138; Jay moves resolution for with explanatory and recommendatory amendments, 2129; Lansing's plan to ratify conditionally considered by Convention, 2233–87; may find a way to ratify, 1353; method of being proposed, 1334; might adjourn without ratifying, 1137, 1139, 1139n, 1152, 1169; might ratify out of fear of its neighbors, 1204; by N.H. will not affect N.Y., 2083–84; news of by N.H. received, 1875–77, 2084; news of by Va. arrives, 2082, 2083n, 2083–84, 2084; news that N.Y. is about to ratify, 2276n; newspaper publication of documents, 2334n–35n; New York City gloomy because Convention will not ratify, 1318; opposition to unconditional ratification, 1320, 1333; plans to ratify conditionally unacceptable, 1328–29, 2156–62; power of Convention is to ratify, 2138; prediction N.Y. will adopt unconditionally, 2286; prediction N.Y. will reject Constitution, 2106; proposal of with right to withdraw, 2117; ratification document presented to Confederation Congress by Hamilton, 2334n, 2335; ratification should be for only certain number of years, 1097, 2375, 2376; report that Convention had adjourned only to return to ratify, 1336; resolved that a copy of ratification document and Convention Journal remain on record, 2323–24; should decide on soon, 2254; slow to ratify, 1294; Smith moves propositions and form of ratification on 11 July, 2135; Smith's first plan for taken up by Convention, 2277–78; support for second constitutional convention ensured in N.Y., 2322; text of engrossed N.Y. ratification document, 2326–35n; two-thirds initially against unconditional, 2293; unconditional will lose opportunity to avoid consolidated government, 2147; variety of methods of proposed in, 1336; in Va. has had an effect on N.Y., 1214–15, 1297, 2084–87, 2099n; by Va. will not affect N.Y., 2083–84; will adjourn without ratifying, 1197, 1205, 1230, 1260, 1312, 1325; will adjourn without rejecting, 1150, 1174; will not ratify, 1209, 1231–32n; will probably ratify, 1313, 1325–26
- recommendatory amendments: acceptable, 2165; adopts, 1252; agreed to ratify with, 1339; and explanatory amendments defended, 2135; of pretended ratification, 2149
- toasted in: Fredericksburgh, N.Y., 1279–80; Hudson, 1280–81; Kingston, 1283; Lansingburgh, 1283; in New York City, 1287, 1288; at New York City procession dinner, 1657; at Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291
- votes in, 225, 2199, 2210, 2242–43, 2284, 2312–13, 2323; to accept 25 July report of committee of the whole, 2309, 2310–11, 2320; to accept declaration of rights, form of ratification, and explanatory amend-

- ments, 2308–9; to accept engrossed copies of ratification document, 2323; agrees not to vote until all of Constitution is debated, 1703; on amending amendment on Congress' jurisdiction over federal capital, 2270; on amendment concerning appropriations for standing army, 2257–58; on amendment concerning declarations of war, 2268–69; on amendment concerning jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 2271–72; on amendment concerning standing army, 2258–59; on amendment concerning terms of senators, 2259–60; on amendment creating Executive Council, 2267–68; on amendment prohibiting elected representatives from holding other U.S. appointments, 2260; analysis of vote on 25 July report of committee of the whole (30 to 25), 2318n; on changing a paragraph emphasizing conditional ratification, 2278–79; on direct taxation amendment, 2257; on Duane's motion to postpone consideration of Smith's proposition, 2210; on excise amendment, 2256; on Hobart's motion to adjourn, 2199; on Jones' motion to change "upon condition" in form of ratification, 2280–81; on Lansing's motion giving N.Y. right to withdraw from Union, 2301; on N.Y. keeping control of its militia, 2288; on ratification published in newspapers, 2325n–26n; to remove property requirement for offices of national trust, 2312–13; on Smith's proposed ratification and amendments, 2242–43; on Tredwell's motion to amend introductory paragraph of the declaration of rights, 2303
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: adjournment of speculated, 328, 333; calling of, 126, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143–44, 158, 167, 181, 221; delegates transportation and arrangements for, 266, 269–70, 295, 296, 297; description of, 65–69; Duane plan of ratification with explanatory and recommendatory amendments, 429, 431, 447–50; effect of ratification by N.H. and Va. on, 68, 289–90, 292, 301, 302, 303–5, 305–6, 307, 315, 317, 318, 321, 325, 327, 340, 353, 360, 366–67, 414; engrossed bill of rights, form of ratification, and recommendatory amendments (facsimile), 480; expenses to be ascertained and laid before legislature, 478; Hamilton in, 65–69; Hamilton's proposed form of ratification and amendments, 428, 430, 431, 438–40; Hobart's motion for adjournment, 429–30, 431, 431; Jay's resolution to ratify Constitution with recommendatory amendments, 427, 430, 431, 446; journals distributed and published, 358, 478; lively party spirit in, 349, 411, 429; Lansing submits bill of rights, 422–25; Lansing's proposed form of ratification and amendments, 442, 450–57; McKesson's draft of committee of the whole report (facsimile), 483; newspaper discrepancy on roll call for ratifying Constitution, 483; Poughkeepsie as site of, 270; proceedings of to be transmitted to state legislature, 477, 478; M. Smith's proposed form of ratification, 427, 429, 430, 436–38; M. Smith's proposed substitute form of ratification and amendments, 431, 434–35; ratifies Constitution, 317, 335–45, 337–38, 343, 348, 349, 351–53, 354, 355, 359, 360, 476–79, 480, 483; reads engrossed copy of entire ratification document, 476; thanks given in closing, 479; toasted, 313
- amendments proposed, 318; bill of rights as part of ratification, 422–25, 467–70, 476, 479, 480; conditional, 68–69, 325–26, 327, 330, 335, 337, 338, 357, 427, 429, 430, 434–38, 442, 445, 446, 453, 470, 481; explanatory, 407, 429, 431, 446, 447–48, 450–52, 467–70; recommendatory, 68–69, 351, 356, 371–72, 403, 427, 429, 430, 431, 439–40, 446, 448–50, 453–57, 472–76, 480; similarity to Va.'s recommendatory amendments, 360; by M. Smith to Jay's resolutions, 431, 446
- amendments proposed (individual): on appeals from state courts by writ of error only, 419, 437, 452, 469; on apportionment of representation, 404–5, 434, 437, 448, 452, 453, 469, 472–73; on commissions, writs, and process in name of people of U.S., 419, 455, 474–75; on commission to correct judgments of Supreme Court, 421, 456, 475; on compensation for judges, 456, 475; on compensation for members of Congress, 449, 454, 474; on Congress borrowing money on U.S. credit, 414, 454, 473; on Congress' power to declare war, 421, 454, 474; on Congress' power to regulate elections, 407–8, 434, 454, 473; Congress shall have no powers but those expressly given, 438, 450, 468; curbing executive power to pardon for treason, 418, 455, 474; exempting conscientious objectors, 423, 425, 437; expunging "without the consent of the Congress" from Art. I, Sec. 9, 456, 476; on filling Senate vacancies by legislatures of, 449,

- 455, 474; guaranteeing due process of law, 451, 468; guaranteeing grand jury, 422, 424, 436, 451, 468; guaranteeing right against self-incrimination, 422, 424, 436, 469; guaranteeing right to assemble, 423, 424, 437, 452, 469; guaranteeing right to petition, 423, 424, 437, 469; on impeachment court, 449, 456, 475; on journals of Congress published annually, 449, 454, 474; on jurisdiction of state laws within federal capital, 421–22, 449, 454, 474; limiting Senate term, 62, 406, 454, 473; limiting service of state militia, 415, 437, 456, 476; limiting suspension of habeas corpus, 416, 422, 436, 451, 454, 468, 473; limiting U.S. judicial powers in cases involving states, 420, 421, 452, 469; on natural rights, 436, 439, 447, 450, 467–68; on oath of officers to not infringe on states, 421, 450, 456, 475; on power originating from the people, 422, 423, 424, 436, 450, 467–68; on President's field command of military, 418, 449, 455, 474; on President's term and re-eligibility, 418, 448, 452, 455, 469, 474; on privy council, 418, 455, 461; prohibiting poll tax, 416, 450, 455, 474; prohibiting Congress from dual officeholding, 408–9, 410, 455, 460, 474; prohibiting double jeopardy, 422, 424, 436, 451, 468; prohibiting excessive bail and fines, 422, 424, 436, 451, 468; prohibiting granting monopolies under commerce power, 421, 438, 454, 474; prohibiting Supreme Court judges from dual officeholding, 419, 449, 456; on publishing annual receipts and expenditures, 416; on qualification of state candidates, 456–57, 476; on raising standing army in peacetime, 415, 437, 451, 454, 468, 473; on representation and direct taxes apportioned according to census, 448, 453, 458, 466, 470; on requiring Congress to keep doors open, 454–55, 474; on reserved powers of the people and states, 415–16, 437, 450, 468; restricting Congress' power over N.Y. elections, 430, 438, 446, 453, 466, 470; restricting direct taxation, 330, 409, 410, 416, 453, 473; restricting excise taxes, 330, 409, 453, 473; restricting *ex post facto* laws, 416, 437, 452, 469; restricting federal calling of any state militia, 330, 415, 476; restricting federal calling of N.Y. militia, 430, 438, 446, 453, 470; restricting federal taxation of N.Y., 430, 438, 446–47, 453, 470; restricting power of Congress over private property, 449, 452, 456, 475; restricting Congress power over forts, magazines, and arsenals, 422, 454, 474; restricting quartering of soldiers, 423, 425, 437, 451, 468; restricting U.S. judicial powers in cases involving states, 420, 421, 437, 469; on right to bear arms, 451, 468; on right to jury trial, 422, 424, 436, 452, 469; safeguarding due process of law, 422, 436, 451, 468; safeguarding freedom of press, 423, 424, 437, 452, 469; safeguarding freedom of religion, 423, 424, 425, 437, 451, 468; on speedy and public trial, 422, 424, 436, 451, 468; on state consent for postal roads, 414, 415; on state power to recall Senators, 406–7, 455, 474; on Supreme Court and inferior court jurisdiction, 419, 437, 452, 455, 470, 475; against title of nobility, 416, 417; on treaties not being construed to alter state constitutions, 421, 452, 470; on two-thirds vote for military appropriations in peace time, 415, 437, 449, 451, 454, 458, 473; against unreasonable search and seizure, 423, 424, 436, 452, 469; on well-regulated militia, 423, 424–25, 437, 451, 468
- Antifederalists in, 330; acquiesce, 68–69, 91, 209, 349; majority, 280, 283, 289, 290, 292, 293, 298, 303, 334; number of, 65; Clinton's influence on, 69; from New York City, 263; oratorical disadvantage of, 65; remove conditional acceptance, 69, 444, 464–65, 470
- circular letter: Duane's motion for preparation of, 430, 444, 471; to executives of the states (facsimile), 480; read and agreed to, 477–78; transmitted to the states, 478
- debates and discussions: on Article I, section 2, 402, 404–5; on Article I, section 3, 406–7; on Article I, section 4, 407–8, 409; on Article I, section 6, 408–9, 410; on Article I, section 8, 303, 409, 412, 413, 414, 415, 421; on Article I, section 9, 416; on Article I, section 10, 418; on Article II, 414; on Article II, section 3, 419, 420–21; on Article III, section 2, 420; on Article VI, clause 3, 421; Francis Childs's *Debates*, 373, 398, 429, 441, 444, 479–80; James Duane's speech, 412, 413; Hamilton's speeches, 430, 432; Hobart's speech and motion for adjournment, 429–30, 431; impartiality urged, 401, 402; S. Jones's motion to replace "upon condition" with "in full confidence," 69, 444, 464–65, 470; lively debates reported, 411, 429; G. Livingston's notes of, 480; G. Livingston's speech, 407; R. R. Livingston's speeches,

400, 401, 402, 410, 412; McKesson's notes of, 394, 406, 417, 431; on mode of introducing bill of rights and explanatory amendments, 430; newspaper reports of, 394–97, 399–400, 400–403, 405, 406–7, 412–13, 414, 423–25, 429–31, 432–40, 442; Oothoudt notes of, 403; on Melancton Smith's proposed form of ratification, 429; on Melancton Smith's proposed substitute form of ratification and amendments, 430, 431, 434; Melancton Smith's notes on, 481; Melancton Smith's speech, 434

—election of delegates to, 176–77, 203, 207–8, 262, 281, 299; Albany Co. delegates elected, 288; election certificates of delegates, 272–79; eligibility of delegates, 389–90; George Clinton elected delegate to, 224; Kings Co. elects delegates, 284; list of, 387–89, 392–93, 395–96; New York City elects delegates, 263, 284, 291; rules for, 389–90

—journal of (by date): 17 June, 387–91; 18 June, 398; 20 June, 404; 21 June, 404–5; 23 June, 405; 24 June, 406; 25 June, 407–8; 26 June, 408–9; 27 June, 9; 28 June, 410; 30 June, 411; 1 July, 411; 2 July, 413–14; 3 July, 415–18; 4 July, 417–18; 5 July, 419–20; 7 July, 420–23; 8 July, 425; 9 July, 426; 10 July, 426; 11 July, 426–27; 12 July, 427–28; 14 July, 428; 15 July, 428; 18 July, 441; 19 July, 441; 21 July, 442; 22 July, 443; 23 July, 443; 24 July, 445; 25 July, 445–75; 26 July, 475–79

—Federalists in: accused of not replying to Antifederalists' proposals, 321; number of, 65; oratorical advantage of, 65, 368

—proceedings: George Clinton elected president of, 303, 389, 395, 396, 397, 401; Constitution to be read clause by clause, 397, 400, 401, 446; journal of, 387–91, 398, 404–5, 405, 406, 407–8, 408–9, 410, 411, 413–14, 415–17, 417–18, 418, 419–23, 425–27, 427–28, 441, 442, 443, 445, 445–79; delegate payments and wages, 379, 389; delegates take oath, 281; discusses Constitution by paragraphs, 318, 319; R. R. Livingston's proposed debate rule, 400; morning prayer ordered, 391, 394, 400–401; officers appointed, 389, 395, 396, 397, 401; officer payments, 380; Nicholas Powar appointed printer, 397, 400; rules committee appointed, 391, 394, 396, 397; rules adopted, 398, 399, 400–401; rules for election of delegates, 389–90; state officers' impartiality requested, 401

—votes in: to accept bill of rights, form of ratification, and explanatory amendments, 470–71; to accept engrossed bill of rights, form of ratification, explanatory and recommendatory amendments, 476–77, 479; on amendment against borrowing money without two-thirds vote of Congress, 460–61; on amendment concerning appropriations for standing army, 458–59; on amendment concerning citizenship of President, Vice President, and Congress, 472; on amendment concerning Congress' jurisdiction over federal capital, 462–63; on amendment concerning declarations of war, 462; on amendment concerning jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 463–64; on amendment concerning terms of senators, 459–60; on amendment creating executive council, 461; on direct taxation amendment, 458; on Duane's motion to postpone consideration of M. Smith's proposition, 430, 433–34; on Duane's plan of ratification with explanatory and recommendatory amendments, 429, 431, 450; on excise amendment, 457–58; on Hobart's motion to adjourn, 429, 431, 432–33; on S. Jones's motion to replace “upon condition” with “in full confidence,” 69, 444, 464–65, 470; on Lansing's draft of a ratification and amendments, 457; on Lansing's motion on right of N.Y. to withdraw from union, 444, 457, 466–67; on N.Y. keeping control of its militia, 465; on preparation of circular letter, 444; on M. Smith's motion to adjust language of form of ratification, 464; on Tredwell's motion to amend introductory paragraph of bill of rights, 467

RCS N.C.: amendments to Constitution proposed by, 322n, 446n, 504, 510, 568, 569n; Antifederalists will probably control, 156; has not been called, 34; and circular letter of, 493, 522, 523n, 559n, 594, 595n; election results not yet known, 156

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: amendments to Constitution recommended by, 40; amendments to Constitution transmitted to N.C. legislature, 76–77; Antifederalists strong in, 16; circular letter calling for second constitutional convention, 40–41, 55; ratifies with recommended amendments, 16, 42

RCS SUPPL. PA.: delayed, 1114

RCS R.I.: amendments and circular letter of printed in R.I., xxxix–xl, 422, 425, 425–27n, 427, 428–29, 429n, 435n; circular

- letter and amendments of described metaphorically, 451; circular letter of, 450–51; Federalists are respectable minority in, 366; form of ratification of contains bill of rights, 959; has ratified with proposed amendments, 399; majority in are Antifederalists, 277, 366; ratification by held up Congress' implementing Constitution, 660; ratification by is uncertain, 395; ratifies Constitution, xxxix, 241, 368–70, 371, 378, 379, 385, 388n, 396–97, 420, 435; thirteen R.I. towns respond to, 459; will adjourn rather than reject Constitution, 277
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: soon to meet, 144; ratifies Constitution, 164
- RCS S.C.: amendments from sent to S.C. House of Representatives, 479, 480; is in session, 467; many Antifederalists elected to, 527
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Antifederalist correspondence regarding, 91
- RCS VA., 812, 883, 1635, 1753; called, 207n, 789n; elections to, 631n, 794, 812, 815, 827n, 1620; possible adjournment of, 635, 1596, 1790; late meeting of, 733; Virginians hope for lead from, 813; support for amendments to Constitution in, 813, 1480, 1516–17, 1674, 1711; criticism of speech in by Alexander Hamilton, 824; Republican committee of correspondence created, 824, 825; analysis of parties in, 824, 1089n; express system established with Va. and N.H., 824, 1572, 1672–75; amendments to Constitution being considered in, 825; Antifederalist majority in, 1575, 1575n, 1587, 1592, 1622n, 1630n, 1633, 1635, 1636n, 1652, 1662, 1673n, 1678, 1678–79, 1725, 1784; impact of N.H. ratification on, 1634, 1673n, 1678; news of N.H. ratification reaches, 1673n, 1674; news of Va. ratification reaches, 1674n, 1723n; conditional ratification by predicted, 1691; Clinton's address to, 1711; declaration of rights in, 1711; circular letter of, 1711, 1754n–55n, 1762n, 1765, 1767; news of ratification by reaches Va., 1759–60
- RCS CONG.: Antifederalists dominate, 60; fortunate it did not meet earlier, 40; ratifies Constitution, 4, 24–25, 27n, 28–29, 42; remains opposed to Constitution, 17n; still meeting, 4
- CC1, xli, xlii, 491n, 513
- CC3: called, 233, 340n, 341n, 362, 402n–3n, 426, 557, 573
- CC4: called, 19, 80, 82, 102, 104, 137, 144, 151, 180n, 239, 308, 309n, 341, 488, 503, 515, 517, 521, 537, 553; election of delegates to, 65n, 200n–201n, 592, 593n
- CC5, 3; elections to, 30, 40–41, 41, 102–3, 103, 126–27, 161–62, 208, 219, 228, 229n, 376, 380, 381, 395; address to members of, 255–61
- CC6: meets in June, 16, 80, 166; debates and proceedings of, 50, 294–97; election of, 61n, 62n, 64n, 70, 369; speeches in quoted, 64n–65n; address to, 175–76; Congress awaits decision of before locating federal capital and calling first federal elections, 195, 256, 309–10, 337, 365; recommendation that it adjourn without doing anything, 208; in session, 290, 291, 293, 381, 392; ratifies Constitution, 294–307, 308, 321, 331, 360, 365, 397, 405; ratification of read in Congress, 296; supports call of second constitutional convention, 296; acrimonious debate in, 393; ratification by celebrated in Newport, R.I., 397; ratification by celebrated in Philadelphia, 397
- and amendments to Constitution, 59, 169, 220n, 258n, 287, 295, 295–96, 339; are not local, 6–7; text of proposed declaration of rights, 297–301; enjoins delegates to first federal Congress to obtain, 301; text of proposed amendments, 301–5; criticism of, 343, 399
- Antifederalists in, 294–95; have majority, 37, 38, 47, 49, 144, 152–53, 169, 171–72, 177, 183, 208, 211, 212n, 277, 287, 293, 325, 393; appoint a committee of correspondence, 50; leaders of, 293; praise of acquiescence of, 397
- Circular Letter of, 296, 306–7; criticism of, 321, 323, 331, 343, 345n, 352, 400; Federalists vote for to secure federal capital, 343
- Federalists in, 147, 294; gaining ground in, 212n, 388, 389; leaders of, 293; vote for to secure federal capital, 343; praise of, 397
- NEW YORK COUNCIL OF APPOINTMENT**
- RCS N.Y.: defeat of a motion to create, 2267–68; description of, 1401n, 1908n; one-year terms, 1839, 1886
- RCS S.C., 330, 336n
- CC5, 10–11, 13n
- NEW YORK COUNCIL OF REVISION**
- RCS MASS., 1401n
- RCS N.Y., 986, 1484, 1908n; amendment creating similar one for federal government,



- 183; description of, 501, 1159; praise of, 1042; veto power of, 1394
- RCS N.C., 337, 364n
- RCS PA., 487–88, 501n
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 767
- RCS S.C., 30n
- CC5, 276, 332–33
- CC6, 104
- NEW YORK COUNTIES**
- RCS N.Y.: letter to, 2476–78; southern counties threaten secession if N.Y. does not ratify, 2434; Assembly roster of, lxxxviii; Convention roster of, 1676–77
- See also* New York counties listed individually: Albany; Clinton; Columbia; Dutchess; Kings; Montgomery; New York; Orange; Queens; Richmond (Staten Island); Suffolk; Ulster; Washington; Westchester
- NEW YORK ELECTION LAW OF FEBRUARY 1787**
- RCS N.Y., 1112, 1525, 1525n
- NEW YORK FEDERAL REPUBLICAN COMMITTEE**
- RCS MD.: id., 747n
- letters to, 746–47; quoted, 510
- RCS MASS.: distributes “A Columbian Patriot,” 1719
- RCS N.H.: distributes Antifederalist literature, 239, 239n
- letter from, 325–26
- letter to quoted, 320–21
- RCS N.Y.: and Antifederalist newspaper printer for Albany, 834; attempts at interstate cooperation for amendments, 1097–1102n, 1796, 2478; circular letter from, 1090; distributes Antifederalist literature, 478, 735, 894–901n, 1357, 1477, 1536, 1540n; distributes “Federal Farmer,” *Additional Letters*, 978; hopeful Antifederalists will win Convention election in Queens, 1531; list of recipients of pamphlets, 896–98
- letters from, 895, 1099–1102n, 1133–34, 1581; quoted, 1536; cited, 1292n–93n
- letter from George Mason to sent to N.Y. Convention Antifederalists, 1799
- letters to, 898–99, 1387–88; quoted, 614, 1477; cited, 1099, 1292n–93n, 1799
- RCS N.C.: corresponds with N.C. Antifederalists, 55
- letters from, 155–57; cited, 169, 523n
- RCS R.I.: distributes “Federal Farmer,” *Additional Letters*, 267n
- RCS S.C.
- letters from, 287–88; cited, 206
- CC3, 10n, 148n
- CC5: and distribution of “Federal Farmer,” *Additional Letters*, 267
- letter to quoted, 83–84
- CC6: attempts to cooperate with Va. Antifederalists, 32–68
- circular letter from, 38
- See also* Lamb, John
- NEW YORK GENESEE LAND COMPANY**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: efforts to circumvent N.Y. Constitution by, 153
- NEW YORK GOVERNOR**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: elected every three years, 79
- RCS N.H.: Gov. Clinton sends Constitution to legislature, 104
- RCS N.Y.: powers of will be diminished by Constitution, 1163–64; re-eligibility of defended, 1883, 1885
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticized for obtaining near royal stature, 383; fifth-term re-election efforts criticized, 380–81, 382; letter to from Va. legislature regarding second constitutional convention, 370–71; calls legislative session, 111, 384; re-election of 1789, 384
- RCS N.C.: constitution of has no limit on re-eligibility of, 324n
- RCS VA.: pardoning power in, 1379, 1386n
- See also* Clinton, George
- NEW YORK IMPOST**
- RCS N.Y.: importance of to N.Y.’s opposition to Constitution, 1336, 1337n; lucrativeness of, 1170; N.J. and Conn. will combine against, 1143–44; N.Y. should give up, 1989; one of three corrosive forces that gave rise to the new Constitution, 1152; will be lost to N.Y. under Constitution, 628, 673, 858
- NEW YORK LEGISLATURE**
- RCS MASS.: divided over Constitution, 754; instructs delegates to Congress to propose constitutional convention, xl; receives Constitution and congressional resolutions, 709n
- RCS N.Y.: adopts bill of rights (1787), 504–6; adopts paper money bill, xliii; adopts population amendment to Articles of Confederation, xxxvi; Albany site causes hardship for legislators from southern part of N.Y., 1497–98, 1498n; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, xlvi–xlvii, 81, 83n, 456, 457–58, 507–25n, 689–90, 703, 721; both houses of have majority opposed to Constitution, 671–72; Britain retains Northwest posts, xxxiv; Gov. Clinton’s speeches to, xxvii, xxviii, xxxix, 509–10, 511, 652n, 688–89, 692–94, 701, 813, 814n, 846, 846n, 2006n; calls state Convention, 578, 602, 608–9, 687–731, 746, 767, 788, 1678, 2161; “Curtio-

polis" addressed to, 625–29; cedes western lands to Congress, xxxiii; closely divided on Constitution, but would reject it, 148; Convention proceedings to be transmitted to, 2324; Convention requests Clinton to ascertain its expenses and lay them before, 2325; Convention requests cooperation of with other states in calling a general convention, 2324; criticism of localist policy of, 97, 98; devotion of to state impost, 98; at next session will call for a general convention to consider amendments, 2336; endorses Hartford Convention (1780) proposals, xxviii; Francis Childs takes notes of debates of, liv, lvii; gives Congress power to regulate commerce, xlv; gives restricted approval of Impost of 1783, xxxviii; has just and full representation, 198; instructs delegates to Constitutional Convention, 454; has performed well, 1985, 1992, 1996; prediction it would consider merits of Constitution, 691; prohibited from raising a standing army in peacetime, 621; relief measures of during economic difficult times, xl–xlv; repeals insolvency law, 820; resolution of calling Constitutional Convention quoted, 12; resolutions of appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention did not call for new constitution, 457–58; Philip Schuyler's influence on Northern members of, 2252; should consider Hamilton's sole signing of the Constitution as a nullity, 274; smaller than Congress and needs less knowledge to govern a smaller territory, 1785, 1786; and speech from Gov. Clinton, 692–94; urged by governor to make new appointments to Congress, 692; violates Articles of Confederation in calling a state convention, 1157; votes not to restore citizenship of or to compensate Loyalists for confiscated estates, xxxii; wants Congress strengthened, xxvii; wants N.Y. Convention to seek amendments, 1097; was precipitant in calling state Convention, 1157—December 1788 session: approach of a reason to hasten publication of Convention *Debates*, 2489n, 2491; belief that motives of members of both houses are pure, 2527; Gov. Clinton and, 2509, 2511, 2512–13, 2513, 2516; considers legislation for election of U.S. representatives, senators, and electors, 2498, 2509, 2513, 2513–14; criticism of invidious comparisons drawn between two houses, 2527; criticizes governor for not calling legislature earlier, 2513; described as a contest between two

houses, 2524; guardian of rights and liberties of people, 2483; has every power necessary for the preservation and happiness of people, 2483; meeting after ratification will be concerned with new central government, 2450; N.Y. Circular Letter transmitted to, 2505; and payment of Convention delegates, 2498, 2499–2500; on resolution requesting Congress to call a second convention, 2498, 2501–30n; response of to address of governor, 2512–13; some members of both houses of sat in N.Y. Convention, 2526, 2528n; stalemate between Assembly and Senate on election of U.S. senators, 2497, 2498n; text of resolution applying to Congress to call a second convention, 2528–29; text of letter transmitting resolution applying to Congress to call a second convention, 2530

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Albany as meeting site for, 185–86; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 8–13, 76–77; Convention proceedings to be transmitted to, 477; Gov. Clinton calls session, 111, 384; has Federalist majority one year after N.Y. ratification, 384; Tories in, 212

RCS SUPPL. PA.: and publication of journals, 877  
CC3: legislature of, 271, 340n, 341–42, 365n, 367n, 399–403, 426, 569; Gov. Clinton and, 216, 341–42, 481

See also New York Assembly; New York Senate

#### NEW YORK MARINE SOCIETY

See Marine Society

#### NEW YORK NEWSPAPERS

See Newspapers: New York newspapers

#### NEW YORK PRINTERS

RCS N.Y.: letter to, 2486–88. See also New York; Newspapers: New York newspapers; Printers, publishers, and booksellers

#### NEW YORK SENATE

RCS MASS.: opposes Constitution, 754; term of office of, 1391, 1401n

RCS N.Y.: agrees with call for convention to revise Articles of Confederation, xlv; appears to oppose calling a state Convention, 688; and appointment of commissioners to Annapolis Convention, xlv; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, xlvi–xlvii, 511–13, 514, 518–19, 523; approves paper money bill, xliii; compared to N.Y. Assembly in knowledgeable members, 1771; concurs with Assembly calling state Convention, 715, 715–16, 727, 728n; concurs with Assembly in calling for a second general convention,

2515; controlled by Federalists (December 1788 session), 2498, 2524; danger of aristocracy in, 520; debates oaths, 700; debates resolution calling state Convention, 1187; description of note taking of debates in, 727n; majority opposes amendments in December 1788 session of, 2527; opposes submission of Constitution to a Convention, 696–97; prediction it will pass resolution calling state Convention, 728; proceedings of on calling N.Y. Convention, 692, 695, 696, 698–99, 701; provisions for in N.Y. constitution, xxii–xxiii; rejects Impost of 1783, xxxvi; rejects paper money bills, xl, xli; resolutions of to Congress on its inability to pay all of its share of requisition, 2007n; response of to Gov. Clinton’s speech (1780), 2006n; response to Governor’s speech, 698–99, 701; roster of, lxxxix; “Rough Hewer’s” song in to prevent call of Convention, 812–14; safe because it is checked by a democratic Assembly, 1781; short terms for, 1155; small number from each district creates no problem, 1776; small number of in each district, 1779; small number of is no reason why U.S. House of Representatives should be small, 1783; some members wanted resolution disapproving Constitution, 729; staggered election in, 986, 1875n; term of office of, 340, 1869; transmits Va.’s call for general convention to Assembly, 2513; will oppose calling a Convention, 602, 671–72

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: instructs N.Y. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 9, 10; proceedings, 10–11

RCS VT.: opposes Vt. statehood, 120

*See also* New York legislature

#### NEW YORK TOWNS AND DISTRICTS

*See* New York towns and districts listed individually: Albany; Amenia; Ancram; Ballstown; Battery (New York City); Bedford; Brookhaven; Brooklyn; Bruynswycke; City Island; Claverack; Clermont; Dover; Duaneburgh; East Chester; Flushing; Fort Frederick; Fort George; Fort Orange; Fredericksburgh; Frederickstown; Genesee Country; German Camp; Germantown; Goshen; Greenbush; Half Moon District; Hillsdale; Hudson; Huntington; Hurley; Islip; Jamaica; Johnstown; Kayaderoseras; Kinderhook; Kings; Kingston; Lansingburgh; Livingston; Livingston Manor; Long Island; Manhattan Island; Montgomery; New Paltz; New Windsor; New York City; Newburgh; Newtown; Nine Partners;

Niskayuna; North Hempstead; Oswego (Beekman’s District); Oyster Bay; Percy Castle (New York City); Poughkeepsie; Red Hook; Rensselaer Manor; Rhinebeck Precinct; Sag Harbor; Saratoga; Scatakoke (Schaghticoke); Schenectady; Schoharie (Shoharre); Schotack; Scotak; Smithtown; South Hempstead; Spencertown; Stephen Town District; Taghkanick; Walkill; Ward’s Bridge; Waterford

#### NEW YORK TREATY

RCS VT., 175–77, 187, 188–89, 189, 199; agents are negotiating, 162; call of Vt. Convention based on, 224–25; cited in Vt. form of ratification, 218; Congress should ratify, 193, 213; justification for, 206; might be ignored in U.S. courts, 206; N.Y. had no authority giving away property rights in, 206; parchment copies of, 216; read in Vt. Convention, 192, 198–99; removes obstacles to Vt. statehood, 194, 215, 216

#### NEW YORK CITY

RCS MD.: celebrates Md. ratification, 696, 722, 722n, 734, 739; Revolutionary activities in, xxv, xxviii; as site of federal capital, 909, 911, 912n

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists in coming to accept terms of Mass. ratification, 1644; Antifederalists in diminishing, 1641; becomes Confederation’s capital, 1341n; celebration of Mass. ratification in, 1639–44; favors Constitution, 1081–82, 1641; great majority of people in happy about Mass. ratification, 1641; interest in over the Mass. Convention, 848; majority in favors Constitution, 52; news of Mass. ratification arrives in, 1698; procession in celebrating ratification, 1615; publication in of resolution of Boston tradesmen, 752, 752n

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 391, 451; compared with Boston, 284n; is buying federal securities, 20; is Federalist, 13, 13n, 266, 323; news of N.H. ratification arrives in, 392; and potential burning of during Revolution, 102, 103n; receives Constitution, 13, 13n

RCS N.Y.: angry at Antifederalists in N.Y. Convention, 1314, 1326; attempt to set afire, 48, 49n; bell-ringing to celebrate state ratifications is irritating, 1240, 1240n; British occupation of during Revolution, xxvi; as capital separated from rest of state, 1695; capital will probably not remain in because of N.Y.’s Antifederalism, 1111–12; capital would leave if N.Y. did not ratify, 736, 2133, 2134; celebrates N.Y.

ratification, 2402–14, 2430; celebration of Constitution's anniversary in, 2470; and choice of site for federal capital, 1251, 1313, 1337, 1351, 2368, 2429, 2432, 2433, 2437–38, 2441, 2445, 2448–50, 2452, 2453, 2456, 2465–66, 2466; choice of would keep capital from a central location, 2457; commerce important to, lii; commerce revitalized in, xliii; Constitution favored in, 35, 53, 67, 75, 75n, 175, 1092; Constitution printed in, 47; Convention delegates from travel to Poughkeepsie by sloop, 2341–43; Convention delegates saluted, 2342, 2402–5, 2406, 2407, 2411; Convention speeches of Lansing and Smith received well in, 1240; delegates to N.Y. Convention leave, 1169; doctors' riot, 914–16, 964–65, 1326, 1326n; efforts to develop City Island as a port to challenge supremacy of, 2488n; fears loss of capital if Convention rejects Constitution, 2372; gaiety in avoided due to politics, 478–79; gloominess in over fear the Constitution will not be ratified, 1318; as the great commercial center, 1516; Kings Co. has same interests as, 1468, 1470; mechanics in prepare for procession, 1193; needs greater representation in the Assembly, 1171; newspapers in, 732, 733; nine Convention delegates from ratify Constitution, 2438, 2441, 2441–42; overtaxed, 1171; overwhelming support for Constitution in, 2372, 2496–97; people of do not openly discuss Constitution, 267; population of, 550, 1453, 1453n; praise for port of, 1688; printed material on ratification originates in, 4; question whether it should be free and independent, 1170; reasons why Philadelphia is preferable to as federal capital, 2460, 2460–61; St. Paul's Church as site for Duer's oration, 1285; Scotsmen in support Constitution, 1357, 1403–5; Society of the Cincinnati meets in, 1250, 1251n, 1286, 1287; value of being federal capital, 2133, 2134; will be very angry at Antifederalists if they reject Constitution, 2372; will secede from N.Y. if Convention rejects Constitution, 1240, 1312–13, 1353. *See also* Newspapers: New York newspapers

—Antifederalists in: favorable appearances for, 895, 898, 1123; few, 639, 750; have become Federalists since N.H. and Va. have ratified, 1329; leaders believe they are strong in, 1537; and literature of distributed, 1278

—celebrations in for: Federal procession (23 July), 734, 1193, 1245n, 1338, 1584–1666; Fourth of July, 1242, 1261, 1277n, 1284–90, 1659n; *Independent Journal* prints a broadside describing 23 July celebration, 2285; Md. ratification, 970; Mass. ratification, 733–34, 766–72, 1188; N.H. ratification, 1213, 1228, 1232, 1235, 1243, 1584; Va. ratification, 1169, 1215, 1242, 1243, 1247, 1249–50, 1274, 1618. *See also* Fourth of July; New York City federal procession

—Convention elections in, 1120n, 1481–1523, 1529; beware of Antifederalist trickery in, 1518; circular for, 1494; Federalists receive large majority of votes in, 1342, 1353n, 1499, 1521, 1522, 1523, 1524, 1525, 1580–81, 1581, 1582; forecast that polls will close early, 1519; increased balloting for delegates in, 1355; and inspectors, 1494, 1495; number of nomination lists for, 1481; official Federalist slate for, 1487; polls stay open for, 1354; turnout heavy for, 1516, 1521; vote totals, 1525–26; ward voting totals, 1521–22

—Federalists in: appear to have won elections, 1108; are despondent over Mass., 638, 639n; preponderance of, 578, 608, 628, 864, 1092, 1129, 1205, 1241, 1284, 1323, 1333–34, 1344, 1481, 1518; Quakers are, 867–88; will be sent to Convention, 1427, 1510

—news arrives in of ratification by: Conn., 608; Md., 968–71n, 2142n; Mass., 750; N.H., 1192, 1235n, 1251, 1284, 1584, 1592; N.Y., 2369, 2402, 2403, 2403–4, 2405, 2407, 2411, 2428, 2429, 2561–62; S.C., 1132–33, 1205n; Va., 1192, 1232n, 1242, 1243, 1248, 1251, 1260, 1284, 1584, 2362. *See also* Violence

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: concern for city employees if Constitution adopted, 84–85; Convention delegates from (list), 263, 284, 387, 392, 395; Convention delegates from mostly Federalist, 282; doctors' riot in, 214–16, 218, 219–20, 222–24, 245–46, 298; William Duer oration at St. Paul's Church, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312; election certificate of Convention delegates, 274–75; elects assemblymen, 284; Federalists strong in, 180, 216, 261, 282, 283, 284; party spirit remains high after N.Y. ratification, 369; vandalizing of Thomas Greenleaf's print shop, 337, 344, 345–47, 354; will benefit from Constitution, 144–45

—celebrations in: Fourth of July, 307, 308–14; on news of N.Y. ratification, 335–36

- RCS N.C.: as potential federal capital, 523, 551, 568, 626; copies of N.C. Convention *Debates* arrive in, 674
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: celebrates ratification, 1328; false report that Antifederalists were strengthening in, 864; is strongly Federalist, 996, 1115; objection to as site for publishing a magazine, 883
- RCS R.I.: cannon fired in honor of R.I. ratification, 1024; as potential federal capital, 389, 398, 401–2, 413, 596; would benefit as federal capital if R.I. and Vt. joined Union, 553
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: dinner held for federal judges, 313; manufacturer's letter, 230–31
- RCS S.C.: Antifederalists in silenced by Mass. ratification, 280; Antifederalist writings in convince judicious men that Constitution should be ratified, 280; Federalists are strong in, 279
- RCS VA.: *The Federalist* available in, 182; charge that merchants of will monopolize trade, 231n; election of Convention delegates, 794; news of N.H. ratification reaches, 1673n, 1675, 1678, 1679, 1685; news of Va. ratification reaches, 1674n, 1707, 1719n, 1723n, 1726n, 1748–49; celebration in, 1675, 1711; celebrates Va. ratification, 1723n, 1725–26, 1726n–27n, 1748–49; as site of federal capital, 1760
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Va. ratification, 108, 109, 133
- RCS CONG.: celebration in is insignificant except that Congress attended, 26; City Hall being readied for first Congress, 85–86; port of never closed by ice, 64–65; news of N.H. ratification arrives in, 3; news of Va. ratification reaches, 17; occupied by British during war, 65; people of are angry with N.Y. Convention, 17; permanent federal capital will be moved from, 79; possible riot in if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 19; as possible site for temporary federal capital, 4, 16, 23, 31, 40, 41, 43, 46–47, 49, 52, 53, 56, 58, 61, 64, 65, 66, 69, 78, 80, 81; S.C. favors as federal capital, 24; Southerners oppose as federal capital, 4, 19; will lose federal capital if N.Y. Convention rejects Constitution, 15, 16, 17, 18
- CC1: wants strengthened Congress, 27; debate over access to press in, xix, 312n, 314n, 315, 318; opinion on Constitution in, 227, 276, 381, 486
- CC2: differs from Philadelphia, 306; favor Constitution, 405
- CC3: does not conflict with the state, 278; receives news of Conn. ratification, 362; Federalists in hope for Mass. ratification; needs protection from foreign attack, 423; favors Constitution, 143; few Antifederalists in, 402
- CC4: Antifederalist newspapers of do not circulate out of state, 37–38, 223n, 542, 549–50, 550, 551, 555–56, 584; influence of Mass. on, 61n; Federalists in, 61n, 341, 409, 410–11, 489, 521, 527, 530n; election of delegates from to state Convention, 61n; representation of in Assembly, 148; Antifederalists in, 181n, 274n, 521; celebrates Mass. ratification, 517–18, 518
- CC5: spies sent to from Canada, 4; supports Constitution, 29, 395; Antifederalist newspapers not received in, 56; doctors' riot, 186, 187n; celebrates Md. ratification, 376; elects Federalists to state Convention, 376, 380, 381, 395
- CC6: Federalists in, 144, 152–53, 393; as potential federal capital, 151, 191, 193n, 256–57, 287, 322, 323, 324n, 332–33, 333, 336, 338, 343, 343–44, 350, 351, 360–61, 365, 405–6, 406n; news of S.C. ratification arrives in, 152; may be held by France in lieu of U.S. debt to, 191; celebration in, 221, 259, 260n, 271, 290–92, 309–10, 311n; will not welcome returning Antifederalist members of N.Y. Convention, 257; will secede from N.Y. if state does not adopt Constitution, 271, 393; mob in attacks Thomas Greenleaf's press, 310, 311n–12n  
*See also* New York; New York City federal procession; New York Co., N.Y.
- NEW YORK COUNTY, N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: and distribution of Antifederalist literature, 896–97; farmers in will suffer if Constitution is not ratified, 1148; population of, 550
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates from (list), 263, 284, 387, 392, 395; elects assemblymen, 284; election certificate of Convention delegates, 274–75; elects Convention delegates, 263, 284, 291  
*See also* New York City, N.Y.
- NEW YORK CITY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1609, 1654–55; opposes paper money, xl
- CC5: Chamber of Commerce of and Barbary States, 167n
- NEW YORK CITY FEDERAL PROCESSION**
- RCS N.Y., 1193, 1338; anticipated, 1241, 1311, 1322, 1323, 1324n, 1331, 1334, 1611; arrangements committee, 1584, 1589–91, 1601, 1603–4n, 1614, 1616,

- 1632, 1647; and Articles of Confederation, 1650, 1652, 1660n; banquet, 1610–11, 1615–17, 1625–26; being planned, 1284, 1329; and clergy, 1600, 1601, 1617, 1629, 1630n, 1665; compared to Philadelphia federal procession, 1627–28; criticism of by Greenleaf led to smashing of his press, 2406; criticized as a preposterous cavalcade and also satirized, 2412, 2413; delayed, 1244n, 1308, 1326, 1327, 1329, 1585, 1632; extraordinary pomp of when it takes place, 2372; foreign diplomatic corps participates in, 1603, 1611, 1628; Greenleaf burlesques in his newspaper, 2428, 2439–40; illustrations in, 2561, 2562; meeting of mechanics called by arrangements committee, 1585; pavilion of, 1602–3, 1611; pavilion illustration, 1656; Richard Platt as chair of committee of arrangements of, 1584, 1589–91n, 1597, 1600, 1612, 1631, 1659; poetry in, 1589, 1661–65, 2561; and potters, 1586, 1600, 1650, 1660n, 1664; praise of and newspaper accounts of forwarded, 1352; printing of, 1598–1601n; Society of the Cincinnati in, 1597–98, 1599, 1601n, 1609, 1610, 1659n; and Spanish ship in, 1341, 1342n, 1646, 1660; transparency of Washington, 1616  
—description of, 1347, 1585–87; as grandest ever known, 2438, 2442; as “great doings,” 2355; poetic, 1661–65; praised as the most elaborate, 1666; sent to Floridablanca, 1341; as wasteful, 1344; by Noah Webster, 1630–61n  
—*Hamilton* (federal ship), 1245, 1245n, 1286, 1289n, 1327, 1584, 1586, 1587, 1591n, 1592–95n, 1596, 1600, 1610, 1620–21, 1633, 1645–46, 1648, 1664, 1665; denigrated, 1344; launched, 1592, 1596; perhaps to be sent to Lafayette, 1602; ship not yet ready, 1243; woodcut depicting, 1598
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: attendance at, 334; federal ship *Hamilton* in, 385; Order of Procession broadsides, 333; preparations and announcements for, 318, 327, 328, 330, 331–33; reports of, 349, 350, 351, 353–54, 355, 357, 358; Society of the Cincinnati in, 332
- RCS CONG.: accident during satirized, 27; opposition to, 19; precedes state ratification, 25
- NEW YORK DAILY GAZETTE**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- NEW YORK GAZETTEER**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- NEW YORK JOURNAL**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- NEW YORK MORNING POST**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- NEW YORK MUSEUM**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- NEW YORK PACKET**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- NEW YORK WEEKLY MUSEUM**  
See Newspapers: New York newspapers
- “A NEW-YORKER”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 759
- NEWARK, N.J.**  
RCS N.J.: Constitution read publicly, 135; Essex Co. election of delegates held at, 173; Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge, 135
- NEWARK, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- NEWBURGH, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2414–15; meeting at, 1542, 1545, 1547, 1554, 1563n; news of N.Y. ratification arrives in, 2414; nominations at confirmed by Hurley Federalist meeting, 1548, 1559n
- NEWBURGH CONSPIRACY**  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: influence on commutation, 47, 48  
RCS N.Y., 654, 658  
RCS VA., 445n  
CC1, 19–20, 22, 60n  
CC3, 463, 467n
- NEWBURY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: Antifederalists unable to pass instructions against ratification, 627–28; delegates to state Convention welcomed home, 1633; elects Convention delegates, 893, 985–90  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 205; elects Convention delegates, 141
- NEWBURY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- NEWBURYPORT, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 1517, 1521; delegates to state Convention appear unanimous in favor of Constitution, 316n; delegates to state Convention welcomed home, 1633, 1633–34, 1635; elects Convention delegates, 317, 893, 990–94n; “federal ball” in, 1634–35; instructs Convention delegates, 68n; news of Mass. ratification arrives in, 1607; supports Constitution, 22, 990, 991, 1607  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 205; elects Convention delegates, 141–42  
RCS N.H.: celebrates Mass. ratification, 128; celebrates N.H. ratification, 447, 447n



- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: manufacturers' letter, 228–29  
*See also* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers, *Essex Journal*
- NEWCASTLE, MAINE**  
 RCS MASS., 895, 994; votes not to accept Constitution, 994
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 142; Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 205
- NEWFANE, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260
- NEWFOUNDLAND FISHERIES**  
*See* Fisheries
- NEWHALL'S TAVERN** (Lynn, Mass.)  
 RCS MASS., 1518, 1521, 1521n
- NEWINGTON, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: celebrates American independence, 434; contested Convention election, 198, 202–3, 203–4, 204n; date of Convention election, 148; date of second Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 147, 181–86; population, 499
- NEWMARKET, N.H.**  
 RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 186; instructs Convention delegate to accept Constitution, 147; population, 499
- NEWPORT, R.I.**  
 RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 448–50; distressed condition of, 449  
 RCS N.Y.: approves Constitution, 1189; celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2421–22; news of N.Y. ratification received in, 2431; no town in America is more unanimous in federal sentiments, 2421  
 RCS N.C.: is Federalist, 667, 667n  
 RCS R.I.: British occupy, 873, 876n, 932n, 1060n; celebrates N.H. ratification, 280–85n; celebrates N.Y. ratification, 370; celebrates R.I. ratification, 1015; citizens re-energized by N.H. ratification, 283; clergy of address Washington, 1013–14, 1055, 1057, 1058–59, 1073, 1076; clergy of welcome Washington to R.I., 1055, 1056, 1073; and coalition prox of April 1790, 771–73; commentaries in on referendum vote, 179–82; commerce in will be diminished without ratification, 658; committee responsible for Washington's visit toasted, 1060; Country party advises R.I. farmers to withhold produce from, xxxi; criticism of Federalists in, 58; deplorable situation in, 251, 585, 862; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxix; (R.I. Vol. 2), xli; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxix; designated customs district, 601–2; elects Convention delegates, 684, 693–94; establishment of, xxvi; as Federalist stronghold, 265, 284, 370, 581, 648, 866, 1014; Federalists in boycott referendum, xxxviii, 178–79, 181–82, 219, 225, 226n, 233; freemen of address Washington, 1014, 1055, 1057, 1073, 1076; instructions from have favorable impact in R.I. House of Deputies, 507; instructions to deputies to call Convention, xxxviii, 181, 182–85, 225, 226–27, 230, 231, 232n, 446n, 457, 482–83, 484n, 488, 499, 500, 501n, 508, 509n, 624–25; justices of the peace from, 500, 501n, 503n; letter from citizens of to Henry Marchant, 593–94; population of, 321; potential secession of from R.I., 458, 469, 484, 503, 509, 511, 729–30, 828–29, 891n; praise of harbor of, 419; protests failure to send delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxvii, 3, 10, 17, 21–23, 24, 29; representation of in House of Deputies, xxvi; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; R.I. legislature considers repeal of city charter of, xxxiii; ruined by rejection of Constitution, 729–30; should seek protection from Congress against discrimination, 464; as site of second session of R.I. Convention, 712n, 753, 795, 872, 893, 899, 968, 986, 1014; slave trade in, 90; suffers during American Revolution, 1057, 1058; supports ratification, 564; thanks Convention delegates, 1023; toasted, 1073; town meeting in described as calm and orderly, 182; town meetings, 482–84, 579–82; Washington responds to freemen, 1057–58; Washington visits, 1054–64, 1073–74, 1076–77; will become port for U.S. navy, 357; will suffer out of Union, 483, 870, 983  
 —petitions from: for repeal of tender provision of paper-money act, 178, 464; to House of Deputies calling for a state Convention, 538, 538n; compared with Providence's, 592–93; to U.S. Congress for exemption from foreign duties, 458, 579–82, 583, 584–85, 585, 585n, 588–89, 590, 591–92, 594, 597n; for exemption from foreign duties referred to committee in House of Representatives, 597n; to U.S. Congress for protection, xliii–xliv, 491, 495, 503, 509, 510–11, 828–29  
 —and tender provision and limitation act: deputies from oppose, 250; Quaker petition to repeal rejected, 178; votes to repeal, 179, 180

- letter from Newport-Providence committee, 771–73
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: boycotts referendum on Constitution, 126, 127; charter of, 27–28, 40, 57; elects deputies, 216; elects Federalist deputies, 244; elects Convention delegates, 308–9; French admiral will not reside in, 248; instructs deputies to call Convention, 221, 224–25, 226, 256; petitions favoring and opposing charter of, 10; petitions calling a Convention, 122, 126, 127, 138, 216; petitions Congress for separation from R.I., 150, 225, 226; petitions Congress for commercial relief, 243, 250; profits from slave trade, 61; as site of second session of R.I. Convention, 359; will secede from R.I. without ratification, 267, 271; town meetings, 111, 241–42
- letters to Commissioners of Treasury, 125–26, 195, 229
- CC2: criticism of slave traders from, 509n
- CC3: mechanics in support Constitution, 290n
- CC4: ships at port of, 14, 488; Federalists of boycott referendum on Constitution, 403n
- CC5: petitions legislature to call Convention, 401n
- CC6: petitions for state Convention, 166; may be held by France in lieu of U.S. payment of debt to, 191; celebrates N.H. ratification, 197, 384–85, 387, 389; as possible federal capital, 351; strength of Federalists in, 389; will allegedly petition Congress to divide R.I. between Mass. and Conn., 393; celebrates N.Y.'s ratification, 397
- See also Jews; New England; Newspapers: Rhode Island newspapers; Rhode Island; Seaport towns
- NEWPORT AND CROYDON, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148
- population: Croydon, 497; Newport, 499
- NEWPORT HERALD**
- See Newspapers: Rhode Island newspapers
- "A NEWPORT MAN"**
- RCS R.I., 4, 106n, 107n; text of, 114–18
- NEWPORT MECHANICK'S MEETING**
- RCS R.I., 119
- NEWPORT MERCURY**
- See Newspapers: Rhode Island newspapers
- NEWSPAPERS**
- CDR: list of printed in U.S. (1787–1790), 48–50
- RCS CONN.: announce Conn. ratification, 563; influence people, 331, 355; open to all in New England, 509, 517; partisan nature of, 329–31, 345–46, 355, 372–73, 492–94, 535, 563, 564, 576–77, 596
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Antifederalists excluded from, 88; out of state reports of Conn. ratification, 95–99; report of Conn. Convention delegates vote for ratification, 93–95; reports of election of Convention delegates, 50–61; unprincipled political use of, 114–15
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: reports House of Assembly proceedings, 32–37
- RCS GA., 212, 219, 229–31
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: accuracy of on Indian wars questioned, 17
- RCS MD.: as best vehicles for transmitting intelligence and information, 403; controlled by Federalists, 291–92; extracts of letters in, 104; many good pieces appear in on the ratification debate, 257; only few are Antifederal, 291–92; post office delays in circulating Antifederalist newspapers, lxx, 104, 162n, 174, 201–3, 261, 262, 292, 293, 324, 325, 350–51, 379–80, 403–4, 412–13, 497–98, 498, 498n, 606, 717; reports of Md. Convention proceedings, 627, 627–28n, 628, 648–49, 652–53, 655–56; reprintings of "Genuine Information," 127; squibs and brief news items, 104
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: printers assure impartiality, 20, 25–26, 27, 96; printers address defamation, 82, 83
- RCS MASS., 1522n; effectiveness of pro-Constitution articles is praised, 409; fast interstate circulation of, 1691
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists suppressed, 81; election results of Convention delegates, 185–87; false report that Mass. rejected Constitution, 309; harsh treatment of Federalists in, 396; northern papers report that Mass. Convention minority were Shaysites, 358; people value impartiality of, 455; show support for Constitution, 295
- RCS N.H.: are filled with lies and thus undependable, 278; Constitution printed in, 3; distribution of, 338; extracts of letters printed in, 12, 263–64, 275–76n, 277, 295–96, 336, 343, 345, 350; importance of, 276; post office accused of hindering circulation of, 270, 271n; stoppage of, 276–77
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: favor Federalists, 42–43; guard against tyranny, 51; importance of, 50–51
- RCS N.J., 126, 133
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: N.J. Convention proceedings in, 43–44, 45–48; reports on calling of N.J. Convention, 40–41; reports on

- election of delegates to N.J. Convention, 41–43; reports of N.J. ratification, 49–50
- RCS N.Y.: volumes of carried in Albany procession, 2386; Antifederalists use to misrepresent by printing many fallacious objections, 263; Antifederalists take lead in, 121; bitter partisan debate in, 309; charge that Federalists stop circulation of Antifederalist pieces in, 319, 428; charge that Federalists stop circulation of Antifederalist pieces through mails, 251–52, 281; Constitution places printers of in jeopardy, 167–68; debate in N.Y. Assembly over alleged biases of, 2492–94; Federalists dominate debate in, 4, 147; filled with debate over Constitution, 92, 247, 361, 473; importance of to merchants, 589; Samuel Jones claims they are filled with lies, 2493, 2496n; list of printers of, 310; and the mails, 2472; in Middle States begin to teem with debate over Constitution, 121; newspaper war indicates ratification will be delayed, 85n; in Northern States begin to teem with debate over Constitution, 121; number of printers and newspapers are great, 2472; parody of the News-mongers' Song, 310–12n; in Philadelphia and Boston oppose N.Y. amendments, 2471; poem encouraging printers of, 249–51; praise of public debate on Constitution, 275; some print idle tales of weakness and distress of U.S., 2469; will be assessed stamp duty under Constitution, 136
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: accused of Antifederalist bias, 110, 128–31, 170–73, 254–60, 319–20, 339; accused of suppressing Antifederalist material, 131–32; attacks between, 255–60, 263; complaint of essay authors using pseudonyms, 211; contain little official information, 199; discrepancy in on roll call of N.Y. ratification, 485; essays rejected for scurrility, 226; general circulation of, 199; claim impartiality, 170, 173, 226; importance of, 281; lawsuit filed for defamatory essays in, 208, 297–98; profit from mudslinging, 55; rely on party spirit for circulation, 374; report of hostility toward George Mason in Alexandria, Va. refuted, 89–90; reports of N.Y. Convention, 394–97, 399–400, 400–403, 405, 406–7, 412–13, 414, 423–25, 429–31, 432–40, 442; reports of N.Y. ratification, 337–43, 347–48, 349, 350–51, 352, 353, 354; typographic errors reported, 123
- RCS N.C.: Federalists active in, 491
- extracts of letters in, 59, 85–86, 102, 142–43, 152–53, 155, 162–63, 183, 203, 483–84, 558, 569–70, 601, 604–5, 624–25, 626, 634, 638–39n, 640–41, 660–61, 666, 668–69, 675, 676, 681, 685, 690, 695, 721–22, 725, 729–30, 738, 782, 796–97, 805–6; cited, 492, 570n, 576n, 582n, 624, 624n
- RCS PA.: Antifederalist newspapers, 37–38; Federalist newspapers, 38–39; attempts to suppress circulation and publication of, 40–41, 55, 642, 643–44, 692n, 694, 695, 705; Federalist satires, 136–37, 155–56, 201–3, 464, 654–57; Antifederalist satires, 172, 182–85, 205–6, 608–9; circulate more widely than Pa. Convention journal, 376; more transient and perishable than Pa. Convention journal, 377; as vehicle for protest of minority in Pa. Convention, 377, 378, 379, 378, 379–81; fake letters published in, 642, 644; sources for, 37–39
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: abusive publications of criticized, 1147; aid in American Revolution and independence, 1024, 1325; Antifederalists fill with articles, 451; Antifederalists lose subscribers and go out of business, 840; Constitution supported by majority of, 1324; endangered by requirement that authors leave name with printer, 1134; false reports in of Federalists' strength, 1114; filled with deception, 1213, 1247–48; fit rules for, 1027–29; importance of, 431, 521, 1149, 1325; most ready and useful means of disseminating information, 1272–73; post office stops delivery of, 852–53, 972, 979, 1023, 1103, 1148, 1154; praise of, 1090; print report of Annapolis Convention, 300; printers must be calm and impartial, 1279–80; printers of criticized for lack of discretion, 1132; printers should get names of anonymous writers, 1278; scurrilous, 1133; as shapers of public opinion, 898; should set truth in finest light, 1276; townspeople withdraw subscriptions for Antifederalist newspapers, 1324; reports of elections and delegates, 513–19
- RCS R.I.: advertise Fourth of July 1788 celebration in Providence, 288; criticize R.I. economic plan, 273; demonstrate interests of R.I. respected in Congress, 547; importance in publishing public information, 278; print letters from members of Congress, 876–79, 880; print R.I. form of ratification, 902; print R.I. Trade Bill, 871; reports of U.S. House of Representatives debates on R.I. Trade Bill, 848–49, 851–54;

- scurrility pervasive in, 266; unfairly criticize R.I. for failure of Impost of 1781, 273
- RCS VA., 173n; report unrest in Va. over debts and taxes, xxviii; on navigation of Mississippi, xxx; Antifederalists will fill, 34; role of in ratification debate, 48, 506–7, 699–700; information in cannot be trusted, 87; circulation of, 143, 383, 517–20, 701; Antifederalist material in, 147, 467n; circulation of Antifederalist newspapers suppressed, 331, 331n, 517–20, 520–21, 634, 699–701; criticized for scurrility, 445; free and open access to as ideal, 469; criticism that debate focuses on personalities, 505; report vote totals in Convention election, 562; said to incorrectly report on Ky. delegates to Va. Convention, 797; reference to attacks in on R. H. Lee, 881; Boston and New York City newspapers report on Va. Convention, 1570–71; publication policies of, 1570–71; publish extracts of letters on Va. Convention, 1570–71; plea to keep private letters out of, 1573; as vehicles for dissemination of knowledge, 1599; importance of in a free state, 1638; Federalists attacked for publication of false information in, 1658
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: reports of Convention elections, 42–46, 62–63; requested, 19
- RCS VT.: filled with articles on Constitution, 143
- RCS CONG.: criticize delay in implementing U.S. Constitution, 78
- CC1, 167n, 171n; role of in ratification debate, xvii–xviii, xix, 396, 407, 422, 429, 451, 454; prepare minds of people to accept work of Constitutional Convention, xvii, 175, 176, 261, 330; publication of Constitution in, xvii, 200n; access to and freedom of press, xviii, 294n, 312–23n, 373n, 386n, 480n; description and practices of, xviii, 251, 522n, 582; circulation of, xviii, 48, 407, 482, 505, 507, 588–98; Federalist nature of, xviii, 50n, 79n, 136, 140, 158, 180n, 356; Antifederalist nature of, xix, 307, 356, 381, 409, 429, 439, 469, 484; list of, xxx–xxxi; praise of, 48, 158, 441; criticism of, 93n, 132, 139–40, 151n, 158, 330, 378, 421, 472
- CC2, 117–19n; list of, xxii–xxiii; access to and freedom of the press, 6, 52, 59, 148n, 149, 169n, 241, 303n, 480; Antifederalist nature of, 81, 255, 480; circulation of, 171, 303n, 459, 467, 531–34; description and practices of, 172, 229, 257–58, 458; Federalist nature of, 453
- CC3, 10n, 361–62; access to and freedom of, 3n, 8n, 75n, 83, 361, 448–49, 459–60, 507, 570; criticized, 15–16, 40, 254, 362, 447, 451n, 505, 570; role of in ratification debate, 70, 189, 331, 416–17; circulation of, 83, 287, 575–81; post office allegedly hinders circulation of, 147n, 301n, 308n, 310, 310–11, 389–90, 505, 553, 573; praised, 460
- CC4, 141; most printers of are Federalists, 37, 88, 159, 190, 341, 549, 552, 581; circulation of Antifederalist newspapers suppressed, 37–38, 190, 223n, 238–39, 375, 476–77, 486n, 488, 540, 596; circulation of, 143, 577, 587, 597–607; role of in ratification debate, 159, 218n; publication of private letters in, 463n–65n; Federalists attacked for publication of false information in, 486n, 488, 526–27, 549, 552; Benjamin Franklin critical of, 506n; credibility of Antifederalist newspapers questioned, 506, 532n
- CC5: sent to Jefferson, 28; charge that Federalists restrict access to, 55, 59n; Federalists stifle circulation of, 56, 57, 59n, 60n, 145; Federalist deceptions fill, 145; importance of, 344, 349–50; false reports in on problems of the Confederation, 354; and federal capital, 370
- CC6: Federalists control of, 5, 46, 55; Antifederalists fill with items addressed to passions, 17; criticism of Federalist partisans in, 78; criticism of for treatment of public defaulters, 133; as guardians of liberty, 133, 375; taxed in Great Britain, 136; circulation of, 407–13

## CONNECTICUT NEWSPAPERS

- RCS CONN., 335–36; Federalists control, 329–30, 330, 331, 336, 345, 355, 492–94, 564, 576–77, 577, 581; publish out-of-state Federalist material, 330, 330–31, 345–46, 372, 451, 456–58, 564, 596; report Convention election returns, 406; David Humphreys role in, 331, 355
- American Mercury*, 335, 336, 345, 373, 398, 456–57, 457, 458, 465n, 476n, 476, 477, 487, 501n, 506n, 516n, 541n, 547n, 554n, 560n, 574n; printed, 359, 370–71, 465–67, 467–70, 493–94n, 512–14, 587–88, 588–90, 590–92, 593, 595; quoted, 373, 477n, 496n, 541n; cited, 331, 345, 398, 456–57, 457, 458, 465n, 487, 501n, 506n, 516n, 547n, 554n, 560n, 574n
- Connecticut Cowant*, 335, 336; committed to freedom of the press, 492–93; printed, 396–97n, 398–400, 400–403, 404, 455,

- 462–65, 473–76, 476–80, 480–84, 487–92n, 492–93, 493–94n, 497–501n, 503–7n, 507–12, 514–16, 517–19, 524–27, 527–33, 533–34, 541–45, 545–46, 547–48, 548–54, 554–55, 555–57, 557–58, 558–59, 559, 573–74, 585–87n, 587; quoted, 320, 321–22, 324, 330, 429n, 477n, 541n; cited, 330, 331, 398n, 406, 456–57, 457, 458, 487n, 536n, 540, 540, 541n, 560n, 587n, 593n  
—*Connecticut Gazette*, 335; cited, 398, 476–77, 487n  
—*Connecticut Journal*, 335; printed, 368, 373–80, 380–92, 397; quoted, 356n, 429n; cited, 326, 355n, 373, 397n, 406, 429n, 435, 476, 487n  
—*Fairfield Gazette*, 335; printed, 414  
—*Middlesex Gazette*, 335; printed, 394–96, 403–4, 404, 494–95, 520–23; cited, 329–30, 457, 473n, 487n  
—*New Haven Gazette*, 336, 345, 563; criticism of, 36–70; printed, 348–51, 351, 351–53n, 356–58n, 360–62, 369–70, 373–80, 380–92, 392–94, 460–62, 470–71, 471–73, 495–96, 547, 588, 594, 596–97, 598–99; quoted, 359n, 567n; cited, 324–25, 325, 331, 335, 355n, 356n, 358n, 364, 368n, 371n, 372, 373, 392n, 435, 457, 458, 473n, 476n–77n, 535, 583n  
—*Norwich Packet*, 335; printed, 404, 470, 486, 496; quoted, 371n; cited, 398, 476n, 487  
—*Weekly Monitor*, 336; printed, 540, 559–60, 574–75; cited, 457, 523n, 536, 539n, 587
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.  
—*American Mercury*: printed, 52–54, 65, 88–89, 102–3; cited, 22n; referred to as impartial, 88  
—*Connecticut Courant*: printed, 7–12, 16–22, 24–25, 33, 54–56, 79–80, 93–95, 104–5; cited, 25n, 26n, 88n  
—*Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 42, 52, 66, 86–87, 102, 106–7, 114–15; cited, 25n  
—*Connecticut Journal*: printed, 4–7, 50–51, 57–59; cited, 25n, 26n; quoted, 26n  
—*Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 23, 24, 56–57, 65, 80; cited, 25n, 26n  
—*New Haven Gazette*: printed, 27–33, 36, 43, 51, 59–61, 63–64, 65–66, 67–68, 73–77, 78–79, 110–11; cited, 7n, 92n; six questions for Congress in, 4  
—*Norwich Packet*: printed, 26, 36–37, 52, 66, 85, 100–101, 108, 113; cited, 23n, 24n, 89n  
—*Weekly Monitor*: printed, 26, 33–34, 80–85, 92–93, 105; cited, 23n, 24n
- RCS DEL., 7  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.  
—*American Mercury*: printed, 54  
RCS GA.  
—*Connecticut Journal*: printed, 267  
RCS SUPPL. GA.  
—*New Haven Gazette*: printed, 79  
RCS MD.  
—*American Mercury*, 103, 342  
—*Connecticut Courant*, 103, 104, 192, 212n, 342  
—*Connecticut Journal*, 105; printed, 125  
—*New Haven Gazette*: cited, 123n  
RCS SUPPL. MD.  
—*Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 34, 63  
—*New Haven Gazette*: printed, 46  
—*Norwich Packet*: printed, 52  
—*Salem Mercury*: printed, 71  
RCS MASS.  
—*American Mercury*, 610n; printed, 59; quoted, 293n, 684n, 759n  
—*Connecticut Courant*, 610n; circulates in Hampshire and Berkshire counties in Mass., 390; quoted, 324n, 759n  
—*Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 1639  
—*Connecticut Journal*: printed, 1490–91  
—*Fairfield Gazette*: printed, 1092  
—*New Haven Gazette*: printed, 1036, 1099, 1639, 1648n  
—*Norwich Packet*: printed, 797  
—*Weekly Monitor*: quoted, 1426n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.  
—*Connecticut Courant*: cited, 428n  
—*Connecticut Journal*: printed, 287  
—*Middlesex Gazette*: cited, 73n  
—*New Haven Chronicle*: cited, 6n  
—*New Haven Gazette*: printed, 32, 262  
—*Norwich Packet*: printed, 307; cited, 402n  
RCS N.H.: say they are impartial, 56  
—*American Mercury*: cited, 54, 63  
—*Connecticut Courant*: cited, 43, 54, 63, 255  
—*Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 350, 458–59, 459–60, 460, 461–62; cited, 459  
—*Connecticut Journal*: printed, 447–48n  
—*New Haven Gazette*: quoted, 42, 57  
—*Norwich Packet*: printed, 269  
RCS SUPPL. N.H.  
—*New Haven Gazette*: printed, 24, 36  
RCS SUPPL. N.J.  
—*Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 135–36  
—*New Haven Gazette*: printed, 168  
RCS N.Y.  
—*American Mercury*: printed, 2342; quoted, 307, 352  
—*Connecticut Courant*, 576–77; printed, 1269–70; quoted, 204; cited, 1180

- Connecticut Gazette*: cited, 2405n
- Connecticut Journal*: printed, 2376, 2405n, 2491; quoted, 2506; cited, 2282n, 2489n
- Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 247–49
- New Haven Gazette*: printed, 1339–40, 1594, 1617–19, 2405–6; quoted, 307, 352; cited, 352, 1187
- Norwich Packet*: printed, 1627; quoted, lii; cited, 2276n
- Weekly Monitor*: printed, 1265–66n; cited, 2406n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
  - Connecticut Courant*: printed, 293, 377
  - Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 348
  - Connecticut Journal*: printed, 343
  - Fairfield Gazette*: printed, 220–21
  - Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 143–44
  - New Haven Gazette*: printed, 182–84, 357
  - Norwich Packet*: printed, 91–92, 348
- RCS N.C.
  - Connecticut Gazette*: quoted, 794n
  - Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 59
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
  - American Mercury*: printed, 105
  - New Haven Gazette*: printed, 15, 69
- RCS SUPPL. PA.
  - Connecticut Courant*: printed, 307–8; cited, 987
  - Connecticut Journal*: printed, 603
  - New Haven Gazette*: printed, 603
- RCS R.I.
  - American Mercury*, 53, 67, 71, 245n; printed, 432; quoted, xxx
  - Connecticut Courant*, 5, 53, 67, 71, 245n, 435, 435n; printed, 428–29
  - Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 300–301, 907, 1034–35; quoted, 644n, 696n
  - New Haven Gazette*, 5, 58; quoted, 70
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.
  - American Mercury*: printed, 195–96
  - New Haven Gazette*: printed, 30, 125
  - Norwich Packet*: printed, 30, 102
  - Weekly Monitor*: printed, 126, 175–76, 275–76
- RCS VA.
  - American Mercury*, 231n
  - Connecticut Courant*, 5, 42n, 1006n; printed, 229–31
  - Connecticut Gazette*, 1713n
  - New Haven Gazette*, 5; printed, 1789
- RCS SUPPL. VA.
  - American Mercury*: printed, 85
  - Connecticut Courant*: printed, 85
  - Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 125
  - Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 93
- New Haven Gazette*: printed, 13, 113, 173
- Norwich Packet*: printed, 121–22
- RCS VT.
  - Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 166
  - Norwich Packet*: printed, 160
- RCS SUPPL. VT.
  - Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 7
  - Norwich Packet*: printed, 31
- CC1
  - American Mercury*: cited, 105n, 314n, 561n
  - Connecticut Courant*: printed, 105–11, 562–64; quoted, 85n, 169n, 374n; cited, xviii, 50n, 105n, 193n, 314n, 547n, 561n
  - Connecticut Journal*: cited, 85n, 262n
  - Fairfield Gazette*: printed, 172–74; materials printed from cited, 171n, 174–75, 177n
  - New Haven Gazette*: printed, 81, 174, 310–12, 471–72, 583; cited, xvii, 171n, 175, 176, 262n, 328n, 534n, 561n
  - Norwich Packet*: printed, 167; cited, 561n
  - Weekly Monitor*: printed, 95
- CC2
  - American Mercury*: printed, 171n; quoted, 208n; cited, 208n, 231n
  - Connecticut Courant*: printed, 92–95, 139–41, 231–35, 334–39n, 399–403, 448–52, 458; quoted, 15n, 135n–36n, 231n, 403n; cited, 231n, 403n
  - New Haven Gazette*: printed, 106–7, 169–70, 170–71, 172–74, 296–97, 356–58; quoted, 208n; cited, 528n
- CC3
  - American Mercury*, 243n, 312n; printed, 75n, 243n, 279n–80n, 563n
  - Connecticut Courant*, 243n; printed, 75–79, 81–85, 190–92, 243n, 244–49, 273–79, 280–83, 312–17, 563
  - Connecticut Gazette*: printed, 256–58
  - Connecticut Journal*: printed, 559
  - New Haven Gazette*, 570n–71n; printed, 54–55, 570
  - Weekly Monitor*: printed, 573
- CC4, 341
  - American Mercury*, 265n, 304n, 369, 405n
  - Connecticut Courant*, 265n, 342n; printed, 304–7, 367–69, 405–7, 472–74, 514–15
  - Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 526
  - New Haven Gazette*: printed, 118, 516
- CC5
  - Connecticut Courant*: quoted, 203
- CC6
  - Connecticut Journal*: quoted, 235
  - Middlesex Gazette*: printed, 396



**DELAWARE NEWSPAPERS**

- RCS DEL., 44  
 —*Delaware Gazette*, 44; printed, 60–61, 64; 105–6; to print Assembly resolutions calling Del. Convention, 59, 84, 86, 91, 91n  
 —*Delaware Courant*, 44  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.  
 —*Delaware Gazette*: printed, 2–4, 5, 15, 32–37, 75–77; quoted, 75; cited, 37n, 73n, 77n  
 RCS N.H.  
 —*Delaware Gazette*: cited, 99  
 RCS SUPPL. N.J.  
 —*Delaware Gazette*, 175, 175n  
 RCS R.I.  
 —*Delaware Gazette*, 88; printed, 259  
 RCS VA.  
 —*Delaware Gazette*, 16n; printed, 787–88  
 CC1  
 —*Delaware Gazette*: printed, 243  
 CC4, 341  
 CC5  
 —*Delaware Gazette*: printed, 416

**GEORGIA NEWSPAPERS**

- RCS SUPPL. CONN.  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: printed, 98  
 RCS SUPPL. DEL.  
 —*Gazette of Georgia*: printed, 55  
 RCS GA., 288; prints Constitution, 210; proposal for a literary register of names of authors, 248–51  
 —*Augusta Chronicle*: quoted, 211, 287  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*, 212, 228n, 229–31, 231n; charged with being vehicle of sedition, 249; prints Constitution, 219; printed, 222, 234–36, 236–43, 243–47, 247–48, 248–51, 251–52, 252–54, 254–59, 265, 266, 267, 295–96, 296–97, 298–300, 300–304, 304n, 304–7; cited, 219, 229, 231n; prints Assembly resolutions calling state Convention, 228n, 265  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*, 212, 228n, 282; prints Constitution, 219; printed, 267, 281n, 282; cited, 226n, 231n; prints congressional resolution transmitting Constitution, 220; prints Assembly resolutions calling state Convention, 228n  
 RCS SUPPL. GA.  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: printed, 8, 16, 22–23, 25, 26, 34–39  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*: printed, 4–6, 8, 22, 24, 26–27  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: cited, 33n, 51n  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*: cited, 51n  
 RCS SUPPL. N.H.  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*: printed, 45  
 RCS N.Y.  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*: cited, 1187  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.  
 —*Georgia Gazette*: printed, 382  
 RCS N.C.  
 —*Georgia Gazette*: printed, 579  
 RCS SUPPL. N.C.  
 —*Augusta Chronicle*: printed, 82  
 —*State Gazette of Georgia*: printed, 49, 73  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.  
 —*Augusta Chronicle*: printed, 382  
 —*Georgia Gazette*: printed, 235–36  
 RCS S.C.  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: quoted, 419n, 425; cited, 429n, 430n, 439n  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*: printed, 283–84, 299; cited, 290  
 RCS SUPPL. S.C.  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: printed, 94–96  
 RCS VA.  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*, 1709  
 RCS SUPPL. VA.  
 —*Georgia State Gazette*: printed, 133  
 CC1  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: cited, 84n  
 CC4, 341  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*, 446n; printed, 442–46  
 CC5  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: quoted, 412n  
 CC6  
 —*Gazette of the State of Georgia*: printed, 249

**MARYLAND NEWSPAPERS**

- RCS CONN.  
 —*Maryland Journal*, 507n  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.  
 —*Maryland Journal*: printed, 97  
 RCS DEL.  
 —*Maryland Journal*: printed, 113  
 RCS MD., lix–lxvi; Baltimore papers do not circulate on Eastern Shore, 737; circulate more in Baltimore than Annapolis, 903; present both sides of argument on Constitution, 737; read by few of the common class, 737  
 —*Maryland Chronicle*, lx, lxx–lxvi, 71n; printed, 592; prints Constitution, 7  
 —*Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis), xxvii–xxviii, lx, lx–lxi, 4, 21, 100n, 101, 102, 108n, 224, 660, 900; limited circulation of, 737; printed, 47–49n, 218–24n, 499–500, 660–69, 725, 726, 761–63; quoted, 118–19, 225; cited, 100n, 544, 625n, 655n, 659,

- 687, 759; printer has limited quantity of paper, 260, 263; prints Constitution, 7; prints Convention election returns, 544
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore), lix, lxi–lxiii, 4, 15n, 21, 57n, 71n, 101, 102, 103, 121, 122, 141n, 142n, 154n–55n, 162n, 169n, 174n, 184, 187n, 207n, 265n, 266n, 300n, 301n, 339n, 404n, 462n, 472, 487–89, 487n, 511, 544, 652n, 688, 820, 862n, 866n, 900; allegedly not partial, lxii–lxiii, 571; criticism of articles in, 56; delayed circulation of, 201; printed, lxii, lxii–lxiii, lxiii, 8, 11–12, 105–8, 115–16, 118–19, 126–34n, 142–43, 144–51n, 152–55n, 156–63n, 166–69, 169–74n, 177–83n, 183, 184–87, 187–92n, 196–200, 201, 203–8n, 208–12, 212–16, 217–18, 267–70, 270–75, 285–91n, 295–96, 297–301n, 303–6, 306–16n, 316–20n, 323–24, 325–40n, 360–63, 363–65, 365–68, 368–70, 388–93, 393–96, 408–12, 412–13, 431–35n, 444–48, 448–56, 462–66, 473–77n, 477–80, 490, 491, 504–7, 508–9, 516–19, 519–20, 525–28, 535–39, 539–40, 546–47, 548–53, 553–54, 558, 570–71, 571–73, 573–78, 582–83, 585–89n, 589–90, 699–700, 712–14, 721, 724–25, 730–33n, 742–46, 750, 754, 756–57, 902–3, 903–4, 909–11, 911–12; quoted, 10, 23n, 76n, 119, 141n, 226, 660, 699; cited, 22, 26–28, 28–29, 46n, 54n, 55–57, 57–58, 58–61, 58n, 76n 78n, 95n, 96n, 118, 141n, 360n, 571, 574n, 655n, 687, 748; prints account of Baltimore procession, 697
- Maryland Journal*, lix, lxiii–lxvi, 12n, 67n, 71n, 101, 103, 105, 212n, 218n, 225, 226, 264n, 265n, 266n, 308, 320n, 342, 360n, 371, 387n, 404n, 406n, 448n, 461, 466n, 486n, 497, 497n, 498n, 503n, 544; conducted with candor, 325, 571, 574; printed, 8–9, 10–11, 17–19, 22–23, 29–30n, 49–55n, 64–67n, 108–9, 110–11, 120–23n, 123–25n, 174–77, 192–95n, 275–79, 281–84, 320–22n, 340–41, 342–50n, 350–51, 351–60n, 370–79n, 380–84, 384–88n, 396–403n, 403–4, 404–7, 412–24n, 424–28n, 428, 435–44n, 456–61n, 466–70, 471–72n, 480–85n, 485–86, 491–97n, 529–32, 533–34, 547–48, 559–60, 560–69n, 569–70, 570, 578–81, 583–84n, 592, 605, 645–46, 648, 650–52n, 652–54n, 655–56, 692–93, 701–2, 703–9, 719–20, 727–29, 736–38, 739, 741–42, 748–50, 751–53, 753–54, 755–56, 867–99n, 901–2, 902, 904–6, 906–7; quoted, 9, 10, 225, 226, 279, 378n, 709, 820; cited, 9, 15n, 30, 86n, 100n, 118, 123n, 225, 490, 558n, 594–95, 596–99, 600n, 655n, 687, 754n, 898n, 899n, 904n; prints account of Baltimore procession, 697; prints Constitution, 6
- RCS SUPPL. MD.
- Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis): printed, 21, 28–29, 35–36, 75–76
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): 20, 37, 96; printed, 1–2, 3–4, 5–6, 6, 6–8, 8–11, 14, 19, 20, 25–26, 26–27, 31, 36–39, 42–44, 52–56, 64–65, 72–73, 73–75, 79–80, 81–82, 83, 85–86, 87, 87–88, 89, 90–91, 91–95, 96
- Maryland Journal*: 27, 91; printed, 3, 11–12, 12–14, 14–15, 16–18, 29–30, 30–31, 31–32, 39–41, 47, 58–59, 59–63, 65–68, 77–78, 83–84, 85, 95, 96–100, 100–102, 105–109
- RCS MASS.
- Maryland Journal*, 1751; printed, 1078, 1103; quoted, 788
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 304–5, 335, 353–54
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 305, 312, 362; cited, 32n, 74n, 461n
- RCS N.H.
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 444–45n; quoted, 306; cited, 442n
- Maryland Journal*: quoted, 59, 100, 216n, 306; cited, 59, 98, 131, 391, 442n
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 5, 30
- RCS N.Y.
- Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis): cited, 1190, 1191, 2282n, 2400n
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): circulation restricted, 614; cited, 1184, 1185, 1186, 1190, 2422n
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 2467–68; cited, 1177, 1183, 1185, 1190, 1524, 1666, 2420n, 2503
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 358
- RCS N.C.
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 483–84
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 63–64, 577; quoted, 65n, 577
- Times and Patowmack Packet*: printed, 578, 578–79n, 638–39n, 695, 782
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 6, 66–67, 69
- RCS PA.
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 263–64
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 259–60

## RCS SUPPL. PA.

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 1095–96
- Maryland Journal*: and Gerry's objections, 985; printed, 1080–81; cited, 987; stifled by Federalists, 1020

## RCS R.I.

- Maryland Journal*, 5, 6, 7, 89, 462, 463n; printed, 227–28
- Times and Patowmack Packet*, 644n

## RCS SUPPL. R.I.

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 30–31
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 11

## RCS S.C.

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 256, 453–55; quoted, 432; cited, 376n
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 403, 452–53; quoted, 202n; cited, 285n, 286n

## RCS SUPPL. S.C.

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 98

## RCS VA.

- Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis), 629n, 797n, 1089n, 1740n; printed, 628–29
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore), 6, 170n, 244, 244n, 399n, 503n, 699n, 713n, 797n, 843n, 1593n, 1717n, 1717n–18n, 1718n, 1719n; printed, 701–2, 1087n, 1661, 1783–84
- Maryland Journal*, 6, 24n, 86n, 119n, 183n, 244, 244n, 276n, 281n, 436n, 490n, 520n, 630n, 633, 634, 701, 1615n, 1674n, 1717n, 1718–19, 1764n, 1785n; printed, 277–78, 613n, 735–37, 1087n, 1790; quoted, 730n

## RCS SUPPL. VA.

- Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis): printed, 137–38
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 79, 81–82, 119–20, 181
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 3, 11–12, 82, 126, 128–30

## RCS SUPPL. VT.

- Maryland Journal*: printed, 10

## CC1

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): printed, 89, 91, 112–13, 123; quoted, 172n, 387n; cited, 121n, 386n
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 152–55, 263–64; quoted, 151n, 272n; cited, xxxv, 337n, 548n, 561n, 562n

## CC2

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): cited, 295n
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 76–81; quoted, 294n

## CC3

- Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis), 517n, 518n, 554n

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore), 9n, 13n, 147n, 180n, 210n, 301n, 317n, 352n, 380n, 497n, 519n, 553; printed, 150–55, 204–10, 249–56, 296–301, 348–52, 374–79, 410–14, 433–37, 494–97
- Maryland Journal*, 95n, 136n, 147n, 380n, 517n, 518n, 518n–19n, 519n, 520n; printed, 92–94, 136–37, 415–16

## CC4, 341

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore), 57, 76n, 78n, 87, 265n, 271n, 420n, 544; printed, 8–11, 39–42, 89–93, 561n–62n
- Maryland Journal*, 79n, 263n, 265n, 266, 271n, 342n, 415n, 502n, 509n, 527, 579; printed, 266–71, 343–48, 415–20, 452–60, 499–502, 553–54, 556, 561

## CC5, 385

- Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis), 238, 402
- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): quoted, 204
- Maryland Journal*, 22n; printed, 18–23n, 416; quoted, 26n, 237–38

## CC6

- Maryland Gazette* (Baltimore): quoted, 159
- Maryland Journal*: printed, 22–24, 385

**MASSACHUSETTS AND MAINE NEWSPAPERS**

## CDR

- Independent Chronicle*: quoted, 190n

## RCS CONN.

- Boston Gazette*: printed, 565
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 607; cited, 345, 487n, 507n
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 595–96, 606–7; quoted, 597n

## RCS SUPPL. CONN.

- Boston Gazette*: printed, 62
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 95
- Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 96
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 62
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 62

## RCS DEL.

- Massachusetts Centinel*: quoted, 113n

## RCS SUPPL. DEL.

- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 54, 55
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 54

## RCS GA.

- Massachusetts Gazette*, 282; printed, 283; cited, 251n, 284n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 283–84

## RCS SUPPL. GA.

- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 27

## RCS MD.

- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester), 343, 371, 511, 660
- Boston Gazette*: prints Franklin's last speech, 117; printed, 739

- Massachusetts Centinel*, 103, 265n, 342, 347–48, 534n, 583; printed, 710, 721–22, 730, 735; pillars illustration for Md., 722n
- Massachusetts Gazette*, 103, 120–23n, 351; quoted, 696n; cited, 759n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: quoted, 649n, 699n, 722n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 19
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 19, 33, 48, 70
- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 46
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 71
- RCS MASS.: acquiescing minority of Mass. Convention praised by, 1646; analysis of newspaper literature on Constitution, 551; Antifederalist speeches improved by printers of, 1592; criticism of closing of press to Antifederalists, 102–4n, 914; denial that press has been closed to Antifederalists, 347, 360, 361, 362; Antifederalists articles vastly exceed Federalist, 347; major Antifederalist items printed in, 4, 5, 150, 152, 153, 879–80, 1684–85; Boston and the debate over authors providing their names to printers, 5, 41–50n, 71–72, 76–77, 84, 111, 121, 288; Boston newspapers accused of endangering freedom of the press, 539–40; Boston newspapers publish satirical dialogues on local politics, 162; newspapers are bribed to tell lies, 486; echo the lies of English newspapers, 486; complaint about scurrilous attacks printed in, 162; Constitution printed in, 3, 18–20, 22, 25, 32, 36; and early debate over Constitution, 3–5; have not yet started considering Constitution, 23; nature of the debate over Constitution in, 149–54; and post-Convention debate over Constitution, 1682–85; praise of public debate over Constitution in, 320–21; Convention proceedings furnished to any printer, 1183; Convention provides place for printers to take notes of debates, 741, 741n, 745, 1183, 1183n, 1235, 1235n, 1533, 1537, 1549, 1556, 1784, 1786–87; criticism of attacks in on dignity of human nature, 317; demonstrate how much public is engaged in considering Constitution, 505; denounced as a vent of foul vapors, 23; description of, li–lii; have Federalist bias, 65, 410, 539; Federalists object to Antifederalists' request for suspension of public debate, 380; *The Federalist* published in, 1664n; major Federalist items printed in, 5–6, 150, 151, 153, 1683–84; Federalists try to stifle discussion in, 194, 321, 352; filled with articles on Constitution, 231, 360, 402–3, 1777; Gerry's letter in, 96; Hancock's proposal published in, 1565–66; new year's address by printer, 574; partiality of, 55, 571; perhaps public debate should be suspended, 345; and post office's policy of circulation of, 818–21, 1597–98, 1677n; printers request that Americans pray that God spare and save U.S., 600; public debate in over Constitution not sufficient for people to decide, 591–92; publication of state Convention debates helps to answer objections people have, 1555; reports from other states printed in, 1682–83; reports of Convention proceedings and debates, 1305–6n; reprinting of material from one to another, 171; should openly discuss Constitution, 101–2; should be open to all, 206–8; and taxation of advertisements in, 48, 611, 612n, 641n; urges decency in public debate in, 122, 219n, 486, 487
- American Centinel*, 278n; printed, 1074–75; description of, lvii
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester), 1657, 1682, 1751; printed, 28–30, 45, 48, 75–76, 76–80n, 109–13, 127–28, 134, 156–61, 161–62, 194–99, 216–20n, 265–71, 272, 272–73, 273, 277–78, 284–85, 285–86, 351–57, 358–59, 359–60, 405–6, 430, 508, 545, 547, 547–48, 559–60n, 560, 636–39, 639–42n, 709–15n, 715, 715–16, 757–59n, 792–93, 813, 814, 814–15, 815–16, 850–51, 851–56, 914, 919, 919–20, 920, 968–69, 969n, 992, 1014–15, 1020, 1039, 1039–40, 1174, 1662, 1714–15, 1751–56; quoted, 42n, 43n, 100n, 232, 522n, 1181, 1249n, 1251n, 1259n, 1658, 1662, 1666, 1714–15, 1751–56; Antifederalist bias criticized, 1578; burned as containing defamation and slander, 794; Constitution printed in, 19; and Convention debates, 1312n; criticized for attacking clergy, 813; description of, liii–liv; loses subscribers because of its independence, 539; material from rebutted, 1662–63; printer to be arrested under Constitution, 640; prints articles charging post office with stifling circulation of newspapers, 819; publication policy of, 45, 48; reprints accounts of violence in western Pa., 817–18; reprints “Genuine Information,” 856; reprints Edmund Randolph's objections to Constitution, 767–68; reprints Yates-Lansing letter, 817
- Boston Gazette*, 67n, 1765; printed, 80, 80–81, 133, 162–66, 166–67, 199–200,

- 220–21, 221–22, 274–76, 276–77, 320–22, 360–62, 362–67, 367–69, 375–76, 380, 431, 507–11, 561, 716–17, 760, 763–64, 818, 820, 857n–58n, 920–21, 921, 936–37, 1020–21, 1175, 1604, 1617, 1623, 1632; quoted, 97, 370, 431n, 525, 526, 630, 717n, 759; criticism of printing of Mass. appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 517; Constitution printed in, 19; description of, liv; material reprinted from, 36n; printers of and charges of bribery and corruption in Mass. Convention, 759, 761, 763–64, 764, 1276–77, 1282, 1575–76, 1576n
- Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 36, 101–2, 123, 210–11n, 245–47, 296, 335–37n, 375, 391–92, 734, 952n, 956, 966, 1009, 1009–10, 1010–11, 1547; quoted, 36n, 116, 337n, 1181; Constitution printed in, 20, 36; description of, lvii; prints “Crazy Jonathan” essays, 648n
- Essex Journal*, 1491n; printed, 33–35, 65–67n, 174–75, 202, 292–93n, 327–28, 600–602, 871, 985, 985–90, 991, 992, 992–93, 1603, 1633–34; quoted, 766n–67n, 1221n, 1768; changes in Convention debates, 1229n; Constitution printed in, 20; description of, lv
- Hampshire Chronicle*, 1765; printed, 410–18, 654, 729, 873, 1636, 1695–96; quoted, 18, 1491n; description of, lvi; first Mass. printing of Constitution in, 18
- Hampshire Gazette*, 488n, 1682; printed, 7–13n, 116–19, 128–29, 175–76, 293–94, 487–90, 596–600n, 667–72, 734, 871–73, 1047–48, 1732–43, 1743–46, 1746–49, 1757–58; quoted, 1692n, 1759, 1759n; Constitution printed in, 20; description of, lvi–lvii
- Herald of Freedom*: quoted, 1768
- Independent Chronicle*, 1168n, 1489n, 1648n, 1674n, 1764; printed, 36–38, 38–41, 44, 89, 90–91, 102–4n, 122–23, 139–41, 190–91, 206–8, 208, 208–9, 247–48, 296–300n, 337–38, 373–75, 392–99n, 399, 493–500n, 527–30, 531–34, 534–39n, 603–7n, 607–9, 609–10, 610, 672–77, 678–84, 684–87n, 687–91n, 734–40, 790–91, 876–79, 917, 926–27, 927–28, 928, 993, 1015, 1208–9n, 1303n–4n, 1407–9, 1564, 1604, 1606, 1609–11, 1629–30, 1637–38, 1648, 1705–7, 1729, 1759–60; quoted, 19, 41n, 42n, 86, 116, 209n, 420, 461n–62n, 525, 535, 677n, 684n, 686n, 690–91n, 766n, 775n, 1028n, 1186n, 1209, 1223n, 1453n–54n, 1497n, 1763–69; Constitution printed in, 19; and Convention debates, 741n, 1186n, 1188, 1196n, 1206n, 1209, 1304n, 1305–6n, 1306n, 1306–7, 1312n, 1462, 1468; copies of sent to Congress, 821n; description of, liv–lv
- Massachusetts Centinel*, 5, 168n, 640, 920n, 975n, 990n, 1013, 1163, 1174n, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1271n, 1452, 1587n, 1607n, 1646, 1658, 1722, 1751, 1753, 1805; printed, 24, 33, 44–45, 49, 52–56, 56–57, 68–71, 71–72, 81–82, 82–86n, 86, 88–89, 92, 119–20n, 120, 127, 135–42n, 176–78, 179–84, 184, 184–85n, 192–93, 202–4, 204–5, 205–6, 212, 212–13, 213–14, 214–15, 227–31n, 231, 231–32, 233, 233–34, 234–35, 259–62, 262–63, 263–64, 273–74, 282, 284, 288–90, 290–91, 291–92, 303, 315–16n, 316, 316–17, 328–32, 333–35n, 344–46n, 346–47, 347–48, 385–89n, 403–4, 404–5, 405, 418, 418–19, 428–29, 429, 486–87, 504–5, 518–21, 521–22, 522–24, 547, 549–54n, 554, 554–55, 555, 589–92, 592–93, 593–94, 594–95, 623–24, 633–35n, 661–65, 665–66, 666, 698–703n, 703–4n, 704, 704–5, 731, 731–34n, 746–47, 747, 747–52n, 760–61, 762–63, 764, 784, 784–85, 785–87, 791, 795, 805–6, 806–10, 820, 833–37n, 841–42, 843–47, 847, 869–71, 911, 914–16, 916, 916–17, 917–18, 918, 919, 925, 925–26, 932–33, 933–34, 938, 945, 952, 971, 991, 1018, 1018–19, 1019–20, 1021–22, 1037–38, 1038, 1040–41, 1041–42, 1042, 1172–73n, 1200n, 1271–76n, 1357, 1357–58n, 1360n, 1387–88, 1452, 1494–95, 1579, 1614, 1618–22, 1623–24, 1628–29, 1630, 1631–32, 1632–33, 1637, 1643–44, 1654, 1655–56, 1657, 1662–63, 1725–26, 1756, 1758–59, 1760–61, 1761–63, 1771–73; quoted, xxxvii–xxxviii, 18–19, 28n, 41n, 41–42n, 42n, 43, 62n, 92n, 96, 121, 122, 141n, 303, 304, 315n, 346n, 420, 524–25, 525, 759n, 766n–67n, 788, 819, 1028n, 1163n, 1165, 1167n–68n, 1180, 1186n, 1209, 1292n, 1293n, 1371n, 1379n, 1404n, 1426n, 1451n, 1460n, 1488n, 1488n–89n, 1489n, 1491n, 1497n, 1603, 1604, 1611n, 1615, 1617, 1631, 1646–47, 1648n, 1666, 1683–84, 1712; advertises sale of pamphlet containing Constitution and resolutions calling state Convention, 145n–46n; cartoon of pillars, 1603–5; refuses to print “Cato,” 1683–84; Constitution printed in, 18; and Convention debates, 741n, 1167–68n, 1186n, 1188, 1196n, 1197n, 1206n,

- 1209, 1230n, 1240n, 1249, 1292n, 1293n, 1304n, 1306n, 1306-7, 1312n, 1328n-1329n, 1333, 1379n, 1386n, 1462, 1468, 1556, 1597n, 1777; description of, lii-liii; prints election returns, 560n; prints Gerry's letter, 96; New Year's address from printer of, 574; publication policy of, 44-45, 46-48, 49, 52, 71-72, 84; use of headings for Federalist and Antifederalist pieces, 405, 405n; and false reports of N.C. ratification, 860; defends post master general, 819; prints incomplete account of procession, 1617; wide circulation of, 1683
- Massachusetts Gazette*, 488n, 502, 910, 1163, 1636, 1722; printed, 45-46, 46, 52, 61-62, 86-88, 89-90, 91-92, 114-15n, 168-71n, 171-73, 192, 200-202, 211, 222-25, 225-27, 227, 234, 251-54, 254-56n, 256-58, 273, 278-79, 279-80, 280-81, 281-82, 283, 284, 303-6, 306-9, 309-12, 312-15n, 322-24, 325, 326, 338-39, 339-41, 342-44, 376-77, 378, 381-83, 383-84n, 400, 406-9n, 409-10, 423-26, 426-28, 479-83, 483-86, 500-504n, 504, 511-15, 515-17, 517n, 517-18n, 518, 540-42, 542, 542-43, 544, 545, 545-46, 546, 547, 574-75, 576-80n, 580-81, 581, 582-83, 612-14, 614-15, 615-16, 616-17, 631-33, 649-51n, 651, 651-52, 693-94, 694-95, 695-96, 696, 720-26, 726-28n, 741-43, 744-45, 760, 764, 770-72, 772, 773, 773-76n, 776-78, 791, 793-94, 797-99n, 799-802n, 802, 802-5n, 813, 821-22, 826-27, 827-29, 829, 830, 830-33, 837-39, 839-40, 840-41, 858-60, 861, 861-62n, 862, 862-63, 863-69n, 882-83, 912, 912-14, 922, 922-23, 923, 924, 924-25, 929-30n, 930, 930-31, 931, 933n, 935-36, 945, 947, 981, 1038-39, 1042, 1387, 1495-96, 1532, 1549-50, 1550, 1578, 1611, 1612, 1613-14n, 1616-17, 1627-28, 1701-2; quoted, 7, 19, 42n, 293n, 303, 304, 312n, 328n, 408n, 525, 535, 610n, 625, 817, 818, 819, 910, 929n-30n, 1166n, 1177, 1181, 1335, 1411, 1488n-89n, 1624n, 1666; cartoon of erected pillars printed in, 1604; Constitution printed in, 19; criticism of piece in, 814-15; described as free paper, 802; description of, lv; New Year's address from, 574-75; and Convention accounts, 1229n; and false reports of N.C. ratification, 860; and printing of Convention debates in, 798n; policies of, 42n, 171; public notice placed in calling for procession, 1615; refuses to print essay, 798n-99n; report of Convention proceedings and debates, 1233-35; originates concept of republican superstructure, 1603; reprints reports on Ga. and Conn. ratification, 1603; subscribers asked to pay up, 575
- Massachusetts Spy*, 641n, 1372n, 1763-69; description of, lv-lvi
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*, 768, 1751; printed, 173-74, 518, 583-85n, 587, 652, 652-53, 653-54, 728, 887, 1016, 1632; quoted, 19-20, 1358n, 1768; alters reprintings of material from other newspapers, 171; Constitution printed in, 19-20; description of, lv; reprints lengthy excerpts from *The Federalist*, 585-87
- Worcester Magazine*, 300-301, 768; printed, 35-36, 104-7, 209-10, 248-51, 610, 740, 879-81, 1037, 1071, 1073, 1074, 1564, 1630; quoted, 19, 20, 420-21, 1535n; becomes *Massachusetts Spy*, 641n; Constitution printed in, 19; description of, lv-lvi; endangered under Constitution, 640; publishes Convention debates, 1564, 1564n, 1582n; publishes first Antifederalist piece written in Worcester Co., 879-80; will only reprint important items on Constitution, 210
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 4-5, 62-63, 77-80, 91, 186, 251, 295, 334-35, 353, 367-68, 439; cited, 6n, 248n, 306n, 428n, 431n
- Berkshire Chronicle*: printed, 382-83, 388, 394, 419, 424-25
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 36, 91, 104, 248, 254-55, 295, 400, 458; cited, 29, 31n, 76n, 91n, 248n, 306n, 392, 393n, 394n, 463
- Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 29-31, 33, 150, 184, 262, 338-39; cited, 1n, 6n, 31n, 57n, 76n, 248n, 299n, 301n, 306n, 368n, 435n, 438n, 439n, 447n
- Essex Journal*: printed, 11-12, 129, 141, 252, 259-60, 262, 327; cited, 6n, 25n, 33n, 76n
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 5-6, 163, 187, 327, 352, 387-88, 444-45; cited, 76n, 90n, 306n, 378n, 380n, 422n
- Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 12-13, 16-22, 47-49, 66-69, 186, 352, 357-58; cited, 9, 74n, 76n, 301n, 306n
- Herald of Freedom*: printed, 465-68; cited, 433-34, 443n, 483
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 1-3, 27-29, 49, 104, 185, 186, 187, 249, 251, 265, 328-31, 346, 370-71, 375-77, 391-92, 392-93, 393, 397-99, 421-23, 426-27,



- 429–30, 431, 434–35, 448–49, 471–72; cited, 1n, 6n, 9, 25n, 74n, 248n, 301n, 306n, 380n, 438n, 447n, 472n
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 24, 26–27, 32–33, 35–36, 50–51, 54–55, 56, 58, 59, 70, 72–76, 77, 90, 91, 185, 186, 187, 246–47, 249, 250–51, 252, 260, 261–62, 266, 278, 285, 292, 306, 309–11, 327, 332, 335, 338, 342–43, 344–45, 348, 359–60, 360–61, 362–64, 364–65, 369, 372, 374–75, 378, 379–80, 381–82, 382, 383–85, 401–2, 404, 406, 421, 425–26, 427–29, 430–31, 431–32, 433–34, 436, 443, 448, 449–52, 453–55, 456–58, 458–59, 462–65; cited, 6n, 31n, 74n, 248n, 299n, 301n, 385n, 394n, 422, 424, 427, 429, 430, 431
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 8–9, 14–15, 31, 52, 53–54, 56, 71, 74, 76–77, 88–89, 107, 136, 156, 185, 248–49, 251, 253, 265, 296–99, 336–37, 340–42, 350–51, 357, 371–72, 373–74, 390–91, 395–97, 399–400; cited, 6n, 15, 25n, 248n, 301n, 306n, 307n, 392n, 393n, 438n, 439n, 447n; quoted, 393n
- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 436–38, 440–43, 445–47, 459–60; cited, 380n, 381n, 461n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 32, 47, 56–57, 101, 130, 136, 142, 143, 156–57, 169, 183, 255, 360, 401; cited, 6n, 25n, 90n, 248n, 295n
- Weekly Advertiser*: cited, 35n
- Worcester Magazine*: printed, 32, 32n, 44–46, 56, 57, 132, 185, 186, 187, 253, 339; cited, 6n, 25n, 163n, 248n, 295n, 299n, 301n, 306n; date printed, xxxiv
- RCS N.H.: Mass. Convention debates printed in Boston newspapers, 96; with Mass. Convention debates sent to Washington, 235
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): criticized for printing false information, 241, 243, 249–50; cited, 222, 238–39n, 242, 267, 353n
- Berkshire Chronicle*: printed, 404, 452
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 248–49n, 335, 336–37; quoted, 59; prints Franklin's speech, 58–59, 353n
- Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 452–53; quoted, 315n
- Essex Journal*, lxxviii; printed, 245, 315, 402, 447; quoted, 30; cited, 37n, 72, 127–28, 189n; prints Constitution, 10; reprintings in, 20n, 21n, 42, 43, 48, 54, 63, 64, 65, 133, 276n, 351n, 353n, 363n, 419n
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 403
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 218, 403–4, 445; quoted, 59; cited, 59, 104n, 255, 353n, 381n
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 243–44, 263, 270, 285–86, 333–34, 334–35, 336, 401–2, 432; quoted, 13–14, 15n, 21n, 43, 54, 100, 132, 204n, 220, 302, 369n, 381n, 393n, 447n; cited, 13, 132, 222, 228n, 229, 234–35, 242, 242n, 243n, 261n, 287n; prints Gerry's letter to legislature, 43; prints Mason's objections, 54
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 241, 308, 446–47; quoted, 449n; cited, 21n, 132, 222, 233n
- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 293–94, 300–301, 339; cited, 294n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 122, 241–42, 275–76n, 314, 456–57; cited, 245n
- Worcester Magazine*: printed, 249–50; cited, 45
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 30
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 18
- Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 19; quoted, 9n
- Essex Journal*: printed, 8, 30
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 17, 43
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 7, 12, 28; quoted, 39
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 19, 33
- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 35
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 11–12, 23
- Worcester Magazine*: reports on adjournment of N.H. Convention, 19; reports on John Langdon passing through Worcester, 3
- RCS N.J.
- Massachusetts Centinel*: quoted, 194n
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 41
- RCS N.Y.: in Boston do not receive papers from N.Y., 586; Boston Federalist printers try to limit access to, 74n, 185, 186n, 193; Boston newspapers and publication of N.Y. Convention documents, 2435; Boston newspapers report N.Y. ratification and its arrival in Boston, 2435–43
- Berkshire Chronicle*: printed, 2363; cited, 2470n
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester), 583, 585–86; cited, 69, 1111n, 1183, 1185, 1192; prints listing of delegates with honorific titles, 670n; ad run in for "A Plebeian," 942; ad selling "Federal Farmer" (*Additional Letters*), 979; printed, 2410n; cited, 2401n

- Boston Gazette*, 583, 585–86; article in referred to, 669, 671n; printed, 2441–42; quoted, 671n, 1219n, 2383; cited, 1192, 2405n; in Boston do not receive papers from N.Y., 586
  - Cumberland Gazette*: cited, 2380n, 2442n
  - Essex Journal*: printed, 1200n; cited, 2373n, 2425n, 2442n, 2451n
  - Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 2425; quoted, 1267n; cited, 1182, 2406n, 2422n
  - Hampshire Gazette*: quoted, 161; cited, 2422n, 2423n, 2442n
  - Independent Chronicle*, 593n; printed, 2436; quoted, 1350n, 1582n; cited, 1188, 2435, 2486n
  - Massachusetts Centinel*, 768; identifies Jay as author of pamphlet, 923, 926; printed, 16, 771–72, 1171, 1204, 1312–13, 1313n, 1477, 1481, 1524–25n, 1626, 1631–32, 1665, 2085, 2359, 2371, 2379, 2380, 2407, 2420, 2423, 2438–41, 2451; quoted, 138, 307, 455, 584, 750, 807n, 1111n, 2401n, 2435; cited, 1180, 1183, 1187, 1188, 1586, 2406n, 2435; and pillars metaphor, 772n; prints Mason's objections, 338–39; reprints first eleven paragraphs of Jay's pamphlet, 1086, 1086n
  - Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 2377, 2420, 2436–38; quoted, 69, 103, 243n, 2276n, 2403n; cited, 455, 1183, 1188, 1335, 2191n, 2354n, 2406n, 2413n, 2435, 2443n, 2447n, 2486n
  - Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 2354; quoted, 2414n; cited, 2442n, 2486n
  - Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 1627, 2379; quoted, 281; cited, 2276n, 2325n, 2379n, 2420n, 2423n, 2442n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
- American Herald*: printed, 61
  - Berkshire Chronicle*: printed, 282
  - Boston Gazette*: printed, 298
  - Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 364
  - Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 319, 352; eleventh pillar illustration in, 352
  - Herald of Freedom*: printed, 382–83
  - Independent Chronicle*: printed, 136, 263, 353–54
  - Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 179, 204, 314, 319, 333, 346, 349, 354–55, 382, 440, 445
  - Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 335, 338, 347, 354
  - Salem Mercury*: printed, 295, 330, 350
  - Worcester Magazine*: printed, 91, 146
- RCS N.C.
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 634; quoted, 790n
  - Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 142, 551, 583, 666; cited, 601n
  - Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 170
  - Herald of Freedom*: printed, 599–600, 601, 624, 624n, 675
  - Independent Chronicle*: printed, 521–22, 579–80n, 580, 799
  - Massachusetts Centinel*, 155, 155n; printed, 9–10, 64, 155, 174, 550, 553, 556, 569–70, 790–91n, 797–98; quoted, 65n–66n, 517n, 790n; cited, 70, 498n, 526, 570–72n, 635n, 790n
  - Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 64, 148, 152; quoted, 521n
  - Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 521, 799–800
  - The Western Star*: printed, 810–11
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- Essex Journal*: printed, 49, 69
  - Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 43
  - Independent Chronicle*: printed, 68
  - Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 17, 56, 62, 82, 95, 98
  - Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 50, 54, 56
  - Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 44, 51, 61, 84
  - Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 49
- RCS PA.
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): cited, 421n
  - Massachusetts Centinel*: quoted, 281–85; cited, 421n
  - Massachusetts Gazette*: quoted, 281–83, 548n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: in Boston are Federalist, 1134; taxed, 970
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 603
  - Boston Gazette*: printed, 603; quoted, 120
  - Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 602
  - Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 604–5, 605, 702, 851; requires the names of Anti-federalist writers, 1134, 1307
  - Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 419, 604; requires names of pseudonymous authors, 480
- RCS R.I.: Antifederalist editorials in, 713n; Boston printers refuse to print anonymous Antifederalist essays, 51, 56–57
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester), 6, 7, 109, 354n
  - Berkshire Chronicle*: printed, 280
  - Boston Gazette*, 5, 6, 52, 62; printed, 108, 809; quoted, xxx, 283n; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n; prints Franklin's last speech, 68
  - Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 408
  - Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 350

- Herald of Freedom*, 481n; printed, 411, 461–62n, 796, 1023; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 1031–32n; reference to federal pillars, 1037
- Massachusetts Centinel*, 6, 7, 52, 53, 89, 97–98, 146n, 354n, 434n, 550, 694n, 723n; printed, 50–51, 100, 135–36, 140–42, 217–18, 220, 257, 277, 284, 296–97, 308–9, 361–62, 362–63, 379, 380, 393–94n, 394, 430–31n, 452, 453, 467, 536, 609, 613, 615–16n, 637–39, 639–40, 651, 764–65n, 779–81n, 797, 836–37n, 860–62, 1024–25, 1042–43; quoted, xxxvi, 62–63n, 110, 304n–5n, 398n, 446n, 502n–3n; pillars illustration, 434, 434n; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n; prints Hancock's propositions, 97; prints George Mason's objections, 66; Twelfth Federal Pillar, 644n; will not publish anonymous Antifederalist pieces, 51, 56–57
- Massachusetts Gazette*, 5, 7, 41, 97, 354n; quoted, 283n
- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 612
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: quoted, 108n
- Worcester Magazine*, 7; printed, 84
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.**
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 122
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 54, 234–35, 235, 274, 282, 390
- Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 194
- Essex Journal*: printed, 128–31
- Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 179
- Herald of Freedom*: printed, 222, 248, 259
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 51–52, 133
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 19–20, 101, 106, 128, 143, 150, 164–65, 190, 224, 226, 244, 248, 249, 266–67, 276–77, 277, 296–97, 316, 319, 390
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 27, 31, 73, 94–95, 101
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 55, 318–19
- The Western Star*: printed, 312–13, 398–99
- Worcester Magazine/Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 190, 264, 267, 279, 388, 398
- RCS S.C.**
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 289
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 443; quoted, 429n
- Essex Journal*: printed, 207; quoted, 202n
- Independent Chronicle*: quoted, 202n, 535
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 201, 262, 461–62, 534; quoted, 373n; cited, 59, 202n, 461
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 534; quoted, 443n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 231, 438–39n; quoted, 81n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.**
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 4
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 100
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 100
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 4, 89, 98, 100
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 50, 70
- RCS VA.**
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 1779; cited, 6, 467n
- Boston Gazette*: cited, 200, 1747
- Cumberland Gazette*: cited, 1749n
- Hampshire Chronicle*: cited, 1747n
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 843; cited, 6, 7, 254n, 467n, 762n
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 114–15, 1561, 1684, 1747, 1748–50n, 1786, 1791–92; quoted, 159n, 428n, 629n–30n, 638n, 762–63n, 1648, 1649; cited, 6, 7, 42n, 254n, 281n, 437n, 467n, 633, 748n, 884n, 1006n, 1593n, 1609n, 1781n
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 1594–95; quoted, 313n, 331n, 1666n
- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 1782
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 457, 584–85; cited, 86n, 97n, 165n, 1612n, 1648n, 1649n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.**
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 45
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 92, 116
- Essex Journal*: printed, 5
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 120, 183; facsimile, 902
- Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 120
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 90, 130–31
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 83, 180, 182
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 64
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 85–86, 93–94, 118–19
- Worcester Magazine/Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 64, 102, 120–21n
- RCS VT.**
- Columbian Centinel*: printed, 225–26; quoted, 168n, 181, 211n, 218n
- Independent Chronicle*: quoted, 117–18
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 156

- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 191; cited, 212n
- RCS SUPPL. VT.
- Columbian Centinel*: printed, 22, 29, 31
- Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 10
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 13
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 8
- The Western Star*: printed, 21
- RCS CONG.
- Massachusetts Centinel*: cited, 50
- CC1
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 185–86, 285–86, 316; quoted, xxxii–xxxiii, 312–13n, 313n, 410n, 554n, 567n; cited, xix, 321, 322, 323n, 327n, 490n
- American Recorder*: printed, 74–75
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 382–83, 511–12; quoted, 212n, 547n
- Cumberland Gazette*: cited, xix
- Essex Journal*: printed, 360–61
- Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 516–17; cited, 410n
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 57, 315, 472–73, 522–23; quoted, 56n, 171n, 312n, 313n; cited, xix, 212n
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 79, 80, 94, 132–33, 148–49, 184–85, 266–68, 315–16, 344–45, 392–95, 455–56, 548–50, 587; quoted, xxxvi–xxxviii, 84n, 281n, 312–14n, 410n, 488n, 547n, 577, 579; cited, xviii, xxxii, 62n, 71n, 83n, 193n, 321, 345n, 348n, 376n, 394, 455n, 480n, 546n, 548n, 562n, 573n
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 86, 98, 127, 316–17, 317, 410–11, 567; quoted, xxxii, 84n, 170n, 313n, 319, 320, 322n; cited, xix, 82n, 83n, 212n, 317, 410n, 411n, 573n, 575
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 186–87, 515
- Worcester Magazine*: printed, 95, 97; quoted, 374n; cited, 71n
- CC2
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): printed, 454; cited, 15n, 17n; quoted, 17n
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 91–92; quoted, 358n, 360n; cited, 358n
- Cumberland Gazette*: printed, 453; cited, 168
- Independent Chronicle*: printed, 358–60; quoted, 108n, 207n
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 86–87, 129–30, 149–52, 157, 454, 455; quoted, 105n, 148n, 149n, 206n, 207n, 228n, 399n, 408n, 530n; cited, 15n, 17n, 148n, 231n, 245n
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 380, 454, 455; quoted, 17n, 108n; cited, 15n, 18n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: quoted, 186n
- CC3
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester), 72n, 140–41, 157–58, 290n, 308n, 556n; printed, 139–40, 157, 159, 160; quoted, 11n, 289n
- Boston Gazette*, 146n, 290n, 308n, 483, 484n; printed, 72–74
- Cumberland Gazette*, 287n
- Essex Journal*: printed, 560
- Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 36–39
- Independent Chronicle*, 51n, 53n, 289n, 295n, 332n, 566n; printed, 137–38, 332–34
- Massachusetts Centinel*, 11n, 53n, 75n, 80n, 94n, 102n, 143n, 145n, 243n, 289n, 290n, 311n–12n, 367n, 459, 558n, 565n, 567n, 573n; printed, 138, 143n, 159, 273, 294–95, 557, 565, 566, 569, 571, 573
- Massachusetts Gazette*, 11n, 80n, 94n, 145n, 146n, 157, 289n, 290n, 332n, 367n, 564n, 564n–65n, 567n; printed, 92–94, 138, 140–41, 157, 157–58, 158–59, 159, 292–93, 563, 565, 567–68
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*, 573n; printed, 558
- Worcester Magazine*, 91n, 165n, 311n, 562n; printed, 556–57, 563, 567
- CC4, 241n
- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester), 138n, 180n, 184, 222n, 237n, 241n, 265n, 271n, 342n, 349n, 546, 556n, 556; printed, 185n
- Boston Gazette*, 232n, 273n, 289n, 290n, 546, 555n; printed, 161n, 525, 547
- Essex Journal*, 525n; printed, 511
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 515
- Independent Chronicle*, 185n, 237n, 241n, 289n, 359n–60n, 472n, 551n; printed, 224–26, 511
- Massachusetts Centinel*, 47n, 61n, 62n–63n, 63n, 69n, 162n, 179n, 180n, 184–85, 228n, 231, 241n, 242n, 265n, 269, 273n, 274n, 289n, 290n, 291n, 349n, 464n, 491n–92n, 508n, 511n, 518n, 523n, 526, 538n, 593–94, 594; printed, 161n, 168n, 184–85, 270–71, 421, 464n, 465, 508, 515–16, 520, 521–22, 524–25, 528n, 532–33, 534, 536, 537, 538, 551, 589–90
- Massachusetts Gazette*, 180n, 222n, 232n, 241n, 289n, 335n, 491n–92n, 505n; printed, 67–69, 507–8, 521, 566–67
- Massachusetts Spy*, 273n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*, 209n, 232n; printed, 478, 526, 595

## CC5

- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester), 85, 146, 268; printed, 172–77n; quoted, 203, 238
- Berkshire Chronicle*: quoted, 127
- Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 42–54n, 43
- Independent Chronicle*: quoted, 97n
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 400–401n, 402–3; quoted, 26n, 53n–54n, 105, 203, 229n, 267, 411n
- Massachusetts Gazette*: quoted, 60n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: printed, 405–6

## CC6

- American Herald* (Boston/Worcester): quoted, 187
- Boston Gazette*: printed, 187, 377; quoted, 385n
- Hampshire Chronicle*: printed, 254–55, 391–92n
- Independent Chronicle*, 158; printed, 370–71; quoted, 371n, 381
- Massachusetts Centinel*: printed, 374, 379, 380, 381–83, 385–86, 386, 386–87, 390n–91n, 393, 394–95, 402, 404; quoted, 187, 371n, 374n, 391n, 403n–4n
- Massachusetts Gazette*: printed, 368–69, 377–78, 391; quoted, 377n, 385n, 402n–3n
- Massachusetts Spy*: printed, 288–90, 392, 402–3n
- Salem Gazette/Mercury*: quoted, 289

## NEW HAMPSHIRE NEWSPAPERS

## CDR

- New Hampshire Mercury*: cited, 225n

## RCS SUPPL. CONN.

- New Hampshire Recorder*: printed, 97
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 63, 95

## RCS MASS.

- Freeman's Oracle*: printed, 1094, 1388–89; and Mass. Convention debates, 1344–45, 1348–50
- New Hampshire Gazette*: quoted, 67n
- New Hampshire Mercury*: printed, 1713–14
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 654–55, 655–56, 1644–45

## RCS SUPPL. MASS.

- Freeman's Oracle*: cited, 299n, 307n
- New Hampshire Gazette*: cited, 57n, 59n, 299n, 402n
- New Hampshire Recorder*: cited, 6n, 90n, 278n
- New Hampshire Spy*: cited, 26, 76n

RCS N.H.: are *Federalist*, 332; continue earlier practice, 254; debate in, 3; items from

other states printed in, 5; little discussion over in Constitution in, 316

- Freeman's Oracle*, lxxvii, 6, 254; printed, 18, 61, 66–69, 78–85n, 86–92, 101–4n, 106–9, 109–18, 118–20, 120–21, 233, 261–62, 295–96, 327–30, 336, 340–43n, 343, 351–54n, 413, 414–15, 423–25; quoted, 187n, 372n; cited, 3, 12, 44, 79n, 106, 109n, 120n, 189n, 202n, 204n, 255, 342n, 343n, 351, 353n, 376n, 381n; prints Exeter town meeting, 160n
- New Hampshire Gazette*, lxxvi, 3, 4, 254; printed, 45–47, 57–58, 74–78, 260–61n, 291–93n, 315, 338–39, 339, 346–47, 347–49, 349, 350–51, 426–32; quoted, lxxvi, 10, 11, 30n; cited, 37n, 139n, 189n, 311, 405, 405n; prints Congress' resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 10; prints Mass. Convention debates, 131
- New Hampshire Mercury*, lxxvi–lxxvii, 4; printed, 137–38, 257–59, 482; quoted, 10, 482n; cited, 23n, 37, 44, 45, 133, 136n, 137n, 202n
- New Hampshire Recorder*, lxxvii–lxxviii, 3; printed, 40–41, 45, 62–63, 69–70n, 70–71, 85–86, 96–97, 105, 168, 169–71, 227–28, 274, 399–400, 418–19n; quoted, lxxviii, 98, 419; cited, 44, 219n, 290n, 314n; prints Congress' resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 10
- New Hampshire Spy*, lxxvii, 3, 4, 254; printed, 11–12, 12–13, 14–15, 15–16, 16–17, 18–19, 24–25, 25–26, 26–29n, 37–39, 40, 51–52, 55–56, 63, 71, 72–74, 93–94, 96, 101, 122, 123–27, 129–30, 130–31, 137, 186, 220, 228, 262, 267–68, 271, 274–75n, 276–77, 277, 284, 286–88n, 288–90, 295–97, 303–4, 305, 307, 308, 313, 314, 330–31n, 334, 344, 350, 354, 379–81, 411–13, 433, 434–35, 437–39, 439–40, 462; quoted, xxxv, 6, 9, 11, 52n, 65, 220, 302–3, 310, 355n, 363n, 366, 435; cited, lxxix, 23n, 37n, 139n, 141n, 189n, 202n, 226–27, 227n, 228n, 231n, 233n, 239, 239n, 248n, 249n, 290n, 291n, 311, 314n, 331n, 333n, 376n; omits paragraph on Mass. amendments, 354n; prints Congress' resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 10; prints Constitution, 9; prints Convention proceedings, 205–6n, 210–16n, 217, 219, 226–27, 368–69, 370–72n, 374; prints Mass. Convention debates, 131; prints Senate's response to Langdon's message, 363n
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.
  - Freeman's Oracle*: printed, 13, 16, 39–42, 43–44, 49, 53–54; quoted, 43, 44

- New Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 1, 7, 9, 25, 39, 46–47
- New Hampshire Mercury*: printed, 8, 9, 11
- New Hampshire Recorder*: printed, 19, 44, 47, 50–51
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 2–3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13–14, 15, 17, 24–25, 26, 27, 29, 48
- RCS N.Y.: sent to Congress, 1332, 1333n
- Freeman's Oracle*: cited, 925, 1180, 2276n, 2379n, 2421n, 2442n; reprints A Citizen of New-York, 925
- New Hampshire Gazette*: cited, 1193, 2371n, 2380n, 2451n
- New Hampshire Mercury*: cited, 1188
- New Hampshire Recorder*: printed, 2370; cited, 2442n
- New Hampshire Spy*, 584–85; printed, 1246, 2424; quoted, 925, 1351n; cited, 1086–87, 1187, 1193, 2379n, 2405n, 2420n, 2442n, 2451n; reprints A Citizen of New-York, 924–25
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
- Freeman's Oracle*: printed, 135, 349
- New Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 353, 431
- New Hampshire Recorder*: printed, 350
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 82–83, 124, 254, 263, 325, 330
- RCS N.C.
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 526–27
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 44
- RCS R.I.
- New Hampshire Mercury*, 6
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.
- New Hampshire Gazette*: printed, 245
- New Hampshire Recorder*: printed, 146–47, 194
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 69
- RCS S.C.
- New Hampshire Spy*: quoted, 247, 401n, 534
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 65
- RCS VA.
- New Hampshire Gazette*, 1789n
- New Hampshire Spy*, 1757n; printed, 885, 1781
- RCS SUPPL. VA.
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 126–27, 182, 191
- RCS VT.
- Concord Herald*: printed, 226
- New Hampshire Recorder*: printed, 154
- New Hampshire Spy*: quoted, 161n–62n
- RCS SUPPL. VT.
- Concord Herald*: printed, 23

- CC1
- New Hampshire Recorder*: quoted, 480n
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 76, 187, 289–90; quoted, 50n, 71n
- CC2
- Freeman's Oracle*: quoted, 207n
- New Hampshire Mercury*: printed, 409–10; cited, 408n
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 409; quoted, 399n; cited, 408n
- CC3
- New Hampshire Gazette*, 243n
- New Hampshire Recorder*, 165n
- New Hampshire Spy*: printed, 210–11
- CC4
- New Hampshire Gazette*, 537n
- New Hampshire Mercury*: printed, 508
- New Hampshire Spy*, 179n, 572n; printed, 560, 577, 583
- CC5
- Freeman's Oracle*, 104
- New Hampshire Spy*, 131n; printed, 403–5; quoted, 78–79, 104, 411n
- CC6
- Freeman's Oracle*, 64n; quoted, 46
- New Hampshire Gazette*, 381; printed, 388
- New Hampshire Recorder*: printed, 398
- New Hampshire Spy*, 381; printed, 187, 368; quoted, 64n, 186, 221–22, 370n

#### NEW JERSEY NEWSPAPERS

- RCS SUPPL. CONN.
- New Jersey Journal*: printed, 96
- RCS MD.
- Brunswick Gazette*: quoted, 371
- New Jersey Journal*: quoted, 912n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.
- New Jersey Journal*: printed, 35
- RCS MASS.
- New Jersey Journal*: quoted, 272, 795n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.
- Brunswick Gazette*: printed, 311–12
- Trenton Mercury*: cited, 33
- RCS N.H.
- Brunswick Gazette*: printed, 447
- New Jersey Journal*: printed, 271–72; quoted, 99
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.
- New Jersey Journal*: printed, 38
- RCS N.J.: reliance on N.Y. and Pa. newspapers, 126, 133, 133–34
- Brunswick Gazette*, 126; printed, 139, 153; cited, 153n, 183n, 187n
- New Jersey Journal*, 126; printed, 139–40, 141–43, 151, 152, 152–53, 154–61, 173, 175–76, 194; cited, 153n, 161n, 163n, 188n



- *Trenton Mercury*, 126, 127; printed, 146–51, 153n, 182n, 183n, 186, 188n, 189–90, 193–94, 195n; quoted, 190n; cited, 163n, 178n, 180n, 181n, 183n, 193n
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.  
— *Brunswick Gazette*: printed, 41, 42, 45, 50n  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 21, 23, 25–26, 31–32, 36–38, 48, 51, 53, 55–58  
— *Trenton Mercury*: printed, 41, 42, 43, 45–48
- RCS N.Y.  
— *Brunswick Gazette*: printed, 1274–75, 2420–21; cited, 2320–21, 2354n, 2423n  
— *New Jersey Journal*: identifies Jay as author of pamphlet, 923; printed, 820, 1228, 2410n; quoted, 181n, 925; reprints A Citizen of New-York, 925
- RCS N.C.  
— *Brunswick Gazette*: printed, 555, 579; quoted, 527n  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 142, 690
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.  
— *Brunswick Gazette*: printed, 81
- RCS R.I.  
— *New Jersey Gazette*: quoted, xxxi  
— *New Jersey Journal*, 88
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 100
- RCS VA.  
— *New Jersey Journal*, 1710  
— *Trenton Mercury*: printed, 1780
- RCS SUPPL. VA.  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 110
- CC1  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 566
- CC2  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 458
- CC3  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 143n, 559
- CC4, 341  
— *Brunswick Gazette*, 342n; printed, 544, 547  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 547
- CC6  
— *New Jersey Journal*: printed, 185, 369, 383
- NEW YORK NEWSPAPERS**
- CDR  
— *Daily Advertiser*: printed, 319–20, 351
- RCS CONN.  
— *Albany Gazette*: cited, 605n  
— *Country Journal*, 345–46  
— *Daily Advertiser*: printed, 369, 597–98; cited, 345  
— *New York Journal*: printed, 598n; cited, 458, 473n, 560n
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.  
— *Albany Gazette*: printed, 63, 96  
— *Country Journal*: printed, 96  
— *Daily Advertiser*: printed, 23, 95  
— *New York Journal*: printed, 66, 96  
— *Northern Centinel*: printed, 95, 96  
— *Weekly Gazette*: printed, 96
- RCS DEL.  
— *New York Journal*: cited, 94n
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.  
— *New York Journal*: printed, 293
- RCS SUPPL. GA.  
— *Daily Advertiser*: printed, 17, 25
- RCS MD.  
— *Daily Advertiser*: printed, 627, 693–94, 703, 715–16; quoted, 511–12  
— *Gazette of the United States*, 227  
— *Independent Journal*: printed, 627–28  
— *New York Journal*, 104, 511, 695–96, 696n; printed, 695–96, 696; quoted, 134, 202–3, 660
- RCS SUPPL. MD.  
— *Daily Advertiser*: quoted, 6  
— *Hudson Weekly Gazette*: printed, 32  
— *New York Journal*: printed, 46–47
- RCS MASS.  
— *Albany Gazette*: printed, 1087–88, 1093; quoted, 1578n  
— *Albany Journal*: quoted, 1578n  
— *Country Journal*: printed, 278n, 1098  
— *Daily Advertiser*, 1332n, 1650n; printed, 328n, 883–84, 1081–82, 1094, 1102, 1639–40, 1642–43, 1650–51; quoted, 13n  
— *Independent Journal*: printed, 1095, 1563; quoted, 1488n; advertisements for *The Federalist* in, 1664n; Mass. newspapers reprint material from, 149  
— *New York Journal*, 301, 1176, 1443n, 1651n, 1658, 1672n, 1677n; printed, 539–40, 642, 998, 1093, 1095–96, 1555–56, 1640, 1663, 1677, 1722–24, 1763; quoted, 50n, 306n, 856, 1092, 1184, 1655–56, 1751; called Antifederalist newspaper, 1592, 1684; corrects false report of N.C. ratification, 860; prints last letter from Adams's *Defence of the Constitutions*, 1592n; prints Christopher Gore letter, 1603n  
— *New York Morning Post*: printed, 1264–65; quoted, 1522n, 1712  
— *New York Packet*, 1765; printed, 1578–79, 1640–41; quoted, 1096n, 1764
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.  
— *Albany Gazette*: printed, 33, 272; cited, 36, 57n, 74n, 307n  
— *Country Journal*: cited, 289n  
— *Daily Advertiser*: printed, 32, 34–35, 291, 401; cited, 428n, 458n  
— *Daily Gazette*: cited, 472n  
— *Hudson Weekly Gazette*: printed, 391; cited, 289n

- Impartial Gazetteer*: cited, 380
- Independent Journal*: printed, 380; cited, 380n, 428n
- New York Journal*: printed, 33, 91, 250, 289, 291–92, 296, 423; cited, 57n, 299n, 422n, 424n, 430n, 463
- New York Morning Post*: cited, 51n, 382n
- RCS N.H.: sent to N.H. by Nicholas Gilman, 268
- Albany Journal*: cited, 333, 333n
- Country Journal*: printed, 392, 445–46
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 451; quoted, 10–11, 57; cited, 104, 391, 407; predicted that it will support Constitution, 13
- Independent Journal*: cited, 44, 45n, 255, 263–64
- New York Journal*: circulated in Conn., 56; quoted, 221, 249n, 333n; cited, lxix, 103n, 104, 255, 391; reprints N.H. proposed amendments, 381n
- New York Morning Post*: printed, 249, 451
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 30, 32
- New York Journal*: printed, 17, 20, 21–23n, 24
- New York Packet*: printed, 32, 36
- Northern Centinel*: printed, 3
- RCS N.J.
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 172; cited, 145n
- New York Journal*: printed, 139–40
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 39, 42, 49
- Independent Journal*: printed, 49
- New York Journal*: printed, 30, 49
- RCS N.Y., 2014n, 2175n, 2218n; Antifederalist writings in having little impact 122; attack on illiberal items in, 24–26; can be read by people of moderate education, 390–92; contain Antifederalist material, 85; printing of N.Y. Assembly resolution calling state Convention, 707n; printing of N.Y. Assembly's response to Gov. Clinton's speech, 698n; carry reports of Mass. Convention, 747; ratification debate in, 732–34; distribution of by New York City Antifederalists, 965; Gov. Clinton's speech to legislature printed in, 692; grave responsibility of in preserving freedom, 755; have had high quality debate over Constitution, 1469; have teemed with articles on the Constitution, 1562; many people too poor to take, 726; quoted, 753; description of, lvi–lvx, 3; debate going on in over Constitution, 293, 483–84; debate over Constitution in N.Y. confined to, 122; filled with calumny and scurrility, 19–20; and New York City procession, 1631; in New York City teem with spirited debate, 267; and publication of "Publius," 140–41; publication of N.Y. Circular Letter, 2337n; and publication of Va. Form of Ratification, 2175n; reports of Convention debates, 1740–43, 1832; teem with different sentiments on ratification of Constitution, 2187; war in was growing, 85n
- IN ALBANY: criticism of papers of Charles R. Webster for publishing scurrility, 793; missing issues of, 1356; praise of papers of Charles R. Webster as useful vehicles of necessary information, 793; subscriptions to papers of Charles R. Webster will stop if he continues to print scurrility, 793; print news that Mass. Convention has defeated the Constitution, 679; Antifederalists want to obtain for Albany, 679, 736, 834–36
- Albany Gazette*, 561, 603n, 767, 793n, 2418n; description of, lxii–lxiii; printing of Gov. Clinton's response to N.Y. Senate, cited, 701n; printed, 186–90n, 190, 249–51, 361–67n, 444, 445, 582, 586, 616–17, 644–52n, 754–56, 792–93, 794–95n, 831–32, 1425, 1581, 2382, 2417–18; quoted, 46, 151–52, 307, 679, 767, 833n, 1266n; cited, 1177, 1178, 1184, 1185, 2334n, 2391n, 2502; prints Constitution, 46
- Albany Journal*, 3, 40; description of, lxiii; item printed in missing issue, 679; prints N.Y. Assembly resolution calling state Convention, 707n; printed, 761–62, 800–802n, 809–11, 832–33, 837–38, 1315–16, 1359–62, 1362, 1366, 1366–67, 1373, 1700–1701n, 2364, 2382, 2392, 2395–96, 2446–48; quoted, 707n, 767, 902n, 1532n, 2014n, 2375n; cited, 793n, 1177, 1178, 1358n, 2326n, 2391n, 2405n, 2422n
- Albany Register*: established as Antifederalist newspaper, 2445n, 2465n, 2559n; printed, 2549–60; cited, 2495n; quoted, 2489–90n
- Federal Herald*: printed, 1362–63, 1364–65; quoted, 1477–78; cited, 1364n
- IN HUDSON:
- Hudson Weekly Gazette*: description of, lxiv; prints Constitution, 46, 46–47; printed, 652–53n, 679–80, 891–92, 1197–1200, 1200–1202, 1224–25, 1280–81, 1298, 1299–1302n, 1424, 1428n, 1428–29, 1433, 1433–34, 1434; quoted, 46, 340, 617, 1421, 1422; cited, 1180, 1181, 2029, 2282n, 2285, 2298n, 2320n, 2334n, 2391n, 2395n, 2396n, 2405n, 2422n, 2502
- IN LANSINGBURGH:
- Federal Herald*, 838–43, 1624–25; description of, lxiii; impartiality of, 884; moved to Lansingburgh, 1369n; reprints three issues with "A Plebeian," 942; started publishing, 679, 679n; printed, 673–74n,

- 811–12, 812–14, 862, 862–64, 882–84, 884, 901–2, 1283–84, 1412–13, 2375, 2392–94, 2394–95, 2398–2400, 2400–2401, 2416–17, 2433, 2448; quoted, 802n, 830, 830–31, 1272n, 1357, 1631, 2325n, 2395n–96n; cited, 793n, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1184, 2217n, 2320n, 2325n, 2325n–26n, 2337n, 2343n, 2395n, 2402n, 2405n, 2421n, 2529n–30n
- Northern Centinel*, lxiii; criticized for scurrility against Abraham Yates, 869; criticism of response in to Yates and Lansing letter, 830–33; description of, lxiii–lxiv; editors of prepared minds of readers for reception of Constitution, 884; moves to Albany, 679, 679n; prints Constitution, 46; printed, 23–24, 75–76n, 87–91, 123–25, 147–48, 310, 310–12n, 390–92, 392–94, 429–30, 465–66, 561–63, 674–77, 696; quoted, 125n, 142; cited, 561–62, 639n, 793n
- IN NEW YORK CITY: press was no longer a faithful vehicle of public intelligence, 26, 2411; publishes untrue extracts and statements, 2151
- American Mail* (1847): printed, 1632
- Daily Advertiser*, 586, 2549n; cited with population estimates, 773n; Francis Childs as publisher of, lviii, 558, 687, 1318n, 1482, 1486, 1489, 1493, 1505, 1570, 1620n, 1831, 2282n, 2488n; description of, lvii; item referred to, 25–26; legislative reports, liv; printed, 11–14, 14–15, 20–23, 26–29, 36–41, 50–52, 54–55, 63–67, 68–71, 85–87n, 91–96n, 97–102n, 119–21, 148–51, 152–53, 171–74, 174–81n, 185, 262–67n, 287–91n, 298–302, 327–31, 341–42, 353, 354–60, 382–88n, 397–402, 402–3, 420–21, 445–47, 484–94n, 603–8, 625–29, 629–33, 770–71, 783–84, 787–90, 803–5, 805–6, 844, 845–46, 845, 877–78, 1110–11, 1170–71, 1213, 1216–17, 1220n, 1266–67, 1275–77, 1290–92, 1385, 1468–71, 1476, 1482, 1483–84, 1485–86n, 1486–87, 1489–93, 1493, 1494, 1495, 1504–5, 1505, 1506, 1511, 1513–15, 1515, 1516–19n, 1519–20, 1521–22, 1525–26, 1530, 1531–32, 1540, 1540–41, 1570, 1577–79n, 1579, 1589–90, 1590, 1591, 1596, 1597, 1604, 1611–12, 1620n, 1630–61n, 1699–1700n, 1829–31n, 1831–33, 2012, 2012–13, 2079–81, 2087, 2093–94, 2094, 2105n, 2113n, 2113–14, 2118, 2127–28, 2147–48, 2148, 2164–66, 2174–75, 2233, 2253–54, 2254–55, 2262–64, 2276, 2342, 2355–56, 2365–66, 2397–98, 2404–5, 2418–20, 2421, 2468, 2470, 2490–91, 2492–94, 2495, 2516–28; quoted, xl, li, lii, 26n, 42, 49n, 58, 104, 115, 142, 307, 580–81, 615, 687, 727n, 749, 772n, 814–15, 965n, 1116, 1681n, 1688–89, 2276n, 2282n, 2489n, 2496n, 2503, 2510; cited, 563–71, 768, 779–80, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1187, 1289n, 1317, 1318n, 1355, 1468, 1535, 1575, 1586, 1589, 1605, 1619, 1621, 2085, 2175n, 2185n, 2217n, 2218n, 2227n, 2252n, 2261n, 2264n, 2282n, 2285, 2298n, 2320n, 2325n, 2326n, 2334n, 2337n, 2343n, 2348n, 2350n, 2369n, 2371n, 2380n, 2391n, 2393n, 2395n, 2402n, 2442n, 2447n, 2488n, 2502, 2502–3, 2510, 2513, 2529n–30n, 2535n; prints Constitution, 42–43; prints N.Y. Assembly resolution calling state Convention, 707n; prints N.Y. Convention debates, 2353n; prints N.Y. Senate debates on calling state Convention, 790n; prints procession, 1615; prints Hugh Williamson's speech, 814; prominence of, 733; reports N.Y. Assembly's debates over calling state Convention, 687, 707–14; reports N.Y. Senate's debates over calling state Convention, 716–28n; reports of Assembly proceedings and debates, 522–23; reports of N.Y. Convention debates, 204, 2031–32, 2038, 2044, 2046–47, 2117–18, 2118, 2198, 2200, 2200–3, 2205, 2210, 2353–54; reprints amendments adopted by Va. Convention, 2087; summary of "Publius," 601n, 845
- Impartial Gazetteer*: description of, lxii; distribution of, 1123; printed, 1286–90n, 1593–94, 1624; quoted, 2282n; cited, 2325n, 2326n, 2334n, 2337n, 2348n, 2350, 2361n
- Independent Journal*: description of, lxi, lxii, 1123; prominence of, 733; printed, 144–47, 313, 563–64, 769–70, 880–81, 1215, 1307–8, 1515–16, 2350, 2367, 2379–80, 2402–3, 2405; quoted, 44, 141, 244n, 749, 768, 1116, 1252, 1631, 1701–2, 1742, 2282n, 2282–85, 2297–98, 2318–21; cited, 563–71, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1482, 2281n, 2282n, 2285, 2298n, 2334n, 2337n, 2380n, 2421n, 2455; prints Constitution, 43, 49n; "Publius" summary, 577, 582, 608, 615, 629, 639, 677, 679, 745, 747, 762, 766, 785, 802, 852, 861, 862, 871; sale of "Publius" book edition announced in, 878
- New York Daily Gazette*: quoted ad for *The Federalist*, 880; cited, 2529n–30n
- New York Journal*: ad for Antifederalist pamphlets, 978; ad for "Federal Farmer,"

- 976; ad run in for "A Plebeian," 942; Anti-federalist essays in, 5-6, 6-7; called "a rank antifederal New-York paper," 807n; ceases publication as a daily, 2407-10; circulation of, 1618; circulation of in Conn., 352; and criticism of the post office's policies, 582-93n; defends its impartiality, 73-74; description of, lvii-lxi, 3; distribution of, 1123, 1208, 1208n; editorial policy of, 1105; filled with black train of sophists, 390; legislative reports, liv; and Md.'s ratification, 968-71n; and proceedings of legislature calling N.Y. Convention, 687; printed, 16-20, 24-26, 29-31n, 31-34n, 57-58, 58-61, 73-74, 79-83n, 102, 105-15n, 115-18n, 118-19, 125-30n, 130-33, 133-34, 134-36, 154-60n, 160-65, 166-70, 190-95, 195-99n, 199-203n, 251-52, 252-57, 257-62n, 268-70, 271-74, 275-76, 276-81n, 281-87, 291-93, 293-96, 302-3, 303-6, 313-19, 319-27n, 331-38n, 347-52n, 367-72n, 372-78n, 378-79, 388-90, 403-6n, 406-10, 410-16, 416-20, 421-23n, 423-24n, 424-28n, 428, 441-42, 442-44n, 447-52, 452, 459-62n, 464-65, 466-73, 473-76, 479-82n, 483, 558-59, 559-60, 566-71, 572-74, 575-76, 577, 585, 585-86, 586-87, 587, 587-88, 588-92, 593-97, 597-600, 617-23n, 623-25, 634-37, 639-44, 653-58, 658-66, 680-86n, 691, 756, 756, 756-59, 773-76, 795-98, 776-82n, 802, 802-3, 806-7, 823-30n, 869-71, 882, 893, 912, 913, 966-67, 969-70, 969-70, 970, 970-71n, 972-73, 973-76, 976-77, 1105, 1107-8n, 1108-9, 1111, 1151, 1153-68n, 1205, 1213, 1215-16, 1220n, 1233, 1262-63, 1267-97, 1282-83, 1285, 1290, 1324-25n, 1325, 1419, 1419-20, 1438, 1480, 1483, 1485, 1487-88, 1488-89, 1489, 1493, 1495, 1495-96, 1496, 1499-1500, 1500-1501, 1501-2, 1502, 1502-4, 1507-9, 1515, 1519, 1520-21n, 1521, 1525, 1528-29, 1530, 1531, 1543-44, 1571-72, 1574, 1579, 1582, 1588-89, 1591, 1594, 1595, 1604-5, 1612-14, 1615-17, 1617, 1701, 1740, 1743, 1833-35, 1875, 2014, 2030-31, 2080n, 2081-82, 2087, 2105, 2114n, 2129, 2191, 2225-26, 2354, 2369-70, 2372-73, 2376, 2407-10, 2410n, 2480-86, 2494-95; quoted, xxxvii, xliii, 10, 45, 68-69, 104, 118n, 138, 142, 203, 204-5, 243n, 244n, 245n, 290n, 331n, 353, 388-89, 389, 405n, 444n, 456, 559n, 583, 584, 584, 593n, 597n, 600n, 613-14, 614, 671n, 687, 688, 692, 707n, 730n, 752-53, 767, 799, 912n, 1116-17, 1269n, 1291n, 1509n, 1535, 1614, 1615, 1630n, 2010, 2032, 2282n, 2356n, 2410n, 2485, 2496n, 2503, 2510; cited, 615, 749, 768, 1182, 1183, 1184, 1185, 2032, 2185n, 2217n, 2218n, 2233, 2252n, 2254n, 2255, 2264n, 2276n, 2282n, 2298n, 2320n, 2334n, 2337n, 2343n, 2348n, 2355n, 2356n, 2361n, 2365n, 2369n, 2370n, 2371n, 2401n, 2402n, 2403n, 2405n, 2406n, 2413n, 2442n, 2486n, 2498n, 2502, 2505, 2510, 2529n-30n, 2535n, 2545n; mob destroys shop, and type, 942, 1614-15, 1619, 2403, 2403n, 2404, 2406, 2408, 2411, 2412; and pillar and cap used in masthead of, 2061-62; prints Constitution, 45; prints election returns, 1418; prints N.Y. Senate debates on calling state Convention, 790n; prints N.Y. Convention amendments, 2016n, 2028-31; prominence of, 733; publishes Convention proceedings, 2355-56; publishes first five recommended amendments to Constitution, 2355n; publishes letters from Poughkeepsie, 1975n; reprints amendments adopted by Va. Convention, 2087; reports Convention debates without party spirit, 1324n; reprints debates in Mass. Convention and ad for book edition of Mass. Convention debates, 962n; Thursday issue has wider circulation, 409n, 659, 667, 692; unbiased, 1324n, 1509n; valuable to public, should not have been destroyed by mob, 2412
- New York Morning Post*: description of, lvi-lviii; printed, 62, 83-84, 625, 702, 790-92n, 831, 914, 1202, 1292, 2368; cited, 2370n, 2395n, 2398n, 2422n, 2437, 2442n, 2447n, 2528n, 2529n-30n; prints N.Y. Senate debates on calling state Convention, 790n; prints Constitution, 44-45; quoted, 45, 77, 1325n
- New York Museum*: description of, lxii; printed, 1589, 2359, 2405n; quoted, 2403n, 2470n; cited, 2282n, 2285, 2298n, 2320n, 2320-21, 2343n, 2402n, 2529n-30n
- New York Packet*, 1597n; ad for "Federal Farmer," 976; description of, lxi-lxii; printed, 136, 267, 560-61, 763-65, 769, 833-34n, 1113-15n, 1134-35, 1138, 1272-74n, 1281-82, 1285-86, 1312, 1526-27, 1582, 1588, 1591, 1594, 1611-12, 1620-21, 1621, 1622-24, 1661-65, 1741-42, 2084n, 2163-64, 2364-65, 2366, 2383-91, 2404-5, 2414-15, 2422; quoted, xl, 180n, 203, 749, 768, 923, 1219n, 1267n, 1289n, 1290n, 1617, 1621n, 1631, 2029; cited, 563-71, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1585, 2175n, 2185n, 2217n, 2218n, 2233,

- 2254n, 2282n, 2285, 2298n, 2320n, 2320-21, 2325n, 2334n, 2337n, 2343n, 2348n, 2354n, 2355n, 2356n, 2395n, 2396n, 2398n, 2401n, 2402n, 2421n, 2422n, 2436, 2470n, 2529n-30n; prints Constitution, 42-43; prints description of New York City procession, 1598; prominence of, 733; promises to print form of ratification, 2404; "Publius" summary, 560, 576, 579, 629, 637, 666n, 677, 745, 746, 746n, 760, 763, 792, 798, 818, 852, 861, 871
- IN POUGHKEEPSIE:
- Country Journal*: description of, lxiv-lxv; Federalists alone are publishing in Dutchess Co. newspapers, 62; printed, 71-73, 394-97, 430-38, 438-40, 581-82n, 615-16, 815-18, 853, 853-61n, 865-68, 868-69, 884-87, 899-901n, 902-5, 905-6, 917-19, 919-22, 1213-14, 1217, 1246, 1277-78, 1279-80, 1302-4n, 1304-6, 1320-21, 1440-41, 1441-44n, 1445-46, 1446, 1446-49, 1449-51, 1452-53, 1454, 1455, 1455-57, 1458-59n, 1459, 1459-65, 1465, 1466, 1466-67, 1523, 1549-50, 1550-51, 1551-5, 1549-50, 1560-63, 1567-68, 1593, 1625, 1701, 1740-41, 2254, 2342, 2348-49, 2360-61, 2361, 2365, 2370, 2396-97, 2401-2, 2405, 2415-16; quoted, 45-46, 142, 206, 353, 455, 456, 752, 808n, 924, 1289n, 1291n, 1291n-92n, 2326n, 2361n, 2415n, 2435; cited, 563-71, 1178, 1179, 1180, 1181, 1443n, 1549-50, 2175n, 2183n, 2185n, 2217n, 2250n, 2252n, 2261n, 2282n, 2318n, 2325n, 2326n, 2334n, 2337n, 2361n, 2373n, 2401n, 2421n, 2422n, 2435, 2468n, 2489n, 2502, 2549n; printer of prints Convention Journal, 2450n; prints N.Y. Assembly resolution calling state Convention, 707n; prints Constitution, 45-46; reports of N.Y. Convention debates, 2321-23, 2323, 2324; reprints amendments adopted by Va. Convention, 2087
- Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle* (1888), 1217-18
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 70, 97-99, 102, 123, 126, 134, 136, 154-57, 174-77, 182, 373-74, 395; price reduction announced, 123
- Albany Journal*: printed, 142-43, 210, 329-30; discrepancy on roll call of N.Y. ratification, 485
- Country Journal*: printed, 1-3, 35-36, 38-43, 59, 85, 90, 118-19, 135-36, 170, 218, 242-45, 252-54, 262, 289, 293, 303, 313-14, 318, 358, 394, 396, 401-2, 404, 425; cited, 185-86, 205n, 210, 210n;
- printer requests payment, 135-36, 170, 210; printer claims impartiality, 170; publication of *The Federalist*, 64; reader defends impartiality of, 244-45
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 6-8, 9, 10, 12-13, 35, 37, 78-79, 81-82, 83-84, 86-89, 91, 102, 110-11, 119-21, 128, 132, 133, 137, 142, 146, 207, 208, 255-57, 258-60, 268, 294-95, 307, 308-9, 325-26, 331-32, 337, 341-43, 380, 381-82, 385-86, 395-96, 399-91, 405, 406-7, 412, 423-25, 429-30, 432-40, 442, 443; cited, 169, 171n, 179; Francis Childs's Convention reports in, 395-96, 399-400, 401, 412, 429, 432-40; on erroneous report by *New York Journal*, 255-60
- Federal Herald*: printed, 167, 375-76, 400-1, 483; Abraham Yates, Jr.'s legal action against, 208; discrepancy on roll call of N.Y. ratification, 485
- Hudson Weekly Gazette*: printed, 134, 144-46, 152-53, 211-12, 226, 247-49; cited, 152; printer claims impartiality, 226; rejects essay as indecent, 146
- Impartial Gazetteer*: printed, 267, 270-71, 343-44; cited, 170, 171n; introduction to the public, 267
- Independent Journal*: printed, 284-85, 305, 326, 338, 397, 403-4
- New York Daily Gazette*: printed, 376-77, 384
- New York Gazetteer*: printed, 15-33, 139
- New York Journal*: printed, 46, 53-54, 55-59, 71-72, 76-77, 79-81, 86, 90, 92-96, 99, 100-101, 102, 109-10, 112, 123-24, 127, 132-33, 134, 135, 136, 138, 146, 158, 169, 173-74, 185-86, 204-5, 207, 212-13, 220, 224, 230-42, 249-51, 254-55, 257-58, 261, 263, 264-65, 268, 281, 285-88, 294-95, 296, 298, 299, 318, 321, 324, 331, 334, 345-47, 360, 395, 397, 400, 401, 405, 407, 408, 410, 411, 413, 414, 417, 418, 429-30; cited, 283, 323; accused of Antifederalist bias, 110, 128-31, 170-73, 319-20; Antifederalist efforts to maintain circulation of, 374-75, 377; erroneous report by regarding British vice consul, 254-60; George Clinton's payment record to, 246; N.Y. Convention reporting by, 294; praised as balanced, 110; printer announces newspaper changes, 13-15, 92-94, 99; 345-47; printer claims impartiality, 173; printer satirized in *N.Y. Morning Post*, 128-31; printer solicits payments, 127; sale of letters and books, 94-96, 123, 144; typographic errors reported, 123; vandalism of print shop, 337, 344, 345-47, 354

- New York Morning Post*: printed, 72, 121–22, 128–31, 168–69, 177–78, 269, 270, 314–15; cited, 169, 171n; satirizes *N.Y. Journal* printer, 128–31
- New York Packet*: printed, 43–46, 61n, 70, 77–78, 111, 112, 133, 208–9, 226, 269, 283, 301, 308, 309–11, 395; cited, 171n; satirizes *N.Y. Journal* printer, 128–31
- Northern Centinel*: printed, 60–61, 77, 103–9, 113–18, 126, 131–32; accused of suppressing Antifederalist material, 131–32
- RCS N.C.
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 796
- Country Journal*: quoted, 794–95
- Daily Advertiser*, 498n; has not called state Convention, 34; printed, 183, 563–66, 729–30, 800, 808–10; quoted, 471n, 573n, 807n–8n; cited, 4, 11, 462n–63n, 498, 498n, 569, 635n, 655n, 807n, 808–9; prints Hugh Williamson’s Edenton speech, 11
- Gazette of the United States*: printed, 578, 685, 794, 811; cited, 146n, 578, 655n, 807n
- Hudson Weekly Gazette*: printed, 569
- Independent Journal*: printed, 558, 577
- New York Daily Gazette*: printed, 795; cited, 775n
- New York Journal*: printed, 34, 64, 65, 85–86, 157–58, 162–63, 676; quoted, 65n, 366n; cited, 54, 498n
- New York Morning Post*: printed, 794–95
- New York Packet*: printed, 187–88; quoted, 807n; cited, 189, 189n, 775n, 807n
- New York Weekly Museum*: cited, 807n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 4, 9, 46, 51, 82, 94
- Gazette of the United States*: printed, 74, 88, 95, 97
- New York Daily Gazette*: printed, 97
- New York Journal*: printed, 12, 48, 65
- RCS PA.
- New York Journal*: quoted, 464n–65n, 571n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 603
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 602
- New York Journal*: losing subscribers and in danger of going out of business, 840; printed, 602, 736
- New York Morning Post*: printed, 266–67
- New York Packet*: printed, 602
- RCS R.I.: sent to Conn., 379, 382n; sent to R.I., 405, 409, 470, 471, 488, 489n, 491, 493, 495n, 505, 558, 574
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 30
- Daily Advertiser*, 5, 7, 417n; printed, 185, 731, 799, 820–21, 848, 851–54, 892–93, 1023–24n, 1048, 1076–77; quoted, 838n; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n
- Gazette of the United States*, 794–95, 837, 847n; printed, 484, 514–15n, 552–53n, 553, 597–98, 633, 851–54, 862–63, 865–66; quoted, 644n; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n
- Independent Journal*, 5, 417n
- New York Daily Gazette*, 838, 847n; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n
- New York Journal*, 6, 34, 870–71n; printed, 1005; quoted, 14, 18n; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n
- New York Packet*, 5; printed, 226–27, 532–33
- Northern Centinel*: printed, 59
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 14, 395
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 21, 191, 223–24, 279–80, 294–95, 365–66, 372, 376, 382–83, 389, 395
- Federal Herald*: printed, 318, 376
- Gazette of the United States*: printed, 231–32, 233, 246, 249, 280, 312, 389
- New York Daily Gazette*: printed, 198, 200, 231, 258–59, 264
- New York Journal*: printed, 74–75, 93, 131, 151–52, 191, 211, 221, 226, 245, 260, 261–62
- New York Packet*: printed, 127–28, 259–60
- RCS S.C.
- Country Journal*: printed, 211
- Daily Advertiser*: advertises Pinckney’s *Observations*, 13n; printed, 298, 372, 404–5, 449, 466–67, 473, 529; quoted, 13n, 136n, 464n; cited, 400n, 406n
- Independent Journal*: printed, 532–33; read by John Kean, 43; reprints “Civis,” 212; sent to John Kean in S.C., 221, 222n
- New York Journal*: printed, 439, 528; quoted, 431n, 471n, 472n
- New York Morning Post*: printed, 372–73
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 97
- Independent Journal*: printed, 97
- New York Journal*: printed, 6, 97
- RCS VA., 128, 149, 239; Antifederalist writings in, 77, 229
- Albany Journal*, 1710
- Country Journal*, 275n; printed, 1726



- Daily Advertiser*, 6, 15n, 24n, 254n, 361n, 399n, 466n, 636n, 811n, 903, 1544n, 1616n, 1652n, 1658, 1660n, 1710, 1723n, 1726n, 1782; printed, 788n, 1649, 1663–64, 1671–72, 1698–99, 1782–83, 1783
- Federal Herald*, 1710
- Hudson Weekly Gazette*: printed, 1635–36
- Independent Journal*, 152n, 182, 652n, 653n, 654n, 765n, 1640n; printed, 1723
- New York Journal*, 6, 15n, 129n, 254n, 361n, 399n, 466, 633, 636n, 827n, 896n, 1573, 1575n, 1696n, 1710, 1711, 1713n, 1723n, 1726n–27n; printed, 1658–60, 1675, 1725–26, 1790, 1792
- New York Morning Post*, 254n, 466n, 1697n; printed, 1696
- New York Packet*, 70n, 254n, 466n, 633, 1667n, 1675n; printed, 1696–97
- RCS SUPPL. VA.
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 113
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 80–81, 90, 110
- Federal Herald*: printed, 85
- Independent Journal*: printed, 110; facsimile, 901
- New York Journal*: printed, 46, 80, 90–91, 110, 117, 122
- New York Packet*: printed, 4
- RCS VT.
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 177–78n; cited, 161n
- Gazette of the United States*: quoted, 168n
- New York Packet*: quoted, 160n
- RCS SUPPL. VT.
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 8–9n, 10, 15, 19, 20, 22
- Albany Journal*: printed, 15
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 7, 17–18, 24–26
- Gazette of the United States*: printed, 22, 23, 26
- New York Daily Gazette*: printed, 31
- New York Journal*: printed, 16–17, 20, 24, 26, 30
- New York Morning Post*: printed, 17
- New York Packet*: printed, 24
- RCS CONG.: distribution of, 22
- Daily Advertiser*: distribution of, 22n; cited, 27n; reprints Va.'s amendments, 17n
- Independent Journal*: printed, 64–65; cited, 65n
- New York Journal*: attacked, 27, 28n; copy sent describing N.Y. procession, 19; describes N.Y. procession, 28n; distribution of, 22n; quoted, 27n, 28n; reprints Va.'s amendments, 17n; subscriptions for dropped, 28n
- CC1
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 94, 141–44, 523–24; quoted, 93n; cited, 96n, 144n, 490n
- Country Journal*: printed, 94, 309–10; quoted, 50n; cited, 490n, 492n
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 57–58, 58–59, 86–87, 113–15, 128–30, 133, 136–38, 141–44, 183–84, 224–26, 268–72, 287–88, 383–84, 395–99; quoted, 374n, 384n, 492n; cited, xviii, 83n, 84n, 102n, 228n, 381n, 406n, 477n, 477, 487n, 490n, 558n, 567n
- Hudson Weekly Gazette*: cited, 490n
- Independent Journal*: printed, 494–97, 517–20, 555–58, 568–71; cited, xvii, 487n, 490n, 491n
- New York Daily Gazette*: cited, 492n
- New York Journal*: printed, 71–74, 113, 139–40, 157–58, 164, 165–66, 188, 255–57, 315, 318, 369–72, 412–21, 473–77, 477–80, 480–81, 481–83, 524–29, 530–34, 534–38, 583, 586; quoted, xxxvii–xxxviii, xxxviii, 50n, 93n, 412n, 477n, 493n, 534n; cited, xix, xxxii, xxxv, 71n, 83n, 85n, 151n, 312n, 315, 327n, 328n, 345n, 374n, 376n, 411n, 490n, 507n, 529n
- New York Morning Post*: quoted, 151–52n, 294n; cited, xix, 327n
- New York Packet*: printed, 374; quoted, 180n, 404n; cited, xviii, 228n, 487n, 490n
- Northern Centinel*: printed, 585; quoted, 492n; cited, 490n
- CC2
- Albany Gazette*: printed, 3, 117–18; quoted, 102n, 208n
- Country Journal*: printed, 171n; pamphlet printed by, 16n; quoted, 16n, 313n
- Daily Advertiser*: printed, 170, 171n, 175–81; quoted, 101n–2n, 208n, 310n; cited, 7n, 130n, 229n
- Independent Journal*: printed, 88–91, 97–101, 130–35, 158–63, 209n–15, 246–48, 324–31, 352–56, 390–95, 414–18; quoted, 130n
- New York Journal*: printed, 3–7, 7–11, 11–14, 119–24, 124–28, 182–85, 186–91, 297–303, 303–10, 360–64, 422–28, 428–32, 453; quoted, 7n, 11n, 15n, 64n, 182n, 428n; cited, 15n, 16n, 87n, 169n, 182n, 185n, 186n, 242n, 303n, 428n
- New York Morning Post*: quoted, 399n
- New York Packet*: printed, 142–46, 236–40, 313–17, 339–43, 381–86, 410–13, 436–44; cited, 16n, 130n, 185n, 206n; quoted, 15n
- Northern Centinel*: printed, 455

- CC3  
 —*Albany Gazette*: printed, 557  
 —*American Magazine*, 483, 520n  
 —*Country Journal*, 10n, 119n, 223n, 367n, 368n  
 —*Daily Advertiser*, 3n, 13n, 39n, 56, 59n, 194n, 223n, 365n, 368n, 557n; printed, 194–201, 343–48, 399–402  
 —*Hudson Weekly Gazette*, 10n, 12n  
 —*Independent Journal*, 3n, 223n; printed, 39–43, 65–69, 102–6, 217–23, 224–25, 268–72, 318–22, 353–59, 380–86, 418–25, 439–46, 476–80, 499–504  
 —*New York Journal*, 3n, 10n, 12n, 39n, 56n, 59n, 147n, 194n, 308n, 310, 338n, 340n, 341n, 367n, 380n, 386n, 389, 480–81, 481, 483, 483n, 484n; printed, 55–56, 110–17, 141–42, 234–40, 240–42, 335–38, 393–98, 462–67, 512–17, 564  
 —*New York Morning Post*, 194n  
 —*New York Packet*, 3n, 215n, 223n, 258n; printed, 4–7, 59–63, 95–98, 160–64, 211–15, 259–63, 263, 302–7, 403–9, 427–33, 469–75, 488–93  
 —*Northern Centinel*, 368n; printed, 569
- CC4: Antifederalist newspapers of N.Y. do not circulate out of state, 37–38, 223n, 542, 550–51, 551, 555–56, 584  
 —*Albany Gazette*: printed, 550  
 —*American Magazine*, 78n–79n, 369n, 451n, 469n, 480n–81n  
 —*Country Journal*, 65n, 465n; printed, 409–11  
 —*Daily Advertiser*, 28n, 103n, 228, 300n, 510n, 518n, 541n, 593n; printed, 201–8, 507, 509–10, 513–14, 515, 538  
 —*Federal Herald*: printed, 200  
 —*Independent Journal*, 466n, 467n; printed, 16–19, 43–47, 97–101, 111–15, 129–32, 154–58, 195–99, 232–37, 292–98, 309–14, 355–59, 396–402, 422–25, 469, 481–85, 518  
 —*New York Daily Gazette*, 469n  
 —*New York Journal*, 66n, 80n, 103n, 138n, 180n, 223n, 224n, 241n, 274n, 339n, 340n, 373n, 465n, 486n, 490n, 510n, 530n, 541n, 543, 551n, 586, 590, 592, 593n; printed, 72–75, 120–22, 172–75, 191–95, 227–28, 255–58, 328–32, 431–35, 508, 509n, 510, 512–13, 513, 531, 542, 544, 545, 545–46, 555–56, 566, 567–68, 569–72; circulation of suppressed, 37–38, 223n, 542, 549–50, 555–56, 584  
 —*New York Morning Post*, 138n, 340n; printed, 339n, 530  
 —*New York Packet*, 339n; printed, 3–7, 29–31, 83–87, 107–10, 145–49, 185–89, 214–17, 335–39, 369–73, 387–93, 411–14, 447–51, 479–80, 507, 510–11, 517–18, 529–30
- CC5  
 —*American Magazine*, 146–47, 268; quoted, 103, 372n, 373n–74n  
 —*Country Journal*: quoted, 31–32, 103  
 —*Daily Advertiser*: quoted, 85, 203, 219, 412–13  
 —*Independent Journal*: printed, 9–13  
 —*New York Journal*, 85, 146, 147, 265, 268; printed, 64–69, 219–21, 409–10; quoted, 172, 219, 238, 266, 374n  
 —*New York Morning Post*: printed, 402, 410  
 —*New York Packet*, 265; printed, 4–8; quoted, 101–2, 266
- CC6  
 —*Albany Journal*, 47; printed, 320–21  
 —*Country Journal*: quoted, 296  
 —*Daily Advertiser*, 83, 146n; printed, 373, 376–77, 390–91n, 393–94; quoted, 66n, 290, 291  
 —*Federal Herald*: printed, 403–4n; quoted, 288, 387, 404n  
 —*Independent Journal*, 84; quoted, 83, 366  
 —*New York Journal*, 62n–63n, 64n, 66n; printed, 290–92, 373–74n, 375, 381; quoted, 67n, 84, 311n, 312n, 401n; mob attacks, 310, 311n–12n  
 —*New York Packet*: quoted, 291
- NORTH CAROLINA NEWSPAPERS**
- RCS MD.  
 —*Wilmington Centinel*, 511
- RCS MASS.  
 —*Edenton Intelligencer*: printed, 1656–57  
 —*Wilmington Centinel*, 1719
- RCS N.Y.  
 —*Martin's North Carolina Gazette*: cited, 1106, 1191  
 —*Wilmington Centinel*: ad run in for "A Plebeian," 942; printed, 1527n, 2426; cited, 1185, 2369n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.  
 —*Martin's North Carolina Gazette*: printed, 221  
 —*Wilmington Centinel*: printed, 299
- RCS N.C.: in N.C., 3, 54, 492; prints N.C. Convention's Declaration of Rights and Amendments, 464–65  
 —*Edenton Intelligencer*: printed, 142–43n, 147, 181–82; cited, 58n, 92; reprints out-of-state items, 55  
 —*Fayetteville Gazette*: printed, 687–90, 805–6  
 —*Gazette of the State of North Carolina*: cited, 790n, 803n

- Martin's North Carolina Gazette*: filled with Antifederalist literature, 148; cited, 58n, 158, 159n, 189, 220n; prints N.C. Convention's Declaration of Rights and Amendments, 464; printed, 183–84, 184–85, 202, 496–97; prints Elbridge Gerry's letter, 3
- North Carolina Gazette*: printed, 29–32n, 32–33, 92–93, 203, 481; quoted, 4–5; cited, 4, 178n, 203
- State Gazette of North Carolina*: prints Constitution, 3; printed, 20–22n, 22–24, 26, 106–18n, 118–19, 120–23n, 179, 572, 576, 580–81, 584–85, 595–99, 640–41, 642–44, 668–69, 696, 733–35, 736, 789, 789–90n, 793; quoted, 4, 473n, 503, 527n, 528n, 677; cited, 4, 71, 178n, 473n, 493, 503, 527n, 654n, 671n, 684, 713n, 727, 757n, 774n; prints Constitution, 8; reprints out of state item, 55
- Wilmington Centinel*, 175; Archibald Maclaine cancels subscription to, 562; printed, 123–24n, 123n, 124, 149–50, 150n, 153, 154, 160–62, 167, 167n, 171–72, 173, 174, 196–97, 212, 482–83, 521, 556–57, 561, 566–67n, 600, 600–601n, 601, 605–13, 682–83, 722; cited, 55, 168, 172n, 173, 175, 492, 493, 557n, 713n; prints N.C. Convention's Declaration of Rights and Amendments, 464
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- State Gazette of North Carolina*: printed, 52, 64, 70, 77, 80, 92
- Wilmington Centinel*: printed, 39, 45, 61, 64, 66, 82
- RCS R.I.
- State Gazette of North Carolina*: printed, 564
- Wilmington Centinel*: quoted, 644n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.
- North Carolina Chronicle*: printed, 371
- State Gazette of North Carolina*: printed, 194, 226
- Wilmington Centinel*: printed, 199, 203
- RCS VA.
- Edenton Intelligencer*, 832n
- State Gazette of North Carolina*, 1740n
- Wilmington Centinel*, 1686n–87n; printed, 1750–52
- RCS SUPPL. VA.
- Wilmington Centinel*: printed, 95
- CC1
- North Carolina Gazette*: cited, xix
- CC4
- Edenton Intelligencer*, 498n
- State Gazette of North Carolina*, 162n, 201n, 435n
- Wilmington Centinel*, 274n
- CC5
- Wilmington Centinel*, 85, 146
- PENNSYLVANIA NEWSPAPERS**
- CDR
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: quoted, 270
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 319
- RCS CONN.
- Independent Gazetteer*: criticism of, 597; quoted, 603n; cited, 345, 346, 596
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, 397n, 429n
- Pennsylvania Packet*, 371n
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.
- Gemeinnützige Philadelphische Correspondenz*: printed, 98
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 63, 97
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 97
- RCS DEL.
- Freeman's Journal*: printed, 52–53, 74–76
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 94–95, 112–13; cited, 105
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 94, 105, 106n
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 98
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.
- Freeman's Journal*: printed, 75–77
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 6, 73–74
- RCS GA.
- Freeman's Journal*: cited, 251n
- Independent Gazetteer*: cited, 261n
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 283
- RCS SUPPL. GA.
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 27–30
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 136
- RCS MD., lxv; of Philadelphia circulate in Md., lx, lxv, 3, 30, 62, 103
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 601–2, 602–5
- Federal Gazette*, 104, 343, 371, 397; printed, 500–504n, 511, 519, 611–12, 613–14
- Freeman's Journal*, 49; circulates in Md., 3; printed, 61–62, 64, 134n, 379–80, 406; cited, 122n, 187n, 202, 511, 519; prints Constitution, 6
- Independent Gazetteer*, 20, 23n, 49, 103, 104, 118, 134, 174n, 184, 187n, 265n, 404n, 406n, 519, 631, 632, 687; circulates in Md., 3; printed, 202, 280, 291–93n, 322–23, 324, 388, 593–94, 717–18, 733–34; quoted, 23n, 162n, 192–93, 699n; cited, 570
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, 103, 104, 105, 540n, 688, 734n, 903n; circulates in Md., 3; sent to Md., 540, 541; printed, 22, 143–44n, 498–99n, 499–500, 535, 614–16, 616–17, 694, 711–12, 735, quoted, 741; prints Constitution, 6, 7; prints Md. Convention election returns, 544

- Pennsylvania Herald*, 103, 174n, 339n; circulates in Md., 3; printed, 202; prints James Wilson speech of 6 Oct. 1787, 20
- Pennsylvania Journal*, 696n; printed, 694; quoted, 741
- Pennsylvania Mercury*, 103, 104, 105, 118, 284, 290n, 292, 343, 371, 688; printed, 301, 324–25, 497–98, 542, 752–53; quoted, lxiv, 371; said to be impartial, 497
- Pennsylvania Packet*, 102, 103, 105, 154n, 166n, 342, 443n, 544; printed, 124–25, 201, 202, 302–3, 611, 628, 648–49; quoted, 162n, 654n, 741; prints Constitution, 6
- RCS SUPPL. MD.**
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 52
- Federal Gazette*: printed, 32
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 2–3
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 45, 56
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 32, 34, 78
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 44, 48
- RCS MASS.**
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 1098, 1105
- Federal Gazette*: printed, 1075, 1645
- Freeman's Journal*, 1719; printed, 765, 1092–93n, 1098, 1679; quoted, 43n, 1593n, 1616; article from summarized, 405, 405n
- Germantowner Zeitung*: printed, 1097
- Independent Gazetteer*, 149, 232, 271–74, 1616, 1658, 1719; printed, 46–48, 624, 696–97, 906, 945–46, 1041, 1086, 1680–81; quoted, 146n, 817, 1098n, 1616, 1764, 1765, 1677n
- Pennsylvania Evening Post*: quoted, 274–76
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, 820, 935n; printed, 162n, 906, 1086–87, 1088, 1608, 1651–52, 1654–55, 1679–80, 1695–96; quoted, 283, 346n, 1652n; and Dissent of Minority of Pa. Convention in Mass., 819; sent to James Madison, 780
- Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 128, 764–65, 884–85, 1101; quoted, 508, 592n
- Pennsylvania Journal*: quoted, 283
- Pennsylvania Mercury*, 788, 1608n; printed, 782, 1101–2, 1652–53; quoted, 1616
- Pennsylvania Packet*, 1386n; printed, 1099; quoted, 357n, 728n; Constitution printed in, 18
- Philadelphische Correspondenz*: printed, 1103
- Pittsburgh Gazette*: printed, 1105
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.**
- Federal Gazette*: printed, 455–56; cited, 456n, 457n, 458n
- Freeman's Journal*: cited, 30n, 76n
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 299, 302–4, 386–87; cited, 76n, 163n, 381n, 422n, 447n, 449n, 463
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: cited, 456n
- Pennsylvania Herald*: cited, 9n, 33n, 51n, 55n, 94n, 268
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 299–301, 333; cited, 157n, 456n
- Pennsylvania Packet*: cited, 74n, 76n, 392n, 393n, 401n, 451n
- RCS N.H.**
- Federal Gazette*: cited, 255
- Freeman's Journal*: quoted, 221
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 451; quoted, 271n; cited, lxix, 25, 48, 55, 74, 254
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, 20n; printed, 269; quoted, 13n, 16n, 53, 95, 221, 225, 226, 229n; cited, 43, 48, 99, 225, 254, 255
- Pennsylvania Herald*: cited, 48, 55; quoted, 48, 55, 99, 271n
- Pennsylvania Journal*: quoted, 53; cited, 20n
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: cited, lxvii, 100, 255, 309, 310
- Pennsylvania Packet*: quoted, 93n–94n, 95; cited, 95, 128–29n
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.**
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 38
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 42–43
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 3, 29, 36
- RCS N.J.**
- Independent Gazetteer*, printed, 139, 139n; cited, 137n, 192n
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 140; cited, 195n
- Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 140–41
- Pennsylvania Journal*: printed, 153–54; cited, 193n
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 186–87, 193, 194–95
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 171, 192–93; quoted, 182n
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.**
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 33, 49
- Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 30–31
- Pennsylvania Journal*: printed, 40–41, 49
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 49–50, 50n
- RCS N.Y.:** Antifederalist pieces from are being reprinted in N.Y., 85; and stoppage of newspaper reprintings of Antifederalist literature, 583
- Carlisle Gazette*: reprints “A Citizen of New-York,” 925; printed, 1627–28; cited, 1177, 1179, 2463n

- Federal Gazette*: cited, 1180, 1190
- Freeman's Journal*, 583, 585–86; printed, 78–79, 185–86, 565–66n, 678; quoted, 138, 281, 319n, 583; cited, 1183, 1184, 1188
- Independent Gazetteer*, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587; circulation restricted, 614; reprints all of “A Plebeian,” 942; printed, 55, 307–8, 308, 1096–97, 1444, 1544–45, 2411–14; quoted, 26n, 125n, 195n, 306–7, 686n, 808n, 1481; cited, 615, 1177, 1179, 1180, 1183, 1369n 2343n, 2403n, 2406n, 2410n, 2549n
- Pennsylvania Chronicle*: quoted, 245n
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 730–31, 1095–96, 1139–50n, 2422; quoted, 114n, 160, 2506; cited, 1177, 1178, 1180, 1181, 2350n–51n, 2506
- Pennsylvania Herald*: circulation restricted, 614; prints Whitehill’s amendments to Constitution, 477
- Pennsylvania Journal*: printed, 444, 1617, 2350–51; cited, 2282n, 2356n
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: reprinting from in a contemporary newspaper item, 1200–1201; printed, 1206–7, 1263; cited, 1178, 1179, 1181, 1193, 2391n, 2394n, 2395n, 2398n, 2400n, 2402n, 2418n, 2420n, 2423n
- Pennsylvania Packet*, 583, 585–86; circulation restricted, 614; reprints “A Citizen of New-York,” 925; printed, 2356; quoted, 125n, 180n; cited, 730n, 772n, 1180, 1190, 1191, 1193, 2216n, 2320–21, 2343n, 2350n–51n, 2366n, 2395n, 2396n, 2398n, 2400n, 2405n, 2415n, 2418n, 2420n, 2421n, 2423n, 2463n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 352, 357
- Freeman's Journal*: cited, 90n
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 295, 329; cited, 170–71
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 327
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 431
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 119, 139, 142, 262, 300, 327
- RCS N.C.
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 154; quoted, 498n
- Federal Gazette*: printed, 578, 580, 624–25, 656–59, 676, 721–22, 738, 741; quoted, 677n
- Freeman's Journal*: quoted, 65n; cited, 498n
- Independent Gazetteer*, 175; printed, 59, 144, 203; cited, 259n
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 65–66n, 143–44, 154, 497–98n, 578, 676; cited, 54, 578
- Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 9, 577–78n
- Pennsylvania Journal*: quoted, 517n
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 41–42, 675; quoted, 162n
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 554, 578, 579, 626; cited, 498n, 578, 579
- York General Advertiser*: printed, 577–78n, 578
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 54, 97
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 12
- RCS PA.
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 228, 228–29, 258–59, 261–62, 298–99, 309–11, 651–53, 654–57, 670–73, 674–78, 679–84, 685–92, 697–98, 698–99, 699–701; cited, 692n
- Federal Gazette*: quoted, 705n
- Freeman's Journal*: printed, 146–48, 182–85, 207, 265, 280–85, 608, 661–63, 710, 718, 721–22, 722–23; quoted, 571n; cited, 155n
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 136, 136–37, 138–46, 148–49, 149, 149–52, 152–53, 153–55n, 158–67n, 172, 181–82, 205–6, 210–16, 216–23, 226, 226–27, 229–30, 234, 264–65, 289–92, 292–93, 294–98, 300–303, 306–9, 332, 464, 606, 608–9, 657–58, 708, 724; quoted, 95n, 531n, 571n, 593n–94n, 594n, 725n
- Lancaster Zeitung*: printed, 234–35
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 60–61, 124, 137–38, 155–56, 157, 157–58, 178–79, 186, 186–92, 192, 201, 230–31, 231–32, 234, 264–86, 311–12, 381, 548–49, 585, 594–96, 607–8, 646, 646–48, 650, 651, 653–54, 658–60, 723, 723–24, 724; quoted, cited, 443n, 486n, 713n, 725n
- Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 59, 61, 123–24, 167–72, 174–75, 175, 193–98, 201–3, 203–5, 226, 227, 313–15, 328–29n, 331n, 331–32, 333–34, 335–38n, 367–68, 370, 370–71, 371–79, 380, 382, 383–84, 384–86, 386–87, 389–90, 390–92, 393–98, 403–6, 407–10, 411–20, 422–23, 423, 425–28, 429–33, 433–34, 436–39, 440, 443–44, 447–48, 458, 458–59, 460–61, 462, 524–25, 528, 529–31, 532, 542, 547–48, 550–51, 585, 586, 587, 592, 592–93, 596–600, 603–4, 606, 611, 615; quoted, 131n 319n, 326n, 456n, 593n, 609n–10n
- Pennsylvania Journal*: printed, 225–26
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 461
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 117–20, 134, 134–35n, 173–74, 312–13, 315–16, 316–19, 334–35, 366–67, 380, 421–22,

- 457, 587–88, 606–7, 607, 618–40n; cited, 611n, 614n  
 —*Pittsburgh Gazette*: printed, 286–87, 663–69; quoted, 600n; cited, 669n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists want to establish in Carlisle, 1281; filled with essays on Constitution, 873; filled with Federalist pieces, 969; licentiousness of, 1096; still open to all parties, 973–74; too much accusation, detraction, and calumny in, 1130, 1131  
 —IN PHILADELPHIA: are shamefully prostituted by Antifederalists, 794; denial that they are shackled, 855; reports of Convention proceedings in, 702–21n; under direction of foreigners, 883; printers' petition against post office, 1182  
 —*Carlisle Gazette*: criticized as Federalist, 1281; printed, 179–80, 234, 259, 263, 266, 438–44, 518–19, 556–60, 592, 602, 738, 771–72, 796–99, 799–800, 815–16, 817, 818, 841–42, 859–61, 861, 884, 930–31, 931–32, 975–78, 1012–14, 1014–16, 1064–66, 1066–67, 1097–99, 1142–44, 1167–69, 1169–70, 1175–78, 1202–3, 1276–78, 1295–99; quoted, 1183, 1263n; cited, 1003, 1086, 1114, 1169, 1178; said to be filled with nonsense, scandal, and abuse, 859; should be filled with Federalist pieces, 898  
 —*Evening Chronicle*: printed, 215–16, 231–32, 272, 496–97, 513, 521  
 —*Federal Gazette*: announcing publication of, 957–58, 996; criticism of Andrew Brown as printer of, 1038; does not publish an Antifederal piece, 1149; printed, 996–98, 998–99, 999, 1027–29, 1029–30, 1039, 1040, 1057–58, 1070–71, 1086, 1094–95, 1117–19, 1121–22, 1123, 1133–39, 1156–57, 1157–58, 1161–63, 1184–86, 1186–87, 1187, 1191, 1192–95, 1195–96, 1199–1201, 1201–2, 1220–22, 1222; quoted, 1156, 1173, 1201, 1308n; cited, 1086, 1139, 1149, 1173, 1220–21, 1230, 1263; refuses to print "Obediah Forceps," 1086; will stop publication, 1222  
 —*Freeman's Journal*: ad for publication of John Nicholson's pamphlet, 320; printed, 115–19, 135, 178, 265, 267, 288–94, 320–57, 444–45, 482, 521, 536, 560–66, 566–67, 574–75, 593, 719, 736–37, 740–41, 760–61, 772–73, 800–804, 804, 805, 818–19, 819–20, 842–44, 844–45, 845–46, 847, 861–62, 862, 884–86, 902–6, 932–33, 933, 978–79, 979–83, 1016–19, 1019–22, 1022–23, 1023, 1067–68, 1099–1104, 1104–5, 1105–6, 1144–47, 1149–51, 1151, 1170–71, 1171, 1178–80, 1203–13, 1213–14; quoted, 840n, 1186–87; cited, 288, 959, 992, 1004, 1016, 1070, 1194, 1231; will lose subscribers, 840  
 —*Independent Gazetteer*: Federalists cancel subscriptions to, 785, 840, 1034; printed, 3, 44–45, 88–82n, 92–95, 95–98, 98–99, 99–101, 101–4, 104–7, 107–8, 108–11, 112–14, 119–22, 123–25, 125–28, 128–32, 132–35, 135, 136–39, 139–42, 143–47, 147–50, 150–53, 153, 154–57, 162–65, 165–69, 170–73, 174–77, 177, 178–79, 182–85, 185–88, 217–20, 220–21, 221–23, 232–33, 234–38, 243, 248–49, 257–58, 268, 269–70, 273, 281, 282–84, 284–88, 294, 305–6, 306–8, 309–10, 310–11, 311, 312–13, 313–16, 316–19, 358–59, 359–60, 418, 419, 420–24, 430, 432–37, 445, 451–57, 458–61, 480–81, 482–84, 485, 489–93, 493–95, 495, 497–98, 498–99, 499–500, 512–13, 544–45, 553–54, 567–69, 571, 575–79, 588, 593–94, 596–97, 598, 599, 601, 706–7, 707–8, 728–29, 738, 740, 742, 746–47, 747, 748, 749, 750–51, 751, 753–55, 755, 758, 759, 761–64, 764–69, 769–70, 770–71, 771, 773–74, 774–75, 779–80, 780–81, 781–82, 782–84, 784–85, 786, 787–92, 792–93, 793–94, 805, 806, 807–10, 810, 811, 812, 813–15, 820–21, 821, 822, 825–28, 829–30, 830–33, 833–35, 835, 837–38, 847–49, 851–52, 852–53, 853–54, 855–56, 856–57, 862–63, 866–68, 869–70, 870, 874–75, 875–76, 876–77, 877–79, 880, 886–90, 899–900, 900–901, 901–2, 906–7, 924–25, 928, 933–37, 937, 942–45, 949–52, 957, 965–66, 966–69, 969–74, 974–75, 983–87, 991–92, 992–94, 994–95, 995–96, 999–1001, 1008–9, 1024–26, 1026, 1030–34, 1034–37, 1037–38, 1038, 1041–46, 1056–57, 1058–59, 1059–61, 1062–63, 1063–64, 1068, 1071–73, 1076–77, 1077–79, 1079–80, 1086–87, 1087–88, 1088–89, 1106–7, 1107–8, 1108–9, 1119–20, 1120–21, 1123–24, 1129, 1130, 1139–41, 1151, 1157, 1158–59, 1159–60, 1161, 1163–64, 1164–66, 1172–73, 1173–75, 1180–81, 1181–82, 1187–88, 1188–90, 1190–91, 1215–17, 1217–18, 1222, 1223–24, 1224–30, 1230–31, 1263–65, 1265–66, 1274–76, 1276, 1284–86, 1294–95, 1304–5, 1305–6, 1306–7; quoted, 1010, 1079, 1094n; cited, 269, 288, 310, 1004, 1034, 1041, 1059, 1063, 1068, 1071, 1077, 1079, 1087–88, 1095, 1139, 1172, 1180, 1188, 1191, 1194, 1199, 1221, 1222, 1274–75; Oswald asks



- for payment from subscribers, 747; refuses to publish satirical "Centinel" No. XV, 901-2; said to be patriotic, 821
- Lancaster Zeitung*: printed, 446, 517-18; cited, 869n
- Pennsylvania Chronicle*: address by editors of to the public, 521-23; is free and open, 769; printed, 521-23, 523-24, 863-64
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: distribution of, 981; is filled with Federalist pieces, 898; letter to printers of, 1130-32; printed, 45-49, 244-45, 267, 268, 485-86, 486-88, 488-89, 514-15, 524, 569-70, 570-71, 579-80, 593, 598, 737-38, 739, 741, 742-43, 743-45, 745-46, 746, 752, 764, 775-77, 777, 822-25, 849, 864-66, 890-96, 909-15, 915-18, 918, 937-40, 988-89, 989-91, 1026-27, 1068-70, 1109-13, 1113-17, 1151-53, 1154-55, 1155-56, 1156, 1171-72, 1182-83, 1183-84, 1184, 1219-20, 1266-68, 1268-71, 1278-80, 1280, 1300-1302, 1302; quoted, 464; cited, 269, 491, 869n, 1063, 1152, 1155, 1170, 1183, 1266; satirically called "that pure paper," 1161
- Pennsylvania Herald*: criticism of version of Rush's Pa. Convention speech, 751, 755-58; editor of dismissed, 828-29, 850; editorial statement, 143; Federalists attempt to shut down, 973; John M'Culloch will print, 880; loss of subscribers, 850; printed, 87-88, 142-43, 177, 182, 214, 217, 221, 223-31, 240-42, 265, 269, 274-75, 275-77, 294-95, 307, 431-32, 446-48, 448-50, 450, 462-65, 465-70, 500-501, 524-25, 525-26, 528, 529-35, 535-36, 537-43, 548-49, 549-50, 584, 585-88, 702, 703, 704-5, 705-6, 706, 708-9, 709-10, 710-11, 712-18, 718-19, 741-42, 746, 752-53, 757-58, 758, 777-79, 779, 786-87, 805-6, 849-50, 873, 880; cited, 957; printer of wants to remain impartial, 431; prints additional paper each week during sitting of Assembly, 142, 294-95; stops printing speeches from Pa. Convention, 852
- Pennsylvania Journal*: printed, 178, 233-34, 501-3, 528, 702, 957-58, 957-58; quoted, 1215
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: criticism of, 969, 978, 1037; defense of publication policy of, 874, 881-82; distribution of, 981; printed, 516-17, 545-47, 748-49, 759-60, 794, 828-29, 835-36, 838-39, 839-40, 854, 856, 857-59, 868-69, 873-74, 874, 881-82, 882, 896-98, 901, 919, 920, 921-22, 922-24, 925-26, 926-28, 928-29, 945-46, 949, 958-59, 960-61, 961-62, 975, 1001-4, 1004-5, 1034, 1047, 1073-76, 1095, 1124-26, 1159, 1226-28, 1286-90, 1307-8n; cited, 949, 1063, 1308n-9n; will be published three days a week, 759
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 1, 14-21, 21-26, 27-35, 35-42, 55-57, 142, 216, 221, 243-44, 268, 270-71, 296-99, 299-305, 513, 515-16, 527, 554-56, 588-92, 593, 702-3, 703-4, 704, 705, 719-21n, 779, 794-95, 850-51, 1299-1300; quoted, 120, 138-39, 142; cited, 114, 216, 1094n
- Philadelphische Correspondenz*: printed, 481-82
- Pittsburgh Gazette*: printed, 42-44, 79-83, 84-87, 473-74, 474-77, 477-79, 504-12, 519, 550-52, 594-96, 962-64, 1005-8, 1047-48, 1048-52, 1053-55, 1089, 1128-29, 1196, 1290-92, 1293-94, 1309-12; quoted, 1050; cited, 566n, 965
- RCS R.I.
- Carlisle Gazette*, 5, 6; quoted, 113
- Federal Gazette*, 252n, 256n; printed, 252-53, 256, 460, 503-5, 566, 619-20n, 656-57n, 683-84n, 716, 809-10, 810-15, 822-27n, 827-28; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n
- Freeman's Journal*, 6, 7, 79-80; printed, 29-30n, 60-62n; prints "Centinel" essays, 69
- Independent Gazetteer*, 5, 6, 33, 35, 79-80; printed, 236-37, 258; quoted, xxxiii; prints "Centinel" essays, 69
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, 5, 53, 67, 88, 107n, 933n, 1018; printed, 59-60, 98; quoted, 36-37, 53, 64, 65
- Pennsylvania Herald*, 5, 6, 34, 88, 112; printed, 25, 93; quoted, xxxvi
- Pennsylvania Journal*: quoted, 65
- Pennsylvania Mercury*, 6, 89, 257
- Pennsylvania Packet*, 5, 6, 36, 112; printed, 613-14n, 872; prints items on the debate over the Constitution in R.I., 713n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 397
- Federal Gazette*: printed, 201-2, 213, 268, 366, 372, 377
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 19, 21-22, 27, 35
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 35-36
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 100
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 29, 163, 268-69, 272
- Pittsburgh Gazette*: printed, 73

- RCS S.C.
- Carlisle Gazette*: quoted, 403n
  - Evening Chronicle*: printing of U.S. Constitution, 6
  - Federal Gazette*: cited, 255n
  - Freeman's Journal*: printed, 12, 209; quoted, 13n
  - Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 49, 58, 220–21, 253–55, 529–30; quoted, 64n, 243, 431n; cited, 64n, 243, 255n
  - Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 232–33n, 298, 528, 530; quoted, 12n, 13n, 50, 85n, 201–2n, 261, 452; cited, 13n, 290
  - Pennsylvania Herald*, 35, 281n; cited, 66n, 208
  - Pennsylvania Journal*: quoted, 452
  - Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 371; reprints *Civis*, 212
  - Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 403–4, 441, 532; quoted, 35n, 197, 451–52; prints *Dissent of the Minority of Pa. Convention*, 208
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 51–52
  - Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 1
- RCS VA., 77, 133; Philadelphia newspapers report on Va. Convention, 1570–71
- Carlisle Gazette*, 5, 19n–20n, 1718n; printed, 1561
  - Evening Chronicle*, 18
  - Federal Gazette*, 593n, 633, 742, 1710; printed, 475, 737
  - Freeman's Journal*, 6, 119n, 473, 474, 475n, 517n, 634, 769–70; printed, 283–84, 331, 1179
  - Independent Gazetteer*, 6, 22n, 52, 54–55, 86n, 125, 164n, 170n, 172, 173n, 183n, 303n, 357n, 368n, 397n, 466–67, 467, 481n, 491n, 1656n, 1697–98, 1713n, 1718n, 1719n; printed, 614, 738, 812–13, 827n, 842n, 1088n
  - Pennsylvania Gazette*, 5, 6, 24n, 42n, 88n, 368n, 397n, 521n, 633, 634, 797n, 832n, 833, 843n, 1570, 1596n, 1597n, 1635n, 1649n, 1667n, 1710, 1723–24; printed, xxxix, 70, 172, 284, 582, 788, 889–94, 1612, 1649–50, 1650–51
  - Pennsylvania Herald*, 5, 6, 69n, 941n, 1770n, 1779n; printed, 70, 357, 1779
  - Pennsylvania Journal*, 19n, 109n, 261n, 400n, 1667n; printed, 69–70
  - Pennsylvania Mercury*, 6, 261n, 276n, 299n, 633, 1570, 1615n, 1632n, 1653n, 1654n, 1667n, 1710, 1718n, 1780n; printed, 122n, 742, 1687–88, 1697
  - Pennsylvania Packet*, 5, 6, 17, 24n, 60n, 97n, 170n, 302, 401n, 475n, 477n–78n, 490n, 641n, 1570, 1581n, 1597n, 1674n, 1710, 1713n, 1740n, 1743n; printed, 258–59, 1004n, 1508n, 1615–16, 1660–61, 1664, 1672, 1685, 1698, 1699–1700, 1788, 1790, 1792
  - Philadelphische Correspondenz*, 842n
  - Pittsburgh Gazette*, 5, 18, 1718n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.
- Carlisle Gazette*: printed, 3, 111, 173–74, 174–75
  - Federal Gazette*: printed, 60
  - Freeman's Journal*: printed, 12, 62–63, 134n; attacks Francis Hopkinson, 27
  - Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 106, 125, 174, 178
  - Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 24–25, 179
  - Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 86, 127–28, 114, 181
  - Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 79–80
- RCS VT.
- Federal Gazette*: quoted, 160n
  - Gazette of the United States*: printed, 184–85n
  - General Advertiser*: quoted, 211n
  - Pennsylvania Gazette*: quoted, 145n
- RCS SUPPL. VT.
- Gazette of the United States*: printed, 30
- RCS CONG.: attempt to get material printed in, 47
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: broad circulation of, 60n; printed, 22–23, 40
  - Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 18n, 68–69
  - Pennsylvania Packet*: broad circulation of, 60n; printed, 15–16, 53–57, 65; cited, 39n, 47, 47n, 57n, 60n, 63, 63n, 65n
- CCI
- Carlisle Gazette*: cited, 61n
  - Evening Chronicle*: quoted, 61n; cited, 200n, 582, 583
  - Federal Gazette*: quoted, 62n; cited, xxxvi, 290n, 574n
  - Freeman's Journal*: printed, 89–90, 98–100, 190, 244–45, 308–9, 317–18, 319–20, 361–62, 386, 457–68, 572–73, 584; quoted, 314n, 488n, 543n, 573n; cited, xix, xxxiv–xxxv, xxxv, 50n, 85n, 326n, 374n, 405n, 493n, 581n
  - Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 78, 88, 101, 124, 125, 126–27, 132, 133–34, 145–47, 147–48, 168, 180, 189, 221–22, 228–29, 243, 246, 247–51, 264–66, 272–73, 290–93, 318–19, 319, 320, 328–37, 345–46, 376–79, 379–80, 399–403, 425–29, 497–502, 503, 538–43, 543–45, 574–78, 579–80, 580–81, 583, 585, 586; quoted,

- xxxiv, 61n, 85n, 122n, 135n, 322n, 328n, 367n, 374n, 405n, 493n, 534n, 543n, 565n, 574n; cited, xix, xxxii, xxxv–xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii, 121n, 247n, 305, 314n, 326n, 328, 376n, 406n, 480n, 502n, 530n, 564n, 573n, 575
- Lancaster Zeitung*: cited, 406n
- Pennsylvania Chronicle*: cited, 468n
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 116–20, 124, 125, 135, 138, 182–83, 187, 189–90, 191, 191–92, 192, 193, 163–95, 217, 243, 252–54, 362–66, 366, 404, 520–21, 582, 584–85, 585, 587; quoted, 61–62n, 135n, 212n, 327n, 529–30n; cited, xviii, xix, xxxii, xxxviii, 62n, 134n, 252n, 326n, 328n, 376n, 490n
- Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 96–97, 98, 104–5, 122, 122–23, 123, 125, 126, 130–31, 131–32, 135, 138, 165, 174, 182, 339–44, 387–92, 404, 502–3, 566, 582, 587; quoted, xxxix, 50n, 93n, 101n, 121n, 122n, 171n, 184n, 337n, 387n, 406n, 543n; cited, xix, xxxiii, 126n, 135n, 230n, 326n, 566n
- Pennsylvania Journal*: printed, 404; quoted, 254n; cited, 116n, 502n
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: quoted, 574; cited, 83n, 534n
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 74–75, 96, 144–45, 155–57, 178–79, 188, 222–23, 583, 587; quoted, 102n, 171n; cited, xviii, xix, 62n, 83n, 134n, 200n, 294n, 326n, 385n, 405n, 502n, 547n, 586n
- CC2
- Freeman's Journal*: printed, 163, 165–66, 251–55, 349–52, 418–21; quoted, 55n, 186n, 303n; cited, 55n, 255, 527n; pamphlet reprinted by, 255n
- Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 55–62, 171n–72n, 208–9, 209, 215–20, 248–51, 317–23, 343–48, 432–34, 459, 511–14, 514–15, 515–18, 519–20; cited, 17n, 55n, 62n, 186n, 205n, 208n, 255, 323, 324n, 527n; quoted, 7n, 15n, 206n, 207n, 208n, 303n, 514n, 518n–19n
- Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 102, 164, 166, 456; quoted, 207n, 220n, 399n; cited, 255n, 508n
- Pennsylvania Herald*: printed, 456; quoted, 149n, 310n, 348n; cited, 55n, 206n; pamphlet printed by, 255n
- Pennsylvania Journal*: cited, 206n; quoted, 399n
- Pennsylvania Mercury*: cited, 527n
- Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 366–72, 457; cited, 63n, 206n, 208n, 255n, 332n; quoted, 207n
- CC3
- Carlisle Gazette*, 9n, 13n, 228n, 451n; printed, 226–28, 228–30
- Federal Gazette*, 180n, 454n
- Freeman's Journal*, 10n, 11n, 13n, 39n, 179n, 181n, 308n, 311n, 380n, 390n; printed, 106–9, 230, 458–61, 560, 573
- Independent Gazetteer*, 10n, 12n, 13n, 35n, 44n, 48n, 53n, 101n, 155n–56n, 165n, 181n, 188n, 301n, 308n, 311n, 312n, 352n, 414n, 450n, 459–60, 505–6, 562n, 562n–63n; printed, 44–47, 165–71, 178–79, 231–34, 308–12, 338–40, 360–62, 446–50, 486–90, 505–7, 561, 564, 570n, 570, 572
- Pennsylvania Gazette*, 9n, 10n, 11n, 12n, 13n, 36n, 48n, 55n, 368n, 390n, 454n, 476n, 505, 508n, 519n; printed, 391–93, 451–53, 454–57, 508–11, 555, 560–61, 561, 567, 571–72, 573–74
- Pennsylvania Herald*, 9n, 35n, 45, 47n, 48n, 71n, 188n, 352n, 448–49, 449–50, 450n, 460; printed, 109–10, 555, 556, 559
- Pennsylvania Journal*, 518n
- Pennsylvania Mercury*, 9n, 44n, 47n, 64, 135n, 149n, 179n, 181n, 556n
- Pennsylvania Packet*, 9n, 11n, 35n, 48n, 256n, 301n, 308n; printed, 98–101, 181–88, 555, 557, 558, 569–70
- CC4, 122, 408; petition from Philadelphia printers, 562–66
- Carlisle Gazette*, 65n, 218n, 258n, 488–89, 492n, 539n
- Federal Gazette*, 237n–38n, 265n–66n, 342n–43n, 366n, 415n, 498n, 504n, 593n; printed, 360n, 360–61, 534
- Freeman's Journal*, 180n, 217n, 237n, 273n, 339n, 352, 374n, 485n, 486n, 509n, 519, 541n, 542n, 550, 561n, 568n, 581, 583n, 590; printed, 158–61, 320, 375–76, 516, 522, 543, 544–45, 550n, 555, 560, 565, 577–78, 586; circulation of suppressed, 37–38, 542, 545–46
- Independent Gazetteer*, 32–37, 60n, 65n, 76n, 77n, 133n, 134n, 138n, 175n, 175, 217n, 217n–18n, 218n, 223n–24n, 237n–38n, 241n, 252n, 258n, 259, 273n, 307n, 339n, 340n, 360n, 374n, 477n, 486n, 491n, 493n, 504n, 532n, 536n, 541, 559, 559n–60n, 566, 567, 568n, 581, 583n, 590; printed, 31–38, 52–56, 87–88, 189–91, 218–20, 238–41, 340, 341–42, 363–66, 475–77, 519, 526–27, 527–28, 531, 532, 536, 542, 543, 544, 546–47, 547–48, 548, 549–50, 551, 552, 552–53, 557–59, 560n–61n, 562–63, 572–73, 580–81, 582–83,

- 584–86, 587–88, 588–89; circulation of suppressed, 37–38, 542, 545–46
- Lancaster Zeitung*, 258n
  - Pennsylvania Chronicle*, 258n
  - Pennsylvania Gazette*, 49n, 76n, 77n, 122, 138n, 182n–83n, 183n, 218n, 224n, 228n, 238, 241n, 258n, 260, 408n, 486n, 486n–87n, 491n, 492n, 515n, 555n, 574n; printed, 47–48, 49–52, 115, 320–21, 321–22, 487–90, 492n–93n, 508, 519–20, 522–23, 528, 529, 534–35, 537, 538–39
  - Pennsylvania Herald*, 76n, 77n, 241n, 289n, 493n; printed, 513, 540n, 544
  - Pennsylvania Journal*, 568n
  - Pennsylvania Mercury*, 21n, 39n, 60n, 77n, 78n, 93n, 123n, 133n, 133n–34n, 217n, 228n, 258n, 260n, 261n, 265n, 340n, 342n, 375n, 475n, 492n, 548n, 559, 559n–60n; printed, 79–80, 118–19, 133–35, 258–60, 514, 525–26, 527, 529
  - Pennsylvania Packet*, 32–37, 47n, 77n, 89n, 123n, 265n, 354n, 491n, 543, 551n, 566n, 568n, 590; printed, 519, 544
- CC5, 29
- Federal Gazette*: quoted, 26n, 36–40, 62n, 85, 126–30, 403, 408
  - Freeman's Journal*, 54n, 85, 254; quoted, 60n, 60–62, 133–46n, 202–6, 406–7n
  - Independent Gazetteer*: printed, 54–60n, 82n, 83, 84, 85, 203, 204–5, 251–53n, 385–87n, 398–99n, 407–8n, 408–9, 413–14
  - Pennsylvania Gazette*: printed, 14–15, 201–2, 253, 401–2n, 409, 411–12, 414–16n; quoted, 60n, 80
  - Pennsylvania Herald*: silencing of by Federalists, 55; Dallas dismissed from, 59n; quoted, 167n, 375n
  - Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 74–83n, 121–26, 167–72n, 180–85n, 194–98, 210–14, 222–25, 246–51, 261–65, 408, 413; quoted, 202
  - Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 400, 413
- CC6
- Federal Gazette*: quoted, 210n–11n
  - Independent Gazetteer*, 63n, 84; printed, 4–6, 13–14; quoted, 399n
  - Pennsylvania Gazette*, 68–70; printed, 175–76, 269–70, 277–86n, 369–70, 378–79n, 383, 384, 387–88, 394, 395, 397, 398–99n, 399, 399–400, 405–6; quoted, 214n, 242, 243, 243–46, 246, 268n–69n
  - Pennsylvania Mercury*: printed, 7–11, 209–11n, 261–69n, 396
  - Pennsylvania Packet*: printed, 149–51, 372–73, 375–76n, 379–80, 385, 389–90, 392–93, 406; quoted, 127n, 242

## RHODE ISLAND NEWSPAPERS

- RCS CONN.
- Newport Herald*, 354, 354n; printed, 512
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.
- Newport Herald*: printed, 64
- RCS GA.
- Providence Gazette*: printed, 233
- RCS MD.
- United States Chronicle*: quoted, 265n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.
- United States Chronicle*: printed, 36, 52, 70
- RCS MASS.
- Newport Herald*, 946n, 1489n; printed, 1650; quoted, 33, 879n, 946n, 1212n, 1607n; prints proceedings of R.I. legislature, 1222n
  - Newport Mercury*, 1650n
  - Providence Gazette*, 818
  - United States Chronicle*, 795n; printed, 1654, 1727; quoted, 219n, 1624n, 1731; prints Fisher Ames's speech, 1451n; and report of vote on ratification, 1462–63
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.
- Newport Herald*: printed, 307; cited, 4n, 12n, 32n, 76n, 278n, 380n, 428n, 458n
  - Newport Mercury*: printed, 296; cited, 4n, 307
  - Providence Gazette*: printed, 32
  - United States Chronicle*: printed, 252, 385; cited, 4n, 76n, 402n
- RCS N.H.
- Newport Herald*: printed, 450; quoted, 59; cited, 59, 448–49
  - Newport Mercury*: printed, 449–50
  - Providence Gazette*: cited, 74–75, 455
  - United States Chronicle*: printed, 354, 454; cited, 455
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.
- Providence Gazette*: printed, 11, 42
  - United States Chronicle*: printed, 20
- RCS N.Y.
- Newport Herald*: printed, 2421–22, 2463–64; quoted, 76n; cited, 1189, 2255, 2264n, 2442n
  - Newport Mercury*: printed, 2369; cited, 1189
  - Providence Gazette*: printed, 2424–25; cited, 68n, 2442n, 2424–25, 2470n
  - United States Chronicle*: identifies Jay as author of pamphlet, 923; reprints all of "A Citizen of New-York," 925; printed, 16, 53–54, 730n, 731; quoted, 75n, 84, 926; cited, 1189, 1190, 1192, 2285
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
- Newport Herald*: printed, 96, 321
  - Providence Gazette*: printed, 262, 349, 442

- *United States Chronicle*: printed, 347–48, 351
- RCS N.C.
- *Newport Herald*: printed, 64, 605, 725; cited, 621n
- *Providence Gazette*: printed, 102, 158
- *United States Chronicle*: printed, 152–53, 153n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- *Newport Herald*: printed, 42, 97
- *Newport Mercury*: printed, 82–83
- *Providence Gazette*: printed, 61, 96
- *United States Chronicle*: printed, 48, 74, 97
- RCS SUPPL. PA.
- *Providence Gazette*: printed, 603, 1173
- RCS R.I., 1–li, lx; Constitution printed in, 3; Federalist essays in increase between first and second sessions of R.I. Convention, 712n; print Federalist appeals to state Convention, 711n; print recommended amendments of N.H. Convention, 241; print R.I. bill of rights and amendments to Constitution, 901–2; print various documents from N.Y. Convention, 241; report closely on N.C. ratification, 643n–45n; report legislative proceedings, 277, 278n, 472–73, 537, 634–36, 668–73; sent to Mass., 381, 382n
- *Newport Herald*, 1, liv–lvii, 9, 36, 41, 59, 65, 67, 71, 89, 92, 97, 107n, 239, 249, 262, 267n, 270, 296, 299n, 300n, 304n, 305n, 347n, 350n, 352n, 374, 375, 376, 417n, 429n, 431n, 445n, 455–56, 460, 467n, 484n, 489n, 491, 493n, 502n, 543n, 548n, 553n, 569n, 575n, 583n, 585n, 610, 625n, 633n, 634, 637n, 643n, 646n, 676n, 677n, 682n, 684, 703n, 714n, 727n, 730n, 735n, 749n, 753, 754, 754n, 761, 768n, 769, 773n, 780n, 781, 803n, 807n, 814n, 818n, 827n, 847n, 863n, 901, 906n, 915n, 942n, 969n, 970n, 976n, 990n, 996, 1005, 1035n, 1037n, 1060n, 1062n, 1072n, 1088n; accused of partisanship, 243, 306; Antifederalist essays in, 238, 712n; background material, liv–lvi; called the scourge by majority, 28; criticizes William West, 300n, 306–7, 396; filled with scurrilous pieces, 58; impartiality of, 269; legislature ceases payment to for publishing laws, 278; major Federalist essays in, 238, 712n; printed, 26–27, 30, 31, 39–40n, 40, 56, 80–81, 82–83n, 83–84n, 84–86, 86–87, 93–94, 94–96, 98–99, 101, 108–9, 119–20, 143–45, 145–46, 180–82, 220–25n, 225–26n, 253–55n, 260–61, 262–63, 263, 265–66, 266–67n, 267, 269, 271–72, 272–73, 278, 282–83, 284–85n, 285, 306–7, 339–43, 343–44, 344–45, 345–46n, 346, 351–52, 352, 363–64, 364–65, 370, 371–72, 372, 382–83, 390–93n, 394–98n, 418–22, 431, 432–35n, 435, 449–51, 458–60n, 462, 471–72, 473, 474, 478–80, 480–81, 484n, 493–94, 494–95, 499–501, 501–3n, 515–19, 519–20, 520–21, 531–32, 536–37, 537–39n, 539–40, 548–49, 600–603, 616–18, 660–62, 669–71, 697–99, 715, 718–19, 723–27, 727–30, 730–31, 731–33, 734–36n, 736–37, 758–60, 760–61, 761–62n, 765–67, 767–68, 781–83, 783–86, 786–87n, 797–98, 798–99, 802–3, 803–7, 815–19n, 819–20, 827, 856–57, 1004–5n, 1016–17, 1051–53, 1055–61n, 1062–64; cited, 719n, 720n; quoted, xxxiv, xxxvi, 8–9, 36, 70, 99n, 675n, 694n, 819n, 968n, 1005n; N.Y. Convention materials printed in, 243; praises behavior of R.I. Antifederalists in General Assembly, 671; praises decision to call state Convention, 669; prints Franklin's last speech, 68; prints General Assembly proceedings, 3, 121–26n, 229–30, 259, 269, 422–25, 456, 471–72, 499–501, 856–57; prints R.I. bill of rights and amendments, 981n; prints R.I. Convention proceedings, 754, 754n, 906, 949, 972–73, 987, 1028–30n; prints R.I. form of ratification, 1003–4n; prints U.S. Senate bill boycotting R.I. commerce, 837; reporting for benefit of historians, 458–59; reports N.C. ratification, 644n; reprints N.C. amendments, 645n; toasted in East Greenwich, 344
- *Newport Mercury*, 1, lvii–lviii, 41, 53, 64, 76, 89, 92, 106, 109, 227n, 232n, 252n, 258n, 262, 271, 299n, 300n, 304n, 456, 484n, 514n, 538n, 543n, 553n, 583n, 637n, 643n, 646n, 647n, 651n, 655n, 673n, 715n, 735n, 769, 807n, 902, 916n, 976n, 1033, 1047n, 1060n, 1072n, 1082n; background material, lvii–lviii; Federalist essays in, 712n; impartiality of, 114; printed, 102–8n, 114–18, 251–52n, 283–84, 305–6, 308, 570–71, 594–95, 630, 653–55, 658–60n, 714–15, 722–23, 763–64, 1061–62; quoted, 64, 644n; prints Constitution, 26; prints General Assembly proceedings, 501–3n; prints R.I. bill of rights and amendments, 981n; prints R.I. referendum act, 135n; refuses to publish partisan pieces without names of authors, 371; reports N.C. ratification, 644n; reprints U.S. House of Representatives proceedings, 645n
- *Providence Gazette*, 1, li–lii, lvi, 34, 36, 41, 52, 63, 64, 65n, 67, 69, 70, 71, 72, 76, 78,

79, 89, 97, 107n, 110, 112, 129n, 192n, 198n, 239, 258, 262, 270, 271, 282n, 283n, 286, 297, 299n, 300n, 348n, 349n, 350n, 359n, 368n, 370n, 374, 375, 376, 385n, 445n, 465n, 489n, 502n, 537n, 538n, 539n, 552n, 569n, 611n, 620n, 633n, 637n, 643n, 646n, 666n, 671n, 676n, 677n, 716n, 727n, 730n, 746n, 751n, 769, 777n, 786n, 790, 791n, 814n, 845n, 847n, 855n, 863n, 879n, 901, 902, 906n, 933n, 942n, 969n, 970n, 973, 1007n, 1030n, 1033, 1060n, 1062n, 1064n, 1066n, 1067n, 1072n, 1082n, 1088n; attempts to influence voters, 684; background material, lii–lii; criticized for leniency toward Antifederalist agitators, 301; Federalist essays in, 238, 712–13n; printed, 32, 90, 137–39, 139, 218–19, 248, 287–88, 289, 294–96, 300, 301–5n, 346–47, 347–48n, 352–54, 359–61, 377–79, 386–88, 399–400, 413–17, 460, 468–70, 507, 512–13, 513–14, 546–48, 565–66n, 590–91, 595, 620, 645–46, 650–51, 657–58n, 668–69n, 691–92, 692, 693, 719, 744–47n, 770–71, 778–79, 790–91, 794, 807, 894–97, 916, 974–76, 1036–37, 1047, 1048, 1067–72; quoted, xxxi, xxxiv–xxxv, 68, 100, 113, 417n, 472n, 644n, 1005n, 1029n–30n, 1032n; praises calling of state convention, 673n; prints U.S. Congress' proposed amendments to Constitution, 569n; prints Franklin's last speech, 68; prints General Assembly proceedings, 231–32, 425n; prints proxies, 778–79, 787, 788, 789n; prints R.I. bill of rights and amendments, 981n; prints R.I. form of ratification, 1003–4n, 1003n, 1017; prints R.I. referendum act, 135n; prints summary of Hitchcock's oration, 294–95; prints U.S. Senate bill boycotting R.I. commerce, 837; reports N.C. ratification, 644n; reports on convention vote in R.I. General Assembly, 636n; reprints President Washington's speech to Congress, 645n; spreads news of leveling bill in R.I. legislature, xxxiii

—*United States Chronicle*, I, lii–liv, lvi, 30, 34, 36, 41, 52, 53, 58–59, 65–66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 76, 87, 89, 92, 97, 109, 112, 182, 192n, 193n, 226n, 239, 249, 258n, 262, 263, 270, 271, 276n, 283n, 285n, 286, 288n, 296n, 297, 304n, 305n, 307n, 309n, 345n, 346n, 347n, 348n, 359, 370n, 374, 375, 376, 417n, 445n, 455, 463n, 468, 502n, 505n, 539n, 548n, 569n, 571n, 579n, 585n, 590n, 603n, 611n, 620n, 628n, 636n, 637n, 643n, 644n, 646n, 676n, 677n, 692n, 716n, 747, 749n, 769, 796, 836n, 837–38, 845n, 847n,

855n, 863n, 942n, 968n, 970n, 971n, 1007n, 1030n, 1035n, 1036, 1048n, 1060n, 1062n, 1064n, 1072n, 1082n; advertises Hitchcock's oration, 294n; attempts to influence voters, 684; background material, lii–liv; circulation of, 151, 382n; Federalist essays in, 238, 712–13n; impartiality of, 244, 248; major Antifederalist essays in, 238; printed, 27–28, 50, 51–52n, 56–57, 57–58, 62–63n, 64–65, 72, 73–75, 81–82, 137, 146–51, 182–85, 193–98n, 199–200n, 244–45n, 245–48, 248–51, 259–60, 267–68, 273–76, 278–80, 281–82, 287, 289–91, 297–300n, 307–8n, 349–50n, 350, 354–59, 369–70, 372–73, 383–85, 403–4, 462–63, 465–66, 467, 472–73, 473, 487, 507, 521–22, 539, 571–73, 583, 611, 619, 633–34, 646–48n, 655, 674n, 685, 686–88, 689, 690–91, 720–21, 737–40, 740–43n, 750–51n, 762, 773–76, 776–77, 787–89, 789–90, 868–69, 876–77, 890, 894, 1005–6, 1033–34, 1043, 1053–54, 1065–67n, 1077–79; quoted, xxxi, xxxii, 48, 63–64, 66, 67, 100, 113, 263–64, 264, 296n, 359n, 404n, 1033; praise for "A Citizen of New-York" (John Jay), 263–64; praises calling of state Convention, 673; prints coalition prox of April 1790, 773n; prints Constitution, xxxvii, 25; prints General Assembly proceedings, 472–73, 551, 672–73; prints House of Deputies proceedings, 126–28, 128–29, 129–30, 231; prints House of Magistrates proceedings, 131–33; prints R.I. bill of rights and amendments, 981n; prints R.I. form of ratification, 1003–4n, 1017n; prints R.I. referendum act, 135n; prints U.S. Senate bill boycotting R.I. commerce, 837, 848n; prints Washington's last circular letter (1783), 364n; sent to Mass., 551; should change its title and masthead, 478–80

## RCS SUPPL. R.I.

—*Newport Herald*: printed, 3–6, 7, 8–10, 11–12, 15–17, 20, 22–25, 27–29, 30, 36–37, 39–40, 40–41, 41–44, 47, 56–58, 59, 72, 73, 75, 76, 92, 95–96, 98–99, 99, 100, 103–4, 106–7, 124–25, 139–41, 142–43, 144, 145, 152, 153–54, 154–57, 158–59, 159–60, 160–61, 161–62, 163, 165–67, 167–68, 168, 173, 174, 176–79, 179–80, 200–201, 202, 205, 208, 209–10, 216–17, 220–21, 224–25, 234, 236, 237–38, 253, 254–56, 256, 287, 291–92, 323–24, 324–25, 326–28, 360, 379–81, 385–87, 399; cited, 72, 73, 160, 323; criticism of, 179

—*Newport Mercury*: printed, 126, 141, 144, 150–51, 163, 229–30, 251–52, 254, 277–



- 78, 283–86, 317–18, 365, 376–77, 378–79; cited, 22, 292, 325
- Providence Gazette*: printed, 1–2, 2–3, 6–7, 12–14, 29, 37, 52–53, 59–68, 69, 70, 77, 79–81, 81, 84, 86–87, 87–88, 89–90, 92, 96–98, 104–5, 105, 107, 113, 139, 149–50, 189–90, 195, 204–5, 214–15, 215–16, 217–18, 231, 240, 250–51, 254, 257, 263–64, 272–73, 280–81, 296, 314–15, 315–16, 328, 364–65, 365, 378, 382, 389–90, 391, 404–5, 405–6, 407; impartiality of, 77–92, 104, 105
- United States Chronicle*: printed, 32–34, 35, 47–49, 49–51, 68–69, 70, 77–78, 78, 82, 83–84, 84, 85–86, 87, 88–89, 104, 112–13, 131–32, 132, 137, 138–39, 145, 148–49, 164, 168–69, 181–85, 191–92, 196–97, 199, 208–9, 209, 212, 214, 217, 221, 225–26, 226–29, 230–31, 231, 232–33, 238–39, 242, 246–47, 252–53, 256–57, 257, 258, 269–70, 270–71, 294, 314, 360, 366–70, 372, 373–74, 377, 381, 387–88, 391, 397; quoted, 75n; cited, 72, 73, 106, 208
- RCS S.C.
- Newport Herald*: printed, 8n, 200–201n; prints Pinckney's *Observations*, 13n
- United States Chronicle*: quoted, 159n, 381n, 536
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.
- United States Chronicle*, 51, 74
- RCS VA.
- Newport Herald*, 885n
- Providence Gazette*, 885n, 1612n, 1710
- United States Chronicle*, 97n; printed, 586n, 756–57
- RCS SUPPL. VA.
- Newport Mercury*: printed, 116–17
- Providence Gazette*: printed, 92
- United States Chronicle*: printed, 5, 102, 121, 131–32, 184
- RCS SUPPL. VT.
- Providence Gazette*: printed, 7
- CC1
- Newport Herald*: printed, 79–80, 257, 483–84, 586; cited, 215n
- United States Chronicle*: printed, 62–70, 76, 258–59, 320–21, 321–22; quoted, 61n, 314n, 406n; cited, xix, 60n
- CC2
- Newport Herald*: printed, 453; cited, 509n
- Newport Mercury*: cited, 18n
- Providence Gazette*: printed, 511n; quoted, 509n
- CC3
- Newport Herald*, 290n
- Providence Gazette*, 9n, 142n, 454n
- CC4
- Newport Herald*, 508; printed, 508, 512, 516–17, 523, 524
- Providence Gazette*, 405n; printed, 530, 543
- United States Chronicle*, 405n, 435n, 472n; printed, 532
- CC5
- Newport Herald*, 27, 267; quoted, 267
- Providence Gazette*: quoted, 28n
- United States Chronicle*, 27, 28n, 104–5, 412
- CC6
- Newport Herald*: printed, 371–72, 384–85, 388–89, 392, 397, 405; quoted, 33, 199n
- Providence Gazette*, 84; printed, 339–41
- United States Chronicle*: printed, 372, 374–75n, 376; quoted, 231
- SOUTH CAROLINA NEWSPAPERS**
- CDR
- Columbian Herald*: printed, 350, 353n
- RCS CONN.
- City Gazette*: cited, 596n
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.
- City Gazette*: printed, 99
- RCS GA., 282
- Columbian Herald*: printed, 223
- RCS SUPPL. GA.
- City Gazette*: printed, 33–34
- Columbian Herald*: printed, 22
- RCS MD.
- Columbian Herald*, 104, 691
- State Gazette of South Carolina*, 511, 694
- RCS SUPPL. MD.
- City Gazette*: printed, 68, 68–69, 69
- Columbian Herald*: printed, 63
- State Gazette of South Carolina*: printed, 69–70
- RCS MASS.
- City Gazette*: printed, 1082, 1635–36
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.
- City Gazette*: printed, 51, 51n
- Columbian Herald*: printed, 420–21; cited, 5n, 73n
- State Gazette of South Carolina*: cited, 163n
- RCS N.H.
- City Gazette*: printed, 409–10n
- Columbian Herald*: cited, 331n
- State Gazette of South Carolina*: cited, 331n
- RCS N.Y.
- City Gazette*: printed, 916, 2454; quoted, 714n; cited, 1187, 1191, 1240, 2370n, 2403n
- Columbian Herald*: cited, 1178, 1182, 1191, 1192, 1204–5
- State Gazette of South Carolina*: printed, 1092–93; cited, 1184, 1191

- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.  
 — *City Gazette*: printed, 140–41, 167, 303  
 — *State Gazette of South Carolina*, 431
- RCS N.C.  
 — *City Gazette*: printed, 172, 725, 741, 798; cited, 725n  
 — *Columbian Herald*: cited, 4, 481; occupied by British during war, 291n–92n  
 — *State Gazette of South Carolina*: printed, 796–97
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.  
 — *City Gazette*: printed, 47, 48
- RCS SUPPL. PA.  
 — *City Gazette*: printed, 604
- RCS R.I.  
 — *South Carolina Weekly Chronicle*, 5
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.  
 — *Charleston Morning Post/City Gazette*: printed, 169, 272, 289  
 — *Columbian Herald*: printed, 34–35
- RCS S.C., liv–lvii; announce election dates for S.C. Convention delegates, 75; Antifederalist literature not printed in newspapers, 203; Antifederalist essays, 49; Beaufort grand jury's address to be printed in, 250; Pierce Butler seldom reads because they are barren, 229; sent to John Kean in S.C., 221, 222n; extracts of letters printed in, 4, 5n, 12, 34n, 43, 50–51, 58, 197, 205–6, 207, 209, 211, 218–20, 220–21, 225–26, 253–55, 256, 262, 279–80, 298, 371, 372–73, 403–4, 404–5, 439, 441, 443, 449, 464n, 466–67, 471n, 529, 530, 532n; are Federalist, 469; Federalist essays reprinted, 3; little original material printed, 3; from New York City sent to John Kean, 256; printers side with British after Revolution, 265; print S.C. Convention amendments, 376; print Tweed and Dollard speeches, 307; prints Pinckney's *Observations*, 3; publication of, 3; sent to John Kean in S.C., 221, 222n; S.C. Convention election results published, 290–91  
 — IN CHARLESTON: admiration for Antifederalist writings, 40; reprint R. H. Lee letter to Gov. Randolph, 66n; print accounts of Charleston celebration, 420; sent to Paris, 461  
 — *Charleston Morning Post*, liv, lv; printed, 31–32, 253n, 509, 510; cited, 510n; prints Constitution, 6  
 — *City Gazette*, liv–lv, 203, 204, 205; charge against for misquoting Fayssoux, 30; former title of, 357n; illustration of pillars and dome cited, 442; printed, liv–lv, 78, 87–88, 91–99, 100–106, 106–12, 115–16, 116–24, 124–31, 131–36, 144, 145–48, 148–52, 152–55, 155–58, 165, 172–73, 177, 218–20, 225–26, 232, 233, 235–42n, 244, 250, 257, 260, 276, 276–77n, 284–85, 285–87, 293–95, 295n, 350, 356–57, 358–59, 359–61, 366–67, 375–77n, 378–82n, 382, 384–85, 410–17n, 418–19, 425–30n, 439–40, 441, 472; quoted, li, lix, 49n, 77n, 87n, 89, 197n, 245n, 247, 275n–76n, 290, 292, 303, 304, 347n, 377n, 455n; cited, 3, 4, 60–65n, 65–66, 67–71, 77n, 78n, 85n, 89, 143n, 257n, 271n, 274n, 285n, 292, 295n, 297n, 300, 351n, 356n, 377n, 423, 424n, 425, 439n, 440n, 442, 446, 446n, 449n, 451n, 453, 461, 472n, 476n, 532n; letters from S.C. Senate and responses to S.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 165–68; prints S.C. Convention debates, 303, 307, 324–36, 336–49n, 353–55, 402–3; prints Convention proceedings, 312, 318–20, 323–24n, 366–67, 375–77n, 401–2n; S.C. Convention role call vote on ratification, 401; prints S.C. form of ratification without S.C. proposed amendments, 400n; prints House debates, li, liv–lv, 73, 79–81, 87–88, 88–89, 100–106, 106–12, 116–24, 124–31, 131–36, 139n, 145–48, 148–52, 152–55, 155–58, 204; prints House proceedings, 77n, 78, 78n, 91, 115–16, 144, 165, 177, 190–91; resolutions calling S.C. Convention, 189n; S.C. Senate journals, 82n; reprints Mass. Convention debates, 257n  
 — *Columbian Herald*, liv, lvi–lvii, 3, 203, 204, 205, 458n; *The Federalist*, 43; printed, 50–51, 66–67n, 171–72, 197, 212–18, 226, 229–31n, 257–60n, 262–68, 272–74n, 277–79, 281–83, 296–98n, 366, 367–68, 382–84, 387–88, 406, 417–18, 424, 430; quoted, 81n, 91n, 247, 429n; cited, 3, 4, 5n, 35, 66n, 229n, 242–44, 262n, 299n, 423, 425, 431n, 505, 507n; Mass. Convention debates, 257n; Pa. Convention debates, 65; prints address of Beaufort grand jury, 251n; Constitution, 6; Convention proceedings, 352, 366, 406; Ramsay Oration, 423, 432–38, 464n; resolutions calling S.C. Convention, 189n; role call vote of S.C. Convention on adjournment, 366n; S.C. Convention role call vote on ratification, 401n; S.C. form of ratification, 400n; reprints "Civis," 212  
 — *Evening Chronicle* (Charleston, S.C.), 115n  
 — *South Carolina Weekly Chronicle*, liv; printed, 10–11, 11–12, 31–32; cited, 3  
 — *State Gazette of South Carolina*, liv, liv–lv liv–lvi, 203, 204, 205; Ann Timothy as

- printer of, 287; printed, 51–54, 54–57, 57–58n, 172, 173, 210–11, 211–12, 274–76n, 279–80, 283–84, 292, 293, 357–58, 385–87, 430–31n, 477–78; quoted, xxxix, xlviii, 203, 247, 256, 300, 319n–20n, 335–36, 381n; cited, 3, 4, 44–49, 231n, 256, 268n, 275n, 287n, 297n, 387, 388n, 421, 423, 425; Mass. Convention debates, 257n; prints address of Beaufort grand jury, 251n; Constitution, 6, 7; Dissent of Pa. Minority in installments, 208; Pinckney's *Observations*, 13n; reprints: Luther Martin's "Genuine Information," 252, 253n, 255; resolutions calling S.C. Convention, 189n; S.C. Convention role call vote on ratification, 401n; S.C. form of ratification, 400n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.  
— *City Gazette*: printed, 49, 52, 65, 89, 102, 108  
— *Columbian Herald*: printed, 3–4, 69, 106–8  
— *State Gazette of South Carolina*: printed, 2, 75, 104–5
- RCS VA.  
— *City Gazette*, 1593n, 1723n, 1752n; printed, 586n, 1700, 1752–53  
— *Columbian Herald*, 633, 1593n, 1709, 1710  
— *State Gazette of South Carolina*, 634
- RCS SUPPL. VA.  
— *Charleston Morning Post/City Gazette*: printed, 11, 106, 112, 114, 133  
— *Columbian Herald*: printed, 127
- CC1  
— *Charleston Morning Post/City Gazette*: cited, 151n, 328n  
— *Columbian Herald*: printed, 124, 167–68, 179–80; quoted, 274n; cited, 102n, 122n  
— *South Carolina Weekly Chronicle*: printed, 355–56
- CC2  
— *City Gazette*: quoted, 63n  
— *Columbian Herald*: printed, 457
- CC3  
— *State Gazette of South Carolina*: printed, 486
- CC4  
— *City Gazette*, 15n, 120n, 300n, 509n, 538n; printed, 106–7, 520  
— *Columbian Herald*, 300n; printed, 21–27
- CC5  
— *City Gazette*: printed, 410–11; quoted, 389n  
— *Columbian Herald*: printed, 95–98n  
— *State Gazette of South Carolina*, 85; printed, 387–89n
- CC6  
— *City Gazette*, 381; printed, 382; quoted, 86  
— *Columbian Herald*, 71n, 169n; printed, 158–65  
— *State Gazette of South Carolina*, 71n; quoted, 65n, 67n
- VERMONT NEWSPAPERS**
- RCS SUPPL. MD.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: printed, 50
- RCS MASS.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: quoted, 1497n
- RCS N.H.  
— *Vermont Journal*: printed, 415–17
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.  
— *Vermont Journal*: printed, 37
- RCS N.Y.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: printed, 1271–72  
— *Vermont Journal*: cited, 2442n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: printed, 154, 341
- RCS N.C.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: printed, 65
- RCS VA.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: printed, 1793  
— *Vermont Journal*, 1749n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: printed, 181
- RCS VT., 128–29  
— *Vermont Gazette*: description of, 128; printed, 142–43, 143–45, 145–47n, 147, 158–59n, 159–60, 161, 161–62n, 162–63, 164–65, 167–68n, 169–70, 172, 178–79, 180, 183–84, 185–87n, 224–25, 225, 226–27, 227; cited, 159n, 166n, 173n, 175n, 195; prints Constitution, 140; proceedings of Vt. Convention, 199–206, 206–11, 212–14, 214–17, 217  
— *Vermont Journal*: description of, 129; printed, 142, 155, 179–80, 181–83, 187–91; quoted, 173n, 184, 212n; cited, 159n, 166n, 169n, 173n, 175n, 180n; prints Constitution, 140
- RCS SUPPL. VT.  
— *Vermont Gazette*: printed, 1–3, 3–7, 7, 9–10, 11–12, 15–16, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 27, 28–29, 29–30, 31–32; editorial policy of, 22  
— *Vermont Journal*: printed, 13, 14–15, 16, 21, 23, 24, 26–27, 30
- CC6  
— *Vermont Journal*: printed, 400
- VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY NEWSPAPERS**
- RCS CONN.  
— *Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): quoted, 492n  
— *Virginia Journal*: cited, 487n
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.  
— *Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: printed, 98

- Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 98
- RCS MD., lkv; don't circulate in Md., 498
- Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: printed, 723
- Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg), 103, 123n, 265n, 404n, 515n
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester), 265n; printed, 723–24; quoted, 699n
- Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser* (Richmond), 712n
- Virginia Gazette and Independent Chronicle*, 511
- Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 117–18, 264n; printed, 712
- Virginia Journal*, 265n, 600, 712
- RCS SUPPL. MD.
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 45
- RCS MASS.
- Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg), 653
- Virginia Gazette* (Richmond), 766n; printed, 1696
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester), 653; printed, 1104, 1105, 1655
- Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*: printed, 1099
- Virginia Herald*, 788
- Virginia Journal*: printed, 335
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 309, 331–32, 337–38, 358; cited, 312n, 333n, 456n
- Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*: cited, 35n
- Virginia Journal*: printed, 34
- RCS N.H.
- Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): quoted, 53; cited, 97, 287n
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 133, 458; prints Mason's objections, 54, 287n
- Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*: printed, 252–53n
- Virginia Herald*: cited, 100, 255, 353n
- Virginia Independent Chronicle*: quoted, 248n; prints Franklin's speech, 59
- Virginia Journal*: printed, 443–44; prints Mason's objections, 54, 287n, 395n
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.
- Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: printed, 24, 43
- Virginia Centinel*: printed, 43
- Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 24, 39
- RCS N.Y.
- Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*, 563–71
- Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): cited, 2502
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester), 585; prints Mason's objections, 339; printed, 889; quoted, 2356n
- Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser* (Richmond): printed, 2376
- Virginia Herald*: cited, 1180
- Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 563–71; prints amendments adopted by Va. Convention, 2087; printed, 1108, 2380; cited, 1180, 1181, 1183, 1189, 2218n, 2252n, 2502
- Virginia Journal*: prints Mason's objections, 339; quoted, 339; cited, 1190
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.
- Kentucky Gazette*: printed, 302, 373
- Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: printed, 204, 327, 353
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 158, 299
- Virginia Herald*: printed, 184, 354
- RCS N.C.
- Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: ad for volume of *The Federalist*, 71, 102n; John M'Lean as printer of, 71; printed, 9–10, 70–79n, 79–85, 87–92n, 93–102, 102–6, 681; cited, 54, 71, 102n, 146, 503
- Virginia Centinel*: printed, 148, 169
- Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): printed, 174, 481, 484, 486–87, 499, 516–17, 555–56n, 580, 604–5, 660–61, 793–94; cited, 366n
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 148, 55; cited, 70–71, 527n
- Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser* (Richmond): printed, 579
- Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 167–68, 168n
- Virginia Journal*: quoted, 78n–79n; cited, 70
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- Virginia Centinel*: printed, 47
- Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): printed, 4, 12–13, 67, 88
- Virginia Herald*: printed, 95
- RCS PA.
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 646
- RCS SUPPL. PA.
- Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 719
- Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*: printed, 605–6n
- Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 605

- RCS R.I.  
 — *Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg), 6; quoted, 66; prints R. H. Lee's amendments and letter to Randolph, 99–100, 107n  
 — *Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): prints Mason's objections, 66  
 — *Virginia Herald*, 89  
 — *Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 7, 92; prints Franklin's last speech, 68  
 — *Virginia Journal*: printed, 32–33, 268; prints Mason's objections, 66
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.  
 — *Virginia Centinel*: printed, 138  
 — *Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 104, 122  
 — *Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*: printed, 260  
 — *Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 25–27  
 — *Virginia Journal*: printed, 192
- RCS S.C.  
 — *Virginia Journal*: printed, 536
- RCS VA.: listing of, xliii–xliv, 5–7, 1569; and publication of Constitution, 17–19; attack on newspapers of as stuffed with fulsome panegyric, 128; majority support Constitution, 632; and publication of Va. Convention debates, 901  
 — *Kentucky Gazette*, xliii, xlv, 18, 60n, 120n, 302, 451n, 632, 788n, 1543n, 1559n, 1569, 1719n, 1732, 1783n; printed, 375–81, 446–52, 1730–31  
 — *Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*, xliii, 4–5, 18, 85n, 140n, 181, 182, 331n, 361n, 397, 399n, 517n, 632, 639n, 653n, 654n, 748n, 903, 941n, 969n, 1004n, 1047n, 1087n, 1543n, 1569, 1570, 1615n, 1680n, 1712, 1728n, 1729n, 1740n, 1744n, 1752n, 1768n; printed, 235–37, 340–41, 457–59, 480–82, 638–39, 654–55, 746–48, 829–32, 1713–14, 1732–36, 1736–39, 1740–43  
 — *Virginia Centinel*, xlv, 466n, 467n, 632, 642n, 788n, 797n–98n, 915n, 1543n, 1559n, 1569, 1615n, 1644n, 1681, 1723n, 1726n, 1729n, 1740n, 1745–46, 1768n, 1782n; editorial policy of, 467–68; printed, 627, 627–28, 903, 1679–80, 1721, 1727, 1727–28, 1732  
 — *Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg), xliii, 4, 6, 19, 59n–60n, 195n, 229n, 261n, 399n, 433n, 503n, 593n, 632, 634, 655n, 699n, 701, 713n, 1544n, 1569, 1728n, 1743n, 1751, 1751n, 1752, 1752n; printed, 93, 96–97, 112–14, 293–99, 428–33, 492–503, 699–701, 1652–54, 1654, 1655–56, 1686–87  
 — *Virginia Gazette* (Winchester), xliii, xlv, 4, 17–18, 42n, 59n, 92n, 119n, 165n, 302, 400n, 401n, 428n, 456n, 466n, 605n, 632, 634, 639–41, 641n, 736n, 748n, 788n, 797n–98n, 827n, 884n, 903, 1569, 1609n, 1612n, 1644n, 1681, 1721n, 1728n, 1740n, 1768n, 1782n–83n; printed, 22, 91–93, 120–21, 166, 310–13, 325–29, 401–8, 438–45, 445, 467–69, 469–72, 503, 507–9, 516–17, 517–20, 572, 587, 588, 589, 610n, 748, 1680, 1722; editorial policy of, 467–69  
 — *Virginia Gazette and Independent Chronicle*, xliii, 4, 19, 22n, 90n, 111n, 119n, 120n, 170n, 181, 243, 331, 400n, 477n–78n, 632, 1543n, 1569, 1570, 1691–93, 1711; printed, 615–17  
 — *Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*, xliii, 18, 40, 93, 119n, 193, 195n, 229n, 259n, 261n, 284n, 343, 355n, 428n, 437n, 477n, 595, 622, 632, 748n, 797n–98n, 832n, 884n, 897; printed, 1458–64, 1543n, 1559n, 1569, 1613n, 1614–15, 1656, 1687, 1687n, 1711, 1729n, 1740n, 1744n, 1745n, 1768n, 1770n  
 — *Virginia Herald*, xlv, 18, 53, 111n, 119n, 237, 276n, 281n, 605n, 632, 832n, 903, 910n, 1543n, 1562n, 1569, 1615n, 1618n, 1768n; printed, 52, 85–86, 121–22, 277–78, 299–302, 399–401, 912, 1088n, 1615, 1687  
 — *Virginia Independent Chronicle*, xliii, 4, 5, 18, 41n, 42n, 54, 60n, 69n, 89, 90n, 92n, 119n, 120n, 136, 137n, 139n, 165n, 173n, 174, 174n, 182, 192n, 193, 195n, 199, 216n, 229n, 231n, 241, 242, 261n, 284n, 313–20, 357n, 368n, 381, 394n, 397n, 400n, 428n, 436n, 437n, 456n, 466n, 475n, 478n, 489n–90n, 632, 653n, 654n, 655n, 748n, 797n–98n, 832n, 843n, 901, 903, 910n, 915n, 941n, 969n, 1004n, 1047n, 1087n, 1543n, 1558n, 1562n, 1569, 1570, 1570–71, 1579n, 1609n, 1613n, 1710, 1712, 1728–29, 1758n, 1768n, 1770n; printed, xxxvi, 19–20, 70–76, 115, 138–39, 139–40, 156–59, 159–64, 177–80, 200, 200–204, 244–48, 259, 286–88, 303–8, 331–40, 345–53, 363–67, 367–68n, 387–94, 394–97, 420–24, 459–66, 482–83, 483–91, 504–5, 505–7, 509–15, 565–69, 570, 592, 641–47, 647–52, 713–19, 719–30, 749–53, 753–54, 769–79, 798–803, 803n, 885–89, 903, 1560–61, 1576–79, 1599–1607, 1607–9, 1609–12, 1638–40, 1640–43, 1643–44, 1644–45, 1645–48, 1680–81, 1681–84, 1729, 1731–32, 1743–44, 1744–45, 1753–54, 1754–56; quoted, 730n  
 — *Virginia Journal*, xliii–xlv, 18, 41n, 53, 54, 69n, 92n, 119n, 120n, 165n, 197, 199,

- 212–16, 629n, 632, 884n, 1569, 1609n, 1768n; printed, 23–25, 174–75, 208–11, 584, 627, 1716–17, 1785
- RCS SUPPL. VA.  
 —*Kentucky Gazette*: printed, 44, 143–44, 160–61, 161, 161–65  
 —*Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: printed, 10, 19–20, 34, 42, 44, 45, 58, 130, 135–36  
 —*Virginia Centinel*: printed, 45, 46, 61–62, 71, 89, 111–12  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): printed, 42, 65–66, 132–33, 122, 122–25, 133–34, 134–35n, 136, 142  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 7, 25–26, 30–32, 34–35n, 35, 43, 45, 46, 59–60, 63, 67  
 —*Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*: printed, 30, 43, 45, 46, 125, 139  
 —*Virginia Herald*: printed, 29–30, 45, 71, 78  
 —*Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 9, 13, 42, 44–45n, 45, 46, 65, 66, 67–68, 70, 70–71n, 71, 87–89, 144–49, 153–55, 156–60  
 —*Virginia Journal*: printed, 21–24, 42, 43
- RCS SUPPL. VT.  
 —*Virginia Centinel*: printed, 10
- CC1  
 —*Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: quoted, 406n, 492n  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): printed, 89, 96, 178–79; quoted, 347n; cited, 90n, 96n, 230n, 385n, 503n  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): cited, xix, 348n, 385n  
 —*Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*: printed, 96  
 —*Virginia Herald*: printed, 372  
 —*Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 89, 78, 255; quoted, 213n; cited, xix, 254n, 347n, 480n  
 —*Virginia Journal*: cited, 347n, 353n
- CC2  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): printed, 366–72; quoted, 403n–4n  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): quoted, 148n, 365n  
 —*Virginia Independent Chronicle*: printed, 103–6n, 242–45; cited, 331n, 448n  
 —*Virginia Journal*: printed, 152–55; cited, 148n, 149n, 156, 158n
- CC3  
 —*Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*, 223n  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg), 95n, 325n  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Winchester), 13n  
 —*Virginia Herald*, 135n  
 —*Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 121n, 223n, 324n; printed, 322–24

- CC4  
 —*Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*, 387n, 465n, 467n; printed, 163–69, 242–48, 322–26, 379–87, 427–29, 550  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg), 387n, 561n; printed, 578–80  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Winchester), 340n–41n, 515n, 574n, 575–76, 576, 576n; printed, 574–76  
 —*Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser* (Richmond), 515n  
 —*Virginia Herald*, 463n; printed, 178–79  
 —*Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 78n, 116n, 129n, 304n, 354n, 392, 394n; printed, 426  
 —*Virginia Journal*, 162n
- CC5  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg), 15; quoted, 25n  
 —*Virginia Gazette and Independent Chronicle*, 85  
 —*Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 15; quoted, 204, 254–55
- CC6  
 —*Norfolk and Portsmouth Journal*: quoted, 83–84  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Petersburg): printed, 395, 398  
 —*Virginia Gazette* (Winchester): printed, 404–5n  
 —*Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 84; printed, 70, 380–81n

## FOREIGN NEWSPAPERS

- RCS SUPPL. MD.  
 —*Nova Scotia Gazette* (Canada): printed, 75
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.  
 —*Montreal Gazette* (Canada): printed, 307  
 —*Morning Chronicle* (England): cited, 287
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.  
 —*Nova Scotia Gazette* (Canada): printed, 45
- RCS N.Y.  
 —*The Times of London* (England): cited, 1186
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.  
 —*Montreal Gazette* (Canada): printed, 153–54  
 —*Royal Gazette* (Canada): printed, 295
- RCS VA.  
 —*Mercure de France* (France), 22  
 —*British Journal* (England), 803n  
 —*London Journal* (England), 803n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.  
 —*Nova Scotia Gazette* (Canada): printed, 188
- CC6  
 —*Courier de l'Europe* (France), 16
- See also Broad­sides, pamphlets, and books; Magazines; Political and legal writers and



- writings; Post office; Press, freedom of the; Printers, publishers, and booksellers
- “A NEWS-MONGER”**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 100–111, 113
- “THE NEWS-MONGERS’ SONG”**  
CC2: text of, 117–19
- “THE NEWS-MONGERS’ SONG FOR THE WINTER OF 1788”**  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 249–51
- “NEWS-PAPER FREEDOM”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1027–29
- NEWTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 206; elects Convention delegate, 143; instructs representative to support proposal from Constitutional Convention, 1
- NEWTON, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 499
- NEWTOWN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343, 454; Convention delegates, 436, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 55, 57, 58, 60
- NEWTOWN, QUEENS CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Federalists do well in, 1531
- NINE PARTNERS, DUTCHESS CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: meeting of Federalists, 1439–40, 1446, 1455, 1455–57, 1455–57
- NINETY SIX DISTRICT, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: date of Convention election in, 75; site of Convention election, 176, 186; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 163  
—delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 364, 391, 395, 398
- NINETY SIX DISTRICT, NORTH OF THE SALUDA RIVER, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: given representation in S.C. Convention, 75, 177; elects Convention delegates, 291; site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; election certification for S.C. Convention for, 295–96; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 364, 391, 396
- NINETY SIX DISTRICT, SOUTH OF THE SALUDA RIVER, S.C.**  
RCS S.C.: given representation in S.C. Convention, 75, 177; elects Convention delegates, 291; site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 364, 391, 396
- NISKAYUNA, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: meeting in arranged by Federalists but only Antifederalists attend, 913
- “NOAH”**  
RCS MASS.: text of, 1038–39
- NOBILITY, TITLES OF**  
CDR: draft Articles of Confederation, 79; Articles of Confederation prohibit Congress and states from granting, 88; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 265, 268, 276, 281, 290, 291; Constitution prohibits Congress and states from granting, 311  
RCS CONN.: debate over whether Society of the Cincinnati violates provision prohibiting, 379, 390–91; prohibited under Articles of Confederation, 379  
RCS MD.: defense of prohibition of, 85; provides security in mixed governments, 537; states and Congress prohibited from granting, 252, 775  
RCS MASS.: amendment prohibiting Congress from allowing officeholders to accept, 1414; Isaac Backus speaks in state Convention on, 1594, 1596; Mass. amendment prohibits, 1470, 1478; no hereditary offices in U.S., 531; praise of Constitution’s prohibition of, 1321, 1423, 1427n, 1476; prohibited by Constitution but there will be distinctions under it, 67; prohibition of proves existence of implied powers, 646, 782, 822; states prohibited from granting, 330, 1321  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Mass. amendment prohibiting, 236  
RCS N.H.: N.H. amendment prohibits, 373, 378  
RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed to prohibit U.S. officeholders from accepting, 2092, 2123, 2264; no titles are a benefit to American society, 1760, 1818; Congress should not allow a citizen to have from another country, 1080; criticism of prohibition of in Constitution as proof of implied powers, 132, 158, 449, 1055, 2146; Mass. amendment prohibits Congress from approving federal officer accepting from foreign ruler or country, 752; need for limitation on shows Constitution departs from true republican principle, 2221; one of few powers of British monarch that the U.S. President will not have, 197; pleased with Constitution’s prohibition of power to grant, 623–24, 624; praise of prohibition on states, 2159; prohibited throughout U.S., 64, 985, 1056, 1972; prohibitions of in Constitution and in Ar-

- ticles of Confederation are extra safe, 1055
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment prohibiting U.S. officeholders from, 416, 417
- RCS N.C.: N.C. constitution prohibits, 123
- RCS PA.: praise of prohibition of Congress to grant, 417–18; praise of prohibition of states from granting, 438
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution prohibits, 182, 1270; neither states nor Congress can grant, 441; no separate class structure yet in U.S., 1305; prohibition of praised, 385
- RCS S.C.: British king's power to grant compared with U.S. prohibition of, 269; Constitution prohibits Congress from granting, 52, 54n, 398n, 433; danger Congress will allow from foreign leaders, 56; not possible in U.S., 22
- RCS VA.: Constitution prohibits, 46, 216, 676, 1062, 1332, 1349, 1369n, 1772; proposed Mass. amendment concerning, 437, 730, 731n; proposed amendment concerning, 773
- CC1: Constitution prohibits, 204, 205, 250, 355, 432, 479, 485, 528, 542
- CC2: praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 10, 194, 284, 470, 477
- CC3: prohibition of refutes Wilson's argument concerning danger of a bill of rights, 285; defense of Constitution's prohibition of as taken from Articles of Confederation, 471; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 382, 471, 544
- CC4: Constitution prohibits, 67n, 69, 391, 392
- CC5: prohibition of in Constitution will be ineffective, 101; prohibition of as an unalienable right, 274; prohibition of in Constitution proves that reserved power theory is wrong, 345, 346; Congress should not allow persons to accept from foreign princes, 370
- CC6: officeholders of U.S. cannot accept, 71n, 188; praise of Constitution's prohibitions of, 128, 129, 138, 160; praise of lack of in U.S., 230
- See also* Aristocracy; Monarchy
- "NOBODY"**
- RCS CONN.: text of, 465–67; cited, 457
- "NO CONSPIRATOR, TORY, PLUNDERER, DEPENDANT, OR OFFICE-HUNTER"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1187–88, 1190–91, 1192–95
- NIGHTURNAL CONVENTIONS**
- RCS R.I., xlii, 863, 864; compromise fairness of delegate elections, 690; Country party meets in and maintains policies, 472, 472n, 473, 541, 552, 756, 761, 764; Country party meets in East Greenwich in March 1789 and nominates prox, 488; Country party meets in South Kingstown in March 1790 nominates prox, 768, 769, 781–82, 786; criticism of, 431, 473, 590–91, 591n, 595n; defined, 317; Federalists engaged in, 690; held, 652; mechanics in Providence, 720–21n; reference to legislation drafted at, 540; and R.I. Convention, 982, 983n; Bennett Wheeler attends, 479, 480. *See also* Country party
- "NON-ASSISTANCE AND PASSIVE OBEDIENCE,"**
- RCS PA., 206
- NON-JURORS**
- RCS DEL., 97, 104n
- RCS MD., 562–63; description of, 107, 108n; Federalists are, 563; want U.S. re-united with Great Britain, 563
- See also* Blacklist; Loyalists
- NON-NAVIGATING STATES**
- RCS N.Y.: want passage of commercial acts by two-thirds majority, 1735, 1736
- NON-RESISTANCE, DOCTRINE OF**
- RCS MD.: denounced in Md. Convention's proposed amendments, 650, 666; denounced in Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxvi, 771
- RCS N.C.: criticism of, 453
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: prohibited in N.C. amendment, 25, 33n
- RCS PA.: to be abandoned, 206
- RCS S.C.: in England, 380, 381n; in Md. and N.H. bills of rights, 381n
- RCS VA., 1285; prohibited in Va. amendment, 1551
- CC5: Federalists accused of advocating, 288
- CC6: criticism of, 41, 201, 314
- See also* Despotism; Passive obedience; Revolution, right of; Social compact; Tyranny
- "NONE OF THE WELL-BORN CONSPIRATORS"**
- CC5: text of, 202–6
- NORFOLK, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343, 454; Convention delegates, 405, 436–37, 539; leaves decision to delegates, 437
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 57, 58
- NORFOLK BOROUGH, VA.**
- RCS MD., 29, 29n
- RCS VA., 908; allotted one delegate in Convention, 111n, 561; voting requirements in, 120n; and *The Federalist*, 182, 633; elects Convention delegates, 196, 561; celebrates ratification, 1713–14; celebrates Fourth of July, 1732–40; mace for, 1739n; population, 556

**NORFOLK AND PORTSMOUTH JOURNAL**

See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers

**NORRIDGEWALK, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**NORTH CAROLINA**

CDR, 124, 147, 208n, 248, 251; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 96, 124–26; commissioners do not attend Annapolis Convention, 177, 183; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 193, 200–202; supports increase in powers of Congress, 200–201; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted five Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; Convention rejects additional representative for, 285; cedes Southwest Terr. to Congress, 298; allotted ten Representatives after 1790 census, 300

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: criticism of plantation owners from, 76

RCS GA.: might influence Ga. and S.C., 263, 264n

RCS SUPPL. GA.: letter to Ga. Executive Council from, 40; negative effects of rejection of Constitution by, 33

RCS MD.: and appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 793; cedes western lands to Congress, 258; Dobbs Co. riot, 687; false report of ratification of Constitution by, 509, 695, 696n; internal conflict within (State of Franklin), 161, 281, 283; Md. Convention's adjournments impact on, 524; ratification uncertain, 113, 293; and slave trade in Constitutional Convention, 190–91; a speedy ratification by toasted, 753; will ratify, 388

RCS SUPPL. MD.: favors ratification, 75; population of, 82; ratification uncertain, 57

RCS MASS.: act appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, xli; "A Columbian Patriot" advertised for sale in, 1719; election violence in reported in Mass., 1683; false report of ratification by, 860, 1579n, 1655–56, 1682, 1697; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n, 1293n; ratification by shown in cartoon, 526; unlikely prospects for ratification in, 1784; will follow Va.'s lead on Constitution, 849; will ratify, 594, 728, 1087; would have to ratify if all other states but Va. ratified, 849–50

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: favors Constitution, 289

RCS N.H.: Antifederalists in, 272; doubtful it will ratify, 272, 278, 290, 303, 355; false report of ratification by, 5, 133; importance of in establishing new government, 400; large majority in opposes ratification, 299; N.Y. Federal Republican Committee will write to, 313; no news from, 290; will follow Va.'s example, 283, 400, 405; will not ratify, 299; will ratify, 93, 338

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: favors Constitution, 15, 48; predicted to follow Va. in ratifying Constitution, 34, 47; proposed cession of western lands by, 5

RCS N.J.: will ratify, 138

RCS N.Y.: cannot form a union with R.I. and N.Y., 1255; will not foment civil war, 1255; constitutional distinction between religious sects in, 985; deliberations of not yet known, 2451; and Dobbs Co. election, 1106–7, 1191; effect of rejection of Constitution on price of public securities in N.Y., 2465; would have retained State of Franklin if it had a standing army, 128; help pay cost of army, 2021; hope that its Convention will ratify Constitution, 2446; legislature of appoints five delegates to second general convention, 2509; and *Massachusetts Centinel's* pillars illustration, 2435; minority in, 2197, 2216n; might be adversely influenced by N.Y., 1294; and N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 1101, 1099, 1198; no news from, 1343, 1346, 2454; and paper money, 2469; did not pay its requisition, 14n, 1724, 1731, 1997; refuses to ratify Constitution until amendments are submitted to new Congress, 2456, 2457n; restrictions on grant of power to Congress to regulate commerce, 1738n; role of in adoption of ordinance for putting new government into operation, 2459, 2466; state policies make collection of private debt difficult, 1146–47; stays out of the Union, 1295; toast that it may ratify Constitution, 2416; violence in during ratification debate, 2507; Va.'s influence on, 1334, 1351; might join Va. in a Southern confederacy, 1227–28n; stays out of the Union, 1295; wishes to be part of the Union, 1254

—prospects for ratification in: accounts say it is much opposed to Constitution, 1557; evenly divided, 1094; likely to ratify if Va. and N.H. ratify, 1137–38, 1351; uncertain in, 424, 1669; will follow Va., 1153; will ratify, 786, 919, 1102, 1192, 1213, 1241, 1248, 1313n, 1351, 2420, 2425, 2434; will reject, 895

- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists silent in, 611; compared to R.I., 500, 601; Constitution will benefit more than other states, 540; criticized for rejecting Constitution, 500, 551, 554; has not ceded its western lands to Congress, 29; has not ratified, 650; hope for death of, 542; might be divided between neighbors, 528n, 542, 544, 648; much divided except for Edenton Judicial District, 26, 692; notorious for fraud and villainy, 647; out of Union and surrounded by U.S., 596; owes its share of U.S. debt, 5, 541, 639, 642, 647–48; population of, 3, 636; a ruined people after Constitution rejected by, 529; treated as foreign country in U.S. Tonnage Act, 676; treaty with Indians, 645–46; weakness of, 624–25; western parts ready to ally with Spain or Britain, 534; will rejoin Union soon, 558
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: civil list, 67–68; exports, 96; history of, 95–96; as independent from U.S., 74; joined the Union out of necessity, 107; must admit errors before it can flourish, 96; population of, 74, 95–96, 98; ratifies Constitution, 92, 93, 94–95, 96–98, 99, 100, 104; sends five representatives to Congress, 96; size and coordinates of, 74, 98; treated as foreign country, 78; weakens Southern State's representation, 83
- RCS PA.: annual election not appropriate for large territory, 431; executive and legislature blended, 561; will not adopt Constitution, 264–65
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: false report of ratification by, 864, 1021, 1114, 1325; generally Antifederal, 996; proposes no amendments to Articles of Confederation, 327; religious test in, 768
- prospects for ratification by: doubtful, 1273; will follow Va.'s lead, 996, 1113; will not ratify, 1169, 1190; will ratify, 1066, 1312; will reject, 1169, 1190
- RCS R.I.: citizens of satisfied with Constitution, 868; collection of impost and tonnage duties in, 736–37, 737n; Congress passes act for collection of federal duties in, 720; Congress will consider N.C. as a foreign nation, 511, 570–71; delay of ratification disagreeable to neighbors, 545; disagreeable situation outside of Union, 534; fears coercion by Congress, 850; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; fraught with fraud and villainy, 512; opposition to three-fifths clause, 919, 932n; out of Union, 467, 482, 485, 533; and prohibition of slave trade, 968n–69n; ratification by shocks Country party, 657; ratification by will accelerate ratification in R.I., 541, 564, 567, 648, 674, 877; ratifies Congress' proposed amendments to Constitution, 730n, 941n; refuses to give Confederation Congress power to regulate commerce, 739n; rejection of Constitution by balances R.I. outside of Union, 406; R.I. Antifederalists inspired by constitutional amendments proposed by, 756; R.I. isolated by N.C. ratification, 747; R.I. receives news of ratification by, 456, 642–48; R.I. receives news of refusal to ratify, 373–76; state debt of, 829; suspension of act against under expectation of ratification, 597n, 681; toasted aboard packet *Polly*, 350; federal capital should be located there, 375; Dobbs Co. riot reported in R.I., 239; will become asylum for fugitives from justice, 535
- prospects for ratification by: doubtful it will ratify without amendments, 563; future ratification toasted, 346; hopes it will ratify, 385, 407; probably will not ratify, 641; will ratify, 277, 354, 366, 369, 371, 377, 406, 412–13, 430, 453, 453n, 460, 512, 533, 547, 564, 565, 616, 643n–44n; will ratify with amendments, 563
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: bill for statehood status in U.S. Senate, 287; does not ratify Constitution, 164, 167, 169, 353; will ratify, 199, 202, 231, 232, 235, 246, 257, 259; has ratified, 262, 264, 265, 270, 271, 275, 277, 288, 328, 354, 389; toasted to be restored to Union, 235; will add representatives in Congress, 272
- RCS S.C.: allows African slave trade, 108; Antifederalists are strong in western part of state, 475; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 505; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121; pillars and dome illustration celebrates ratification by, 442; split from S.C., xxvii; will ratify, 262, 443, 445, 474–75
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: allows slave trade, 19; favors Constitution, 4
- RCS VA., 34, 977; and Cumberland Settlements, 362, 362n; and debate in Constitutional Convention over slave trade, 482, 1369n; Dobbs Co. riot, 632; representation in House of Representatives, 750; danger to if British schemes succeed in West, 788; as member of potential confederacy with Va., 890, 983, 1059; border dispute with Va., 979, 1053, 1089n; militia at Battle of Guilford Courthouse, 1090n; cession of western lands, 1107, 1137n; rejection of

- Constitution by will not have great weight concerning amendments, 1210; complies with congressional request to repeal acts violating Treaty of Peace (1783), 1411n; republication of "A Pennsylvanian" in, 1596–97, 1597, 1597n
- Antifederalists in, 360–61, 817, 829, 843, 844n, 1211, 1517; George Mason opposes Constitution in, 54; Patrick Henry's influence in, 290, 1679; cooperate with N.Y. Antifederalists, 811–13, 815, 816
- economy and finances of: produce of, 82; legislature of and debts owed to British subjects, 226; payment of its requisitions, 652n; described as a staple state, 702; Constitution will benefit maritime areas but hurt backcountry, 829; commerce of, 837–39; Va. impost as burden on, 840; paper money and debts in, 890, 1597, 1597n, 1608; influence of impost on decision to ratify Constitution, 1079; Va. exports produce of, 1364
- prospects for ratification by, 385n, 632, 1717n; favorable, 107, 126, 226, 360–61, 1594n; unclear, 239, 240, 585; unfavorable, 309, 1056, 1078; hopes for, 479; will be influenced by Va., 710, 755, 784, 833, 881, 1595, 1784; will be influenced by possible adjournment of Md. Convention, 763
- relationship with other states over Constitution: influence of Va. on, 107, 183, 225, 290, 292, 309, 322, 360–61, 710, 755, 784, 833, 881, 1211, 1595, 1634n, 1715, 1776, 1781, 1783, 1784, 1785n, 1789; danger to Union if it does not ratify Constitution, 290; influence of on Ga., 291; influence of on S.C., 291; should concert with Md. and Va., 702; will be influenced by possible adjournment of Md. Convention, 763; no danger to Va. from, 1167; alleged union of with Northern States denied, 1377
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Antifederalists strong in, 63, 91, 135, 175; Federalist Convention delegates are more prominent, 135; majority in Convention are Antifederalists, 134, 135; must ratify, 127; supports Constitution, 10; will ratify, 107, 119, 127, 134, 183; will reject Constitution, 135; violence continues in, 127
- RCS VT.: hope it will ratify, 160
- RCS CONG.: absent from Congress when final vote taken on election ordinance, 80; concern of about navigation of Mississippi River, 12; decision on ratification not known, 27, 29, 44, 46; has rejected Constitution, 45; hope it will ratify, 160; misled that N.Y. had ratified, 71; and vote in Congress on site of temporary federal capital, 12, 57, 61; wants delay of first federal elections, 16
- CC1: R. H. Lee's amendments sent to governor of, 230n; George Mason campaigning against Constitution in, 373; if it had an army it would not have lost State of Franklin, 475; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvii, 36, 171n, 210, 215–17n; state conventions of, xli, xlii; and Congress, xliii, 16, 150n; favorable prospects for ratification by, 353, 438, 439, 469, 504, 587; will be influenced by other states, 452, 504
- CC2: and Constitutional Convention, 96, 288; provisions of Constitution concerning, 407, 446; and State of Franklin, 101, 102n; and slave trade, 503n–4n; favorable prospects for ratification by, 82, 95, 147, 235, 379, 405, 459; uncertain prospects for ratification by, 312, 378, 397, 446, 481
- CC3: Nathan Dane hopes it will ratify, 177n; not much different from Northern States, 277; Antifederalist literature sent to, 10n; constitution of, 43, 65, 67, 503–4; prospects for ratification by, 53, 56, 70, 88, 325, 330, 331, 572; Indian war in, 91; and cession of western lands, 91, 300, 550; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 252, 412; influence of on other states, 328; influence of Va. on, 328, 365, 399
- CC4: poor sales of Pa. Convention *Debates* in, 78n; Hugh Williamson's speech in, 201n–9n; danger to N.C. out of the Union, 495; prospects for ratification by, 3, 64n, 80, 138, 140, 144, 144n, 181n, 287, 394–95, 421, 462, 490, 505, 526, 536; Antifederalists in, 14, 15, 80, 239, 341, 395, 438, 440, 442n, 462, 493–94, 498, 509n; debate over whether Constitution gives commercial advantages to North, 14, 302; influence of Va. on, 20, 341, 487; western lands of, 35, 40; in Constitutional Convention, 40–41; Federalists in, 80; politics of during Confederation, 161n; imports of, 206–7; payments of on congressional requisitions, 206, 209n, 395, 395n, 441; Constitution will benefit, 207–8; false report of ratification by, 239, 241n, 465n, 488, 492, 507–9, 517n, 553; *Bayard v. Singleton* (judicial review), 301n; danger from Indians in, 385–86, 526; and amendments to Constitution, 438; paper money of, 439, 441n; in American Revolution, 439, 441n; effect of adjournment of N.H. Convention on, 462; population of, 510
- CC5: denial that it had ratified Constitution, 83; Antifederalists of encouraged by N.H.

- Convention adjournment, 98–99; and violence in State of Franklin, 100, 100n; as not yet ratifying, 201; Great Britain wants back, 387; supports Constitution, 401
- prospects for ratification by: will follow lead of Va., 40, 206, 208, 217, 228, 394, 409; favorable, 99, 130, 186, 228; unfavorable, 99, 409; doubtful, 130, 227; will adopt if nine other states adopt, 206
- CC6: little news from, 323; support for amendments in, 4, 35, 59, 60; Antifederalists in, 35, 54, 59, 146n, 172, 332, 376, 405n; Federalists in, 54, 60, 145, 146n, 376, 404; problems of with Indians, 70; judiciary of, 105, 121; and circulation of “A Pennsylvanian,” 176; and paper money, 176, 401; and possible separate confederacy with Va., 190; importance of ratification by to complete Union, 194; and new federal capital under Constitution, 333; impact of its rejection of Constitution on backcountry Va., 336; should ratify to assist in obtaining amendments, 339–41; menaced by John Sevier, 404
- prospects for ratification by: good, 4, 11–12, 20, 31, 70, 147, 169, 207, 209n, 287, 307, 310, 325, 370, 374, 377, 393, 394, 395; uncertain, 16, 274, 376; unfavorable, 40, 54; will follow Va.’s lead, 59, 68, 76, 77, 81, 152, 177, 189, 194, 260, 293, 333, 376, 378, 395; will ratify if other states do, 172; will decide on ratification next month, 271; will ratify if S.C. ratifies, 376, 395; must ratify, 387
- See also* Chowan Co., N.C.; Edenton, N.C.; Franklin, state of; Indians; New Bern, N.C.; Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers; North vs. South; Secession; Sectionalism; Southern States; Tarborough, N.C.; Wilmington, N.C.
- NORTH CAROLINA CHRONICLE**
- See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers
- “**A NORTH CAROLINA CITIZEN**”
- RCS N.C.: text of, 55
- NORTH CAROLINA CONSTITUTION (1776)**
- RCS MASS.: officeholding by clergy restricted by, 812n; standing army interdicted by, 585
- RCS N.C.: all power granted to General Assembly, 123; cannot be violated by Confederation in collecting impost, 171, 172n; decayed, 544; denial that ratifying U.S. Constitution would violate oath in, 437; excerpts of text of, 825–29; guarantees freedoms, 45; and impeachment provision of, 256, 261n; limits on pardon power in, 92n; limits term and re-eligibility of governor, 324n, 827; no longer supported by Articles of Confederation, 539; not at fault for hard times, 627; possible amendments to by N.C. Convention, 36, 46, 51, 52n, 53, 717–18, 719; printed in pamphlet with U.S. Constitution, 772n; read in Hillsborough Convention, 213; reared by North Carolinians but guaranteed by Confederation, 546; received without objections, 127; separation of powers in, 123, 537–38; supported by Willie Jones, 63n; without a Council N.C. government is dead, 538
- CC4: constitution and government of, 326n, 385–86, 439, 440–41, 441n–42n, 498
- NORTH CAROLINA CONVENTION:**
- FAYETTEVILLE**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: called, 378
- RCS N.C., 742–82; committee of whole report, 766, 766–68; convening soon, 651, 664, 692, 693, 695; election of delegates, 726–41; election certificates for, 727; five delegates to be elected from each county, 712; elections committee appointed, 742; form of ratification transmitted, 769, 772n, 791–92, 810, 812; journal of to be printed, 77, 743; late date of meeting, 631, 660–61, 729–30; motion in to ratify Constitution, 759; news of ratification vote in, 790, 804; ordinance for Fayetteville representation, 770, 770–72, 772n, 772–73; payment of, 706, 709, 720, 776–80; proceedings of, 752–57, 757–60, 760–61, 762–72, 773–75n; roster of, 744–48; rules of, 742, 757–58; to ratify amended Constitution, 575; will be illegal, 543–44, 545, 546, 547
- amendments: appointment of committee to draft, 770; printed as broadside, 774n–75n; recommends amendments to be considered by second constitutional convention, 743; text of, 773–75n; vote on Galloway’s amendments, 764–66
- call of, 41, 486, 491, 492, 528n, 558, 562, 569, 580, 581, 584, 585, 600, 601, 605, 613, 624, 634, 705, 705–6, 729; Edenton Judicial District calls for, 24; act calling, 33; Antifederalists oppose, 544–45; Federalists working hard to call, 601; rejected, 699; unlikely to be called, 544, 568; will not be called, 603, 721; resolution calling read in, 711–13
- toasted in: Edenton, 789; New Bern, 793
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: calls for, 64, 65–67, 68–69, 73; election certificates for, 83; petitions for, 60–61n; ratifies Constitution with recommendatory amendments, 101, 102; selects Convention president, 92
- RCS R.I.: called, 460, 482, 547, 643n; ratifies Constitution, xli, 644n, 645, 646, 648, 650,



- 651, 652, 657, 661, 664, 665n, 723, 728, 748, 942n, 961, 970n; refuses to ratify until amendments are passed, 642n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: called, 199
- CC3: called, 556, 557, 573
- NORTH CAROLINA CONVENTION:**
- HILLSBOROUGH**
- RCS MD.: proceedings of reported in Md., 687–88
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: called, 252
- RCS N.H.: will meet, 300
- RCS N.Y.: amendments proposed by, 2142n, 2507–8; adopts recommendatory amendments, 1252; convenes, 1097, 1205, 1669, 2217n; false report that it had ratified, 970, 971n, 1187; has rejected Constitution in belief N.Y. would also do so, 2470–71; influence of Patrick Henry on in rejecting Constitution, 2471; refuses to ratify until amendments were submitted to Congress and a second convention, 2507–8; rejection of Constitution comes as surprise, 2458; will probably call for amendments under provisions of Constitution, 2133–34
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: adjourns, 359, 360; meets, 354; Dobbs Co. election violence, 221, 269; paper money and, 377; recommendatory amendments similar to Va., 364; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155; will ratify, 384
- RCS N.C.: acts before hearing about N.Y.'s ratification, 526, 569, 586, 588, 594; agrees to discuss Constitution clause by clause, 214, 230–31, 234–35, 241, 259n; delegates to hampered by instructions, 499, 569–70; dissident sign protest on site of N.C. capital, 472; acted as people wanted it to act, 556; to amend N.C. constitution, 46, 51, 52n, 53; committee of the whole report, 430, 448–49, 453–61, 464; criticism of, 527n, 535, 563; description of proceedings of, 501; duty of to ratify Constitution, 607; election of, 36, 44, 147, 175–213; elections committee appointed, 223, 482; importance of, 212; journal of to be sent to N.C. legislature, 215, 472; meeting place of, 36, 213, 223, 223n; motion to put protest on journal of, 431; noise in gallery of, 470–71; pay of, 53, 232n, 469, 473–80, 698, 711, 712, 713; resolution transmitting N.C. actions to Congress and governors, 484–85; resolutions of had a federal disposition, 567–68; roster, 216–20; rules of, 213, 223, 224–26, 482; sets good example of destitute, 552; should have been more conciliatory, 510; vote on impost similar to Congress', 467–68; votes in to accept Willie Jones's resolution, 446; will reach some mode of reconciliation, 174
- amendments proposed by: cannot adopt with conditional amendments, 546; proposes Declaration of Rights and Amendments, 499; vote on Iredell's amendments, 461–62; motion in to ratify with recommendatory amendments, 411; should have ratified with recommendatory amendments, 492
- Antifederalists in: were close-minded, 530–31; were silent during, 532, 545, 555; strength of, 174
- call of, 3, 35–53, 65n, 117n; act calling distributed, 33; Chowan Co. and Edenton meeting favors, 21; Federalists should favor, 605; not sure if it has been called, 34; opposition to, 531, 666; petitions support, 57, 494, 666; resolution calling read in Convention, 213, 221, 223n, 228, 431–32, 433, 447n
- meeting time: attempt in legislature to convene early, 141; delay in meeting was not meant to defer to Va., 67; is to meet, 148, 152; will not meet until 4 July, 65; late meeting date of, 567
- printing of: debates and proceedings, 215, 233, 491, 594, 595n, 622–23, 623n, 627, 632–33, 634, 635, 646, 650, 691, 728, 800–801; criticism of, 673–74; Declaration of Rights and Amendments, 464; distribution of 655, 656, 665, 670, 673–74, 682, 694; received in New York City, 674
- rejects Constitution, 484, 491, 497, 498, 498n, 501, 517, 525, 526, 550, 551, 556, 558, 559, 567, 572, 575n, 585, 623, 647; artfully avoided an honest rejection, 546; not absolutely rejected, 486, 492, 494, 495, 499, 513–14, 553; because of need for amendments, 692; Jones's resolution tantamount to rejection, 445; not so dangerous, 518; as fatal blow to N.C., 529; sent to N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 494, 496; by a large majority, 498n, 522
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: addresses paper money and imposts, 45, 55–56, 62; advertisement for *Proceedings and Debates*, 80, 82; balloting for Convention location, 8; calls for, 9, 10, 13; committee of the whole report, 51–52; committee report on Dobbs Co. elections, 38–39; committee report on Fayetteville representation, 39; committee report on New Hanover Co. election, 39; election certificates for, 13; election of

- delegates to, 9, 11–12; journal of, 18–38; motion to ratify Constitution with amendments, 30; officers of, 18, 22; ordinance for establishing state capital site, 52–53, 63–64; recommends Declaration of Rights and amendments to Congress, 25–33; rejection of Constitution energizes Antifederalists, 52; rejects Constitution, 44–51, 53, 54, 55, 58–59, 65, 74; rules of, 19–20, 38; sale of *Proceedings and Debates*, 81
- RCS R.I., 565; false report of ratification by, 4, 99n, 463; has adjourned, 961, 970n; has rejected Constitution, 393, 399, 406; proposes amendments, 374, 414, 753, 754n, 940, 942n, 953, 968n, 983n; will convene, 263
- RCS S.C.: to meet, 474–75, 475n; amendments from sent to S.C. House of Representatives, 479, 480
- RCS VA.: meeting of delayed in deference to Va., 290, 292, 309; call of, 322n, 331; meeting of not delayed out of deference to Va., 360–61; meeting of, 733, 883; David Robertson hired to take notes of debates in, 902; Jefferson letter referred to in, 1088n; supports previous amendments to Constitution, 1480, 1496, 1710–11
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Federalist delegates are more prominent, 135; majority in are Antifederalists, 134, 135
- RCS CONG.: proposes amendments to Constitution, 45
- CC2: called, 312n
- CC3: address to Antifederalist majority of state Convention of, 215n; called, 56n, 70, 233
- CC4: called, 14, 15, 82, 438–39, 441n, 508, 509n; to meet in July, 11, 15, 137, 144, 180n, 341, 487, 488, 503, 508, 509n, 526, 537
- CC5: to be held, 3, 389
- CC5: Declaration of Rights, 202
- CC6: to meet, 16, 80, 166, 381, 392; N.Y. Antifederalists will write to, 37; and distribution of proposed Declaration of Rights, 59, 68n; description of proceedings of, 59–60; refuses to ratify, 60, 332, 333, 335–36, 336, 339, 360, 365, 399n, 401, 401n, 402, 402n–3n, 404; use of Jefferson letter in by Antifederalists, 82n, 288n; violence in election of, 144, 146n; Congress awaits word from before calling first federal elections, 195; in session, 287, 293, 321, 394, 395, 398, 404; bill of rights and amendments of similar to those of Va. Convention, 312; amendments proposed by, 312–20; Antifederalists in, 312–20, 395, 398;
- Samuel Johnston elected president of, 404
- NORTH CAROLINA COUNCIL**
- RCS N.C.: address of with Gov. Johnston to President Washington, 642–44, 645, 646, 654n, 669, 671, 683; to aid and assist governor, 538; have resigned or taken seats in Commons, 538; proceedings of, 667–68; reads George Washington's response to address, 667–68, 668n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: address to President Washington, 77–78, 105; letter from President Washington to, 106–7; petitions Congress to suspend foreign duties, 83
- RCS R.I.: address to President Washington (10 May 1789), 564, 564n
- NORTH CAROLINA COUNTIES**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), xlix–li; assemblymen (1788), li–liii; assemblymen (1789), liv–lvi; delegates to the Hillsborough Convention, 216–20; delegates to the Fayetteville Convention, 744–47; population, 851–52
- See also* North Carolina counties listed individually: Anson; Beaufort; Bertie; Bladen; Brunswick; Burke; Camden; Carteret; Caswell; Chatham; Chowan; Craven; Cumberland; Currituck; Davidson; Dobbs; Duplin; Edgecombe; Franklin; Gates; Granville; Greene; Guilford; Halifax; Hawkins; Hertford; Huntington; Hyde; Iredell; Johnston; Jones; Lincoln; Martin; Mecklenburg; Montgomery; Moore; Nash; New Hanover; Northampton; Onslow; Orange; Pasquotank; Perquimans; Pitt; Randolph; Richmond; Robeson; Rockingham; Rowan; Rutherford; Sampson; Sullivan; Sumner; Surry; Tennessee; Tyrrell; Wake; Warren; Washington; Wayne; Wilkes
- NORTH CAROLINA DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**
- RCS MD.: on military, 336
- RCS N.Y., 159n, 160n
- RCS N.C.: guarantees freedoms, 45; printed in pamphlet with U.S. Constitution, 772n; text of, 823–25; limits standing armies, 100, 162, 162n; read in Hillsborough Convention, 213, 228; same rights should be protected in U.S. Constitution, 36; supported by Willie Jones, 63n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Constitution rejected without, 54; text of, 25–26
- RCS PA., 392
- RCS VA., 340n; prohibits standing army, 1335n
- RCS VA.: re-eligibility of governor, 1371n
- CC5, 90; constitutional distinction in among Christian sects, 275

**NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO CONGRESS**

CDR, 324

RCS N.Y.: do not attend New York City festivities, 1347; make provision to rush news of N.Y. ratification to N.C., 2430

RCS N.C.

—letters from, 5–7n, 27–29

—letters to, 487–88n, 488

RCS CONG., 8

CC6: abstain from voting on federal capital location, 343, 361

**NORTH CAROLINA GAZETTE***See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers**NORTH CAROLINA GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: legislature selects governor annually, 79

RCS N.C.: act authorizing appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 830–32; expenses of are high, 587; instructs its delegates to Constitutional Convention, 5; issues being considered in, 696; orders printing of 1,500 copies of Constitution, 8; raises army to defend against Indians, 101; receives Fayetteville Convention journal and form of ratification, 791–92; receives Gov.'s message on Fayetteville Convention form of ratification, 792; receives message from Gov. Caswell, 36–39; strongly Federalist, 152–53, 558

—calls Conventions, 109; unlikely to be called, 544, 568; attempt in to call Convention to meet early, 141; Fayetteville Convention, 491, 698–25, 729, 759; Hillsborough Convention, 33, 35–53; not sure if it has called, 34; opposition to, 531

—letters to, 27–29, 39–40n, 699–700, 780–81, 791, 792, 801–4n

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 4; balloting for N.C. Convention location, 8; calls for N.C. Convention to consider Constitution, 9, 10, 13; calls for second N.C. Convention, 64, 65–69, 73; declares U.S. navigation rights on Mississippi River, 12–13; directs public officers to settle accounts, 99; drafts bill enforcing attendance of freeholders at elections, 7–8; election of delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 9, 11–12; enforces Treaty of Peace, 11, 13, 54, 77; five delegates appointed for a second constitutional convention, 66–67; to levy imposts concurrent with Congress, 35; message from governor to, 8; N.Y. amendments transmitted to, 76–77; ordinance for location of new state capital, 42–43, 64; payments of, 9, 10; on representation in Congress, 95, 98; resolution on Tarbor-

ough representation, 91; sends transcripts of ratification to Congress, 99

*See also* North Carolina House of Commons; North Carolina Senate**NORTH CAROLINA GOVERNOR**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: legislature selects annually, 79

RCS N.C.: address to President Washington, 642–44, 645, 646, 671, 671n

RCS VA.: re-eligibility of, 1371n

*See also* Caswell, Richard; Johnston, Samuel; Martin, Alexander**NORTH CAROLINA HOUSE OF COMMONS**

RCS N.C.: amendments to Senate's draft resolution on second N.C. Convention, 709; considering Constitution, 26; criticism of, 177; to discuss Constitution, 35; and Fayetteville Convention journal, 791–92; Federalists elected to from western counties, 566; Federalists strong in, 26; journals of, 158; receives and reads petitions calling for second N.C. Convention, 586, 702; rejects call of a second N.C. Convention, 698, 704; resolution on N.C. form of ratification, 792; resolution on Fayetteville Convention journal, 791–92; term of office, 430n; vote on number of delegates for second N.C. Convention, 707–8

—proceedings of: on calling first N.C. Convention, 37, 40, 41, 42, 47–49, 49–50, 50–51, 51–52, 52, 53; on calling second N.C. Convention, 701, 702, 703–4, 707–9, 711, 714–15, 715–16, 716–17, 719, 720, 722; in newspaper, 722; on pay of William Blount, 781

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: deliver instructions on printing copies of Constitution, 10

CC6: debates Constitution, 376

**NORTH CAROLINA NEWSPAPERS***See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers**NORTH CAROLINA SENATE**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: annually elected, 79

RCS N.C.: agrees to call second N.C. Convention, 705; agrees to resolution for pay of second N.C. Convention delegates, 709; to discuss Constitution, 35; draft resolutions of call of second N.C. Convention, 705–6; and N.C. proceedings on N.C.'s form of ratification, 792; reads petitions calling for second N.C. Convention, 586, 698; receives Fayetteville Convention journal, 791–92; receives Gov. Johnston's message, 700; term of office, 430n

—proceedings on: calling Fayetteville Convention, 700–701, 702, 704–6; calling Hillsborough Convention, 38, 40–41, 42–43, 44–47n, 50, 53, 709–11, 713–14, 716, 717–18, 720; Fayetteville Convention jour-

- nals, 792; William Houston's pay, 775, 775-76n, 776; Fayetteville Convention pay, 749; temporary adjournment of, 749, 750, 751, 752
- CC5: qualifications of state senators in, 276
- NORTH CAROLINA TOWNS**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to the Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegates to the Fayetteville Convention, 748
- See also* North Carolina towns listed individually: Edenton; Fayetteville; Halifax Town; Hillsborough; New Bern; Salisbury; Tarborough; Washington; Wilmington
- "A NORTH-CAROLINIAN"**
- RCS N.C.: text of, 624
- NORTH CHURCH** (Boston)
- RCS MASS., 1611
- NORTH END CAUCUS** (Boston)
- RCS MASS., 629
- NORTH HAMPTON, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 499
- NORTH HAVEN, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegate, 537
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 56, 60
- NORTH HEMPSTEAD, QUEENS CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists do well in, 1531
- NORTH HERO, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137, 139n; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- NORTH KINGSTOWN, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 443; considers R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 832-33; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxix; (R.I. Vol. 2), xli; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxix; does not vote to repeal tender provision, 559; elects Convention delegates, 694-95; favored test act, xxxii; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 625; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; town meeting, 91; vote on referendum on Constitution, 186-89, 233
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: election certificate, 309
- See also* Wickford, R.I.
- NORTH MEETING HOUSE**
- RCS CONN.: site of Conn. Convention, 535, 540
- NORTH PROVIDENCE, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 443-44; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxix; (R.I. Vol. 2), xli; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxix; deputies of are given no instructions regarding calling state Convention, 625; elects Convention delegates, 695; instructs deputies to obtain state Convention, 403, 404n, 409, 625; population of, 321; reverses instructions to deputies on state Convention, 403-4, 407; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; town meetings, 402-4; vote on referendum on Constitution, 189-90, 233
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 112; elects Convention delegates, 301; pay of delegates, 301, 411
- NORTH RIVER**
- See* Hudson River
- NORTH VS. SOUTH**
- RCS GA.: North will control Congress under Constitution, 229, 230, 238; South will grow faster, 244-45; U.S. divided between, 238
- RCS MD.: differences between would surface in a second constitutional convention, 894; hope to end sectionalism between, 163; House of Representatives will show divide between, 632; if taxes favor North, South will take up shipbuilding, 84; will check each other, 340-41
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will diminish distinction between, 328, 330
- RCS N.Y.: split over Jay-Gardoqui, 1874n; struggle in Congress over ordinance putting new government into operation, 2471
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: concern of divide between without Constitution, 281
- RCS N.C.: compromise on slave trade, 317
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: interests, manners, and customs differ between, 107; North will benefit more from new government than South, 107
- RCS R.I.: and composition of U.S. Senate, 545; rejection of Constitution by N.C. balances R.I. outside of Union, 406; R.I. and Vt. ratifications needed to balance, 309
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 335
- RCS S.C.: British raise Southern fears over freight rates and manufactures, 265; Northern States will side with British in collecting prewar debts to get Northwest posts evacuated, 190-91; differences between, 328-29; slave trade will not end, 133, 261; Southern President as likely as a Northern, 103; fear North will dominate South under Constitution, 88, 107, 152, 196, 198, 200, 409; no danger of high freightage under Constitution, xlv, 134, 149, 216; Northerners will raise freight rates, 126, 198, 227, 261, 263, 265
- RCS VT.: Pa. is dividing state between, 184
- CC1: not much difference between, 110; major differences in economies and political

- principles, 476; differ from each other, 476; over apportionment of expenses among the states, 5, 22; over slavery, 22, 216, 432; over congressional regulation of commerce, 26, 27, 55n, 55, 111, 216, 217, 279, 281, 350, 359, 386, 440, 515–16; over Jay-Gardoqui treaty negotiations, 33–34, 55n, 149–58; over treaty-making powers of Senate, 152n; over taxation, 216
- CC6: New England needs to be united against South, 31–32; New York City as capital would be viewed as anti-South action, 344
- See also* Interstate relations; Middle States; New England; Northern States; Slave trade; Slavery; Southern States; Union
- NORTH YARMOUTH, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 1517, 1521; elects Convention delegates, 893, 966, 999–1000; supports amendments to Constitution, 966  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230
- NORTHAMPTON, PA.**  
RCS PA.: celebrates ratification, 651
- NORTHAMPTON AND EASTHAMPTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 1692, 1692n; elects Convention delegates, 893, 995–98; elects Federalists, 1038; instructs Convention delegates, 890, 900, 903n; similar instructions adopted by other towns, 1047–48  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 57, 62, 226; Convention election certificates, 206; elects Convention delegates, 143
- NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 852
- NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; favors Constitution, 158, 224, 229–30, 646–48; seceding assemblymen condemned, 224, 229–30; elects Convention delegates, 229–30, 262, 264, 265; report from Convention delegates, 647–48, 651; meeting in criticized by “Centinel,” 648n; Federalist strength in, 721; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 719, 720  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: elects Convention delegates, 515, 516, 518; opposes Constitution, 784  
CC3: violence in, 310, 311n  
CC4: meeting in, 77n, 488, 491n, 493n
- NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 889, 908; population, 555
- NORTHBOROUGH, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 895, 998–99; votes not to accept Constitution, 999  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 144; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 206
- NORTHBRIDGE, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 206
- NORTHERN CENTINEL**  
*See* Newspapers: New York newspapers
- NORTHERN LIBERTIES, PA.**  
RCS PA.: petition supporting Constitution, 64–65, 65; public meeting in supports Constitution, 134  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: population of, 294
- NORTHERN NECK, VA.**  
RCS VA.: supports Constitution, 48, 57, 80, 146, 169, 223, 226, 354, 522, 583, 636–37; divided on Constitution, 436; Antifederalism in, 583; elects Federalists to Convention, 702, 745; danger of separation if Va. does not ratify, 979, 1001, 1005n, 1049n; proprietorship patents, 1004n–5n; denial of danger of separation if Va. does not ratify, 1039; danger of federal judiciary to landholders of Lord Fairfax lands in, 1407–8, 1411n–12n; dispute over quirents in, 1436, 1454–55, 1468
- NORTHERN STATES**  
RCS CONN., 428; and apportionment of U.S. Representatives, 376, 380, 384, 423; debate over three-fifths clause in apportioning Representatives and direct taxes, 374–75, 383, 424; will pay more in tariffs, 551; as a separate confederacy, 391; and two-thirds vote for commercial acts, 488, 503; strength of in Congress, 469–70  
RCS GA.: want to eliminate slavery, 260  
RCS MD.: Southern States fear commercial dominance by, 538; too jealous of Southern States, 299; try to ally with Great Britain to obtain trade with West Indies, 114  
RCS MASS.: adhesion of to each other, 1474; can monopolize carrying trade through legislation with only simple majority vote, 654; commercial laws passed by Congress will favor, 492; commercial acts should have required two-thirds vote in Congress, 290–91; want to strengthen Congress’ commercial powers, xxxv, xxxvi; have pre-dominated in Congress, 1474; consumes fewer foreign goods than South, 1314; Constitution will benefit, 1403; mainly farmers, 1807; inhabitants are sober and

- active, 694; jury trial of facts is more sacred in than in South, 807; longer life expectancy in than in South, 1236, 1240, 1241; Maine independence will be encouraged since it would give two more senators to, 1718; population of is more dense than in South, 1805; quality of land compared to South, 1805; separate confederacy of if Constitution is not ratified, 533; slave-trade provision deleted from Declaration of Independence, 1750n; not responsible for Southern slave trade, 1812; people are different in from Southerners, 694–95, 1303; sub-confederation of should be formed, xxxv; taxed most heavily under Articles of Confederation, 1242; three-fifths clause works against interests of, 647, 1239; will be more heavily taxed under Constitution, 236–37; independence of Vt. will be favored as it will give two more senators, 1718
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will benefit, 28; oppose slavery provisions of Constitution, 193; Va. objects to control of commerce by, 283
- RCS N.Y.: commercial people in want to ratify Constitution unconditionally, 2186; are more democratic, liberty is more natural, 128; and differences with Southern States, 128, 195, 292; importance of Union in preventing rivalries and conflicts with Southern States, 247; increasing manufactures, 1088; interests of, 2073; are the navigating states in the U.S., 1727, 1732; three-fifths clause discriminates against, 664, 665; three-fifths clause benefits, 1728; Va. did not send militia to defend during Revolution, 2264n; will lose influence if R.I. does not ratify, 1316, 1317n
- RCS N.C.: and two-thirds vote for commercial acts, 7n, 456, 564–65, 566n, 774; Antifederalists in will not be silenced, 557; benefit from duties under Articles of Confederation, 17; Constitution will benefit Southern States more than, 142–43; dispute with Southern States over slavery, 316; dominate carrying trade, 14–15, 692–93; less well represented in Constitutional Convention 143; manufactures a great deal, 445; N.C. needed to balance Southern interests with, 672; N.C. rejection balances off R.I. rejection, 558; should be embraced by Southern States, 803; and simple majority to pass commercial acts in Congress, 6; will benefit from Congress' tax policy, 421; Constitution will benefit, 8; will benefit from New York City being federal capital, 568; will dominate Congress, 395, 420, 493, 626; will not be so dominant in Congress, 397
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: aristocratic juntos in, 553–54
- RCS R.I.: dislike power of Southern States in Congress, 104; importance of R.I. in Congress, 405, 512, 547; prefer New York City as federal capital, 389; President balances regional interests, 922; want R.I. vote in Congress, 411, 1019, 1020; will dominate Congress, 104; will suffer without an efficient federal government, 39
- RCS S.C.: aided South during Revolution, 129; objection of to slavery and slave trade criticized, 233n; Constitution's benefits to commerce for defended, 132; description of people and lifestyle in, 326; federal officeholders will come from, 264; Constitution will benefit, 41; importance of fisheries to, 270; manufactures should develop in, 260; more items in subject to excise tax, 149; opposition to confederacy of, 369; praise of shipping capacity of, 134; preference (but not monopoly) should be given to shipping of, 216; primogeniture destroyed in, 326; property nearly evenly divided in, 326; Revolution costly to, 140, 270, 472; and separate confederacy with Southern States, 472; Southerners owe gratitude for their efforts during Revolution, 335; South needs support of, 122; South will grow faster than, 122; will defend South, 135, 200; will not dominate in Congress under Constitution, 111, 215
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: denial they will dominate Congress, 32; oppose slave trade, 27
- RCS VA.: favor monarchy in Constitutional Convention, 21; will dominate under Constitution, 36, 158, 1221, 1222, 1258–59; support a navy, 240; majority status of, 346; opposition to religious establishments in, 608; affection for, 1074; and influence in election of President, 1374, 1377; will be eager to limit appellate jurisdiction of U.S. judiciary, 1401; New England sacrifices for Union, 1480; importance of fisheries to New England states, 1488; favorable prospects for ratification in, 147, 148, 169, 175, 227
- economy of: will benefit commercially from Constitution, 50, 63–64, 155–56, 157, 158, 176, 240, 1374, 1498; crops good in, 107; commerce of, 240; some do not produce sufficient wheat for own consumption, 326; exports of, 386; commercial amendment to Articles of Confedera-



- tion opposed as favoring, 698n; carrying states will unite against producing states, 1171; speculation in paper money, 1216–17; will benefit from building a navy, 1315–16; and redemption of Continental paper money, 1357–58, 1359, 1362, 1370n
- and interests of South: will plunder South commercially under Constitution, 28; and debate over congressional regulation of commerce, 45, 63–64, 81–82, 94–95, 158, 169, 176, 230, 325, 326, 337, 386, 431–33, 670–72, 711, 716–18, 1488, 1498, 1509n; united against Southern States in Congress, 74; hostility of Southern States toward, 134–35n, 168, 230, 432–33, 688, 1468, 1476–77; and slave trade, 235n, 675, 882–83, 1369n, 1509n; conflict with Southern States over taxation and representation, 397, 516, 662–63; population growth of exceeded by Southern States, 648, 962, 1002–3, 1159, 1241, 1243; control of carrying trade by will not injure Southern States, 650–51; as potential enemy of Va. if it is out of Union, 980–81; may interfere with slavery in Southern States, 1161; will not oppose creation of new states in South, 1250, 1471; unable to protect Va., 1517; Va. hostility to unwarranted, 1521, 1522–23; oppose Ky. statehood, 1667, 1678
- and interests of West: and navigation of Mississippi River, xxix, 240, 608, 1051, 1088n, 1183, 1207–9, 1220, 1225, 1234, 1235, 1259, 1579, 1621, 1662; western emigration from, 159n, 330, 330n–31n, 1592; economic interests of conflict with West, 386; Westerners' fear that wealth will flow to, 435; opposes western settlements, 1246
- RCS VT.: South might oppose another Northern state in Union, 157–58; Vt. statehood will increase influence of, 150, 178; will benefit from navigation acts, 58
- RCS CONG.: differences among on location of federal capital, 78; differ with Southern States on location of federal capital, 52, 78; dominance in Congress threatens Union, 36; fewer French supporters in, 79; have different interests from Southern States, 55; interests in Confederation Congress, 51; navigation acts will benefit, 58
- CC2: support for Constitution in, 81, 95, 164, 397, 446; opposition to Constitution in, 105n, 108–9, 128, 198, 333, 396; and slave trade, 503n, 507, 521
- governments of, 32, 57, 89, 480; comparison between Middle and Southern states, 27, 150, 153, 213, 246, 282
- and congressional regulation of commerce: opposition to, 33, 49, 82, 104, 105, 105n, 148n, 154, 157, 230–31, 369–70, 372, 403n; support for, 283, 399–400, 446, 453
- CC3: Antifederalist newspaper withheld from, 11n; opposition from Middle and Southern states, 82; importance of commerce to, 171; not much different from Southern States, 277; Constitution endangers, 402; S.C. would unite with if Va. rejects Constitution, 417; South endangered by, 487; South will benefit from, 550; Conn. first to ratify Constitution, 565; and congressional regulation of commerce, 50, 76, 83, 169, 285, 413, 487; and slave trade, 285, 413, 487
- CC4: Constitution will benefit, 304–5; manufactures and sheep important to, 473–74; said to be jealous of South's slave trade, 538n; not receiving Antifederalist newspapers and mail, 541; conflict with Southern States over taxation and representation, 12–13, 23–24, 115; and debate over congressional regulation of commerce, 13–15, 21n, 24–25, 115, 380–81, 386; Constitution will benefit, 13, 21n, 302, 511, 524; effects of British trade restrictions on, 14; hostility of Southern States toward, 21n; prospects for ratification by, 72n; influence of on N.Y., 170; Constitution will benefit shipbuilding in, 205; statehood for Maine and Vt. would give extra senators to, 264; will suffer economically under Constitution, 274; judiciaries of, 328; states of call conventions too quickly, 488; Antifederalists in, 495
- CC6: jealous of Southern States, 18; oppose Ky. statehood, 152; laws in for emancipating slaves, 241, 242n; R.I. should ratify Constitution to add strength to in Senate, 387
- See also* Commerce; Connecticut; Delaware; Eastern States; Massachusetts; Middle States; Navy; New England; New Hampshire; New Jersey; New York; North vs. South; Pennsylvania; Rhode Island; Sectionalism; Southern States
- NORTHFIELD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 206; elects Convention delegate, 144
- NORTHFIELD, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 499

**NORTHFIELD, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**NORTHUMBERLAND, N.H.**

*See* Lancaster, Northumberland, Stratford, Dartmouth, Piercy, Cockburn and Coleburn, N.H.

**NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, PA.**

RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; Assembly elections, 178–79; election of Convention delegates, 265; Federalist weakness in, 722; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 709, 718–19

RCS SUPPL. PA.: majority in are Antifederalists, 601

CC4: little information from, 489

**NORTHWEST ORDINANCE (1787)**

CDR: as extra-constitutional act of Congress, 57, 62–63, 333, 341n, 343; background of, 60–62, 168; text of, 168–74; primogeniture prohibited, 168–69; governor of, 169, 170, 171, 171–72; secretary of, 169, 172; judges of, 169–70, 170, 172; qualifications for officeholding, 169–70, 170–71, 171; laws of, 170, 171; Indian lands and rights, 170, 173; formation of districts prior to statehood, 170–71; general assembly of, 171, 171–72, 172, 173; legislative council of, 171, 172; oaths for officeholding, 172; delegate to Congress, 172; religious freedom guaranteed, 172; bill of rights, 172; right of eminent domain, 172; protection of property rights, 172–73; public schools, 173; to be part of Union and abide by Articles of Confederation and acts and ordinances of Congress, 173; inhabitants to pay share of public debt and U.S. expenses, 173; districts and states to levy taxes, 173; legislatures may not interfere with land sales by Congress, tax property of U.S., or discriminate against non-resident owners in taxing land, 173; waters leading to Mississippi and St. Lawrence rivers to be kept open and free, 173; three to five states to be formed from territory, 173–74; new states to be admitted to Union on equal basis with old states, 174; slavery and indentured servitude prohibited, 174; and fugitive slave clause, 174. *See also* Ordinance of 1784; Ordinance of 1785

RCS MASS.: fugitive-slave clause of, 1372n; praised, 1723; prohibits slavery in Northwest Terr., 1371, 1372n–73n; requires republican form of government for new states, 1371, 1372n–73n

RCS N.Y.: gives general protection under the common law, 1050, 1057; protects rights, 1085n

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: John Adams on importance of, 148

RCS VA.: Congress acted extra-legally in passing, 26; fugitive-slave provision in, 697n; and creation of new states, 710n

CC1: Congress acted extra-legally in passing, 23–24; Congress adopts, xl, 39, 83n, 226, 236, 242n, 275

CC3: Congress acted extra-legally in passing, 359, 360n

CC4: praise of, 194

CC5: jury trial provided in, 340; protects common-law procedural rights, 347; liberties protected in, 375n

*See also* Western lands

**NORTHWEST POSTS**

RCS MD.: Britain retains, 870

RCS N.H.: British retains, 32, 97

RCS N.Y., 2293, 2297n; British retain because of weakness of Articles of Confederation, 1688, 1693; British occupation threatens N.Y., 1692; denial of danger to N.Y. from British occupation, 1712, 1719; criticism of British for not giving up, 877, 2029; British continued occupation not due to weakness of Articles of Confederation, 960; British retain and thus control the fur trade, 930; British still occupy, xxxiv–xxxv, 88, 134, 151, 1199, 1201, 1208–9, 1396, 1402, 1407, 1685, 1695, 1696, 1698n, 1701, 1706, 1709, 1712, 1724, 2038, 2040; British will be forced to evacuate after Constitution is implemented, 916, 2040; fur trade will revive when British evacuate, 1113; Indian and British occupation of, xxxiv, 1402; N.Y. seeks support in obtaining possession of, 2074; no American government should attempt to regain without a navy, 1709; not worth a war with Britain over, 1706; Treaty of Paris cedes to U.S., 1402

RCS N.C.: Britain retains, 113, 117n, 243, 260n, 534

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Britain retains, 222

RCS R.I.: British will evacuate after Constitution is implemented, 102, 114, 118n, 222

RCS VA.: Britain retains, xxvi, 843, 1008, 1129, 1138n, 1411n

RCS VT.: Britain retains, 201

CC4: Britain retains, 97n, 106–7, 301, 494, 497n–98n

CC6: Britain retains, 29, 191, 228, 386

*See also* Fur trade; Western lands

**NORTHWEST TERRITORY**

- CDR: Va. cedes to Congress, 56, 57, 58, 59, 150, 156, 162–63, 173, 333; Ohio Company seeks to buy land in, 60; ordinances for government of, 150–53, 168–74; ordinance for survey and sale of, 156–63; population of, 301; officers of, 352
- RCS MASS.: purchase of land in, 383n; Winthrop Sargent appointed secretary of, 1527n; Scioto Company role in, 1650n
- RCS N.H.: Britain retains posts in, 32, 97
- RCS R.I.: British will relinquish posts in under Constitution, 102, 114, 118n, 222; Indian depredations in, 222; judge replaced in, 542; Ohio Company purchased land in, 544n; possible treaty with Indians in, 418; sale of will pay U.S. debt, 103, 222, 275, 276n, 417, 825, 969n; sale of will produce revenue, 61
- RCS VA.: Britain retains posts in, xxvi, 843, 1008, 1129, 1138n, 1411n; appointment of officers in, 158, 159n; Va. requests expenses in, 738, 738n; Va. to Congress, 738n, 1530, 1544n; commerce of Va. with will be hurt if it does not ratify Constitution, 890; debate over power of Congress to regulate, 1319–20; formation of new states in, 1319–20; Fort Harmar, 1709
- CC4: Britain retains posts in, 97n, 106–7, 301, 494, 497n–98n
- CC6: Britain retains posts in, 29, 191, 228, 386; Indians in, 334, 335n; considerable power of governor of, 335
- See also* Northwest Ordinance; Ohio; Ohio Company; Ordinance of 1784; Ordinance of 1785; Western lands

**NORTHWOOD, EPSOM AND ALLENSTOWN, N.H.**

- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147
- population: Allenstown, 497; Epsom, 498; Northwood, 500

**NORTON, MASS.**

- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 206; elects Convention delegate, 144–45; celebrates Fourth of July, 393

**NORWALK, CONN.**

- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 437, 538
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 59, 60

**NORWICH, CONN.**

- RCS CONN.: incorporation of, 322; assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 437, 537
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62
- RCS N.H.: opposition to amendments to Constitution in, 460
- RCS R.I.: slave trade in, 90

**NORWICH, MASS.**

- RCS MASS., 895
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 206

**NORWICH, VT.**

- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260

**NORWICH PACKET**

*See* Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers

**“NOT PERFECTION”**

- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 149

**“NO TIFFANY”**

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: quoted, 1087; text of, 1037–38

**NOTTINGHAM, N.H.**

- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 187; population, 500

**NOTTINGHAM WEST, N.H.**

- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 500

**“NOV. ANGLUS”**

- RCS VA.: text of, 235–37, 340–41

**NOVA SCOTIA**

- RCS MASS., 1250; and commerce with U.S., 25, 386, 650, 1353–54
- RCS N.Y.: as boundary with U.S., 1306; “Publius” accused of wanting union with, 599; state legislature asked to inhibit federal officials from taking to support to, 2510
- RCS N.C.: people in happy N.C. rejected Constitution, 669
- RCS R.I., 542
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: requests U.S. annexation after ratification of U.S. Constitution, 103

**NOVA SCOTIA GAZETTE**

*See* Newspapers: Foreign newspapers

**“NUMA”**

- RCS MASS., 5, 17n, 30; text of, 7–13n; answer to, 36–38
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 7–8, 9–11, 14–16, 17, 22–24, 59–62, 66–69; quoted, 60

**“A NUMBER OF HONEST AMERICANS”**

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 924–25

## O

### “O” (two separate items)

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 404–5, 851–56

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 598

### OAKHAM, MASS.

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 1000–1001; instructions to Convention delegate, 995, 1000–1001

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 145; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 207

### OATHS

CDR: draft Articles of Confederation require clerk of Committee of the States to take oath of secrecy and fidelity, 85; changes proposed in amendments to Articles, 113–14, 117, 144; Northwest Ordinance requires territorial officials to take oath of fidelity and office, 172; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 238–39, 245, 250, 259, 267, 269, 280, 283, 287, 292, 296; Constitution requires of Senate when trying impeachments, 307–8; Constitution requires for President, 313; Constitution requires for all federal and state officeholders, 316; oath of office to be required of privy councilors in R. H. Lee proposed amendments (1787), 338

RCS CONN.: James Wadsworth refuses to take, 338, 563; negates need for a religious test for office holding, 558

RCS DEL.: of allegiance in Del., 39, 60n, 71n, 76n; no oath of allegiance required to vote for Del. Convention, 59, 84, 85

RCS GA.: to support Constitution, 304

RCS MD.: can be broken, 333; Congress will not violate, 842; debated in Constitutional Convention, 420, 423n; electors of delegates to Md. Convention to be under, 47; for judges of elections, 586; judges of elections for Baltimore refuse to take, 587; might be violated in Pa. by voting to ratify Constitution, 106, 562, 568n; needed for warrants, 635, 773; in N.J. Plan, 306; in Pa., 153; required of state officeholders, 182, 775; state officeholders to take defending Constitution, 132; will stop followers of a popular leader, 332

RCS MASS., 1282; mean nothing if constitutions are violated, 411; Gerry opposes in Constitutional Convention, xlv; Mass. officeholders required to take, 1397n, 1402n;

illogical to have for officeholders without a religious test, 955; praise of for President in Constitution, 500, 1321; should have religious requirement in for President, 868; criticism of requirement of state officeholders to take to support Constitution, 253–54, 310, 407, 681–82, 682, 1397, 1402n; defense of requirement of state officeholders to take to support Constitution, 1328; of state officeholders to state constitutions would be violated if they voted to ratify Constitution, 253–54, 310, 1397, 1402n; state and federal officeholders must swear to support Constitution, 513, 1321; to support state constitution is not violated by Federalist state officeholder, 307; do not secure virtue in office, 1325

RCS N.H.: in Lumber Act, 295; for officeholders to support Constitution, 214; required of officeholders will not guard against tyranny, 115

RCS N.J.: as restriction on President and senators, 149

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: for N.J. delegates, 8; for N.J. election officials, 2; for N.J. electors, 3; for members of N.J. legislature, 5, 6–7

RCS N.Y.: amendments proposed that federal officers should take oath not to infringe state constitutions, 2108, 2208, 2241, 2268, 2317, 2334, 2548; Antifederalists propose for N.Y. constitution, 688; as a check on federal government, 1947; as check on President, 1952; criticism of to support the Constitution, 597–98, 1164; debated in N.Y. Senate, 700; federal judges act under, 1964, 2034; federal officers should support both state and federal governments, 1080; judges bound to enforce Constitution by, 632; judges under will rule in favor of federal laws over states, 2036; N.Y. Assembly Federalists propose of allegiance to U.S., 688; N.Y. should pass law forcing state officers to avoid taking to new government until N.Y. amendments are confirmed, 2474; necessity for state and federal officeholders shows the danger of Constitution, 158–59; officeholders must swear allegiance to Constitution, 2035; President’s, 1952; provision

- for in N.Y. constitution, 504; provision of Constitution, quoted, 158, 2481, 2486n; of Senate in impeachment trials, 827; state legislature asked to inhibit federal officials from taking to support Constitution, 2510; suggestion that N.Y. adopt a law forbidding N.Y. office holders from taking to U.S. Constitution, 2481–82, 2485; suggestion that N.Y. adopt a law requiring officeholders to take an oath that they will use influence to adopt amendments, 2481–82, 2482, 2485; will help keep senators faithful, 1901; state judiciaries would interpret laws in favor of federal government, 2033; state officials will be forced to support national government by, 468
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: bill proposed for N.Y. officeholders taking, 138–39; delegates take oath for N.Y. Convention, 281; N.Y. Convention amendment that cannot infringe on states, 421, 450, 456, 475; require representatives to act for the public good, 200–201
- RCS N.C.: Americans broke to king because of British tyranny, 437; criticism in support of Constitution, 350; defense of, 353; denial that ratifying Constitution would violate N.C. constitution, 437; in England, 408; federal officeholders must swear allegiance to constitution, 368; Senate to take in impeachment trials, 268; to support Constitution defended, 407–9; to support Constitution is sort of religious test, 403–4, 407; to support N.C. state government, 123; to Constitution will not subvert state governments or liberty, 353
- RCS PA.: violates oath of Pa. assemblymen and councilors, 263, 433, 527; will help create consolidated government, 409, 410, 446, 448, 468, 509, 526–27; will forestall efforts by state officeholders to control federal government, 399, 409
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: for congressmen supported by N.J. under Articles, 326; to defend Pa. constitution, 841, 878, 953, 1081, 1302; to defend Pa. constitution jeopardized by U.S. Constitution, 563; to defend Pa. constitution violated by Federalists, 563, 1014–15, 1294; discrepancy of with religious freedom in Pa. constitution, 770–71; federal and state officers must take, 950; nature of in Constitution questioned, 333; in N.H. constitution, 878; Romans were true to, 108; sacredness of, 109, 111; seceding Pa. assemblymen violate, 257, 592
- RCS R.I.: Gov. Fenner's proclamation ordering, 1042; may accelerate ratification in states out of the Union, 535; R.I. governor and legislature take, 1041, 1043, 1046; R.I. legislature required to take to defend Constitution, 1038
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Gov. Fenner's proclamation requiring state officeholders to take for U.S. Constitution, 395–96
- RCS S.C.: Francis Cummins on, 304; debate in S.C. Convention concerning, 305; in judicial courts, 360; for managers of the Convention election, 75, 176; nature of, 475; President swears to protect and defend the Constitution, 345; are sacred things, 360; in S.C. constitution of 1776, xxxii; in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv, 399n, 501; S.C. constitution of 1790 eliminates "So help me God," 399n
- RCS VA.: use of in popular assemblies, 104; and religious tests, 125, 145, 437; debate over Constitution's provisions concerning, 251, 1100, 1277, 1774; as check on President, 680–81; proposed amendment concerning, 820; assures supremacy of federal over state governments, 879–80, 1070, 1111, 1217
- RCS VT.: in Vt. constitution, 241, 242; in Vt. Militia Act, 107
- CC1: Constitution's provision for President, 206; Constitution's provision for state and federal officeholders, 209, 528; R. H. Lee's amendment for privy council under oath, 239; taken by Senate in impeachment trials, 265; imply belief in God, 504
- CC2: to maintain the Constitution, 484, 490
- CC3: to support Pa. constitution, 16, 200, 202n; state officers required to take to support Constitution, 97, 112, 153, 316, 474
- CC4: assures obedience to duty, 314, 319, 546, 554; criticism of as security against bad government, 219–20, 220, 458, 461n
- CC5: "Federal Farmer" has no objection to state officeholders being required to take supporting Constitution, 370
- CC6: for federal and state officeholders, 72, 76; to be taken by judges in impeachment cases, 304–5; federal officeholders should take not to violate state constitutions or rights, 305, 347
- See also* Blacklist; Loyalists; Religious tests
- "OBADIAH SPRIGGENS"**  
RCS S.C., 290; text of, 294–95, 410–17
- "OBEDIAH FORCEPS"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1086–87
- "AN OBITUARY FOR CONSTITUTIONAL LIBERTY"**  
RCS VA.: text of, 1691–93

**“OBSERVATIONS ON THE ADDRESS OF THE SIXTEEN MEMBERS”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 477–79

**OBSERVATIONS ON THE ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION**

CC1: publication as pamphlet, 180; text of, 181

**OBSERVATIONS ON THE PROPOSED**

**CONSTITUTION** (Mercy Otis Warren)

See “A Columbian Patriot”

**“OBSERVATOR”** (five separate items)

RCS CONN., 345, 348–51

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 27

RCS MD.: text of, 123–25n

RCS MASS., 5; text of, 38–41, 206–8

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 833

**“OBSERVER”** (three separate items)

RCS N.Y., 576; text of, 559–60

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 281, 499

RCS R.I., 238, 780n; text of, 364–65

**“AN OBSERVER”** (two separate items)

RCS N.Y., 302n; quoted, 143, 389; response to, 298–302; text of, 123–25, 268–70

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 105

**“AN OBSERVING COUNTRYMAN”**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 342–43

**OCHLOCRACY**

CC6: R.I. government described as, 196

**“OCRICO”**

RCS MASS., 303; text of, 504

**AN ODE** (Francis Hopkinson)

CC6: text of, 246–47

**ODE ON THE ADOPTION OF THE**

**CONSTITUTION** (William Pitt Smith)

CC6: text of, 290–92

**OFFICEHOLDERS**

RCS CONN.: as trustees of the people, 569

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: criticism of large salaries for, 45; Conn. has too many, 2–3; Constitution will protect against cronyism, 36; should be chosen annually, 87

RCS MD.: become corrupted, 528; danger of unscrupulous, 856; more powerful in governments that are less free, 366; opposition to holding more than one position, 555, 563, 773, 774; as trustees of the people, 771

RCS SUPPL. MD.: Antifederalists should be ineligible as, 79–80; beware of office-seekers, 87; converts should be welcome as, 81–82

RCS MASS.: abused when vice and impious men hold, 796; debate over benefits of age qualification for, 1240; have only those powers given to them by consent of people, 1423; rulers may usurp their powers, 1430

RCS N.H.: N.H. constitution prohibits members of Senate, House and Council from serving as, xlvi, 475; short term ties them to people, 110–11

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: in a republic lose favor over time, 1–2

RCS N.Y.: ambitious and needy men seek, 1028; no aristocracy in republics, 1812; from folly or blindness people put wicked men in office, 52; injurious when too few and timid, 1029; difficult to remove those with long tenure, 910; must be trusted, 998–99; must be watched, 809; oppressive to public when unnecessary and filled with those unfriendly to the people, 1028; right to examine conduct of, 28–29; should be checked by being responsible to a superior authority, 907; should be removed from office by elections if they violate the constitution, 876; should have enough independence not to be swayed by popular caprice and error, 64; want to expand their authority, 684–85; will oppose any change of government, 919

RCS N.C.: are not as knowledgeable and virtuous as people in general, 610; must be men of understanding and experience, 608

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment prohibits members of Congress from holding, 27; office-seeker correspondence, 88, 89

RCS SUPPL. PA.: too many and too expensive, 1206; liberty protected from because laws will affect when they leave office, 557; selfish ambition often sacrifices freedom, 976; should be wise and experienced, 489; should have honor and virtue, 489

RCS S.C.: as trustees of the people, 325; are not all depraved, 258

RCS VT.: should be virtuous, 185

CC5: danger of too long an incumbency, 67, 320–21; should always be viewed with suspicion, 287, 288; description of kinds of men who serve as, 289; tendency of some to corruption and oppression of the people, 318–19; too many is dangerous but too few is injurious, 318–19

CC6: should not be hereditary, 41, 201, 314

**OFFICEHOLDERS, CONFEDERATION**

RCS N.Y., 922; Congress can appoint but cannot punish for misdemeanors, 930; delegates to Congress prohibited from dual appointments, 984; have not been held responsible, 1032; should be trusted with more powers, 920, 922

**OFFICEHOLDERS, STATE**

RCS CONN., 580–81; in Conn. elected to state convention as Federalists, 486, 580–



- 81; long tenure and multiple office holding in Conn., 316–17; list of Conn. officeholders (1787–1788), 341–44; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 350–51, 351, 381, 395–96, 398, 400, 402–3, 461–62, 495–96, 503, 505–6, 507–8, 508–9, 518–19, 520, 522, 576; in Conn. Convention, 406, 565, 580, 586
- RCS GA.: in colonial Ga., 202; prohibition of dual holding, 203
- RCS MD.: Md. constitutional requirements for, xxxv; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 19, 105–6, 153–54, 252, 289, 298, 441, 479, 561; required to take federal oath, 132, 182, 306; should not be elected to Md. Convention, 106
- RCS MASS.: as Antifederalists, 1078; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 27, 203, 262, 294, 315, 529, 539n, 593, 596, 751n–52n; Antifederalists charged with wanting, 255; criticism of requirement of to take oaths to support Constitution, 253–54, 310, 407, 681–82, 682, 1397, 1402n; denial that Antifederalists are selfish officeholders, 321, 748; denial that they usually oppose Constitution, 841; do not deny their oaths by supporting U.S. Constitution, 307; dual in colonial Mass., xxiv; in colonial period dependent on Great Britain for salaries, 1200; in Mass. do not believe their state will ratify, 705; in Mass. impeachment of is tried by Senate, 425, 426n, 502; in Mass. would violate their oaths if they voted to ratify Constitution, 253–54, 310, 1397, 1402; limitation on dual in Mass. not sufficient, 480; must take oaths in Mass., 1402n; oaths by to support Constitution protects against usurpation of power of general government, 1328; pleased that Mass. officeholders are eligible to be Convention delegates, 888, 915–16; praise of fixed terms for in Mass. constitution of 1780, 771; non-delegate officers of Mass. not permitted seats in Convention, 698, 813, 1312–13; proposal to lower salaries of, 1022n; required to take oath to support Constitution, 513, 1321; state constitutions restrict clergy from holding state offices, 811, 812n; too many Antifederalists in office costs much in taxation, 258; will be filled by merit under Constitution, 235; will come into conflict with federal tax collectors, 21
- RCS N.H.: must be watched and checked, 84; oppose Constitution, 45
- RCS N.J.: list of in N.J. (1787–1788), 131–32; too many, 142–43; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 153
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists crave, 814, 814n; almost alone in N.Y. oppose Constitution, 152; are only Antifederalists in New York City, 1481; avarice and ambition are their aims, 1340, 1516; clergy prohibited from holding by N.Y. constitution, xxv; criticism of requirement of to take oaths supporting Constitution, 597–98; can be dismissed but should be careful, 24; conservatives in N.Y. hope to occupy, xxv; denial that they are contemned, 945; denial that they are selfish and dishonest, 1710; despite large numbers they will be no match for the central government, 1871; divided in N.Y., 1710; should divest themselves when considering Constitution, 1688, 1701, 1703; divided over the Constitution, 1708; will be eliminated after ratification of Constitution, 875–76; if they are Federalists they prefer the public good, 1517; fewer and less powerful, 2034–35; generally favor Constitution, 1710; haughty selfish ones should be elected to the N.Y. Convention (satirical), 1450; many in addition to U.S. to collect taxes, 1937; more numerous than federal, 1868, 1869, 1889; not nominated for Convention because of conflict of interest, 1368–69; list of in N.Y., lxxxvii; and proposed oaths to support amendments, 2474, 2481–82, 2482, 2485; seekers of state offices oppose Constitution, 97; states need tax power to pay, 472; must swear oath to support U.S. Constitution, 2034; no one will seek under new U.S. Constitution, 1931; N.Y. Convention delegates should consider themselves citizens not state officeholders, 1690; are prosperous, 764; satirical praise of, 626; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 9, 14, 51–52, 58, 68, 86, 90, 97, 122, 144, 149–50, 152, 185, 391, 424, 839–40, 841, 861, 878, 1206–7, 1336, 1337n, 1364, 1473, 1476, 1516, 1517–18, 1694–95; denial that they oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 194, 243, 369–70, 405; suggestion that N.Y. adopt a law forbidding from taking oath to U.S. Constitution until amendments are passed, 2481–82, 2482, 2485; will be important under the Constitution, 1959; will be powerful and more numerous, 1963, 1965; large numbers of but subject to control of federal government, 2033; no property qualification for, 1795n

- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalists accused of preserving lucrative positions, 81, 86–89, 97–99, 101, 102; state payments to, 59–60, 86–89, 97–99
- RCS N.C.: oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 4, 15, 62, 112, 122, 127, 141, 537, 647; will multiply in N.C. if Constitution is rejected, 125
- RCS PA.: oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 155–56, 171–72, 192, 198–99, 206–7, 315; denial they oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 663; many, 489, 501; are the only people happy, 580
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists' desire to control state government fuels their opposition to Constitution, 267; Antifederalists fill, 221; Antifederalists will probably occupy high offices after ratification, 271; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 249, 269, 281, 287, 295, 337, 421, 457, 491–92, 496–97, 498–99, 599, 746, 814, 816, 835, 971, 1080, 1131, 1258–59; aspiring officeholders with large salaries, 307; Constitution favored by most, 1323; criticism of, 1024–26; denial that Antifederalists will support liberty, 493; denial that positions of will be eliminated under Constitution, 507; long tenure of criticized, 753, 760; have become masters, 753; militia officers should be appointed by federal government, 155; nepotism in, 248–49, 312; number will be reduced under Constitution saving money, 258; oppose new Constitution, 98–99, 107–8; religious test for denounced, 743–44; salaries of discussed, 274–75; salaries of should be lowered, 457, 1024, 1076; too powerful, 1024; will not decrease under Constitution, 337
- RCS R.I.: oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 474; compensation of, 608; Country party attempts to perpetuate control over, 753, 786; county-level officials selected by R.I. legislature, xxvii; deputy governor, lxxiv; elected annually by freemen, xxvi; number of will increase in an independent R.I., 884; receive salary in paper money corrected for depreciation, 551; Federalists hope to get appointed, 777; "Landholder" says he never was one, 260; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 266, 272, 474, 897; R.I. needs men of character to serve as, 636; R.I. proposed amendments prohibit Congress from appointing, 974; Country party hopes to maintain its control over, 826; state-level officials chosen by freemen in R.I. towns, xxvii; and Test Act, xxxii
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 423, 429; constitutional provisions for, xxxv–xxxvi, 342, 499–501; land ownership requirement of, xxviii; list of, lxix–lxxv
- RCS VA.: oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 84, 143–44, 163, 400, 504, 636, 844n, 1024, 1582, 1585; not excluded from Va. Convention, 146; will lose power under Constitution, 373; Va. law prohibits holding both state and federal offices, 709, 710n; Articles of Confederation prohibit employment of by foreign governments, 849; are more numerous than U.S. officeholders will be, 1151–52, 1176; required to take oath to U.S. Constitution, 1217; state judges may be prohibited from holding federal office, 1469
- RCS VT.: hope God will grant wisdom to, 171
- CC1: loyalists serving as, 74; customs officials appointed by states, 99; criticism of, 184; must take oath to U.S. Constitution, 528; list of state executives, xlv; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 135, 136, 138, 139, 176–77, 190, 191, 192, 221, 225, 228, 246, 261, 276, 277, 319, 343, 356, 362, 365, 380, 384, 397–98, 469, 486, 494, 504, 513, 519, 524, 562–63, 564; defense of opposition to Constitution, 139–40, 467; support Constitution, 365; many will still be elected by people under Constitution, 436
- CC2, 141, 434; defense of opposition to Constitution by, 6, 54; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 82, 94–95, 107, 231, 245, 310n, 446–47; support Constitution, 397, 436
- CC3, 258, 273, 382, 402, 478–79, 482, 489; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 76, 78, 81, 82, 88, 183, 211, 521n, 555, 569; central government cannot appoint, 458, 509
- CC4: states still control under Constitution, 49–50; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 92–93, 127–28, 188–89, 205, 259–60, 270, 301, 403, 461n, 475n, 487n, 495, 497, 521
- CC5, 90; state control over does not prove sovereignty of states, 141; restrictions on dual appointment in most states, 275; qualifications for in state constitutions, 275–76
- CC6: in Pa. oppose Constitution, 10–11, 401; oppose Constitution for selfish reasons,

17, 400, 401n; in N.H. favor Constitution, 52; Constitution protects against ambition of state and local leaders, 138; in N.Y. oppose Constitution, 401

*See also* Oaths; Officeholders; Religious tests

**OFFICEHOLDERS, U.S.**

CDR: draft Articles, 84; Articles prohibit dual officeholding, 87, 89; proposed changes in Articles, 113–14, 117, 167–68; Mass. resolution appointing Convention delegates prohibits dual officeholding, 205, 207–8; Convention proposals concerning, 243, 243–44, 244, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 252, 254–55, 255, 256, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 267, 269, 271, 272, 273, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283, 286, 287, 288, 290, 291, 292, 293, 296; Constitution sets minimum age for President, Representatives, and Senators, 306, 307, 312; Constitution sets citizenship and residency requirements for President, Representatives, and Senators, 306, 307, 312; Constitution provides for impeachment of, 308; Constitution prohibits dual officeholding, 309, 311; Constitution prohibits federal officeholders from serving as presidential electors, 312; Constitution prohibits religious tests as a requirement for, 316; Constitution requires oaths of all federal and state officeholders to support Constitution, 316

RCS CONN.: Antifederalists should not hold Constitution is adopted, 486; will be subject to laws, 527; will increase under Constitution, 422–23; criticism of lack of religious test for, 563, 588, 588–90; defense of lack of religious test for, 456, 498–501, 558, 573, 587–88, 590–92, 593; will not increase under Constitution, 525; should be liable for violation of trust, 395; opposition to under Articles, 429; should be trusted, 40, 532

RCS GA.: will be meritorious under Constitution, 235; commissions of issued by Senate, 241

RCS MD.: “Aristides” will not accept a position, 531; as creatures of the people, 361, 383, 650, 666; criticism of “Aristides” saying they can be sued in state courts for abuse of powers, 464–65; danger of tax collectors, 180, 644n; delegates to Constitutional Convention do not want federal offices, 230; denial that many tax collectors will be appointed, 254, 341; Federalists seek positions, 292, 298, 322–23, 406, 422, 464, 640; federal judges prohibited from holding by Md. Convention’s amendment, 664; go unfilled under the Articles

of Confederation, 331; inferior judiciary will expand number of, 182; Luther Martin will obtain whatever he wants, 319; members of Congress barred from being, 172–73, 234, 398, 403n, 638, 666; more dignified under national government, 366; must be trusted or anarchy will occur, 363; need for jury trial for those who abuse their authority, 462; no property qualifications for, 479; opposition to potential huge number of, 92, 289–90, 331, 470, 538–39, 637; oppressive ones could face charges in state courts, 354, 642; President will use federal offices to corrupt U.S. Senators, 634; restrictions on members of Congress in Paca’s amendments, 651; rich should lead in government service, 361; rich will fill, 469; satirical criticism of, 318; U.S. Senators will obtain positions, 91, 634; should not be elected to the Md. Convention, 543; want to aggrandize themselves, 418; will be oppressive, 362; will be talented, patriotic and virtuous, 233, 273, 341; will use courts to suppress people, 269; won’t be many outside of federal capital, 66

RCS MASS.: will abuse their powers, 1368; ambitious men will be under Constitution, 265; Antifederalists fear they will not be appointed, 257; Antifederalists will not be if they continue to oppose Constitution, 85; atheists, deists and papists should be excluded from holding, 1057; Congress’ power to appoint will increase its influence, 498; Constitution does not restrict clergy from holding, 811; Constitution will provide as reason for supporting, 774; criticism of Congress’ power to appoint collectors of taxes, 881; criticism of lack of provision for rotation in office, 159, 1208, 1291, 1292, 1433–34, 1702, 1720; deists should not be excluded from holding, 1376; Federalists seek positions, 195, 322, 430, 559, 749, 803, 811, 815, 840, 841, 1027, 1345–46, 1348, 1352; Federalists do not want to be, 1347, 1349; few individuals would aggrandize themselves from appointments under Constitution, 498; honesty and abilities will characterize under Constitution, 12, 62–63, 204, 736, 1227, 1408; impeachment of, 501, 1321, 1459; Mass. will not get many because of its distance from future federal capital, 112; members of Congress prohibited from holding, 480, 1285, 1295, 1299, 1321; meritorious men will fill under Constitution, 235; no hereditary positions for un-

der Constitution, 531, 1423; and property qualifications under Articles, 1236, 1240; and property qualifications under Constitution, 680, 736, 836, 845–46, 870, 1210, 1214, 1236, 1239n, 1240; not to accept office, title, or emolument from foreign prince or state, 1321, 1382, 1382n, 1418; criticism of lack of religious test for, 58, 680, 868, 880–81, 890, 902, 955, 968, 1056–57, 1255, 1262, 1264–65, 1296, 1421, 1446, 1782; Pennsylvanians will get many positions, 112; dependent on people under Constitution, 1352; checked by political outs, 1458; praise of lack of religious test for in Constitution, 212–13, 235, 513, 1325, 1421–22, 1422, 1427n, 1594, 1596; President commissions, 500; proposed amendment making them accountable to states when they violate state laws, 866; proposed amendment prohibits titles of nobility for, 1470, 1478; qualifications of as important issue that Federalists in state Convention argue, 1599; subject to recall, 180; required to take oath to support Constitution, 513, 1321; should be appointed by Congress, 568; James Sullivan would become Federalist if he were offered a position, 857; tax assessors and collectors will prey on people, 269–70, 1807; tax collectors will be aided by standing army, 719; tax collectors will come into conflict with state collectors, 21; under Constitution will be masters of the people, 1291, 1297; virtue and education is way to attain, 176; virtue in people needed to assure that officeholders don't abuse their trust, 1473; will increase under Constitution, 233, 271, 356, 649, 710–11, 765, 870, 1310, 1807

—dual: federal judges should be able to sit in Congress, 850, 851n; Mass. legislature restricts delegates to Constitutional Convention from allowing, xli; opposition to, 446; prohibited for members of Congress, xlv, 1299; prohibition of as sign of republicanism, 480

—under Articles of Confederation: Antifederalists accused of being, 262; delegates to Confederation Congress prohibited from holding other U.S. offices, 552; no property qualification for holding, 1236, 1240; opposition to dual officeholding, 446, 453–54, 460; are servants of the people, 1291, 1297; want strengthened government, 403; with power to tax and regulate trade number would become respectable, 541

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 479; ambitious men will be, 438; Antifederalists accused of office-seeking to destroy Constitution, 336–37, 423–24, 423–26, 423–24, 432, 450–51; enforcing attendance of, 416; Federalists urged to hold office to protect Constitution, 336–37, 372, 373–74, 404, 421, 450, 456, 458–59; have involuntary bias toward each other, 445; high salaries will encourage quality, 415; the most qualified remain humble, 450; no titles of nobility for, 433–34; office-seeker solicitations, 56–57, 365–67, 469–71; patriots must be elected to protect Constitution, 398–99; qualifications for under Constitution, 41–42; rotation in office criticized, 417; salaries of, 440

RCS N.H.: defense of salaries of under Articles of Confederation, 327–28; praise of having to revert to elections under Constitution, 420; salaries of too high under Confederation, 119–20; toast in Baltimore that only Federalists will become, 444; wise and good men must be chosen as, 421

RCS N.J.: proposed amendment concerning appointment of, 144–45; defense of mode of appointment, 149

RCS N.Y.: as agents of the people, 934; brevity of needed to be balanced against quantity of power delegated, 983; Congress will be corrupted by, 223–24, 256, 257, 279–80, 314, 1006, 1820–21, 1882, 1886, 1889, 1889–1890; Congress will corruptly appoint, 1882; Constitution does not provide for annual elections of, 218; Continental and Confederation congresses had appointed former members of Congress, 1003; Constitution will create many placemen, 1747, 1748; criticism of no prohibition for election as U.S. Representative, 661; criticism of Congress' power to invest sole power to appoint officers in President, 231–32; Congress will appoint friends, themselves, or outgoing members of Congress to, 1003–4, 1006; Congress will establish an oppressive customs service, 135, 416; they will overturn constitutional powers and create despotism, 655; danger from, 1968; defense of prohibition for religious test for, 627, 629n; defense of Senate's power to try impeachments of, 852; defense of federal government's power to appoint, 107, 1391, 1395; decent salaries will attract respectable characters, 48; denial that Federalists seek positions, 1396–97; educated men will occupy posi-

- tions, 86; Federalists expect positions under new Constitution, 143, 192, 194, 370, 404, 450, 599, 668, 944, 993, 1382; Federalists will fill and further support the Constitution without amendments, 944; furniture for their offices will be costly, 1383; grudging praise for Senate as a check on President's appointment power, 232; part of Hamilton's view of Constitution as representative democracy, 2157; many and all to be given by President and Senate, 1885; many in addition to state to collect taxes, 1932, 1937; more numerous and important than those in states, 2034–35; objection to lack of responsibility of great officers under Constitution, 953; outgoing members of Congress will receive, 1884; plebeian can rise to highest office under Constitution, 64; positions will be honorable and highly sought after, 1762; potential to corrupt, 1753, 1897; powers over possessed by Confederation Congress, 2054; President not to have influence over members of Congress by appointing them to, 1916; no property qualification for, 1795n; seekers of should not be regarded in debate over Constitution, 209; should not form combinations that would be detrimental to the people, 990; should not serve in Congress, 1916; terms of office too long, 458; trust those who want to serve, 878; too much trust given to under Constitution, 999; under Constitution will be friends and neighbors chosen by the people, 87; will be expensive if spread throughout U.S., 217; will be given out by influence and corruption, 256; will increase under Constitution, 135, 225, 256, 337, 413, 468, 615, 965; will be more needed for states to pass any measures, 2004, 2011; will be natural aristocracy, 1756; will seek to increase their power, 407; would increase if there were separate confederacies, 114n
- amendments proposed: binding them to take oath not to infringe or violate state constitutions, 2108, 2208, 2241, 2268, 2317, 2334, 2548; guarantees immunity to from state laws within federal capital, 2110, 2124; that all officers must take oath not to violate Constitution, 2124; that federal officeholders are not immune from state laws, 2124, 2208, 2268, 2275n; prohibiting judges of Supreme Court from dual officeholding, 2100, 2102, 2103, 2124, 2241, 2268, 2275n, 2317, 2333; prohibits members of Congress from dual officeholding, 1975, 1975n, 2031, 2133, 2239, 2260, 2315, 2332, 2353, 2546; that commissions be in name of people of U.S. and tested in, 2099, 2124
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: best candidates are often too modest to become, 4; in first administration must be exceptional, 385; importance of thoroughly screening, 385; only the people can change term length of, 159; Constitution favored to secure federal positions, 373–74, 376; salaries of, 87, 449, 454, 474; should be from landed class, 183–84; wealthy hold advantages to becoming, 159; will be superior in abilities, 2
- N.Y. Convention amendments: on dual officeholding, 408–9, 410, 419, 449, 455; on jurisdiction of state laws within federal capital, 421–22, 449, 454, 474; on oaths not infringing on states, 421, 450, 456; prohibiting from accepting titles of nobility, 416, 417
- RCS N.C.: denial that Federalists seek positions, 115, 440; Federalists seek positions, 435, 688–89; friends of legislators will obtain positions, 269; members of House and Senate ineligible for in N.C. amendments, 455–56; only petty officers will not be subject to impeachment, 258; praise of impeachment for, 254–55; praise of terms of, 100, 116; prohibition of hereditary in N.C. proposed amendments, 453; will be chosen by merit alone, 795; will be many and costly under Constitution, 160, 258, 307, 619; will be only a few under Constitution, 115; will be subject to court trial for crimes, 271
- RCS PA., 527; predictions that there will be large numbers of, 172, 513, 514, 639, 711; denial that there will be large numbers of, 490–91; and debate over dual officeholding by, 298, 478, 489, 493, 498, 522, 523, 569; predictions that officeholders will abuse power, 396, 711; members of House of Representatives will be bribed with offers of positions, 466; prohibition of emoluments, etc. from foreign states praised, 417–18; Federalists seek positions, 264, 265, 300, 663–64; Constitution will provide “salutary permanence,” 543; as trustees of the people, 384–85; will not arbitrarily violate their trust, 515; will not be held responsible for actions, 525; no property qualification for, 579
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists want to be, 824; are servants with limited authority,

- 776–77; can be appointed by courts or heads of departments, 809; Confederation Congress must appoint customs collectors, 172; offices will be objects for men of easy fortunes, 182; Constitution will create many new positions, 772, 880, 1234; Constitution will empower, 753; Federalists desire to be, 337, 759, 950, 1188, 1213, 1218, 1258n; Federalists have no desire to be, 814; Gerry and Mason allegedly want property qualification for, 779; mentioned for lifetime appointments, 483; no wealth required to serve as, 489; Pa. Convention delegates bribed with offers of jobs, 1103; persons desirous of to be should not be regarded, 1306; senators and representatives forbidden to hold, 183; too many and too costly, 1082; will be Northerners, 952; will be qualified, 437; will be too many under Constitution, 337, 842, 873–74, 971, 1076, 1218; will not be created for patronage purposes, 599
- RCS R.I.: denial of objection of too many, 884; Antifederalists hope to become, 633, 753, 867–68, 983, 1039, 1040n, 1043; applications for, 1035–36; call for speedy recess appointments in R.I., 596; compared to God in their powers, 254; confirmed by Senate, 941n; Constitution criticized for absence of religious test for, 246; criticism of under Constitution, 61; customs collectors must be federally appointed, 492; described as patriots and statesmen, 595; equal suffrage in Senate empowers R.I. to confirm, 938; Federalists hope to become, 245, 250, 487, 543, 557–58, 596–97, 753n, 768, 867–68, 1015–16, 1018, 1038, 1039, 1040, 1040n, 1043–44, 1049; future virtue of questioned, 824; Gov. Fenner may support Constitution if Antifederalists maintain appointments, 867; Gov. Fenner requests that federal appointments be delayed until R.I. is represented in Congress, 1008; lack of in U.S. may diminish standing in eyes of Europe, 544; “Landholder” says he never was, 260; opposition to appointment of Antifederalists as, 633, 1044; proposed amendment prohibiting from holding state offices, 980, 1002; quality of government depends on, 718; questions principles of those who will be elected, 246; rejection of honorific titles for U.S. President, 544, 545n; in R.I. criticized as party men, 596; R.I. must appoint, 753; salaries of, 543, 568, 572, 620, 635–36; swarm around U.S. Congress, 568; titles for, 471, 493; and U.S. President’s power to remove appointed officers, 554, 560; welcomed by Federalists in R.I., 758; will assist President in avoiding indolence and corruption, 750; will soon be appointed, 1018
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Federalists seek positions, 181
- RCS S.C., 306; cannot accept gifts or titles, 52, 54n, 398n; fewer under Constitution, 61; need virtue, 120; no property qualifications for, 120; will come from Northern States, 264; offices should be open to all in republics, 47; proposed amendment in S.C. Convention prohibiting acceptance of offices from foreign king, 306; only wealthy should be, xlv; will not always follow the public good, 95
- RCS VA.: and religious tests for, 125, 145, 437, 731, 771, 779, 1100–1101; criticism of lack of provision for rotation in office, 127; fear of oppression by, 127, 154, 217, 459, 782–83, 1404; terms of, 132n, 217; as servants of people, 200; restrictions on members of Congress, 439–40, 497, 666, 668; Constitution will create a larger number of, 476, 516, 1044, 1056, 1217, 1263–64, 1267, 1285–86, 1492; Federalists seek positions, 520, 698–99, 1572, 1660; prohibited from receiving other emoluments, 676; prohibition of titles of nobility for, 676, 1349, 1369n; commissioned by President, 682; federal judges not to hold other offices, 823; Articles of Confederation prohibit employment of by foreign government, 849; may be corrupted by foreign governments, 883; no property qualifications for, 893; praise of role of House of Representatives in regulation of offices and setting salaries of, 924; will not be numerous under Constitution, 1026–27, 1151–52, 1176, 1296, 1772; subject to laws for misconduct, 1027; salaries of, 1056; most distinguished men will serve in federal government, 1111, 1127; debate over dual officeholding by, 1261–62, 1264, 1285–86, 1531; debate over appointing members of Congress to offices, 1262–65, 1287, 1548, 1554, 1773; danger they will be relatives of members of Congress, 1266; some will be political adventurers, 1267; will have separate interests from people, 1275; prohibition of gifts to from foreign nations, 1349, 1367, 1369n; Confederation Congress allows to keep gifts from foreign nations, 1369n; under jurisdiction of U.S.



- judiciary, 1405, 1432; subject to discipline in state courts, 1432; state judges may be made ineligible to become, 1469; praise for power of Congress to create offices, 1772 —proposed amendments concerning, 1486, 1548, 1551, 1554; prohibiting titles of nobility for, 730, 731n; providing for no emoluments but for services, 819; to restrict officeholding by members of Congress, 822
- RCS VT.: expectants for in Vt. favor statehood, 207; federal offices will go to rich, 161; integrity and merit of in Vt. toasted, 222; for Vt. will increase expenses of federal government, 209; will enforce U.S. laws, 203
- RCS CONG.: will be from area close to federal capital, 37, 55, 79
- CC1, 18, 29, 32, 48, 165–66, 173, 183–84, 521; list of in 1787, xliii, xlv; Constitution's provisions concerning, 202, 204, 205, 207, 209; dual officeholding prohibited, 265, 273; Constitution will create a larger number of, 281, 345, 465, 482; Federalists seek positions, 327n, 378, 493n, 506; no religious test for, 346, 432, 504; criticism of Senate's power to set salaries of, 348; Antifederalists threatened with lack of patronage, 395; no property qualification for, 432, 521; may not accept gifts or titles from foreign states, 435
- CC2: Federalists seek positions, 5, 6, 21, 54, 248, 361, 362–63; Constitution will create a larger number of, 27, 29, 36, 123–24, 264, 351, 421, 424–25; support for Constitution's provision prohibiting dual officeholding, 33, 124, 198, 282, 289, 337; officeholders under Confederation will benefit under Constitution, 49; no religious test for, 63n, 125, 448n, 449–52; criticism of Senate's power to set salaries of, 150, 153; no property qualification for, 194; denial that Congress will create a larger number of, 246–48; fear for power of, 290, 348; denial that officeholders under Confederation oppose Constitution for personal reasons, 362–63
- CC3, 161, 364, 381, 382, 396, 452, 496, 519n, 521n; debate over dual officeholding by, 29, 152, 175, 351–52, 527; Constitution will create a larger number of, 33, 112, 113, 309, 379, 507; fear of oppression by, 46, 242; Federalists seek positions, 179, 181n, 309, 339, 481, 482, 507, 521n; will not be oppressive under Constitution, 239, 276, 283, 304, 305–6, 478–79, 546
- CC4: fear of oppression by, 10, 33–34, 251, 486n; criticism of fear of oppression by, 401; prohibition of titles of nobility for, 67n, 69; debate over religious tests for, 84, 89, 93n, 145, 260; Federalists seek positions, 88, 159, 160, 190, 238, 239, 276, 277–78, 365, 456–57, 460, 551, 560, 576, 579; Constitution will create a larger number of, 93; debate over dual officeholding by, 114–15, 166, 416, 500; will use bribery to retain positions for life, 280–81; criticism of lack of provision for rotation in office, 280–81; will not be numerous, 496
- CC5: restrictions on, 8; Senate approval needed for dismissal of, 9; President does not need Senate approval to dismiss, 13n; will become corrupt, 46; Federalists seek positions, 55, 145, 148, 154, 175, 176, 252, 253n; defense of lack of property qualification for, 63; opposition to dual officeholding, 63, 64n, 240, 242–43; religious test for, 63, 255; accountability of, 65–66; under Confederation, 90, 193, 227, 273, 322; should not be too numerous, 138; salaries of will be costly, 161; Luther Martin did not expect any appointment, 175, 176; civil list will be lessened under Constitution, 178–79; will not corrupt government into monarchy or aristocracy, 210; importance of as precedent-setters under Constitution, 214–15; not real danger to liberty, 222; frequent election of ensures liberty, 224; danger that members of Congress will be appointed to, 245, 293–94, 295–96; Constitution will create a larger number of, 246, 293; less danger to U.S. than government in Great Britain, 262; criticism of Senate's role in appointing, 302; members of Congress should be ineligible for, 319–20; debate in Constitutional Convention over, 374n; will be minions of the President, 378
- CC6: criticism of appointment power of, 6; members of Congress prohibited from holding positions, 44, 302, 303, 317, 346; proposed amendments concerning prohibition of dual officeholding for judges, 45, 305, 349; oaths for federal and state, 72, 76; states under Constitution will act as a check on, 132–33; will not cause a large increase in expenditures, 133–35; will not increase significantly under Constitution, 134; open to all with merit and talent, 160; prohibited from accepting titles of nobility from other countries, 188;

- quality of depends on virtuousness of people in elections, 245–46; Confederation Congress cannot raise money to pay, 252; importance of in establishing new government, 271; commission for should be issued in name of people, 304; should take oath not to violate state constitutions or rights, 305, 347
- See also* Appointment power; Emoluments clause; Expenses of government; House of Representatives, U.S.; Impeachment; Oaths; Officeholders; President, U.S.; Salaries; Senate, U.S.; Religion; Religious tests
- OFFICEHOLDERS, VERMONT**  
RCS VT.: as trustees of the people, 238; dual positions prohibited by Vt. constitution, 116; for Vt., 135–39
- "AN OFFICER OF THE LATE CONTINENTAL ARMY"** (William Findley?)  
RCS SUPPL. MASS., 56  
RCS PA., 131, 180, 216n, 279, 280; text of, 210–16; response to, 216–23  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 752; responses to, 524–25, 544–45  
CC1: reprinted, xxxiv, 247n; quoted, 338n; authorship, publication, and circulation, 564n–65n  
CC2, 515; criticism of, 174, 174n  
CC3: paraphrased, 400–403
- OHIO**  
RCS N.Y.: emigration to if Constitution is not adopted, 763, 763n  
RCS R.I., 103  
CC3, 485  
*See also* Northwest Territory; Western lands
- OHIO COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 908, 1636; population, 557
- OHIO COMPANY**  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: war certificates used to purchase Western lands from, 77–78  
RCS MASS.: purchases Western lands, 383n, 1220n, 1527n–28n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: settlement of, 270–71  
RCS N.Y.: purchases Western lands, 78n; settlement of, 763n  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: settlement of, 302  
RCS R.I., 542; id., 544n  
RCS VA., 490n; purchases Western lands, 331n, 1131, 1166, 1174n  
CC4: members of, 72n  
CC5: purchases Western lands, 178, 179n  
CC6: purchases Western lands, 30n  
*See also* Western lands
- "AN OLD AMERICAN"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 1063, 1079, 1095; responses to, 882, 900–901; text of, 875–76
- OLD CONFEDERATION** (boat)  
RCS MASS.: in Boston federal procession, 1623; burned, 1623–24, 1624n
- "AN OLD CONSTITUTIONALIST"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 458–61
- "AN OLD DUTCHMAN"**  
RCS N.Y.: referred to, 1567–68
- "AN OLD FARMER"**  
RCS N.H.: text quoted, 372n
- "OLD FOG"**  
RCS MASS., 7; text of, 703–4n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 15–16, 24
- OLD FURNACE (VAUGHAN'S FURNACE), DEL.**  
RCS DEL.: Sussex Co. polling place moved to, 96–97, 107  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Sussex Co. election of 26 Nov. 1787 at, 45–73; Sussex Co. polling place moved to, 30–31, 39–40
- "OLD HONESTY"**  
RCS N.C.: text of, 561
- "AN OLD MAN"**  
RCS MD., 15n, 29n, 46n, 57n, 58n, 61n; text of, 58–61
- "AN OLD MAN"** (Thomas Duncan?)  
CC3: text of, 225–28
- "AN OLD MAN, AND A FRIEND TO IMPARTIALITY"**  
RCS N.Y., 1489n; text of, 1489
- "AN OLD MILITIA OFFICER OF 1776"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 740
- "AN OLD PLANTER"**  
RCS VA.: text of, 394–97
- OLD SAWNEY**  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 971
- "AN OLD SOLDIER"** (four separate items)  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 86–87  
RCS N.Y., 10; text of, 23–24  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 574–75  
CC3: text of, 256–58
- "OLD SQUARE TOES"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 771–72
- "OLD STEADY"**  
RCS N.H.: text of, 96
- "AN OLD WHIG"** (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?)  
RCS PA., 180, 204, 205n, 280, 292n; text of, 300–303; praised, 207–8, 284, 293; authorship of, 288  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 483, 752, 959, 960, 964, 1002, 1169; criticism of, 486; praise of, 1236; quoted, 559; response to, 448–50, 559; text of, 310  
CC1: responds to James Wilson, 338n; text of, 376–79, 399–403, 425–29, 497–502, 538–43; publication and circulation of, xxxvi, xxxviii, 314n, 376n, 379n, 403n,

- 429n, 497n, 543n; authorship of, 376n; commentaries on, 376n, 380, 502, 578
- CC2, 4; text of, 215–20, 248–51; commentaries on, 174, 254–55; circulation of, 220n, 251n
- CC3: criticism of, 12n
- CC4: criticism of, 150, 259; authorship of, 260n–61n; text of, 52–56
- "AN OLD WOMAN"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 833; text of, 820–21
- OLIGARCHY**
- RCS MD.: Constitution will lead to, 365; how to eliminate, 455; poem about, 176–77
- RCS MASS., 335, 855n
- RCS N.Y.: will take place if jury trials are destroyed, 169; Constitution will lead to, 1263
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: can be installed and removed by the people, 164–65; governments tend toward, 282
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: danger of, 950; natural aristocracy prevents, 219
- RCS VA., 1091n; Constitution will lead to, 34, 37–38, 318, 383, 449–50; no danger of under Constitution, 356; as most dreadful of all governments, 835
- CC4: criticism of, 70–71, 141, 145, 278
- CC5: privy council would lead to, 11–12
- CC6: state officeholders said to be, 17
- See also* Aristocracy
- "ON THE LOVE OF OUR COUNTRY"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 277–80
- "ONE AMONG YOU"**
- RCS MASS.: text of, 1015
- "ONE AND ALL"**
- RCS N.Y.: response to, 1512n; text of, 1513
- "ONE OF MANY"**
- RCS N.Y., 1443n, 1449; text of, 1452–53
- "ONE OF THE COMMITTEE"**
- RCS MD., 660, 687, 731, 733n; text of, 725
- "ONE OF THE COMMON PEOPLE"**
- RCS MASS., 153; text of, 367–69
- "ONE OF THE DISSENTING ASSEMBLYMEN"** (William Findley?)
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 566n; text of, 560–66
- "ONE OF THE FREEMEN OF THE STATE OF RHODE-ISLAND"**
- RCS R.I., 712n; text of, 786–87n
- "ONE OF THE GALLERY"**
- RCS PA., 445n; text of, 312–13
- "ONE OF THE LATE ARMY"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 566–67
- "ONE OF THE MIDLING-INTEREST"** ("One of the Middle-Interest")
- RCS MASS., 153; text of, 328–32, 385–89n; quoted, 916n; response to, 367
- "ONE OF THE NOBILITY"**
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 403–6n
- "ONE OF THE PAMPHLET-MONGERS"**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 78
- "ONE OF THE PEOPLE"** (six separate items)
- RCS MD., 102; cited, 118, 212n, 360n, 406n, 487n; text of, 120–23n
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1191; text of, 707–8, 775–77, 866–68, 928, 1188–90
- RCS R.I.: text of, 308
- RCS VA.: text of, 519–20
- CC3: text of, 92–95
- CC4: text of, 575–76
- "ONE OF THE PEOPLE"** (Massachusetts)
- RCS MASS., 41–42, 153; text of, 82–86n, 259–62, 610; quoted, 41n–42n; response to, 623
- CC1: quoted, 313n; text of, 392–95
- "ONE OF THE PEOPLE"** (Pennsylvania)
- RCS PA., 180, 443n, 465n, 531n; text of, 186–92
- CC1: cited, 294n
- "ONE OF THE PEOPLE"** (William Petrikin)
- RCS PA., 686, 690, 694n; text of, 674–78
- "ONE OF THE PEOPLE CALLED QUAKERS IN THE STATE OF VIRGINIA"**
- RCS VA.: text of, 482–83
- "ONE OF THE WHIGS OF 1776"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: responses to, 810, 829–30, 833; text of, 806, 811
- "ONE OF THE WHIGS OF 1788"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 811; text of, 810, 829–30
- "ONE OF YOUR CONSTANT READERS"** (two separate items)
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 390–92
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 922–24
- "ONE OF YOURSELVES"** (Alexander Hamilton)
- RCS N.Y.: distribution of, 1516–17; text of, 1515–16, 1516–19n
- ONION RIVER LAND COMPANY**
- RCS VT.: and Vt. land grants, 93
- ONSLOW COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), i; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), iv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; petition from calls for second N.C. Convention, 583, 584n, 590–91, 702, 722; population, 852
- "THE OPERATOR"**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 88–89
- OPPRESSION**
- RCS N.Y.: legal oppression does not threaten Americans, 946. *See also* Despotism; Tyranny
- ORANGE, MASS.**
- See* Warwick and Orange, Mass.

**ORANGE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

**ORANGE COUNTY, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists active in, 1580; Antifederalists elect Convention delegates, 1581; and distribution of Antifederalist literature, 896–97, 898; elects Convention delegates, 1530; increased balloting for Convention delegates in, 1354–55; inhabitants of join in burning Constitution, 802–8n, 1542; population of, 550; said to be no hostile disposition in, 887–88; will have Antifederalists in the state Convention, 1108, 1530

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalists strong in, 216; Constitution burned by residents of, 167, 179; Convention delegates (list), 388, 393, 396; election certificate of Convention delegates, 275

CC6, 70

**ORANGE COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; elects Hillsborough Convention delegates, 175, 737; is divided, 683; population, 852

**ORANGE COUNTY, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblymen, 138; Convention delegates, 197; population, 261

**ORANGE COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 107, 709, 908; elects Convention delegates, 249, 284, 302, 358, 420, 424–25, 427n, 452, 453n, 479, 561, 595–606, 619, 699, 706, 742, 1774, 1776; public opinion on Constitution in, 424–25, 598, 599, 600, 603; population, 556

CC4, 28n, 213n, 252, 304n

**ORANGE PARISH, S.C.**

RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 187; disputed Convention election, 291; election in referred to Convention's election committee, 313; population, 525

—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 164

—delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 365, 392, 396

**ORATIONS**

CC6: by Simeon Baldwin, 235–42; by Enos Hitchcock, 231–35; by Harrison Gray Otis, 224–31n; by Jonathan Mitchell Sewall, 221–23

**ORATORY**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: power of, 166–67. *See also* Discourse

**ORDER**

RCS N.H.: Constitution will promote, 56; as goal of first N.H. constitution (1776), xxxiii–xxxviii; God helps with, 23; should prevail in U.S., 34

RCS N.C.: Constitution will promote, 105; toasted in Halifax celebration, 168

RCS PA.: Constitution will promote, 186, 607

*See also* Anarchy; Insurrections, domestic; Tranquility

**ORDINANCE OF 1784**

CDR, 60, 61, 168; as extra-constitutional act of Congress, 57, 62–63, 333, 341n, 343; background of, 59, 150–51; publication of, 150–51, 157; text of, 151–53. *See also* Northwest Ordinance; Ordinance of 1785; Western lands

**ORDINANCE OF 1785**

CDR, 61, 168; as extra-constitutional act of Congress, 57, 62, 333, 341n, 343; background of, 59–60, 156–57; publication of, 151, 157; text of, 157–63

CC5: surveying done under, 178, 180n

*See also* Northwest Ordinance; Ordinance of 1784; Western lands

**ORFORD, N.H.**

*See* Lyme and Orford, N.H.

**"ORIENTAL JUNIUS"**

RCS MASS.: text of, 1009, 1010–11; response to, 1009–10

**ORIGINAL INTENT**

RCS VA.: will be buried in oblivion, 1213

**ORIGINAL JURISDICTION**

*See* Judiciary, U.S.

**"ORIGINAL LETTERS"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 979–83

**"ORIGINAL THORN"**

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 87

**ORPHANS**

*See* Widows, orphans, and aged

**ORWELL, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

**OSSIPEE, N.H.**

*See* Moultonborough, Tuftonborough, Wolfeborough and Ossipee, N.H.

**OSWEGO (BEEKMAN'S DISTRICT), DUTCHESS CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalist meeting, 1439, 1440–41, 1458; of Antifederalists criticized, 1452; criticism of meeting at, 1441–44n; report of, 1444–45

**"OTHELLO"**

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 193

**"OUR LIBERTY TREE: A FEDERAL SONG"**

RCS MASS.: text of, 555

**OXFORD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
229; Convention election certificate, 207;  
elects Convention delegate, 145–46

**OXFORD, PA.**

RCS PA.: petition supporting Constitution,  
54

**OYSTER BAY, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists do well in, 1531

## P

**“PACIFICUS”** (Alexander Hamilton)

RCS R.I., 574, 575n

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: text of, 66–68

**PACKERSFIELD (NELSON), N.H.**

See Dublin and Packersfield (Nelson), N.H.

**“THE PAINTER”**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 6–8

**PAINTERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 705

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1641, 1663

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**PALMER, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 1001

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 146; Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 207

**PAMPHLETS**

See Broadsides, pamphlets, and books; Newspapers

**“A PAMPHLET-MONGER”**

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 81, 82; text of, 77–78

**PANTON, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260

**PAPER MONEY**

RCS CONN.: Conn. refuses to issue in 1785, 323; debtors favor, 402; during Revolution, 318; in R.I., 354; Gerry wants funding of, 504; forbidding states to issue was necessary, 352

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Antifederalists favor, 8, 24, 25; Constitution prohibits states from issuing, 75; will increase if Union is dissolved, 12

RCS DEL.: rejected by Del., 40

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: dispute over in Md., 1–2

RCS GA.: in Revolutionary Ga., 202, 208; depreciation of, 220, 225, 295; opposition to, 226; Constitution’s prohibition will stop debtor fraud, 259, 286, 295

RCS MD., 428n; abuse of in past, 246, 527, 853; advocated by speculators in confiscated British estates, 616; advocates of should not be elected to the Md. Convention, 425–26, 543; advocates of were dishonest and desperate debtors, 425–26; Antifederalists favor, 22n, 279, 387; Chase criticized for supporting, 9; Confederation Congress has power to issue, 181; Con-

gress under Constitution should have power to emit, 181; controversy between Md. Senate and House of Delegates over, xxxviii–xl, 106–7, 277, 279, 388n, 757, 780, 789, 790; criticism of Elbridge Gerry for position on in Constitutional Convention, 374; criticism of total prohibition of states, 198–99, 200, 561, 636; has been beneficial in past, 198–99, 246; has ruined old merchants, 390; hurts commerce, 81; opposition to in Constitutional Convention, 825, 827n; praise of Constitution’s prohibition of states, 85, 196, 246, 252, 502, 749, 853, 883; support for, 613

RCS SUPPL. MD.: General Assembly deadlock over emission of, 1–2; Ga. economy damaged by, 45; danger of, 5

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists accused of advocating, 27, 85, 203, 262, 315, 812, 812n, 1085, 1552, 1589, 1687, 1691, 1698; Bristol Co. convention petitions legislature for, 108n; and Confederation Congress power to emit, 564, 704; Constitution will abolish, 119; danger of members of Congress being paid with depreciated, 1295; depreciating, 1472; fear of, 643; and Gerry’s actions in Constitutional Convention, 622, 623, 1753; have destroyed public and private credit of states, 565; opposition to, 63–64, 240; people mistakenly clamor for, 532–33; produced gradual decay of morals, 1225, 1230, 1233; proposed amendment allowing states to issue without legal tender, 866; proposed Antifederalist amendment limiting states to make anything but gold and silver coin, 494; if R.I. advocates for were in state Convention they would be convinced to support Constitution, 1559; in R.I., 178n, 688, 1330n, 1417; Shaysites want to issue, xxxix; some states refuse to issue, 1286; states prohibited from issuing, 204, 240, 482, 689, 1355; use of during Revolution, xxx, 1286, 1292n–93n; used as scare tactic in Mass., 498; James Warren tainted with favoring, 162, 163, 762, 766n. See also Money, coinage of

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: promoted by Antifederalist debtors, 360, 463

RCS N.H.: Antifederalists accused of advocating, 16, 64, 247, 350, 395; as contentious



- issue, 26; criticism of, 64, 77, 78, 283, 339, 350, 352, 397, 399; demand for, liv, lvi; dishonest debtors favor, 23; N.H. attached to, 121; opponents of are Federalists, 83
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Antifederalists accused of advocating, 40; dangers of, 40; proponents of criticized, 3; proposed N.H. redemption of, 4–5
- RCS N.J.: debtors will oppose Constitution because of ban of, 140–41
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: could cease to be legal tender under Constitution, 54; depreciation of N.J., 24, 28, 48
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists object to provision allowing only gold and silver to be used to pay debt, 1472; conditional amendments if insisted on will lead to depreciation of currency, 2148; Congress has power to emit under Articles of Confederation, 984; Constitution will prohibit, 134, 850, 1307; criticism of prohibition on states to emit under Constitution, 108, 1381; danger of depreciation of, 90, 972; demands for in N.Y., xl–xliii; depreciated currency being used by states to pay the interest on their debt, 1146–47; depreciation of Morris Notes, 373, 377n; discounting of, 1401n; failure of, 366; federal government should also be prohibited from issuing, 624; issuance and depreciation of in Pa., 494n; N.Y. reserves right to pay Impost of 1783 with, xxxviii; of N.Y. would fall in value if N.Y. does not ratify the Constitution, 1148; N.Y.'s will depreciate, 1114; N.C. convulsed by epidemics of, 2469; opposition to emission of, 2468; as part of Clintonian program, xxxi; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 229, 628, 1392, 2159; problems with during Revolution, 210, 1064; provisions of N.Y. act issuing, xliii; revitalizes N.Y. economy, xliii; R.I. and, 849, 2154, 2469; speculators in, 373; state enactments alarm creditors, 210; state enactments alarm honest men, 211; used to defraud public creditors, 446–47; used to pay interest on U.S. debt, 369; used to ease payment of debts, 849; supporters of in Mass. said to be Antifederalists, 669; value of, 786, 1248
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: allegory on, 204–5; Constitution will remove need for states to issue, 154; misused under Confederation, 50; N.C. and, 377; R.I. and, 371, 377
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists accused of advocating, 55, 66, 67, 497, 498, 503, 527, 540, 543, 544, 571, 782; Congress will not use, 305; Currency Act (1764) prohibits colonies from issuing, 402n; current money will not be affected by Constitution, 386, 391, 394–95, 652; defense of prohibition on states from issuing, 121, 130, 150, 371, 372, 374, 385, 393–94, 398, 553; hope for issuance of by federal government, 147; is safe in N.C., 147; issued by N.Y., 402n; and *Letters of Sylvius*, 140; motto of advocates for in R.I., 794n; N.C. amendment prohibits Congress interfering with circulating, 458, 532, 543, 624n, 763, 769, 774; N.C. amendment to redeem, 565; N.C. can pay its state debt with depreciated currency, 590, 596, 597–98; N.C. Convention resolution concerning, 468, 470, 485, 486, 499, 575; N.C. favors, 651, 660; N.C. has resorted to, 303; N.C. has used effectively, 596; N.C. law emitting, 323n; N.C. scale of depreciation of, 604; nine states needed in Confederation Congress to emit, 447n; not issued for fraudulent purposes, 564, 565; ostensible reason for N.C. rejection of Constitution, 525, 567, 625, 692; potential new emittance in S.C., 602; redemption of in N.C., 584, 696; unlikelihood of another emission of in N.C., 788; emitted out of necessity, 306–7, 382
- criticism of: Antifederalists advocate to cheat creditors, 164, 245, 544, 692; appreciation in value of in N.C. frightens some debtors, 660; bad for economy, 385, 498; causes lack of credit and confidence, 619; chases specie away, 110, 134, 308–9, 398; as legal tender, 110, 133, 134, 135, 564; during American Revolution, 385; depreciates in N.C., 110, 117n, 498, 534, 627, 660, 692, 695; easy to counterfeit, 135; fraudulent use of, 202, 245, 530, 534, 544, 598, 735, 739; fraudulent use of in N.C., 122, 563, 571; fraudulent use of in R.I., 292n; denounced in N.C., 382; hampers commerce, 135; N.C. bad experiences with, 587; of N.C. would be refused by merchants if N.C. ratified Constitution, 557; opposed by Iredell, 70; opposition to, 308; problems with N.C.'s in N.Y., 150, 620; and speculators, 133; will continue to be fraudulently used if Constitution is rejected, 122
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Hillsborough Convention resolution redeeming, 54, 56; N.C. act calls on collection of, 99; N.C. amendment prohibits Congress interfering with circulation of, 29; N.C. rejects Constitution over, 46, 65, 74

- RCS PA.: Congress will be able to issues, 506; Constitution prohibits states from issuing, 33, 78, 132, 156, 158, 199, 263, 418, 436, 438, 457, 458, 500, 501, 501n, 506, 648, 658, 725n; depreciates, 132; honest and industrious men dislike, 158; middling sort likes fluctuations caused by, 199; reduces industriousness, 418; states have redeemed better than Congress, 506; supporters of, 263
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1161; causes corruption, 114; in colonial America, 103; Confederation Congress has power to emit, 63; controversial, 1331; creditors oppose, 1323; danger of, 1156; destroys private credit, 743; emission of disrupts economy, 1269; emission of prevented by Md. Senate, 373; has depreciated in N.J., 1322; honor of R.I. lost over, 372; misuse of in France under Duke of Orleans, 34; misused by merchants and laborers, 33; N.H. rejects issuance of, 39; issued in N.J., 1322; not so bad, 96; in N.Y., 746; opposition to, 32–35; satirical criticism that it helps in paying personal debts, 917; should be repealed, 113–14
- during Revolution: Continental currency has depreciated, 98, 1100; too much Continental currency issued, 773; U.S. defaults forty to one, 34
- under U.S. Constitution: Congress alone can issue, 772–73, 905, 1207; friends of usually oppose Constitution, 1200; state emissions of prohibited, 66–67, 162, 287, 772–73, 917, 1270
- in Pa.: circulates only among a few, 117–18; confidence in failing, 267; contentious issue, 1321; criticism of, 29, 36–42, 97, 744–45, 806; criticism of Funding Act, 45–49, 705–6, 1207, 1290; defense of Smilie, Findley, and Whitehill against charges that they support, 758; depreciated, 53, 246, 256, 310, 841, 1156, 1322; in Cumberland Co., 820; issued, 425–26, 1322; might rise in value, 841; more should be emitted, 310, 1156, 1161, 1171; used to pay portion of Impost of 1783, 174; used to pay public debt, 1112; served well in the past, 310
- RCS R.I.: Antifederalists support, 393, 551; bill altering is passed, 616–18; defined, 317–18; despite attachment to R.I. demands import duties paid in hard currency, 633; empowers Country party, 554; existing policy of in R.I. would continue under Constitution, 513, 979, 1000–1001, 1021; existing policy of R.I. uncertain under Constitution, 8, 242, 409, 412, 665n; history of is the history of R.I. government, 229; interest payments on loans of, 601; legal tender for state impost of 1789, 972n; majority in R.I. supports, 256; motion to rescind tender provision of defeated by House of Deputies, xxxix, 243; penalty acts repealed and tender provision strengthened, xxxiii; penalty for refusing to take oath supporting, xxxii; petition to repeal tender provision, xxxiv, 142, 225, 230, 231, 422, 424, 553; predictions of dangers of confirmed, 590–91; program of will be repealed, 647, 720; public debate over, 3; Quaker opposition to R.I. radical program of, 249; and redemption of mortgages, 596; and redemption of state debt, xxxvi, xxxviii, 126n, 409–10, 412, 422, 423–24, 428–29, 430, 459n–60n, 460, 755, 972; R.I. Convention delegates convert remuneration in into hard currency, 1010; R.I. Convention proposes amendment regarding, 979, 982, 983n; R.I. last stronghold of, 716; R.I. legislature attempts to curb problems caused by, 603; R.I. legislature authorizes emission of (1786), xxx; R.I. legislature authorizes first emission of (1710), 815n; R.I. radical program of, xxvii–xxviii, xxix, xxx, xxxi, xxxii, xxxv, xxxviii, li–lii, lv–lvi, 9, 25, 28, 32–33, 38, 43, 44, 53, 56, 59, 80–81, 94, 141, 148, 238, 273, 274, 340, 362–63, 365, 387, 428–29, 430–31n, 452, 458, 554, 557, 565, 606, 619, 657, 1035, 1044; R.I. towns to instruct deputies on, xxix–xxx; use of has led to a shortage of hard currency circulating in R.I., 823, 885; Westerly and Hopkinton petition R.I. legislature for, xxix. *See also* “Know-Ye” men
- criticism of: abused by “Know Ye” men, 264; barrier to ratification, 256, 557, 872, 893; dangerous system adopted by various states, 85; endangers creditors, xxxiii, 265–66; foundation of party spirit in R.I., 874
- depreciation of, xxxiv, 227, 424, 452, 469, 475, 476, 486, 496, 498, 500, 503, 538, 541–42, 551, 590, 859, 1026; scale of, xxxiv–xxxv, 638, 642, 662, 663n
- in national politics, xxxv; and compliance with Treaty of Peace, 12; Continental Congress criticized for devaluing at 40-to-1 rate, 275; Constitution prohibits states from emitting, xxxviii, 65, 278, 362, 513, 810, 1053; recommended by Confederation Congress, 275

- in other states: N.C. Convention proposes amendment concerning, 983n; in N.Y., 510
- supporters of: are dishonest, 252; are patriotic, 272; are villains, miscreants, 567; seven-ninths of R.I. population, 227
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: condemnation of, 34, 200, 201–2; Constitution prohibits states from issuing, 269; Congress should not interfere with already circulating currency, 363; depreciation of, 34, 50, 55, 73, 106, 135, 147, 185, 207, 249, 256, 272–73, 389; likely in Conn. and Mass., 20; petition for, 12; should be prohibited, 40
- RCS S.C.: benefit from for S.C. during Revolution, 139n; can still be issued by federal government under Constitution, 232, 354; Constitution prohibits states from issuing, 33, 131, 150, 214, 218, 226, 261, 353, 374, 435; Continental currency helped win Revolution, 131, 141–42; has depreciated, 150, 353; destroys public and private credit, 150; discourages commerce, 214, 353; drives good money away, 354; Md. Senate opposes, 329, 336, 342, 348n; criticism of prohibition of states' power to issue, 127, 261, 353, 450; R.I. attempts to pay requisition with, 67, 71n; supporters of oppose Constitution, 254; will no longer be issued, 230
- in S.C.: as circulating medium, 127; debated in S.C. Convention, 304, 307; desire for, xlv, 59, 404; John Rutledge favors for personal financial reasons, 253–54; and payment of S.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 76, 191, 191n; issued, xl, 138n, 354, 355n; S.C. House of Representatives favors, 254; more issues rejected, 235n; security for, 232
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: condemnation of, 42; importance of during American Revolution, 30, 34; is needed to reserve species for foreign debt, 104–5
- RCS VA., 890, 892, 980; legislative action on in Va., xxvii–xxviii, 17n, 85n, 144, 162; Patrick Henry's position on, 16; opposed by George Mason, 17n, 883n, 1089n; support for, 50, 84; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 102, 652, 725, 727, 754, 860, 1103, 1447, 1751, 1773; criticism of Constitution's prohibition of, 1055; criticism of, 162, 176, 396, 479–80, 838, 890, 1061, 1075, 1077, 1190, 1214, 1266–67, 1731, 1751; debate over redemption of Continental money, 437, 730, 1346, 1354–63, 1370n; Albemarle Co. petition for in House of Delegates, 566, 567, 569n; lowers foreign opinion of U.S., 838; in R.I., 935, 942n–43n, 980, 985, 1005n–6n, 1427–28, 1447, 1597n; under Continental Congress, 984, 1005n, 1151, 1172n–73n, 1176; during Revolution, 1190, 1285; and state debts, 1216–17; Constitution prohibits, 1354; federal courts will counteract effects of, 1428; in N.J., 1597n; in N.C., 1597, 1597n
- RCS VT.: desire for in Vt., 117
- CC1: issued by states to combat depression, 35, 91n; Confederation Congress' policy on, 7, 8, 12; in R.I., 35, 79n, 365; Constitution prohibits states from issuing, 39, 132, 205, 259, 274n, 415, 422, 424, 447, 471, 480, 507; opposition to state paper money, 46, 75, 119, 134, 142, 167, 191, 193, 544; demand for, 92n, 93n; depreciation of, 220; Antifederalists accused of advocating, 135, 145, 279–80, 359, 394, 585
- CC2: Antifederalists accused of advocating, 94, 198, 405, 456; Constitution prohibits states from issuing, 40, 112, 284, 309; in R.I., 119n, 135, 135n–36n, 405, 447, 510–11; Confederation Congress' experience with, 280, 318, 361–62; used during Revolution, 22; makes creditors uneasy, 22; criticism of, 181
- CC3: criticism of experience with, 174, 182, 469–70, 538; in Pa., 202n; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 272–73, 378–79, 415, 433, 435, 437n; in Continental and Confederation congresses, 358, 378, 378–79, 489; Constitution's prohibition of, 378, 435–36, 436, 469–70, 470, 538, 544; in N.Y., 401; Antifederalists in Mass. accused of advocating, 482
- CC4: debate over Constitution's prohibition of, 23, 26, 136, 201n, 203–4, 205, 251, 330; in N.C., 161n, 439, 441n; Antifederalists accused of advocating, 259; Elbridge Gerry accused of supporting redemption of Continental money, 268–69, 270, 344, 345; attack on R.I.'s system of, 330, 402–3, 403n–4n, 405n, 405–8, 505n, 533; criticism of as a means of defrauding creditors, 330, 403, 409; criticism of use of to pay interest on public debt, 334, 395
- CC5: Antifederalists accused of advocating, 28–29, 140; in R.I., 35, 41, 218, 390; satirical attack on Constitution for prohibiting, 71; support for in Md., 73n; denial that Gerry favored redemption of old Continental Currency in Constitutional Convention, 174; would serve as viable capital if public debt could be properly funded, 207–8; Confederation Congress has power

- to emit, 273; great depreciation of, 353–54; wartime expediency cause, 354; in Ga., 411–12; praise of Constitution's provision prohibiting, 412
- CC6: in Pa., 11, 338n–39n, 339n; criticism of, 18, 53, 80n, 335–36, 396; states prohibited from issuing under Constitution, 97, 100–101; debtors want and therefore oppose Constitution, 144; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 162, 255, 256, 263, 386, 394; and N.C., 176, 319, 335–36, 401; and R.I. policies of, 194, 274, 335–36, 371n, 379, 385n, 401; too much issued because of war, 226; effect of Constitution on money in circulation, 276; amendment prohibiting Congress or courts from interfering with redemption, 347; N.J. calls for redemption of its, 394
- See also* Bills of credit; Counterfeiting; Credit, private; Debts, private; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Installment acts; Legal tender; Money; Money, coinage of; Stay laws; Tender laws
- “PAPER MONEY”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 144
- PAPER STAINERS**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599, 1643, 1663
- “PARABLE”**
- RCS CONN., 370–71
- PARCHMENT MANUFACTURERS**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1638
- PARDONS AND REPRIEVES**
- CDR: Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 254, 267, 280, 284, 293; Constitution gives President power to grant except in cases of impeachment, 313
- RCS CONN.: defense of President's power to grant, 526
- RCS MD.: danger in treason cases, 94, 214, 639
- RCS MASS.: defense of President's power to grant, 1362; Mass. governor has power of granting, xxvii; danger from President's power to grant, 242, 289, 311, 638, 710–11, 712, 1362, 1519, 1813, 1814; defense of, 1362, 1519, 1813, 1814
- RCS N.J.: defense of President's power to grant, 159–60
- RCS N.Y.: amendments prohibiting President from granting in cases of treason, 2093, 2094, 2095–96, 2098, 2123, 2266, 2275n, 2315, 2332, 2547; amendment that pardons be in name of people, 2124; danger from President's power to grant, 196, 198, 1080; defense of President's power to grant, 631, 881; President acts alone in granting, 2534; state constitutions have no power to pardon treason, 889; power over in hands of few in a large republic, 113
- RCS N.C.: danger from President's power to grant, 87, 414; defense of President's power to grant, 87, 328–30; monarchies have power to grant, 87; N.C. governor cannot grant, 538; in state constitutions, 87, 91, 92n, 363n
- RCS PA., 221, 534; danger from President's power to grant, 165, 534, 544, 635; defense of President's power to grant, 540, 544
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: danger from President's power to grant, 318
- RCS S.C.: praise of prohibition to grant in impeachment cases, 119–20
- RCS VA.: Va. governor's power to grant, xxv, 429; danger from President's power to grant, 44, 273, 448, 1378–79, defense of President's power to grant, 327, 428–30, 681, 1379, 1379–80; and impeachment in England, 1298n–99n; in N.Y., 1379, 1386n; in Mass., 1380, 1386n–87n; all countries have such powers to grant, 428–29
- CC1: Constitution gives President power to grant except in cases of impeachment, 206; danger from power to grant, 335, 349–50, 465, 541
- CC2: danger from President's power to grant, 9, 10, 114, 151, 154, 292
- CC3: danger from President's power to grant, 30, 134, 495; defense of President's power, 283, 392
- CC4: danger from President's power to grant, 240; defense of President's power, 322–24, 325–26, 326n, 388–89, 389–90, 393n, 479–80
- CC5: danger from President's power to grant, 370
- CC6: amendment to limit President's power to grant, 304, 346
- “A PARODY”**
- RCS MASS.: text of, 35
- PARTRIDGEFIELD, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894, 1002
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232
- PARTY SPIRIT**
- RCS DEL.: in Lewes, 64. *See also* Act of Grace Men; Black Camp Men; Refugees; Tories; Whigs
- RCS GA.: in Ga., 205, 208
- RCS MASS.: absent in Boston's election of Convention delegates, 933, 933n; allegorical essay refers to over ratification debate,

- 879; Antifederalist writers encouraged by, 608; Antifederalists accused of, 262, 605, 882, 937; Antifederalists praised for allowing amended reply to Hancock's speech to subside, 1681; attempts to amend constitutions give rise to, 842; and Boston's North End Caucus, 629; calls for end to in considering Constitution, 190–91, 209, 609–10, 610, 696, 829, 943, 1331, 1345; Constitution founded in, 797; Constitution will abolish, 119; criticism of, 122, 248–49, 362–63, 1218, 1227, 1629, 1681, 1761–62, 1762; danger of factions if Constitution is rejected, 1446; diminishing in newspapers, 571; hope that Hancock's amendments eliminate, 1387; illustrated by Federalist writers, 609; in Mass., 15, 17, 32, 209, 299, 505, 526, 583, 592, 617, 661, 705, 731–32, 752, 1099, 1791; in Mass. Convention, 603n, 697–98, 752, 797, 823, 833, 858, 1087, 1088, 1095–96, 1547, 1553, 1554, 1566, 1569, 1574, 1599; laws interpreted within context of, 362–63; *Massachusetts Gazette* said to be uninfluenced by, 575; parties will soon exist, 1731; in Pa., 52, 173n, 1099; previous harmony will not last, 657; rife among the secret enemies of U.S., 293; split over Constitution repeats recent party spirit in Mass., 526; subsides after Mass. ratification, 29, 629, 1615–16, 1716; toasted to end of in America, 1629, 1637–38; very violent, 1797; will always predominate, 812; will be put aside and Constitution will be ratified, 250; will not allow Americans to become inattentive, 532; will quicken movement for efficient federal government, 533
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: in Mass. and Md., 51
- RCS N.H., xxxviii; under Articles of Confederation, 348; does not cause opposition to Constitution, 313; in N.H. in mid-1780s, liv
- RCS N.Y.: animosity toward George Clinton and his party, 1316; Antifederalists accused of, 677, 885, 1105, 1280, 1361; carried on with warmth, ill-humor and personal involvement, 843; in those states with conditional amendments, 1257; Congress less likely than second convention to be divided by, 2514, 2518–19; Congress will have, 2514, 2520–21; Constitution causes in N.Y., 262, 712, 851–52, 900, 921, 924, 927, 936–37, 937, 963, 1151, 1202, 1224, 1228, 2524; Constitution will discourage, 867, 1329, 1589; in the Confederation Congress, 1790; causes opposition to Constitution, 65; could prevent compromises on amendments, 2218–19; do not be swayed by when considering Constitution, 90; attempt to eliminate, 1134–35, 2029; denial Federalists are motivated by, 58, 1722; finds access in periods of crisis, 262; free government cannot exist without it, 839, 2522; general, 973; hope that whichever party prevails it will protect great rights of mankind, 2522; Livingston factionalism in Columbia Co., 1421; in Mass., 669; a necessary evil, 839; *New York Journal* has reported N.Y. Convention debate without, 1324n; in N.Y., 1227–28n, 1303, 1309, 2518; in N.Y. Convention, 2354; not in nomination list, 1489; opposition to, 790, 800–801, 812, 838, 878, 934, 1224; in Pa., 478; "Publius" accused of exhibiting, 138; "Publius" is free of, 564; rules out a second general convention, 2503–4; second convention will destroy parties that exist amongst us, 2527; second general convention would be divided by, 2514, 2518–19; should be avoided in voting for Convention delegates, 1482, 1561; toast that it may cease, 2415, 2416; united with corruption, 841; must be stripped of verbiage to get to truth, 1763; will make it unlikely that a second general convention could succeed, 938, 973; in Va., 1227–28n; Yates and Lansing called instruments and ministers of a party, 815
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: danger of, 60–61; epigram on, 136; intolerance of, 71–72; lively in N.Y. Convention, 349, 411, 429; newspapers rely on for circulation, 374; perpetuates with a bias majority, 360; printers accused of, 170–73; remains high in N.Y. after ratification, 369; subsided toward closing of N.Y. Convention, 68–69; U.S. reputation for lively, 365
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists not motivated by, 156; Antifederalists only concerned with, 535; hope that George Washington will stifle, 643, 653; in N.C., 555, 587; will threaten N.C. out of Union, 541
- RCS PA.: assemblymen's secession reveal, 55–56; pits Constitutionalists and Republicans against one another, 30–35; focuses on opposition to Pa. constitution, 31–32; the Constitution does not promote, 175; encourages opposition to Constitution, 112, 122, 136–37, 149, 199–200, 266, 586; encourages support of the Constitution, 135; will be quelled under the Constitution, 136, 543, 545; Federalists accused of virulent, 154; Constitution as cause of, 151–54, 287, 288, 688; newspapers as a source

- of, 34–35, 37–41, 180–81, 207–8, 643–45, 706; encourages opposition to calling a state Convention, 70; produces opposition to Convention election tickets, 231–33; putting minority dissent on Pa. Convention journal will inflame, 375; reflected in frequent repeal of laws in Pa., 450; transformed parties from Whig and Tory to Federalist and Antifederalist, 154; transformed Republican and Constitutionalist into Federalist and Antifederalist, 18; helps produce violence, 129, 225, 288, 673n
- RCS R.I.: Antifederalists look to maintain their doctrine, 782; celebrations help to overcome, 290; “Centinel” written with, 69; compromises minds of honest men, 742; Constitution based on accommodation, 252; Constitution will decrease, 645, 697, 1027; danger of unbridled passion, 228; Demon of Discord disseminates, 565; engenders dishonesty, 698; hope it will subside, 146, 254, 347, 352, 359, 388, 414, 602, 617–18, 669, 681, 683, 697, 1032; inflamed by Articles of Confederation, 291; method of allaying, 774; opposition to Constitution result of, 875; in Pa., 252; some men thrive on, 742; threat to general good, 727; threatens civil discourse, 260; toast to harmony, 295, 346, 350; will always spring up, 732, 774; will influence appointments to office, 543
- in Rhode Island, liv, 130, 136, 251, 351, 377, 418, 514, 538, 565, 647, 657, 727, 731, 733, 740, 761, 772, 774, 784, 1089; advocates disunion, 546; based on disagreements over paper money, 874; both sides distrust each other, 308; Country party votes together, 872; delegates to state Convention should be moderate, 538, 689, 691; ended, 1049; Federalists seeking Quaker support, 249; has made the state unhappy for several years, 873; merchants and landholders should ally, 299; *Newport Mercury* will not publish pieces without authors’ names, 371; no indication of in Newport in celebrating N.H. ratification, 284; Providence Fourth of July 1788 celebration meant to dispel, 303; referendum encourages division of state into parties, 131; Rhode Islanders would contribute to party strife nationwide, 401; R.I. Convention adjournment caused by, 794; sows animosity between farmers and merchants, 538; state Convention will be called when allayed, 199
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: in R.I., 200, 263, 282, 376
- RCS VA., 519; in Va., 89, 171, 232, 1561–62, 1786, 1779–80, 1791; common in governments, 103; in Pa., 119n; should not influence free press, 469; in elections, 496; contrary to patriotism, 507; danger of in House of Representatives, 1391
- CC1: in Pa., xxxiv–xxxvi, 253, 373, 439–40, 512; within Congress, 47, 137; opposition to strengthening government will come from, 53, 189, 270, 583; government cannot control, 75, 280; in N.Y., 139–40, 512, 513; none in Constitutional Convention, 185; adoption of Constitution will lessen, 253, 571; in Mass., 392–93; existence of demonstrated in newspaper debates, 422
- CC2: detrimental effect of, 73, 176, 230, 262, 280, 306, 306–7, 310–11, 313, 329, 407; in N.Y., 75–76, 405, 458; factions form in large countries, 175n, 180–81, 333, 434; in Pa., 198, 304, 481; in Va., 405; in Mass., 499n; Quakers refuse to become involved in, 504n, 524, 527; society divided by different interests, 177, 260
- CC3: opposition to, 177n, 191; will worsen if Constitution is not adopted; “Publius” is free of, 224; infects every political body, 68; in Pa., 11n, 64, 78, 87, 229, 448–49, 558; in Mass., 70; in Conn., 79; less likely under Constitution, 96, 365n; in Va., 189, 573; Federalists motivated by, 334, 482
- CC4: lack of, 17–18, 31; in Pa., 30–31, 53–54, 103–4, 143, 183n, 217n, 408, 488–89, 491n–92n, 503, 525; in Va., 96, 151–52; in N.Y., 308; danger of, 216, 314, 336, 339, 355, 365, 377, 396, 398, 410, 558, 562n; Constitution will bring an end to, 361, 448; benefits of, 253, 365, 399; in Southern States, 495; in Sweden, 503, 503n–4n; in U.S., 503, 504; in S.C., 516
- CC5: fosters opposition to Constitution, 29; criticism of, 79; man is subject to partisanship, 115–16; too strong for a second constitutional convention to succeed, 115–16; is strong in U.S., 117; hopes that patriotism will cool, 379
- CC6: partisanship concerning Constitution, 21; N.Y. Antifederalists do not act from, 37; warm in Albany Co., N.Y., 70, 405n; criticism of Antifederalists for, 138–39; *The Federalist* avoids, 138–39; will not rule under new Constitution, 141; call for compromise instead of, 142–43, 217–18, 373; over Ky. statehood, 151; moderating in Mass., 196; and danger of civil war, 215–16; Constitution should be adopted and amended to avoid, 219; should be avoided, 229–30, 253–54, 279; in R.I., 392



*See also* Antifederalists; Celebrations; Civil war; Country party; Factions; Federalists; Insurrections, domestic; Interest groups; Mercantile party; Patriotism; Political parties; Printers, publishers, and booksellers; Public spirit; Sectionalism; Self-interest; Union; Violence; Virtue

**“PASCHAL”**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 359

**“PASQUINADE”**

RCS SUPPL. VT.: text of, 15

**PASQUOTANK COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 852

**PASSIVE OBEDIENCE**

CC5: objection to principle of, 201, 202n, 240, 245, 288, 295

*See also* Despotism; Non-resistance, doctrine of; Revolution, right of; Social compact; Tyranny

**PASSPORTS**

RCS VA., 962; debate over power of Confederation Congress to issue, 936, 943n, 985, 1485, 1504

**PASSYUNK, PA.**

RCS PA.: petition supporting Constitution, 64–65

**“PAT. O’BALAGHAN”**

RCS N.Y.: quoted, 206

**“PAT: THE BULLS AND THE LION”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 784–85

**PATENTS**

RCS VA., 672–73

CC6, 304, 346

*See also* Copyrights and patents

**“PATRICK O’NEIL, ESQUIRE”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 580–81

**PATRIOT (ship)**

RCS VA., 1335n

**“A PATRIOT”**

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 142

**“PATRIOTIC CITIZEN”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1286–90

**“A PATRIOTIC CITIZEN”**

CC6: text of, 7–11

**PATRIOTISM**

RCS CONN.: delegates to Constitutional Convention had, 349; Federalists have, 511

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Americans possess more than citizens of antiquity, 74; description of, 86

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: description of, 80

RCS SUPPL. GA.: republics cannot exist without, 4–6

RCS MD.: Americans possess, 480; Antifederalists lack, 205, 206, 386; some Antifederalists have, 440, 597; Charles Willson Peale transparency depicts, 654; of citizens of Baltimore, 573; Constitutional Convention praised as having, 9, 11, 384, 438, 755; Federalists have, 106, 412, 477; federal officeholders will have, 233; an honor to die for one’s country, 387, 388n; leading men had during Revolution, 362–63; Md. Convention Antifederalists have, 733; men who have should be followed, 4; must be measured by actions, 463; men with must come back into public service to ratify Constitution, 279; needed in Md. Convention, 543; not ostentatious, 308; poem about, 176–77; possessed by Annapolis Convention commissioners, 437–38; republics not always grateful to patriots, 316; requires acquiescence to Constitution, 567, 754; satirical praise for minority of Constitutional Convention, 318; spirit of will maintain freedom, 53; in Swiss cantons, 453; those with should oppose federal office seekers and Constitution, 292; those with will want to call a state Convention, 57; toast hopes American public councils will ever be actuated by, 653; virtue of, 320; Washington possessed, 297, 494

RCS SUPPL. MD.: Antifederalists lack, 106; Federalists must have, 79; self-serving politicians lack, 87

RCS MASS.: of Samuel Adams, 543, 546, 642; Americans love country but not government under Articles of Confederation, 54; and American Revolution, 105, 264n, 637, 1399; of Antifederalists, 255, 686, 687, 774, 1543, 1754; appeal to, 123; appeal to elect patriots of 1775 to Mass. Convention, 322; of Boston tradesmen, 705, 715; of “Brutus” questioned, 677; of Constitutional Convention, 111, 229, 259–61, 263, 362, 555, 570, 613, 633, 839, 913, 915, 1056, 1388; coupled with republicanism, 519; declining, 1225; equated with support for Constitution, 26, 36, 82–86n, 101, 214, 250, 525, 716, 731, 1569, 1680, 1689; of Federalists, 562–63, 716; Elbridge Gerry and James Winthrop, 504; God asked for, 666, 850; John Hancock has, 696; hope that Mass. legislators will use in considering Constitution, 81–82; in Mass. Convention, 550, 704, 716, 916, 997, 1250; Mass. political leaders have previously shown, 717; of Northampton and Easthampton delegates, 997; parents should

- instill in children, 359; patriots will be thrown in jail under Constitution, 638; praise of, 248, 778; will prevail in America, xxxv; printers of Boston and Mass. have shown, 84; equated with religion and virtue, 732, 1473; required by men to turn away from dignity and emoluments of office, 671; should be rewarded with stronger federal government, 10; patriots will support Hancock's amendments, 1472; U.S. has been field to display, 220
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: described, 6; patriots toasted, 5; pseudo, 11; U.S. has few true patriots, 415
- RCS N.H.: Americans have, 105; Antifederalists have, 312, 396; Antifederalists lack, 105, 316; Antifederalists satirically called patriots, 268; cannon salute in Hanover for those who have already ratified, 416; Constitution encourages, 449, 450; delegates to Constitutional Convention called patriots, 12, 15, 70–71, 437; delegates to N.H. Convention should have, 67; Federalists are patriots, 18, 56, 67, 228, 349; few patriots remain, 17; hope for from U.S. leaders, 13, 274; John Langdon and John Sullivan said to be good patriots, 283, 407; Md. Convention delegates had, 304; needed in U.S., 33; not present under Articles of Confederation, 85, 348; patriotic citizens celebrate Md. ratification, 304; patriotic toasts at Keene celebration, 418; patriotic toasts at Exeter celebration, 414; patriots in N.H. Convention, 228; people in Windham, Conn. are, 459, 460; possessed by those who oppose Elbridge Gerry's objections, 43; praise of John Langdon and Nicholas Gilman for work in Constitutional Convention, 15; President Langdon's message to N.H. legislature filled with, 361; during Revolution, 312, 348; those who have will pray to God for U.S. recovery, 33; Washington inspires, 304; women called on to evoke among men, 17
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: has been replaced by selfishness, 1
- RCS N.J.: people need for their representatives to be virtuous and patriotic, 151; of army toasted, 189
- RCS N.Y.: Americans must work together for benefit of all, 15; advocacy of, 1151; and American Revolution, 176, 436, 452, 929, 1201, 1730, 1734, 1766; appeal to in considering the establishment of a proper constitution, 1119; appropriate amount needed, 860; carpenters' motto and New York City procession, 1638; can be carried to extremes, 175; Constitution will bring to U.S., 1306; over Constitution, 1623, 1658; Convention delegates must have, 1363, 1503; criticism of Hamilton for not having in attacking Gov. Clinton, 18; decried, 1780; demonstrate by carefully considering Constitution, 60; denial that people have lost spirit of '74, 237; desire for, 1748; dwindles when danger disappears, 364–65; existed during the war, 1721, 1730, 1766; great body of people have, 928; good of the country more important than self-interest, 48; high in U.S., 1774, 1777; hope spirit of '76 and '77 is still present, 1840; in Kingston, 1283; and New York City procession, 1661, 1662; members of Constitutional Convention praised for, 2131, 2133; more pride in American citizenship, 486; needed in republics, 355; N.Y. Convention should debate Constitution with a spirit of, 1712; N.Y. Convention delegates have, 1683, 1695; not sufficient to get men to serve in public office (need ambition with it), 399–400; patriot heart will support Constitution, 50, 1609; people in republics do not choose rulers who are both politicians and patriots, 91–92; usually possessed by a small minority, 791; ridiculed under William I, 647, 651n; ridiculed by many, 1717, 1721; as a reason for ratifying Constitution by N.Y. Convention, 2322; in ancient Rome, 328; should be felt by everyone as Constitution is being debated, 1324n; toasted in Albany procession, 2390; toasted in Lansingburgh, 1283; U.S. will reach summit of glory and power under Constitution, 309; violated by exaggerated arguments, 275; will want Constitution adopted by nine states and then amended through Congress, 973; will win out in U.S., 1304
- and Antifederalists: at Claverack meeting called, 1425; have, 577–78, 1449; hide behind image of, 1224; lack, 52, 70, 439, 1360; should cause citizens to vote against Constitution, 1363, 1366, 1442; state officeholders do not have, 1336, 1337n; Robert Yates and John Lansing lack, 815–16
- and Federalists: Constitutional Convention praised for having, 25, 52, 69, 87, 92, 120, 151, 301, 1402, 1403; accused of ridiculing, 1720; called false patriots, 431; have, 886, 900, 1301, 1429, 1514; should act with, 1203; many have, 2220; praise of "Publius" for displaying, 564; those who were happy with ten states ratifying were patriotic, 1312; vote for Federalist candi-

- dates with, 1362, 1365; Washington had, 654
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: does not exclude modesty, 268; is needed to propel action, 42; needs cultivation throughout Union, 43
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists lack, 10, 33, 58, 113; Constitutional Convention delegates were patriots, 21, 22, 506; Federalists have, 5, 33, 57, 516; Washington's speech on N.C. ratification full of, 807n; N.C. Convention Antifederalists possessed, 688; patriots mentioned in poem, 118; ratifying states have, 510; Senate will possess, 75; some patriots have been vilified during debate over Constitution, 619; sporadic among human beings, 531; those who won Revolution possessed, 165; will thrive under Constitution, 799
- RCS PA.: Assembly majority possessed, 229; Pa. delegates to Constitutional Convention had, 529
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 141; of *Independent Gazetteer*, 821; Constitutional Convention delegates praised for, 813, 1287, 1288; difference between real and mock, 828; advocated, 571; during Revolutionary War, 84, 145; Antifederalist leaders in Pa. Convention called constellation of patriots, 852; commonweal only end of, 278; in Confederation Congress, 1066; danger from deceptiveness of, 88, 94; decline of in U.S., 15, 1149; defined, 80; described in poetry, 277–80; federalism an expression of, 157; Federalists must renounce Constitution to show, 804; former members of Constitutionalist party who support U.S. Constitution have, 865; great speakers must possess for government of republic, 166; historical examples of, 144–45; human nature works against, 409; lack of is considered factional, 824; military spirit should be formed by, 151; parents should teach their children, 546–47; petty trading by country people inconsistent with, 160; republics need, 83, 104; seceding assemblymen lacked, 257, 592; specious pretense of, 961; those with oppose dangerous Constitution, 831; those with should be elected to public office, 180; those with will be elected under Constitution, 314; as a virtue, 4; war a trial of, 151
- RCS R.I., 1078; absent in R.I. Antifederalists, 93, 272; Americans possess, 532; Antifederalists described as patriots, 100, 244, 248; call of a Convention is patriotic, 151; celebrations are expression of, 290, 297; Constitution will ensure, 283, 284; in debating Constitution, 27–28; defined as loving country more than party, 897; delegates to state Convention should demonstrate, 687; felt because of growth and honors of U.S., 568; loses out to self-interest, 116–17; motivation for effective President, 750; necessity breaks through all rules of, 598; need not be synonymous with Federalists, 686; ratification as a sign of, 723; rekindled by N.H. ratification, 283; renewed in Constitutional Convention, 293; requires Federalists to write against Antifederalists, 267; requires no religious test, 548; R.I. cannot be happy without, 595; R.I. Federalists have, 198, 252; R.I. Federalists will lose if foreign duties are levied against, 589; R.I. has, 875, 1025; R.I. said not to be sole possessor of, 565; shunning of R.I. demonstrates, 613; strong at start of Revolution, 292–93, 465; will cause U.S. to respond to R.I.'s rejection of Constitution, 879
- individuals have: John Adams, 558; Henry Marchant, 558; George Washington, 631
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: needed in new government, 403
- RCS S.C.: Constitutional Convention called a band of patriots, 433; Constitutional Convention possessed, 80; Constitution's success depends on patriotism of the people, 270; Federalists are Patriots of 1775, 279; Federalists called old steady patriots, 467; of Federalists in Camden, 439; good government requires, 270; lost if President is re-eligible, 48; signers of Articles of Confederation had, 125; S.C. described as a patriotic state, 298
- RCS VA., 402n, 1477–78; equated with opposition to Constitution, 28, 470, 474, 882; Confederation sufficient during American Revolution because of spirit of, 92; support of Constitution equated with, 140, 204, 292, 294, 341, 483, 504, 565, 752; as false cover for Antifederalism, 180, 502, 503; preservation of liberties equated with, 218; opposition to Articles of Confederation equated with, 268; not unpatriotic to criticize Constitution, 286; of Benjamin Franklin, 481; of Washington, 481; party spirit contrary to, 507; patriots will sit in House of Representatives, 646; Mass. amendments equated with, 767; steady in Va., 833; not a sufficient check on those with power, 1062
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Antifederalists lack, 10; Federalists have, 133; toasted, 65, 129
- RCS VT.: Articles of Confederation written during time of danger and, 226; few patri-

- ots in U.S., 142; toasted, 222; Vt. Convention delegate will have, 181
- RCS CONG.: in U.S. in drafting Constitution, 64
- CC1: spirit of the American Revolution recalled, 49, 57, 73, 116n, 159, 161, 162, 167, 178, 190, 253, 268, 473; associated with Constitutional Convention and Constitution, 126, 145, 163, 168, 184, 185, 188, 223, 225, 258–59, 271, 279, 292, 495, 519; charges of false patriotism, 142, 185, 327n, 468; of Antifederalists, 459, 502, 502–3
- CC2: and John Quincy Adams, 221n; and American Revolution, 17n, 323, 350; and good government, 73, 252; growth of, 80, 419; democracy and, 184; of Antifederalists is questioned, 245
- CC3: Constitutional Convention had, 294; supporters of Pa. constitution have in controlling those with a lust for power, 308; scorns Federalists' arguments for limited examination of Constitution, 323; liberty safe under Constitution with, 548; and American Revolution, 13, 257; support of Constitution equated with, 85, 228, 290n, 294, 295, 558, 565; lack of during Confederation, 87, 89, 195, 544; opposition to Constitution equated with, 98, 146, 178, 229, 310, 332n, 334, 361, 387, 389, 486, 505–8, 564
- CC4: support of Constitution equated with, 21, 205, 321, 426, 507, 520; opposition to Constitution equated with, 59, 88, 160–61, 190, 190–91, 260, 281, 476, 504, 511; needed to prevent despotism, 275; displayed by printers, 548; positive and negative forms of, 314, 315; protects freedom, 165, 225–26
- CC5: Federalists lack, 55; Antifederalists have, 55, 57, 59, 407; Antifederalists criticized for local patriotism, 81; Federalists have, 98–100, 176, 404, 413; most Americans have, 106–7; wanes after Revolution, 107; versus private interest, 110; of members of Constitutional Convention, 119; call for to quiet partisanship, 379; necessary for new government to work effectively, 383
- CC6: Antifederalists do not have, 7; Federalists have, 7; Antifederalists have, 13, 20, 46, 52, 59, 79; will cause Constitution to be administered properly, 141; deny bad reports about U.S., 150; not strong enough to allow Articles of Confederation to work, 154; continued opposition to Constitution would be incompatible with, 155; Constitutional Convention praised for, 159, 233, 238; use of by Antifederalist demagogues, 167; of John Sullivan, 211; of John Adams, 213; of American Revolution, 227, 233, 236, 237; needed, 242, 253–54; and celebration of ratification of Constitution, 262; of Washington, 354; as attribute of federalism, 384; praise of, 398
- See also* America; American Revolution; Interests, personal; Public good; Public spirit; Self-interest; Union; Virtue
- “THE PATRON OF GENIUS”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 833–35
- PAVIA, BATTLE OF**
- RCS VA., 1496, 1509n
- PAWLET, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- PAXTON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894, 1002–3
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 146; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 207
- PAXTON BOYS (Pa.)**
- RCS MD., 14, 14n
- PAYROLL**
- RCS MASS.: of Mass. Convention, 1498–1514
- PEACE**
- RCS CONN.: Constitution written during, 347; Constitution will promote, 357, 542, 607
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution will preserve, 75; erosion of unity during, 86
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: is only durable if government punishes Indians, 19; only established when Congress gets all Indian land, 36; with Indians is jeopardized by a standing army, 42; with Indians can only be maintained by a standing army, 18
- RCS MD.: Constitution will preserve, 296, 439, 442, 520, 525, 750, 860, 871; general government needed to preserve among the states, 641
- RCS MASS., 90; allows America to maturely consider its form of government, 583; breach of grounds for arrest of member of Congress during session, 479; dependent on adoption of Constitution, 82, 361, 592, 923, 1437; hope for, 747, 1760; importance of preserving in future, 575; preserving was aim of Constitutional Convention, 529; prevalent when people are possessed of industry and economy, 359; tranquility in U.S. is Heaven's doing, 498
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will restore, 4; toasted, 5, 55, 393
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will promote, 56, 71, 131, 233, 245, 281, 330, 360, 415, 432, 453; dependent on the people, 359; depicted in Salem, Mass. celebration, 457; as goal of N.H.'s first constitution (1776), xxxiv–

- xxxviii; praise of new Constitution being proposed during time of, 420; praise of under Articles of Confederation, 130; pray to God for, 33; represented in Hanover procession, 416; should prevail in U.S., 34; toasted in Portsmouth, 429; toasted in Windham, Conn., 459
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will promote, 136, 193; toasted, 190
- RCS N.Y.: amendments to Constitution needed to preserve, 784, 2450; as a blessing, 980; conducted by Great Britain before the Revolution, 930; Constitution endangers, 1926, 1929; Constitution will help preserve, 41, 100, 883, 1143, 1276, 1306, 1308, 1329, 1334, 1369, 1396, 1470, 1474, 1476, 1515, 1589, 1608, 1622, 1664, 2433; Constitution will make America safe, 51; dependent on adoption of Constitution, 1368–69, 1514; dependent on proper management of domestic affairs as well as foreign, 473; dependent on Union of the states, 1683, 2545n; endangered if Constitution is rejected, 1514; endangered by state officeholders who will oppose Constitution for selfish reasons, 26; in Europe in interest of U.S., 602; genuine federal republic will establish in U.S., 1257; as goal of Constitution, 789–90, 2398; Thomas Greenleaf prizes, 1324n; justice and law will maintain, 2439; love of repose will unite all, 2197, 2217n; needed for happiness, 1682; N.Y. Antifederalists endanger, 1223; N.Y. ratification will increase, 2360–61, 2382, 2427, 2433, 2443n; N.Y. will threaten because of its territorial claims, 1337; none until a second convention is called, 2514–15, 2522, 2527; political harmony, union, and concord should be cultivated, 2448; ratification of Constitution has restored love and harmony, 2393; U.S. will be at if there is order at home, 2487; toasted, 1276, 1282, 1283, 1288, 1292, 2390, 2416, 2417; U.S. experiencing and thus no need to ratify quickly, 208, 239, 305; U.S. is at with world, 947; will help U.S. pay its debts, 1945
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will promote, 102, 119, 120, 806; depends on adopting Constitution, 436; toasted in Halifax celebration, 168; Union promotes, 517; will not last between France and Great Britain, 145
- RCS PA., 419; Articles of Confederation cannot maintain, 581; Constitution will help maintain, 186, 477–78, 542, 560; peace toasted, 607
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists oppose, 805, 1153; Constitution would provide, 158, 391, 474, 482, 501, 814, 816, 909, 910; Constitution will destroy, 804; countries must be perpetually prepared for war, 818; endangered between states under Articles of Confederation, 146; the grand federal interest, 157; likely in Europe, 736; praise of, 778; sought by all men with love, 556; in U.S. helps to consider new Constitution, 1075; virtue and patriotism will safeguard, 547; weak with Indians, 513; will occur under Articles of Confederation, 888
- RCS R.I.: Americans are experiencing, 1025; Constitution will provide, 108, 109, 660, 669, 673, 715, 723, 731, 879, 886, 1034, 1050, 1059; dependent on R.I. ratification, 878, 897; effort needed to maintain, 267; at home depends on Union, 363; personified, 661; ratification process characterized by, 293; rejection of Constitution would hurt, 700; supporters of will attend Providence celebration of ratification and independence, 290; toasted, 346, 1024, 1030, 1031, 1060, 1068; politically unconnected contiguous territories cannot maintain, 877
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will promote, 100, 176, 234, 275, 282, 296; dependent on grand juries, 399, 402; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 188; in U.S., 406; toasted, 398
- RCS S.C.: Christianity commands to live in, 267; Constitution endangers, 107; Constitution not likely to foster, 103; Constitution will promote, 249, 388, 464; in S.C. constitution of 1778, 500–501; S.C. wants to preserve, 507; toasted in Chatham celebration, 441; tranquility depends on supremacy of treaties, 117; union needed to preserve, 335; U.S. is at, 433; will cause rise in value of land, 262
- RCS VA.: as end of government, 339; Constitution will promote, 764
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toast that Constitution will help preserve, 122, 132
- RCS VT.: direct taxation unlikely during, 155; endangered by Vt. statehood, 190; as goal of Preamble, 185; hope God will encourage, 169; needed, 186, 186n; should strive for, 191; in U.S., 216
- RCS CONG.: U.S. Constitution will help preserve, 85; requires congressional impartiality, 36
- CCI: Constitution will promote, 273, 480; firm Constitution needed for order and, 292

CC2: Constitution will promote, 380  
 CC6: and federal judiciary, 97, 98; Constitution will promote, 182, 195, 214, 254–55, 262, 386, 392–93; must be preserved, 217  
*See also* Civil war; Common defense; Insurrections, domestic; Invasion, foreign; Order; Peace-making power; Tranquility; Treaties; Treaty of Peace; Violence; War; War power

**PEACE-MAKING POWER**

RCS MASS.: actions of Mass. Convention will promote, 942; of Confederation Congress, 563, 564, 1439–40; and Constitution, 57, 90, 117, 190, 241, 400, 529, 540, 542, 557, 566–67, 590–91, 605, 666, 724, 731, 747, 839, 866, 913, 931, 937, 941; states do not have under Articles of Confederation, 1342; states limited to declare under proposed Antifederalist substitute plan, 494

RCS N.Y.: Confederation Congress cannot enforce treaties, 930; Congress has under Articles of Confederation, 363, 984, 1812–13, 1817, 2054; government entity charged with should not have all power, 1065; in confederations power to approve should reside in federal government, 213; power to negotiate never possessed by states, 440; should be left to federal government, 213, 223, 1822, 1825, 1827, 1955; as sovereign power of government, 189

RCS N.C.: President cannot declare alone, 136

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation given power over, 63; national government has power to make, 318; powers for a federal republic, 1206

RCS R.I.: Congress possesses power to make under Constitution, 732; kings' and Presidents' powers over compared, 144

RCS S.C.: British king's power concerning compared with President's, 236, 269; general government needs power over, 511

CC1: executive authority should have power over, 129, 441n; Confederation Congress has, 4, 7, 47, 211

CC2: should reside in central government, 24, 35, 308; against presidential power to make, 113

CC3: should reside in central government, 479, 480

CC4: Confederation Congress has, but Northern States will control in new Congress, 13

CC5: federal government should possess, 138; Confederation Congress has, 273

*See also* Peace; War power

**PEACHAM, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

**PEARSONFIELD, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229

**“PEEP, JUNIOR”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 792–93, 870; text of, 787, 856–57

**PEGGY STEWART (ship)**

RCS MD.: burning of, xxviii–xxix

**PELHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 1003–4

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 147; Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 207

**PELHAM, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 500

**PEMBROKE, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention election certificates, 207

**PEMBROKE, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: Antifederalists are strong in, 307; date of Convention election, 147; population, 500

**PENALTY OR FORCE ACTS**

RCS R.I., xxxi, xxxii, 455; defined, 318; elements of, xxx–xxx; repealed, xxxiii; Varnum argues unconstitutionality of, xxxii.  
*See also* Paper money; *Trevett v. Weeden*

**PENDLETON COUNTY, S.C.**

*See* Ninety Six District, South of the Saluda River, S.C.

**PENNSYLVANIA**

CDR, 147, 239, 248, 251, 297; supports congressional power to fix western boundaries of states, 54; proposes amendments to Articles of Confederation, 56, 119; opposes terms of Va. cession of Northwest Terr., 58–59; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 118–20, 124; seeks to increase Congress' power over commerce, 153; commissioner attends Annapolis Convention, 177, 182; agrarian discontent in, 178; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 193, 199–200, 218; requires Congress to approve proposal of Constitutional Convention, 193, 199–200; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted eight Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted thirteen Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 324  
 RCS CONN.: much of revenue comes from impost, 550; has ratified, 501, 535, 567; criticism of obstinate Antifederalists in, 594



- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: favors Constitution, 71; ratifies Constitution, 35, 98
- RCS DEL.: amendment to Constitution reserving powers to states, 5; commercially dominates Del., 40
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: divided on ratification of Constitution, 6; favors Constitution, 54, 55; influence on U.S. Congress by, 81; ratifies Constitution, 55, 56
- RCS MD.: appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 788; campaign to undo Pa. ratification, 156n, 166n; Carlisle riot, 439, 443n; commercial concerns with Md. and Va., xlviii; conflict within, 161; disenfranchisement in, 152, 154; as large state in Constitutional Convention, 87, 90; mutiny of Continental Line during Revolution, 439; Paxton policy, 439, 443n; political parties in, 152, 155n; political parties in criticized, 154, 297; and potential federal capital, 909, 911n; praise of state government, 527; spirit of faction in, 438; unrest in western Pa., 602, 603–4, 605n; and violence in Wyoming Valley, 439; and western lands, 258; will ratify Constitution, 61
- RCS MASS.: call for acquiescing in decision of Convention majority, 1652, 1652n; celebration of ratification, 621–22, 1641; and federal capital, 94, 112; Federalists burned in effigy, 844, 847n; heterogeneous population of, 540; immigration to, 540; Mass. should follow example of ratification by, 571; newspaper debate in, 4; estimated number of people who support Constitution in, 1758; not as well situated for trade as Mass., 483; out-numbered New England delegates in Constitutional Convention, 1291, 1293n, 1297; party spirit in, 63, 1099; and payment of congressional requisition, 422n, 1005, 1006n; and payment of its share of continental debt, 342; ratification prospects good, 380, 381n, 1084; ratified without intimidation, 778; suffers from three-fifths clause, 1237; toasted, 1610, 1640, 1643; under Constitution it will flourish at the expense of other states, 723; united behind the Constitution, 818; unrest in reported in Mass., 817–18, 1683; wants amendments to Constitution, 343; will be adversely affected if Mass. rejects Constitution, 754
- Antifederalists in, 1758; alarmed at charges militia will be disarmed, 765, 767n; are restless, 754; as source of Antifederalist literature, 257; concerned with loss of state sovereignty, 780; continue opposition after state convention ratifies, 1384, 1494, 1648; gaining strength in, 1098; Convention leaders praised, 686, 687n, 1683; will be affected by Mass. decision of ratification, 754
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Federalists threatened by mob in Carlisle, 265; ratifies Constitution, 75, 90, 252
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalist writings in, 275; Antifederalists active in, 272, 273n, 275; Antifederalists in heartened by N.H. adjournment, 319; is buying federal securities, 20, 21n; Dissent of Convention Minority compared with objections of George Mason, Elbridge Gerry, and Edmund Randolph, 55; effect of N.H. Convention adjournment on, 225; has ratified, 7, 93; highly Federalist, 11; violence in, 268, 276n; James Wilson 6 Oct. 1787 speech, 48
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Antifederalists strong in, 17; favors ratification of Constitution, 4, 13
- RCS N.J.: will ratify, 134, 138; has ratified, 133, 193; saluted for ratification, 186, 187, 193; toasted for ratification, 189; Antifederalists in will not be happy with N.J.'s unanimous ratification, 192; dominates West Jersey, 119, 122
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: commercially dominates N.J., 9, 24; ratifies Constitution, 48; toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y., 1198, 2195; appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 211; aristocratic party in wields much political power, 320–21; and border with N.Y. settled, 693, 697, 699; danger to N.Y. if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 439; denunciation of use of term “Republicans” to describe aristocratic party, 406–7; commercially dominates N.J., 176; Federalists causing embarrassments there, 1427; heavy financial burden of during Revolution, 2545n; issuance and depreciation of paper money in, 494n; as a large state, 244n; as a large state wants an increase in size of U.S. House of Representatives, 1730, 1736; as a manufacturing state will benefit if Congress cannot lay excise tax, 1994, 2263; minority in are willing to give new government a chance to succeed, 2462; newspaper items from reprinted in N.Y., 733; paper money of criticized, 494n, 1392; party spirit in, 151, 478; power of people supreme over legislature in, 744n; as a republic that approaches democracy, 607; requisitions paid by, 14n, 1724, 1731, 1947, 1993; has ratified and endangers N.Y., 86; rebellion in given as reason for standing army, 657;

- unrest in western counties of, 1190; violence in during ratification debate, 2507; wishes for amendments to be gotten under provisions of Constitution, 2133–34, 2142n; Wyoming Valley settlers revolt, 657
- Antifederalists in, 78, 91, 91n, 121, 122, 492; favor amendments to the Constitution, 955; favor aristocracy, 491–92, 492; criticism of, 789; call Harrisburg Convention to propose amendments, 2216n; petition campaign to stop ratification, 1252, 2216n, 2507; support obtaining amendments through Constitution, 2219; wish to join with N.Y. to support amendments, 2219
- toasted in, 771; Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; Lansingburgh, 1283; New York City, 1287
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: address of minority in Pa. Convention, 124, 125; harsh winter in, 220–21; Philadelphia ratification procession, 359; ratifies Constitution, 121, 124, 134; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists are strong in, 618; Antifederalists in state Convention, 440; calls for amendments, 568, 569n; Dissent of the Minority of Convention of, 162n; has ratified Constitution, 29; is a Northern state, 397; legislature rejects Va.'s call for a second general convention, 659, 660, 660n; movement to call a state constitutional convention, 659; neither a Northern nor a Southern state, 396; and paper money, 394; violence in Wyoming Valley, 534, 548, 620
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: backcountry flooded with Antifederalist literature, 295; backcountry opposes Constitution, 296; backcountry will benefit from Constitution, 1128; commerce in blocked by Algerines, 85; considerable faction in oppose Constitution, 1080; economic proposals by conservative junto, 115–16; false report of collapse of Antifederalists in, 1021; has ratified, 734, 751, 836, 1073; heavy taxation under state government, 46, 107, 426, 453, 493, 743, 1024–25, 1331; light taxation in before Revolution, 89, 1100; most disorderly, factious, and tyrannical state besides R.I., 308; partisanship more dangerous to than British gold, 258; people are sovereign in, 119; people of described as a fretful child, 281; praise of as center for education and arts, 164; proposed amendments to Articles of Confederation, 327; public announcement of ratification by, 718, 719; public education of German Lutherans in, 113, 114; quota of federal requisition nearly paid, 174; ratifies Constitution, 602–6n; rejects impost because of speculators' opposition, 47; satirically referred to as riotous assembly, 771–72; treasury of empty, 135; western part does not believe Pa. ratified Constitution, 1010; will ratify, 248, 479
- towns and districts in: Fayette Co. meeting of Antifederalists, 964; Frankford as potential federal capital, 250, 253; Germantown petition, 214; Germantown's petition to be federal capital, 249–50; Kingstons as potential federal capital, 250, 254; Lower Dublin petition calling for Convention, 192–94, 208–13; Moyamensing petition calling for Convention, 205–6; Northern Liberties, 135, 250, 253, 294; Oxford petition calling Convention, 195–98; Southwark and the Northern Liberties petition calling for Convention, 199–202; Southwark petition calling for Convention, 203–4, 221; Southwark population, 294; Tioga Point, 157, 165. *See also* Carlisle, Pa.; Philadelphia, Pa.; Pittsburgh, Pa.; Wyoming Valley, Pa.
- RCS R.I.: Antifederalists in inspired by Md. minority, 262; Federalists strong in, 252; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; party spirit in, 252; ratifies Congress' proposed amendments to Constitution, 941n; refuses to give Confederation Congress power to regulate commerce, 739n; rejects Impost of 1783, 738; support for R.I. Antifederalists in, 258; violent opposition to Constitution in, 252
- and seceding assemblymen, 6, 35, 59, 61, 62n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: adheres to its funding program, 6–7; adopts Impost of 1781, 6
- RCS S.C., 415; Antifederalist literature from circulates in S.C., 82, 205, 208–9, 445; Antifederalists in, 233n; celebrates Pa. ratification, 422; in Constitutional Convention on slave trade, 199n; criticism of use of force to return absent assemblymen, 208; gradual emancipation act in, 41n; heavily Quaker, 328; minority of have always opposed slavery, 232; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121
- See also* Antifederalists; Wilson, James
- RCS VA., 34, 385n, 977; prospects for ratification by, 13, 131; Federalists in, 38, 325, 467, 1054; petitions in supporting Constitution, 87n; and proposed commercial conference with Va. and Md., 143–44;

- representation in House of Representatives, 397n, 834, 840; party spirit in, 443; should not be an example for Va., 603–4; Va. newspapers report on continuing conflict in, 632; may seek control over Del., 693; boundary dispute with Va., 693, 697n, 979, 980, 1053–54, 1094, 1451, 1457n; as possible federal capital, 696n; as part of a potential confederacy of Middle States, 836–37; dispute with Conn. over Wyoming Valley, 856, 1448, 1451, 1456n–57n; charge that Constitution was ratified precipitately in, 967, 1054, 1056, 1078; militia during Revolution, 981; and mutiny of Pa. line, 1006n; sends delegates to Albany Congress, 1048n; opposes call of Constitutional Convention, 1165; no danger to Va. from, 1167; importance of Union to, 1168; as leading Middle State, 1211; supports American navigation of Mississippi River, 1225, 1228n, 1253; influence of Md. on, 1596; influence of S.C. on, 1596; Federalists win congressional elections in, 1615n; not tricked into ratifying Constitution, 1615n; meetings in on amendments to Constitution, 1711; rejects N.Y. Circular Letter, 1711; resolution of land office disputes in, 443, 445n; presidential electors chosen by people, 1371n; Court of Equity in, 1446
- Antifederalists in, 33n, 50n, 289, 325, 331, 385, 401n, 453n, 467, 475, 760, 770n, 812, 824, 1054, 1596–97, 1634, 1634n–35n; seceding assemblymen, 49; literature of, 344, 474; Dissent of Convention Minority, 599; danger of violence from, 795–96; cooperate with N.Y. and Va. Antifederalists, 811–13, 1631, 1633
- economy and finances of: both agricultural and carrying state, 94; excise laws in, 178–79; importance of agriculture in, 337; effects of federal direct taxes on, 396; manufactures in, 432, 671–72; trying debt cases in, 443, 445n; payment of its requisitions, 652n; lack of shipbuilding in, 671; impost of, 836–37, 840; canals will enhance interstate commerce of, 837; and Impost of 1783, 1165, 1173n–74n; exports produce of N.J. and Del., 1364
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: has ratified, 172
- RCS VT.: is deciding state between North and South, 184
- RCS CONG.: Antifederalists in plan Harrisburg Convention, 57; blamed for delay in implementing Constitution, 65n; congressional delegates' letter to president of, 77–78n; Convention votes to give land for federal capital, 39, 40n; delegates of to Congress, 8; manufactures are being established in, 85; political parties in, 48; rising importance of, 21; will benefit in delay of first federal elections due to state import duties, 50
- and site of federal capital: centrally located for, 38–39; congressional delegates want more central location for, 78; expected to be, 39; explanation of final vote by Pa. congressional delegates on, 77–78n; Pa. site would benefit trade with France, 79; should be, 40; will be, 21; will retaliate if it is not, 49
- CC1: criticism of for self-interestedness, 57; allotted eight Representatives in Constitution, 201; N.Y. newspapers reprint Antifederalist literature from Pa., 409; criticism of Federalists in, 468; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, 36, 80n, 210, 295, 362–63; and Congress, xliii, 7, 12, 16, 17, 25, 50n, 124; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34; economic conditions in, 8, 193–94, 194–95, 407, 440; and federal debt, 17, 31, 220, 220n, 343; and separate confederacies, 55n, 59; unrest in, 92n, 228n, 513, 524; and Jay-Gardoqui treaty negotiations, 150n, 154; attitudes toward slavery in, 262, 432; George Mason's objections to Constitution in, 347n, 358
- prospects for ratification of Constitution by, divided, 439, 451, 454, 504; favorable, 189, 263, 353, 438, 472, 512, 515, 582, 583, 586; opposition to, 430, 439, 469, 510, 515; uncertain, 513
- CC2: publication and circulation of Antifederalist material, 17n, 59, 147n, 171, 186n, 303; political parties (Republicans and Constitutionals) in, 50, 57, 63n, 82, 198, 304–5, 395, 481, 508n; impact of Constitution on conscientious objectors in, 60, 252–54, 513; political dealings with others states, 84, 105, 230, 285, 446; Quaker's power in government of, 61, 63n; representation in the Constitutional Convention, 23, 57, 62n–63n, 63n, 288, 304; slavery and slave trade in, 165, 503n, 504n, 512, 516, 518n, 522, 523n, 525, 529; and separate confederacies, 247; Wyoming Valley dispute in, 101, 132, 135, 135n
- prospects for ratification of Constitution by: favorable, 82, 95, 142, 147, 163, 193, 235, 348–49, 395, 404, 436, 456, 508n; uncertain, 332, 378, 445, 481; unfavorable, 74, 137, 196

- CC3: difficulty of collecting debts in, 198; contracts violated in, 201; revenue from state impost, 276; concern in over Mississippi River, 328; boundary between N.Y. and Pa. settled, 342; as one of three large states has too much power in House of Representatives, 349–50; disappointed with election night mob, 452, 453n; has no more western lands, 549; many Federalist publications in, 553; hope that N.J.'s unanimous ratification will satisfy Antifederalists in, 558; false reports in Va. that Pa.'s opposition has stopped, 573; Antifederalists in, 200, 505–8, 555, 559, 572; dissemination of Antifederalist literature from, 555, 571n; "Aristides" in, 518n, 551–52; attempts in to overthrow ratification of Constitution by, 8n, 179, 374, 374n, 426, 426n; controversy over constitution of, 14, 15, 16, 78, 234, 308–9, 392, 507; elects delegates to Constitutional Convention, 14, 15, 35n, 309, 392; criticism of Pa.'s representation in U.S. Congress, 31; will not solely represent commercial interests in Congress, 166, 167; delegates from attend Confederation Congress, 90; Federalists in, 30, 505, 506; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 252; "Federal Farmer" in, 156n; Federalists in attempt to restrict access to press of, 310, 361, 460, 507; party spirit in, 11n, 64, 78, 87, 202n–3n, 229, 448–49, 558; political attitude of western Pa., 11n, 87–89, 300, 451, 475; prospects for ratification in, 560; Wyoming Valley dispute in, 62, 63n–64n, 67, 103, 310, 311n, 466
- CC4: judiciary of, 6; party spirit in, 30–31, 53–54, 103, 217n, 404, 408, 491n–92n, 503, 525–26; in Constitutional Convention, 40–41, 219; influence of Mass. on, 64n–65n, 65n, 143, 290n, 410, 487, 491n; population of, 119, 510; influence of Va. on, 150; influence of adjournment of N.H. Convention on, 183n, 304, 462, 487; petition campaign to undo ratification in, 183n, 471, 472n, 503, 538–39, 539n; payment of congressional requisitions by, 220, 221n, 363–64, 366n, 375, 476; and first federal elections in, 302–3, 303n; political conditions in western part of, 35–36, 303; violence and intimidation in, 488–89, 491n–92n, 492n; bad weather in, 490; Philadelphia printers' petition to state Assembly of, 562–66, 581, 586, 587, 588, 594
- Antifederalists in: literature of, 250–51, 260, 353, 489, 540n; weakening of, 150, 251, 340, 404, 488, 534–35, 552–53; strengthening of, 59, 183n, 462, 486n; continued opposition of, 143, 239, 261n, 471, 523, 525, 531, 537
- Federalists in: publications of, 133n; strength of, 150, 250–51; charged with deception, 339n, 340, 374, 489, 491n–92n; charged with intemperate actions, 404, 478, 478n; attacked, 486n
- See also Bedford Co., Pa.; Berks Co., Pa.; Bethlehem, Pa.; Bucks Co., Pa.; Carlisle, Pa.; Chester Co., Pa.; Cumberland Co., Pa.; Dauphin Co., Pa.; Fayette Co., Pa.; Franklin Co., Pa.; Lancaster, Pa.; Lancaster Co., Pa.; Montgomery Co., Pa.; Northampton Co., Pa.; Northumberland Co., Pa.; Philadelphia, Pa.; Philadelphia Co., Pa.; Washington Co., Pa.; Westmoreland Co., Pa.; Wyoming Valley, Pa.; York Co., Pa.
- CC5: violence in, 17, 18n, 99–100, 144, 229–30, 251–52, 252, 253n; petition campaign to overturn ratification of, 18n, 58, 60n, 252n, 254, 410; Antifederalists in, 29, 56, 57, 58, 94, 138, 159, 215, 376, 386, 391, 407, 410; petitions Congress on post office and circulation of newspapers, 57, 59, 60n; criticism of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 58; Federalists in, 58; first federal elections in, 60n; has ratified Constitution, 145; support for amendments in, 159, 252, 253n; ratification of Constitution discounted by Va. Antifederalists, 186; scarcity of money in, 216; fear that Federalists in intend to disarm militia of, 252, 253n; tranquility in, 376; mutiny of Continental Line of, 376n; growth of temperance movement in, 391; prohibits slave trade, 391, 391n–92n, 414n; will not accept Constitution, 409; ratification by obtained through deception, 409, 410
- CC6: land dispute with Conn., 102n, 225, 230n; vote of delegates from in Congress calling first federal elections, 350; would benefit financially if meeting of Congress was delayed, 366; western counties of becoming more Federalist, 370; should get federal capital, 399–400; and paper money in, 11, 338n–39n; judiciary of, 105, 120, 121; pays requisitions, 280; assumes U.S. debt owned by citizens of, 338n–39n; state debt of, 338n–39n
- Antifederalists in, 277–78; officeholders in oppose Constitution, 10–11; criticism of in Pa. Convention, 10–11, 11n; would

be encouraged by Va. rejection of Constitution, 14–15; in western counties of state, 48; meet in Harrisburg, 157, 158n, 343, 365–66, 394; acquiescence of, 285, 406; officeholders in will oppose Constitution, 401. *See also* Cumberland Co., Pa.; Lancaster, Pa.

*See also* Harrisburg Convention; Middle States; Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers; North vs. South; Northern States; Philadelphia, Pa.; Pittsburgh, Pa.; Quakers; Sectionalism

#### PENNSYLVANIA ABOLITION SOCIETY

RCS SUPPL. PA.: restarted after peace, 988

#### PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY

CDR: receives Constitution, 319, 325

RCS MASS.: Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 4, 42n, 115–16, 150, 184, 295, 302, 304, 904; calls Convention, 3, 28, 115, 588, 1084; opposition to Constitution in, 102; petitioned to call Convention, 52, 112; role of violence in obtaining quorum in, 3, 299, 589n, 645

RCS N.H.: Constitution will be read in, 7–8, 8n

RCS N.Y.: does not recommend circular letter to next Assembly, 2508; seceding members of, 76–77, 385, 492, 625; violence and speed used in calling Convention, 76, 77, 162, 165n, 193, 241, 323, 326n, 477, 903, 905n; unicameral legislature, 985

RCS PA.: list of members, 57; dissents allowed on journals, 378; unequally represented, 503

—and Constitutional Convention, 54; appoints delegates to, 34, 79–80, 82, 94, 112, 115, 117–19, 185, 502, 504, 619–20; receives Constitution and letters from delegates to, 54, 58, 59, 60–61; orders Constitution printed, 62, 63–64; did not want to end state sovereignty, 394

—calls state Convention: petitions to supporting Constitution and call for Convention, 54, 62, 64, 64–65, 65, 67, 130, 134, 137–38, 724; resolutions concerning Convention, 65–66, 68–69, 101–2; resolution concerning cession of land for federal capital, 66, 68–69, 102; debate over resolutions calling Convention, 68–94, 394; resolution adopted calling convention, 66–67, 94, 99; resolutions for election of Convention delegates and date and place of meeting postponed, 67, 74, 78; secession of assemblymen, 95–96, 96, 99, 121, 122, 123, 123–24, 124–25, 199; attempts to obtain quorum of Assembly, 95–98, 99–100, 103, 106–7, 111, 114, 121–22,

122–23, 125, 199, 665; quorum declared present, 100, 103–4; James M'Calmont denied leave of absence, 104–9, 123; debate over postponed resolutions, 100–102, 109; motion to locate Convention in Lancaster defeated, 100–101, 109; motion to locate Convention in Carlisle defeated, 109; receives Constitution from Confederation Congress, 103, 124, 665–66; resolutions for Convention election and date and place of meeting adopted, 101–2, 109; resolutions calling state Convention ordered printed, 102, 103n; adjournment of Assembly, 69, 73, 91, 110, 123; commentaries on call of Convention, 111, 121–26, 617, 620–22, 657, 665–66, 689; seceders were active whigs during war, 265. *See also* Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council

—and Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 55–56, 158, 229, 378; text of, 112–17; signers of, 117; criticism of, 117–20, 153, 155, 173, 175–76, 178–79, 186–92, 201, 208, 209n, 258–59, 287, 288n, 303, 306n; publication of, 125, 128; defense of, 303–6. *See also* Antifederalists

—election of (Oct. 1787), 128–29, 173–79, 259n; members also elected to state Convention, 224, 263

—debate over election-night riot, 238–54; act to pay Convention delegates, 266–78; debate over quorum for Convention, 266–78

—and petition campaign opposing confirmation of ratification, 642, 661, 709–25; and Wayne Township petition supporting ratification, 716–18

RCS SUPPL. PA.: act to pay Convention delegates, 526–43; Antifederalist elected to from Montgomery Co., 499; Antifederalists want it to repeal ratification in, 748, 964; anxiously awaiting the Constitution for consideration, 185; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 228, 229, 300, 301–2, 894; assenting assemblymen criticized, 1290–92; calls state Convention, 216, 223–25, 231, 232–33, 239, 243, 244–45, 248, 276, 308, 473, 475, 504, 560, 749, 871–72, 877, 1069, 1324–25; considers revision of test law, 561; Constitution read in, 177–78, 307–8; Federalist majority elected to, 461; has approved Constitution, 953, 1171; incompetent in war and peace, 600–601; lacks quorum, 240; minority of should yield to majority, 483; motion to print Constitution in German and English, 214, 239, 244; Pa. delegates to

- Constitutional Convention report to, 474; passed relief measures for public creditors, 1110; passes unconstitutional acts, 1131; *Pennsylvania Herald's* coverage of, 142, 294–95; praised for avoiding conflict with Conn. over Wyoming Valley, 135; provides for Pa. Convention expenses, 536–37, 1069; Quakers in favor calling state Convention, 793; quorum requirement of praised, 560–66; represents entire state as well as districts, 1291–92, 1293; should call another state convention, 749, 759; should not discuss merits of Constitution, 227, 769; will not undo ratification, 1069; will soon adjourn, 225; critique of unicameralism in, 374–75
- petitions to. *See* Petitions
- seceding assemblymen, 273, 274; all said to be members of Philadelphia Lying Society, 865–66; criticism of, 276–77, 492, 504–12, 591, 592, 595, 764, 772, 839, 1290–91, 1294; defense of, 560–66, 592; may have serious consequences, 256–57, 264; mob against criticized, 737, 759, 819, 889, 901; reference to their newspaper defense, 263; remarks on, 449; response to address of, 274; returned by force, 247, 263–64, 265, 266, 295, 308, 374; should be impeached, 274; were virtuous friends of freedom, 554
- Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 281; criticism of, 284–88, 296, 508, 551; defense of, 473–74; objects to appointment of Pa. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 302; as partisan document, 866; published, 308; response to, 477–79, 1221; signed by only one German, 311
- Debates* (Lloyd), 169, 173, 239, 495–96, 526–27, 536, 580–81, 952, 1055–56
- Debates* (Dallas), 9, 223–31, 240–42
- minutes of, 527, 528, 529, 940
- RCS R.I.: petitioned for rejection of ratification, 253n
- RCS S.C.: unicameral legislature, 329, 336–37
- RCS VA., 440
- CC4, 6–7, 7n, 30, 112, 148–49, 261n, 374, 459, 478, 478n, 488, 490, 491n, 492n, 534–35, 535n, 539n, 562–66, 581, 586, 587, 588, 594
- CC5, 98n; unicameral legislature, 275
- CC6: and first federal elections, 337
- PENNSYLVANIA CHRONICLE**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- PENNSYLVANIA, COLLEGE OF**  
RCS N.Y., 491, 493n
- RCS PA., invites Pa. Convention to commencement, 285–86, 327, 328, 329, 644; professors of do not celebrate Pa. ratification, 608–9
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: faculty of criticized as Antifederalist writers, 1201–2; faculty deny their authorship of Antifederalist pieces, 1220–22; is not involved in political debate over Constitution, 1184–86; will be revived under Constitution, 1167; charter revoked, 744, 1330–31
- See also* Ewing, John; Workman, Benjamin
- PENNSYLVANIA CONSTITUTION** (1776)
- RCS CONN.: Pa. divided over, 506
- RCS MD., 526; controversy over, 152; criticism of, 106, 108; too democratic, 154, 155n, 300n
- RCS MASS.: exempts conscientious objectors, 405n; prohibits standing army, 585; provides for rotation in office, 1392, 1401n
- RCS N.H.: has no religious test, 259
- RCS N.Y.: Declaration of Rights, 159n; unicameral legislature, 985; opposed by state Republican party, 320–21, 406–7, 625, 744n; standing armies are dangerous and ought not to be kept up, 160n, 321–22, 326n
- RCS N.C.: declaration of rights limits standing armies, 100
- RCS PA., 486n, 569, 710; Declaration of Rights, 421n; drafted by convention elected by small number, 588; praise of, 158, 215; has a declaration of rights, 392; provisions of, 30–31, 55; Republican opposition to, 30, 31–32, 33, 35; and formation of political parties, 30, 294; Council of Censors, 31, 32, 33; U.S. Constitution will destroy, 113, 527, 621–22, 666, 710; criticism of, 137, 156, 177, 264, 473, 537, 540, 544, 546, 595, 653–54; procedure for adopting, 486n; procedure for amending, 504; various provisions of are superior to U.S. Constitution, 158, 384–85, 392, 459, 503, 504, 510, 638; examples from used to oppose Antifederalist arguments, 433, 473, 483, 506, 517, 521, 537, 540, 544, 546, 561, 588, 653–54, 717; argument that it prohibits ratification of U.S. Constitution, 467, 527, 657; Federalists oppose, 676; based on the people, 473; provisions violated, 374. *See also* Constitutions, state
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1081; advocates of have used for selfish motives, 257–58; amendment procedure for, 1088, 1172, 1294; Antifederalists support, 1266, 1328–29; Antifederalists use to oppose ratification, 303; at-



- tacked by junto opposed to liberty, 115; cannot alleviate distress of times, 453; convention will be needed to revise, 563, 892, 1302; council of censors provided for in, 1088; and court of error and appeal, 891; criticism of provision in allowing substitutes for military service, 574–75; criticism of requirement to publish bills before legislative enactment, 374n–75n; Declaration of Rights protects religious freedom, 891; defects in, 392; discrepancy in over religious freedom and religious tests, 771; as example of liberty, 82; Federalists oppose, 477, 1329; Federalists do not violate, 1014–15; Federalists violate oath to defend, 1014–15; God in oath to defend, 563; guards against demagogues, 561; as the issue that divides Pa. political parties, 431; judicial term and tenure, 900; justification for secrecy provision in, 878; many supporters of favored calling Pa. Convention, 302–3; must change if U.S. Constitution is adopted, 431; Pa. Assembly has discretionary authority over jury trials in civil cases, 769; Pa. assemblymen sworn to uphold, 1212; Pa. delegates to Constitutional Convention oppose, 865–66; petition from Franklin Co. to Pa. Assembly to protect, 841; praise for wise laws under (satire), 306–7; praise of, 115, 560; praise of for rotation in office provisions, 753–54; praised but abused, 1025; preamble of, 1088; freedom of press provision quoted, 288; printers criticize, 452; provisions of to slow down legislation, 1290–92; and publication of legislative journals, 870; religious test in, 768; replaced in 1790, 1330; separation of powers in, 262–63; some hesitant to part with it, 311; some provisions should be deleted by council of censors, 1142; support for, 813; a trifling object compared with safety of nation, 267; unicameral legislature provided by, 368n; U.S. Constitution may destroy or annihilate, 287, 563, 977; U.S. Constitution does not endanger, 478; and veto power, 767; violated by Pa. Convention, 1089; violated by Pa. Supreme Executive Council involvement in prosecuting Philadelphia mob, 262–63
- RCS R.I., 793n
- RCS S.C., 64n, 259, 260n; constitution of requires rotation in office, 341, 348n
- RCS VA.: has Declaration of Rights, 340n; prohibits standing army, 1335n; re-eligibility of executive in, 1370n–71n
- RCS VT.: as model for Vt., 104
- CC1: criticism of, 134, 229, 229n; opposition to revision of, 328n; praise of, 328–29, 332; Antifederalists oppose U.S. Constitution because it hampers, 362, 401, 427, 540; provides for trials without juries, 434–35
- CC2: U.S. Constitution provides less protections to the people than constitution and government of, 304, 304–5, 305, 511–12, 512, 513, 513–14
- CC3, 7n, 8n, 16, 33, 36n, 43, 63, 65, 67, 459, 503, 574
- CC5: criticism of, 97, 98n; Declaration of Rights of, 89–90; exists to preserve liberty, 252
- CC6: criticism of, 213–14
- PENNSYLVANIA CONSTITUTION (1790)**
- RCS MD., 155n
- RCS R.I., 738, 740n
- PENNSYLVANIA CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION (1776)**
- RCS MD., 48–49n, 106; criticized, 47–48, 48n–49n, 297
- RCS S.C.: dissent allowed on journals of, 208
- PENNSYLVANIA CONSTITUTIONALISTS**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: foment civil war and domestic insurrection in Wyoming Valley, 1039. *See also* Antifederalists; Political parties
- CC3, 12n, 177, 200
- CC4, 261n
- CC6, 338, 339n
- PENNSYLVANIA CONVENTION**
- RCS CONN.: criticism of precipitancy in calling, 397, 421, 450
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: called, 66, 67
- RCS GA.: called, 219, 230
- RCS MD.: and amendments to Constitution, 155n; assemblymen elected to are only Antifederalists, 154; criticism of Federalist strong-handed methods in, 152, 155n, 297; few people vote for delegates to, 153; and Lloyd's printed *Debates*, 118–19, 284–85, 294, 295n, 499–500, 607, 900; minority of wanted to inflame Antifederalists, 165; minority publish and distribute dissent, 166n, 438, 540, 605n, 617, 617n, 649, 649n, 728n; no assemblymen elected to, 562; praise of Federalist delegates in, 274, 604; has ratified, 109, 195, 362, 438; response to Dissent of the Minority of, 152–55n, 203–8n, 208–9, 270–75, 297–301n, 568, 604; response to minority of, 203–8n, 568, 727–28; sitting, 105; violence in calling state Convention, 13, 14n, 155n, 420–21, 423
- RCS MASS.: affords information for Mass. Convention, 936–37; Antifederalist leaders in praised, 686, 687n; call of, 3, 28, 52,

- 112, 115, 588, 1084; *Debates* of circulated in Mass., 729, 729n, 779–80, 780n, 810, 833, 1647n; *Debates* of praised, 647; debates of quoted, 592n; Dissent of the Minority, 152, 544, 651n, 755, 819–20, 904, 1386n, 1494, 1497n, 1597–98, 1598n, 1648, 1650; Federalist tactics of intimidation in, 650, 650n–51n, 725–26, 759; Thomas McKean's speeches in, 420, 507–8, 508–11, 636, 639, 639n, 702, 703n, 748–49, 778; minority in criticized, 1646, 1648n, 1652; ratifies Constitution, 477, 524–25, 573, 593–94, 624, 651, 684, 706–7, 728, 740, 774, 934, 935n, 1778; reports about printed in Mass. newspapers, 650n–51n; Benjamin Rush's speech in, 685–86, 686n, 814, 814n; James Wilson's speeches in, 150, 295, 419–21, 496–97, 535–38, 538n–39, 590, 592n, 603–4, 605, 606n, 650, 726, 778, 782, 1451n, 1595–96
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: called, 35, 56–57
- RCS N.H.: called, 8n, 20, 20n, 29, 30n; *Debates* do not circulate in N.H., 316; James Wilson Pa. speech, 4, 65
- RCS N.J.: called, 153; no prayers in, 182n
- RCS N.Y.: criticism delegates had small number of voters, 1519n; *Debates* of distributed in northern N.Y., 906, 907n, 913, 1378; and Dissent of Minority, 171, 175, 477–78, 484–94n, 565, 603, 606, 1422, 1434; form of ratification, 660–61, 666n; has ratified the Constitution, 428, 477, 672, 903, 919, 1087, 1358, 1373n, 1471n, 2195, 2216n; Antifederalists' recommended amendments were rejected, 2296n–97n, 2507; minority of publishes dissent in *Pennsylvania Packet*, 2216n
- RCS N.C.: printed *Debates* received by William R. Davie, 168, 169n; elections held hurriedly, 161, 162n, 618
- RCS PA.: sources for history of, 39–44; call for, 54–110, 121–26, 134–35, 137–38, 155, 157, 173–74, 189, 394, 587, 620–22; defeat of Antifederalist attempt to have Assembly set quorum for, 129, 266–78; gallery of supports Federalist speakers, 315, 547–48, 548n, 549, 587, 588n; Assembly provides for payment of delegates, 266–78; requests for Convention to ratify Constitution, 289–92, 298–99, 315–16; requests for it not to ratify without amendments, 309–11, 313–15, 316–19, 319n; first meeting of, 326; list of delegates, 326–27; each delegate should represent entire state, 595; election of officers, 288, 327, 328, 329, 329–30, 331, 332; rules of, 322–23, 329, 330, 331, 331n, 331–32, 336, 337, 338–39, 364, 365, 367, 373, 374, 375, 378, 381, 444–45, 524; Constitution read in, 330, 331, 333; congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787 read in, 333; Thomas McKean's motion to ratify, 333–34, 334, 338–39, 590, 600; debate in over going into a committee of the whole, 337, 338–39, 364–66, 366–67, 367, 424; debate in over allowing reasons for assent and dissent to be entered on journals, 369–70, 370–82, 623; decision to consider Constitution article by article, 370, 382, 386, 411, 622–23; delegates to already committed to ratify or oppose, 313; praise of speakers in, 312; criticism of procrastination of debates, 311–12, 312–13, 379, 444–45, 527, 529, 552–53, 570; and case of sloop *Active*, 522, 592; Antifederalist delegates treated with contempt, 528, 529, 530–31, 547–48, 548n, 549, 625, 663; doors ordered kept open, 331, 331n; motion for prayer in, 328; Antifederalist attempt to adjourn to consider amendments to Constitution, 318, 589, 589–90, 597–99, 600, 625; limited by act calling it, 533; Robert Whitehill's proposed amendments to Constitution, 597–99, 603, 617, 623–25, 642; opposition to bill of rights being brought forward in, 454; ratifies Constitution, 590–91, 600, 601–2; public celebration of ratification, 603, 604–5, 606–10; expenses of, 369, 370n, 610–11, 614, 615; recommends cession of land for federal capital, 324, 550, 610, 611, 611–13, 615; offers Congress temporary use of public buildings, 324, 613; adjourns *sine die*, 614, 615; thanks President Muhlenberg, 614, 615; praise of for ratification, 646, 646–47, 650–51, 671, 673, 674; praise for minority of, 651–53, 661–63, 671; criticism of minority of, 654–57, 674; criticism of majority of, 671
- and Dissent of the Minority, 550, 657; text of, 618–40; prediction of publication of, 235; Convention refuses to allow on journals, 322–23, 369–70, 370–82; authorship of, 617; publication of, 617, 669n; proposed amendments to Constitution in, 617, 623–25; signers of, 639; praise of, 642, 651–53, 661–63; condemnation of, 649, 650, 653–54, 658–60; arouses opposition to Constitution, 660–61; based on the people, 473. *See also* Amendments to Constitution
- election of delegates to, 129, 186, 207, 208, 224–65, 287, 313, 314, 571n, 587, 587–88, 622, 661–62; members of Assembly and Council should not be elected to, 186; elected by the people not the Assem-

- bly, 457, 533; election-night riot, 129, 225, 238–56, 622
- form of ratification, 591, 603; text of, 605–6n, 615–16; committee appointed to draft, 591; committee report adopted, 601; public reading of, 604–5, 606–10; delegates sign, 605–6, 616; publication of, 606n, 614; transmitted to Confederation Congress, 613, 614, 615
- Journal*, 326, 326–27, 329, 329–31, 333, 364–65, 368–70, 382, 424–25, 444–45, 457, 465, 486, 502, 505, 507–8, 512, 525, 532, 550, 571, 586, 588–92, 603, 605–6, 610–11, 611–14; publication of, 39–40, 368–69
- Alexander J. Dallas' notes of debates, 333–34, 335–38, 340–50, 370, 370–75, 375–76, 377–78, 379, 180, 383–84, 384–86, 386–87, 389–90, 390–92, 393–98, 403–6, 407–10, 411–20, 425–28, 429–33, 433–34, 436–39, 586, 587, 592, 592–93, 596–600; controversy over accuracy of, 40, 263, 339, 593–94
- Thomas Lloyd's *Debates*, 334, 350–63, 382–83, 387–89, 400–403, 442–43, 448–53, 454–56, 462–63, 469–85, 487–92, 493–501, 514–21, 533–43, 552–70, 572–84; publication of, 40–42, 424, 464n, 602
- miscellaneous newspaper reports of proceedings and debates, 326n, 328–29, 331–32, 334–35, 366–68, 381–82, 421–23, 423, 440, 443–44, 447–48, 456n, 457, 458–59, 460–61, 452, 464, 524–25, 528, 529–31, 531n, 532, 547–48, 548n, 548–49, 550–51, 585, 587–88, 594–96, 603–4, 606, 611, 614n, 615
- Anthony Wayne's notes of debates, 375, 376–77, 378, 380, 384, 336, 390, 400, 406, 411, 420, 428, 433, 434, 439, 440, 441, 445, 446–47, 453, 454, 460, 461, 462, 466–67, 485, 501, 504–5, 507, 509, 509–10, 510, 511, 514, 522, 523, 527
- James Wilson's notes of debates, 365–66, 370, 380–81, 386, 398–99, 410–11, 420, 428, 433, 434, 439, 439–40, 440, 441, 445, 445–46, 453, 454, 456, 457–58, 459, 460, 461, 462, 465–66, 467–69, 492–93, 502–3, 505–7, 507, 508–9, 509, 510, 511, 512, 512–13, 513–14, 521–22, 522, 523, 525–26, 526–27, 527–28, 528, 528–29, 532, 545–47, 547, 551–52, 571–72, 586–87, 592
- Jasper Yeates's notes of debates, 366, 381, 386, 387, 390, 392, 399–400, 406, 411, 420–21, 429, 434–36, 440, 441, 441–42, 443, 445, 447, 453, 454, 461, 464, 467, 503–4, 509, 512, 513, 514, 521, 522, 523, 526, 526, 527, 528, 59, 532, 544–45, 547, 570–71, 584–85
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: acts illegally in ratifying Constitution, 1089, 1173, 1302; attends University of Pa. commencement ceremonies, 574, 581, 703; call for adjournment without previously ratifying Constitution, 714, 716–17; called demagogues for neglecting Cumberland Co. petitions to adjourn, 1137; condemned as surreptitiously packed by Federalists, 1103; considers ceding land for federal capital, 719–20; Constitution read in, 583; criticism of, 1285; costliness of, 598, 599; expenses of, 224, 526–43, 726–28, 1069; gallery of makes noises, 710, 728–29, 759, 761, 812; imprudent accounts of speeches in, 883; Lancaster or Reading as possible sites for, 500; limited awareness of debates in, 1197–98; majority does not publish reasons for assent, 750; majority in praised, 799; meets, 571, 702; opposition to call of a second Pa. convention, 866; Philadelphia not a fair site for, 500; praise of as unique event in history, 1294; praise of debates being printed in newspapers, 769; proceedings of, 571–74, 581, 582–83; ratified in name of the people, 1069; rules committee, 581, 582, 703–4; should consider good of whole state not their own districts, 756; violated Pa. constitution by adopting Constitution too quickly, 1173; votes for ratification of Constitution, 717–18
- Antifederalists in: were also in Pa. Assembly, 1290; criticism of, 799; Cumberland Co. will probably elect, 361; opposed prayer in, 817; called ignorant and illiterate, 604; extend the debate, 600; previously supported paper money and tender laws, 758; will become immortal in history, 884; described as virtuous, 884; had right to continue opposition to Constitution, 718
- call of, 223–25, 248; Antifederalists oppose, 591; Assembly calls, 216, 223–25, 231, 232–33, 234, 239, 243, 244–45, 248, 276, 308, 473, 475, 504, 560, 591, 749, 871–72, 877, 951, 1069, 1324–25; Quakers favor, 793; was illegal, 286, 1266; was too quick, 276, 563, 717, 718, 729, 877, 951, 983, 992, 1212, 1325; will be called, 552. *See also* Petitions
- debates of: published, 606, 850–51, 856–57, 868–69; announcement of, 596–97; debates taken in shorthand notes, 852;

- publication of Antifederalist speeches in is suppressed, 852
- delegates to: Federalists behave insolently in, 1325; Federalists make up two-thirds of, 579; too many lawyers, judges, assemblymen, and councilors as, 599; twenty-six former Federalist delegates reportedly want another convention, 864; were previously committed to vote for Constitution, 750; list of, 572–74; report that five former delegates have hanged themselves, 864
- “Dissent of the Minority” of, 975, 976; agrees with Articles of Confederation requirement for unanimity for amendments, 889; being read, 732; criticism of, 771–72, 835, 893–96; delay in reaching Boston, 1114, 1154, 1171; kept off journal, 977, 1212; not all minority signed, 746; as a partisan document, 866; praise of, 750, 832, 861, 867, 1050, 1207, 1266; publication of, 965; responses to, 864–66, 909–15, 1173, 1178–80; signatures obtained for, 1003; signers of said to be members of Philadelphia Lying Society, 865; support for amendments to Constitution in, 1170–71; will not hurt Federalist cause in western Pa., 748
- election of delegates, 495–96, 513–20, 895; clergy encourage people to vote for, 871; date of is sufficiently distant, 231; eight Quakers elected to and vote for ratification, 793; Benjamin Franklin listed as Antifederalist candidate for delegate to, 794; half of votes cast opposed ratification, 1212; held too quickly, 216, 553; election returns read in Convention, 571–74; Lancaster Co. election notice, 446; only one-sixth of eligible voters voted, 718, 749, 784, 977, 995, 1151, 1190, 1212; poem on, 554–56
- form of ratification: text of retained copy, 724–25; text of copy sent to Congress, 722–23
- motions in: to ratify Constitution, 605; to read Constitution in, 583; to keep doors open, 582–83; for prayer in, 750
- petitions to Pa. Assembly calling for, 245, 302–3, 306, 497, 951, 1183; Germantown, 214; Lower Dublin, 192–94, 208–13; Moyamensing, 205–6; Oxford, 195–98; Philadelphia, 266, 294, 474; Southwark, 203–4, 221; Southwark and the Northern Liberties, 199–202; show great number of people support Constitution, 214, 225, 239, 244, 245
- RCS R.I.: violence and call of, 35, 112, 275; rejects amendments to Constitution, 111–12, 417n; *Debates* sold in R.I., lviii; Dissent of Minority of, 6, 53, 64, 107n, 111–14, 240; ratifies Constitution, 112, 252; R.I. reprinting of James Wilson’s speech in, 75–76
- RCS S.C., 338; debates in reprinted in S.C., 65, 205, 242–44, 347n; Dissent of the Minority of, 199, 200n, 204, 207–9; has ratified Constitution, 208, 527, 533; petitions to in favor of amendments to Constitution, 208; petitions to Assembly in favor of calling, 368, 370n; should take lead in proposing amendments to Constitution, 39
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: printing of *Debates*, 53
- RCS VA., 224; call of, 6, 34, 38, 50, 50n, 86–87, 87n, 200n, 403; Lloyd’s *Debates*, 6, 633, 746, 1757–58, 1758n; amendments to Constitution proposed in, 6, 785; ratifies Constitution, 243, 244, 330, 343, 401n, 754, 883, 1517; Federalists in, 401n; Antifederalists in, 475n; Dissent of Minority, 599; elected by small minority of electorate, 1478, 1508n
- RCS CONG.: voted to give land for federal capital, 39, 40n
- CC1, xix, xli, 229, 246, 247, 252, 280, 293–306, 308, 325, 346, 357, 362–66, 373, 374n, 380, 421, 430n, 439, 451, 468, 491n, 515, 530n, 531, 545, 584, 586, 587
- CC2, 243–44, 324n, 332n; criticism of James Wilson’s comments in, 207n, 307, 343–44, 346–48, 348n; deception and coercion surrounding, 6, 52, 58, 58–59, 62, 137, 321, 324n; representation in, 62, 137n, 332, 524; praise of James Wilson’s comments in, 193, 205, 206n–7n
- CC3, 7n–9n, 286; Antifederalists attack procedures of, 18, 44, 558; cedes land for federal capital, 267n; election of delegates to, 17, 178, 374, 452, 453n; ratification of Constitution by, 8n, 20, 34n–35n, 52, 56, 70, 88, 91–92, 177, 189, 203, 225n, 325, 330, 331, 332–33, 399, 475, 485; legality of questioned, 16, 16–17, 17, 44; majority of thanked, 11n, 228, 574; call of, 15–16, 16, 16–17, 17, 178, 284, 556; petitions to in favor of a bill of rights, 47n; Lloyd’s *Debates* of, 90n, 437–38, 438n, 449, 450n, 498, 498n, 505; Thomas McKean’s speech in, 71–74, 507, 508n; majority of attacked, 45, 230; minority of attacked, 88, 183, 570; minority of praised, 229, 334; newspaper reprints of debates of, 287n, 572; Benjamin Rush’s speech in, 47n–49n, 333, 333–34, 448; and seceding assemblymen, 16, 35n, 200–201, 215, 284, 400–403;

- James Wilson's speech in, 21, 110, 332n.  
*See also* "An Address of the Seceding Assemblymen"; Carlisle, Pa.; Cumberland Co., Pa.; "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention"; Montgomery Co., Pa.; Northampton Co., Pa.; Philadelphia, Pa.; Philadelphia Co., Pa.; Violence
- CC4, 160; James Wilson in, 37; charge that circulation of Antifederalist newspapers was suppressed while it sat, 37, 37–38, 540n, 542, 549, 549–50, 591–92; "Dissent of the Minority" of, 57, 103–4, 105n, 150, 161n, 238, 273n, 535; ratifies Constitution, 71, 82, 103, 105, 118, 119, 137, 143, 171, 503, 537; Lloyd's *Debates* of, 75n–80n, 238, 241n; call of, 94–95, 105n, 158–59, 459, 460, 461n, 488, 538–39, 539n; warmly debates Constitution, 137; support for amendments to Constitution after ratification, 150; unwillingness of minority of to acquiesce, 151; Quakers in, 250–51, 252n; votes against ratification in, 261n; Antifederalist leaders in, 261n; praise of minority of, 287; illegality of, 341, 375; election of delegates to, 341, 375, 376n, 492n; instructions given to delegates to, 490, 493n
- CC5: "Dissent of the Minority" of, 16, 24, 30, 56–57, 139, 156, 157, 166n, 398, 410; Lloyd's *Debates* of published, 17, 18n; Federalists attempt to stop publication of Antifederalist debates in, 55; call of, 91, 94n, 144; Antifederalists in want limited increase of powers for Confederation, 138; elected by small minority of the people, 144–45
- CC6: defense of ratifiers of Constitution in, 8; has ratified, 20, 80, 166, 270, 371; meeting of delayed, 371
- See also* "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention"
- PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF CENSORS**  
 RCS MD., 152–53, 153, 155n, 297, 300n  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 1302; as method of amending Pa. constitution, 563, 892, 1294  
 RCS VA., 1643, 1643n  
 CC4, 6–7, 7n, 30–31
- PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES**  
 RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 326–27
- See also* Pennsylvania counties listed individually: Bedford; Berks; Bucks; Chester; Cumberland; Dauphin; Fayette; Franklin; Huntingdon; Lancaster; Luzerne; Montgomery; Northampton; Northumberland; Philadelphia; Washington; Westmoreland; York
- PENNSYLVANIA DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: as palladium of freedom, 546; damaged, 708; quoted, 385
- PENNSYLVANIA EVENING POST**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- "A PENNSYLVANIA FARMER"**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 221–23
- PENNSYLVANIA GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- PENNSYLVANIA GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
*See* Pennsylvania Assembly
- PENNSYLVANIA HERALD**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- PENNSYLVANIA JOURNAL**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- "A PENNSYLVANIA MECHANIC"** (two separate items)  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 480  
 CC1: cited, 314n, 573n; criticism of, 319, 575, 577; text of, 318–19
- PENNSYLVANIA MERCURY**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- PENNSYLVANIA NEWSPAPERS**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- PENNSYLVANIA PACKET**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- PENNSYLVANIA REPUBLICAN PARTY**  
 RCS MASS., 173n  
 CC3, 20, 177, 234, 309  
 CC4, 53–54, 303n
- PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY**  
 RCS R.I., 55n, 933n
- PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME COURT**  
 RCS PA.: and James M'Calmont's appeal to prosecute members of mob who returned two seceding assemblymen by force, 111; and Carlisle riot, 670, 684–85, 699–700, 702
- PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL**  
 RCS MASS.: term of, 1401n  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: legislature selects president annually, 79  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: reads N.Y. recommendatory amendments, 351, 361  
 RCS PA., 30, 33; receives official copy of congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 102n; and James M'Calmont's appeal to prosecute members of mob who returned two seceding assemblymen, 111; proclamation concerning election-night riot, 237, 254–56; powers of Council used as an example to contradict Antifederalist arguments attacking constitutional provisions dealing with appointments and impeachments, 511, 537, 540, 544, 546; and public

- celebration of ratification, 591, 600, 604–5, 610n; and dismissal of charges against Carlisle rioters, 670, 674, 696–97, 700, 703, 707–8, 708
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: and celebration of Pa. ratification, 718–19; congratulates Pa. Assembly on ratification, 980, 1069; costs the state £6000, 249, 267; and danger of disarming militia, 736–42, 786; delivers message to Pa. Assembly, 259; majority in are Federalists, 461; and prosecution of mob leaders, 262–63, 265, 1315
- CC3, 226n, 312n, 392, 453n
- CC4, 7, 7n, 149, 239, 242n, 489, 491n, 534–35, 535n; constitution of, 7n, 29–30, 326n, 359, 385
- CC5: Supreme Executive Council of, 98n, 276
- PENNSYLVANIA TOWNS AND DISTRICTS**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Fayette County meeting of Antifederalists, 964; Frankford as federal capital, 250, 253; Germantown petition, 214; Germantown's petition for federal capital, 249–50; Kinsington as federal capital, 250, 254; Lower Dublin petition calling for state Convention, 192–94, 208–13; Moyamensing petition calling for state Convention, 205–6; Northern Liberties, 135, 250, 253, 294; Oxford petition calling state Convention, 195–98; Southwark and the Northern Liberties petition calling for state Convention, 199–202; Southwark petition calling for state Convention, 203–4, 221; Southwark population, 294; Tioga Point, 157, 165
- See also Pennsylvania towns and districts listed individually: Bethlehem; Carlisle; Chambersburg; Easton; East Whiteland; Germantown; Lancaster; Lower Dublin; Mercersburg; Moyamensing; Northampton; Northern Liberties; Oxford; Passyunk; Philadelphia; Pittsburgh; Reading; Shippenburg; Southwark; Standing Stone; Stony Ridge; Tioga Point; Wayne Township; Wyoming Valley; York
- “A PENNSYLVANIAN”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 970, 981, 1173; response to essay attacking Pa. Funding Act, 50–55; text of, 50–55, 839–40, 864–66, 890–96, 909–15, 937–40, 1154–55, 1195–96
- “A PENNSYLVANIAN” (Tench Coxe)**
- RCS SUPPL. N.H., 29
- RCS N.Y., 943, 1110n, 1138, 1139n, 1181; text of, 1139–50n; will be given to Jay and Hamilton, 1150, 1150n
- CC6: text of, 175–76
- PENOBSCOT EXPEDITION (1779)**
- RCS MASS., xxx
- PENSIONS**
- RCS N.Y.: defense of Congress' power to give to deserving individuals, 1395
- THE PEOPLE**
- RCS CONN.: amendments will be obtained by consent of, 557; as source of all power, 374, 382, 574; consent to laws that secure liberties, 530; deceived to endorse Articles of Confederation, 385; Constitution acts on, 553–54; Constitution puts confidence in, 389; defense of as electors of House of Representatives, 479; generally determine what is right, 398; new government based on election of, 557; officeholders are trustees of, 569; President, House and Senate are creatures of, 558; understand language of Constitution, 481; want government of justice, 516
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: all authority in government stems from, 44, 46, 118; Antifederalists accused of spreading jealousy among, 102; are rushed and pressured to accept Constitution, 44–45, 65–66; are only effectual check on government, 100; fearful spirit of is our greatest danger, 102–3; have God-given right to govern themselves, 1; indirectly sanction all laws, 28; must be wise and informed in a republic, 4; should examine Constitution carefully, 102
- RCS GA.: will of is supreme law, 235; Constitution based on, 236; are ultimate and best judges of their grievances, 259
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: wish to do what is right, 5
- RCS MD.: act from their feelings alone, 330; all federal officeholders derived from, 361, 383, 771; as source of all power, 578, 770, 771; all source of power in Constitution, 383; are alone to decide on Constitution and instruct their Convention delegates, 579; are a safe depository of liberty and power, 454; are incorruptible, 454; attempt to disenfranchise, 406–7; as check on federal government, 839–40; common folks are citizens of America, 341; Congress will be dependent on, 885; Constitution is a government of the people not of the states, 330–31; Constitution is compact among, 632; danger of direct appeals to by government, 790; danger of legislature appealing to, 789–90, 791; danger they will follow popular tyrant, 332; deceived by name of Federalist, 552; different orders of should be represented in the House of Representatives, 633; dispirited and will submit to any master, 747; because everything flows from, Constitution creates a national government, 91;



- First Continental Congress appointed by authority of, 868; happiness comes from people governing themselves, 640; majesty of toasted after Baltimore procession, 700; manners and genius of influence nature of their government, 855; Md. Declaration of Rights gives all internal powers to, xxxvi, 578–79, 581n, 635; Md. Senate accuses Md. House of Delegates of appealing to, 789; Md. Senate possesses confidence of, 792; must trust government officials, 363; need a political guide to understand the Constitution, 515; no great difference in free government, 366; not competent to decide on government, 738; officeholders are trustees of, 771; ought not to elect representatives, 344; ought to elect state legislatures, 400; President as servant of, 277; President must revert to every four years, 277; President not to be chosen directly by, 639; safeguarded against President becoming a king through elections, 238; satirically criticized as the mob, 501, 502; sense of is only restraint on government, 51–52, 53; should ratify Constitution, 873; sovereignty of, 57, 60, 88, 95, 96n, 276, 311, 353, 382, 515, 770; sovereignty lodged in the representatives of, 834; state governments based on, 527; their votes will retain liberty, 209; too hard for them to understand science of government, 596; virtue of toasted, 749, 751; voice of is the voice of God, 600, 600n; Washington toasted as man of the people, 754; will control House of Representatives, 882; will defend a country to which they are attached, 338; will not elect House of Representatives, 632, 634, 639, 747; will not govern themselves well, 367; will resist collusion between President and Congress, 838; will trust state legislatures, 835–36
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: desire amendments, 63; must have virtue for Constitution to succeed, 6–7; have right to elect but not legislate, 13–14; are too divisive to form union, 5; were underrepresented in Md. delegate election, 60–63
- RCS MASS.: ability of to resist supreme power, 529; amendments to Constitution opposed by, 1424; America's riches are its laboring people, 1331; ancient governments did not represent, 1201; Antifederalists want Hancock's amendments sent to, 1442–43, 1443, 1450–51, 1451, 1452; can disband armies, 1810; Articles of Confederation do not represent, 1186; aristocratic parties in Congress will try to limit privileges of, 854; can govern themselves, 37; as check on Congress under Constitution, 1296, 1458; will never understand Constitution, 618; concern about majesty of, 1301; Confederation officeholders are servants of, 1291, 1297; Congress will be dependent on, 1305; Constitution creates consolidated government formed by, 748; Constitution is a compact among, 825, 1324, 1469, 1477; constitutions should be relative to habits, manners, and genius of, 1390–91; contempt for, 1794; convinced they must adopt some federal commercial plan, 498; danger from without virtue, 1807; are dazzled by monarchy, 824; defined as the majority, 237; deluded to favor Constitution, 1763; end of government is to please, 1206; Federalists are friends of, 1252; form Constitution, 1295; government under Constitution derived from, 1418–19, 1433; as grand inquest over forms of government, 320–21, 1342; are happy under monarchy if government is well administered, 508; have security of not re-electing officials who abuse their powers, 1298; House of Representatives represents them, 853, 855, 1186, 1193, 1202, 1256; House of Representatives will not be responsive to, 197–98; limits to laws they are willing to accept, 583, 584n–85n; loss of virtue by endangers liberty, 1430–31; Mass. Convention acting for, 1244; opinion of would have been known if Constitution had been sent to towns, 1336; more thoughtful and less passionate every day, 571; "A Native of Boston" proposes many checks on, 1767; need a strong ruler, 7; not subjects in a republic, 1761, 1763n; officeholders should be dependent on, 1255, 1352, 1423, 1457; officeholders will be masters of, 1291, 1297; as source of all power, 166, 172, 191, 275, 652, 683, 701, 735, 824, 863, 1190, 1305, 1316, 1391, 1432, 1596; power reverts to after short time, 1305; praised in Mass. as great light and intelligence, 1476; Preamble to Constitution shows that power emanates from, 652, 683, 825, 831; responsible for electing good representatives, 1458; republican form of government must rise from, 1811; retain some powers that are not given to federal or state governments, 1436; right to direct their representatives, 323–24; Senate is derived from, 735; Senate should have only necessary powers to benefit, 1262; sense of should be followed on Con-

- stitution, 1336; should be a law unto itself with piety and virtue, 1473; should be jealous of their rulers, 1290, 1293n; should choose their own government, 195, 393–94, 701; small party in Mass. misstates intentions of as levellers, 498; spirit of is defense against abuse of power, 1211, 1233; spirit of liberty of as a check on central government, 1419; state conventions called by authority of, 1424; state legislatures as guardians of, 1457; strength of government comes from support of, 1807; subordinate to government, 399; surrender their natural rights on entering government, 158; tyrants argue that people want to be ruled, 159; unaware of what the Constitution will do, 661; unfit to serve as or choose legislators, 1767, 1769; importance of vigilance by, 399, 1395, 1460; voice of is not voice of God, 1767; *vox populi* is grand ultimatum in republics, 1761; will control election of President, 482–83; will not be threatened out of their liberties, 312; will rise up against ineffective state governments, 1393–94; written constitutions cannot immediately change attitudes of, 757
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: generally patiently avoid civil war, 446; are mostly unfit to elect representatives, 417; are not to blame for poor state of the Confederation, 29; are not distinct from the legislature, 36; are reflections of their government, 44–46; can distinguish between right and wrong, 448; democracy requires active involvement of, 12–13; disappointed by slow improvement of new government, 473; governments are as free as, 438; government springs from, 40; must stay engaged in a republic, 298, 399; representatives should mirror, 444–45; representatives are really not servants of, 414–15; states are reflections of, 376
- RCS N.H.: are generally lethargic, 396; defense of their election of U.S. Representatives, 205; good government depends on, 358–59; N.H.'s first constitution (1776) should have been submitted to for approval, xxxv; officeholders are trustees of, xlii, 358, 466; should avoid sectionalism, 421; sovereignty of, xlii, 358, 420, 465, 466; toasted in Alexandria, Va., 443
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: are divided on the Constitution, 10; are too virtuous to succumb to despotism, 25–26; denied power to Confederation Congress during Revolution, 10; will be made great and happy by immigration, 35
- RCS N.J.: as source of all power, 154, 159
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: civilizations advance in concurrence with vices of, 53; N.J. Convention procession reads ratification of Constitution to, 46
- RCS N.Y.: amendment stating sovereignty vested in, 2200, 2234, 2305, 2326; amendments to the Constitution to be proposed to, 2169; American constitution and laws should be molded about, 982; can amend the Constitution but should not be done frequently, 745n; Americans are generous and credulous, 762, 1201; Antifederalists condemned for not letting the people decide their own affairs, 730–31; all dignities flow from, 64; anarchy results when they govern, 290; Antifederalists charged with making a mockery of their understanding, 439; Antifederalists object to any government that operates directly on, 121; Antifederalists try to frighten the rabble into opposing Constitution, 395; Articles of Confederation suffers from lack of confidence of them, 1717–18; the aristocratic court of the President will be distinct from, 197; ought to enjoy all their civil liberties, 1058; before Constitution is ratified they control fate of Constitution, 945; better acquainted with state legislatures than with Congress, 1708, 2000; came to power during the Revolution and sometimes misruled, 1000; have changed their minds on government over last few years, 1754; character of Americans has fallen, 877; clergy's influence over, 668; common people will oppose Constitution in Poughkeepsie, 62; concerned over Constitution, 479; cannot alter the Constitution by themselves, 1142; confidence derived from good administration not plentiful representation, 1769–70; Congress can intervene with directly under Constitution, 106, 121; Congress will have same interests as, 486; Constitution does not guarantee that the will of will be the law, 2220; Constitution is supreme act of, 1056, 1141, 1561; Constitution will always be in hands and power of, 940; Constitution will be agreement among, not a compact among states, 234, 235, 474, 758, 758–59, 934; Constitution will limit licentiousness of, 64; Constitution will totally change condition of, 210; under Constitution power will be shifted from to Congress, 296; danger of appealing too often to for constitutional change, 746n; denial that Americans possess power, property, and strong arm to keep them

free, 1006; defense of majesty of, 80, 81, 105; demagogues use, 94; determined and prepared for a change in government, 92; easy to alarm and inflame the multitude, 886; Federalists deceive, 368; federal and state constitutions are creatures of, 604; as long as they are free government will be safe, 993; in a free government all power must be derived from, 105, 111, 254, 290, 313, 399, 504, 1201; must be foundation of government, 932, 1201; frequently subject to errors and imprudence, 1880; generally choose right when informed, 1026; give force to propositions of Congress, 2174; good of as end of government, 155, 313; government must have confidence of, 1720; government operates on the spirit of and the spirit of operates on government, 1754, 1757, 1758; can govern themselves, 974–75; great body of always mean well, 928; half who read cannot apply what they read to their lives, 553; happiness and liberty preserved when they exercise right to free and frequent elections, 432–33; have given their representatives power to legislate, 355; history shows they are unfit for any part of governing, 290; quoting Horace “I hate the common or vulgar herd and keep them off,” 404, 405n; ill-suited to determine best government, 93–94; important for them to serve on juries, 235–36; interests of should be represented in legislature, 214–15; interests of will not be served under the Constitution, 619; have same interests as state legislatures, 1913; not capable of judging politics of a nation, 1899; laws of a country are characteristic of, 421; laws act directly on in a consolidated government, 1061; not skilled in the law but have common sense, 1049; led by leading citizens in England to seek liberty, 994–95; lethargy of increases, 740; majority of are between Antifederalists and Federalists, 240; as a majority should be able to stop federal internal taxes, 1068; make laws in a free state, 1721; morality of will be uplifted by the Constitution, 867; in N.Y. favor Constitution, 55; since nine states adopted Constitution it has become obligatory by will of, 2172; no hereditary titles, 1760, 1818; not represented in the Confederation Congress, 1690; objection to majesty of, 70, 99; officeholders will seek to increase their own power and keep down the common people, 407; only source that could authorize assent to the

Constitution, 305; people of a free government mean right but frequently think wrong, 64; plebeians can attain highest offices under Constitution, 64; not capable of obtaining political happiness, 1899; powers in Constitution derived from, 2205; all power derived from in the N.Y. constitution, 1156; all power resides in but exercisable in legislatures, 742; must keep power in their own hands to safeguard liberty, 791; public opinion governs, 1778; purpose of representation is to collect the will of, 1764, 1774; question whether legislative body has power of, 738–45n; not remembered by men in high office, 997; should be well represented at the state level in a federal republic, 1066; republican jealousy and vigilance is safeguard of liberty, 980, 1010; need to be represented in Congress, 993; have a responsibility to become competent about the debate over the Constitution, 761; have a right to alter their governments, 643–44, 673; satire saying they will not accept Constitution, 628; satirical piece saying they are incapable of political judgment, 404, 405; should not interfere with the administration of government, 173; should determine meaning of Constitution by voting officeholders in or out, 876; should have the power to recall representatives, 1015; should not be able to limit future generations, 555; sovereignty of in Pa., 744n; state constitutions should be written amenable to, 1155, 1168n; as having sole power to pass laws under Constitution, 606; some delegates to the Constitutional Convention had contempt for, 192; some natural rights should be retained by, 155; sovereignty of, 80–81, 105, 111, 179, 604, 709, 743n, 907, 932, 983, 985, 1052, 1077, 1095, 1201, 1247, 1683, 1695, 2111, 2119; must be strong in the democratic branch of government if they want to retain their rights, 1011; are not always vigilant, 980; the voice of is the voice of God, 1149; should vote on Constitution without comment from the legislatures, 673; when they give up power it can only be restored by force, 106; will choose officeholders under Constitution, 87; will have discernment to see dangers of Constitution and demand amendments, 371; will be more strongly attached to their states than to the federal government, 604; will control state governments but not the federal government, 1007; will have confidence in government if a manda-

- tory rotation in office, 1839; will not be able to control central government under the Constitution, 1001, 1010; will not be duped, 1201; will not exercise the government directly, 619; will restore integrity of Constitution if judges do not, 632; will serve as a check on government officials, 993; will not be properly represented in Congress, 280, 416; will not have confidence in Congress because it is too small, 315; will of is end of government, particularly republican form of, 1768, 2220–21
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: are bound by mutual allegiance, 38; as only source of just authority, 5, 19; indifferent toward elections, 157; governments mirror habits of, 159, 165; judgment of must be trusted, 161; legislatures are inseparable from, 163; new government will require faith and confidence of, 290; N.Y. Convention amendment on powers originating from, 422, 436, 439, 447, 450, 467–68; question on whether Constitution fits character of, 279, 282; should elect but not instruct representatives, 198–202; should not put more trust in leaders, 174–76; valuable leaders stem from, 367
- RCS N.C.: as source of all power, 58; all U.S. officials will be directly or indirectly elected by, 99–100; are Antifederalists, 164; common sense of, 619; create governments in U.S., 437; do not elect Confederation Congress, 289; do not believe Federalist predictions, 617; easily swayed, 67; House of Representatives elected by, 13, 36, 76, 127, 245; lack information and incapable of judging government, 109; laws apply to under Constitution, 246; must ratify Constitution, 248; President, Senate, and House of Representatives will be choice of, 116; represented by House of Representatives, 263; sovereignty of, 58, 235, 236, 237, 241, 245, 246, 311, 346, 375, 453, 603; state legislatures will submit Constitution to, 242; strength of as check on President, 87; will choose President and Vice President, 127; will not tolerate tyranny, 286–87, 291
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: benefit of as end of government, 25; as source of all power, 25, 57; difficulty in uniting, 77–78; government cannot operate without good will of, 40
- RCS PA.: amendments to Constitution reflect changing senses of, 290; Antifederalists mislead, 290, 376; want to abandon Articles of Confederation, 291; not directly affected under Articles of Confederation, 402; have authority to govern, 301; bound to the Constitution, 207; the only check on government, 467, 479–80; not a sufficient check on government, 259, 392; duty of to demolish the Confederation and adopt the Constitution, 77; not represented in Confederation Congress, 474; Congress and state legislatures are vehicles for communicating information to, 89; Congress can defeat the power of, 277; Constitution founded on, 555; did not expect dramatic change from Constitutional Convention, 445, 469; Federalists say common people have no right to judge affairs of government, 300; God intends for them to serve as Senators and Representatives, 295–96; elect House of Representatives, 144, 170–71, 217, 292, 297, 402, 405, 450, 457, 458, 492, 497, 565, 580; can instruct Representatives, 292; Constitution described like clay in potter's (i.e., the people's) hands, 383; must elect good representatives, 515; must totally understand Constitution, 317; the Constitution's government is too far removed from, 572; will speak through their Convention delegates, 189; are distressed and losing patience, 291; Federalists mislead, 135, 136, 150, 153; go right on their own, 177; have limited electoral power, 141, 191; need government regulation, 187; as source of all power, 30, 87–90, 93, 140–41, 143, 167, 187, 213, 217, 222, 261–269, 274, 276–77, 300, 336, 348–49, 361–63, 376, 380, 383–87, 389, 399, 405, 408, 448–51, 453, 456n, 472–73, 479, 485, 492, 493–94, 497, 505, 506, 555–56, 559, 570, 580, 586–87, 603, 647, 651; Pa. constitution and declaration of rights based on, 473; should have power to consider and amend the Constitution, 63, 92, 137, 189, 207, 215, 292, 297, 300–301, 304, 395, 717; inattentive to procession celebrating Pa. ratification, 608; support the Constitution, 72, 90, 128, 135, 137–38, 155, 177, 205, 288, 714; state ratification conventions derive power from, 87–90, 189, 269, 277, 312–13, 323, 331n, 533; must be virtuous in a republic or free government, 161; the Constitution does not protect, 165–66, 193, 212, 283, 396, 426, 450–51, 629–39, 652, 713; in time will oppose the Constitution, 172, 409; power infringed on by the need to wait two, four, and six years to elect representatives, 222; all powers not enumerated for government belong to, 304, 439

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: American Revolution intended to serve, 1024; bill of rights not needed when all power is in, 776–77; cheerful obedience to laws necessary in republics, 90; confidence of will not be experienced under Constitution, 772; Constitution creates government founded on, 442–43; control militias, 912; denial that Constitution is will of, 717; desired changes in Articles of Confederation, 300; elect all federal offices directly or indirectly, 1301; elect state legislatures and state conventions, 1301; federal government will be independent of, 1102; Federalists question virtue of, 951; are Federalists, 824; great body of want to remain free, 1149; great landed interest among is invincible, 161; habits of require strong federal government, 175; have resumed control of government in returning Pa. assemblymen, 276; if virtuous, are good judges of character, 186; love of is necessary for efficient government, 164; Luther Martin objects to role of in ratifying Constitution in state conventions, 949; majesty of, 544; must be guardians of their own rights, 740; must maintain proper republican disposition, 569; as source of all power, 765, 1177; overdriven sense of liberty, 146; Pa. act calling state Convention is not an act of, 749; Pa. Convention ratified in name of, 1069; people fear legislators who know too much and chose those too stupid to do good or harm, 163–64; praise of election of U.S. House of Representatives by, 557; as real wealth of country, 185; rulers should not attempt to carry measures against will of, 29; the same everywhere in not being able to judge for themselves, 1118; sheep wanting a shepherd, 297; should be good subjects, 91; are source of all power in Constitution, 1289; are sovereign and can judge the Constitution without congressional approval, 231; are sovereign and can judge the Constitution without legislative approval, 226; are the saviors of America, 978; sovereignty of, 226, 231, 475, 558, 835, 874, 1168, 1220; spirit of in Pa. opposes Constitution, 780; vices of are dangerous, 1065; violent in desire to carry the Constitution into effect, 214; voice of is the supreme law of the land, 975; voice of is the voice of God, 813; wealthy and powerful men are afraid of, 1024; will be represented in government under Constitution, 1267; will decide whether to ratify the Constitution or not, 464; will not have confidence in government under Constitution, 882; wisdom and integrity of trusted, 1121
- RCS R.I.: all of mankind are free, 923; Americans are more enlightened than R.I., 279; Americans called heroic and enlightened, 549; Americans will not accept Constitution, 246–47; are great and extensive, 291; are veterans at tearing down governments but novices at building them, 882; benefit from U.S. legislative process, 922; benefit of is the object of rulers, 1025; celebrations bring together, 290; Constitution anathema to interests of, 246; Constitution is a revolution of, 150; Constitution should be submitted to, 275; Constitution will benefit, 671; to decide on ratification, 44, 125; disappointment with R.I., 609; effective government protects all parts of, 744; entrusted to promote their own advantage, 1081; expressed displeasure with Articles of Confederation, 740; fail to understand implications of ratification, 276; interests not reflected in Constitution, 246; may apply to Congress for redress, 921; must determine tax powers of Congress, 274; new government peaceably formed by, 717; opinion of determines strength of government, 290; overjoyed with ratification, 281–82; President accountable to, 750, 922; reciprocate protection and allegiance of good government, 744; satirical as auctioneers, 467; sentiments of determine form of government, 290; share a vision of governance, 532; should consider amendments, 899; should determine mode of elections, 920; should have knowledge of government proceedings, 278; should unite across order and rank, 290; should use Congress to improve society, 547; as source of all power, 235, 293, 976, 997–98; state Convention is sign of trust in, 536; superior to legislature, 939; voice of as voice of God, 557, 912; voice of must prevail, 253; will not be as united under a different constitution, 107n
- of Rhode Island: adhere to revolutionary principles which Constitution partially violates, 605; have always been attached to democracy, 605; deserve state Convention on Constitution question, 308; elevate personal agenda to status of law, 638; empowered by R.I. laws to select delegates to amend Articles of Confederation, xxxvii; are more enlightened, 197; have always

- been free, 745; lack information and leisure time to connect their thoughts, 653; misinformation sways against Constitution, 635; must want Constitution before it is ratified, 967; have more natural genius and determination to secure liberty than others, 883; ratification in interests of, 546, 877; R.I. Convention derives power from, 961, 967; voice of should govern R.I., 674; should be warned of consequences of eschewing Union, 546, 758; should bring misery to themselves and mischief to others, 611; will not be swayed by Antifederalists, 262; will recognize value of Constitution, 557
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: government is united consent of, 277; government with consent and confidence of is more firm, 346; as source of all power, 360; should not consider government, 181, 183–84; most like the Constitution, 198; in R.I. oppose Constitution, 359; must be involved in creating amendments, 369; ought to have more control over federal laws and actions, 368–69; voice of is the voice of God, 331
- RCS S.C.: Articles of Confederation based on choice of, 156; British system has little involvement from, 235, 269; elect S.C. state senators, xxxiv, 126; God designed U.S. to be one people, 218; God thanked for allowing Americans to govern themselves, 334; Rawlins Lowndes called man of the people, 157; need a federal government that operates directly on, 94, 97, 140; New England states submit Articles of Confederation to, 8n; President will be choice of, 433; as prone to vices as their rulers are, 258; rights of in each state in Pinckney Plan, 19; are the same throughout U.S., 218; should have ratified the Articles of Confederation, 15; some confide in the virtue of more than they should, 93; as source of all power, 39, 97, 146, 258, 275, 325, 332, 334; state of society, character, manners and habits of determine government, 67; subservient in Europe, 325; taxes should be levied directly on, 94; voice of is will of God, 380, 384; voice of shall be law, 433; won Revolution, 110, 134, 145—*and* Constitution: Constitutional Convention was aware of temper of, 16; Constitution forms government based on, 235–36, 248, 433; Constitution said to be the voice of and for the good of, 39; Constitution's success depends on morals and manners of, 270; denial that they will be inadequately represented in U.S. House of Representatives, 111; as electors of U.S. House of Representatives, 131, 338, 342, 438, 447; have right to choose whether to ratify or reject the Constitution, 381; heavily involved in U.S. system under Constitution, 269; should elect the U.S. Senate, 18; should not elect U.S. House of Representatives, xlv; voice of sanctions the Constitution, 136
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: as source of all power, 10, 38, 39; American Revolution victory attributed to, 20; Constitution is only as corrupt as, 39; desire replacement of Articles of Confederation, 7; good government needs confidence of, 36
- RCS VT.: have confidence in new federal government, 205; only have general knowledge of government, 216; rule in Vt., 207; U.S. House of Representatives will protect interests of, 204; want change, 144–45
- RCS CONG.: majority in U.S. favor Constitution, 51; voice of not respected in Confederation Congress, 68; voice of should prevail, 69
- CC1: acquiesce in allowing Congress to exceed its authority, 275; administer justice through jury trials, 463; all feel rights equally, 116; as source of all power, 47, 131, 188, 412, 432; anxiety of increased by secrecy of Constitutional Convention, 123; aristocrats try to diminish rights of, 87; Articles of Confederation's failure felt by, 114, 260–61; attached to Union, 518; better kind consider liberty imaginary, 169; bill of rights would protect rights of, 239–40, 526–27, 541; called on to be vigilant, honorable, and virtuous, 72; as a check in England's government, 331; favor Constitution because they will be duly represented, 284; Constitutional Convention holds future fortunes of, 97; Constitutional Convention members entitled to universal confidence of, 190; Constitutional Convention will propose government adapted to, 98; considered sovereign in democratic republics, 370; declare consent through representatives in republic, 418; demagogue uses threat of more congressional powers to persuade, 192; dispositions will promote common good, 64; encouraged to adopt federal government, 73; equality of vital to republicanism, 521; federal government a pyramid built on broad base of, 148; form government to preserve liberties, 124; have good sense, 139, 184, 190, 385; habituated to monarchy in South, 170; have pleasing geogra-



phy to live in, 63, 115; highly favored by God, 473; ignorance of greatest security for absolute government, 318; lack knowledge of science of government, 396; liberty lost when too much power given to, 192; love of liberty led to Revolutionary war by, 115; may be deceived into surrendering rights, 123; majority of cannot reason, 114; monarchy agreeable to, 168–74; must choose good people in elections to preserve liberty, 544; must retain liberty of conscience, 538–39; should all enjoy natural rights, 544; need good rulers to retain freedom, 183; not homogeneous in anyplace, 59, 447; occasional tempests needed to secure happiness of, 81; patriotism of, 184; power of mocked, 287; President dependent on, 269; prepared for a change, 125, 396; prosperity of depends on Union, 517; will elect officials who will watch over military, 435; rashness of dissolves from democracy into ochlocracy, 131; responsible for bad times in America, 74, 190; republican government depends on virtue of, 48–49, 76, 291, 331–32; republics need homogenous citizenry, 418; Revolutionary war vitiated morals of, 160; searching for government that promotes happiness, 441; see state legislators as best representatives, 425; self-interested persons elected because blindness or folly of, 225; size of country prevents proper representation of, 418–19; size of country prevents rulers known by, 419; are not sovereign, 47, 396; have a spirit for improvement, 134; state constitutions protect rights of, 329, 436; give reserved powers to state governments, 339; support unicameral Congress, 86; surrender natural rights to form governments, 525; to be wary of demagogues, 258; have right to alter or abolish government, 128; too willing to follow popular leaders, 330; well administered government a blessing to, 214

—and Constitution: alterations to cannot be consented by, 229; alterations should be made by conventions of, 238; adapted to habits and necessities of, 186; are its source of power, 432; benefit from second convention, 198, 499; energy and conduct of depends on, 291; fate rests with, 227; favorably received in states by, 439, 469; formed without knowledge of, 198; have good sense to ignore Antifederalists' insults of it, 319; have good sense of to sup-

port it, 185; House of Representatives delegates of, 272–73; minds of prepared to receive it, 125; ordained and established by, 200; preserves states in name to dupe, 334; put hopes on it, 138; referred to, 509, 511; see their interests connected to it, 246; support ratification, 289–90; urged to ratify, 345

CC2: annual elections needed, 222, 224–25, 226; Articles of Confederation endanger, 93, 397; bill of rights needed, 47, 153, 163, 168, 303–4, 350–51, 368, 376–77, 396, 480, 483, 489, 513; bill of rights not needed, 172–74, 296, 387–88, 400; consider the Constitution, 6, 50–51, 58, 62, 84, 86, 281, 288, 311, 359, 443–44, 497; Constitution does not secure liberties or rights of, 5, 24, 30, 37, 45, 67, 110, 124–25, 149–51, 153, 155, 192, 197, 255–56, 274–75, 291, 303–4, 307, 347–48, 351, 359, 360, 364, 370–73, 471–72; Constitution does not provide fair representation of, 9, 11, 26, 28, 49, 53, 75, 121, 122–25, 150, 185, 191, 223, 265, 298, 299–302, 364; Constitution endangers, 31, 32, 48, 57–59, 94, 109, 123, 140–41, 154, 157, 183, 187–88, 188, 196, 209, 219, 226–28, 232, 233, 257, 259, 264, 268, 272, 292, 303, 313, 319, 320, 321, 336, 418–22, 431, 469, 490; Constitution protects, 78–79, 86, 139, 145, 198, 200, 232, 234, 282, 335, 342, 352–55, 402, 449, 451, 472; Constitution provides fair representation of, 159, 179–80, 195–97, 232–33, 314, 387–88; do not support Constitution, 74, 137, 299; desire an efficient federal government, 201, 351; elect delegates to the Constitutional Convention, 68, 86; elect representatives under the Constitution, 120, 159, 222–23, 233, 262–63, 451, 470, 482, 488; free government depends on power of, 27, 297–98, 389, 476; no political awareness in, 225–28, 375; objections to Constitution meant to rouse fears of, 155, 157n, 164, 170, 234, 322–23, 310–11, 317, 325; as source of all power, 31, 43–45, 48, 60, 68, 70–71, 86–88, 144, 197, 201–3, 221, 226, 227, 233, 267, 276, 282, 286, 288–93, 295n, 307, 333, 335, 358, 376, 387, 400, 494, 497; political awareness in, 7, 170, 237, 524; representatives serve and protect, 189, 196, 203, 268, 389; rights not expressly given up by government belong to, 274, 376; standing armies endanger, 187, 203, 265, 305; support the Constitution, 138, 310n, 325, 405, 408; taxation is

- detrimental to, 240, 308, 318, 335–36, 361–62, 427–29, 482, 488, 488–89; Union benefits, 88, 438; virtue needed, 252, 505
- CC3: bill of rights needed for, 31, 37, 72, 147n, 171, 183–84, 258, 266–67, 284–85; bill of rights not needed for, 109, 199, 356–58, 369–70, 391–93, 484n, 538; Constitution does not represent interests of, 13–34, 44–47, 72–74, 93–94, 97, 143–44, 178–79, 229, 232–33, 264, 297, 308–11, 361–362, 451–52, 466–67, 507, 547–48; Constitution represents interests of, 38–39, 57, 60, 86–87, 104–7, 190, 195–201, 257–58, 277–78, 320–21, 345, 353–54, 363–64, 381–84, 405–8; criticism of congressional taxation of under Constitution, 22, 30–31, 111–15, 169, 209, 211, 237–40, 273–76, 285, 291, 335, 339, 348–51; defense of congressional taxation of under Constitution, 127, 160–64, 164n, 198–99, 212–15, 217–223, 232, 262–63, 268–72, 280–82, 303–7, 356, 479–80, 480n; criticism of representation of under Constitution, 26, 31–32, 93–94, 128, 144, 151–52, 154–55, 166–67, 175, 205–9, 240–42, 250–54, 285, 291, 296–99, 313–17, 374–75, 401–2, 522–25, 529, 547; defense of representation of under Constitution, 57, 67–68, 104, 195–96, 270–72, 280–83, 302–3, 382–84, 422, 525–26; do not support the Constitution, 103, 206, 300, 311, 481; support the Constitution, 143, 147, 330; persuaded to oppose the Constitution, 8, 15, 157, 159, 181, 188, 447; as source of all power, 6, 8, 24, 57, 210n, 214–15, 297, 345, 354, 369, 381–85, 409, 440, 445, 457, 462, 466, 473, 476, 483–84, 491, 494, 509, 528–29; political authority not derived from, 381, 494, 497; standing army endangers, 32, 320–21, 337–39, 462–63
- CC4: do not support the Constitution, 239–40, 364, 426; support the Constitution, 144, 190; persuaded to oppose the Constitution, 66n, 94–95, 123n, 426; as source of all power, 16–17, 26, 43–44, 74, 98, 146, 200, 276–77, 396, 433–35, 493n; government should protect, 5, 63n, 235, 276; bill of rights needed for, 57, 67n, 115, 163, 211, 213, 253, 261n, 281, 290n, 453–56, 461n, 501; bill of rights not needed for, 50, 53–55, 168, 267–68, 381, 385, 443–44; Constitution does not represent interests of, 18, 90–91, 93n, 117, 123–28, 160, 185n, 253, 267, 274–89, 415n, 434–35, 459, 513, 548, 582; Constitution repre-
- sents interests of, 29–31, 45, 54–55, 113, 143, 146–147, 234, 245, 373, 418–19, 436–37, 444–45, 485, 497; criticism of congressional taxation of, 12, 32–34, 68, 126–27, 137, 160, 200, 205–7, 220, 262, 271n, 365–65, 434, 494; defense of congressional taxation of, 22, 50–51, 66n, 107–10, 167, 291n, 439–41, 503; criticism of representation of under Constitution, 18, 115, 435; defense of representation of under Constitution, 50–51, 83–87, 97–101, 107–10, 112–14, 132, 145–49, 156–57, 196, 215, 293–97, 376–77, 383–85, 392, 397, 402–3, 496, 575
- CC5: do not support the Constitution, 28, 58, 96; support the Constitution, 58, 72, 228; government should protect, 43, 134, 194; persuaded to oppose the Constitution, 24, 39, 83–85, 253n, 271; as source of all power, 13, 65, 76–77, 91–93, 112–13, 119, 121–22, 167, 181, 201, 250, 272–73, 275, 311, 339, 342, 346, 358; bill of rights needed for, 16n, 84n, 89–93, 165–66, 241, 242, 255n, 259–60, 284, 320–21, 342–47, 377, 395–96; bill of rights not needed for, 63, 96, 106, 112, 131–32, 170, 235, 375n; Constitution does not represent interests of, 43–46, 50–51, 72, 89–90, 133–36, 147, 154–56, 159, 181–82, 205, 237, 240, 243–46, 253n, 257–58, 268, 270–71, 300–302, 318, 339, 345, 347–48, 356, 377; Constitution represents interests of, 35, 73, 180, 182, 246–51, 251–52, 394; criticism of congressional taxation of, 43–44, 135, 139–42, 156–57, 159–61, 183, 212, 241, 244–45, 246, 255n, 287, 294–95, 297–98, 300, 341, 349–50, 352–53, 357–59, 369, 378–79; defense of congressional taxation of, 28, 38–39, 122, 179; criticism of representation of under Constitution, 44, 65–68, 71–73, 79n, 123–24, 135–36, 141, 156–57, 159, 175, 183, 240, 247, 255n, 258–60, 272, 277–79, 289–96, 296–98, 305–8, 314–17, 320–21, 358, 378; defense of representation of under Constitution, 13, 44, 96, 122–26, 170, 175, 247–48, 262–65, 382, 388
- CC6: do not support the Constitution, 20, 35n–36n, 48, 296; support the Constitution, 7, 245, 273, 279–80, 370; government should protect, 41, 180, 201, 314; as source of all power, 5, 10, 41–42, 47, 79n, 90–91, 130, 160, 180, 199, 201, 214, 244–45, 251, 258–59, 297–98, 304, 314, 329n, 334, 363, 380, 402; bill of rights needed for, 6, 14n, 23, 39, 41–44, 47, 60, 71n, 81,

201–6, 297–301, 314–17; bill of rights not needed for, 127–31, 179–80; Constitution does not represent interests of, 5–6, 13–14, 44, 47–48, 76, 138, 154, 157, 190, 228, 254, 306, 308, 312, 329; Constitution represents interests of, 7, 9–10, 31–32, 89–93, 117, 142–43, 184, 219, 236, 331–32; criticism of congressional taxation of, 19–20, 44, 72, 76, 338, 347; defense of congressional taxation of, 81, 108, 118–19, 136, 285n; criticism of representation of under Constitution, 42–43, 47, 71, 73n, 89, 134, 280–81, 308, 330, 329n; defense of representation of under Constitution, 28, 89–90, 138–39, 165, 237–38, 245, 364–65, 367

*See also* Americans; Democracy; General welfare; Happiness; House of Representatives, U.S.; Human nature; Interest groups; Laws; Liberty; Officeholders, state; Officeholders, U.S.; Party spirit; Republican form of government; Reserved powers; Sovereignty

**“THE PEOPLE”** (four separate items)

RCS CONN. (two Conn. items): (1) 345, 360–62; (2) 457, 494–95

RCS MASS., 1497n

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1186–87

**PEPPERELL, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 207; elects Convention delegate, 147–48

**PEPPERELLBOROUGH, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 572, 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 89, 229; Convention election certificate, 207

**PERCY CASTLE** (New York City)

RCS N.Y.: and prisoners at, 1620

**“PEREGRINE”** (three separate items)

RCS MASS.: quoted, 1488n–89n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 370–71; text of, 359–60, 360–61, 362–63, 364–65

RCS VA., 509n, 633; text of, 639–41

**PERQUIMANS COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 852

**PERSONAL INVECTIVES**

RCS N.Y.: beware of, 61

**PERUKE MAKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1639

RCS S.C.: and hair dressers in Charleston procession, 427

**“PETER”**

RCS R.I.: text of, 1047

**“PETER PREJUDICE”** (John Mifflin?)

RCS SUPPL. MASS., 383n

CC5: text of, 126–30

**PETERBOROUGH AND SOCIETY LAND, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 187–88; population of Peterborough, 500

**PETERBOROUGH SLIP, N.H.**

*See* Temple and Peterborough Slip, N.H.

**PETERS AND COMPANY** (Baltimore, Md.)

RCS MD.: supplied ale for toasts at Baltimore procession, 704

**PETERSBURG, DINWIDDIE CO., VA.**

RCS VA.: public meetings in, 3, 96–97; population, 557

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates St. Tammany, 65; majority in favor Constitution, 64; celebrates Va. ratification, 122–23

**PETERSHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 893, 1172, 1759

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 230; Convention election certificates, 208; elects Convention delegates, 148

**PETITION, RIGHT OF**

CDR: Declaration of Independence denounces British actions on American petitions, 75; R. H. Lee’s amendments (1787) proposal to include in Constitution, 338

RCS DEL.: Del. bill of rights protects, 38

RCS MD.: Md. Convention’s amendments protects, 650, 666; protected in Md. declaration of rights, 772

RCS MASS., 680, 1408, 1453

RCS N.H.: legislature should redress grievances, lvi, 469, 470

RCS N.Y.: amendments guaranteeing, 2112, 2120, 2236, 2246, 2306–7, 2328; guaranteed in N.Y. bill of rights, 505; protected in America, 985; as right belonging to Englishmen, 643

RCS N.C.: N.C. amendment protects, 454

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment protects, 26

RCS SUPPL. PA.: will be able to redress grievances under Constitution, 315; importance of in instructing representatives, 522

RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution protecting right to, 1083; in R.I. form of ratification, 978, 999

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: right of should be protected, 362

RCS S.C.: for redress of grievances will not be possible with new Congress, 152

- RCS VA.: proposed amendment to guarantee, 65, 821, 1553; defense of Constitution's failure to guarantee, 311
- CC1: R. H. Lee's proposed amendment protects, 239; should be protected, 466
- CC2: Constitution does not protect, 321, 371
- CC5, 240, 245, 274
- CC6: proposed amendments guaranteeing, 43, 63n, 202, 299, 316
- See also* Bill of rights; Petitions
- PETITIONS**
- RCS CONN., 320, 359, 359n
- RCS DEL.: from New Castle call for state Convention, 50, 53–55, 57, 60, 84, 87, 89, 90; call for cession of land for federal capital, 50, 55, 58, 87, 88, 89n, 89, 91; Whigs oppose Sussex elections, 63, 64–69n, 79, 81; protesting Convention election, 92, 107–8; protesting legislative election, 92–93
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: to cede Del. land for federal capital, 36; to move Sussex Co. county seat from Lewes, 1; from New Castle Co. to General Assembly, 9; for prompt calling of Convention, 36; protesting Sussex Co. 26 Nov. 1787 election, 48, 57–58, 62, 67, 69; protesting Sussex Co. 15 Oct. 1787 election, 15, 23, 26, 33–34. *See also* Delaware House of Assembly; Delaware Legislative Council
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore requesting legislature to call a Convention, 14–15, 16, 16n, 18, 59, 69, 97–98, 110, 143n–44n; Olive Branch (1775), xxxi; in Pa. to undo ratification, 729n
- RCS MASS.: Boston merchants ask Congress to retaliate against British trade policies, xxxiii; Bristol Co. convention asks legislature for debtor relief, 108n; for a state constitutional convention, xxvi; Maine towns seek separation from Mass., xxxviii; memorial to Mass. Convention respecting Taunton's election of delegates, 1051–52; of printers requesting place to take notes in Mass. Convention, 1183n; of Vassalborough inhabitants asking town to send a delegate to Mass. Convention, 1060; Pa. Antifederalists petition to overthrow ratification, 1683; Philadelphia area sends to Assembly to call a Convention, 52, 112; protesting election of John Ashley, Jr., 1026–27, 1169, 1172; respecting contested election of delegates in Williamstown, 1066, 1068–69, 1069; towns request relief from taxes and debt collection, xxxviii
- RCS N.H.: concerning contested N.H. Convention elections, 147; to Great Britain fail to change policies leading to Revolution, 66; N.H. Bill of Rights protects right of, xliii; N.H. committee of safety sends to Second Continental Congress asking for advice on government, xxxiii; opposing first N.H. constitution (1776), xxxvi; from towns to N.H. legislature seeking debtor relief, liii, lvi
- RCS N.J.: to legislature supporting Constitution and urging call of Convention, 134, 135–37, 141, 162, 163, 165; to Convention by printers seeking to print journals, 182
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: to the legislature calling for Convention, 31, 33
- RCS N.Y.: asking for issuance of paper money, lii; asking for tax relief from N.Y. legislature, xli; campaign of in Pa. to stop ratification, 1252, 2216n, 2507; Federalists use in Conn. to intimidate Antifederalists, 193–94, 194n–95n; N.J. counties ask legislature to call a Convention, 181n; in Pa. Convention for amendments, 477; Philadelphia printers petition concerning newspapers in the mail, 1191; from Scotland to England for assistance, 269; signed supporting Constitution in Philadelphia area, 101n
- RCS N.C.: calling for a second N.C. Convention, 494, 504, 514, 560, 560n, 583, 585–94, 600, 601, 666, 698, 702, 707, 721, 722; against Constitution, 161; from Dobbs Co. inhabitants protesting second election, 189–90, 226, 226n, 227; favoring call of Convention, 57; to Gov. Johnston for a second election in Dobbs Co., 190, 198; to N.C. legislature to divide state and cede western lands to Congress, 629; N.C. Senate reads, 701; need prominent Federalists to circulate, 583, 585; from R.I. to Congress concerning commerce, 682
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: calling for a second N.C. Convention, 60–61n; Miro District's petition for troops against Indians, 92–94; N.C. petitions Congress to suspend duties, 83
- RCS PA.: to Supreme Executive Council concerning Carlisle riot, 707, 708
- supporting Constitution: to Assembly, 54, 62, 64, 64–65, 65, 67, 70, 101, 103n, 104, 130, 134, 136, 137–38, 716–18, 724; criticism of petitions to Assembly, 72, 135, 157, 620; to Convention, 298–99
- opposing Constitution: to Convention objecting to ratification without a bill of rights, 280, 309–11, 316–19, 319n, 323–24, 589, 591n, 596; objection to petitions to Convention, 596; to Assembly opposing

- confirmation of ratification, 642, 692–93, 709–16, 718–25
- concerning location of federal capital: to Confederation Congress, 103n; to Convention, 550, 602, 610, 611
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: to Constitutional Convention opposing slavery, 988; opposing ratification, 1055–56; person who refused to sign elected secretary of Pa. Supreme Executive Council, 499–500
- to Pa. Assembly calling for Convention, 245, 302–3, 306, 497, 951, 1183; Germantown, 214; Lower Dublin, 192–94, 208–13; Moyamensing, 205–6; Oxford, 195–98; Philadelphia, 266, 294, 474; presented in favor of ratifying Constitution, 217; Southwark, 203–4, 221; Southwark and the Northern Liberties, 199–202; show great number of people support Constitution, 214, 225, 239, 244, 245
- in Pa.: for amendments to Constitution in Convention, 714; Antifederalists should have used to delay Convention, 277; call for a second Pa. convention, 734, 769; to Assembly asking extension on time to receive claims, 553; to Assembly not opposing ratification, 952–56; to Supreme Executive Council to stop prosecution against Carlisle rioters, 991; from Bedford opposing ratification, 1055; from Bedford to divide county, 221; from Cumberland Co. asking for a new emission of paper money, 1156, 1161, 1171, 1172; from Cumberland Co. asking for adjournment of Convention, 1055, 1137, 1138; from Dauphin opposing ratification, 1055; favor federal Constitution, 220, 221; from Franklin opposing ratification, 841–42, 1055, 1081–85; from Franklin Co. asking for new emission of paper money, 1161; from Germantown seeking to host federal capital, 249–50, 252–55; from Harrisburg Convention to Assembly advocating amendments to Constitution, 1337; Lancaster petition to Assembly criticized, 1016; from Northampton opposing ratification, 1055; from Northern Liberties favoring Constitution, 221; from Philadelphia favoring Constitution, 221; by printers to Assembly, 1089–94, 1182; from Southwark favoring Constitution, 221; Antifederalists signing quickly in Sunbury, Pa., 1231; from Wayne Township, 953; from Westmoreland opposing ratification, 1055–56; for locating federal capital in Philadelphia Co., 598, 710–11; must petition Assembly to undo ratification, 1049
- RCS R.I.: Baptists petition First Continental Congress (1774) for religious freedom, 808, 809n; clergy to General Assembly opposing slave trade, 38; of the Coasters, 608; to Constitutional Convention calling for abolition of slave trade and slavery, 49; for exemption from foreign duties by N.C., 597n; from Lord George Gordon to Parliament, 462n; private petitions before House of Deputies, 44, 128, 129; protesting foreign duties levied on R.I. by Congress, 458, 577–78, 579–82, 583, 585, 586, 588–95, 597n, 598; from Quakers opposing slave trade, 48–49, 54, 55n, 800, 800n, 857, 857–58, 858n, 865, 865n, 933n; from Quakers to repeal tender provision and limitation act, 123, 158, 178, 184–85, 185, 210, 230, 231, 249; for rejection of ratification in Pa., 253n; for repeal of tender provision of paper-money act, 464; R.I. seaport towns should ratify Constitution and petition Congress for protection, 871; satirical submitted to Congress, 430–31
- to call a Convention: from Bristol, xxxvii; to General Assembly, 151, 153–54, 193–98, 219–20, 220, 230, 231, 232n; from Newport, 454; from Providence, xxxviii, 454, 499, 500, 501n, 503–5, 537, 538, 539
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: call for Convention and adoption of Constitution, 104, 122, 126, 127; favoring and opposing charter of Newport, 10; for paper money, 12; Quakers seek repeal of tender act, 107; right to in England, 185; by ship captains seeking more commercial protection from governors of friendly ports, 1–2
- RCS S.C.: from backcountry S.C. for government services, xxx; to disestablish Anglican Church in S.C., xxxiii; people can petition Congress to complain about bad arrangements for federal elections, 147; people should be able to petition to leave a state and create a new state, 27; to Pa. Assembly requesting a Convention, 368, 370n; to Pa. Convention in favor of amendments to Constitution, 208; S.C. freedmen to S.C. Senate, xlviin. *See also* Bill of rights
- RCS VA.: for paper money, xxviii, 566, 569n; on navigation of Mississippi River, xxx; concerning obligation of contracts, 40n; concerning taxes, 40n; in Pa. support call of Convention, 87n; of John Dixon, 111n; from Fredericksburg, 121; concerning disputed Convention elections, 575–76, 579–80, 594–95, 910, 913, 915n, 917, 943,

- 970–71, 1006–7, 1441; in support of election of Mason from Stafford Co., 601, 613; on district court bill, 1703
- RCS VT.: to the king, 93–94, 236; to locate capital of Charlotte Co. in Skenesborough, 97–98; to postpone foreclosure cases in Charlotte Co., 100; for Skenesborough, 98
- CC1: to state legislatures for debtor relief, 91n; from Philadelphia area favoring Constitution and call of Convention, 252, 336n, 366; in Conn., 354, 354n
- CC2: in Conn. supporting Constitution, 6, 7, 7n; in Philadelphia supporting Constitution, 58, 461, 462n, 508n, 524; against slave trade, 503n, 504n, 508n, 522, 523n, 525, 527n, 528n, 530n
- CC3: in Pa. Convention supporting amendments to Constitution, 8n, 44; in Pa. supporting Constitution and calling for a Convention, 15–16, 35n; in Conn. supporting Constitution, 570
- CC4: in Pa. to undo its ratification of Constitution, 183n, 471, 472n, 503, 538–39, 539n; in Ky. objecting to Constitution, 261–63; from Quakers in R.I., 403n–4n; in Pa. supporting Constitution and calling for a Convention, 538–39, 539n; from Philadelphia printers, 562–66, 581, 586, 587, 588, 594
- CC5: to overturn Pa. ratification, 18n, 58, 60n, 252n, 254, 410; of Pa. Assembly to Congress on post office and circulation of newspapers, 57, 59, 60n; support call of Convention in Pa., 91, 94n
- CC6: from Providence and Newport call for R.I. Convention, 166; allegedly from R.I. Federalists to Congress to divide state between Mass. and Conn., 393
- See also* Instructions to Representatives, right of
- PEWTERERS**
- RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384, 2387; flag of in New York City procession, 1650; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1650, 1651
- PHILADELPHIA, PA.**
- RCS DEL.: Antifederalists strengthening in, 94
- RCS MD., xxviii, xxxii; celebrates Md. ratification, 694, 722, 722n, 734; celebrates S.C. ratification, 741; circulation of printed material from into Md., lx, lxx, 103; few Antifederalists in, 273; overwhelming Federalist, 275n
- RCS MASS.: Antifederalists in, 302, 1101–2; bells rung in on news of Mass. ratification, 1608, 1616; Boston commerce will not be lost to under Constitution, 385–89n; Boston interests oppose interests of, 226, 233, 821; celebrates Pa. ratification, 1608, 1615; Congress leaves, 1341n; Constitution will benefit, 226, 233, 774; debate over the Constitution in, 302; favors Constitution, 1081–82; petitions calling Convention, 52, 112; as possible federal capital, 112, 226, 484, 621, 622n, 809n, 1353
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: commentaries on Boston procession, 299–304
- RCS N.H.: Antifederalists are weak in, 319; celebrates N.H. ratification, 451
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 45
- RCS N.Y.: as a primary center for printed material on ratification, 4; celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2422; celebration of Va. ratification being planned, 1169; Confederation Congress abandons as capital, 1076, 1085n; news of N.Y. ratification arrives in, 2454–55; newspapers of oppose N.Y. amendments, 2471; Fourth of July procession in, 1193, 1261, 1290, 1310, 1587, 1627–28; petitions support Constitution, 101n; printers in petition concerning newspapers in the mail, 1191; reference to mob used to help call Convention, 162, 165n; support for Constitution in, 99, 101n, 123–25, 175; as possible federal capital, 1309, 1313, 1314, 1318, 1319, 1351, 2138–39, 2142n, 2422, 2429, 2432, 2434, 2445, 2451–52, 2456, 2457, 2460–61, 2465–66; wealthy in favor of monarchy, 406–7
- RCS N.C.: militia of celebration, 578
- RCS PA., 209, 468, 507, 712–13; Antifederalist strength in, 722; assemblymen, 57; petitions support Constitution, 64–65, 130, 724; opposition to Constitution in, 70, 280, 709; favors Constitution, 131, 135, 199, 206; public meetings in support Constitution, 134, 167–72, 174–75; Assembly election in, 167–72, 174–75; elects Convention delegates, 224, 225–27, 235, 588; petition opposing ratification of Constitution without bill of rights, 280; delegates in Pa. Convention, 326; celebrates reading of Constitution in Assembly, 131; celebrates ratification, 591, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 604–5, 606–10; Antifederalists in blamed for inciting Carlisle riot, 705, 706n, 723
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: all Pa. delegates to Constitutional Convention are from, 117; anti-slavery feeling originated in, 1280; Antifederalists weak in, 220–21, 457, 514, 1299;



- celebrates Pa. ratification, 602, 604, 605, 719, 1328; close of navigable season for, 735; considered capital of New World, 883; denial that Federalists are weak in, 855; denial that people of are incendiaries, 1187; elects Convention delegates, 513, 514, 515, 525–26; favored as site for publication of a magazine, 883; Federalists in are lukewarm, 759; Federalists strong in, 230, 752, 973, 999, 1115; letter from election judges of to Benjamin Rush, 520; majority in opposes Constitution, 1150; mob in to call Convention, 1150; no Antifederalist in writes literature against Constitution, 1222; not fair site for Convention, 500, 973; petition from calling for Convention, 266, 474; population of, 294; question how so many Antifederalist writers are from, 752; quiet in, 840; rages with federal mania, 266; satirical piece saying Antifederalists in are not active enough, 839; town meeting of June 1783 prohibits return of Loyalists, 485; violence in criticized, 819; western Pa. assemblymen oppose as capital of Pa., 1315–16
- RCS R.I.: merchants and brewers of plan boycott of R.I. goods, 537; as potential federal capital, 389, 401–2, 553, 553n, 891, 1045
- RCS S.C.: Antifederalists in distribute literature, 82; Antifederalists will have strength in, 12; Antifederalist writings in convince judicious men that Constitution should be ratified, 280; bankruptcy of merchants in, 252; celebrates Pa. ratification, 422; compared favorably with Charleston, 281; dull economic conditions in, 280; petitions from calling for Convention, 369, 370n
- RCS VA.: support for Constitution in, 13; Antifederalists of meet with R. H. Lee, 33n, 59n; Federalist violence in, 38; Mason and opposition to Constitution in, 49; hurried ratification efforts in, 87; petitions from calling for Convention, 87n; charge that merchants of will monopolize trade, 231n; as possible federal capital, 674, 1750, 1760; wealth of, 841; land values in, 1157; receives news of N.H. ratification, 1674n, 1695; celebrates Va. ratification, 1667, 1674n, 1723n, 1723–24, 1726n–27n; celebrates Fourth of July, 1680, 1711
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Antifederalists in diminished by news of Va. ratification, 109; celebrates Fourth of July, 106; celebrates Va. ratification, 110
- RCS CONG.: as commercial center of U.S., 24; ice keeps port of closed for four months yearly, 4, 65; as possible temporary federal capital, 4, 10–11, 16, 17, 18, 27, 41, 43, 52, 53–57, 58, 61, 66, 78, 81; slaves a problem if Philadelphia is federal capital, 4
- CC1: important source of newspaper material, xix; creditors in protest Confederation's tax proposals, 17; favors Confederation Congress' power to regulate commerce, 27; British commercial envoy arrives in, 194; celebrates Fourth of July, 159n, 163–64, 164, 165–66; support for Constitution, 46n, 167, 219, 227, 228, 246, 252, 262, 329–30, 336n, 337n, 451, 468, 513, 577–78, 583, 584; Antifederalist leaders in, 228n, 228–29, 229n, 458–59, 472; debate over access to press in, 312n, 314n, 317, 318–19, 319, 319–20, 320, 539, 573–81
- CC2: 59, 255, 306, 365n; petitions supporting Constitution in, 58, 461, 462n, 508n, 524; debate over Constitution in, 64n, 95, 498
- CC3: Federalists disrupt Antifederalists literature from New York City to, 310; criticism of Antifederalists in, 371, 451; as commercial center, 166–67, 170, 289n; dominance of in state legislature, 15; petitions from calling Convention, 15–16, 35n; elects Convention delegates, 17; election-night riot in, 17–18; publication of Antifederalist literature in, 147n–48n, 451; public meeting in, 182; charge that Federalists attempt to limit access of Antifederalists to press of, 310, 448–49, 459, 460; alleged Federalist meeting in to counter Antifederalist literature, 360n, 361; as possible federal capital, 374
- CC4: population of, 148; celebrates Mass. ratification, 175n, 522; criticism of newspapers in, 506n; support for Constitution in, 486n, 487n, 489; violence in, 489; weather in, 490; instructions to Convention delegates, 493n; Antifederalists in, 514, 583–84; Federalists in, 531, 555n; petitions in support of Constitution and calling Convention, 538–39, 539n; petition from printers of, 562–66, 581, 586, 587, 588, 594; printers of swear that there was no delay in receiving out-of-state newspapers, 591
- CC5: Antifederalist printers in, 57; Federalists have majority in, 58, 252; petitions calling for Convention, 91, 94n; as possible federal capital, 209n; as federal capital under Confederation, 366, 376n; opposition to slavery in, 413–14, 415
- CC6: as possible federal capital, 170, 191, 193n, 256, 256–57, 310, 322, 323, 332–33,

- 336, 344–45, 350, 351, 360–61, 365; celebration in, 214, 214n, 221, 242–46, 246–47, 256, 258–60n, 261–69n, 271, 385; commerce of with West Indies, 256; celebrates N.Y.'s ratification, 397
- See also* Middle States; Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers; Pennsylvania
- PHILADELPHIA, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- PHILADELPHIA COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: Antifederalist strength in, 722; assemblymen, 57; delegates in Convention, 326; petitions supporting Constitution, 64, 130, 724; elects Convention delegates, 225–26, 264, 265; petition asking Convention to temporarily adjourn, 316–19; offered as federal capital, 316n, 550, 601, 602, 610, 611n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: under control of one man, 951; elects Convention delegates, 514, 515, 516, 518; as potential federal capital, 593, 597, 710–11
- CC3: petitions calling for Convention, 15–16, 35n; as federal capital, 267, 399, 399n
- CC4: petitioners against Constitution in, 538–39, 539n
- PHILADELPHIA (ship)**  
RCS S.C., 12n, 286
- PHILADELPHIA BAPTIST ASSOCIATION**  
RCS N.Y.: circular of, quoted, 333; criticism of, 331–38n; supports Constitution, 174–75, 180n
- "PHILADELPHIENSIS"** (Benjamin Workman)  
RCS MASS., 46–48, 49n, 152, 524, 1685, 1725–26; text of, 1098  
RCS PA., 279, 303n, 311n; text of, 280–85; quoted, 643; cited, 601n; criticism of Workman as author of, 644  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 752, 794, 828, 839, 840, 846, 856, 858, 873, 900, 901, 958–59, 1026, 1057, 1087, 1161; authorship of, 854, 1039, 1079–80, 1123, 1139, 1156, 1157–58, 1173–75, 1220, 1264, 1265; criticism of, 1029–30, 1077–79, 1096, 1133; equated with Roman traitors, 746; not well received, 1187; praise of, 1140; responses to, 746–47, 1040  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 81, 81n, 135  
CC1: cited, 247, 314n, 327n, 376n; text of, 574–78, 580–81; publication and circulation of, xxxv, xxxvi, 573n, 581n; authorship of, 573–74n; commentaries on, 574n, 579–80  
CC2: text of, 251–55, 349–52, 418–22; circulation of, 251n, 352n, 422n  
CC3: cited, 13n, 450n, 459; quoted, 564n; text of, 44–47, 106–9, 338–40, 458–62; authorship of, 187–88, 188n; circulation of, 44n, 109n, 461n; criticism of, 44n, 185–86, 186, 187–88, 188  
CC4: cited, 242n, 477n, 561n; criticism of, 259; text of, 57–60, 158–61, 363–66; quoted, 66n; authorship of, 260n, 261n, 366n, 475n, 477, 548n; criticism of, 274n, 366n  
CC5: authorship of, 29; cited, 30n; response to, 120; praise of, 398; ineffective, 408; text of, 61–62; criticizes Constitutional Convention, 206n, 254n
- See also* Workman, Benjamin
- "PHILADELPHIENSIS" No. X**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 874
- PHILADELPHISCHE CORRESPONDENZ**  
*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers
- "PHILADELPHUS"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 777–79, 1026–27
- "PHILANDER"**  
RCS N.Y., 1440; criticizes Joseph Crane, 1460; response to, 1462–64; text of, 1461–62, 1464–65  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 244, 245; criticism of, 243
- "PHILANTHROP"** (two separate items)  
RCS CONN., 373, 398, 467  
RCS MASS., 46–48, 49n, 152, 524, 1685, 1725–26, 1732; text of, 1743–46; response to, 1746–49
- "PHILANTHROPOS"** (three separate items)  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: text of, 4–6  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 16–17  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1124–26
- "PHILANTHROPOS"** (Tench Coxe)  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 357  
RCS VA., 5, 42n, 88n, 368n, 395, 843n; text of, 208–11  
CC3: cited, 12n, 120n, 571, 572n; text of, 391–93  
CC4: distribution of, 116n, quoted, 475n
- "PHILANTHROPOS"** (*Newport Herald*)  
RCS R.I., 456; text of, 660–62, 1051–53
- "PHILELAETHEROS"**  
RCS R.I., 4, 53; text of, 62–63n
- "PHILELEUTHEROS"**  
RCS MASS., 1732; text of, 1746–49
- "PHILOPOMEN"**  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 262–67n
- "PHILO AMERICAN REIPUBLIC"**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 144–45
- "PHILO CENTINEL"**  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 854, 856, 873, 1077; text of, 852–53, 1068, 1087–88
- "PHILO-CENTINEL"** (two separate items)  
RCS S.C., 3, 51, 51n; response to "Caroli-niensis" cited, 64n; text of, 65–66  
CC4: text of, 548

**"PHILO-DECIUS"**

RCS SUPPL. VA., 156–60

**"PHILODEMOS"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 996–98, 1268–71, 1278–80

**PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1604, 1631, 1653–54

**"PHILO-MUSÆ"**

RCS MASS.: text of, 592–93

**"PHILOPOLITIS"**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 75; cited, 76, 81

**"PHILO-PUBLIUS"**

RCS MASS., 346n; text of, 403–4

**"PHILO-PUBLIUS" (William Duer)**RCS N.Y., 137, 372; publication of, 565n; text of, 148–51, 267, 313, 341–42; quoted, 138; will be published in book edition of "Publius," *The Federalist*, 565**PHILPOT'S HILL**

RCS MD.: and Baltimore procession, 698, 700, 703

**"PHOCION" (Theodore Foster)**

RCS R.I., 238; authorship of, 381; response to, 359–61; text of, 354–59

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 133–36, 158

**"PHOCION" (Alexander Hamilton)**

RCS N.Y., 32, 99, 102n, 138, 353, 778, 781n; reference to Hamilton, 668

**"PHOENIX"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 419

**PHOENIX (ship)**

RCS S.C.: carries S.C. form of ratification to New York City, 400n, 406n

**PHYSICIANS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708

RCS MASS.: America under Constitution will produce the most able and humane, 250–51; in Boston favor Constitution, 361; as Federalist delegates to Mass. Convention, 716, 834; said to not believe divine inspiration of Gospels, 685

RCS N.H., 73; out of employment is good sign, 130

—in processions at: Dover, 411; Portsmouth, 428; Salem, Mass., 457

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2388; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1655, 1665

RCS SUPPL. PA.: will increase in number in U.S., 41

RCS R.I., 1066

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 429; in S.C. are Federalist, 469

CC1: should be part-time farmers, 182–83; support Constitution, 261, 456

CC3: are not advocates of divine inspiration except for Benjamin Rush, 333–34

CC4: oppose the Constitution, 191

CC6: are Federalists, 55

**PIEDMONT OF VIRGINIA**

RCS VA., 745

**PIERCY, N.H.***See* Lancaster, Northumberland, Stratford, Dartmouth, Piercy, Cockburn and Coleburn, N.H.**PIERMONT, N.H.***See* Haverhill, Piermont, Warren and Coventry, N.H.**PILLAR AND CAP**

RCS N.Y.: as emblem of liberty, 2061–62; reference to defended, 2068

**PILLARS OF RATIFICATION***See* Illustrations**"PILLARS OF THE REPUBLIC"**

CC3: used as metaphors, 564–67

**PILOT BOATS AND BARGES**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 1645–46, 1646

**PILOTAGE COMMISSIONERS**

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427

**PILOTS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 707

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will benefit, 1594; in New York City procession, 1600, 1647, 1664

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427

**PINCKNEY PLAN**

CDR: background of, 245; text of, 246–47; submitted to Committee of Detail, 255

RCS S.C., xliii, 20–22

—powers given to Congress: exclusive power to regulate alloy of money, 25; over army, 23; coercive power, 26–27; to regulate commerce, 23; over copyrights and patents, 29; to create inferior courts, 24, 25; to levy duties, 23–24; exclusive control over militia, 25–26; exclusive power to coin money, 25; over naturalization, 27–28; over post office and to raise revenue, 24; to levy taxes according to population amendment, 23, 31n; to have veto over state laws, lxiv, 20–22

—other provisions of: procedure for amendments to Constitution, 28; attendance in Congress must be required, 28–29; commercial bills require two-thirds vote in Congress to pass, 25; federal capital should be permanently established, 29; fugitive slave clause, 19; full faith and credit provision, 19; mode of doing business in Congress, 19; says Constitutional Convention must establish first principles, 29–30; ha-

beas corpus, 29; jury trial protected in all cases, 29; people's rights in each state protected, 19; presidential cabinet, 19; two-thirds vote in Congress required for major areas that will provide political happiness, 25; President's powers and duties, 18–19; President's election by Congress, xliii; President's salary, 19; privileges and immunities, 27–28; recall of members of Congress, 21; religious tests prohibited, 29; advocates principles for representation, 29–30; sovereignty put only in central government, 20–22; states denied powers, 20; three-fifths clause, xliii, 31n  
RCS SUPPL. S.C.: proposes federal veto over state laws, 106

*See also* Pinckney, Charles

#### **PINE BARREN ACT**

RCS S.C., xl, 226, 252. *See also* Valuation act

#### **PINZON** (Spanish ship)

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1610, 1616, 1646, 1660n. *See also* Spain

#### **PIRACY**

CDR: draft Articles of Confederation, 82; Articles of Confederation give Congress power to establish courts for trial of, 89; proposed changes in Articles, 122–23; Convention proposals concerning, 244–45, 247, 252, 264, 275, 281, 289, 294; Congress will define and set punishment, 310; Constitution gives judiciary jurisdiction in admiralty and maritime cases, 314

RCS MD.: general government needs jurisdiction over, 641

RCS MASS.: under Articles of Confederation, 494, 725; Congress will legislate against, 872, 1749; federal government must define and punish, 567; pre-Revolution trial concerning, 1370, 1372n

RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed that all inferior courts are to have only appellate jurisdiction over, 2100, 2125; danger to U.S. coast unprotected by navy, 362; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 266; federal government will define and set punishment, 566–67, 1070

RCS N.C.: Congress will legislate against, 95

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power to establish courts over, 63

RCS VA., 672–73, 1439n–40n; debate over Constitution's provisions concerning, 323, 1413, 1417

CC1: S.C. amendment to Articles of Confederation prohibited establishment of courts to try, 7–8; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation concerning, 33; Con-

gress will define and set punishment, 203; Constitution gives judiciary jurisdiction in admiralty and maritime cases, 207

CC3: Constitution's provision concerning, 235, 428, 468; jurisdiction of Confederation over, 283, 406, 428

CC4: Congress will legislate against, 381

CC6: Articles of Confederation give Congress power to establish courts for trial of, 102n  
*See also* Admiralty law; Barbary States

#### **PISCATAQUA RIVER** (Pascataqua, Mass.)

RCS MASS., 1692n

#### **PISPOCKET, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 908, 909n

#### **PITCH**

RCS S.C., 431, 431n

#### **PITT COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746; population, 852

#### **PITTSBURGH, PA.**

RCS MASS., 151

RCS PA., 177; fear of Antifederalist activity in, 177; public meeting in supports Constitution, 286–87; early support for Constitution in has changed to opposition, 664–65

RCS SUPPL. PA.: celebrates ninth state's ratification, 1309–12; is Federalist stronghold, 872; public meeting in, 872

RCS VA., 5

CC2: support of Constitution in, 136–38

#### **PITTSBURGH GAZETTE**

*See* Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers

#### **PITTSFIELD, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 185, 644; elects Convention delegates, 384, 385n, 421, 894, 1004–7n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: acquires printing press to quell misinformation, 25; Convention delegates, 232; Convention election certificates, 208; elects Convention delegates, 148–49

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 452

#### **PITTSFIELD, N.H.**

*See* Chichester and Pittsfield, N.H.

#### **PITTSFIELD, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 260

#### **PITTSFORD, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

#### **PITTSSTON, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 149; delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 908; population, 556

**"PLAIN CITIZEN"**

RCS PA., 280, 293; text of, 289–92

**"A PLAIN CITIZEN"** (two separate items)

RCS N.Y.: response to, 1517

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 296–99

**"PLAIN DEALER"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 375–77

**"A PLAIN DEALER"** (Spencer Roane)

RCS VA., 368n; criticizes Randolph, 5, 437, 592, 601; text of, 363–67; authorship of, 363n, 381, 437

**"A PLAIN FARMER"**

RCS CONN., 574n, text of, 587

**"A PLAIN MAN"**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 7–8, 24–25

**"PLAIN TRUTH"** (seven separate items)

RCS N.Y. (two N.Y. items): (1) 5, 629n; printing in N.Y., 1180; text of, 882–84; (2) text of, 1570

RCS PA. (two Pa. items): (1) 216n, 279; answer to "An Officer of the Late Continental Army," 216–23; (2) 225; text of, 292–93

RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 274–75; text of, 269, 835

RCS R.I.: text of, 64–65

CC2, 3n, 515n; text of, 514–15, 519–20; commentaries on, 515–18, 518

**"A PLAIN TRUTH"**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1570

**PLAINFIELD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 453, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60

**PLAINFIELD, MASS.***See* Cummington and Plainfield, Mass.**PLAINFIELD, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 500

**PLAISTOW, N.H.***See* Atkinson and Plaistow, N.H.**"A PLANTER"** (three separate items)

RCS GA., 285; text of, 298–300

RCS S.C., 378n, 387n; quoted, 300; response to, 387–88; text of, 385–87

RCS VA., 353n; text of, 565–69

**"A PLANTER"** (Edward Telfair)

RCS GA., 286; text of, 304–7, 307n

**PLANTERS**

RCS GA.: in revolutionary Ga., 202

RCS MD.: will not be elected to U.S. House of Representatives, 633

RCS N.Y.: satirically called Nabobs, 383

RCS N.C.: Constitution will benefit, 121; honest ones are Federalists, 68

RCS SUPPL. PA.: in Va. owe prewar debts to British creditors, 39

RCS S.C.: at Charleston celebration, 425;

fear Northerners will raise freight rates for shipping, 227; have opulent houses in Charleston for fall season, 280; landed interests prevail over merchants in S.C., 209; prohibition of slave trade to cut back on spending of, xl; suffering in postwar S.C., xxxviii, xxxix

RCS VA.: blame merchants for distress, 162; lack education to judge Constitution, 394

RCS CONG.: mainly in Southern States, 55

*See also* Agriculture; Farmers**PLASTERERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 705

**"PLEBIAN"**

RCS CONN., 547n, 595

**"A PLEBEIAN"** (two separate items)

RCS MD., 102, 225, 308; text of, 380–84

RCS SUPPL. VA., 132–33

**"A PLEBEIAN"** (Melancton Smith?)

RCS N.Y., 103, 478, 481n, 978, 1109, 1119n–20n, 1540n, 1975n; text of, 942–63n; effectiveness of, 924; publication of, 734–35; responds to "A Citizen of New-York," 927; response to, 1146; reviewed by Noah Webster, 971–72; sent to Samuel Adams, 1093, 1094; circulates in Suffolk Co., 1536; toasted in Fredericksburgh, N.Y., 1278

CC5: impact of, 103; responds to "A Citizen of New-York," 106, 163–66; authorship of, 146; circulation of, 146; sale of, 146, 268; criticisms of, 146–47; text of, 146–67n; defense of, 147

CC6: distribution of, 3, 4n, 63n; authorship of, 220n

**"A PLOUGHMAN"**

RCS VA.: text of, 507–9; response to, 639–41

**PLUMBERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 706

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426

**"PLUTARCH"**

RCS R.I., 713n; text of, 860–62

**PLYMOUTH, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention election certificates, 208; elects Convention delegates, 149–50

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2423

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: celebrates N.Y.'s ratification, 164

**PLYMOUTH COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists in acquiescent, 1725; Convention committee approves election of delegates from except Plympton, 1171; spirit of insurgency subsides in, 1725; strength of parties in delegation to

- state Convention, 708, 709n, 1490, 1537; supports Constitution, 1778
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention vote count from, 327
- PLYMOUTH, RUMNEY AND WENTWORTH, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 188–89  
—population: Plymouth, 500; Rumney, 500; Wentworth, 501
- PLYMPTON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894, 1171
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention election certificates, 208; elects Convention delegates, 150
- POETRY**
- RCS CONN., 578; The Anarchiad, 324–25, 476n; The Forc'd Alliance, 520–23; criticizes Gerry, 467; A Parody on the Death of General Wolfe, 598–99
- RCS SUPPL. CONN., 107; "The News-boy's Address to his Customers," 89–92
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: by Thomas Rodney, 41–44
- RCS MD., 186, 351; Aristocracy, Democracy, Oligarchy and True Patriotism, 176–77; criticizing Luther Martin, 729; Edward Bysse, *The Art of English Poetry*, 553, 553n; The Convention, 491; Samuel Knox, 320–22n; Alexander Pope, 334; "A.B.": *The Raising: A New Song for Federal Mechanics* (Francis Hopkinson), 184; The Wish, 519–20
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: congratulatory of the adoption of the federal Constitution, 83–84; "Ituation," 89; "It has no faults, or I no faults can spy," 22; "Ludlow," 75–76; *Written Impromptu*, 34
- RCS MASS., 31, 204–5, 205–6, 214, 227, 231–32, 247, 254–56n, 263–64, 292, 297, 299n, 309, 325, 339, 340, 400, 418, 543, 1398; Joseph Addison, 493, 582; Aesop's Fables, 690; Anonymous, 794, 801, 802, 862, 862–63; Nicolas Boileau-Despréaux, 524; on Boston procession, 1616; The Convention (anonymous), 704; The Disconsolate Wight, 1040–41; John Dryden, Alexander's Feast, 1549, 1550n; on Franklin shedding a tear, 273, 273–74; Oliver Goldsmith, 554, 554n; "The Grand Constitution," 56–57; *Independent Chronicle* prints poetry about 6 Feb. 1788, 1606; "Letter from Gentleman in Boston to his Sister," 1714–15; "M," 747; from *Massachusetts Centinel*, 1604; on Newbury election of delegates, 985–90; Our Liberty Tree: A Federal Song, 555; Pat: "The Bulls and the Lion," 784–85; Alexander Pope, 164, 502, 507, 861, 862n, 1764; The Printer's Lad: New Year's Verse, 574; reference to lawyers, 747; reprinted poetry from S.C., 1685; James Thomson, "Summer," *The Seasons*, 594, 595n; John Trumbull's *M'Fingal*, 522, 522n, 593, 593n; unknown text, 1757–58; "Vicar of Bray," 1708, 1709n; George Wither, 580, 581n; A Yankee, 1789–90
- RCS SUPPL. MASS., 341–42, 365, 382; on Boston procession, 274–76; "The Busy Investigator, and the Man of Indifference," 296–98; "An Epistle," 35–36; "The Expostulation," 350–51; "The Federal Anti-Federalist, Returned to His Neighbors," 285–87; "Federal Ship," 301–2; "A Few Sketches of Lady Americana," 8–9; "Grand Convention, The," 80; "Literary Intelligence Extraordinary" (Francis Hopkinson), 302–4; on Mass. ratification, 278, 292–93; John Milton, 428; "Mobbers Confession and Boast," 357–58; "The New Constitution," 390–91; "The Old Breeches," 382; "Order of the Procession," 462–64; Alexander Pope, 27; "The Wish Domes-tick," 87–88; "To the Wizard," 454–55; "Yankee Doodle," 299–301
- RCS N.H., 431; Aesop's fox and bramble, 93; "All important moment," 233; If Angels from the skies descend, 409; Anniversary Ode, 437–39, 439–40; Anniversary Ode on American Independence, 435; on celebration of seventh pillar, 303; "Columbus" address to George Washington, 130–31; concerning exiled Shaysites, 12; "An Epigram on the Times," 262; "A Federalist," 285–86; "A Federal Song," 423–25, 429–32; the Federal Song, 462; "The Grand Constitution," 4, 13–14; "Joy on every face without a cloud," 380; "A Laconick Epilogue," 315; for Md. ratification celebration in Portsmouth, 304n; John Milton's *Paradise Lost*, 92; on N.H. ratification, 380; An Ode on the Anniversary of Independence, 414–15; Alexander Pope, *Essay on Man*, 124, 127n; Alexander Pope, *Of the Use of Riches*, 435; on Portsmouth procession, 428; Matthew Prior, *Charity*, 436, 437n; State Convention, 227–28
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: A Federal Song, 49; Mount Vernon, 2–3
- RCS N.J., 143
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: The Final Decision, 36–38
- RCS N.Y., 119–21, 186, 1304–6, 1334, 1335n, 1594; "A.B.": *The Raising: A New Song for Federal Mechanics* (Francis Hopkinson), 1177; *The Anarchiad*, 365–66, 367n; Samuel Butler, 628; "Cato" quoted, 79; Charles Churchill, 19–20; "Civis," 1515; criticism of Federalists', 445; *The Federalist* praised,



- 561–62; A Federal Song, 2446–48; Francis Hopkinson's Ode, 1181; Horace, 1549, 1550; on liberty, 118; quoted from *Massachusetts Centinel*, 2401n; of measurers of grain in New York City procession, 1634; of musical instrument makers in the New York City procession, 1642; John Newbery, 628; The News-Mongers' Song for the Winter of 1788, 249–51; New York City Fourth of July celebration, 1288; quoted from *New York Museum*, 2403n; N.Y. ratification, 2439; An Ode, 2392–94; parody of the News-Mongers' Song, 310–12n; "Philopœmen," 262; A Piece written by "W. H.," 1622–24; William Pitt's Ode, 1182; Alexander Pope, *The First Epistle of the Second Book of Horace, Imitated*, 262, 266n; *The Psalms of David*, 345, 346n; praise of Constitution, 1624; The Prospect, 1304–6; ghost of "Rough Hewer" in the N.Y. Senate, 812–14; "Rough Hewer's" song, 812–14; some federal poetry sent to Mathew Carey, 1318; A Song, 1233; "The Syren's Songs," 392–94, 429–30, 445, 562; James Thomson's Autumn, 2401n; uniting under Constitution, 1652; on the upcoming election, 1496; "A Young Dutchman," 1567–68
- in New York City procession, 1589, 1661–65; being struck as a broadside during the New York City procession, 1647; for the bakers, 1635; of the blacksmiths, 1643; of the block and pump makers, 1644; of brush makers, 1652; of the butchers, 1637; of the cartmen, 1648; of chair-makers, 1641; of drum makers, 1642; Samuel Low's Ode, 1605–9; of measurers of grain, 1634; of musical instrument makers, 1642; of the pewterers, 1650; of the riggers, 1645; of the sail makers, 1644; of the ship joiners, 1644; of the stone masons, 1640; of the tin plate workers, 1650; of the white smiths, 1639; William Pitt Smith's Ode on the Adoption of the Constitution, 1605, 1612–14
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y., 109, 130–31, 168–69, 177–78, 207; "Cato's Soliloquy," 61, 83–84; "Happiness of America," 270–71; from "Hudibrass" (Samuel Butler), 90; "In Imitation of the Watry God," 121–22; "A New Federal Song," 341–43; N.Y. evacuation day song, 100–101; "A News-Monger," 110–11, 113, 126; "Progress of Tyranny," 248–49; against "Rough-Hewer," 113–18; "Rough-Hewer's Song," 107–9; "A Song," 314–15; "A Sonnet," 118–19
- RCS N.C., 118–19; Epigram, 810–11; The Great Palladium, 797–98; "McFingal," 658, 659n; Ode to Washington, 644; Oh ye powers divine, 537–38; Satannical Instructions, 570–72n; Twelfth Pillar Added to the Grand Federal Temple, 799
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: An Inscription for General Washington's Tomb Stone, 73; Mechanics Song, 71–72; Moses Guest: Poem on the States, North-Carolina, 81
- RCS PA., 93, 166; The Federal Joy (William Petrikin): text of, 691–92; song, 706; Jonathan Swift, on Poetry: A Rapsody (on Homer), 93; Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*, 166; Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, 260
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 107; Antifederalists criticized in, 457; Apology for the Dissenters in the State Convention, 1005–8; John Armstrong, The Economy of Love, 137; beneficial effects of, 133; B. J. Blacksmith, 796–99; Hugh Henry Brackenridge's criticism of Robert Whitehill, 594–95; Hugh Henry Brackenridge poem criticized, 817; Constitutional Convention praised, 55–57; "Duetto," 269–70; on electing Pa. Convention delegates, 554–56; Thomas Gray, Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard, 168; Francis Hopkinson's allegorical poem criticized, 760–61; "A Hudibrastic" criticizes seceding assemblymen, 504–12; in *Independent Gazetteer*, 1307; on liberty, 1066–67; Lady Littleton, 169; Lord Littleton, 168; On the Love of Our Country, 277–80; James MacPherson on Ossian, 133; Manco Capoc, 418; in "Margery" letter No. V, 958; John Milton, *Paradise Regained*, 1217; On the New Constitution, 1008–9; "A New Federal Song," 1223; "A Pennsylvanian," 1196; "Philadelphus," 777–79; The Pidgeon, 133, 134; in *Pittsburgh Gazette*, 1196; Seneca, "who spares the wicked," 1029; on slander, 1096; A Song on a Late Political Hunting Match, 272; Jonathan Swift, The Beasts, 834; James Thompson, 1046; The Times, A Panegyric, 585–88; useful in republics, 151; When on thy bosom I recline, 133
- RCS R.I., 305–6, 351, 452, 640, 736; The American Union Completed, 1003n, 1031, 1032n; A Character, 860–61; Charles Churchill, *An Epistle to William Hogarth*, 249, 251n; "A Country Dialogue," 86–87; "A fair bargain," 1088–89n; Homer, *The Odyssey*, 798; Horace, *Carmina*, 882, 885n; "A new Song," 372–73; Alexander Pope, *Peri Bathous Or*, 765, 767n; Alexander Pope, *An Essay on Man*, 465n; printed in R.I., 712n; "A Real Old Whig," 637–39; Rhode-Island Conversion, 1048; A Rhode Island Meditation, 820–21; "A Soldier,"

- 1077–79; *The Anarchiad*, 613, 613n; W.W., Gotherniel, &c. &c., 430–31; “A Yankee,” 151n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 47, 72, 106, 161, 165–66, 238; Addison, 25; “Agricola,” 387; on banishment of Cain, 143; The Devil’s Soliloquy, 146–47; Essex Petition, 215–16; Federal Sacred Ode, 176–79; Federal Song, 175–76; feud between John Taylor and Peter Edes, 325; It Is Best to be Merry and Wise, 150–51; Lansdown, 25; to defeated Federalists candidates for re-election to Council, 133–35; to leave R.I. and move to western lands, 103; an ode, 161–62; The Olio (“S.P.”), 167–68; The Printer’s Boy, 93–94; Rhode Island’s Soliloquy, 20; A View of Rhode Island, 294–95; A Vision of the Printer’s Boy, 195; The Wish, 100; “Z,” 196
- RCS S.C., 229; “A Federalist,” 284–85; “M’Fingal”: A Modern Epic Poem, 274n; On the New Constitution, 210–11; The Vision, 272–74n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: “The good they should for pattern take . . .,” 66
- RCS VA., 125; Alicia Rutherford Cockburn, 319, 320n; William Cowper, 375; Horace, 364, 366n; John Milton, 446, 472; Gouverneur Morris, 1628–29; “The New Constitution,” 299–302; An Ode, written at Lexington, Ky., 1730; reference to Swift’s manner of writing poetry on flying island, 151; “W.A.R.,” 1728–29
- RCS SUPPL. VA., 21–24, 118; A Supplemental Stanza to The New Constitution: A Song, 142–43
- RCS VT.: encouraging Vt. statehood, 170; Epigram, 142; Impromptu, 184–85n; on peace, 186; sung at Rutland celebration, 223
- RCS SUPPL. VT., 6, 15, 21, 32; Fairfield, 4–5; The Landskip: An Eclogue, 1–3; Wallingsford, 5–6; Ode, 13–14, 14–15
- CC1, 222; “Alexis,” The Coming of the American Fabius, 78; Mathew Carey, “The Prayer of an American Citizen,” 571–72; Charles Churchill, *The Apology*, 140, 141n; “The Grand Constitution,” 344–45; Alexander Pope, *Essay on Man*, 73; Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, 145; John Trumbull, *An Elegy on the Times*, 223
- CC2: favoring the Constitution, 87, 129–30, 380; opposing the Constitution, 104, 117–18, 255n, 454; The Crisis, 129–30; “A Federal Republican,” 255n; On Franklin signing the Constitution (three short poems), 454; “The News-Mongers’ Song for the Winter of 1788,” 117–18
- CC3: Euripides, 44, 458; Junius, 141; Samuel Butler, 402; On the New Constitution, 486; The Federal Pillars, 566
- CC4, 553; “Algernon,” 583; “A Yankee,” 175–77; Joel Barlow’s *The Vision of Columbus*, 194, 195n; Johnathan Swift, 177n; “Philadelphensis” IX (Benjamin Workman) quotes from Virgil’s *Aeneid*, 57, 60n; “A.B.”: *The Raising: A New Song for Federal Mechanics* (Francis Hopkinson), 47–48; William Shakespeare’s *Henry V*, 526
- CC5: Horace, 84; Mathew Carey’s *Plagi-Scurrilliad*, 94, 94n–95n
- CC6, 375; A Federal Song, 320–21; *An Ode* (Francis Hopkinson), 246–47; Ode on the Adoption of the Constitution (William Pitt Smith), 290–92; Alexander Pope, *Essay on Man*, 327
- See also* Literary references; Music; Satire
- POLAND**  
*See* Governments, ancient and modern
- POLICE POWERS**
- RCS MD.: Congress cannot interfere with, xxxi, 65
- RCS MASS., 922; in federal capital, 621; states retain in a federal republic, 720; states will control under Constitution, 421, 568, 618, 652, 670, 1371, 1808; states should retain, 406–7, 486, 724, 771
- RCS N.Y.: bankruptcy legislation would fall under, 1075; Constitution places in few hands, 212; Constitution will change how they are enforced, 680, 1746; Constitution will give to central government, 218; in confederations remains with state governments, 213; criticism of federal government’s power to interfere with, 1167; importance of to obtain happiness, 1070; needs power to tax, 1973; proper end of government, 568; there will be adequate revenue for, 1962; should be reserved for the states, 213, 215, 218, 223, 270, 414, 466, 567, 636, 1061, 1963, 1965, 1967, 2060
- RCS VA.: states will control under Constitution, 393, 438, 442, 692, 694, 725, 947–48, 1151, 1152, 1164–65; Congress will interfere with under Constitution, 470; Congress should exercise only in federal capital, 1318, 1319, 1324; distinct from legislative power, 1323
- CC1: states will control under Constitution, 3, 4, 17, 259, 424
- CC2: states will control under Constitution, 24, 29, 35, 66, 71, 79–80, 121, 195, 352–53, 387
- CC3: states will control under Constitution, 57, 200, 276, 281, 453n, 454n, 458, 479,

509, 509–10, 510, 545; Constitution endangers state control over, 234–35, 264, 267

CC4: Constitution limits local governance of, 49–50, 332

CC5, 351, 365

See also Reserved powers; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on

#### “POLITE LITERATURE”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 450

#### POLITICAL AND LEGAL WRITERS AND WRITINGS

RCS CONN.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 375–76, 385, 392n, 474–75, 476n; Joseph Addison, 476; John Holroyd, Lord Sheffield, 356–57, 358n, 476

RCS DEL.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 103; David Hume, 103; John Locke, 103; Montesquieu, 103

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 78; “Timoleon” (James Tilton), *Biographical History of Dionysius*, 2–4, 79, 80

RCS GA.: William Blackstone, 296; David Hume, 246

RCS SUPPL. GA.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 16; Montesquieu, 5; Adam Smith, *Wealth of Nations*, 36

RCS MD., 832–33; agree one body rules badly, 235; attitude toward type of government for different geographic sizes, 205; enlightened age, 437; hard to understand, 116; Library Company of Philadelphia offers borrowing privileges to Constitutional Convention delegates, 403n; praise of British government, 385; theories and speculation dissipate before examples like Swiss cantons, 454

—William Blackstone: on definition of crimes, 865, 866n; on jury trials, 638, 644n, 861; on separation of powers, 256  
 —individual writers: Earl of Abington (Wilmington Bertie), *Thoughts on the Letter of Edmund Burke*, 514, 515n; Henry de Bracton, 311, 316n; Edmund Burke letter to from Lord Abington, 514, 515n; John Calvin, 431; John Campbell, *The Present State of Europe*, 368, 368n; Lord Chesterfield, 157, 163n; Confucius, 54n; William Coxe, 452, 456n, 476, 477n; Jean Louis De Lolme, 410, 412n, 449, 456n; William Eden, *Principles of Penal Law*, 861, 865, 866n; Robert Filmer, 309, 316n, 353, 356, 360n, 463, 531, 532n; Gervase of Tilbury, 395, 396n; Edward Gibbon, *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, 368, 368n; Anchtell Grey’s *Debates of the*

*House of Commons*, 310, 316n; Perre Jean Grosley, *New Observations on Italy*, 453, 456n; Horace, *Epistles*, 474, 477n, 510; Peter Kolb, 326, 339n; Letters of Junius, 404n; John Locke, 312; Machiavelli, 326, 328, 339n, 409, 454, 456n, 578; Comte de Mirabeau, 475; Blaise Pascal, 431, 435n; Persian Letters, 432; Richard Price, 162, 163n; Lord Somers, 310, 311, 316n; Algeron Sydney, 312; William Temple, 329–30, 339n; Voltaire, 537; John Williams, *The Rise, Progress, and Present State of the Northern Governments*, 333, 334, 340n, 364–65

RCS SUPPL. MD.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 9–10; Thomas Paine, *Common Sense*, 9; Rousseau, *A treatise on the social compact: or the principles of politic law*, 9; Arthur Young, *Tour in Ireland, with General Observations on the Present State of that Kingdom in 1776–78*, 7; *A view of the federal government of America. Its defects and a proposed remedy*, 8

RCS MASS., 507; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 320, 320n, 401–2, 487, 1201, 1205n, 1721–24, 1766, 1768; agree that liberty dependent on length of term for parliaments, 1197n, 1198; Americans should read those published between 1763 and 1775, 537–38; John Arbuthnot, 521n; Francis Bacon, 1766; best writers on free government condemn new Constitution, 251; William Blackstone, 401, 402n, 809, 844; Nicolas Boileau-Despréaux, 524, 524n; Marchese di Beccaria, 355, 357n; James Burgh, 1458, 1461n; Edmund Burke, 1766; Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, 573, 573n; Urhano Cerri, 379n; Peter de la Court, 1292n; William Coxe, 934, 935, 935n; denial that they all say annual elections are necessary to preserve liberty, 1201; John de Witt, 1286, 1292n; Fortunæ-Barthælemy de Felice, 935n; Christopher Gore asks to borrow books from King to study, 506; John Hampden, 354; James Harrington, 911, 911n; Robert Hartley (Earl of Oxford), 521n; Obadiah Hulme, 1440n; David Hume, 353–54, 357n, 855n, 1766; Thomas Jefferson, 487; Satires Juvenal, 199n; Alain René Le Sage, 1751, 1755n; John Locke, 354, 663, 665n, 701, 750, 855n, 1005, 1007n, 1436; Jean Louis De Lolme, 1766; Bernard Mandeville, 1752, 1755n; Jean François Marmontel, 79n; Jonathan Mayhew, 374, 379n; John Milton, 205, 205n, 855n; Comte de Mirabeau, 214n; Montesquieu, 487, 528, 539n, 676–77, 748–49, 1194, 1195, 1197n, 1198,

- 1200, 1201, 1391, 1392, 1802; must be wary of because their opinions can be falsely arrived at, 1207; James Otis, 1766; Thomas Paine, 263, 264n, 915; Thomas Parnell, 521n; Richard Price, 173n, 377, 486–87, 1761, 1763n; Algernon Sidney, 354; Richard Steele, 372, 379n; William Temple, 700, 703n; Josiah Tucker, 298, 300n; Baron Turgot, 1766
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: John Adams, 13–14, 77–79, 282; Thomas Paine, 432
- RCS N.H.: Algernon Sydney, 107; Blackstone on jury trials, 328–30, 340–43n, 352; Blackstone on new courts, 352, 353n; Cato (Thomas Gordon), 120, 120n; Clarendon, 246; Descartes, 258; Hogarth, 246–47; Abbé Mably, *Observations*, 123; Montesquieu on jury trials, 329
- RCS N.J.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 145n
- RCS N.Y., 1763; agree that representation should be based on property and persons, 1728; Americans should not be restricted by maxims of, 354; the best were read by delegates to Constitutional Convention, 634; criticism of European writers who are not relevant to U.S., 171; denial that Federalists have adequately answered, 421; denial that they show Constitution is dangerous, 1964; did not provide valid forms of government before English Civil War, 607; explain purpose of representation, 1764; favor checks and balances, 1953; Federalists disagree with many, 116, 126, 646; have come up with accepted principles of government philosophy, 126; recognize different classes and abilities among men, 1762; representation theory most imperfectly investigated, 988; say only despotism works in large country, 1932; say that persons and property should be jointly represented, 1735; say that a republic cannot extend over large territory, 110, 214, 1034, 1933; standing armies condemned by all, 261; system mongers mistake their ideas for rules of nature and thus mislead instead, 397; talk of the supremacy of Parliament, 555; teachings of some are followed slavishly, 329; utopian ideas, 47; warn about ill effects from the wealthy, 1752; works of distinguished ones have become axioms, 329; Abraham Yates charged with stringing excerpts from, 152
- writers and writings: Joseph Addison, 647, 651n; St. Ambrose, 860n; St. Athanasius, 860n; St. Augustine, 860n; Francis Bacon, 650, 651n; St. Basil, 860n; Mar-  
chese di Beccaria, 110, 115n, 117, 374–75, 375, 377n–78n, 407, 450, 650, 651n, 869, 989, 990–91, 1082n, 1752, 1762, 1794n; William Blackstone, 169–70, 189, 259, 310, 366n, 480, 482n, 642–43, 682–83, 685, 686n, 745n, 775, 776n, 1057, 1085n, 1437, 1438n; Herman Boerhaave, 2552, 2559n; Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, 434, 437, 437n, 438n; Emanuel Bowen, 117, 118n, 650, 651n; James Burgh, 116, 117, 118n, 856–57; Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, 794, 856; Earl of Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stanhope), 2496n; John Chrysostom, 860n; Charles Churchill, 10, 19–20; Edward Coke, 177, 280n, 2101, 2103; Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, 2078n; Daniel Defoe, 270n; Jean Louis De Lolme, 182, 286, 287n, 993–94, 995–96, 998, 1005, 1043–44, 1049, 1059, 1060, 1082n, 1083n, 1084n, 1084n–85n, 1085n; John De Witt, 648, 651n; Philip Francis (*Letters of Junius*), 615, 982, 997, 1081n, 1083n; Edward Gibbon, 139, 453; Oliver Goldsmith, 299, 647, 651n; St. Gregory of Nyssa, 860n; Grotius, 423, 682–83, 794; William Guthrie, 117, 118n, 650–51, 652n; James Harrington, *Oceana*, 290, 291n, 607; Thomas Hobbes, 856; Richard Hooker, 277, 280n; David Hume, 139, 190n, 251, 312n, 419, 420n, 423, 453, 485–86, 493n, 2151, 2151n, 2485, 2486n; St. Jerome, 860n; Junius (Charles Pratt), 615, 660, 678, 1081n, 1083n; John Locke, 127, 129n, 171, 199, 324, 423, 436–37, 646, 856; Abbé de Mably, 136; John Milton, 199, 2551, 2559n; Comte de Mirabeau, 2559n; Edward Wortley Montagne, 116–17, 645, 651n, 650, 651n, 856; Thomas More, 607; Isaac Newton, 251; Thomas Paine, *The American Crisis*, 63, 187, 189n; Matthew Poole, 2552, 2559n; Alexander Pope, 324, 326n, 423, 557, 558n, 776–77, 810, 811n, 1298, 1298n, 1659n; Richard Price, 249, 483, 483n, 2559n; Baron Samuel von Puffendorf, 856; Abbé Raynal, 98, 101n; William Robertson, 299; Rousseau, 2157, 2162n–63n; Sacheverel, 647; Sarnconiathon, 856; Algernon Sidney, 199, 279, 280n, 423, 646, 856, 1747, 1794n; Adam Smith, *On the Wealth of Nations*, 247; Richard Steele, 647, 651n, 647–48; Sully, Duc de, *Memoirs*, 1697n; William Temple, *History of the Netherlands*, 1706, 1738n, 2008n; James Thomson, lvii, 2400, 2401, 2401n, 2410, 2410n; John Trenchard, 199; Gerard Van Swietan, 2552, 2559n; Vattel, 794, 869,

- 2143, 2147n, 2483; Horace Walpole, 312n; John Wilkes, 678
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Joseph Addison, 31; Francis Bacon, 29–30, 157; William Blackstone, *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, 29; James Burgh, *Political Disquisitions*, 25, 26, 154; Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, 33, 151; Edward Coke, 164; John Dalrymple, 31; John De Witt, 31–32; Thomas Gordon, 30; Hugo Grotius, 23; David Hume, 22; John Locke, 21; *Lex Parliamentaria*, 25; Abbé de Mably, 174; Montesquieu, 19, 25, 27, 32, 60, 149, 151–52, 157, 175, 189, 213, 268; Paul de Rapin, 24; Charles Rollin, 25, 149; Rousseau, 268; Samuel Rutherford, 21; William Temple, 20, 31; Vattel, 20, 150
- RCS N.C.: Abbe Mably, 621; Coke's Commentary on Littleton, 85, 85n; Cornelius Nepos, The book of Great Generals of Foreign Nations, 595, 599n; Rousseau on Sweden, 131; Rousseau on trade and money, 140; support separation of powers, 337; James Burgh, 136
- William Blackstone, 85, 85n, 140; says Parliaments can change great documents, 284; on bill of rights, 366n; on kings, 136, 363n; quoted on Parliamentary sovereignty, 292n
- Montesquieu, 140; on freedom of the press, 31, 32n; on separation of powers, 82, 85n, 337
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 70; Richard Price, *Observations on the Importance of the American Revolution*, 79, 79n
- RCS PA.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 160–61, 162, 166, 167n, 205, 505, 507n, 509, 511, 512–13, 683, 686; Francis Bacon, *Essays*, 313; William Blackstone, 219, 325, 348, 354, 361, 363, 389, 390, 460, 466, 467, 469, 471, 485, 486n, 493, 525, 529, 531n, 532, 549, 571n, 575, 584, 633; *British Liberties*, 592; James Burgh, 196, 198n; Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, 493; *A Collection of the Parliamentary Debates in England*, 389, 390; Letters from a Pa. Farmer (John Dickinson), 526, 527, 531n; Hugo Grotius, 470; David Hume, 196; John Locke, 469, 472, 486n, 542, 543, 545, 547, 586; *Modern Universal History*, 532, 548n, 549; Montesquieu, 162, 325, 341, 342, 352, 363, 459, 460, 466, 467, 469, 474, 486n, 492, 493, 497, 502, 503, 504, 505, 587, 626, 629, 635, 683, 686; Jacques Necker, 493, 498, 499–500, 501, 583–84, 585n, 585–86; Earl of Oxford, 196–97; William Paley, 352, 363, 493, 595, 601n; *Parliamentary, or Constitutional History of England*, 389, 390; Samuel von Puffendorf, 470; *The Remembrancer*, 440, 443n; Maximilien, Baron de Sully, 583; Vattel, 459, 469, 470, 485, 486n, 502, 504, 505, 586; Voltaire, 434
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 150, 293, 439, 481, 1008, 1307; Americans are familiar with, 299; Americans used to write the proposed Constitution, 368; Antifederalists use most-celebrated, 909–10; Francis Bacon criticizes suspiciousness, 826; Jean Barbeyrac, 1075; William Blackstone, 12, 709, 732, 969, 1293; Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, 1075; Confucius, 367, 418, 728–29; Adam Ferguson, 150, 153; few quotations/examples will be taken from, 762; a great deal learned about the arts and sciences, 3; Grotius, 1075; as guides, 1075; James Harrington, 140, 1066, 1075; Thomas Hobbes, 1220; David Hume, 134, 140, 1310; Junius (Charles Pratt), 853, 1027; Lord Kames, 109, 111; John Locke, 1066, 1075; Abbé de Mably, 379n, 418; Comte de Mirabeau, 1217; Middleton, 418; Edward Wortley Montagne, 111, 162; Montesquieu, 386, 409, 410n, 418, 470, 1066, 1075, 1180, 1310; Moyle, *Essay on the Romans*, 406; only a few for Constitutional Convention delegates to draw on, 601; Thomas Paine, 167, 599; William Paley, 756; point out periods of literary greatness in different countries, 24; Alexander Pope on administration of government, 762, 784; Richard Price, 13, 14; Samuel von Puffendorf, 1075; Rousseau, 818; Seldon, 1075; Adam Smith, *On the Wealth of Nations*, 140, 142, 159, 162, 166, 168; state constitutions book, 763–64; Algernon Sydney, 891, 1066, 1075; the times are more enlightened, 3; tried to saddle people with despotism, 1052; Baron Turgot, 13–14; Voltaire, 122; writers who contributed to the drafting of the Constitution, 1075
- RCS R.I.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 118n, 793n, 819–20, 820n; Joseph Addison, *Remarks on Several Parts of Italy*, 117, 118n; John Arbuthnot, *Of the Laws of Chance*, 884, 885n; Francis Bacon, 410, 410n; William Blackstone, 104, 143–45; Rev. Benjamin Colman, *Government the Pillar of the Earth*, 881, 881n; Anthony Ashley Cooper (Earl of Shaftesbury), *Sensus Communis*, 392, 393n; Benjamin Franklin, 793; Grotius, 132; Christiaan Huygen, *De Ratio*



- civis in Ludo Aleae*, 885n; "Machiavel like" (Machiavelli), 758; Thomas More, *Utopia*, 816, 818n; Newtonian philosophy, 479; Richard Price, 793; Baron Samuel von Puffendorf, 132; Josiah Quincy, Jr., *Observations on the Act of Parliament Commonly Called the Boston Port-Bill*, 81, 81n; Rousseau, 115–16, 118n; Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, 861, 862n; James Steuart, *An Inquiry into the Principles of Political Economy*, 561, 562n; Baron Turgot, 793
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: William Blackstone, 43; Chesterfield, 258; Dean of Gloucester, 387; Matthew Hale's Common Law, 96; James Howell's Familiar Letters, 96–97; Abbé de Mably, 4; Montesquieu, 3, 5–6; Joseph Priestley, Lectures on Divine Revelation, 373; Adam Smith, 383; Sydney, 72
- RCS S.C.: Burlamaqui and supremacy of treaties, 117, 136n; John Dickinson, Letters from a Pa. Farmer, 337; of Europe pleased with Constitution, 33; Henry Finch, 237, 241n; Benjamin Franklin on wealth, 327, 336n; Giles Jacobs, 236, 240, 241n, 242n, 269, 271n; John Locke, laws are necessary for liberty, 259; Marquis of Montrose (James Graham), 55, 57n; Comte de Mirabeau on George Washington, 145, 158n; Montesquieu, 17, 52, 53, 54n, 56, 61–62, 65n, 241; William Paley, *Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy*, 336n; Charles Rollin, *History of the Egyptians*, 277, 279n; *Universal History*, 65; Vattel on law of nations and commerce, 117; Vattel on treaties, 136n, 153; Voltaire, *Philosophical Dictionary*, 345, 349n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, 23; Baron Turgot, 1; Vattel, 23, 44
- RCS VA., 429; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 5, 9, 138, 476, 477n–78n, 1158, 1163, 1173n; St. Augustine, 736n; Marchese di Beccaria, 429; William Blackstone, 62, 63, 171, 320, 366, 367n, 403, 408n, 422, 429, 493, 643, 647n, 690–91, 714, 800, 1337n, 1370n, 1382, 1387n, 1388–89, 1392, 1393–94, 1411n, 1423, 1440n; James Burrow, 336; Edward, Earl of Clarendon, 800, 803n; Edward Coke, 37, 39n, 144; Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, 75, 76n; William Cowper, 375; Jean Louis DeLolme, 862, 1141, 1142n; Descartes, 1606; John de Witt, 1030, 1047n–48n; George Farquhar, 1735, 1739n; Thomas Gordon (*Cato's Letters*), 801, 803n; Hugo Grotius, 428, 430, 1244, 1257n; James Harrington, 47–48, 1193, 1771; Thomas Hobbes, 47–48, 1771; David Hume, 338; Letters of Junius (Philip Francis), 1600; William Keith, 1298n; John Locke, 288, 380, 861, 876n, 1140, 1193; Lord Mansfield (William Murray), 646, 647; Philip Mazzei, 1761n; Comte de Mirabeau, 831, 832n; Montesquieu, 61, 252, 288, 294, 296, 429, 430, 440–41, 441, 494, 799–800, 861, 987, 1062, 1137, 1140, 1168–69, 1169, 1193, 1440n, 1495; William Paley, 338; William Pitt (the Younger), 969n, 1090n; Richard Price, 287, 288n, 450, 451n, 929, 942n, 1154–56; Samuel von Puffendorf, 1244, 1257n; Abbé Raynal, 288; Lord Sheffield (John B. Holroyd), 985, 1005n; Algernon Sidney, 288, 380, 1193; Adam Smith, 338; Abraham Stanyan, 974–75; Lord Talbot, 646n; William Temple, 47–48, 1084, 1091n, 1771; John Trenchard (*Cato's Letters*), 801, 803n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 132–33; Abbé Mably, 88; Mons. Posser de St. Germain, treatise on the Government of the Morals of Mankind, 67
- RCS VT.: William Blackstone used in defense of Yorker prisoners, 108; favor republican form of government, 188; James Harrington, *Oceana*, 187–88, 191n; Thomas Paine, *The American Crisis*, 144, 145n
- RCS CONG.: Arcadia (utopia), 11, 12n
- CC1, 406n; Marchese di Beccaria, 417; William Blackstone, 53, 54n, 128, 129, 462, 536–37; James Burgh, 390, 392n; Edward Coke, 323, 325n, 533; Constitutional Convention will not propose system from elementary writers, 98; Constitution is opposed to principals of, 473; John Dickinson, 458, 459, 460; [James Harrington], *Oceana*, 358; Thomas Hobbes, 358; David Hume, 390; John Locke, 143, 475, 477n; Abbé de Mably, 82n, 87, 483; Montesquieu, 332, 337n, 401, 417, 458, 465, 473n, 474, 475, 485; Thomas More, *Utopia*, 143; Marchamont Nedham, 85n; Thomas Paine, 9, 73, 89, 263; Richard Price, 53, 54, 56n, 81n, 82n, 83n, 87, 100n, 100–101, 116n, 133–34, 227, 263n; Abbé Raynal, 48, 54n; *Reports and Pleas of Assises at York*, 390, 392n; Rousseau, 81; John Sheffield, 311, 312n; theoretical writes espouse republics only for small territories, 447; Baron Turgot, 53, 54, 81, 134, 227; John Wise, 322
- CC2, 128, 190, 275, 375, 433, 434, 501; Jean de Barbeyrac, 308; William Blackstone, 126, 199, 200, 227, 229n, 267, 368; Lord



- Camden (Charles Pratt), 13, 14, 14n; Edward Coke, 76, 182; Cadwalader Colden, 80; Stephen Crisp, 508, 509n; Denis Diderot, 444, 444n; Jean Louis De Lolme, 190, 191; Edward Gibbon, 390n; Hugo Grotius, 411; Richard Hooker, 183; David Hume, 118, 175n, 390n, 431; John Locke, 11, 308; Abbé de Mably, 101, 384, 412; Machiavelli, 58, 148n, 157; Bernard de Mandeville, 266; Lord Mansfield (William Murray), 11, 13, 127, 509n; Abbé Millot, 383, 386n; Comte de Mirabeau, 87n; Montesquieu, 8, 11, 13, 59–60, 117, 120, 160–61, 161, 162, 184, 190, 258, 264, 267, 344, 367, 390n, 431, 463, 484, 491; Thomas More, *Utopia*, 97; Jacques Necker, 238; Isaac Newton, 118; Corneille de Pauw, 215; Christien Friedrich Pfeffel von Kriegelstein, 395, 395n; Samuel von Pufendorf, 308; James Ramsay, 510, 511n; 3rd Earl of Shaftesbury, 258, 434, 435n; Granville Sharp, 507, 509n, 509n–10n, 523; Algernon Sidney, 11, 184; Adam Smith, 76; George Leonard Staunton, 468, 470, 471n; William Temple, 412; Thuanus (Jacques Auguste de Thou), 393, 395n; John Trenchard, 11; Robert Tresillian, 13, 14n; John Vaughan, 13–14, 14n
- CC3, 21, 182, 208, 250; John Adams, 297, 301n–2n, 340, 486; William Blackstone, 28, 514, 516, 547; Lord Chesterfield, 297, 302n; Lord George Digby (Earl of Bristol), 100–101; Oliver Goldsmith, 403n; Hugo Grotius, 514; David Hume, 195, 201n; Letters of Junius (Philip Francis), 148n, 458, 461n; Lord Kames (Henry Home), 389, 390; John Locke, 324; Machiavelli, 361, 447, 506; John Milton, *Areopagitica*, 47n; Montesquieu, 21, 24, 29–30, 93, 100, 242n, 242, 301, 324, 400, 442, 444, 499–501, 502, 517n, 528, 547, 548–49; [Thomas More], *Utopia*, 109, 507; William Pitt the Younger, 486; Richard Price, 301, 323; William Pulteney, 337–38; Abbé Raynal, 324; Lord Shelburne (William Petty, Marquis of Lansdowne), 486; Algernon Sydney, 324
- CC4, 37, 482; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 191n–92n, 192, 213, 239, 255, 504, 521n; William Blackstone, 121, 244, 278, 279, 392–93, 393, 444; James Burgh, 132; Jean-Jacques Burlamaqui, 446n; Edward Coke, 244; Jean Louis DeLolme, 401; Matthew Hale, 279; John Hampden, 282; Claude Adrien Helvétius, 275; Letters of Junius (Philip Francis), 401, 561, 561n–62n; Abbé de Mably, 255, 275, 289; Machiavelli, 282; John Milton, 405; Montesquieu, 36–37, 245; Richard Price, 36–37, 504, 505n; John Pym, 282
- CC5: Earl of Abingdon, 91–92, 94n; Robert Ainsworth, 205; Marchese di Beccaria, 279, 281, 372n; William Blackstone, 184, 185n, 194n 338, 347, 373n, 375n, 382, 385n, 392n; Cesare Borgia, 125; James Burgh, 261, 265n; Edmund Burke, 91–92, 94n; Edward Coke, 338; Daniel Defoe, 214n; Jean Louis DeLolme, 283, 285–86, 288, 295, 334, 338, 339, 349, 350, 373n, 375n, 375n–76n; Matthew Hale, 338; Thomas Hobbes, 201–2; John Holt, 338; Letters of Junius (Philip Francis), 84, 85, 287, 372n; Alain René Le Sage, 172, 173, 176n; John Locke, 97; Machiavelli, 125; Bernard Mandeville, 173, 176n; Lord Mansfield (William Murray), 338; Montesquieu, 135, 246, 279, 279–80, 310; Isaac Newton, 123; Richard Price, 265; William Temple, 226, 227n
- CC6: *The Federalist* is based on best authors on government, 83; John Adams, *Defence of the Constitutions*, 147–48, 148n, 329, 331; Francis Bacon, 329; William Blackstone, 129, 134–35; James Burgh, 196, 199n; Edmund Burke, 329; Jean Louis De Lolme, 329; Giovanni Vincenzo Gravina, 230, 231n; Hugo Grotius, 136, 137n; David Hume, 142–43, 143, 143n, 329; Comte de Mirabeau, 23; Montesquieu, 88, 93, 94n, 228, 230, 231n; James Otis, 329; Thomas Paine, 209, 211n, 222, 237, 242n; Thomas Rutherford, 136, 137n; Baron Turgot, 329
- See also* Adams, John; Blackstone, Sir William; Broad-sides, pamphlets, and books; Classical antiquity; Literary references; Magazines; Montesquieu, Charles, Baron de; Newspapers; Price, Richard
- “POLITICAL CENTINEL”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 79–83, 84–87
- POLITICAL CONDITIONS UNDER THE ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION**  
RCS CONN.: denial that government was deficient, 326, 378, 422; government was deficient, 326–27, 348, 389, 395, 403–4, 477, 524, 525, 527–28, 541, 554, 557, 559; government unable to defend itself against invasion or civil war, 353; disorder, 385; government unable to support an army, 389
- anarchy: Antifederalists accused of favoring, 468; rejection of Constitution will lead to, 350, 353, 453, 466, 477, 497–98, 515–16; will not last long, 516; Constitu-

- tion will encourage, 491, 578; U.S. is experiencing, 386, 401, 545
- RCS DEL.: U.S. experiencing anarchy, 51n; Constitutional Convention called to prevent anarchy, 51, 51n; Constitution will save U.S. from anarchy, 54, 54–55
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Constitution will protect against anarchy, 74
- RCS GA.: U.S. experiencing anarchy, 209, 231, 259–60; anarchy will occur if Constitution is rejected, 236, 259
- RCS MD.: crisis at hand, 383; no danger in U.S., 146; problems during Confederation, 5, 109; will improve under Constitution, 442; will worsen if Constitution is not adopted, 164, 442
- anarchy: Constitution will solve problems, 321, 542, 671, 682, 738; depicted in Peale's transparency, 654n; if Constitution is not ratified, 9, 210–11, 279, 285, 295, 321, 442, 524, 525, 738, 852, 854, 855, 871; must act quickly to cure, 898; U.S. is experiencing, *xlvi*, *xlvi*–*xlix*, 5, 271, 384, 543, 567, 581, 649, 712, 854, 897; U.S. not experiencing, 111–12, 389, 483
- RCS MASS.: Americans toiling in a servile state, 274; state jealousies, 220–21; civil dignity of Mass. and U.S. depends on decision on ratification, 902; Constitution endangers political salvation of U.S., 161; Constitution will restore and improve America, 23, 24, 29, 52, 54, 58, 65–66, 69, 82, 102, 165, 167, 171–72, 175–76, 185, 202, 264, 300, 570, 634, 839, 942–43, 1004, 1403, 1472, 1472–73, 1706; criticism of states under, 312, 312–13, 500–501, 523, 532, 536, 584, 605, 687, 693, 769, 825, 1285–86, 1286, 1324, 1393–94; God will see American through adversity, 847; good political conditions, 34, 62, 74, 110, 111, 323, 342, 382, 825, 867, 1672; importance of adopting Constitution, 44, 272, 609, 1030, 1305, 1320, 1347–48, 1350, 1352, 1378, 1419; no danger from rejecting the Constitution, 312, 344, 653, 742, 1353; powers of Congress are limited and it is checked by states, 854; seriousness of situation called for Constitutional Convention to revise Articles, 1439, 1668; some people in Hampshire Co. oppose government, 291; states are not sovereign under, 1342; states should retain their sovereignty, 649; states were sovereign and independent and united under one confederation, 1397, 1402n; treaties are not enforceable, 387, 1285–89; U.S. lacks habits of nationality, 361; wide differences among the sovereign states, 395; will revive if commercial affairs are straightened out, 495
- anarchy: U.S. is experiencing, *xxxix*, *xliv*, 7, 8, 10–11, 26, 27, 64, 68, 69, 72, 82, 85, 100, 101, 105–7, 116–19, 155, 165, 514–15, 605, 703, 1472, 1703, 1726, 1811; Antifederalists allegedly want, 177, 233, 291, 293–94, 430, 514, 544, 744, 838, 915, 1075, 1551, 1589–90, 1691, 1698, 1763; civil war possible if Constitution is not adopted, 21, 28, 107, 165, 313, 393, 493, 795n, 850, 1418, 1419, 1437, 1668; confusion in every state, 34; Constitution will save America from, 54–55, 635, 1668; critical period for America, 172; danger from foreign invasion, 505; denial that government is at an end, 791; denial that there is a crisis, 840; deplorable, 70; deranged state of, 9, 495; described as tumultuous and unsettled times, 59; desperate men like Shays can take over government easier than Cromwell did, 1673; distressing, 166; disunited states, 400, 525; divisive, 29; do not adopt bad Constitution just because of fear of, 653; fatal consequences, 1394; general government is suspended by a thread, 790; general system of government is needed to preserve America from ruin, 1475; government has been on decline for many years, 495–96; government is a rope of sand, 565; imbecility of Confederation, 564, 941, 1353, 1668, 1670, 1671, 1699, 1723, 1726; lack of peace, harmony, and concord, 1637–38; liberties endangered, 105–7, 171–72, 477–78, 537, 555, 559, 941; danger from insurrections, 363, 597, 687; many people are interested in perpetuating chaotic situation, 913; national distresses, 1474; prevented by ratification of Constitution in Mass., 1697; loss of public justice and public credit under, 27, 56, 106, 313, 477–78, 484, 528, 532, 565–66, 597, 643, 941, 1225, 1230, 1233, 1393, 1417, 1472; satirical denial that anarchy will result if Constitution is defeated, 178; seeds of civil dissension growing, 528; selfish, unprincipled politicians are disturbing tranquility, 930; states will divide without Constitution, 1418; threatens, 222; U.S. will be weak and despised if Constitution is rejected, 1251; wild disorder, 1637–38; will not ensue if Constitution is rejected, 34, 268, 393, 493, 792, 793; will occur if Constitution is rejected, 34, 65, 76, 80, 99, 172, 191, 203, 213–14, 221, 250, 259, 262, 263, 306, 308–9, 313, 315, 318, 349, 384, 400, 490–91, 558, 604, 617, 632,

- 644, 661, 705, 790, 799–800, 807, 850, 862–63, 1047, 1104, 1251, 1302, 1408–9, 1416, 1420, 1437, 1444, 1446, 1447, 1450, 1456, 1471, 1474, 1693, 1726, 1779, 1819, 1820; will reign, 565–66; will result if Constitution is adopted, 685, 700; the wretched perplexity of our affairs, 533; Constitution needed to avoid, 400, 1697, 1703, 1775; Constitution will lead to, 685; fear of if a Constitutional Convention is called, xxxiv; fear of should not lead to adoption of Constitution, 653; Shaysites tried to create, 1548, 1714; state shows patriotism by ratifying and choosing social compact over anarchy, 1689
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 8–9; commercial and cultural servitude to Britain, 397–99; debilitated state of, 397; is too enlightened to be enslaved, 283; lacks power, 1; perpetual union unless altered by thirteen states, 38–40, 44; toasted, 5, 55, 91; unique advantages of, 5, 311; was strong enough to defeat the British, 318
- anarchy: Constitution averted, 424; more likely than despotism in U.S., 406; threat of, 8, 9, 298
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will improve, 105, 269, 301, 458; Constitution will promote harmony, 245; weak power of Congress, 27
- anarchy: Antifederalism would lead to, 424; Constitution will bring recovery from, 27, 28, 39, 253, 269, 281, 287, 296, 407, 458; danger of if government is not well administered, 358; denial of in U.S., 129–30; hope God will save U.S. from impending destruction, 6; if Constitution is rejected, 7, 15, 105, 233, 253, 267, 275, 277, 332, 338, 359; U.S. experiencing, lix, 17, 18, 26, 28, 32, 33, 45, 52, 55, 56, 58, 60, 70, 91, 94, 96, 100, 301, 343, 348, 360, 361, 419, 422, 437
- RCS N.J.
- anarchy: Constitutional Convention called to save country from, 142, 161; Constitution will eliminate, 137, 141, 190; U.S. is in, 142, 161; God saving U.S. from, 161
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: anarchy leads to despotism, 16–17
- RCS N.Y.: Congress cannot regulate common concerns of Union, 176–77; Constitutional Convention used American experiences in drafting Constitution, 64; critical moment for establishing a free republican form of government, 1399; finances are deranged and public creditors not paid, 2531; gathering clouds cause anxiety, 842, 865; implies that if Constitution is not ratified Washington will lead army to force ratification, 71; importance of the time, 64; local interests of states to be feared, 176; no need to change state governments only the general government, 1934–35; no reason to rush ratification of Constitution, 305; once nine states ratified, there is a secession of ten states from old Union, 2164; principal problem has been raising revenue, 1925; procedures for avoiding instability in the states, 986; revision of Articles is necessary, 53, 72, 81, 125, 507, 626, 1100; society divided into four classes of men, 2486–88; something must be done, but questionable whether Constitution is right, 673; states do not but should comply with Confederation Congress, 1813; if states really had desire to be united, Articles would suffice, 309; time and experience will heal U.S., 1928
- anarchy, chaos, crisis, and ruin, 15, 39, 51, 89, 90, 92, 97, 105, 106, 144, 151, 175, 176, 189, 207, 208, 262, 267, 333, 390, 394, 395, 421, 507, 1745, 2447, 2450, 2469, 2512, 2545n; America at a time of crisis is Federalist position, 1455, 1496; anarchy better than tyranny, 1720, 1747; cannot be worse, 756, 842, 854–55, 877, 923, 932, 935, 939, 940; chaotic conditions caused by defects in Articles, 1723; confusion and disorder, 1338, 1340; if Constitution is not ratified, 124, 151, 276, 688, 760, 878, 892, 938, 941, 1216, 1304, 1366, 1397–98, 1428–29, 1476, 1539, 1722–23; danger under Articles, 1403; denial that there is anarchy and confusion, 1382; difficult times, 1304, 1695, 1774, 2133; Eastern States' condition is desperate, 1108; gloomy, 1304; hand of God will not allow, 886; jarring interests of different sections of U.S., 52, 195, 220–21, 222; merchants and monied men are understandably uneasy about conditions under the Confederation, 209; national character is contemptible, 2531; N.Y. will be thrown into utmost confusion if it rejects Constitution, 68; ratification of Constitution will cause anarchy and civil discord, 306, 1373, 1504; some problems are clearly consequences of the destruction of the war, 209, 974; states abide by law only when its suits their purposes, 883; states are falling apart from each other, 177; state legislatures have been guilty of indiscretions, 1985, 1992; tottering and on brink of commotions and disturbances, 885; U.S. is in dis-

tress, 1573; U.S. will be in until monarchy established, 1460–61; Constitution will protect from, 334, 560–61, 1152; Constitution will encourage, 218, 306, 611; danger of before Constitution, 9, 51, 176, 177, 333; denial that rejection of Constitution will end in, 191, 193, 194, 304, 450; if Constitution is not adopted, 52, 94, 124, 151, 2481, 2484–85; failure of N.Y. to ratify unconditionally will result in, 2163; liberty is now called, 118–19; N.Y. amendments would bring back to America, 2506; N.Y. ratification is a triumph over, 2421; opposition to Constitutional Convention might lead to, 16; unless trust and powers given to Confederation officeholders, 920; Constitution will protect from, 334, 560–61, 1152; Constitution will encourage, 218, 306, 611; danger of before Constitution, 9, 51, 176, 177, 333; denial that rejection of Constitution will end in, 191, 193, 194, 450; if Constitution is not adopted, 52, 94, 124, 151, 2481, 2484–85; failure of N.Y. to ratify unconditionally will result in, 2163; liberty is now called, 118–19; N.Y. amendments would bring back to America, 2506; N.Y. ratification is a triumph over, 2421; opposition to Constitutional Convention might lead to, 16; unless trust and powers given to Confederation officeholders, 920

—hope under Constitution: Constitution will promote contentment at home, 1306, 1312; country would have been in danger had Va. not ratified, 1214; decision on Constitution is critical to gain happiness, 1470, 1504; will improve under Constitution, 66, 67, 148, 309, 391, 453, 769–70, 892, 900, 924, 1362, 1365, 1369, 1403, 1469, 1513–15, 1515–16, 1628; misery will disappear under Constitution, 1283; no limit for America if Constitution is adopted, 95; praise of restraints on state legislatures in Constitution, 238; it was prudent to adopt Constitution, 1093; Union will dissolve if Constitution is rejected, 438, 1363; U.S. prospects brighten, 1209

—stable: Americans are free and happy under Articles, 1410; denial that anarchy will occur if Constitution is rejected, 191, 193, 194, 304, 450; denial that Articles are defective, 1382; are generally good, 193; God has blessed N.Y. with tranquility and good order, 693, 699; peaceful at home, 305; state governments have acted very well, 1924–25, 1928; states have done well under difficult circumstances, 1034, 1933;

not as bad as some would make out, 209, 945, 1064

## RCS N.C.

—anarchy: Antifederalists want, 153, 544; Constitution will alleviate, 11, 633; danger of in U.S., 144; endangers liberty, 426; in N.C. out of Union, 121, 502, 527, 529, 531, 586, 587, 589, 601, 665; things will not improve by themselves, 529; U.S. experiencing, 4, 10, 11, 16, 18, 20, 21, 22, 25, 27–28, 56, 58, 61n, 70, 100, 105, 120, 154, 510, 513, 529, 532, 595, 616, 621, 633, 665; will ensue if government is not trusted, 305; will occur if amendments to Constitution are not adopted, 619; will result if Constitution is rejected, 122, 316

## RCS PA.

—anarchy, 34; adoption of Constitution will save America from, 132, 150, 187–88, 259, 288, 289, 291, 299, 316, 323, 335, 347–48, 359–61, 424, 429, 435, 438–49, 458, 477, 554, 570, 580–84, 593, 594–95, 649, 651, 724; denials that anarchy exists or is a danger, 424, 445, 446, 447, 503, 592, 620; “Centinel” accused of favoring, 659; land values decline, 188

## RCS SUPPL. PA.

—anarchy: adoption of Constitution will save U.S. from, 266, 268, 271, 857–58, 1068–69, 1260; America tottering on the verge of, 179, 502, 600, 755, 857, 1050; America is experiencing, 91, 222, 438, 501, 898, 1131, 1274; Americans tired of, 458; Antifederalists favor, 746–47, 805, 1152; Antifederalists will throw Pa. into, 1124; caused by speculation in securities, 45–49; conditions in U.S. not so bad, 488, 1260; Constitutional Convention expected to relieve, 117; danger of in U.S., 93, 132; denial that second constitutional convention would result in, 811; distress of U.S. is no reason to ratify Constitution, 1144, 1151, 1306; as extreme of bad government, 590; must vanish in U.S., 1075; naturally progresses to tyranny, 149; second constitutional convention would end in, 792; some men hope to advance during, 774; among the states, 174; will not remain if Constitution is defeated, 888; will occur if people are fearful of their rulers, 6; will remain in U.S. if Constitution is rejected, 900, 1270; will worsen under Constitution, 876

RCS R.I.: abuse of power in R.I. government, 257; clashes between states make governing difficult, 291; Congress is ineffective, 738, 750; decline after Revolution, 291;

- desperate, 60, 83, 108, 222, 263, 402, 660, 685, 783, 811; lacks an executive, 750; R.I. called deplorable, 767, 794, 880, 883; R.I. fiscal policies alienate, xxxv; states must follow Confederation Congress, 20; states will be disgraced if they do not ratify Constitution, 39; war only means of enforcing Confederation legislation, 750; will improve under Constitution, 41, 59, 108, 119–20
- anarchy: Antifederalists as sons of, 278, 344; as consequence of rejection of Constitution, 31, 37, 38, 64, 90, 101, 105, 136, 142, 143, 184, 656, 879; Constitution will protect from, 381, 1028; Country party creates, xxxvi; danger of because of Quaker's petition to abolish slave trade, 858; paper money systems send state economies into national perfidy, 85, 98–99; R.I. has been in, 251, 723, 794; R.I. would experience if a state Convention had not been called, 673; threat of following independence, 532; U.S. experiencing, 108, 109, 257
- RCS S.C.
- anarchy: restoration of commerce will calm, 509; will improve under Constitution, 10, 50, 278; America experiencing calm before storm, 134; U.S. experiencing, 14, 66, 71, 92, 93, 249, 271, 278, 432, 465; consequence if Constitution is rejected, 32–33, 121, 245; crisis in America deserves attention, 46; feared in U.S., 22; licentiousness as bad as tyranny, 248, 529; new government needed to combat, 97; will cause change in U.S., 273
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: anarchy feared without Constitution, 2, 25, 93
- RCS VA.: malady of human nature in states, 33; U.S. falling apart from imbecility, 34; peace and stability, 38, 51, 931, 945, 954–55, 959–60, 1037–38, 1050, 1106–7, 1159–60, 1165–67, 1479–80, 1497; desperate, 52, 92, 95, 113, 115, 130, 155, 159, 162, 163, 204, 209, 210, 228, 243, 243n, 244–45, 255, 262, 274n, 277, 300, 342, 565–66, 692, 725, 726–27, 727, 728–29, 743–44, 752, 759, 760, 841, 931, 933–34, 944, 971–73, 1008, 1266, 1287, 1347, 1473, 1481–82, 1489, 1529, 1579–80, 1588, 1605, 1607, 1632, 1641, 1643n, 1653, 1737, 1756, 1760, 1761, 1771; underscores need for Constitution, 55; needs reform, 72–73, 507, 589, 734, 761, 781–82, 788, 950; state laws often unjust, 102; Union depends on adoption of Constitution, 140, 330, 481, 588–89, 606, 607, 1487–88; states unable to coordinate economic policy toward Great Britain, 160; lack of separation of powers in Congress may lead to tyranny, 267; ruin inevitable unless Congress has coercive power to collect requisitions, 491n; feeble union, 494; central energetic government is needed, 761; weakness of as temporary condition caused by Revolution, 766; lack of tranquility caused by Constitution, 929; denial that situation is tranquil, 990, 1075; danger of insurrections, 1001; denial that there has been licentiousness in Va., 1060; effort has been to impose law over licentiousness, 1104; primary loyalty of people is to states, 1151–52, 1176; mutability of state laws, 1153–54; Shays's Rebellion was successfully crushed, 1165, 1173n; denial that liberty has been abused, 1283, 1285; are not desperate but there are problems, 1645–48, 1655–56; less stable than under Constitution, 1695
- anarchy: Antifederalists said to encourage, 224; possibility of, 15; threat of dismissed as reason for ratifying Constitution, 61; may result if Constitution is adopted, 86, 166, 594, 875, 1528; will result from rejection of Constitution, 89–90, 92, 95, 139, 144, 175, 277, 330, 356, 400, 481, 571, 636, 704, 707, 736, 752, 763, 764, 787, 795n, 795–96, 809, 831, 841, 843, 890–91, 894, 945, 1020, 1082, 1353–54, 1487–88, 1499–1501, 1534, 1582, 1608, 1652n, 1661–62, 1684, 1786; danger of, 215–16; denial that rejection of Constitution will result in, 286, 419–20, 765–66; may result if Va. does not ratify, 600, 637–38; Shays's Rebellion as sign of, 1090n–91n; will result from secession of minority from Va. Convention, 1482; U.S. is experiencing, 1605
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: anarchy, 157; Constitution will eliminate anarchy, 10, 15, 21, 24, 115, 163–64, 172, 176
- RCS VT.
- anarchy: Antifederalists encourage, 165; U.S. Constitution will eliminate problems of, 227; U.S. is experiencing, 143, 227
- RCS CONG.
- anarchy: U.S. Constitution will eliminate problems of, 25, 84; U.S. is experiencing, 68
- CCI: Constitution will improve, 30, 31–32, 61n, 62, 65, 66, 74–75, 76–77, 80, 82n, 83n, 93n, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 108, 109, 117, 120, 122, 124, 127, 128, 131, 134, 136, 138, 144–45, 145, 148, 149, 150n,

- 159n, 159, 160–61, 161, 162–63, 163, 164, 167, 171n, 173, 176, 177, 178, 180, 182, 188, 189, 190, 192, 199, 221, 224, 225, 226, 236, 244, 246, 258, 262, 263, 271, 279, 286, 291, 292, 293, 305, 307, 310, 310–11, 315, 330, 365, 375, 382–83, 394, 396, 398, 423, 438, 440, 441, 480, 481, 483, 509, 511, 516, 523, 524, 549, 566, 571, 585; political conditions not as bad as alleged, 49, 127, 136, 182, 336, 429
- CC2, 500; denial that rejection of Constitution would result in anarchy, 3n, 4, 5–7, 248, 249–50, 322, 433, 471, 474; situation under Confederation is desperate, 19, 22, 69, 86, 92–93, 93, 96, 100–101, 135, 139–40, 152, 164, 176, 229–30, 231, 232, 235, 251, 256, 280, 324–26, 330–31, 339, 340, 348, 374, 380, 397, 435, 437, 444, 453, 455, 458, 460–61, 462–63, 464, 466, 472, 476, 481, 484–85, 486, 493, 495, 496; political conditions not as bad as alleged, 20, 21, 223–24, 248, 318–20, 367, 432–33, 464, 464–65, 474; Constitution will produce anarchy, 29, 30; anarchy will result from rejection of the Constitution, 74, 86, 92, 94, 130, 232, 338, 349, 449, 510, 515, 519, 520, 528
- CC3, 388; anarchy will result from rejection of Constitution, 49, 65, 136, 139, 143n, 177n, 190–91, 191, 192, 215–16, 248, 251, 288, 290n, 315, 325, 325–26, 326, 326–27, 329, 333, 417, 476, 485, 542–43, 548, 560, 565; situation under Confederation is desperate, 86, 87–88, 88, 89, 135n, 174, 175, 365n, 417, 455–56; denial that rejection of Constitution will result in anarchy, 139, 322–23, 387–88, 389; adoption of Constitution may create worse conditions, 174, 251, 390n
- CC4, 247, 285–86, 288–89, 295–96, 462; situation under Confederation is experiencing, 136, 200, 201n, 206, 206–7, 208, 210, 225, 226, 227–28, 234–37, 276, 277–78, 299, 316, 385, 403, 405–6, 409, 429, 430, 449, 478, 494, 507, 512, 514–15, 517, 519, 529, 536; Constitution will prevent licentiousness, 190, 251, 535
- anarchy: Antifederalists try to promote, 486n–87n; denial that Antifederalists favor, 57; will result if Constitution is adopted, 59–60, 178, 208, 282, 309; will result from rejection of Constitution, 60, 71, 211, 229–31, 299, 300–301, 306, 404, 428–29, 430, 442–43, 498, 498–99, 505, 506, 507, 514–15, 523, 580–81; denial that rejection of Constitution will result in, 60, 212, 228, 277–78, 288; abandonment of ratification procedures of Articles promotes, 91–92; charge that Antifederalists support, 350, 486n–87n
- CC5: criticism of lack of check on the people under, 4; governments have wanted efficiency, honesty, and wisdom, 15; anarchy if Constitution is rejected, 3, 23, 32, 56, 80, 94, 100, 178, 188, 206, 207n, 215, 226, 250, 264, 376, 413; need for more energetic government, 43, 111, 393; danger that public and private debts could be extinguished by states, 73; chaotic, 90, 100–101, 106, 117–18, 120, 190, 191, 268–69, 377, 384, 390, 391; danger of from Shays's Rebellion, 57; Constitution needed to end corruption of the people, 96, 97; states act selfishly without good of the whole in mind, 99; chaotic but Constitution will not solve all problems, 100–101, 268–69; Congress weakened and promises not kept to soldiers, 107; states are incompetent to exercise impost power to pay public debt, 139; denial that anarchy will result if Constitution is not adopted immediately, 149–51; are good, 151, 163–64; civil list cannot be paid, 193; problems of exaggerated, 231, 232, 355; states do not coordinate commercial restrictions, 234; state legislatures have on occasion misused their power, 290, 291, 334; conduct of public officers under not sufficiently guarded, 322; state judiciaries have been guardians of justice but sometimes became oppressive, 334–35; problems caused by effects of war not bad government, 354; internal security will bring foreign respect, 379; late divisions and distracted politics of America, 414
- CC6: conflicts between states and central government, 19; danger if Constitution is not adopted, 70, 381; fraudulent laws passed by state legislatures, 99; and territorial disputes between states, 99, 102n; Union cannot remain without major changes in Articles of Confederation, 133; confederation in danger of dissolving, 138; morals become prostrated, 138; dangerous to delay adoption of Constitution, 140; dangerous situation tending to anarchy, 143, 236, 238, 251, 273, 274–75, 351; Constitution rescues U.S. from problems, 150, 171–72, 195, 197, 214, 252–53, 254–55, 266–67, 271, 308, 369, 385; rejection of Constitution would throw America into state of nature, 154; dismal, 159, 225, 320, 355; endanger liberties, 177; states are sovereign, 192; problems caused because



of Revolution, 225; reference to libertinism of youthful America, 239; government under referred to as a naked goddess, 247; ratification of Constitution calms most people, 336; need wise and efficient government to correct problems, 372; gloomy because of uncertainties of how Constitution will operate, 375

—anarchy: Antifederalists favor, 17; Constitution will protect against, 18, 29, 164, 172, 177, 214, 238, 252–53, 385, 386, 397; danger of, 150, 236, 273; should be avoided in seeking amendments, 155; destruction of Union will result in, 178; Constitution should be adopted and amended to avoid, 219; has dissipated, 308; fear of, 329; N.Y.'s amendments would cause, 399

*See also* Amendments to Articles of Confederation; American Revolution; Anarchy; Articles of Confederation; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Factions; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Insurrections, domestic; Justice; Monarchy; Party spirit; Separate confederacies; Shays's Rebellion; Union

#### “A POLITICAL DIALOGUE”

CCI: text of, 455–57

#### POLITICAL PARTIES

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: most people on both sides wish to do right, 3

RCS DEL.: in Del., 38, 39, 41

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: description of American, 80; seek victory over public good, 5

RCS GA.: opposition to, 238; jury trials needed to protect from, 299–300

RCS MD.: in ancient Greece, 876; in Baltimore, 549; in colonial Md., xxiii; criticism of, 153, 527; despotism starts when differences end in, 393; hope for end of, 107; indolent make up third kind of party, 391; must be balanced, 393; one party in U.S. favors Great Britain, 390; origins of in U.S., 388–89; party rage in Baltimore Co. election of Convention delegates, 589; several in America, 389, 391; trimmers make up one party, 391–92; will not divide over Constitution, 294

RCS SUPPL. MD.: efforts to label Federalists and Antifederalists as, 91–92; rich have coaxed poor into favoring Federalists, 90; U.S. is falling into party rage, 44. *See also* Elections, state, Maryland

RCS MASS.: awake and active over Constitution, 206; Bowdoin party will support John Hancock for governor, 1636; exist in different states, 706–7; founding of, 363; in Mass., 15, 17, 36–38, 58, 498, 706–7,

731–32, 1079, 1099, 1636; in Pa. are intemperate, 63; will not exist under Constitution, 52, 264

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 480; corrupt party politics are counterproductive, 27; critique of mudslinging by, 436–37, 456–57; development of predicted, 355; diminished after Constitution adopted, 386; emergence of during Revolution, 6–7; money used as influence, 7; third party is needed, 29

RCS N.H.: labels of, 15, 16n; in N.H. during mid–1780s, liv; in N.H. support Constitution, 229n; still fighting on Constitution, 344; whigs and tories, 16n

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: origins of in U.S., 10

RCS N.Y.: called the protector of freedom, 1151; opposition to, 990; criticized in Confederation Congress, 13; condemnation of partisanship of, 263; conversion to can be made only through time and calm temperate discussion, 246; criticism of Antifederalists for efforts to defeat Constitution, 430–31; end of is public good, 1302, 2402; exist everywhere, 1151; form in governments founded in freedom and compact, 1255; have formed over Constitution, 239, 936–37; will affect impeachments because of two-thirds required, 2070; intolerant spirit characterizes, 145; jarring, 1304; man is prone to, 173; men should divorce themselves from when considering the Constitution, 79; in Pa. opposed state constitution and lost control of government, 625; in ratifying states will unite, 1255; violence of in Pa., 478; persecution always increases the party that is persecuted, 246; poison the public debate over the Constitution, 445; policies of Hamiltonians, xli; rise of an aristocratic party to propose and adopt Constitution, 19, 320; rotation in office suppresses in Congress, 1841; shape phantoms, 1817, 1818; small republics are nurseries of, 357; stale trick of to traduce every independent man, 29; strife of shows depravity of human nature, 18; their motives should be exposed, 241; Union will check factions, 276; wish each other ill will, 1137

—in N.Y.: high in Albany, 602; described, 22–23; colonial, xxii, 1161; labeled as Federal and Anti-Federal, 22; over Impost of 1783, 36–37; in Revolutionary years, xxvi, xxx; more fixed in than any other state, 1168, 1169; role of patronage in Clintonian politics, 29; nearly balanced in,

- 148, 852; one favors dissolution of Union, 438; aristocratic junto objects to anyone differing from them, 25; attempt to form party against Federal attachments, 39; will be formed if N.Y. does not ratify, 2132
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: evolve from the majority and minority, 360; summary of in U.S., 365–67
- RCS N.C.: called Whigs and Tories, 33, 616; form over Constitution, 512; great division in N.C. over failure to ratify Constitution, 521; hope that George Washington will stifle, 643, 653; starting to use names of Washingtonians and Shayites, 32; usually divide legislatures, 336
- RCS PA.: formation of in Pa., 30, 294; criticism of, 136, 228, 450; Constitution will abolish need for, 137–38, 543, 545, 547; benefits of, 237, 376, 376–77; debate over Pa. constitution as reason for division into, 30, 294
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are everywhere, 9; common to free countries, 146; Constitution will end, 258, 266, 428–29; danger of, 112, 148, 235, 569, 753; extensive foreign trade as cause of, 160–61; a federal university must not become a tool of, 166; a great speaker in the service of is dangerous without patriotism, 166; help preserve liberty, 9; highly spirited in Pa., 855, 1321; most Pa. Constitutionals have joined with Pa. Republicans in supporting Constitution, 266; not much difference between in Pa., 257; opposition to, 524, 814; in Pa., 865, 1039; in Pa. divide on state constitution, 272, 431; in Pa. favor disunion, 591, 866; in Pa. should give way to public good, 179; partisanship filled Pa. politics, 374, 1332; partisanship should be avoided in public debate over Constitution, 431; second constitutional convention needed to reconcile, 811; truth and reason will prevail over, 752; will exist wherever there is liberty, 9; in R.I., 146
- RCS R.I., 745; calculating duration of, 745; coalition of toasted, 1016, 1030; criticism of Newport Federalists, 58; on debt relief in R.I., xxix; divide in R.I. on election of U.S. senators, 1042; in R.I. identified, 24
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: divisiveness of, 15, 20
- RCS S.C.: toasting in Camden to end of animosity between, 440; too many in America, 45; will cease with ratification of Constitution, 388
- RCS CONG.: are all in good humor in N.Y., 69; Congress divided into two over location of federal capital, 80; movement for second constitutional convention is off-spring of, 51; in Pa., 48
- CC6: likely in legislative bodies, 105; aversion to, 215
- See also* Antifederalists; Constitutionalist party of Pennsylvania; East Jersey; Factions; Federalists; Interest groups; Party spirit; Republican party of Pennsylvania; Self-interest; Tories; West Jersey; Whigs
- “POLITICAL SCRAPS”**
- RCS N.H.: text of, 71
- POLITICIANS**
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: self-serving, 3, 92–93
- “POLITICIANS.—A SCRAP”**
- RCS R.I.: text of, 819–20
- POLL LISTS**
- RCS VA.: for Convention elections, 562, 574–75, 576, 580, 609, 618
- POLL TAXES**
- RCS N.Y., 116, 2044; amendment proposed that none ever be laid, 2547; could be useful and justifiable at certain times, 1984; criticism of, 1938; danger of under Constitution, 135, 224–25, 279, 415–16, 418, 419, 448–49, 449, 967, 1380, 1937, 1938, 2069; defense of, 2467; Hamilton does not like, 1998; needed in emergencies, 1992, 1996, 1998, 2018; opposed by Md. Convention minority, 2018, 2028n; oppressive, 1937; said to be a direct tax, 2027; said to be tyrannical, 1984, 1992, 1996; as a power that cannot be exercised without injuring the people, 2063; may be dangerous at national level, 2018; opposition to, 2017–18; possible way for Congress to impose conformable to N.Y. amendments, 2152; unfair to poor, 448–49, 1934; used by New England, 2017–18
- RCS R.I.: objections to, 930–31, 974, 980, 1001, 1022
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be prohibited, 339, 363
- RCS S.C.: no danger to Southern planters, 140; slaves subject to, 108
- See also* Taxation, poll taxes
- POLLY** (packet)
- RCS R.I., 348, 349, 350
- POMFRET, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 438, 538; instructs delegates to use own judgment, 438, 438–41
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 55, 59, 60
- POMFRET, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260

**"POMPEY BLACKAMOOR"**

RCS N.Y., 1460

**POOLE'S TAVERN** (Poughkeepsie, N.Y.)

RCS N.Y.: and Fourth of July celebration, 1291

**POOR**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: domestic manufactures would help employ, 43

RCS N.Y.: given left-overs from New York City Fourth of July celebration, 1290n; industrious poor are wealth of a nation, 819–20

*See also* Rich vs. poor**"POOR OLD HONESTY"**

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 99

**"POOR S—M"**

RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1177; text of, 763–65

**"POPPLICOLA"** (two separate items)

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 485

CC3: text of, 71–74

**"POPPLICOLA"** (Antifederalist)

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 508–11

**"POPPLICOLA"** (Federalist)

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 179–82

**POPLIN, N.H.***See* Raymond and Poplin, N.H.**POPULAR SOVEREIGNTY**

RCS S.C.: people's will to petition to leave a state and create a new state, 27

**POPULATION****CDR**

—army: draft Articles, 83; Articles require requisitioning from states according to white population, 91; proposed changes in Articles, 103–4, 104, 116, 117, 119

—census of: draft Articles requires triennially, 80; proposed changes in Articles, 116, 117, 144, 150; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 241, 258, 265, 276, 286; and apportionment of House of Representatives, 298, 299; Constitution requires every ten years, 306–7

—Declaration of Independence denounces efforts to restrict growth of, 74

—expenses: draft Articles give Congress power to apportion among states according to population, 54, 56, 64, 66, 80, 83; amendment to Articles of Confederation to share federal expenses based on, 109–10, 110, 148–50; Convention proposals concerning, 240, 251, 297. *See also* Expenses of government

—representation in House of Representatives and Senate: proposals in Convention, 232, 239, 240–41, 243, 249, 258, 261, 271–72, 285, 286, 304; Constitution apportions

House of Representatives according to population, 306–7

—statistics of, 297–301

—taxation (capitation and direct): Convention proposals concerning, 251, 264–65, 265, 271–72, 276, 286, 290; Constitution gives Congress power to apportion taxes among states according to, 306–7, 311. *See also* Representation; Taxation

RCS CONN.: U.S. will exceed Britain's, 376, 384

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: is growing too rapidly for available land and manufactures, 112; will increase rapidly with Union, 12

RCS DEL.: as basis of apportioning federal taxes, 40

RCS GA.: amendment to Articles of Confederation to share federal expenses based on, 209; of Ga., 201, 206–7

RCS SUPPL. GA.: along with industry are required for prosperity, 35–36; Ga. will benefit from increased, 33–39

RCS MD.: Md. by county, 831; South will soon have advantage over North, 259

RCS SUPPL. MD.: of eight ratified states vs. five non-ratified, 82

RCS MASS.: amendment to Articles of Confederation to share federal expenses based on, xxviii, xxxi, xxxii, 450, 673–74, 677, 677n, 1236, 1239n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1247, 1258n, 1434, 1441n, 1750n; estimates of taxable inhabitants for seven states, 1758; increase expected in America, 186, 541, 1242, 1316; of Mass., 622, 1319; more dense in North than in South, 1805; of U.S., 186, 224, 383, 383n, 541, 835, 837n; growth of U.S., 541, 1331–32

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: America's potential for exponential growth, 311; growth in Mass. after ratification, 488

RCS N.H.: of N.H. by county, 501; of N.H. by town, 497–501

RCS N.Y.: amendment on ratio of and representation, 2030, 2125, 2129, 2207; amendment to Articles of Confederation to share federal expenses based on, xxxvi, 1085n–86n; of Claverack, Clermont, Germantown, Hillsdale, Hudson, Kinderhook, Livingston, and Columbia Co., 1421; defective figures for published in newspapers and used by Constitutional Convention, 773; of Duaneburgh, Albany Co., 1421; estimate that U.S. will have ten million people in fifty years, 214; growth of in N.Y. despite wartime losses and emigration of Loyalists, 2469; Long Island, City and County of New York, and Dutchess

- Co., 1453, 1453n; of N.Y. counties, 550; representation grows as it grows, 464, 1737; large states will go into manufacturing, 2023; though extensive will never be crowded, 1988; of U.S. near three million, 111, 1729; U.S. capable of sustaining greater number of people than any other country, 976; in U.S. grows rapidly, 1088; U.S. Census of 1790, 1401n; U.S. figures with slaves and apportionment, 1401n; will grow under Constitution, 134, 1925, 1939
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: emigration from U.S. due to instability, 221; emigration from U.S. if Constitution is not adopted, 127; growth of in N.Y., 34
- RCS N.C.: census needed to determine apportionment in House of Representatives, 254; Constitution will spur growth in, 56, 306; doubling in U.S. every 15 or 20 years, 32, 56; growth of in N.C. and Va., 636; in N.C., 3, 5, 7n, 851–52; U.S. will soon equal all of Europe, 56; will grow faster in Southern States, 396, 418; will increase in N.C. out of Union, 692
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: increase estimates, 1–2; N.C., 74, 95–96, 98
- RCS PA.: will grow as will House of Representatives, 442, 443; will grow and make U.S. great, 477, 477–78
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: amendment to Articles of Confederation to share federal expenses based on, 330; danger of limiting growth of immigration through taxation, 905; rapid increase in U.S., 99–100, 103
- RCS R.I.: federal government will give grants of land to Rhode Islanders, 813–14; Federalists said to be about forty percent of R.I., 379; increasing under Constitution, 741; of R.I. in 1783, 484; R.I. is least populous state, 918; R.I.'s will decrease proportionally, 572; by town, 321
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: in R.I., 371, 372; will increase little in R.I., 345, 348
- RCS S.C.: figures used by Constitutional Convention, 121, 136n–37n; immense numbers have moved to western lands, 225; of S.C. from U.S. Census of 1790, 525–26n; U.S. growing fast, 267; of U.S. will grow as will House of Representatives, 344; of U.S. will grow fast under Constitution, 437
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: predicted migration to Southern States, 21–22; South will not grow as fast as North, 43; state estimates (1788), 26
- RCS VA.: proposed amendment to base representation in Senate on, 67n; emigration to West dependent on navigation of Mississippi River, 222, 1192, 1243, 1258–59; amendment to Articles of Confederation to share federal expenses based on, 274n; in ratifying states, 504; estimates of, 646, 921, 981, 1026; will increase as result of Constitution, 729, 1208; growth of depressed under Confederation, 837–38, 950; growth of in Southern States exceeds Northern States, 962, 1002–3, 1241, 1245, 1251; growth of in U.S., 977, 1187, 1189, 1206, 1283; increase in will cause decrease in imports, 1147; direct taxation will be based on under Constitution, 1204; and emigration to West, 1243, 1244, 1245, 1592; rapid increase of in America requires strong government, 1283
- in Va., 1650, 1650n; by county and town, 555–57; of slaves, 555–57, 978, 1476; of free blacks, 1508n
- CC1: attempts to apportion Confederation expenses according to, 4, 5, 21–22, 31, 109, 111n; U.S. census, 22, 200, 204, 550; Constitution will encourage growth of, 481; estimate of in U.S., 550
- CC2: large states favor election of President by, 291; favor representation in proportion to, 183–84, 280–81, 281, 285; favor equal state representation, 285–88; taxation should be proportioned by value of land, 273–74, 416
- CC3: will not be properly represented in Congress, 26; growing in west, 89; revenue from impost will increase with growing population, 276; direct taxes under Constitution will be apportioned according to population amendment to Articles of Confederation, 282
- CC4: impact of three-fifths clause on revenue from imports, 12–13; in new states erected from western lands, 40; too large for Constitution to effectively rule, 373; estimates of, 12, 112–13, 409–10, 509–10, 523n; debate over use of to apportion taxes and Representatives, 15n, 23, 25, 120n, 509n–10n, 510; amendment to Articles of Confederation to share federal expenses based on, 15n, 374n; of R.I., 111–12; of Philadelphia, 148; rapid growth of in America, 156, 350, 409–10; of West is dependent on navigation of Mississippi River, 262; of Conn., 351; number of people in ratifying states, 426, 522–23
- CC5: Europe fears rapid increase in U.S., 117; and apportioning U.S. representatives, 123; rapidly growing in U.S., 393

CC6: Constitution will increase emigration to West, 25, 29; U.S. will grow rapidly under Constitution, 164; of ratifying and non-ratifying states, 172, 391n; movement to western lands continues, 175; in U.S. will increase because of European immigration, 282; representation by its basis for republicanism, 284, 285n; representation should be based on, 329, 330; figures used by Constitutional Convention, 349n

*See also* Census, U.S.; House of Representatives, U.S., representation in, apportioned by population; Immigration; Naturalization; Representation; Three-fifths clause; *Entries for individual states*

**“POPULUS”**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 327–28

**PORT BILL**

RCS VA., 593n

**PORTERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1655

**“PORTIUS”** (three separate items)

RCS MASS., 153, 1293n, 1305n; text of, 216–20n, 882–83

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 553–54

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 200–201

**PORTLAND, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 1521n; attendance at town meeting, 1009; elects Convention delegates, 893, 895, 1007–12; town meeting reads Constitution, 1008

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 57, 230; elects Convention delegates, 150–51

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 452–53

RCS VA., 1709, 1749n

**PORTSMOUTH, N.H.**

RCS MASS., 1517, 1518, 1521n; celebrates ratification, 1615, 1644

RCS N.H.: alarm in over N.H. Convention adjournment, 227; date of Convention election, 147; delegates from return from N.H. Convention, 380; does not want to support a theater, 73; elects Convention delegates, 189; opposition to first N.H. constitution (1776), xxxiv–xxxvi; population, 500; receives news of N.Y.’s ratification, 355n; supports Constitution, 11–12, 18, 395

—celebrations in: independence, 434–35; Md. ratification, 303–4; Mass. ratification, 6, 122; N.H. ratification, 381, 399, 405, 426–40; procession of compared with Boston procession, 433; procession route, 433

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 1193,

1297, 1297n; celebrates N.Y. ratification,

2424; elects Convention delegates, 1187

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: manufacturer’s letter, 232–33

RCS VA.: celebrates Md. ratification,

1571n; receives news of Va. ratification,

1757n

CC1: receives Constitution warmly, 289

CC4: navigation act (1785), 14

CC6: celebrates Fourth of July, 221–23

**PORTSMOUTH, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: and amendments to Constitution, 833–34; British occupy, 873, 932n; calls for repeal of tender provision of paper-money act, xxxii; considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 444–45; considers R.I. Convention’s bill of rights and amendments, 833–34; delegates vote in R.I. Convention, xlv; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxix; (R.I. Vol. 2), xli; (R.I. Vol. 3), xl; determines remuneration for delegates to state Convention, 695, 696, 697, 703n; elects delegates to state Convention, 695–97, 699–700; establishment of, xxvi; Federalists in get votes for ratification, 1044, 1045n; had opposed Constitution, 729; instructions to Convention delegates, 695, 697, 699, 699–703n, 833, 907, 912, 913n, 983n, 985n, 1005, 1006; instructs deputies on state Convention, 625, 626; instructs deputies to adopt Constitution, 992–94; instructs deputies to vote against Constitution, 101; population of, 321, 932n; representation of in House of Deputies, xxvi; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; town meeting, 526; town meeting and Convention delegates, 902; vote on referendum on Constitution, 190–91, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: election certificate, 309–10; instructions to Convention delegates, 331; and payment of Convention delegate, 411–12; town meetings, 411–12, 412

**PORTSMOUTH, NORFOLK CO., VA.**

RCS VA.: celebrates Fourth of July, 1709n, 1729n, 1740–43; population, 557

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Fourth of July and Va. ratification, 123–25

**POSSE COMITATUS**

RCS VA., 414

**POST OFFICE**

CDR: draft Articles of Confederation, 82, 83; Articles of Confederation give Congress power to establish and regulate, 91; proposed changes in Articles concerning, 119, 144; Constitutional Convention proposals

- concerning, 246, 251, 264, 275, 289; Constitution gives Congress power to establish, 310
- RCS MD.: Confederation Congress' power over, 26; Congress should have power to levy duties for, 642; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers, lxv, 104, 162n, 174, 201-3, 261, 262, 292, 293, 324, 325, 350-51, 379-80, 403-4, 412-13, 497-98, 498, 498n, 606, 717; duty on mail in N.J. Plan, 304; general government needed to establish post roads and, 641; history of, 325n
- RCS MASS.: and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers and letters, 351n, 812n, 818-21, 874, 1597-98, 1677n, 1683, 1710, 1711; Confederation Congress authorized to establish and regulate, 246; and news of Conn. ratification, 726; desire for improved service in Maine, 648; theft of Gerry's letters, 812n, 1710, 1711; three-day delivery from Boston to Granville in Hampshire Co., 390
- RCS N.H.: and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers and letters, lxi, 256, 271, 276-77, 345n, 354, 396, 398n
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: announces mail transport by horseback, 8
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed concerning, 2087; amendment proposed concerning post roads, 2080, 2083n, 2083-84; Antifederalist mail intercepted, 669, 733, 736, 1090, 1244, 1417, 1534; central government will have revenue from, 1931; charge that Federalists stop circulation of Antifederalist literature, 251-52, 281, 319; Confederation Congress not capable of reorganizing, 2472; Congress has power to regulate under Articles of Confederation, 984; criticism of policies of, 582-93n; federal government will regulate post roads and, 1070; of little public utility in New York City, 2411; mail said to be secure, 1523; need for reorganization of, 2472; and newspapers in the mail, 1188, 1191, 2472; no guarantee new Congress will be capable of reorganizing, 2472; revenue to central government, 2020; should be left to federal government, 213, 223; slowness of the mails, 1294; stage has arrived and post must go, 835
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: contracts, routes, and riders for, 78-79, 135; N.Y. Convention amendment on state consent for postal roads, 414, 415; trust in, 280
- RCS N.C.: question how U.S. will treat N.C. and R.I., 639
- RCS PA., 415, 507; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers, 642, 643-44, 694, 695
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power to establish and regulate, 63; denial of charges against, 897, 975, 1154, 1181, 1182, 1183; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers, 821, 833, 852-53, 1021, 1023, 1061, 1090, 1103, 1113-14, 1148, 1160, 1213, 1259, 1276, 1306-7
- RCS R.I.: Ebenezer Hazard defends policies of, 240; problems with in Little Rest, R.I., 1037; will treat R.I. and N.C. the same, 498
- RCS S.C.: under Articles of Confederation, 31n; Pinckney Plan gives Congress power over, 24
- RCS VA., 672-73; stoppage of mail, 30n, 124; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers and letters, 331, 331n, 517-20, 520-21, 633, 634, 699-701; said to open mail, 355; mail delays due to severe winter, 359, 620; franking privilege, 456n; as source of revenue, 663; under Confederation, 848
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: delays communication between Governors Randolph and Clinton, 137, 142, 144, 152
- RCS VT.: lack of news in Vt. blamed on, 184
- CC1: establishment of, 4, 4-5, 7; ties America together, 48; Constitution's provisions concerning, 203; alleged Federalist interference with, 325n, 373, 484, 530n
- CC2: power over should reside in central government, 24, 35, 218; alleged Federalist interference with, 186n
- CC3: postal service should be extended to Maine, 286, 287; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers, 308n, 310-11; federal judiciary control over cases concerning, 406; and establishment of post roads, 433; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers and letters, 10n, 11n, 147n, 308n, 310, 310-11, 389-90, 483, 505, 553, 573
- CC4: French post office opens all letters, 19; Washington says his mail is opened, 70; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers and letters, 37-38, 88, 190, 223n, 238-39, 375, 472, 476-77, 485n-87n, 488, 490, 540-96
- CC5, 231; and delays in circulation of Antifederalist newspapers, 55, 56, 145; mail not safely delivered, 60n, 103; Confederation Congress has power to regulate, 274
- See also* Hazard, Ebenezer



**POTOMAC RIVER**

- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: as interstate route to Connecticut Western Reserve, 115
- RCS N.H.: toasted, 443
- RCS N.Y.: as possible site of federal capital, 2453–54, 2461; not considered by Congress as federal capital, 2453–54
- RCS VA., 322, 1086; dispute between Va. and Md. over, xxxiii, 693, 697n, 979, 1004n–5n, 1161; improvement of advocated, 1717. *See also* Mount Vernon Conference
- RCS CONG.: as possible site of federal capital, 4, 23, 59, 78, 83; better chance as permanent federal capital if New York City is temporary, 43, 44, 52
- CC3: improvement of navigation of, 52, 53n
- CC5: improvement of navigation of, 191
- CC6: as possible federal capital, 323, 344–45

**POTOWMACK COMPANY**

- RCS VA., 1091n

**POTTERS**

- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427
- RCS N.Y.: deny that they incited mob against Greenleaf, 2412; Greenleaf makes fun of in New York City procession, 1618, 2440; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1650, 1660n, 1664

**POUGHKEEPSIE, N.Y.**

- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists' strength in, 72; celebrations in on the Fourth of July, 1290–92, 2081, 2105; celebrates Va. ratification, 1217, 1218, 2080; courthouse of as site of N.Y. Convention, 1678; description of, 1669; few in support Constitution, 62; news of N.H. ratification arrives in, 1875–77; news of Va. ratification arrives in, 2366n; N.Y. legislators are tired of, 852; newspaper in, 733; population of, 1669
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. legislature meets in, 126, 128, 132, 133; as site of N.Y. Convention, 270
- RCS VA.: news of N.H. ratification arrives in, 1673n, 1674; news of Va. ratification arrives in, 1674n, 1719n, 1723–26; celebrates Va. ratification, 1723n
- CC4: as site of N.Y. Convention, 515
- See also* Dutchess Co., N.Y.; Newspapers: New York newspapers

**POUGHKEEPSIE DAILY EAGLE**

- See* Newspapers: New York newspapers

**POULTNEY, VT.**

- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

**POVERTY**

- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: domestic manufacturing will alleviate, 26–27
- CC5: and danger of a standing army, 90

**POWHATAN COUNTY, VA.**

- RCS VA., 606–7, 697n, 908; elects Convention delegates, 360, 361n, 492, 606–7, 764; population, 556
- CC4: prominence of Carrington family in, 103n

**POWNAI, VT.**

- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260

**POWNBOROUGH, MAINE**

- RCS MASS.: Antifederalism of, 1411; elects Convention delegates, 628, 894, 1012, 1171, 1172n; votes not to accept Constitution, but delegates vote to ratify, 1012, 1724, 1725n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegates, 151; Convention delegates, 231; Convention election certificates, 208

**POYNINGS' LAW**

- RCS VA., 1175n

**"P.P."**

- RCS VA., 394n, 1648; text of, 466

**"P.Q."**

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 755

**"P.R."**

- RCS VA., 1710; text of, 1753–54

**"THE PRAYER OF AN AMERICAN CITIZEN"**

(Mathew Carey)

- CC1: text of, 571–72

**PREAMBLE TO ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION**

- CDR: draft Articles, 79; Articles, 86

**PREAMBLE TO CONSTITUTION**

- CDR: Convention proposals, 246, 260–61, 271, 284, 285; Constitution, 306
- RCS MD.: creates national government, 91; draft compared with final version, 742; opposition to "We the People" reference, 632; outlines federal authority, 874; quoted to show Americans in a state of nature, 573; states should have been listed and bill of rights affixed, 312
- RCS MASS.: text of, 463; criticized, 683, 748, 1184, 1339, 1542; incorporated into Hancock's proposal for ratification, 1381; paraphrase of as aim of Constitution, 901; quoted, 514, 652, 748, 831, 941, 1285, 1315, 1339, 1397, 1618, 1633, 1641; quoted by Committee of Twenty-five, 1413; quoted in Mass. form of ratification, 1469, 1477; read in Mass. Convention, 1184, 1801; should have contained statement on religion, 1824n; shows that power emanates from the people not states, 652, 683, 831
- RCS N.H.: paraphrase of as aim of Constitution, 89; paraphrased in N.H. form of ratification, 376; quoted, 409
- RCS N.Y., 295–96; paraphrase of as aim of Constitution is to form a more perfect

- Union, 1974; cited to show that the states have lost their sovereignty, 324, 2144; Constitution will not accomplish goals of, 126; denial that it limits powers of federal government, 470; examined, 1682; not the real reasons for proposing the new Constitution, 1154; quoted, 294, 660, 684, 758–59, 769, 1154, 1299, 1917, 2144, 2146; proof that Constitution creates government with unlimited power, 2146; read, 1693; read in Convention by John Williams, 1919; states objects of the Union, 1693
- RCS N.C.: cites people but they have no treaty power, 332; discussed in Hillsborough Convention, 214, 241; opposition to “We the People” reference, 247; quoted in Chowan Co. resolutions, 21, 107; “We the People” shows bill of rights needed, 368
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 325–29; quoted, 290, 396; paraphrase of as aim of Constitution, 290, 440
- RCS R.I., 933n; incompatible with slavery, 926; praised, 926; quoted, 222; read in R.I. Convention, 926
- RCS S.C.: text of put into S.C. form of ratification, 397, 399
- RCS VA., 153; omitted in revised Danville Constitution, 417n; defense of, 661, 725, 936, 945–46, 949–50, 999, 1007–8; omitted in proposed revision of Constitution, 770; criticism of, 930–31, 951, 1044–45; quoted, 1646–47
- RCS VT.: goals of, 185–86; quoted, 185; text of, 246
- CC1: text of, 200
- CC2: opposition to, 288, 307–8, 333, 423, 507
- CC3, 25, 114–15, 456–57, 515–16
- CC4, 68, 74–75, 436, 517–18
- CC6: quoted, 130
- See also* Constitution, U.S.
- PRESBYTERIANS**
- RCS DEL.: and turmoil in Sussex elections, 77–78, 100, 101
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of “Centinel’s” appeals to, 897
- RCS S.C., xxx, xxxiii; in S.C. support Constitution, 450
- RCS VA., 208
- CC6: oppose Constitution in backcountry S.C., 143–44
- PRESIDENT, U.S.**
- CDR
- Office of*
- Constitutional Convention proposals, 237, 237–38, 238, 238–39, 244, 246, 249, 252, 254, 258, 259, 260, 266, 267, 269, 278, 278–79, 279, 280, 284, 291, 291–92, 292
- Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: election of by Congress, 237, 237–38, 238, 244, 246, 249, 252, 258, 266, 269, 278, 284; as member of Council of Revision, 244, 246; plural executive, 252; to serve during good behavior, 254; president of Senate to succeed, 254, 267, 280; property qualifications for, 255, 260
- Constitution: compensation of, 313; election of by Electors or by House of Representatives, 312; oath of office, 313; qualifications of, 312; successor to be provided by Congress if neither he nor Vice President can serve, 313; term of, 311–12; Vice President to succeed, 312
- Powers of*
- Constitution’s provisions for, 309, 313–14; Constitutional Convention proposals, 237, 238, 244, 246, 249, 252, 252–53, 254, 258, 259, 263–64, 266, 266–67, 267, 270, 274, 278, 279, 279–80, 280, 284, 284n, 285, 288, 291, 292, 292–93, 293
- Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: to coerce states, 252–53; Senate approval not needed to appoint heads of executive departments, 254; to correspond with state executives, 266–67, 280
- Restraints*
- Constitutional Convention proposals, 244, 245, 249, 249–50, 252, 254, 254–55, 258, 259, 262, 263–64, 266, 267, 272, 274, 277, 278, 279, 280, 284, 284n, 285, 286, 287, 288–89, 292, 293
- Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: re-election prohibited, 244, 249, 252, 258, 259, 266, 278; to be tried by federal courts on charges of impeachment, 245, 249, 249–50, 254–55, 259, 267, 280; to be incapable of holding any other office during his term, 252; to be removed from office by Congress, 252; shall not take command of military operations in field, 252; pardons by to be approved by Senate, 254; shall not grant pardons in cases of treason, 254, 284, 284n
- Constitution: shall be removed from office on charges of impeachment, 307, 307–8, 314; vetoes can be overridden by two-thirds vote of Congress, 309; may not receive any other emolument from U.S. or the states except compensation as President, 313; may not grant reprieves and pardons in cases of impeachment, 313; appointment of ambassadors, other

- public ministers and consuls, judges, and civil officers require Senate confirmation, 313; advice and consent of two-thirds of Senators present required to ratify treaties, 313
- RCS CONN., 525, 531; criticism of powers of, 374, 575, 604; as creature of the people, 558; defense of powers of, 382–83, 489, 490, 502, 526, 571–72; will become monarch, 374, 426, 459, 502; will not become a monarch, 558–59; criticism of manner of electing, 426, 459; defense of manner of electing, 532; praise of term of, 524; Washington likely as first, 555, 575; President's veto is effective check on Congress, 483, 526
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: should be elected by the people, 87
- RCS GA.: day of election should be fixed, 241; debate over fixed salary, 241, 256–57; too few electors for, 240; too many powers, 230, 241; term limited to four years within eight years, 240
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: authority of equal to British monarch, 12; role of, 13
- RCS MD.: appointment of by Congress in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131, 132; appointment power of, 173, 305, 639, 864, 885; benefit of single individual versus council, 276, 841; danger from powers of, 458, 639; and danger of reprieves and pardons, 214; defense of powers of, 238, 841–43, 886; independent of legislature, 232; necessity of, 385; in N.J. Plan, 305; no danger from, 115; powers of will make re-electable for life, 213; re-eligibility of, 111, 212–13, 216n, 238–39, 277, 305, 398, 403n, 433, 458, 639, 641, 744, 841, 864; salary of, 131, 232, 234, 305; as servant of the people, 277; term of, 115, 116, 121, 212, 216n, 232–33, 841, 864; unlikely to conspire with Congress, 838; will become a monarch, 137, 194, 213, 214–15, 215, 568; will not become monarch, 238, 886; will not intrigue with Congress, 841–42
- and election of: defense of method of election of, 85, 121–22, 232–33, 238, 842, 864; debated in Constitutional Convention, 94, 213, 501; would favor large states if both houses of Congress were proportionally represented, 87; House of Representatives and, 214; indirectly elected by the people, 209, 639; large state advantage in debate over election of, 213; must revert to people every four years, 277; states needed for election of, 204
- and impeachment: as check on, 22–23, 215, 277, 382; debated in Constitutional Convention, 131, 305; will not be used against, 94, 215; should not be subject to, 448–49
- and military powers of: as commander in chief, 214, 259; criticism of power over militia, 468; Md. Convention's amendment prohibits President from taking personal command of army without approval of Congress, 652, 666; not to take the field militarily, 217n
- and Senate: criticism of connection with, 42, 91, 94, 159, 214–15, 331, 535; defense of shared powers with, 85, 185, 237, 277, 840–41, 842–43, 864, 886; should fill vacancies in Senate with life terms, 449; will battle with Senate to lead aristocracy, 255; will become Senate's puppet, 568; will use federal offices to bribe Senators, 634
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: choosing electors of, 62
- RCS MASS.: Attleborough toast that U.S. will always have President with temper of George Washington, 1760; general report of debate in Mass. Convention, 1360–61, 1362; John Hancock as possible candidate for, 1572; Hancock concerned that President will overshadow him as governor, 1775; must submit state of the union address, 500; praise of Constitution's provisions for, 176, 482, 567; report that Southern Federalists favor Robert Morris over George Washington as, 727; Washington likely as first, 53, 610n, 792, 1683, 1766
- election, tenure, etc.: debate over a single executive, xlv, 242, 389n–90n, 1362; election of, xlv, xlv, 58, 237, 389, 395, 415, 416, 417, 482–83, 620, 662, 679, 680, 1363, 1392, 1401n, 1419, 1457, 1720, 1813; existence of depends on existence of states, 1811; oath of office, 500, 868, 1321; will not be one of the people, 159; property qualification defeated in Constitutional Convention, 1239n; re-eligibility of opposed, xlv, xlv, 51, 866; religious test for, 868, 902; salary of, 415, 685, 687n; depends on state legislature for existence, 1437; term of, xlv, 51, 123, 389, 416, 480, 530, 890, 968, 1255, 1433, 1767
- and monarchy: compared favorably against monarch, 500, 1701; becoming a despot, 395, 681; as monarchical branch of government, 196, 415, 417; will be elective king, 241; will become king, 636
- powers of: appointments, xlv, xlv, 212, 241, 311, 389, 654, 886, 1767, 1813; can convene Congress on extraordinary occasions, 500; commander in chief, 311, 585, 1814, 1815; commissions all officers of

- U.S., 500; compared to executives of the states, 500, 1392; executes laws, 500; criticism of powers of, 84, 295, 636, 855, 968; pardons, 242, 289, 311, 638, 710–11, 712, 1362; praise of powers of, 500–501; danger of having power over life and death, 1362; needs more power, 389; should have great power, 1767; treaty-making power of with Senate, 98–99, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 654, 681, 955, 1261, 1263, 1326, 1362, 1364, 1813–14; should not vote on amendments to Constitution, 808; veto, xlv, 51, 188, 480, 1767
- proposed amendments concerning: limiting to one-year term with no re-eligibility, 866
  - and relationship with other branches of government: criticism of legislative powers of, 881, 890, 1056; influence of over Congress, 98, 188, 247; questions independence of, 478
  - relationship with Senate: objection to connection with, 98, 241, 288, 289, 296, 654, 712, 778, 886, 901, 1362; objection to treaty-making power of with, 98–99, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 654, 681, 955, 1261, 1263, 1326, 1362, 1364; Senate will dominate, 197; will become tool of, 289
  - restraints on: Constitution properly restrains, 213; criticism of Congress' power to regulate election of, 620; debate over need for privy council, 242, 289, 389, 738–39, 886, 1056, 1362, 1363n; depends on state legislatures for its existence, 1437; impeachment of, xlv, 241, 500, 501; only has specified powers, 1436; similar powers to state executives, 500, 1392
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 451–52; election of, 42, 79; term of, 80, 495; Mass. legislature appoints electors for, 452; objection to Article II language in Constitution, 339
- RCS N.H.: debated in N.H. Convention, 210; Washington toasted as likely first, 459
- criticism of: appointment power of, 116; election of, 17; has too many powers, 43, 371; resembles king but elected by the people, 358; should be required to swear a religious test, 240; should have more power, 62, 160n; term of, 110–11
  - praise of: election of, 19; not like a monarch, 261; subject to impeachment, 358; term of, 52
- RCS N.J.: proposed amendment to create council to exercise veto power with President, 144–45; defense of powers of, 148–49; Senate approval should not be required for appointments by, 144, 145; term of office as check on, 144–45; Congress' power to override limits veto power of, 148; Senate as check on power of appointment, 149; oath of office limits power of, 149; denial of need for privy council, 158–59; defense of pardoning and treaty-making power, 159–60
- RCS N.Y., 2073, 2275n, 2546; any American male of merit can aspire to become, 402; cabinet of will be dangerous, 197; not likely to be corrupted, 401; danger of corruption and bribery of Congress by, 315; examination of (summary of Article II), 195; *The Federalist* essays on sent by Hamilton to Madison, 890; as check on other branches of government, 1769; will be a check on corruption, 1945–46; Congress as check on through impeachment, 2158; Council to mentioned, 2159; in Hamilton's plan, xlix; part of Hamilton's view of Constitution as representative democracy, 2157; and election of by House of Representatives, 1961; not to have influence over members of Congress by appointing them to a federal office, 1916; not interested in expanding size of House of Representatives, 1755, 1758; as check on House of Representatives, 174, 993; impeachment of, 827; list of persons qualified to be, 54–55; necessity for, 54; oath of as check on, 1952; will not use offices to corrupt, 1894; always will be first in integrity and ability, 1952; needs a privy council, 197; with privy council should make appointments, 1033–34, 1036; will be a new species of executive, 217; will be able to obtain a two-thirds majority for important measures, 2075; objection to treaties being made by President and Senate alone, 2108; provides vigorous executive, 2158; will be surrounded by expectants and courtiers, 196; will not be checked by Congress, 285; compared favorably to N.Y. governor, 857, 861, 1394, 1474; salary of, 198, 876; advantages of single executive, 862; subjection of to the law praised, 857; succession of after Vice President to be set by Congress, 1041; toast calls for undaunted resolution to the executive department, 2419; Washington will be the first, 54, 71, 83, 610, 771, 1040, 2456, 2487–88; after Washington's four years, presidency to be rotated among states, 2488; Washington will be a model for successors, 2487–88
- amendments concerning: on power of to convene and adjourn Congress, 2547; that all executive officers must take oath not

- to violate state constitutions, 2124; limiting re-eligibility, 2093, 2094, 2094–95, 2097, 2098, 2133, 2240, 2265–66, 2315, 2332, 2451, 2451n, 2547; limiting ability to command army or navy in person, 2093, 2094, 2095–96, 2098, 2123, 2208, 2240, 2266, 2275n–76n, 2315, 2332, 2547; curbing power to pardon for treason, 2093, 2094, 2095–96, 2098, 2123, 2240, 2266, 2275n, 2315, 2332, 2547; fixing term of official appointed by Congress to replace President, 2206; stating there must be an election for every four years, 2206; concerning qualifications of, 2097; and citizenship requirement for holding office of, 2251n; by Congress to replace, 2236; provides for establishment of executive council to advise, 2098, 2123–24, 2240, 2547; requiring that he be a natural born citizen of U.S. and a freeholder, 2312, 2314, 2331
- compared with a king: no comparison with powers of British king, 64, 123–24, 288–89, 358–59, 857, 861; compared similarly to British king, 120, 197, 197–98, 198, 277, 351, 374; is an elective king, 2532; will not be an elected monarch, 861, 1041; not like king of Spain, 289. *See also* Monarchy
- connection with the people: indirectly dependent on, 64; reliance on makes him unable to oppose a bad measure, 184; as representative of the people, 1769, 1775; will be aloof from, 407; will be chosen by, 87–88; will be under influence of the people, 1778
- method of election: after first term is vague, 196; criticism of, 197, 277, 407, 1387; criticism of Congress' control over, 1041; criticism of military's role in electing, especially Washington as first, 83; defense of, 64, 123–24, 222, 244n, 861, 1141, 1389, 1393–94, 1953, 1961, 1967; dependent on existence of the states, 1963, 1965, 1967; described, 1037; uniform date for presidential electors to cast their ballots, 1145
- powers of: amendment to divide executive power among three individuals, 183; are too great, 182, 184, 196, 222, 602, 645, 673, 1302, 1381; defense of, 72, 123–24, 178, 289, 358–59, 630, 863, 889, 1393–94, 1474; appointment power of criticized, 53, 196, 198, 231–32, 1032, 2106–7; appointment power of defended, 861, 884, 889, 1853; defense of power to make recess appointments of federal judges, 631; Congress would decide how powerful he would be, 116; criticism of control over army, militia and navy, 53, 196, 198, 374, 1381, 1387, 2095–96, 2532; criticism of control over forts, arsenals, etc., 196; criticism of power over foreign affairs, 198; will dominate over states, 467; defense of military powers of, 627, 881, 1474, 2039, 2095–96; has many more powers than the governor of N.Y., 1883, 1885; defense of powers of to negotiate treaties, 632, 881; power to convene one or both houses of Congress, 572; criticism of pardoning power of, 196, 198; defense of pardoning power of, 631, 881, 2095–96; responsible only for abuse of his powers, 178; danger of treaty-making power of, 163; are too vague, 276–77, 277–78; criticism of veto power of, 198; defense of veto power, 289, 876, 1961, 2070, 2071; criticism of war making power of, 198
- qualifications of: age requirement, 1040, 1145; citizenship requirements, 1145; praise of age qualification, 124; praise of residency qualification, 124; role call vote for removing property requirement to hold office, 2812–13
- re-eligibility of: amendment proposed not to be re-eligible, 2093, 2094; amendment proposed to limit to two terms, 2123; criticism of, 1040–41, 1381, 1840, 2265–66; defense of, 630, 871, 1016–17, 1393–94; will stay in office permanently, 407; Constitutional Convention considers, 1039, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097n, 2265–66
- and the Senate: cannot act against views of, 222; as check on, 174, 2265; Senate will be checked by, 1900; criticism of connection with, 158–59, 222, 223, 278, 286, 374, 419, 572, 2221; criticism of treaty-making power with, 158–59, 163, 222, 223, 276, 278, 374, 419–20, 1018–19, 1262, 2098, 2108; does not have power to fill vacancies in, 279, 280n, 400; either one will be tyrannical, 320; foreign affairs will be managed by, 1865–66, 1868; grudging praise for Senate as a check on his appointment power, 232; criticism of Senate's power to try impeachment of, 223, 572; must act with advice and consent of Senate except in pardons and reprieves, 2534; praise of connection with, 124; subject to impeachment of, 178; to make most appointments without advice and consent of, 183, 184; will be easily led by, 427; will not be checked by, 285, 2266

- term of office, 2159; amendment proposed to limit to two terms, 2123; amendment that term of office can be changed by Congress by law, 295–96; criticism of length of, 184, 196, 276–77, 288, 1008, 1381; defense of four-year term, 123, 626, 857, 871, 1961, 1964; Constitutional Convention considers, 1039, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097n; Constitution states there must be an election for every four years, 2236, 2240, 2307, 2315, 2328, 2332
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: powers vested in, 194–95
- N.Y. Convention amendments: on citizenship requirement for, 472; on curbing power to pardon for treason, 418, 455, 474; on field command of military, 418, 449, 455; on privy council for, 418, 455, 461; on terms and re-eligibility of, 62–63; 380, 382, 418, 440, 448, 452, 455, 474
- RCS N.C.
- criticism of: cabinet of, 80; as commander in chief, 26–27, 331; connection with Senate, 74, 333, 412; legislative powers of concerning treaties, 332; method of electing, 320; papist or Mahometan could be elected as, 423; power in treason cases, 87; powers of, 414; power to enter into treaties, 74, 77, 250, 333, 339; re-eligibility of, 26–27, 136, 457; will become a monarch, 27, 136, 153; Senate will not convict on impeachment, 334, 340; will be controlled by Senate, 80, 334; term of, 26–27, 161, 421, 422; treaty-making power with Senate, 339
- defense of: appointment power of, 338, 349; as commander in chief, 331; cabinet as advisor to, 83–84, 85n, 319–20; method of elections, 280, 338, 417; House of Representatives will check, 84, 116, 346–47; impeachment as check on, 116, 327, 339–40, 341; pardon power of, 87–89; power of to command militia, 326; people will choose, 116, 127; powers to adjourn Congress, 349; re-eligibility of, 136, 319, 320; single executive, 88, 116, 320; denial he will become a king, 115–16, 136, 295, 325; Senate will check, 75; will not become a tool of the Senate, 82; no limit of terms of some state governors, 324n; does not have power to declare war, 136, 325–26; has only partial powers to enter into treaties, 136; strength of the people as check on, 87; will safeguard liberty, 280
- praise of: as commander in chief, 325; method of electing, 245, 320–21, 324–25; powers of, 325–31; powers to execute laws, 349; qualifications for, 406–7; separation of powers in Constitution, 338; term of, 58, 116, 136; unlikely to commit treason, 87; treaty-making power of, 250, 339
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: George Washington ideal as, 70; N.C. amendment on term of, 28; preparations of first residence for, 76
- RCS PA., 688; proposed amendments to Constitution to substitute privy council for Senate as advisor to, 598, 624; appointment power of, 141, 298, 480, 491, 508, 512–13, 536, 544, 546, 562–63, 634, 635, 666–67; as commander in chief, 212, 221; and Constitutional Convention, 567; as elected representative of the people, 141, 142, 452, 453, 565, 566–67; method of election, 170, 297, 401, 404, 406, 422, 435, 437, 567, 570; as single executive, 212, 221, 412, 495, 579, 587; impeachment of as check on, 140, 493, 540; has no legislative power, 488; will become monarch, 198, 205–6, 212, 213, 502, 566; pardoning power of, 165, 221, 534, 540, 544, 635; praise of powers of, 567–68; as check on Senate, 144, 169–70, 451, 474, 480, 491, 561–63; Senate as check on, 536; subject to laws, 495; as tool of aristocratic Senate, 165, 506, 508, 509, 540, 551, 566–69, 587, 635, 666–67; term of office, 140, 212, 395–96, 400, 650, 666–67; treaty-making power of, 141, 457, 459, 460, 461, 467, 480, 491, 561–63, 634–35, 666–67; veto power as check on Congress, 141, 211–12, 220, 412, 451, 452–53, 461, 465, 487–88, 502, 505, 511, 535, 561; will benefit from advice from department heads, 452–53
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: John Adams as New England candidate for, 952; appointment power of, 576; army will be subservient to, 347; compared to British and Roman monarchs, 298, 299, 376–77, 426; compared to monarch, 318, 803; criticism of (satirical), 500; danger from powers of, 336, 803, 882, 950, 981; danger of as commander in chief, 576; defense of power of, 416, 421, 874; election of, 181, 183–84, 184, 188, 416, 427, 903–4, 1255–56; has legislative powers, 330; impeachment a check on, 457; necessary attributes of, 1026–27; power of to control the people praised, 318; re-eligibility of criticized, 282, 576; term of praised, 299, 376–77; treaty-making power of, 318, 483; qualifications for, 181, 187–88, 188, 284, 299, 377, 989–91; Senate as check on, 299, 457; single preferred to plural, 220, 442; title used to satisfy republican-loving people, 318; veto power of criticized, 336; will be an elective monarch, 294, 306, 576;



- will become a monarch, 951, 1135, 1136; will go back to the people, 441
- RCS R.I.: accountable to the people, 750, 922; becomes private citizen after term in office, 738; as commander-in-chief, 144, 246; compared to House of Commons, 744; compared to monarch, 117, 246, 738; election of, 738, 922; John Hancock as possible first, 96; happiness depends on establishment of efficient powers of, 886; insufficient qualifications for in Constitution, 246; power of misrepresented by Anti-federalists, 725; power of over meeting of Congress, 144; praise of, 750, 923; and removal of cabinet members, 554, 560, 562n; salary too high, 572; term of, 738; titles for, 493, 550; Washington likely as first, 96, 410
- RCS S.C., 10; cannot be bribed, 238; cabinet of in Pinckney Plan, 19; called fountain of all power, 333; danger of after Washington, 270; defense of, 52–54; good qualities of, 333; many can fill job well, 47; praise of single person as, 282; salary of in Pinckney Plan, 19; Washington likely as first, 32, 102, 126, 234, 270; Washington responsible for great powers being given to, 270
- checked by: House of Representatives, 258, 334; impeachment, 19, 104, 111, 238, 239, 269; Senate, 258; subject to law after term in office, 345–46
- as check on: heads of executive departments, 19; House and Senate, 148, 275
- election, tenure, etc.: as choice of the people, 433; foreign influence in electing, 48, 141, 148; fittest man in America will be elected, 141; impeachment of means he should not be elected by either house, 148; method of electing, 141, 447; method of electing criticized, 126; method of electing praised, 103, 130, 148, 157, 238, 269; re-eligibility of criticized, 12, 46–48, 52–53, 55, 56–57, 156, 157, 282, 305–6, 389; should be re-eligible, 18; should have seven-year term, 18; S.C. would never be able to elect a President, 126; Southerners as likely to be elected as Northerners, 103; Southern States will have little influence in choosing, 102; term of praised, 96, 238, 275
- and impeachment: as check on, 111; defense of chief justice presiding over, 345; not impeachable for bad treaties, 100; provision for praised, 19, 104, 238, 239, 269; praise of prohibition of President's power to pardon in cases of, 119–20; as reason why Congress should not elect, 148
- and monarchy: age requirement for as check against monarchy, 282; compared with British monarch, 269–70; described as a prince in republican cloak, 345; different from monarchs, 103; Montesquieu's policies on monarchy used to defend, 62, 65n; will become a monarch, 210; will become dictatorial, 415; will not become a monarch, 52, 238; will possess royal powers, 55–56
- powers of, 141; over appointments, 19, 96, 238; to call special session of Congress criticized, 153; as commander in chief, 46, 96; are dangerous, 46, 100, 125, 157, 212, 269–70; danger of power to adjourn Congress, 46, 48; defense of, 124, 237–38; defense of power to adjourn or prorogue Congress, 52, 53; has no legislative power, 238; needs more powers, 12n; in Pinckney Plan, 18–19; praise of, 238, 282; prohibition of power to pardon in cases of impeachment praised, 119–20; and recess appointments, 46, 52; denied sole treaty-making power in Constitutional Convention, 101; treaty-making power of defended, 96, 101, 110–11, 118, 130, 139, 215; no danger from, 96; potential corruption in treaty-making, 101; veto, 12, 135, 238; should not have sole power to draft treaties, 102; to declare war in Constitutional Convention, 100; war powers of defended, 124; will go as far as people's temper will permit, 96
- qualifications for, 238; age requirement, 282; no property qualifications for, 120, 139; praise of, 130
- and relationship with Senate: no danger in treaty making, 96, 104, 105, 344–45
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: criticism of extensive power of, 14; debate over terms of office of, 47–48, 102; defense of, 33; defense of method of electing, 40–41; defense of term and re-eligibility, 47–48; election of, 29–30; limited power of, 9, 21, 24–25; power of adjourning by, 45; treaty-making power of, 12, 21, 23–25, 33
- RCS VA.: as proposed in Va. Resolutions, xxxvii; Washington likely as first, 13, 155, 385n, 486, 585, 632, 757, 759, 768, 769n, 830n, 1375, 1498, 1705, 1712; prayer for, 400; importance of, 863–64
- dangers from: endangers liberty, 28n, 449, 995; will lead to oligarchy, 37; debate over single executive, 98, 108n, 245, 253,

- 254n, 870–71, 1097–98; and bribes from European powers, 251, 1365–66, 1367, 1372–73; may be loyal to home state, 1141; will promote own interests, 1277–78; unaccountability of criticized, 1528; Va. resolutions of ratification restrict powers of over civil liberties, 1538, 1542, 1546; officeholding by relatives of, 1605
- election, tenure, etc.: re-eligibility of, 25, 32, 99, 131–32, 203, 255, 273, 288, 295, 327, 354, 415, 449, 476–77, 477, 678–79, 767–68, 771, 776, 796n, 808, 864, 871, 1097, 1113, 1114, 1365–66, 1366–67, 1371n, 1372, 1374, 1386n, 1486, 1605, 1627, 1703n; election of, 46, 62, 98–99, 101, 128, 137, 178, 203, 251, 295, 316–17, 317, 335, 416, 425, 426, 432, 448, 495, 506, 680–81, 722–23, 727, 750, 767–68, 771, 776, 808, 864–65, 871, 876, 948, 1061–62, 1096, 1098, 1114, 1126, 1150, 1176, 1365–66, 1367, 1371n, 1371–72, 1373, 1374–78, 1381, 1383, 1383–84, 1386n, 1529, 1530–31, 1772; term of, 47, 62, 98–99, 131–32, 203, 335, 448, 808, 864, 926, 1098, 1113, 1169, 1366, 1374, 1531, 1547n, 1549, 1555, 1605, 1627, 1701, 1702, 1703n, 1772; oath of office criticized for failure to mention God, 145; salary of, 295, 327, 669–70, 679, 771, 777, 1044, 1367, 1417–18; qualifications of, 348, 679; order of succession, 416, 822, 1368, 1380; represents the Union, 668–69, 682; represents the states, 809; represents people at large, 809, 1130
- and monarchy: will become monarch, 28n, 99, 108n, 132, 144–45, 254n, 327, 343, 449, 477, 963, 964, 1366, 1379, 1390, 1609–12; will not become monarch, 203–4, 679, 723, 1018–19, 1076, 1379; compared with British monarch, 287, 449, 680, 722–23, 926, 1098, 1609–12; debate over comparison with Dutch stadtholder, 1053, 1058, 1084, 1097
- powers of, 505, 1636, 1638; strong executive needed, 9, 10n, 1097–98; criticism of, 34, 36, 448, 782, 961, 966, 1041, 1479; pardons, 44, 203, 273, 327, 336–37, 428–30, 448, 681, 697n, 926, 1378–79, 1379, 1379–80, 1627; treaty-making, 44–45, 129, 234, 448, 449, 644–45, 681–82, 690–91, 801, 801–2, 808, 822, 1115, 1118, 1130, 1211–12, 1241, 1249, 1251, 1372–73, 1374, 1381, 1383, 1383–84, 1384–85, 1385, 1389, 1391, 1391–92, 1492–93, 1611, 1627, 1660; veto, 46–47, 203, 250, 295, 412–13, 425, 432, 448, 449, 661, 668–69, 771, 775, 863, 1609–12, 1772; has no latent prerogatives, 47; appointments, 47, 99, 203, 273, 448, 449, 681–82, 682, 782–83, 822, 867, 1114, 1115, 1374, 1547n, 1605, 1611, 1772; commander in chief, 47, 128, 287, 448, 449, 681, 823, 865–66, 964, 1098, 1281, 1300, 1376, 1378, 1379, 1514, 1605, 1611, 1772; defense of, 98, 99, 203–4, 245, 305, 312, 1098; execute laws, 203, 448, 1098, 1611; legislative role, 295; convening and adjourning of Congress, 448, 1261, 1296; receiving ambassadors, 682; choice of cabinet must be his alone, 866; incidental, 1348
- proposed amendments concerning: to limit command over armed forces, 1514; to limit term of, 1547n, 1549, 1555
- and relationship with other branches of government, 98, 425, 611, 682, 863, 928, 1061–63, 1098, 1114, 1170; as check on Congress, 295, 432; House of Representatives as check on, 1131, 1376, 1377–78, 1380; judiciary as check on, 1398
- and relationship with Senate: criticism of, 43, 44, 61–62, 95, 129, 137, 216, 425, 448, 786, 800, 801–2, 818, 870, 871, 881, 1141, 1372–73, 1374, 1376, 1378, 1390, 1391, 1492, 1497, 1611–12, 1627; defense of, 106, 203–4, 295, 311–12, 316–17, 335, 336, 442, 505, 1125, 1377–78, 1391–92; Senate as check on, 245, 295, 1374, 1397; as check on, 246–47
- restraints on: debate over need for privy council, 34, 44, 65–66, 78n, 106, 129, 232, 245, 253, 288, 311–12, 336, 383, 412–13, 611, 679–80, 718, 818, 822, 865, 1092, 1772–73; impeachment of, 47, 137, 203, 288, 295, 316–17, 412, 429–30, 448, 690, 691, 718, 823, 864, 865, 870, 871, 926, 1098, 1114, 1126, 1130, 1367, 1372, 1374, 1376, 1378, 1380, 1381, 1397, 1514, 1547n, 1701, 1772; House of Representatives as check on, 203, 870, 926, 927, 1061–63, 1098, 1131, 1376, 1377–78, 1380, 1773; subject to prosecution after impeachment, 203, 1130–31; Senate as check on, 245, 295, 1374, 1397; may not spend money unless appropriated by law, 295, 1098; responsible to people, 316–17; should be punishable for crimes committed, 865; insufficient checks on, 1169; judiciary as check on, 1398
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: satirical defense of, 58; defense of term of, 151
- RCS VT.: praise of method of electing, 204; Washington likely as first, 165

- RCS CONG.: process of electing, 3; Washington likely as first, 52, 67–68
- CCI: Congress sets date for election of, xlii; proposed changes by “A Farmer, of New Jersey,” 559–61; analysis of by “An American Citizen,” 249–51; as commander in chief, 260, 355, 422, 424, 435, 506, 541, 542, 570; compensation of, 250, 423; Constitution’s provisions concerning, 201, 202–3, 205–7; considered in Constitutional Convention, 121n, 123, 199, 443, 443–44, 465; debate over power of, 39, 86n, 104, 135, 227, 249–51, 304, 309, 332, 355, 366, 391, 393, 405n, 420, 422, 424, 532, 541–43, 564n; election of, 211, 251, 260, 269, 342, 346, 355, 436, 437, 443, 446, 459, 506–7; to execute laws, 260; impeachment of, 250, 265, 308, 349, 355, 561; need for a privy council to assist, 239, 239–40, 308, 349–50, 408, 450, 465, 509; qualifications of, 250, 432, 517; re-eligibility of, 260, 284, 335, 422, 423, 424, 560; relationship of with Senate, 265, 266, 308, 324, 335, 341, 349, 349–50, 355, 391, 408, 424, 441, 450, 464–65, 508–9; relationship of with Congress, 260, 273, 307, 424, 548, 552, 564; as representative of people, 250, 269, 299, 432, 560; praise of strength of and separation from Congress, 86; term of, 249–50, 250, 251, 264, 352, 355, 422, 443–44; war power of, 554; Washington likely as first, 219, 227, 253–54, 262, 278, 288, 370, 423, 514
- appointment power of: compared to British monarch’s, 249, 541–42; Constitutional Convention considered, 444, 465; criticized, 308, 335, 349–50, 408, 424, 450, 509; defended, 250, 260, 265, 335, 356, 422, 424, 464, 552; proposed amendments concerning, 239, 239–40, 349, 559, 560, 561
- pardon power of: compared to British monarch, 541; criticism of, 335, 349, 465
- term of: Constitutional Convention considers, 443–44; defended, 249–50, 250, 251, 264, 355; described, 422; re-eligibility of, 352, 422
- treaty-making power of: criticized, 350, 424, 426, 529, 541; described, 250, 260, 424
- veto: compared to British monarch’s, 464, 541; Constitutional Convention considered, 444; criticized, 264, 284, 464; defended, 250, 298, 355, 552; proposed amendments concerning, 560
- CC2: Constitution creates new species of, 28; expense of office of, 10, 320; as check on House of Representatives, 34, 368; qualifications of, 49, 194; impeachment of, 113–14, 292; debate over as single executive, 114, 474n; relationship of with Congress, 124, 273, 337; Washington likely as first, 166, 366n, 461, 487, 492, 501; as representative of people, 182, 198–99, 291; considered in Constitutional Convention, 283, 285, 291; Thomas Jefferson as possible first, 461
- opposition to: method of election, 9, 109, 182, 243, 285, 292, 307, 346–47, 367, 464; re-eligibility of, 8, 221, 312, 463–64, 466, 468, 470, 472, 478–79, 480, 483–84, 489–90, 492, 500, 501; pardon power, 9, 10, 114, 151, 154, 292; powers of, 7n, 9, 10, 114, 116, 168, 182, 252, 272, 348, 466, 469, 471, 487, 492, 501, 502; as commander in chief, 9, 10, 252–53, 292, 312, 464; shared power with Senate, 9, 33, 34, 113, 150, 151, 153, 154, 184, 191, 272, 292, 304, 367, 422, 431, 463, 478–79, 502; term length, 8, 182, 312, 367, 487; treaty-making power, 10, 43–44, 113–14, 151, 154, 184, 367, 431–32; veto power, 10, 285, 290, 472
- support for: appointment power, 8–9, 10, 42–43, 267, 268, 292, 367, 431, 463, 478–79; method of election, 33, 197, 198–99, 199, 283, 291, 387, 473, 478, 483–84, 489–90; power of, 400, 473, 476–80; privy council to assist, 9, 114, 150, 151, 153, 154, 272, 371, 406, 464, 470, 472, 473, 479, 480, 502; re-eligibility of, 387, 474, 487; shared power with Senate, 198–99, 283, 477; treaty-making power of, 402; veto power, 221, 283, 337, 461, 482, 489
- CC3, 257; Antifederalists disagree over, 52; may requirement written opinion from state governors, 511; as commander in chief, 323–24, 324, 401, 495, 496, 497n, 551; election of, 23, 57, 93–94, 94, 153, 154, 258, 266, 316, 382, 384, 457, 458, 474, 478, 494, 494–95, 495, 497n, 509, 510, 525, 531; impeachment of, 153, 240, 382, 496–97, 497, 525; relationship of with Senate, 30, 240, 298–99, 357, 528–29, 530, 546, 547; plural executive favored, 52, 53n; debate over whether or not he will become a monarch, 75, 143, 206, 316, 486, 495, 495–96, 530–31; privy council needed to assist, 19, 30, 52, 58, 324, 357, 392, 393, 528–29; re-eligibility of, 133, 143, 153, 280, 324, 391, 494, 497n, 531; Washington likely as first, 139, 563, 568; relationship of with Congress, 175,

- 240; salary of, 153, 281, 333, 334n–35n, 525; term of, 23, 55, 153, 280, 382, 494, 497n, 525, 530–31; John Hancock as possible first, 562n; Robert Morris as possible first, 568
- powers of, 57, 112, 146n, 153, 175, 183, 185, 206; appointments, 26–27, 52, 298–99, 352, 357, 495–96, 496–97, 530; pardon, 134, 283, 495; treaty-making, 29; veto, 26, 153, 154, 175, 282, 375–76, 525
- CC4: relationship of with other branches of government, 3–7, 43–44, 246–47, 390; salary of, 44, 447; relationship of with Senate, 51, 66n, 165, 167–68, 244–45, 245–46, 246–47, 357–58, 482–83; debate over whether or not he will become a monarch, 57, 57–58, 159, 160, 366, 496, 532; will be controlled by aristocrats, 58–59; John Hancock as possible first President, 62n, 66n; debate over need of privy council to assist, 115, 141, 167–68, 243–47, 369n; Washington likely as first, 149, 532, 538; election of, 196, 253, 281, 310, 314–15, 356–57, 369n, 376–78; will be subject to bribes from European powers, 213; re-eligibility of, 213, 240, 369n, 387, 416, 422–25, 500; term of, 240, 311, 319, 321n, 387–88, 392, 411–14, 422, 496–97; qualifications of, 310, 315, 483; impeachment of, 314, 319, 322, 388, 392, 496–97; compared with British monarch, 369n, 370–71, 445; debate over single executive, 369n, 387; and prohibition of granting titles of nobility, 392
- powers of: debate over, 21n, 55, 58–59, 66n, 70–71, 160, 200, 246–47, 365–66, 369n, 387–93, 394n, 445, 500; treaty-making, 24, 167–68, 280, 309–14, 314–19, 324–25, 358–59, 390–91, 391–92, 481–85; appointments, 51, 167, 335, 357, 371–72, 391, 392, 422; commander in chief, 58, 240, 280, 388–89, 389, 392, 445, 479; pardons, 240, 322–24, 325–26, 388, 389–90, 479–80; veto, 253, 388, 392, 393, 448–51; receiving ambassadors, 391
- CC5: impeachment of compatible with republican government, 13; debate over connection with Senate, 13n, 125, 282, 321–22, 388; will become monarch, 61–62; praised as jointly representing states and people, 182; Washington likely as first, 189, 214, 235–36, 330, 374n–75n, 383; contrasted with British monarchs, 262, 382–83, 400; praise of as single executive, 327, 328–31; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 374n, 385n
- election, tenure, etc.: praise of election of, 13, 124–25, 327; criticism of election of, 71, 72–73; not necessary for rotation in office, 235; criticism of re-eligibility of, 255, 327, 330–31, 385n; elected by majority in House of Representatives, 327; term of, 330, 374n, 388; age qualification for, 330–31; uncertainty of in determining line of succession for, 331–32
- powers of: defense of appointment power of, 4–8, 9–12, 247; danger of appointment power of, 9, 323–24, 324, 378; to call special sessions of and to adjourn Congress, 12; to deliver State of the Union address, 12; power to receive ambassadors, 12, 13; praise of, 12, 13, 125, 247; too powerful, 61–62, 303, 377; as commander in chief, 62; and veto, 124, 125, 255, 259, 332; should not command army in person without consent of Congress, 241, 245; and treaty-making, 309–10; as check on House of Representatives, 388
- CC6: Washington likely as first, 16, 81, 213, 221, 308, 325, 328–29, 333, 352–57n, 363, 394–95, 399; election of, 27, 182, 299, 302, 346; criticism of union of with Senate, 40, 73, 77, 181; proposed amendment concerning line of succession, 44; proposed amendment concerning impeachment of, 45; restraints on in Va. form of ratification, 79n; salary of, 94, 134; will implement will of the people, 160; will supply secrecy, vigor, and dispatch, 165, 402; will help maintain balance of powers, 238; only natural-born citizens eligible for, 302; John Hancock as possible first, 308, 363, 364n; successor should only fill remaining term of, 346; summary of proposed amendments concerning, 346
- powers of, 175, 182; criticism of appointment power of, 6; praise of treaty-making power of, 27; should be prohibited from assuming command of army in field, 45, 304, 346; will take over some duties of Confederation Congress, 134–35; treaty-making power of with Senate safeguards South, 149; criticism of role of in ratifying treaties, 182; pardoning power, 182, 303
- term of: re-eligibility of, 15n, 23, 81, 138, 182, 204, 318, 325; one four-year term limit proposed, 71n; praise of, 182; rotation in office needed for, 272; should be limited to two terms, 304; should be limited to one twenty-year term, 330; should be limited, 346
- See also* Cabinet; Electors, presidential; Executive departments; House of Representa-

tives, U.S.; Impeachment; Oaths; Privy council; Senate, U.S.; Separation of powers; Treaties; Veto; Vice President, U.S.; Washington, George

**PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS**

See Electors, presidential

**PRESS, FREEDOM OF THE**

CDR: Constitutional Convention rejects protection for, 285; advocated in R. H. Lee's amendments (1787), 337

RCS CONN.: Constitution will not endanger, 471, 472, 490, 503, 525

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: reserved powers will secure, 101; unprincipled political use of, 114–15

RCS DEL.: protected in Del. bill of rights, 38

RCS GA., 285; Constitution will not endanger, 246; criticism of Constitution's lack of protection for, 230, 243; protected in Ga. constitution, 204

RCS MD.: Constitution will endanger, 124, 417, 482, 637; and criticism of William and Mary Katherine Goddard during Revolution, 320n; debated in Constitutional Convention, 417, 424n; does not need protection in a bill of rights, 354; importance of, 403; Md. Convention's amendment guarantees, 652, 665; Md. newspapers profess, lxii–lxiii; as a natural right, 51; needs protection in a bill of rights, 314, 636; protected in Md. declaration of rights, xxxvi, 775; secure under Constitution, 20, 27, 66, 896; will not tolerate aristocracy, 256

RCS SUPPL. MD.: allows for public vetting of disputes, 108–9; at mercy of Senate if no bill of rights, 86

RCS MASS.: Samuel Adams moves for as amendment in Mass. Convention, 1453, 1490, 1583; amendment needed to protect, 212n, 395, 621; charge of Federalist inconsistency, 757; charge that Federalists want to curb debate over Constitution, 609; Constitution will not endanger, 49, 121, 182, 235, 331, 334, 386, 489–90, 587, 736–37; Constitution will endanger, 233, 290, 368–69, 561, 587, 640, 710–11, 782, 881, 960, 1720; countries had liberty even without, 334; danger of prior restraint, 561; and debate over Antifederalist access to the press, 41–50n, 347, 360, 361, 362, 539–40; editor of *Massachusetts Gazette* says his paper is uninfluenced by party, 575; exists under Articles of Confederation, 213, 880; federal judiciary will have appellate jurisdiction over libels, 561; Federalists oppose, 123; Gerry favors in Consti-

tutional Convention, xlv, 14; Mass. declaration of rights protects, 334, 444, 641n, 1770; need not be explicitly protected, 595; praise of, 44, 48, 103, 194, 545, 575, 609, 641n, 737, 852, 1681; printers' role in deciding what is printed in newspapers, 1010; protected by state constitutions, 213, 489; should be guaranteed in federal capital, 621; and taxing of newspaper advertisements, 611, 612n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: John Adams supports securing after Constitution adopted, 282; essential to a republic, 88–89; not secure without jury trial, 446; toasted, 439

RCS N.H., 87, 347; Congress will endanger, 72, 371; Constitution will not endanger, 48; endangered by post office stopping circulation of newspapers, 354; importance of, 81, 428, 469; N.H. bill of rights protects, xliii, 469; should be secured in a bill of rights, 81; toasted in Lexington, Mass., 446

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: must be balanced with credibility and decency, 50–51

RCS N.Y., 382, 2531; amendment proposed protecting, 2112, 2120, 2201, 2236, 2246, 2307, 2328; Article XVI of Mass. constitution, 74n, 2414n; criticism of attempts to abuse in Albany, 809, 810, 811; all states agree on importance of, 322; condemnation of attempt to keep Antifederalists out of Boston newspapers, 74n, 185, 186n, 241; Constitution did not provide for, 2553; Constitution will endanger, 121, 132, 133, 135, 162–63, 167, 168, 170n, 199, 236, 258, 320, 336, 624, 903, 960–61, 1059, 1263, 1381, 2532; definition of, 487; Constitution will not endanger, 263, 628, 917–18, 933, 1395, 1450, 2534; entitles every American to give own opinion, 644–45; a freeman cannot be deprived of, 2533–34; as grand palladium of liberty, 133, 135, 136, 163, 164, 199, 555, 755, 809, 995, 1053, 1059, 1060, 1381, 2205, 2409; Greenleaf as an advocate for, 1105, 1324, 1325n, 1509n; importance to keep open in national debate, 1462; jailing of Eleazer Oswald seen by some as an attack on, 2428, 2428n; limit to is reasonable, 487; may liberty of press be preserved and its licentiousness punished, 2398; needs to be guaranteed, 158, 200, 475; never abused in America, 487; N.Y. has no provision protecting in its Constitution, 433; and New York City procession, 1647, 1648; no government can control press, 2534; praise of Eleazer Oswald for print-

- ing address of the seceding Pa. assemblymen, 77; a press must be free to all parties, 2410; protected in N.Y., 917–18, 961, 963n; protected in America, 985; protected fully by some state constitutions, 487; publishing Federalist items in the *New York Journal* is a new way of abridging, 558; satirical piece criticizing, 405; secured in all the states, 2533; states only danger to, 2533; threatened by Federalists, 73–74; toasted, 1621; James Wilson says it is not needed, 131; Zenger Case, 163–64
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: balance between licentiousness and, 14, 55; Hamilton's support of, 64; N.Y. Convention amendment safeguarding, 423, 424, 437, 439, 447, 452, 469; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment regarding, 23–24
- RCS N.C.: aristocracy most averse to, 31; Congress considers amendment protecting, 668, 673; Constitution will endanger, 31, 94, 153, 414; Constitution will not endanger, 107; defense of Constitution's lack of protection for, 12, 25, 97, 138, 417; in England, 12, 19n; importance of, 454; Montesquieu quoted on, 31, 32n; N.C. amendment protects, 454; needs protection, 60, 171; secured by states, 417, 430n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment protects, 26
- RCS PA.: Constitution will endanger, 116, 135, 158, 166, 172, 193–94, 194, 204, 206, 211, 216n, 280–85, 283, 310, 323, 441, 444, 453, 454–55, 468, 469, 504, 597, 623, 631, 643, 668, 691, 711; needs specific protection, 149, 288, 504; criticism of Federalists for trying to stifle newspapers, 280, 281–85; Constitution will not endanger, 168, 190, 192, 203, 219–20, 374, 444, 454–56, 482, 492; Federalists support, 152; proposed amendments to Constitution guaranteeing, 597, 623, 611
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 483, 996; abuse of, 844, 996–98, 1130, 1279–80; all freemen should have access to, 288, 997; Antifederalists hide behind, 741; Articles of Confederation does not specifically protect, 567, 1295; common law protects, 305; Constitution does not secure, 357, 463, 1247–48; Constitution will endanger, 276, 419, 445, 447, 464, 521, 567, 578, 579, 713, 747, 753, 823, 905, 970, 1082, 1181, 1285, 1307; Constitution will not endanger, 456, 507, 559, 560, 570, 828, 833, 963, 1007, 1016, 1096; debate about requiring Antifederalist writers to leave their names with printers, 482, 495, 997, 1134, 1278; debated by Society of Political Inquiries, 543; does not fall under federal government, 393–94; endangered in Pa. by attempting to limit printing of “Dissent of Minority,” 575; a great evil for aristocrats, 319; has degenerated into slander, 1133; importance of, 305, 357, 431, 579, 773, 783, 785, 842, 844, 881, 961, 996–98, 1024, 1027–28, 1121, 1122, 1278; important time to maintain, 431; less important to preserving liberty than ownership of private property, 409–11; in Philadelphia *Independent Gazetteer's* motto, 785; lost in Boston, 1134; needs protection in Constitution, 1278; needs to be formally declared, 781–82; not to be restrained, 143; Pa. declaration of rights safeguards, 484, 708; *Pennsylvania Mercury* policy is unbiased, 760; in Charles Pinckney's pamphlet, 445; secured by states, 305, 393–94, 423, 443; strong in Pa., 1218; Whitehill's proposed amendment in Pa. Convention, 715
- RCS R.I., li–lii; amendment proposed protecting, 218, 1083; Boston printers refuse to print anonymous Antifederalist pieces, 51, 56–57; Constitution criticized for absence of protection for, 34, 61, 75, 247, 265; Constitution will not endanger, 33, 56–57; danger to, 266; diminishes ignorance, 267; importance of, 51; praise of, 34, 218, 247, 267; in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 978; and R.I. reprinting of “A Citizen of America” (Noah Webster), lii; still held in R.I., 265
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: advocated in masthead of *Newport Herald*, 254–55; importance of, 200; praised, 142; should be protected, 362
- RCS S.C.: called palladium of liberty, 415; Constitution will endanger, 39, 58, 156, 410, 439; Constitution will not endanger, 35, 414; Federalists' attempt to limit criticized, 385; danger of it degenerating to licentiousness, 49n; lack of protection for in Constitution defended, 157; guaranteed in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxvi, 503; U.S. press is free, 218; Pinckney wants to protect in Constitutional Convention, 29, 97, 112n; praise of, 156, 415
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution will endanger, 47; Constitution will not endanger, 10, 48
- RCS VA., 1332; Constitution will endanger, 37–38, 45, 62, 65, 138, 151, 250, 354, 419, 426, 462, 509, 802, 859, 951, 952, 1003, 1046, 1112, 1326, 1347, 1493–94, 1693; Constitution will not endanger, 306, 311, 337–38, 404–5, 691–92, 715, 723–24,



- 1084, 1099–1100, 1136, 1352; in Great Britain, 38, 39n; bill of rights needed to guarantee, 128; needed, 138, 337–38, 363, 468, 469, 506, 509, 519, 699–700, 779n, 878–79, 1210, 1624, 1638, 1731; lack of under Articles of Confederation, 305, 306; libel law as danger to, 338; abuse of is punishable, 404–5; proposed amendments concerning, 474, 771, 773, 821, 1553; under democracy and aristocracy, 483–85; during American Revolution, 485; absence of in France, 506; endangered by suppression of newspaper circulation, 517–20, 699–701; revised Constitution permits Congress to pass laws to protect, 775; Mass. amendments fail to guarantee sufficiently, 786, 881; guaranteed by Va. resolutions of ratification, 899, 1474, 1483, 1513, 1538, 1542, 1546
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: importance of, 87
- RCS VT.: celebrated on masthead of *Vermont Gazette*, 128; in Vt. declaration of rights, 240
- RCS CONG.: attack on *New York Journal* is an attack on, 28n
- CC1, xviii, 198, 318, 324, 434, 571; Constitution will not endanger, xviii, 198, 302, 338n, 340, 363–64, 434; debate over access to Boston press, xxxii, 85, 312–23, 373, 394, 455n, 485, 539, 572, 573–81; Constitution will endanger, 239, 296, 324, 329, 336, 345, 350, 378, 388, 405n, 426–27, 429, 457, 460, 466, 478–79, 479, 482, 483, 485, 502, 506, 528, 531–33, 535–36, 541, 575, 576, 576–77, 578
- CC2, 255; need for greater access to press, 6, 52, 59, 148n, 169n, 303n; sufficient access to press, 149n, 241; Constitution will endanger, 11–12, 12, 47, 82, 84, 125, 151, 155, 165, 271, 303–4, 351, 368, 370, 459, 463n, 480, 482, 489, 500, 513–14; Constitution will not endanger, 78, 81, 96, 103, 172–74, 296, 306, 401
- CC3, 55, 459; debate over access to press, 3n, 448–49, 459, 459–60, 460; Constitution will endanger, 19, 25, 107, 183, 232, 364, 392, 461, 571; Constitution will not endanger, 38, 76, 184, 196–97, 267, 282, 402, 424–25, 451, 522–23; as a defense against despotism and aristocracy, 360–61, 458–61, 548
- CC4: Mass. amendments fail to guarantee, 66n; Constitution will endanger, 26, 160, 211, 213, 240, 253, 279, 353, 561, 575; Constitution will not endanger, 202, 208, 218n, 382, 437; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 456, 461n; danger to from post office's policies, 547, 558–59, 581; as palladium of liberty, 159, 561, 561n, 573, 578–79, 582
- CC5: Constitution will endanger, 19–20, 164–65, 231, 349–50; criticism of Federalists shackling of access to, 55; post office endangers, 57; importance of, 57, 274, 343–44, 349–50; not protected in N.Y. constitution, 112; Constitution will not endanger, 112, 122; impartiality of *New York Journal*, 219; should be protected in Constitution, 241, 244, 255
- CC6: Constitution will endanger, 6, 75, 376; should be protected, 43, 77, 79n, 199, 202, 299, 316, 399n; necessary for liberty, 75, 77, 179, 375; Constitution will not endanger, 131, 135–36; tax on is not necessarily a violation of, 135–36; omission of protection for, 138; praise of existence of in U.S., 230, 241
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Bill of rights; Broad-sides, pamphlets, and books; Liberty; Magazines; Newspapers; Printers, publishers, and booksellers; Speech, freedom of
- PRESTON, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 405, 438–41, 453, 538
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 55, 56, 58, 60
- PRIMOGENITURE**
- CDR: Northwest Ordinance prohibits, 168–69
- RCS MASS., 736
- RCS N.Y.: should be prohibited, 486
- RCS PA., 507, 513, 514
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: endangers liberty, 410–11; in England, 408; prohibition of, 560; should be outlawed by American states, 408–9
- RCS S.C.: abolition of in U.S., 326; eliminated in Northern and Eastern states, 326; endangers liberty, 326; prohibited in republics, 326
- RCS VA.: abolition of in Va., 77, 1091n, 1353, 1370n; abolition of will lead to greater equality in landholding, 1079–80
- CC2: prohibition of prevents monarchy and aristocracy, 402
- CC3: descent of property under state jurisdiction, 510; criticism of Constitution's failure to prohibit Congress from establishing, 20, 195; Congress may not pass laws establishing, 221, 424–25, 508–9
- See also* Inheritance

**PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 908; public meeting in, 16; public opinion on Constitution, 607–8; elects Convention delegates, 607–8, 736, 738; population, 556

**PRINCE FREDERICK'S PARISH, S.C.**

RCS S.C.: Antifederalists strong in, 307, 379, 380; celebrates S.C. ratification, 378n, 384, 420, 423, 440n; site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; elects Convention delegates, 292; instructions to Convention delegates, 380; opposition to Constitution in, 377; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 163  
—delegation in Convention, 309; votes, 364, 377n, 390, 395

**PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 97, 477, 908; population, 556

**PRINCE GEORGE'S COUNTY, MD.**

RCS MD.: "A Plebeian" addresses independent electors of, 380–84; elects Convention delegates, 600; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; House delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii

**PRINCE GEORGE'S PARISH, WINYAH, S.C.**

RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 163  
—delegation in Convention, 309; votes, 364, 390, 395

**PRINCE WILLIAM COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 908; elects Convention delegates, 122n, 129n, 479, 561, 603–4, 608–9, 620, 738; Mason as possible Convention candidate in, 280, 614n; population, 555  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: elects Convention delegates, 42  
CC4: George Mason could be elected Convention delegate, 27

**PRINCE WILLIAM'S PARISH, S.C.**

RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 163  
—delegation in Convention, 309; votes, 364, 391, 395

**PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 562, 609, 908; population, 556  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: poll list, 36–41

**PRINCETON, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 1012–13  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 151; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 208

**PRINCETON, N.J.**

RCS MASS.: Congress moves to, 1341n  
RCS VA., 1006n  
CC5, 376n

**PRINCIPLES, FUNDAMENTAL**

RCS MASS.: bicameralism as, 1391; checks and balances as, 1391; separation of powers as, 1391  
RCS N.H.: necessary to revisit, xliii, 470  
RCS N.Y.: new Constitution upsets America's, 50; deceptive minority criticized for tricking others into surrendering, 323  
RCS N.C.: to be discussed in Hillsborough Convention, 234, 235, 238  
RCS PA., 447; U.S. Constitution guarantees from state constitutions, 412; Federalists accused of attacking, 123; Constitutional Convention acted on, 368; Constitution endangers in Declaration of Independence, 323, 385–86; Constitution supports in Declaration of Independence, 430, 472–73  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will endanger, 464–65; freedom of conscience as, 773, 842; federalism as, 773; need to be preserved, 546, 764, 787–92; natural rights as, 915  
CC1: to fix barriers to the encroachment of their rulers, 526  
CC6: right of revolution included in republics, 91

**PRINTERS, PUBLISHERS, AND BOOKSELLERS**

RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. legislature account with, 32  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 707  
RCS MASS.: Antifederalist speeches in Mass. Convention improved by, 1592; Boston and the debate over authors providing their names to, 41–50n, 71–72, 76–77, 84, 111, 121, 288; and charges of bribery and corruption in Mass. Convention, 7, 759, 761, 763–64, 764, 1276–77, 1279, 1282; charge that Mass. newspaper printers receive bribes to publish lies, 486; said to be in league to stop free discussion of Constitution, 177; given space in Mass. Convention to take notes of debates for publication, 741, 741n, 745, 1183, 1183n, 1235, 1533, 1537, 1549, 1556, 1784, 1786–87; of Boston and Mass. have shown patriotism, 84; "The Printer's Lad: New Year's Verse," 574; role in deciding what is printed in newspapers, 1010; Convention proceedings furnished to any, 1183; request that Americans pray that God spare and save U.S., 600

- RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426, 427
- RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386; establishment of Antifederalist printer in Albany, lxiii, 679, 736, 834–36, 2444, 2464; Constitution places them in jeopardy, 167–68; important job of in keeping freedom of the press alive, 74n; letter to, 2486–88; and New York City procession, 1586, 1588, 1600, 1605, 1647; and subscriptions for book edition of “Publius,” 563–71; toasts, 1621
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: accused of Antifederalist bias, 110, 128–31, 170–73, 254–60, 319–20, 339; accused of Federalist bias, 131–32; attacks between newspapers, 255–60, 263; Francis Childs’s account of Convention debates, 373; impartial duty of, 14, 124, 244–45; impartiality claimed by, 170, 173, 226; newspapers more important than ever before, 281; in New York City procession, 331; prepare for New York City procession, 301; sell the drama of party spirit, 374
- Thomas Greenleaf: Antifederalist support for as state printer, 374–75, 377; George Clinton’s payment to, 246; satirized in *N.Y. Morning Post*, 128–31; vandalization of print shop, 337, 344, 345–47, 354
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: called to exert themselves for the public good, 521; Constitution supported by majority of, 1324; petition Pa. Assembly, 1089–94, 1182; publishing favorable accounts of Pa. Convention’s ratification should be arrested and prosecuted, 1173
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427, 439
- RCS VA.: refuse to print pieces criticizing Washington and R. H. Lee, 485; charge post office with stopping circulation of newspapers, 517–20
- CC3, 223n; Hartford, Conn., 243n; New York City, 225
- CC4: selling Lloyd’s Pa. Convention Debates, 78n, 79
- CC6: in New York City celebration, 291; in Philadelphia celebration, 246–47; are subservient to wealthy Federalists, 55
- See also Broad­sides, pamphlets, and books; Magazines; Newspapers; Press, freedom of the
- See also Printers, publishers, and booksellers listed individually in the Name Index: John Aitken (Philadelphia); Robert Aitken (Philadelphia); John Wincoll Allen (Boston); Thomas Allen (New York City); John Babcock (Albany Co., N.Y.); Francis Bailey (Philadelphia); Henry Barber (Newport, R.I.); John Barber (Albany Co., N.Y.); Robert Barber (Albany Co., N.Y.); Matthias Bartgis (Fredericktown, Md./Va.); Andrew Beers (Conn.); Isaac Beers (New Haven, Conn.); Michael Billmeyer (Philadelphia Co., Pa.); Daniel Bowen (Wilmington, N.C.); Richard Bowen (Frederick Co., Va.); Thomas Bradford (Philadelphia); Joseph Brevard (Camden, S.C.); Andrew Brown (Philadelphia); Samuel Campbell (New York City); Mathew Carey (Philadelphia); John Carter (Providence, R.I.); Francis Childs (New York City); Ambrose Clarke (Baltimore, Md.); Stephen Clarke (Baltimore, Md.); David C. Claypoole (Philadelphia); Isaac Collins (Hunterdon Co., N.J.); Frederick Craig (Wilmington, Del.); Alexander J. Dallas (Philadelphia); Augustine Davis (Richmond, Va.); John Debrett (England); John Dixon (Richmond, Va.); Thomas Dobson (Philadelphia); John Dunlap (Philadelphia); Benjamin Edes (Boston); Peter Edes (Newport, R.I.); Robert Ferguson (Hillsborough, N.C.); Benjamin Franklin (Philadelphia); Hugh Gaine (New York City); Robert Gerrish (Portsmouth, N.H.); Mary Katherine Goddard (Baltimore, Md.); William Goddard (Baltimore, Md.); Frederick Green (Annapolis, Md.); Timothy Green (Spotsylvania Co., Va.); Thomas Greenleaf (New York City); James D. Griffith (Keene, N.H.); Benjamin Guild (Boston); David Hall (Philadelphia); Anthony Haswell (Bennington, Vt.); Robert Haswell (Charleston, S.C.); John Hayes (Baltimore, Md.); Robert Hodge (New York City); Elizabeth Holt (New York City); John Holt (New York City); Caleb D. Howard (Wilmington, N.C.); William Hoyt (Newburyport, Mass.); Daniel Humphreys (Philadelphia); Miles Hunter (Petersburg, Va.); Joseph James (Philadelphia); James Johnston (Savannah, Ga.); George Kline (Carlisle, Pa.); Shepard Kollock (Essex Co., N.J.); Thomas Lloyd (Philadelphia); John Loudon (New York City); Samuel Loudon (New York City); John McCulloch (Philadelphia); Archibald M’Lean (New York City); John M’Lean (New York City/Norfolk, Va.); John Markland (Charleston, S.C.); Joseph Meigs (New Haven, Conn.);

Josiah Meigs (New Haven, Conn.); John Melcher (Portsmouth, N.H.); William Morton (New York City); Thomas Nicolson (Richmond, Va.); John Nourse (Boston); George Jerry Osborne, Jr. (Portsmouth, N.H.); Eleazer Oswald (Philadelphia); Zachariah Poulson, Jr. (Philadelphia); Edward Eveleth Powars (Boston/Worcester, Mass.); Nicholas Power (Dutchess Co., N.Y.); William Prentis (Petersburg, Va.); William Prichard (Philadelphia); Frederick C. Quequelle (Hunterdon Co., N.J.); John Reid (New York City); George Richards (Fairfax Co., Va.); David Robertson (Dinwiddie Co., Va.); Mr. Robinson [Robertson]; William Ross (New York City); Benjamin Russell (Boston); David Russell (Bennington, Vt.); Thomas Seddon (Philadelphia); William Sellers (Philadelphia); John E. Smith (Augusta, Ga.); Robert Smith (Chester Co., Pa.); Solomon Southwick (Newport, R.I.); Alden Spooner (Windsor, Vt.); William Spotswood (Philadelphia); Melchior Steiner (Philadelphia); John Stockdale (England); Ashbel Stoddard (Columbia Co., N.Y.); Isaiah Thomas (Worcester, Mass.); John Tiebout (New York City); Ann Timothy (Charleston, S.C.); Thomas B. Wait (Portland, Maine); Charles R. Webster (Albany Co., N.Y.); George Webster (Albany Co., N.Y.); Noah Webster (Philadelphia/New York City); Bennett Wheeler (Providence, R.I.); Henry Willcocks (Frederick Co., Va.); Nathaniel Willis (Frederick Co., Va.); George M. Wilson (Hunterdon Co., N.J.); John Peter Zenger (New York City)

*See also* Printing, publishing, and bookselling firms listed individually in the Name Index: Adams and Nourse (Boston); Berry and Rogers (New York City); Richard Bowen and Co. (Winchester, Va.); John and Fielding Bradford (Lexington, Ky.); Brown, Rogers and Brown (Providence, R.I.); Claxton and Babcock (Albany, N.Y.); Dunlap and Claypoole (Philadelphia); Benjamin Edes and Son (Boston); Fleet, Thomas and John (Boston); Green, Frederick and Samuel (Annapolis, Md.); Hall and Sellers (Philadelphia); Hodge and Blanchard (Edenton, N.C.); Hodge and Wills (Edenton/Newbern, N.C.); Miles Hunter and William Prentis (Petersburg, Va.); Kline and Reynolds (Carlisle, Pa.); Lamson and Ranlet (Exeter, N.H.); Samuel and John Loudon (New York City); John and Archibald M'Lean (New York

City); Prichard and Hall (Philadelphia); Sibley and Howard (Fayetteville, N.C.)

**"THE PRINTER'S LAD"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS., 87–88

**PRINTING**

RCS MD.: importance of invention of, 327.  
*See also* Broad-sides, pamphlets, and books; Newspapers; Press, freedom of the

**PRISONERS**

RCS N.Y.: celebrate Constitution, 1620n; share food from New York City procession, 1658. *See also* Bail, excessive; Punishment, cruel and unusual

**"A PRIVATE CITIZEN"**

RCS MD.: quoted, 620; text of, 867–68

**PRIVATEERING**

RCS MASS., 1225, 1230, 1233

**PRIVILEGE**

RCS S.C.: afforded delegates to S.C. Convention, 76

**PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES**

RCS GA.: proposed amendment limiting in Articles of Confederation, 208  
RCS MD.: in Articles of Confederation, xli  
RCS MASS.: criticism of protections for, 619; praise of, 503  
RCS N.Y.: Constitution guarantees, 774–75; criticism of, 1167; provision for under Articles of Confederation, 984  
RCS N.C.: clause quoted, 94  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution protects, 185; defense of, 908  
RCS S.C.: in Pinckney Plan, 27–28  
RCS VA., 687  
CC1: in drafting Articles of Confederation, 15; in Constitution, 208  
CC3: praise of Constitution's protection of, 455  
CC5: in Articles of Confederation, 274; under federal judiciary, 368  
CC6: federal judiciary needed in cases involving citizens of different states, 99  
*See also* Comity, interstate

*See also* Printing, publishing, and bookselling firms listed individually in the Name Index: Adams and Nourse (Boston); Berry and Rogers (New York City); Richard Bowen and Co. (Winchester, Va.); John and Fielding Bradford (Lexington, Ky.); Brown, Rogers and Brown (Providence, R.I.); Claxton and Babcock (Albany, N.Y.); Dunlap and Claypoole (Philadelphia); Benjamin Edes and Son (Boston); Fleet, Thomas and John (Boston); Green, Frederick and Samuel (Annapolis, Md.); Hall and Sellers (Philadelphia); Hodge and Blanchard (Edenton, N.C.); Hodge and Wills (Edenton/Newbern, N.C.); Miles Hunter and William Prentis (Petersburg, Va.); Kline and Reynolds (Carlisle, Pa.); Lamson and Ranlet (Exeter, N.H.); Samuel and John Loudon (New York City); John and Archibald M'Lean (New York

**PRIVY COUNCIL**

RCS CONN.: defense of lack of, 489  
RCS DEL.: created in Del., 38; members of, 49  
RCS MD.: needed, 641, 666; opposition to, 236, 237, 385  
RCS MASS.: John Adams favors, 886; needed, 242, 289, 389, 1056; not needed, 738–39, 1362; motion for in Constitutional Convention, 1363n; opposition to equal state representation in, 1362  
RCS N.J.: not needed, 158–59; will increase expenses of government, 159

- RCS N.Y.: amendment to create with four-year term, 2096–97, 2098, 2123–24, 2240, 2266–67, 2267–68, 2276; needed, 197; need for council of appointment, 1031, 1883, 1885, 2547; opposition to, 862; with the President should make appointments, 1033–34, 1036; qualifications for, 2096–97, 2098
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment on, 418, 455, 461
- RCS N.C.: could be costly, 327; of Great Britain praised, 80–81; opposition to, 77, 80–85, 326–28, 338–39, 347–48; support for, 80, 333–35, 340
- RCS PA.: not needed, 536–37; should replace Senate in advising President, 508, 551, 587, 598, 624, 635; proposed amendments to Constitution to substitute for Senate in advising President, 598, 624
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 716
- RCS VA.: needed, 34, 44, 65–66, 78n, 106, 129, 232, 288, 333, 383, 412–13, 611, 818, 822, 823, 1376, 1378; not needed, 76, 245, 253, 312, 336, 442, 679–80, 718, 865, 1092, 1772–73; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 235n; eldest councillor to become Vice President, 416; proposed amendments to provide for, 822, 823, 1514, 1547n. *See also* Virginia Council of State
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: opposition to, 141; needed, 152
- CC1: needed, 47, 239, 239–40, 308, 349, 450, 465, 509; not needed, 408
- CC2: needed, 9, 114, 150, 151, 153, 154, 272, 371, 406, 464, 470, 472, 473, 479, 480, 502; not needed, 400
- CC3: needed, 19, 30, 52, 58, 324, 357, 392, 393; not needed, 528–29; Senate is likened to, 298–99, 496–97
- CC4: needed, 115, 141; not needed, 167–68, 243–47, 369n, 397, 399, 399–402
- CC5: needed, 62, 245, 323–24; opposition to, 125–26; in state constitutions, 276; method of selection of, 324
- CC6: needed, 40, 44, 45; omission of, 138; charge that Senate acts as executive council, 181
- See also* Cabinet; Executive departments; Senate, U.S.
- PROBATE**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Whitehill's amendment prohibiting Congress from legislation concerning, 716
- “PRO BONO PUBLICO”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 158
- “PROBUS”** (three separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 382
- RCS N.H.: text of, 66–69
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1057, 1161; criticism of, 1080, 1086–87, 1108–9; response to, 1040; text of, 1029–30, 1077–79
- PROCESSIONS**
- See* Celebrations
- PROCLAMATIONS**
- See* Governors of various states
- “PROCLUSUS”** (Rufus King)
- RCS MASS., 1213n, 1674n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 255–59
- PROFESSIONAL MEN**
- RCS MASS.: are Federalists, 203
- RCS N.Y.: have a great influence in government, 991–92; as part of natural aristocracy, 990; should be fairly represented in the legislature, 215; should pay more taxes, 367n
- RCS S.C.: as one of three American classes, xlv; will have great effect on federal government, 327
- CC5: minority but have great influence, 280–81
- See also* Clergy; Lawyers; Merchants; Physicians
- PROMISSORY NOTES**
- See* Limitation act
- PROPERTIED MEN**
- RCS N.Y.: should support Constitution, 79, 85. *See also* Landed interest; Landholders; Property, private
- PROPERTY QUALIFICATIONS FOR OFFICEHOLDING**
- CDR: in Northwest Ordinance, 61–62, 169–70, 170–71; Convention proposals rejected, 255, 260, 262, 273. *See also* Elections, U.S.; Officeholders, U.S.
- PROPERTY, PRIVATE**
- RCS CONN.: Constitution endangers, 579; more evenly divided in U.S. than elsewhere, 529; securing is an end of government, 519; general distribution of needed for liberty, 528, 529
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: essential for liberty, 11
- RCS GA.: as dear as life and liberty, 299, 300
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: importance of in a free society, 4–6
- RCS MD.: acquired early in America, 392; as basis of aristocracy, 328; confiscation of Loyalist property during Revolution, xxxvi–xl; Constitution will endanger, 199, 292, 664; Constitution will protect, 255, 387, 559, 580, 703, 853, 863; depended on winning independence, 869; England pro-

- tects, 450; Federalists are men of property and integrity, 63; generally equally divided in U.S., 256; government should protect, 329, 834, 879; influence over men's minds, 411; no taxes on under Constitution, 361; property-less endanger, 331, 337, 390; protected by state constitutions and laws, 635, 771; seized and sold publicly at half value, 445; unequal division of undermines government of equality, 474; will rise in value under Constitution, 728
- RCS SUPPL. MD.:** values decrease sharply under Confederation, 43
- RCS MASS.:** American Revolution built on principle of equal access to, 1423; and Antifederalists, 1589–90, 1673; best protected in Great Britain, 1196; a bill of rights protects security of, 863; British endangered causing Revolution, 1352; central government needs strengthening to protect, xxxix; Congress has no control over, 1812; Constitution will endanger, 61, 111, 239, 312, 382–83, 576, 620, 638, 640, 710, 712, 723, 748, 758, 835, 880, 890, 968, 1056, 1345, 1408; Constitution will protect, 27, 53, 255, 260, 261, 332, 557, 599, 613, 632, 641, 720, 777, 797, 1037, 1320, 1551; defense of federal judiciary's jurisdiction over land, 70; depends on outcome of ratification debate, 216; endangered during Shays's Rebellion, xxxix, 1346; Federalists are men of property, 542–43, 716, 915, 1554, 1587, 1599, 1702, 1713; free and frequent elections needed to preserve, 852; government should be given sufficient power to protect, 1048; injustice of a division of, 855; is safe under moneyed and learned men, 1347, 1350; lack of primogeniture and entail in America, 531, 736; land values have diminished, 1393; least secure under despotism, 510, 515; and Mass. declaration of rights, xxvii, 359, 381, 440, 442–43, 825; needs good government to protect, 430, 492; new innovations concerning should not be adopted, 700; Constitution does not protect against taking of property without just compensation, 712; not a measure of integrity or talent, 1236, 1240; not protected under Confederation, 210, 637, 687, 869; one of great objects of Constitution is acquisition of property by aristocracy, 265; property is valuable in America, 355; proposed amendment prohibiting Congress from passing laws concerning transfer of ownership of, 865; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation allowing taxation of, xxviii; protected best in free countries, 322; protected in colonial Mass., 1433; protected in U.S., 358, 360, 1317, 1332; personal and property rights tied together, 576; protection of as aim of government, 120, 301, 664, 694, 750, 1733; and qualification for office-holding under Articles of Confederation, 1236, 1240; and qualification for office-holding under Constitution, 680, 736, 836, 845–46, 870, 1210, 1214, 1236, 1239n, 1240, 1804; rich always fear division of, 855; rules concerning remain under control of states under Constitution, 568; secured inviolately by just principles of government, 527; Senate's power to amend money bills endangers, 1269–70; slaves considered as, 1244, 1739; state legislatures endanger, xl; taxes on estates should be reduced, 60; property not equally shared among states, 584; value of land in Mass. could fall under Constitution, 821; value of real estate driven down by tender laws, 236; value of will rise under Constitution, 25, 58, 85, 236, 236n, 643, 1709; and voting rights, 690; will eventually be the basis for apportioning representation under Constitution, 750–51, 843–47
- RCS N.H.:** Congress needs more power to protect, 33; Constitution will endanger, 332; Constitution will protect, 24, 214; endangered by state legislatures, 62; endangered from foreigners under Articles of Confederation, 27; goal of first N.H. constitution was to protect, xxxv; as a natural right, 465, 467; postwar deflationary prices for, liii; praise of no property qualification for voting, 52; will rise in value under Constitution, 292, 306
- RCS N.J.:** Constitution will protect, 140–41, 142, 147; protected in Great Britain, 158
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.:** valuation of inadequately reported by Confederation states, 18
- RCS N.Y.:** amendment proposed requiring ownership of by President, Vice President, and members of Congress, 2312, 2314, 2331; amendment proposed restricts power of Congress over, 2305, 2307, 2327, 2328; of Americans in Europe will be confiscated, 905; Antifederalists said to want to share property of others', 239; Antifederalists do not want to steal others, 1386; and bankruptcy legislation, 1075; at stake in debate over Constitution, 59–60; consolidation is only security for, 2531; Constitution will endanger, 156, 157, 168–70, 256, 293, 345, 413, 420, 480, 615, 673, 1008, 1380,



- 1998, 2532; Constitution must be better suited to protect, 242; Constitution will destroy the equal division of among the people, 238; Constitution will preserve, 87, 89, 146, 581, 850, 860, 866, 1346, 1434, 1449, 1470, 1973; damage done during war for independence, 947; denial it is endangered, 945; endangered by rebellions and riots, 972; endangered during and after war, 974; equality of in Conn., 2018; fairly equally divided in U.S., 1762, 1772; Federalists have, 2197; fall in value of, 764, 854, 931, 1996; federal government will have power to pass all laws affecting, 107; good government needed to protect, 983, 1403; government is meant to preserve, 39, 126, 129n; government needs power to collect taxes to protect, 490; Greenleaf seeks redress through law for loss of through violence, 2409–10, 2412; guaranteed in N.Y. bill of rights, 504–5; insecure under Articles of Confederation, 175; jury trial preserves, 202, 375, 378n; land values will rise under Constitution, 815; laws of protect, 739, 964; majority of Americans favor protecting, 240–41; men of favor Constitution, 79, 85; no property qualification for federal officeholders, 1795n; protected under Articles of Confederation, 193; protection of needed, 207; rich have most that needs protecting, 1752–53; right belonging to Englishmen, 643; Senate will protect, 1013; some Americans have more than others, 1760, 1818; should be considered along with persons when apportioning representation, 1735, 1736; should have a share in representation, 1732; slaves are as well as men, 1728; state laws put at risk, 378, 849; state officeholders will affect, 1959; unsafe in R.I., 397; widespread ownership in U.S., 490–91, 604
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitution expected to improve land values, 263; devalued by confiscations of Loyalist estates, 263; government is formed to protect, 44; Long Island land dispute delayed until new government resolved, 99–100; N.Y. Convention amendment restricting power of Congress over, 449, 452, 456
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will endanger, 335; Constitution will protect, 18, 56, 60, 73, 120; endangered in N.C. out of Union, 548; jury trial in civil cases needed to protect, 171; land values have fallen, 243; people have natural right to, 453; Union necessary to protect, 591; will rise in value under Constitution, 18
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: people have natural right to, 25
- RCS PA.: Articles of Confederation cannot protect, 429; Constitution will protect, 458, 492, 495; Constitution will not protect, 527; land values decreased since end of war, 188; no protection for without trial by jury in civil cases, 527; proposed amendments to Constitution prohibiting Congress from passing laws concerning, 599, 625; should be fairly evenly divided in republics, 161
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans too attached to, 97, 176; Constitution will protect, 917, 1081, 1288; Constitution will not protect, 460, 842, 889, 951; endangered by Pa. Assembly, 1131; endangered by R.I., 301; endangered under Pa. constitution, 1330; fairly equal distribution of preserves liberty, 409–11, 417; federal government will protect, 175; God protects in America, 545; has fallen in value, 118; land values rising in U.S., 7; management of is a means of education, 187; moderation and justice needed to protect, 546; needs government protection, 1074; not principal national object, 144; ownership of is power, 405; should not be only source of authority, 381; those with in Pa. are creditors, 860; too great love of, 167; union will preserve, 144; value of in cities has risen, 8; widely held in U.S., 434; will rise in value under Constitution, 391
- RCS R.I.: abolition of slavery would endanger, 924, 927; acquiring and holding as a natural right, 976, 997; amendment to Constitution protects in eminent domain, 1083; American Revolution fought to protect, 569; Constitution will endanger, 763; Constitution will protect, 57, 82, 384, 689, 760, 1051; endangered by R.I. radical economic program, 80, 81, 265, 556, 638, 862; governments protect, 532, 549; holders of pleased with R.I. ratification, 1035; hopes that Constitution will not endanger, 490–91; inadequately protected by Articles of Confederation, 740; land values affected by economy of seaports, 729; land values decrease in R.I., 724, 741; real estate as collateral for paper money loan, xxix, xxx; in R.I. endangered while out of Union, 475, 658; is sacred, 569; social compact instituted to protect, 785
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: ownership of as a natural right, 153, 360; losing value in R.I., 354; must be secure, 183
- RCS S.C.: and S.C. constitution of 1776, xxxii; Constitution will protect, 11, 33,

- 259, 354, 434; danger to in democracies, 22; endangered from creditors under Articles of Confederation, 110; evenly divided in U.S., 217–18; nearly evenly divided in Northern and Eastern states, 326; needs government protection, 408; prices of houses and bonds are depressed, 465; and qualifications for voting for U.S. officeholders, xlv; seized for debt, xxxix; slaves included as in three-fifths clause, 121; will increase in value under stability of Constitution, 436; will increase in value with peace and good government, 262; will not be sold until Constitution is decided on, 262
- RCS VA.: taken for public use, 40n; distinctions of in a republican government, 103; problems concerning collection of debts, 140–42; tender law rejected in House of Delegates, 144; not endangered by power to impose excise taxes, 178–79; endangered by civil war, 211; value of in West will decline with loss of navigation of Mississippi River, 222; owners of divided over Constitution, 227, 398; protection of by government will draw wealthy immigrants, 282; jurisdiction of federal courts does not extend to, 312; value of will increase under Constitution, 349, 1418–19, 1641; ownership of as a natural right, 376, 772, 819; government must protect, 377, 510, 539, 876, 1194; owners of support Constitution, 398, 437; debate over Constitution's lack of provision concerning inheritance of, 404; ex post facto laws as danger to, 493; Constitution will protect, 510–11, 514, 973, 1123; endangered if Constitution is rejected, 567, 841, 890–91; proposed amendments securing, 773, 820, 1551; may not be taken for public uses, 828n; representation based on violates equality of liberty among people, 840; not a qualification for federal officeholding, 893; Constitution will endanger, 1042, 1169, 1222, 1477, 1489, 1526; may be used to weight voting for House of Representatives, 1071–72; well secured in Great Britain, 1169; secured by equality of suffrage, 1196; secured when judges are independent, 1201; not endangered by treaty-making power, 1385; subject to U.S. judiciary, 1402, 1418–19; slaves considered as, 1477, 1503
- under Confederation: widely owned in U.S., 1079–80; declines in value, 761; is not secure, 838, 1033; is secure, 1037
- RCS VT.: and Betterment Act, 115–16; Constitution will protect, 211; N.Y. had no right to give away rights to in New York Treaty, 206; protected by justice, 186; protected in Vt. constitution, 104, 172, 237; states will protect, 204; Vt. land endangered in Union with U.S., 189–91, 193, 206, 213, 225
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: Vt. will protect as well as N.Y., 11–12
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will protect, 11
- CC1: seized and sold at public auction, 91n; independent judiciary needed to protect, 129; endangered under Confederation, 174; needs to be protected, 188; republics thrive when evenly divided, 331; proposed taxes on under Confederation, 5, 15, 17, 21–22; demands for equal distribution of, 35, 92n, 93n; strong government needed to secure, 93n, 103, 169n, 174, 234, 249; Constitution will benefit owners of, 119, 147, 183, 191, 194, 253, 267, 279, 322, 356, 365, 383, 395, 423, 456, 471, 486, 496, 562; Constitution does not adequately protect, 239, 328n, 329, 389, 527, 541; owners of favor Constitution, 277, 292, 360, 395, 423, 513; not a qualification for office holding under Constitution, 432, 521
- CC2: debate over safety of under Confederation, 5–6, 18–19, 93; Constitution will endanger, 10, 111–12, 123, 268, 351, 368, 371, 424, 427, 431–32, 453; widely owned in America, 48–49, 417–18, 470; Constitution will protect, 74, 106–7, 140, 177, 179, 181; opposition to property qualification for officeholding, 194, 282; support for property qualification for officeholding, 183–84, 280–81, 281; and taxation based on land values, 273–74, 416
- CC3: British king unable to endanger, 55; Franklin's idea of unicameral Congress apportioned by population and property, 58; endangered by rulers, 100; aim of government is to protect, 106; endangered by state legislatures, 174; widespread ownership of land in U.S., 199–200, 548; states will regulate under Constitution 508, 508–9, 545; state judiciaries will handle cases within a state, 510; will rise in value under Constitution, 545–46; owners of favor Constitution, 88, 145; Constitution will endanger, 233–34, 380, 436; Constitution will protect, 88, 204, 292–93, 325–26, 546
- CC4: widely owned in U.S., 26; Constitution will endanger, 33, 59, 175, 200, 334, 364–65, 409, 519; government should protect, 109–10, 221n, 277, 306, 443–44; Constitution will protect, 126, 140, 164, 197, 207, 208, 251, 367, 396, 409; owners of favor

Constitution, 170, 190, 231, 585; value of linked to commerce, 200, 205; value of in West will decline with loss of navigation of Mississippi River, 262; insecurity of in some states, 330, 330–31; American Revolution fought to secure, 521

CC5: Constitution will not endanger, 14; as unalienable right, 43, 274; argument that slaves are not legitimate property, 49; Constitution will endanger, 61, 62, 92, 139; defense of lack of property qualifications for holding federal office, 63; unsafe under Confederation, 90; Constitution will protect, 94, 150, 216, 259, 303; government should protect from licentious and from foreigners, 194–95; has fallen in value because of lack of money, 216; state laws concerning endangered by federal judiciaries, 243; punctual execution of laws is required for preservation of, 272; as qualifications of for officeholding and voting in state constitutions, 275–76; to be protected by Senate, 303

CC6: Constitutional Convention tries to protect, 9; Constitution will protect, 29, 138, 145, 161–62, 255, 361; ownership of an unalienable right, 41, 201, 314; Constitution will endanger, 46; and rights of married women, 117; utility of jury trials in preserving, 120; foundation of undermined by state governments, 138; fear of loss of under Articles of Confederation, 145; real property will increase in value under Constitution, 163; government should secure, 170; equal distribution of in U.S., 230, 239

*See also* Agriculture; Contracts, obligation of; Eminent domain; Farmers; Land; Landed interest; Landholders; Paper money; Primogeniture

#### PROPERTY, PUBLIC

RCS N.Y.: Constitution provides for disposal of, 2159

#### “PROPRIETY”

RCS MASS., 97, 1163; text of, 316–17, 1074

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 77

#### “PRO REPUBLICA”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 3–6

#### “THE PROSPECT, JUNE 1788: A POEM”

RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1181

#### PROSPERITY

RCS CONN.: Constitution will encourage, 400, 404, 532, 557, 570

RCS SUPPL. GA.: requires a populous state, 35–36

RCS MASS.: actions of Mass. Convention will promote, 942; Constitution might encour-

age but much depends on men’s conduct, 734; Constitution will promote, 747, 799–800, 1037, 1437, 1438; wealth depends on administration of government, 508

RCS N.H.: Constitution will encourage, 21, 25, 28, 37, 56, 105, 316, 349, 350, 359, 360, 392, 421, 422, 449n; dependent on Union, 422; postwar America, lii; pray to God for recovery, 33; President John Langdon will work to achieve, 360; represented in Hanover procession, 416

RCS N.J.: Constitution will encourage, 142, 194

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists called enemies of, 1468; Antifederalists will bring forth a system that will restore, 1198; Constitution should be defeated to obtain, 1502; Constitution will bring, 65, 67, 75, 89, 100, 148, 175, 617, 652, 763–65, 770, 789–90, 815, 817, 819–20, 877, 878, 963–65, 1093, 1143, 1175, 1214, 1254, 1277, 1307, 1308, 1334, 1429, 1457, 1474, 1497, 1516, 1608, 1621, 1633, 1643; depends on individual’s own exertion, 208; everyone desires, 1862, 1869; immigration of wealthy industrious Dutch would help restore in U.S., 88; toasted in New York City, 1288

RCS N.C.: Americans are enterprising, 32; Antifederalists seek for U.S., 495; Constitution will encourage, 17, 33, 58, 70, 105, 119, 122, 142, 173, 306, 391–92, 393, 493, 513, 516, 801, 806; N.C. seeks best for U.S., 654; requisition system will promote, 301; state governments as foundation for, 274; U.S. is not experiencing, 616; Union provides, 438, 517, 588, 591, 795; will be preserved despite Constitution, 495

RCS PA.: Constitutional Convention sought, 419–20; Constitution will encourage, 204; an amended Constitution will provide, 306; as end of government, 159

RCS SUPPL. PA.: can be recovered by hard work, 43; Constitution will lead to, 316, 391, 396, 482, 551, 1151, 1260, 1270; as end of government, 313, 316; industriousness and frugality needed for, 42, 43; those who seek will be elected under Constitution, 314

RCS R.I.: coalition prox of April 1790 to promote, 773; Constitution should be rejected if doing so will improve, 735; Constitution will ensure, 483, 488, 494, 496, 669, 714, 715, 879, 1059, 1063, 1089; dependent on commerce in R.I., 602; R.I. will experience if it rejects Constitution, 258, 418, 419, 700, 734; separation from

Union will decrease, 546, 548; toasted, 1024, 1056, 1060, 1068  
 RCS S.C.: Constitution likely to foster, 50, 247, 250, 260, 278, 279, 435, 443, 511; Constitution not likely to foster, 103; depends on supremacy of treaties, 117; diversity of U.S. economy will produce, 260; hope that God will restore, 537; will increase in U.S., 273

RCS VT.: Constitution will encourage, 205; endangered by Vt. statehood, 190; God's help sought in pursuing, 141

RCS CONG.: Constitution will encourage, 85; requires congressional impartiality, 36

*See also* Anarchy; Commerce; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Economic conditions under the Constitution; General welfare; Happiness; Tranquility

#### **PROTECTWORTH, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 500; unrepresented in Convention, 201

#### **PROVIDENCE**

*See* God

#### **PROVIDENCE, R.I.**

RCS MASS., 762, 1576, 1576n

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 450, 453–56; is Federalist, 454; will celebrate independence and ratification of Constitution, 450, 450n, 453–56

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2424–25; news of N.Y. ratification arrives in, 1350n

RCS N.C.: is Federalist, 667, 667n

RCS R.I.: Antifederalists in work against ratification, 1044; calls for a state Convention, xxxviii, 151, 192–93, 193–98, 226–27, 230, 231, 232n, 457, 499, 501n, 503–5, 538, 538n; ceremony for ratification of Constitution, 382; and coalition prox of April 1790, 771–73; commerce in will be diminished without ratification, 658; committee of arrangement for Washington's visit, 1064; conduct of freemen in town meeting described, 199; considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 445–46n; considers R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 834; Constitution will benefit, 356–57; Country party advises R.I. farmers to withhold produce from, xxxi; deplorable situation in, 862; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxx; (R.I. Vol. 2), xlii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xl; deputies of oppose tender and limitation act, 250; designated customs district, 601–2; empowered state Convention delegates to seek U.S. Congress' protection in event of failure to ratify, xliii–xliv; establishment

of, xxvi; as Federalist stronghold, 265, 280, 282, 349, 648, 866; Federalists in boycott referendum, xxxviii, 219, 225, 226n; freemen of address Washington, 1014, 1055, 1064–65n, 1068–69, 1074, 1076; freemen's address responded to by Washington, 1069–70; instructions from have favorable impact in R.I. House of Deputies, 507; instructs Convention delegates, 888–91; instructs Convention delegates to protest rejection or adjournment, 889–90; instructs deputies on Convention, 446n, 469, 471–72, 472–73, 499, 500, 501n, 508, 509n, 626–28; justices of the peace from, 500, 501n, 503n; nocturnal convention of Federalists in, 720–21; population of, 321; potential secession of from R.I., 458, 461, 469, 484, 503, 509, 511, 712n, 828–29, 889–90, 890–91, 891n; protests failure to send delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxvii, 3, 10, 17, 21–23, 24, 29; representation of in House of Deputies, xxvi; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; R.I. ratification announced in, 1017; salutes R.I. Convention delegates, 1030; slave trade in, 90; toasted, 1068, 1075; town meeting, 467–70, 496–98, 576–79, 631–32n; town meeting instructs deputies, 467–70; vote on referendum on Constitution, 192, 233; Washington visits, 1064–79. *See also* Rhode Island, College of (Brown); Seaport towns—celebrations of: bells and cannon in celebration of R.I. ratification, 1017; Fourth of July and N.H. ratification, 285–308n, 365, 567, 1085–87; N.H. ratification, 280–85n, 286; N.Y. ratification, 368–70; R.I. ratification, 1023; Va. ratification, 348–50n

—petitions of: compared with Newport's, 592–93; to U.S. Congress for protection, 491, 495, 503, 509, 510–11, 828–29, 889–90; protesting foreign duties levied against R.I., 458, 464, 576, 577–78, 583, 585, 585n, 588, 590, 591–92, 597n; for repeal of tender provision, 467–68, 469–70, 496, 498, 503

—letters from: gentlemen of to George Washington, 474–76; gentlemen of to John Adams, 476–78n; merchants and tradesmen of to Constitutional Convention, quoted, xxxv–xxxvi, 9; merchants and tradesmen of to James Mitchell Varum, quoted, xxxvi

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: boycotts referendum on Constitution, 126, 127; celebrates N.H. ratification, 14; celebrates Fourth of July, 147, 148–49, 151, 159; celebrates Va.'s

- ratification, 149–50; commercial relief sought from Congress, 242, 243–44, 245, 250; described by John Quincy Adams, 245–46; elects Convention delegates, 290, 301–2, 310; elect Federalist deputies, 244; Episcopal Church in censures Know-Yes men, 74–75; food expenses for Federalist celebration in not paid, 209, 221; incorporation of, 219, 223; wants convention called, 122, 126, 127, 131, 132, 138, 205, 257; petitions Congress for separation from R.I., 150, 226; Constitution defeated in referendum, 122; will secede from R.I. without ratification, 267, 271; town meeting should be called, 205, 218, 241, 390; town meeting consider second constitutional convention, 193; warrants to call town meetings, 193, 206, 218–19, 241, 290, 390; town meetings, 112–13, 206–8, 219, 301–2
- mechanics and manufacturers letter to New London, Conn., mechanics and manufacturers, 219–20
- committee of merchants and tradesmen writes letters, 17–18, 18–19
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: news of Va. ratification arrives in, 115, 121; celebration in, 121
- CC1: merchants and others from write Constitutional Convention, 147n; debate in over access to press, 312n, 314n, 320–21, 321–22
- CC4: Federalists of boycott referendum on Constitution, 403n
- CC5: deputies from instructed to obtain a Convention, 401n
- CC6: petitions for state Convention, 166; celebrates Va.'s ratification, 231; Fourth of July oration in, 231–35; celebrates N.H.'s ratification, 387; plans Fourth of July celebration, 389; allegedly will petition Congress to divide R.I. between Mass. and Conn., 393
- See also* Newspapers: Rhode Island newspapers; Rhode Island
- PROVIDENCE COUNTY, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: freemen of advise delegates to R.I. Convention, 685
- PROVIDENCE ASSOCIATION OF MECHANICS AND MANUFACTURERS**
- RCS R.I.: address to Washington, 1013, 1032–34; Federalists hold fake meeting of, 720–21; incorporated, 721n; in procession honoring Washington, 1066; receives Washington's response, 1013, 1032–33, 1034. *See also* Manufactures; Mechanics
- PROVIDENCE CONVENTION (1781)**
- RCS R.I., 23n

**PROVIDENCE GAZETTE**

*See* Newspapers: Rhode Island newspapers

**PROVIDENCE SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY**

*See* Slavery

**PROVINCETOWN, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 228

**PROX**

RCS R.I.: coalition (Federalist) prox (East Greenwich, R.I., April 1790), 768, 770, 771–72, 773, 777, 778, 779, 779n, 784–90, 800; Country party (Antifederalist) prox (East Greenwich, R.I., March 1789), 488; Country party (Antifederalist) prox (South Kingstown, R.I., March 1790), 768, 769, 778–79, 779n, 784, 790, 800; defined, 318–19; political party nomination process in R.I., xxvii, xlii, 781

**“PRUDENS”**

RCS R.I., 713n, 815n; text of, 809–10

**“PRUDENTIAL”**

RCS MASS.: text of, 285–86; possible author of, 287n

**PRUSSIA**

RCS R.I.: will not ally with R.I. outside of Union, 377–78

RCS SUPPL. VT.: saluted, 4

*See also* Germany; Governments, ancient and modern

**PSEUDONYMS**

RCS CONN.: “A.B.” (Francis Hopkinson), 564; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 372; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 473; Brutus junior, 359n, 473, 597n; Casca, 364, 369–70; Cato (George Clinton?), 473; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 330, 458, 470–71, 471, 473, 473n, 495–96, 507, 514; Centinel (spurious), 564; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 457; A Citizen of New Haven (Roger Sherman), 334, 456, 458, 460, 524–27; Compo, 398, 458, 473–77n, 595; Connecticut, 596–97; Connecticutensis, 398, 458, 512–14; A Connecticut Farmer, 585–87n; A Connecticut Man, 597; A Countryman (Roger Sherman), 329, 331, 335, 456, 458, 460–62, 471–73; Curtius, 345; Daniel Shays (Benjamin Rush?), 345; Detector, 522, 523n; Elihu, 590–92; Ezekiel, 372; A Farmer, 372, 392–94, 398; Federal Constitution, 372; Federal Farmer, 458, 497n, 507–12, 579; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 372; A Freeman, 458, 517–19; I am a Republican (Benjamin Gale), 397n; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 329, 331, 335,

- 372, 398, 400–403, 456, 457, 458, 462–65, 470, 503–7n, 512, 514–16, 563, 576, 583n, 586, 587–88, 590, 593; The Landloser, 494n; A Lover of His Country, 404; “M.C.,” 372–73; Marcus, 372; A Metallurgist, 371n; New England, 458, 497n, 507–12, 583n; New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 564; A New Test, 588; Nobody, 457, 465–67; Observer, 345, 348–51; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 457, 473, 473n; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 457, 473, 473n; Parable, 370–71; The People, 345, 360–62; The People, 457, 494–95; Philanthrop, 373, 398, 467; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 564; A Plain Farmer, 574n, 587; Plain Truth, 457; Plebeian, 547n, 595; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 457, 497, 501; The Republican, 458, 527–33n; Rough Hewer (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 604, 604n; Social Compact, 345, 356–58n; A Son of Liberty, 473; Timoleon, 473; A Traveller, 345, 359; A True American, 345
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: “A.B.” (Francis Hopkinson), 4–7, 97, 104; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 76–77; A Citizen, 100–101; A Citizen of New Haven (Roger Sherman), 88n; A Customer, 106–7; A Gentleman of the Province (Samuel Peters), 65; An Insurgent, 92–93; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 88–89; The Landloser, 88–89; A Metallurgist, 43; Observer, 27; An Old Soldier, 86–87; A Plain Man, 7–8, 24–25; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 109; The Republican, 8–11, 11–12; “X,” 76–77; “Z,” 97
- RCS DEL.: An Address of the Seceding Assemblymen, 50; An American Citizen, 50; An Honest Man, 74–76; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 50, 105; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 94n; A Friend to Peace and Good Order, 72; Timoleon (James Tilton), 76–78, 81–83n, 92, 93, 100–103, 108
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Brutus, 75–77; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 73; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 55; Timoleon (James Tilton), 2–4, 79, 80
- RCS GA.: A Briton, 231, 254–59; Cassius, 233, 233n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 229, 230, 260, 261n; A Citizen, 231, 251n, 252–54, 255, 258; Demosthenes Minor, 230, 234–36, 243–47, 247–48, 251–52, 253–54; A Farmer, 248–51, 253–54, 254, 255, 257–58; A Georgian, 230–31, 236–43, 243–47, 247–48, 251, 251–52, 252–54, 254–59, 285; Marius, 211; Philadelphensis (Benjamin Workman), 251n; A Planter, 285, 298–300; A Planter (Edward Telfair?), 286, 304–7, 307n; A Soldier, 234, 236n; Tullius, 286, 300–304, 304n; Virginius, 234, 236n
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 16; A Georgia Backwoodsman, 33–34; Philanthropos, 4–6; Tullius, 34–39
- RCS MD.: good to use to keep personalities out of debate, 308–9, 315–16; reason for use of, 532; “A.B.,” 8; “A.B.,” The Raising (Francis Hopkinson), 104; “A.B.” (Va.), 117; An American (Tench Coxe), 103, 127, 142n, 201, 436, 688, 734, 903, 903n; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), lxi, lxxvii, 3, 23, 23n, 24n, 32n, 62; Anecdote, 901–2, 902, 904, 904n; An Annapolitan (Alexander Contee Hanson), 102, 218–24n, 223n, 357, 360n; Another Customer, 184; Antifederal Discoveries, 102, 404–6; Antilon (Daniel Dulany, Jr.), xxvii; Aratus (George Lux?), lxxvii, 4, 20, 21, 30–45n, 49, 67n, 187n, 264n, 631, 642n; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 21, 102, 357, 392, 407, 425, 436, 466n, 471–72n, 487, 529–32, 632, 634, 637, 639, 642n, 643n, 644n, 759, 759n; Betsey Cornstalk, 368–70; Brutus, 264n, 632, 637, 643n, 644n; Brutus, Jr., 631, 642n; Casca, 574–78, 574n, 578; Cato, 3, 632, 643n; Caution (Samuel Chase?), 14–16n, 16–17, 17n, 24, 29, 29n, 59, 61n; Caveto, 183, 320n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 3, 4, 20, 30–45n, 44n–45n, 49–55n, 65, 67n, 155n, 182n, 186, 187n, 250, 264n, 265n, 298, 300n, 405, 406n, 519, 541n, 614; Celius, lxiii; Centinel (spurious), 104; Charity, 695–96; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 264n; A Citizen of Maryland, 594–96, 596n, 596–98; A Citizen of New Haven (Roger Sherman), 86n; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 244, 264n; A Citizen of the State of Maryland, 307, 510, 513–15; Civis (David Ramsay), 104; Civis (Marylander), 275–79, 279n, 387n, 424–28n, 428n, 485–87n, 543; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), lxxvi, 631, 642n; Common Sense (Thomas Paine), 477; A Countryman, 115–16, 295–96, 360–63; Croaker, 127, 490; A Customer, 21, 26–28, 126, 128; A Decided Federalist, 559–60, 560–69n, 569n; Democratic, 134, 182–83; A Democratic Federalist, 3, 4, 21, 26–28, 631, 642n, 644n; Detector, 695, 696, 696n; Dissent of the Mi-



nority of the Pa. Convention (Samuel Bryan), 102, 152–55n, 187n, 203–8n, 208–09, 270–75, 275, 297–301n, 541n, 568, 604; An Elector (Otho Holland Williams), 102, 108n, 435–44n, 461; Fabius (John Dickinson), lxi, 104, 688, 714, 715n; A Farmer (John Francis Mercer?), lxi, lxii, 101, 226, 306–16n, 325–40n, 351–60n, 365–68, 381, 388–93, 408–12, 431–35n, 448–56, 462–66, 473–77n, 487–89, 504–7, 511, 516–19, 525–28, 530, 535–39; A Farmer and Planter, 466–70, 558, 899n; Federal Farmer, 747n; Federalism, 687, 727–29, 736–38; A Federalist, 47–49n, 54n, 102, 108n, 127, 142–43, 163n, 166–69, 184–87, 265n, 436, 487n; First Citizen (Charles Carroll of Carrollton), xxvii–xxviii; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 3; A Freeholder, 600n; Freeman, 578–81; A Freeman, 687, 733–34; A Friend and Customer (Elbridge Gerry), 193, 343, 371; A Friend to Order, 4, 12n, 15n, 17–19, 21, 26–28; A Friend to the Constitution, 4, 12n, 15n, 17–19, 21; Grateful, 127, 316–20n; Hambden, 279, 384–88n, 424–28n, 485, 544; Horatio, 548–53; “H.Z.,” 428; Insolvent, 448n, 461, 462n, 472–73, 473n, 508, 533–34; An Instructor, 29n, 46n, 55–57, 58–61, 58n, 61n; Ism, 903–4; James de Caledonia, 379–80; A Jerseyan, 102, 104, 141n, 306n, 323–24; “K” (Benjamin Franklin), 104; The Landholder No. X (Maryland) (Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer), 101, 183n, 192–95n, 192n, 342–50n, 370–79n, 378n, 379n, 396–403n, 412–24n, 494–95, 497n, 497–98, 498n 503n, 899n; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 101, 103, 122n–23n, 192, 192–95n, 212n, 342n, 374, 375, 377; Manco, lxx, 403–4, 412–13; A Marylander (Otho Holland Williams), 22, 30, 54n, 102, 105–8n, 127, 152–55n, 154n–55n, 169n, 187n, 207n, 297–301n, 300n, 543; A Member of Convention, 660, 687, 725n, 730–33n; Memnon, 589, 909–12; Mentor, 404n, 595n, 596–99; Neckar, 444–48, 448n, 462n, 472–73, 508–9, 533–34; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 103, 184, 280, 292, 293n; No Conspirator, 511; A number of respectable Customers, 397; Observer, 123–25n; An Old Man, 15n, 29n, 46n, 57n, 58–61, 58n, 61n; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 631, 637, 642n, 644n; One of the Committee, 660, 687, 725, 731, 733n; One of the People, 102, 118, 120–23, 212n, 360n, 406n, 487n; Pennsyl-

vania Farmer (John Dickinson), 637, 643n; Philadelphiensis (Benjamin Workman), 519; Philo-Centinel, 186; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 102, 225, 308, 380–84; A Private Citizen, 620, 867–68; Publicola (William Paca), 224; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 103, 228, 266n, 546–47, 759; The Raising: A New Song for Federal Mechanics, 184; A Real Federalist, 102, 225, 279, 387n, 424–28n; “A Represent—or, not—ative,” 393–96; A Republican, lx, 643n–44n, 687, 728n, 736–38, 738; A Republican Federalist, 134n, 412–13; Sidney, 340–41; Skyaugusta, 29–30n; Social Compact, lxvi; Solon, 571–74, 574–78; Steady, 11–12; A Subscriber, 696; “T.,” lxiv, 174–77; Tom Peep, lxx, 404n, 412–13; Tom Tell-Truth, 320n; Tully, 477–80; Type, 906–7; Uncus, 4, 49–55n, 64–67n, 67n; Valerius, 102, 155n, 203–8n, 208–12, 212n, 270–75; A Watchman, 28–29, 46, 46n, 58n, 404n; Wessex, 904–6

RCS SUPPL. MD.: Aristides (Alexander Centee Hanson), 12, 14n, 21–25, 41; Camillus, 91; Casca, 36, 37, 52; Caution, 87; Caveto, 25, 26, 27n; Celsus, 83; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 23, 78; A Citizen, 90–91; Civis, 39–40, 58; Comus, 64; Contended Man, 42–44; Federalicus, 79–80, 81; Federalism, 59, 64, 79–80, 95; A Feeling Man, 42; Hambden, 39, 58–59; Haudibras, 37; Honestus, 105–9; Imaton, 89; Leonidas, 85; Libertas, 85; Ludlow, 75; Memnon, 91; A New Convert, 81; Philanthropos, 16, 18n; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 64–65; A Real Federalist, 41, 58; A Republican, 59; Salon, 36, 37, 52–55, 64–65; Sterne, 38; Thousands, 12; A Young German, 87

RCS MASS., 820; “1775,” 231–32; “A.,” 5, 65–67n, 622; “A. B.,” 97, 153, 205–6, 227–31n, 278–79, 504, 504n, 596–600n, 667–72, 1078; “A.B.,” *The Raising* (Francis Hopkinson), 1684; Adelous, 871–73; Agrippa, 1770; Agrippa (James Winthrop), 97, 153, 232, 303–6, 322–24, 338–39, 342–44, 381–83, 406–9n, 424, 426–28, 429, 483–86, 491, 502, 504, 507, 515–17, 523, 540–42, 546, 576–80n, 581, 615, 615–16, 616–17, 649–51n, 694–95, 720–26, 741–43, 759, 770–72, 776–78, 796n, 797–99n, 799–802n, 816, 816n, 821–22, 822–26, 826, 830, 863–69n, 945, 1213n, 1343n, 1551n; Alfred (Mass.), 1372n,

- 1461n; Alfred (Pa.), 152; Algernon Sidney, 1685; Amator Patriae, 153, 827–29; Amen, 41n, 71–72; America (Noah Webster), 1650n; An American, 42n, 153, 337–38, 399, 792–93, 794, 920n; An American: The Crisis, 263–64; An American (Tench Coxe's response to R. H. Lee), 1684; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 4, 151; Another, 33–34, 34; Anti-Cincinnatus, 122, 153, 488–90; An Anti-Federal Scribbler, 1040–41; An Antifederalist, 1646–47, 1761–63; Aristides, 1684; Atticus, 97, 153, 296–300n, 531–34; An Auditor, 1335, 1550; "B," 431, 517n; Benevolence, 1631; Bickerstaff, 569–71, 1623n; Bob Short, 1312n, 1578; A Bostonian, 234, 850–51, 862, 910, 924–25, 1680–81n; Bostonians, 274–76; Brutus (Mass.), 7, 790–91, 791, 795, 795n; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 122, 151, 152, 173n, 301–3, 418, 493, 524, 534, 596–600n, 615, 615n, 627, 667–72, 672–77, 718, 719n, 1072, 1073n, 1684; "C," 918n, 922; "C.O.," 561; Caesar (Alexander Hamilton?), 4; Cagliostro, 826–27; Camillus (Fisher Ames), 1197n; Candidus, 920–921; Candidus (Benjamin Austin, Jr.), 153, 392–99n, 409, 493–500n, 506, 518, 523–24, 609–10, 612–14, 614n, 615; Candidus (spurious), 153, 518–21; Candor, 280–81, 284–85, 916–17, 920–21, 921, 922, 922n; Candour, 486–87; Captain M'Daniel, 542, 582–83, 799n, 830, 868; Cassius (James Sullivan?), 5, 7, 17n, 30–32, 153, 171n, 256–58, 303, 304, 306–9, 325, 338–39, 339–41, 423–26, 479–83, 500–504n, 511–15, 806, 829, 829n; Cato (George Clinton?), 4, 327–28, 524, 791, 1683–84; Cato (Mass.), 1683–84; Cato's Soliloquy Parodied, 254–56n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 146n, 152, 256n, 271–74, 282; Centinel (William Donnison), 759, 760, 761, 763–64, 812, 1276–77, 1280, 1280–81, 1282, 1575, 1575–76, 1576n, 1685, 1725–26; Centinel XV (spurious), 1684; Charles James Fox, 304; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 122, 152, 282, 347–48, 488–90, 524; A Citizen, 42n; Citizen, 764; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 151, 1650n; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 1684, 1757n; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 116, 151, 302, 718, 719n, 1072, 1073n; A Citizen of the United States, 1684; Civis, 926–27; Civis (Jonathan Jackson), 1764; Clito, 371, 378; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 153, 163, 539n, 856, 1251n, 1330n, 1719–21, 1725–26; Common Sense, 693–94; Concord, 909, 930; Consideration, 247–48; Cornelius, 153, 410–18; A Correspondent, 916; A Countryman (Mass.), 757–59n, 1197n; A Countryman (Roger Sherman), 151; Crazy Jonathan, 647, 648n; Curtiopolis, 1684; Curtius, 4, 1081–82; A Customer (Rufus King), 1722, 1722–23; David, 5, 7, 36–38; Definitions, 405, 418; Dependent Chronicle, 508; Detector, 176; A Dialogue between Mr. Schism and Mr. Cutbrush, 153, 162–66; A Dialogue between Mr. Z and Mr. &, 153, 176–78, 202–4; A Dialogue between Two Neighbors, 1684; Diogenes, 1488n; An Elector, 888, 912–14, 914–16, 922–23; An Elector of Essex, 1766, 1768; Elihu, 1684; Eugenio, 92n; Examiner, 128–29, 153, 170n, 182–83, 192, 200–202, 211, 222–25, 251–54, 279–80, 308; Expositor (Hugh Hughes), 1685; Ezekiel, 5, 86, 122–23; Ezra, 766n, 785–87, 1184; Fair Play, 909, 925–26; A Farmer, 665–66, 715–16; A Federal Elector, 1768; Federal Farmer, 95, 152, 535, 543–48n, 627, 630, 730n, 775, 775n, 840, 840–41, 910, 1756, 1757n; Federalist, 262–63; A Federalist, 97, 153, 199–200, 303, 320–22, 360–62, 370, 375–76, 762–63, 787n, 936–37, 945, 1330n, 1461n, 1768; Foederal Constitution, 4; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 4; Foreigner, 151; The Free Republican, 851n; A Freeholder, 1009–10, 1010–11; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 780, 833, 1684; A Friend and Customer, 1751; A Friend for Liberty, 97, 231, 316–17; A Friend to Honesty, 499n, 687–91n; A Friend to the Confederation, 219n; Friends to Liberty and Good Government, 1625n; Genuine Information (Luther Martin), 150, 856, 1684, 1753–54; Giles Hickory (Noah Webster), 1022; Grand Constitution, 5, 56–57; Hampden (James Sullivan?), 153, 806–10, 841–42, 1429, 1553, 1555; Hanno, 225–27, 232; Harrington, 5, 42n, 76–80n; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 153, 163, 525, 534–39n, 550, 556, 603–7n, 614–15, 615n, 630, 684–87n, 773–76n, 858–60, 882–83, 1293n, 1305n, 1312n; A Hint, 1727; An Honest Man, 839–40; Honestus, 392, 506, 518, 521, 612, 614n, 851n; Honorius, 153, 535, 603–7n; An Impartial Spectator, 799n; Inimicus Tyrannis, 122; Isaiah, 190–91; Israel, 560; John De Witt, 5, 43n, 109–13, 121, 153, 156–61, 184, 194–99, 265–71, 291–92, 351–57, 491, 734, 740n, 929n–30n; Junius (James Sullivan?), 153, 304, 612–14, 614n, 776–78,

- 793–94, 796n, 799–802n, 861–62n; Kempis O'Flannegan, 303, 304, 581, 616–17; "L," 935–36; Laco (Stephen Higginson), 1118, 1126n, 1127n, 1770–74, 1790–91, 1795–96; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 97–98, 151, 390, 390n, 506n, 622–23, 774, 775n, 776n, 872–73, 873n, 1684, 1751, 1751–52; The Landholder X (Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer?), x, 390, 390n, 622, 1684, 1751–56n; Legion, 406; Leonidas, 49; A Lover of Truth, 1021–22; Lucan, 814–15, 826–27; Lucius, 41n, 44, 47, 48, 84; Lycurgus, 114–15n, 161–62, 276–77; "M" (Mass.), 747; "M" (Pa.), 820; "M.C.," 152; Many Citizens, 938; Many Customers, 152; Many of Your Readers, 924; Marcus (Mass.), 1018–19; Marcus (N.Y.), 151; Maria, 1630; Mariot, 594–95, 610, 623–24; Mark Antony, 153, 672–77; Massachusetensis, 153, 830–33; A Mechanick, 918, 922, 922n; Mechanicks of the North-End, 925, 927–28, 931; Mentor, 344–46n, 380; Middlesex Essex, 1768; Monitor, 5, 116–19, 153, 293–94, 358–59; A Native of Boston (Jonathan Jackson), 153, 1763–69; Nauticus, 79n, 909, 911; New England, 151, 544, 547, 548n, 774, 775n; The New Litany, 1684; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 151; Noah, 1038–39; Numa, 5, 7–13n, 17n, 30, 36–38; "O," 153, 404–5, 851–56; Observer, 5, 38–41, 206–8; An Observing Countryman, 1304n, 1625n; Ocrico, 303, 504; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 122, 151, 152, 313; Old Fog, 7, 703–4n; An Old Man (Thomas Duncan?), 151, 818; An Old Soldier, 405n; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 43n, 152, 179–84, 418, 419, 524; One Among You, 1015; One of the Common People, 153, 367–69; One of the Middling-Interest (One of the Middle-Interest), 153, 328–32, 367, 385–89n, 916n; One of the People (Md.), 151; One of the People (Mass.), 5, 41–42n, 82–86n, 97, 153, 259–62, 610, 623; One of the People (Pa.), 151; Oriental Junius, 1009, 1009–10, 1010–11; A Parody, 35; Pat: The Bulls and the Lion, 784–85; Patrick O'Neil, Esquire, 580–81; The People, 1497n; Peregrine, 1488n–89n; Peter Prejudice (John Mifflin?), 1684; Philadelphiensis (Benjamin Workman), 46–48, 49n, 152, 524, 1098, 1685, 1725–26; Philanthrop, 46–48, 49n, 152, 524, 1685, 1725–26, 1732, 1743–46, 1746–49; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 151, 729, 729n, 1684; Phileleutheros, 1732, 1746–49; Philo-Musæ, 592–93; Philo-Publius, 346n, 403–4; Plain Truth, 122, 151; Plain Truth: Reply to An Officer of the Late Continental Army, 151; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 1756, 1757n; Poplicola, 153 (two items), 179–82, 507–11; Portius, 153, 216–20n, 882–83, 1293n, 1305n; The Prayer of an American Citizen (Mathew Carey), 151; Proculus (Rufus King), 1213n, 1674n; Propriety, 97, 316–17, 1074, 1163; Prudential, 285–86, 287n; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 151, 208, 219n, 345, 346n, 403–4, 404, 506, 506n, 585–87, 1330n, 1663–64, 1664n, 1756; "Q," 522n; A Qualified Voter, 930–31; Question, 406; A Real Federalist, 153, 357n, 837–39; Remarker, 153, 527–30, 734–40; Remarker ad corrigendum, 153, 607–9, 731–34n; A Republican, 121, 152, 1765; The Republican Federalist (James Warren?), 153, 163, 431n, 508, 525, 535, 549–54n, 580–81, 582–83, 589–92, 607–9, 614, 630, 661–65, 698–703n, 703–4n, 731–34n, 747–52n, 755, 827–29, 833–37n, 837–39, 843–47, 862, 869–71, 1184, 1239n, 1343n; Roxbury, 1014–15; Samuel, 153, 678–84, 1402n; A Slave, 151; Social Compact, 4; Solon, 42n, 102–4n; A Son of Liberty, 152; A Spectator, 848, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1181, 1253, 1271–76n, 1312n; Structures on the Proposed Constitution (George Turner?), 4; Thomas a Kempis, 97, 212, 233, 405, 406, 418, 428–29, 521–22, 554, 919; A Tradesman, 1304n, 1625n; A True American, 5, 24n, 24–25; A True Federalist, 772, 905n; A True Friend, 152; Truth (Antifederalist), 153, 232–35, 280–81, 332n, 629, 909; Truth (Federalist), 234–35; Truth—if no Epigram, 759; Uncus, 151; Union, 220–21, 525, 526; Union & Federalism, Auctioneers, 1760–61; used to avoid fury of public, 579, 616; Valerius, 153, 333–35n; Vox Populi (Abraham Holmes?), 153, 168–71n, 192, 200–202, 211, 222–25, 251–54, 257–58, 279–80, 306–9, 309–12, 424, 491; "W.X.," 5, 62n, 120; Watchman, 1685; A Watchman, 153, 879–81, 1685; Wilson's Lane, 919, 920n; Worcester Speculator, 5, 104–7, 153, 248–51, 300–301; A Yankee, 1616, 1684, 1789–90; The Yeomanry of Mass., 153, 802–5n; "Z," 370–71, 373–75, 375–76, 378, 559–60n, 820, 1039–40; "Z.T.," 128
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: "A.B.," 357, 456; Agricola (William Williams), 433–34, 443n, 465–68, 483; Agrippa (James Winthrop), 71, 76–77; Alfred, 436–38, 439–43, 443, 445–47, 450; Amaziah, 451; Amen, 428–29; An

- American, 26, 50–51; Another Mechanick, 401–2, 402–3; Antilocalis, 459–60; Atticus, 27–29; Benevolence, 292; Brutus (Mass.), 16–22, 59–62, 66–69, 89, 450; Brutus (N.Y.), 56; Cassius (James Sullivan?), 6–8, 9–11, 14–16, 22–24; Caucus, 340; Centinel (William Donnison), 337–38, 450; A Centinel, 54–55; Charles James Fox, 71, 76–77; Civis, 412; Constitution, 436; Cornelius, 1–3; A Customer (Rufus King), 338–39; A Dissenter, 261–62; Eugenio, 35–36; Fact, 362; A Farmer, 340; Federal Commonwealth, 435–36; A Federal Correspondent, 448; Federalissimo, 336–37, 340; A Federalist, 64, 296, 336, 372, 373–74, 379–80, 423–24, 424, 443, 453–54; Friends to Liberty and Good Government, 353; A Friend to Amendments, 422–23; Godfrey, 12–13; Hamden, 456; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 340; Honestus, 449–50; Index, 29–30; John De Witt, 55, 64; Junius (James Sullivan?), 88–89, 456; Justice, 456–57; Justitia, 62–63; Kempis O'Flannegan, 76–77; Laco (Stephen Higginson), 422, 490; Leonidas, 395–97, 399; Literary Intelligence Extraordinary (Francis Hopkinson), 302–4; Lucius, 433–34; Martin Luther, 369; A Mechanick, 309–10, 399–400; A Native of Boston (Jonathan Jackson), 407–19; The New Breeches, 382, 383n; Numa, 7–8, 9–11, 14–16, 17, 22–24, 59–62, 66–69; An Observing Countryman, 342–43; An Officer of the late Continental Army (William Findley), 56; Old Fog, 15–16, 24; Paschal, 359; Peregrine, 359–60, 360–61, 362–63, 364–65, 370–71; Peter Prejudice, 383n; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 357; Phoenix, 419; Plain Dealer, 375–77; The Printer's Lad, 87–88; Probus, 382; Proculus (Rufus King), 255–59; Propriety, 77; Publius *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 433; "Q," 79; Real Farmer, 444–45; A Real Mechanick, 374; A Republican, 328–31, 370–71, 397–99; Republican Federalist (James Warren?), 340; Roxburiensis, 353–54; Senex, 422–23; Simon the Tanner, 47–49; Sincerus, 291; Solon, 36, 421–22, 423, 424, 426–27, 434–35, 448–49, 450; Steady, 425–26; Thomas Kempis, Thomas, Jr., 353; Timothy Takeall, 382–83; A Tradesman, 344–45; A Traveller, 352; Woodstock, 38–44
- RCS N.H.: "A," 4; "A.B.," *The Raising* (Francis Hopkinson), 95–96, 254; "A.B.," (Elbridge Gerry), 5, 43; "A.B.C.," 255; Agrippa (James Winthrop), 5; Alfredus (Samuel Tenney), 49, 78–79, 86–92, 101–4n, 106–9, 120n, 120–21, 327–30, 340–43n, 342n, 351–54n; Amen, 340; Amicus Reipublicae, xlvi; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 4, 254; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 273; Aristides (Joshua Atherton?), 293–94, 294n, 300–301; Behon, 40–41; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 102, 103n, 108, 395n; Candidus (Benjamin Austin, Jr.), 102, 104n, 108; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 48, 57, 69n–70n; Centinel (spurious No. XV) (Benjamin Rush?), 255; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 255, 290, 291n, 301–3, 303, 310; A Citizen of the United States, 254–55; A Citizen of the United States (William Vans Murray), 123; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 398n; Columbus, 130–31; A Contented Man, 3, 129–30; Detector, 294n, 300–301; A Dialogue between Two Antifederal Officers, 346–47; A Dialogue between Two Neighbors, 261–62n; An Epigram on the Times, 262; Fabius (John Dickinson), lxvii, 255, 309–11, 316, 326; A Farmer (Thomas Cogswell), 48, 49, 78–85n, 101–4n, 106–9, 109n, 120–21, 254, 327–30, 353n; A Federal Centinel, 4; Federal Farmer, 56, 311, 312, 313n, 396, 398n; The Federal Hat, 288–90; Federal Hat and Federal Bonnet, 314; A Federal Mechanic, 339; A Federal Song, 423–25; A Federalist (4 items), 169–71, 263, 267, 285–86, 336–37; Federal Paragraphs, 12–13; Finis, 49, 120–21; A Foederal Constitution, 4; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 4; Friend to Amendments, 372n; A Friend to the People, 371n; A Friend to the Republic: Anti-Foederalist No. II (Thomas Cogswell), 49, 118–20; A Friend to the Rights of the People: Anti-Foederalist, No. 1, 109–18, 169–71; A Friend to the Union, 26–29n, 36n; The Grand Constitution, 4, 13–14; Junius, xxxv; Juvenis, 18–19; A Laconick Epilogue, 315; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 4, 43, 54–55, 63–64, 255; "M.," 37–39, 39n, 51–52, 52n, 101; Marcus, 4; New England, 5; A New Litany, 255; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 4, 95–96; An Old Farmer, 372n; An Old Man, 5; Old Steady, 96; One of the People: Antifederal Arguments, 5, 59, 98; A Pennsylvanian, 226; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 398n; Peter Prejudice (John Mifflin?), 255; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 43, 55, 254; Political Scraps, 71; Probus, 66–69; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 44, 255, 268, 276, 311, 316,

- 317n; "Q.R.S.," 295–97; A Qualified Elector, 69–70n; A Republican, 15–16; Robert Sawney, 45–47; Senex, 347–49; A Slave, 5; Social Compact, 4; A Son of Liberty, 5; Tom Thoughtful (Noah Webster), 74–78; A Traveller, 105; A True Federalist (Eleazer Oswald), lxix; Veritas, xxxvii; Vox Populi, 335, 336; "Y.," 338–39; A Yankee, 255; "Y.N.," 72–74; "Z.," 5, 17, 59
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Alfredus (Samuel Tenney), 39–40, 43–44; Farmer (Thomas Cogswell), 39–42, 44; Friend to Amendments, 53–54; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 29; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 30
- RCS N.J.: An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 133; Cassius, 133, 141–43, 161n; A Countryman (Roger Sherman), 133; A Farmer, of New Jersey (John Stevens, Jr.), 128, 134, 143–46n; Federal Constitution, 133; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 133; A Jerseyman, 133, 146–51; M.C., 134; Marcus, 152–53; Plain Truth, 133; Unitas, 194–95
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: A Babbler, 52; An Elector, 31–32; A Farmer, of New Jersey (Stevens), 31; A Friend to New-Jersey, 23–25; "L.E.," 32–33; Margery, 51, 52; A Zealous Columbian, 25–27
- RCS N.Y., 922–42n, 976–1086n, 1460; purpose of, 26–27; "A.B.," 876n; "A.B.," The Raising (Francis Hopkinson), 1177, 1179; An Address of Thanks, 1184; An Admirer of Anti-Federal Men, 9, 14–15; Adrastus, 10; Agricola's Opinion, 884–87, 1180; Agrippa (James Winthrop), 6, 1183; Alexander the Great, 869n; Alfred, 2483, 2486n; Algernon Sidney, 1184, 1185; An Address of Thanks, 1184; America (Noah Webster), 4, 478, 484–94n; An American, 1202n; An American, 1183; An American (Noah Webster), 1113–15n, 1181; An American (Tench Coxe's response to R. H. Lee), 463, 1181; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 4, 74–75, 123–25; Americanus (John Stevens, Jr.), 4, 59, 68n, 125, 171–74, 182, 195, 276, 287–91n, 327–31, 354–60, 397–402, 478, 580–81, 603–8, 629–33, 2502–3; Amor Patriæ, 46–47, 1434; Anarchy, 808n, 1449–51; Anecdote, 837; Anonimous, 73; Anticipation, 905–6, 1180; Anti-Cincinnatus, 5, 160–61; Anti-Defamationis, 10, 29–31n; An Anti-Federalist, 1366; Aristides, 10, 11, 20–23, 29–31n; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hansen), 686n; The Arraignment of Centinel (Benjamin Rush), 1179; A Baptist (N.Y. item), 6, 331–38n; A Baptist (Pa. item), 1184; Brutus (Tobias Lear), 339; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 5, 84, 103–4, 105–15n, 121, 138, 143, 154–60n, 177–78, 191, 252–57, 280, 281, 306, 312, 313–19, 339, 356, 388, 390, 403, 409n, 410–16, 441, 445, 446, 464–65, 466–73, 566–71, 575, 583, 593–97, 597n, 600n, 606, 617–23n, 625, 639n, 653–58, 659, 667, 670n, 678, 680–86n, 756–59, 773–76, 795–98, 1183, 1184, 2507; Brutus, Junior, 5–6, 84, 186n, 190–95, 205, 312; A By-Stander, 61n; Caesar (Alexander Hamilton?), 4, 58, 59, 61n, 68–71, 73, 79, 80, 91–96n, 99, 102, 422, 429–30, 599–600, 600n, 678, 999; Candour, 1183; A Card, 818n; Cassius, 1180, 1181, 1443n, 1446–49, 1452; Cato (George Clinton?), 5, 58–61, 68–71, 71, 73, 74, 79–83n, 91–96n, 97–102n, 104–5, 105, 120, 125–30n, 171, 171–74, 177–78, 191, 195–99n, 206, 275, 276–81n, 281, 288–89, 290n, 310, 327–31, 331n, 355–60, 388, 390, 392–94, 394–97, 400, 403, 409n, 416–20, 422, 422n, 423–24n, 429–30, 438–40, 441–42, 442–43, 445, 446, 455, 561–62, 572–74, 575–76, 583, 604, 606, 625, 667, 678, 696, 816, 1181, 1302–4n, 1794n, 2507, 2537, 2544n–45n; Cato: The Syren's Songs, 58, 59, 392–94, 429–30, 445; Cato Uticensis (George Mason?), 6; Cato's Soliloquy, 58; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 6, 7, 57, 84, 96, 102, 154, 166, 191, 194n, 206, 252n, 281, 302n, 319, 320, 352, 383, 403, 426, 428n, 444, 465, 476n, 477, 562, 583, 585, 592n, 606, 628, 629n, 678, 686n, 735, 766, 781n, 783–84, 809, 837, 837n, 881, 895, 899, 1178, 1183, 1357, 1477, 1536, 1540n, 2507; Centinel (spurious) (Francis Hopkinson), 5; Centinel (spurious No. XV) (Benjamin Rush?), 1178; Charity, 969, 970; Cicero, 1183; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 5, 84, 87–91, 125, 154, 160–65, 199–203n, 257–62n, 266, 276, 281–87, 319–27n, 367–72n, 390, 446, 447, 625, 678, 788, 790n; Cinna, 2494–95; A Citizen, 303–6, 340, 390, 456, 582, 652–53n, 674–77, 679–80, 792–93, 793n, 806–7, 811n, 811–12, 812n, 830–33n, 838–43, 851–52n, 891–92, 1178, 1179, 1180; A Citizen (multiple essays), 1421, 1428–29, 1487, 1488–89, 1492n, 1495, 1519–20, 2355–56; A Citizen and Friend of Good Order, 1499–1500; A Citizen, and real Friend to Order and good Government, 1487n, 1489–93; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 7, 160, 380, 380n, 470, 473, 473n, 484–85, 619–20,



- 622n, 787–90, 790n, 830n, 1086, 1086n, 1178; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 54–55; A Citizen of New York (as Publius), 564; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 471, 473, 734, 922–42n, 942, 959–62, 963, 964, 964n, 1086, 1086n, 1119n, 1120n, 1440, 1466–67, 1467n, 1509, 1510, 1523, 1536, 1539, 1540n, 2503–4; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 5, 104; A Citizen of the United States, 1178; Civis (David Ramsay), 1178; Civis, 1362, 1515; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 735, 894–901n, 978, 1357, 1388, 1477, 1536, 1540n; Columbus, 6; Common Sense, 1185; Conciliator, 734–85, 785n; Country Federalist (James Kent), 4, 142, 430–38n, 581–82n; A Countryman (2 items), 805–6, 808n, 844, 1179, 1188; A Countryman (DeWitt Clinton), 6, 69, 143, 149, 372–78n, 406–10n, 447–52, 597n, 597–600, 600n, 623–25, 1794n; A Countryman (Hugh Hughes), 6, 36, 96, 138, 143, 204–5, 243n, 244n, 245n, 271–74, 291–93, 312, 347–52n, 424–28n, 634–37, 667, 670n, 776–82n, 2503; A Countryman (Roger Sherman), 5; Curtiopolis, 4, 104, 206, 478, 625–29, 629n; Curtius, 4, 58, 59, 63–67, 69, 79, 97–102n, 104, 125, 142, 174–81n, 275, 599, 600n; A Customer (multiple authors), 11, 31, 143, 206, 272, 293, 353, 837, 921, 1831; Customers, 1495–96; “D—,” 307, 402–3; A Democratic Federalist, 6; Democritus, 6, 388, 389, 421–23n, 441, 459–62n, 465, 479–82n, 559–60, 575, 963n; Detector, 74n, 96, 186n, 270n, 298–302, 969–70; A Dialogue between Two Neighbors, 1180; The Doubling Anti, 970n; A Dutchess County Anti-Federalist, 1543, 1544, 1549–50, 1560–63; A Dutchess County Farmer, 455, 456, 815–18, 1178; A Dutchess County Friend, 1179; A Dutchess County Rifleman, 818n; An Enemy to Imposters, 152–53; Examiner (Charles McKnight), 4, 58, 59, 104, 160, 388–90, 421–23n, 442n, 423–24n, 441–42, 442–44n, 459–62n, 464–65, 481, 481n, 558, 559, 575–76; Expositor (Hugh Hughes), 6, 143, 272, 658–66, 667, 670n, 823–30n, 1184; Ezekiel, alias Genl. Hubbard, 1460; Fabius (John Dickinson), 729n, 754–56, 761–62, 792–93, 793n, 800–802n, 862–64, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1345–46, 1346n, 1358n, 1359–62; A Farmer in Pennsylvania (John Dickinson), 202n, 237, 245n, 291, 293n; A Farmer, of New-Jersey (John Stevens, Jr.), 4, 68n, 181–85; Fed, 1614, 1617; Federal Argument, 1185; Federal Farmer, *Letters*, 6, 186n, 191, 203–45n, 246, 297, 312, 352, 426, 439, 625; Federal Farmer, *Additional Letters*, 143, 378n, 576–77, 600, 610, 611, 612n, 625, 637n, 670n, 734–35, 766, 776–77, 777, 778–79, 976–1086n, 1093, 1094, 1116–17, 1198, 1278, 1357, 1477, 1771, 1776, 1795n, 2507; A Federal Republican, 2497, 2498n, 2510; Federal Stables, 1111, 1111n; A Federalist, 1482; Federalist’s Creed, 1186; A Federalist who is for Amendments, 2510; Fidelia, 913; A Flat-Bush Farmer (A Flatbush Farmer), 1468, 1472–76, 1475n; Foederal Constitution, 4–5; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 4; A Fragment, 868–69; A Free Citizen, 1485, 1519; A Freeholder, 1513–15; A Freeholder of the City of Albany, 754, 792–93, 793n, 800, 801, 802n, 830, 1178; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 1177; A Freeman (two New York City election items), 1487–88, 1493; A Freeman (Philadelphia item), 1186; A Friend to Candor and Decency, 1831n, 1831–33; A Friend to Common Sense, 59, 388–89, 442–44n; A Friend to Good Government, 752, 902–5, 917–19, 1180; A Friend to Order and Peace, 1206–7; A Friend to the Confederation, 130; A Friend to Truth, 803–5, 1188; A Friend to the Union, 1505; Genuine Information (Luther Martin), 7, 455, 584, 613–15, 901n, 978, 1184, 1185; George Bryan to John Ralston (spurious letter), 1180; Giles Hickory (Noah Webster), 4, 553–56, 644, 671n, 738–45n, 1177; Gustavus, xxxvii, liii; “H.G.” (Alexander Hamilton), li, 2007n, 2513; Hampden (James Sullivan?), 1183; Happy Prospects under the Constitution, 1182; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 6–7; Honestus, liii, 1507–9, 1513; An Impartial Address, 734, 1388–1401n; Impromptu, 24; An Independent Elector, 1486–87; Inimicus Tyrannis, 130; Inspector, 11, 31–34n, 69, 100, 670n; Interrogator (Hugh Hughes), 138, 143, 342–46n, 667, 670n; Investigator, 1185; James Bowdoin to James de Caledonia (spurious letter), 1184, 1185; Jemima Loveleap, 556–58; “J.M.,” 1367n, 1373; Jno. J. Ao. Modes (Peter Van Gaasbeek), 1546n, 1566; Junius (Philip Francis), 615, 982, 997, 1083n; A King’s County Farmer, 1472, 1475n, 1475–76; “L.M.,” 281; “L.S.,” 783–84; A Landholder, 1449n, 1454; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 5, 612n, 1180; Leo, xl; Leonidas, 1186, 1262–63; Letter Box, 802,



- 1188; Libertas, 2406n, 2414; A Lover of Truth, 180n; A Lover of Truth and Decency, 869–71, 1185; A Lunarian, 4, 160, 327n, 445–47; A Man of no Party, 58, 69, 86n, 96, 104, 115; Many Antifederalists, 1439, 1441–44n, 1445–46; Many Customers, 6; Many Federalists, 752, 1511–12, 1512n, 1513; Marcus (three items), 85–87n, 1501–2, 1502–4; Marcus (James Iredell), 1295n; Mark Antony, 999; A Master-Piece of Human Wisdom, 1181; Mechanic, 966; A Mechanic, 1614, 1618, 1619n; Medium, 59, 275–76, 303–6; Mercator, 1364–65; A Militia Man to Mr. Fragment, 1186; Minerva, 1493; Montgomery, 1483–84; Mr. Aristecrissy, 582; New England, 5, 204, 576–77; The New Litany, 1180; New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 5, 772n, 1180, 1317, 1318n; The News-Mongers' Song for the Winter of 1788, 249–51; None of the Well-Born Conspirators, 1185; An Observer, 123–25, 143, 268–70, 298–302, 302n, 389; Observer, 559–60, 576; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 6, 625, 629n; An Old American, 1183; An Old Customer, 352; An Old Dutchman, 1567–68; An Old Man (Thomas Duncan?), 1177; An Old Man, and a Friend to Impartiality, 1489, 1489n; An Old Soldier, 10, 23–24; Old Square Toes, 559; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 6, 191, 194n, 403, 678; One and All, 1512n, 1513; One of Many, 1443n, 1449, 1452–53; One of the Common People, 6; One of the Nobility, 403–6n; One of the People, 5, 307; One of Your Constant Readers, 390–92; One of Yourselves (Alexander Hamilton), 1515–16, 1516–19n; P. Valerius Agricola, 4, 186–90n, 361–67n; Pat. O'Balaghan, 206; A Patriotic Citizen, 1181; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 943, 1110n, 1138, 1139n, 1139–50n 1181; Peter Prejudice (John Mifflin?), 1180; Philadelphiensis (Benjamin Workman), 6, 678, 1183; Philander, 1440, 1460, 1461–62, 1462–64, 1464–65; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 5; Philopœmen, 262–67n; Philo-Centinel, 678; Philopolitius, 11, 31; Philo-Publius (William Duer), 137, 138, 148–51, 267, 313, 341–42, 372, 565, 565n; Philo-Quinceus, 1186; Phocion (Alexander Hamilton), 32, 99, 102n, 138, 353, 668, 778, 781n; A Plain Citizen, 1517; A Plain Truth, 1570; Plain Truth, 5, 629n, 882–84, 1180; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 103, 478, 481n, 734–35, 924, 927, 942–63n, 971–72, 978, 1093, 1094, 1109, 1119n–20n, 1146, 1278, 1536, 1540n, 1540, 1975n; A Political Dialogue, 5; Political Observations, 790–92n; Pompey Blackamoor, 1460; Poor S—m, 763–65, 1177; Poplicola, 6; The Prayer of an American Citizen (Matthew Carey), 5, 1178; The Prospect, June 1788: A Poem, 1181; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay); “Q,” 1419, 1420, 1420n, 1528–29, 1535; A Querist, 302–3, 390; “R.” 1419–20, 1529n, 1535; A Reader, 302n; A Real Federalist, 1443n, 1445–46; A Real Federalist, 2492, 2495n; A Real State of the Proposed Constitution, 1185; Republican (reference to a person, perhaps Clinton), 667–68; Republican, 1333, 1333n; A Republican (multiple authors), 5, 6, 10, 16–20, 20n, 20–23, 34, 73, 84, 100, 130–33, 390, 473–76; The Republican Federalist (James Warren?), 7; Roderick Razor, 4, 382–88n; Rough Carver, xl, 10, 36–41; A Rough Hewer (Abraham Yates, Jr.), xxxvi, xli, 10, 59, 100, 100–101, 115, 310, 397n; Rough Hewer (Abraham Yates, Jr.), song of in N.Y. Senate, 812–14; Rusticus, 10, 24–26, 1108–9; Schenectady Farmer, 1402, 1407; Senex, 809–11, 839, 1178; Sidney, 5, 6, 59, 68–69, 73, 100, 102, 102n, 115–18n, 390, 644–52n, 839, 868, 1153, 1153–68n, 1174, 1174n, 1184, 1185, 1186, 1208n, 2486n, 2510; Sidney (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 5, 6, 59, 68–69, 73, 100, 102, 102n, 115–18n, 390, 1153–68n, 1174, 1174n, 1184, 1185, 1186, 1208n, 2486n, 2510; A Sincere Federalist, 1520–21n; “S.J.,” 1593; A Slave, 102, 133–34, 134–36; Social Compact, 4; A Son of Liberty, 133, 134–36; A Spectator, 96, 561, 753, 972–73, 1185; A Speculator, 445; Strictures on the Proposed Constitution (George Turner?), 6; A Subscriber, 970, 973, 1185; A Subscriber, 1483, 1501, 1544n; Suilbup (Publius spelled backwards), 794–95n, 839, 1178; Sydney, 68–69, 1208n; The Syren's Song, 58, 59, 392–94, 429–30, 445; Tamony, 1183; Tar and Feathers, 275, 276n; T. Atticus, 1460, 1462–64; A Tenant, 966–67, 1386–87; Thomas Tinsel, 1185; Timon, 845, 877–78, 1180; Timoleon, 5, 84, 96, 154, 166–70, 390, 446; Tom Jones, 1460; A Traveller, 307; The Triumphs of Reason, 853–61n, 1179; A True Federalist, 584, 588–92, 593n, 1189; Twenty-seven Subscribers, 138, 558–59; An Ulster County Elector (John Addison), 1549–50, 1550–51; An Ulster County

- Farmer (Lucas Elmendorf, Jr.), 1543, 1549–53; Unprejudiced Person, 1460; Virginia Convention, 1186; Watchman, 585, 912; “W.M.,” 1366–67; Wrongheads (Anti-federalists called), 561; “W.W.,” 1246, 2392–94; “Y.W.,” 1107–8n; A Yankee, 1179; A Young Dutchman, 1567–68; “Z.,” 6; “Z.Y.,” 1181
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Adrastus, 55–56; Alexander the Great, 227–28; Americanus, 102; Americanus (John Stevens, Jr.), 102; “A.N.,” 213–14; An Antifederalist, 216–17; Aristides, 76; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 74–75, 76; Brutus (Melancton Smith?), 228; Caesar (Alexander Hamilton?), 76; Cato (George Clinton?), 78; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 100; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 102; A Citizen, 152; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 343; Civis, 341–43; A Correspondent, 319–20; Countryman, 112; Curtius, 82; A Customer (multiple authors), 35–36; Dick a Dick, 174; A Dutchess County Farmer, 210n; A Dutchess County Rifleman, 218; Ebenezer Hills, 201; Eboracus, 182–84; Ezekiah, 244; A Federalist, 382–83; A Federalist who is for Amendments, 371–72; A Freeman, 146; A Friend, 79; A Friend of Truth, 179; Giles Hickory (Noah Webster), 158–66; Gustavus, 15; Inspector, 76; A Jack-Plane, 103–7; Jersey Farmer, 110; Junius, 76; Justice, 152–53; Landholder, 127; Lather, 84–85; Little Bob, 100; Littlepage, 76; A Lover of Truth, 89–90; Marcus, 81; Martinet, 102; A News-Monger, 100–11; An Officer of the late Continental Army (William Findley?), 100; Philander, 244; Philo Americanæ Reipublicæ, 144–45; Philo-Cassius, 227; Philopolitis, 75, 76, 81; Phocion (Alexander Hamilton), 228; Plain Truth, 100; Populus, 327–28; Public Creditor, 119–21; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 102, 127, 135, 186, 187–97, 221–22, 279, 356, 373; A Querist, 385–86; Roderick Razor, 102; Rough-Hewer (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 102; Sidney (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 148–52; Sydney (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 227; Theatricus, 206; Timoleon, 86; Tribunus, 43–46; Varitas, 327–28; Von Tromp, 86–89; “W.,” 172; “Z.Y.,” 322–23
- RCS N.C.: Adieu, 5; Alonzo, 120–23n; Americanus, 492, 605–13; Another true Federalist, 687–90; Antified. Senior, 503, 595–99; Aratus, 528n; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 86, 86n, 138, 140, 140n; Bum-clangor, 576; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 259n, 529n, 549n, 614–22; A Citizen and Soldier, 493, 527–50n, 580–81, 584, 585n, 615, 615n, 619–20; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 55; A Citizen of North Carolina (James Iredell), 124–40, 493, 502–16n, 561, 567, 568n, 595–99, 687; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 55, 164n; Common Sense, 173; Crambo, 553; A Dispassionate Yankey (Elkanah Watson), 57–58, 58n; A Farmer, 177, 527n, 528n; Federal Farmer, 156, 157n, 164, 164n; A Hermit (Elkanah Watson), 56–57; An Honest Man, 528n, 584–85; Honestus, 160–62, 557n, 556–58, 561; An Inhabitant of Wilmington, 168, 172; James de Caledonia, 65n; Marcus (James Iredell), 54, 69, 70–79n, 79–85, 87–92n, 93–102, 102–6n, 141, 146, 152, 158, 159n, 663, 663n, 665; Mediator, 172n, 173; A North Carolina Citizen, 55; A North-Carolinian, 624; Old Honesty, 561; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 55, 164n; Publicola (Archibald Maclaine), 54, 55, 71, 106–18n, 141, 142n, 200; A Republican (Hugh Williamson), 494, 563–66, 569, 569n; Rusticus, 146n; A Subscriber, 668; Sylvius *Letters* (Hugh Williamson), 140, 140n; Thomas Tinsel, 124; A True American (Elkanah Watson), 58n, 92; A True Federalist, 688; Unitas, 162n. *See also The Federalist*
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Publius *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 14; Virginius, 6
- RCS PA.: Agricola, 230–31; Agrippa (James Winthrop), 548n; Alfred, 280; Algernon Sydney, 280; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 121, 128, 138–46, 181, 199, 201n, 214, 216n; Another of the People, 679–84, 693, 694n; Aristocrotis (William Petrikin), 443n, 674, 695, 696n; An Assemblyman (William Findley), 56; Avenging Justice, 192, 293, 293n; Awaiting Vengeance, 293, 293n; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 180, 279, 288, 293, 527, 531n; Brutus, Jr., 279, 292, 293n; A By-Stander, 550n, 587–88; Cato (George Clinton?), 180, 204, 205n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 40, 41, 128, 130–31, 154–55n, 155n, 158–67, 167n, 180, 181–82, 201, 204, 205n, 207, 208n, 208, 261, 279, 280, 284, 288, 293, 339, 527, 531n, 617, 643, 644, 648n, 658–59, 660n, 695, 696n; Centinel (spurious), 644; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 279, 288, 293, 527, 531n; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 180, 305, 306n; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 180, 201n, 208, 209n, 279, 303, 306n, 658–60;

- Columbus, 313–15; Curtius, 181; Daniel Shays (Benjamin Rush?), 136–37; A Democratic Federalist, 131, 180, 193–98, 204, 205n, 208, 208n, 280; A Democratic Federalist (Tench Coxe?), 294–98; Democritus, 465n, 571n; Ego, 315–16, 445n; Fair Play, 146, 149, 153–55; A Farmer, 311–12, 445n; Federal Constitution, 56, 180, 486n; Federal Farmer, 280; A Federalist, 131, 181–82, 182n; Federal Republican, 280, 303–6; A Freeman, 285–86; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 617; A Friend to Efficient Government, 231–32; “G,” 279, 287n; “G.R.,” 41; Galba, 281–84, 285n; Halter, 155n; Hampden (William Findley), 600n, 663–69; Hermenius, 654–57; An Impartial Bye-Stander, 456n, 458–59, 464n; An Independent Citizen, 56; Investigator, 721–22; Lucius, 284; M.C., 180, 203–5, 208, 208n, 280; Many Customers, 306–9; Margery, 644; A Marylander, 225, 263–64; Montezuma, 180; Nestor, 146, 149–52; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 131, 180, 210–16, 216–23, 279, 280; An Old Constitutional-ist, 117n; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 180, 204, 205n, 207–8, 280, 284, 288, 292n, 293, 300–303; One of the Dissenting Assemblymen (William Findley?), 56, 102n, 279; One of the Gallery, 312–13, 445n; One of the Late Army, 279; One of the People, 180, 186–92, 443n, 465n, 531n; One of the People (William Petrikin), 674–78, 686, 690, 694n; “P.Q.,” 594, 600n; Peep, Jr., 41; Pennsylvania Mechanic, 281–82, 284; Philadelphensis (Benjamin Workman), 279, 280–85, 303n, 311n, 601n, 643, 644; A Plain Citizen, 280, 289–92, 293n; Plain Truth, 216n, 216–23, 279; Plain Truth, 225, 292–93; Poplicola, 421n; The Prayor of an American Citizen (Mathew Carey), 279; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 279, 679; Puff (Benjamin Rush?), 464, 465n; A Republican, 180; The Republican Federalist, 421n; The Scourge (William Petrikin), 225, 293n, 674, 685–92, 693, 694n; A Slave, 172n; Southwark, 157; Squib, 464–65n; “T.L.” (Thomas Lloyd), 464n; Tar and Feathers, 146, 148–49, 152–53, 293, 293n, 640n; Timothy Meanwell, 223n; Tim Quandary, 329n; Tom Peep, 40; Tullius (George Turner?), 146; A Unitarian, 608–9; Valerius, 724, 725n; Veritas, 705n; Wat Tyler, 180, 201–3; “Z,” 148, 155n
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 959; “A.B.,” 994–95, 1130, 1139; Agrarius, 949–52; Agricola, 489–93; Algernon Sidney, 575–79, 886–90, 966–69, 1215–17; The Almanac-Maker, 856, 873, 881–82; An American, 1299–1300; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 309–10, 491, 566–67, 1295, 1300–1302; Anarchy, 835–36; Andrew Ellicott, 1266–68; Anecdote, 268, 311, 592, 779; An Anecdote, 746; Another Honest American, 869–70; An Antifederalist, 818; Antilon, 1119–20; Apology for the Dissenters in the State Convention, 1005–8; Aristocrotis (William Petrikin), 1232–63n; An Assemblyman, 473–74; An Assenting Assemblyman, 566n, 1293–94; An Assenting Constituent, 566n, 1290–92; Authority, 512–13; A Baptist, 818–19, 844–45, 861–62, 884–86; Benjamin Workman, 1106–7, 1139–41, 1173–75, 1222, 1263–65; B.J. Blacksmith, 796–99; A Bostonian, 1180–81, 1274–76; A Bricklayer, 882, 1063, 1095; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 873, 965, 1186–87, 1236; A By-Stander, 282–83, 480–81, 567–68, 593–94, 705–6, 711–12; “C.,” 742; Caius, 584; Candid, 588–92; A Candid Observer, 1121–22, 1139, 1141; Candidus, 813–15, 833; Candor, 524–25; Candour, 758, 876–77, 1129; The Carpenter, 1063, 1095; Cassandra, 1304–5; Cato, 571, 742–43, 873; “C.D.,” 1158–59; Census, 854, 856, 873–74, 881–82; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 281, 438–44, 447, 448–50, 452, 486, 510, 544–45, 548, 553–54, 557, 559, 570, 752, 774n, 774–775, 779, 794, 796, 806, 810, 811, 815, 822–25, 828, 830, 833, 839, 840, 843, 846, 851, 852–53, 854, 855–56, 858, 859, 870, 873, 896–98, 901, 900, 901–2, 917, 949, 957, 959, 960, 961, 964, 965, 974, 976, 982, 991, 994, 1002, 1005, 1058, 1068, 1088, 1094–95, 1113, 1117–19, 1119, 1123, 1124–26, 1151, 1156, 1157–58, 1159, 1167, 1173, 1181, 1187, 1220, 1236, 1262, 1264, 1276, 1287; Centinel to L.M., 1117–19; Cicero, 847–49; Cincinnatus, 752, 873; A Citizen, 438–44, 1151–53; A Citizen of a Free and Independent State, 965–66; A Citizen of Pennsylvania, 299–305; A Citizen of Philadelphia, 743–45; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), Seventh Essay on Finance, 49, 55, 55n; Clergyman, 1299; Come on Cooly, 1076–77; Conciliator, 773–74, 774n, 781–82, 787–92, 807–10, 811, 825–28, 833, 859, 869–70, 877–79, 899–900, 906–7; A Confederationalist, 462–65; Contemplator, 784–85; To Corre-

- spondents, 431, 1302; The Couching Needle, 294; A Countryman, 991–92; A Creed, Supported by Solid Reasons, 815–16; Cursory Remarks on the Federal Constitution, 962–64; Cursory Remarks on the New Constitution, 1053–55; “D.,” 274–75; Deborah Woodcock, 820, 833–35; Defecater, 312–13; Deliberator, 902–6, 1099–1104, 1144–47; Democratic Federalist, 448–50; Demosthenes, 1104; Dentatus, 305–6, 310, 746–47, 770–71; Detector, 874–75, 896–98, 1199–1201; A Distressed Original Public Creditor, 142; “D.P.,” 1070–71; Duetto, 269–70; An Enquirer, 570–71; “E.P.H.,” 749–50; Epicurus, 525–26; Fabius (John Dickinson), 1096, 1181, 1187–88, 1332; Fair Play, 273; A Farmer, 179–80, 1178–80, 1203–13; Federal Argument, 1107–8; A Federal Citizen, 497–98; Federal Farmer, 583; A Federalist, 451–57, 601; The Federalists of Pennsylvania, 855–56; The Federalist’s Political Creed, 1284–86; The First Discoverer, 1159; A Foe to Falsehood, 1184–86, 1220–22; A Foe to Scribbling Dunces and Pseudo-Patriots, 845–46, 854, 856, 959; Fœderalist, 358–59; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 88–92, 92n, 92–95, 95–98, 99–101, 101–4, 104–7, 108–11, 112–14, 119–22, 123–25, 125–28, 128–32, 132–35, 136–39, 139–42, 143–47, 147–50, 150–53, 154–57, 162–65, 165–69, 170–73, 174–77, 182–85, 185–88, 217–20, 234–38; A Free-born American (Tench Coxe), 794–95; A Freeholder, 498–99, 599; A Freeman, 216, 748, 792–93, 902–6, 914, 970, 976, 981, 1039, 1173, 1208–9, 1296; A Friend to an Efficient Federal Government, 293; A Friend to Equal Liberty, 1120–21; A Friend to Law and Order, 1147–49; A Friend to Liberty and a Good Government, 153; A Friend to Real Liberty of the Press, 919, 924; A Friend to Sound Learning, 1161–63; A Friend to the People, 1016–19, 1059–62; “G.,” 550–52; Galba, 482, 495; The Gander, 275–77; A Gaul, 284, 306–7, 309; A Genuine Shayite, 1186; George Turner, 1151; A German Fœderalist, 524; Gomes, 900–901; Gomez, 752, 1063, 1095; Gouverno, 779–80; “G.R.,” 851–52, 870, 1058–59, 1077, 1087; Halter, 135; Hampden, 965; Harry Hogarth, 446–48; Hickory, 448–50; Homespun, 482–84; An Honest American, 781–82, 807–10, 825–29, 869–70, 877–79, 899–900, 906–7; An Honest Man, 544–45; Honesty, 753–55, 1024–26, 1159–60; Honor and Honesty, 548–49; A Hudibrastic (Hugh H. Brackenridge), 504–12; Hugh H. Brackenridge, 474–77, 504, 594–96; Hum-Strum, 760–61, 786–87, 1057; Impartial, 313–16, 1057–58; An Impartial Bye-Stander, 705–6; Incognita, 496–97; An Independent Citizen, 284–88; Indignatus, 771; Jack Tar, 830; Jacob Trusty, 736–37; James Bowdoin, 933–37; James de Caledonia to James Bowdoin, 969–74, 1000, 1019–22, 1034–37, 1040; A Jerseyman, 488–89; The Jewel, 495; “J.H.,” 988–89; John McCulloch, 880; John the Paper Maker, 359–60; John Wilkes I, 830–33; Junius, 880; Justice, 1163–64; Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 983–84; Liberty, 1066–67; Like for Like, 1191; On the Love of Our Country, 277–80; To Luther Martin, Esquire, 853–54; Lycurgus, 316; “M.,” 852–53, 1182–83, 1219; Margery, 920, 921–22, 925–26, 958–59, 960–61, 1047, 1073–76; Matters of Fact, 270–71; A Mechanic, 257–58, 1217–18; Merlin, 418; A Militia Man, 737–38; Minutes of the Spinners’ Society, 500–501; Mr. B—n to Margery, Letter VII, 1001–4; Modestus, 989–91, 1026; Monitor, 501–3, 545–47; Montezuma, 316–19; A Montgomery Farmer, 945–46; Morsus, 310–11; Mr. Investigator, 1070; Mr. Scribblerius, 360; Mustard Grinder, 1080; Nancy Feather, 501; Nestor, 164, 289–94, 445, 1096; A New Federal Song, 1223–24; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 760, 779, 786–87, 820, 838, 1139; A New-Yorker, 759; News-Paper Freedom, 1027–29; No Conspirator, Tory, Plunderer, Dependant, or Office-Hunter, 1187–88, 1190–91, 1192–95; No Tiffany, 1037–38, 1087; A Number of Honest Americans, 924–25; “O.,” 598; Obediah Forceps, 1086–87; Observations on the Address of the Sixteen Members, 477–79; Observer, 833; Observer, 281, 499; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 524–25, 544–45, 752; An Old American, 875–76, 882, 900–901, 1063, 1079, 1095; An Old Constitutional-ist, 458–61; An Old Militia Officer of 1776, 740; Old Sawney, 971; An Old Soldier, 574–75; Old Square Toes, 771–72; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 310, 448–50, 483, 486, 559, 752, 959, 960, 964, 1002, 1169, 1236; An Old Woman, 820–21, 833; One of the Dissenting Assemblymen (William Findley?), 560–66, 566n; One of the Late Army, 566–67; One of the People,

- 707–8, 775–77, 866–68, 928, 1188–90, 1191; One of the Whigs of 1776, 806, 810, 811, 829–30, 833; One of the Whigs of 1788, 810, 811, 829–30; One of Your Constant Readers, 922–24; Original Letters, 979–83; Patriotic Citizen, 1286–90; The Patron of Genius, 833–35; Alexander Patterson, 842–44, 957; Peep, Junior, 787, 792–93, 856–57, 870; A Pennsylvania Farmer, 221–23; A Pennsylvania Mechanic, 480; A Pennsylvanian, 50–55, 839–40, 864–66, 890–96, 909–15, 937–40, 970, 981, 1154–55, 1173, 1195–96; The People, 1186–87; Philadelphiensis (Benjamin Workman?), 746–47, 752, 794, 828, 839, 840, 846, 854, 856, 858, 873, 900, 901, 958–59, 1026, 1029–30, 1039, 1040, 1057, 1077–79, 1079–80, 1087, 1096, 1123, 1133, 1139, 1140, 1156, 1157–58, 1161, 1173, 1173–75, 1187, 1220, 1264, 1265; Philadelphiensis No. X, 874; Philadelphus, 777–79, 1026–27; Philanthropos, 1124–26; Philo Centinel, 852–53, 854, 856, 873, 1068, 1077, 1087–88; Philodemos, 996–98, 1268–71, 1278–80; A Plain Citizen, 296–99; Plain Truth, 269, 274–75, 835; Polite Literature, 450; Political Centinel, 79–83, 84–87; Poplicola, 485; Portius, 553–54; “P.Q.,” 755; Pro Republica, 3–6; Probus, 1029–30, 1040, 1057, 1077–79, 1080, 1086–87, 1108–9, 1161; A Public Creditor, 1109–13; Public Justice, 1059–61; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 770, 873, 914, 979, 1327; Puff (Benjamin Rush?), 706–7, 707–8; Punctilio, 821; “Q.,” 749, 1183–84, 1213–14; Queries, 499–500; Quid, 1079; A Real Baptist, 844–45, 861–62, 884–86; The Real Federalist, 1144–47; A Real Friend to the University, 1156–57, 1221; A Real Patriot, 828–29, 845–46, 857–59, 928–29; Reflection, 1012–14, 1097–99, 1142–44, 1167, 1175–78, 1202–3, 1276–78, 1295, 1297; Reflector, 1022–23; Reformation, 248–49; A Republican Federalist, 800–804; A Retailer of Scraps, 1133–39; Robert Morris, 1164–66; “R.S.,” 549–50; Shays, 1074; Sly-Boots, 307; Socius, 556–60; Sommers, 1048–49, 1089; Squib, 736, 1130; The Students after Vacation, 489; A Subscriber, 420–24; Suffering Public Creditor, 1062; A Supplement to the Essay on Federal Sentiments, 432–37; Tar and Feathers, 107–8, 220–21, 273, 288–89, 289–94; Thistle, 975; Thomas Lloyd, 751; Thomas Noodle, 949; Thoughts at the Plough, 1167–69; A Tiffany, 1034; Tim Quandary, 750; Timmy the Rover to Margery, 926–28; Tom Peep, 780–81, 787; A Traveller, 863–64; A True Whig, 599, 794; Trusty, 738; Truth, 1063–64, 1079, 1095; Tullius, 288–94, 1104–5; A Turk, 294, 306, 309; Uncle Toby, 750–51; Undeniable Facts, 793–94; Union Society, 884; Valerius, 1161; Veritas, 1086, 1108–9; Veritas Politica, 465–70; Verus Conciliator, 811; Vindex, 983–87; “W.,” 1026, 1079–80; Watchman, 359–60, 782, 822, 833; Watchman the Third, 1157; W. B.—n to Margery, Letter VII, 1001–4; A Well-Wisher to the Prosperity of the United States, 1224–30; William Penn, 761–64, 764–69; “X.,” 1113–17, 1170; “Y.,” 1056–57; Young Split Lift, 799–800; “Y.Z.,” 1039; “Z.,” 115–19, 135, 932–33, 978, 999–1001, 1018, 1030–34, 1040, 1041–46, 1056–57, 1059, 1062, 1071–73, 1181, 1219; “Z the 2d,” 1062–63
- RCS R.I.: “A.,” 69, 71–72; “A.B.” (Francis Hopkinson), 239; “A.B.C.D. & c.,” 713n, 790; The Address of the Seceding Pennsylvania Assemblymen, 6; Agricola, 712n, 735n, 758–60, 765–67, 803–7, 807n, 815–19n; Alfred, 240; Algernon, 240; Algernon Sidney, 240; Alpha, 713n, 720–21; Amendment, 218–19, 239; American Cincinnatus (George Washington), 347; American Fabius (George Washington), 89; American Philosopher, 238, 265–66; An American, 613; An American: To the Members of the Va. Convention (Tench Coxe), 240; An Antifederalist, 90; An Independent Elector, 383–85, 455, 465–66, 689, 689n; An Observer, 113; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 6, 64, 65n; Anarch, 4, 94–96n; Antifederal Wit, 62n; Argus, 51–52n, 56–57; Auctioneers, 467; Bread and Beer, 248; Brutus (Melancton Smith?), 240; Buccinator, 712n, 781–83; Candidus, 68, 78–79; Candour, 300; A Card, 82–84; Cato (George Clinton?), 245n; Centinel, 462, 790; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 6, 33, 64, 68–70, 73–75n, 80, 149; Centinel (spurious), 6; Charlestoniensis, 432; Cid Hamet (John Carter), li, 79; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 6, 34; A Citizen, 5; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), lii, lviii, 5, 77–79, 113; A Citizen of New Haven (Roger Sherman), 513n; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), lviii, 239, 240, 263–64; A Citizen of United America (Tench Coxe), 713n, 796n, 802n, 810–15, 814n, 822–27n; Columbus, 4, 84–86; A Constant Reader, 796n; A con-



- stant Reader in a neighbouring State, 278; Cosmo, 455, 519–20; A Country Customer, 79; A Country Dialogue, 86–87; A Countryman (Hugh Hughes), 6; A Countryman (*United States Chronicle*), 713n; 787–89; Crito (Samuel Hopkins), 32, 37, 49; Curtius, 5; A Customer (*Newport Mercury*), 763; A Customer (*United States Chronicle*), 79; Dawn of Federalism, 83–84n; Detector, 455, 515–19; Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention (Samuel Bryan), 6, 64, 107n; The Duck-seller of Tiverton (Benjamin Howland), 18, 19n; Every honest Man, 251n; Fabius (John Dickinson), li, 239, 240, 257–58; A Fair Bargain (Francis Hopkinson), 1088–89n; A Farmer (David Howell), 713n, 882–85, 1027; A Federal Centinel, 5; Federal Farmer, *Additional Letters*, 266, 267n; A Federalist (multiple essays), 5, 52, 53, 62, 63n, 136n, 140–42, 456, 658–60n; A Federalist who is for Amendments, 429n; Foederal Constitution, 5, 36; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 5; A Freeholder, 712n; A Freeholder (*Newport Herald*), 675n, 727–30, 731–33, 734, 735, 735n, 758, 760n, 673–74, 969n; A Freeholder (*United States Chronicle*), 238, 403–4; A Freeman (*Newport Herald*), 4, 143–45, 220–25n, 239, 480, 489n; A Freeman (Philadelphia *Independent Gazetteer*), 240; A Freeman (*Providence Gazette*), 4, 137–39n, 489n, 692; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 113–14; A Freeman (*United States Chronicle*), 455–56, 571–73, 620n, 636n, 646n, 713n, 789–90; A Friend of Society and Liberty (Tench Coxe), 240; A Friend of sound Politics, and Rational Religion, 240; A Friend to Freedom of Election, 690–91; A Friend to Good Government (*Newport Herald*), 238, 363–64; A Friend to good Government, 69–70; A Friend to Justice and Freedom, 686–88; A Friend to Justice and good Government, 712n, 763–64; A Friend to Paper Money, 238, 271–72; A Friend to Rule and Order, 4, 139, 731, 731n; A Friend to the Confederation, 34; A Friend to the Rights of Mankind, 382–83, 383n, 392, 393n; A Friend to the State, 455, 493–94, 493n; A Friend to the State of Rhode-Island, 712n, 723–27, 730n, 734, 734–36n, 735n, 758, 760n, 968n, 969n; A Friend to the Town, 489n; A Friend to the Union, 238, 413–17; Friends to the Coalition of Parties (David Howell), 712n, 783–86, 786n; Genuine Information (Luther Martin), 245n; Gloucester-Man, 75n, 82; Greenwichensis, 712n, 734–36n, 758, 760n, 765–67, 767–68, 803–7, 815–19n; Grotius, 890; Hampden, 80–81; Hermit of Providence (Arthur Fenner), 861; Honestus, 463n; Impartialis, 34; Janus, 17; John De Witt, 6, 51, 57; Jonathan, xxx, xlv; Landholder (Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer?), 71; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 5, 53, 67, 70–72, 100, 240, 244–45n, 249, 260, 1041n; Landholder (R.I.), 238, 259–60; The Landholder No. X (spurious), 239; Letter from a Hermit to His Friends, 238, 245–48; Lucius, 51n; Lycurgus, 72, 238, 245n, 248–51; M'Fingal (John Trumbull), 639n; Maria, 7; Marplot, Jun., liii, 455, 478–80; Matters of Fact, 5; Matthew Mizen, 713n, 794; "M.C.," 6; The Meal-seller of Exeter, 18, 19n; as preeminent delineator of political characters, 637; "N.," 933n; A Native American, 532–33; A new Song, 372–73; A Newport Man, 4, 106n, 107n, 114–18; A Number of Your Readers, 787; Observer, 238, 364–65, 780n; An Old Man, 6; One of the Freemen of the State of Rhode-Island, 712n, 786–87n; One of the Pamphlet-Mongers, 79; One of the People (*Pennsylvania Gazette*), 5, 36; One of the People (*Newport Mercury*), 308; The Operator, 79; Oracle (Jonathan J. Hazard), 15–16; Original Thorn, 79; Our Machiavel (Jonathan J. Hazard), 433, 434n; Pacificus (Alexander Hamilton), 574, 575n; A Pamphlet-Monger, li, 79; Paper Money, 238; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 113–14; Peter, 1047; Peter Prejudice: The New Breeches (John Mifflin?), 240; Philadelphiensis (Benjamin Workman), 6, 79–80, 149; Philanthropos (*Newport Herald*), 456, 660–62, 1051–53; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 53, 92, 104, 107n; Philelaetheros, 4, 53, 62–63n; Phocion (Theodore Foster), 238, 354–59, 359–61, 381; Plain Truth, 5; Plain Truth (*United States Chronicle*), 64–65; A Plough Jogger, 238, 253; Plutarch, 713n, 860–62; Political Driver, 17; Political Hermit (Arthur Fenner), 365, 365n, 861; Political Scraps, 239; Politicians.—A Scrap, 819–20; Portius, 6; Prudens, 713n, 809–10, 815n; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), lviii, 5, 63–64; A Real Federalist, 72, 100, 238, 244–45n, 259–60; A Real Old Whig, 637–39; A Real Patriot, 239; The Recantation, 238, 394–98n; Republican, 305n; A Rhode-Island Landholder, 4, 80, 97, 146–51; A Rhode-Island Man, 4, 53, 92, 102–



- 8n, 114–18; A Rhode-Islander, 267n, 272–73, 351, 429n, 435; Rhodiensis, 238, 418–22, 433, 434n; Satietas, 79; Senex, 113; Smithfield Money-changer (John Sayles), 13, 14n; A Soldier, 1077–79; Solon, junior (also Solon, Jr. and Solon, jun.) (David Howell), 238, 347–48n, 352–54, 377–79n, 386–88, 399–400, 465n, 712n, 737–40n, 744–47n, 750–51n, 969n, 1026–27; A Song (1768), 1018n; Spectator, 712n, 798–99; Tamony, 7; The Tanner of Hopkinton (Abel Tanner), 18, 19n; A Tête a Tête, or Whispering Dialogue, 238; Thorn, 79; Tib. Gracchus, 238, 278–80; Twelfth Federal Pillar, 644n; Uncus, 5, 70; Uniform, 695n, 697–99; Union and Federalism, 277; Upland Thorn, 79; Veritas, liv; Veritatis Amicus (David Howell), 513n; “Vir.” 4, 73–75; “W.” 655n; The Weekly Reviewers, 359–61, 359n; “X.” 712n, 803n, 819, 827; “X.Y.” 256; “Y.” 113; A Yankee, 6, 151n; “Z.” (*Newport Mercury*), 456, 653–55, 655n, 807n; “Z.” (*United States Chronicle*), 75n, 81–82, 113, 245, 273, 278–80; “Z” (*Philadelphia Freeman’s Journal*), 7
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Agricola, 381, 385–87; “A.Z.,” 1, 139; “B.,” 6–7; Barneveldt, 3–6; Blackbeard, 25–27; A By Stander, 168, 169; Buccinator, 291–92; A Card, 94; Castigator, 323–24; Cato junior, 181–85; Chronicles, 139; Cid Hamet, 77, 77–78, 78, 80, 82, 86, 87, 89, 90; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 78; A Citizen, 204–5; A Citizen of the United States, 387; Civis, 22–25; Columba, 124–25; A Correspondent, 34; A Country Customer, 82; Crito, 59–68; A Customer, 85; Detector, 382, 404–5; A Disappointed Patriot, 81, 83, 87; Dissent of the Minority of the Pennsylvania Convention, 104; Federalist, 164–65; A Federalist, 382–83; Foreign Spectator, 35; A Freeman, 12–14, 214–15, 217–18, 372; A Friend to Good Government, 373; A Friend to the Rights of Mankind, 154–57; A Friend to the State of Rhode-Island, 270–71; A Friend to the Town, 214, 217; A Friend to this State, 185–88; Greenwichensis, 379–81; An Honest Man, 22; An Honest Plough Jogger, 376; Jack Tarpaulin, 378; Know Ye, 143; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 81, 81n; Lycurgus, 106; A Mechanic, 103–4; Mentor, 138–39; A Monitor, 324–25; Montgolfier, 258–59; Nemo me impune lacesset, 86–87; Not Perfection, 149; An Observer, 105; One of the Pamphlet-Mongers, 78; The Operator, 88–89; Original Thorn, 87; Othello, 193; A Pamphlet-Monger, 77–78, 81, 82; Paper Money, 144; A Patriot, 142; Philadelphien-sis (Benjamin Workman), 81, 81n, 135; Phocion (Theodore Foster), 133–36, 158; Poor old Honesty, 99; Portius, 200–201; Pro bono Publico, 158; Quid Nunc, 179–80; A Real Farmer, 168–69; A real Son of Liberty, 98–99; Republican, 221; “S.P.,” 167–68; Satietas, 87–88, 89–90; A Scrap, 96; Senex, 107; Thorn, 83, 85, 86, 88; Thousands, 404–5, 405–6; A Tradesman, 208; A true Friend to the present Administration, 208–9; Upland Thorn, 83–84, 85, 87, 88, 89; Veritas, 263–64; “W.W.,” 159–60; Will with a Whip, 153–54; “X.,” 56–58; “Y.,” 104–5; “Y.Z., X.W., &c.,” 213; “Z.,” 104–5, 105, 107, 373–74, 378–79
- RCS S.C.: “A.B.,” The Raising (Francis Hopkinson), 204; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 204; A Back Wood’s Man, 277–79; Blessings of the New Government, 4; Brutus, 65n; A Bye Stander, 378n, 382; Carolinensis, 3, 60, 60–65n, 65–66, 67–71, 113n, 203, 235–42n, 271n; Cato, 3, 44–49, 49n, 51–54, 54–57, 231n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 1, 4, 40, 40n, 51, 51n, 60, 61, 64n, 65n, 208, 243, 255n, 415, 416n; Centinel (spurious), 204; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 40, 40n; Civis (David Ramsay), lvi, lvii, 203, 212–18, 227–28, 228n, 234, 235n; A Constant Reader, 212; Curtius, 4; Detector, 255n; A Dialogue between King Leo and His Servants, 262–68; A Drayman, 3, 11–12; Drousea, 3, 57–58n, 138n, 268n; Fabius (John Dickinson), 204; The Fabrick of Freedom, 204; A Federal Centinel, 3, 10–11; Federal Farmer, lviii, 287; A Federalist, 274n, 284–85; Flaccinaucinehilipilification, 229–31n; Foederal Constitution, 4; Freeholder, 415, 416n; Genuine Information (Luther Martin), lviii, 204, 347n; A Georgia Backwoodsman, 418–19; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 204, 275n; Mæcenias, 3, 49n, 51–54, 54–57; New England, 204; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 204; Obadiah Spriggens, 290, 294–95, 410–17; Observations on the Plan of Government (Charles Pinckney), 3; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 204; One of the People: Antifederal Arguments, 204; Philanthropos, 204; Philo-Centinel, 3, 51, 51n, 64n, 65–66; A Planter, 300, 378n, 385–87, 387–88, 387n; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madi-

- son, and John Jay), 43–44, 221, 222n, 256; Senex, 203, 421, 477–78; A Slave, 4; A Spectator, 378n, 382–84, 385–87, 387–88, 417–18; A Steady and Open Republican (Christopher Gadsden), 203, 256, 274–76n, 275n; A Taxable Citizen, 290, 293–95, 295n, 300, 410–17n; Trimmer, 378n; Watchman, 415, 416n; A Yankee, 204
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Amicus (Thomas Paine), 106–8; Federal Farmer, 90; *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 108; An Inspector, 3–4; Mean Well, 104; Pacificus (Alexander Hamilton), 66–68
- RCS VA.: anonymity defended, 319, 319n; use of, 402; criticism of, 494–502; “A.B.” (Francis Hopkinson), 6, 199; Alexander M’Sarcasm, 459n; An American (Tench Coxe), 88n, 796–97, 832–33, 833–43n, 842n, 889–94, 1570, 1595, 1596n; An American (Gouverneur Morris), 633, 746–48; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 5, 7, 52–54, 88n, 129, 130n, 148n, 174, 174n, 241, 242, 833–42; Americanus, 200–204, 244–48; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 5–6, 521, 521n, 633, 712, 736, 736n; Brutus (Tobias Lear), 4, 41n, 42n, 83n, 174–75, 197, 209–11, 212–16, 634, 798–803; “C.D.,” 259, 1579n; Casius, 60n, 381, 633, 634, 641–47, 713–19, 749–53, 798–803, 942n, 1639; Cato (John Trenchard and Thomas Gordon), 801, 803n; Cato Uticensis (George Mason?), 5, 70–76, 79n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 6, 242, 456n, 481n–82n, 489, 491n, 502, 503n, 638, 639n; Centinel (spurious No. XV) (Benjamin Rush?), 6, 1570; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 129n, 895–96; A Citizen and Soldier, 1710; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 5, 137, 138n, 1740n; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 633, 803, 804n; A Citizen of North Carolina (James Iredell), 1710; Civis (David Ramsay), 633; Civis Rusticus, 4, 42n, 331–40, 368n; Dares, 401n, 402n; Decius (John Nicholas, Jr.), 1562n, 1758n; A Delegate Who Has Caught Cold, 1570, 1640–43, 1681–84; Denatus, 1599–1607; Dion, 401n–2n; An Elector (Otho Holland Williams), 633; Fabius (John Dickinson), 633; A Farmer, 92n–93n; A Farmer in Pennsylvania (John Dickinson), 606n; Federal Farmer, 814, 817, 826n–27n; A Federal Republican, 457–59, 459n, 480, 638–39; A Federalist, 518–19, 1615n; Female Federalism, 1710; A Free-born American (Tench Coxe), 5; A Freeholder, 633, 719–30, 753–54, 1638–39; A Freeholder of Warwick, 615–17; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 88n; A Gentleman in the Country, 518n; Harrington (Benjamin Rush), xxxix; Honestus, 1710; An Impartial Citizen, 60n, 293–99, 428–33, 492–503; The Impartial Examiner, 387–94, 420–24, 459–66, 634, 885–89, 1576–79, 1609–12, 1645–48; Impartiality, 614; Independent, 1655–56; An Independent Freeholder (Alexander White?), 4, 42n, 60n, 310–13, 325–29, 407n–8n; Junius (Philip Francis), 39n; Junius-Brutus, 1758n; “K” (Benjamin Franklin), 633; Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 5, 42n, 229–31; A Lover of Truth, 70n; Manco, 520n, 634, 700n; Many (Arthur Campbell), 475n, 1638–40; Marcus (James Iredell), 5, 42n, 397; Mentor, 518n, 699–701; A Native of Virginia, 42n, 60n, 633, 655–98; A New Light, 1607–9; Nov. Anglus, 235–37, 340–41; An Obituary for Constitutional Liberty, 1691–93; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 6, 303n, 308, 489, 491n; An Old Man (William Petriken), 5; An Old Planter, 394–97; One of the People, 519–20; One of the People called Quakers in the State of Virginia, 482–83; “P.P.,” 394n, 466, 1648; “P.R.,” 1710, 1753–54; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 1596–97, 1597, 1597n; Peregrine, 509n, 633, 639–41; Peter Prejudice (Francis Hopkinson), 1710; Philadelphiensis (Benjamin Workman), 6; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 5, 42n, 88n, 208–11, 368n, 395, 843n; A Plain Dealer (Spencer Roane), 5, 363n, 363–67, 368n, 381, 437, 592, 601; A Planter, 353n, 730n; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 804n; A Ploughman, 507–9, 639–41; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 148, 194, 224, 280, 302, 598, 601, 633, 652–55, 704, 737, 738n, 760, 764, 764n–65n, 1639; Republican (Edmund Randolph?), 1710, 1754–56; A Republican (two items), 15n, 478n; Republicus, (William Ward), 375–81, 446–52; Senex, 505–7; Solon, Jr., 1710; A Son of Liberty, 6; A Spectator of the Meeting, 1560–61; The State Soldier (George Nicholas?), 4, 42n, 60n, 303–8, 345–53, 375n, 397n, 483–91, 506, 509–15, 633, 647–52, 1585n; Tamony, 5, 111n, 286–88; Timothy Tranquil, 166n; A True Friend, 132n, 159–64, 216–21; Turgot, 477n–78n; Unitas, 1780; Valerius, 4, 60n, 313–20, 368n, 490n, 505–6, 750; A Virginia Planter, 470;

- A Virginian, 367–68n, 459n, 480–82, 482–83, 633, 638–39, 639n; W.A.R., 1710, 1728–29; A Well-Wisher to Good Government, 1644–45; A Yankee, 6; “Z,” 254n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Alexander M’Sarcasm, 58; Daniel, 19–20; Dares, 30–32; Decius, 153–55; Dion, 35; Dream, 19–20; The Federal Republican, 58; The Freeholder, 88; Honestus, 144–49; James de Caledonia, 174; A Lover of Truth, 4; New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 2, 26–27; Philo-Decius, 156–60; Philo Centinel (Aedanus Burke), 63; A Plebeian, 132–33; “P.T.,” 25–26; Publius (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 32, 59, 88; A Thinker, 61–62
- RCS VT.: “B.A.,” 145–47n; “C.,” 211n; Candidus, 187–91, 212n; Chatham, 185–87n; Desultor, 147; Epigram, 142; A Friend to Justice, 114; A Just Observation, 142; Juvenis, 143–45; Mickros, 180n, 181–83; A Plain Man, 114, 173n; Publius, *The Federalist*, 144, 145n; Senex, 179–80, 180n, 181–83; A Vermont Freeman, 173n; A Well Wisher to the Prosperity of Vermont, 224–25
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: Common Sense, 9–10; A Farmer, 11–12; Pasquinade, 15
- RCS CONG.: A Member of the Federal Club, 39n, 47, 47n, 53–57n, 60n, 62, 63n; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 69
- CCI: “A,” 360–61; “A.B.” (Francis Hopkinson), 573n; “A.B.,” 213n, 412n, 547n; Adelos, 562n; Agricola, 247n; Agrippa (James Winthrop), 338n, 548n; Alexis, 77, 78; Alfredus (Samuel Tenney), 412n; Algernon Sidney, 503n; An American (Tench Coxe), 247n; An American (three items), 85n, 184–85, 322n; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 247–52, 252n, 264–66, 266n, 272–73, 273n, 431–37, 431n, 437, 508, 510n, 565n; Americanus (John Stevens, Jr.), 255n, 473n, 477n; Americanus, 71–73, 183–84; Amicus Patriae, 100n; Anecdote, 566; Anecdote of Publius, 493n; Anti-Cincinnatus, 339n, 530n; Argus, 314n, 320–21, 322; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 489n; Aristocrotis (William Pettrikin), 376n; An Assemblyman (William Findley), 294n; Atticus, 412n, 547n; A Baptist, 374n; Biscayanus, 84n; Brutus (Melancton Smith), xxxviii, 57n, 338n, 411–21, 429, 493n, 497n, 521, 524–29, 530; Brutus, 347n; Brutus, Junior, 338, 354n; A By Stander, 85n; Caesar (Alexander Hamilton?), 255n, 287–88, 315, 369n, 369–72, 395–99, 399n; Camillus (Fisher Ames), 171n; A Candid Observer, 574n; Candidus, 412n; Candor, 565n; Caroliniensis, 548n; Cato (George Clinton?), xxxviii, 175, 255–57, 257n, 287–88, 312n, 315, 369–72, 395–99, 412n, 473–77, 502, 536; Census, 574n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), xxxv, xxxvi, xxxviii, 57n, 61n, 85n, 230n, 244n, 272n, 294n, 326–37, 338n, 376n, 379, 380, 412n, 457–68, 493n, 502, 520–21, 521, 521n, 524n, 530n, 534n, 574, 578, 579; Cid Hamet, 406n; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), xxxviii, 338, 503n, 507n, 524n, 529–34; A Citizen, 61n, 313n, 314n, 316–17, 319, 322n, 573n; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 405–6n, 486; A Citizen of America, 530n; A Citizen of New Haven (Roger Sherman), 561n; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 294n, 297–306, 412n, 437, 438n; Civis, 144–45, 171n; Clito, 212n; Common Sense (Thomas Paine), 9, 73, 89, 268; Compo, 85n; A Country Federalist (James Kent), 492n; A Countryman (Roger Sherman), 412n, 472n, 561n; A Countryman (Hugh Hughes), xxxviii, 327n; A Countryman (DeWitt Clinton), xxxviii, 287n, 493n; Curtius, 255n, 268–72, 287n, 369n, 374n, 412n, 437n, 492n, 567n; Curtiopolis, 412n, 565n; A Customer, 50n, 386n, 492n; Daniel Shays (Benjamin Rush?), 228–29; A Democratic Federalist, 338n, 386–92, 502; Detector, 314n, 318, 327n; An Elector, 212n; Examiner (Charles McKnight), 255n, 412n; Examiner, 376n, 410n; Ezekiel, 472–73, 522n; A Farmer, 312n, 412n; A Farmer of New Jersey (John Stevens, Jr.), 85n, 558–61; A Federal Centinel, 355–56; Federal Farmer, xxxii, xxxvii, 493n; Foederal Constitution, 294n, 362–66, 431n; A Federal Republican, 247n, 327n, 338n, 387n, 406n; A Federalist, 62n, 405n, 547n; A Foe to Scribbling Dunces and Pseudo-Patriots, 574n; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 290–93; Foreigner, 543–45; A Free-born American (Tench Coxe), 247n; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 247n; A Friend for Liberty, 547n; A Friend to Order, 387n; Galba, 314n, 319, 320, 573n, 575, 576, 577; Genuine Information (Luther Martin), xxxviii; Gomez, 327n, 376n, 530n; The Grand Constitution, 344–45; Hampden, 338n; Harrington (Benjamin Rush), 46n, 116–20, 167, 168n; Harrington, 313n; Hickory, 387n, 406n; Impartial, 574n; Impartial Examiner, 338n; The Jewel, 314n, 320; John De Witt, xxxii, 313n, 321, 322, 323n, 338n; John Humble, 85n; Junius,

- xxxii, 338n; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 547n, 548n, 561–64; A Lover of Truth, 404n; Lucan, 548n; Lucius, 312n, 315–16, 322n, 394, 577, 579, 579–80, 580–81, 581; A Lunarian, 530n; Lycurgus, 56n, 58–59, 59n, 562n; “M.C.,” 502–3; A Man of no Party, 287n, 327n, 384n, 412n; Marcus, 383–84; Mark Antony, 412n; A Marylander, 62n; A Mechanick, 574n; Medium, 255n; Merlin, 406n; Nestor, 132–33; New England, xxxvii, 327n; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 574n; Obediah Forceps, 574n; An Observer, 247n, 493n; Ocrico, 548n; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), xxvii, 247n, 338n, 564–65n; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), xxxvi, xxxviii, 314n, 338n, 376–79, 380, 399–403, 425–29, 497–502, 502, 538–43, 578; An Old Whig (satire), 276n; One of the Dissenting Assemblymen (William Findley), 294n; One of the Late Army, 247n; One of the Pamphlet-Mongers, 406n; One of the People, 294n, 313n, 392–95; One of the Whigs of 1788, 327n; A Pamphlet–Monger, 406n; A Pennsylvania Farmer (John Dickinson), 458, 459, 460; A Pennsylvania Mechanic, 314n, 318–19, 319, 323n, 573n, 575, 577; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 62n, 247n; Philadelphensis (Benjamin Workman), xxxv, xxxvi, 247, 314n, 327n, 374n, 376n, 573–81; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 247n; Philo-Publius (William Duer), 487n; Philo-Publius, 488n; Plain Truth, 338n, 339n, 565n; A Political Dialogue, 455–56; Poplicola, 376n; The Prayer of an American Citizen (Mathew Carey), 571–72; Probus, 574n; Propriety, 547n; The Protest of the Minority, 294n; Publicola, 85n; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 141n, 406n, 412n, 486–97, 517–20, 555–58, 562n, 568–71; A Real Federalist, 562n; A Real Patriot, 574; Reason, 56n, 57–58, 58, 59; A Republican, 85n, 135, 139–40, 141n, 315, 338, 411n, 477–80; The Republican, 50n; Republican Federalist, 338n; A Retailer of Scraps, 574n; Senex (Patrick Henry?), 89, 90n; Sidney (two items), 84n, 88, 315; Simon the Tanner, 410n; A Slave, 345n, 480–81, 481–83; Solon, 313n; Social Compact, 310–12; A Son of Liberty, 480n, 481–83; A Spectator, 327n; The State Soldier (St. George Tucker), 565n; “Strictures on the Proposed Constitution” (George Turner?), 243–45; The Syren’s Songs, 255n; Tar and Feathers, 135; Thomas a Kempis, 547n; Timoleon, 328n, 338n, 524n, 534–38; A True American, 267–68; A True Friend, 338n; Tullius (George Turner?), 244n; A Turk, 306n; Twenty-seven Subscribers, 493n; Uncus, 327n; Veritas Politica, 406n; A Virginian, 327n; A Watchman, 405n; A Well Wisher to the United States of America, 180–81; “W.X.,” 322n; West-Chester Farmer, 56n, 128–30; “X,” 327n; “Y.Z.,” 574n; “Z,” 98–100, 212n
- CC2: Advertisement, 170–71; Alfred, 432–35; An American (Tench Coxe), 366n; An American, 129–30; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 263, 447n–48n; Americantus (John Stevens, Jr.), 7n, 182n; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 3n, 4, 61, 63n, 63–74, 119–24, 124n, 174, 185, 186n, 208n, 241, 254–55, 265, 297–303, 303n, 324n, 366n, 422–28, 428n; Brutus (Tobias Lear), 148n, 149n, 152, 155, 156, 158n; Brutus, Junior, 3–7, 3n, 16n, 174, 241; Caroliniensis, 55n, 63n, 149n, 366n; Cassius, 366n; Cato, 4, 7–11, 7n, 18n, 174, 182–85, 186n, 324n, 428–32, 428n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 4, 55–63, 76–81, 102, 169–70, 170–71, 171n, 172, 174, 174n, 186n, 207n, 254–55, 258, 267, 303n, 317–24, 343–48, 348n, 448n, 457, 509n; Cincinnati (Arthur Lee), 11–14, 124–28, 128n, 166, 167n, 186–91, 254–55, 303–10, 360–64, 364n; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 258, 266, 270–71, 276, 277n, 390; A Citizen of New Haven (Roger Sherman), 295n, 389n; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 63–74, 258, 264, 274; A Citizen of the United States, 149n; Civis Rusticus, 149n; Common Sense (Thomas Paine), 129; A Countryman (Hugh Hughes), 16n, 64n, 241, 242n; A Countryman (Roger Sherman), 106–7, 172–74n, 296–97n, 356–58n; Crito (Samuel Hopkins), 508, 509n, 510, 511n, 525, 525n; Curtiopolis, 18n; A Customer, 16n; “D——,” 208n; Deliberator, 149n; A Democratic Federalist, 258, 277n; Democritus, 428n; Detector, 87n; Examiner (Charles McKnight), 428n; A Farmer, 207n; A Farmer in Pennsylvania, 54n; Federal Farmer, 3n, 14–54, 75, 169n, 171, 191–205, 241; A Federal Republican, 255–78; A Federalist, 358n; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 207n; A Friend to Common Sense, 428n; “G,” 137n; Genuine Information (Luther Martin), 295n, 295n–96n; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 207n; Hint, 518n–19n; Honorius,

- 207n; An Impartial Citizen, 366n; An Independent Freeholder (Alexander White?), 149n, 366n; Interrogator (Hugh Hughes), 324n; Investigator, 527n; John Wilkes, 207n; "L.M.," 186n; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 92–95, 95n, 139–41, 141n, 149n, 231–35, 310n, 334–39, 398–404, 448–52; A Lunarian, 310n; Many (Arthur Campbell), 331n; Marcus (James Iredell), 149n; Mark Antony, 124n; Nash, 399n; A Native of Virginia, 149n, 366n; New England, 15n, 17n, 403n; A New-Yorker, 527n; The News-Mongers' Song, 117–19; An Observer, 87n; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 174, 174n, 515n; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 4, 174, 215–20n, 248–51n, 254–55; One of the Middling-Interest, 149n; One of the People, 208n, 220n, 366n; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 207n; Philadelphien-sis (Benjamin Workman), 251–55, 349–52n, 418–22n; Philanthropos, 149n; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 149n; Philo-Centinel, 457; Philo-Publius, 245n; Phocion (Alexander Hamilton), 172n; Plain Truth, 3n, 514–15, 515–18, 518, 519–20; Portius, 55n, 62n, 63n; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 18n, 87–91, 96–102n, 130–36, 138, 138–39, 139n, 142–46, 158–63, 172n, 175–81, 185n, 207n, 209–15, 236–40, 245–48, 311, 311n, 313–17, 324–31, 332, 339–43, 352–56, 377, 377n, 378, 379n, 381–86, 390, 390n, 390–95, 410–13, 414–18, 436–44, 448n; A Receipt for an Antifederalist Essay, 103; The Republican, 16n, 75; Rough Hewer (Abraham Yates), 242n; Sidney (Abraham Yates), 242n; A Son of Liberty, 174; The State Soldier, 149n, 365n, 366n; Thomas a Kempis, 149n; Timoleon, 174; Timothy Meanwell, 511–14, 514–15, 515–19, 519–20; A Traveller, 208n; A True Friend, 373–77; A True Whig, 527n; Uncus, 76–81; Undeniable Facts, 527n; Valerius, 149n, 207n, 365n, 366n; "Z," 358–60
- CC3: "A," 75n; "A.B." (Francis Hopkinson), 181n, 188n; Address of Thanks, 13n; Agrippa (James Winthrop), 50, 51n, 143n, 159, 160n; Algernon Sidney, 149n, 368n; America (Noah Webster), 13n, 194–203; An American, 139–40, 141; An American (Tench Coxe), 165–71, 171–72, 172, 172–76, 373, 554n; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 172, 176n; Americanus (John Stevens, Jr.), 120n; Americanus, 215n; Amicus, 188n; Anecdote, 188n; Another Cus-tomer, 180n; Another of the People, 225n; Anti-Cincinnatus, 36–39; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 517–54; Aristocrotis (William Petrikín), 149n; A Boston-ian, 289n; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 3n, 39n, 110–17, 156n, 234–40, 291, 295, 310, 334, 335–38, 372, 393–98, 400–403, 462–67, 481, 483n, 512–17, 553n, 564n; Brutus, 142–43n, 137–38, 143n; Brutus, Junior, 571n; "C," 145n; Candour, 149n; Cato, 138; Cato (George Clinton?), 240–43, 310, 400–403, 481, 569; Census, 450n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 9n, 10n, 11n, 12n, 81, 98–101, 149n, 178–79, 183, 187, 231–34, 308–12, 360–62, 386–91, 402, 403n, 446–50, 451–53, 505–8, 535–36, 541, 553n, 555n, 555, 557, 564n; Centinel (spurious), 150n, 181n; Centinel (Francis Hopkinson), 450–53; Cicero, 149n; Cincin-natus (Arthur Lee), 36–39, 310, 400–403; A Citizen (two items), 120n, 368n; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 114, 202n, 395, 395–96, 526, 553n; A Citizen of New Haven (Roger Sherman), 280–83, 480n; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 13n, 36n, 372, 390n, 536; A Citizen of the State of Maryland, 148n; A Citizen of the United States, 150n, 368n; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 149n; Conciliator, 120n, 505–6; A Countryman (Hugh Hughes), 48n, 141–42, 143n, 386n, 480, 481, 483n; A Countryman (Roger Sherman), 54–55; Crazy Jonathan, 286, 287n; A Creed, Supported by Solid Reasons, 9n; Croaker, 149n; Curtiopolis, 399–403; A Customer, 147n, 150; Deborah Woodcock, 188n; Deliberator, 149n, 556n; Democratic, 149n, 380n; Democritus, 48n; Dentatus, 44n; Detector, 150n; A Dutchess County Farmer, 367n, 368n; An Elector (two items), 289n; Examiner (Charles McKnight), 3n; Expositor (Hugh Hughes), 480–81, 483n; A Farmer (three items), 290n, 454n; A Farmer (John Francis Mercer?), 317n, 511n, 519n; Federal Argument, 149n; Federal Farmer, 11n, 80–85, 145n, 156–60, 291, 332n, 386n, 400–403, 482; Federalissimo, 332n; A Federalist, 10n, 119n, 149n; A Foe to Scrib-bling Dunces and Pseudo-Patriots, 450n; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 454n; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 12n, 438, 439n, 453–57, 498, 506, 508–11; A Friend and Customer (Elbridge Gerry), 415n; A Friend to Law and Order, 556n; "G.R.," 360n, 450n; Galba, 459; A gentleman of



- character, 12n; Genuine Information (Luther Martin), 296–302, 301n, 348–53, 352n, 374–80, 380n, 387, 410–14, 414n, 433–37, 437n, 494–97, 497n, 523–24; Giles Hickory (Noah Webster), 484n; Gomez, 9n, 13n; Grateful, 149n; Hampden (William Findley), 48n, 556n; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 48n, 80n, 145n, 332–35, 566n; Hermenius, 13n; Honorius, 332n; Hum-Strum, 179n; Interrogator (Hugh Hughes), 481, 483n; James Bowdoin, 147n, 360n, 454n, 562n–63n; James de Caledonia, 147n, 149n, 180n, 454n, 505; John De Witt, 50, 51n; John Wilkes, 13n, 72n; Junius, 140–41, 143n, 149n; Junius (Philip Francis), 148n, 458, 461n; Justice, 149n; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 71, 75–80, 86n, 190–92, 272n, 317n, 414n, 415–16; Landholder (of Maryland), 380n, 414n–15n, 415n; “M,” 11n; Marcus (James Iredell), 365n; Margery (George Bryan), 9n, 44n, 47n, 149, 181n, 183, 185, 186, 188n; A Marylander (Otho Holland Williams), 13n, 120n, 149n; A Mechanick, 145n; Mechanics of the North-End, 145n, 289n; A Native of Virginia, 13n, 120n; New England, 80–86, 156n, 159; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 179–88, 380n, 564n; No Conspirator, 150n; Observer, 360n; An Officer of the Late Continental Army (William Findley?), 400–403; An Old Man (Thomas Duncan?), 225–28; An Old Soldier, 256–58; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 12n; An Old Woman, 188n; One of the People, 92–95; One of the People (William Petrikin), 225n; One of the Whigs of 1776, 459; One of the Whigs of 1788, 149n; One of Your Constant Readers, 120n; “P.Q.,” 48n; Peep, Junior, 360n, 450n; A Pennsylvania Mechanic, 459; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 12n, 454n, 476n; Philadelphensis (Benjamin Workman), 13n, 44–47, 106–9, 185–86, 186, 187–88, 188, 188n, 338–40, 450n, 458–62, 564n; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 12n, 120n, 391–93, 571, 572n; Philo-Publius (William Duer), 225, 225n; Phocion (Alexander Hamilton), 386n, 481; A Plain Dealer (Spencer Roane), 121n; A Plain Farmer, 150n, 244n; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 13n, 48n, 518n; Poplicola, 71–74; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 3–7, 36n, 39–43, 59–64, 65–69, 71, 95–98, 102–6, 115–16, 160–64, 190, 211–15, 216–23, 223–25, 230, 230n, 235, 236, 258–63, 268–72, 302–7, 318–22, 325n, 343–48, 353–60, 363–64, 380–86, 388, 391n, 396–98, 402, 403–10, 418–25, 427–33, 439–46, 463–64, 464, 465–66, 466, 469–75, 476–80, 483n, 488–93, 498–504, 515, 521n, 553; A Question, 143n; A Real Federalist, 517n–19n; A Real Patriot, 149n, 450n; Republican (George Clinton), 481; Republican Federalist (James Warren?), 72n, 149n, 155n, 210n, 332n; Rough Hewer (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 569; The Scourge (William Petrikin), 225n, 228n; Sommers, 120n; A Steady and Open Republican, 150n; Tamony, 322–25; Tar and Feathers, 15, 35n; Thomas a Kempis, 289n; Tim Quandary, 48n; Tom Peep, 360n; A True Whig, 556n; Truth, 289n; Twenty-seven Subscribers, 3n; Uncle Toby, 13n; Valerius, 9n, 13n; Vox Populi (Abraham Holmes?), 50, 51n; Watchman, 360n; William Penn, 72n; Wilson’s Lane, 289n; “Z.,” 9n, 11n, 53n
- CC4: “A.B.” (Francis Hopkinson), 47–48, 366n, 477n; “A.B.,” 273n, 435; “A.B.C.,” 321; Algernon, 582–83; The Almanac-Maker (Benjamin Workman?), 548n; An American, 138n; Anecdote, 79n; Antilon, 218n; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 122, 123n, 373, 374n, 462, 499; “B.Y.,” 578; A Bostonian (Jonathan Williams, Jr.), 223n, 223n–24n, 224n, 359n–60n, 559n, 584n–85n, 586n, 592; Brutus, 37–38, 72–75, 120–22, 172–75, 255–58, 328–32, 431–35, 452n, 540n, 542, 549, 549–50; Cato (George Clinton?), 37–38, 371, 373, 373n, 540n, 542, 549, 549–50; Census, 548n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 31–38, 38n, 39n, 77n, 138n, 150, 189–91, 217–21, 258–61, 274n, 307n, 450, 475–77, 485n, 486n, 487, 542, 542n, 543, 543n, 545, 546–47, 547–48, 548, 549–50, 552, 554, 557–58, 580–81, 581n, 591, 594; Centinel (spurious No. XV) (Benjamin Rush?), 133–35; Centinel, Arraignment of (Benjamin Rush?), 258–61; Cincinnatus (Arthur Lee), 37–38, 39n, 241n, 540n, 542, 542n, 549, 549–50; A Citizen, 486n–87n; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 189n; A Citizen of a Free and Independent State, 217n; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 468n; A Citizen of Philadelphia (Pelatiah Webster), 138n; A Citizen of the United States (Pelatiah Webster?), 115–16; Civis (David Ramsay), 21–27; Civis Rusticus, 116n; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 272–91; A



- Countryman, 217n; Curtius, 300n; A Customer (Rufus King), 192n; Detector, 39n; Dick a Dick, 340n; Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention (Samuel Bryan), 57, 103–4, 105n, 150, 161n, 238, 273n, 376n, 488, 535, 540n, 552, 554, 574, 574n, 580, 590, 594; A Federal Customer, 237n; Federal Farmer, 273n, 309n, 376, 379, 379n; A Federalist, 465n, 538, 575; Foreign Spectator (Nicholas Collin), 503–4; A Freeman (Tench Coxe), 49–52, 228, 238, 241n, 303; A Friend and Customer (Elbridge Gerry), 265n, 342n; A Friend to Good Government, 65n; A Friend to Law and Order, 486n, 574n, 577–78; A Friend to Real Liberty of the Press (Eleazer Oswald), 133n; Friend to real Liberty of the Press (Eleazer Oswald), 133n; A Friend to the People, 583n, 586–87; “G.R.,” 77n, 217n–18n; Galen, 133n, 559; A Gentleman in the Country, 574; Hampden (James Sullivan?), 61n–62n; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 289n; Honesty, 486n; Inspector, 340n; James Bowdoin, 180n, 217n, 237–42, 374n, 509, 552–53, 560; James de Caledonia, 180n, 217n, 219, 237–42, 339n, 374, 374n, 509n, 516, 560; Junius (Philip Francis), 401; “L.M.,” 542; “L.X.,” 578; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 265, 304–6, 342–48, 367–69, 405–8, 452–61, 472–74; Landholder (Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer?), 265–72, 342–49, 415–20; Luther Martin (satirical Federalist essay), 265n–66n, 415n; “M.,” 486n, 492n, 546–47, 548n; Manco, 561–62, 573n, 576n, 579, 580n; Many (Arthur Campbell), 354n; Marcus (James Iredell), 161–69, 221n, 242–48, 322–26, 379–87, 427–30; Margery, 258n, 260n, 261n, 374, 374n; Mentor, 561n, 578–80; A Native of Sweden (Nicholas Collin), 503, 504n; Old Militia Man, 259; An Old Whig (George Bryan, James Hutchinson, and John Smilie?), 52–56, 150, 259, 260n–61n; One of the People, 575–76; One of Your Constant Readers, 133n; Peep, Junior, 77n, 535n; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 49n, 122, 123n, 183n, 238, 241n, 574n; A Pennsylvanian, 486n–87n; Peter Prejudice (John Mifflin?), 593; Philadelphensis (Benjamin Workman), 57–60, 66n, 158–61, 242n, 259, 260n, 261n, 274n, 363–66, 366n, 475n, 477, 477n, 548n, 561n; Philadelphensis (spurious), 60n; Philanthropos (Tench Coxe), 116n, 475n; Philo-Centinel, 548, 548n; A Plain Dealer (Spencer Roane), 117n; Plain Truth, 241n; A Planter, 446n; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 66n; Publicola (Archibald Maclaine), 435–42, 493–98; Publius, *The Federalist* (Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay), 3–11, 16–19, 20n, 29–31, 43–47, 49n, 52n, 79n, 83–87, 97–101, 107–10, 111–15, 120, 129–32, 145–49, 150–51, 154–58, 185–89, 195–99, 214–17, 232–37, 292–98, 308, 309–14, 314–20, 335–39, 354–59, 366, 369–73, 376–79, 383–84, 385, 387n, 387–94, 396–402, 411–15, 421–25, 447–52, 466–71, 478–81, 481–85, 555; “Q.,” 485n, 487n; Quid, 238; A Real Patriot, 118–19; Reflection, 218n; A Retailer of Scraps, 366n; Rough Hewer (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 452n; Rough Hewer, Jr. (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 452n; Sidney (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 452n; Spectator, 66n; The State Soldier (George Nicholas?), 129n; Sydney (Abraham Yates, Jr.), 452n; Sylvius (Hugh Williamson?), 201n; Tamony, 392, 394n; Thomas Noodle, 133n; A Tiffany, 560n; Timmy the Rover, 259, 261n; Tom Peep, 535, 536n, 561n–62n; A True Federalist (Eleazer Oswald), 569–72, 591, 592n; Undeniable Facts, 252n; Valerius, 116n; “W.,” 340n; Watchman, 561n, 572–73; “X.,” 485n, 486n, 487, 573n; A Yankee, 175–77; “Z.,” 217n, 477n, 583n
- CC5: reasons for using, 59, 76; prominent men should not use, 78, 102; attack on writers who use, 288–89; “A.B.” (Francis Hopkinson), 30n; Acirema (America spelled backwards), 203; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 61–62; Aristides (Alexander Contee Hanson), 22, 23n; Aristocrotis (William Petrikin), 229–31; Brutus (Melancton Smith), 64–69, 398; Caesar (Alexander Hamilton?), 219, 289; Cato (George Clinton?), 219; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 30, 30n, 54–60n, 59, 60n, 83, 203, 206n, 231, 254n, 398, 399n, 407, 408; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 78, 101–20, 130n–31n, 146, 163–66; A Citizen of the State of Maryland, 84, 89–93; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 22n, 30–31, 206n, 208, 268; Conciliator, 186, 187n; A Countryman (N.Y.), 398; Doctor Puff (Benjamin Rush?), 399n; Fabius (John Dickinson), 61, 74–83n, 102, 120–26, 167–72n, 180–86n, 194–98, 210–14, 222–25n, 246–51n, 253, 261–65n; Fair Play, 203; A Farmer (John Francis Mercer), 204, 256, 398; A Farmer, 133–46n; A Farmer in Pennsylvania (John Dickinson), 415, 416n; The Federal Hat, 403–4; A Federalist, 31–32; A Foe to

- Falsehood, 62n; A Friend and Customer, 172; Galen (Benjamin Rush), 398, 399n; Honestus, 219–21; Horatio, 204; Impartial, 62n; The Impartial Examiner, 204; Junius (Philip Francis), 84, 85, 271, 287, 372n, 373n; “K” (Benjamin Franklin), 36–40; A Landholder (Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer?), 69, 172–77n; A Landholder (Oliver Ellsworth), 172, 253, 387, 388n–89n; Ludlow (Benjamin Rush), 98n; Mark Antony, 289; A Member of Convention, 238; A Native of Virginia, 15–16; The New Roof (Francis Hopkinson), 29, 30n; No Conspirator, 85; No Conspirator, Tory, Plunderer, Dependant, or Office-Hunter, 82n; None of the Well-Born Conspirators, 202–6; Obediah Forceps, 62n; One of the Committee, 238; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 147; Peter Prejudice (John Mifflin?), 126–30; Philadelphiensis (Benjamin Workman), 29, 30n, 60–62, 120, 206n, 254n, 398, 408; Philanthrop, 43; Phile-leutheros, 43; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 103, 106, 146–67n, 147, 268; Probus, 62n; A Rhode-Islander, 267; Rusticus, 147; A Steady and Open Republican (Christopher Gadsden), 387–89n; Tar and Feathers, 203; Timothy Takeall, 127; “W,” 62n; Wrongheads, 405; “X,” 60n; “Z,” 82n
- CC6: An American (Tench Coxe), 68–70, 175; An American Citizen (Tench Coxe), 278; Brutus, 111n, 220n; Centinel (Samuel Bryan), 8, 11, 370; A Citizen of America (Noah Webster), 234, 234–35, 235n; A Citizen of New-York (John Jay), 140, 143, 143n; Civis (David Ramsay), 159; Civis (Jonathan Jackson), 327; A Columbian Patriot (Mercy Otis Warren), 21–22, 22n, 39, 63n; Curtius, 158; Fabius (John Dickinson), 167, 168n–69n; Federal Farmer, *Letters*, 15n, 22n, 39, 51, 54, 58, 63n, 220n; Federal Farmer, *Additional Letters*, 3, 4n, 33, 36, 39, 51, 54, 58, 63n; The Federalist’s Political Creed, 4–6; A Freeman, 13–14; A Friend of Society and Liberty (Tench Coxe), 277–86n; Helvidius Priscus (James Warren?), 21, 22n; Juvenis, 210n; A Marylander (Otho Holland Williams), 64n; A Native of Boston (Jonathan Jackson), 326–31; A Patriotic Citizen, 7–11; A Pennsylvanian (Tench Coxe), 175–76; A Plebeian (Melancton Smith?), 3, 4n, 63n, 220n; A Republican, 401n; Solon, Jr. (David Howell?), 339–41, 341n
- See also Broad­sides, pamphlets, and books; *The Federalist*; Political and legal writers and writings; *Entries for individual names*
- “P.T.”  
RCS SUPPL. VA., 25–26
- PUBLIC CONFIDENCE**  
RCS MASS.: broken when Articles of Confederation are abandoned incorrectly, 219, 710, 748, 1397; officials would lose if they abused their powers, 1298; will revive if commercial affairs are straightened out, 495. See also Public faith
- “PUBLIC CREDITOR”  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 119–21
- “A PUBLIC CREDITOR”  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1109–13
- PUBLIC CREDITORS**  
RCS CONN., 320, 422, 581  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Del. legislature accused of fraud against, 2–4  
RCS MD.: said to be merchants, 389–90; should not be elected to Md. Convention, 106, 153–54; Federalists described as, 105–6, 298; want revision in central government, 65; Constitution will benefit, 852  
RCS MASS.: Federalists described as, 322; government cannot pay, 1472; have been mistreated, 687, 689; no one expected them to be duped or cheated, 688; no protection for state public creditors under Constitution, 401; and rumors of reunion with Great Britain, 359–60; satire on federal court requiring payment of state debts, 277, 277–78; suffer at the moment but they will be provided for, 342–43; will be paid under Antifederalists’ plans, 577  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: angered that some states fail to pay requisitions, 375–77  
RCS N.H.: favor Constitution, 83; not being paid, 119–20; some are speculators in soldiers’ certificates, 83–84; will be paid under Constitution, 250  
RCS N.J.: plight of in N.J., 123, Constitution will benefit, 142, 152  
RCS N.Y.: debts owed them will be carried over to new government, 474; do not press Confederation Congress because of its weaknesses, 369; injury has been done to, 2545n; not being paid, 361, 628, 787, 1146, 2531; must be paid interest in N.Y., xli; of N.Y. have great hopes, 786; paper money issued to defraud, 446–47; should support Constitution, 86; under Confederation, 116; will benefit from a peaceful ratification of Constitution, 238; will be paid, 794; would govern in their own favor if they had the opportunity, 990–91  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: U.S. will not survive without paying, 42

- RCS PA.: should not be elected to Pa. Convention, 263; Constitution will benefit, 132–33, 209, 263, 458–59, 647–48, 660; hurt by paper money, 658; not being paid, 723; Benjamin Rush works to support, 458
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: are not being paid, 598; Charles Pettit as, 1337–38; Constitution divides opinions of, 1323; defense of, 51; defrauded, 120; favor Constitution, 1323; Pa. Assembly passed relief measures for, 1110; should be protected, 1111; Constitution will benefit, 705–6
- RCS R.I.: called Philistines, xxxvi; and forfeiture of claims on debt under paper-money act, xxxiv; have defrauded soldiers, 275; impatient to have U.S. debt funded, 896; justice demands state fund full debt to, 755; lose their securities, 557; original security holders in R.I. not paid, 874; R.I. will be, 1089
- RCS S.C.: paid by indents, 36, 37n; should apply for payment to Board of Treasury, 220

CC6: Constitution will benefit, 391

*See also* Debt, U.S.; Debts, state

#### **PUBLIC DEBT**

*See* Debt, U.S.; Debts, state

#### **PUBLIC DEFAULTERS**

- RCS N.Y.: active in Constitutional Convention protecting their own interests, 476; fear Constitution will make them settle accounts and pay, 392; not to be protected by prohibition on ex post facto laws, 2150
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1223; are Federalists, 970, 1000; Constitution aimed to screen, 991–92, 994, 1023, 1262; Constitutional Convention composed of, 970, 974, 1145; criticism of, 1016–19, 1023, 1087–88; defense of, 1032–34, 1071–73, 1096; Franklin accused of signing Constitution to avoid paying back debt to government, 1131; Robert Morris criticized as, 1059, 1068, 1188–90, 1213–14, 1276–77; Robert Morris defended as, 1191; Robert Morris defends himself from charge as, 1164–66; not screened by Constitution, 1058–59, 1120; will be forced to pay debts, 1077, 1120–21

CC6: denial that Constitution screens, 133

*See also* Debtors, federal

#### **PUBLIC FAITH**

- RCS GA.: Ga. lacks, 225, 295
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: toasted, 313
- CC5: needs correcting under Confederation, 377
- See also* Credit, public; Foreign opinion of the U.S.

#### **PUBLIC GOOD**

- RCS MD.: Antifederalists sacrifice, 386; depends on observing history, 360; duty of everyone to do their part for, 360; farmers have concern for, 392; interest of the few opposes, 528; most people want, 31; often not pursued in favor of personal interest, 19; post office's new policy endangers, 403–4; those who promote often suffer, 316
- RCS N.H.: needs to be supported rather than personal interest, 18–19, 68, 170
- RCS N.Y.: abandoned in large republics, 110, 117, 127; Confederation Congress cannot enforce laws for, 883; debate over Constitution important to, 957; as end of government, 155, 313, 417; good of the country more important than self-interest, 48; man seeks own interest in preference to, 475; necessary in republics, 355; representation in and term of Parliament do not serve, 118n; rulers always decide what is for the public good, 471; some state laws are incompatible with morality and destructive of good faith, 362; sought by Jonathan N. Havens, 1537; state officeholders concerned more with their own good, 14; superseded by private interest, 929
- RCS R.I.: Country party works against, 799; Federalist coalition prox of April 1790 supports, 771–72; knowledge of diminishes ignorance, 267; officeholders should be concerned with, 254; people governed by, 340; requires a decisive action regarding R.I., 876; requires diminishing party spirit, 295; R.I. needs a state Convention to discuss, 131; should be sought, 774; toasted, 295, 350, 1030
- RCS S.C.: will not always be followed by officeholders, 95
- RCS VA.: opposed to private interests, 379–80
- RCS VT.: should be sought, 146
- RCS CONG.: amendments to Constitution oppose, 52; sacrificed to private interests in state legislatures, 81
- See also* General welfare; Happiness; Patriotism; Virtue
- #### **“PUBLIC JUSTICE”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1059–61
- #### **PUBLIC OPINION ON CONSTITUTION**
- RCS CONN.: strongly favorable in Conn., 394
- RCS MD.: becomes more popular, 119; favorable in Md. and Va., 124–25; majority of Virginians said to oppose, 606, 607n; three-quarters oppose in Md., 379

- RCS MASS.: American people united in favor of, 70; Antifederalists attempt to deceive people about, 176–78; well received, 346, 706–7; criticism of attempt to convince people not to accept any report from Constitutional Convention, 37; everyone takes a side on Constitution, 780; favorable all over, 52–56; favorable in N.Y., 54; favorable in S.C., 871; great majority of people in New York City happy about Mass. ratification, 1641; majority of people will favor, 65, 137, 140, 805; mind of the public prepared to accept any report from Constitutional Convention, 31–32, 40–41, 404–5; newspaper propaganda estimate of number of people in U.S. who now support Constitution, 1758–59; nothing decisive yet, 58; people want a new permanent federal Constitution, 395–96; politics engrosses attention of all classes of people, 796; potential effect of Franklin's speech in New England, 371; readiness of people to adopt is mistakenly based on no other mode for ratification, 496; three-quarters of people support, 181; vacillates frequently and easily, 1308; will determine whether people acquiesce to Constitution, 886
- in Mass.: back counties oppose, 624; Berkshire Co. unclear after ratification, 1712; Boston favors, 26, 59, 155, 381, 1539; Chelsea supports, 947; clergy said to have great influence over, 1688; Dedham favors, 25; Easton said to be Antifederal, 952; favorable, 24, 57, 65, 84, 108, 371, 805, 913, 1732, 1758–59; general acquiescence in decision to ratify Constitution, 1675; in Hallowell only seven in favor, 966; hope that non-seacoast area will support, 381; Hopkinton has changed to favor, 971; Lincoln Co. will probably oppose, 780–81, 781; little said since ratification, 1679; Maine opposed, 780; Maine quiet, 1724, 1726; Medford all in favor, 981; Newburyport unanimous for, 990, 991; people are quiet about their position, 22–23; potential effect of Franklin's speech on, 370; public greatly divided, 745, 1530–31; question of ratification has engaged attention of town and country, 1565; Rehoboth said to be Antifederal, 952; said to have opposed before state ratified, 1680; Salem supports, 174; seacoast favors, 381; speed with which Constitution is hurried especially in seacoast towns influences, 63; state Convention debates useful in answering objections, 1555; state election reflects opinion on, 1662–63, 1680; three-fourths of the people now want Constitution rejected, 1593n; universally favored in remote parts of state, 1694; Worcester Co. conciliatory after ratification, 1705–6; would be influenced by Mass. House of its opposition to, 1681
- RCS N.H.: favorable in S.C., N.C. and Md., 93; more support than was expected, 62; most favor in Mass., 322; strongly supports in N.H., 70, 72; wavering, 275
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists know the sentiments of their constituents and can go no further, 2156; great speculation in N.Y., 47; good of the country more important than self-interest, 48; Constitution is the only topic, 890; governs the people, 1778; indifference, 902; more difficult to mold to the Articles than to the Constitution, 1256; N.Y. will adjourn without ratifying to get fresh instructions from constituents, 1205; public usually governed by motives of political expediency, 2222; universal joy with ratification by ten states, 1312; will condemn N.Y. Convention if conditional amendments result in rejection of Constitution, 2162
- Constitution is popular, 1087, 1104; in Alexandria, Va., 36; in Boston, 67–68; in Conn., 67–68; everyone seems to support, 53–54, 54; Constitution received as well as could be expected, 1152; Federalism spreading throughout the country, 174; in Mass., 1127, 1229; in N.H., 1188; in New York City, 35, 53, 67, 1309–10, 1314, 1318; first impressions are favorable in N.Y., 36; three-sevenths favor in N.Y., 1152
- Constitution is opposed: in Md., 968; in N.Y., 916, 1174; four-sevenths of N.Y., 1135; few in Poughkeepsie support Constitution, 62; people are shocked at the new Constitution, 50; general sentiments that Constitution is defective and needs amendments, 951
- division over Constitution: people in interior of N.Y., 889, 893
- RCS N.C.  
—in N.C.: favors Constitution, 67
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: can be powerful in shaping government and society, 27–28; favorable, 428, 430, 458, 482–84, 592, 603, 756, 813, 824, 840; importance of, 1101; most people remain neutral, 553; as one main support of society, 30; opposition in western Pa. counties, 600; opposition in Mass. and N.H., 1019; shaped by newspapers, 898; sometimes more important than a strict regard for justice and equity, 29

- RCS R.I.: in R.I. of interest to others, 795; strength of government depends on, 290; will soon favor ratification in R.I., 763; wrong only briefly, 774–75
- RCS S.C.: divided in N.Y., 279; no opposition in Ga., 528; ready to accept, 93; favorable, 8, 9, 33, 68, 81
- in S.C.: favorable, 32, 41, 202n, 222, 528; growing in favor of, 466; nine-tenths favor, 530; no opposition to, 528; mixed, 528; opposition to, 369; strong opposition in backcountry, 251; support for in Charleston, 42, 50
- See also* Backcountry, S.C.
- RCS VA., 135, 358; diminishing of initial support, 131, 133, 183; in U.S., 131–32, 149, 151, 282, 285, 503, 967; swayed by great men, 290; attempts to manipulate, 399; support for demonstrated by state ratifications, 503; denial that there is public discontent with government under Confederation, 1038–39; supports federal vs. state power, 1111; public did not support calling of Constitutional Convention, 1165; sought only impost and regulation of trade before Constitutional Convention, 1167
- by state or region: Del., 150; Ga., 107, 291; Md., 146, 150; Mass., 478, 572, 993, 1006n; Middle States, 175, 227; N.H., 196, 198; N.Y., 282, 466, 629; N.C., 360–61, 817, 829, 843; Northern States, 147, 175, 227; Pa., 467, 824; S.C., 291; Southern States, 227
- in Va., 585, 733, 1778–93; Mason's objections calculated to alarm, 41n; diminishing of initial support, 137, 384, 599; was unfavorable, but now improving, 302, 321–22, 397; general population of will be affected by legislature's Antifederalism, 384; increasing support for, 598, 606–7, 607–8, 735, 993–94; Washington has large influence on, 635–36; four-fifths of Virginians want previous amendments, 1050; lack of understanding due to misrepresentations, 1101–2; majority supports amendments, 1507
- uncertain, 12, 48, 49n, 279, 292, 293n, 324n, 345, 358, 398, 456; apathetic in Botetourt, 383, 573
- divided, 16, 127, 130, 132, 150, 173, 290, 323, 354, 436, 522, 601, 745; in Albemarle, 565; in Ky., 712, 735; in Middlesex, 787; in Orange, 603
- favorable, 19n–20n, 22, 39n, 49n, 80, 86, 88, 90, 106, 108, 110, 123, 140, 146, 149, 154, 155, 167, 168, 169, 175, 205, 224, 226, 227–28, 234, 284, 285, 313n, 321–22, 343, 478, 504n, 829, 885, 993–94, 1003; for calling ratifying convention, 49, 50; in Alexandria and Fairfax Co., 23–25; in backcountry, 712; in Berkeley Co., 572; in Ky., 156; in Northern Neck, 522, 583; in Orange Co., 598; in Powhatan Co., 606–7; in Prince Edward Co., 607–8; in Richmond, 598; in Staunton Co., 144; in western Va., 172, 208; in Williamsburg, 623–26; in York Co., 623–26
- opposition to, 33, 34, 48, 56, 57, 150, 167, 171, 193, 205, 223–24, 239–40, 275, 282, 283, 283–84, 362, 424, 453n, 466n, 467, 467n, 491–92, 503, 515, 516, 521, 701–2, 817, 1088n, 1478, 1655–56, 1775–76; in backcountry, 824; by Baptists, 604n; in Ky., 706; in Orange Co., 599; in Rockbridge Co., 144–45; in Southside, 360, 477, 522
- CC4: opposition in America, 59–60, 285, 286, 471, 488; support for in Va., 144; support for in N.Y., 151, 409; support for in Mass., 225, 300n, 585; opposition in Mass., 239, 522, 526–27; opposition in N.C., 239; opposition in Pa., 239; opposition in Va., 239; opposition in Md., 239, 527; support for in America, 196, 233, 306, 400, 478; opposition in N.Y., 409; at first favored Constitution but now changing, 461n, 478; support for in S.C., 511; opposition in Great Britain, 519; support for in Great Britain, 519, 519–20, 523
- CC5, 55–56
- CC6: six-sevenths of Americans favor, 7; majority favors, 7–8; eighty percent of people in Va. oppose, 39; is gaining on public mind, 81; drastic change in men's minds on, 82–83; three-sevenths of people support in N.Y., 177; favors in N.C., 370; people much divided in N.Y., 371
- See also* Antifederalists; Constitution, U.S.; Federalists; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Honor; The People; Ratification, prospects for
- PUBLIC SECURITIES**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: value of expected to rise with ratification, 187, 367. *See also* Debt, U.S.; Debts, state
- PUBLIC SPEAKING**
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: technique of, 64, 71
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists at a disadvantage regarding, 81
- See also* Antifederalists; Discourse; Federalists; Oratory

**PUBLIC SPIRIT**

- RCS MASS.: community involvement necessary for good government, 359; has lulled America into unsafe environment, 505; importance of, 732–33; Mass. has in its navigation act, 1417; as possible driving force in men's actions, 732; prevalent during Revolution, 688
- RCS N.H.: hope for from U.S. leaders, 13; needed in U.S., 33; not present under Articles of Confederation, 3, 85
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists do not have, 1360; Constitution is sign of, 51; members of Federalist party in N.Y. have, 22–23; people have and will support Constitution, 431
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 89, 138; lack of results in ignorance and prejudice, 144
- RCS R.I.: checks avarice, ambition, and vanity, 539
- CC6: Antifederalists have, 46; not enough to allow Articles of Confederation to work, 154, 225
- See also* General welfare; Party spirit; Patriotism; Public good; Self-interest; Virtue

**PUBLIC TRIALS**

*See* Trials, speedy and public

**"PUBLICOLA"** (Archibald Maclaine)

- RCS N.C., 54, 55, 71, 106–18n, 141, 142n, 200; text of, 106–18n
- CC4: text of, 435–42, 493–98

**"PUBLICOLA"** (William Paca)

RCS MD., 224

**"PUBLIUS," THE FEDERALIST** (Alexander

Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay)

*See* *The Federalist*; Pseudonyms

**"PUFF"** (Benjamin Rush?)

RCS PA., 564, 465n

RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 707–8; text of, 706–7

**PUMP MAKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; in New York City procession, 1600

**"PUNCTILIO"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 821

**PUNISHMENT, CRUEL AND UNUSUAL**

CDR: Northwest Ordinance prohibits, 62, 172; R. H. Lee's amendments prohibit (1787), 338

RCS MD.: prohibited by Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxvi, 772, 773

RCS MASS.: danger of under Constitution, 289–90, 1367

RCS N.H.: N.H. Bill of Rights prohibits, xliii, 468, 470; Ratcliff case, 274, 274n–75n

RCS N.J., 159–60

RCS N.Y.: amendment prohibits, 2201, 2235, 2306, 2327; Constitution should prohibit, 157; general indefinite exclusion is formal nonsense, 490; prohibited by state bills of rights, 159n, 505

RCS N.C.: danger of under Constitution, 94; excessive for counterfeiting, 135; not endangered under Constitution, 95–96; prohibited in English Bill of Rights, 96; prohibited in N.C. amendments, 454

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment prohibits, 26

RCS PA.: Whitehill's amendment prohibits, 597, 623

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Whitehill's amendment prohibits, 715

RCS R.I.: prohibited, 978, 1084

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: prohibited, 362

RCS VA., 1394; danger of under Constitution, 45, 462, 1330–31, 1347, 1384, 1552; amendment prohibits, 65, 773, 820, 1552; no danger of under Constitution, 431, 1333–34, 1351; rejected by Montesquieu, Locke, Sidney, and Harrington, 1193; debate over whether militia may impose, 1300–1301, 1303, 1304, 1306, 1312, 1314; Va. Declaration of Rights prohibits, 1334

RCS VT.: prohibited in Vt. constitution, 242

CC1, 239, 350, 466, 527

CC2: criticism of Constitution's lack of prohibition of, 151, 154

CC3: Whitehill's amendment prohibits, 18; defense of Constitution's lack of prohibition of, 199

CC4: criticism of Constitution's lack of prohibition of, 59, 68; defense of Constitution's lack of prohibition of, 381–82

CC6: amendments prohibit, 43, 202, 298, 316

*See also* Bill of rights

**PUTNEY, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260

**"P. VALERIUS AGRICOLA"**

RCS N.Y., 4; text of, 186–90n, 361–67n



## Q

### “Q” (four separate items)

RCS MASS.: quoted, 522n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 79

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1528–29; quoted, 1535

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 749, 1183–84,  
1213–14

### “Q.R.S.”

RCS N.H.: text of, 295–97

### “QUAKER”

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 15

### QUAKERS

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: as examples of self-sufficiency, 76

RCS MD.: and affirmations in Md. Declaration of Rights, 775; discriminated against, 153

RCS SUPPL. MD.: independent nature of, 75; slave emancipation by, 17

RCS MASS.: oppose Constitution’s provision for army, 1031n; and exemption from military service, 405, 405n; on Nantucket refuse to send delegates to Mass. Convention, 629n; sign petition in Philadelphia requesting Assembly to call Convention, 52; worthy characters among who should not be excluded from office by religious tests, 1376; believe that emancipation of slavery must be gradual to be effectual, 1588n; oppose slave trade, 1354, 1588

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: favor Constitution in Philadelphia, 355

RCS N.J., 119, 121; dominant in West Jersey, 119; and abolition of slavery in N.J., 161n

RCS N.Y.: are legitimate conscientious objectors, 2247; defense of their right to serve in government under Constitution, 627; most in Dutchess Co. oppose Constitution, 1445; encouraged to support Constitution, 867–88; homes of were attacked by Constitutionals at end of Revolution, 491, 493n; must bear up under adversity, 865–66; N.Y. constitution allows conscientious objector status for, xxv, 503; in New York City are Federalists, 867–88; no fear from their election to office, 629n; oppose slave trade and slavery, 408–9; some numbers of “Publius” might have favorable effect on in Pa., 271, 271n

—letter from printed in newspaper, 865–68

RCS N.C.: are Federalists, 166

RCS PA.: and slave-trade clause of Constitution, 133, 724–25n; and petitions supporting Constitution, 135, 137–38; in Bucks Co. favor Constitution, 207; discriminated against by Pa. Test Law, 658; are becoming Antifederalists, 721–22

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalist leaders oppose, 745; are not Tories, 1191; “Centinel” appeals to, 554, 897; denial that they have become Federalists, 1155; denial that they oppose Constitution, 793–94, 845; do not meddle in politics, 583, 730, 1115; are generally Antifederalists, 759, 784, 970, 1115; oppose Washington’s slaveowning, 980–81; in Pa. are Federalists, 1135; in Pa. Convention vote to cede land for federal capital, 793; persecuted during American Revolution, 874; praised for industriousness and frugality, 42; praised for simplicity, 125; resistance of to changing fashions in attire, 21–22; and slavery, 983; support Constitution, 793–94; would be worse off under Constitution, 888

RCS R.I.: address of to President Washington, 718, 718n; attacked by Antifederalists, 698; and Baptist petition for religious freedom to Continental Congress (1774), 808, 809n; and Bible reading, 55n; contemptible politicians, ruled by their feelings not reason, 857–58; deserve protection in Constitution as conscientious objectors, 247; favor congressional prohibition of slave trade in 1808, 955; Henry Knox’s plan to nationalize militia may anger, 754; memorial of to repeal tender provision and limitation act, 123, 158, 178, 184–85, 185, 210, 230, 231, 249; mocked for rejection of titles, 544; no better than other people, 858; oppose Constitution at first because of slave provisions, 955; oppose slave trade, 43–44, 48–49, 54, 55n, 307, 308n, 800, 800n, 808, 857–58, 858n, 865, 865n, 933n; as pacifists, 698; and R.I. radical economic plan, 249; rights of mankind not defended by in American Revolution, 858; shifting historical attitudes toward, 858; strength of in R.I., 480–81; will support Antifederalists (or Country party), 249–50

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: address President Washington, 293; oppose slavery, 66, 106, 349; memorial against African slave trade and repeal of tender act, 70, 126; towns oppose petition's request to repeal tender act, 108, 114, 117, 118, 121–22; towns approve petition's request to repeal tender act, 111, 112, 113, 117; towns postpones petition's request to repeal tender act, 112, 114
- RCS S.C.: "Centinel" points out reasons they should oppose Constitution, 60, 64n; condemn Southerners for holding slaves, 329; major part of Pa. and Del., 328; oppose slavery, 232; in Pa. would endanger slavery if they served on a jury, 150
- RCS VA., 367, 367n–68n, 482, 482–83
- CC1, 491n; support Constitution, 253, 451, 457
- CC2, 63n, 528n; reasons for opposing Constitution, 60, 61, 513; oppose Constitution's provisions on slavery, 503–30; abstinence from political involvement, 504n, 524, 527; support Constitution, 504n, 506, 508n, 524, 527n
- CC3, 200, 202n, 401
- CC4: assertion that they are Federalists, 250–51, 252n, 409–11, 492n; in R.I., 402–3, 403, 403n–4n; and slave-trade clause, 403n–4n; denial that they are Federalists, 489, 492n, 532n, 532
- CC5, 391  
*See also* Conscientious objection; Religion; Religion, freedom of
- "A QUALIFIED ELECTOR"**  
 RCS N.H.: text of, 69–70n
- "A QUALIFIED VOTER"**  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 930–31
- QUARTERING OF SOLDIERS**  
 RCS MD.: Constitution does not protect against, 597; prohibited in Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxvi, 336, 638, 644n, 773; prohibited in Md. Convention amendment, 652, 665; should be protection against, 336, 636, 638
- RCS MASS.: danger of under Constitution, 160, 712
- RCS N.H.: prohibited in N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 469
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed regulating, 2112, 2120, 2201, 2235, 2246, 2305, 2327; danger of under Constitution, 903, 1058; prohibited in N.Y. Bill of Rights, 505–6; prohibited in America, 985
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment restricting, 423, 425, 437, 451, 468
- RCS N.C.: N.C. amendments prohibits, 455
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment prohibits, 26
- RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution prohibits, 1083
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be prohibited or limited, 362
- RCS VA., 821, 1553
- CC5: states restrict, 89–90; proposed amendment restricts, 241, 244; restriction on as an unalienable right, 275; danger of under Constitution, 348
- CC6, 188; proposed amendments prohibit, 43, 203, 298, 316  
*See also* Army; Army, standing; Bill of rights; Military
- QUEEN ANNE'S COUNTY, MD.**  
 RCS MD.: population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- QUEENS COUNTY, N.Y.**  
 RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2397–98; elects Convention delegates, 1531–32; elections to state Convention favorable to Antifederalists (incorrect), 1123, 1536; interest in debate over Constitution is growing and Antifederalists appear strong, 895; and distribution of Antifederalist literature, 896–97; is divided but Federalists are hopeful in, 864, 1531, 1378, 1581; Federalists do well in Flushing, 1531; population of, 550; now approves ratification, 1329; vote totals in for Convention delegates, 1531
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates, 388, 393, 396; elects assemblymen, 284; election certificate of Convention delegates, 275; Federalists strong in, 180
- "QUERIES"**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 499–500
- "A QUERIST"**  
 RCS N.Y., 390; text of, 302–3  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 385–86
- "QUESTION"**  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 406
- "QUID"**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1079
- "QUID NUNC"**  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 179–80

## R

### “R”

RCS N.Y., 1535; as response to “Q.,” 1529n; text of, 1419–20

### RABY AND MASON, N.H.

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147  
—population: Mason, 499; Raby, 500

### RAINHAM, MASS.

RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 152; Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 208

### RAMILLES, BATTLE OF

RCS VA., 1058–59, 1089n

### RANDOLPH, VT.

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; burned during Revolution, 111; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

### RANDOLPH COUNTY, N.C.

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), 1; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lv; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 746–47; is Antifederalist, 683; petition from, 591, 702, 722; population, 852

### RANDOLPH COUNTY, VA.

RCS VA., 908, 1636; population, 557

### RANDOM, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 260

### RATIFICATION OF ARTICLES OF

#### CONFEDERATION

CDR: draft Articles, 85–86; Articles provide for, 93

RCS N.H.: for amendments under Articles of Confederation, 38, 39n

RCS S.C.: and ratification of the Articles of Confederation, 142, 339, 348n, 510

*See also* Articles of Confederation

### RATIFICATION, PROCEDURE FOR

CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 233, 235, 245, 250, 259–60, 269, 270, 283, 296, 317–18; Constitution provides for by nine states, 316; debates in Congress on (1787), 323, 327–28, 329, 329–30, 330, 330–33, 334, 334–35, 340, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352

RCS CONN.: criticism of, 473–74; defense of, 391, 534; four states have ratified, 567; praise of, 398–99; decision of convention must be acquiesced with, 534

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution must not be accepted indiscriminately, 100; seven states ratified, 116

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: will not be speedy, 7

RCS GA., 304; ratified by eight states, 300; Southern States should only ratify for limited time, 260–61

RCS SUPPL. GA.: ratified by eight states, 36

RCS MD.: Constitution is a compact among people not among states, 158; criticism of violation of Articles of Confederation, 94–95, 288, 415, 743; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 126, 285–86, 290n, 344, 350, 423n; defense of, 850, 872–73; fewer than thirteen states should be required, 415; must adopt whole or reject, 248, 296, 643n, 894; nine states should be required to adopt Constitution, 415; satirical criticism of, 502; six states have ratified, 604; state legislatures should have been used to ratify Constitution, 290n; thirteen states should be required to adopt Constitution, 415

RCS MASS.: after mature consideration adopt or amend, 653; amendments should be adopted before ratifying, 627, 654, 661, 902, 1332, 1425; proposed recommendatory amendments are unacceptable, 702; Article VII of Constitution quoted, 411; Article XIII of Articles of Confederation quoted, 410–11; debate over as violation of Articles of Confederation, 74, 135, 201, 211, 218–19, 410–11, 553, 592, 683, 699, 831–32, 1316, 1342, 1351, 1355, 1437; conditional ratification is really a rejection, 1425, 1446; Constitution can be adopted with conditional amendments, 807; Constitution should be adopted without conditional amendments, 632; Congress transmits Constitution to states, 3, 20, 28, 52, 54, 63, 95, 115, 124, 126, 131, 135, 144, 145n–46n, 181–82, 227, 591, 662, 709n, 910, 931, 1182, 1778; debate over role of Congress in transmitting Constitution to states, xxxvii, xli, 9, 63, 588, 591, 653, 661, 683, 748, 1671; Constitution is not being crammed down throats of the people, 362; Constitution should be ratified as unanimously as possible, 82; Constitution should be ratified by the people, 166–67; Constitution should be rejected even without an alternative available, 577; if Constitution fails, Confederation is still in effect, 793; is a farce because Constitution isn’t what it purports to be, 195–96; Constitu-

tional Convention submits Constitution to people in the states for ratification, 661–62, 1388; criticism of Constitutional Convention resolutions for, 748; danger of ratifying with slim majority, 807; examination of has been long and thorough, 576; Federalists are trying to cram Constitution down throats of the people, 714; four states have ratified, 705; five states have ratified, 1096; Elbridge Gerry's views on, xlv, 13, 1752–53; Nathaniel Gorham opposes using state legislatures in ratifying, xlvi; “Hampden’s” conditional ratification outlined, 808–9; important that all the states ratify, 1378; Rufus King favors use of state conventions and nine states, xlvi; Mass. amendments recommendatory only, 1587, 1818; Mass. Convention has no right to propose amendments to Constitution, 1406; Mass. method of ratification as model, 1428n, 1692, 1729; Mass. should be one of four non-ratifying states, 1316, 1331; Mass. should wait to see what other states do before it ratifies, 1296–97, 1316, 1351; attempt to undo Mass. ratification, 1710–12, 1712n; call for conditional ratification in Mass., 806; danger if Mass. Convention ratifies by a small majority, 834; Constitution must be accepted or rejected by Mass. Convention, 1342; Constitution should have been sent to towns for their consideration, 125, 1336; importance of avoiding anything inflammatory after Mass. ratification, 1728; importance of Mass. to, 810, 1384; incompatible with allegiance of citizens of Mass. for their commonwealth, 74, 253–54; in Mass. resolution appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 553; a minority of people in U.S. could ratify Constitution, 202, 224; moderation and deliberateness suggested, 246, 247, 248, 248–49, 275–76, 606, 609–10, 610, 653, 660, 713; N.Y. Senate opposes calling a Convention, 754; newspaper propaganda estimate of number of people who now support Constitution, 1758–59; opposition to, 661–62; opposition after ratification would produce evils, 1702, 1703; people’s assent is necessary but will be ignored after ratification, 196; praise of use of ratifying conventions elected by people, 35–36, 71; praised by Jarvis, Parsons, and Widgey, 137–38; ratifying all or nothing, 112, 157, 192–93, 321, 393, 493, 496, 591, 834, 1342, 1385, 1818, 1821; compared with Shays’s Rebellion, 254; sister states of Mass. are divided over Constitution, 1351; speedy ratifica-

tion criticized, 111, 135, 139, 157, 244, 395, 525, 535, 538, 539n, 551, 577, 591, 592, 653, 684, 697n, 714, 717, 748, 845, 1263, 1291, 1296–97, 1297, 1304n, 1449, 1820; speedy adoption needed, 82, 604, 605, 1347–48, 1350, 1352, 1437; objection to mere recommendations for state conventions, 832; criticism of bypassing approval of state legislatures, 591; need to call state ratifying conventions, 539n; one state should not dictate to the Union, 790; and requirement that only nine states necessary to ratify, xlvi, 125, 223, 725, 777–78, 791, 879, 1720; other states will agree to amendments, 1420; total or partial rejection is advised, 579; unanimity is impossible, 27–28; no viable union of nine states without Mass., N.Y., Va., and N.C., 849; what happens to non-ratifying states, 191, 572, 778–79, 793, 1297, 1351, 1355, 1739; willingness to acquiesce if Constitution is adopted, 1743

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: eight states ratified, 385; nine states ratified, 386; ten states ratified, 397; eleven states ratified, 439, 453; Mass. influence on remaining states and, 494

RCS N.H.: completed, 454; eight states have ratified, 339, 358; good that some state conventions meet later, 270; Hanover toasts the nine states that have ratified and four left, 416; importance of nine states ratifying before Va. Convention meets, 262; influence of God in getting Antifederal states to meet late, 339; Keene toasts nine states that have ratified, 418; Md. and S.C. will make eight ratifying states, 278; N.H. is ninth state to ratify, 354, 359; nine states have ratified, 429, 431, 437, 445, 446, 448, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 456, 457, 458, 461; nine states needed to ratify, 38; one more state will implement Constitution, 346, 349; six states have ratified, 254; ten states have ratified, 441, 456, 461–62, 462; toast in Windham, Conn. to states that have ratified, 459

RCS N.J.: six states have called conventions, 153

RCS N.Y.: adopt or reject Constitution only, 2160, 2161, 2169, 2170, 2172, 2188, 2291, 2374; amendments cannot be proposed before ratification, 92; amendments should be adopted before Constitution is ratified, 106, 118–19, 237, 239, 276, 304, 305–6, 336, 419, 450, 466, 736, 945, 958–59, 967, 1092, 1100, 2354, 2364, 2367, 2370, 2373, 2373n, 2375, 2379, 2458; Americans will

not allow a new constitution to be crammed down their throats, 30; Constitution will not be crammed down throats of the people, 628; Antifederalists support absolute ratification, 2375; Antifederalists support adjournment of Convention, 2352, 2363, 2375; Antifederalists in Convention will not reject Constitution in toto, 2345n; Antifederalists supporting ratification because of recommendatory amendments, 2366; provision for in Article VII of Constitution, 56, 1210, 1385n, 2293, 2297n; Article VII of Constitution (quoted) is a violation of Confederation, 2555; changes in government should not take place quickly, 208; Constitution is ratified, 1322; Constitution should be adopted quickly, 75, 89, 124, 194, 194n–95n, 240, 323, 326n; Constitution should be debated in a wise and temperate discussion, 48, 59–60, 64–65, 78–79, 90, 106, 136, 145, 146, 186, 187, 212, 241; Constitution should be judged on its own merit not on others' interests, 90, 144; Constitution would not have been ratified if unanimity had been required, 1096; if Convention does not ratify, it will adjourn to February 1789, 2359; Convention resolves to debate Constitution clause-by-clause, 2347, 2350–51, 2356–57; Convention voted for ratification with bill of rights and recommendatory and explanatory amendments, 2376–77; conventions have differed over expedience while agreeing in principle, 2137; is critical, 1455; criticism that the first six states to ratify were not all powerful, 1372; criticism of Constitutional Convention delegates who sit in state conventions, 321; criticism of Federalists so loudly and indecently calling for ratification, 161; criticism of ratifying or rejecting Constitution in toto, 305, 425–26; criticism of those who want quick adoption, 48, 59–60, 60–61, 79, 118–19, 193, 208, 209, 212, 305, 476, 979, 1372; debate over Constitution is most important discussion ever, 354; defeat in Convention of motion to adopt Constitution for a limited time, 2430, 2430n; defense of notion that Congress can accept a conditional ratification, 2222–25; differs from that proposed in Congress' resolution of 21 Feb. 1787, 82; discussion should be open, 92; early state conventions should have conversed with each other, 1091; some states hastily adopted Constitution, 1096–97, 1840; manner of N.Y. ratification will prove worse than a rejection,

2506; most Americans thought it would follow procedure specified in Articles of Confederation, 211; much time spent in Convention on mode of ratifying, 2433; no previous reason or obligation to ratify, 948; criticism of ratification procedure of Constitution, 636, 2112n; one state after another brings the issue to expediency, 1466–67; only general ratification is acceptable, 2138–39; praise of Constitution's provision for, 639; might be difficult to undo, 1097; N.Y. Convention will communicate with Va. Convention, 1091; N.Y. Convention has ratified unconditionally, 2320, 2411, 2425, 2436, 2437, 2440, 2441, 2443–44, 2446, 2504; N.Y. would not have ratified without promise of a second convention, 2510, 2511, 2521; no question can be put until entire Constitution is discussed, 2357; outside N.Y. little sympathy for conditional ratification, 2477; petition campaign among Antifederalists in Pa. to stop ratification, 1252, 2216n, 2507; praise for unconditional ratification, 2411; ratifying states will not foment civil war, 1255; ratification should only be for a certain number of years, 1097, 2375, 2376; ratification as a contract with the people of the other states, 2136; reasons why Convention ratified unconditionally, 2480–2481; resolution of Constitutional Convention, 973n, 1250, 2293, 2297n; satirical opposition to any examination of the Constitution, 404; thought that whatever Constitutional Convention proposed had to be adopted, 50; violates Articles of Confederation, 2109, 2153, 2155, 2222–23; some in Convention wanted N.Y. to have right to recede from Union if amendments not adopted, 2338; two-thirds of Convention initially against unconditional ratification, 2293; unanimity of states necessary for new government to function, 2222–23; unconditional ratification by N.Y. praised, 2421, 2424; under Articles of Confederation amendments to be ratified unanimately, 2559n; unwise to adopt amendments that might amount to a rejection, 2159; would not have been possible without unanimous acceptance of circular letter, 2525; five states have ratified by 25 January, 1787, 1086n; six states have ratified, 972, 1358, 1369, 1372, 1402, 1470, 1576; seven states have ratified, 1087; eight states have ratified, 1094, 1152, 1169, 1205, 1584; ten states have ratified, 1233, 1254, 1261, 1279, 1280–81,

- 1281, 1290, 1294, 1312, 1340–42n, 1342, 2131, 2133, 2134–35, 2136, 2222–23
- and nine states ratify, 1213, 1223, 1231–32n, 1241, 1584, 2172, 2173; completed with ratification by nine states, 1899, 1900; criticism of nine states necessary for ratification, 1080–81, 1382; denial that nine state ratifications will bind the whole, 1382; defense of nine states needed for ratification, 1389; if nine states ratify the others will have to ratify, 1130; after nine states ratify the rest will come in, 1389; what happens to those states that stay out of the Union, 1349, 1383, 1389; nine states ratifying does not change attitude of N.Y. Antifederalists, 1902, 1903; once nine states have ratified, better to ratify even with defects than to risk disunion, 2164; once nine states ratified everything changes, 2164; ratification by nine states changes treaties, public domain and public debt, 236–37
- and conditional amendments: Antifederalists in Convention abandon, 2376, 2476, 2478–79; is worse than a rejection, 2374; will put N.Y. outside Union, 2374; Congress would not accept, 1342, 2153, 2155, 2161, 2179; Convention criticized for ratifying Constitution without, 2449; debate in Convention on the change of on condition to in full confidence, 2282–85, 2285–87; many in N.Y. oppose unconditional ratification of Constitution, 2224; N.Y.'s northern counties want while southern counties oppose, 2187; question in Convention is will it ratify with or without, 2356; unacceptable, 2160; Smith and Platt convinced they are impossible, 2300, 2504; Smith introduces form of without, 2440; various efforts made to ratify with, 2378; Va. Convention first to consider notion of, 2292, 2297n; since ten states have ratified, they are unlikely to accept, 2161
- ratifying states toasted in: Ballstown, 2395; Flushing, 2397; Half Moon, 2399; Hurley, 2401–2; Red Hook, 2416; Saratoga, 2417
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: six states ratified, 246; seven states ratified, 181; eight states ratified, 324; nine states ratified, 280, 301, 305; ten states ratified, 304, 316, 320, 325, 327, 329, 331, 339; eleven states ratified, 340, 348, 350, 353, 354, 359; created peaceful transfer of power, 366; time is of the essence in, 70
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalist states will have late conventions, 153; in Article VII, 447n; conditional amendments not allowable, 425; Constitution is a mere proposal, 247, 248; criticism of ratification by nine states, 421; defended, 436–37; defense of nine states to ratify, 416, 436, 508–9, 545; each state should decide for itself without being influenced by others, 279; many states have ratified, 414; must adopt or reject Constitution in toto, 128, 240; nine a familiar number in Confederation Congress, 437; nine states should ratify while others stay out for amendments, 448n; provided for in Article VII and Confederation Congress resolution, 434, 447n; by state conventions praise of, 545; states cannot undo ratification by their state conventions, 547; three states have ratified, 61; six states have ratified, 70, 114, 126; nine states have ratified, 164, 167–68; ten states have ratified, 174, 229, 239, 417, 428, 510, 565, 606
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: should not be delayed by amendments, 57
- ratified by: ten states, 16, 35; eleven states, 44, 46, 54, 65, 74, 92; twelve states, 95; thirteen states, 104, 105
- RCS PA.: Constitutional Convention had no authority to set, 300; criticism for precipitancy of, 55, 56, 125, 135, 259–60, 264, 265, 300, 302, 314–15, 317–18, 336, 440, 444, 527, 587, 600, 620–21, 652, 665–66; benefits of unanimous ratification, 596; Constitution should “pass through the furnace a second time,” 305; “An Old Whig” proposes, 301–3; criticism of rejecting or accepting in toto, 503, 505; defense of ratifying or rejecting in toto, 483–84, 533
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists want to repeal ratification in Pa. Assembly, 748; Confederation Congress has not approved, 1082; Constitution must be adopted or rejected in toto, 490, 551–52, 774; Constitution should be submitted to state legislatures or referendum, 355–56; criticism of attempt to hurry ratification, 462, 1148, 1306, 1324–25; defense of, 795, 1184; to delay is to destroy, 1334; false report of Pa. ratification, 248; false report of Congress and ratification, 246, 248; if enough time is given, people will reject Constitution, 1257–58; nine states have ratified, 1309; nine states needed to ratify, 289, 332; no amendments to Constitution allowed before implementation of, 490; one way is not only way to ratify, 1220; opposition to nine states ratifying being sufficient, 886–87; prediction of initial sup-



- port for Constitution, 1051; seven states have ratified, 1272–73; six states have ratified, 1069, 1186, 1195, 1197; status of non-ratifying states, 332; ten states have ratified, 1312; violates process for amendments in Articles of Confederation, 475, 842, 1082; criticism of violence used in, 1148
- RCS R.I.: all will be decided, 149; Article VII, quoted, 217–18; calling a Convention will end R.I.'s troubles, 632; Constitutional Convention recommends state conventions (17 Sept. 1787), 121, 124, 132, 137, 140, 195, 220, 221, 222–23, 224, 229, 230, 269, 445, 446n, 483, 495, 497, 509, 539, 571, 621, 627, 873, 994n; federal government will remain unorganized until all conventions have met, 268; French Revolution compared to, 660–61; a liberal and manly discussion in other states, 727; non-ratifying states will not confederate with each other, 339; rejection of limited-term ratification, 366; R.I. needs more time, 591; in R.I. new revenue bill is step toward, 633; speculation about non-ratifying states, 4; text of R.I. referendum act, 133–35n; threatens dissolution of civil compact, 183; time to set up new government is just sufficient, 379
- criticism of: Federalist rush to obtain, 51, 73–74, 276; insufficient means for addressing constitutional questions, 183; referendum not an acceptable method, 124, 131–32, 138, 196–97, 198; referendum prevents R.I. from offering amendments, 197; too far removed from the people, 275
- by numbers: eight states have ratified, 241, 270–71; eleven states have ratified, 241, 366, 413, 421, 456, 464, 468, 473, 482, 621–22, 642n; five states have ratified, 98; nine states have ratified, xxxix, 283, 284, 287, 288, 293, 296n, 308, 344, 345, 351; once nine states ratify should go into effect with amendments to follow, 378; ratification by nine states changes situation, 347; ratification by nine states imminent, 280; seven states have ratified, 98, 101, 267; six states have ratified, 110, 136, 143, 149; ten states have ratified, 285, 349, 353, 354; twelve states have ratified, 674, 727, 728, 883
- praise of, 343; achieved unanimously, 252; called an easy transition, 660; called the great jubilee of America, 345; debate in, 27–28; as peaceful, 293; a peaceful revolution, 150, 344; state convention method, 131–32
- in states: all states have ratified, 1021; all states ratified excepting R.I., 665n, 669; coercion may be counterproductive, 852, 875; false report that N.H. rejected Constitution, 109; Md. Convention beginning, 257; N.C. has ratified, 723; news of Va. ratification arrives in R.I., 345; N.H. Convention adjourns, 109–10; only R.I. and N.C. left to ratify, 640; opportune time for ratification in R.I., 870; ratification in Md., 261–62; R.I. is only state not to call a state convention, 98, 100, 124, 128–29, 137, 138, 197–98, 669; S.C. is eighth state to ratify, 270–71
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: dates of each state's ratification printed, 266
- RCS S.C.: rejecting or accepting in total, 33, 412; Constitution must be discussed in state conventions not in legislatures, 154; Constitution should be given a trial period, 228; difficulty of, 10; questions why proposal of only one house (Constitutional Convention) should be accepted, 49; question which state will be the keystone in ratifying, 532–33; states that already ratified will not want a second general convention, 66
- ratified by: three states, 206; four states, 84; five states, 527; six states, 232, 258; seven states, 351, 533, 536; eight states, 460; ten states, 388; eleven states, 479
- RCS VA.: established by Constitutional Convention, 10n–11, 20, 293, 622, 935–36, 990–91, 999, 1737; Congress transmits Constitution to states, 20–21, 21, 27, 29, 107, 843n; by state legislatures or conventions, 27; Constitution should not be ratified precipitately, 29, 38, 123, 217, 220, 387–94, 472, 875, 954–55, 966–67, 1040; limited-term ratification favored, 32, 219–20, 473, 785–86, 880, 881; violates Articles of Confederation, 107, 259, 929; doubts on combining with revision of state constitution, 135–36; need for speed to avert anarchy, 140; Constitution must be accepted or rejected in toto, 140, 296, 444, 619, 731, 745, 1520; debate over consequences of ratification by nine states, 149, 150, 153, 256, 612, 740, 835, 1036–37, 1039–40, 1042, 1084, 1590–91, 1780–81; debate over effect of late date for Va. Convention, 150; denial that minority of states will be able to dictate a constitution to the Union, 277; denial that Constitution must be adopted or rejected in toto, 287, 932, 1525; praised, 296, 328; importance of Va. to, 600; ratification by other

- states as reason for Va. to ratify, 747; proposal that Constitution go into effect in all states after ratification by states having two-thirds of population, 772, 779; conventions representing majority of free people have ratified, 838; R.I. referendum, 843n; state conventions represent sovereignty of people, 847; Constitution submitted directly to people for adoption, 950; number of states ratifying as consideration in decision to ratify, 951, 973, 994, 1081; Va. can remain part of Union even if it does not ratify, 966–67; people are ratifying as thirteen sovereignties, 995–96; ratification by states as proof that Constitution does not create consolidated government, 1075–76; number of states having ratified should be considered, 1354; proposed preamble to Va. form of ratification, 1455–56; resolutions of ratification proposed by George Wythe in Va. Convention, 1474, 1475, 1506–7; and impact on ratification if only eight states ratify, 1590–91
- and amendments to Constitution: desire for before ratification, 25, 113, 146, 271–72, 272–73, 308–9, 324, 491, 515, 965–66, 967; state conventions should be allowed to propose, 40n, 133; communications among state conventions necessary for, 86; argument that Constitution must be accepted or rejected in toto, 140, 296, 444, 619, 731, 745, 1520; cannot be made until after adoption, 175, 258, 353; denial that Constitution must be adopted or rejected in toto, 287, 932, 1525; previous amendments should not be demanded after nine states ratify, 309; support for Mass. procedure of recommending, 504; should be proposed after nine states ratify, 892–93, 1499–1501; Jefferson proposal for ratification by nine states to assure adoption of, 1052, 1088n, 1096–97; proposed by Patrick Henry in Convention, 1479, 1508n, 1509n
- RCS VT.: should be by state conventions and not by legislatures, 158; ten states have ratified, 148
- RCS CONG.: in Constitutional Convention's resolutions, 3; eleven states have now ratified, 25; God arranged for order of state conventions to meet, 40; provided by Article VII, 3
- CC1: conventions to report to legislature, 45; uncertain proposal from Constitutional Convention, 126; state legislatures would not adopt, 177; Constitution will be sent to state legislatures for their approval, 184, 186; Constitutional Convention's proposals concerning, 40, 209, 210, 227, 260–61, 562–63; debate in Congress over, 229–42, 275–76; Congress transmits Constitution to states, 241, 260, 274, 274n, 276, 280, 285, 298, 308, 357, 371–72, 438, 468; limited-term ratification favored, 283, 284–85
- CC2: submitted to the people for approval, 129; state legislature have called conventions to consider, 129; argument that Constitution should not be ratified precipitately, 20, 56, 58, 116, 137, 152, 230, 307, 310n, 321, 364, 366, 433, 449, 467, 470, 472; Confederation Congress considers, 23, 230, 365n; debate over consequences of ratification by nine states, 47, 447, 466, 470, 485–86, 492–98; as violation of Mass. constitution, 223; as violation of Articles of Confederation, 223–24, 226, 228, 287, 292–93, 364n–65n, 466, 492–98; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 248–51, 292–93, 310n, 497; limited-term ratification favored, 375–76, 526
- CC3: states not people should ratify, 297; as violation of Articles of Confederation, 34, 253–54; Constitution should not be ratified precipitately, 44, 132, 216, 448; debate over consequences of ratification by nine states, 109–10, 139–40, 383–84, 445, 446, 461; desire to amend Constitution before ratification, 118n, 133, 136–37, 399; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 147n, 154, 408, 457; as violation of congressional resolution of 21 Feb. 1787, 404, 406–7; defense of Constitution's provision for, 406–7, 445–46, 539–40
- CC4: desire to amend Constitution before ratification, 52–56, 61n–62n, 65n–66n, 96, 102, 116; amendments should be proposed after nine states have ratified, 65n; debate in Constitutional Convention over, 89–90, 93n–94n, 267, 272n, 453–54, 458, 461n, 529; as violation of Articles of Confederation, 89–92, 117, 282; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 93n; argument that Constitution should not be ratified precipitately, 158–59, 161n, 284–85, 285, 459, 460, 461n, 488, 552, 578; R.I. referendum, 182n, 402–3, 403n, 405n, 408, 530, 532–33, 537, 537n; limited-term ratification favored, 352; congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 438–39; criticism of ratification by nine states, 365; dangerous if nine states with less than a majority of the people should ratify, 488; debate over sanctions against non-ratifying

- states after establishment of new government, 495
- CC5: method of forcing one or two remaining states to ratify Constitution, 49–50; only recommendatory amendments are acceptable, 63; satirical attack on, 72, 72–73; criticism of mandate to accept all or reject all of Constitution, 88; danger to N.Y. if nine states ratify, 119; debate over need for nine states to adopt, 133, 174, 176n, 260, 371; difficulty because of variety of steps necessary, 218
- CC6: praise of submission of Constitution to people, 9–10; amendments to Constitution should be required before permanent ratification, 76; Mass. plan of favored, 81, 82n, 331; and non-ratifying states after Constitution is implemented, 156–57, 214–20; Va. and N.Y. must ratify for new government to be effective, 192; Va., N.Y., and N.C. must ratify to complete Union, 194; Article VII of Constitution cited, 195; Article V of Constitution mentioned, 205–6; three non-ratifying states should ratify with amendments, 215; eight states have adopted speedily, 185; nine states have ratified, 220–21, 223, 229; praise of state ratifying conventions, 223, 227, 234; defense of requirement to adopt all or reject Constitution, 229; praise for manner in which Constitution was considered, 245, 252; Constitution is binding on ten ratifying states, 255; last three states have no choice but to ratify, 255, 361; ratification of Constitution is work of God, 266; Jefferson wants four states to hold out for amendments, 288n; narrow ratification by N.H., Va., and N.Y. cause for alarm, 331; list of states ratifying with or without amendments, 350n; resolutions of Constitutional Convention for, 364; resolutions of Confederation Congress for, 364–65; two-thirds of free people have ratified, 380; listing of dates and votes on ratification, 390; ten states have ratified, 392
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Constitutional Convention; Constitutional Convention, second; Conventions, state; Discourse; *Entries for individual states, call of convention by*
- RATIFICATION, PROSPECTS FOR**
- RCS CONN., 458; Constitution will be adopted, 353; every state that has met has ratified, 567; after nine states ratify other four will follow, 462; uncertain, 358, 453, 485, 505, 517; Constitution is last opportunity, 403; Constitution endangered without N.Y., 594
- Conn. will ratify, 331, 354–55, 369, 371n, 394, 454, 455, 484, 487, 497, 497n, 501, 501–2, 604; might not ratify, 351
- Del.: will ratify, 346
- Mass.: will ratify, 486, 605, 607, 608; doubtful, 608; rejection by could kill Constitution, 605; Conn. might influence, 602, 603, 604, 606; importance of, 351
- N.H.: will ratify, 486–87, 603; Mass. will influence, 603
- N.J.: will ratify, 346
- N.Y.: will ratify, 346; will be influenced by other states, 605; Conn. would influence, 604, 607
- R.I.: will reject, 353
- Va.: uncertain, 487
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. favors, 33, 34, 35–36, 42, 62, 71, 78, 93; Conn. unknown, 34; Del. will follow Pa., 71; Ga. favors, 71; Mass. doubtful, 71; Mass. favors, 35, 107; N.H. favors, 35; N.J. favors, 34; N.Y. divided, 111; N.Y. will eventually ratify, 34–35; Pa. favors, 71; R.I. opposes, 71; Va. favors, 71; Va. hopeful, 115; doubtful by nine states, 66
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Del. favors, 6, 7, 53–54; Conn. favors, 7; Md. favors, 6; Md. unknown, 7; Mass. favors, 7, 55; Mass. will not ratify, 7; N.H. favors, 7, 55; N.J. doubtful, 7; N.J. favors, 6, 7, 55; N.Y. favors, 6; N.Y. will not ratify, 6; Pa. divided, 6; Pa. favors, 54, 55; R.I. will not ratify, 7; Va. favors with amendments, 7
- RCS GA.: Constitution will be ratified, 229, 232, 233, 304; Ga. will ratify, 267; Ga. and S.C. might be influenced by Va. and N.C., 263, 264n; Indian danger might encourage Ga. to ratify, 262; Southern States uncertain, 262, 263; Va. will ratify, 301
- RCS MD.: Conn. will ratify, 8; danger to if any principal state rejects Constitution, 285; Elkton toasts three remaining states, 751, 752; few months will determine, 717; Ga. uncertain, 293; hope for, 55; hope that all states will adopt, 653; longer it takes the less likely ratification will occur, 362; Mass. is doubtful, 285; Mass. will ratify, 8; must ratify quickly, 855; N.H. will ratify, 8; N.J. will ratify, 8; N.Y. uncertain, 113, 509; N.Y. will ratify, 8, 388; nine states will ratify soon, 730; N.C. uncertain, 113, 293; N.C. will ratify, 388; Pa. will not ratify, 421; Pa. will ratify, 61; as provided in Amended Va. Resolutions, 132; ratification

- by seven states bodes well in others, 524; ratification would be a fatal act of political suicide, 483; R.I. uncertain, 113; S.C. uncertain, 293; S.C. will ratify, 195, 388, 649; by states in confederations, 158; steadily advancing toward, 323; twelve states will ratify, 113; will be adopted, 58, 721
- by Md.: dismal for, 379; hope that it will ratify, 195; importance of ratification to other states, 673; less confident than was N.H., 128; some parts of are much divided, 47; uncertain, 113; will ratify, 8, 22, 24, 124, 155, 263, 265n, 266n, 302, 380, 388, 407, 425, 499, 516, 520, 523, 534, 535, 541, 542, 545, 548, 553, 570, 600, 604–5, 606, 607, 610, 612, 615, 627, 628, 629, 723, 730; will ratify by 7 to 1 margin, 498; will ratify with amendments, 591; will not be adopted in Md. without bill of rights and amendments, 61; would not adopt draft Constitution being debated in Constitutional Convention, 420
- by Va.: hopes it will ratify, 407; if Va. ratifies all will be well, 903; will ratify, 124, 388, 499, 649, 703, 713, 721, 741, 903; uncertain, 113, 285, 509, 521, 606; will not ratify, 61–62
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Conn. ratifies by large majority, 20; impartial press crucial during process of, 20; N.H. favors, 75; N.Y. favors, 75; N.Y. uncertain, 50; N.C. favors, 75; N.C. uncertain, 57; R.I. uncertain, 75; S.C. favors, 45, 50, 70, 79; S.C. ratifies, 77; S.C. uncertain, 57; Va. favors, 28, 70, 75, 76, 77, 79; Va. uncertain, 50
- RCS MASS., 1526, 1528, 1529, 1530, 1531n, 1534, 1537, 1537–38, 1539, 1540, 1540–41, 1541; all depends on Mass. and Conn., 626; all depends on Mass. and Va., 572–73; are good in states south of Mass., 409; can't be sure nine states will ratify, but once they do further opposition will cease, 1688; chances improving to fifty percent, 526; close, but optimistic for approval, 629; confident that adoption throughout continent is secure, 534, 629, 1689; Constitution will be adopted, 25, 57, 58, 62, 65, 250, 518, 533, 575, 886, 1079, 1081, 1084, 1102, 1580, 1693–94, 1697, 1699–1700, 1701, 1703, 1709, 1717, 1722, 1725, 1729; Constitution will not be ratified speedily, 1082; fear that it will be adopted in U.S., 505; Federalists seem able to obtain ratification, 1362; not good, 698; probable, 612; states south of N.Y. (excepting Va.) will ratify, 589; too close to tell, 752; twelve states will probably ratify before midsummer, 594; uncertain, 349, 477, 527, 626, 656, 656n, 660, 1084, 1097, 1105; will be adopted within a few months, 563; will be badly hurt by what is reported to be criticism of Constitutional Convention, 1679; will not occur in less than a year, 477; will occur if common sense and common honesty prevail, 235
- in Conn.: good, 380, 381n, 525, 557, 594, 672, 728, 731n, 1078, 1080, 1084, 1085, 1086–87, 1087, 1088
- in Del.: good, 1084
- in Ga.: good, 525, 594, 1085, 1087
- in Md.: good, 728; unfavorable, 1720
- in Mass.: amendments to Constitution needed for ratification, 617; will not be adopted on condition of amendments, 806–7; Antifederalists have majority of at least fifty, 691; Constitution will meet with great opposition in, 156; importance of Mass. example in other states, 554–55, 572–73, 626, 762, 849, 1079, 1086, 1531n, 1588n, 1641, 1643, 1646, 1647n, 1648n, 1656, 1687, 1692, 1693–94; good, 17, 57, 96, 102, 108, 109, 119, 142, 168, 185, 215, 317, 378, 409–10, 423, 505, 507, 543, 556, 557, 571, 603n, 626, 659, 691, 706, 707, 709, 715, 716, 734, 740, 741, 746, 753, 762, 797, 802, 837, 839, 873, 874, 883, 884, 943, 1005, 1073, 1075, 1078, 1079, 1080, 1082, 1083, 1084, 1085, 1086, 1087, 1088, 1089, 1092, 1094, 1095, 1096, 1099, 1100, 1101, 1102, 1102–3, 1104, 1105, 1547n, 1551, 1557, 1559, 1561n–62n, 1562, 1563, 1563n, 1564, 1568, 1569, 1570, 1571, 1572, 1573, 1574, 1575, 1576, 1586; hope that Mass. takes lead in adopting, 33, 84, 127; if Mass. had rejected, only alternative was disunion, 1693; improving, 429–30, 806, 837, 1015, 1366; N.H. will follow, 849, 1079, 1647n, 1687; N.Y. depends on, 849; nine-tenths of people favor Constitution, 84; procedural vote in Mass. Convention will indicate relative strengths, 1223; R.I. depends on, 762, 849, 876, 1077, 1100–1101n, 1687; uncertain, 23, 191, 193–94n, 335, 380, 478, 505, 626, 653, 672, 697, 705, 706, 730, 734, 740, 752–53, 753–54, 779, 779–80, 789, 810, 833, 848, 849, 1080, 1082, 1083, 1086, 1087, 1088, 1089, 1090, 1091, 1092, 1092n, 1095, 1096, 1097, 1098, 1100, 1104, 1547, 1552, 1553, 1554, 1555, 1556, 1556n, 1561, 1562, 1566, 1574, 1577; impact on Va., 849; will not ratify, 696–97,

- 698, 715, 730, 746, 754, 774, 796, 810, 833, 1077, 1082, 1083, 1090, 1092, 1093–94, 1095–96, 1098, 1099, 1208, 1208n, 1545, 1546–47, 1570, 1775; will not be ratified without use of arms, 17; worsen, 754, 755, 1788–89
- in New England: impact of Mass. on, 1679; will ratify, 1079, 1098n
- in N.H.: uncertain, 1702, 1704, 1708; will follow Mass., 849, 1079, 1647n, 1687; will not ratify, 1096; will ratify, 594, 728, 1078, 1080, 1082, 1083, 1084, 1085, 1087, 1562n, 1580, 1592, 1692, 1694, 1697, 1699, 1701, 1703, 1717
- in N.J.: good, 1078, 1084
- in N.Y.: depends on Mass., 849; fearful for, 403; impact on Va., 849; said to oppose, 477; uncertain, 728, 849, 1717, 1719n; unfavorable, 1720; will ratify, 54, 876, 1078, 1644
- in N.C.: false reports of ratification by, 860, 1579n, 1655–56, 1682, 1697; unlikely, 1784; will ratify, 594, 728, 1087
- in Pa.: good, 380, 381n, 1084
- in R.I.: Constitution is popular, 1081; depends on Mass., 762, 849, 876, 1077, 1100–1101n, 1687; might even ratify, 728; will not call a state convention, 523; will not ratify, 1082, 1098n, 1717, 1784
- in S.C.: good, 594, 728, 871, 1085, 1087
- in Va.: favorable, 1553, 1554n, 1656; uncertain, 589, 1100, 1572, 1720; will reject if Mass. and N.Y. reject, 849
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Conn. favors, 66; Del. favors, 66; Mass. against, 62; Mass. favored, 1, 9, 22, 64, 66, 266, 267; Mass. mixed, 52, 64–65, 372; Md. favors, 270; N.C. favors, 289; N.C. opposed, 270; N.H. favors, 66, 288, 305, 311; N.H. opposed, 270, 308; N.H. will reject, 355; N.J. favors, 66; N.Y. divided, 270; N.Y. opposes, 386; Pa. favors, 66; Pa. opposed, 6; R.I. rejects, 270, 355, 386; S.C. favors, 270; Va. opposed, 270; Va. uncertain, 385; certain to be adopted, 359; doubtful nine states will ratify, 307, 356; final two states favored to ratify, 405–6; the people are divided, 269
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will be adopted, 19, 23, 24, 29, 277, 281, 282, 284, 286, 319, 322, 338, 343; Constitution will be adopted if Mass. ratifies, 93, 94; Constitution will not be adopted, 16, 284; difficult to achieve, 8; doubtful overall, 273, 278; effect of N.H. Convention adjournment on, 221, 222–26, 284; first impressions are favorable, 275; hope Constitution will be adopted, 66; hope that thirteen states will ratify, 401, 429; necessity of, 13; nine states will be delayed, 324; not so favorable as previously thought, 121; remaining four states will ratify quickly, 359; Southern States will ratify, 308; there was a time when anything would be adopted, 242
- Md.: will ratify, 93, 277, 278, 283, 290, 299, 300, 303
- Mass.: will ratify, 131
- N.H.: adjournment by surprised everyone, 280; fear of rejection by, 294; hopeful it will be ninth state to ratify, 322, 324, 335; hopeful it will ratify, 106, 121, 233, 247, 281, 283, 319, 338, 343; if it ratifies all the states will ratify, 318; much depends on, 318; doubtful, 7, 220, 221, 231; must ratify if Southern States ratify, 252; not so favorable as once thought, 228; ratification by will help assure adoption of Constitution, 94; uncertain, 11, 219, 232, 250, 266–67, 271, 278, 324, 349; was thought ready to ratify, 247; will be affected by Mass., 131, 133, 236n, 272; will not ratify, 249, 294; will ratify, 6–7, 20, 23, 40, 50, 72, 93, 96, 122, 128, 131, 133, 219, 221, 226, 228, 229, 235, 236n, 237, 238, 240, 242, 246, 249, 254, 264, 266, 269, 270–71, 272, 277, 278, 282, 294, 300, 303, 305, 306, 308, 314, 317, 317n, 318, 319, 321, 322, 323, 334, 335, 337, 339, 346, 350, 388, 394, 402; will ratify with difficulties, 242
- N.Y.: accounts from are favorable to Constitution, 292; hope it will ratify, 268, 277, 382; doubtful, 93, 270, 272, 278, 283, 290, 300, 355, 400, 405; will not stand alone, 338, 355; will oppose with previous amendments, 406; will ratify, 303, 399
- N.C.: doubtful, 272, 278, 290, 303, 355; will not ratify, 299; will ratify, 93, 338
- R.I.: hopeful, 304; doubtful, 272; perhaps will ratify, 262; will not ratify, 283; will ratify, 400, 454
- S.C.: will probably be ninth state to ratify, 317; will ratify, 93, 277, 278, 283, 290, 300, 303
- Va.: hopeful, 323, 382, 400; uncertain, 50, 272, 278, 283, 300, 303, 323; will be ninth state to ratify, 317, 335, 343, 394; will probably ratify with recommodatory amendments, 406; will ratify, 29, 100, 281, 287, 299, 319, 322, 324, 338, 339, 400, 405, 428
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Ga. favors, 13, 15; N.C. hopeful, 47, 48; N.C. favors, 49; N.H. de-

- layed, 2; N.H. favors, 3, 4, 5, 7, 15, 17, 21, 29; N.H. uncertain, 26; N.H. will ratify, 36; N.J. favors, 5; N.Y. doubtful, 34, 48–49; N.Y. probable, 4, 36; N.Y. unknown, 47; Pa. favors, 13; S.C. favors, 15, 26, 27; Va. favors, 26, 27; Va. hopeful, 47
- RCS N.J.: Conn. will ratify, 172; Ga. will ratify, 138; Md. uncertain, 138; Mass. will ratify, 138; New England will ratify, 138; N.J. will ratify, 134, 138, 138n, 140, 174, 176; N.Y. will ratify, 138; N.Y. divided, 172; N.C. will ratify, 138; Pa. will ratify, 134, 138; S.C. will ratify, 138; Va. uncertain, 138, 195
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: Del. favors, 28; Md. favors, 51; N.J. favors, 28–30, 31; N.Y. probable, 54; N.Y. questionable, 48
- RCS N.Y.: all the other states including N.Y.'s neighbors want ratification, 940; Constitution will be adopted by every state by 1 January 1789, 1366; Constitution should be readily adopted, 78, 297, 360; Constitution will be ratified without amendments, 559; Constitution should be in effect within a year, 1096; Constitution will be adopted or civil war, 762; Constitution will be ratified but probably with some violence, 602; Constitution will not be ratified if Mass. rejects it, 668; if Constitution is rejected it will take a long time to adopt another, 939; doubtful, 1326; eleven states will ratify, 1169; ensured by Mass. ratification, 772, 785–86; expected all states will ratify, 784, 1175; good to be ratified, 801, 1092, 1102; majority in favor of Constitution, 53; much debate over Constitution but majority seems in favor, 91, 91n; must ratify quickly, 901; newspaper war indicates ratification will be delayed, 85n; likely that nine states will ratify and four will not, 972; if nine states ratify the other four will also, 236–37; good that nine states will ratify soon, 919; not likely to ratify an amended Constitution in a timely fashion, 934; reports from different quarters are flattering, 85; with six states ratifying prospects look good, 769–70, 770, 853, 954; praise of those states that have already ratified, 765; rejecting Constitution could be worse than ratifying, 940; rejection of Constitution is not possible, 1092; remaining states will probably ratify with recommendatory amendments, 1094; uncertain, 267, 965, 1094, 1129, 1316, 1319, 1323, 1331, 1333, 1334; will be known in a few months whether Constitution will be ratified, 773; will take a while yet to ratify, 939
- in Conn.: favorable, 67–68
- in Md.: convention will adjourn waiting to see what Southern States will do, 968; uncertain, 424; will ratify, 1190
- in Mass.: bad in, 672; both sides predict success in, 671–72; favorable, 67–68, 746; majority in Convention oppose ratification, 669; uncertain, 668
- in N.H.: Federalists are confident of, 1174, 1174n; hope second convention session will ratify, 843; uncertain, 1130, 1153; will ratify, 731, 798–99, 853, 1110, 1119, 1125, 1127, 1136, 1137, 1174, 1174n, 1179n, 1204, 1210, 1221, 1222n, 1226, 1358, 1444, 1704, 2346, 2346n
- in N.Y.: Antifederalists in Convention have given up on idea of total rejection, 2115; Antifederalists seem to be a majority in N.Y., 852; will ratify with reluctance, 482, 1102, 1150; evenly divided, 893, 1088, 1092, 1094; nine or ten states will adopt before N.Y. Convention decides, 1171; doubtful, 36, 47, 55, 67, 424, 746n, 843, 889, 890, 924, 963, 1104, 1110, 1127, 1136–37, 1137, 1138, 1226, 1243, 1246, 1248, 1260, 1296, 1314, 1316, 1317, 1321, 1338, 1345, 1358, 1566, 1582n; favorable, 35, 75n, 76n, 482; should with a good grace, 1086; likely would reject Constitution by a great majority, 889; Federalists believe will ratify, 1130, 1174; good in over long term, 746; hope Convention will adjourn without rejecting Constitution, 1150; some hope for, 1204, 1232, 1293, 1327, 1343, 1523, 1704, 2115; illustration that it will ratify, 2561; improving, 1876, 2084n, 2114–15, 2226–27; in not so bad, 85, 1742; uncertain what N.Y. will do if Va. and N.H. ratify, 1168; unlikely N.Y. will stay out of, 1172; if N.Y. does not ratify it will lie between two separate confederacies or between, 1095–96; importance of Mass. to N.Y.'s ratification, 767; hope that N.Y. Convention will ratify, 1704, 2115; N.Y. Convention is about to ratify, 2254, 2276n; people in N.Y. favor Constitution, 55; will adjourn without rejecting, 1169; will hold out even if all the other states ratify, 1103; will leave Union rather than ratify with other states, 1104; will not, 55, 483–84, 565, 1129, 1231–32n, 1241, 1243, 1260, 1313, 1352, 1353, 1521; will probably adopt if nine states had ratified, 1096, 1102–3, 1104, 1110, 1129n, 1138, 1229; will ratify, 35, 964, 1095, 1130, 1137, 1174, 1222, 1248, 1249, 1253, 1258,



- 1263, 1313, 1337, 1351, 1523, 1524, 1581; will easily ratify immediately, 75n, 76n; will ratify as influenced by Va., 1308, 1346n, 1352; might ratify, 1222, 1343, 1353, 1521, 1522, 1522n; will come into a halfway measure, 1347; has a possibility after Va.'s ratification, 1297; is tardy and considering amendments, 1322; will not ratify but will propose amendments, 1235n, 1323; will not ratify unconditionally, 1323; will ratify if welfare of state is considered, 1244; will ratify in a way acceptable to Congress, 1331; will fairly soon, 1325–26; some arrangement will be made for N.Y. to ratify and stay in the Union, 1339; Convention will adjourn without ratifying, 1312; decision of other states will have an impact on N.Y. delegates, 1207; even betting on results for N.Y., 1509; favors N.Y. with recommendatory amendments, 1330; George Clinton says N.Y. will ratify, 1204
- in N.C.: account says it is much opposed to Constitution, 1557; evenly divided, 1094; illustration that it will ratify, 2561; likely to ratify if Va. and N.H. ratify, 1137–38, 1351; uncertain, 424, 1669; will follow Va., 1153; will ratify, 786, 919, 1102, 1192, 1213, 1241, 1248, 1313n, 1347, 1351, 2420, 2425, 2434; will reject, 895
- in R.I.: expected to ratify, 2434; hope for, 2425, 2463–64; illustration that it will ratify, 2561; must ratify, 1349; uncertain, 424, 2446; unlikely to ratify, 1521; will stay out of Union as long as it can, 1348
- in S.C.: will ratify, 672, 786, 853, 919, 1095, 1102, 1119, 1123, 1190
- in Va.: doubtful for, 1228–29; evenly divided, 1094; expected to be ninth state, 1228; hope for slim margin in favor, 1229; hope it will ratify, 1127, 1128, 1128–29; hope it will reject, 611; uncertainty of, 35–36, 67–68, 424, 746n, 786, 843, 1104, 1129, 1225–26, 1226, 1669; unfavorable, 1226, 1226n, 1228–29, 1557; will probably ratify with recommendatory amendments, 1126, 1152, 1234, 1235n; will ratify, 901n, 1095, 1102, 1119, 1120n, 1137, 1149, 1169, 1174, 1174n, 1190, 1192, 1197, 1204, 1228, 1229, 1230, 1235, 1241, 1244, 1246, 1528, 1704, 2439n; will reject, 895
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Conn. favors, 369; Mass. doubtful, 154; Md. favors, 246; N.H. doubtful, 246; N.H. favors, 124, 352, 354; N.J. favors, 96; R.I. favors, 324; R.I. rejects, 246, 324, 359; S.C. favors, 264, 267
- N.Y.: against, 216; doubtful, 102, 246, 291, 292–93, 322, 324, 350, 359; favors, 91, 110, 119, 126, 135, 181, 216, 261–62, 263, 264, 267, 271, 290, 292, 293, 319, 321, 324, 326, 327, 334, 335; hopeful, 53–54, 121, 280, 297, 329; uncertain, 267–68, 300, 301, 315, 319, 329–30
- N.C.: divided, 181; favors, 321, 354, 359; will ratify, 384
- Va.: divided, 181; favors, 264, 267; opposed, 174; uncertain, 301
- RCS N.C.: all states will ratify, 29, 143, 166; Constitution will be adopted by great majority of the states, 278; doubtful whether to accept flawed Constitution or second general convention, 60; danger of delay in, 11; eleven states have ratified, 500, 502, 504, 538, 573, 576, 585, 592, 593, 598; Md. likely to ratify, 86; Mass. likely to ratify, 86; N.H. will ratify, 86, 166; N.J. is third state to ratify, 66; N.J. will ratify, 63; hope that N.Y. will ratify, 170; N.Y. likely to ratify, 86, 522; Halifax celebrates ratification by nine states, 167–68; nine states will ratify, 62, 66, 86, 114, 141, 147; nine states will ratify by time N.C. Convention meets, 147; non-ratifying states will be obliged to join Union, 61–62; not likely, 695; hope R.I. will ratify, 795; R.I. will ratify, 647; seven states have ratified, 155; S.C. will ratify, 86, 152, 153, 849; what will happen to four non-ratifying states, 114
- in N.C., 54; bad consequences for N.C. out of Union, 125; confusion and distress if N.C. ratifies, 557; contradicting news about, 526; doubtful, 63, 148, 159, 555, 647, 648, 690, 692, 696; false reports of ratification by, 54, 64–66; hope for, 152, 174, 603, 667, 669, 683; hope for to balance North and South, 672; rejection by will produce good effects, 551; said to be truly Federalist, 170; will adopt, 26, 62, 66, 70, 146, 148, 153, 154, 155, 158, 166, 169, 170, 172, 174, 201, 491, 492, 522, 567, 580, 581, 605, 624, 626, 632, 634, 638, 643, 647, 649, 653, 663, 664, 675, 676, 678, 681, 682, 685, 693, 695, 697, 737, 739, 741, 782, 794; will be affected by Va.'s decision, 158; will not ratify, 147, 155, 481; will probably not ratify but there is hope, 152; in interest of to ratify, 603; will ratify especially if nine states ratify before N.C. convention, 146; will ratify with amendments proposed by Congress, 682–83; uncertain what N.C. will do with nine states already ratifying, 164; must ratify if Va. and S.C. ratify, 174; Congress needs to propose amendments to Constitution for N.C. to ratify, 656; Convention of would

- adjourn rather than reject Constitution, 483; false report of its being the seventh grand pillar, 65; should ratify as soon as possible in second convention, 514
- in Va.: eminence of Washington might achieve, 163; hope for, 158; uncertain, 163, 166; will ratify, 152, 153, 165; will not ratify, 9
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.
- in N.C.: hopes for, 16, 41, 42, 43, 44, 55, 58; probable, 15, 42, 65, 82, 83, 84, 86, 90, 92; questioned, 76; rejects, 44–51, 53, 54, 55, 58–59, 66; ratifies, 92, 93, 94–95, 96–98, 99, 100, 104
- in other states: N.H. ratifies, 4; N.Y. hopes for, 16, 41; N.Y. questioned, 17; R.I. hopes for, 41; R.I. probable, 42, 86, 100; R.I. questioned, 17, 66, 76; S.C. ratifies, 14, 41; Va. favors, 16, 41; Va. ratifies, 49
- RCS PA.: by Pa., 132, 155, 199, 200, 259, 262–63, 423, 424, 552, 586, 588; Pa. uncertain, 206, 208; Conn. will ratify, 132; Del. will ratify, 316; N.J. will ratify, 132, 316, 601, 602; Mass. will ratify, 601; asserted that N.C., S.C. Md., N.Y., Va., and R.I. will reject Constitution, 264–65; will be adopted, 199, 259, 424, 543, 601; doubtful nine states will ratify without amendments, 602; more dangerous not to ratify than to ratify, 543
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: all rests with Mass., 840; cannot come too soon, 216; Constitution will be ratified, 258, 296, 312, 428, 429, 734, 751, 898, 1058, 1167, 1286; Constitution will not be adopted, 1190; danger of defeat in Mass., 840; Del. will ratify, 266, 479; God favors ratification, 502, 756; Md. divided, 1113; Md. doubtful, 1020, 1267; Md. will not ratify, 1116; Md. will not reject Constitution, 1156; Md. will ratify, 479, 1066, 1172, 1219, 1263, 1281; N.C. doubtful, 1273; N.C. will follow Va., 996, 1113; N.C. will ratify, 1066, 1312; N.C. will reject, 1169, 1190; nearly all states will ratify, 1069; N.H. doubtful, 1273; N.H. might ratify unanimously, 999; N.H. will ratify, 1065, 1311; N.H. will reject, 1190; N.J. will ratify, 266, 479, 604; N.Y. doubtful, 1273; N.Y. will ratify, 266, 1065, 1312; N.Y. will reject, 1113, 1190; R.I. will not ratify, 1113, 1186; S.C. doubtful, 1190; S.C. will ratify, 1263, 1299; states are ratifying consistently, 823; ten states will adopt by May 1788, 799; twelve states will adopt by July 1788, 799; Va. probable, 1299; Va. seems doubtful, 480, 1273; Va. will not ratify, 606, 1113, 1190; Va. will ratify, 1066, 1263, 1304
- in Pa.: citizens generally in favor of, 215; desired as speedily as possible, 189–213; people violent in desire to carry the Constitution into effect, 214; should be done according to recommendations of Constitutional Convention, 216; will ratify, 248, 479
- RCS R.I.: in Conn. good, 32; good prospects that all will ratify, 50, 111, 119; Mass. will ratify, 32, 98; false report of N.C., 4; hopes for in N.C., 385, 407; likely in N.C., xli, 277, 354, 366, 369, 371, 377, 406, 412–13, 430, 453, 453n, 460, 512, 533, 616, 643n, 643n–44n; N.C. will probably not ratify, 641; in N.H. good, 32, 98, 111, 219, 277; N.Y. is uncertain, 395; N.Y. will not reject if nine states have ratified, 277; N.Y. will ratify, 111, 354, 366, 377; S.C. will ratify, 98, 99n, 237, 268; Southern States certain, 262; Va. will ratify, xxxix, 89, 262, 268, 277, 285; delayed for lack of national experience, 291; favorable, 265, 267; God will hopefully prevent, 248; not to be expected that all of the states would ratify immediately, 393; optimistic, 252, 264–65; remaining states will take cues from neighbors, 545; will never happen, 247
- in Rhode Island: Beelzebub alone must rejoice in R.I.'s refusal to ratify, 639; can no longer be doubted, 716; conditional adoption or rejection unlikely, 867; doubtful, 41, 50, 252, 256, 552, 664, 706, 707, 712n, 722, 743, 749, 753, 762, 859, 866, 872; fair, 651; further delay would be considered a rejection, 807; good, 711n; hopes it will not be last state to join Union, 460–61; hopes it will ratify, 145, 369, 385, 489, 598, 743, 749; improved in R.I. after liquidation of state debt, 665n; improving, 300, 559, 669, 756; likely with congressional request, 566; majority of citizens are opposed to, 973; might call a convention, 488; must submit, 366, 376, 388, 401, 404–5, 466, 611, 659, 753, 763, 808; needs amendments to save face, 510; no discussion of in nocturnal convention, 864; only state out of Union, xli; ratifies, xxvii, xlv, 1005, 1007; rejection expected, 877, 886, 896; rejection in referendum might have some impact on other states, 125; R.I. Convention will neither ratify nor reject, 907, 907n; should reject Constitution immediately, 734; some do not want to ratify, 510; sooner or later will ratify, xliii, 460, 485, 508–9, 510, 548, 581, 660; the sooner the new government is established the sooner R.I. will ratify, 405; state Conven-

- tion will adjourn before it ratifies, 750, 751; strong hopes mingled with fears, 887; too trifling to notice, 371; Constitution will be adopted as soon as Convention meets, 982; will be adopted despite natural inclinations of Antifederalists, 869; will come in once other states ratify, 111, 125, 236, 379, 641, 660; will not ratify, 28, 32, 59, 111, 228, 418, 533, 632, 761, 796, 893; will ratify, 90, 93, 119, 142, 257, 367, 368, 381, 406, 408, 410, 512, 546, 554, 581, 586, 588, 594, 599, 609, 611, 647, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 689, 715, 722, 723, 730, 748, 793, 836, 866, 872, 873, 875, 880, 887, 893, 960; will ratify from self-interest, 852; will ratify if N.Y. ratifies, xxxix; will ratify shortly, 512, 581, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 719, 720, 730, 836, 960; will ratify with amendments, 412; will restore honor, 645. *See also* Rhode Island Convention
- RCS S.C.**
- in other states: Conn. will ratify, 207; Ga. will ratify unanimously, 58, 528; Md. will ratify, 244, 274, 280, 537; Mass. will ratify, 207, 207n; N.H. will ratify, 207, 274, 443, 536; N.J. will ratify, 207; if either Va. or N.Y. rejects Constitution it will fail, 471; N.Y. doubtful, 533; N.Y. will ratify, 256, 471; Pa. will ratify, 262, 443, 445, 474–75; R.I. will reject, 533; Va. is doubtful, 374; Va. will ratify, 288, 388, 443, 445, 452, 463, 467, 471, 532, 533, 534, 535, 537
  - in S.C.: good, 298; hope for, 261, 464; uncertainty of, 42, 351; will ratify, 40, 41, 50, 58, 59, 190, 197, 198, 201, 202n, 222, 226, 228, 229, 244, 256, 261, 262, 280, 288, 289, 291, 371, 372, 373, 403–4, 450, 451n, 527–38; will ratify with amendments, 209; will ratify unanimously, 201, 528; will ratify by ten to one, 211
  - in U.S.: will be ratified, 5, 33, 59, 87, 206, 207, 209, 226, 232, 234, 268, 279, 288, 457, 463, 533, 534, 535; uncertain, 254
- RCS VA.**, 385n
- in U.S.: favorable, 34, 83, 126, 127, 205, 243n, 613, 638n, 829; doubtful, 131, 453n; harm done by N.H. Convention adjournment, 698, 703, 706; uncertain, 733
  - in Northern States: favorable, 148, 169
  - in Southern States: favorable, 150, 283; uncertain, 291
  - in Conn.: favorable, 290
  - in Ga.: favorable, 240, 291, 1776, 1777n; uncertain, 291
  - in Md., 385n, 1782; favorable, 147, 258–59, 436, 603, 703, 755, 762, 764n, 766, 895; uncertain, 239, 240; unfavorable, 256
  - in Mass., 357n, 360, 368n, 385n; favorable, 238, 322; uncertain, 290, 330, 357n, 360; doubtful, 1781
  - in N.H., 385n, 436, 1570, 1634, 1678; favorable, 82, 322, 479, 754–55, 795, 1123, 1210, 1574n, 1585, 1586, 1634, 1789, 1792; uncertain, 585, 698, 833
  - in N.Y., 385n, 436, 632, 711n, 1570, 1717n, 1790; unfavorable, 13, 131, 205, 256, 309, 1056, 1089n, 1480, 1587, 1596, 1598, 1678–79; uncertain, 239, 330, 522, 585, 629, 755, 794, 833, 1056, 1078; will ratify if Va. ratifies, 1784, 1788
  - in N.C., 385n, 632, 1717n; favorable, 107, 126, 226, 1594n; uncertain, 239, 240, 585, 833, 1078; unfavorable, 309, 1056, 1078, 1480; will be influenced by Va., 710, 755, 784, 833, 881, 1595, 1634n, 1776, 1781, 1783, 1784, 1785n, 1789; will be influenced by possible adjournment of Md. Convention, 763
  - in Pa., 131; favorable in, 13
  - in R.I., 632, 711n, 1717n; uncertain, 239; unfavorable, 256, 309, 453, 453n, 455, 523, 935; improved, 706
  - in S.C., 385n, 479, 632, 635, 711n, 1570; favorable, 107, 240, 703, 706, 755, 766, 795, 833, 838, 895, 1634n, 1776, 1781, 1782, 1789n; unfavorable, 795n
  - in Va., 601; favorable, 47, 86, 92, 120–21, 152, 165, 169, 172, 279, 282, 291n, 292, 293n, 309, 321, 322, 331n, 345, 358, 427, 428n, 455, 456, 457, 478, 504n, 515, 522n, 588, 603, 613, 627–31, 636–37, 637, 638n, 698, 735, 737, 740, 742, 742–43, 743, 744, 756, 760, 761–62, 762, 764, 766, 769, 780, 781, 788n, 797n, 803–4, 1574, 1575, 1582, 1584, 1584–85, 1585, 1586, 1588, 1588–89, 1589, 1589n, 1590, 1594, 1594–95, 1595, 1597n, 1598, 1599n, 1612, 1613, 1614, 1615, 1616, 1631, 1634, 1635, 1637, 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1664, 1666, 1666–67, 1669, 1670–71, 1672, 1679, 1680, 1680n, 1684, 1685, 1686, 1686n, 1687–88, 1695, 1696, 1696–97, 1697, 1707, 1778, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789n, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793; fear that legislature of will oppose, 83; uncertain, 88, 94, 109, 131, 133, 150, 198, 239, 240, 428n, 521–22, 585, 601, 603, 710, 755, 779, 816, 817, 894, 895, 1581, 1590, 1592, 1613, 1617, 1618, 1619, 1622, 1622n, 1623, 1630, 1630n, 1633, 1635n, 1636, 1637, 1637–38, 1651, 1655–56, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1661, 1665,

- 1670, 1671n, 1672, 1672n, 1677–78, 1687, 1700, 1780, 1781, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1786–87, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1792; doubtful, 94, 131, 256, 276, 382, 479, 522, 795n; unfavorable, 94, 143–44, 155, 196, 205, 225, 241, 331, 467, 479, 706, 710, 735–36, 738, 764, 779, 1779n, 1779, 1785; influence of other states on, 198, 601, 635, 636, 755; favorable if nine states ratify, 249, 284, 368, 384, 436, 491, 706, 755; doubtful if nine states do not ratify, 284, 360, 368, 453
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: will be adopted, 28, 60, 171, 172, 187; hope it will be adopted, 171; will not be adopted, 178
- in Md.: will ratify, 171, 174, 175, 178, 181; will struggle, 173
- in Mass.: will ratify, 32
- in N.H.: will ratify, 82, 85–86, 87, 173, 186, 187, 188, 189; doubtful, 178, 181
- in N.Y.: will ratify, 85–86; will reject Constitution, 103; hope it will ratify, 85–86, 107–8, 117; doubtful it will ratify, 109, 112, 117, 120, 178, 182, 187; ratification uncertain, 119
- in N.C.: will ratify, 107, 119, 120, 127, 134, 174, 181, 183; will not ratify, 135; doubtful, 178, 181; will follow Va., 179, 187, 189
- in R.I.: probably will not ratify, 28, 187; will ratify, 108; will not ratify, 28–29, 108; doubtful, 178, 181
- in S.C.: will ratify, 174, 178, 182, 183, 184, 185
- in Va., 171–91; will ratify, 5, 33, 63, 65, 81, 82, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 102, 103, 104, 106, 171, 172, 173–74, 174, 175, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191; hopeful, 171, 173; majority will ratify, 15, 33; probable, 92, 184, 191; will not ratify, 28–29, 177, 178; uncertain, 78, 172, 173, 175, 179, 187–88, 189, 190, 191; doubtful, 74, 171, 177, 178, 181, 182, 186, 189; will not ratify, 178
- RCS VT.: Constitution will be adopted, 148; Vt. is uncertain, 225; Vt. will ratify, 148
- RCS CONG.: N.Y. likely to reject, 19, 25; N.Y. uncertain, 18, 19; N.Y. will ratify, 20; N.Y. will ratify or adjourn, 21; N.C. will ratify, 71; R.I. uncertain, 29; R.I. will ratify, 71
- CC1: favorable prospects, 219, 223, 262, 263, 267, 274, 274n, 277, 280, 307, 308, 321, 346, 351, 353, 356, 357, 358, 360, 385, 394, 409, 423, 438, 439, 442, 451–52, 504, 507, 513, 515, 585–86; uncertainty of, 220, 278, 345, 354, 376–79, 407, 429–30, 454, 510, 512; limited-term ratification favored, 283, 284–85
- CC2: favorable, 404, 460, 461, 480, 500, 502, 519, 525; uncertain, 235, 331; unfavorable, 462
- CC3: uncertainty of, 55–56, 340n, 559; favorable, 70, 91, 109, 143, 189, 203, 216, 328–29, 330, 331, 365, 399, 426, 452–53, 557; doubtful, 78, 178–79, 309, 325, 485, 559
- CC4: favorable, 20n, 71, 82, 83n, 104, 105, 117, 136, 138, 139–40, 142, 143–44, 149, 151–52, 171, 185, 192n, 209–10, 229, 231, 264, 300, 302, 308, 335n, 395, 465, 481, 487n, 495, 504, 506, 518, 533, 537, 583–84, 592; doubtful, 64n, 180n–81n, 182n, 190–91, 223n, 304, 375, 394–95, 471, 478, 486n, 487–88, 530; harm done by closeness of Mass. Convention ratification vote, 160; uncertainty of, 403
- CC5: hurt by adjournment of N.H. Convention, 40; criticism of Federalists' illusion of unanimity, 55–56; uncertain, 83; good, 94, 158, 206, 217–18, 218, 226, 227, 228, 376, 380, 382, 389, 390, 392, 393; six states have ratified, 95; new government will not be established until 1789, 193; nine states have adopted, 207n; in New England uncertain, 208; importance of Federalist bandwagon in achieving, 385; other states will ratify if Constitution goes into effect, 389; unfavorable, 408–9
- in Md.: favorable, 3, 23, 29, 41, 83, 99, 130, 185, 200, 206, 208, 217, 227, 228, 229n, 234, 387–88, 401, 408, 411; unfavorable, 409
- in N.H.: favorable, 41, 41n, 83, 99, 130, 206, 228, 381, 387–88; uncertain, 208, 227, 395; unfavorable, 229n, 408–9
- in N.Y.: doubtful, 40, 41, 83, 99, 102, 130, 389, 393, 409; favorable, 99, 127, 217, 228, 380, 381, 390, 395; uncertain, 17, 78, 206, 208, 217, 227; will adopt with amendments, 395
- in N.C.: will follow lead of Va., 40, 206, 208, 217, 228, 394, 409; doubtful, 130, 227; favorable, 99, 130, 186, 228; unfavorable, 99, 409; will adopt if nine other states adopt, 206
- in R.I.: uncertain, 208; will eventually ratify, 395; will reject, 41, 218, 227, 228; will be only state not to ratify, 390, 411
- in S.C.: favorable, 23, 40, 83, 99, 130, 200–201, 206, 208, 217, 227, 228, 234, 380, 381, 389, 390, 394, 409, 411, 411n, 413, 414–15; doubtful, 409
- in Va.: favorable, 32, 78, 185, 188, 206, 208, 216, 217, 228, 234, 376, 380, 381,

- 389, 390, 401, 402, 403, 408, 413; uncertain, 17–18, 23, 29, 132, 187, 190, 227; unfavorable, 83, 99, 193, 201, 394–95, 407, 409; will adopt if nine other states adopt, 206; will ratify with recommendatory amendments, 208
- CC6: good, 4, 7, 16, 20, 31, 155, 170, 173, 272, 368, 374; Constitution is gaining ground with public, 81; only one more state needed for, 183–84; first eight states easier than last five will be, 189; all states will join in ratification, 197; last three states will soon ratify, 255; rapid progress of ratification is praised, 390n–91n.
- in N.H.: good, 11–12, 14, 172, 183, 189, 368, 368–69, 375; uncertain, 16, 177; will not reject Constitution if Va. ratifies, 174
- in N.Y.: will probably ratify, 4, 20, 277, 293, 322n; good, 11, 57, 168, 277, 369, 388, 389; uncertain, 16, 20, 207–8, 271, 274, 279–80, 287; will be bullied into adopting, 31; will follow Va., 53, 68, 76, 77, 81, 145, 174, 174–75, 388, 389; unfavorable, 70, 176, 194, 207–8, 271, 272n, 393; influence of N.H. ratification on, 189–90, 389; will ratify with conditions, 206; cannot deny fact that ten states have ratified, 208; hesitating to ratify, 271
- in N.C.: good, 4, 11–12, 20, 31, 70, 169, 207, 209n, 287, 307, 325, 370, 374, 377, 393, 394, 395; uncertain, 16, 274, 376; unfavorable, 40, 54; will follow Va.'s lead, 59, 68, 76, 77, 81, 152, 177, 189, 194, 260, 293, 333, 376; will decide on ratification next month, 271; will ratify if S.C. ratifies, 376, 395; must ratify, 387
- in R.I.: will be influenced by Va.'s actions on Constitution, 76, 77; must ratify, 172, 194, 208, 387; will ratify after frenzy over paper money, 194; uncertain, 209n; seems content in not ratifying, 360
- in S.C.: good, 11–12, 14, 16, 20, 31, 70, 82, 143–44, 147, 369, 374, 376
- in Southern States: good, 31
- in Va.: probably will ratify, 4, 20, 183; will adopt with proposed amendments, 4, 57, 211, 385; good, 11, 31, 57, 59, 82, 147, 152, 168, 169, 175, 177, 194, 211, 272, 369, 374, 376, 377, 377n, 378; uncertain, 14, 16, 20, 31, 38–39, 39, 40, 80, 172, 189; will ratify with conditions, 206
- See also* Amendments to Constitution; Constitution, U.S.; Public opinion on Constitution; *Entries for individual states*
- RATIFICATION, STATE MAPS OF**  
RCS CONN., 314  
RCS DEL., 36
- RCS GA., 200  
RCS N.J., 118  
*Other state ratification maps can be found on the endpapers of their respective volumes.*
- RAYMOND AND POPLIN, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; and Exeter riot (1786), lvi  
—population: Poplin, 500; Raymond, 500
- RAYMONDSTOWN, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231
- “A READER”**  
RCS N.Y.: quoted, 302n
- READING, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 1013  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegates, 152; Convention delegates, 225; Convention election certificates, 209
- READING, PA.**  
RCS PA.: as possible site for Pa. Convention, 235  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: as possible site for Pa. Convention, 500
- READING, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- READSBOROUGH, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- “A REAL BAPTIST”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 861–62; text of, 844–45, 884–86
- “REAL FARMER”**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 444–45
- “A REAL FARMER”**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 168–69
- “A REAL FEDERALIST”** (five separate items)  
RCS MD., 102, 225, 279, 387n, 485, 486n; text of, 424–28  
RCS SUPPL. MD., 41, 58, 59  
RCS MASS., 153, 357n; text of, 837–39  
RCS N.Y. (two N.Y. items): (1) 1443n; text of, 1445–46; (2) criticisms of Francis Childs's published *Debates* read in Assembly, 2492; text of, 2549–60  
RCS R.I., 72, 100, 238, 245n, 259–60; text of, 244–45n
- “A REAL FRIEND TO THE UNIVERSITY”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 1221; text of, 1156–57
- “A REAL MECHANICK”**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 374
- “A REAL OLD WHIG”**  
RCS R.I.: text of, 637–39
- “A REAL PATRIOT”** (two separate items)  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: criticism of, 845–46; text of, 828–29, 857–59, 928–29  
CC4: text of, 118–19
- “A REAL SON OF LIBERTY”**  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 98–99

**"REASON"**

CC1: favors separate confederacies, 56n, 58, 59; text of, 57–58

**REBELLIONS**

See Civil war; Insurrections, domestic; Violence

**RECALL**

CDR: draft Articles of Confederation, 81–82; Articles provide for, 87; proposed changes in Articles concerning, 119, 167; Mass. resolution appointing Convention delegates provides for, 205, 207; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 243. See also Confederation Congress: organization

RCS MD.: criticism of lack of provision for in Constitution, 91, 159; praise of Articles of Confederation's provision for, 159

RCS MASS.: no benefit derived from under Articles of Confederation, 1325–26; of delegates to Confederation Congress, 72, 446, 453, 460, 552, 1185–86, 1186n, 1200, 1257, 1264, 1291, 1325, 1355; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 72–73, 401, 402, 411–12, 412, 649, 881, 1185–86, 1208, 1261, 1291, 1292; defense of lack of provision for in Constitution, 318–19; says that Constitution allows of all federal officers, 180; foreign influence is reduced if legislators are subject to, 743; Mass. legislature restricts delegates to Constitutional Convention from abolishing, xli; debate over whether R.I. recalled its delegates from Congress, 188, 1204, 1211, 1212n–13n, 1214–15, 1219, 1221–22, 1284, 1673–74, 1674n, 1728; praise of under Confederation, 1812; states not paying salaries of delegates to Congress is equivalent to, 1284

RCS N.H.: defense of lack of provision for U.S. Representative, 205

RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed provides for senators by state legislatures, 2030, 2123, 2125–26, 2239, 2259–60, 2315, 2332, 2353; appointment of new Senator needs to take place immediately after removal of incumbent, 1859, 1860; Articles of Confederation provision for, 910, 912n; in Confederation Congress in avoiding corruption, 1816, 1820–21, 1823, 1850, 1852, 1860, 1874n, 1886, 1888; in confederations states have power over their congressional delegates, 213; could be used to de-populate Senate and make it inoperative, 1855; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 621–22, 910, 1014–15, 1018, 1836, 1838, 2143–44; danger that power will be misused by demagogues, 1844–45; defeated in Constitutional Convention,

1874n; defense of, 1838, 1849, 1858–61; defense of concerning senators, 1839, 1842, 1843, 1853, 1871, 1873, 1879–83, 1884, 1884–85, 1888, 1972; impractical for representatives elected by the people, 1850; motion made for in N.Y. Convention, 1875; never used by state legislatures under the Articles, 1841, 1858; opposition of for senators, 1844, 1857, 1862–63; opposition to, 1846, 1847, 1854–55, 1862–63, 1892–94, 1895, 1896; and possible transfer of factions from state to federal government, 1873; power of over Senate would harm general welfare, 1844, 1844–45, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849; proposed in Va. Plan in Constitutional Convention, 1874n; provision for in Articles of Confederation, 621, 622, 910, 912n, 984, 1008, 1014–15, 1698n, 1816, 1821, 1822, 1824, 1836, 1838, 1858, 1860, 1874n, 1888; U.S. Representatives and Senators subject to, 1786; would allow state legislatures power to annihilate federal government, 1857; would bind Senate too closely to interests of the states, 1853, 1854, 1857, 1859; would not work against re-election of virtuous and knowledgeable senators, 1859–60

RCS N.C.: criticism of lack of in Constitution, 421–22

RCS SUPPL. PA.: not in Constitution, 1208

RCS R.I.: filling vacancies made by, 22; and R.I. delegates to Congress, 121–22; states should be allowed power of, 830, 831, 832–33, 834, 984n, 1002, 1022

RCS S.C.: of members of Congress in Pinckney Plan, 21

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: criticism of lack of in Constitution, 106–8

RCS VA.: under Articles of Confederation, 267, 1247, 1299n; debate over Constitution's lack of provision for, 458, 1247, 1247–48, 1252, 1292, 1624

CC3: criticism of, 128; Md. constitution's provision for, 298; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 298, 372, 398

CC4: not used during Continental or Confederation congresses, 114

CC5: needed, 68, 305, 308, 321; needed for Senators, 68, 304–5; under Articles of Confederation, 273, 304; not allowed by Constitution, 298; needed for House of Representatives, 305

CC6: for Senators in N.Y. amendments, 303; for Senators in N.C. amendments, 346

See also Instructions to Representatives, right of; Rotation in office

**"THE RECANTATION"**

RCS R.I., 238; text of, 394–98n



**"A RECEIPT FOR AN ANTIFEDERALIST ESSAY"**

CC2: text of, 103

**RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES**

RCS N.Y.: amendment defeated that accounts of be transmitted to state executives at least, 2125; amendment that accounts concerning shall be published at least annually, 2091

RCS VA.: debate over provision for publication of, 965, 1344–45, 1346, 1347

*See also* Appropriations**RECORDS AND PROCEEDINGS**

RCS N.Y.: valid among states under Articles of Confederation, 984

**RED HOOK, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification in Rhinebeck Precinct, 2415–16

**REDDING, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 538

**REFERENDUM**RCS R.I.: *See* Rhode Island referendum**"REFLECTION"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 1167, 1295, 1297; text of, 1012–14, 1097–99, 1142–44, 1175–78, 1202–3, 1276–78

**"REFLECTOR"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1022–23

**"REFORMATION"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 248–49

**REFUGEES**RCS DEL., 72, 74, 74–75, 77, 82, 97, 100, 104n; *id.*, 74**"REGIOMONTANUS" (Johann Müller)**

CC6: predictions by, 380n

**"THE REGULATOR"**

RCS SUPPL. MD.: quoted, 6, 6n

**REHOBOTH, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 952, 1013

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 209; elects Convention delegates, 152–53

RCS R.I., 608n, 1024

**RELIGION**

RCS CONN.: endangered by deism, 600; freedom of in U.S., 498, 558; religious freedom needed, 591–92; Congress has no power to restrict freedom of religion, 471, 490; Martin Luther praised, 511

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Constitution as divine prophecy, 106–7; government cannot be involved in, 103; and morality of public service, 110

RCS MD.: Pope Alexander VI, 507; European wars fought over, 431, 451; John Huss, 495–96, 497n; Jerome of Prague, 495, 497n; mixed monarchies and religious oppression, 507; Protestant Reformation, 507;

St. Ambrose, 505, 507n; St. Augustine, 505, 507n; tax to support, xxxvi, 774; Tertullian, 507n; used to create despotism, 506

RCS SUPPL. MD.: "United States" added to religious services, 50

RCS MASS.: Americans should not abandon, 1439; Americans violate laws of God by not fulfilling promises and paying public debt, 689; importance of in ancient world, 731–32; benefit of in a nation, 601; fear of officeholding by Catholics and papists, 1057, 1255, 1264–65, 1421, 1782; Christian moral principles necessary for people to avoid slavery and ruin, 1473; Christianity made official religion of Roman Empire, 1421–22, 1427n; Christianity necessary to be a good man, 1377; spirit of Christianity will help ratification of Constitution, 251; hopes that clergy will convert Antifederalists in Maine, 572; charge that Constitution rejects, 682; should have been mentioned in Constitution, 1801; references to should have been made in Preamble to Constitution, 1184, 1542, 1824n; danger that it will be harmed if Constitution is ratified despite opposition of, 560; days of prayer, fasting, and humiliation, 1264n; should have day of fasting to consider Constitution and ask advice of God, 1263; established religions have been abolished by state constitutions, 1438; establishment of in Mass., 1380n; as foundation of government, 1057; God's help invoked in obtaining ratification in Mass. Convention, 1566; God has blessed America in many ways, 1669; government should support, 1057; governments need to adopt some system of, 682; great variety in America, 1376; and Hancock's proclamation for public thanksgiving, 146–48; Heaven will determine vote in Mass. Convention, 1563; importance of in men's lives, 732; importance of laws to support piety, religion, and morality, 1669; lenient immigration policy weakens, 540; as a basis for Loyalty, 491, 492n; opening prayer in Mass. Convention that religion would lead to discharge of every obligation, 1559; Mass. Convention accountable only to God and consciences in executing its mandate, 1424; votes of clergymen in Mass. Convention, 782, 1594, 1724n; Mass. Declaration of Rights declared important for preserving civil government and happiness, 441, 1057; newspaper report of bill in Mass. General Court to tax clergy because they were active in favor of Constitution, 1727; despotism of Muhammad referred to,

- 1723; Nantucket will not send Convention delegates for religious reasons, 629; may Heaven guide deliberations of N.H. Convention in favor of ratification, 1644; new innovations concerning should not be adopted, 700; often used to suppress liberty, 31; is a personal matter between individual and God, 1421; physicians said not to believe divine inspiration of Gospels, 685; piety and morals needed to make even best republican government work, 1472–73; satirical reference to infallibility of pope, 785; Pope Innocent III, 500n; Sandemanian opposition to Revolution, 1590, 1732; slave trade is repugnant to, 53, 1738; slavery will draw down vengeance of Heaven, 1741–42; smiles of heaven because of ratification, 1637–38; U.S. described as a Christian power, 53
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: brotherhood of man must extend to all humans, 384; Constitution best system yet for churches, 395; misuse of Article III of Mass. declaration of rights, 88–89; motion for morning prayer and diverse clergy at Convention, 247
- RCS N.H.: association for prayer, lxx, 6, 30–37; Christianity not easily understood, 19; Christians want Constitution ratified, 24; Constitution needs prayer of good Christians, 13; Constitution will overturn, 120; deism criticized, 31–32; and firm government toasted in Dover, 412; gifts of the Holy Spirit, 35; Jesus should be emulated, 423; need for assistance of in governing, 117; opposition to Catholics holding office, 215; proclamation of prayer and fasting, 260–61n, 270; and proclamations of thanksgiving, 6, 22–23; slavery contrary to Christian principles, 116; toast in Fredericktown that true religion will flourish, 446
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Christians are as fallible as the ancients, 1–2; civil authority should not interfere with, 23; debate over no religious test in Constitution, 23
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will protect, 147; toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: civil and religious tyranny are twin monsters, 53; toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y.: Americans share the same, 886; Anglican *Book of Common Prayer* quoted, 762, 763n; Apostles Creed, 2553, 2559n; Constitution will encourage, 175, 867; debate over Constitution is important to, 957; flourishing of toasted, 2365; Franklin said to support an episcopal hierarchy, 347, 348; ministers and corporations of Dutch, Episcopal, and Presbyterian churches in Albany procession, 2388; Mohammedanism, 619; popery or no religion will be established under Constitution, 903; Quakers must bear up under adversity, 865–66; reference to the Alcoran (Koran), 619; should follow tenet to love one another, 868; slave trade is a disgrace to Christianity, 292; slavery and the slave trade opposed by various churches, 408–9; will be fixed in America and be mild as God, 2439
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Baptists favor Constitution, 91; Alexander Hamilton on immortality of the soul, 67
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will establish Roman Catholicism, 153; established churches in Mass. and Conn., 430n; many sects in U.S., 409; no establishment provided, 417; no sect is superior in U.S., 405; opposition to Jews holding office, 161
- RCS PA.: importance of in providing good government, 594–95
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: African-Americans form congregation in Philadelphia, 1271; America requires a liberal religion, 112; Americans are disregarding, 713; Antifederalists opposed prayer in Pa. Convention, 817; austerity in is no virtue, 133–34; beliefs of should not be allowed conscientious objector status, 574–75; benefit of public support for, 110–11, 113; catechism of Dr. Watts, 105; Christian moral principles are universal, 105; commerce has replaced for Christians, 148; Constitution does not establish a public religion, 1016; criticism of Benjamin Rush's speech alleging divine origins of Constitution, 972; criticism of "Centinel" for use of in his arguments, 897; Crusades were expensive, 47; danger of established church under Constitution, 972; devil will find people to oppose Constitution, 271; elegant learning colors, 170; federal sentiments acquired by, 139; God gives to man as a blessing, 109; heaven as reward for good deeds, 106–7; importance of to God, 106; importance of to governments, 106; importance of to Montesquieu, 106; improvements in anticipated, 16; Islam and Confucius better than no religion, 110–11; lack of in England, 109; lack of is baneful in republics, 109; leads to virtue and happiness, 109; and Mahometan uprising in Turkey, 113; as a main support of society, 30; military spirit should be formed by, 151; moral and religious principles needed for a civil society, 105; moral and religious princi-

- ples should be taught in public schools, 105; must be promoted, 6; narrowness of thought in leads to absurdity, 165–66; necessary for good government and liberty, 756; no constitutional protection for maintaining the Sabbath, 570; no man should be molested for, 1082; not much control over people in U.S., 89; partisanship can mix with prejudices of, 235; piety needed for liberty, 82; as a political blessing, 109; preference for a nationally established, 112; prejudices in harmful, 147, 238; principles of are universal, 112; principles of Constitution compared to principles of Christianity, 1141; principles of sometimes enforced only out of habit, 27; problems with in America, 110; sanctifies governments, 91; should bind Americans together, 113; should not make people into slaves, 123; sincere worshipers in any are pleasing to God, 237–38; superstition has no baneful influence in U.S., 234; too few public houses of worship in U.S., 104; tranquility good for, 111; will work together in the future, 110–11; zeal of Zisca, 145
- RCS R.I.:** American ancestors had Christian fortitude and courage, 343; basic principles of right and wrong not followed by R.I., 810; celebration of Passover compared to American independence, 289; checks avarice, ambition, and vanity, 539; Christianity will triumph, 661; Congress should not countenance petitions motivated by, 865; and Conn. blue laws, 541, 543n; day of thanksgiving proclaimed, 635, 636–37, 636n, 639, 640n; declarations of scripture declare progress of mankind, 661; deistic principle growing, 246; deists held majority in Constitutional Convention, 247; Convention delegates ought to love, 689; hymn reference, 1047, 1047n; king as head of church, 144; Muslim celebrations and Fourth of July, 290; no established church in R.I., 939; R.I. Convention meets in Second Baptist Church, 941n; R.I. Convention opens with prayers, 941n; R.I. should be in constant prayer for Union, 183–84; should be kept out of government, 939; should be reflected in code of laws, 540; should not be a financial drain on the state, 549; worship linked to Providence celebration of N.H. ratification, 294
- RCS S.C.:** Americans have risked everything to protect and assert, 332; in S.C. backcountry, xxix; British king as head of church, 236, 269; as cement for civil government, 230; Christianity commands to live in peace, 267; Congress will have no power to interfere with, 136, 157; established church in Britain threatens liberties, 237; establishment of in S.C. constitution of 1778, 501–3; God designed U.S. to be one people, 218; happiness only obtainable through, 230; Koran not applicable to Americans, 383, 386; Constitution does not mention, 414; opposition to established religions, 359; and opposition to slavery and slave trade, xlv, 123, 140–41; as reason for immigration to New England, 328; the same throughout U.S., 218; Constitution's separation of powers compared with Trinity, 39; should be cherished, 230; toasted in Chatham celebration, 441; too great latitude allowed under Constitution, 155; used to defend slavery and slave trade, 196, 233n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.:** Congress will have no power to interfere with, 37, 46
- RCS VA.,** 608n, 729, 874, 931; debate over God's role in writing and ratifying Constitution, 22, 145, 177, 178–79, 245, 1600; as a constraint on human nature, 104; Constitution is deistic in principle, 145; clergymen criticized for role in ratification debate, 208; Constitution equated with Christianity, 244, 247; infallibility of Pope, 315; toleration in France, 342–43; prayer that America not lose liberty, 465–66; curse of heaven, 470; Presbyterian Synod, 473; Antifederalists campaign in churches, 756; appeals to friends of to support Constitution, 838; a source of division in Swiss Confederacy, 1106; established Presbyterian Church in Scotland retained in Act of Union, 1173n; as a divisive force in human relations, 1213; Mass. blue laws, 1468; has an important role in government, 1602–3; U.S. must promote morality, 1603–4
- RCS VT.:** needed to oppose faction, 142
- RCS SUPPL. VT.:** praised, 13
- CC1:** endangered in U.S., 365
- CC3:** trampled by debtor relief legislation, 174, 201; mysteries of, 212; in America man assumes place designed by God, 231; violation of compact with God over Articles of Confederation, 253; God-fearing men appointed judges by Conn. Assembly, 258; many doctrines of, 327; denial of God's inspiration in drafting Constitution, 333; Constitution endangers, 401; many clergy in Mass. Convention who are prideful, 482; legislation relating to reserved to states, 508; Constitution endangers conscientious objectors, 32–33, 36n

- CC4: debate over role of God in writing and ratifying Constitution, 94–95, 171, 350, 517; decoupled from government in U.S., 392, 473; God calls George Washington to be first President of U.S., 149; Constitution will support, 409, 410; diminished influence of under Confederation, 410; importance of free press to, 561n, 573, 578–79
- CC5: criticism of Christianity for participating in slavery, 48; Constitution removed restraints religion had on government, 231; no constitutional distinction among Christian sects except in Carolinas, 275; danger from Roman Catholics, 410
- See also* Baptists; Biblical references; Catholics; Clergy; Congregational church; God; Mennonites; Mohammed; Presbyterians; Quakers; Religion, freedom of; Religious tests; The Talmud
- RELIGION, FREEDOM OF**
- CDR: Northwest Ordinance guarantees, 172; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 283, 296; Constitution prohibits religious tests for officeholding, 316; R. H. Lee's amendments (1787) propose guarantee of, 337
- RCS DEL.: Del. bill of rights protects, 38
- RCS GA.: Constitution will protect, 235; Ga. constitution protects, 204
- RCS MD.: Anglican Church in colonial Md., xxii; Christianity and connection with temporal authority, 322; civil and religious liberty are inseparable, 507; Congress will not have power to establish a national religion, 881; discrimination against in Pa., 153; under Gothic government, 506; guaranteed in Md. Convention's amendments, 651, 666; importance of, 479, 636; need protection for, 826; Md. constitution protects, xxxvi; no national religion in Md. Convention's amendments, 651, 666; protected by Md. state government, 635, 774; and reduction in clergy's income from Inspection Acts, 223n–24n; Romans did not persecute religions of conquered people, 505; safe under Constitution, 66, 852; and toleration for Catholics in colonial Md., xxi–xxii; toleration of in free society, 505
- RCS MASS.: guaranteed in Samuel Adams's proposed amendment to form of ratification, 1453, 1490, 1583; Noah Alden identified as champion of in state constitutional convention of 1779, 1595n; ancestors migrated to America for, 1057; exists under Articles of Confederation, 880; Isaac Backus decides to attend Mass. Convention because of, 983, 1593; denial that Congress could establish a state religion even without a bill of rights, 1432; Constitution endangers, 233, 880, 1003, 1720; Constitution fails to exempt conscientious objectors from military service, 405, 405n; Constitution will assure religious blessings, 617; Constitution will protect, 235, 258, 514, 570; dangerous time for, 880; danger of erection of an established church, 374; should be guaranteed in federal capital, 621; charge that Federalists considered important on eve of Revolution but not now, 757; Franklin champions, 570; must be preserved, 374, 1057; as a natural right, 1438; principles of are well known, 300; Quakers exempted from military service in Pa., 405, 405n; religious bigotry does not exist in U.S., 344; Spanish Inquisition, 355, 1367, 1748; state constitutions protect, 1438; violated throughout history, 1438
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: John Adams supports securing after Constitution adopted, 282
- RCS N.H., 123–27n; Congress prohibited from violating in N.H. amendments, 373, 378; Md. constitution protects, 127n; N.H. constitution protects, 215, 216n; as a natural right in N.H. Bill of Rights, xlii, 465; present throughout U.S., 129
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Constitution protects, 23
- RCS N.Y.: all states agree on importance of, 322; amendment proposed protects, 2112, 2120, 2201, 2234, 2247, 2305, 2327; proposed bill of rights provides for conscientious objectors, 2110, 2112, 2127n; Constitution endangers, 258, 334, 336, 351, 903; Constitution ideally suited for U.S. with its sentiments for freedom and toleration, 66; Constitution will preserve, 1658; criticism of lack of protection for in Constitution, 235, 1166, 1381, 2553; danger of an established religion for the general welfare, 624, 1393; defense of lack of protection for in Constitution, 1393; denial Constitution will end in theocracy, 628; exists in U.S., 334, 985; fear that religious tyranny will be used in support of political measures, 2553; needs to be protected under all governments, 642; N.Y. constitution protects, xxv, 503; and the Constitution, printing and reprintings in N.Y., 1182; hope that God inspires Convention delegates to protect, 1138; religious tyranny is most dreadful, 2553; support for separation of religion from government, 332
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment exempting conscientious objectors from military service, 423, 425, 437; N.Y.

- Convention amendment on safeguarding, 423, 424, 425, 437, 439, 447, 451, 468
- RCS N.C.: Congress cannot establish a religion, 405; Congress cannot interfere with, 417; Constitution does not endanger, 409; Constitution endangers, 249, 403; Constitution protects, 405–7; criticism of lack of protection for in Constitution, 423, 652; needs to be specifically protected, 410, 453; as paramount issue among delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 202n; in Poland, 520; protected in N.C. amendments, 455; U.S. sets example for toleration, 404, 407
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment protects, 26
- RCS PA.: criticism of lack of protection for in Constitution, 212, 288, 310, 323, 386, 392, 399, 400, 459, 467, 509, 511, 514, 592, 597, 623, 630, 638, 643, 711; denial of need for guarantee for in Constitution, 457, 471, 539, 658; criticism of clerical participation in government, 258, 328; defense of clerical participation in government, 186; proposed amendments to Constitution guaranteeing, 597, 623, 630; reason for immigration to America, 138
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: in colonial New England, 7; Constitution does not protect, 357, 819, 861, 1250–54; Constitution does not provide for an establishment of religion, 186; Constitution endangers, 889; Constitution will protect, 845, 1270; danger of an established church under Constitution, 577; endangered under guise of general welfare, 905; discrepancy in Pa. constitution with religious test, 770–71; expanding in France, 1271; God asked for help in defending, 872; importance of, 842; need amendment protecting, 819; needs to be safeguarded, 1314; objections to Constitution's lack of provision for have been answered, 570, 577; protected in Pa. Declaration of Rights, 891; reference to Va. act for religious freedom, 1271; in Va. and N.Y., 768
- RCS R.I., xxvii; amendment proposed protecting, 218, 977, 997, 1083; Baptists petition First Continental Congress (1774) for, 808, 809n; Congress should not jeopardize, 939; Constitution will defend, 60, 344, 1059; French Revolution will establish in France, 661; guaranteed by R.I. charter of 1663, 941n; limits to in other colonies benefited R.I., 939; politicians and philosophers long sought after, 548–49; in R.I. form of ratification, 977, 997; states should not jeopardize, 939
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: as a natural right, 361; states should be prohibited from violating, 340–41
- RCS S.C.: in colonial S.C., xxviii, xxx; importance of, 359; no established religion in Constitution, 414; not found in Great Britain, 324; no protection for in Constitution, 410, 415; protected by states, 414; S.C. constitution of 1778 disestablishes Anglican Church, xxxvi
- RCS VA.: debate over Constitution's failure to protect, 62, 65, 250, 311, 354, 404, 419, 424, 426, 426n, 715, 802, 859, 951, 994, 1084, 1100, 1210, 1213, 1223–24, 1347, 1352, 1456, 1523, 1531–32, 1693; Va. Act for Religious Freedom, 143n, 1544n; conscientious objectors will not be protected under new government, 367; argument that established church is contemplated under Constitution, 608; no danger of religious establishment under Constitution, 725–26; freedom of guaranteed by Va. resolutions of ratification, 899, 1474, 1483, 1513, 1538, 1542, 1546; is protected under state governments, 1106; states enjoy utmost amount of, 1223–24; multiplicity of sects is best guarantee of, 1223–24 —proposed amendments concerning: to guarantee free exercise of, 772, 821; to prohibit establishment of, 772, 821; to permit affirmation rather than oath, 820; on conscientious objectors, 821, 1553; guaranteeing, 1553
- RCS VT.: God thanked for, 166; Vt. constitution protects, 172, 238
- CCI: as reason for emigration to America, 248; connected with good government, 248; endangered by enthusiasm of religion, 448–49; advocacy for in U.S., 572; should be protected against a strengthened Confederation Congress, 101n, 179; should be protected by a bill of rights, 239, 378, 407, 466, 485, 535–36, 538–41; Constitution protects, 292, 375, 432; considered a natural right, 525
- CC2: every government subject to bad administration, 69; will be different factions, 177, 181; should be protected by Constitution, 46, 125, 351, 359, 368, 370, 463n, 482, 489, 500, 511, 513; Constitution endangers conscientious objectors, 60, 252–54, 513; defense of Constitution's failure to protect, 103, 164, 172–74, 306, 401; Constitution will endanger, 252

- CC3: debate over Constitution's lack of provision protecting freedom of, 18, 25, 32–33, 36n, 55, 106, 170–71, 267, 392–93, 402, 452, 461, 571
- CC4: debate over Constitution's lack of provision protecting freedom of, 211, 225–26, 240, 252, 254, 254n, 279, 419, 456, 504
- CC5: endangered by Constitution, 20; defense of lack of religious tests for officeholding, 63; no national religion should be established, 241, 245; should be guaranteed, 241, 245, 274, 343; religious test should be required for officeholding, 255; no religious test as qualification for election as Representative, 310
- CC6: proposed amendment concerning, 43–44; and religious tests, 72, 270, 281; Va. Convention proposes protection of, 79n, 203; in U.S., 150, 269–70; prohibition on federal laws touching on, 188; praise of toleration for, 230, 265; and connection with good government, 265; lack of in Great Britain, 269, 281; restrictions on in Spain, 281; will develop in U.S. because none will be favored, 281–82; taxes will not be levied to support religion, 282; will encourage immigration from Europe, 282; N.Y. Convention proposes protection of, 298; N.C. Convention proposes protection of, 316; Constitution does not provide for established church, 342; Constitution will preserve, 342, 392–93; extended to all in France, 380
- See also* Bill of rights; Clergy; Conscience, freedom of; Conscientious objection; Liberty; Religion; Religious tests
- RELIGIOUS TESTS**
- RCS CONN.: defense of lack of in Constitution, 456, 498–501n, 558, 573, 587–88, 590–92, 593; criticism of lack of, 563, 588, 588–90; required in Europe, 498
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: fear of Constitution without, 102, 103
- RCS MD.: debate over, 285; defense of Constitution's prohibition of, 296; in Md. Declaration of Rights, 774
- RCS MASS.: criticism of lack of in Constitution, 58, 680, 868, 880–81, 890, 902, 955, 968, 1056–57, 1255, 1262, 1264–65, 1296, 1375, 1376–77, 1421, 1446, 1782, 1818; praise of Constitution's prohibition of for officeholding, 212–13, 235, 513, 1325, 1375, 1375–76, 1377, 1421–22, 1422, 1427n, 1594, 1596, 1809, 1818; in England, 213, 1375, 1376, 1380n; no established church without, 1422; Protestants prohibited from office in Italy, Spain, and Portugal, 213
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: are a cloak for licentiousness, 450; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 44
- RCS N.H.: in Britain, 51; constitutions of Pa. and N.Y. do not have provisions for, 259; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 115, 117, 214, 240, 371; debated in N.H. Convention, 210, 214–15, 232, 257; in Europe, 123; Jefferson's arguments against, 257–59; in N.H. constitution (1783), xlv, xlv; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 51, 215; should be added to Constitution before ratification, 147, 179; should be eliminated, 123; in state constitutions, 51, 117, 118n, 123
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Constitution praised for prohibition of, 23
- RCS N.Y.: prohibition of in Constitution shows other religious freedoms are subject to control, 258; defense of Constitution's prohibitions of religious test for officeholding, 627, 629n
- RCS N.C.: criticism of Constitution's prohibition of, 161, 403, 420, 423; defense of Constitution's prohibition of, 139, 151, 404–6, 409–10, 417; definition of, 139; oaths requirement implies, 139–40
- RCS PA.: praise of prohibition for officeholding, 457, 458. *See also* Test laws
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: in Charles Pinckney's pamphlet, 445; Constitution does not require for officeholding, 819, 973, 1277–78; criticism of in Pa., 743–44; discrepancy in Pa. constitution with religious freedom, 770–71; no provision safeguarding against Jews and Catholics, 570; for officeholding in various states, 768; Pa. Assembly considers revision of, 561; political battle over in Pa., 554, 569
- RCS R.I.: Constitution criticized for absence of, 246; Constitution praised for prohibition of, 548–49, 1064n; history of in R.I., 549n
- RCS S.C.: history of, 360; Constitution's prohibition of praised, 61; prohibited in Pinckney Plan, 29; required in Great Britain, 324; status of, 360; support for, 475—*in* S.C.: for Convention delegates, 74, 75; in Convention amendment, 304, 305, 361, 376, 398n, 400, 455n, 475; for governor, xxxiv, 492; for House of Representatives, xxxv, 496, 497; for officeholders, xxxiv, xxxv, 74, 75; petitions to disestablish An-



glican Church in S.C., xxxiii; for Senate, xxxv

RCS VA.: debate over Constitution's prohibition of a religious test for officeholding, 125, 145, 426, 437, 731, 741, 1100–1101, 1523, 1531–32, 1774; proposed amendments to require religious test for officeholding, 771, 779

RCS VT.: in Vt. constitution, 241

CC1: Constitution prohibits for federal officeholding, 209, 346, 432, 504

CC2: debate over Constitution's prohibition of for federal officeholding, 63n, 125, 448n, 449–52

CC3: debate over Constitution's prohibition of a religious test for federal officeholding, 144n, 171, 200, 202n, 211, 316, 317n, 401

CC4: debate over Constitution's prohibition of a religious test for officeholding, 84, 89, 93n, 145, 260

CC6: for federal and state officeholders, 72; praise of Constitution for not requiring, 270, 281

*See also* House of Representatives, U.S.;

Oaths; Religion, freedom of; Senate, U.S.

**“REMARKER”**

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 527–30, 734–40

**“REMARKER AD CORRIGENDUM”**

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 607–9, 731–34n

**RENSELAER MANOR, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Federalists will have a majority in, 898

**REPRESENTATION**

CDR: draft Articles of Confederation, 81–82; Articles provide for by states, 87; proposed changes in Articles, 105, 108, 119, 121, 167–68; Del. act appointing Convention delegates prohibits change in method of, 203; Mass. resolution appointing Convention delegates prohibits change in method of, 205, 207–8; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning House of Representatives, 232, 239, 240–41, 243, 246, 249, 257–58, 261, 271–72, 285, 286, 297–99, 304; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning Senate, 232, 239–40, 240, 242, 243, 246, 249, 258, 260, 262, 272, 286, 295, 297; Constitution apportions House of Representatives among states by population, 300–301, 306–7; Constitution provides for and guarantees two Senators from each state, 307, 316; R. H. Lee's amendments (1787) propose increase in size of House of Representatives, 339; R. H. Lee's amendments (1787) propose apportionment in Senate by population, 339

RCS CONN.: defense of equal representation of states in Senate, 328–29, 352, 524; defense of Conn.'s representation in House of Representatives, 329, 352, 353n; defense of size of House of Representatives, 352, 353n, 383–84, 466, 478–79, 526, 530, 556, 571; debate over possible Southern domination of House of Representatives, 376, 383, 384, 423, 424, 469–70; House of Representatives is too small, 375, 376, 423, 424, 440; overabundance of is evil, 384; fair needed for liberty, 528

RCS MD.: all branches of government rest on, 364; ancients did not know concept of, 219, 327; as basis of all government, 327; connected with taxation, 89, 140; criticism of proportional by population, 468; dangerous without checks, 476; debate in Constitutional Convention over, 4, 82–83, 87–90, 96, 97n, 129–30, 156–57, 167–68, 185, 230, 398, 402, 420, 501; drawn from states in confederations, 158; government by hasn't worked in past, 432–33, 433; important improvement in government, 327; not fair in aristocracies, 256; number of in a democracy can be reduced to save money, 455; people ought not to elect representatives, 344; perishes quickly through corruption, 432–33; praised under Constitution, 211, 567; should be proportional by population, 201; should mirror constituents, 633; states equally represented in confederations, 158; will be inadequate under Constitution, 255, 747

RCS MASS.: ancient republics were not familiar with concept of, 1201, 1302; based on compact theory in America, 1203; as best security against tyrannical government, 836; districts should be small to adequately represent people, 853; doctrine of, 1189–93; duty of representative is to be informed before election, 1206; foundation for free government, 749, 1216–17; history of parliaments addressed, 1196; legislative bodies should be small, 1766–67; not equal under Mass. Constitution, 1233; no other qualifications but competency and common sense, 950; people not represented after fall of Roman Empire, 1202; praise of as a great privilege, 1174; responsibilities of a representative, 1194, 1197n, 1198–99; unequal in House of Commons, 842

—in House of Representatives: adequate, 297; Constitutional Convention almost broke up over, 1260; criticism of privi-

- sions for, 1702; defense of, 424, 828; denial that it is too small, 1256, 1805; denial that under Constitution representatives will be too distant from constituents, 799–800; and direct taxation, 229, 646, 674–76, 1219–20, 1234, 1236, 1241, 1242, 1251, 1744; endangered under Constitution, 1056; praise of equality of under Constitution, 1201; in first Congress under Constitution, 1247–48; Nathaniel Gorham and George Washington on in Constitutional Convention, 272; grand committee on in Constitutional Convention, 1259n; inadequate under Constitution, 267, 302, 304, 305, 395, 401, 478, 627, 678–79, 781, 1720; debate over adequacy of Mass.' representation in, 14, 678, 829, 845, 1177, 1243, 1251, 1251n, 1254, 1255, 1262, 1534, 1534–35, 1542; Mass. Convention asks Gerry question about, 1249, 1251, 1252, 1253; not secured to the people under Constitution, 901; objection to proportional, 1355, 1398; ratio in Constitution, 272, 1219–20, 1226, 1231, 1248n, 1519; and power of Congress to regulate elections, 781–82, 835–36, 1659; should provide for the public voice fairly, fully and adequately in, 853; Southern States and three-fifths clause, 32–33, 673, 781, 1247; states only guaranteed one in Constitution, 243, 1234
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: high salaries will encourage quality, 415; improves as likeness to constituents increases, 444–45; most people unfit to elect representatives, 417; representatives are elected masters, 414; town hall meetings defy republicanism, 414–15. *See also* Elections, state, Mass.
- RCS N.H.: criticism of size of House of Representatives, 42–43; linked with taxation, 352; N.H. Convention amendments concerning, 372, 377; objection to equality of states in Senate, 60; praise of equal state representation in Senate, 42; praise of under Constitution, 38
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Va. opposes equal state representation in Senate, 4
- RCS N.J.: support for equality of states in Senate, 124–25, 137–38, 156; objection to expense of additional representation for N.J., 142; adequate for N.J., 155–56; over representation causes problems, 156; Senate represents the people, 156
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: disproportionate under Articles of Confederation, 15
- RCS N.Y.: adequate under Constitution, 396–97, 486, 792, 978, 1082n, 1742, 1768, 1774, 1953, 1954, 1961, 1964, 1967; amendment on ratio of population, 2030, 2125, 2129, 2207, Americans could never be adequately represented in Parliament, 893; ancients were ignorant about benefits of representative government, 173; any government for America should provide for full, fair and equal, 110; apportionment of along with direct taxes will be unfair, 416–17; argument against increasing because of cost and difficulty of getting them to attend, 1002; in Britain, 173, 280, 284, 665, 740, 995–96, 1082n, 1720, 1721, 1747, 1748, 1783, 1788–89; British inequities, 118n, 556, 740, 1716, 1721; can never be adequate in country the size of U.S., 223; in colonial America, 1716; in Congress under Constitution will be strictly maintained because of pro capita voting, 1787; consequence of failed ratification will be no representation for N.Y., 2138–39; corruption and faction likely when it is too small, 1753; could be reduced, 2035, 2037; in Constitutional Convention, 1083n, 1727, 1732, 1740n, 1807, 1828n; criticism of equal state representation in Senate, 214, 254; criticism of equality of states in Confederation Congress, 176, 424; criticism of N.Y.'s apportionment in House of Representatives, 280, 281n; danger of too large becoming a mob, 1954; debate in N.Y. Convention over size of, 1740; defense of size of House of Representatives, 1802–3, 1804–5; definition of full and equal, 214–15, 988; denial of concept of by classes, 396; different in the state legislatures, 1757; discretionary of Congress, 1749, 1754, 1759, 1765, 1765–66; discussion of appropriate ratio of, 2019–20; early history of, 280, 417, 1952; English were first to discover benefits of representative government, 173, 280; full and equal required for free and good government, 214, 314, 330, 983, 992; government under Constitution is representative democracy, 2157; greater amount provides freedom, 2019; high percentage of professional men always included, 992; impossible to have fairly under Constitution, 1872, 1873; impracticable to obtain properly under Constitution, 1822, 1825; inadequate in Rome prevents development of liberty, 996–97; inadequate under Constitution, 104, 198, 215, 217, 219–21, 223, 225–26, 226, 227, 238, 243, 255, 257, 269, 278, 279–80, 284, 314, 316, 336, 407, 458, 658, 663, 952, 953, 979, 992, 999–1000,

1006, 1007, 1009–10, 1013, 1018, 1024, 1066, 1068, 1741, 1746–47, 1749–50, 1753–54, 1755, 1757, 1759, 1763–68, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1784–85, 1973, 2059, 2553; interest and feeling for people motivates representatives, 1815–16, 1817, 1818; interests of all parts of community need not be represented, 1770; interests should not be represented, 1810, 1814, 1817; is only security people have from oppressive taxation, 416; key factor in republican form of government, 607; large and adequate is especially needed in government covering a large territory, 998; large number is only security for liberty, 1758; less in Congress proportionately than in Great Britain, 1767; less in Congress proportionately than in state legislatures, 1766–67; less powerful government needs less of, 410; middle class must be adequately represented, 1782, 1820, 1821; middle class must counterbalance wealthy in, 1753; mirroring society favored, 1750, 1753; Montesquieu quoted that people should be represented in their legislature, 989–90; the more people who can serve in legislature the greater the security of a free people, 280; must be proper, 1933; must express the sense and will of the people, 1721, 1764; must include solid part of community, 1756; needed except in small territories, 1720; needed in large countries, 1721; needs to be reduced in the Senate, 1013; N.Y. Convention debates, 2346, 2354n; no equality of in House of Representatives, 253–54, 254; not safe to allow it to be determined by discretion, 1783; N.Y. legislature has just and full, 198; one of the principles of free government, 983, 2193; people must be adequately represented in a republican form of government, 1782; in post-Revolution American states, 1716; praise of large state compromise over equal state representation in Senate, 439; property and persons should be considered in apportioning, 1735, 1736; ratio for in Constitution, 1740n; representatives ought to represent interest of their constituents, 1819; rich and great would be elected under Constitution, not the middling, 314; ruled by general voice of the people, 1774; should be based on property and persons, 1728; should be by a majority vote, 1912; should be in small districts, 1720; should be large enough to include rich and middle class, 1760, 1818; should have knowledge, interests and feel-

ings, 1816, 1818; should go along hand and hand with power to tax, 225–26, 322; should not be by population including women, children and slaves, 418–19; should be greatest at the state level in a federal republic, 1066; should not mirror occupations, 1082n; small districts will still elect natural aristocracy, 1817; states will want to increase, 1815; solves problem for governments in large territories, 395; of states in Congress under Articles of Confederation, 984; strong and numerous representation best weapon against bribery and corruption, 315; taxation accompanies, 1735; three-fifths clause agreed to by Melancton Smith, 1802; too feeble and imperfect in light of extensive and undefined powers, 2220; too small for N.Y. in Congress, 1747, 1748; too large becomes too expensive, 396; too much in some state legislatures, 1001; uncertainty of correct size, 1034, 1729, 1733, 1756, 1760, 1766–67, 1767, 1768–69, 1784, 1815, 1818, 1826; under a confederacy states must be equally represented, 2143; U.S. is best represented although not perfectly, 989; vices of the people will be represented, 1821; when enlarged it increases numbers of farmers and merchants, 992; with adequacy of liberty results as in Great Britain, 995–97; will grow as population grows, 464, 1737; would be virtual not actual under Constitution, 116; yeomanry effectively represented in states, 227

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: apportionment discussed in N.Y. Convention, 402; under Constitution explained, 141, 193–94; criticism of equal state voting in Confederation Congress, 51; N.Y. Convention amendment on apportionment, 404–5, 434, 437, 439, 448, 452, 453, 469, 472–73; must serve general good over special interests, 198–202, 288–89; will be more equitable under Constitution, 191. *See also* Elections, state, N.Y.

RCS N.C.: defense of ratio of for U.S. House of Representatives, 78; equality of states in Confederation Congress, 7n; praise of coupling of with taxation in Constitution, 254; principle of will allow federal government long survival, 280

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. weakened by loss of, 85

RCS SUPPL. PA.: age qualifications for discussed, 187–88; apportioned to states based on population, 184–85; in Confederation Congress, 444; congressmen should be considered federal citizens, 185; Con-

- stitution provides for, 1064; equality of state representation in The Netherlands, 468; great qualifications for a legislator are virtue and wisdom, 186; ideal legislators described, 179–80; inadequate under Constitution, 1218; needed for liberty, 1296; a new constitution would fail to compromise on, 827; only security for liberty, 1064; people fear legislators who know too much and chose those too stupid to do good or harm, 163–64; the perfection of government, 369; population as viable method of apportioning, 381; qualifications for U.S. House of Representatives, 181; ratio of criticized, 291–92; representatives speak for district and country as a whole, 382; Romans never discovered concept of, 386; to serve good of the whole, 12–13
- RCS R.I.: appropriate under Constitution, 58; inadequate under Constitution, 52; needed in well-populated country, 131; praise of state equality in Senate, 58, 309, 358–59, 361–62, 825, 938, 941n; of towns in House of Deputies, 44, 45n, 123–24, 126n, 127–28
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: and taxation must be linked, 367
- RCS S.C.: absence of principle of under Articles of Confederation criticized, 15; in British House of Commons, 16, 130; in colonial and revolutionary S.C., xxx–xxxii, xxxi–xxxiii, xxxiv, xl; conflict between large and small states, 94; doctrine of is little understood, 324, 330; and Great Compromise, 94–95; malapportionment in S.C. constitution of 1778, 74; as only defense for liberty, 258; opposition to equality of states in, 94; Pinckney Plan advocates principles for, 29–30; praise of pairing with direct taxation, 338; principles of are understood in U.S., 334; S.C. House of Representatives most numerous in proportion to white population, 201; should be proportional by wealth, 18; Southern States will have advantage, 140; state legislatures based on proportional representation, 16; state legislatures not based proportionally, 30n
- Constitution and: apportioned in Constitution by population, 337; Congress should be proportionally apportioned, 16–18, 121; equal state representation in Senate defended, 111; denial that S.C. will have virtual representation in U.S. Congress, 146; proportional representation in House of Representatives praised, 214–15, 240, 337, 338; praise of in new Constitution, 258; as specified in Constitution for first federal Congress, 337
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: characteristics needed for effective, 107–8; compared with Great Britain, 33; Constitution would help enforce legislative attendance, 37; each state taxed in proportion to, 41; increase in Southern States predicted, 21–22; majorities are unavoidable, 32–33; under Constitution compared with Articles of Confederation, 14, 23–24; in Senate will be fuller under Constitution, 24; size of states and, 8, 12; Southern States claim lack of, 18; and three-fifths clause, 26; will be of the people under Constitution, 25–26
- RCS VA., 306, 1012–14; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 98; debate over nature of, 101; opposition to equality of in Senate, 151, 447, 1267, 1269; defense of equality of in Senate, 214, 294, 750; and taxation, 248, 250, 305, 335, 470–71, 640, 937–38, 940, 948–49, 1000, 1006n, 1013, 1021–22, 1121–22, 1147–48, 1158–59; inequality of under Articles of Confederation, 306, 516; of Va. in Congress, 329n; equality of as basis of free government, 377–78; of R.I. in the Confederation Congress, 396, 397, 516; denial that aristocracy will control Congress, 439; of people as protection for liberty, 518–19; and slavery, 774, 839–40, 840–41, 843n; inhabitants of federal capital will not have, 782; should be based on population not property, 840–41; permits republican form of government over vast territory, 856, 988, 1096, 1123–24; larger electorate increases merit of those elected, 922, 923; importance of for protection of civil liberties, 1012–14, 1079, 1096; in Albany Plan of Union, 1048n; being unknown in ancient times leads to failure of confederacies, 1105; principle of, 1124, 1305; of Southern States inadequate, 1172; and apportionment in S.C. legislature, 1297n; in Va. legislature praised, 1312, 1328, 1329, 1345, 1532; resolution to guarantee to any district in which Confederation Congress had exclusive jurisdiction, 1337n; argument that geographic sections are represented equitably under Constitution, 1532; should be based on size of territory and number of interest groups, 1576–78
- in House of Representatives: praise of, 31, 179, 294, 318, 395, 397, 439, 447, 516, 645–46, 694, 808–9, 840–41, 843n, 918, 921–23, 948–49, 1000–1001, 1003, 1012–

- 14, 1025–26, 1121–22, 1147–48, 1532; criticism of, 131, 213, 410–11, 458–59, 470–71, 774, 937–39, 950–51, 953–54, 967–68, 1046, 1055, 1064, 1154–56, 1158, 1170–72, 1218–19, 1284, 1289–90, 1309, 1312, 1328, 1345, 1576–78; of R.I., 397, 447, 517n, 750; of Mass. and Pa., 517n; of Va., 517n, 948–49, 967–68, 1055, 1064, 1122, 1147–48, 1158, 1198
- proposed amendments on: excluding slaves, 774; providing ratio not less than 1:20,000 in House of Representatives, 774; criticism of Mass. amendments, 786, 881; providing ratio of 1:30,000 in House of Representatives, 821, 1547n, 1548, 1553
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: praise of throughout Constitution, 151
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will encourage fairness in, 54; election of U.S. representatives by districts, 68; made easier by proximity to capital, 55; ratio of in Constitution, 57n
- CC1: liberty dependent on, 117; provided in recommended plan of government, 129, 130; inseparable from taxation, 248, 433; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 56n, 124, 199, 449–50, 566n, 566–67; objection to equality of in Confederation Congress, 124, 342; inadequacy of under Constitution, 199, 411n, 548, 564n; Constitution's provisions concerning, 200–201, 201, 209, 260; criticism of in House of Representatives, 240, 244, 324, 335, 348, 351, 393, 418–19, 420, 510, 564n; defense of in House of Representatives, 216, 272, 471, 550; criticism of in Senate, 234, 240, 279, 335, 393, 464, 509, 516, 564n; defense of in Senate, 352, 446, 449, 471; description of in Senate, 260
- CC2
- in Senate: equal state representation in, 25, 28, 32, 109, 162, 197–98, 262, 281, 285, 288, 288–89, 298, 387, 482, 489; not elected by the people, 187–88, 223, 367–68; proportional based on population, 82, 121, 123, 183–84, 372n
- in House of Representatives: does not reflect the people, 32, 49, 150, 153, 227; elections of regulated by federal government, 197, 262; equal state representation in, 28, 109, 120–23, 260–61, 289, 444; number of representatives too few, 34, 123, 183, 185, 189, 260, 272, 298–99, 368, 372, 431; proper number of representatives, 195–96, 226, 388; proportional based on population, 30–31, 259, 281, 285–88, 387, 428–29, 482, 489; reflects the people, 155, 162, 223, 470
- in Confederation Congress: equal state representation in, 109, 197, 260, 285; members too few, 418, 439–40
- in Constitutional Convention: equal state representation in, 287–88, 293; proportional based on property value, 280–81
- CC3: not a new concept in government, 317n; in Confederation Congress, 31, 128, 150, 151, 182, 207, 210n, 250–51, 253, 386n, 524; in House of Representatives, 19, 26, 27, 57, 144, 152–53, 154, 206–10, 267, 270–72, 280, 302–3, 314, 349–50, 350–51, 384, 547; in Senate, 26, 57, 133, 152–53, 154, 156n, 384, 547; debate over adequacy of in Congress under Constitution, 31, 209–10, 249–56, 267, 282, 285, 291, 356, 370, 392, 393, 401, 403n, 466, 547; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 58, 151, 152–53, 154, 205, 296–302, 347, 348–51, 523
- CC4: differs in two houses of Congress, 12; Constitution creates fair representation, 86, 97–99, 136, 185–87, 215–16, 295–96; argument that geographic sections are represented equitably under Constitution, 23–24, 67n; debate over adequacy of in Congress under Constitution, 66n, 160–61; in House of Representatives, 68, 107–10, 120n, 131, 147–48, 164, 166, 168, 272n, 281; equality of is basis of free government, 278, 295–96; debate in Constitutional Convention over, 415–16, 418–19, 420n, 500, 509n, 509–10
- CC5: too small in House of Representatives, 61, 156, 157, 259, 268–69, 278–79, 289–96, 296–301, 308, 314, 321, 356; equality of states in Senate, 66, 125, 248, 251n; opposition to proportional representation in House of Representatives, 71; as a means to preserve liberty, 96; and taxation, 183, 274, 287; not a sufficient safeguard of rights, 260; as one of the best features of a free government, 273; concept of mirror representation, 278–82; importance of in preserving liberty, 285–86; description of kinds of individuals who serve as, 289; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 291, 373n; in House of Representatives should be fixed and not too large, 299; referred to as democratic interest in federal system, 300–301; legislators represent the combined interest of community, 372n; opposition to classes being represented, 372n; people in federal capital will not have, 378

- CC6: by population is basis for republicanism, 284, 285n; legislatures or assemblies should not be large, 329; should be based on population, 329, 330
- See also Apportionment; Census, U.S.; Elections, U.S.; Government, debate over nature of; House of Representatives, U.S.; Population; Republican form of government; Republicanism; Rotation in office; Senate, U.S.; Taxation; Three-fifths clause
- “A REPRESENT—OR, NOT—ATIVE”**  
RCS MD.: text of, 393–96
- REPRIEVES**  
See Pardons and reprieves
- REPRISALS**  
See Marque and reprisal, letters of
- “REPUBLICAN”** (three separate items)  
RCS N.Y.: address to conventions of N.Y. and Va., 1333, 1333n  
RCS R.I., 305n  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 221
- “REPUBLICAN”** (Edmund Randolph?)  
RCS VA., 1710; text of, 1754–56
- “A REPUBLICAN”** (seven separate items)  
RCS MD., lx, 643n–44n, 687, 728n, 738; text of, 736–38  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 59–63  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 328–31, 370–71, 397–99  
RCS N.H.: text of, 15–16  
RCS N.Y. (multiple N.Y. authors): 5, 6, 10, 20n, 34, 73, 84, 100, 390; response to by “Aristides,” 20–23; text of, 16–20, 130–33, 473–76  
CC1 (two items): (1) cited response to John Adams’s *Defence of the Constitutions*, 85n, 135n, 141n, 315; text of, 139–40; (2) 338; text of, 477–80  
CC6: response to Hamilton’s attack on Gov. Clinton, 401n
- “A REPUBLICAN”** (Hugh Williamson)  
RCS N.C., 494, 569, 569n; text of, 563–66
- “THE REPUBLICAN”**  
RCS CONN., 458, 527–33n  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 8–11, 11–12
- “A REPUBLICAN FEDERALIST”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 800–804
- “THE REPUBLICAN FEDERALIST”** (James Warren?)  
RCS MASS., 153, 431n, 508, 549, 1184, 1239n, 1343n; authorship of, 163, 535, 549–50, 630, 755, 837–38; criticism of, 580–81, 582–83, 862; forwarded to N.Y., 755; responses to, 607–9, 614, 703–4n, 731–34n, 827–29, 837–39; text of, 549–54n, 589–92, 661–65, 698–703n, 747–52n, 833–37n, 843–47, 869–71; quoted, 525
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 340
- REPUBLICAN FORM OF GOVERNMENT**  
CDR: governments of territories required to be, 152, 174; Convention proposals concerning, 237, 245, 250, 259, 269, 283, 295; Constitution guarantees to states, 315  
RCS CONN.: develops in Conn., 316; history of, 475; New England attached to, 509; best way to govern, 555; opposition to, 324; adoption of Constitution only way to preserve, 532, 607  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: is more dangerous than a limited monarchy, 4; is too dependent on an educated populous, 4; New England states fervently support, 6; needs standing army, 6, 7; needs virtue, 77  
RCS DEL.: Constitution based on principles of, 93; free elections needed in, 107  
RCS SUPPL. DEL.: has historically involved nobles and knights, 4; needs virtue, 4  
RCS GA.: Constitution is based on, 236; frugality needed in, 255; jury trial needed in, 299–300; people best judges of their grievances in, 259; states should be equal in, 238  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: is strengthened by increased population, 35–39; public credit must be preserved in, 4–6; virtue and love of country are essential for, 4–6  
RCS MD.: can only exist in small territory, 161, 205, 249, 281, 632; Constitution provides best, 756; Constitution will create, 219–20, 386, 882; corruption in, 317, 327, 454; degenerates into aristocracy, 327; denial of small territory requirement for, 204; guaranteed in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; guarantee clause praised, 52, 115, 356; guarantee clause questioned, 476; hard to erect on an old corrupt monarchy, 434; legislatures in can be tyrannical, 314; majority rules in, 95, 286, 851; national government over large territory ends in despotism, 632; no need for a bill of rights in a federal republic, 244; often treat their patriots badly, 316–17; opponents of, 107; prone to same faults as monarchies, 870–71; representatives often abuse power, 454; Senate should serve for life in, 449; should have executive for life, 448–49; U.S. too large for, 281  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: essential to public welfare, 14, 33; fragility of, 6; leads to despotism, 25; sustainable in large territories, 23–24; U.S. can be example for, 33; will not be supported by a debauched people, 5



- RCS MASS., 1231; acquiescing minority in Mass. are acting on republican principles, 1647, 1655; acquiescing minority in Conn. praised, 1652n; Samuel Adams praises, 755; Americans are committed to, 77; and ancient republics, 305, 576, 580, 676–77, 1302; are peaceful and moderate, 1391; and Articles of Confederation, xli, 804; best ones have no property qualifications for officeholding, 736; bill of rights necessary under to protect against the people, 864; can be aristocratic or democratic, 243; cannot exist with a monarchy, 1391; confederate republic should be composed of republican units, 1391; confidence must be placed in rulers, 280; Constitution creates, 24, 200, 213, 525, 805, 1418–19; James Wilson says Constitution creates federal republic, 536, 537, 538n–39; Constitution does not establish, 195; Constitution is as popular as possible, 221; Constitution praised as best form of government drafted, 26–27, 247; Constitution will show that it can work with liberty, 53; danger from is that government will not exercise sufficient power, 671; democratic republic in U.S., 532, 771; destruction of through history, 859, 902, 1302; distinguished from despotic government, 1436; and existence over large extent of territory (Montesquieu's theory), 295, 296n, 349–50, 382, 383, 391, 396, 401, 799–800, 1302, 1392, 1767; faction and party spirit as danger to, 1629; fear of government is basis of republican government, 177, 1290, 1293n, 1656; federal republic is best form of government to secure persons and property, 720; some Federalists oppose, 195, 323–24, 702, 814; freedom of debate necessary for maintenance of, 480; good or happiness of people as end of, 230; debate over guarantee to states, xlvi, 235, 243, 331, 511, 512, 514, 771, 832, 874, 968, 1231, 1321, 1340, 1343, 1459, 1810, 1811, 1817; importance of majority rule in, 200, 1494, 1648, 1648n, 1706, 1761; must guard against predominance of interest groups, 798; Samuel Nasson says that he hopes he will always live under, 1728; required of new states under Northwest Ordinance, 1371, 1372n–73n; occasional tumults in, 528; opposition to equal state representation under, 237; opposition to acts of majority is rebellion, 1607; people are not subjects and rulers are not masters, 1761, 1763n; people retain enough virtue to support, 755; praise of as durable, 576; praise of establishment of, 57; praise of true republican spirit of, 552; processions subvert true republican principles, 1630; Richard Price endorses on state level, 172; should be adopted by at least a majority, 224; importance of freedom of speech in, 1761; standing army is bane of, 1399–1400; in state constitutions could be endangered, 285–86; concept of should be used to damp down Samuel Thompson, 1719; treaty and appointment powers under Constitution incompatible with, 241; U.S. under Articles is described as a federal republic, 516; needs virtue, 748–49, 1472–73; vox populi is grand ultimatum in republics, 1761
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: demands watchfulness of the people, 298, 399; Federalists accused of undermining, 370–71; is only as virtuous as the people, 444–45; jealousy said to be republican virtue, 406; most people unfit to elect representatives, 417; needs a strong military, 49; needs educated electorate, 44–46; needs political parties, 27–29; threatened by decadence, 8–9; town meetings on broad issues are counter to, 415
- RCS N.H.: Americans favor after disenchantment with monarchy, 66; Antifederalist objections are based on republican principles, 312; Constitution guarantees, 86, 89; enemies of in U.S., 33; should be perpetuated in U.S., 33
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: all members of share joy and sufferings, 1–2; merit and service are underappreciated in, 1–2
- RCS N.J.: insures integrity of state governments, 149
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: is a gift that must be attempted regardless of historical failures, 53
- RCS N.Y.: admired in U.S., 1774; advocates for elected to Constitutional Convention, 212; amendment to guarantee within capital advocated, 2089; Americans have not deserted, 1777; American Revolution fought to revive, 2196, 2197; Antifederalists said to want a federal republic, 1793; Antifederalists oppose, 789; American state constitutions differ from Montesquieu's democracies, 355; ancient republics were democracies, 328; overgrown ancient republics became, 110; need annual elections, 1278; aristocracy a danger in large republics, 117, 127; aristocracy less oppressive than the licentiousness of democracy, 396; no aristocracy of officehold-

ing in, 1812; bicameralism essential to, 435–36; can be established, 1254; can be a league of states but laws must apply to individuals, 1809; cannot be trusted with unlimited power, 1763; George Clinton wants federal republic, 1801n; criticism of argument that Constitution creates, 2058–59; Constitution will provide, 72, 146, 246, 581, 639, 857, 887, 941, 1389, 1399, 1456–57, 1774, 1777, 1960, 1966, 1990, 1995, 2029; Constitution violates some principles of, 239, 242, 943, 1010, 1380, 1450, 2221; corruption has done more to destroy, 1757; defined by Montesquieu, 117, 398, 1396; denial that a bill of rights is not needed under, 642; denial that Constitution endangers, 971; depends on support of citizens, 112; description of, 615, 988; different variations of, 607; dishonesty of people produces a knavish legislature and corrupt executive, 248–49; dominance of legislative branch in, 745n; factions sometimes prevail even in good republican governments and prevent needed loans, 2069, 2070, 2070–71; factions will destroy, 173; forms of should be in constitution, 1914; federal capital will not have, 1079; federal capital should have, 1076–77; federal republic defined, 1060–62; federal republic is only government that will protect rights in America, 1060; federal republics do not work, 1686–87; free and frequent elections of legislature is great principle of, 314, 432–33, 607, 1020; great object is to guard against centering of power in one person or family, 1039; guaranteed to states by Constitution, 179, 971, 2159, 2533; criticism of guarantee of to each state, 598, 1160, 1163, 1382, 2532; an honor to serve in legislature under, 1018; instability has plagued it, 1866; large republics are better than small democracies, 173, 329–30, 338, 356; laws of are characteristic of the people, 421; leagues of cannot exist if they operate on districts not individuals, 1819; legislature must remain fixed, 1912; love of power is balanced by sense of dependence on the people, 1856; majority of Americans support, 240, 598; majority in Congress unlikely to accept conditional ratification from one state, 2161; majority rules in, 492, 859, 1149, 1171; many people have recently become opponents of in U.S., 1754, 1757, 1758; must have some strong body to control fluctuations in popular assemblies, 1861–62; magistrate's

term of office should not be unstable or too long, 1039; many in America have an aversion for, 1000; modern republics were aristocracies, 328; must condemn divinely-inspired Constitution, 777; needed, 1861; need for limitation on bills of attainder shows Constitution departs from republican principles, 2221; need for limitation on ex post facto laws shows Constitution departs from republican principle, 2221; need for limitation on titles of nobility shows Constitution departs from republican principles, 2221; need for suspension of writ of habeas corpus shows Constitution departs from true principles of, 2221; need to trust officeholders of against abuse of power, 2266; N.Y.'s neighbors espouse and favor ratification of Constitution, 940; officials in are responsible to electorate, 857, 907; opponents of in U.S., 654, 980–81; opponents of want dangerous form of government, 207; particularly depend on opinion of the people, 1768; patriotism is needed in, 355; people are collectively thought of as sovereign, 80–81; people must be adequately represented in, 1782; people secure if representative government is founded on republican principles, 2221; people should choose whom they want, 1773; people in should be homogeneous with no clashing interests, 111–12; powerful leader of republic will veer toward aristocracy or monarchy, 198; praised, 648, 1389, 1396; praised but sovereignty of state governments and liberties of people gone, 2556; problem is people do not chose rulers who are both politicians and patriots, 91–92; as a question in considering Constitution, 603; reason for establishing a federal republic, 1066; requires stability and liberty, 1869, 1870; Roman republic, 110, 328–29, 1009, 1931, 2156, 2542, 2542–43, 2559n; rotation in office should be required in, 72, 1840; said to be decried, 1780; still greatly admired in U.S., 1774; strength is the attachment of parts to the whole, 1974; representation is hinge of, 173, 607; representative government best way of having the people pass laws, 313; representatives stand up for the people, 111; abused with despotism under Roman rule, 649; rotation in office one of the excellencies of, 72, 592; requires stability and liberty, 1869, 1870; rotation in office should be required in, 1840; safest and most compatible with liberty, 73; safety of people in depends on

- how much they share in power, 198, 290; simple confederation cannot properly rule U.S., 472; standing army incompatible with, 38, 112, 1381; state governments as ideal of representative democracy, 182; Steele compares to absolutism, 647–48; strength is the attachment of parts to the whole, 1974; threatened by small representation under Constitution, 2019; true principle of is to diffuse the power of making laws, 1017; U.S. is best suited for, 983; virtue is the principle of, 172, 398, 399–400; weakness in central authority causes civil war in, 1726; the well informed of every class should serve in the legislature, 1017
- size of: ancient republics were all small, 1927; established when countries are too big for pure democracy, 988; can exist in large territory, 1957, 2020, 2540, 2540–41; denial that it can exist only in small territory, 171–73, 177–78, 327–31, 395, 464, 626, 677, 1764, 1957, 1962, 1965; expand the sphere theory, 1962–63, 1965, 1967; large republics need standing armies to maintain laws in fringe territory, 128; large territories cannot support, 110–14, 117, 126, 126–27, 127, 214, 215, 215–16, 216–17, 439, 650, 791, 893, 1034, 1380, 1931, 1933, 2020, 2537; in large republics there is a balance of power among states and central government, 329–30; Montesquieu on republics in extensive territories, 110, 117, 126–27, 178, 327–31, 354–55, 355, 439, 605–6, 650, 651n, 1957, 2158, 2252, 2253n, 2540, 2541, 2545n; new government cannot be governed because of its extent, 2537; public good abandoned in large republics, 110, 117, 127; small republics are nurseries of parties, factions and discord, 357; U.S. too large a territory for a consolidated government, 458
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: democracy essential to, 32, 63; difficulties in transitioning from monarchy to, 4; ends with luxury, 33, 270; foreign reputation is important to, 155–56; is mixture of monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy, 19; is not limited by territorial size, 191; people are happier in, 31; defined by “Publius,” 193; requires legislature to make laws for the public good, 198–202; separation of powers essential to, 63; virtue and frugality are necessary in, 30, 151–52, 156, 378
- RCS N.C.: can only succeed in small territory, 274; Constitution guarantees to states, 406, 412; Constitution is based on principles of, 87; Constitution will protect, 60; danger of small territory under control of demagogue, 532; defense of in large territories, 246; distant people in must be secured with kindness, 150; doubtful one can survive, 672; jealousy is soul of, 142; liberty thrives in, 165; majority rules in, 444, 538, 657; men in seek popularity, 89; power of purse in representative body, 263; praise of, 138; problems inherent in, 795; states could not change under Articles of Confederation, 546; U.S. suffering under, 621; U.S. too large for, 162, 248, 494; Union necessary for, 591
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Antifederalists are too independent for, 54; needs a complete Union, 79
- RCS PA.: ancient and modern republics sketched by James Wilson, 334; Constitution will create, 191; praise of Constitution’s guarantee of to states, 218–19, 435, 437, 439, 493, 497, 570; guarantee of does not assure free governments, 509, 667–68; instability of laws is bane of, 535; republics are not grateful, 210; Revolutionary state constitutions founded as, 139; people are sovereign in, 161; separation of powers needed in, 567; importance of suffrage in, 492, 497; needs virtuous people, 161, 436, 439; Vattel describes federal republic, 459
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: bill of rights not needed in, 1014; Constitution creates, 299; Constitution guarantees to states, 311, 416, 443, 452, 897, 1270; Constitution violates, 1285; Constitution will endanger, 1307; Constitution will preserve, 814; corruption leads to loss of, 80; danger it will become a monarchy, 569; dangers to, 84; equality of citizens needed in, 1205; foreign danger to small republics, 1205; frugality and simple manners characteristics of, 5, 14; instability of laws occurs under, 37–38; lack of religion is baneful in, 109; liable to make mistakes, 29–30; literary works on, 110, 111; majority should rule, 1287; necessary conditions for, 89, 90; need moral goodness, 93–94; needs goodwill of the people, 88; needs virtue and wisdom, 14, 104, 123; no excuse for violent opposition to, 35; opposed to slavery, 989; partisanship inimical to, 235; people foolishly fond of, 318; people must maintain proper disposition for, 569; political eloquence necessary for, 166; praise of, 5–6, 814; principles of admired by all Americans, 832; principles of are ready to be violated in

- U.S., 61; public spirit needed in, 89; Scottish government is arbitrary, not republican, 950–51; spirit of will preserve social equality in U.S., 182
- RCS R.I.: Constitution guarantees to states, 294; Constitution opposes, 453; defense of small republics, 76, 115; as goal of American Revolution, 822; happiness promoted by, 147, 353; majority rules in, 147, 353, 774, 775, 784–85; Daniel Owen supports, 771; praise of, 147, 248; praise of Constitution as, 922; under R.I. constitution, 194
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Americans will show viability of, 128; failing in U.S., 187; happiness most likely in well-regulated republic, 367; praise of Constitution as, 237; toasted, 239
- RCS S.C.: can only exist in small territories, 65n, 330, 331; can succeed over large territory, 99, 270; dangers in, 23, 331, 332, 333; defense of, 438; description of, 332, 333; difficult to draft, 16; doctrine of representation little understood, 324, 330; elimination of primogeniture important in, 326; federal judiciary important in, 95–96; general welfare important in, 98; happiness and virtue of its citizens are objects of, 327; history of is not good, 330; history shows use of, 324; jealousy is its security, 107; majority should rule in, 149; Montesquieu on confederate republics, 60–62; more powers necessary in than in a monarchy, 98; mostly favored in New England, 328; offices should be open to everyone, 47; in old Europe failed, 23; Rush's opinion of has not changed, 259; states have adhered to principles of, 329; U.S. large territory, 271; in U.S., 218; virtue needed in, 53, 55; wanted in U.S., 226
- Constitution and: Constitution endangers, 108, 156–57; Constitutional Convention tries to avoid weaknesses of ancient, 9; Constitution forms, 98, 248, 302; Constitution guarantees to each state, 158, 345; criticism of so late appearance in Constitution, 156, 159n; House of Representatives to be drawn directly from people, 140; U.S. losing for a monarchy, 210; well secured by Constitution, 275
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution's power is too concentrated for, 47; importance of judiciary in, 9; in a large federal republic, 12; more power is needed in republics than monarchies, 11
- RCS VA., 1083–84; need for balanced government under, 13, 98; Southern States lean toward, 21; Constitution endangers, 31–32, 425, 886, 930, 959, 1169, 1284, 1490–91; inevitable in America, 46; people are source of power in, 46, 378; Constitution preserves, 47, 164, 947, 1737, 1772; dangers to, 71, 102; cannot exist over a vast territory, 73, 937, 939–40, 1059, 1061, 1110, 1491; can exist over a vast territory, 103, 104–5, 349, 438, 987–88, 1010–11, 1096, 1123–24, 1136–37; debate over Constitution's guarantee of to states, 75, 128, 306, 393, 425, 688, 692, 723, 726, 754, 1219, 1305, 1305–6, 1311–12, 1314, 1446, 1601; unjust state laws endanger, 102; attributes of, 102–5, 918, 947, 987, 1196, 1284, 1417; Europeans have little knowledge of, 109; slave trade is inconsistent with, 233; praise of, 325, 476, 894–95, 1041, 1068, 1283; presupposes good qualities in human nature, 343; advantages of, 406; no need for bicameralism in, 411; importance of regulating elections in, 440–41; popular equality under, 465; re-eligibility of President not consistent with, 476–77; gentry cannot support, 582; opposition to Constitution based on misapplication of principles of, 719–20, 722–24; republican principles as basis of American Revolution, 814, 815; dependent on federalism, 858; right of suffrage basic to, 918; a small minority should not thwart will of people, 956, 1482; principles of violated in Josiah Phillips case, 972; not possible in separate confederacies, 983; despotism in caused by oppression of minorities, 990; coercive power not consistent with republican spirit, 1009; Switzerland as model of, 1040–41, 1083–84; The Netherlands as model of, 1043–44, 1058–59, 1083–84, 1160; Federalists support, 1073; bill of rights dangerous in, 1085; republics subject to war among themselves, 1094, 1125, 1132; factions destroy, 1125, 1470; denial that periodic insurrections serve any good purpose, 1128; more oppressive than monarchies, 1171; as nursery of science, 1193; must have free and frequent elections in, 1196; history of, 1283; common law contrary to, 1353; importance of abiding by private contracts, 1360; debate over whether President is danger to, 1365–66, 1374, 1610; difficulty of establishing executive in, 1366; in Sweden, 1373; depends on virtue and vigilance of people, 1417; support for confederation based on republican principles, 1490; characterized by spirit of reciprocity between legislature and people, 1577; amendments to Consti-

- tution will preserve, 1702, 1766; Articles of Confederation as, 1736
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: majority should rule in, 94, 145; happiness obtainable in, 150
- RCS VT.: adopted by state constitutions, 188; chances for happiness increased under, 188; definition of, 188; favored by political writers, 188; not favored by leading Vt. men, 152; U.S. Constitution guarantees to states, 188; union most likely under, 188
- CC1: state constitutions and Articles of Confederation founded on principles of, 28, 249; opponents of want to destroy state constitutions and the Articles of Confederation, 29; John Adams's history of, 82n; Southern States support, 110; hope the Constitutional Convention proposes a well-adapted form of, 145; oration hopes Articles of Confederation will be strengthened within principles of, 159n; American examples should be drawn on, 163–64; The Netherlands experiencing problems with, 182; Madison's idea of large republic with many factions, 447–49; praise of *The Federalist's* explanation of, 492n; guaranteed to the states, 8, 39, 208, 431, 433, 506; republican government of Articles, criticized, 46–49, 76, 128, 170n, 544; characteristics of, 47, 48, 54, 65, 75, 85, 88, 89, 105, 117, 118, 160, 188, 290, 309, 310, 331–32, 370, 418–21, 506, 565; cannot exist over vast territory, 49, 58, 58–59, 59, 99, 334, 417–21, 474–77, 499–500; consolidated republic favored, 51–52, 128–30, 517–20; Antifederalists support a confederation of thirteen republican states, 57n, 412n, 413–21, 429, 499–500, 543; criticism of, 73, 168n, 169n, 174; inevitability of in America, 171n, 354; Constitution establishes and protects, 195, 219, 253, 266, 279, 291, 309, 351, 354, 357, 364, 443, 448–49, 496, 521; Constitution threatens, 284, 332; popular tumults endanger, 354, 358; bad rulers endanger, 395, 496
- CC2: Constitution endangers, 8–9, 10, 17n, 50, 56–57, 113, 260, 262–63, 306, 407, 465, 466, 521; praised, 24, 73, 122, 159, 179–81, 313–14; cannot exist over a vast territory, 25–29, 61, 119, 122, 168; can exist over a vast territory, 61, 67, 70–71, 72–73, 159–61, 175n, 180–81, 313–15, 356; Constitution establishes and protects, 49, 66, 75, 79–80, 91, 158–60, 207n, 460, 476–77; does not guarantee freedom, 58, 115, 267; susceptible to foreign corruption, 98–99, 441–42
- CC3: frugality and simplicity of, 261; George Washington and other army officers espoused at end of war, 463; Montesquieu would have favored Constitution as a, 549; cannot exist over a vast territory, 7, 21, 110–17, 291, 300–301, 301, 369–70; can exist over a vast territory, 7, 104–5, 302n, 317, 400, 541–42; definition and features of, 24, 214–15, 279, 345, 381–82, 442, 508–9, 517n; support for in America, 83, 381, 569; force is sometimes necessary in, 102–3, 184, 532–33; Constitution guarantees to states, 105, 153, 382, 441–42, 508, 509, 511; Constitution establishes and protects, 282, 364, 380–86, 400, 541–42, 565; Constitution threatens, 387, 433, 486
- CC4: Constitution does not embody, 138, 222n, 504; debate over danger of despotism under, 4–5, 26, 193; does not aggrandize legislative branch of government, 145, 147, 412–13; people are source of power in, 16–17, 288, 321; tends to aggrandize legislative branch of government, 18, 44–45, 413, 448; cannot exist over a vast territory, 35–36, 40, 282, 373, 481; can exist over a vast territory, 46–47, 49, 106, 294; presupposes good qualities in human nature, 114–15, 194, 234; Constitution's guarantee of to states, 253, 280; Constitutional Convention creates only image of, 277–78, 284, 377; need for strong executive in, 396–402; need for balanced government under, 520; preference of monarchy to, 276, 322; suffrage central to function of, 83
- CC5: President's powers comport with, 13; can be energetic, wise, and upright, 14–15; annual elections important to, 44; checks are required in, 65; people must have ultimate responsibility in, 65–66; rotation in office assists, 67–68; support for, 97, 111, 270–71, 371; opposition to, 98n, 270–71, 281, 290, 300; bill of rights not needed in, 112–13; Constitution places government in hands of people, 119; America as last chance for, 120; power of people under Constitution prevents monarchy and aristocracy, 121–26; praise of federal republics, 135–36, 143; only republics can form federal republics, 137; some republics are not free, 137; small territory needed for liberty under, 137–38, 231, 258; Constitution departs from, 147, 371; liberty under has been destroyed by some citizens, 168; danger to arises from people, 196–97; republican confederation is antidote to aristocracy and mon-

- archy, 222–23; definition of a democratic republic, 223; thirst for empire is downfall of, 224; can exist in large territory, 247–50, 383; danger to in America, 270; best suited for America, 272; people make laws in, 307; importance of elections in, 310; must keep perpetual power from one man or family, 329; description of a federal republic, 350–51, 362; a select militia is anti-republican, 362–63; and jurisdiction of federal capital, 366–70; endangered by nature of life in a federal capital, 370; Constitution provides, 388
- CC6: the people are the fountain of all power and retain reserved powers, 180; Antifederalists support federal republic, 3; majority should rule in, 7–8; praise of, 58; cannot exist in large territory, 75–76; judiciary in limits legislative oppression, 88; inherent right to change government in, 91; lack of titles of nobility as cornerstone of, 129; large territories can sustain, 132–33, 329; Constitution creates, 138, 165, 238, 254; Constitution guarantees to states, 138, 235; America as, 149, 214; virtue and wisdom are pillars of, 242; differs from monarchy in its effect on men's minds, 263–64
- See also* Democracy; Government, debate over nature of; House of Representatives, U.S.; Representation; Republicanism; Rotation in office
- REPUBLICAN PARTY OF PENNSYLVANIA**
- RCS PA., 136, 138, 187, 236; establishment of, 30; policies of, 10n, 30–35; members of appointed to Annapolis Convention, 33–34; members of appointed to Constitutional Convention, 34; leadership of, 35; geographic strength of, 35, 175; members become Federalists, 35, 181; and vote calling state Convention, 67n, 121; and Cumberland Co. councilor election, 155; and Assembly election (Oct. 1787) in Philadelphia, 175; and election of Convention delegates, 200, 226
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: appeals to aristocrats, 1050; some in are Antifederalists, 784; triumphant, 1328, 1329, 1330; are Federalists, 1324
- See also* Federalists; Political parties
- REPUBLICANISM**
- RCS SUPPL. MD., 5, 7, 33
- RCS MASS., 907; Samuel Adams supports principles of, 814; amendments to Constitution before ratification needed to preserve, 702; Americans should adopt federal government of, 9; Americans familiar with principles of, 511; Americans want government based on principles of, 511, 785; annual elections agreeable to principles of, 1734; Antifederalists oppose, 306; Articles of Confederation in spirit of, xxxv, 446, 453, 460, 553; best republics will be virtuous, 1723; Congress will be removed from accountability and thus republicanism is violated, 712–13; requirement for Congress to keep and publish journal is sign of, 479; Constitution founded on principles of, 181, 309, 314, 426, 504, 542, 608, 696, 726, 744, 883, 1037; Constitution is repugnant to, xxxiv, 637; Constitutional Convention influenced by principles of, 221, 257, 801; coupled with patriotism, 519; ex post facto laws contravene every principle of, 429; “Federal Farmer” contained principles of, 544, 547–48; forces in America oppose, xxxiv; John Hancock is a republican, 696; Mass. Antifederalists praised as real republicans for acquiescing in ratification, 1696; Moses had first attempt to reduce it to form of government, 824; election of President based on, 482; prohibition of dual office-holding is a sign of, 480; Revolution fought for, xxxiv, 252; criticism of Theodore Sedgwick for renouncing principles of, 1039; praise of equal state representation in Senate as consistent with principles of, 424; states must guard their power against central government with republican jealousies, 510; true republicans will consider the Constitution coolly, 654; virtues of are in Federalists, 328
- RCS N.H.: exhibited in Keene celebration, 418
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists less favorable to, 1256; Antifederalists love, 1101, 1105; Antifederalists support, 1258; Constitution is a departure from, 1081; lifetime service in Senate violates principles of, 1878; people need to be versed in political science to experience benefits of, 1878; principles of must be adhered to, 1971–72; rotation in office requirement is important to, 1878, 1883; stability of government should prevent hasty measures, 1883; Abraham Yates has principles of, 869
- RCS N.C.: American Revolution based on, 156; Antifederalists committed to, 156, 166
- RCS S.C.: spirit of during Charleston celebration, 430
- RCS VA.: regular government protects, 1194
- CC6: Constitution violates principles of, 5; praise of principles of, 36; Antifederalists



- attached to principles of, 37, 59; some Federalists oppose, 217; representation by population is basis for, 284, 285n
- See also* Government, debate over nature of; Representation; Republican form of government
- "REPUBLICUS"** (William Ward?)
- RCS VA.: text of, 375–81, 446–52
- REPUTATION, NATIONAL**
- RCS N.Y.: at stake in debate over Constitution, 59–60; important to have and pass on to posterity, 60. *See also* Credit, public; Foreign opinion of the U.S.
- REQUISITIONS**
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Antifederalists oppose, 8; Congress lacks coercive power to collect, 21; discussed in Conn. General Assembly, 16; inconsistency of states' compliance with, 48–49, 86
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: and Del. legislature corruption allegation, 2–4
- RCS GA.: states should be levied taxes through, 239–40
- RCS MD.: under Articles of Confederation, xli; consequences of states not paying, 343; if states fail to pay army should collect, 401, 877; impossible to comply with, 389; list of payments by states, 393; Md. has paid a portion of, 445; in N.J. Plan, 304; amendment to apportion federal expenses by population, xlii, 35–36, 44n; should be used before direct taxes are levied, 180, 183, 349, 402, 609, 636, 642, 651, 666, 667, 684; states do not pay, 221, 247, 444, 869–70, 877, 878
- RCS MASS.: are not dependable source of revenue, 1298, 1301, 1807; amendment to apportion federal expenses by population, xxviii, xxxi, xxxii, 450, 673–74, 677, 677n, 1236, 1239n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1247, 1258n, 1434, 1441n, 1750n, 1804, 1822n; debate over Confederation Congress' power to collect, 246, 387–88, 564, 673, 1245, 1440, 1542; congressional requisition read in Mass. Convention, 1260; should be used before direct taxes are levied, 1251, 1252, 1413, 1434, 1469–70, 1477–78; should be used under Constitution with congressional coercive power, 1310; will be enforced under new Constitution, 1315; effective only with external danger, 1317; explanation of how done using standard of 1782, 1262–63; failed policy logically calls for use of sword against those who don't pay, 1289; failure to pay hampers payment of domestic debt, 1318; Hartford Convention insists that states comply with Congress' requests for, xxix; impractical system of, 563–64, 566–67, 673; Mass. assigned thirteen times the expenses assigned to Ga., 1177, 1251, 1251n, 1254, 1255, 1262, 1534, 1542; Mass. payments of, xxx, 347, 348n, 422, 422n, 496, 499n, 1005, 1006n, 1286, 1819; problems with in The Netherlands, 1286, 1295, 1298, 1303n; N.Y. said not willing to comply with, 1417–18; payment of, 422, 422n, 505, 1005, 1006n; states fail to pay under Confederation, 211, 384–85, 388, 505, 687, 737, 942, 1006n, 1247, 1285–86, 1286, 1292n–93n, 1295–96, 1303n–4n, 1315, 1317–18, 1324, 1332, 1807; states must comply with, 450; states paid during Revolution, 564, 687, 1332; favors taxation by, 21; will not work in future, 1296, 1807
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: amounts of, 375; some states fail to pay, 375–77, 455; Mass. paid more than neighboring states, 63
- RCS N.H.: amendment to apportion federal expenses by population, xl; and N.H. payment of, 8; N.H. should pay in securities, 20; not being paid, 27; provided for in N.H. amendments, 373, 377; submitted to N.H. legislature, 136
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: Charles Pinckney's speech to N.J. Assembly on unpaid, 12–18; Confederation states' obligations regarding, 12–13, 18; N.J. rescinds non-compliance with, 19; N.J.'s non-compliance with, 9–11
- RCS N.Y., 116; abandoned during Confederation, 2040; amendment recommended that no direct taxes to be levied until requisition has been levied, 2003, 2116–17, 2122, 2126–27, 2177–78, 2203, 2228, 2237, 2238, 2289–90, 2308, 2313–14, 2329, 2330; amendment to apportion federal expenses by population, 1080, 1085n–86n; Antifederalist amendment will restore old system, 1950, 1951; Antifederalist proposal advocates different system of than under Articles, 1999; applied only to states, 1061; called pompous petitions for charity, 1940–41; closer the British Army the more states paid, 1941; Confederation Congress has power to assess, 364; Confederation system described, 1005; Congress has no power to force states to comply with payment of, 2545n; Congress should be given coercive power to collect, 883; should be used before direct taxes are levied, 1067, 1973, 2060; Congress under the Constitution will be able to col-

- lect, 1068; defense of system of, 2047–48; defective system that requires war to collect from delinquent states, 1731; denial that Congress will only have this power to tax, 226; difficulty of N.Y. paying while British occupy, xxix; for the year 1787, 14n, 102, 102n, 327n; general government should be confined to, 1758; governor urges N.Y. legislature to pay, 693; Hartford Convention proposes coercive power for Congress to collect, xxvii; has been fairly successful, 1935; has not worked for raising troops, 1696; have been too broadly condemned, 1925; insuring compliance with as reason for calling Constitutional Convention, 304; limited funds requested in 1783, 1929; N.J. will not pay until N.Y. adopts Impost of 1783, xxxvii; N.Y. has paid high percentage of, 151, 165, 883, 954–55, 963n; N.Y. thought it was overcharged, xxviii; N.Y. hurt by system of during war, 1976; N.Y. paid, 697, 698–99, 1723, 1724, 1731, 1947, 1949, 1993; N.Y. could not pay all, 2007n; not paid after the war, 1996–97; not paid in German Republic, 1732; not paid because of inability of people to pay, 1968, 1999–2000, 2003, 2021; not paid because of various reasons, 1969; only feeble source of revenue for Confederation, 1802, 1805; opposition to, 1710–11, 1711, 1942, 2038, 2467; paid by Pa., 14n, 1724, 1731, 1947, 1993; payment of, 1739n, 1970n; prediction it would be difficult to pay because of paper money, xli–xlii; should be used, 2026, 2027; somewhat successful, 1928; Melancton Smith said to support states that did not pay, 2040; should be used to raise army under Constitution, 1074; some states paid little if any, 954–55, 963n; states have not fully paid, 12, 14n, 151, 176, 365, 489–90, 845, 846n, 904, 928–29, 930, 954–55, 963n, 1062, 1066, 1473, 1686, 1690, 1693, 1705, 1709, 1723, 1940, 1945, 1947–49, 1951, 1981, 1985–86, 1993, 1994, 2002, 2038, 2040, 2041, 2043, 2044; state payments of, 963n, 1063, 1947, 1949; states can choose not to comply with, 1802; states complied with, 2056; states could not pay, 2040; states pay as it suits them, 1723; states who suffered most during the war paid the most, 1731; states will comply with, 1967, 1968; states will not comply with under Constitution, 1734, 1998, 2039, 2044–45; support for, 2021; system will not work, 1993; system did not fail because of poverty or distress, 2039; system needed to be made effective, 2006n; system not all bad, 1932; system needs fixing, 1802; system will end in civil war, 1724, 1942, 1986–88; system will not work because of lack of coercion except army, 1693; unclear whether Congress will use under Constitution, 231; use system but change name if felt necessary, 2026; was successful, 2048; too difficult to get states to contribute, 1696; two-thirds have been paid, 1932; will work, 2021; would limit opposition to national taxation, 2047
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.:** Congress needs coercive power to collect, 38–39, 191; criticism of, 412, 413; N.Y. Convention amendment against direct taxes levied before, 438, 446–47, 453, 470; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment enforcing, 16–17, 22
- RCS N.C.:** Congress should demand that N.C. pay, 647–48; congressional report concerning payment of, 19n; favored over direct taxation, 300–301; hard for states to pay, 620; N.C. has not paid, 16, 443, 542, 567; N.C. pays little, 19n, 534, 620; not fully paid by states, 534, 620; opposition to amendment for, 301; put into Articles of Confederation, 506; should be used before direct taxes are levied, 296–97, 298–300, 455; states fail to pay under Confederation, 15, 20, 22, 28, 107–8, 129, 139, 243, 301–2, 302, 309, 358, 437–38; system favored, 302; Va. has paid, 542; will not succeed, 427; would make borrowing money more difficult, 310
- RCS PA.:** states fail to pay under Confederation, 290, 308
- RCS SUPPL. PA.:** Congress will require payment of under Constitution, 1111; Congress will use under Constitution, 315, 911; ignorant assemblymen refuse without understanding, 163; not paid under Articles of Confederation, 67, 222, 331, 395, 1100–1101, 1111, 1175, 1177, 1327; Pa. and N.Y. pay, 174, 1112, 1321; Pa. does not comply with, 1110; ratifying states have not paid, 1212; R.I. payment of, 579; states' refusal to pay a threat to national security, 172; supported by men who favor strengthening Confederation Congress, 1324; will become successful after U.S. debt is paid, 1101
- RCS R.I.:** can be used by Confederation Congress to raise revenue, 61; Confederation Congress refuses to accept R.I. paper money in payment of, xxxv; demanded by Confederation Congress, 273; Gov. Han-

- cock advocates paying to Congress, 363–64; if paid U.S. debt will be reduced, 103; R.I. complies with, 61, 269; R.I. should be required to pay as leverage to gain ratification, *xl*iii, 657, 658; should be used before direct taxes are levied, 218; states fail to pay under Confederation, 750
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: R.I. in arrears, 5, 13, 14; no direct taxes without first using, 363
- RCS S.C.: amendment proposing before levying direct taxes, 376; apportionment by population being used by Confederation Congress, 23; Board of Treasury report on, 112n; states fail to pay under Confederation, 70–71, 93, 110, 128, 338, 447; opposition to Constitution's change from, 337; opposition to under Constitution, 454; to pay foreign debt, 36; R.I. attempts to pay with state paper money, 67, 71n; and S.C. Convention amendments, 454, 455n; states do not pay, 153; should be used before direct taxes are levied, 305, 376, 400, 460
- RCS VA.: debate over use of coercion to collect, 266, 489, 490n–91n, 499; argument that it is not an effective system for raising revenue, 266, 491n, 640, 652n, 948, 984, 997, 1009, 1011, 1016–21, 1028–35, 1087, 1095, 1118, 1120–21, 1128, 1133, 1144–47, 1153–54, 1176, 1362, 1647, 1760; as legislative power, 862; system of creates danger of civil war, 948, 1009, 1019, 1020, 1022, 1076, 1121, 1133, 1145–46, 1169, 1176; should be limited to paying foreign debt, 1168
- under Confederation, 264, 849, 1255; Va.'s record of paying, 89, 90n, 168, 195, 283n, 981, 1061, 1198; states fail to pay under Confederation, 89, 162, 201, 238, 255, 263, 264, 372, 405, 438–39, 498–99, 640, 656, 727–28, 860, 934, 935, 937, 938, 946, 984, 986, 1001, 1011, 1016, 1017–18, 1021, 1028–29, 1034, 1087, 1101, 1120, 1153, 1167, 1173n, 1190; proposed amendment to give Congress coercive power to collect, 489, 490n–91n, 1009, 1017, 1034, 1047, 1047n, 1119, 1133; amounts paid by states, 650, 652n, 876n, 1035, 1089n; no way to compel payment of, 1135; as means of financing American Revolution, 1173n
- under Constitution: should be used, 73–74, 421, 612, 822, 859–60, 938, 940, 962, 1045, 1063–64, 1069, 1109–10, 1156, 1186, 1187, 1188, 1215–15, 1548, 1553–54, 1556, 1599; should not be used, 948, 1001, 1020, 1022, 1202–5, 1222; opposition to raising army by, 1222; compared with tax system, 1361; proposed amendment to provide for, 1548, 1553–54, 1556
- CC1: provisions for in Articles of Confederation, 6, 110; recommendations that states be forced to pay, 7, 9, 10, 11, 14–15, 15, 25, 32–33, 69, 76, 106, 159n, 160; states fail to pay under Confederation, 12, 14, 31, 69, 76, 110, 111n, 137, 159n, 160; and population amendment of 1783, 21–22, 22, 31
- CC2: states fail to pay under Confederation, 327–31, 414, 416–18, 433, 435–36, 438; opposition to Congress using under Constitution to raise revenue, 24, 37, 42, 165, 218–19, 219–20, 273, 318–19; support for Congress using under Constitution, 202, 283, 341
- CC3: will not produce reliable revenue for central government, 61; Confederation Congress can levy whatever it wants, 358; states fail to pay under Confederation, 5, 14, 54, 88, 90, 91n, 123, 161–62, 174, 236–37, 247, 248, 257, 341, 342n, 456, 480; as effective system for raising revenue, 373, 377–78; as ineffective system for raising revenue, 124–25, 126–27, 128, 161–64, 199, 213, 305, 380n, 397, 398; Congress under Constitution will raise revenue from, 282, 479, 480n
- CC4: system of should be used under Constitution, 34, 50–51, 66n, 68, 137–38, 267, 271n; states fail to pay under Confederation, 67n, 127, 137–38, 205, 206–7, 220, 221, 364, 375, 395, 441, 475, 476; not an effective system for raising revenue, 67n, 206–7; amounts paid by states under Confederation, 206–7, 209n, 220, 364, 366n, 375n, 395n; debate in Constitutional Convention over use of coercion to collect, 419, 420
- CC5: states fail to pay under Confederation, 107, 158–59, 352–54, 356, 357; central government in America needs power to make, 138; adopting states described as delinquent, 145; N.Y. pays, 158–59, 166n; should be used before direct taxes are levied, 240, 241, 244–45, 245, 246, 358; Confederation Congress has power to request states to provide men and money, 273; praise of system of under Articles of Confederation, 294–95, 298; total required by Congress and amount actually paid, 353–54
- CC6: should be used before direct taxes are levied, 44, 72, 168, 171, 188, 203, 300–301, 301–2, 317, 338, 347, 390; criticism of system of under Articles of Confedera-

- tion, 181; states pay during Revolution, 236; Ga. pays none of, 254n; and payment of U.S. debt, 280; some states pay while others do not, 280  
*See also* Confederation Congress; Debt, U.S.; Taxation
- RESERVED POWERS**
- CDR, 53; draft Articles of Confederation provides that states retain such powers as do not interfere with Articles, 79; Articles of Confederation provide that states retain every power not expressly delegated to Congress, 86; Constitutional Convention proposal concerning, 246
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: will be maintained under Constitution, 101
- RCS DEL.: in Mass. and Pa. amendments to Constitution, 5
- RCS GA.: retained by the states, 247, 247n
- RCS MD.: denial of, 313–14; government tries to take even these powers, 460; theory of, 20, 21–22, 835
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: proposed amendment to assure, 74
- RCS MASS.: criticism of theory of, 158–59, 618, 722, 822, 823, 824–25, 830–32, 1448; Mass. Convention proposed amendment concerning, 1381, 1395, 1413, 1426, 1793–94; states or people retain all powers not expressly delegated to Congress, 49, 121, 182, 330, 488, 529, 568, 646, 652, 776–77, 1290, 1330n, 1341, 1344, 1432, 1436, 1469, 1476, 1477, 1811
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: in Mass. proposed amendments, 236
- RCS N.H.: criticism of theory of, 49, 79–80; defense of theory of, xlii, 86, 89; N.H. Convention amendment concerning, 372, 377; James Wilson's theory of, 48; written into N.H. Bill of Rights, 89
- RCS N.J.: retained by states, 154
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed giving to states those powers not expressly given to Congress, 2089, 2121, 2201, 2234, 2248, 2249, 2305, 2326–27, 2547; certain taxes should be reserved for the states, 2060, 2062; Congress has only delegated powers while the rest are left to the states, 993; denial of Wilson's theory of, 131, 156, 158, 162, 168, 200, 233, 265, 1059; Hamilton espouses, 2034, 2035, 2036–37; Hamilton's form of ratification recognizes states have, 2309–10; liberty must be protected with express declarations and reservations, 168; and Mass. amendment, 751, 962n, 1055, 1401n; as much power should be reserved to the states as is safe for the federal government, 2066; people retain anything not expressly delegated to those who govern, 1052, 1053; praise of those retained by the states, 1955; should be examined if there are any, 1561; states retain unless expressly stipulated in a confederation, 984; some rights should be reserved to the people, 155, 1396; theory of, 1982–83, 1984, 1991, 1995; Va. amendment states that whatever power is not expressly given is reserved, 2083–84
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in Articles of Confederation, 19–20; N.Y. Convention amendment on, 415–16, 439, 447, 450–51
- RCS N.C.: Constitution should have specifically given to states, 350, 366n, 368, 377, 401n; defense of theory of, 12, 14, 128; denial that Congress will have, 423; does not need to be stated specifically, 375–76; guaranteed to states by Articles of Confederation, 350, 401n, 415; British king retains, 362; not specifically guaranteed to states, 350, 381; retained by states in Iredell's amendments, 460; retained by states in N.C. amendment, 455; states will retain, 263, 353, 362; James Wilson's theory of, 78–79n, 365–66n, 367n, 401n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: retained by states in N.C. amendment, 29
- RCS PA.: criticism of theory of, 193, 209, 218, 304–5, 306, 384, 388–89, 416, 427, 428, 440, 441, 454, 467, 523, 599, 624, 629; defense of in Constitution, 167–68, 192, 435, 436–37, 470, 570; in place since 1776, 430
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: argument in favor of, 808; in Article II of Articles of Confederation, 879, 1295; criticism of James Wilson's theory of, 773–74, 807; are retained by states under Constitution, 416, 773, 825, 1177; theory of supported, 788, 1013
- RCS R.I.: belong to states, 143, 219, 294, 1084; none remaining for states, 247; in R.I. form of ratification, 976, 997, 1021; James Wilson's theory of, 33
- RCS S.C.: and amendment in S.C. Convention, 305, 376, 400, 453, 455n, 460; James Wilson's theory of, 35, 39; in Mass. Convention proposed amendment, 398n; in S.C. form of ratification, 113n; states retain all powers not expressly delegated, 376, 511; theory of, 113n, 158, 241, 416
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: states retain, 10, 28, 48
- RCS VA.: criticism of theory of, 45, 127–28, 131, 138, 150–51, 220, 250, 389–91, 393–94, 879, 1041, 1046, 1112, 1157–58, 1162, 1212, 1325–26, 1328, 1328–29, 1331, 1332,

1340, 1341, 1504; states or people retain all powers not expressly given to Congress, 138, 306, 369, 660–61, 739, 767, 859, 899, 1080–81, 1099, 1135–36, 1348, 1482–83, 1485, 1501–2, 1506; and proposed Mass. amendment concerning, 437, 766, 882n; people reserve few powers from state governments, 1080–81; powers reserved to people in Va. Declaration of Rights, 1157; debate over whether states retain power over militia, 1304–14; in proposed preamble to Va. form of ratification, 1455–56; proposed amendment guaranteeing to states, 1548, 1553

CC1, 131; in Articles of Confederation, 6, 39, 51–52, 400, 460, 478, 531; criticism of James Wilson's theory of, 387–88, 399–403, 426–27, 460, 478–80, 484–85, 506, 526–29, 531–33, 535–36, 554, 565; espousal of Wilson's theory of, 338n, 338, 339–40

CC2: criticism of James Wilson's theory of, 12, 44–45, 117, 274–75, 346, 376–77, 400, 401, 406, 482–83, 489; support of James Wilson's theory of, 84, 315, 404

CC3: and proposed amendment concerning by Pa. minority, 19; states have, 37–39, 217, 281, 385, 393, 406, 458, 479, 488–93, 525, 537; criticism of argument that states have, 73, 264–65, 284–85

CC4: debate over need for amendment to Constitution guaranteeing to states, 65n, 66n, 66n–67n, 67n, 68, 137–38, 202–3, 204, 290n, 443

CC5: debate over, 17, 17n; denial that Constitution leaves to states, 92–93, 94n, 232, 342, 344–45, 349–50; Mass. proposed amendment concerning, 166n; James Wilson's theory of, 92, 94n, 235, 342, 375n, 398; should have been explicitly guaranteed to states in Constitution, 259, 342–43

CC6: proposed amendments espousing, 72, 81, 171, 183n, 187, 199, 203, 298, 316; theory of, 79n, 112, 130, 180, 234–35, 347

*See also* Constitution, U.S., debate over nature of government created by; Delegated powers; Enumerated powers; General welfare; General welfare clause; Implied powers; Judiciaries, state; Necessary and proper clause; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on; Wilson, James, speech of 6 Oct. 1787

#### RESERVED RIGHTS

RCS PA.: states and people retain, 304. *See also* Bill of rights; Liberty

#### "A RETAILER OF SCRAPS"

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1133–39

#### REVENUE

*See* Appropriations; Expenses of government; Taxation

#### REVOLUTION

*See* American Revolution; Declaration of Independence; Revolution, right of; Violence

#### REVOLUTION PARTY

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: description of, 80

#### REVOLUTION, RIGHT OF

RCS MD.: endorsed, 576, 650, 666, 771

RCS MASS.: adoption of Constitution sets dangerous example of overthrowing any government, 710; if Congress were to interfere improperly with elections, people would resort to, 1735; people have right to protect their liberties, 804; provided for in natural law, 1740

RCS N.H.: in N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 466

RCS N.Y.: people have if not restrained by existing compact, 1066; states will only have this kind of power against the central government, 1007; the only way people will be relieved of tax burden under Constitution, 468

RCS N.C.: people have right of, 437; states cannot withdraw from Union, 547; N.C. amendment on Congress' declaring state of rebellion, 456, 524, 525n, 532, 543

RCS PA.: people retain, 385, 472–73, 503, 504

RCS SUPPL. PA.: justified in Declaration of Independence, 966; in Pa. constitution, 953; people have, 1220

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: as R.I. amendment, 360

RCS VA.: defense of, 200, 308, 497–98, 661, 772–73, 819, 999, 1024, 1327, 1429, 1456, 1501–2, 1506, 1653, 1681; American example of feared by European monarchs, 728; people can change government through elections, 929; proposed amendment affirming, 1551

CC3: rights secured by, 45; paramount to all forms of government, 104; protects against despotic government, 112, 408

CC4: protects against despotic government, 196, 199; rights given up can only be regained by, 420

CC5: inherent in people, 45–46, 295; description of, 50; proposed in amendments considered by Md. Convention, 240, 245

CC6: people retain, 41; as fundamental principle of republic government, 91

*See also* American Revolution; Declaration of Independence; Despotism; Government,

debate over nature of; Natural rights; Non-resistance, doctrine of; Passive obedience; Social compact; Tyranny

**REVOLUTIONS**

RCS N.Y.: history shows danger of, 176; military execution of laws will result in, 218

**REX V. BEARE** (1698)

RCS VA., 38, 39n

**REX V. NICKERSON** (1773)

RCS MASS., 1372n

**REX V. WOODFALL** (1770)

RCS VA., 38, 39n

**RHINEBECK PRECINCT, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2415–16

**RHODE ISLAND**

CDR, 147, 322, 344, 350; supports congressional power to fix western boundaries of states, 54; proposes amendments to Articles, 55–56, 105–8; refuses to ratify Impost of 1781, 63, 140; rejects three-fifths compromise in 1783 amendment to share expenses according to population, and refuses to ratify amendment, 66, 149; ratifies Articles, 105–9, 124; commissioners of do not attend Annapolis Convention, 177, 183; agrarian discontent in, 178; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 194, 225–29, 232, 322, 327; allotted one Representative by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; Constitutional Convention rejects additional Representative for, 285; allotted two Representatives after 1790 census, 300; unrepresented in Congress (1787), 324; attack on “Leveller” policies of, 331

RCS CONN.: radical economic policies condemned, 479, 353–54, 542; God left as a bad example, 484

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: disfavor of among states, 4, 20; fails to comply with requisitions, 48–49; justified in not complying with imposts, 49; legislature of does not represent America, 27–28; as a model to Conn. for rejecting Constitutional Convention, 19, 20; rejects Constitution, 71; as threat to the Union, 75; uses paper money to discharge debts, 49, 50

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: will not ratify Constitution, 7

RCS GA.: unrepresented in does not send delegate to Constitutional Convention, 229–30, 237

RCS MD.: claims western lands for U.S. government, 258; criticism of, 407, 408n, 438, 501, 502, 504n, 527, 535; ratification by is uncertain, 113; unrepresented in Consti-

tutional Convention, 1, 438, 850; a revival of public virtue in toasted, 753

RCS SUPPL. MD.: population of, 82; ratification uncertain, 75

RCS MASS.: allegorical essay condemns for not calling a convention to ratify, 879; does not ratify population amendment (1783) to Articles of Confederation, 677n, 879n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1750n; criticism of for Antifederalism, 337, 1761; Antifederalists in Providence wish to counteract Federalists in Mass. Convention, 1568; and debate over whether R.I. prohibited its delegates from attending Congress, 188, 770, 772n, 1204, 1211, 1212n–13n, 1214–15, 1219, 1221–22, 1284, 1673–74, 1674n, 1728; criticism of for paying its future members of Congress with paper money, 1295; did not send delegates to Constitutional Convention, 3, 237, 337, 349, 878, 879n, 942, 1243n; calls in old Continental currency, 1293n; if R.I. advocates for were in state Convention they would be convinced to support ratification, 1559; criticism of economic policies of, xl, 3, 108, 177–78, 178n, 426, 426n, 482, 542, 688, 883, 945, 946n, 1318, 1330n, 1332, 1417, 1418; and election abuses, 830; exception to the rule of moral superiority of New England states, 540; and Impost of 1781, 177, 178n, 688, 879n, 1329n, 1416, 1427n; adopts Impost of 1783, 1329n; always opposed an impost, 1314; will oppose impost under Constitution, 1329n; harsh criticism of legislature of, 883; and charges of bribery in Mass. convention, 759, 762, 763, 764, 765, 1576, 1576n; some inhabitants of attend Mass. Convention, 1537, 1538n, 1687; failure of navigation act of, 565; obstinacy of in correcting confederation’s problems, 737; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n; pleased to see dawn of federal principles in parts of, 837; planned reapportionment in, 799, 799n, 863, 868n, 1278, 1279, 1280n, 1281, 1282; satirical praise of as democracy, 881; bill preventing Mass. from arresting Shayites in, 883n; suggestion that Assembly consider reported bill in Mass. to tax clergy, 1727

—prospects for ratification in: Constitution is popular in, 1081; depends on Mass., 762, 849, 876, 1077, 1100–1101n, 1687; might even ratify, 728; only New England state that will not ratify easily, 1079, 1098n; will not call a state convention, 523; will not ratify, 1082, 1098n, 1717, 1784



- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delinquency in attending Confederation Congress, 255–58
- RCS N.H.: criticism of radical financial policies, 64, 283, 292, 292n, 304, 339, 400, 408, 428; described as filthy harlot, 268; Federalists in toasted at Windham, Conn., 459; Federalists in toasted at Keene, 418; referred to as Rogue Island, 289; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 64, 67, 69n; vilified, 5; waits for N.H. ratification before calling state Convention, 128; Constitution will benefit, 454
- prospects for ratification by: hopeful, 304, 400, 454; doubtful, 272; perhaps will ratify, 262; will not ratify, 283
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: effects of rejection of Constitution by, 47–48; rejects Constitution, 27
- RCS N.J.: has not recognized the Constitution, 153, 187
- RCS N.Y., 2292; as Antifederal state criticized, 185; Antifederalists in blasted by N.Y.'s unconditional ratification, 2421; Antifederalists in receive letter from N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 1198; between 1776 and 1784 failed to provide for reception of common law, 2252n; Britain would seize in war with France, 378; cannot form a union with N.Y. and N.C., 1255; could be divided between Mass. and Conn., 1348, 2421, 2463–64; divided over Constitution, 1189; does not adopt population amendment to the Articles of Confederation, 1085n–86n; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 14n, 153, 153n, 244n, 627, 1258; and elects delegates to Confederation Congress, 1401n; example of the people's will being enacted, 859; Federalists have a respectable number in and are the wealthy, 1175, 1378; has not considered Constitution since it rejected it by referendum, 2451; has not ratified, 1260, 1634; held up as example of a state not participating in congressional elections, 627, 1144; if it adopts Constitution it will retain sovereignty, 2421; if it continues troublesome, new government will crush her, 2466; insignificance of, 1248, 1351; located between two states that could squeeze it to death, 1348–49; majority in oppose Constitution, 1378; and *Massachusetts Centinel* pillars cartoon, 2435; majority in described as a sad example of political depravity and error, 2423; N.Y. will be compared to if it does not ratify, 1303; N.Y. Antifederalists compared to, 1169; nine towns vote for calling a second convention while five towns vote against, 2508–9; Northern interest would be weakened without it in Congress, 1316; Northern States should take action to get it to ratify, 1316, 1317n; not in interest of to increase representation in Congress, 1730; one of three corrosive forces that gave rise to the new Constitution, 1152; only state to have violated rights more than Pa., 492; other states have nothing to fear from its rejection of Constitution, 1222; and paper money, 849, 2154, 2469; payment of requisitions by, 14n; people elect delegates to Congress in, 984, 1698n; private property unsafe in, 397; prohibits foreign slave trade, 341, 341n; radical economic policies of, 90, 91n, 248–49, 250, 311, 365, 435, 475, 476n, 736, 849, 853, 1034, 1120n, 1139, 1146–47, 1392, 1891, 1895, 1924, 1928, 1969n–70n, 1985, 1992; reference to minority in, 2197, 2216n; has rejected the Constitution, 895, 972, 973n, 1087–88, 1095n, 1152, 1189, 1190, 1557, 1669, 1970n, 2217n, 2297n, 2451; rejects Impost of 1781, xxviii, 368, 1990, 2008n; refusal to ratify will not affect N.Y., 609; role of in adoption of ordinance for putting new government into operation, 2459, 2466; role of in Congress debate on federal capital, 2452, 2453; some wish that it will not act on Constitution until crisis is over, 2454; stays out of union, 1295; *Trevett v. Weeden* (1786), 435, 849, 851n; virtuous minority of toasted, 2416, 2423; when it becomes federal presidential possibilities from will be identified, 54; will at least investigate the matter of Constitution, 2465; will be the only state not to ratify, 1233, 1347; will demand its terms if N.Y. demands its terms, 2132, 2134; will join the Union, 1248, 1254; will not be able to exist without a connection to new government, 2464; will not foment civil war, 1255; will obstruct proceedings if federal government does not have power, 1390; will stay out of Union as long as it can, 1348
- prospects to ratify: expected to, 2434; hope for, 2425, 2463–64; must ratify, 1349; uncertain in, 424, 2446; unlikely to ratify, 1521; will oppose, 1241
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalists criticized, 36, 110; divided over Constitution, 208; is proof of the defect of confederacies, 140; paper money and, 371, 377; refused to apprehend fleeing Shaysites, 41; and regula-

- tion of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155; rejects Constitution, 246, 324, 359; called deluded Sister and shameless Prostitute, 297
- RCS N.C.: called little trollop of a sister, 559; criticism of, 500, 794; criticism of failure to adopt amendments to Articles of Confederation, 447n, 508, 525, 618; criticism of radical economic policies, 114, 281, 292n, 394, 416, 430n, 523, 524n, 647, 667, 675; delegates to Congress and vote on site for federal capital, 523; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 29, 281, 292n; will be divided between neighbors, 521; has not ratified, 161, 650, 789, 810; is out of the Union, 523, 573, 800, 811; N.C. compared with, 114, 500, 601; N.C. out of Union balances loss of in Congress, 552, 558; not represented in Confederation Congress, 286; obstinacy of, 436; owes its share of U.S. debt, 639; and paper money, 394; pillar labeled "Poor Rogue-Island," 170; politics of, 496n; satirically denounced, 500, 571; toasts that it will follow example of N.C., 789, 793, 797; treated as foreign country in U.S. Tonnage Act, 676; will act responsibly in electing members of Congress, 285–86; will be encouraged by N.C. rejection, 559; will be forced to ratify if N.C. ratifies, 667; will rejoin Union soon, 558
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: criticism of, 80, 100; as independent from U.S., 74; petition to divide state, 17; ratification prospects for, 17, 41, 42, 66, 76, 86, 100; treated as foreign country, 78
- RCS PA.: rejects Impost of 1781, 190, 435–36, 438; criticism of radical economic policies, 184, 519, 523n, 574, 585n, 596; should be forced to join Union if all other states ratify, 596; Federalists in toasted, 607; will reject Constitution, 264–65
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: absolute monarchy subject to the prince of darkness, 311; attempts to stop slave trade, 730; George Bryan said to admire, 1154; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 301, 323, 426, 579, 789, 915, 1020, 1312; disposition of toward disunion, 591; has paid requisitions to Congress, 579; has paid state debt, 296; has rejected Constitution, 1190; is adhering to Articles of Confederation, 578; judiciary of, 891; most disorderly, factious, and tyrannical state in Union, 308; need for federal government made evident by, 146; only Antifederalist state, 311; as out of favor state, 453; Pa. should set example for, 757; possible smuggling with after Constitution's implementation, 499; proof of human corruption, 371–72; proposed amendments to Articles of Confederation, 325–26; radical economic policies of, 35, 39, 50, 98, 124, 127, 146, 162, 222, 301, 484, 744, 757, 891, 1201; rejects Impost of 1781, 47, 86, 475, 579, 1320; satire of as an asylum, 836; satirical praise of as a respectable state, 1186; slavery opposed in, 1069–70; trade with Middle Colonies, 267; will oppose all but a strictly federal government, 996; will ratify speedily because has most to gain, 296
- RCS R.I.: call for division of among other states, xxxvi, xxxvii–xxxviii, xxxix, 257, 362–63, 367, 368, 370, 385, 405, 410, 419, 420, 421, 484, 500, 730, 733, 734, 756, 762, 811, 825–26, 879, 952, 965; cannot exist as an independent state, 578, 687, 722; citizens of compared to hogs, 870; citizens of owe no allegiance to state government if outside of Union, 891; compared to Algiers, 81, 430, 434, 434n, 797; Constitution printed in, lviii, lix, 3, 25–26, 43, 44, 88, 121, 964, 970n; continues to abide in the principles of Confederation, 605; did not ratify amendments to Articles of Confederation, 931n; as example of why Constitution should be adopted, 56, 85, 252, 429; God only can judge, 882; important despite small size, 149–50, 308; inhabitants of as stiff-necked and dishonest, 564; inhabitants of have more natural genius and determination to secure liberty than others, 883; majority in lack honor, common sense, and honesty, 616; maligned for religious and economic unorthodoxy, xxxvii; motto of, 394; pariah among the states, xl, 256, 264, 279; people of called deluded, 716; rapidly driving toward ruin and disgrace, 741; ratification in interests of, 700, 877, 879; seeks harmony and friendly intercourse with sister states, 605; should be considered as U.S. ally, 850, 853; toasted, 299, 350, 1054, 1056, 1060, 1068, 1073, 1076; tradition of freedom in, 746n; uncertainty of being out of Union, 711n; will be sold along with Articles of Confederation (satirical), 277
- history and background: April 1786 election, xxx; creation of counties in, xxvi–xxvii; early government of, xxvi; elections of, xxvii, xxxiii; officers of, lxxiv; settlement of, xxvi; towns in, xxvii; voting in, xxvii

- described as, 484, 495; an Augean Stable, 731; Botany Bay of America, 731; a bride fearful of matrimonial rites, 647; child of the Union, 759; a coy, unwilling maid, 1048; a degraded state, 261; this deluded State, 764; this Devoted State, 427; a disgraceful figure among the other states, 243; drowned in sin and misery, 243, 453; a federal government of towns, xxvii; in a fit of lunacy and in need of blood letting, 885; a foolish slut, 412; forlorn, 678; a foul quarter, 857; fraught with fraud and villainy, 512; a free, distinct sovereignty, 735; insignificant, 764; little nest of villains, 257; a little Refractory State, 952; little sister, 408, 860; the little Sister, 401; Little speck in Creation, 892; that little State, 264; the little W-h-r, 402; a mirror which shows a future without energetic Federal control as anarchical, 228; a mole-hill amid twelve important mountains, 350; a nest of miscreants, 854; nest of smugglers, 849; our little perverse sister, 140; our wandering sister, 836; our wicked State, 269; perverse or deluded brethren, 809; a petty territory, 257; poor, lonely, divided state, 718; refractory fools, 660; refractory, obstinate and perverse, 553; returning prodigal sister, 614; Rhoda, 1048; Rogues-Island, 274; sister Rhoda, 1048; spectacle of reproach and derision, 565; spirit of villainy, 296; that little insignificant, devoted spot of wickedness, 429; this little stray commonwealth, 855n; trifling, 243; your little Sister Rhoda, 255
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: colonial abuse of paper money, 164; described, 260–61, 267; divided, 272; N.C.'s ratification will affect R.I., 261; criticism of radical economic policies, 7–8, 12–14, 20, 21, 30, 30–31, 37, 39, 40–41, 71, 74, 102, 104, 130, 133, 143, 144, 146–47, 147–48, 161, 164, 165, 171, 185, 192, 194, 199, 201, 248, 389; rejects Impost of 1781, 6; ratifies Impost of 1783, 6–7; should be divided among neighbors, 38, 346; too small to remain a state, 38; toasted to be restored to Union, 235, 268, 398; will be sold off, 34–35, 56; will be divided if it doesn't ratify Constitution, 169, 179, 261
- described as: blind paper mongers, cheats and rogues, 196; this *Devoted* state, 189; our little froward neighbor, 106; our little Sister State, 147; source of knavery, 196; our profligate Sister, 276; our stray sister, 313; a little Refractory State, 346; wanderers, 382; our wandering Sister, 391
- prospects for ratification: will ratify, 75, 172, 194, 198, 222, 229, 232, 235, 244, 246, 248, 253, 259, 267, 272, 274, 275, 277, 279, 288, 289, 290, 295, 296, 297, 323, 328, 360, 375, 376, 384, 388, 390; will ratify if it feels endangered, 372; must ratify, 252; hope it will ratify, 264, 296, 364, 375, 389; will not ratify soon, 257, 259, 262, 314; false report of ratification by, 288; has ratified, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 406
- RCS S.C.: attempts to pay requisitions with state paper money, 67, 71n; as charter colony was nearly free before Revolution, 216; controlled by factious men in small territory, 331; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 120, 140, 219, 509n; governor of sends letter to Congress with referendum results, 288; insignificance of, 219; and payment of requisitions, 112n, 219; population of, 121; radical economic policies of, 209, 283, 331; rejects Impost of 1781, 347n; shipping capacity of, 134; slaves considered free when they enter, 232; will reject Constitution, 533
- RCS VA., 1093, 1788; rejects Impost of 1781, xxxi–xxxii, xxxii, 408n, 942n–43n; not represented in Congress, 27; emigration from to West, 159n; knavery of, 164n, 1078; does not ratify population amendment to Articles of Confederation, 274n, 876n; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 275n, 1008, 1523; representation in Confederation Congress, 396, 397, 516; representation in House of Representatives, 397, 447, 517n, 750; hopes for ratification by, 479; payment of its requisitions, 652n; influence of Va. on, 784, 881; opposition to federal measures during Confederation, 935, 942n–43n; paper money system of, 935, 942n–43n, 980, 985, 1005n–6n, 1024, 1427–28, 1447, 1597n; ratifies grant of commercial power to Confederation Congress, 943n; ratifies Impost of 1783, 943n; blocks attempts to amend Articles of Confederation, 947, 991; reference to small size of, 1011; importance of Union to, 1024; sends delegates to Albany Congress, 1048n; debate over whether it rejected Constitution, 1056, 1078, 1123; only state not devoted to Union, 1104; as a carrying state, 1209; as Antifederalist state surrounded by Federalists, 1211; as an inconsequential state, 1218–19, 1516; exports produce of Mass. and Conn., 1364; complies with congressional request to repeal acts violating

- Treaty of Peace (1783), 1411n; border dispute with Conn., 1451, 1457n; cannot remain out of the Union, 1715
- prospects for ratification in, 632, 711n, 1717n; unclear, 239; unfavorable, 256, 309, 453, 453n, 455, 523, 935; improved, 706
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: probably will not ratify, 28, 187; will ratify, 28–29, 108; opposes Constitution, 172
- RCS VT.: has ratified, 168n; hope it will ratify, 160
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: will soon join Union, 16
- RCS CONG.: has not yet ratified Constitution, 46; hope it will not ratify, 44; policy of baffles everyone, 29; radical economic policies of, 12; rejected Constitution, 26; uncertain it will ratify, 29
- in Congress, 8; absent from Congress when final vote taken on election ordinance, 80; not voting on site for federal capital, 24, 25n, 26, 40, 41, 43, 46, 57, 61, 66, 80; and vote in Congress on site of temporary federal capital, 12, 43
- CC1: radical economic policies of, 35; as part of a Northern confederation, 59; should be annexed to Conn., 155; Constitution apportions R.I. one Representative, 201; and Annapolis Convention, xlv, 34; and Congress, xliii, 17–18, 79n, 276, 582; and Constitutional Convention, xl, 38–39, 79n, 108, 109, 122n, 123, 131, 132, 147, 187, 259, 436, 552; criticism of, 56n, 79n, 80, 80n, 95, 101, 107, 108, 109, 123, 124, 131–32, 147, 161, 187, 194, 234, 365, 436, 454, 483; divided on Constitution along party lines, 381, 451, 454, 513; unlikely to ratify Constitution, 384, 430, 504, 512, 545
- CC2: favors Vt. independence, 132; did not favor strengthening Confederation Congress, 493–94; and Constitutional Convention, 54n, 109, 164n, 165, 331, 507; criticism of, 85, 118, 119n, 135, 135n–36n, 147, 164, 164n, 234, 338, 447, 497, 510–11; and Confederation Congress, 164n, 165, 360; prohibits slave trade, 165, 166n, 503n, 504n, 508n, 509n, 510–11, 522, 525, 526, 527n, 527, 528, 528n, 529; uncertain prospects for ratification in, 446, 461, 485; unfavorable prospects for ratification in, 165–66, 235, 405, 455, 466
- CC3: does not ratify population amendment to Articles of Confederation, 135n; Constitutional Convention's proposed representation for in Senate, 154, 156n; hope it will ratify, 177n; want western lands for Congress, 549; rejects Impost of 1781, 13, 84, 279, 280n, 406, 407; prospects for ratification in, 88, 325, 331; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 135n, 401; refuses to call state Convention, 189, 203, 204n, 557, 567; criticism of paper money policies of, 201, 245; delegates to Confederation Congress elected by the people, 405, 409; praise of Federalists in, 572; criticism of Antifederalists in, 572
- CC4: influence of Mass. on, 20, 82; prospects for ratification in, 72n, 180n–81n, 287, 341, 367, 408, 462, 471, 487, 504, 533; delegates to Congress from, 81, 533; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 105; people elect delegates to Confederation Congress, 273; did not adopt population amendment of 1783, 110n–11n, 374n; population of, 111–12, 510; sea-ports of will join Union under Constitution, 231–32; largely free before Revolution, 25; pardon power in legislature, 326n; low political character of, 495; paper money system of, 330, 402–3, 403n–4n, 407, 407n–8n, 504, 505n, 517, 533, 537; *Trevett v. Weeden* (judicial review), 330, 332n; refuses to adopt Impost of 1781, 374n; “Landholder” addresses Antifederalists of, 405–8; in its interest to ratify Constitution, 512; “unfederalism” of, 517
- CC5: unrepresented in Confederation Congress, 27, 28; Federalists in, 27, 35; adopts grant of power over commerce, 28n, 386, 387n; adopts Impost of 1783, 28n, 386, 387n; paper money policies of, 35, 41, 72, 206, 218, 390; Antifederalists in, 35, 386; representation of in House of Representatives, 71; encourages Antifederalists in other states, 99; called Rogue Island, 405; satire says it is to be sold to private citizen, 416
- prospects for ratification in: uncertain, 208; will eventually ratify, 395; will reject, 41, 218, 227, 228; will be only state not to ratify, 390, 411
- CC6: will be broken up if it does not ratify, 12, 397; criticism of economic policies of, 70, 177, 194, 196, 274, 335–36, 371n, 379, 385n, 397, 401, 402; policy of U.S. toward after Constitution goes into effect, 81–82; court system of, 121; is despised, 144; and delegates to Confederation Congress, 191, 310, 322, 323, 336, 343, 350, 361; unrepresented in Constitutional Convention, 218–19, 341, 341n; Antifederalists in Providence oppose celebration of Constitution, 231; does not pay requisitions, 280;

danger of by adding strength to Antifederalists in first federal Congress, 323; as an opponent of Constitution, 325; isolated with N.C. in opposing Constitution, 332; and new federal capital under Constitution, 333; does not ratify, 335–36; should ratify to assist in obtaining amendments, 339–41; Antifederalists in, 350; as disruptive force, 351; described as little whore, 351; will benefit commercially by staying out of Union, 351; silent on Constitution, 381; urged to ratify and regain honor and prosperity, 385n; will prosper under Constitution, 386; Federalists gaining strength in, 389; criticism of as insignificant, 391; party spirit in, 392; Antifederalists of hurt by N.Y. ratification, 397; report it withdraws from Union, 401

—prospects of ratification by: will be influenced by Va.'s actions on Constitution, 76, 77; must ratify Constitution, 172, 194, 208, 387; will ratify after frenzy over paper money, 194; uncertain, 209n; seems content in not ratifying, 360

See also Eastern States; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Large vs. small states; New England; Newport, R.I.; Newspapers: Rhode Island newspapers; North vs. South; Northern States; Paper money; Providence, R.I.; Sectionalism

#### RHODE ISLAND CHARTER (1663)

RCS PA.: has no bill of rights, 388, 390, 434  
 RCS R.I., xxvi–xxvii; and representation of towns in House of Deputies, 44, 45n  
 RCS VA.: has no bill of rights, 1337n  
 CC3: becomes constitution, 502

#### RHODE ISLAND CONVENTION

RCS N.H.: refuses to call, 5, 64, 256  
 RCS N.Y.: does not call, 687, 1097, 1205, 1659n  
 RCS N.C.: has not called, 34, 617, 621n; will call, 521  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: refuses to call, 1290  
 RCS R.I., 984n–85n; agrees to support provision protecting state judiciaries, 952; Antifederalists talk of circumventing, xliii; Article I, section 10, read by, 937; Article II of Constitution read by, 937; calls on town meetings to instruct delegates, 711n; U.S. Congress will await final action from, 860; discusses location of new government, 911; Federalists in discuss miseries of seaport towns, 752; Theodore Foster's minutes of, 329–59, 359; gallery behaves well, 761; might be influenced by U.S. Congress, 707; must consider necessity of adoption in addition to quality of docu-

ment, 728; not as important as the people, 939; opening session of, 898; originates from the people, 961, 967; praised for service, 1028, 1029n; purpose of is to critique Constitution, 937; reads *Debates, Resolutions and Other Proceedings, of the Convention of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts* (1788), 940; R.I. Trade Bill would provoke to oppose Constitution, 851, 852; toasted, 1016, 1024, 1030; unlikely to improve on Constitution, 884; will not be affected by spring 1790 state elections, 789

—adjournment of, xlii, 714, 751, 753, 755, 757, 761, 762, 764, 795, 807–8, 859, 873, 963, 973, 973n, 975, 1019; akin to rejection of Constitution, 749, 891; Antifederalist proposal to adjourn defeated, 984n; Antifederalists conspire to adjourn, 706, 707; calls for prior question, 762, 898, 909n, 914; debate over length of adjournment, 963–66; decided at nocturnal convention, 761; expected to adjourn before ratifying, 751; motion for, 898, 930; rejected, 990n; some delegates in ignore instructions from towns not to adjourn, 983; warned against adjournment or rejection, 732–33; will adjourn, 915, 916; will affect spring 1790 elections, 768, 795; will harm R.I., 686, 972–73; will not ratify or reject, 907, 907n; without ratification would insult Congress, 724, 729, 971–72

—and bill of rights and amendments to Constitution: Antifederalists carry through amendments to Constitution, 756; approves all but two of U.S. Congress' proposed amendments to Constitution, 899, 938, 939, 941n, 981, 981n, 984–85, 989, 991n; approves amendments, 711n, 714n, 979–81; approves bill of rights, 711n, 714n, 899; bill of rights reported by R.I. Convention, 753, 757; bill of rights suggested in, 751, 898; and committee to draft bill of rights and amendments, 757, 915, 916, 921, 936, 987; considers amendments to Constitution, 751, 974; limiting slave trade, 899, 1002; opposes a bill of rights based on N.Y.'s, 982; orders distribution of bill of rights and amendments to Constitution to voters, 753, 757, 973, 981; paper money amendment, 979, 1001–2; proposed by Mass., 940; proposed by N.C., 940; proposed by N.Y., 939–40; proposed by Va., 940; proposes bill of rights and amendments, xlii, 974, 976–79, 1019; in R.I. form of ratification, 1000–1004n; state amendments to Constitution read in, 936; submits proposed bill of rights and

- amendments to towns, 830–36; suggested in, 898
- calls for: act calling, xli–xlii, 636n, 645n, 668, 675–76n, 680, 682, 683, 684, 686, 714, 715, 719, 720, 722, 749, 793, 859, 873, 948n, 959–60, 962, 969n, 975; act calling referred to as a “spark of federal fire,” 715; called, 43, 44, 46, 50, 83–84n, 84, 100, 101, 138, 198, 219–20, 220, 222–23, 645n, 666n–667n, 671, 680, 682, 683, 684, 686, 689, 722, 725n, 723, 1019; calling of to be discussed in town meetings, 601; calling of will end congressional acts against R.I. commerce, xli, 701; Gov. John Collins and calling of, xlii, xliii, 308, 666n, 671, 671n, 673, 673n, 678, 679, 680, 682, 683, 719, 887; commentaries on legislature’s calling of, 678–84n; deputies instructed not to call, 457, 481, 621–22, 630, 649–50; hope God will help call in R.I., 591; House of Magistrates delays, 666n, 670, 672, 680, 682, 683; legislature postpones consideration of, 505, 508, 510; legislature rejects call of, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxix, xl, xli, 3–4, 43, 44, 46, 46n, 50–51, 51n, 77, 110, 121, 124, 126–28, 128–29, 129–33, 230, 237, 243, 269, 275, 286, 407–8, 422, 424, 428, 450, 452, 454, 457, 458, 459, 471, 537, 538, 539, 541, 544, 551, 552, 564, 571, 636n, 666n, 728; people to express opinion on calling, 612, 614; R.I. only state not to call, 98, 100, 124, 128–29, 137, 138, 143, 183, 199, 221, 222–23, 224, 235, 385, 571, 627; R.I. should call, 351, 384, 431, 465–66, 565, 657, 671; some towns instruct deputies to call, 151, 408, 454–55, 457, 458, 482–83, 484n, 488, 496–97, 498, 499, 500, 501n, 503–5, 508, 509n; uncertain whether R.I. will call, 657, 662; U.S. House of Representatives rejects recommending that R.I. call, 648n; R.I. will call, 282, 309, 345, 487, 489, 494, 506, 581, 585, 591, 595, 596, 689; will call when partisanship diminishes, 199; will not call, 641
- delegates to: Antifederalists in believed to be poorly educated, 872; called reasonable men, 937; Antifederalists to will work for reconciliation at home, 1019, 1019n; Federalists in are men of ability, 722; instructed by towns, 1028; as members of R.I. legislature, 964, 970n; should not be swayed by party spirit, 732; should not have their minds made up, 691; will be symbols of justice and virtue, 742
- election of delegates to, xlii, 684–708; advice for freemen of Providence choosing delegates to, 685; advice to delegates of, 723–27; all freemen should participate in nominating process, 691–92; Antifederalist majority in, 711n, 722, 743, 748, 749, 762, 815, 859, 907, 982, 1042; commentaries on, 705–8; compromised by conspiracies, 690; drunkenness will compromise election process, 697; Federalists should serve in, 697; Federalists unhappy with results of, 705–6, 707; intentions are not enough to merit election, 692; reasons to draft instructions, 700; relinquishing power of nomination privileges designing men, 692; should be done by ballot, 691; to take place in town meetings, 693; towns should elect deputies who favor Constitution, 475
- form of ratification, 996–1004n; orders 300 copies to be printed, 985n, 990, 1003n; printed as broadside, 1012; proposed, 984n; sends to U.S. Congress, 902; sent to George Washington, 985n, 1038
- housekeeping: clergy thanked for their good offices, 990, 1003n; declines to read Constitution, 914; does not discuss Constitution, 760; full attendance in, 898; monitors elected in, 908, 909n, 912; no official chaplain in, 939, 941n; Daniel Owen elected president of, 898, 903, 906, 907; Daniel Owen thanked for presiding, 990; reads Constitution, 917, 938; remuneration of delegates to, 695, 696, 697, 703n, 903, 1010–12; resolutions of R.I. General Assembly read in, 908; resolutions of U.S. Congress read in, 908; rules and orders in, 898, 906, 907, 908, 909, 909n, 910–12, 913n, 914, 915, 916; Daniel Updike elected secretary of, 898, 906, 907
- proceedings and debates: debates in, 936–42n, 943–48n, 950–51, 951–68; Theodore Foster’s notes of, lix–lx, 900–901, 906, 909n, 910–14n, 917–34n, 936–42n, 943–48n, 951–71n, 973n; newspapers reports of, 754, 754n, 901–2, 949, 972–76, 987, 1028–30n; proceedings of, 936, 942–43n, 949; Daniel Updike’s notes of, 900, 909, 917–34n, 936–42n, 950–51
- and ratification: fails to ratify the Constitution in the first session, 711n; Federalists in attempt to force vote on, 755; hard to get motion to, 982; hopes second session will ratify, 810; joining Union should be as great a concern as ratification, 744; praised for caution in not ratifying immediately, 798; ratifies, xxxvii, xlv, 985n, 989–90, 1014, 1028, 1039; reports of ratification by, 1014–50; reservations to ratify



cation, 999–1000; should not ratify until Senate's bill to boycott R.I. is repealed, 850; will likely ratify, 748; would be encouraged to ratify if U.S. Congress encouraged them, 828

—site of: East Greenwich defeated as, 968; Little Rest, xlii; Newport, 712n, 753, 795, 872, 893, 899, 968, 986, 1014; South Kingstown, 666n, 668, 669, 670, 675, 678, 679, 683, 686, 898, 906, 907; convened in the Second Baptist Church in Newport, 941n, 984n, 987

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: adjourns without ratifying Constitution, 352–59, 366; amendments to Constitution proposed by, 340–41, 359, 362–64; reads amendments proposed by Mass., N.Y., N.C., Va., 341; considers amendment process, 347; considers bill of rights, 331, 342–43, 351–52, 354, 360–62; called, 273, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283, 286, 289, 294, 297, 322, 328; reads Constitution, 331, 391; reads Congress' proposed amendments to Constitution, 340, 344; considers state and federal judiciaries, 346; considers representation, 347; meeting place, 391; will meet soon, 288, 390; list of delegates, 314–15; majority of Antifederalists elected to, 314, 316; Nathan Miller says he will petition Congress to annex R.I. to Congress, 357; appoints monitors, 331; payment of expenses, 408–14; derive authority from the people, 353, 357; rules, 329–31; said to have rejected Constitution, 371; payment of expenses, 408–14; toasted, 313; refuses to call, 70, 76, 126, 128, 138, 163, 185, 186, 189, 191, 192, 194, 195, 199, 211, 212, 229, 231, 236, 250, 258, 259–60, 260, 265, 273; will call, 94, 169, 172

RCS VA.: has not called, 226, 789, 843n, 1078

RCS VT.: is sitting, 167, 167n

RCS CONG.: will call and ratify, 71

CC1, xlii, 384, 587

CC2: refuses to call, 164, 395, 445, 453

CC4: will call, 103, 138, 521, 537; has not called, 137, 300, 488, 517, 521, 523, 530

CC5: legislature rejects calling, 99, 400, 401n

CC6: refuses to call, 11, 166, 271, 321, 350n, 370; will call, 374, 386, 387, 392

#### **RHODE ISLAND COUNTIES**

See Rhode Island counties listed individually:

Kent; Providence; Washington

#### **RHODE ISLAND GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

RCS N.Y.: submits N.Y. Circular Letter to towns of, 2508–9

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: to meet to call a Convention, 322; legislature receives N.Y. Circular Letter, 371–72

RCS R.I.: addresses Washington, 1079–80; agreeable to some provisions in Constitution, xxxix; allows requests for secret ballots in town meeting elections, 690, 691n; Antifederalist majority in, 227, 551, 562, 1043; behavior in June 1789 meeting of, 538; bill adjusting terms of repayment of private debts proffered, 863, 867; bill regarding equal representation of towns in House of Deputies, 230; criticized for requesting leniency from Congress, 613; declares Treaty of Peace law of the land, 30; described as ignorant puppies, 679; elects U.S. senators, 667n, 671, 866–67, 1007, 1008, 1027, 1029, 1045–46; failed session, 30; fails to protect constituents from dangers or embarrassments, 539; Federalist majority in, 599, 753; formulates plan for collecting taxes, 601; governed by the voice of the people, 674; insulted by celebration of N.H. ratification in Providence, 298; intends to honor financial responsibilities to Congress, 603; measures of reflect badly on character of R.I., xxxvi; members of given broadside copies of R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments to Constitution, 901; opposition to Constitution result of indecision of council, 875; opposition to Constitution result of party conflict rather than determination to reject, 875; orders 1,000 copies of Constitution printed as broadside, xxxvii, 3, 26, 43, 136, 140, 234; orders delegates to Confederation Congress, 255, 256n; orders printing and distribution of 150 copies of Congress' proposed amendments, xli, 1082; passes legislation disadvantaging mercantile towns, xxxiii; passes Revenue Act, 735n; predicts speedy ratification, 723; proceedings of, 616–19, 634–37; Providence petition to, 193–98; provides for collection of same impost duties as those called for by Congress, xl; recognizes advantages of ratification, 700; rejects Constitution, 256; requests Congress to postpone foreign duties on R.I., 678–79, 723; resolution of requesting governor apply to Congress to suspend acts against R.I., 676–77; resolution to distribute N.Y. Circular Letter and form of ratification to town clerks, xxxix–xl, 243, 425; sends acts to town meetings for consideration, 944–48n; should forsake local prejudice and

party attachments when considering Constitution, 645; should notify Confederation Congress how R.I. would be willing to join Union, 417; supports ratification, 701; text of act requesting that Congress retract sanctions on R.I., 701; text of address to Congress explaining rejection of Constitution, 602–3; voted to address President Washington reaffirming loyalty to Union despite delayed ratification, 600; Washington responds to, 1080–81; will collect federal impost, 554; will insist on amending Constitution, 613; will propose a bill for electing U.S. Representative, 1027, 1029; willing to grant additional authority to Congress in place of ratification, 235

—history and background: bicameralism of, xxvi; broad powers of under charter, xxvi; more powerful than governor, xxvii; serves as appeals court of last resort, xxvii; sits as a unicameral body, xxvi

—and Constitutional Convention: considers report of, 11, 42–47, 229–37; explains failure to appoint delegates to Congress, xxxvii, 3, 8, 9, 10, 19–21n, 23, 29, 61, 139, 199, 221; reads congressional resolution of 21 Feb. 1787, xxxv; refuses to appoint delegates to, xxxv; response to boycott of Constitutional Convention by, xxxvi. *See also* Constitutional Convention

—and newspapers: biased reports of proceedings of, 243; ceases payment to *Newport Herald* for publishing acts, 278; news of leveling bill is spread by *Providence Gazette*, xxxiii; report meeting of in East Greenwich, 471–73; report meeting of in Newport, 499–505, 537–39; report meeting of in South Kingstown, 458–60; report proceedings of, 3, 10–14n, 14–19n, 121–26, 229–32, 243, 259, 269, 422–25, 456, 471–72, 472–73, 499–501, 501–3n, 856–57

—and R.I. Convention: act calling to consider Constitution, 675–76n; calls R.I. Convention, 665–84n, 682, 683, 684, 686, 689, 699–700, 703, 714, 715, 723, 793, 906, 946, 959–60, 962; contradictions in its refusal to call, 223, 627; debates bill to call, 601; deputies of mercantile towns instructed to call for, 227; fails to call, 601; feels pressured to call, 665n; General Assembly should be called immediately after adoption of Constitution, 856–57; may never call, 562; must consider consequences of further delaying, 536; passes act requiring towns to meet concerning,

xli; payment of Convention officials, 903; petitions from Newport and Providence call for, 219–20; postpones consideration of, 505, 508, 510; rejects call of, 3–4, 44, 50–51, 51n, 56, 60n, 81, 110, 124, 125, 230, 236, 237, 269, 286, 422, 428, 452, 457, 544, 634, 634n; requires instruction of deputies on whether to call, 600, 603–4; resolution of Congress read in, 908; should call to protect reputation, 609; text of act directing freemen to instruct their representatives on calling convention, 603–4; will not call convention without congressional pressure, 552; will soon call, 345; will try to call, 536. *See also* Rhode Island Convention

—and R.I. radical economic plan: penalty act amended by, xxxi; redeems state debt, xxxiii–xxxiv; rejects repeal of tender law, 544; repeals penalty acts and strengthens tender provision of paper-money program, xxxiii; requests towns to instruct deputies on paper currency, xxix–xxx; suspends and repeals paper-money act, xxxiv; towns petition for state currency, xxix; votes to keep, 538, 541. *See also* Paper money; Tender laws

—and slavery: gradual emancipation law passed by, 48, 60, 236–37, 926, 933n; prohibits importation of slaves, 48, 60; prohibits slave trade, 4, 32, 43–44, 48–50, 54, 60, 237, 924, 926, 933n. *See also* Slave trade; Slavery

—special session of: called, xli, 10, 11, 673; called to consider the dispute between Country party and mercantile towns, xxxi; considers a state-trade system as proposed by Smithfield Convention (1786), xxxi; considers modification of state paper-money program, xxxii; tender acts to be repealed in, 596

—letter from to Congress, cited, 972n

—letter from to Confederation Congress concerning referendum, 229–31, 232, 234, 234–36n

—letter from to President Washington and Congress, xli, 455, 605–7, 615, 616n, 660n, 706, 707n, 896

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: letter to Congress, 44–45, 45, 46; calls referendum on Constitution, 70, 101, 102, 105, 122, 147; calls convention, 273; consideration of apportionment bill, 70, 126; places embargo on various grains, 229, 236; “fell through,” 37, 39–40, 54; instructs towns to vote on calling a Convention, 250, 251, 273; newspaper re-

port of proceedings, 8–10; orders 1,000 copies of Constitution printed and distributed, 69, 70, 73; and payment of Convention expenses, 408–9; and payment of state debt, 8–10; prohibits African slave trade, 70; refuses to call Convention, 70, 76, 126, 128, 138, 163, 185, 186, 189, 191, 192, 194, 195, 199, 211, 212, 229, 231, 236, 250, 258, 259–60, 260, 265, 273; lower house votes for convention, 203; calls day of thanksgiving, 260; ratifies Congress' proposed amendments, 397; will call a Convention, 94, 169, 172; writes to Congress explaining Convention should be called, 249, 270; report of committee on referendum vote, 122–24; resolution requesting governor to issue Thanksgiving proclamation, 406–7

CC4, 97–98, 111–12, 292, 504, 530; will censure other states for treason, 231, 232n, 526

#### RHODE ISLAND GOVERNOR

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: elected annually, 79

RCS N.Y.: calls legislature to call a Convention, 1193

RCS SUPPL. PA.: veto, 767

RCS R.I., lxxiv; elected annually by freemen, xxvi; General Assembly more powerful than, xxvii; John Collins intervenes in dispute between Country party and mercantile towns, xxxi; salary of, 635

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: proclamation concerning oaths for state office holders, 395–96; legislature requests to issue Thanksgiving proclamation, 406–7

—letters to, 58, 172, 180

CC6: election of, 196–97

See also Collins, John; Fenner, Arthur

#### RHODE ISLAND HOUSE OF DEPUTIES

RCS N.Y.: elected twice annually, 985

RCS PA.: elected every six months, 479

RCS SUPPL. PA.: and publication of journals, 878

RCS R.I.: about evenly divided, 662; agrees to appoint R.I. delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxv; allotment of deputies by town, xxvi, 44, 45n, 123–24, 126n, 127–28; Antifederalist majority in, 866; call for special session to elect U.S. senators if Constitution is ratified, 667n, 671, 673, 1006–7; clerks of, lxxxi; committee appointed to draft letter to Congress, 234; committee appointed to report a scale of depreciation for paper money, xxxiv–xxxv; committee appointed to report on paying state debt, xxxii, xxxiii; Country

party takes control of, 597n; defeats paper-money proposal in March 1786, xxx; defeats test act, xxxii; Federalist gain in, 404–5, 408, 585, 586, 588; hopes to establish paper money on firm basis, xxxii; judges called on by to explain *Trevett v. Weeden* (1786), xxxii; list of deputies in, lxxvi–lxxxi; as lower house of R.I. General Assembly, xxvi; majority of members favor Constitution but are constrained by instructions, 634; members of semi-annually elected by freemen, xxvi, xxvii; motion to rescind tender provision of paper money defeated in, xxxix, xl, 243; newspapers report proceedings of, 3, 121–33, 269, 537; proceedings of, 234; reads Constitution, 44; rejects appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxvi, 9, 29, 875, 876n; rejects population amendment to Articles of Confederation, 931n; requests that Gov. John Collins apply to Congress to delay foreign duties on R.I., 667n, 671, 676; salaries of, xxvi; takes oath to defend Constitution, 1043. See also Rhode Island General Assembly

—and R.I. Convention: calls, xli–xlii, 665n, 666n, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 678, 679, 680; dismisses proposal to call, xxxix; postpones consideration of, xl; rejects call of, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxix, xl, xli, 44, 243, 424, 454, 457, 459, 472–73; rejects Newport petition calling for, 454; rejects Providence petition calling for, 454; text of bill calling, 668

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: proceedings, 45, 101, 126, 188

CC5: elected twice a year, 275

#### RHODE ISLAND HOUSE OF MAGISTRATES

RCS MASS.: compared to U.S. Senate, 1391

RCS R.I.: agrees to appoint R.I. delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxvi; Antifederalist majority in, 588, 866; approves population amendment to Articles of Confederation, 931n; composition of, xxvi; demands to read instructions given to deputies, 665–66n, 669; elected annually by freemen, xxvi, xxvii; Federalists in hope to win seats with coalition prox, 777; intervene in dispute between Country party and mercantile towns, xxxi; invited to Providence celebration, 288, 297; list of assistants in, lxxv; no regular salaries for, xxvi; proceedings of, 129–33, 234; rejects appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxv, 9, 29, 875, 876n; requests town meetings to instruct depu-

ties, 666n, 670, 672-678, 680; as upper house of R.I. General Assembly, xxvi. *See also* Rhode Island General Assembly—and R.I. Convention: call of hindered by, 670; calls, xlii, 680, 682, 719; bill asking that town meetings instruct on calling, 672, 673–75n; rejects call of, xlii, 666n, 670, 672, 680; split on calling, 666n, 671  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: calls Convention, 249; proceedings, 45, 101, 126, 188, 249, 254, 273; votes, 273

**“A RHODE-ISLAND LANDHOLDER”**

RCS R.I., 4, 80, 97; text of, 146–51

**“A RHODE-ISLAND MAN”**

RCS R.I., 4, 53, 92; response to, 114–18; text of, 102–8n

**RHODE ISLAND NEWSPAPERS**

*See* Newspapers: Rhode Island newspapers

**RHODE ISLAND REFERENDUM**

RCS R.I., 573n; Antifederalists do not have a majority of freemen in, 225; attempts to amend bill calling for, 129–30; Bristol and Little Compton support Constitution in, xxxviii, 153–54, 174–76; called, xxxviii, 110, 121–237, 133, 133–35n, 220–21, 223–24; commentaries on, 217–28; Constitution rejected by majority of towns in, 227n, 687; contrary to mode recommended by Constitutional Convention and Confederation Congress, 224, 571, 627; Country party’s true intentions in calling, 227; defects in proposal for, 223; demonstrates republican principles of R.I. legislature, 235; deprives freeman of liberty, 183; Federalists boycott, xxxviii, 151, 181–82, 199, 219–20, 225, 227, 228; General Assembly considers results of, 229–37; positive vote in would lead to state convention, 132; praised, 275; presumed abortive by General Assembly, 225; rejection of Constitution expected by General Assembly, 226; report of sent to Confederation Congress, 229–30; results of tallied, xxxviii–xxxix, 229, 231–32, 232–33, 233, 235, 236, endpapers; votes in town meetings, 151–217; will be divisive, 150; will create confusion, 226

—described as: anti-federal, 227; considered an informal rejection, 388; illegal and unprecedented, 225, 384–85; ineffectual and indecisive, 228; insufficient means for addressing constitutional question, 183, 224, 227–28; mode most likely to obtain ratification, 136; seditious, 227

*See also* the Name Index for a compilation of the names of voters in town meetings;

RCS:R.I. vol. 3 for individual listing of each name.

**RHODE ISLAND REFERENDUM ON CONSTITUTION**

RCS DEL.: called, 6

RCS MD.: referendum on Constitution, 104, 509

RCS MASS., 1682–83

RCS N.H.: rejects Constitution in, 256

RCS N.Y.: Federalists boycott, 1378; called, 919, 1189

RCS N.C.: referendum rejects Constitution, 559n, 647

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 70; based on republican principles, 137; Providence memorial to legislature opposing, 112–13, 113; Constitution rejected, 122–23, 125, 126, 131, 133, 137, 147, 163; list of yeas and nays by town, 123–24; letter to Congress enclosing vote, 125, 126; only one-third of those eligible voted, 156

—town meetings on: Charlestown, 108; Cumberland, 108; East Greenwich, 108–9; Jamestown, 109; Middletown, 109; Newport, 111; North Providence, 112; Providence, 107, 112–13; Scituate, 114; Smithfield, 114; South Kingstown, 114–15; Tiverton, 115; Warren, 116–17; Warwick, 117; Westerly, 117–18; West Greenwich, 118–21

RCS S.C.: Constitution rejected in, 288, 527

RCS VA., 632, 707n, 710, 710n, 838, 883

CC1, xli

CC4, 182n, 402–3, 403n, 405n, 408, 530, 532–33, 537, 537n

CC5: Constitution rejected in, 26–28, 30, 35, 36n, 83, 99, 206, 381, 389, 393, 401n, 409

CC6: Constitution rejected in, 12, 20, 80, 147, 166, 172, 177, 310

**RHODE ISLAND SUPERIOR COURT**

*See* Judiciary, Rhode Island; *Trevett v. Weeden*

**RHODE ISLAND TOWN MEETINGS**

RCS R.I.: called to consider N.Y. Circular Letter, xi, 435–49; characterized by impatience and disorder, 183; displaced during British occupation, 932n; elect Convention delegates, 693–705; fairness of elections in challenged, 690; good forum for local matters only, 224; instruct delegates to R.I. Convention, 1028; instruct deputies on state convention, xlvi, 457–58, 620–30; motions from to elect delegates to state convention, 46; positive description of in Providence, 199; referendum votes in, 151–217, endpapers; R.I. Convention calls to instruct them, 711n; R.I. Conven-

tion's bill of rights and proposed amendments sent to, 711n, 714n, 791, 899, 981, 982; R.I. legislature sends acts to for consideration, 944–48n; and secret ballots in, 439, 440n, 663, 690. *See also* Rhode Island Towns

#### **RHODE ISLAND TOWNS**

RCS R.I.: divided between seaport and inland, 355–56; list of deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxvi–lxxx; (R.I. Vol. 2), xxxviii–xliii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xxxvi–xli; deputies' salaries determined by, xxvi (R.I. Vol. 1); population, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 904–5; and freemanship, xxvi, xxvii (R.I. Vol. 1); vote on referendum on Constitution, 152–217, 213; printed Constitution distributed among, 44, 47, 51n; and representation in House of Deputies, 44, 45n, 123–24, 126n, 127–28, 230; seat of political power in R.I., xxvii, xxx (R.I. Vol. 1)

*See also* Rhode Island town meetings; Rhode Island towns listed individually: Barrington; Bristol; Charlestown; Coventry; Cranston; Cumberland; East Greenwich; East Providence; Exeter; Foster; Glocester; Hopkinton; Jamestown; Johnston; Little Compton; Little Rest; Middletown; Newport; New Shoreham; North Kingstown; North Providence; Portsmouth; Providence; Richmond; Scituate; Smithfield; South Kingstown; Tiverton; Warren; Warwick; Westerly; West Greenwich

#### **RHODE ISLAND TRADE BILL**

RCS R.I., 880, 882, 882n, 885, 885n, 886n; about to take effect, 951, 959, 962, 964, 966, 967, 969n, 971n; to be considered by U.S. House of Representatives, 892; called a common calamity, 880; called hostile, degrading, and unexpected, 873; can only be prevented from taking effect by R.I. ratification, 886; Congress' exemption for will end, 975; Congress will delay enacting, 875, 961, 962, 963, 969n, 971, 971n, 972, 973n; enjoyed by Federalists, 880; originates with Oliver Ellsworth, 1040–41; pending before U.S. Senate, 837–55, 873, 876n, 878, 881, 1019–20; text of, 845–48; U.S. House of Representatives opposes, 837, 838, 848–55, 855n, 1020; U.S. Senate passes, xliii, 876, 881, 892, 894, 896, 1020; will force R.I. ratification, 869; will isolate R.I., 960

#### **RHODE ISLAND, COLLEGE OF (BROWN)**

RCS N.H.: scholars at celebrate N.H. ratification, 449, 454

RCS R.I., 587; addresses Washington, 1014, 1055, 1070–71, 1074; celebrates Va. ratifi-

cation, 349; receives Washington's response, 1071; students celebrate N.H. ratification, 281, 282, 283, 284; Washington visits, 1055, 1066, 1067, 1074, 1076, 1078, 1079

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: library of described by John Quincy Adams, 245

#### **"A RHODE-ISLAND LANDHOLDER"**

RCS R.I., 4, 80, 97; text of, 146–51

#### **"A RHODE-ISLAND MAN"**

RCS R.I., 4, 53, 92; response to, 114–18; text of, 102–8n

#### **"A RHODE-ISLANDER"**

RCS R.I. (two items): 267n, 429n; text of, 272–73, 351, 435

#### **"RHODIENSIS"**

RCS R.I., 238, 433, 434n; text of, 418–22

#### **RICE**

RCS MASS., 236; as Southern export, xxxv–xxxvi, 1813

RCS N.Y., 1735; benefits Northern States navigation industry, 1733

RCS S.C., 431, 431n; and Camden celebration, 439; exported from S.C., 36, 49; inspectors of in Charleston procession, 426; S.C. needs shipping to transport, 134

#### **RICH MEN**

*See* Landed interest; Moneyed men; Planters

#### **RICH VS. POOR**

RCS CONN.: rich always oppress poor, 375–76

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: influence of Great Britain on class division, 76

RCS GA.: federal judiciary will benefit wealthy, 241–42, 243

RCS MD.: address to the working people of Md., 340–41; agrarian laws, 330; Antifederalists are middle level people, 156; constant struggle between, 329–30, 331; criticism of "Centinel's" charges against the wealthy, 31–32; danger rich will destroy debtors, 199; Federalists are the wealthy, 156, 640; issue over settled at state level, 157; poll tax unfair to poor in colonial Md., 879; poor are protected from abusive government officials and creditors, 635; private property threatened by the poor, 331, 337; property ownership divides, 474; rich are selling mortgages of the poor, 406; rich can live under any government, 469; rich favor status quo to protect their holdings, 433; rich generally benefit from government, 255; rich should lead in government service, 361; rich should not have more votes than poor, 140; rich states endanger poor, 139; rich will dominate in monarchies, 474–75; satirical endorsement

- of rich men for Md. Convention, 427; wealth and power rule in aristocracy, 328; wealthy as one of three political parties, 390
- under Constitution: ambitious and speculators will be favored, 640; both will benefit, 872; general government will be in hands of wealthy, 181; no preference to well born, 219–20; no property qualifications for officeholding, 479; poor will not be oppressed, 220; rich don't particularly gain, 255; rich will benefit, 467, 597, 640, 738; rich will not take advantage of government, 220, 361; rich will pay more taxes, 361; wealthy will elect U.S. House of Representatives, 632, 633–34; will be more conflict, 331–32
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Constitution favors rich, 6, 90–91; ratification process favors rich, 60–63; “well born” is not genealogical, 7–8
- RCS MASS.: Antifederalists fear rich, 1539, 1554; Antifederalists equated with lower and middling classes, 1543, 1569, 1756n; Antifederalists in Mass. Convention equated with poverty, 1569, 1571; criticism of Antifederalists for favoring property qualifications, 1236; assertion that poor delegates do a better job debating than wealthy, 858; better sort have ways of convincing those who differ from them, 1091; Congress will levy unprogressive poll tax, 659, 1241, 1353, 1355; Constitution will not create despotism of rich over poor, 665; excise on luxuries will only draw revenue from rich, 1353; federal judiciary will oppress poor, 289, 397, 501; federal judiciary will not oppress poor, 501–2; justice should be available to both, 485; lawyers will become rich under Constitution, 637; Federalists in Mass. Convention are men of property and ability, 1569, 1587, 1599; well born are in Mass. Convention, 1092; middling and lower class believe opposition to Constitution will not succeed, 886; poor have become corrupted with luxury and avarice, 1225; poor men generally have as much integrity as rich men, 1240; poverty is not a disgrace in America, 736; rich are continually afraid of agrarian laws, 855; rich favor ratification, 534; rich have most commonly hurt a country, 1236; rich generally ruin liberty of a country, 1240; rich will be elected thus property qualification not needed, 1241; rich will not be attentive to interests of common people, 855; Southerners want to live in luxury and make common people slaves, 787; taxation should be based on wealth, 1356n; unfairness of direct taxes apportioned by population, 1398; unity of classes, 1543, 1548, 1587; wisdom and property of Mass. favors Constitution, 876
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists accused of anti-rich demagoguery, 362–64; Antifederalists averse to royal treatment of Hancock at Mass. Convention, 82–83; demagoguery over the lower class, 22–24; each have their own parties, 27–28; hopes that Constitution will reduce conflicts between, 25; and involuntary bias toward one's own class, 445; lower class debtors are devoured by wealthy creditors, 16–22; lower class imitates upper class, 338–39; and Mass. voter requirements, 103; morality is not proportional to class, 16–22; republicanism threatened by decadence, 8–9; rich lack gratitude for sacrifices of lower class soldiers, 40, 44; wealthy Antifederalists accused of self-serving practices, 6–8, 10–11, 14–15, 422–23
- RCS N.H.: praise of no property qualification for voting or officeholding, 52; too much wealth can impoverish a country, 75; federal judiciary will benefit wealthy, 116
- RCS N.Y.: always will be difference, 377n–78n, 1776, 1777; America has different classes, 1758, 1762; Antifederalist leaders have amassed wealth, 1516, 1518; Antifederalists try to convince poor to oppose Constitution, 885; appellate jurisdiction of Supreme Court favors rich over poor, 135, 848–49; aristocratic and democratic elements hold different views, 990–91; *Beccaria* quoted on differences between, 1752; character is affected by social class, 1751–52; Constitution gives no advantage to rich, 1771–72; Constitution will favor wealthy, 314, 615–16, 967; criticism of R. R. Livingston as wealthy, 1830; better to trust jury trial than great men as judges in cases of property, 375; deferential society in which rich have advantages, 1751; differences between, 1772; excite envy and distrust, 1817, 1818; do not balance out in America, 1012; Federalists are rich, 1198–99; Antifederalists are powerful, 1198–99; federal judiciary will benefit wealthy, 337, 374, 847–48, 1381, 1395; good laws try to stop division of society into, 378n; manor interest will exert pressure on yeomen if N.Y. Convention adjourns, 1330; men exposed to different temptations, 1819–20; middling people want the federal and



- state public debts paid justly, 447; the people will suffer if new government pays its debt in specie, 369; poll tax unfair to poor, 448–49, 1938; poor are oppressed by fear of despotic aspects of government, 398; poverty almost unknown in U.S., 1088; property class in N.Y. are Federalists, 1332; poor are usually more selfish, 1811; poor not oppressed in U.S., 2018; poor oppressed in most countries, 2018; representation should include rich and middle class, 1760, 1818; rich and poor will support demagogues, 1751; rich defended, 1518; rich favor different kind of government than the poor, 1386; rich want lucrative offices under Constitution, 1382; rich will not benefit more from the Constitution than the poor, 1396–97; rich are more intemperate, 1756, 1820, 1821; rich are not the only intemperate persons, 1816; rich are the envy of the poor, 1811; rich are well educated, 1817, 1818; rich are wise, 1817, 1818; rich could have virtue, 1781; rich defended, 1816; rich not only ambitious, 1816; rich will spend much publicly, 1758; rich do not have empathy for poor, 1758, 1761–62, 1781; rich do not concern themselves with everyday matters, 1752; satire U.S. should be entitled to some great men, 794; satirical piece praising aristocracy and nobility, 403–6n; senators will only associate with the rich, 1837; should not be taxed the same, 1409–10; M. Smith opposes overrepresentation of rich, 1834–35; vices of the wealthy are more favorable to the state, 1772; vices vary with class, 1772; wealth operates in small districts, merit in large ones, 1777; wealthy will administer government under Constitution, 1758, 1777, 1782, 1783, 1937; wealthy in R.I. are Federalists, 1378; well-born will rule, 1496
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitution will benefit rich, 367, 376, 376n; usurpers impoverish the people to control them, 175; wealthy hold advantages in obtaining office, 159
- RCS N.C.: poor oppose Constitution, 420; federal judiciary will benefit wealthy, 30, 79, 420; wealthy oppose taxes not the poor, 305
- RCS PA.: both elect representatives, 144; both favor Constitution, 198, 199; poll tax falls indiscriminately on both, 148; the Senate and the House of Representatives embody, respectively, 165, 465–66; federal judiciary will benefit wealthy, 172, 513, 630; men of “sublime minds” meant to be served by inferiors, 213–14; the late Convention embodied the separation of power between, 215; Constitution provides equal opportunity to both, 579; Constitution divides, 633–34; rich should not be elected to Pa. Convention, 264; wealthy believe they should rule, 159; no wealth qualification for office, 295, 579; Constitution will benefit wealthy, 527
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 951; advantage goes to one segment of society, 218–19; Constitution will divide America into, 951; equal in elections, 420; even the poorest possess rights in Pa., 313; Federalists are wealthy, 1063; few extremes in U.S., 19, 102, 123; great body of people cannot be rich, 123; laws in a democratic government level off, 81; liberty endangered by wealthy and powerful, 546; no separate class structure yet in U.S., 1305; poor are just as good as most wealthy, 978; poor are not so bad off in U.S., 8; practices of women among, 124; problems caused by divergence, 123; rich thought more highly of, 97; rich will not be preferred in Senate, 435; speculators in public securities cause inequities between, 47; well-born will rule under Constitution, 916–17; wide variance between in Europe, 8–9, 19
- RCS R.I., 697; congressmen of fortune do not feel for common people, 930; federal Funding Act favors rich, 803; poor and needy in R.I. cannot survive out of Union, 966; ratification will help poor in R.I., 746n; rich states will alter Constitution to their benefit, 938
- RCS S.C., xxxix; anyone could be elected to U.S. House of Representatives, 340; danger of distinction between in U.S., 326; denial that Constitution will create an aristocracy, 119; equally provided for under Constitution, 355; must go into debt to become rich, 223–24; no privileges for the rich under Constitution, 433; no property qualifications for President, 139; wealth is fairly evenly divided in U.S., xlv, 328; wealthy have much to lose, 132; only wealthy should hold federal offices, xlv; wealthy in S.C. favor Constitution, 457
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: all will be elevated by domestic manufacturing, 66–68; no pecuniary qualifications for officeholding under Constitution, 25, 39
- RCS VA.: only wealthy will be represented in government under Constitution, 1157; mi-

- lita under Constitution may consist only of lower and middle classes, 1312–13, 1314; poor will suffer under jury system in federal capital, 1317; poor will not be able to get justice in federal courts, 1404, 1408
- RCS VT.: Constitution will benefit great men, 161, 193; Constitution will not benefit common people, 161; denial that Constitution benefits only rich and great, 162n; federal offices will go to rich, 161; wealthy try to dominate, 142
- CC1: in Athens and Rome, 140; Constitution will benefit both, 292
- CC2, 31, 157, 355; Constitution does not support aristocracy and vast disparity in wealth, 194; Constitution will benefit wealthy, 150, 153, 222, 228n, 361, 427, 429–31; and suffrage, 261; variety of wealth between states and people, 273; wealthy will be elected as representatives, 298, 301, 304; rich are more careful with their money, 357; federal judiciary will benefit wealthy, 401; differ in behavior, 417
- CC3, 244, 351; Constitution will benefit wealthy, 25, 46–47, 88, 109, 208, 339, 340, 378, 402, 546; Constitution will benefit both, 271, 302, 306, 509, 458–59, 523–24
- CC5: Constitution will benefit wealthy, 230; poor young men disadvantaged because their families require their labor, 246
- See also Antifederalists; Aristocracy; Class division; Democracy; Federalists; Interest groups; Landed interest; Moneyed men; Property, private; Wealth
- RICHLAND COUNTY, S.C.**
- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 176, 187; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxii; votes, 163  
—delegation in S.C. Convention, 308; votes, 365, 391, 396
- See also District between the Broad and Catawba Rivers, S.C.
- RICHMOND, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 891, 893–96, 1013–14
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 153–54; Convention delegate, 70, 232; Convention election certificate, 209
- RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 452
- RICHMOND, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 189–90; population, 500
- RICHMOND, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: approves R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 834; proposes that effectual measures be taken to abolish slavery, 834; considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 446; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxx; (R.I. Vol. 2), xlii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xl; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, lxxx, 446, 703–5n, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 200–201, 233
- RICHMOND, VA.**
- RCS N.C.: celebration in, 579
- RCS VA., 599; Union Society debates Constitution, 3, 170–73, 225, 292; hostility in toward Randolph, 19n–20n; as site for Convention, 111n, 114, 116–17, 118, 123, 1582; supports Constitution, 134; town meeting in on Constitution, 136; public opinion on Constitution in, 136, 582, 598; *The Federalist* available in, 182, 633; fire in, 284, 285n; celebrates Mass. ratification, 475; influence of Antifederalism in, 599; unhealthiness of, 618n, 620, 621n, 825–26, 1585; weather in, 1589, 1589n; news of N.H. ratification reaches, 1674n, 1694; celebration to take place in, 1697–98, 1698, 1700; no celebration of Va. ratification in, 1697–98, 1698, 1700, 1705, 1713, 1713n; as site for federal capital, 1729; celebrates Fourth of July, 1743; population, 557
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: will not welcome Edmund Randolph back from Constitutional Convention, 3  
—celebrates: Mass. ratification, 33; Fourth of July, 125; planning for Va. ratification in, 77; Washington's birthday, 30; electioneering in, 63
- CC2: debate over Constitution in, 138, 379
- CC3: political society of favors Constitution, 172, 561–62
- CC4: celebrates Mass. ratification, 534
- CC6: unhealthy conditions in, 57
- RICHMOND COUNTY, GA.**
- RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: assemblymen, 23; Ga. Convention delegates, 23
- RICHMOND COUNTY (STATEN ISLAND), N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y., 888; close to N.J. and a danger to N.Y. outside the Union, 1684–85, 1698n; elects Convention delegates, 1533–35; farmers in would suffer if N.Y. does not ratify, 1148; highly Federalist, 864; polls stay open for election of Convention delegates, 1354; population of, 550; prediction Federalists will win Convention elections

in, 1533, 1581; victorious Convention delegates, 1529; will secede from N.Y. if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 1095–96, 1353, 1691  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalist from obtains seat in N.J. legislature, 132; Convention delegates mostly Federalist, 282; Federalists strong in, 180; Convention delegates (list), 388, 393, 396; election certificate of Convention delegates, 276  
 CC6: secession of from N.Y. if state does not ratify, 271, 370

**RICHMOND COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), l; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; petition from, 592, 702, 722; population, 852

**RICHMOND COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 908; elects Convention delegates, 224, 234n, 562, 739; population, 555

**RIDGEFIELD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 405, 441, 538; votes to approve Constitution and instructs delegates, 441  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 84

**RIGGERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385; in New York City procession, 1600, 1645, 1664, 1665  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 355

**RIGHT TO REMEDY**

RCS VA., 1552

**RIGHTS**

RCS N.Y.: free elections are root of all, 157, 317–18, 330, 359–60, 374, 419, 432–33, 435, 607, 739; protection of some in Constitution jeopardizes others, 132. *See also* Bill of rights; Liberty

**RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES**

RCS N.H.: Constitution will protect, 28. *See also* Bill of rights; Liberty

**RINDGE, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 190–91; population, 500

**“ROBERT SAWNEY”**

RCS N.H.: text of, 45–47

**ROBESON COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; population, 852

**ROCHESTER, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention election certificates, 209; elects Convention delegates, 154

**ROCHESTER, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 500

**ROCHESTER, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260

**ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 144, 609–10, 908; population, 557

**ROCKINGHAM, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260

**ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: all Federalists elected to state Senate from, 315; population, 501

**ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; population, 852

**ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA.**

RCS VA., 384, 610, 908; population, 557

**“RODERICK RAZOR”**

RCS N.Y., 4; text of, 382–88n

**ROMAN CATHOLICS**

*See* Catholics

**ROMAN REPUBLIC**

*See* Classical antiquity; Governments, ancient and modern

**ROPE MAKERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**ROTATION IN OFFICE**

CDR: draft Articles of Confederation, 84; Articles of Confederation prohibit delegates to Congress from serving more than three years in six, 87, 205, 207–8; proposed changes in Articles, 121; Convention proposal concerning, 246

RCS CONN., 468, 490; criticism of lack of under Constitution, 426; Constitution praised for lack of provision for, 524

RCS MD., 256; forces virtue out of office, 528; required in Md. Declaration of Rights, 773

RCS MASS.: under Articles of Confederation, 782, 784n, 1257, 1325–26; in Articles of Confederation but not Constitution, 552, 1185–86, 1264, 1291, 1355, 1398; supported for Congress, 1225, 1230; criticism of lack of under Constitution, 159, 1208,

- 1291, 1292, 1433–34, 1702, 1720; Federalists in Mass. Convention argue is not important, 1599; should be required for House of Representatives, xlv; Mass. legislature restricts delegates to Constitutional Convention from eliminating, xli, 446, 453–54, 460; opposition to, 69, 1326, 1767; praise of, 1307, 1392, 1398, 1401n; President's re-eligibility opposed, xlv, xlv, 51, 866; favored for a privy council, 289; for Senate, 782, 1262
- RCS N.Y.: considered and rejected in Constitutional Convention, 1846, 1847, 1848; criticism of, 1901; criticism of lack of under Constitution, 1008, 1836, 1838; criticism of lack of for President, 1381; defense of Constitution omission of, 978; democracy in voting hurt by, 1845, 1846, 1848, 1849; deprives government of services of great men during emergencies, 1856; destroys faction in Confederation Congress, 1842, 1843; did not stop factions from Confederation Congress, 1901; increases number of men serving, 1888, 1899; motion made in N.Y. Convention for in Senate, 1875; needed, 592, 635, 1016–18, 1838, 1840, 1849, 1879; no provision for in Constitution, 2532; not a suppression of democracy, 1852; often part of a bill of rights, 1030–31; operates well under Articles of Confederation, 1841, 1843, 1873; opposition to creates ties to national government, 1856; opposition to for Senate, 1857; opposition to, 1083n, 1846, 1847, 1854–55, 1856, 1862–63, 1894, 1896–97; natural flow of people in and out of office, 382, 857; necessary in republican form of government, 72, 1840; principle of established, 1913; re-electability breeds conscientious service, 1856; required by Articles of Confederation, 984, 1008, 1016, 1017, 1816, 1836, 1838, 1839, 1842, 1843, 1873, 1874n, 1875, 1878, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1901; some ancient and modern republics required, 1016; some state constitutions require, 1016; supported for Senate, 635–36, 910, 1837, 1839, 1873, 1878, 1878–79, 1883, 1885, 1887–88, 1888, 1902; will not keep good men out of Congress, 1017–18; will not prevent factions, 1898
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: argument against, 289
- RCS N.C.: in N.C. amendments, 453; Roman consuls not eligible for renewal, 26; criticism of re-eligibility of President, 26–27, 136, 457; defense of re-eligibility of President, 136, 319, 320
- RCS PA.: defense of, 221–22; provision for in Pa. constitution of 1776, 31; criticism of lack of under Constitution, 212, 504, 711; one-third of Senate will change every two years, 222, 516, 545; needed in republics, 161
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: abandoned in new Constitution, 183, 316, 887, 1208; advocacy of, 433; as bulwark of liberty, 557, 996, 1081; is mainspring of Pa. constitution, 269, 753–54, 1025; praise of, 560, 842; praise of under Articles of Confederation, 309
- RCS R.I.: in R.I. form of ratification, 977, 997–98
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 361
- RCS S.C.: criticism of lack of under Constitution, 340, 341–42; needed to preserve liberty, 343; in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv
- RCS VA.: criticism of lack of under Constitution, 127, 233, 251, 458, 467n, 796n, 1292; debate over re-eligibility of President, 131–32, 288, 415, 476–77, 477, 767–68, 771, 776, 796n, 871, 1365–66, 1366–67, 1386n, 1486; support for, 378, 861, 1638; debate over re-eligibility of Senators, 411–12, 770, 774, 1292; government is free so long as representatives are elected and rotated, 512–13; opposition to, 782; under Articles of Confederation, 807, 811n; proposed amendment providing for, 819; in state constitutions, 1370n–71n
- CC1: under Articles of Confederation, 47, 99, 100, 261n; principle of praised, 148, 309, 332; criticism of lack of under Constitution, 335, 423, 464, 506, 522, 564n; description of in Constitution, 260, 261n
- CC2: criticism of lack of under Constitution, 221, 281–82, 407, 468, 480, 483–84, 489–90; support for lack of under Constitution, 387, 402
- CC3, 258, 280, 370, 547; praise of under Articles of Confederation, 31; praise of in Pa., 31, 36n
- CC4: debate over President's re-eligibility, 213, 240, 369n, 387, 416, 422–25, 500; criticism of lack of under Constitution, 240, 280–81, 341; praise of in republics, 572; unnecessary requirement in Constitution, 113
- CC5: should be required for U.S. Senate, 67–68; in Confederation Congress, 141, 273, 306, 307; not necessary for President, 235; not in Constitution, 298; failure to have makes men callous, 304, 306; in some state constitutions, 306; failure to have leads to corruption, 306; criticism of lack of under Constitution, 306–8; benefits of, 307–8, 320–21; opposition to, 307–8, 373n–74n, 378; criticism of re-eligibility of President, 327

- CC6: debate over re-eligibility of President, 15n, 23, 71n, 81, 138, 182, 204, 272, 304, 318, 325, 330, 346; proposed amendment concerning, 42; should be required in legislative and executive branches, 201, 315; required in Senate, 272, 303, 346; no need for in Congress under Constitution, 280–81; opposition to, 329
- See also* Elections, U.S.; President, U.S., re-eligibility of; Recall; Terms of office
- “ROUGH CARVER”**  
RCS N.Y., xl, 10; text of, 36–41
- “ROUGH-HEWER”** (Abraham Yates, Jr.)  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: criticism of, 102, 184; legal action against *Federal Herald* by, 208; and payment received as loan officer, 86–89, 97–99, 103–7; poetry against, 107–9, 113–18
- ROWAN COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; elects Fayetteville Convention delegates, 726; election to Commons, 562, 563n; is divided, 683; petition from, 589n, 702, 722; population, 852
- ROWLEY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 1517, 1518  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 224; Convention election certificate, 209; elects Convention delegate, 154–55
- “ROXBURIENSIS”**  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 353–54
- ROXBURY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: artillery does firing in Boston militia parade, 1631, 1632; elects Convention delegates, 894, 1014–15; farmers of join Boston federal procession, 1623; militia parades in Boston, 1631, 1694; weather in, 67, 928, 1015  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificates, 209; elects Convention delegates, 155  
RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 404, 447n  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Va. ratification, 115
- ROXBURY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- “ROXBURY”**  
RCS MASS.: text of, 1014–15
- ROYAL FLINT AND COMPANY**  
RCS MASS., 1650n. *See also* Northwest Territory; Western lands
- ROYAL GAZETTE**  
*See* Newspapers; Foreign newspapers
- ROYALSBOROUGH, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231
- ROYALSTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 209
- ROYALTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 260
- “R.S.”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 549–50
- RUM**  
RCS N.Y.: too much production and consumption of, 1746  
RCS R.I., 488, 490, 632
- RUMNEY, N.H.**  
*See* Plymouth, Rumney and Wentworth, N.H.
- RUPERT, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260
- RUSSIA**  
RCS N.C.: at war with Turkey, 145  
*See also* Governments, ancient and modern
- “RUSTICUS”**  
RCS N.Y., 10; text of, 24–26, 1108–9
- RUTHERFORD COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; population, 852
- RUTLAND, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 1016  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 156; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 210
- RUTLAND, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; celebrates Vt. ratification, 222–24; celebrates Vt. statehood, 122; population, 260; riot in, 117
- RUTLAND COUNTY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblymen, 138; Convention delegates, 197; population, 261
- RYE, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 500
- RYEGATE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260

## S

### **SADDLERS**

- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
 RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1600, 1653, 1664  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427

### **SAFETY**

- RCS N.Y.: Constitution will promote, 59; denial that Constitution would endanger, 134; depends on ratification of Constitution, 60, 67. *See also* Common defense; Insurrections, domestic; Invasion, foreign; Tranquility; Violence; War

### **SAGADAHOCK, MAINE**

- RCS MASS., 1719n

### **SAG HARBOR, N.Y.**

- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists in, 1538

### **SAIL MAKERS**

- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385; in New York City procession, 1586, 1588, 1600, 1644–45, 1664  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: prepare for New York City procession, 301  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

### **SAILORS**

- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 411  
 RCS N.Y.: American seamen are sailing on other countries' ships, 930; should be employed on American ships, 819–20; Constitution will benefit, 134; will increase in U.S. with a navigation law, 1316  
 RCS PA.: in Philadelphia procession, 607–8, 608  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: support Constitution, 1323; in Pa. out of work, 46, 54  
 RCS R.I.: leaving R.I. for other states, 821, 828; praise of as active and hearty, 1052; of Providence in procession honoring Washington, 1066  
 CCI: Congress should have the power to register, 15; Constitution will benefit, 481; plight of, 50n, 161, 481; support Constitution, 221; Constitution will benefit, 361, 382, 572  
 CC2: plight of under Confederation, 147, 215, 320  
 CC3: Constitution will help provide for Southern States, 170; endangered by impressment, 338–39; plight of, 365n

- CC4: Constitution will benefit, 13, 205, 208, 230, 524; judicial power over, 8  
 CC5: American seamen are sailing on other countries' ships, 109; satirically said to know nothing about government, 220  
 CC6: Constitution will benefit, 19, 163  
*See also* Commerce; Navy; Seamen; Shipbuilding

### **St. ALBANS, VT.**

- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260

### **St. ANDREWS, VT.**

- RCS VT.: population, 260

### **St. ANDREW'S PARISH, S.C.**

- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 185; population, 525  
 —delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 162  
 —delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 363, 389–90, 394

### **St. ANDREWS SOCIETY**

- RCS N.Y.: is Federalist, 1378–79, 1379n; members of support Constitution, 1499

### **St. BARTHOLOMEW'S PARISH, S.C.**

- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186, 291; population, 525  
 —delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 162  
 —delegation in S.C. Convention, 309; votes, 363, 390, 394–95

### **St. DAVID'S PARISH, S.C.**

- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 176, 187; dates of S.C. Convention election in, 75; population, 525  
 —delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 164  
 —delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 365, 392, 396

### **St. EUSTATIUS**

- RCS R.I.: id., 736n; R.I. compared to, 434, 434n, 652, 653n, 763, 820; R.I. will surpass in wealth, 734. *See also* Smuggling

### **St. GEORGE, VT.**

- RCS VT.: population, 260

### **St. GEORGE'S, MAINE**

- RCS MASS., 895  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

### **St. GEORGE'S PARISH, DORCHESTER, S.C.**

- RCS S.C., xlix; notice for election of S.C. Convention, 292; site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 185; population, 525



- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 162
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 363, 390, 394
- St. HELENA'S PARISH, S.C.**
- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; Benjamin Reynolds declines election to Convention from, 292; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 162
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 363, 390, 395
- St. JAMES'S PARISH, GOOSE CREEK, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 185; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 162
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 363, 390, 394
- St. JAMES'S PARISH, SANTEE, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii; votes, 163
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 364, 390, 395
- St. JOHN'S PARISH, BERKELEY, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 185; Henry Laurens declines election to Convention, 292; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiii–lxxiv; votes, 162
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 363, 389, 394
- St. JOHN'S PARISH, COLLETON, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 186; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 163
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 364, 390, 395
- St. JOHNSBURY, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 260
- St. LAWRENCE RIVER**
- RCS VA., 1244
- St. MARY'S COUNTY, MD.**
- RCS MD.: population in 1782 and 1790, 831; House delegates: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxii; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- St. MATTHEW'S PARISH, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 176, 187; election of to S.C. Convention confirmed, 321; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 164
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 365, 392, 396
- St. MICHAEL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH**
- RCS S.C.: as temporary site of legislature's meeting, 75, 170, 173
- St. PATRICK**
- RCS N.Y.: code name for Jonathan N. Havens, 1539n
- St. PAUL'S CHURCH**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1601; site of William Duer's Fourth of July oration, 1242
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: site of William Duer's Fourth of July oration, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312
- St. PAUL'S PARISH, S.C.**
- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 185; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 162
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 363, 390, 394
- St. PETER'S PARISH, S.C.**
- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 163
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310; votes, 364, 390–91, 395
- St. PHILIP'S AND St. MICHAEL'S PARISHES, CHARLESTON, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 185; election returns from for Convention, 296–98n; Henry Laurens declines election to Convention from, 292; notice of election for Convention, 293, 298–99n; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 162
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 310–11; votes, 362–63, 389, 393–94
- See also* Charleston, S.C.
- St. STEPHEN'S PARISH, S.C.**
- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election, 175, 186; tie election in for S.C. Convention, 292; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 163
- delegation in S.C. Convention, 311; votes, 364, 391, 395
- St. TAMMANY**
- RCS N.Y., 1659n; in New York City procession, 1638
- St. THOMAS AND St. DENNIS'S PARISH, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 185; population, 525
- delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 162

—delegation in S.C. Convention, 311; votes, 363, 390, 394

**SALARIES**

RCS CONN.: Congress will not abuse, 468, 525; states should pay their members of Congress, 494

RCS GA.: for colonial Ga. officials, 202; defense of Congress setting their own, 245, 256; for judiciary should not change, 242; criticism of Congress setting their own, 239; states should pay their members of Congress, 239; debate over fixed for President, 241, 256–57

RCS MD.: of Congress paid out of general treasury in Amended Va. Resolutions, 130; criticism of Congress setting its own, 159, 638; criticism of Senators payment by general treasury, 91; defense of payment from national treasury, 83; for President, 131, 232, 234

RCS MASS.: Americans object to imperial payment of colonial governors', 1283–84, 1806, 1816, 1823n; Antifederalists lie about, 613; Bristol Co. convention recommendation on, 108n; members of British Parliament receive none, 1284, 1292, 1304n; can be raised to abusive levels, 1303n; and power of Congress to set their own, 14, 412–13, 417, 479, 678, 716, 870, 1206, 1284, 1408, 1449; will increase under Constitution, 271; and payment from federal treasury, 678, 1283–84, 1295, 1806, 1816; fixed salaries give judges independence, 850, 1816; all bills fixing to originate in House of Representatives, 1268; would not be excessive with larger House of Representatives, 1237; legislators should receive adequate, 1767, 1768; letting Congress set their own will increase use of luxuries, 413; Mass. constitution provisions for, 479–80; Mass. has not provided for exorbitant salaries of delegates to Confederation Congress, 1284; Mass. General Court passes act paying state officeholders, 347, 348n; for Mass. governor, xxiv, xxvii; Mass. legislature has never abused, 1298, 1807; officeholders dependent on Great Britain for during colonial period, 1200; of President, 415, 685, 687n; and role of Senate in setting, 288, 1270, 1327; states should pay their members of Congress, 412, 1295; proposal to lower of state officials, 1022n; state legislatures have not raised exorbitantly, 1284, 1807

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution is device to secure large, 40–41, 42; high salaries will encourage quality officeholders, 415; Mass. House borrows money to pay, 324; Mass.

House votes to lower, 385; Mass. legislature pays themselves in specie, 54–55

RCS N.H.: criticism of Congress setting their own, 112–13; danger that Congress sets for judges, 116; defense of Confederation Congress setting for officeholders, 327–28; Exeter rioters want reduction of for officeholders, lvi; N.H. Bill of Rights guarantees for judges, 470; N.H. legislature sets its own, 113; should be kept low under Constitution, 83; too high for Mass. governor, 76, 78n; too high under Articles of Confederation, 82, 119–20; will not be high under Constitution, 349

RCS N.J.: defense of Congress setting their own, 159

RCS N.Y.: amendment restricts setting of for members of Congress, 2315, 2332; Congress will keep high, 615, 1010, 1381; of Confederation Congress paid by states, 984, 1401n, 1787–88, 1816, 1819, 1826, 1907n; of Congress paid by U.S. treasury, 1787; of Congress versus officeholders, 1882; states should pay their members of Congress, 374–75; criticism of high for President, 198; danger from being set too high or too low, 1011; decent salaries will attract respectable characters, 48; defense of Congress' power to set, 632, 1014–15, 1393; different views of held by aristocratic and democratic elements, 990–91; of great officers, customs collectors, and of Congress will cause an increase in expenses of government, 957; representatives' per diem, 1002; state legislatures more responsible in setting because of fuller representation, 1011

—and judges: criticism of ability to increase, 1047; defense of not lowering of, 1393; may be increased but not decreased, 681, 1045; must be paid at stated times and cannot be reduced, 874; state judges dependent on state legislatures, 987; too many and too high for Supreme Court judges, 1383; will be paid by federal government, 108; will be increased as their jurisdiction increases, 685

RCS N.C.: cannot be changed before an intervening federal election, 457; Congress setting their own, 74, 79, 85, 85n, 129; must follow federal elections in Iredell's amendments, 460; N.C. amendment limits change in for federal judges, 458; will be high for U.S. officeholders, 307

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment limits change of for Congress, 28, 30; N.C. amendment limits change of for judges, 28; N.C. civil list, 67–68

- RCS PA.: paid by U.S. treasury shows consolidation of government, 446, 448; criticism of judges', 534, 544–45; of judges promotes their independence, 451, 540–41, 545; no change in President's as check on Congress, 451; Vice President's role in setting, 512
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: of Congress paid by general treasury, 282, 577, 1208; criticism of Congress setting their own, 282; too high for Pa. officeholders, 492, 754, 760, 786
- RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution limiting change in, 1083; and U.S. Congress, 572, 636n, 981; enumerated for federal officers, 573n; Federalists defend, 620, 635–36, 645–46, 646n; officeholders' are too high, 572, 640, 648, 697, 884; R.I. judges paid at six-for-one in paper money, 500; R.I. must pay portion of for federal officials, 533; R.I. proposed amendment providing for state compensation for members of U.S. Congress, 830, 832–33, 834; states should determine and pay their members of Congress, 921; Confederation Treasury Board issues warrant to discharge debt owed to William Ellery, 596
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: argument in paying town deputies, 373–74; too high under federal government, 270, 405
- RCS S.C.: Congress will set their own, 141; Crown proposes to pay colonial officials, 127, 138n, 150; danger that they would be too low under Constitution, 340; fixed in S.C. constitution of 1776 for state president, xxxiii; opposition to for Senate, xlv; paying from general treasury praised, 131, 150, 334, 340; paying representatives from general treasury criticized, 127, 340; of President in Pinckney Plan, 19; of S.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 505–6; of S.C. Convention delegates, 75, 177, 188; for state officeholders in S.C. constitution of 1778, 501
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: changes in paying delegates under Constitution, 30, 33; defense of Congress being paid from federal treasury, 41–42
- RCS VA., 869; criticism of Constitution's provision for, 43, 210, 273, 425, 770, 775, 961, 1044, 1261, 1264, 1292, 1555–56; power of Congress over is check on President's appointing power, 47; opposition to paying governmental in Va., 89; defense of power of Congress to set their own, 335, 667–68, 669–70, 1262, 1264, 1266; excessiveness of for executive officers under Constitution, 1044, 1188; of President, 1044, 1367, 1417–18; in The Netherlands, 1207; of state legislatures have been set responsibly, 1262; danger that Congress might set too low, 1263; Antifederalists argue inconsistently over, 1292–93; of members of Parliament, 1297n; of judges, 1417–18, 1440n, 1445, 1467; proposed amendments concerning, 1514, 1555–56, 1556
- CC5: objections to Senators and Representatives setting their own, 141; objections to Senators and Representatives receiving from central treasury, 142; will raise cost of federal government, 161; no emoluments except for service as an unalienable right in America, 274; of state judiciaries, 276; danger they will be raised by Congress, 293; should be well fixed to avoid too high and too low, 301; of federal judges, 337
- CC6: of President, 94, 134; of judges in state constitutions, 94, 95, 96n; of federal judges, 94–96, 205, 319, 348; will not increase under Constitution, 134; of Congress, 205, 303, 319, 329, 331, 346
- See also* Expenses of government; Officeholders, U.S.; Pensions
- SALARY-MEN**
- RCS N.Y.: will benefit from a peaceful ratification of Constitution, 238. *See also* Officeholders
- SALEM, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 1583; Antifederalists in, 383–84n; elects Convention delegate, 893, 1016–17; supports Constitution, 174, 542–43; weather in, 746, 1017
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 210; elects Convention delegates, 156–57
- RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 447n, 456–57
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebration in, 118, 118–19
- CC3: mainly Federalists but a few honest Antifederalists, 145
- SALEM, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 191; population, 500
- SALEM, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.  
—diary entries, 848–50
- SALEM COUNTY, N.J.**
- RCS N.J., 177, 193; assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; petitions support Constitution, 134, 135, 136–37, 141, 162, 163; delegates in Convention, 178

- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: partial attendance at Convention, 47; petitions N.J. legislature to call Convention, 31
- SALEM GAZETTE/MERCURY**  
See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- SALISBURY, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 442, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 57, 58
- SALISBURY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 1517, 1518  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 224; Convention election certificates, 210; elects Convention delegates, 157
- SALISBURY, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; elects Convention delegate, 191–93; population, 500
- SALISBURY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblyman (1787), li; assemblyman (1788), liii; assemblyman (1789), lvi; delegate to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegate to Fayetteville Convention, 748; and distribution of pamphlet edition of “A Citizen of North Carolina,” 503; as potential site for N.C. legislature, 46, 49; population, 852
- SALISBURY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260
- SALISBURY JUDICIAL DISTRICT, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: few Antifederalist delegates, 502; petitions circulate in calling for a second N.C. Convention, 600
- “**SALON**”  
RCS SUPPL. MD., 52–55, 64–65; letter to “Casca,” 36–39
- SALT**  
RCS R.I.: duties on, 1090, 1091, 1091n
- SALTASH, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 260
- SALUS POPULI, DOCTRINE OF**  
CDR: debates in Congress (1787), 331–33, 340  
CC1: debates in Congress (1787), 235, 241; dangerously used by tyrants, 235; said to be much used, 241  
See also The People; Sovereignty
- SAMPSON COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; petition from calls for second N.C. Convention, 588n, 703, 722; population, 852
- “**SAMUEL**”  
RCS MASS., 153, 1402n; text of, 678–84
- SANBORTON, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 500
- SANDEMANIANS**  
RCS MASS., 492n, 1590n, 1732
- SANDGATE, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 260
- SANDISFIELD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 210
- SANDOWN, N.H.**  
See Hawke and Sandown, N.H.
- SANDWICH, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: Antifederalists in, 1019; elects Convention delegates, 894, 895, 1017–23n, 1171; instructs delegates to oppose Constitution, 659, 717, 717n; radical instruction to its state representatives in May 1787, 1022n–23n; resignation of Convention delegate, 692, 693n, 717, 717n, 1018, 1019–20, 1020, 1021–22, 1022  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 210
- SANDWICH AND TAMWORTH, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 193  
—population: Sandwich, 500; Tamworth, 501
- SANFORD, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 573, 894, 1023, 1708  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention delegates, 89; Convention election certificates, 210
- SARATOGA, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y.’s ratification, 2416–17; strongly Federalist, 1374; might be the turning point in the Convention election, 1374; Schuyler misses election in, 1376  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Federalists strong in, 180.  
See also Albany Co., N.Y.  
RCS VA.: battle of, 408n, 692
- “**SATIETAS**”  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 87–88, 89–90; response to, 88–89
- SATIRE**  
RCS CONN., 380–92  
RCS MD.: “Betsey Cornstalk,” 368–70; “Centinel” (spurious), 104; criticism of Constitutional Convention, 318, 494, 500, 502; “Croaker,” 490; Federalist piece critical of John Mason, 594–95n; Federalist piece suggesting that Antifederalists agree, 186;

- by Federalists, 102, 142–43, 316–20n; “John Calvin,” 491–97n; letter from “James de Caledonia,” 379–80; “Luther Martin Address No. V” (spurious), 371, 397, 500–504n; “A Real Federalist,” 424–28n
- RCS N.H.: on “countenances” of Antifederalists, 313; A Dialogue between two Antifederal Officers, 346–47; “Alfredus,” 340; Antifederalists called patriots, 268; letter from George Bryan, 225–26; letter from “James de Caledonia,” 221; Take Notice, 350–51
- RCS N.C.: “Antifed. Senior,” 595–99; letters from “James de Caledonia,” 65n; William R. Davie satirized as great cannon from Halifax, 312; encouragement for Antifederalists to criticize, 571; encouragement of Willie Jones to eschew discourse, 570; would assist N.C. outside of Union, 183; poem addressed to Willie Jones, 570–72n; R.I. denounced, 500, 571; in *Wilmington Centinel*, 124
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 837–38, 949; “Anarchy,” 835–36; against Antifederalists, 837–38; “James Bowdoin,” 1034–37; George Bryan purloined letters, 1001–4, 1113–17, 1147, 1154–55, 1160, 1170; civil war and violence should be used against Constitution, 1053–54; Constitution creating a sultanate, 294; criticism of, 962; Cursory Remarks on the Federal Constitution, 962–64; defense of Luther Martin, 1107; “Duetto,” 269–70; Europeans should govern America, 284; fishing for the devil, 281; “A Fragment,” 1004–5; “A Friend to Law and Order,” 1147–49; “A Gaul,” 306–7; Indian speech against government, 486; “James de Caledonia to James Bowdoin,” 969–74, 1011, 1019–22, 1034–37; letter from Antifederalists in backcountry, 838–39; letter from “Centinel” to Luther Martin, 1117–19; letters from Rush to Hamilton, 979–83; “Margery” letters, 958–59, 960–61, 1000–1004, 1011, 1073–76; “Montezuma,” 316–19; “No Conspirators,” 1192–95; “Old Square Toes,” 771–72; opposing Federalist conspiracy, 1186; “Philadelphensis X,” 874; seceding assemblymen criticized, 764; spinsters’ society meeting, 500–501; “Thomas Noodle,” 949; The Times, A Panegyric, 585–88; Wheelbarrow Society meeting, 915–18
- RCS R.I., 94–96n, 351–52; alliance between R.I. and Algiers, 797; Antifederalists’ attributes of a governor, 780; Articles of Confederation for sale, 277; critical of R.I. Antifederalists, 430–31, 449–50; defense of *Newport Herald*, 271–72; division of R.I. between its neighbors, 362–63; “A fair bargain,” 1088–89n; of “Greenwichiensis,” 759; has had an effect, 371; one R.I. town should have drafted new constitution for U.S., 137; by Peter Edes, 259; “The Recantation,” 394–98n; of Rhode Islanders, 280; “spurious ‘Centinel’ XV,” 69, 70
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: against R.I., 20, 21, 34–35, 37, 39, 56, 59, 95–96, 105, 158–59, 159, 168–69, 190, 212
- RCS S.C.: “A Dialogue between King Leo and His Servants,” 262–68; “Obadiah Spriggens” quoted, 290, 294–95, 410–17; “A Taxable Citizen,” 293–95, 410–17n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: defense of President, 58; Patrick Henry is more popular than Washington, 174
- RCS VT.: in *New Hampshire Spy* criticizing Antifederalists, 161n–62n
- See also Literary references
- SAVANNAH, GA.**
- RCS GA.: apportionment of representatives for, 203; being fortified, 261, 262; and immigrants, 248
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Indian attack on feared, 18, 19
- RCS VA., 108
- CC4: New England ships in port of, 13
- CC6: William Pierce Fourth of July oration in, 249–54
- SAXE GOTHA DISTRICT, S.C.**
- RCS S.C., xlix; site of S.C. Convention election, 174, 186; population, 525  
—delegation in S.C. House of Representatives, lxxiv; votes, 163  
—delegation in S.C. Convention, 311; votes, 364–65, 391, 396, 398
- SAYBROOK, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 539
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61
- SCARBOROUGH, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 57, 231; elects Convention delegate, 157
- SCATAKOE (SCHAGHTICOKE), ALBANY CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: meeting in votes in favor of Constitution, 862; Federalists strength in, 862
- SCHENECTADY, N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y.’s ratification, 2417–18; hostility of for New England, 247–48; merchants depressed in, 1402; people divided in, 893, 894n
- “SCHENECTADY FARMER”**
- RCS N.Y.: reference to, 1407; text of, 1402

**SCHOHARIE (SHOHARRE), ALBANY CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists campaigning in, 1367; Federalists strength in, 1357; people divided in, 893; votes against Constitution, 1412; Abraham Yates to visit, 861

**SCHOOLMASTERS AND SCHOLARS**

RCS N.H.

—in processions at: Dover, 411; Portsmouth, 428; Salem, Mass., 457

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 333

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428, 438, 462

**SCHOOLS**

CC3: states allowed to establish under Constitution, 510, 548

*See also* Education; Learning; *Entries for individual schools*

**SCHOOLS, PUBLIC**

CDR: provisions for in Northwest Terr., 59, 160, 173

**SCHOTACK, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Federalist meeting in, 1433

**SCIENCE**

RCS CONN.: Constitution will promote, 525

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: depends on agriculture and manufactures, 76

RCS MD.: and Congress' power to promote, 637; Constitution will promote, 257

RCS N.H.: Constitution will promote, 56, 304, 428, 432; destroyed by war, 81; is flourishing, 129; Galileo, 258; Newton's theory of gravity, 258; in poem on American Revolution, 439

—toasted in: Hanover, 417; Lexington, Mass., 446; Portsmouth, 429; Woodstock, Conn., 461

RCS N.Y.: Constitution will promote, 175, 1070; may they flourish, 2399; toasted at New York City procession dinner, 1658; toasted at Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; will advance, 1614

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: toasted, 313

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will promote, 1063, 1311; knowledge of is growing, 3, 16

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Constitution will promote, 176, 177, 236; God will encourage, 403

RCS VT.: knowledge of will expand with Vt. statehood, 202; toasted, 221, 222

RCS SUPPL. VT.: praised, 13, 15

CC4: will thrive in U.S., 361

*See also* Arts and sciences

**SCIOTO COMPANY**

RCS MASS., 1591n, 1650n

RCS VA., 796n

CC5: and purchase of western lands, 179n

*See also* Northwest Territory; Western lands

**SCITUATE, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 227; Convention election certificates, 210; elects Convention delegates, 158

**SCITUATE, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 446–47; considers R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 834–35; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxx; (R.I. Vol. 2), xlii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xl; favored test act, xxxii; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 628; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 835, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 201–3, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: deputies instructed to call a Convention, 247, 250; elects Convention delegates, 302, 310; and payment of Convention delegates, 412–13; town meetings, 114, 247, 250, 302, 412–13

**SCOTAK, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: politics in, 1432n

**SCOTLAND**

*See* Great Britain

**SCOTS-IRISH**

CC6: Scots and Germans in backcountry S.C. oppose Constitution, 143–44

**SCOTSMEN**

RCS N.Y.: in Albany endorse Constitution, 1357, 1499; in New York City support Constitution, 1499; support Constitution, 1403–5; criticism of, 1412

RCS S.C.: in S.C. oppose Constitution, 450

“**THE SCOURGE**” (William Petrikon)

RCS PA., 225, 293n, 674, 693, 694n; text of, 685–92

“**A SCRAP**”

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 96

**SEA CAPTAINS**

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 411

**SEABROOK, N.H.**

*See* Hampton Falls and Seabrook, N.H.

**SEAMEN**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 707

RCS MASS.: Algerines enslave, 872, 873n, 1417; and British commercial policy toward U.S., 565; celebrate Mass. ratification, 1612; Constitution will benefit, 66, 80; support Constitution, 782, 1778; increased carrying trade would stimulate increase of, 1404; unemployed under Confederation, 942, 1437, 1439

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427; in Salem, Mass. procession celebrating N.H. ratification, 457



- RCS N.C.: Constitution will benefit, 61n, 121; would find full employment under Constitution, 56
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427; suffering, 123
- See also* Commerce; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Navy; Sailors
- SEAPORT TOWNS**
- RCS N.Y.: will be destroyed if U.S. remains under Articles of Confederation, 905
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: advantages of over inland states, 331; wealthy ports should bear higher duties, 337
- See also* Boston, Mass.; Commerce; Federalists; New York City; Philadelphia, Pa. —in Rhode Island
- RCS R.I., 360, 578, 591, 866; all support Constitution, 866; depopulating, 785; economic distress in, 746n, 785; foreign duties to be levied on R.I. disproportionately harm Federalists in, 591; instructions to deputies, 230, 231; may resort to smuggling if R.I. is cut off from lawful trade with Union, 489, 597–98; petition Congress for exemption from foreign duties, 583, 584, 585n, 586, 588–95, 597n, 598; potential secession of, 458, 461, 469, 484, 488, 503, 534, 572–73, 655, 712n, 714, 822, 825–26, 828–29, 859–60, 864, 866, 871, 890–91, 891n; suffer without ratification of Constitution, 483, 488, 752, 972–73; surrounding farmers connected to, 734; toast to harmony between country towns and, 346; will petition Congress for protection, 491, 495, 506, 509, 510–11, 1051. *See also* Mercantile towns; Newport, R.I.; Providence, R.I.
- SEARCHES AND SEIZURES**
- RCS MD.: danger from under Constitution, 468, 597; general prohibited, 773; general warrants allowed by Constitution, 313; not legal under Constitution, 354; protection against general warrants in Md. Convention's amendments, 651, 664–65, 773
- RCS MASS.: Samuel Adams moves in Mass. Convention for amendment concerning, 1453, 1490, 1583–84; under British rule, 265; danger of under Constitution, 265, 270, 710–11, 1368; protection against in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 270, 443, 1368, 1371n–72n; Mass. constitution protects abuse of, 1368
- RCS N.H.: protection against in N.H. Bill of Rights, 468
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed requires, 2120; amendment proposed prohibits, 2111–12, 2120, 2201, 2236, 2246, 2306, 2328; proposed bill of rights requires, 2111; Americans traditionally protected from broad, hasty and unreasonable, 159n, 235; Constitution should require oaths or affirmation before being issued, 157; Constitution will encourage use of general warrants, 135; men entitled to be protected from unreasonable warrants, 1057–58
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment against unreasonable, 423, 424, 436, 452, 469
- RCS N.C.: protects against unreasonable, 454
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment protects against unreasonable, 26
- RCS PA.: lack of constitutional prohibition of endangers liberties, 158, 172, 514, 526, 527, 597, 623; proposed amendment restricting, 597, 623
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: protection against in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715
- RCS R.I.: protection from unreasonable searches and seizures in Congress' proposed amendments, 1083; protection from unreasonable searches and seizures in R.I. Convention's bill of rights, 978, 998–99
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be protected against, 362
- RCS VA., 773; proposed amendments to prohibit, 65, 774, 820–21, 1552; Pa. law respecting, 180n; Constitution presents dangers of, 963, 1157, 1331–32, 1474–75; general warrants prohibited in Va. Declaration of Rights, 1331; Constitution adequately protects from illegal, 1351–52, 1484
- RCS VT.: protection against in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 239–40
- CC1: criticism of Constitution's failure to protect against unlawful, 239, 329, 345, 466–67, 481, 527, 541
- CC2: criticism of Constitution's failure to protect against unlawful, 46, 371
- CC3: protection against in proposed amendments in "Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention," 18
- CC4: danger from under Constitution, 281; writs of assistance before Revolutionary War, 281, 290n
- CC5: general warrants should be prohibited, 240, 243–44; search warrants should be properly limited, 243, 347, 348; unreasonable searches violate natural rights, 274

CC6: proposed amendments concerning, 43, 202, 299, 316

*See also* Bill of rights; Liberty; Warrants

#### SECESSION

RCS N.Y.: after nine states ratify, others vote themselves out of the Union, 2164; Congress would not accept, 2374; fear of accounts for N.Y. Convention's procrastinating disposition, 2379; idea of was started in Richmond, Va., 2374; motion giving N.Y. right of if a second general convention is not called, 2290–99, 2301, 2310; N.Y. cannot secede from Union because its compact with other states is perpetual, 2291; N.Y. may secede from Union, 2373, 2373n, 2373–74, 2376, 2379, 2446; once nine then ten states ratified, there is a secession of ten states from old Union, 2164; some Antifederalists realized not an option, 2504; some states wish to dismember N.Y., 2161; threat that southern counties would secede if N.Y. does not ratify unconditionally, 1240, 1353, 2140, 2371, 2434, 2484–85

RCS N.C.: in lower counties of N.C. possible, 556, 645, 645n, 695; Edenton might secede from N.C., 492, 493, 541–42; Edenton Judicial District considers secession from N.C., 528n, 648; Greene Co. meeting on joining U.S., 630; Ky. will separate from Union, 499–500; states cannot legitimately secede from the Union, 547, 658

RCS R.I.: R.I. should not be allowed to secede from Union, 822; of R.I. would be disastrous, 733; some towns will leave R.I. and join Mass. and Conn., 458, 461, 469, 484, 488, 503, 534, 572–73, 655, 712n, 714, 822, 825–26, 828–29, 859–60, 864, 866, 871, 890–91, 891n

RCS VA.: danger of, 889, 1634; Patrick Henry denies advocacy of, 967

*See also* Separate confederacies; Union

#### SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH (Boston)

RCS MASS., 1519, 1522n, 1594, 1596

#### SECRECY

RCS MD.: in Constitutional Convention, 4, 87, 96n, 128–29, 134, 150, 155n, 166, 183, 202, 374, 379, 399, 403n, 421, 467; Md. Antifederalists work in until Convention elections, 263, 498

RCS MASS.: benefit of from in cabinet as opposed to plural executive, 1362; criticism of in Constitutional Convention, 536, 591, 620, 856, 1720; defense of in Constitutional Convention, 28–29, 604, 604–5, 606; danger of Congress meeting in, 1806;

defense of Congress meeting in, 1806; danger of Congress under Constitution not publishing full journals, 14, 881, 1283, 1295; defense of legislatures keeping some things secret, 1283, 1295; defense of about military actions during Revolution, 1295; as reason to oppose a privy council, 738–39; information about treaty negotiations should be kept secret, 1295

RCS N.H.: Congress can keep things out of its journal, 113; in Constitutional Convention, lx, 84

RCS N.Y.: charge that Antifederalists are ashamed of their conduct and do not want their names revealed, 466  
—and Confederation Congress: cannot act with, 930; debating the Constitution's transmittal to the states, 57; has met in since 1780, 1154; some things in Confederation Congress should not be disclosed, 1897; used by various politicians with army at Newburgh, 654

—in Constitutional Convention, xlvi, 33n; defense of, 99; criticized for, 81, 305, 431, 477, 626, 640, 645, 660, 951, 1154; injunction of removed, 2005, 2010

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: during Constitutional Convention, 35, 53, 54

RCS N.C.: helpful for President to have, 88; in proceedings of Confederation Congress, 322n; criticism of in Constitutional Convention, 279, 533

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: in correspondence, 6

RCS PA.: of Constitutional Convention, 215, 265, 313–14, 331n, 425, 459, 470, 504, 617, 620, 639, 664–69; necessary in foreign affairs and treaty-making, 562

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitutional Convention criticized for, 800, 803, 810, 829, 1103, 1145; danger of conducting government in, 565; defense of in Constitutional Convention, 544, 895; justification for in Pa. constitution, 878; motion in Pa. Convention to keep doors open, 582–83; single executive helps preserve, 220

RCS R.I.: in Constitutional Convention, 69, 112; of East Greenwich prox of March 1789, 488; of Federalists in Providence, 788; of South Kingstown prox of March 1790, 786

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: of nocturnal conventions, 210, 214, 216, 217–18

RCS S.C.: as a benefit of monarchies, 333; Constitutional Convention criticized for, 208; lacking in republics, 333; needed in treaty-making, 100, 101, 105, 119, 215, 345; too many issues require, 344

RCS VA.: in Constitutional Convention, 9n–10n, 253n, 401n, 1067, 1769–70; under Articles of Confederation, 268, 1067, 1077, 1090n, 1224, 1235, 1241–42, 1256n; need for defended, 987, 1124, 1295–96, 1344; enlarged House of Representatives will endanger, 1026; criticism of power of Congress to keep its proceedings secret, 1066–67; in government of Great Britain, 1067, 1124; single President able to maintain, 1097–98; and proposed treaties, 1211–12, 1224, 1391, 1549, 1554; and debate over publication of receipts and expenditures, 1346

RCS CONG.: and Bingham's authorship of essay, 47; and newspaper campaign for Philadelphia as federal capital, 60n; and report of Confederation Congress on calling first federal election, 20

*See also* Constitutional Convention; Nocturnal conventions

**SECTIONALISM**

RCS MD.: divides U.S., 368; opposition to, 163

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists accused of appealing to, 673; Antifederalists in different sections have different objections, 419; jarring interests of states under Confederation, 112, 248, 312, 532, 536, 584, 605, 693, 769; two-thirds vote in Congress should have been required for laws concerning commerce, 290–91; Constitution will alleviate jarring interests of states, 250, 255, 528–29, 633, 769; a danger under Constitution, 350; Constitutional Convention accommodates, 112, 118, 260, 372; danger from, 1394; denial that states should look beyond local interests, 741–42; enterprising spirit of New England is denounced by others, 343; over election of President, 415; differences between Southerners and Northerners, 694–95

RCS N.H.: abated, 295; harmony among states toasted in Alexandria, Va., 444; opposition to, 423; shall cease under Constitution, 431; Southerners fear commercial power of New England, 29; toast in Woodstock, Conn. for benevolence and unity in U.S., 461; Washington opposes, 421

RCS N.Y.: different interests of, 2073; exists in U.S., 1693; opposition to, 1683; N.Y. and New England differ, 1688, 1692; Southern States might recall Senators if Eastern States are attacked, 1855; will prevent borrowing money to pay for necessary war, 2070, 2071; will prevent declaration of war, 2070; will prevent treaty making, 2070

RCS N.C.: danger from, 348–49; not so virulent, 396

RCS R.I.: Congress sets import duties based on, 512; feature of American politics, 545, 922; importance of R.I. in Congress, 405, 512; R.I. and N.C. non-ratifications balance, 393; R.I. and Vt. ratifications needed to balance, 309; should be considered before amending Constitution, 929–30

RCS VA.: opposition to, 688

CC5: and admission of new states, 34

CC6: over Ky. statehood, 31, 151, 152; and admission of new states, 149; Vt. statehood's impact on, 149, 152, 387; and dispute over location of federal capital, 213; opposition to, 253–54

*See also* Eastern States; Middle States; New England; North vs. South; Northern States; Southern States

**SECURITY, PRIVATE**

RCS N.Y.: Constitution does not protect, 953.

*See also* Property, private

**SEDITION**

RCS MD.: Confederation Congress cannot protect against, 80

RCS MASS., 1692n; Antifederalist literature said to be, 544, 545, 581, 612, 617; commercial republic of Carthage was not disturbed by, 576, 580; equated with continued opposition to Constitution, 1681; in colonial Mass., 322–23, 324n; danger of being accused of because of lack of protection for right of petition, 680. *See also* Libel, seditious; Press, freedom of the; Treason

**SELF-INCRIMINATION**

RCS MASS.: Constitution provides no protection against, 1368

RCS N.H.: N.H. Bill of Rights protects against, 467

RCS N.Y.: amendment guaranteeing right against, 2200, 2235, 2306, 2327–28; not required in America, 985; proposed amendment prohibits, 2111, 2119; should not be required, 1057; state bills of rights prohibit, 156

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment protects against, 422, 436

RCS N.C.: N.C. amendment protects against, 454

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment protects against, 26

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: prohibition of, 361

RCS VA., 773

RCS VA.: proposed amendments protect against, 773, 1552; provision for in Va. Declaration of Rights, 1334

CC5: should not be required, 274, 347

CC6: proposed amendments protects against, 42, 202, 299, 315

See also Bill of rights; Due process of law;

Liberty

#### SELF-INTEREST

RCS CONN.: as reason for opposition to Constitution, 350; divide America, 356; Constitution will destroy, 357; beware of motivation of those with, 396

RCS MASS., 348; "Agridippa" denies having in opposing Constitution, 579; always are those who follow as opposed to general good, 340; Antifederalists accused of, 167, 178, 255, 262, 293–94, 514, 596, 609, 659, 829, 937; competition between interest groups is inevitable, 414–15; of ambitious men will be a check on Congress, 338; reject and ratify Constitution, 118; some members of Constitutional Convention had, 536; as source of every evil, 504; Federalists accused of, 538, 844; influences Gerry, 214–15, 215n, 504; God asked to inspire Mass. Convention with disinterestedness, 666; danger in republics, 798; love of is part of human nature, 182; will keep officeholders in check for fear of losing next election, 1458; of politicians will be used to seduce people, 742; state officeholders will oppose Constitution out of, 539n; of states should not be considered against Constitution, 529; superior but perverted talents, work indeed superior mischiefs, 732; virtue should not be bartered for, 733; will benefit the whole, 483–84

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: better served by Constitution, 421; Federalists accused of, 38–44

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists accused of, 51–52, 65, 71, 424, 1339, 1360; charges that delegates to Constitutional Convention had, 69, 475–76; Constitution limits, 64; Federalists accused of, 450; the few, selfish, and ambitious individuals pursue ardently, 62; good of the country more important than, 48; lay aside and elect Federalists, 1362; rulers must avoid to pursue public good, 316; seekers of should not be regarded in debate over Constitution, 209; should be avoided in voting for Convention delegates, 1561; some want government to further, 207–8; some who seek will always be elected, 314; state officeholders oppose Constitution because of, 9, 26, 51–52, 58, 68, 86, 90, 97, 144, 149–50, 152, 185, 391, 405, 424

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: liberty used as mask for, 32, 92; N.Y. Convention members urged to suspend, 401, 402; public discourse destroyed by, 373–74

RCS PA.: danger from those who want commissions in standing army, 38; better, wiser sort are Federalists, 177; wealthy and ambitious are Federalists, 159; Loyalists oppose Constitution, 93, 157; Loyalists favor Constitution, 135, 154; debtors in desperate circumstances, 93–94; desire for federal district motivated by, 60–61; honest and industrious are Federalists, 158; merchants and farmer distressed under Confederation, 93; Antifederalists favor own interests, 203, 204; officeholders, 94; Germans favor Constitution, 157–58, 201; middle class oppose, 198; it is the nature of man to pursue his own interests, 171; placemen oppose, 198–99, 315; Quakers favor Constitution, 135, 138, 207; society segmented into different factions, 177, 331; speculative men, 331, 354; self motives, 450; sinister and personal considerations drive some political action, 204; those who seek after dominion and power, 31, 350, 441

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: rampant in R.I., 24

CC1: Constitution's supporters not motivated by, 480; Constitution's opponents motivated by, 138, 146, 225, 288, 381, 511–12; despised, 571; of local, state, and personal will frustrate hope of effective plan, 138; of little politicians want Convention to fail, 146; of states, 104, 107; of those in power obstacle to adopting Constitution, 225; oppose Constitution, 288; opposition to federal government due to, 189, 191; state office holders oppose Constitution because of, 135–136, 277; supporters of federal government motivated by, 284; those who oppose granting Congress money/power are, 186; true Americans see through, 356; truth/public safety prevails over, 139; Washington believes Antifederalists motivated by, 381

CC2, 38, 93, 95, 177, 331, 350, 354, 438, 441, 450; among framers of Constitution, 55; principles of, 94; man has unbridled ambition, 183; motives of interest and bad ambition, 190; in rulers, 196; personal incentives, 229; principle of self love, 297; in pursuit of wealth, 362–63; Mason motivated by, 403; all Virginians are not selfish, 400

CC5: selfish motives in legislators, 147, 159, 168, 170, 308, 387

CC6: Antifederalists accused of, 7, 8; N.Y. Antifederalists do not serve, 37

*See also* Factions; General welfare; Human nature; Interest groups; Interests, personal; Officeholders, state; Officeholders, U.S.; Party spirit; Patriotism; Political parties; Virtue

## SENATE, U.S.

### CDR

#### —Organization

—Convention proposals, 234, 239, 239–40, 240, 242, 243, 243–44, 244, 246, 248, 249, 253–54, 254, 254–55, 255, 256, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 266, 267, 269, 271, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278, 279, 279–80, 283, 286, 287, 287–88, 288, 290, 291, 293, 295, 296, 297

—Convention proposals rejected: election of by House of Representatives, 239, 243, 246; re-election of members forbidden until a year after term expires, 244, 248, 256, 263, 273; election of by electors, 253–54; president of to succeed President of U.S., 254, 267, 280; impeachment of, 254–55; property qualifications for members, 255, 260, 262, 273; president of, to be elected by members, 262, 272; payment of, by states, 263, 273

—Constitution: adjournment of, 308, 313–14; classes of, 307; compensation of, 308; contested elections, 308; discipline of members, 308; election of by state legislatures, 307, 308; journal of, 308; meeting of, 308, 313–14; officers of, 307; president *pro tempore* of, 307; privileges of members, 308; procedures of, 308; qualifications of members, 307, 308; quorum in, 308; representation in, 307, 316; states guaranteed equal suffrage in, 316; term of members, 307; vacancies in, 307, 313

—restraints on members: to take oath in impeachment trials, 308; no dual officeholding, 309; may not accept presents, etc. from foreign nations, 311; cannot serve as Presidential Electors, 312; to take oath to support Constitution, 316; Convention proposals, 258, 261–62, 272, 287; Convention rejects proposal not to alter or amend money bills, 258, 261–62, 272; judgments of in cases of impeachment limited to removal from office and disqualification from any U.S. office, 308

—voting in: each Senator to have one vote, 307; Vice President of U.S. may vote only to break tie, 307; two-thirds vote required for conviction in impeach-

ment trials, 308; two-thirds vote required to expel members, 308; yeas and nays to be recorded, 308, 309; two-thirds vote of members present required to approve treaties, 313

*See also* Congress, U.S.: organization

#### —Powers

—Convention proposals, 244, 247, 248, 249, 254, 256, 259, 263, 265, 265–66, 266, 274, 275, 277, 277–78, 278, 279, 280, 287, 288, 291, 292, 293

—Convention proposals rejected: to appoint judges, 249, 259, 265, 266, 277; to approve pardons in cases of treason, 254; to declare war, 254; to make treaties, 265, 277; to appoint ambassadors, 265, 277; to provide for settlement of land controversies among states, 265–66, 277–78

—Constitution: to try cases of impeachment, 307–8; to alter and amend money bills, 309; to elect Vice President of U.S., 312; to approve appointments, 313; to approve treaties by two-thirds vote of members present, 313

RCS CONN.: not a House of Lords, 558–59; as creature of the people, 558; will not be aristocratic, 491; equal representation of large and small states in, 328–29, 352, 524; defense of powers of, 352, 382–83, 468, 512, 531–32; powers are too great, 374; criticism of congressional power over election of, 376–77, 425; criticism of power to amend money bills, 377; defense of power to amend money bills, 385; criticism of method of election, 440; defense of method of election, 468, 480, 531–32, 557; states' integrity guaranteed by method of electing, 480, 557; will preserve liberty, 531–32; defense of legislative role of Vice President in, 483, 526; defense of role in treaty-making, 490–91, 525; will not sit longer than House of Representatives, 525; term of is too long, 440; could hold office for life, 425; as check to House of Representatives, 474

RCS GA.: and commissions of officeholders, 241

RCS MD.: apportionment among states proposed by Charles Pinckney, 134; as check on House of Representatives, 232, 277; criticism of power to amend money bills, 92; criticism of term, 91, 159, 160; and debate over representation in Constitutional Convention, 82–83, 87, 131, 132, 134, 349; defense of impeachment power, 83, 277; defense of power to amend money

- bills, 83–84, 840; defense of term, 33, 643n; description of, 835; election of a safeguard against bad legislation, 178, 863; equal state representation in, 201, 255, 344, 567, 568, 826, 840, 885; House as check on, 232, 278; indirectly elected by the people, 177, 209; judges validity of its own elections, 83; liable to corruption, 638; not likely to convict on impeachment, 94, 215–16; only federal feature in Constitution, 91, 159; praise of, 178; qualifications for, 232; quorum for in Amended Va. Resolutions, 132; should appoint judges, 126; should be increased in size, 449; some in Constitutional Convention wanted it to be able to originate money bills, 177; staggered election of, 33, 83, 278, 635, 638, 835, 840; states needed for, 204, 253, 883; states will be its constituency, 882; term of in Amended Va. Resolutions, 130; too small, 634–35, 638; two-thirds vote of needed to pass commercial legislation, 642; Vice President as presiding officer over, 83; will be aristocratic, 474; will be independent, 237; will be in session permanently, 159–60, 405–6; will not create an aristocracy, 32; will not save states from annihilation, 159
- and President: as check on, 277; criticism of connection with, 42, 91, 94, 159, 214–15, 331, 535; defense of shared powers with, 85, 185, 237, 255, 277, 840–41, 842–43, 864, 886; President will become puppet of, 568; President will use federal offices to bribe Senators, 634; should have life-time term with President filling vacancies, 449; tries impeachments of, 215–16; will battle with to lead aristocracy, 255
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: election of, 78; powers of, 78; is too powerful, 86
- RCS MASS.: will be aristocratic, 51, 196, 389, 1270; will not be aristocratic, 480, 734–35, 736, 869; would be receptacle of natural aristocracy, 1767; Constitution properly restrains, 213; and debate in Constitutional Convention, 1260, 1263, 1306, 1326; creation of establishes and preserves a system of national politics, 1326; endangers liberty, 288; will keep federal government from becoming consolidated, 1260; and Gerry controversy in Mass. Convention, 1177–78, 1261; compared with House of Lords, 417, 874, 1701; Mass. Convention debate over, 1254–59n, 1259–61, 1262–64; is derived from the people, 735; subject to laws it passes, 1262; compared to state upper houses, 1391
- organization of: prohibit Catholics from being senators, 902; only check is not to be re-elected after six years in office, 1262; classes in, xlvi, 51, 567, 968, 1257, 1259n, 1262, 1263, 1314–15, 1326, 1391–92, 1433; election of, 297, 567, 955, 1256, 1419, 1457; Senators can be impeached for malpractices, 735, 1255; requirement to print journal of as a check on, 1321; required to take oath to support Constitution, 513; praise of provision for choosing its own officers, 424–25; qualifications for, 843–47, 902, 1278, 1279; quorum of, 296, 479, 681, 684n, 1261; Gerry objects to re-eligibility of, 14; would perpetuate themselves in office, 710–11, 719, 955, 1257–58; defense of salaries of, 479; debate over frequency of sessions, 1262, 1808; debate over length of sessions, 288, 289; size of, xliv, 74, 77–78, 1767; debate over length of term of, xliv, xlvi, 14, 78, 159, 196, 288, 649, 710–11, 716, 719, 723, 782, 870, 881, 890, 955, 968, 1056, 1255, 1256, 1257, 1259, 1259n, 1260–61, 1262, 1263, 1264, 1297n, 1314, 1326, 1329n, 1330, 1391, 1398, 1404, 1408, 1433, 1449, 1720; objection to Vice President being president of, xliv, 14, 289
- powers of: appointment power of, xlvi, 188, 196, 212, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 389, 654, 1257, 1263; impeachment power of, 241, 288, 411–12, 425, 1262, 1281; and money bills, xlvi, 288, 480, 716, 874, 1256, 1268–70, 1327, 1814; objection to power of, 1262; to regulate elections of Congress, 237–38, 620, 738; opposition to Senate's role in setting salaries of appointees, 288; only has specified powers, 1436; treaty-making power of, 98–99, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 654, 681, 955, 1256, 1257, 1261, 1263, 1326, 1362, 1364, 1814
- and proposed amendments concerning: limiting term to two years, 1404; will never agree to amendments to Constitution, 807
- relationship with other branches of government: no adequate checks on, 196; sufficiently checked, 1259; criticism of blending of legislative and executive powers in, 98–99, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 654, 710–11, 778, 890, 901, 1056, 1362, 1364, 1702, 1720; defense of executive powers of, 1391; business of is more important than that of House of Representatives, 1263; as check on House of Representatives, 320, 424, 1217–18, 1232, 1321, 1329n, 1419, 1433; should not sit any



- longer than House of Representatives, 1808; will not be sufficient check on House of Representatives, 73; House of Representatives as a check on, 320, 1202, 1214, 1217, 1217–18, 1222, 1228, 1232, 1255, 1260–61, 1262, 1314, 1321, 1325, 1326, 1419, 1433; will dominate House of Representatives, 197, 869, 1314; will not overwhelm House of Representatives, 870; will not try to limit representation in House of Representatives, 846–47; most important branch of legislature, 710–11; as more powerful branch of legislature, 51; as good substitute for a privy council, 1362; will dominate President, 197, 289
- and states, 869; defends the state governments, 1256; depends on election by state legislatures, xlv, 1262, 1344, 1437; and equal representation in, xlv, 27, 84, 159, 237, 265–66, 267, 424, 567, 673, 710–11, 1177, 1253, 1254, 1259n, 1260, 1262, 1263, 1267–71n, 1307, 1314, 1329n, 1355, 1356, 1398, 1542, 1660; no state without its consent can be deprived of its equal representation in, 512; legislatures will give instructions to, 1257, 1260–61, 1263; opposition to privy council with similar equal representation in, 1362; cannot be recalled by, 1257; as representatives of, 1193, 1202, 1214, 1217, 1217–18, 1222, 1228, 1256, 1260, 1263, 1325, 1437, 1660; small states overly represented in, 1801; statehood for Maine and Vt. favored to add additional Senators, 1718, 1817
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: term of, 79; Mass. candidates for, 452; power to try impeachments, 42; qualifications for, 41–42; small states over-represented in, 412–13
- RCS N.H., 347, 371; criticism of appointment power of, 116; criticism of Vice President as president of, 110; criticism of equal state representation in, 29, 60; praise of equal state representation in, 42; praise of method of electing, 19; toasted in Windham, 459; will act independently of the House of Representatives, 52
- RCS N.J.: will not be aristocratic, 149; support for equal state representation in, 124–25, 137–38, 156; criticism of role in appointments, 144, 145; defense of appointment power, 149; criticism of power to try impeachments, 145; powers are limited by required oath and by elections, 149; praise of staggered elections, 149; as check on House of Representatives, 156; Senators can be impeached by House of Representatives and tried by courts, 156; represents the people, 156; will serve as a privy council, 158–59; defense of term, 149; role in treaty-making, 159–60
- RCS N.Y., 432, 2535, 2546; cannot originate money bills, 1901; in Constitutional Convention, 1807, 1865; corruption potential in, 1842, 1843, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1857, 1868; denial that it alone could declare war, 1849, 1853, 1874n; described, 253; dependent on existence of the states, 1963, 1965, 1967; gives advice and consent to President except in pardons and reprieves, 2534; in Hamilton's plan, xlix, 2159; members of will be attached to their states, 1865; method of making it respectable, 1013; no need for Senators to take oath not to violate states rights, 2468; positions of will be envied by others, 1853–54; powers of, 889, 890n; power of to declare war rests with, 1852; power to reject or amend money bills, 1836; refusal of states to appoint could cause problems, 1026–27; represents general interests of country, 1860, 1861, 2468; represents legislatures of states, 2535; represents both their state and entire U.S., 1844; represents the sovereignty of the states, 1850, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1860, 1883, 1886, 2071; Senators may be instructed by state legislatures, 1768; Senators will stay attached to interests of their states, 1856; should be dependent on state legislatures, 1841–42, 1851, 1853, 1869; should not be divested of local interest, 1853; should pursue general welfare not state interest, 1863; should represent the states, 1841; to give stability and energy to government, 1856; stalemate between N.Y. Assembly and Senate on matter of electing U.S. Senators, 2497, 2498, 2498n; will be aloof from the people, 407, 1837; will be chosen by the people, 87–88; will be in session longer than House, 283; will have power to ratify treaties of peace and alliance but not commerce, 1019–20; will be powerful, 1836–37, 1917; will be under influence of the people, 1778; will not be easily corrupted, 1783, 1846, 1847, 1849, 1857, 1868, 1945–46, 2072; will not be too dependent on the states, 1886, 1888, 1892; will oppose increase in size of House of Representatives, 1755, 1758, 1759
- amendments concerning, 2259–60; not requiring advice and consent to appointments, 183, 184; George Clinton defends, 2221–22; limiting to one term in twelve years, 2030, 2123, 2125, 2239, 2315, 2332,

2353; provides for recall of by state legislatures, 2030, 2123, 2125–26, 2239, 2259–60, 2315, 2332, 2353; that Congress not have power to regulate elections for, 2122, 2126; that no money be borrowed without consent of two-thirds of House of Representatives, 2123; that Senators must take oath not to violate state constitutions, 2124; prohibits Senators from holding other federal offices, 2123, 2239, 2260, 2315, 2332, 2546; proposed in Convention on organization of, 2361; requires that only state legislatures fill vacancies to, 2207, 2239, 2273, 2275n, 2315, 2332; requiring that members of Congress be natural born citizens, 2312, 2314, 2331

—as a check or check on: House of Representatives, 1824–25, 1826, 1861–62, 1895; checked by House of Representatives, 174, 1900, 1961; House of Representatives will not effectively check, 419, 1897, 1899; will easily control the President, 427; will not be a check on President, 320, 2266; will not be checked by the President, 285; checked by President, 174, 1900; checked by state legislatures, 174, 1870, 2144–45; President cannot act against views of, 222; with President to manage foreign affairs, 1865–66, 1868, 1900; no check on it, 1836, 1837–38, 1838, 1839; as a check on state legislatures, 1895

—criticism of: appointment power of, 222, 278, 283, 419, 632, 911, 1012, 1013, 1018, 1031, 1032, 1034, 1035, 1164–65, 1262, 1836, 1838, 1839, 1885, 1904, 2096–97; will be aristocratic, 278, 283, 284–85, 286, 320–21, 351, 371, 374, 419, 427, 910, 1012; aristocrats in will not levy a land tax, 418; ability with President and House to obtain western lands for themselves, 824; is open to bribery, 2532; changes necessary in, 1013–14; Congress' power to invest sole power to appoint officers in President, 231–32; Congress' power to regulate elections of, 220; in danger of falling under foreign influence, 2532; will lose dependence on the people, 1888; will lose dependence on the states, 1888; distant and separated from the people, 1886; method of election, 278, 283, 374, 407, 419, 1020, 1380, 1387; will endanger the House of Representatives, 283, 284–85; equal state representation in, 214, 221, 221–22, 254, 278, 314, 374, 419, 673, 903, 908, 909, 1263; executive and judicial functions of, 221–22, 222, 223, 278, 283, 286, 572, 911, 953, 979, 1262–63, 1897, 2096–97, 2213,

2221; impeachment power of, 222, 223, 278, 283, 284, 320, 371, 419, 572, 824, 825, 828, 850, 852, 908–10, 911, 1019, 1166, 1262, 1838, 1839, 1904, 2096–97; lifetime service in violates republican principles, 1878; members of reside in capital and become estranged from their home states, 1873; members of should be more dependent on their states, 1842, 1843; most objectionable part of Constitution, 282–83; objection to Art. I, section 6, on dual officeholding of 2353; opposition to executive powers of, 1839, 1899; powers of can take sovereignty from states, 1851; possesses too much power, 254, 351, 374, 1839, 2532; per capita voting in, 778, 824, 1011–12, 2144; power of to amend money bills, 283, 284; qualifications for, 825–26; representation needs to be reduced in, 1013; power of to ratify treaties, 158–59, 163, 276, 419–20, 1018–19, 1032, 2108; should have an age limited for service in, 826; method setting up staggered election of, 825; term of office can be changed by Congress by law, 295–96; too large for an executive branch, 1012; too small, 217, 223, 256, 279–80, 458, 1006, 1007, 1009–10, 1012, 1836, 1838, 1842, 1843, 2532; method of filling vacancies in, 279; Vice President of U.S. as president of, 197, 222, 283, 826, 1262; will be constantly sitting, 572; will be monopolized by a few men or families, 636; will control House of Representatives, 993; will not be like classical senate, 1012; will seek their own interests, 1842; will stay in office permanently, 407, 824, 910, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1850, 1858, 1873, 1887–88, 1902; will take up residence in capital and forget home state, 1837, 1886

—defense of: appointment powers, 232, 400–401, 1013, 1394, 1844, 1853, 1901, 2106–7, 2265; nothing to fear concerning, 2534; equal state representation in, 178, 432, 439, 440, 633, 820, 864, 1012; manner of electing, 124, 820, 1141, 1389, 1390, 1953, 1961, 2533; executive powers of, 1013, 1836, 1908n; impeachment power of, 178, 632, 852, 1013, 1900, 1908n, 2072; make-up of, 1141; qualifications, 124, 820; residency qualification for, 124, 1199; size of, 820, 1390, 1401n, 1985, 1868; Senate can do nothing by itself, 2068; treaty-making power of, 124, 400–401, 632, 845, 881, 2071; provides stability and wisdom, 2157; only security to state governments in the new system, 1887; denial

- that it alone could declare war, 1853; will not become perpetual, 1845, 1896; will probably be more democratic than House of Representatives, 1012; will protect property, 1013; will represent the states and create a federal republic, 221, 1013, 1141
- organization of: age requirement, 1145, 1838; amendment proposed to limit Senators to six years in twelve, 2030, 2123, 2125, 2239, 2315, 2332, 2353; apportionment of, 296, 629n; citizenship requirements for, 1145; method of election, 432, 1012, 1027; and oaths for impeachment trials, 827; per capita voting in, 244n; qualifications for, 909; quorum of, 1794n; recall for favored, 1839, 1853, 1880, 1884–85; recall of opposed, 1844, 1847, 1853, 1855, 1857, 1862–63, 1895; residence requirements for, 1145; rotation in office supported for, 635–36, 837, 910, 1839, 1873, 1878, 1878–79, 1883, 1885, 1887–88, 1888, 1902; rotation in office opposed, 1857, 1862–63, 1894; criticism of term, 278, 279, 283, 320, 374, 419, 427, 621–22, 635, 673, 824, 909–10, 910, 1008, 1013–14, 1014, 1380, 1839, 1860, 1874, 1878, 1887; defense of term, 626, 820, 837, 1013, 1144, 1145, 1844, 1865, 1865–66, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1892, 1895–96, 1901, 1961, 1964; staggered election, 432, 825, 909, 1848, 1850, 1852, 1854, 1865, 1868, 1870, 1872, 1896, 1897; small states want equal state representation in, 296; vacancies in to be filled by governor, 400, 909; vacancies incorrectly to be filled by President, 400, 912n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: as balance between House of Representatives and President, 67; power of excessive, 435; powers vested in, 194; qualifications for, 194
- N.Y. Convention amendments: on impeachment court and, 449, 456; limiting term of, 62, 406, 454, 473; prohibiting altering of appointments to, 330; on state legislatures filling vacancies of, 449, 455, 474; on state recall power, 406–7, 455, 474
- RCS N.C.: is considering amendments to Constitution, 670, 679; chosen by state legislatures, 136, 280; has drafted judiciary act, 670; members of prohibited from holding other offices, 76, 774; N.C. amendment requiring publication of journal of, 456, 774; N.C. amendments call for other tribunal to try impeachments, 457, 774; N.C. rejection of Constitution will keep balance in, 521; no state can be denied representation in without its consent, 389; represents sovereignty of states, 245, 263, 266–67; response to Washington speech on N.C. ratification, 807; as safeguard against consolidated government, 347; small states want equal state representation in, 245, 267; will be choice of the people, 116; will not be subject to impeachment, 334; will not over-awe House of Representatives, 76–77
- as a check or check on: as check on House of Representatives, 75, 76, 245–46, 263; President's power to appoint, 77; House of Representatives will check, 75, 245–46, 346–47; will check President, 84
- criticism of: appointment power of, 74, 80, 333, 340; will evolve into despotic aristocracy, 335; connection with President, 74, 77, 258, 333, 339, 412; is dangerous, 306; equal state representation in, 397; power of to amend money bills, 74; power to try impeachments, 74, 254, 257–58, 333, 334, 340, 457, 774; powers of, 348; President might become tool of, 80, 334; term of, 74, 262, 348, 412, 421, 422; treaty-making powers of, 74, 77, 258, 333, 339; Vice President as president of, 80, 249
- defense of: appointment power of, 78, 337, 338, 348; will not be aristocratic, 417; election of, 74–75, 76, 100, 129, 264, 266, 276, 347, 417; equal state representation in, 245; members of, 650–51; power to amend money bills, 76; power to try impeachments, 77, 268; powers of, 74–78, 263, 343; President will not become tool of, 82; term of, 76, 245, 265–66, 347, 417; treaty-making powers of, 336, 339, 340–45; Vice President as president of, 84, 249–50, 266, 267
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: equal state representation in, 3
- RCS PA.: proposed amendment to substitute privy council as advisor to President, 598, 624; proposed amendment to guarantee states' control over election of, 598, 624; appointment power, 401, 404, 406, 435, 466, 480, 491, 503, 504–5, 508, 511, 512–13, 533, 536–37, 544, 546, 561–62, 568, 570, 634, 666–67; will be aristocratic with President as its tool, 142–44, 165, 294–97, 465–66, 506, 507, 508, 509, 540, 551, 566–69, 587; will not be aristocratic, 296; as check on House of Representatives, 143, 451–52; checked by House of Representatives, 144, 145, 474, 480, 491, 561; checked by state legislatures, 467; checked by President, 480, 491, 561; as check on President, 536, 563; insufficiently checked, 503;

- Congress' power over election of, 165, 395, 400, 402-3, 426, 428, 479-80, 565-66, 598, 624 775; subject to criminal prosecution, 491-92; method of election, 140-41, 142, 165, 170, 296, 297, 401, 404, 405, 406, 422, 435, 437, 467, 476, 492, 570; cannot be impeached, 460, 461, 466, 491-92; denial that it is a monster, 480; power to try impeachments, 143, 297, 460, 466, 467, 480, 492, 504-5, 511, 512, 524, 533, 536-37, 540, 544, 546, 561, 568, 634-35; powers are too great, not effectively checked, and will lead to corruption, 142-44, 145, 165, 169-70, 212, 221, 294-98, 399, 441, 451, 456, 460, 461, 465-67, 468, 474, 478, 479, 480, 489-90, 491-92, 494-95, 503, 504-5, 506, 506-7, 508, 509, 512, 512-13, 514, 527, 534, 540, 544, 545, 551, 560-63, 564-65, 566-68, 568, 587, 631-32, 634-35, 666-67; can be enlarged with more power, 507; criticism of equal state representation in, 165, 503, 504, 551, 565; defense of equal state representation in, 181, 401, 405, 406, 565; compared with House of Lords, 294-96; size of, 212, 221, 297-98, 466, 507, 565, 631-32; represents sovereignty of states, 143-44, 170, 296, 297, 401, 404, 405, 406, 422, 435, 437, 445-46, 447-48, 451, 467, 475, 476, 563, 570; criticism of power to tax, 399; staggered elections, 492, 506-7, 507, 545, 579; term limits, 426, 428, 468; term of office, 116, 143, 165, 395, 396, 399, 400, 439-40, 507, 533, 535-36, 544, 546, 579-80, 650; treaty-making power, 212, 221, 457, 459-60, 460, 461, 466, 467, 480, 491-92, 512, 514, 527, 561-63, 568, 633, 634-35, 666; is unique in history, 296; voting per capita criticized, 467
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: appointment power will be limited by few offices being available, 435; apportionment generous to small states, 185; will be aristocratic, 294, 306, 432; will not be aristocratic, 435, 445, 457; as check on House of Representatives, 317, 427, 441; compared to House of Lords and Roman Senate, 378; defense of election of, 420; defense of equal state representation in, 457, 380-83, 805, 1098; criticism of equal state representation in, 466-68; defense of power to ratify treaties, 435; defense of term, 1098-99; elected by state legislatures, 220; election of in hands of states, 903-4; method of election of criticized, 1208; method of elections praised, 427, 433, 434, 557, 910-11, 1099; executive powers of, 457; House of Representatives as check on, 457; more deliberative legislative branch, 371; no danger in its powers, 314, 569; not too small, 436, 874; opposition to election of by state legislatures, 887; opposition to power of to try cases of impeachment, 887; opposition to executive powers of in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 716; opposition to power of to amend money bills, 887; per capita voting in, 185, 1209; President as check on, 457; proportional representation in would be sought by large states in second constitutional convention, 792; qualifications for, 181, 187-88, 385, 1099; represent both state and country, 381-83; Senators forbidden to hold other federal offices, 183; Senators will not be impeachable, 1298; should be elected annually, 856; six-year term a threat to liberty, 309, 332, 887; defense of term, 183, 372, 380, 382-83, 416; staggered elections of, 299, 317; too small, 576, 856, 887; treaty-making power of praised, 483; as check President's power, 299, 457; will go back to the people, 441; will not convict in impeachment cases, 317; will not succumb to corruption, 436
- RCS R.I.: amendment proposing that senators be elected like representatives, 218; and amendments to Constitution, 1082; will be aristocratic, 69; bill of demands that R.I. discharge Confederation requisitions, xliii; connection with President, 144; considers boycotting R.I., 837-55; considers treatment of R.I. as foreign nation, 608, 860, 864, 867; election of, 144, 686, 738, 744, 808, 1014, 1015, 1023, 1027, 1029, 1037, 1039, 1042, 1043, 1045-46, 1050; equal state representation in, 58, 309, 358-59, 361-62, 825, 938, 941n; favorably compared with House of Lords, 738; has lost sight of moderation and forbearance, 881; has no judicial power, 145; journal of must be published as stipulated in R.I. proposed amendments, 980, 1001; journal of to record yeas and nays if requested, 1002; location of federal capital and importance of R.I. in, 893; Middle and Southern States do not want New England to be strengthened by R.I.'s two Senators, 545, 749; Northerners want R.I. in Union with its two Senators, 1020; power to confirm federal officeholders, 941n; receives petitions from abolition societies, 933n; response to states delaying ratification, 545; R.I. and committee report of, 839; R.I. appointment of Sena-

- tors, 753, 983, 985, 1022; R.I. Federalists hope to appoint one, 777; R.I. proposed amendment allowing states to recall and replace Senators, 830, 831, 832–33, 834, 984n, 1022; R.I. proposed amendment deleting its executive and judicial powers, 830; R.I. Senators hope to influence President Washington, 1040n; R.I. Senators would be partial toward Antifederalists, 1039; R.I. will be equal to other states in, 717; salaries too high, 572; should take no more punitive measures against R.I. until after the Convention, 875; term of, 144, 218; titles for, 493; toasted, 1024, 1030; will await R.I. Senators before appointments for R.I., 1018; will not write address to R.I., 508
- R.I. Trade Bill, *xliii*, 712n, 763, 870, 871, 871n, 1019–20; influenced R.I. ratification, 1014, 1043; opposition to passage of, 1020; passed, 881, 892, 894, 896, 1020; pending before, 873, 876, 878; text of, 843–46n
- letters to, 605–7, 615, 616n, 855
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: considers harsh measures against R.I., 382, 389; sent R.I. act calling convention, 288; small states might lose equal representation in via amendment, 212, 340; toasted, 239, 313; journals of must be printed at least once annually, 334, 363–64; should not try impeachments of Senators, 359; Washington addresses, 306
- RCS S.C., 10, 447; appointment power praised, 238; compared with House of Lords, 239, 269; equal state representation in, 94–95, 101–2, 111, 122, 220; and Great Compromise, 94–95; will not be controlled by Northern States, 129–30; excessive powers of criticized, 212; Md.'s Senate is best model for, 329; and money bills, *xlv*; opposition to salaries for, *xlv*; provides stability for government, 342; size of defended, 104; size of quorum for defended, 215; qualifications of praised, 239; represents states, 338; will have prominent members, 159n; will meet only three months annually, 342; will not be tyrannical, 134–35; will protect states, 334; and power to declare war, 100; will provide wisdom and unity for the system, 438
- checked by or on: as check on House of Representatives, 94–95, 148, 275, 338; House of Representatives, 258, 342; House of Representatives should not have influence over, 18; members of could be impeached, 339; by President, 134–35, 258
- election of: anticipated, 534; Congress' power to regulate defended, 147; defended, 147–48; indirectly by people, 141; method of criticized, 125–26; should be elected rotatively, 18; similar to election of Confederation Congress delegates, 103; should be by the people, 18; should be proportional and by House of Representatives, 18; staggered, 333, 341, 346
- and impeachment power: as check on President, 104; not impeachable for bad treaties, 100; power of to try impeachments defended, 119, 339, 344; power of to try impeachments objected to, 339, 344
- and per capita voting: approved in Constitutional Convention, 119; will encourage better attendance, 103
- term of office: re-eligibility of criticized, 12; defense of, 119, 239, 275, 333, 340; differs from Representatives', 340
- and treaty-making power: criticism of two-thirds vote for, 102; defense of, 100, 101, 110–11, 118, 130, 139, 215, 238, 269, 344–45; difference between Senate and monarch, 139
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: attendance will be fuller under Constitution, 24; election of, 29, 32–33; will not lead to tyranny, 36; representation in, 14; S.C. prospects for first, 103–4; state legislatures should be able to recall, 106–8; treaty secrecy more probable in, 24; treaty-making power of not a danger, 21, 23–25, 33; treaty-making power of, 12–16
- RCS VA.: debate over corruptibility of, 247, 411, 1042, 1114, 1290; compared with House of Lords, 326, 441, 448, 1169; prayer for Senators, 400; no effective check on, 425; not representative of people, 446–47, 447; decried as an expensive institution, 961; compared with House of Commons, 1169–70; Senators will probably live permanently in federal capital, 1292
- organization of: re-eligibility of, 25, 32, 327, 411–12, 448, 770, 774, 796n, 807, 1366; voting in, 37, 129, 425–26, 807; election of, 43, 46, 62, 99, 128, 214–15, 245–46, 295, 335, 405, 411, 412, 417n, 433, 433n, 439, 447, 449, 495–97, 506, 664, 667, 722–23, 727, 868, 948, 998, 1024, 1061–62, 1067, 1098, 1115, 1150, 1176, 1259, 1353–54, 1529, 1530, 1578, 1772; term of, 43, 62, 76, 99, 101, 216, 245–46, 411–12, 425, 440, 448, 495, 496, 497, 664, 722, 770, 774, 807, 862, 926, 998, 1126, 1169, 1292, 1531, 1578, 1627;

- U.S. Vice President as president of, 106, 412, 416, 1367, 1368, 1373; impeachment of Senators, 137, 365, 665–66, 694, 695, 721, 770, 774, 801, 1098, 1113, 1248, 1285, 1556; qualifications of, 210, 247–48, 335–36, 497, 501–2, 664–65; classes in, 216, 245–46, 411–12, 433, 433n, 440, 495, 664, 807, 926, 998, 1098, 1366, 1397; convening of by President, 448; members may receive no emolument from foreign state, 497; members may hold no other office, 497, 666, 668, 771, 775, 822, 862, 1155–56, 1486, 1531, 1548, 1554; role call votes on journals as check on, 500; size of, 963; adjournment of, 1260–61, 1296; debate over publication of journal of, 1286, 1486, 1547n, 1548–49, 1554; rotation in office needed, 1292; debate over length of sessions, 1292, 1296
- powers of, 106, 157, 246, 312, 477, 505, 782, 1115, 1259; impeachment power of, 34, 43, 61–62, 76, 131, 137, 157, 246–47, 273, 288, 294–95, 412, 425, 429, 444, 448, 477, 721–22, 845, 863, 870, 1114, 1259, 1372–73, 1374, 1376, 1378, 1380, 1397, 1773; debate over aristocratic nature of, 37, 131, 245–47, 326, 449–50, 498, 500, 664, 722–23, 874, 1169–70, 1373, 1374, 1627; appointment power of, 43, 44, 47, 66, 273, 870, 1115, 1296, 1772, 1775n; treaty-making power of, 43, 45, 76, 129, 151, 234, 273, 644–45, 681–82, 695, 720, 722, 771, 777, 801, 801–2, 806–8, 809, 822, 870, 965, 1042, 1115, 1118, 1130, 1211, 1259, 1296, 1372–73, 1380–81, 1381, 1385, 1389, 1391, 1391–92, 1393, 1486, 1488, 1492–93, 1496, 1536, 1549, 1554, 1639, 1660; and money bills, 43, 76, 131, 213–15, 305, 316–17, 326, 335, 668, 771, 775, 802, 1115, 1267, 1267–68, 1268, 1269; power of originating bills, 316–17; improper to vest pardoning power in, 1379–80; Va. resolutions of ratification restrict powers of over civil liberties, 1538, 1542, 1546
- and proposed amendments concerning: to base representation in on population, 67n; on publication of journals of, 1547n, 1548–49, 1554; on officeholding by, 1548, 1554; limiting power of over navigation acts, 1549, 1554; limiting power of over standing armies, 1549, 1554; on treaty-making power of, 1549, 1554; on compensation for members of, 1555–56; on impeaching members of, 1556
- relationship with other branches of government: criticism of lack of separation of powers in, 30, 31–32, 34, 66, 127, 129, 131, 137, 174, 336, 447; union of with President, 43, 44, 61–62, 95, 106, 129, 137, 203–4, 216, 311–12, 316–17, 335, 336, 442, 448, 477, 505, 611, 720–21, 786, 800, 801–2, 808, 818, 845, 871, 875, 881, 1115, 1125, 1141, 1372–73, 1374, 1376, 1377–78, 1378, 1390, 1391, 1391–92, 1492, 1497, 1611–12, 1627, 1772–73; as check on President, 203, 245, 295, 1061–63, 1098, 1374; House of Representatives as check on, 214–15, 216, 246–47, 294, 335, 750, 771, 775, 926, 1061–63, 1131, 1292, 1376, 1377–78, 1773; as check on House of Representatives, 214–15, 216, 294, 305, 411, 771, 775, 875, 928, 1024–25, 1061–63, 1376; will not corrupt House of Representatives, 246; President as check on, 246–47, 335; debate over Senate restricting increase of size of House of Representatives, 501, 922
- and states: and equal representation of in, 67n, 105, 129, 137, 151, 214, 250, 273, 294, 321, 325, 336, 351, 352, 365, 411, 447, 663–64, 750–51, 752, 771, 778, 802, 809, 834–35, 845, 862, 869, 1169–70, 1218–19, 1223, 1227n, 1267, 1269, 1497, 1501, 1619, 1627; as representative of, 101, 177–78, 247, 316–17, 336, 419, 447, 499–500, 506, 682, 720, 868–70, 996, 1114–15, 1353–54, 1391, 1627; legislatures of as a check on, 497, 501, 664, 926; may instruct, 725, 1252; lack of recall of under Constitution, 1113, 1248, 1252, 1292
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: defense of equal state representation in, 151; praise of staggered election, 151; defense of term of, 151; criticism of connection with President, 152; criticism of power to try impeachments, 152
- RCS VT.: will protect interests of the states, 204
- RCS CONG.: state legislatures will appoint Federalists to, 81–82
- CCI: decorum predicted in the future, 195; Constitution's provisions concerning, 201–3, 205, 206, 209, 211; criticism of powers of, 86n, 349, 391, 450, 464, 564n; Vice President as president of, 199, 273, 349, 408, 450; proposed amendments concerning, 239, 240, 559; voting in, 239, 250, 266, 324, 355, 548, 553; qualifications and salaries of, 264, 265, 423, 432; debate over nature of, 264–66, 284, 291, 324, 327n, 335, 341, 435, 464; power to try impeachments, 265, 265–66, 308, 349, 408, 423,



- 510; as check on House of Representatives, 265, 273, 423, 464, 510; as check on President, 250; President and House of Representatives as checks on, 265, 266, 273, 335, 341, 423, 464; danger of combination with House of Representatives, 423; danger of combination of with President and Vice President, 308, 324, 335, 349, 391, 424, 441, 450, 464, 465
- power of to confirm appointments: Constitutional Convention considers, 465; criticism of, 239, 308, 324, 335, 348–49, 349, 408, 441, 450, 464, 564n; defense of, 250, 265, 355, 435, 464, 465, 471, 552; description of, 260, 335, 422; proposed amendments concerning, 559, 561; provision of in Constitution, 206
- election of: Constitutional Convention considers, 444; criticism of, 335, 349, 406n, 459, 506; defense of, 264, 266, 342, 355, 436, 437; description of, 260; provision of in Constitution, 201
- equal state representation in: Constitution's provision for, 201, 209; criticism of, 234, 240, 279, 335, 393, 464, 509, 516, 564n; defense of, 352, 446, 449, 471; described, 39, 121n, 260
- and power to amend money bills: Constitutional Convention considers, 121n; criticism of, 349, 510; defense of, 265, 408, 435; provision of in Constitution, 202
- term of: Constitutional Convention considers, 444; criticism of, 199, 284, 296, 335, 349, 408, 423, 464; defense of, 265, 303, 352; description of, 260; provision of in Constitution, 201
- treaty-making power of: Constitutional Convention considers, 152n; criticism of, 308, 324, 349, 350, 408, 426, 441, 450, 464, 508–9, 529, 532, 548, 553, 564n; defense of, 250; description of, 260, 335, 424; proposed amendments concerning, 239; provision of in Constitution, 206
- CC2: as check on President, 33, 477, 478; as check on House of Representatives, 34, 34–35, 121, 188, 188–89, 223, 226, 292, 304, 364, 368, 431; journals of, 79; qualifications and salaries of, 79, 194, 223, 282, 289; President as check on, 150, 153, 292; classes of, 221, 262, 273, 277, 281–82; considered in Constitutional Convention, 281, 282, 285, 288, 289, 291, 292; and dual officeholding, 289; House of Representatives as check on, 470; role of in electing Vice President, 472
- defense of: appointment power of, 42–43, 198, 283; equal representation in, 28, 162, 197–98, 281, 285, 288, 288–89, 482, 489; impeachment power of, 282; defense of powers of, 198–99, 402; power of to amend money bills, 282–83; term of, 387; shared treaty-making power of, 402; and state legislature's election of, 234, 243, 492
- opposition to: appointment power of, 32–33, 33, 113, 150, 153, 184, 188, 189, 272, 304, 367, 371, 431, 463, 473, 478–79, 502; aristocratic nature of, 184, 187–91, 221, 223, 289, 304–5, 364, 430, 431, 469, 473; blending of legislative, executive, and judicial powers in, 32, 104, 187–91, 289, 422, 479, 499; equal representation in, 25, 32, 82, 109, 121, 183–84, 187–88, 262, 298, 372n, 387; federal legislature's power over election of, 33, 109–10, 184, 347, 479; impeachment power of, 32–33, 34–35, 103, 104, 113–14, 150, 153, 184, 187–89, 292, 304, 364, 367–68, 431; powers of, 121, 150, 153, 473; union with President, 9, 34, 184, 422; power of to amend money bills, 150, 153, 188, 189, 272, 289; term of, 60, 150, 153, 184, 188, 289, 367–68, 431, 468, 470; shared treaty-making power of, 10, 32, 33, 43–44, 82, 113–14, 150, 151, 153, 154, 184, 367, 431–32; state legislature's election of, 184–85, 271–72, 307, 346–47; Vice President as president of, 9, 33, 151, 154, 188, 371
- CC3: will always be attached to the landed interest, 170; Antifederalists disagree on objections to, 392; appointment power of, 29, 58, 146n, 153, 175–76, 281, 298–99, 357, 509; union of with President, 19, 29, 30, 240, 298–99, 528–29, 530, 546, 547; length of sessions of, 19, 240, 281, 298–99; manner of election will guarantee existence of states, 23, 58, 143, 298–300, 315, 374–75, 375–76, 458, 474, 478, 509, 510; equal representation of states in, 26, 57, 133, 153, 154, 156n, 166, 252, 253, 280, 298, 356, 384, 445, 510, 524, 530; criticism of lack of separation of powers in, 27, 29; impeachment power of, 29, 134, 240, 281, 324, 357, 392, 496–97; election of, 95–96, 143–44, 152, 240–42, 257, 258, 265–66, 299, 315, 316, 382, 405, 457, 458, 478, 509; and money bills, 152, 175, 374–75, 375, 392; and dual office holding by members of, 152, 175, 351–52, 352, 496–97; debate over powers of, 26, 27, 85, 175, 175–76, 530; qualifications of, 152, 265–66, 510, 525; salary of, 134, 152, 240, 298, 392; term of, 23, 26, 27, 31, 55, 143–44, 152, 240, 258, 280, 298, 373, 382, 547; criticism of treaty-making power of, 29, 134, 281; and Vice President as president

- of, 283, 495; voting in, 57, 386n; as check on House of Representatives, 296, 297, 375–76, 524, 525; criticism of lack of power of states to recall, 298, 398; too small, 26
- CC4: praise of, 47; praise of appointment power of, 51, 167, 168–69, 169n, 335, 357, 391; states guaranteed representation in, 49–50; House of Representatives as a check on, 100–101, 167, 297–98, 356–57; as representative of the states, 155, 211, 220, 249–50, 319, 445; as check on House of Representatives, 164–65, 166–67, 234, 234–35, 293–94, 355; as check on President, 165, 167–68, 245, 246, 357; term of, 166, 200, 234–35, 240, 253, 281, 292–93, 310–11, 315, 319, 356, 496–97; and money bills, 167, 240; impeachment power of, 168, 253, 335–39, 355–59; qualifications of, 232–33, 310, 315; size of, 234–35, 292–94, 445; salaries of, 243, 248, 280, 496; Vice President as president of, 247; separate statehood for Maine and Vt. would give extra Senators to Northern States, 264; state legislatures as check on, 296; election of in Pa., 302; corruption of, 313, 318; impeachment of, 314, 319; voting in on per capita basis, 318; oaths, 319; will be aristocratic, 355–56; vacancies in, 371–72; and election of Vice President, 378; statehood for Ky. would give extra Senators to Southern States, 404; opposition to dual officeholding by members of, 416, 500
- election of: criticism of, 35, 50; defense of, 165, 166, 187–88, 196–97, 216, 233, 296–97, 310–11, 311, 315, 319, 385
- equal representation of states in: criticism of, 12, 115, 168–69, 249–50, 420n; defense of, 169n, 197–98, 200, 233–34, 267, 271n, 318, 319, 416, 418, 420n, 445
- powers of: criticism of, 21n, 55, 355–56; defense of, 167–68, 296–98
- treaty-making power of: criticism of, 280; defense of, 24, 167–68, 309–14, 314–20, 324–25, 357–58, 390, 481–85
- union of with President: criticism of, 66n; defense of, 165, 245–46
- CC5: critical analysis of, 66–69; debate over aristocratic nature of, 67, 224–25, 302; connection of with President, 68, 125, 157, 259, 268–69, 282, 321–22, 324, 388; criticism of lack of power of states to instruct, 140; represents interests of states, 140–41, 182, 301–2, 303; compared to House of Lords, 262, 400
- organization of: restrictions on members of being appointed to federal office, 8; size of, 61, 122, 259, 296–301, 302; age and residency qualifications of, 66; election of, 66, 122, 124, 125, 302, 303, 310, 317; filling vacancies in, 66, 122–23; equal representation of states in, 66, 125, 248, 251n; term of, 66–68, 255, 303, 303–4, 321, 388; rotation in office should be required, 67–68; need for recall of, 68, 304–5; salary of from federal treasury, 141; per capita voting in, 141; quorum of, 265
- powers of, 68–69, 122, 377; and appointments, 4–8, 9, 13n, 68, 247, 302, 308, 321–22, 324, 325; and treaty-making, 12, 67, 68, 259, 303, 308–9, 309–10, 321, 322; and impeachment, 66, 68, 157, 303; and money bills, 68; no danger from, 125; as check on House of Representatives, 302–3, 388; and election of Vice President, 327
- CC6: criticism of appointment power of, 6; per capita voting in, 26–27; praise of method of electing, 27, 181; opposition to executive and judicial powers of, 40, 73, 77, 181; prohibition of dual officeholding by members of, 44, 203, 303, 317, 346; and treaty-making power of, 45, 148–49, 204, 317, 348; and impeachment power of, 73, 103, 106, 205, 304–5, 319, 346; and equal state representation in, 73, 181, 387; restraints on by Va. form of ratification, 79n; rotation in office needed for, 81, 272, 303, 346; treaty-making power of safeguards South, 148–49; will represent wisdom, unity, and national happiness, 165, 402; term of, 181, 346; and publication of journals of, 203, 303, 317; represents sovereignty of states, 238; restrictions on Congress' power to regulate elections to, 300, 302; only natural-born citizens eligible for, 302; salaries of, 303, 319, 346; recall of by state legislature, 303, 346; filling vacancies in, 303, 346; summary of proposed amendments concerning, 346–47
- See also* Appointment power; Bicameralism; Congress, U.S., debate over powers of; Debt, U.S.; House of Representatives, U.S.; Impeachment; President, U.S.; Recall; Separation of powers; Treaties; Veto
- SENATES, STATE**
- RCS N.Y.: no direct control over taxation, 1002; representation in twice the amount of U.S. Representatives, 1002
- "SENEX"** (seven separate items)
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 422–23
- RCS N.H.: text of, 347–49
- RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1178; text of, 809–11

- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 107  
 RCS S.C., 203, 421; text of, 477–78  
 RCS VA.: text of, 505–7  
 RCS VT.: response to, 180n, 181–83; text of, 179–80
- “SENEX” (Patrick Henry?)  
 CCI: circulation and authorship of, 90n; text of, 89
- SEPARATE CONFEDERACIES**
- CDR: desire for sub-confederacies, 189, 190n  
 RCS CONN.: opposition to, 391  
 RCS MD.: advocated by Patrick Henry, 723; danger of, 250, 567, 859; difficulty in forming, 877; proposal for, 538; war will occur among, 859–60; will be formed if Constitution is rejected, 294, 859, 896  
 RCS MASS.: referred to in allegorical essays, 877, 879; Antifederalists said to favor establishment of three, 404; Constitution will cause, 402; likely if Constitution is not ratified, 533, 1418, 1446; danger of, 785; individual commercial needs and advantages of states tie them together, 515–16; New England and Middle States ought to join if South opposes commercial powers, xxxvi; opposition to, 404, 558, 769; states cannot exist without union, 534  
 RCS N.H.: Antifederalists said to favor, 45; likely if changes are not made to Articles of Confederation, 32  
 RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists accused of wanting, 104, 114n, 144, 147, 300–301; danger of, 842; denial that Antifederalists favor, 143, 270; fear of will require necessity of standing army under Constitution, 128, 2480; if states really had desire to be united, Articles would suffice, 309; impossible, 1255; N.Y. would not fit in any, 1692; no desire for, 1254; no hope of forming two, 1241; opposition to, 764, 1005; possible if Articles of Confederation are not revised, 13; will increase expenses of government and number of officeholders, 114n; will occur if Constitution is not adopted, 147, 151  
 RCS N.C.: Blount predicts, 143; danger of, 23, 60  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans prefer union rather than disunion, 60; Constitution preferable to disunion, 1047; dread of, 71  
 RCS R.I.: non-ratifying states will not confederate with each other, 339; not seriously considered, 339  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: likely in U.S., 387–88  
 RCS S.C.: Antifederalists accused of wanting Southern confederacy, 445; Constitution will prevent formation of, 437; danger of, 63–64; Patrick Henry favors Southern confederacy, 461, 461n; non-ratifying states might form, 533; Southern States and Northern States could be linked, 472; South not viable as, 122, 199n; standing armies must be maintained in, 63–64; if Va. rejects Constitution S.C. would join a New England confederation, 206; weakness of, 434  
 RCS VA.: rejected by Constitutional Convention, 97–98; danger of if nine ratifying states leave remaining states on their own, 126, 127, 740; danger of, 153, 182, 193, 269–70, 321, 341, 344, 345–53, 728, 747, 836–41, 983, 1059, 1095–96, 1132–33; Patrick Henry said to favor, 197, 257, 289, 359, 382, 608, 636, 716, 755, 1131–32; Antifederalists said to favor, 227, 344, 491; Mason said to favor, 382; support for in Va., 608, 1650, 1679; would increase expenses of government, 649–50, 1101; states prohibited from entering into by Articles of Confederation, 849; Constitution intended to prevent, 873; will be costly if Va. tries to form, 890; opposition to, 891–92, 1015, 1581; preferred over consolidated government, 1059; denial that demand for previous amendments creates danger of, 1162–63; unlikelihood of, 1591  
 RCS SUPPL. VA.: Patrick Henry accused of favoring, 157–59; Antifederalists favor, 158  
 CCI: support of, 33, 35, 54–56n, 56n, 57n, 57–59, 100n, 106, 150n, 170n; fear of, 50n, 56n, 111, 133, 137, 138, 161, 214, 220, 226, 257, 277, 278, 284, 476; opposition to, 56n, 101, 128, 146, 442, 490n, 493n, 494n, 495, 497, 517–20, 521, 556–58, 568–71; Antifederalists accused of favoring, 57n, 192, 412n, 488n, 521  
 CC2: danger of under Constitution, 228; fear of, 24, 85, 88–91, 91n, 97–101, 130–35, 142–46, 158–63, 213, 238–40, 311, 316–17, 381–86, 390–95, 410–13; support of, 138, 156, 158n, 198, 245n, 246–48, 311, 396; rejection of Constitution will result in, 146, 435, 515, 520; Union should divide over slavery, 509n  
 CC3: equality of states without Union, 249–50; support for, 7, 128, 129–30, 135n, 326, 327, 391n, 417; fear of, 103, 126, 128, 129–30, 193, 248, 363, 542; debate over whether rejection of Constitution will result in, 110, 301, 386–87, 388–89, 417, 422  
 CC4: possibility of, 20–21; danger of, 36, 189, 225, 226; preferable to single confederacy, 290; Patrick Henry favors a South-

- ern confederacy, 102, 139, 144; Antifederalists said to favor, 169
- CC5: criticism of, 3, 81, 116, 247, 295, 414; would non-ratifying states form, 133
- CC6: opposition to, 69, 161, 165, 215; will not be formed by new states, 164; Patrick Henry wants to establish Southern confederacy, 174, 190, 193n; impact of on foreign affairs, 190; N.Y. favors, 190; and public debt of U.S., 190–91; danger of if Constitution is not ratified, 370
- See also Henry, Patrick; Union
- SEPARATION OF POWERS**
- RCS CONN.: denial that legislative and executive powers are improperly blended, 483, 503, 526
- RCS GA.: praise of, 245
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: precludes need for bill of rights, 11
- RCS MD.: criticism of connection between Senate and President, 42, 91, 94, 235, 535; defense of connection between President and the Senate, 185, 235, 237, 840–41, 842–43, 864; defense of in Constitution, 121, 478, 826, 840–41, 841, 846–47, 885, 896; judicial independence, 410; not found in aristocracies, 256; praise of concept of, 235, 641; provided for in Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxv, 771
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: attributed to British constitution, 9–10; not separate enough, 86
- RCS MASS.: natural aristocracy in one assembly in legislature with no executive powers, 852; lack of as danger under Articles of Confederation, 1325; Constitution does not unduly blend branches, 247; Constitution has created government with, 694; criticism of difficulty of getting laws passed under Constitution, 881; criticism of lack of in Constitution, 267, 302; a fundamental principle of Constitution, 1391; praise of in Constitution, 320, 1321–22, 1325, 1801; are the departments sufficiently balanced, 478; guards against abuse of power, 1315; federal judges should be prohibited from sitting in Congress, 850–51; lack of between judiciary and Congress, 407; in Mass. Constitution and Declaration of Rights, xxvi–xxvii, 359, 445, 1442n; praise of in Mass. Constitution of 1780 as model for U.S. Constitution, 769; needed for good government, xxvi, 212, 242, 272, 274n, 864, 1440; needed to check thirst for power, 196; powers should be apportioned properly, 841; criticism of blending of legislative and executive powers in Senate, 98–99, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 654, 710–11, 778, 890, 901, 1056, 1362, 1364, 1702, 1720; all state constitutions contain, 1391; praise of state constitutions for, 852
- RCS N.H.: praise of in Constitution, 420; required by N.H. Bill of Rights, xliii, 470
- RCS N.Y.: advocacy for in U.S. government, 983, 985; all states agree on importance of, 322; Congress would have legislative and judicial powers, 116; Constitution praised for, 64, 73, 238, 606–7, 677, 887, 932, 1686, 1725, 1734, 1777, 1953, 1961, 2158; criticism of blending of Senate and Vice President, 197, 222, 283, 826; criticism of Constitution for lack of, 104, 283, 285, 286, 320, 332, 636, 953, 979, 1262–63, 2532; criticism of mixture of in Senate, 221–22, 222, 223, 278, 283, 286, 322, 572, 911, 953, 979, 2213, 2221; criticism of Senate's power to try impeachments, 278, 283, 284, 320, 371, 419, 572, 824, 825, 908–10, 911, 1019; defined, 2158; denial that separate branches of government will be destroyed under Constitution, 603–4; difficulty in republics because of dominance of legislative branch, 745n; "Federal Farmer" calls for, 213; good governments must have, 907–8, 1036; grudging praise for Senate as a check on President's appointment power, 232; must be part of any viable government, 1972; as outlined by Montesquieu, 1696, 1699n, 2163n; in N.Y. constitution, xxxix; necessity of, 330, 419, 932, 1773; not absolute, some control over each other, 2534; not necessary when each branch appoints its own officers, 1036; people secure if legislative, executive, and judicial powers are properly distributed, 2221; and power of purse and sword to be kept separate, 1964; powers separated into legislative, executive, judicial, but all independent of any other power for its continuance, 2145; Senate and executive are two branches who support one another, 2532; tax power should be divided among various branches of government, 2018–19; will not be a sufficient check on powers of Congress, 1936
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: importance of, 4–5, 42, 63, 193; Montesquieu on, 19
- RCS N.C.: called for in N.C. amendments, 453; complete separation not possible, 337; in Great Britain, 295; N.C. constitution prohibits blending of powers, 123; the whole of one should not be in another, 337

- criticism of: Constitution lacks, 60, 80, 333–34, 672–73; lack of creates danger, 537–38; lack of under Articles of Confederation, 294, 416; connection between Senate and President, 74, 77, 258, 333, 339, 412
- praise of: concept endorsed by everyone, 333; Constitution praised for, 82, 245, 246, 294, 319; Constitution praised when compared to Articles of Confederation, 127–28; endorsed by Montesquieu and other political writers, 337
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: in N.C. amendment, 25
- RCS PA.: criticism of Constitution's lack of, 198, 211–12, 288, 460, 466, 503, 504, 505, 506, 508, 512, 512–13, 567, 598, 624, 634–35, 664, 666–67, 711; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 220, 297, 298, 400, 412, 450, 450–53, 461, 474–76, 484, 488, 491–92, 492, 494–95, 536–37, 540, 544, 546, 551, 556–57, 560–63
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: advocated, 444; called for in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 716; in Constitution promotes liberty, 557; defense of executive powers of Senate, 457; executive powers of Senate, 457; House and Senate will check the President, 299; necessary to preserve liberty, 765–66, 768–69; need in federal government, 176; not distinct enough in Constitution, 842; utility of, 385
- RCS R.I.: branches of government should be distinct, 560; Constitution provides, 737–38, 1021; insufficient in Articles of Confederation, 737–38; insured by ratification of all states, 309; in R.I. form of ratification, 977, 997
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 361
- RCS S.C.: Articles of Confederation lack, 417; defense of in Constitution, 98, 105–6, 248; lacking in Charleston city government, xxxix; needed to preserve liberty, 15, 17, 94, 409; praise of in state constitutions, 418; praised as illustration of Trinity in the Constitution, 39; support for, 29–30, 259
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: importance of, 1, 8–9
- RCS VA.: danger from lack of in Senate, 30, 31–32, 34, 66, 127, 129, 131, 137, 174, 336, 447; praise of Constitution's provisions for three branches, 31; danger from lack of in Constitution, 34, 37, 43–44, 61–62, 95, 137, 156–57, 173, 217, 420, 426, 799–800, 845, 1113, 1115, 1170, 1246, 1247, 1367, 1373, 1376, 1492, 1610–11, 1627; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 46, 250, 294, 295, 327, 356, 441, 808, 1132, 1140, 1251, 1295, 1772, 1772–73; need for in good government, 61, 98, 99, 305, 327, 611, 861, 866, 947, 986; cannot be precisely defined, 102; argument that it need not be absolute, 215–16, 642–44, 666, 682, 720–22; danger from lack of in Confederation Congress, 267, 695, 808, 934; President as check on Congress, 432; incomplete in state constitutions, 682; Mass. amendments fail to guarantee, 786, 881; proposed amendments providing for, 819, 1551; tendency of legislatures is to aggrandize power, 862–63; in Great Britain, 925–26; praised in Va. Constitution, 1197; in state governments support liberty, 1295
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: criticism of Senate's executive and judicial powers, 152
- CC1: danger from lack of in Constitution, 86n, 239, 283, 284, 307–8, 323, 331, 332, 335, 349, 371, 391, 411n, 423, 424, 441, 450, 464–65, 485, 506, 508–9, 510, 548, 564n; need for in a good government, 86, 113n, 128, 128–29, 131, 146, 149, 160, 330–31, 465; praise of in new Constitution, 211, 217, 268, 270, 273, 283, 298–99, 309, 310, 341–42, 354, 355, 385, 444, 446, 471, 552
- CC2: has not always worked well, 373–74; danger from lack of in Constitution, 9, 10, 32, 48, 103, 104, 150, 151, 153, 154, 184, 187–91, 267, 272, 289, 290, 292, 337, 367, 371, 422, 431, 459, 463, 478–79, 499; need for in a good government, 24, 159, 306, 471; praise of in Constitution, 49, 402, 482, 488
- CC3: lacking under Articles of Confederation, 527; considered in Constitutional Convention, 152; need for in good government, 19, 29–30, 93, 128, 301n–2n, 498–504, 524–25, 528; danger from lack of in Constitution, 27, 29, 76, 240, 356, 357, 364, 499; need not be absolute, 93, 282, 346, 498–504, 547; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 175, 358, 473, 498–504, 523, 525, 547
- CC4: argument that separation of powers need not be absolute, 3–7; need for in a good government, 16–19, 43–44, 213, 413–15; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 43–47, 70, 86–87, 244–45, 317, 355, 355–56, 447–48, 451, 481–83; danger from lack of in Constitution, 66n, 212, 253, 279; lack of complete separation of powers in state constitutions, 359

- CC5: Constitution praised for, 13n, 96, 182, 210, 247, 248, 382; necessity of, 65, 111, 181; criticism of Senate's power as violating, 68–69, 268–69; some co-mingling is necessary, 68–69, 326; favored for Pa. constitution, 98n; danger from lack of in Constitution, 157, 377; as an unalienable right in America, 275; as usual format of state governments, 275; in Great Britain, 356
- CC6: danger from lack of in Constitution, 23; opposition to executive and judicial powers of Senate, 40, 73, 77, 181; needed, 42, 88, 94n, 201, 236–37, 314–15; judiciary is least dangerous branch of government, 88; judges should not be dependent on legislatures for salaries, 94; defense of independent federal judiciary, 103, 104–5; danger of enlarging powers of Confederation Congress, 227–28; Constitution provides as much as is possible, 238–39; criticism of lack of under Articles of Confederation, 253
- See also* Balanced government; Checks and balances; Congress, U.S.; debate over powers of; Division of powers; Government, debate over nature of; House of Representatives, U.S.; Judiciary, U.S.; Mixed government; President, U.S.; Senate, U.S.; Treaties; Union; Veto
- SHAFTSBURY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; and writs of eviction, 95; population, 261
- SHAPLEIGH, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 210; elects Convention delegate, 158
- SHARON, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343, 454; Convention delegates, 442, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 57, 58; residents aid Mass. insurgents, 23–24
- SHARON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 158; Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 210
- SHARON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261
- “SHAYS”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: satirical response to Antifederalist writings, 1074
- SHAYS'S REBELLION**  
CDR: impact of, 178–79  
RCS CONN., 323, 355, 428, 482, 484, 505, 506, 521–22; Federalists benefit from, 351; frightens people, 324, 325; Shayites are Federalists, 605  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: instability in Mass., 4; insurgents are not indicative of American citizens, 27–28; in political cartoon, 13–15; Sharon residents aid, 23–24  
RCS DEL., 74  
RCS GA., 257  
RCS MD., 112n, 247, 264n, 438, 443n, 444n, 535, 828n, 898n; danger of such insurrections, 441, 871; has been too influential, 111–12; not so important to Jefferson, 827; Shaysites wanted reunion with Great Britain, 871  
RCS MASS., 532–33; address of Mass. General Court on requisitions and, 496, 499n; referred to in allegorical essay, 877; anarchy reigned during, 1548; in Berkshire Co., xxxviii, 385n, 1491n; praise of James Bowdoin for suppressing, 567; causes that gave rise to, 110, 387, 1386; Confederation Congress unable to suppress, 1314; not able to take hold in Conn., 323, 324n; consequences of, xxxix–xl, 41; if continued would have helped adopt Constitution, 1078; location of and vote on Constitution, 885n; will not happen under Constitution, 57; effect on attitude of for calling Constitutional Convention, xxxviii; contempt for, 40; county conventions as prelude to, 1717n–18n; courts closed during, xxxviii, 323, 483, 1709; criticism of, 57, 88, 250, 483, 602n; danger of another if debtor relief is not obtained, 165–66, 572; danger that it would lead to tyranny, 1346, 1348–49; dangers from reported in newspapers, 3; and capture of Luke Day, 756, 757n; description of, xxxviii, xxxviii–xxxix, 165; refers to wild disorder of late, 1637–38; and disqualifying act, 1314, 1329n; May 1787 elections quieted people of Mass., 1206; fear of, 13; shows need for energy and vigor in federal government, 1417; Elbridge Gerry's opposition to, 1543n; shows that American governments cannot be toppled easily, 34, 35; in Great Barrington, 957, 958; leniency toward insurgents, 17–18, 323, 326–27, 1196, 1199, 1691–92, 1692n, 1770; seriously damaged liberty and independence, 106; Loyalists hoped it would encourage U.S. to return to British rule, 83; endangered Mass. Constitution, 254, 282, 883,



- 1314; violates Mass. Constitution, 74, 282; and influence on Mass. Convention elections, 573, 1025, 1491n; most of opposition in Mass. Convention was from three western counties, 1716; and impact of on Mass. ratification, 1077, 1649–50, 1688; militia used to suppress, 1402n; militia was not willing to fight their countrymen, 1400; motivated by idea that there is a plot by the rich against the poor, 1554; rebels have taken oath of allegiance to Mass., 17; implication that opponents of are Federalists, 361; opposition to, 756; proves that people can govern themselves, 37; participants and supporters of as part of one political party in Mass., 707; spirit of insurgency almost wholly subsided in Plymouth Co., 1725; praise for ending of, 600; praise of energy in Mass. for suppressing, 498; put down by best men, 403; suffering caused by, 1350–51; suppression of, 323; suppression of was meant to aid both public and private credit, 343; reformation of toasted by Dorchester and Milton militia, 209; only temporary, 528; James Warren attacked as supporter of, 162–63, 163; Worcester Co. as center of, xxxviii, 1703n; writ of habeas corpus suspended during, 1023n, 1360n; influence of in York Co. Convention elections, 573
- Shaysites: John Quincy Adams compares opposition to Constitution after ratification with, 1607; Antifederalists described as, 80–81, 85, 114, 156, 163, 257, 264, 304, 315, 352, 612–13, 616, 706, 707, 753, 754, 799, 810, 812, 812n, 884, 929n–30n, 1085, 1086, 1099, 1102, 1104, 1176, 1362, 1386, 1491n, 1552, 1571, 1585, 1589–90, 1687, 1691, 1698, 1703, 1716; reported to favor Constitution, 1041, 1079; John Bacon would encourage in Mass. Convention, 1035; attacked as demagogues, 107–8; Federalists fear, 1034; in General Court, 1676; concern for influence of in 1788 election to General Court, 1676; Gerry charged with seeking favor of, 98; may support Gerry for governor but not yet agreed, 1636; faction of wants U.S. to return to Great Britain, 1698; influence of will disappear under Constitution, 1676; elected to Mass. Convention, 571, 810, 883, 1089, 1092, 1175, 1176, 1527–28, 1547–48, 1552, 1573, 1575, 1581, 1586–87, 1602, 1654, 1687, 1691, 1714; some are moderating, 107; subscribe oath of allegiance after rebellion, 1732; role of in election of Convention delegates in Sheffield and Mt. Washington, 1025; spirit of could be cured by a standing army, 572; James Warren accused of being, 163, 315n, 1730; Widgey, Nasson, and Spring criticized as, 1542
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Berkshire Co. and, 25, 34–35; Constitution will prevent another, 35; cost of, 403; importance of militia against, 49; leniency toward insurgents, 47; Mass. constitution Article XIX helped spark, 414–15; militia discharged after, 25; many of the Mass. Convention minority were supporters of, 358; pamphlet on, 403–4, 404n; people commended for politically resolving, 438; as reason for ratification of Constitution, 401, 403, 420, 455; and writ of habeas corpus, 493
- Shaysites: Antifederalists described as, 11
- RCS N.H., 29n, 72; Antifederalist events in Pa. compared to, 272; Antifederalists are governed by principles of, 28; condemnation of, xlvii, lviii, 32, 352; encourages Federalists, 308–9; quelled, 12, 12n; Shaysites oppose Constitution, 74
- RCS N.J.: opponents of Constitution likened to Shayites, 133, 152; Mass. insurgents said to favor Constitution, 138
- RCS N.Y., 250, 310, 311, 1147, 1149n, 1540, 1540n, 1795n, 1970n; Antifederalism equated with, 95, 353, 1360; caused by dishonest debtors, 421; caused by high taxes, 326; George Clinton opposed, 16, 16n; confronted Mass. problems, 1924; Constitution will cause replication of in different states, 426; criticism of, 240; difficult for Mass. to quell, 127–28; gave rise to Federalists, 240; if Mass. had standing army it would have been suppressed easily, 128; in a small state would have been disastrous, 173; will not happen under Constitution, 736; many Shaysites in Mass. Convention, 672; one of three corrosive forces that gave rise to the new Constitution, 1152; partly caused by slow process of judicial appeals, 847; produced a change in spirit of state government, 1786; as sign of languor in Confederation Congress, 151; and Springfield and Pelham battles, 365, 367n; suppressed and opponents win state elections, 1313, 1314n; trifling compared to other governments, 1928; would not have occurred if Mass. representation was smaller, 396
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: former Shaysite removed from crowd at N.Y. procession, 351; helped lead to Constitutional Convention, 35; insurgents flee to other states, 26–27
- RCS N.C., 313, 534; meant to abolish Mass. government, 548, 620, 659; Confederation

- Congress unable to suppress, 244; danger of similar uprising in N.C., 541; effective use of pardon power during, 329; encourages support for Constitutional Convention, 448n
- RCS PA., 153, 202, 489, 577; "Daniel Shays" used as pseudonym in Federalist satire, 136–37; as example of anarchy that will follow if Constitution is rejected, 291, 477
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 14, 154, 453, 585; adherents in Wyoming Valley, 139, 1086; Antifederalists compared to, 747, 1004, 1290; Antifederalists foment recurrence of, 1184; causes distress in Mass., 85; causes of, 37, 39; comparison to newspaper essayist opposed to Pa. Funding Act, 50–51; criticism of, 29, 35, 37, 146, 774; danger of in other states, 590; David Redick is not supporter of, 1047–48; fear of converts people to Federalists, 970, 1115–16; federal government must have constant revenue to defend against similar; fomented to strengthen federal government, 1321; not so bad, 96; only in rural areas, 100; opposes lawyers, 41; result of a weak and incompetent government, 222; as sign of corruption, 124; supporters of oppose bicameralism, 892
- RCS R.I., 38, 84, 94, 272; Antifederalists equated with, 301; criticism of, 556, 557n; crushed by Mass., 269; and Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, 257n; R.I. compared with, 509
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: R.I. refuses to extradite leaders of, 11; subsiding, 7, 8, 93, 153
- RCS S.C., 139; Confederation Congress unable to suppress, 120
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Confederation Congress unable to suppress, 25
- RCS VA., 441; impact of, xxxv; created support for Constitution, 252; danger of exaggerated, 252, 1285; raising of troops to suppress, 414, 417n, 1165, 1173n; supporters of said to oppose Constitution, 437, 572; Congress unable to suppress, 985; danger created by, 1075, 1090n–91n; rebels routed, 1090n; causes of, 1190; pardons for rebels, 1380, 1386n–87n
- RCS VT.: criticism of, 145, 145n, 226; Gov. Chittenden's proclamation against, 117
- RCS CONG.: as reason for rapid implementation of new Constitution, 50; suppression of and election of Anti-Shays men, 16, 17n
- CC1: news of sent to England, 100n; Mass. torn apart by, 161; encouraged Loyalists, 176; showed need for stronger central government, 262, 393; causes of, 35, 74, 92n; impact of, 35, 56n, 82n, 92n, 92–93n, 141–44, 170n, 172n; suppressed, 35, 92n, 93n, 185, 255n, 475; influenced by Great Britain, 71n, 72–73, 101; lenient treatment of insurgents, 92n, 94, 365, 475; equated with Antifederalism and Toryism, 93n, 192, 394, 584; leaders of escape to Vt., 94, 95, 141, 142, 308; Shaysites and Constitution, 353, 399
- CC2: danger from similar uprisings, 50, 336, 338, 415; Antifederalists labeled Shaysites, 170, 198; impact of on Constitutional Convention, 101n, 464–65, 474, 484, 491; signaled need for strong central government, 50–51, 98, 101, 118, 309–10; violated Mass. constitution, 223
- CC3: Mass. Antifederalist accused of being former Shaysite, 50; Shaysites could not work together, 78; too much democracy gave rise to, 196; Constitution would suppress such uprisings, 443–44; Confederation Congress unable to suppress, 539; suppression of, 62–63, 64n, 103, 466, 554n; Shaysites equated with Antifederalists, 189, 426, 475, 475n
- CC4: Minot's history of, 250n; Shaysites equated with Antifederalists, 135, 210, 462; supporters of said to oppose Constitution in Mass., 137, 143, 514, 535; created support for Constitution, 190–91, 489, 504, 580–81; leaders of pardoned, 472, 472n, 480; sparked by high court costs and appellate jurisdiction, 328, 331n–32n
- CC5: two Mass. Antifederalist dissenters were Shaysites, 42; Constitution viewed through prism of, 57
- CC6: Antifederalists were insurgents, 10; Mass. politics recovered from, 170; helped show need for stronger central government, 177; supporters not elected to legislature, 196; legislature lenient toward insurgents, 196, 198n–99n; battle at Springfield, 225, 230n
- See also* Economic conditions under the Confederation; Insurrections, domestic; Political conditions under the Articles of Confederation; Shays, Daniel; Violence
- SHEEP**
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: increasing numbers of recommended, 26
- SHEFFIELD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 261
- SHEFFIELD AND MOUNT WASHINGTON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 889, 891, 895, 1024–28n; Mass. Convention considers remonstrance protesting election of John Ashley, Jr., 1026–27, 1028n, 1169, 1170, 1172, 1173; votes to

- adopt Constitution, 1024, 1024–25, 1800, 1801
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 158–59; Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 211
- SHELBURNE, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 894, 1028–29
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 159; Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 211
- SHELBURNE, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261
- SHENANDOAH COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA., 610n, 908; population, 557
- SHEPARDSTOWN, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 895
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231
- SHEPHERDSTOWN, VA.**
- RCS VA., 1732
- SHERBURNE, MASS. (MIDDLESEX CO.)**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 1029–30; model instructions on Northampton's, 995, 1030n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 159–60; Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 211
- SHERBURNE, MASS. (NANTUCKET CO.)**
- RCS MASS.: refuses to elect Convention delegate, 889, 896, 1030–31
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 229
- SHERIFFS**
- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 428; seize debtors' farms, liii
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 429
- SHIP CAPTAINS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 707
- RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- SHIP CARPENTERS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428
- SHIP CHANDLERS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428
- SHIP JOINERS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708
- RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 426
- RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385; in New York City procession, 1600, 1643, 1644, 1664
- SHIP NEWS**
- RCS MASS., 232; text of, 86–93n, 815–16, 857–58n; criticism of, 122
- "SHIP NEWS"**
- RCS VA., 6
- "SHIP NEWS-EXTRA"**
- CC6: text of, 385–86
- SHIP WRIGHTS**
- RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385
- SHIPBUILDING**
- RCS MD.: Americans excel at, 713; and the Baltimore procession, 583; Constitution will benefit, 278, 640, 703, 749; will be encouraged in South if taxes benefit North, 84
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Constitution essential for, 4–5
- RCS MASS.: Boston depends on, 66; and Boston procession, 1615, 1617; suffering under Confederation, 343, 387, 942, 1439, 1625; Constitution will revive, 25, 66, 925; European restrictions on U.S., 396; would improve quickly if Impost of 1783 were adopted, 497
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: toasted, 393; will benefit from subscription to build three ships, 348; will be united under Constitution, 330
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will promote, 15, 47, 287, 291
- RCS N.Y.: Constitution will promote, 1307; in doldrums, 930; will increase in U.S. with a navigation law, 1316
- RCS N.C.: can be done in every state, 15, 95, 101; N.C. could develop, 6
- RCS PA.: Constitution will promote, 436, 439, 458, 543, 545, 547, 607; carpenters with ship in Philadelphia procession, 607, 607–8
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will promote, 1153; suffering under Articles of Confederation, 222, 1153
- RCS R.I., 462, 463n, 466, 812; commerce in R.I. enables, 729; praise of, 1052; in R.I. suffers out of Union, 825, 826; Washington inspects Indiaman, 1067, 1074, 1076
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: failing, 187
- RCS S.C.: opposition to taxes on defended, 112; Southern States should rely on Northern ships, 140; Southern States would develop if North charged high freightage, 132, 263–64
- RCS VA.: potential for in Southern States, 81, 94, 158, 169; in Northern States, 432, 670, 838–39; Constitution will promote, 651
- CC1: federal poll tax should subsidize, 179; decline in, 50n, 360; Constitution will promote, 193, 194, 267, 361

- CC2: distressed, 215, 320; Constitution will promote, 283
- CC3: Confederation Congress has done nothing to encourage, 340; Constitution will promote, 170, 365n
- CC4: Constitution will promote, 13–14, 205, 208, 369; Southern States could develop if North charge high freightage, 380, 386; western lands contain timber for, 106
- CC5: distressed, 109
- CC6: American manufactures would save money to build American ships, 384  
*See also* Commerce; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Mechanics; Navy; Sailors; Seamen; Tradesmen
- SHIPPENSBURG, PA.**  
 RCS PA.: petition opposing confirmation of Pa. ratification, 714  
 RCS R.I.: R.I. ratification toasted in, 1054
- SHIPPING, U.S.**  
 RCS N.Y.: Constitution will promote, 134; U.S. relies too much on foreign, 1113  
 RCS SUPPL. S.C.: adequacy in Southern States questioned, 30; protected for Eastern States in Constitution, 27; will remain equitable to the South under Constitution, 34–35, 41  
*See also* Commerce
- SHIPWRIGHTS**  
 RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 426
- SHIRLEY, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS.: Constitution read in and rejected, 1031; elects Convention delegate, 894, 1031  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 160; Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 211
- SHOEMAKERS**  
 RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
 RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- SHOHARRE, N.Y.**  
*See* Schoharie (Shoharre), N.Y.
- SHOPKEEPERS**  
 RCS N.Y.: hard times of, 764  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: too many in U.S., 8  
 RCS R.I.: of Providence in procession honoring Washington, 1066
- SHOREHAM, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 261
- SHOREMEN**  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427
- SHOULDERBONE, GA.**  
 RCS GA.: treaty negotiated with Creek Nation chief, 205–6
- SHREWSBURY, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS., 893, 1529  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 211; elects Convention delegate, 160
- SHREWSBURY, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261
- SHUTESBURY, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS., 894  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 211; elects Convention delegate, 161
- “SIDNEY”** (two separate items)  
 RCS MD.: text of, 340–41  
 CC1: praises John Adams’s *Defence of the Constitutions*, 84n; text of, 88; praise of *New York Journal* for printing, 315
- “SIDNEY”** (Abraham Yates, Jr.)  
 RCS N.Y., 5, 6, 59, 73, 100, 102, 102n, 390; asks state legislature to inhibit federal officials from taking oath to support Constitution, 2510; authorship of, 115; circulation of, 115; questions chances of a general convention in obtaining amendments, 2505; text of, 115–18n, 644–52n, 2480–86; Abraham Yates as, 651n, 1184, 1185, 1186, 2486n, 2510  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 148–52, 154–57, 174–76  
*See also* “Sydney”
- SILVERSMITHS**  
 RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
 RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1650, 1664
- “SIMON THE TANNER”**  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 47–49
- SIMPSON AND DAVISON** (England)  
 RCS S.C.: id., 59n  
 —letters to, 58–59, 288
- SIMSBURY, CONN.**  
 RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 405, 442–43, 537; instructs delegates to vote against Constitution, 442–43  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 56, 58, 59
- “A SINCERE FEDERALIST”**  
 RCS N.Y.: text of, 1520–21n
- “SINCERUS”** (two separate items)  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 291  
 RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 147
- SINKING FUND**  
 RCS VA., 567

**"S.J."**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1593

**SKENESBOROUGH, VT.**

RCS VT.: establishment of, 97–101

**SKINNERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1637

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**"SKYAUGUSTA"**

RCS MD.: text of, 29–30n

**SLANDER**

RCS N.Y.: Hamilton's attack on Clinton characterized as, 18

**SLAVE TRADE**

CDR: Constitution prohibits congressional prohibition prior to 1808 and limits import duty to ten dollars, 276, 290, 310

RCS CONN.: criticism of clause concerning, 378–79, 424–25, 460; defense of clause, 390, 489–90; desire to abolish, 490; duty on imported slaves, 551

RCS GA.: Ga. opposes closing of, 210, 229

RCS MD.: compromise over in Constitutional Convention, 190–91, 192n; criticism of clause concerning, 196; defense of Constitution's provision concerning, 84; encouraged by three-fifths clause, 170; prohibited by Continental Association (1774), 200; Southern States oppose closing, 84

RCS MASS., 1371; Articles of Association (1774) prohibited, 1741–42; no provision in Articles of Confederation for Congress to prohibit, 1354, 1422; colonial efforts to prohibit vetoed by king, 1745, 1750n; Constitution is best way to eliminate it, 1248; criticism of clause concerning, 290, 872, 1354, 1356, 1377, 1379n, 1588, 1736–43, 1747–49, 1812, 1818; praise of clause concerning, 53, 1244, 1354n, 1356, 1358, 1422, 1588, 1782; Constitution's clause concerning as step toward emancipation, 1354, 1354n, 1740, 1782; compromise in Constitutional Convention over preserved the Union, 1371; Elbridge Gerry opposes clause concerning in Constitutional Convention, xlv; Rufus King opposes clause concerning in Constitutional Convention, xlv; condemnation of, 1248, 1358, 1422, 1427n, 1427n–28n, 1737–38, 1812, 1818; criticism of Congress' ability to prohibit under Constitution, 1357n; doubt that it will be abolished after 1808, 1740; Ga. and N.H. do not act against, 1355n; Ga. and S.C. opposed Constitution in Constitutional Convention without protection for, 1738–39; justification for, 1357n; Mass. could be called on to defend, 1740–41, 1745; debated in Mass. Convention, 1519;

Mass. is not partaker in by ratifying Constitution along with South, 1818; could not be opened in new states, 1371; argument that slave-trade clause is a victory against Southern States, 1354n, 1588n; part of the right of sovereign Southern states, 1248; states could prohibit it immediately, 1354; eleven states had prohibited it, 1354; tax on importation of, 1247

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: future abolition of is enough reason to ratify Constitution, 383; Mass. law against published in Boston newspaper, 358

RCS N.H., 234; criticism of, 34; criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 115–16, 208–9; will end under Constitution, 51

RCS N.J.: clause a concession to Southern States, 160; support of provision making possible abolition of possible, 160; N.J. prohibits, 161n

RCS N.Y.: clause protecting quoted, 200; consideration of in Constitutional Convention, 341n, 1393, 2078n; criticism of, 409, 649; criticism of clause restricting congressional prohibition before 1808, 254, 273, 274, 279, 291–92, 293, 342–44, 408, 409, 445, 448, 636, 913n, 2555–56, 2558, 2560n; defense of Congress' power to prohibit after twenty years, 627, 1080; defense of leaving states free to act on their own, 627; disgrace to Christianity, 292; God will punish U.S. for keeping open, 409; nations of Europe are stopping, 292; no fear of Quakers' attempt to prohibit, 629n; N.Y. act of 1788, 341n; opposed by various churches, 408–9; power to prohibit importation of as advantage, 2159; Quakers oppose, 408–9; R.I. prohibits, 341, 341n

RCS N.C.: condemnation of, 103, 318; Constitution's clause concerning, 389, 509; criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 103, 316, 317, 317–18; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 106n; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 103–4, 316, 317; defense of import tax on, 130; North and South compromise on, 317

RCS PA.: criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 133, 172, 212, 223n, 462, 501, 534; defense of clause concerning, 222, 223n, 417, 462–63, 493, 499–500, 539–40, 546

RCS SUPPL. PA.: anti-slavery feeling in Great Britain originated in Philadelphia, 1280; Congress cannot authorize, 904; constitutional provision on does not prohibit im-

- mediate state prohibition of, 1272; Constitution's provision concerning criticized, 577, 1197; debate in Pa. Convention over tax on, 706, 707; debate over, 598; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 401–2; God wants to end, 1198; opposition to, 988–89, 1272; prohibited by Pa., 1273–74; protected by Constitution, 972–73; as reason for opposition to Constitution, 730; R.I. efforts to stop, 730; S.C. fears end of, 1069; states can lay duty on, 903; suppression of, 1198
- RCS R.I., 569n; cessation of secondary to ratification of Constitution, 927, 929; U.S. Congress should have power to abolish, 923; criticism of provision in Constitution concerning, 8, 37–38, 49, 54, 61, 974; discussed in R.I. Convention, 899, 923–30, 946; disgrace to liberty and humanity, 981; First Continental Congress prohibits, 48, 955, 968n; hard to prohibit unless all states agree, 928; hope that Constitution will end, 307; New England rum used in, 490; Newport merchants involved in, 969n; not R.I.'s concern, 924; opposition to, 32, 41n, 43–44, 48, 54, 55n, 762, 928; perseverance of toasted, 1060; petition to Constitutional Convention to abolish, 49, 865, 865n; petition to U.S. Congress to abolish, 857–58, 858n; Quakers oppose, 43–44, 48–49, 54, 55n, 307, 308n, 800, 800n, 808, 857–58, 858n, 865, 865n, 933n; regulation of should be left to states, 924; R.I. amendment concerning, 834, 834n, 955–57, 974, 1002, 1022; R.I. prohibits, 4, 32, 43–44, 48–50, 54, 60, 237, 237n, 924, 926, 933n; Second Continental Congress votes to discontinue, 957, 969n; several states have prohibited, 928; Southern States favor keeping open, 956
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: criticism of, 59–68; rationalized, 26; R.I. prohibits, 70, 193, 335–36; R.I. Convention proposes amendment prohibiting, 334, 335–38, 344, 349–50, 364; R.I. towns should vote openly on, 372
- RCS S.C.: in lowcountry, xxviii, xxix; in backcountry, xxix; as dangerous element in population, 123; import tax on defended, 112, 132, 140–41; Kean has trouble with some of his, 231; owners of as delegates to S.C. Convention, 301; population figures used by Constitutional Convention for representation, 121; Quakers condemn Southerners for holding, 329; subject to poll tax, 108, 127; work better when master is near, 262; only allowed by Ga., S.C. and N.C., 108; fear of closure after 1808, 87–88; Installment Act prohibits, 114n, 115n; justified, 108, 233n; Md. prohibits, 108, 115n; Northerners should not be able to stop, 261; Northerners will halt, 264; Northerners will not end, 133; Charles Cotesworth Pinckney's position on, 123; planters fear end of, 41; prohibited in Mass., 531, 531n; revoked in S.C. law, 59; S.C. halts, xl, 509, 510n; S.C. act prohibiting should be repealed, 88; S.C. objects to closure of, 232; S.C. prohibition of extended, 235n; S.C. prohibits Confederation Congress from interfering with, xli, xlv; S.C. prohibits for three years, 108, 115n; should be kept open, 140; Union endangered if prohibited, xlv; Va. opposes, 123, 198; Va. prohibits, 108, 115n —and Constitution: will allow its prohibition, 233n; Congress' ability to prohibit criticized, 88, 108, 196, 212; defense of clause concerning, 123, 133, 196, 217; Quakers should oppose Constitution because of provisions concerning, 64n; will probably stop in 1808 and will limit growth of South, 152; S.C. delegates oppose prohibition of or tax on, xlv; considered in Constitutional Convention, 137n, 198, 198n–99n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: can continue under Constitution, 27–28, 35; defense of, 18–19; and import tax, 22; S.C. House of Representatives vote against opening, 51
- RCS VA.: criticism of inability of Congress to prohibit immediately, 45, 76, 78n, 232, 233, 367, 414, 415, 450–51, 771, 776, 1161, 1338, 1339–40, 1639; evils of, 45, 450–51, 1161; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 105, 232–33, 235n, 882–83, 884n, 1369n, 1488, 1509n; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 338, 482, 675, 836, 1163–64, 1338–39, 1339, 1341–42, 1343, 1348, 1483; Va. prohibits, 482, 483n, 675, 836, 1338, 1369n; proposal to eliminate limit on taxation of, 771, 776; proposal to eliminate ban on amendment to Constitution concerning, 771, 778; prohibited by ten states, 836; continuation of demanded by Southern States, 1338–39; and power of Congress to regulate commerce, 1340, 1348; criticism of power of Congress to prohibit beginning in 1808, 1346; under Confederation, 1369n; inconsistent Antifederalist criticism of Constitution's provision on, 1523
- RCS VT.: defense of tax on slave importations, 162n



- CC1: considered in Constitutional Convention, 180; clauses in Constitution concerning, 204, 209; will allow Congress to prohibit in 1808, 253, 262; criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 346, 350, 405n, 406n, 408, 449, 565n; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 432
- CC2: Quaker opposition to, 503n-4n, 522; criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 60-61, 121, 151, 155, 165, 184, 406, 407, 504n, 505, 507-8, 512, 513, 516-17, 521; R.I. prohibits, 165, 166n, 503n, 504n, 508n, 509n, 510-11, 522, 525, 526, 527n, 527, 528n, 529; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 266, 401, 514-15, 529; in Constitutional Convention, 283, 403n, 510, 511n, 524-25, 526n, 530n; Constitution's provision protecting does not prohibit individual states from banning, 401, 506, 519, 525, 526, 530n; and Continental and Confederation congresses, 503n, 504, 507, 509n-10n, 522; N.Y. prohibits, 503n, 504n, 527n; revival of, 503n, 527-28, 528, 528n; Pa. prohibits, 504n, 516, 518n, 522, 523n, 525, 529; Mass. prohibits, 504n, 522, 523n, 529, 529n-30n; Conn. prohibits, 504n, 528n
- CC3: and American Revolution, 413, 437n; criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 349, 392, 412, 428, 433-34, 434; defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 358, 401, 428, 445, 510; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 412, 413, 414n, 487, 488n
- CC4: defense of Constitution's provision protecting, 12, 15n, 25, 427-28; criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 21n, 403n-4n, 537; criticism of Congress' inability to prohibit until 1808, 251n; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 272n, 427-28, 430n; speech of Rawlins Lowndes justifying, 538n
- CC5: defense of Constitution's clause concerning, 43; criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 46-50, 255, 370, 402, 413-14; argument that it will continue and expand under Constitution, 50; not prohibited by Articles of Confederation, 54n; prohibited in Pa., 391, 391n-92n
- CC6: criticism of Constitution's clause concerning, 79, 80n; opposition to, 174n; praise of Constitution's clause concerning, 241; state prohibitions on, 242n; Great Britain likely to end, 379-80
- See also* Quakers; Slavery; Southern States; Three-fifths clause
- "A SLAVE"** (two separate items)  
RCS N.Y., 102; response to, 134-36; text of, 133-34
- CC1: responds to "Blessings of new Government," 345n; text of, 480-81; response to, 481-83
- SLAVERY**
- CDR, 54, 56, 61, 62, 64, 150, 300-301; draft Articles provide for apportionment of expenses according to population, including slaves, 80; proposed changes in Articles concerning, 103, 104, 116, 119, 148-49, 150; prohibited in Northwest Terr., 174; Northwest Ordinance requires return of fugitive slaves, 174; Convention proposals concerning, 240, 241-42, 246, 249, 251, 264-65, 265, 282, 286, 295, 297, 298; Constitution provides for apportioning Representatives and direct taxes according to population, including three-fifths of slaves, 306-7
- RCS CONN., 423, 506, 508; opposition to three-fifths clause in apportioning Representatives and direct taxes, 374-76, 424; defense of three-fifths clause, 383; attacks on Constitution for not using the word *slaves*, 374-75, 378-79, 424, 424-25; South wants Northern laborers treated as, 424; Va. breeds, 489
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: criticism of Carolinian plantation owners and, 76
- RCS GA.: in colonial Ga., 201; Eastern and Northern states want to abolish, 260; importance of to Ga., 208
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. petitions Spain to remove refuge in Florida for, 28
- RCS MD.: attacked, 196; criticism for no provision in Constitution for gradual abolition, 196
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: amorality of, 17, 18; argument against emancipation, 17-18
- RCS MASS.: can be abolished by any individual state at any time, 1422; will be abolished gradually, 677; will probably not be abolished after 1808, 1371; support for abolition of, 1422; each state should decide itself whether to abolish, 1818; disadvantages in agricultural system, 1238-39, 1242, 1243-44, 1247; America will be punished for, 1813; loss of slaves during American Revolution, 1738-39; a violation of principles of American Revolution, 675; Biblical references defending, 1422-23, 1594; cannot control actions of others, 1813; emancipation by Congress is not possible, 1244; legal in Conn. and

- N.Y., 1745; admission that failure to abolish is weakness of Constitution, 1446; Constitution will eventually kill, 1244–45, 1247; criticism of no provision to eliminate in Constitution, 1354; no way in Constitution to free slaves born in Southern States, 1356; objections to Constitution allowing continuation of, 1782; Constitutional Convention not empowered to emancipate, 677; criticism of, 872–73, 1379n, 1421, 1427n–28n, 1739, 1812, 1818; detested, 675, 676, 1371; impractical to emancipate all slaves immediately, 676–77; in ancient Greece and Rome, 720; Hazard and Belknap exchange letters concerning status of slaves and slavery, 1549n; will draw down vengeance of Heaven, 1741–42; immediate and total emancipation would hurt slaves, 1812; criticism of R. H. Lee as owner of and author of “Federal Farmer,” 548n; John Locke states that slaves have no part in civil society, 750; Mass. can do nothing to end it in Southern States, 1371; Mass. should not unite with Southern States with, 1356; existed in Mass., 1745; few in Eastern States and none in Mass., 417; legal opposition to slavery in Mass., 1750n; prohibited by Mass. Declaration of Rights, xxvii, 872, 873n, 1244, 1740, 1750n; a violation of natural law, 1427n; prohibited in Northwest Terr., 1371, 1372n–73n; Quakers believe that abolition of must be gradual to be effectual, 1588n; immigrant slaves will cause poll taxes to go up, 1356; slaves cannot be freed in Southern States, 1356, 1371; estimates of slave population in U.S., 835, 837n; South would object to Constitution if it thought it would kill slavery, 1247; as source of Southern wealth, 1357n; three-fifths clause used in population amendment to Articles of Confederation, xxxi; defense of three-fifths clause for apportioning taxes, 1744; objection to three-fifths clause in Constitution, xlv, xlvi, 14, 417, 646–47, 749–50, 781, 834–35, 836, 845, 1247, 1248, 1398, 1733–34, 1804; slaves as property, 1244, 1739; slave-trade clause as step toward emancipation, 1354, 1354n, 1740, 1782; George Washington attacked for owning slaves, 715–16, 803–4, 1354, 1742
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: barbarity of, 383–85, 416; Constitution is a step toward abolition of, 493; hypocrisy of, 384–85; report of illegal kidnapping of African-Americans, 355–56; three-fifths clause and, 415, 480
- RCS N.H.: contrary to Christian principles, 116, 209; opposition to Constitution’s provisions concerning, 193
- RCS N.J.: criticism of, 160
- RCS N.Y.: abolished by Mass., 341n; are men as well as property, 1728; cap of liberty in Rome, 2077n; Christendom ashamed of existence of, 343; comparison of population of Southern States with states of N.H., Mass., and R.I., 773; criticism of, 253, 292, 397n, 913n, 2555–56, 2558, 2560n; criticism of Constitution for not abolishing, 340; fugitive slave clause eliminates Mass. as asylum for runaways, 340, 341n; Great Britain trying to abolish, 292; no fear of Quakers’ attempts to free, 629n; owners of called wicked, 1715, 1719; opposed by various churches, 408–9; Quakers oppose, 408–9; should not be represented in national legislature, 1721; slaves should not be counted for representation, 417, 418–19; South has many, 1728; Southern States will benefit from three-fifths clause, 238; state militias will be used to suppress slave uprisings, 135, 636; violates every principle of the Revolution, 253; will eventually be abolished, 340, 341n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: immediate negative consequence of fugitive slave clause, 382; is misery for all, 32
- RCS N.C.: British refuse to compensate for those taken away, 113; Constitution will lead to abolition of, 493, 553; criticism of institution of, 146n; dangers of during wartime, 254; denial that Constitution will lead to abolition of, 318; denial that Congress’ quota of men will include number of, 418–19; dispute between Northern and Southern States over, 316; freedmen must leave U.S. as races are incompatible, 318; loss of during Revolution, 317; objection to being included for tax assessment, 253; Treaty of Peace provision prohibiting British from taking, 117n; weakens N.C., 415; when entirely abolished there will be celebrating, 317; word not used in Constitution, 388
- RCS PA., 457; can be abolished under Constitution, 417, 463, 493, 499; debate over three-fifths clause in apportioning Representatives and direct taxes, 462, 462–63, 667; Congress will have power over and will prohibit in new states, 463; Congress will end under Constitution, 499

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: amelioration of conditions of, 171; Americans consider Europe a land of, 237; anti-slavery activities in England, 1272–73; anti-slavery feeling in Great Britain originated in Philadelphia, 1280; cannot be immediately abolished, 402; criticism of, 980–81; criticism of Constitution's provision concerning, 1197; as a federal issue, 171; God will judge U.S. for, 171, 989; has promoted bad behavior and character for Americans, 89; justification of by examination of anatomy of blacks, 983; loss of during war, 39; manumission of slaves during Revolution, 874; must be abolished, 171; national disgrace, 171; opposed in R.I., Mass. and by minority in Pa., 1069–70; Pennsylvania Abolition Society restarted after peace, 988; Quakers oppose but favor Constitution which will inflict slavery, 1135; a querulous people will become, 132; right to sell slaves will remain under Constitution, 577; suppression of, 1121; and violence, 172; Washington criticized for owning slaves, 980
- RCS R.I.: abolition of by R.I., 48, 60, 236–37, 926, 933n; abolition of incompatible with ratification, 927; abolition of will ruin people, 926; and Bible, 929; cannot be abolished completely yet, 926; compromises regarding essential to maintaining the Union, 857–58; Constitution criticized for not abolishing, 247, 974; Constitutional Convention tried to suppress, 924; criticism of Constitutional Convention for extending, 54; inconsistent with American liberty, 90, 247; necessary for Southern States, 925, 927; not prohibited by God, 926; Pa. act for gradual abolition of, 55n; petition to Constitutional Convention for abolition of, 49; prohibited in England, 54; in R.I. Convention, 923–30; R.I. not responsible for in Southern States, 923; Richmond, R.I. proposes that effectual measures be taken to abolish, 834; Southern States angry with Quaker antislavery petitions to U.S. Congress, 808; toast to emancipation of slaves, 307; would be found abhorrent if applied to whites, 929—Providence Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery, 50, 857, 933n; criticism of, 925, 933n; disappointment of toasted, 1060; incorporation of, 858n, 1042, 1046
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: anti-slavery activities in England, 372; Baptist Association denounces, 68–69; Benjamin Bourn criticized for not opposing, 404; criticism of, 59–68; will be eliminated, 178; importation of prohibited in R.I., 193; R.I. law emancipating, 336; debate over emancipation in R.I. Convention, 337; tax should be assessed on, 148
- RCS S.C.: Constitution endangers, 88; Constitution protects as well as could be expected, 124, 141; endangered by bill of rights statement that all men are created equal, 158; freedmen kidnapped in Mass., 530, 531n; and fugitive slave clause, 19, 124, 137n; general government cannot emancipate, 124, 141; Lowndes defends, 196, 233n; Lowndes is afraid that congressional legislation might be passed to emancipate, 109; natural increase possible in South with interstate trade, 217; Northerners endanger, 140; Northerners will emancipate in South, 264; Northerners will enlist in the army, 264; opposition to in Eastern and Middle states, 123; Pa. gradual emancipation act, 41n; Charles Pinckney defends in Constitutional Convention, xlv; planters fear gradual emancipation might occur under Constitution, 41; protected in Constitutional Convention, xlv; endangered by Quakers serving on juries in Pa., 150; Quakers oppose, 232; religion has nothing to do with, xlv; S.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention want protection for, xliii; S.C. needs, 108, 123; slave codes, xxviii, xxxvi; S.C. institution of from Barbados and Jamaica, xxvi–xxviii
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: fugitive slave clause, 28; three-fifths clause, 26
- RCS VA., 1481; British confiscation of slaves during Revolution, xxvi, 843, 1107, 1137n–38n, 1138n, 1411n; opposition to, 78n, 446, 450–51, 675, 983, 1161, 1476–77, 1533; slaves escape to East Florida, 108; slaves considered as property, 371, 511, 662, 1161, 1163–64, 1477, 1503; fugitive-slave clause protects property, 371, 687, 697n; defense of Constitution's provisions protecting, 371–72, 1484; three-fifths clause, 372, 396, 662–63, 713, 713n, 752, 834; manumission of, 375n, 1477, 1508n; Constitution allows abolition of, 482, 1161, 1163–64; population of in Va., 555–57, 837, 842n, 978, 1476; need for in S.C. and Ga., 675; fugitive-slave provision in Northwest Ordinance, 697n; taxation on, 724, 752, 1122, 1204, 1342; no federal restriction on power of states to emancipate,

- 836; danger from, 837, 839, 977–78, 1086; and representation, 839–40, 840–41, 843n; compared with free labor, 840–41; federal taxes on would not affect Eastern States, 1185; argument over whether states may use militia to suppress slave insurrections, 1310, 1313–14; fugitive-slave clause and federal capital, 1319, 1320, 1320–21; endangered by Constitution, 1338, 1341, 1342, 1342–43, 1471, 1476–77, 1504; Constitution does not endanger, 1339, 1342, 1343, 1483–88, 1503, 1522–23; criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 1341, 1343; population of slaves in Conn., N.J., and N.Y., 1369n; Va. law to free slaves who fought in Revolution, 1476, 1508n; population of free blacks in Va., 1508n
- RCS VT.: Constitution will lead to, 161; a problem if Philadelphia is new federal capital, 4; prohibited in Vt. constitution, 104, 237; in Vt., 124n
- RCS CONG.: a problem if Philadelphia is new federal capital, 4
- CC1: poll tax on slaves will be used to subsidize shipbuilding, 179; Northern militias will be used to suppress slave uprisings, 482; and apportionment of expenses among states, 5, 22; criticism of, 101n, 154, 253, 262, 346, 350, 405n, 406n, 432, 476, 565n, 572; and apportionment of representatives and taxation, 200, 216, 550; fugitive slaves, 208, 216, 452
- CC2: Constitution does not promote, 401; Constitution promotes, 184, 253–54; support for abolition of, 165, 266, 403n, 508, 509n, 514–15, 516, 521, 525, 529, 530n—criticism of, 103, 120, 254, 266, 509n, 526; apportionment of representatives, 49, 120–21, 289, 298, 428–29; taxation based on, 61, 108–9, 289; and abolition of, 401, 403n; opposition to fugitive-slave clause of Constitution, 504n, 506–7, 507, 509n–10n, 510, 521, 522, 526
- CC3: Las Casas institutes, 85, 86n; criticism of, 88; Constitution's provisions will assist in ratification, 149n; will be subject to import duties, 277; R. H. Lee attacked as slaveholder, 81, 82; danger of, 129, 433, 443; and three-fifths clause, 153, 285; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 348–49, 349, 433; denial that Constitution encourages, 401
- CC4: three-fifths clause, 12, 15, 107–10, 126, 509n; slaves considered as property, 12, 107–8, 126; danger from, 15, 25; praise of Constitution's protection from uprising of, 25; confiscated by British during American Revolution, 97n, 301, 494, 497n–98n; considered to be persons as well as property, 107–8; praise of Constitution's protection for, 126; Moorman manumission case in Va., 129, 129n; Constitution will allow abolition of, 250n; population of in Southern States, 509–10; objection to a slaveowner becoming President, 532; Rawlins Lowndes speech defending institution of, 538n
- CC5: of Israelites, 38; criticism of, 47–48, 50, 402; idea of is illegitimate, 49; slaves confiscated by British during Revolution, 49; argument that Constitution will lead to abolition of, 50, 53n–54; and runaways during Revolution, 50; criticism of Constitution for requiring aid to states to quell slave revolts, 51; declared unconstitutional in Mass., 54n; importance of Philadelphia in leading opposition to, 415
- CC6: slaves captured by Creeks in Ga., 152; criticism of tolerance of, 241; progress made toward emancipation, 241; opposition to three-fifths clause, 285n
- See also* African-Americans; Fugitive slave clause; Quakers; Slave trade; Southern States; Three-fifths clause
- “SLY-BOOTS”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 307
- SMALL POX**
- RCS MASS.: inoculation for, 647, 731, 907
- RCS SUPPL. MASS., 89
- RCS N.Y.: in N.C., 1294
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: deaths in Wilmington, N.C., 65
- RCS S.C.: fear of, 301, 322n, 349, 350n; proclamation concerning in Charleston, 350
- RCS VA., 383–84
- CC4, 141
- SMALL STATES**
- RCS MD.: favor Constitution, 323, 404
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will benefit, 287
- RCS N.Y.: criticism of equal state representation in Senate, 214, 221, 221–22, 254, 278, 296, 314, 374, 419, 673, 864, 903, 908, 909; defense or praise of equal state representation in Senate, 178, 432, 439, 440, 633, 820, 1012, 1727, 1732, 1734, 1735, 1806; ten of thirteen states are small states, 221; and representation in House of Representatives, 1806, 1808
- RCS N.C.: benefit from Senate's confirmation of appointments, 78; demand equal representation in, 267

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: owed most of debt to Confederation government, 992; would seek equal state representation in U.S. House of Representatives in second constitutional convention, 792
- RCS R.I.: Constitution will benefit, 357–59, 361–62
- RCS S.C.: hope they will unite with other states, 27; no danger in representation in U.S. House of Representatives, 338
- CC4: failure of to pay congressional requisitions, 364
- See also* Large vs. small states; Senate, U.S.
- SMITHFIELD, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: as possible N.C. capital, 465, 483
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: as possible site for state capital, 33
- SMITHFIELD, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 447; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxx; (R.I. Vol. 2), xlii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xl; instructs deputies against calling Convention, 628–29; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 204–6, 233; votes no new instructions for deputies, 447; convention in (1786), xxxi
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 114; elects Convention delegates, 302
- SMITHFIELD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 261
- SMITHTOWN, N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y.'s ratification, 2418–20; satirical Antifederalist meeting in, 1540
- SMUGGLING**
- RCS CONN.: Americans adept at, 550
- RCS MASS.: imposes encourage, 1245–46, 1345
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: prevention of, 367
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: under Constitution with R.I., 499, 525
- RCS R.I.: during colonial period, 490; U.S. Congress should not be overly concerned with stopping, 852; Congress will guard against by R.I., 494–95, 849; in non-ratifying states, 512; resolution on by the Providence Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers, 1033n; R.I. called nest of smugglers, 849; R.I. may be involved with while not in Union, 489, 597–98, 763, 763n, 804–7, 814, 816, 821, 862, 896, 1019, 1035–36; R.I. Trade Bill would encourage, 851, 853
- RCS VA.: in Va., 1302, 1335n; in Great Britain, 1335n
- RCS VT.: between Canada and Vt. if Vt. out of Union, 214
- See also* Commerce; St. Eustatius
- “SNEER”**
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 1833–35
- SOAP BOILERS**
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- SOCIAL COMPACT**
- RCS CONN., 439–40, 463; favors Constitution, 357
- RCS MD., 64–65, 367; all government based on compact among people, 771; confirmed by Glorious Revolution, 310; Constitution is a compact among people not states, 158; Constitution provides for states, 207; King George III violates with the people, xxxi; necessity of, 207; no secession from unless all parties agree, 286, 848–51; parties can leave if people want, 873–74
- RCS MASS., 329; America bases representation on, 1203; Americans in a state of nature after declaring independence, 1397; applied to American states and need for union, 1393; a constitution is a, 276; Constitution destroys among people of Mass., 710; Constitution said to be compact that people are entering into, 825, 830–32, 874, 1324, 1413, 1469, 1477, 1689; ratification of Constitution would annihilate governments founded in compact, 747–52n, 748; states give up certain powers when ratifying Constitution, 529; described, 1190–91; all government founded on relinquishment of some power and rights, 222–23, 558, 863, 1322–23, 1735; man was at first in a state of nature, 823; Mass. shows patriotism by ratifying and choosing social compact over anarchy, 1689
- RCS N.H., 88; Constitution as, 105; in N.H. Bill of Rights, 465; some rights preserved by, 126; as source of liberty, 88; state constitutions determined which rights were preserved, 88; Constitution as among sovereign and independent political societies, 89; in George Washington's letter to the president of the Confederation Congress, 16, 483
- RCS N.Y.: American Revolution based on, 126; American states in a virtual state of nature, 437; compacts cannot be binding, force needed to restore them, 2181; Constitution will not be a compact among the states but contract among the people, 758, 758–59; Constitution as a compact, 234, 235, 411, 474, 1052; Constitution is not similar to a religious compact, 2222–23; described, 39, 129n, 131, 154–55; every free government is founded in compact, 188, 254, 742; some rights cannot be given up in, 216; in forming governments

- among states, 745n; forms of election are part of in republics, 1020; governments are derived from consent of the people, 426–27; law necessary for liberty, 436–37; monarchy is not derived from compact, 127; must give up some liberty to preserve the rest, 87, 1058; no compact between free people of Conn., 433–34; often violated by officeholders, 52; recognizes rights of the people, 426–27; only sets broad principles, 998–99; should have been expressly stated in Constitution, 154
- Articles of Confederation: Constitution is a violation of original compact (Articles of Confederation), 2222–23; as a social compact, 948, 2222–23; called the National Compact, 693; not a perpetual compact because it ends in Feb. 1789, 2292, 2297n; viewed as a perpetual compact, 2291
- RCS N.C.: Constitution as, 502; debate over in Hillsborough Convention, 235–36, 238; definition of, 658; espoused, 235; formation of, 453; liberty preserved under, 108; many countries based on, 437; required in forming a Union, 108, 139, 369; states must give up certain privileges to retain others, 25
- RCS PA.: criticism of sacrificing liberties in, 393, 441; defense of sacrificing liberties in, 218, 335, 344–45, 346–47, 356–57, 358–59, 432, 434
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1178–79; Articles of Confederation an example of, 11; Constitution as, 390, 443, 807; and formation of federal republic, 1203; as foundation of government, 763; governments bind together for safety, 403; leads to political happiness, 545; necessary to preserve Union, 414; not clear which rights should be given up, 1168; between people and their future leaders, 807; provides happiness, 11
- RCS R.I., 353; binds Union together, 546; Constitution as, 857; individuals of states must sacrifice some liberty to preserve others, 732; instituted for protection, 785; started in Europe but not improved on there, 732; theory of in R.I. form of ratification, 976, 997
- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 360
- RCS S.C.: Articles of Confederation formed on basis of, 110, 142, 151; Articles of Confederation not an original compact, 339; Constitution not an original compact, 339; Declaration of Independence called compact of freedom, 145; justifies giving up some rights, 132; need to correct old, 127; theory of, 213, 511; when broken by one party does not bind other party, 142
- RCS VA.: Constitution is not, 28n, 1477; some natural rights must be given up when creating a government, 212, 304, 358, 389–91, 425, 473; remains intact under Constitution, 311; a constitution as highest form of, 366; results in civil government, 376–77; places restrictions on rulers, 389; not in British constitutional arrangement, 660; state constitutions are evidence of, 660–61; all civil government vested in and derived from people, 772, 1551; some natural rights cannot be given up, 819, 831, 1036, 1551; Constitution as, 945; British monarchy is, 951
- RCS VT.: as reason for government, 207; Vt. has entered into, 187
- CC1: debate over, 51, 148, 163, 211, 225, 239, 256, 323, 475, 478–79, 500–501, 517, 524–26, 538, 565n
- CC2: debate over, 27–28, 45, 45–46, 121, 182–83, 274–75, 370, 422, 443–44, 470
- CC3: Constitution creates compact among people not states, 25; early compact among states prohibited standing armies, 40; Constitutional Convention was to draft compact among states not consolidated government over the people, 297; states violate, 470; Constitution prohibits states from entering into with other states or foreign countries, 544
- CC4: Constitution as, 435; some natural rights must be given up when creating a government, 22, 46, 367, 437; states should emulate people in entering into, 443
- CC5: description of, 50, 134, 135, 168–69; rights of man are main provision of, 260; lays only general outline of government, 288; importance of elections in, 310
- CC6: states must give up certain privileges to retain others, 18
- See also* American Revolution; Bill of rights; Delegated powers; Government, debate over nature of; Natural rights; Nature, state of; Non-resistance, doctrine of; Passive obedience; Reserved powers; Revolution, right of
- “SOCIAL COMPACT”**
- CC1: text of, 310–12
- SOCIETY FOR POLITICAL ENQUIRIES**  
(Philadelphia)
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: minutes of, 543–44
- CC4: Pa. Convention *Debates* inscribed to, 78n



**SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL**

RCS MASS., 601, 602n

RCS VT.: and Vt. land grants, 91, 94

**SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI***See* Aristocracy; Cincinnati, Society of the**SOCIETY OF WESTERN GENTLEMEN**

RCS VA.: revised Constitution of, 472–73, 474, 769–79

RCS SUPPL. VA.: revision of U.S. Constitution, 65, 537–43

**SOCIETY LAND, N.H.***See* Peterborough and Society Land, N.H.**“SOCIOUS”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 556–60

**“A SOLDIER”**

RCS R.I.: text of, 1077–79

**SOLDIERS**

RCS MASS.: Constitution will benefit, 56; as Federalist delegates to Mass. Convention, 716; public debt not paid to, 689

CC6: proposed amendments restricting enlistments of, 204, 317–18

*See also* American Revolution; Army; Army, standing; Cincinnati, Society of the; Military; Militia; Navy; Quartering of Soldiers; Toasts**“SOLON”** (four separate items)

RCS MD.: response to, 574–78; text of, 571–74

RCS SUPPL. MD.: responses to, 52–55, 64–65; text of, 36–39

RCS MASS., 42n; text of, 102–4n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: criticism of, 423, 424, 450; text of, 36, 421–22, 426–27, 434–35, 448–49

**“SOLON, JR.”** (David Howell?)

CC6: authorship of, 341n; text of, 339–41

**“SOLON, JUNIOR”** (also “Solon, Jr.” and “Solon, jun.”) (David Howell)

RCS R.I., 238, 465n, 712n, 969n; attribution of, 1026–27; text of, 347–48n, 352–54, 377–79n, 386–88, 399–400, 737–40n, 744–47n, 750–51n

**SOME OBSERVATIONS ON THE CONSTITUTION**

(James Monroe)

RCS VA.: text of, 845–77

**SOMERS, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 443, 539

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 82

**SOMERSET, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**SOMERSET COUNTY, MD.**

RCS MD.: Loyalist uprising in, xxxvii; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; House dele-

gates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii

**SOMERSET COUNTY, N.J.**

RCS N.J.: assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; public meeting supports Constitution, 134, 139; elects Convention delegates, 175–76; delegates in Convention, 178

**SOMERSWORTH, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 500

**“SOMMERS”**

RCS SUPPL. PA., 1089; text of, 1048–52

**“A SON OF LIBERTY”** (three separate items)

RCS N.Y., 133; text of, 134–36

CC1: circulation of, 480n; would alarm the people, 480n; text of, 481–83

CC2: criticism of, 174

**SONGS**

RCS MASS.: “The Federal Ship—A Song,” 1616

RCS VT.: at celebration of American Revolution, 156

*See also* Music; Poetry**SONS OF LIBERTY**

RCS N.Y., 610, 612n

**SOUTH AMERICA**

RCS N.Y.: spoils of will benefit U.S. under Constitution, 86

**SOUTH BRIMFIELD AND HOLLAND, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 892, 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 212

**SOUTH CAROLINA**

CDR, 147, 248, 251, 298, 350; proposes amendments to Articles of Confederation, 56, 121–23; ratifies Articles, 121–23, 124; agrarian discontent in, 178; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, 194, 213–15, 215n; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 214; seeks increase in powers of Congress, 214; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted five Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted six Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 325

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: criticism of plantation owners from, 76

RCS GA.: might be influenced by Va. and N.C., 263, 264n. *See also* Newspapers: Georgia newspapers

RCS SUPPL. GA.: ratifies Constitution, 32, 33

RCS MD.: because of weakness wants strong central government, 114; broadside of

- S.C. ratification (two versions), lxviii, 688, 740; cedes western lands to Congress, 258; danger of civil war in, 441, 444n; has ratified, 687; influence of Md.'s ratification on, 730; influence of ratification by on Va., 715; Md. Convention adjournment would endanger ratification by, 523, 524; Md. receives news of ratification by, 740–42; and slave trade compromise in Constitutional Convention, 190–91; toasted, 741; uncertain it will ratify, 293; will ratify, 195, 388, 649
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: favors ratification, 45, 50, 70, 79; ratification uncertain, 57; ratifies, 72, 77; toast to, 72
- RCS MASS.: and American Revolution, 1226, 1229n, 1230, 1234; would not have accepted annual election of U.S. Representatives, 1802; dangerous for Antifederalists, 644; and election of delegates to Confederation Congress, 1279; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n; on biennial elections in Constitutional Convention, 1189; does not call in old Continental currency, 1292n; Pine Barren Act referred to, 1418; prospects for ratification are good in, 594, 728, 871, 1085, 1087; ratification by, 1784; amount of shipping needed to carry produce of, 871; opposed criticism of slave trade in Declaration of Independence, 1750n; would not accept Constitution without protection for slave trade, 1738–39
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: favors Constitution, 252
- RCS N.H.: favors Constitution, 292, 318; has ratified, 319, 321–22, 323, 324, 337, 338, 339, 343, 441; N.Y. Federal Republican Committee will write to, 313; news of ratification received in Baltimore, 442n; no news from, 290; pillars cartoon for ratification, 334; ratification by will affect N.H., 337
- prospects for ratification by: will probably be ninth state to ratify, 317; will ratify, 93, 277, 278, 283, 290, 300, 303
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: favors Constitution, 15, 26, 27
- RCS N.J.: will ratify, 138
- RCS N.Y.: amendments proposed by first federal Congress ratified by, 2509; will probably call for amendments under provisions of Constitution, 2133–34; Antifederalists are weak in and are led by Rawlins Lowndes, 853; British occupy during Revolution, 1970n; constitutional distinction between religious sects in, 985; and equity courts, 1051; help pay cost of army, 2021; hopes it will ratify, 672; legislature declares it inexpedient to call a national convention, 2509; and N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 1099, 1101, 1198; payment of requisitions by, 14n, 1941, 1970n, 1993; ratifies Constitution, 736, 919, 1099, 1120n, 1124, 1126, 1128, 1129, 1129n, 1130, 1132, 1132–33, 1136, 1137, 1191, 1198, 1205n, 1209, 1210n, 1252; ratification celebrated in Charleston, 1192; report of ratification by in New York City, 1132–33, 1292; role of in Congress' debate on federal capital, 2452; some anxiety in over ratification, 1093; state policies make collection of private debt difficult, 1146–47; toasted in Jamaica, N.Y., 1281; toasted in Lansingburgh, 1283; toasted in New York City, 1287; Va.'s Convention will be affected by, 1128; will ratify, 672, 786, 853, 919, 1095, 1102, 1119, 1123, 1190
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: ratifies Constitution, 290, 291, 292, 293; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155
- RCS N.C.: and paper money, 394; passes installment acts, 372, 374, 401n; pays requisition in specie, 564; and slave trade, 103, 317, 389; stay law in, 382; treaty with Indians, 645, 645–46
- and N.C.: benefits from taxing N.C.'s imports and exports, 17; endangered by N.C. rejection of Constitution, 493, 541, 554; if it doesn't ratify it will not add strength to N.C., 114; N.C. draws on in politics, 567; ratification by will encourage N.C. ratification, 174; wants N.C. in the Union, 434; will not welcome N.C. back into Union, 544; will ratify and be separate from N.C., 114; with Va. will surround N.C., 541
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: ratifies, 14, 41
- RCS PA., 431; debtor legislation in, 523n; will not ratify Constitution, 264–65
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: backcountry is Antifederal, 996; Battle of Cowpens turning point in American Revolution, 150; end of slave trade feared by, 1069; proposed amendments to Articles of Confederation, 327–29; ratification by doubtful, 1190; will ratify, 1263, 1299
- RCS R.I.: Federalist majority in, 268; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; half of wealth is in slaves, 927; merchants in accept paper money, 606, 607n; and prohibition of slave trade, 969n; ratifies U.S.

- Congress' amendments to Constitution, 730n, 941n; ratifies Constitution, 241, 270–71; refuses to give Confederation Congress power to regulate commerce, 739n; will ratify Constitution, 98, 99n, 237, 268
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: has ratified Constitution, 144
- RCS S.C.: affected by news of Md. ratification, 460; Constitution endangers, 379, 383; described as rich and powerful, 403; elections of proposed, 74; has ratified, 289n, 306, 401, 420, 431, 432, 443, 444, 445, 446, 452, 455, 456–57, 458, 459, 460, 461, 463, 464, 466, 468, 469, 472–73, 474, 476, 477; has trouble with Indians, 456; influence of on other states, 318, 462; names of governmental jurisdictions, xlix–l; officeholders listed, lxix–lxxv; is opulent, enlightened and rising state, 201; orators of are less Ciceronian than New England's, 196; particularly benefits from Constitution's restrictions on states, 354; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121, 525–26n; printings of Constitution in, 6–7; prohibits slave trade for three years, 108, 115n; as royal colony, xxviii–xxx; shipping needs of, 134; split from N.C., xxvii; state capital should be moved, 230; state house fire, 170–73, 277n, 281, 281n, 322, 410; allows slave trade, 108; toasted in Baltimore celebration, 452; toasted in Charleston celebration, 276; will never be able to elect a President from, 126; will follow Va.'s lead on Constitution, 206, 304, 369, 445
- Constitution received in, 3, 12, 34, 49; in Charleston, 41, 49; in House of Representatives, 91; in Senate, 85
- prospects for ratification in: good, 298; hope for, 261, 464; uncertainty of, 42, 351; will ratify, 40, 41, 50, 58, 59, 190, 197, 198, 201, 202n, 222, 226, 228, 229, 244, 256, 261, 262, 280, 288, 289, 291, 371, 372, 373, 403–4, 450, 451n, 527–38; will ratify with amendments, 209; will ratify unanimously, 201, 528; will ratify by ten to one, 211
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: allows slave trade, 19; could fall without union, 26–27, 34; favors Constitution, 2, 4–5, 50; announcements, congratulations, and celebrations of, 89–106, 108–9; Charleston, S.C. procession celebrating, 94–96
- RCS VA., 34, 1088n; and compromise over slave trade in Constitutional Convention, 105, 482, 675, 882–83, 1339, 1369n, 1483; Constitutional Convention delegates from support Constitution, 107; influence of Va. on, 183, 225, 291; and slave trade, 338, 1369n; Va. Federalists encourage Federalists in, 635; payment of its requisitions, 652n; representation in House of Representatives, 750; influence of on Va., 769, 804, 816, 1575, 1585, 1586, 1633; danger to if British schemes succeed in West, 788; Antifederalists of cooperate with N.Y. Antifederalists, 811–13, 815; commerce of, 837, 838–39; cession of western land to Congress, 1107, 1137n, 1320; and attitude on navigation of Mississippi River, 1257n; and money bills, 1268, 1298n; constitution of, 1297n; Presidential electors chosen by legislature, 1371n
- prospects for ratification in, 385n, 479, 632, 635, 711n, 1570; favorable, 107, 240, 703, 706, 755, 766, 795, 833, 838, 895, 1634n, 1776, 1781, 1782, 1789n; unfavorable, 795n
- RCS CONG.: commerce of will increase with a Southern federal capital, 43; delegates of to Congress, 8; favors New York City as federal capital, 24, 59–60, 66
- CC1: as part of a potential Southern confederation, 59; domestic insurrection in, 92n; apportioned five Representatives in first federal Congress, 201, shipping from dominated by British vessels, 483; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlvi, xvii, 38, 210, 449; and Congress, xliii, 7–8; favorable prospects for ratification by, 353, 438, 439, 451, 469, 504, 586
- CC2: will be subservient to Northern States, 105; text of extract of a letter from, 457; and Constitutional Convention, 288; favorable prospects for ratification by, 82, 95, 147, 235, 405, 445, 446, 459; uncertain prospects for ratification by, 167, 378, 397, 481, 493–94; and slave trade, 503n, 504n, 525
- CC3: delegates attend Confederation Congress, 90; different life style from Northern States, 277; support Constitution, 417; cedes western lands to Congress, 550; Antifederalists in, 487, 560–61; Antifederalist literature in, 10n, 12n, 560; constitution and government of, 382, 504; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 252, 412, 413, 487; Federalists in, 487; Federalist literature sent to, 172; prospects for ratification in, 53, 56, 70, 88, 189, 325, 328, 331, 365, 417, 426, 487, 560, 572, 574
- CC4: prospects for ratification in, 3, 80, 138, 140, 144, 151, 181n, 182n–83n, 287, 300, 302, 308, 495, 505, 511, 516, 516–17, 524–

- 25, 525n, 528, 534, 536, 592; needs Union for protection, 22; constitution and government of, 27, 27n, 98, 111, 326n, 359, 393n, 528; in Constitutional Convention, 41, 416, 427–28; Senate of thanks state's delegates to Constitutional Convention, 122, 123n, 527; Antifederalists in, 170, 170n, 341, 516, 524, 525, 525n, 527, 534; ratifies Constitution, 183; commerce of, 206–7; population of, 510, 528; and slave trade, 537; is in its interest to adopt Constitution, 538
- CC5: will not confederate without protection for slave trade, 49; Antifederalists in, 98–99, 187; would be adversely affected by a Md. adjournment, 190; as buffer state, 387; Indians endanger, 387; Great Britain wants back, 387; public opinion in favors Constitution, 401, 410–11
- prospects for ratification by: doubtful, 409; favorable, 23, 40, 83, 99, 130, 200–201, 206, 208, 217, 227, 228, 234, 380, 381, 389, 390, 394, 409, 411, 411n, 413, 414–15
- CC6: good prospects for ratification in, 11–12, 14, 16, 20, 31, 70, 82, 143–44, 147, 369, 374, 376; Antifederalists in, 35, 55, 56, 66n, 67n, 71, 144, 167, 168, 169n, 171, 260, 285, 377; Federalists in, 55, 66n, 71, 143–44, 152, 166, 168, 171, 208n, 376–77; celebration of S.C. ratification in, 56, 174; news of ratification by reaches Va., 62n; and criticism of slave-trade compromise, 79; court system of, 105, 121; support for paper money in, 144; eighty percent of people of are in debt, 145; Indian depredations in assist Federalists, 152; acquiescence to ratification in, 167, 208n, 260–61, 285, 377; delegates of to Constitutional Convention, 260; will revise its stay laws before Constitution takes effect, 374, 374n–75n; Boston church bells peal for ratification by, 377n; effect on N.C.'s prospects for ratification, 395
- See also Backcountry, S.C.; Charleston, S.C.; Columbia, S.C.; Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers; North vs. South; Sectionalism; Southern States
- SOUTH CAROLINA ASSEMBLY**
- RCS MASS.: debate over Constitution in, 871, 871n, 1357n–58n; term of, 423, 426n, 1197n, 1198, 1209, 1401n; malapportionment in state legislature of, 797–98, 799n, 1279, 1281, 1282
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: biennial elections in, 79
- RCS N.Y.: elected biennially, 985; size of, 1729, 1735
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: sent N.C. amendments, 107
- RCS R.I.: alters payment of private debts, 268, 268n
- RCS S.C.: clerk of marches in Charleston procession, 429; compared to British House of Commons, xxviii; rise of, xxix; continues old forms, xxvii; election of, 495–96; marches in Charleston procession, 429; most numerous in proportion to white inhabitants, 201; orders printing of Constitution, 7; proceedings of in appointing delegates to Constitutional Convention, 508; voting qualifications for, 496, 497; quorum for, 301–2, 316, 497; reapportionment of, xxxiv, 497; receives Constitution, 91; religious test for, xxxv, 497; roster, lxxii–lxxvii; size of, 197n; thanks S.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 73; would have defeated Constitution if a vote had been taken, 251–52, 254
- calling of Convention: approved bills for calling a state constitutional convention (1784, 1785, 1787), 74; committee report on, 79; commentary on debates in, 195–96; considers S.C. Senate resolutions on, 164; debates in, li, 79–81, 83–85, 88–115, 116–24, 124–31, 144–60n, 206; pamphlet printing of *Debates*, li–lii, 7, 204; debates in printed in *City Gazette*, li, liv–lv, 73, 79–81, 87–88, 88–89, 100–106, 106–12, 116–24, 124–31, 131–36, 139n, 145–48, 148–52, 152–55, 155–58, 204; motion in to pay S.C. Convention expenses, 479; ordinance for privilege for S.C. Convention, 191, 192, 193, 194; pamphlet of *Debates* of sent to Pa., 252, 253n; proceedings of, 7, 76–77n, 77–78, 78–79, 82–83, 90–91, 115–16, 144, 161, 165, 168–69n, 169–70, 174–77, 179, 180–82, 184, 191, 190–91, 192, 193, 194–95; resolutions of, 174–77; role call vote on site of Convention, 162–64
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: pamphlet printing of *Debates*, 6–48; roll call on Convention site, 48–49; vote against slave trade, 51
- RCS VA.: malapportionment in, 1260, 1297n
- CC4: receives Constitution, 510; refuses to thank state's delegates to Constitutional Convention, 527; favors Constitution, 528
- SOUTH CAROLINA CONSTITUTION (1776)**
- RCS S.C., xxvii, xxxii–xxxiii; provisions of, xxxiii; and election of state senators, 126, 137n, 148
- SOUTH CAROLINA CONSTITUTION (1778)**
- RCS MD.: state constitution makes military subordinate to civil authority, 336; state

- representatives have two-year terms, 33, 44n
- RCS MASS.: restricts officeholding by clergy, 812n
- RCS N.C.: has no pardon power, 92n
- RCS PA.: has no bill of rights, 388, 390, 434; lacks of separation of powers, 561
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 878–79; and publication of legislative journals, 870
- RCS S.C.: apportionment in constitution, xl; provisions of, xxxiii–xxxvii; text of, 492–504; amendment procedure for, xxxvi, 503–4; Antifederalists said to attack principles of, 418; biennial elections in, xxxiii, 261; convention called to revise, 169n; and election of state senators, 126, 137n, 148; S.C. House calls constitutional convention, xl; legislature approves bill for state convention to draft new state constitution, 74; limited rotation in office requirement of, 341, 348n; Gov. Lowndes signs, xxxiv; proposal that state ratifying convention draft new state constitution, 74, 82–83, 160, 161n, 168, 168–69n, 227, 227n; revision of 1776 constitution, xxxiii; and religious tests, xxxiv, xxxv; rotation requirement for governor, 156, 159n; President John Rutledge vetoes, xxxiv, 138n; suffrage requirement in, xxviii, xxxiii
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: balance of legislative power in, 40; Governor's lack of veto power in, 1
- RCS VA.: has no bill of rights, 1337n
- CC5, 275–76; Declaration of Rights of, 90
- SOUTH CAROLINA CONVENTION**
- RCS MD., 721; called, 195; minority of toasted, 740; proceedings reported in Md., 687; proposes amendments, 620, 867; toasted, 741
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: delegate speeches, 68–69; proposed amendments, 73–75
- RCS MASS.: call of reported in Mass., 1682; not heard from about calling, 523
- RCS N.H.: amendments proposed by Convention of, 331; Convention is to meet, 283, 299, 300; Convention of has large Federalist majority, 318
- RCS N.Y.: to meet, 853, 1097; ratifies with recommendatory amendments, 1099, 1191, 1205n, 1209, 1210n, 1252, 1921n, 1975n, 2142n, 2296n, 2360, 2507
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: called, 221
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists in, 440; calls for amendments, 162n, 322n, 345, 504, 510, 568, 569n; has not been called, 34; ratification of read in Hillsborough Convention, 158, 161, 214, 228, 232n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: will meet and adjourn, 996; ratifies with recommendatory amendments, 1304
- RCS R.I.: proposes amendments, 240–41, 270; begins in, 268
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: called, 71
- RCS S.C.: Federalists hold a three-to-one advantage in, 533, 534; has ratified Constitution, 306, 401, 420, 431; instructions for delegates to, 290, 292, 299, 372–73; introduction, 300–307; ratification of sent to governors of other states, 406–7; state leaders as delegates to, 300–301; strongly divided opinions in, 418; three-quarters of Convention delegates are Federalist, 298, 534; toasted in Baltimore, 452; toasted in Camden celebration, 440; toasted in Charleston that it will bring honor and glory to the state, 276; uncertainty of vote in, 351; wrong date specified, 201, 202n
- and amendments: committee on, 305, 375, 376–77n, 388–89; on religious test, 476n; ordered printed with Constitution, 7; proposed by, 398n, 399–400, 419n, 468; to remove fears of good people, 454, 455n; will propose, 49
- Antifederalists in: acquiesce, 374, 382, 445, 446, 452, 457; feeble opposition in S.C. to calling, 221, 229; have weak arguments, 404; losing ground daily, 470; strength in, 351
- calling of, 72–202, 222, 224, 229, 324; printed broadside of resolutions calling, 76; Charleston as site of in Senate's resolution, 143; ordinance for privilege for delegates, 76, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195; resolutions calling, 185–90n; resolutions calling read in S.C. Convention, 313, 315n, 319; should be called, 79, 80; will be called for May or June 1788, 49
- elections to, 290–99; commencement of, 256; Convention committee on, 313, 320; election certificate for, 295–96; and filling delegate vacancies, 76; journal of contains vote totals for disputed elections, 291; qualification for voting for, 75; former Regulator leaders elected to, xxx; results for St. Philip's and St. Michael's Parishes, 296–98n; results published, 290–91; rules for, 180–81; supplemental resolution on, 184; vote results for, 295–96; will be held soon, 75, 199, 207, 207n, 252
- form of ratification, 397, 445n; text of, 399–401n; resolved that two engrossed copies be produced, 397; facsimile, 448; lodged with S.C. secretary of state, 480; printed in newspapers, 376n; quoted,

- 113n; printing and reprinting of, 306, 400n–401n; sent to Congress, 406, 467; sent to France, 444
- housekeeping: all speeches are public in, 417; apportionment of delegates to, 300; attendance in, 301, 302, 312, 315n, 316, 317, 318, 320n, 322, 350n; committee to locate site for meeting of, 313, 319, 321–22, 322, 349; daily sessions, 351; debate over quorum of, 316; galleries cheer, 305, 367, 371, 373, 374; gallery in cautioned against outbursts, 457; location of, 89; to meet soon, 221, 261, 262; officers of, 300, 302, 308; payment of, 74, 75, 76, 307, 405, 406n, 408, 478–88; qualifications of delegates to, 74, 246, 247; quorum for, 312, 314, 316; roster of, 308–11; rules of, 300, 302, 313, 314, 315–18, 319; rules committee, 313, 315–18; votes to ratify, 404, 404n
- procedure and debate: adjournment of attempted and defeated, 245n, 276, 289n, 304, 304–5, 308, 358, 362, 362–65 (role call), 366, 371, 372, 374, 402, 404, 404n, 444, 450, 451, 458, 529–30, 536, 537; to consider Constitution by paragraphs, 322; debates, 324–36, 336–49n, 353–55, 377–82n, 402–3; debates of printed in *City Gazette*, 303; proceedings of, 312–13, 320–21, 349, 352, 355, 358, 362–66n, 375, 388–99n, 405–6; dissolves, 406; now sitting, 288; proposal that it draft new state constitution, xl, 160, 161n; reads congressional resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 362; reads Constitution, 362; reads resolution and letter from Constitutional Convention, 362
- role calls in: on adjournment, 362–65; on amending report on amendments, 389–92; on ratification, 393–96
- and S.C. House of Representatives: draft resolution calling, 79, 81; considers Senate resolution calling, 164; debates calling of, 88–115; calls for election of, 144; resolutions calling, 161, 174–77; Convention journals sent to, 479, 480
- and S.C. Senate: resolutions calling, 74; resolutions providing qualifications for delegates to, 143; committee in reports calling of, 86–87; committee in reports calls for election of, 86; resolution providing for elections of, 74, 142–43; resolution providing for salaries of delegates, 143
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: called, 48–49, 52; election certificates for delegates to, 55–60; newspaper reports on, 61–65, 89; officers elected, 70–71; payment of delegates, 78–88, 109–10; proceedings of, 70–71, 89; proposal to amend Constitution, 100; ratification announcements, congratulations, and celebrations, 92–102; roll call on adjournment, 71–74; roll call, 75–77
- RCS VA.: meets, 436, 883; attempts to prevent adjournment of, 703, 705n, 707, 732, 764; effect of possible adjournment of Md. Convention on, 743, 763; legislature calls, 789n; ratifies Constitution, 816, 827n, 894n, 969n; news of is desired, 894; amendments proposed by, 1517, 1530, 1617, 1702; news of ratification by reaches Va., 1570–71, 1573, 1582, 1585, 1587, 1590, 1594, 1631, 1633, 1714, 1717n; news of ratification by reaches N.Y., 1575, 1592; influence of on Pa., 1596–97; acquiescence of minority of, 1677, 1677n; backcountry of acquiesces in ratification, 1711; influence of on N.Y., 1789n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: in session, 68; evenly divided, 63; will ratify, 182, 183, 184, 185; has ratified, 77, 78, 188
- CC1, xli, xlii
- CC3: legislature will meet to call, 70; called, 233, 418n, 487, 557
- CC4: to meet, 11, 137, 138n, 180n, 300, 341, 503, 516, 527, 528, 534, 537; called, 15n, 21n, 82, 120n, 144, 300, 509n, 510, 511, 511n, 524–25, 527, 538n
- CC5, 3; efforts will be made to adjourn without ratification, 23, 32, 187; elections for, 409
- CC6, 16, 80; ratifies Constitution, 35, 39, 51, 55, 56, 78n, 152, 158, 165–66, 166, 167, 169, 171, 171n, 174, 183, 207–9n, 208n–9n, 270, 272, 287, 293, 377; N.Y. Antifederalists will write to, 37; holding of in Charleston favored Federalists, 55; influence of Md. ratification on, 56, 171, 173n; Rawlins Lowndes declines to serve in, 57, 67n; speeches in, 65n, 67n; receives news of Md. ratification, 67n; proposes amendments, 71–72, 156, 165, 166, 168, 169, 171, 173n; might adjourn without ratifying, 166; description of, 167–68
- See also* Ratification, procedure for
- SOUTH CAROLINA GOVERNOR**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: elected every two years, 79
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: and veto power, 767
- RCS S.C.: election of in S.C. constitution of 1778, 492; during colonial era, xxviii–xxix; qualifications for and term of, 493; fixed salary for in S.C. constitution of 1776, xxxiii; provisions for in constitution of 1778, xxxiv, xxxv, 501; succession of, 493



RCS SUPPL. S.C.: lack of veto power, 1

RCS VA.: re-eligibility of, 1371n

CC1, xlv

*See also* Pinckney, Thomas

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA LEGISLATURE**

RCS S.C.: act authorizing election of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 507–8; act paying expenses of S.C. Convention, 480–81; provision for adjournment of in S.C. constitution of 1778, 497–98; apportionment of, 215; calls a state Convention, 72–202, 224; debate in mentioned in S.C. Convention, 324; governor sends Constitution to, 34; letter to members of, 34–35n; prohibited from receiving emoluments, 498; receives pamphlet copies of “Civis,” 212; resolution calling state Convention cited in S.C. form of ratification, 399; and state house fire, 170–73, 277n, 281, 281n, 322, 410

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA NEWSPAPERS**

*See* Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA PARISHES, DISTRICTS, AND COUNTIES**

RCS S.C.: population, 525

*See also* South Carolina parishes, districts, and counties listed individually: All Saints’ Parish; Beaufort District; Cheraw District; Chester Co.; Christ Church Parish; District between the Broad and Catawba Rivers; District between the Broad and Saluda Rivers; District between the Savannah River and the North Fork of Edisto; District Eastward of the Wateree River; Fairfield Co.; Greenville Co.; Lancaster Co.; Little River District; Lower District; New Acquisition District; Ninety Six District; Ninety Six District, North of the Saluda River; Ninety Six District, South of the Saluda River; Orange Parish; Pendleton Co.; Prince Frederick’s Parish; Prince George’s Parish, Winyah; Prince William’s Parish; Richland Co.; St. Andrew’s Parish; St. Bartholomew’s Parish; St. David’s Parish; St. George’s Parish, Dorchester; St. Helena’s Parish; St. James’s Parish, Goose Creek; St. James’s Parish, Santee; St. John’s Parish, Berkeley; St. John’s Parish, Colleton; St. Matthew’s Parish; St. Paul’s Parish; St. Peter’s Parish; St. Philip’s and St. Michael’s Parishes, Charleston; St. Stephen’s Parish; St. Thomas and St. Dennis’s Parish; Saxe Gotha District; Upper or Spartan District

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA PRIVY COUNCIL**

RCS S.C., xxxvi, 493–94; in Charleston procession, 430n; and money bills during colonial years, xxix. *See also* Drayton, Stephen

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA SENATE**

RCS S.C.: clerk of marches in Charleston procession, 429; defeats extension of installment act, 253n; election of in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv, 494–95; marches in Charleston procession, 429; and money bills, xlv, 497; opposes state constitutional convention, xl, 74; president of marches in Charleston procession, 438; proceedings of, 82, 85, 86–87, 142–44, 165–68, 169, 178–79, 182–83, 184–85n, 191–92, 193, 194; proceedings of printed in *City Gazette*, 165–68; provisions for in S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv, xxxv; quorum for, 301–2, 316; reads Gov. Pinckney’s message, 82; receives bill for payment of S.C. Convention expenses, 479; receives Constitution and Congress’ resolution of 28 Sept. 1787, 85; religious test for, xxxv; roster, lxxi–lxxii; S.C. freedmen petition, xlviin; S.C. House rules for electing delegates to Convention to be sent to, 181–82; thanks S.C. delegates to Constitutional Convention, 165–68 —calling of Convention, li; agrees to S.C. House resolutions, 189, 199–200; appoints committee to consider, 82; committee report on, 86–87; makes changes in bill for payment of Convention expenses, 479; president of signs resolutions and ordinance for S.C. Convention, 194; resolutions of, 74, 142–44

RCS SUPPL. S.C.: proceedings of, 109, 110

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA TOWNS AND CITIES**

*See* South Carolina towns and cities listed individually: Camden; Charleston; Chatham; Cheraw Hill; Columbia; Jacksonborough; Winton

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA WEEKLY CHRONICLE**

*See* Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers

#### **SOUTH FRENCH BROAD, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: settlers on invited to attend Greene Co. meeting, 631

#### **SOUTH HADLEY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 22; Convention election certificate, 212

#### **SOUTH HAMPTON AND EAST KINGSTON, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148

—population: East Kingston, 498; South Hampton, 500

#### **SOUTH HEMPSTEAD, QUEENS CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists in, 1531, 1538

#### **SOUTH HERO, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137, 139n; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261

**SOUTH KINGSTOWN, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: approves R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 835; considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 447–48; considers repeal of tender provision, 554; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxx; (R.I. Vol. 2), xlii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xl; instructs deputies against calling Convention, 629; population of, 321; R.I. Constitutional Convention held in, 711n; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; site of R.I. Convention, 666n, 668, 669, 670, 675, 678, 679, 683, 686, 898, 906, 907; vote on referendum on Constitution, 206–8, 233. *See also* Little Rest, R.I.

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 114–15; elects Convention delegates, 303, 310–11

**SOUTHAMPTON, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 212; elects Convention delegate, 161

**SOUTHBOROUGH, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Constitution read in, 1032; elects Convention delegate, 895, 1032–33; votes not to ratify without amendments, 1032–33

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 161–62; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 212

**SOUTHBURY, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegate, 443–44, 539; votes unanimously to approve Constitution, 444

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 55, 57, 58, 61

**SOUTHERN STATES**

RCS CONN., 380, 391, 503, 510; debate over three-fifths clause in apportioning Representatives and direct taxes, 374–76, 376, 383, 424; possible domination of House of Representatives by, 376, 383, 384, 423, 424, 429n, 469–70, 470n; debate over whether Congress' power to levy import duties favors, 547–48, 549, 551; and slave trade, 390; want two-thirds vote requirement to pass commercial bills, 488, 503; will want high salaries for officeholders, 423

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Conn. should not fear joining with, 21–22; New England has suffered from duties by, 100–101

RCS GA.: will grow faster than North, 244–45; uncertain they will ratify, 262, 263; should ratify for limited term, 260–61

RCS MD.: want two-thirds vote requirement to pass commercial bills, 114, 538; not

convinced to ratify because of great names in favor, 61; oppose closing foreign slave trade, 84; too jealous of Northern States, 299; want property qualifications, 83; will soon have a population advantage, 259

RCS MASS.: disagreement over quality of agricultural land in, 1239, 1243–44, 1246, 1247, 1805; described as aristocratic society, 787, 807; favor biennial elections, 1189; oppose strengthening Congress' commercial powers, xxxv–xxxvi; Constitution gives everything to, 1357, 1656–57; will separate and form a monarchy if Constitution is not adopted, 533; will suffer from Constitution, 1357n; over-represented in Constitutional Convention, 1656–57; freightage rates would not increase even with restriction on foreign shipping, 1404; Ga. and S.C. opposed Constitution in Constitutional Convention without protection for slave trade, 1738–39, 1812; fail to pass discriminatory measures against Great Britain, xxxv; over-represented in House of Representatives, 32–33, 647, 751, 781, 834–35, 836, 845, 1252; has high consumption of foreign imports, 1314; interested in imports and thus not sympathetic to imposts, 1329n; oppose an impost, 1314; inhabitants are idle and dissolute, 694; will not preserve jury trial of facts, 807; have no manufactures, 1314; want two-thirds vote requirement to pass commercial bills, 290–91, 654; are not poor, 1248; will exaggerate their population, 1805; has less dense population than North, 1805; racism in, 1749; prefer to raise revenue from commercial states, 867; rice as export of, xxxv–xxxvi, 236, 1813; shipping needs of, 541; slaves as source of wealth in, 1357n; no way to free slaves in, 1356, 1371, 1813; and slave trade, 1248, 1354n, 1588, 1588n, 1737; revive Spirit of '75, 644; and apportionment of state representatives, 1279; taxed less under Articles of Confederation, 1242; will have tax advantages under Constitution, 236–37; cannot collect taxes from backcountry, 737; oppose apportionment of direct taxes on land, 1247; will benefit from method of apportioning direct taxes, 417; do not benefit from three-fifths clause, 1238–39; importance of Union to, 584; except for Va. will ratify, 589  
—and Northern States: object to commercial dominance of North, 27, 419, 1304n; consumes more foreign goods than North, 1314; not so committed to grand jury in-

- dictments as North, 807; jury trial of facts less sacred in than in North, 807; lay duties on goods from, 1813; people in are different from Northerners, 694–95, 1303; shorter life expectancy than in North, 1236, 1240, 1241; small majority for ratification in Mass. Convention deflects suspicions in South, 1693, 1717; they know that New England will benefit from Constitution, 1717; planters in South will be at mercy of Northern merchants under Constitution, 290–91
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will consolidate Northern States with, 328, 330; hypocrisy of slavery in, 384–85
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will benefit shipping of rice and tobacco of, 38; delegates to Constitutional Convention from ready to surrender natural rights, lxi; fear commercial power of New England, 29; if they ratify N.H. must ratify, 252; leaders of fear monarchical tendencies of Constitution, 346; news not being sent from, 271; no danger to from appellate courts under Constitution, 211–12
- RCS N.J.: slave trade clause a concession to, 160
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists of criticized for inculcating popular arguments, 2460; are not the navigating states in the U.S., 1727, 1732; Constitution as mere matter of accommodation with Northern States, 292; criticized for resisting efforts to abolish slavery in Constitution, 340; favor aristocracy, 128, 221; and federal capital site, 2140, 2453–54, 2457, 2460, 2460–61; fisheries not an important concern for, 1693; have different interests than Northern States, 128, 2073; have different principles than Northern States, 195; prefer small House of Representatives because of difficulty of sending delegates, 1808; liberty is less respected in, 128; are planters, 1732; might recall Senators if Eastern States are attacked, 1855; republicanism of questioned, 854; as section that might clash with others in treaty making, 2070; slave population of, 773, 1728, 1732; some might league with N.Y. out of the Union, 1899; staples of benefit navigating states, 1733, 1735; three-fifths clause benefits, 238, 254, 664, 665; three-fifths clause as compromise with, 1716, 1741, 1742, 1748, 1759; will receive protection from slave uprisings under Constitution, 238; will receive representation for slaves, 238, 254
- RCS N.C.: and commercial interest in Congress, 7n, 14, 686; and compromises in Constitution, 6; Congress will not pass acts detrimental to, 565; Constitution will benefit more than Northern States, 142–43; dispute with Northern States over slavery, 316; federal laws will be oppressive toward, 420; N.C. as most independent among, 6; N.C. needed in Congress to support interests of, 429, 444, 492, 514, 568, 592, 631–32, 632, 672, 696; N.C. rejection balances off R.I. rejection, 552, 558; need men like James Iredell to go to Congress, 672; New England ignorant of interests of, 248; news not arriving from in Northern States, 65; oppose closure of Mississippi River navigation, 40In–2n; population will grow faster than Northern States, 396, 418; shipbuilding might be promoted in, 15; should embrace Northern and Eastern states, 803; taxation under Constitution, 6, 253; well represented in Constitutional Convention, 142–43; would not ratify without the slave trade clause, 106n; will suffer under Constitution, 349, 414
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: cautious in welcoming R.I. into Union, 80; N.C. independence weakens, 83; Northern States benefit from new government more than, 107
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: more wealthy than strong, 236; will not have federal officeholders, 952
- RCS R.I.: angry with Quaker antislavery petitions to U.S. Congress, 808; and apportionment of direct taxes, 917; commerce of dominated by Europe, 39; dislike power of Northern States in Congress, 104; do not want R.I. Senators to strengthen New England, 545; want to keep foreign slave trade open, 956; need slavery to be viable, 925; Union might be abandoned by if constitutional compromise over slavery is reopened, 858; President balances regional interests, 922; weakened by three-fifths clause, 919, 920; will dominate Congress, 104
- and slavery in R.I. Convention: attachment to slavery, 923, 925, 926, 928, 956; not worth angering when Constitution will not be changed, 927; responsible for their own legislation, 923; should be considered before amending Constitution, 929–30; should be left alone, 925; should sacrifice interest in slave trade for Union, 924
- RCS S.C.: agriculture should predominate in, 260; benefit of Revolution to agriculture of, 216; benefit from Union, 64; benefits

- of from Revolution, 270; could build their own merchant vessels, 263–64; crops endangered if foreign debt cannot be paid, 217; exports are valuable to, 217; great men from will not receive federal offices, 264; immigration to growing fast, 214–15; mention of Southern confederacy, 370; need defense of Northern States, 140; North will defend, 135; not viable as separate confederacy, 122, 199n; S.C. problems with Va., Md., and N.C., 206; should be allied with New England, 231; too weak without support from Northern States, 122; will benefit from reapportionment after census, 111–12; population of will grow faster than Northern States, 122, 140; will have advantage in representation, 140; will have little influence in choosing President, 102; will likely form a coalition with Eastern States, 338; will not be over charged for shipping by Northern States, 134
- and Constitution: Constitution endangers, 41, 379, 383; Constitution will benefit, 262; Constitution will not benefit, 107–8, 109, 200; representation of in U.S. House of Representatives defended, 122; growth of will stop when slave trade is halted in 1808, 152; North will dominate over under Constitution, 88, 107, 196, 198, 200, 409; will not be dominated by North under Constitution, 111; will oppose Union if slave trade is prohibited, xlv
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: claims of under-representation by, 18; Convention attendance by, 15; favor Constitution, 2, 4–5; indebtedness to Eastern States by, 32; need the Union, 26–27, 37; Constitution will not endanger, 21–22, 26; U.S. census will benefit, 21–22
- RCS VA.: and navigation of Mississippi River, xxix, 205, 240, 1051, 1088n, 1183, 1207–9, 1220, 1225, 1234, 1259, 1383; in Constitutional Convention, 21, 232, 675, 882–83, 884n; disunited in Confederation Congress, 74; growth of navy important to interests of, 94–95; prospects for ratification in, 110, 126, 150, 283, 291; as possible separate confederacy, 197, 257, 269–70, 289, 359, 382; elites in divided over Constitution, 227; oppose a navy, 240; West fears that wealth will flow to, 435; support for amendments in, 473; Antifederalists in, 474; separate confederacies would be disadvantageous to, 649–50; will favor convenient federal courts, 695–96; danger of European wars to, 839; vulnerable to foreign invasion, 839, 1145; new states will be created from, 1250, 1471; militia benefits most, 1280; need power of strong national government for protection, 1303; will be eager to limit appellate jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 1401; endangered by treaty-making power, 1493; in greatest need of army to defend, 1502–3
- economy and finances of: will suffer economically under Constitution, 28, 36, 63–64, 66, 151, 155–56, 157, 176, 239–40; and debate over congressional regulation of commerce, 45, 50, 63–64, 66, 69, 81, 94–95, 169, 230, 231n, 326, 337, 431–33, 670–72, 716–18, 835, 884n, 1170–71, 1488, 1498; will benefit under Constitution, 69, 650–51; potential for shipbuilding in, 81, 94, 169, 1170; mixed agricultural prospects in, 107; population growth of, 648, 688, 962, 1002–3, 1159; trade of controlled by carrying states, 650–51, 1170–71; compromise over slave trade in Constitutional Convention, 675, 882–83, 1338–39, 1341–42, 1369n; prohibition on export duties benefits, 676; agriculture of will benefit from Constitution, 839; shipping may develop in, 839; will be injured by increased duties if requisitions are not fully complied with, 1146; direct taxes lightens tax burden on, 1175; federal tax on fish and potash would not affect, 1185–86; population dominance depends on settling western lands, 1245; and redemption of Continental paper money, 1370n
- and Northern States: hostility of toward, 230, 432–33, 1468, 1476–77; conflict with over taxation and representation, 397, 437, 662–63, 730, 1171–72; dependence of on, 839; will be under Northern majority under Constitution, 1221, 1222; population of will grow larger than, 1241, 1243; will be dependent on for building a navy, 1315–16; will not oppress, 1521, 1522–23
- RCS VT.: might oppose another Northern state in Union, 157–58
- RCS CONG.: Antifederalists in criticize Northern interests, 58; danger of Northern-dominated legislation, 36, 55, 78; endangered by foreign invasion, 54; endangered by Indians, 38, 54; endangered by Spanish Florida, 38; have different interests from Northern States, 55; interests in Confederation Congress, 51; want two-thirds vote requirement to pass commercial bills, 40n, 56; want first federal elections delayed, 4, 16, 20, 23–24, 50, 66, 80; weakness of in Congress threatens Union, 36; will not

- benefit from delay in first federal elections, 50
- and federal capital: congressional delegates want to change location of from New York City, 4; differences among on location of, 78; differ with Northern States on location of, 52, 78; far-off capital will make it hard to govern, 45, 46n; favor Philadelphia as, 24; as a majority in U.S. House of Representatives will move, 79; oppose allowing R.I. to vote for site of, 41; people in oppose New York City as, 19, 47; question why they want Philadelphia as, 52; want central location for, 44, 66, 78, 82–83
- CC1: and possible Southern confederation, 59; denial that they are more arbitrary and despotic than Northern States, 110; monarchical tendencies more likely in, 170n, 173; circulation of “Centinel” essays more restricted in, 328n; not as strong advocates for liberty as Northern, 476; prospects for ratification of Constitution in, 469; commerce of, 483, 484
- CC2: distant from federal capital, 27, 32, 333; do not favor Constitution, 81, 397; favor Constitution, 163; equal representation of, 150, 153; less powerful than Northern States, 89, 247, 446; resources in, 213, 282; as a possible separate confederacy, 156, 158n, 246
- debate over congressional regulation of commerce: criticism of, 33, 49, 82, 104, 105, 105n, 148n, 157, 369–70, 372, 403n; defense of, 154, 230–31, 283, 399–400, 446, 453
- provision in Constitution concerning slavery: criticism of, 49, 60–61, 105n, 108–9, 120–21, 253–54, 406, 505, 507, 510, 520–21, 525, 526, 530n; defense of, 283, 505–6, 529
- CC3: wide circulation in of “Dissent of the Minority of the Pa. Convention,” 10n; cannot be forced to join Union, 108–9; want two-thirds vote requirement to pass commercial bills, 166; Federalist literature sent to, 171, 172, 176n; will be wealthier than North, 171; support Constitution, 172, 216; not much different from Northern States, 277; Rawlins Lowndes alone distrusts New England, 487; praises New England for ally with Southern States on slavery provisions in Constitutional Convention, 487; and cessions of their western lands to Congress, 550; and debate over congressional regulation of commerce, 76, 166, 273, 274–75, 276–77, 413; as a possible separate confederacy, 129–30, 135n, 327, 417
- CC4: conflict with Northern States over taxation and representation, 12–13, 23–24, 25, 67n, 109–10, 115, 199, 540n–41n; and debate over congressional regulation of commerce, 13, 13–15, 21n, 24–25, 115, 204–5, 208n, 302, 380, 386, 524; vulnerable to foreign public creditors if Union is abolished, 25–26; will suffer economically under Constitution, 274; Antifederalists in, 352; Ky. statehood would benefit, 404; all but Ga. called their ratifying conventions deliberately, 488; anti-British feeling in, 300–301, 495
- CC5: and representation in House of Representatives, 63; gains and losses from American Revolution, 383–84; Great Britain wants three most southern back, 387
- CC6: will leave Union and make treaties with European nations, 18; want two-thirds vote requirement to pass commercial bills, 19; prospects for ratification by are good, 31; New England needs to stand united against, 31–32; treaty-making power of Senate safeguards, 148–49; men of large property in fear Constitution will lead to aristocracy or monarchy, 183; praise for agreeing to Constitution’s slave-trade provision, 241; oppose New York City as federal capital, 323; weakness of, 333; Antifederalists in and location of federal capital, 343, 344; used New England to advantage in drafting Constitution, 351
- See also* Eastern States; Georgia; Maryland; Middle States; North vs. South; North Carolina; Northern States; Sectionalism; Slave trade; Slavery; South Carolina; States, impact of Constitution on; Virginia
- SOUTHINGTON, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 444, 537
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 55, 56, 59
- SOUTHSIDE OF VIRGINIA**
- RCS VA.: opposes Constitution, 48, 49, 57, 147, 168, 169, 223, 226, 354, 359, 360, 477, 516, 522, 583, 636–37, 694–95, 697n–98n, 817, 1478, 1508n; influence of Patrick Henry in, 80; opposition to Patrick Henry in southern part of state, 436; elects Antifederalists to Convention, 702, 706, 745; mixed election results in, 712
- SOUTHWARK, PHILADELPHIA CO., PA.**
- RCS PA.: petition supporting Constitution, 64–65, 65, 67; public meeting in, supports Constitution, 134

- RCS SUPPL. PA.: petition calling for state Convention, 199–202, 203–4, 221; population of, 294
- “SOUTHWARK”**
- RCS PA.: text of, 157
- SOUTHWEST TERRITORY**
- CDR: ceded to Congress by N.C., 298; population of, 301
- RCS VA., 1319–20, 1320
- See also Western lands
- SOUTHWICK, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 212; town instructed against Constitution, 162
- SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY**
- RCS MASS.: states lose under Constitution, 407–8, 711–12, 783, 808, 1816
- RCS N.H.: state threatened by Constitution, 397
- RCS N.Y.: criticism of Constitution for abandoning, 230–31, 796–98; states retain, 2102, 2103, 2104
- RCS R.I., 409, 412; R.I. amendment protects, 979, 1021
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be protected, 363
- RCS VA., 1427; debate over whether states may be sued in federal courts by citizens of another state, 1214, 1359, 1361, 1406, 1406–7, 1414, 1422, 1422–23, 1433, 1453
- SOVEREIGNTY**
- CDR, 52, 53, 55, 74, 75, 176–77, 189–90, 190n, 232, 233–35, 236, 236–37, 239–40, 305–6, 328, 329, 331–32, 333, 341n, 343, 349; Articles of Confederation provide that states retain sovereignty and every power not “expressly delegated” to the United States, 86; deletion of word “national” from resolutions submitted to Committee of Detail, 256, 257, 258, 259; Constitution provides supremacy clause, 316
- RCS CONN., 441; dual is possible, 552; people retain all powers not delegated, 489, 569; states retain all powers not delegated, 329, 352, 456, 525; absolute sovereignty of states under Articles of Confederation has been destructive to general welfare, 348, 385; state sovereignty will be destroyed under Constitution, 375, 429n, 440, 453, 462, 502, 580; support for state sovereignty, 327; denials that state sovereignty will be destroyed under Constitution, 383–84, 479–80, 518–19, 527, 556, 559, 572–73; states give up some, 348, 382; people as source of all power, 374, 382, 571
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: of states is preserved by Union, 81; of states threatens federal government, 80–81
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Constitution threatens states’, 10, 11, 13
- RCS MD.: in an aristocracy, 219; lodged in the representatives of the people, 834; majesty of the people toasted after Baltimore procession, 700; must be lodged in general government, 26; opposition to duality of, 391; of the people, 57, 60, 88, 95, 96n, 276, 311, 353, 382, 515, 770
- states as: afraid of loss of in 1776–77, 349; create federal government, 157; governments of possess, 157, 158, 287, 878; ratified Articles of Confederation, 287; should retain, 126; states must give up portion of, 220–21; will lose under Constitution, 525–26, 631, 635; won’t become despotic, 536; won’t give up, 249, 883
- RCS MASS.: state sovereignty under Articles of Confederation, 246, 384–85, 395, 523, 1397, 1402n; central government should have, 649, 1314; cannot increase central government’s power without lessening states’ powers, 1342; Congress had no power to alter internal regulations of states, 1315; divided between Congress and states, 516, 1440; Constitution will annihilate states’, 13, 15n, 99, 160, 195–96, 295, 301–2, 304, 310, 343, 349, 353, 367–68, 383, 395, 427, 496, 536, 592n, 596, 598–99, 599, 618–19, 620, 636, 638, 662–63, 663, 672n, 680–81, 711–12, 716, 719, 747–52n, 748, 782, 832, 836, 843–47, 874, 881, 890, 902, 968, 1338, 1339, 1341, 1342, 1397, 1665, 1720, 1810, 1811; Constitution will take some away from states, 9, 27, 70, 78–79, 160, 165, 213–14, 226, 246, 255, 295, 307, 310–11, 335, 349, 353, 360–61, 383, 403, 406, 496, 510, 529, 542, 599, 637, 663, 670, 694, 710–11, 739, 774, 780, 968, 1290, 1293n, 1296, 1329n, 1344, 1371, 1440, 1796, 1809; denial that Constitution destroys state governments’, 181, 298–99, 421, 481, 534, 568, 596–97, 599, 651–52, 668, 670, 672, 694, 736, 739, 865, 1263, 1298–99, 1304n, 1327, 1339, 1417, 1436, 1440, 1660; people retain under Constitution, 76, 213, 1220; horrors of divided sovereignty will occur under Constitution, 408; cannot be divided, 716, 1331; federal judiciary annihilates the states’ sovereignty, 407–8, 711–12, 808; Benjamin Franklin willing to relinquish state sovereignty, 272; Mass. constitution of 1780 declares state sovereignty, xxvii; opposition



- to national government, 301; people ought to form a new government, 275; exercised by people when they elect representatives, 1190; all power is derived from people, 166, 172, 191, 652, 1305, 1316, 1596; small states insist they retain, 1801; sovereignty of people considered treasonous in 17th century England, 1432; represented in the Senate, 1193, 1202, 1256, 1260, 1263, 1419, 1437, 1660; attack idea of separate state sovereignties, 246, 360, 739–40, 1342; objection to state being liable to be sued for their public securities, 407–8, 711–12, 783, 808; states should keep, 649, 1293n, 1296; states will have same power as towns under state governments, 1811; of states endangers all states if one state violates a treaty or fails to pay requisitions, 388; of states ensures democracy, 295; of states should be guaranteed by a bill of rights, 427
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Constitution will annihilate state sovereignty, 43
- RCS N.H.: Confederation Congress needs more powers as, 33, 34; people are, xlii, 358, 420, 465, 466; of the people in creating Constitution, 420; some left to states under Constitution, 89; states will lose under Constitution, 332, 343, 397; Constitution as compact among sovereign independent states, 89
- RCS N.J.: argument that the people are the sovereign power and expressly delegate a portion of it, 154–55; argument that elections and revolution are people's defense against abuse of power, 159–60
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: of states as obstacle to Constitution, 53
- RCS N.Y.: amendment stating all power vested in people, 2200, 2234, 2305, 2326; amendment to provide that commissions, writs, and process be in name of people, 2099; of America in Confederation years spurned and insulted, 189; an aristocracy when controlled by independent few, 2157; Article II of Articles of Confederation quoted, 165n; under Articles of Confederation states retain, 131, 363; central government needs more to preserve Union, 150; Confederation Congress has only some attributes of, 363–64; Constitution is based on sovereignty of the people, 1077, 1995, 2160, 2205; Constitution transfers from the many to the few, 237; Constitution praised for giving to federal government, 72; Constitution will be a contract among the people, 758, 758–59; Constitution does not guarantee that will of people will be law, 2220; criticism of Congress' power to supersede state laws in many areas, 294, 1747–48; criticism of thirteen separate sovereignties, 761; defense of majesty of the people, 80, 81, 105; does not matter how sovereignty is divided between states and federal government, 149–50; exercised only by suffrage in a democracy, 745n; federal government that lets states remain individually sovereign will not work, 287; federal government will have too many powers over internal matters, 315; happiness determined by rights reserved to the people not the division of sovereignty, 1683; legislators possess, 738; Locke defines, 324; a monarchy when controlled by single man, 2157; more should lie with states because they have better representation, 1705; must be turned over to government in social compact, 188–89; must provide for universality, permanency and uniformity, 363; of the nation must provide defense and tranquility, 1008–9; N.Y. still sovereign and will do what it has to regardless of other states ratifying, 2156; no statement leaving to states in the Constitution, 131; objection to majesty of the people, 92–93, 99; people are, 80–81, 105, 111, 179, 604, 709, 743n, 907, 932, 983, 985, 1052, 1077, 1095, 1201, 1247, 1683, 1695, 2111, 2119; in the people but to be exercised in legislatures, 742; people have given to their state representatives, 355; in the people who can propose amendments to the Constitution, 1095; proper division between states and national government, 466; Pufendorf defines, 324; remains with states under a confederacy, 2143–44; requires a coercive power, 213; Senate represents the sovereignty of the states, 1850, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1860, 1883, 1886, 2071; should be shared in U.S. between states and federal governments, 472; should not be limited by constituent components, 2044; sovereignty within a sovereignty is absurd in government, 363, 364, 2556; of state reaffirmed by governor's filling vacancies in U.S. Senate, 400–401; state sovereignty endangers Union, 491; states' and federal government's both derived from the people, 179; states can lose through power of the Senate, 1851; states cannot all be sovereign (creates nests of hornets), 172; states lose under Constitution, 82, 323–24, 425, 440, 457, 1153–54, 1155–56, 1157,

- 1578, 1628, 1746, 1896; states will be destroyed under Constitution, 1380; states must give up some to have effective federal government, 83, 1692, 2043; states need recall power over Senators to preserve, 1842, 1843; states retain in a confederation, 984; states retain much of under Constitution, 626, 631, 636, 857–58; states should retain for internal affairs, 270, 414–16, 491, 2055; states should not be deprived of, 1372; states will have under Constitution and thus should have power to recall Senators, 1014–15; states will have certain advantages over federal encroachments, 1730; states will lose in tax matters under Constitution, 414–16; U.S. insulted by British retention of Northwest posts, 2038; will be shifted from people to Congress, 296; will of the sovereign is law in every government, 111, 2467
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: of the people is a difficult transition from monarchy, 4; N.Y. Convention amendment on power originating from the people, 422, 423, 424, 436, 450, 467–68; was given to the Confederation Congress by the people, 47
- RCS N.C.: definition of, 657; denial that states have, 657; government is where supreme power is, 123; man is in a state of nature, 658; of the people, 58, 235, 236, 237, 241, 245, 246, 311, 346, 375, 453, 603; Senate represents sovereignty of the states, 245; state sovereignty and ratification of treaties, 340; of states endangered by Constitution, 692; of states under Articles of Confederation, 518
- RCS PA.: must be split between federal and state governments, 419; in the people, 161, 448, 453, 456n, 471–73, 479, 485, 494, 497, 502, 502–3, 506; plurality of is political idolatry, 457, 458; proposed amendment to guarantee to states, 599, 624; remains with states on internal matters, 307, 317, 432; Senators represent sovereignty of states, 170, 296, 297, 401, 404, 405, 406, 422, 435, 437, 445–46, 447–48, 467, 476, 570; in Senate and monarch (President), 502; states lose under Constitution, 393, 394, 425, 448–49, 468, 502, 551; states are not people, 459, 513; not in states, 471–73; subordinate sovereignty is not sovereignty, 446, 447, 467, 471; those who tax are sovereign, 446, 468, 480–81; described by Vattel, 459; political power/authority derived from the people, 30, 87–90, 93, 140–41, 143, 167, 187, 213, 217, 222, 261, 269, 274, 276–77, 300, 336, 348–49, 361–63, 376, 380, 383–87, 389, 399, 405, 408, 448–51, 453, 456n, 472–73, 479, 485, 492, 493–94, 497, 555–56, 559, 570, 580, 603, 647, 651
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: established during American Revolution, 322; necessary to be located somewhere, 1178–79; split in a federal republic, 1203, 1204; U.S. gained by Revolution, 4; whoever has tax power has, 1180
- of the people, 79, 226, 231, 475, 558, 705, 776–77, 835, 874, 1168, 1220, 1296, 1301; in Pa. constitution of 1776, 119
- retained by Congress: under Articles, 11, 84; must have in matters of a general nature, 390–91, 397; weak after war, 1327; states should give up more to, 69, 71, 77
- retained by states: of Pa. threatened by Constitution, 1089; under Constitution, 311, 902, 1300–1301; guaranteed, 416; under Articles of Confederation, 304, 425, 915–16, 1327; of states called thirteen-headed monster, 319; of states is dangerous to liberty, 403; of states needs to be formally declared, 781–82; states retain some, 11, 62, 75, 381, 466, 808, 825, 1296; will lose under Constitution, 312, 447, 577, 808, 1150, 1210–11; Whitehill's amendments would keep, 716
- RCS R.I.: central government needs, 103–4; encapsulates freedom to choose alliances, 735; equals happiness, 794; interests ought to govern, 804, 806; sovereign nations protect each other, 735, 818
- under Constitution: of the people, 235, 293, 638, 976, 997–98; states retain certain powers, 732; states will retain, 370
- and Rhode Island: demands to retain, 258; fears loss of, 419–21, 655n, 756; never assumed separate status during Revolution, 890–91; R.I. is sovereign and independent, 735; R.I. will go undefended, 760; R.I. would be fragile outside of Union, 894–95; will retain if it ratifies, 370
- of states: to be protected by federal government as R.I. amendment, 979, 1000, 1021; beware loss of by states, 766; congressional repression of slave trade removes state sovereignty, 924; limited by Constitution, 665n, 941n; provided by Articles of Confederation, 736n, 750; toasted in Providence, 299; will strive to retain, 1021
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: R.I. will retain, 380; states should retain, 362
- RCS S.C., xxxii, 370; argued that states are not sovereign, 88; Articles meant to limit

- state sovereignty, 70; states have under Articles of Confederation, 67, 71, 113n, 125; S.C. constitution of 1778 declares state is sovereign, xxxiv; denial that each state should have, 45; not good to have too much in states, 46; Pinckney Plan gives Congress veto over state laws, 20–22; Pinckney Plan locates in central government alone, 20–22; of states mentioned in Declaration of Independence, 145–46; Treaty of Peace recognized free and sovereign states, 125, 141
- under Constitution: states' endangered, 88, 125, 210, 531; of the people, 39, 97, 146, 218, 258, 275, 325, 332, 334; states lose some, 9–10, 14n, 33, 46, 125, 127, 219, 248, 511; states' not destroyed, 10; states retain in electing U.S. representatives, 399–400; states will retain as much as necessary, 248
- RCS VA.: debate over whether Constitution transfers all or part of sovereignty to central government, 75, 84, 92, 95, 95n, 96, 98, 100, 101–2, 163, 214, 357–58, 367, 369, 373, 392–94, 438, 442, 463–64, 470, 480, 511, 513–14, 720, 750, 783, 852–60, 863, 873–74, 879–80, 888–89, 951, 1024, 1113, 1199, 1284, 1406, 1406–7, 1501, 1600, 1641, 1684; debate over whether sovereignty is derived from people, 98, 101, 154, 200, 438, 476, 507, 772, 819, 847, 873, 929, 945, 945–46, 946, 975, 992, 995–96, 999, 1080, 1124, 1135, 1149, 1196, 1219, 1225, 1306, 1307–8, 1308, 1313, 1328, 1483, 1501–2, 1506–7, 1512–13, 1537, 1542, 1546, 1551, 1576, 1717, 1772; division of necessary in republics, 105; concept of dual sovereignty, 392–94, 442, 873–74, 1113, 1185; states retain police powers, 442, 725, 923, 947–48, 1010, 1151, 1152, 1164–65; two levels of government under Constitution, 496, 1199, 1295; under British constitution, 660; of states will be represented in Senate, 750; of states necessary in a large country, 765; Mass. amendments preserve state sovereignty, 766; proposed amendment to guarantee sovereignty of states, 821; retained by states under Articles of Confederation, 849–50; rejection of independent state sovereignty as basis of Constitution, 873; people at large are superior to state and general governments, 1149; power to tax as expression of, 1170, 1185, 1225; ceding land is act of, 1237, 1390
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: states will retain some under Constitution, 25
- RCS VT.: claimed for Vt., 89; Europe divided into smaller units of, 200; states retain some, 204, 211, 212–13; Vt. able to defend while independent, 209; Vt. too small to protect, 200
- RCS CONG.: Constitution takes away from states, 25, 54
- CC1: debate over in Continental Congress, 4, 6; declared by Va. in rescinding its ratification of Impost of 1781, 19; states must retain, 59; Confederation Congress possessed limited amount of, 47, 51–52, 65; criticism of state sovereignty under Confederation, 58, 62n, 65, 76, 99, 106, 118–19, 124, 128, 129, 181, 187, 211, 306n; Constitution transfers all or part of, to the central government, 97, 220, 259, 278, 279, 309, 327n, 328n, 352, 387–88, 400–401, 405n, 424–25, 460, 471, 539, 549, 564
- is derived from the people: characteristic of republican government, 188, 331, 370; expressed through representation, 355, 418, 432; John Adams's views criticized, 84n; only exists on election days, 47; protects liberty, 148; denied, 396; ratification demonstrates, 511–12; supported, 131
- CC2: Constitution transfers to central government, 25, 58, 168, 264, 270–71, 275, 276, 307–8, 333, 346; Constitution places proper amount of sovereignty in central government, 327, 329, 339–43, 387; Constitution does not need declaration outlining state sovereignty, 414; Constitution needs declaration specifying state sovereignty, 275, 346, 483, 485n, 489; derived from the people, 84, 86, 201, 203, 400, 444; derived from the states, 286–87, 307–8
- CC3: Constitution transfers to central government, 19, 23, 57, 72, 74–75, 114, 146n, 184, 369, 438; debate over Article II of Articles of Confederation, 19, 24, 124; is derived from the people, 24, 202n, 381, 509; criticism of state sovereignty under Confederation, 127, 182, 546; denial that Constitution transfers to central government, 185, 214, 217–23, 281, 384, 385, 400, 438
- CC4: debate over in Constitutional Convention, 10, 10–11; debate over transfer of to central government, 13, 22–23, 49–52, 127–28, 172–75, 282–83, 284, 285, 390–91, 445–46, 481; debate over argument that sovereignty is derived from the people, 16–17, 29–31, 43–44, 44, 91, 163–64, 200, 211, 217n–18n, 226, 233–34, 418,

- 433–34, 435; Mass. amendments restrict sovereignty of central government, 66n; states are sovereign and will decide on form of government, 90–91, 96; of states will be represented in Senate, 249–50, 445; under Confederation, 271n, 442–43
- CC5: opposition to consolidation of government under Constitution, 41; examination of where it lies, 134–35; in Great Britain, 135; resides with taxing power, 135, 142; in a consolidated government, 136–38; transferred to federal government under Constitution, 140–41, 143, 204; ability to punish treason is mark of, 143; of confederate government will not destroy states under Constitution, 170–71
- of people, 132, 181–82, 201–2, 272, 275, 342; have ultimate responsibility in republican government, 65–66; should retain over rulers, 96; only have power over when they revolt, 101; pervades Constitution, 121, 122, 390; assures against dangers under Constitution, 167; Constitution takes its origins from, 346, 388
- of states: retain under Constitution with respect to election of Senators, 122, 124, 125; need power to limit government under Constitution, 140–41; praise of Mass. amendments that try to preserve, 232; retain for most purposes, 249, 262, 301–2; retain under Articles of Confederation, 273, 342; rests in under federal republics, 351
- CC6: of the people, 10, 41, 160, 180, 201, 210, 244, 245–46, 297, 314; Antifederalists oppose transfer of to federal government, 17; some must be transferred to federal government, 18; states retain under proposed amendment, 44; central government has unlimited, 46; states will lose under Constitution, 53, 76, 308; only a portion of should be given by states to federal government, 75, 76; and immunity of states against suits, 107–8; time will work out exact division of under Constitution, 111; states are sovereign under Articles of Confederation, 192; Constitution guarantees to states, 235, 238
- See also* Delegated powers; Division of powers; Enumerated powers; Government, debate over nature of; Implied powers; Judiciary, U.S.; The People; Reserved powers; Sovereign immunity; States under the Articles of Confederation; States, impact of Constitution on; Supremacy clause
- SOWERS**
- RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 704
- “S.P.”**
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 167–68
- SPAIN**
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: description of armada, 106
- RCS GA.: as threat to Ga., 201, 263; Ga. might ally with, 263
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: asked by Ga. to stop giving aid to Indians, 19, 27; Ga. petitions for return of runaway slaves in Florida, 28; Indians obtain arms from Florida, 19, 28; war with probable, 36
- RCS MD., 328, 334–35, 338, 383, 517; aristocracy in, 329; has experienced civil war, 367; conflict with U.S. over Mississippi River, 114, 115n, 644n, 870; might claim U.S. land for debt U.S. owes it, 296; toasted, 653, 751, 752, 755; toasted, 700
- RCS N.H.: has a standing army, 114; toasted, 416, 429; U.S. will be divided between Britain, France and Spain, 279
- RCS N.J.: toasted, 189
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y.: in alliance with against Great Britain, 1657; Columbus discovered New World for, 1661; Great Britain might use influence to defeat a treaty with, 2071; king of saluted, 1610; conflict with U.S. over Mississippi River, 1699n, 2070, 2071, 2078n; monarchs of abused their powers, 1039; negotiations with U.S. broken down, 1660n; and dominance over The Netherlands, 1686, 1696, 1699n; and New York City procession, 1341, 1611, 1628, 1660n; no treaty with U.S., 1341; Philip II, 2554, 2560n; united U.S. has nothing to fear from colonies of, 114n, 1341; U.S. army needed to defend against, 565; U.S. is indebted to, 88; U.S. President is not like king of, 289
- RCS N.C.: has become absolute monarchy, 108; king of is dead, 635; conflict with U.S. over Mississippi River, 260n, 381, 499, 620; policy of toward western American settlements, 150; settlements of endanger Ga. and S.C., 493, 554; toasted as American ally, 789, 797; U.S. cannot repay loans from, 16, 19n; western N.C. counties might ally with, 540, 620, 664, 680
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: conflict with U.S. over Mississippi River, 1–2, 85–86; N.C. western counties urged not to seek protection under, 84; N.C. western counties seek protection under, 75; State of Franklin raises troops against, 6
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: alliance with U.S. pre-dates Articles of Confederation, 894; conflict

with U.S. over Mississippi River, 495, 551, 578, 778; little more than American Indians when captured by Romans, 9; policies of Philip II criticized, 28; and possible war with Britain, 791; U.S. unable to repay, 49  
 RCS R.I.: and loans to U.S., 760, 760n; no reason to defend R.I., 760; toasted, 474, 1024; will back a separate R.I., 766  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: toasted, 149, 235, 239  
 RCS S.C., 370; colonies of endanger U.S., 226, 435; colonies of do not endanger U.S., 63; connection with U.S. endangers Great Britain, 267; conflict with U.S. over Mississippi River, 225, 226n; debt owed to, 217; helped win Revolution, 145; and treaty with U.S., 114n; tries to thwart British policy toward U.S., 265  
 RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 122, 128, 129, 131  
 RCS VT.: toasted, 222  
 RCS SUPPL. VT.: saluted, 4  
 RCS CONG.: minister of attends New York City procession, 26; Southern States endangered by Spanish Florida, 38  
 CC5: creating nation, 284; has absolute monarch, 329; conflict with U.S. over Mississippi River, 32–33, 200; foreign debt owed to, 178; and commercial treaty with U.S., 193  
*See also* Europe; Florida; Foreign affairs; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Governments, ancient and modern; Mississippi River, free navigation of

**SPARTA**

*See* Governments, ancient and modern

**SPECIE**

*See* Money; Money, borrowing; Money, coinage of; Paper money

**“SPECTATOR”**

RCS R.I., 712n; text of, 798–99

**“A SPECTATOR”** (four separate items)

RCS MASS., 848, 1177, 1178, 1179, 1181, 1253, 1312n; text of, 1271–76n

RCS N.Y., 96, 561; printing and reprinting in N.Y., 1185; quoted, 753; text of, 972–73

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 185–86

RCS S.C., 378n; criticism of, 385–87; text of, 382–84, 387–88, 417–18

**“A SPECTATOR OF THE MEETING”**

RCS VA.: text of, 1560–61

**SPECULATION**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: caused by Pa. Funding Act, 744; criticism of, 45–49, 113–14; in England, 114; in France with paper money, 34; merchants and honest laborers tempted to enter into, 114; in public securities, 51, 419, 479–80; South Sea bubble in En-

gland, 35; swarms in U.S., 33; as a vice, 33–35, 37

RCS VA., 1222, 1225

*See also* Corruption; Debt, U.S.; Debts, state

**SPECULATORS**

RCS MD.: favor Constitution, 640

RCS MASS., 332, 665

RCS R.I., xxxv; benefit from power of state assemblies, 275; criticism of, 556; public debt of R.I. in hands of, xxviii, 874; Constitution will benefit, 878

*See also* Debt, U.S.; Debts, state; Public creditors

**SPEECH, FREEDOM OF**

RCS CONN., 471

RCS MD.: Constitution does not endanger, 896; Paca's amendments guarantee, 652; protected in Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxv, 771

RCS MASS.: exists under Articles of Confederation, 880; should be guaranteed in federal capital, 621; suppressed in countries where clergy are paramount, 30; Constitution protects in speeches in Congress, 480; Constitution will endanger, 881, 1310; Constitution will protect, 235; charge that Federalists considered important on eve of Revolution but not now, 757; in Mass. Declaration of Rights, 444; as natural right, 803; should be tolerated while issues are debated in republican government, 1761  
 RCS N.H.: N.H. Bill of Rights protects in legislature, xliii, 469; praise of in U.S., 130  
 RCS N.Y., 382; all citizens have right to express their opinions, 22, 25, 30; aristocratic junto attacks anyone expressing different opinion, 25; New York Bill of Rights guarantees in legislature, 505; leaders of society should be able to speak out, 18; would be limited by an aristocracy if Union dies, 38

RCS N.C.: N.C. amendments protect, 454

RCS PA.: in Congress could endanger freedom of the press, 454, 469; Constitution will endanger, 158, 323, 597, 623; in Pa. Convention, 530; proposed amendments to Constitution guaranteeing, 597, 623

RCS SUPPL. PA.: in motto of Philadelphia *Independent Gazetteer*, 785; must be limited to benefit aristocracy, 319; in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715

RCS R.I., 260–61; amendment to Constitution protecting, 1083; Constitution does not protect, 265; demanded at American Revolution, 260; as a natural right, 653; in

- R.I. form of ratification, 978, 999; still held in R.I., 265
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: should be protected, 362
- RCS VA.: as basis of a free government, 363; abuse of is punishable, 404–5; defense of Constitution's failure to guarantee, 404–5; as natural right, 472; proposed amendments guaranteeing, 773, 821, 1553
- RCS VT.: in Vt. Declaration of Rights, 240
- CC1: importance of, 139; lack of constitutional provision for is dangerous, 329, 541; obstruction of in Boston, 455–56, 584
- CC2: Constitution will not protect, 7, 321, 513–14; Constitution will protect, 172–74
- CC3, 458; need to protect, 19, 267, 393
- CC5: proposed in William Paca's amendments, 241
- CC6: proposed amendments protecting, 43, 202, 316; abused by R.I. majority, 371n
- See also* Bill of rights; Press, freedom of the
- SPENCER, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894, 1033
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 162–63; Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 212
- SPENCERTOWN, COLUMBIA CO., N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: Federalist meeting in, 1431, 1433; second Federalist meeting to nominate candidates, 1421
- SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS**
- RCS N.H.: criticism of volume produced, 73
- SPOYSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA., 908; instructions to representatives from in House of Delegates, 85–86, 121; opposition to Constitution in, 354; elects Convention delegates, 479, 601, 611–13, 733, 736, 845; instructs Convention delegates, 611–12; population, 556
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: elects Convention delegates, 169
- SPRINGFIELD, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., xxxix, 893; Antifederalists in, 383–84n; celebrates ratification, 1636; Constitution received in, 17
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 212; elects Convention delegate, 163
- RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y.'s ratification, 2425
- RCS VA., 1090n, 1673n, 1747
- SPRINGFIELD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261
- “SQUIB”**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 736, 1130
- STAFFORD, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 539
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 82
- STAFFORD COUNTY, VA.**
- RCS VA., 756, 908; elects Convention delegates, 122n, 128, 129n, 275, 276n, 280, 281n, 479, 561, 581–83, 601, 613–14, 620, 698–99, 736, 738, 756, 1572; population, 555
- CC4: elects George Mason to Convention, 27, 28n
- STAGE COACHES**
- RCS VA., 517n, 897
- CC3: and delivery of mail, 308n; used to send Federalist literature from Md. to Philadelphia, 551, 552
- CC4: and delivery of mail, 540n, 541n, 541n–42n, 550–51, 551n–52n, 552, 554, 556, 571, 572, 586, 590, 592, 594, 596
- STAMFORD, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 538
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 59, 60
- STAMFORD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 261
- STAMP ACT (1765)**
- See* Great Britain
- STAMP ACT CONGRESS (1766)**
- RCS R.I., 23n
- RCS VA., 606n
- STAMP ACT OF MASSACHUSETTS (1786)**
- RCS PA.: condemned, 219
- STAMP TAX**
- See* Taxation
- STANDING STONE, HUNTINGDON CO., PA.**
- RCS PA.: petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 718; violence in, 718
- STANDISH, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 889, 894, 896, 1033
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 163; delegates listed in Convention journal, 231
- STARSBOROUGH, VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 261
- STATE CONVENTIONS**
- See* Conventions, state; *Entries for individual states*
- STATE EXECUTIVES**
- See* *Entries for individual state governors*
- STATE GAZETTE OF NORTH CAROLINA**
- See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers
- STATE GAZETTE OF SOUTH CAROLINA**
- See* Newspapers: South Carolina newspapers



**STATE LEGISLATURES**

See Legislatures, state; *Entries for individual states*

**“A STATE SOLDIER”** (George Nicholas?)

RCS VA., 4, 42n, 60n, 633, 1585n; text of, 303–8, 345–53, 483–91, 509–15, 647–52; authorship of, 303n, 375n; publication of, 397n; criticism of, 506

**STATE, DEPARTMENT OF**

CDR: Convention proposals concerning, 246, 247, 254. See also Foreign affairs

**STATEN ISLAND, N.Y.**

See Richmond Co. (Staten Island), N.Y.

**STATES UNDER THE ARTICLES OF****CONFEDERATION****CDR**

—*Guarantees to*

—53, 54–55, 55–56; each state to retain sovereignty and every power, jurisdiction, and right not expressly delegated to Congress, 86; legislatures to appoint officers of or under rank of colonel of troops raised for common defense, 89, 91; may not be deprived of territory for the benefit of U.S., 90; to engage in war to repel invasions or in case of imminent danger, 88; each state to have one vote in Congress, 87; amendments to Articles require unanimous ratification by state legislatures, 93; commercial treaties may not restrain legislatures from imposing the same duties on foreigners their citizens are subject to, or prohibit the importation or exportation of any goods or commodities, 89

—proposed changes in Articles (1778–1787), 97–98, 99, 99–100, 106, 108–9, 115–16, 117, 121, 122, 123, 130–31, 133–34, 155–56, 164, 252–53

—*New states*

—54, 57–58, 59, 60, 61, 62; draft Articles provide for admission of, 82; Articles provide for admission of Canada but no other colony to be admitted unless nine states agree, 93; ordinances for Northwest Terr. provide for admission of and for conditions of admission, 150–53, 168–74

—proposed changes in Articles (1778–1787), 127, 128, 145, 253

—*Obligations of*

—54, 56, 64, 66, 217, 240, 297; free inhabitants of each state entitled to privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states, 87; to maintain militia, 88; to raise share of military forces, 89, 91, 91–92; to pay share of U.S. expenses, 89, 91, 92; extradition of criminals fleeing

from one state to another, 87; to give full faith and credit to records, acts, and judicial proceedings of every other state, 87

—proposed changes in Articles (1778–1787), 97, 99, 103, 103–4, 104, 105–6, 108, 109–10, 110, 114–15, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 127, 128, 144, 145, 164–65, 165–66, 251

—*Powers of*

—to exercise all powers not expressly delegated to Congress, 86

—*Representation in Congress*

—elect, recall, and replace delegates at will, 87; each state pays own delegates, 87; each state represented by not fewer than two nor more than seven delegates, 87; no delegate to serve for more than three years in any six, 87

—*Restraints on*

—may not grant titles of nobility, 88; may not discriminate against citizens of other states in regulation of commerce, 87; export and import duties may not interfere with treaty stipulations, 88; may not appoint general officers of troops raised for common defense, 89, 91; to abide by Articles and acts and ordinances of Congress, 93; export and import duties shall not be discriminatory, 87

—proposed changes in Articles (1781–1787), 63–64, 141–43, 143, 144–45, 145, 164–65, 165–66, 252, 252–53, 333, 341n

—*Restraints on, conditional*

—may not enter into treaties or alliances with foreign powers without consent of Congress, 88; may not enter into treaties, confederations, and alliances with other states without consent of Congress, 88; number of peacetime troops kept by to be determined by Congress, 88; except in emergencies, may not make war without consent of Congress, 88; may not commission vessels of war except after a declaration of war by Congress, 88; may not grant letters of marque and reprisal except after a declaration of war by Congress, 88; number of vessels of war to be kept by in peacetime to be determined by Congress, 88

—proposed changes in Articles (1778), 121

RCS SUPPL. GA.: will collapse without new government, 10

RCS SUPPL. MD.: became factionalized after Revolution, 23–24; debate over relationship between federal and state constitu-

- tions, 37, 55, 66–68, 93; reserved powers, 74. *See also* Elections, U.S.
- RCS MASS.: described as petty anarchies, 34; Antifederalists don't like but will play up fear of Constitution destroying, 177; two-thirds vote of to raise armies, 396–97; Articles as a covenant among, 213, 699; Articles formed by states, 1295; have not lived up to letter or spirit of Articles, 211; proposed amendment to Articles that future amendments be proposed by the states, xxviii; restrictions on, 74; bills of rights are necessary in governments of, 158–59; as checks on each other, 74; and commerce, 387, 516; commercial rivalry in, 1288; a confederation, 1285–86; Congress can prohibit compacts among, 245; check powers of Congress, 579, 854; criticism of equal representation of in Congress, 237; powers of Congress are paramount to state laws, 699; independence of will be lost if Congress does not have power to regulate commerce, 1393; should approve Constitution before it goes into effect, 589–90; policies of lead to calling of Constitutional Convention, xl; defects of systems of, xlii; capable of adopting measures to improve economy, 398; should maintain their equality of rights, 540; represent freest governments on earth, 10; efficiency of for internal regulation, 486; jarring interests of, 112, 312, 532, 536, 584, 605, 693, 769; avoid jealousies of, 10; legislatures of should approve any recommended changes proposed by Constitutional Convention, xli; radical policies of legislatures of, xl; terms of legislatures of, 1209; continued existence of preserves liberty, 1256; have not permitted Congress to do justice to Mass., 942; federal republic created by giving states full police powers, 720; have too much power, 53, 1440; not invested with the power that the new federal Congress will have, 712–13; some power needs to be transferred from to Congress, xlv, xlviii, 9; Richard Price wants the states to remain a loose confederation, 173n; retain power to recall their delegates from Congress, 72, 446, 453, 460, 552, 1185–86, 1186n, 1200, 1257, 1264, 1291, 1325, 1355; republican governments of praised, 172; adopt republicanism as a principle of Revolution, xxxiv; fail to pay requisitions, 211, 384–85, 388, 505, 687, 737, 942, 1247, 1285–86, 1286, 1292n–93n, 1295–96, 1303n–4n, 1315, 1317–18, 1324, 1332; impractical to give so much power to determine finances of Union through requisitions, 563–64, 566–67, 673; legislatures of have not raised their salaries exorbitantly, 1284; can abolish slavery at any time, 1422; are not sovereign, 1342; sovereignty, 246, 384–85, 395, 523, 1397, 1402n; given taxation which is exercised properly, 667–68; some states pass laws violating Treaty of Paris (1783), 1418; should enter into treaty of amity with each other, 494; can break treaties entered into by Congress, 388, 564; prohibited from making war and negotiating treaties, 245
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: fail to pay federal requisitions, 12–18; Constitution was challenged by sovereignty and local interests of, 53
- RCS N.Y.: abide by laws when it suits their purposes, 883, 1821, 1822; actions of have frightened people, 210–11; all state governments are about four times cost of Confederation government, 1067; assemblies have been just as wise and orderly as senates, 1009; better representation make them more responsible in setting their own salaries, 1011; breaking apart, 177; central government forced to deal collectively with states who were too strong, 2469; had no idea or desire for a complete change in government from Constitutional Convention, 951; have nothing to do with common defense, 2041; have not abused recall provision of Articles, 910; Congress may admit, 984; critical and dangerous situation of, 784; declaration of rights of are generally in agreement with one another, 322; description of executive councils of, 986–87; description of governors of, 986; differ in interests and distinct in habits and opposite in prejudices, 65; each has a single executive who acts in certain cases with an executive council, 1037; equality of in Confederation Congress is condemned, 176, 364; are in full exercise of their powers, 193, 208; fundamental weakness of Articles is that it operates on, 1723, 1725, 1748; limiting Congress compared to Parliament limiting the king, 959; have legislatures with separation of powers, 985; had power to legislate concerning bankruptcy, 1075; have checks on Congress that protect liberty, 1008; if they would do their duty the Articles would work, 857; if states really had desire to be united, Articles would suffice, 309; jarring interests of, 83, 93, 126, 177–78, 182–83, 322, 2545n; judiciaries have protected rights, 1044; legislatures have some-

- times been abusive of rights, 177–78, 189, 1044; many ties bind together, 177, 322; must invariably obey Articles of Confederation, 296n; not permitted to negotiate treaties, declare war, or negotiate peace, 440; people in different states should deliberate over Constitution, 1091; praised, 2049; praise of as protecting the rights of the people, 1153–54; prohibition of state armies in peacetime, xxxiv; provide for peace, 947; have not paid entire requisitions, 151, 1928, 2545n; resent N.Y., 2165–66; response of to N.Y. Circular Letter, 2507; as a restraint on Congress raising an army, 621; retains sovereignty in a confederation, 131, 162, 984; smaller states might be tyrannized by larger ones, 2545n; some are almost too large to be republics, 127; some are not as well administered as they ought to be, 209, 2531; some were remiss in sending their militias during Revolution, 2262; state injustice, state debility, and state embarrassment, 189; sufficiently energetic to command obedience to their laws, 305; can alone collect taxes, 364; war power of, 440, 984, 1874, 2078n; all will not abide by treaty provisions, 1694; have violated the Confederation, 2138; violated obligation of contracts, 1146–47
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: failure to comply with requisitions by, 38–39; will end up at war without Constitution, 188
- RCS N.C.: continually violate Articles, 508; seek their own interests, 508; are essential, 245; are weak, 114
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: pass their own navigation acts, 4
- RCS S.C.: civil war unlikely, 343; domestic insurrections not imminent, 381, 433; Eastern States lose carrying trade because of Revolution, 216; equally represented in Congress, 94, 219; form only league of friendship, 93; harmony among, 335; Impost of 1781 defeated by one state, 338, 347n; individual states pass navigation acts, 92; jarring interests of will create confusion, 437; judiciaries of lack strength and independence, 329; legislatures of interfere between creditors and debtors, 33, 66, 150, 209, 224–25, 234, 235n, 353, 464, 464n; legislatures of ratified Articles, 339, 348n; liberty of endangered by Articles, 69; Mass. sends Articles to towns for ratification, 134; Middle States most poorly attend Congress, 103; New England states submit Articles to people, 8n; N.Y. dispute with Mass. over western lands, 338, 348n, 438n; N.Y. and enforcement of Treaty of Peace to get British to evacuate Northwest posts, 191; do not obey Congress, 45; Articles based on choice of the people, 156; people should have ratified Articles, 15; people unable to pay taxes, 92; and ratification of Articles, 142, 339, 348n, 510; religious freedom protected by, 414; lack of principle of representation under Articles, 15; payment of requisitions by, 112n; requisitions not paid, 70–71, 93, 110, 128, 338, 447; R.I. has not paid its portion of public debt, 219; separation of powers is lacking in, 417; S.C. issues paper money, 138n, 354, 355n; S.C. House of Representatives favors issuing paper money, 254; S.C. rejects more issues of paper money, 235n; are sovereign, xxxiv, 67, 70, 71, 113n, 125; denial that each state should not be sovereign, 45, 46, 88; supremacy clause of Articles limits, 70, 71, 128; do not pay taxes, 26; tranquility not provided, 126, 139; treaties easier to adopt under Articles than under Constitution, 215, 345; treaties violated by navigation acts of, 92; Union endangered, 11, 22, 30, 63, 93, 110, 217, 228, 245, 434, 437, 474 —and Congress: cannot borrow money, 110; has no coercive power, 15, 26–27, 71, 93, 110, 120, 135, 284, 447, 467; has only delegated powers, 337, 416; cannot quell domestic insurrections, 26, 39, 120, 217, 228, 248, 259, 397, 433–34; rejects N.Y.'s adoption of Impost of 1783, 24, 31n, 67, 71n; uses population to apportion federal expenses, 23; has no power to create new states, 15; refuses R.I.'s payment of requisition in state paper money, 67, 71n; has no tax power, 94, 217; cannot enforce treaties, 45, 106; voting by state criticized, 17 —vote of nine states needed in Congress to: make appropriations, 31n; raise army and appoint a commander in chief, 31n; borrow money, 31n; coin and regulate money, 31n; pass important measures, 17, 25, 31n, 102, 349n; raise navy, 31n; approve treaties, 31n, 118
- RCS VA.: and repeal of laws contrary to Treaty of Peace (1783), xxvi–xxvii, 130, 133, 134n, 168, 173, 358, 647n, 946, 1138n, 1395, 1411n–12n; Constitution as a compromise among, 15, 139, 144, 153, 213–14, 250, 290–91, 759–60; fail to comply with Treaty of Peace (1783), 52, 134n, 162, 656, 978–79, 1034, 1048n, 1107, 1129, 1137n–38n, 1360, 1392, 1408, 1522; dan-

- ger from if Constitution is not ratified, 89–90; interstate relations will deteriorate if ratification of Constitution is postponed, 89–90; extension of powers of, 101; discordant interests of, 109, 160, 163, 218, 265, 347, 725, 726–27, 727–28, 1446, 1579n, 1761; inadequacies of governments of, 148, 155, 161–62, 163, 201, 214, 235–37, 252, 256–57, 262–65, 405, 662, 1001, 1037, 1153–54, 1168, 1489; fail to provide soldiers to federal army, 263; criticism of levying of export duties by, 338; sovereign and independent, 383, 393, 849–50, 887, 888–89, 1329; instability of laws of, 396, 1682; criticism of, 400; pardon power of executives of, 429; tax power of, 457–58; invited to send Commissioners to Annapolis Convention, 538, 539; will extinguish public and private debts if Constitution is not adopted, 734; restraints on, 848, 849; delegates to Constitutional Convention as representatives of, 958; judiciaries of, 972; strength of relative to general government, 987; rely on direct taxes, 999–1000; benefits to of requisition system, 1045; commercial regulations of some harmful to others, 1057, 1153; voluntarily relinquished power when they joined Confederation, 1093; are free, democratic, and at peace, 1106; territorial claims of have been settled, 1107; need strengthening, 1184; number of legislators of, 1187; have set and lowered salaries of their officials, 1262; and money bills, 1268, 1298n; neglect their militias, 1273; possess right of secrecy, 1295; militia laws of, 1303, 1303–4; interference with private contracts, 1360; praise for Articles of Confederation's provision for admission of new states, 1471
- Confederation Congress: fail to comply with requisitions of, 52, 168, 201, 238, 255, 263, 264, 349, 372, 405, 438–39, 498–99, 640, 656, 727–28, 860, 934, 935, 946, 1101, 1153, 1173n; equality of in, 267, 611, 663–64; refusal to adopt proposals recommended by Congress, 656; encroachments on Congress, 986; and settlement of accounts with Congress, 1166, 1176n; dominant over Congress, 1205–6; opposition to their setting salaries of members of Congress, 1264; and recall of delegates to Congress, 1299n; disputes among to be settled by courts created by Congress, 1439n; dispute with Congress over Indian matters, 1640n
- constitutions of, 127–28, 154, 213, 263, 267, 306, 335, 340n, 352, 393, 459, 501, 611, 660–61, 715, 716, 892, 995, 1085, 1097, 1197, 1212, 1316, 1332–33, 1337n, 1347, 1365, 1492; and common law, 77, 213; reserved rights, 311; violations of, 664–65, 972, 975, 1037; bills of rights of, 1212, 1301–3, 1329, 1332, 1332–33, 1335n, 1337n, 1345, 1683
- CC1
- conflicting interests of, 7, 22, 32, 35, 46, 50n, 52–53, 53, 60n, 64, 69, 100, 104, 106, 108, 110, 128, 138, 145, 148, 159, 178, 186, 223, 270, 291, 311, 472, 559; inevitable due to diversity in United States, 418–19, 473–77; Constitutional Convention considers, 214, 224, 454; viewed as leading to separate confederacies, 54n, 55n, 56n, 58, 59
- Constitution as a compromise among: criticism of result of, 425; praise of, 211–12, 218, 258, 274, 279, 286, 311–12, 322, 341, 352, 364, 385, 396, 471
- letters to executives of: from Congress, 13, 30, 38, 45n, 55n, 241; George Washington's circular (June 1783), 22, 60–70
- refusal of to pay congressional requisitions, 7, 12, 25, 31, 66–68, 69, 76, 106, 110, 111n, 137, 159n, 160; proposals to address, 9, 10, 11, 14–15, 15, 25, 32–33
- relationship of to central government, 3, 6, 7, 47, 51–52, 57, 65, 79, 99, 119, 124, 129–30, 136–37, 137–38, 160, 180, 181, 211, 372, 387, 400, 444, 445, 464; defense of, 6, 387, 400, 464; described, 3, 7; Constitutional Convention considers, 443, 444
- representation in Congress: Constitution improves, 342; criticism of equality of states in Confederation Congress, 123–24; natural and artificial aristocracy controls, 87
- CC2
- inadequacies of governments of, 5–6, 18–19, 20, 22, 92–93, 176; and relationship to central government, 22, 22–23, 223, 275, 280, 287, 292, 331, 339, 346, 414, 415, 483, 485n, 489, 493; Constitution as a compromise among, 23–24, 85, 136, 157n, 283, 306, 389–90, 409, 449, 481, 515; conflicting interests of, 129, 131–34, 135, 164, 181, 256, 279, 283, 306–7, 375, 437, 519; and representation in Congress, 260, 287, 418, 439–40; and payment of congressional requisitions, 318–19, 327–31, 414, 416–18, 433, 435–36, 438
- CC3, 411, 489; failure of to comply with congressional requisitions, 5, 14, 54, 88, 90, 91n, 123, 161–62, 174, 236–37, 247, 248, 257, 341, 342n, 456, 480, 539; inadequa-

- cies of governments of, 86, 87–88, 88, 89, 135n, 174, 175, 345, 355, 365n, 417, 544; Constitution as a compromise among, 86, 249, 288, 329, 347, 523; relationship of to central government, 125, 358–59, 396–97, 397–98, 427, 473–74, 527–28; equal representation of in Confederation Congress, 128, 150, 151, 182, 207, 210n, 250–51, 253, 386n, 524; recall of congressional delegates of, 128, 298, 397
- CC4: can change the federal government, 90–91; similarities and differences among, 131; too often legislatures voted according to wishes of the people for bad measures, 251; suffer from civil unrest and low foreign opinion, 299; constitutions of, 4, 9–10, 17–18, 50, 147–48, 202, 244, 325–26, 326n, 336, 382–83, 397, 446, 479; violation of constitutions of, 7; Constitution as a compromise among, 70, 82, 438, 442, 585; size and terms of legislatures of, 97–98, 111–12, 154–55; inadequacies of governments of, 178, 203–4, 205–6, 235, 236, 409–10, 449; failure of to comply with congressional requisitions, 205, 221, 395, 475, 476; and implementation of new government under Constitution, 209–10; judiciaries of, 329–31, 382–83
- CC5: admission of new states to Union, 36n, 247, 274; legislatures of favored over state conventions, 101; unwilling to assist soldiers after Revolution, 107; sovereignty of (Article II), 259, 261n, 273, 343, 345; and judicial settlement of disputes between, 274, 333–34
- in Confederation Congress: legislatures of have power to recall delegates to Congress, 68, 304; representation of in, 122, 126, 273, 373n; have not elected best men to, 226; have right to instruct delegates to, 273
- governments of: constitutions of do not define treason, 16; legislatures of misuse powers, 73, 99, 290–91, 291; are too democratic, 97; effectiveness of, 151; legislatures of ratify amendments to Articles of Confederation, 152, 274; restrictions on under Articles of Confederation, 274, 364–65; size of legislatures of, 275; have separation of powers, 275; bicameralism versus unicameralism, 275; state senators in, 275–76, 291, 373n; election of executive councils in, 276; election of governors in, 276; large legislatures are as orderly as small ones, 299; as buffer between people and Congress concerning taxation, 300; described as democratic republics, 300; most have annual elections, 304; rotation in office in constitutions of, 306; high expenses of, 357
- CC6: democratic excesses of, 18, 138, 197, 226, 241, 251; admission of new states, 31; state legislatures should retain right to elect members to a one-house Congress, 53; settlement of territorial disputes between, 99, 102n; differences of rules for jury trials in, 120–21, 121; many have no bills of rights, 128; large number of state legislators, 135; cede western lands to Congress, 230; clashing interests of, 232; prohibit foreign slave trade, 242n; unreasonable attachment to governments of, 395
- See also* Amendments to Articles of Confederation; Articles of Confederation; Coercive power; Commerce; Confederation Congress; Constitutional Convention; Conventions, state; Debts, state; Economic conditions under the Confederation; Interstate relations; Political conditions under the Articles of Confederation; Ratification, procedure for; Ratification, prospects for; Sovereignty; *Entries for individual states*
- STATES, IMPACT OF CONSTITUTION ON**
- CDR
- Guarantees to*
- Constitutional Convention proposals, 236–37, 237, 239–40, 245, 246–47, 247, 250, 258, 259, 269, 272, 276, 282, 283, 286, 290, 295
- Constitutional Convention proposal rejected: Congress to be final resort on appeal in disputes among states, 246–47
- Constitution: each state to have at least one Representative, 307; Congress may not favor ports of one state over another, 311; no new states shall be formed within jurisdiction of any other states except by consent of states concerned and Congress, 315; each state guaranteed a republican form of government, 315; U.S. to protect against invasion and domestic violence, 315; cannot be deprived of equal suffrage in Senate without their consent, 316
- New states*
- Constitutional Convention proposals, 241, 245, 247, 250, 253, 259, 268, 268–69, 282, 295
- Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: two-thirds vote of members present in each house of Congress required

- for admission of, 268, 282; responsibility of, for public debt, 268–69, 282
- Constitution: provisions for admission of, 315
- Obligations of*
  - Constitutional Convention proposals, 243, 245, 246, 247, 250, 251, 253, 259, 268, 269, 282, 283, 294, 296
  - Constitutional Convention proposal rejected: to pay share of U.S. expenses, 247, 251
  - Constitution: full faith and credit shall be given in each state, 315; privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states, 315; extradition, 315; fugitive slave clause, 315; state officeholders to take oath to support Constitution, 316
- Powers of*
  - Constitutional Convention proposals, 233, 234, 235, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 251, 254, 255, 256, 259–60, 262, 268, 269, 270, 272, 275, 278, 282, 283, 286, 287, 289, 291, 296
  - Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: each state to retain rights not expressly delegated, 246; to levy embargoes in times of scarcity, 246; courts of to have original jurisdiction in federal cases, 247, 251, 254; chief judges of state superior courts to be members of court trying impeachments of federal officeholders, 255
  - Constitution: legislatures to elect Senators, 307; legislatures to prescribe times, places, and manner of holding elections for Representatives and Senators, 308; to keep militia, appoint militia officers, and train militiamen according to discipline prescribed by Congress, 310; may engage in war to repel invasions or in case of imminent danger, 311; to appoint Electors to vote for President, 312; nine states required to ratify Constitution, 316; two-thirds of legislatures may require Congress to call convention to propose amendments to Constitution, 316; three-fourths of legislatures required to ratify amendments proposed by Congress or a convention, 316
- Representation in Congress*
  - Constitutional Convention proposals, 239–40, 240–41, 242, 243, 246, 249, 257, 257–58, 260, 261, 262, 271–72, 272, 276, 285, 286, 295, 304
  - Constitution: provisions for apportionment and reapportionment of House of Representatives, 306–7; allotment of Representatives in first House of Representatives, 307; each state to have two Senators, 307; no state to be deprived of equal suffrage in Senate without its consent, 316
- Restraints on*
  - Constitutional Convention proposals, 236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 246–47, 247, 249, 252, 252–53, 254, 255, 257, 264, 265, 267, 268, 274, 275, 277, 280, 281, 289, 290, 290–91, 291, 292, 294, 296
  - Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: congressional veto of state laws, 236, 244, 246, 249, 257; may not lay interfering duties, 246; may not keep an army and navy, 246, 255; President to call forth power of U.S. to enforce laws in, 252–53; state governors to be appointed by general government with power to veto state laws, 255; U.S. to have sole control over militia, 255
  - Constitution: Congress to regulate commerce among states, 309; Congress to provide for calling forth militia to execute laws of U.S., 310; Congress to provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining and for governing that part of militia employed in service of U.S., 310; may not enter into treaties, alliances, or confederations, 311; may not grant letters of marque and reprisal, 311; may not coin money, 311; may not emit bills of credit, 311; may not make anything but gold and silver a tender in payment of debts, 311; may not pass bills of attainder, 311; may not pass ex post facto laws, 311; may not pass laws impairing obligations of contracts, 311; may not grant titles of nobility, 311; President to command militia when called into service of U.S., 313; U.S. judiciary to settle controversies between states and/or citizens, 314; laws and constitutions of to be subordinated to Constitution, laws, and treaties of U.S., 316
- Restraints on, conditional*
  - Constitutional Convention proposals, 268, 282, 285, 291
  - Constitutional Convention proposals rejected: may not emit bills of credit without consent of Congress, 268, 282; may not make anything but specie a tender in payment of debts without consent of Congress, 268, 282; may not levy import duties without consent of Congress, 268, 282; may not levy export duties without consent of Congress, 282



- Constitution: with consent of Congress may levy export and import duties to execute inspection laws, 311; may not levy tonnage duties without consent of Congress, 311; may not keep peacetime troops without consent of Congress, 311; may not keep ships of war in peacetime without consent of Congress, 311; may not enter into agreements or compacts with other states or foreign powers without consent of Congress, 311; may not engage in war without consent of Congress unless invaded or in imminent danger of invasion, 311
- RCS CONN.: equal representation of in Senate, 328–29, 352, 524; all powers not enumerated in Constitution are reserved to, 329, 352, 456, 525; as check on federal government, 525; Constitution will protect rights of, 557–58; coercive power will not be used against, 553–54; debate over charge that new government will annihilate, 375, 383–84, 429n, 440, 453, 456, 462, 479–80, 502, 518–19, 527, 556, 559, 572–73, 580; will still possess extensive powers, 532; give up some sovereignty, 382, 534; praise of prohibitions on in Constitution, 352, 573; debate over Congress' power over federal elections within, 376–77, 384–85, 425–26, 466, 472, 479, 494n, 494, 526, 530, 571; debate over charge that U.S. judiciary will supersede judiciaries of, 428, 428–29, 483, 490, 494–95, 527, 572; will protect liberty, 524; set suffrage requirements for elections, 571; method of electing Senators and Representatives guarantees integrity of, 480, 557–58; will still have tax powers, 548; U.S. judiciary will declare void state laws infringing on general government, 553
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: federal taxation reduces inequity among, 100–101; may only have one opportunity to ratify Constitution, 32; need Constitution to curb factionalism, 102, 103; who oppose Constitution are guaranteed infamy, 75; reserved powers of, 101
- RCS DEL.: endangered, 76; George Read wants to abolish, 93, 94n
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: who do not ratify Constitution will resign to eternal infamy, 77
- RCS GA.: will give up some authority, 300; will not be annihilated, 246
- RCS SUPPL. GA.: Constitution was limited by dissonant interests of, 10; have separate but valid interests, 11; must surrender some rights to secure others, 10; U.S. Constitution threatens sovereignty of, 10, 11, 13
- RCS MD.: Constitution will help settle boundary disputes between, 871; danger they will be annihilated, 137, 158, 189, 194, 376, 456, 458–59, 593, 597, 631, 635, 636, 637, 746, 820, 884; danger to Congress' power to regulate federal elections, 160; described as thirteen pillars supporting the august temple of freedom, 702; imposts of will be endangered, 417; league of confederated states destroyed by Constitution, 631; Luther Martin believes central government should support and not deal with people, 291n; militia provision endangers, 193; no danger of annihilation, 39, 41, 52, 66, 204, 206, 597, 847, 853, 863, 883; praise of prohibitions on in Constitution, 863; should not be able to determine which federal laws are unconstitutional, 863; some delegates to Constitutional Convention wanted to annihilate, 418; state legislatures will be able to handle their business better, 221; states needed under Constitution, 115–16; will give up some powers, 851; will not be sovereign, 26, 525–26, 631; will possess all necessary powers, 204, 883; will serve as check against federal abuse of power, 355, 882, 885, 896; will have little tax power, 636
- RCS MASS.: just as likely to abuse their powers as is the federal government, 1227, 1232; most likely source to abuse powers, 1328; admission of, 503; praise for role of in amending Constitution, 512; bill of rights will secure dignity and importance of, 336; central government can exist without, 620, 1459; Constitution originates from, 1238; Constitution will operate unevenly on, 576–77; Constitution will revive relations with other, 869; Constitution will work if states put aside local prejudices, 1693–94; would benefit by adoption of Constitution, 1403; should bring their governments more in line with Constitution, 53; will be given correct tone and energy, 361; states needed under Constitution, 828, 1298–99, 1304n, 1325, 1339, 1341, 1344, 1459, 1810, 1811; foolish to attempt completely to define relationship between states and federal government, 584; will be in conflict with federal government, 386; importance of first elections under Constitution to select men devoted to right, 1711–12; retain more freedom than any other in the world, 301;

Hancock's amendments give security and ease to, 1476; justice must be preserved between, 1285; legislatures of will serve as check on federal government, 181, 1419; legislatures will not be an adequate check on Congress, 74; happiness depends more on state legislatures than on central government, 618; will help preserve liberty, 1389; denial that states should look beyond local interests, 741–42; local prejudices will be left behind under new Constitution, 29; should not exercise power over national matters, 70, 568, 598–99; shall enact and execute their own laws except concerning obligation of contract, 865; proposed amendment making federal officeholders accountable to for violating laws of, 866; proposed amendment allowing them to issue paper money but not as legal tender, 866; states will be peaceful and happy under Constitution, 1668, 1670; have control of internal police, 421; opposition to equal state representation in a privy council, 1362; more likely they will try to usurp powers of federal government, 671; proposed amendment to rotate presidency among, 866; will still have significant role, 618; new states could not open African slave trade, 1371; should retain their sovereignty, freedom and independence, 1395; will retain sovereignty over their own matters, 78–79; proposed amendment to keep standing army out of in peacetime, 866; have concurrent power of taxation with federal government, 70, 79, 224, 668, 1327, 1331, 1344; state legislature will decide how to collect their own taxes, 1804; state legislatures will not collect federal taxes, 1804–5; unequal benefits under federal tax policies, 485; can collect taxes more cheaply, 1807; should not be given chance to refuse to collect taxes, 1807; unfair apportionment of direct taxes favor some, 417; will be allowed to pay federal taxes in their own way, 1251

—Congress, U.S.: with a bill of rights could stand up to Congress, 391; as check on Congress, 181, 338, 391, 399, 1419, 1433; will not be able to check Congress, 855; Congress should have power to force them to send members to Congress, 1803; will lose some powers to Congress, 1809; Congress will exercise authority over, 61; Congress has no power to alter internal regulations of states, 1315; Congress shall not alienate land from, 865; states may

choose not to send representatives to U.S. House of Representatives, 169, 187; proposed amendment for fining states neglecting to send representatives and senators, 865; should be required to maintain representation in House of Representatives, 1215; will not attempt to restrict representation to Congress, 846–47

—and federal judiciary: federal judiciary should try cases between states, 758; proposed amendment prohibiting federal suits in state note cases, 866; will be suable in federal court, 407–8, 711–12, 783, 808, 1816

—and loss of power of: need to amend U.S. Constitution to protect rights of, 865; proposed amendment prohibiting federal overrule of state bill of rights, 866; proposed amendment retaining state's control over its own militia, 865; Antifederalists do not want any sovereignty of surrendered to federal government, 255; aristocratic parties in congresses will try to limit prerogatives of governors of, 854; sovereignty of should be guaranteed by a bill of rights, 427; criticism of prohibition of compacts among, 241; Constitution creates a compact among the people not among states, 825, 830–32, 874, 1324, 1413, 1469, 1477, 1689; Constitution lessens power of but increases privileges of people, 53; Constitution places too many restrictions on, 243–44; no legal sanction of power for under Constitution, 830–32; will not sink into insignificance under Constitution, 181; will still be costly even though they will be divested of all important power, 406; under Constitution states will lose ability to pay their debts, 577, 1395; may not levy export duties, 290; will not be allowed to lay import duties, 224–25, 516; seem to exist only for purposes of elections, 620; will not get excises, 516; may not adopt ex post facto laws, 290; Benjamin Franklin is willing to give up sovereignty of, 272; judiciaries of bound by supremacy clause, 512–13; judiciaries of to take oath to support Constitution, 513; judiciaries of will not suffer under Constitution, 502; judiciaries of will suffer, 501; some in danger of losing jurisdiction over some of their lands, 61; all power to legislate internally ought not to be surrendered to federal government, 771, 1808; legislatures of to take oath to support Constitution, 513; praise of limitations put on, 482; Mass. government would be dis-

- solved, 698–99; will be reduced to status of towns under state governments, 1340, 1811; under Constitution federal government will not allow state militias, 160; no independent states under Constitution, thus no union of states, 831–32; opposition to national government that annihilates much of, 301, 1810; powers of endangered by necessary and proper clause, 289–90; praise of prohibition of paper money by, 1355; privileges of could be large or small, 1817; prohibitions on, 330; “restrictions on the several states” debated by Mass. Convention, 1519; some people object to restrictions on to do right, 335; too much power of surrendered to central government, 542; will lose tax powers under Constitution, 15n, 239, 638, 716, 1296, 1720; do not exclusively retain any form of taxation, 618–19; will be forced to levy dry taxes, 61
- protection offered to: debate over guarantee of republican form of government to, xlv, 235, 243, 331, 511, 512, 514, 771, 832, 874, 968, 1231, 1321, 1340, 1343, 1459, 1810, 1811, 1817; Constitution will alleviate jarring interests of, 112, 118, 255, 260, 372, 528–29, 633, 769; Constitution will preserve rights of, 756n; questions whether Congress or the states will decide what kind of governments states will have, 1817; will have governments of their own choice, 1817; powers not enumerated are left to, 1811
- Senate, U.S.: defends the state governments, 1256; depends on election by state legislatures, xlv, 1262, 1344, 1437; and equal representation in, xlv, 27, 84, 159, 237, 265–66, 267, 424, 567, 673, 710–11, 1177, 1253, 1254, 1259n, 1260, 1262, 1263, 1267–71n, 1307, 1314, 1329n, 1355, 1356, 1398, 1542, 1660, 1801; no state without its consent can be deprived of its equal representation in, 512; legislatures will give instructions to, 1263; legislatures as check on, 1260–61; senators cannot be recalled by states, 1257; as representatives of, 1193, 1202, 1214, 1217, 1217–18, 1222, 1228, 1256, 1260, 1263, 1325, 1419, 1437, 1660; statehood for Maine and Vt. favored to add additional senators, 1718
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: compacts of thirteen states cannot be upheld by ratification of nine, 40; Congress’ power over to regulate elections, 255–58; Constitution will diminish factionalism between, 328; Constitution will abolish sovereignty of, 43; equal division of by natural boundaries proposed, 412–13; meaning of word, 442; minority in states that reject Constitution will be abandoned, 40; powers will be greatly diminished, 43; reserved powers of, 236; will always be a check on Congress, 388
- RCS N.H.: should retain their sovereignty, 397; will lose sovereign immunity under Constitution, 397; will lose under Constitution, 332, 343, 397; toasted in Portsmouth celebration, 429
- RCS N.J.: support for equal representation of in Senate, 124–25, 137–38, 156; restrictions on state paper money as argument for ratification, 140–41, 142; suggestion that legislative power of states be given to Congress, 142–43; guarantee of republican government insures integrity of, 149; only union can guarantee prosperity and existence of, 150–51
- RCS N.Y.: balance of power between states and central government, 207, 354; civil list is four times greater than, 2021; clear line should be drawn between power of state and federal governments, 1886; condition of will improve, 151; Hamilton wants limited corporations in Constitutional Convention, 2009n, 2009–14; have different number of representatives, 1757, 1770, 1776, 1779; hope that N.Y. ratification will help restore harmony among, 2382; larger in size than House of Representatives, 1759, 1867; major impact on N.Y., 690; not as diverse as counties in the large states and in Great Britain, 1793; powers of both governments compared, 677; ratification of Constitution will cause anarchy and civil discord, 306; recommendation for states to cast lots for President after Washington’s four-year term, 2488; role in electing President, 1895; are subject to will of people, 1857, 1862–63, 1891, 1895, 1907, 2000; should harmonize with the central government, 1889; should not limit central government in national matters, 2044; vary in size, 1729; will experience same problems as general government, 1775
- advantages of: all have greater representation than in Congress, 1758, 1766–67; assemblies should be checked by senates, 1891; better checked by proximity of electorate than in Congress, 1785, 1786; as buffer between people and Congress, 857–58, 1754, 1757; are advantageous, 1948; all have different interests, business and

employment, 2044; have acted well for the most part, 1902, 1924; have same interests as the people, 1913; may instruct representatives, 1825; more in tune with the people thus know taxing capability of the people, 2000; never used recall power under the Articles, 1858, 1860; new states to be formed as further checks on federal government, 179, 1818; slavery can be abolished on their own, 340; take care of state affairs, 2060, 2253; will no longer be able to pursue policies that will dishonor themselves, 1223; will not raise armies, 1947; will operate with mutual forbearance, 1996; will support state interests, 1860

—amendments concerning: allows for state judges to take part in trial for impeachment, 2241, 2316, 2333; preventing federal interference in states not sending delegates to Congress, 2353; can adopt amendments to the Constitution, 1142; federal officeholders are not immune from state laws, 2124, 2208, 2268, 2275n; on filling Senate vacancies by legislatures of, 2207, 2239, 2273, 2275n, 2308, 2315, 2329, 2332; giving them power to provide for militia if Congress does not, 2208; grants them increased powers over elections of representatives, 2122, 2236, 2238, 2241–42, 2314, 2317, 2330–31, 2334, 2351; militias protected when serving outside states, 2241, 2317, 2334; N.Y. Convention amendments meant to strengthen, 2025; that all officers must take oath not to violate state constitutions, 2108, 2124, 2241, 2317, 2334, 2548; permits to pass certain laws regarding bankruptcies, 2239, 2315, 2332; that all powers not expressly delegated to Congress are reserved to, 2089, 2121, 2201, 2234, 2248, 2249, 2305, 2326–27, 2547; providing penalties for not meeting requisitions, 2238, 2313–14, 2330; restricting judicial powers of U.S. in cases involving, 2100, 2121, 2202, 2236, 2241, 2274, 2307, 2317, 2329, 2333–34; retains system of requisitions, 2126–27, 2177–78, 2203, 2228, 2237, 2289–90; state courts right of appeal to Supreme Court, 2240, 2316, 2332–33; states have concurrent and co-equal power to, 2206; state laws should apply to federal district in civil and criminal cases for non-military personnel, 2109–10, 2110, 2124, 2239; second convention might increase powers of, 2506; several states have recommended so general convention is necessary, 2336n–37n;

no treaty be construed to alter state constitutions, 2108, 2121, 2202, 2236, 2548; use of word expressly in a draft amendment of Va. Convention concerning, 2248

—Congress, U.S.: can set qualifications for electors of U.S. House of Representatives, 1145; are no effective check on central government, 1766, 1781, 1782, 1952; Congress' exercise of necessary and proper clause might entirely abolish state legislatures, 109; House of Representatives only safeguard for, 573–74; might not fill congressional positions therefore necessity of congressional regulation of elections, 863; no longer protect people from Congress, 106; will not be able to tax or raise troops without approval of Congress, 595; will survive only with the consent of Congress, 467–73, 468

—criticisms of: cannot comprehend general interests of the Union, 1853; will injure federal government, 2025; will have powerful influence on federal government, 1775, 1895; will not conspire against federal government, 1974; will perhaps be too strong, 1896

—dangers of: concurrent power to tax will have bad effect on states, 2058–60, 2062; Constitution will not meet the full and entire approbation of, 83; danger that states would subvert general government, 1889, 2004, 2048, 2049; danger they will not call for election of representatives, 1906; in danger of being swallowed up into a universal aristocracy, 2532; guarantee of republican form of government to each state, 598, 1160, 1163; have been guilty of indiscretions, 1985, 1992, 1996; have no expertise in foreign affairs, 1901; have no mandatory rotation in office requirement, 1914; need to protect government against designing and refractory states, 2535; new government must have extensive powers to keep 13 different states together, 2538; seacoast states most likely to suffer if sectionalism prevents borrowing money to wage war, 2070, 2071

—and federal judiciary: criticism that U.S. judiciary will conflict with state judiciaries, 2101–3; federal judiciary will diminish legislative power of the states, 639, 681; should not be subject to federal judiciary in cases involving individuals, 229

—and loss of power of, 107, 108, 109, 217, 597–99, 756, 1720, 1749–50, 1880, 1927, 1931, 2213; over bankruptcy, 223, 228, 1075; are totally dependent on bounty of

Congress for support and existence, 2146, 2556; confidence of the people will be reduced, 2038; Constitution does not provide for existence of state governments, 2555; Constitution has created an energetic government that can act on individuals, 2469; Constitution creates a consolidated government, 2143–44; Constitution's restraints on, 108, 238; Constitution will not be a compact among, 758, 758–59; could not check the central government, 1871, 1872; criticism of Constitutional Convention for not putting equivalent of Article II in Constitution, 2552; danger to because of purse and sword together in national government, 2048; have lost power over militia, 2556; independence of must be provided for, 1971–72; lack power to support themselves except at will and pleasure of federal government, 2145; laws of are nullified if inconsistent with Constitution, laws and treaties, 106–7, 2033; loss of sovereignty, 82, 83, 323–24, 425, 440, 457, 1153–54, 1155–56, 1157, 1628, 1683, 1880, 2043, 2221, 2532, 2533, 2556; might be reduced in size under Constitution, 1759; police powers will be lost, 218; reduced to the status of petty corporations by being liable to suits, 2145; refutation of argument that Constitution does not take powers from the states, 2065; rights will be taken away, 1109; rights of states destroyed under Constitution as proved by Preamble, 2144; Senate is check on, 1895; size of legislatures could be reduced, 1749; states endangered of being overthrown by new government, 2537; no tax power left for, 107, 1922–23, 1929, 1931, 2032–33, 2042, 2213, 2556; their local interests will clash in the federal government, 1895; there will be a struggle for power between state and federal governments, 2004, 2005, 2059–60; though there is a role for states under Constitution this is too feeble, 2146; will be annihilated, 109, 218, 466, 467–73, 756, 759, 875, 951, 1034, 1380, 1746, 1747, 1747–48, 1871, 1872, 1886, 1889, 1919, 1920, 1922–23, 1929, 1930, 1935–36, 1938, 1939, 1951, 2001–2, 2002, 2019, 2025, 2041, 2054, 2146–47; will be left constitutionally defenseless, 1072; will be under the control of the people, 1007; will not be able to withstand an arbitrary central government, 1006–8; why keep up expensive farce under Constitution, 2019

—protection offered to: are not endangered except by corruption, 1945; as the best agent to levy and collect taxes, 2022; credit of will rise, 86; defense of argument that federal and state governments are supreme in their spheres, 2068; denial that large states will dominate, 632; denial that states will be overthrown by new government, 2537; existence of depends on a strong and efficient federal government, 1684; existence of needed for federal government to exist, 178–79, 179, 1389, 1863, 1887, 1922, 1947, 1958, 2004, 2005, 2041, 2053, 2193–94; federal government will protect rights of, 1872, 1949; federal government might be too dependent on, 1864; full and adequate representation existed, 1873; governments of will remain close to people and be considered their guardians, 217; guaranteed republican form of government, 179, 971, 2533; Hamilton says there is no danger to, 2000–2001; almost impossible for federal government to annihilate, 130n; multiple interests of as opposed to single interest of general government, 2004; people will have more freedom under because of greater representation, 2019; people will not consent to annihilation of, 604–5; people will be tied to state governments, 1963, 1967; police powers retained by, 414, 1823, 1967; powers of defense left to, 567, 631, 636, 667, 889, 2052; prohibitions on should also apply to federal government, 624; reserved powers of, 2309–10, 2531; rights of not to be modified or abridged by Congress, 2205; rights of will be preserved under Constitution, 617; representatives in are numerous, 1882; should have power of purse and sword, 1968; should have the power to levy and collect excises, 2023; state sovereignty is only stable security for liberties of people, 2221; states have a natural superiority over general government, 1863–64; states needed to protect civil liberties against encroachment by federal government, 2059; states will have vast influence, 1868; suggestion that associations of would oppose national government, 2046; is guaranteed taxing power, 2042; will help administer the Constitution, 1957–58; will serve as check on federal government, 993, 998, 1457, 1769, 1773, 1778, 1779, 1790, 1794, 1864, 1880, 1947, 1949; will not be annihilated, 606, 626, 815, 1889,

- 1893, 1939, 1942–43, 1943, 1946, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1957–59, 1963, 1965, 1967, 1990, 1995, 2050–51, 2053, 2193–94; will be most powerful, 1869; will retain much of their sovereignty, 626, 631, 636, 857–58, 1896, 2533; will have necessary revenue, 2020; will defend happiness and rights of the people, 1958–59, 2556; will have certain advantages over federal encroachments, 1730; will have different interests from federal government, 1974
- Senate, U.S.: are all sovereign and are represented equally in the Senate, 1012, 2071; will check Senate, 174, 1870, 2144–45; criticism of equal state representation in, 214, 221, 221–22, 254, 278, 314, 374, 419, 673, 903, 908, 909, 1263; could only meet to elect senators, 1968; defense of equal state representation in Senate, 178, 432, 439, 440, 633, 820, 864, 1012; Senate depends on existence of, 1145, 1858, 1887, 1906, 1958; as sovereign bodies should have power to recall especially Senators, 1014–15; intrigues in to recall senators, 1848; praise of in election of Senate by, 1961; Senate should not be too dependent on, 1892; senate subject to recall will be too dependent on, 1892, 1895; U.S. Senate should be dependent on, 1841–42, 1851; may instruct senators, 1768, 1825; Senate is check on, 1895
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Constitution is not a threat to, 191, 193; Constitution will render insignificant, 374; inherent adversarial relationship between, 1; jarring interests of require strong federal government, 38–39; must allow subordinate acts of legislation, 203
- N.Y. Convention amendments: on concurrent and co-equal power to tax of, 439–40, 448; on jurisdiction of state laws within federal capital, 421–22, 449, 454, 474; limiting U.S. judicial powers in cases involving, 420, 421, 452, 469; on oath of officers not to infringe on, 421, 450, 456, 475; on reserved powers of, 415–16, 439, 447, 450–51; against treaties altering constitutions of, 421, 452, 470
- RCS N.C.: federal government cannot interfere with, 272; endangered, 273–74, 277, 279, 296, 311, 390, 391–92, 419; needed for federal government to work, 275, 279; Senate represents, 263, 266–67; will not be annihilated, 374, 391–92; will not be left resources to tax, 420; will still be able to raise revenue from taxes, 298–99; will appoint their own militia officers, 137; will retain most rights and powers, 139; will train their own militias, 137
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: will eventually be independent governments, 3
- RCS PA.: debate over whether new government will annihilate states, 116, 170, 190, 203, 211, 305, 323, 393–400, 400–406, 407–11, 412–13, 422, 425–29, 432–33, 435, 437–39, 441, 445, 447, 467, 468, 471–78, 485, 493, 496, 502–4, 505, 506, 509, 521–22, 522, 526–27, 537–38, 542, 545, 547, 559–60, 570–71, 650; debate over whether U.S. judiciary will supersede state judiciaries, 116, 162–63, 190–91, 193–94, 307, 308–9, 446, 448, 496, 513, 514, 598–99, 625, 629–30; debate over argument that Senators represent sovereignty of states, 170, 296, 297, 401, 404, 405, 406, 422, 435, 437, 445–46, 447–48, 467, 476, 570; method of electing and appointing members of three branches of U.S. government guarantees existence of states, 170, 400–401, 404–5, 406, 422, 435, 437, 476, 570; debate over reserved powers, 167–68, 192, 193, 209, 218, 304–5, 306, 384, 388–89, 441, 467, 470, 599, 624, 629; debate over guarantee of republican form of government to states, 218–19, 435, 437, 439, 493, 497, 509, 570, 667–68; will prosper under Constitution, 560; restrictions on the states as argument for ratification, 418, 436, 438–39, 439, 458, 500, 519, 648; lose sovereignty, 393, 394, 425, 448–49, 468, 502, 551; retain sovereignty on internal matters, 307, 317, 432; will be strengthened, 486
- proposed amendments to Constitution: to guarantee right of states to levy and collect internal taxes, 598, 624; to give states sole power to regulate election of Representatives and Senators, 598, 624; to limit Congress' control over state militias, 598, 624; to invalidate treaties contradictory to the constitution of any state, 598, 624–25; to guarantee sovereignty of states and to reserve to states all powers not expressly delegated to Congress, 599, 624
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: different benefits will be derived for different states, 236–37; four non-ratifying states should be represented in Congress for three years, 332; powers of, 1208–10; should retain power to impeach, 33, 332; states are necessary for national government to function, 456; states will lose some powers, 443, 478; will be



- annihilated, 282, 440, 779, 801–2, 818, 910, 950, 972, 1208, 1243; will continue to have many exclusive powers, 912–13; will not be annihilated, 311, 392, 440, 456, 559, 705, 909–15, 1126, 1306
- RCS R.I.: Constitution endangers sovereign immunity of, 409, 412; Constitution will control separate interests of, 886; danger of from federal government, 69, 1021; have no reserved power, 247; restoration of peace and order, 1019; rights of will be protected, 58; sovereignty of guaranteed in R.I. proposed amendments, 979, 1000; will be mere corporations, 61
- RCS S.C.: as aid to federal government, 248; Article I, section 10 said to be soul of Constitution, 353; as check on federal government, 96, 97, 147, 248; Congress should have veto over state laws in Pinckney Plan, 20–22; Constitution rests on, 334; danger of states infringing on federal government, 96–97; denied powers in Pinckney Plan, 20; described as thirteen pillars supporting central government, 287; importance of to Union, 94; lose some sovereignty, 9–10, 14n, 33, 46, 125, 127, 219, 248, 511; more dangerous to liberty than federal government, 258; must give up power, 374; new sovereign relationship under Constitution, 219; oppose loss of power, 447, 474; prohibitions on in Constitution, 33, 218, 374; retain all reserved powers, 376; sovereignty of not destroyed by Constitution, 10; will lose sovereignty, 210; will become but a corporation, 109; will be protected by Senate, 334; will dwindle to shadow, 125
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: conflict with federal government, 10; debate over representation and size of, 8, 12; desire for replacement of Articles of Confederation by, 7; reserved powers for, 28, 48; should retain recall power of U.S. Senators, 106–8
- RCS VA., 163, 1188; should have management of own internal affairs, 173, 393, 438, 442, 692, 694, 725, 947–48, 1151, 1152, 1164–65; role of in election of President, 203, 495; states will be affected differently, 254–55; minority of states not secured from local oppression, 286–87; and ratification of amendments to Constitution, 328, 374, 421, 752, 893, 1354; debate over charge that large states will have undue influence over small states, 346; will have to pay delinquent congressional requisitions, 349; economic competition among will benefit Union, 651; proposal that they consent to federal poll tax, 771, 776; will likely overwhelm federal government, 998; Constitution reflects adversely on virtue and integrity of legislatures of, 1064; will have far more officeholders than federal government, 1151–52, 1176; Constitution will not eliminate clashes among states, 1169
- Congress, U.S.: and congressional veto over laws of, xxxviii, 93, 95, 95n, 100, 102, 106, 108n, 151, 266–67; as check on Congress, 327–28, 439, 725, 926–27, 1070, 1102; Congress must call convention to consider amendments when requested by two-thirds of, 374, 421; and congressional salaries, 1261, 1262
- and loss of power of: and export duties, 45; and ex post facto laws, 45; debate over charge that Constitution will annihilate, 45, 73, 105, 128, 135, 139, 177–78, 233, 273, 324, 326, 369, 394, 405, 462, 494–95, 502, 663, 691–93, 725, 739–40, 847, 936–40, 947–48, 961, 997–98, 1002, 1013, 1025, 1055, 1068, 1111, 1127, 1150–53, 1176, 1303–4, 1329, 1332, 1402, 1409, 1466, 1468, 1491, 1526, 1600, 1602; debate over assertion that all or part of sovereignty will be transferred to central government, 75, 84, 92, 95, 95n, 96, 98, 100, 101–2, 163, 214, 357–58, 367, 369, 373, 392–94, 438, 442, 463–64, 470, 480, 511, 513–14, 720, 750, 783, 821, 852–60, 863, 873–74, 879–80, 888–89, 951, 1024, 1113, 1199, 1284, 1406, 1406–7, 1501, 1600, 1641, 1684; debate over whether power of Congress to levy taxes will destroy, 75, 233, 458–59, 879–80, 1012, 1027, 1045, 1110–11, 1133–34, 1150–53, 1170, 1176, 1199, 1419, 1424, 1444–45, 1535; constitutions and bills of rights of will be endangered, 233–34, 267, 334–35, 462, 508, 720, 847, 879–80, 974, 975, 1002, 1041, 1158, 1300–1301, 1327, 1384, 1394, 1395, 1397, 1510n, 1600; criticism of restraint on power of to maintain navy, 463; debate over whether they retain power over militia, 499, 500, 673, 992, 1074, 1102, 1269–70, 1289, 1294, 1304–14, 1324–25, 1336n; prohibited from violating property rights, 510–11, 514; some tax power of will be transferred to federal government, 513; prohibited from endangering liberty, 514; defense of restraints on, 652, 676–77, 677–78, 725, 860, 1102–3; new powers given to Congress are taken away from state legis-

- latures, 926–27; supremacy clause endangers ability of to protect liberty, 1070; will voluntarily relinquish power, 1093; will be dominated by federal government, 1217–18; restrictions on respecting regulation of elections, 1260; war power of, 1307, 1309–10, 1310, 1312, 1313–14; debate over Constitution's provisions restricting powers of, 1354–65, 1527, 1653; will lose power to aid debtors, 1585; Constitution endangers rights of, 1617; duties among will be prohibited, 1774
- and federal judiciary, 512, 867, 1415–16, 1451; debate over charge that federal judiciary will supersede judiciaries of, 44, 179, 233, 296, 326, 371, 423, 433n–34n, 442, 612, 685–87, 867, 879–80, 1068, 1398, 1398–99, 1401–9, 1414, 1418, 1419–25, 1427, 1431–32, 1444–45, 1450, 1466, 1469, 1470; federal judiciary may check state laws, 102; debate over whether states may be sued in federal courts by citizens of another state, 1214, 1359, 1361, 1406, 1406–7, 1414, 1422, 1422–23, 1433, 1453; will not be subject to suits for payment of U.S. debts, 1359; proposal to create court to decide constitutionality of federal laws or judicial decisions objected to by a state, 1644–45
- protections offered to: Constitution will bring stability to, 30, 31, 647–48, 973, 985–86, 1153–54, 1176; debate over guarantee of republican form of government to, 75, 128, 306, 393, 425, 688, 692, 723, 726, 754, 1219, 1305, 1305–6, 1311–12, 1314, 1446, 1601; will have all powers not expressly given to Congress, 306, 1099; coercive power will not be used against, 499; need for bill of rights to secure their rights, 1046–47; debate over protection of territory of, 1192, 1253–54, 1384, 1387; Article IV of Constitution protects claims of, 1385
- Senate, U.S.: and equality of in Senate, 67n, 105, 129, 137, 151, 214, 250, 273, 294, 321, 325, 336, 351, 352, 365, 411, 447, 663–64, 750–51, 752, 771, 778, 802, 809, 834–35, 845, 862, 869, 1169–70, 1218–19, 1223, 1227n, 1267, 1269, 1497, 1501, 1619, 1627; election of Senators by legislatures of, 99, 128, 247, 316–17, 495, 496, 500, 506, 1150, 1353–54, 1578; Senate as representative of, 101, 177–78, 247, 316–17, 336, 419, 447, 499–500, 506, 682, 720, 868–70, 996, 1114–15, 1353–54, 1391, 1627; legislatures of as a check on Senate, 497
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: must be properly governed, 145
- CC1
- debate over guarantee of republican form of government to, 8, 39, 208, 431, 433, 506
- equal state representation in: Constitution's provisions for, 201, 209; criticism of, 234, 240, 279, 335, 393, 464, 509, 516, 564n; defense of, 352, 446, 449, 471; described, 39, 121n, 260
- restrictions on, 39, 205, 274n, 350, 415, 424, 450, 471, 504
- Constitution transfers all or part of sovereignty to central government: criticism of, 296, 323n, 327n, 328n, 333, 350, 371, 387, 400, 405n, 411n, 413–14, 414, 416–17, 460, 465–66, 466, 499–500, 539, 549, 564n, 584; defense of, 97, 220, 278, 279, 284, 286, 301, 304–5, 309, 342, 352, 411, 441, 445–46, 471, 546n; described, 259, 422–23, 424, 424–25, 425
- and election of U.S. Senators, 201, 202, 250, 260, 264, 266, 342, 352, 459–60
- debate over charge that U.S. judiciary will supersede state judiciaries, 207, 259, 296, 303, 327n, 333, 340, 349, 352, 388, 408–9, 415–16, 434, 446, 461, 461–62, 463, 556, 557
- charge that U.S. judiciary will supersede state judiciaries, 296, 307, 327n, 333, 349, 388, 415–16, 461, 461–62, 463; denial of, 259, 303, 340, 352, 408–9, 434, 446, 556, 557
- role of in amending Constitution, 209, 377, 377–78
- assertion that all powers not enumerated in Constitution are reserved to, 338n, 339–40, 554; denial of, 387–88, 399–403, 426–27, 459–60, 478–80, 484–85, 506, 526–29, 531–33, 535–36
- CC2: President will not be subservient to, 198–99; large states will dominate, 260–62; will retain most of their powers, 315; endangered by lack of specific preservation of reserved powers, 346
- Constitution does not endanger: constitutions and bills of rights of, 194; states' ability to pay debts, 225
- Constitution endangers: constitutions and bills of rights of, 27, 43–44, 128, 149–50, 153, 168, 182, 190, 363–64, 370, 468, 469; states' ability to pay debts, 222, 227, 309
- criticism of: assertion that all powers not enumerated in Constitution are reserved to, 12, 44–45, 84, 274–75, 346, 376–77,

- 406, 482–83, 489; Constitution's transfer of all or part of sovereignty to central government, 24–25, 28, 29, 30, 36, 37, 57, 82–83, 116, 124, 128, 149–50, 151, 153, 154–55, 165, 216, 216–17, 218–20, 223, 253, 262–63, 264, 267–68, 269–71, 285, 286, 288; 289, 290–91, 292, 301–2, 307–8, 333, 407, 421, 425–28, 466, 470; equality of state representation in Senate, 25, 32, 109, 121, 262, 298, 367, 372n; guarantee of republican form of government to, 58, 115, 267; restrictions on, 49, 151, 155, 222, 269, 289, 290, 291, 407; states' vote for President, 291, 478; charge that U.S. judiciary will supersede judiciaries of, 79, 204, 244–45, 268–69, 337–38, 401–2; election of Senators by legislatures of, 184, 271–72, 289, 307, 346–47
- defense of: assertion that all powers not enumerated in Constitution are reserved to, 315, 400, 401, 404; Constitution's transfer of all or part of sovereignty to central government, 64–65, 79, 135, 162, 196–97, 197, 203, 233–34, 243, 279, 282, 283, 327, 339–48, 352–58, 396, 402, 482, 488; equality of state representation in Senate, 197–98, 281, 288–89; guarantee of republican form of government to, 79–80; restrictions on, 238–40, 283; states' vote for President, 197; charge that U.S. judiciary will supersede judiciaries of, 24, 40, 150, 153, 290, 307, 345, 406–7; election of Senators by legislatures of, 234, 243, 492
- CC3: federal government will settle between, 127; federal government will protect from domestic insurrection and foreign invasion, 127; minority of should submit to majority, 138; in danger of annihilation, 300; minority of endangered from oppression of majority, 323; central government will act directly on people rather than through states, 5, 126–27, 249, 279; debate over charge that U.S. judiciary will supersede judiciaries of, 5–6, 21–22, 31, 112, 264, 282, 283, 377, 379, 457, 479, 510, 519n, 531, 533, 534, 535; constitutions and bills of rights of, 18, 25, 29, 40, 94, 95n, 196–97, 214, 265, 296, 382, 386n, 458, 474, 501, 504, 509, 536; Constitution transfers all or part of sovereignty to central government, 19, 21–22, 23, 24, 33, 97, 110–17, 135n, 143, 144, 153, 176, 181n, 184, 185, 200, 205, 206, 213–14, 217, 221, 235, 237, 264, 280–81, 297, 314, 315, 316–17, 336, 356, 369, 373, 378, 384, 385, 400, 405–6, 411, 415, 416, 434, 435, 454n, 454–57, 466, 468, 476n, 476–80, 488–93, 494, 508–11, 515, 541, 543–44, 545; all powers not enumerated in Constitution are reserved to, 19, 37–39, 73, 217, 264–65, 281, 284–85, 385, 393, 406, 458, 479, 488–93, 525, 537; judicial review, 22, 278–79; election of Senators by legislatures of, 23, 95–96, 152, 241, 257, 258, 298–300, 315, 374–75, 375, 382, 405, 458, 474, 478, 510; equal representation of in Senate, 26, 57, 133, 153, 154–55, 156n, 252, 253, 280, 298, 298–300, 315, 356, 384, 386n, 405, 445, 510, 523–24, 530; states will be affected unequally, 54, 198, 269, 378, 434–35; states will be guardians of rights and liberties, 68, 105, 279, 280–81, 296; debate over guarantee of republican form of government to, 105, 153, 184, 283, 382, 441–42, 508, 509, 511; proposals in Constitutional Convention for congressional veto of laws of, 152, 154–55; provision for creation of new states, 153, 252, 441, 511, 541; restrictions on, 204, 218–19, 273, 326–27, 392, 398, 429, 435–37, 437n, 469, 470, 538, 544; danger that states may encroach on central government, 214, 221, 477–78
- CC4: debate over charge that U.S. judiciary will supersede judiciaries of, 8, 49–50, 121–22, 153, 172–75, 242–43, 440; debate over assertion that Constitution transfers all or part of sovereignty to central government, 10, 10–11, 13, 22–23, 49–52, 66n, 90–91, 96, 127–28, 222n, 242, 282–83, 284, 442–43, 446; and equality of in Senate, 12, 115, 168–69, 169n, 197–98, 200, 233–34, 249–50, 267, 271n, 318, 319, 416, 418, 420n, 445; debate over whether Congress' power to levy direct taxes will destroy, 33–34, 50–51, 280; debate over charge that Constitution will annihilate, 34–35, 49n, 51, 121–22, 281–82, 282–83, 284, 285, 286, 347, 373, 419–20, 434, 434–35, 452–53, 456, 456–57, 499, 501; election of Senators by legislatures of, 34–35, 50, 168–69, 169n, 187–88, 233, 310, 314–15, 319, 372; provision for creation of new states, 39–42, 50, 156, 485; control over their own lands guarantees their existence, 51, 261n; can impeach state officers and U.S. Representatives and Senators, 51–52; will not submit to Constitution, 96; not needed to implement U.S. laws, 110; equality of, 110–11, 247; U.S. judiciary will have jurisdiction in cases between, 172; power of to collect taxes will be hampered, 173–74; constitutions and bills of

- rights of, 202, 381, 436–37, 452–53; debate over guarantee of republican form of government to, 253, 280; debate over direct election of Representatives, 418
- CC5: endangered under Constitution, 19, 143, 147, 156, 259, 270, 296–97, 359, 360–61; equal representation of states in Senate, 66, 125, 248, 251n; debate over division of power between states and federal governments, 66, 170–71, 357; should have power to recall Senators, 68, 304–5; Senate represents interests of states, 122, 124, 125, 140–41, 182, 301–2, 303; retain sovereignty, 122, 124, 125, 249, 262, 301–2; will still have power, 132, 326, 379; will no longer be sovereign, 140–41, 143, 204; praise for creation of new states on an equal basis, 247; legislatures of should ratify salary changes voted by Congress, 303; proposal for a state review of congressional requisition laws, 359; actions against should not be under jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 369
- CC6: Constitution will encourage creation of new states in West, 25; and equal representation of in Senate, 73, 181, 387; will be destroyed, 76; federal courts as restraint on (judicial review), 97; restraints on, 97, 138, 142, 162; will act as check on Congress, 132–33; will limit federal officeholders' actions, 132–33; number of officeholders will be reduced, 134; legislatures of will have to meet less, 134–35; will be less concerned with national matters, 135; Constitution guarantees republican government to, 138, 235; new states will be added to Union on parity with old states, 164; praise of election of Senate by legislatures of, 181; Constitution makes states a nation, 214; great blow to sovereignty of, 308
- proposed amendments: giving states right to apportion Representatives by districts, 299–300; states cannot be tried by U.S. judiciary, 300; treaties cannot alter state constitutions, 300; legislatures of should have power to fill vacancies in Senate, 303; legislatures of should retain right to pass bankruptcy laws concerning insolvent debtors, 303; giving states power to recall Senators, 303, 346; prohibits Congress from interfering with redemption of state paper money, 319, 347; limits power of Congress over militias of, 348; prohibits treaties from changing state constitutions, 349; restricts jurisdiction of federal courts with respect to, 349
- See also* Conventions, state; Debts, state; Delegated powers; Division of powers; Duties; Eastern States; Elections, U.S.; Enumerated powers; Judiciaries, state; Judiciary, U.S.; Large vs. small states; Legislatures, state; Middle States; Northern States; Police powers; Reserved powers; Senate, U.S.; Slave trade; Southern States; Sovereign immunity; Sovereignty; Supremacy clause; Taxation
- STATES, NEW**
- RCS MD.: in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; cannot be carved out of old states without approval, 147; Luther Martin's resolution on in Constitutional Convention, 284n; more states can be added to a federal republic, 250; in N.J. Plan, 306; opposition to veto over from territory within an existing state, 63, 281; vote in Constitutional Convention on, 282
- RCS MASS., 503; America is teeming with, 1351; cannot be formed under Articles of Confederation, 1817; Eastern States will get advantage from creation of, 1817; fear of provision for in Constitution, 884–85; praise of provision for in Constitution, 79, 1817; provision for in Constitution quoted, 1823n; should not outnumber representation of old states in Congress, xlv; slave trade could not be opened in, 1371
- RCS N.Y.: better represented and thus should have more power, 1705; examine Confederation Congress rules for, 1723; Congress may admit under Articles of Confederation, 984; Constitution's provision concerning, 639, 2160; Constitution provides for admission of, 2159; sectionalism may make new arising states less likely to agree to war, 2070; separatist movements shows Confederation Congress incapable of maintaining domestic tranquility, 1693, 1696; will add to the representation of Congress, 1729
- RCS S.C.: lack of provision for in Articles of Confederation criticized, 15; importance of constitutional provision for, 27; separation of territories from existing states, 27
- RCS VA.: provision for creation of, 687–88, 771, 778, 1471, 1639, 1640n; opposition of Eastern States to in West, 1237–38; cession of Mississippi River navigation will forestall creation of, 1258–59
- RCS VT.: power of Congress in creating, 118
- STATIONERS**
- RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1647, 1664
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**STAUNTON, VA.**

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 458  
RCS VA., 144, 1744–45

**STAY LAWS**

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists decry loss of under Constitution, 177; Antifederalists support, 165; Bristol Co. convention petitions legislature for, 108n; Mass. delays collection of back taxes, 327

RCS N.H.: petitions for, liii

RCS N.Y.: state enactments alarm creditors, 210

RCS N.C.: can be useful, 598; criticism of states passing, 372, 374; potential new act in S.C., 602

RCS S.C., xxxix; S.C. rejects, 235n

CC5: have deranged America, 390; proponents of oppose Constitution, 414–15

CC6: in S.C., 374, 374n–75n

See also Debts, private; Paper money; Tender laws

**STAY MAKERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706

**“STEADY”** (two separate items)

RCS MD.: text of, 11–12

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 425–26

**“A STEADY AND OPEN REPUBLICAN”**

(Christopher Gadsden)

RCS S.C., 203; authorship of, 275n; quoted, 256; text of, 274–76n

CC5: text of, 387–89n

**STEAMBOAT**

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: invention of, 324–25

**STEPHEN TOWN DISTRICT, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: votes disqualified, 1415

**STERLING, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895

**STERLING, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 212

**STERLINGTON, MAINE**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 232

**“STERNE”**

RCS SUPPL. MD., 38

**STERNHOLD AND HOPKINS’ PSALMS**

RCS N.Y., 480, 482n

RCS SUPPL. PA., 706, 736

**STOCKBRIDGE, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Constitution read in, 1037; elects Convention delegate, 384, 893, 1034–43n; Federalists spirits picked up after election in, 1004; incorrectly listed as having election dispute, 1800

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 212

CC3: Theodore Sedgwick speech in town meeting of, 90–91, 91n; Sedgwick elected Convention delegate, 310, 311n

**STOCKBRIDGE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**STOCKING WEAVERS**

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**STODDARD AND WASHINGTON, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148

—population: Stoddard, 500; Washington, 501

**STONE CHAPEL**

RCS MASS., 1801; id., 1822n

**STONE CUTTERS AND QUARRIERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 705

**STONE HOUSE CLUB** (Boston)

RCS MASS., 28, 28n, 86, 89, 92n, 93n, 730, 731n

**STONE MASONS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1640, 1663

**STONEHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 213; elects Convention delegate, 164

**STONEY RIDGE, CUMBERLAND CO., PA.**

RCS PA.: Antifederalist meeting at nominates candidates for Convention, 228, 229n

**STONINGTON, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 444, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58, 60; town meeting on Constitution, 86–87

CC3: speech in town meeting, 256–58

**STOUGHTON, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 1043–44; instructs Convention delegates, 1208n, 1560n, 1788n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificates, 213

**STOW AND BOXBOROUGH, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Constitution read in, 1044; elects Convention delegate, 893, 1044–45

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 164–65; Convention delegate, 225, 226; Convention election certificate, 213

**STOWADORES**

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

**STRAFFORD, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261

**STRAFFORD COUNTY, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: population, 501

**STRANGERS OF DISTINCTION (FOREIGNERS)**

RCS N.Y.: and banquet at New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1615, 1615–17, 1655

**STRATFORD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343, 364; Convention delegates, 405, 444–46, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 52, 53, 55, 57, 60, 62

**STRATFORD, N.H.***See* Lancaster, Northumberland, Stratford, Dartmouth, Piercy, Cockburn and Coleburn, N.H.**STRATHAM, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; expect to see procession and toasts in, 462; population, 500

**STRATTON, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**"STRICTURES ON THE PROPOSED****CONSTITUTION"** (George Turner?)

CC1: text of, 243–45

**STUDENTS**RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 428. *See also* Schoolmasters and scholars**"THE STUDENTS AFTER VACATION"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.

—letter to, 489

**STURBRIDGE, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 1045

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 165; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 213

**"A SUBSCRIBER"** (three separate items)

RCS N.Y. (two N.Y. items): (1) printing in N.Y., 1185; text of, 970, 973; (2) 1544n; text of, 1483, 1501

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 420–24

**SUDBURY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894, 1046

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 165; Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 213

**SUDBURY, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261

**"SUFFERING PUBLIC CREDITOR"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1062

**SUFFIELD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 405, 446, 453, 537, 567; opposes Constitution, 567

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 59

**SUFFOLK COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: supports Constitution, 1778;

high sheriff of announces ratification, 1495, 1496, 1613; representation in Mass. Convention, 1707n; Convention committee approves election of delegates, 1171; estimate of strength of parties in Convention delegation, 708, 1537; respectable characters from elected Convention delegates, 477, 940n; yeas and nays totals on ratification, 1490

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention vote count from, 327

**SUFFOLK COUNTY, N.Y.**

RCS N.Y., 2136, 2152–53, 2154, 2162; and distribution of Antifederalist literature, 896–97, 1536; highly Federalist, 864; interest in debate over Constitution is growing and Antifederalists appear strong, 895; population of, 550

—and election of Convention delegates in, 1536–41; Federalists and Antifederalists divide, 1581; Federalists fearful in, 1377–78; Floyd and L'Hommedieu actively campaign in, 1378; prediction Antifederalists will win, 1536; prediction Federalists will win, 1536

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates, 388, 393, 396; election certificate of Convention delegates, 276–77; Federalists strong in, 180

**SUFFRAGE**

RCS MD.: attempt to disenfranchise the people, 406–7; guaranteed in Md. Declaration of Rights, 771

RCS MASS.: in colonial period, xxiv; provisions for in Mass. constitution, xxvi–xxvii; and property, 690

RCS VA.: as a basic right, 918–19; described as distinguished badge of freedom, 1196; equality of guarantees private property, 1196; requirements for compared in Great Britain and U.S., 1283–84; proposed amendment concerning, 1551–52

RCS VT.: in Vt. constitution, 104

CC5: varies in different states, 275–76; all professions needed in electing state assemblies, 372n

CC6: proposed amendment concerning, 42; all men with attachment to community should have, 315

*See also* Elections, U.S.**SUGAR REFINERS**

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**"SULBUP"** ("Publius" spelled backward)

RCS N.Y., 839; printing in N.Y., 1178; text of, 794–95n

**SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, S.C.**

RCS VA.: battle of, 1715, 1717n



**SULLIVAN COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; invited to attend conference with Greene Co., 631. *See also* Western counties, N.C.

**SUMNER COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; Hillsborough Convention election greatly contested in, 203. *See also* Western counties, N.C.

**SUMPTUARY LAWS**

RCS MD.: guard the public manners, 455  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 138; Congress should have been given power to enact, 84; limit liberty but are necessary, 120–21

**SUNBURY, GA.**

RCS GA.: apportionment of representatives for, 203

**SUNDERLAND, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 893, 1046–48; instructs Convention delegate, 1047–48

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 213

**SUNDERLAND, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 261

**SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE**

CCI: and creation of Finance Department, 10, 11, 13. *See also* Morris, Robert

**SUPERVISORS**

RCS N.Y.: and role in election of Convention delegates, 1679n

**“A SUPPLEMENT TO THE ESSAY ON FEDERAL SENTIMENTS”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 445–46; text of, 432–37

**SUPREMACY CLAUSE**

CDR, 350; Convention proposals concerning, 237, 252–53, 255, 257, 265, 277, 296; text of, 316; debates in Congress concerning, 331–32, 341n

RCS CONN.: defense of, 484

RCS GA., 286, 304–5

RCS MD.: amendment prohibits treaties from repealing or abrogating state constitutions or bills of rights, 652, 663; because of, state judiciaries could be federal inferior courts, 181–82; in Constitutional Convention, 88, 350, 423n, 560n; danger of, 312,

413–14, 616, 636, 743, 745; defense of, 41, 52; and N.J. Plan, 305; treaties as, 638; written by Luther Martin, 344

RCS MASS.: danger of, 349, 383, 386, 561, 681, 710–11, 1351, 1365; defense of, 298–99, 512–13, 597, 1389; laws passed for the capital will be supreme throughout country, 619; criticism of, 310, 407, 662–63, 722–23, 855, 969; invalidates state bills of rights, 288, 710–11; state judges bound to support federal laws, 512–13, 576; endangers all state laws, 1816; supersedes Mass. Declaration of Rights, 710–11; and treaties, 221, 289, 296, 489–90, 654, 1364

RCS N.H., 86; criticism of, 48, 80; defense of, 38, 39n, 89, 92n; objection to treaties as supreme law of the land, 283

RCS N.J.: treaties as, 159

RCS N.Y.: all conflicts between states and federal government will be settled against states, 2000; amendment proposed that no treaty be construed to alter constitution of any state, 2108, 2121, 2202, 2236, 2548; federal government is supreme, 2036, 2064, 2531; and concurrent powers, 1966, 1967, 1969, 2025–26; Constitution as a fundamental law, 631–32; criticism of, 106, 426, 597–99, 1151, 1158, 1159, 1380; criticism of treaties as, 158–59, 163, 198, 232–33, 278, 419–20, 426–27; criticism of use in sending American soldiers anywhere, 292; criticism of, 109, 158–59, 168, 202, 232, 234, 334, 420, 1263; defense of, 491, 565, 626, 666n, 850, 1390, 1959–60, 1966, 1982, 1990, 1995, 1997–98; defense of treaties as, 632, 795; each level of government is supreme within its sphere, 2055; favors central government in disputes over taxes, 414, 1930, 1936–37, 2025–26; federal government will be supreme, 1071, 1927, 1933, 2034; in Hamilton’s plan, xlix; legislature should have supreme power, 738; of Articles not binding on bad laws, 1821, 1822; quoted, 158, 202, 294, 426; reference to as establishing a body corporate, 411; states must comply under Articles, 1818; will give central government power in concurrent jurisdictions, 2023–24; will overrule state bills of rights, 202

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Convention amendment on commercial treaties and, 421

RCS N.C.: common law is no protection against, 72; criticism of, 350, 390, 391, 395, 397; defense of, 72, 390, 391–92, 393–94, 397–98, 400; explanation of, 251

- RCS PA.: criticism of, 163, 193, 209, 309, 310, 386, 392, 397, 399, 400, 427, 460, 461, 466, 513, 523, 526, 527, 534, 627–28, 634–35, 662, 666–67, 688; defense of, 416–17, 539, 546, 562–63
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: under Article XIII of Articles of Confederation, 228–29; criticism of, 357, 440; defense of, 440, 443; elevates federal government over state constitutions, 904; makes state constitutions inferior to Constitution, federal laws, and treaties, 355; with necessary and proper clause compared to Declaratory Act, 1256n–57n; quoted, 808; shows states will lose sovereignty, 808; treaties as criticized, 355, 485, 567, 1246, 1297, 1298; will limit states, 318, 464–65; will not be binding on states until Constitution goes into effect, 749
- RCS R.I.: criticism of, 61, 75
- RCS S.C., 10; of Articles of Confederation, 70, 71, 128; Constitution will be law of the land, 5, 388; criticism of, 102; defense of, 70, 130; endangers rights, 283; needed, 30; quoted, 284n; treaties as law of the land, 102, 103–4, 106, 114n, 117, 118, 130, 139, 151–52, 190, 226
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: criticism of, 14
- RCS VA.: criticism of, 37, 43, 62, 233, 234, 392–94, 425, 459, 462, 711, 879–80, 961, 1045, 1070, 1157–58, 1324, 1382, 1384, 1394, 1395, 1402, 1419–20, 1528, 1536, 1601, 1639, 1660; defense of, 100–101, 369, 513–14, 694, 725, 1383, 1389, 1396; makes bill of rights necessary, 233–34; proposed amendment that only future treaties to be supreme law, 779; treaties as part of, 801–2, 1129; Constitution is supreme over state laws and constitutions, 847; state militia officers subject to, 1294; many states recognize treaties under Articles of Confederation to be supreme law of land, 1395; impact of on judicial cases, 1431, 1467–68
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: criticism of treaties as, 88–89
- RCS VT.: praise for in Constitution, 204
- CC1: in Constitution, 39–40, 209, 261, 274, 274n; origins of, 90n, 128–30, 242n; criticism of, 197, 235, 323, 333, 348, 350, 387, 403, 414, 416, 425–26, 427, 460, 501–2, 509, 528–29, 532, 535, 565
- CC2: criticism of, 10, 14, 43–44, 47, 149–50, 151, 153, 154, 163, 165, 184, 216, 253, 269–71, 331n, 333, 345–46, 367, 368, 407, 422, 425–26, 431–32, 480; defense of, 65–66, 79, 91, 338, 342, 387, 402, 442
- CC3: criticism of, 22–23, 25, 29, 112, 134, 213, 232, 264, 379; defense of, 38–39, 97, 127, 200, 220, 222, 259, 358, 400, 473–74
- CC4: criticism of, 121–22, 240, 253, 452–53; defense of, 48, 124, 312–13, 317–18, 324–25, 326n, 330; in Constitutional Convention, 267, 272n, 452–53, 461n; Confederation Congress rules that treaties are supreme law of land, 326n
- CC5: criticism of treaties as supreme law of land, 41, 259; Congress will be supreme, 46; endangers rights guaranteed in state constitutions, 241, 242, 259, 346, 349, 361; and federal jurisdiction over federal capital, 367
- CC6: criticism of, 76  
*See also* Coercive power; Constitution, U.S., debate over nature of government created by; Division of powers; Federalism; Judicial review; Judiciary, U.S.; Necessary and proper clause; Sovereignty; States, impact of Constitution on; Treaties
- SUPREME COURT, U.S.**  
*See* Judiciary, U.S.
- SURGEONS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 708  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 428  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 429
- SURRY AND GILSUM, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147  
—population: Gilsum, 498; Surry, 500
- SURRY COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 219–20; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; anticipated meeting in, 849; delegates to Fayetteville Convention unanimously elected, 566, 727, 735, 740n; is now Federalist, 554, 739; petition from, 593, 702, 722; population, 852
- SURVEYORS OF LUMBER**  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412
- SUSPENSION OF LAWS**  
RCS N.C.: prohibited in N.C. amendments, 454  
RCS VA., 820, 1136
- SUSQUEHANNA RIVER**  
RCS CONG.: as possible site for federal capital, 4, 43, 83
- SUSSEX COUNTY, DEL.**  
RCS DEL.: contested election, 56, 62–83, 96–104, 107–8; petition contesting election, 96–98, 105, 107–8

- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: act altering place of election in, 30–31, 39–40; economic and political instability in, 75; indentures of elections in, 13–15; 1 Oct. 1787 election controversy in, 8; 15 Oct. 1787 election controversy in, 15–17, 19–26, 32–36, 39–40; 26 Nov. 1787 election controversy in, 48–49, 57–73; petitions protesting 15 Oct. 1787 election, 15, 23, 26, 33–34; petitions protesting 26 Nov. 1787 election, 48, 57–58, 62, 67, 69; petition to move county seat from Lewes, 1; representatives elected from in 26 Nov. 1787 election, 57, 61; resolution validating 26 Nov. 1787 election in, 66–67; votes cast for election of 26 Nov. 1787, 45–47; writ for electing representatives from, 30
- SUSSEX COUNTY, N.J.**  
RCS N.J., 122; assemblymen, 132; Council member, 131; Convention delegates, 178
- SUTTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 1048, 1759  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 229; Convention election certificates, 213; elects Convention delegates called, 165–66
- SUTTON, N.H.**  
*See* Fishersfield, Sutton and Warner, N.H.
- SWANTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 261
- SWANZEY, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 213; elects Convention delegates, 166  
RCS R.I., 1024
- SWANZEY, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; joins in celebration with Keene, 417; population, 501
- SWEDEN**  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: U.S. commerce impeded by, 10  
RCS SUPPL. VT.: saluted, 4  
CC4: politics compared to the U.S., 503, 503n–4n, 522; republican governments in, 193  
*See also* Governments, ancient and modern
- SWITZERLAND**  
CC4: importance of liberty and union to, 481; William Tell saved liberty in, 288  
*See also* Governments, ancient and modern
- “SYDNEY” (Abraham Yates, Jr.)**  
RCS N.Y., 5, 6, 59, 68–69, 73, 100, 102, 102n, 390, 839, 868, 1184, 1185, 1186, 2510; Yates as author of, 2486n; printed and copies sent to Poughkeepsie, 1174, 1174n, 1208n; text of, 115–18n, 644–52n, 1153–68n  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: cited, 77, 82, 227, 228; criticism of, 82, 102; legal action against *Federal Herald* by, 208; text of, 15–33, 56–59  
*See also* “Sidney” (Yates)
- SYLVESTER, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231
- SYLVIVUS, LETTERS OF** (Hugh Williamson)  
RCS N.C.: published as a pamphlet, 140, 140n
- “SYREN’S SONGS”**  
RCS N.Y.: praised, 562

## T

### “T”

RCS MD., lxiv; text of, 174–77

#### **TAGHKANICK, COLUMBIA Co., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: campaigning for Federalists in, 1435

#### **TAILORS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1634, 1662

#### **TALBOT COUNTY, MD.**

RCS MD.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 688; celebrates Va. and N.H. ratifications, 755–56; celebrates Va. ratification, 688; elects Convention delegates, 600–601; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; House delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxii; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii

RCS SUPPL. VA., 128–30

#### **TALLOW CHANDLERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 707

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1653, 1664

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427

#### **THE TALMUD**

CC5, 38

### “TAMONY” (three separate items)

RCS VA., 5, 111n; text of, 286–88

CC3: text of, 322–25

CC4: cited, 392; quoted, 394n

#### **TAMWORTH, N.H.**

See Sandwich and Tamworth, N.H.

#### **TANNERS**

RCS MD.: and curriers in Baltimore procession, 697, 706

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New York City procession, 1586, 1599, 1637, 1663

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

### “TAR AND FEATHERS”

RCS PA., 146, 293, 293n, 640n; text of, 148–49, 152–53

RCS SUPPL. PA., 273; response to, 288–89, 289–94; text of, 107–8, 220–21

#### **TARBOROUGH, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: Antifederalist leaders burned in effigy in, 570, 570n, 581, 582n, 601; and distribution of printed *Debates* of N.C. Convention, 670; General Assembly resolution on representation for, 748–49, 772n; as possible state capital, 48, 465, 483; as possible site for N.C. Convention, 36, 45, 46, 48

—address to Gov. Samuel Johnston and response from, 516–17, 517n, 555–56n

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: letter from defending Federalists, 56–57; as possible state capital, 33; resolution on representation for, 91

RCS R.I., 375

RCS VA., 1752n

RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates news of Va. ratification, 122

#### **TARBOROUGH JUDICIAL DISTRICT, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: Federalists gaining strength in, 671

#### **TARIFFS**

See Duties; Impost; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Impost of 1789 (U.S.)

### “T. ATTICUS”

RCS N.Y., 1460; text of, 1462–64

#### **TAUNTON, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 889, 893, 895, 896, 1049–52; and disputed Convention election results, 891, 893–96, 1170, 1172; both delegates allowed to sit, 1173, 1801; local convention meets in and opposes ratification of Constitution, 107

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegates, 166–67; Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 214

### “A TAXABLE CITIZEN”

RCS S.C., 295n, 300, 410n; quoted, 290; text of, 293–95, 410–17n

#### **TAXATION**

CDR, 54, 146, 178; Declaration of Independence denounces levying taxes without consent, 74; draft Articles of Confederation prohibit Congress from levying taxes or duties except for the post office, 83; Articles of Confederation permit Congress to charge postage to defray expenses of post office, 91; proposals for changes in Articles of Confederation concerning, 145, 164–66, 167; provisions for in Northwest

- Terr., 152, 173; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 245, 247, 249–50, 251, 252, 254, 258, 259, 264, 264–65, 265, 274, 276, 286, 289, 290; Constitution requires capitation and other direct taxes be apportioned among states according to population, 306–7, 311; Constitution gives Congress power to lay and collect taxes, and requires all revenue bills to originate in House of Representatives, 309; Constitution requires Congress to levy taxes uniformly throughout U.S., 309; Constitution prohibits export duties, 311
- RCS CONN., 502, 503, 526, 550; criticism of Congress' power over, 375, 377, 400, 423, 424, 428, 464, 494, 547–48; defense of Congress' power over, 383, 385–86, 393, 471, 481–82, 512–14, 524, 526, 548–52, 570; and purse and sword, 547, 551–52, 578; direct taxation will seldom be necessary, 352, 385–86, 440, 469, 512–14, 549–51; direct taxes will be preceded by requisitions on states, 352, 526; debate over three-fifths clause, 374–75, 383, 424; will increase under Constitution, 426–27, 442–43; indirect taxes used in Britain, France and Holland, 549–50; same under Constitution as under Articles of Confederation, 352; states will still control under Constitution, 548; taxation heavy under Articles of Confederation, 392–93, 429; control by a king is dangerous, 552
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: beyond people's ability to pay has no value, 17; federal power of is most equitable, 100–101; of luxury goods, 5, 15
- excise taxes: criticism of Congress' power to levy, 45
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: Del. legislature corruption allegation and, 2–4; excise tax, 81, 82; a free people will always grumble at, 82; need for direct and indirect, 81–82
- RCS GA.: Confederation Congress apportions to Ga., 209; criticism of Congress' power over, 237, 239, 243; defense of Congress' power over, 245–46, 256; Northern-dominated Congress will burden South with, 238
- RCS MD.: burden on farmers will be reduced under Constitution, 362; Confederation Congress lacks power over, 35, 869, 877, 878; Congress must have power to levy, 254, 304, 878; connected with representation, 89, 140; consent of legislature needed to levy, 772; criticism of Congress' power over, 12, 92, 199, 464, 467, 596, 636, 638, 640, 642, 643–44n, 743; criticism of proportional by population, 468; defense of Congress' power over, 52, 84, 86n, 822–23, 844, 852, 880–81; defense of Congress' power over purse and sword, 206, 208n; denial that many collectors will be appointed, 254; distress from, 640; duties allowed under Constitution, 479; explanation of powers granted in Constitutional Convention, 179–81, 183; farmers have been over taxed, 362; government must have power over, 35, 341; and House of Representatives, 826; import duties will suffice under Constitution, 36, 254, 446, 749; levied by Parliament causes American Revolution, 770; is necessary power that can be abused, 636; as most important government power, 636; no protection from abusive tax collectors, 638; proprietary power over in colonial Md., xxi; and Robert Morris' report on as Superintendent of Finance, 638, 644n; stamp tax, xxiii–xxvi, 92, 179, 180, 304, 642, 844; state imposts, 447; states have power to levy, 878; states will be forced to pay under Constitution, 252; and support for religion in Md. Declaration of Rights, xxxvi, 774; taxes and duties must be uniform, 180–81; too high during and after the war, 175; too high under Articles of Confederation, 479; will become oppressive with government with a standing army, 332
- direct taxes: civil war will occur if Confederation Congress given power to levy, 878; Congress should have power to levy, 401; Congress will not lay, 254, 446–47; on land should be limited, 642; limited by Md. Convention's amendment, 666, 667; must be proportional, 84, 255, 508; opposition to apportionment of, 91–92; opposition to three-fifths of slaves being used in apportioning, 638; in N.J. Plan, 304; no land tax under Constitution, 361, 749; on people by states, 447; states forced to levy to pay their debts, 636; unfair to Northern States who pay import duties, 172; will be assessed, 179–80, 609; will be reduced by state legislatures, 254; will be reduced under Constitution, 479; will be seldom used, 84, 180, 392, 852; will increase under Constitution, 447, 470, 638
- excise: criticism of, 667, 879; not passed under Articles of Confederation, 362; state, 447; will be used under Constitution, 446, 467, 597, 609, 638, 642, 880
- poll taxes: Congress will lay, 597, 609, 638, 880; Congress will not lay, 254; criti-

- cism and violation of Md. Declaration of Rights, 468, 597, 635, 667, 772, 852, 862n, 879, 899n; defense of, 879–80; do not benefit the poor, 640; favored, 392; in Great Britain, 880; levied in Md., 852, 879; Md. Convention's amendment prohibits Congress from laying, 652, 666; moderate is acceptable, 879; must be proportional, 84, 179–80
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: amendment to limit direct, 73–74
- RCS MASS.: accruing in capital should belong to U.S., 621; after paying their share of federal debt, states should keep balance of taxes, 516; appropriate basis for, 237; argued in Mass. Convention that it is wrong to withhold power to tax because it might be abused, 1599; arrears of are being paid, 359; called the sinews of the Constitution, 1311; coercive power needed to collect, 1807; many collectors will be appointed, 1807; complicated nature of requires two-year term for representatives, 1216–17; Congress' control over leaves nothing to states, 15n, 73, 516, 618, 638, 771, 1270; members of Congress will be subject to all taxes passed, 1802; Congress could exempt themselves and their dependents from, 680–81; Congress needs adequate power over, 9, 388, 758, 1316, 1318; Congress only has concurrent powers over, 70, 79, 1327, 1331, 1344, 1811; Congress' power would not be abused or dangerous, 1290; Congress will take unevenly from states under Constitution, 576–77; Constitution does not exempt anyone from measures passed, 180; criticism of Congress' power over, 14–15, 21, 90, 94, 159–60, 177, 198, 239, 267–68, 268–70, 270–71, 304, 395, 396, 481, 496, 497, 516, 537, 542, 627, 716, 719, 723, 808, 835–36, 846, 881, 968, 1290, 1291, 1296, 1308–11, 1317, 1345, 1395, 1398–99, 1449, 1720; defense of Congress' power over, 319, 566–67, 667–68, 737–38, 1293n, 1297–98, 1300, 1303n, 1304n, 1324, 1435; described as cement of the fabric, 1307; Congress will have power to enforce collection of taxes, 737, 1807; exports should not be taxed, xlv; exports should be taxed, xlv; favors requisition system of, 21; only federal government knows what is needed, 1810; federal policy will affect states unequally, 485; Federalist writer has some objection to Constitution over, 769; Federalist satire about, 613, 881; general powers needed for Constitution to consolidate government, 1316–17; House of Representatives will not be aware of impact of federal taxes on people, 197; must be laid on individuals, not states, 1287; opposition to a continental tax collector instead of state collectors, 870, 1449; people are overtaxed, 257–58; people will not be overtaxed under Constitution, 257–58; praise of limitations put on states by Constitution, 482; scarcity of money to pay, 869; state legislatures will decide how to collect their own, 1804; state legislatures will not collect federal taxes, 1804–5; states should collect taxes more cheaply, 1807; state legislatures can violate constitutions and levy excessive, 1227; states do not exclusively retain any under Constitution, 618–19; states levying maximum amount possible, 224–25; states that have power to transact business should have power to tax to pay for, 866; states were reluctant to give limited powers not long ago, 1308; states will be forced to levy dry taxes under Constitution, 61, 710–11; support for uniformity of throughout country, 481; will be unfair to Northern States under Constitution, 236–37; will cause war between Congress and states, 1246
- Confederation Congress: amendment to Articles of Confederation concerning proposed by Mass., xxviii; and amendment to share federal expenses based on population, xxviii, xxxi, xxxii, 450, 673–74, 677, 677n, 879n, 1236, 1239n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1247, 1258n, 1434, 1441n, 1750n; cannot raise revenue from commerce, 1439; unfair to Mass., 577; has no money, 1245, 1295, 1305, 1308; has power to levy and states are committed to pay, 1324; needs power to levy, xxxiii, 416, 541; always had power to levy in emergencies, 1293n; has oppressively fallen on farmers, 1394; raised by state legislatures, 1812; authorized to have a treasury, 245; fails to assess by valuation of land, 1804; weakness of in collecting, 516
- direct, 507; amendment limiting power of Congress to levy, 1413; will not be eliminated by later amending Constitution, 859; apportionment among states, 417, 737–38, 1246, 1247, 1252, 1355, 1398, 1519, 1804; as concurrent power, 1327; Congress might never levy, 751, 1247, 1252; Congress will lay, 1330; criticism of Congress' power over, 21, 496, 1251, 1293n, 1296, 1309–10, 1313–14, 1329n,



- 1345, 1356, 1395; defense of Congress' power over, 1296; difficulty of Congress levying, 1251; distressful tax and would never be adopted, 1353; explanation of, 1356; federal government will have power to levy, 618; opposed in France, 1305, 1306n; to be levied only if other taxes were insufficient, 1250, 1287, 1290, 1293n, 1296, 1303n, 1331, 1382, 1469–70, 1477–78; necessity for Congress to have, 1245–46, 1250–51, 1300–1301, 1313, 1341–43; no danger from, 1396; no need for, 1355, 1805; not only poll taxes, 1355, 1356; are oppressive and thus not feasible for states, 73; opposition to, 164, 268–70, 1305; prejudice against because of Confederation experience, 1245; does not relate to representation, 1251; and representation, 229, 269, 646, 674–76, 1219–20, 1234, 1236, 1241, 1242, 1251, 1434, 1534, 1744; defense of Constitution's provision coupling with slave representation, 1245–46; states lay on land, 1245; states can collect more cheaply, 1807; should be allowed only during war, 1252, 1296, 1298, 1305, 1313, 1328n–29n, 1330, 1355; will only be levied in emergencies, 1289, 1807
- excise, 507; will collect good revenue from luxuries, 1353; with imposts will be sufficient, 1805; will hurt manufactures, 542; has to be surrendered under Constitution, 577; opposition to under Constitution, 177, 395; proposal to raise excises and duties on luxuries in Mass., 60, 1023n; proposed amendment prohibiting Congress to levy, 865
- in Great Britain: very effective in taxing Englishmen, 1317; impost duty in, 1353; money bills, 1270, 1327; revenue acts as cause of American Revolution, 383, 688, 844; role of in summoning Parliament, 1205n; tax systems differ, 1299, 1304n
- imposts and import duties: Congress should have power to raise revenue from, xxix, 716, 1595; defense of as a method of taxing, 1353; will be collected if commercial affairs are straightened out, 495; criticism of Congress' power over, 177, 395; Federalists charged with inconsistency in previously opposing impost but now giving broad powers over to Congress, 859; on imported slaves, 1247; objection to states levying, 710–11; objection to states not being able to lay to pay state debts, 224–25; would be primary federal tax, 25, 85, 235, 737, 1250, 1287, 1290, 1293n, 1296, 1303n, 1313, 1331, 1382, 1469–70, 1477–78, 1805
- in Mass.: on advertisements in newspapers, 48, 611, 612n, 641n; paid too much under Articles of Confederation, 1247; will pay less than under Articles of Confederation, 1242; Bristol Co. convention petitions legislature for suspension of collection of, 108n; in colonial period, xxiv; difficulty in makes some unsure of giving power to tax to Congress, 388; dry taxes criticized, 269; to meet federal requisition, xxx; delays payment of, 327; forced to raise because of poor commercial revenue, 387; General Court passes act paying state officeholders, 347, 348n; town of Gorham refuses to elect a second Convention delegate for fear of an increase in its taxes, 956; paid high taxes in Revolution because it was not occupied, 1247; will be over-taxed and under-represented under Constitution, 576–77, 678, 742, 1242, 1249, 1251, 1252, 1253, 1535, 1542; people in are exerting all effort to pay taxes, 327, 498; proposal to lower in, 1023n; as cause of Shays's Rebellion, xxxviii, xxxix
- money bills: in Mass. Constitution, 1327, 1330n; Nathaniel Gorham opposes Senate origination of, xlvi; must originate in House of Representatives, xlv, 480, 1256, 1258n, 1268–70, 1298, 1303n, 1325; Senate's power to amend, xlvi, 288, 480, 716, 874, 1256, 1268–70, 1327
- poll taxes, 1398; proposed amendment prohibiting Congress to levy, 865; Congress will derive all revenue from, 1241; danger of under Constitution, 21, 659, 1237, 1238, 1241, 1251, 1252, 1353, 1355; no objection to, 1247; not allowed under Constitution, 1353; opposition to, 1251, 1356n; likely to be levied by states under Constitution, 224, 710–11; levied by Mass., 668, 942; will not be needed, 1805; proposal in Mass. to prohibit, 1023n; in Mass. should be reduced and tax on luxuries increased, 60; will rise with additional slaves, 1356; one state constitution prohibits, 1355
- proposed amendments concerning: limiting power of Congress to levy direct taxes, 1413; prohibiting Congress from laying direct taxes unless revenue is insufficient, 1382; prohibiting Congress to levy excises, 865; prohibiting Congress to levy direct poll taxes, 865; to share federal expenses based on population, xxviii, xxxi,

- xxxii, 450, 673–74, 677, 677n, 879n, 1236, 1239n, 1241, 1242, 1243n, 1247, 1258n, 1434, 1441n, 1750n
- purse and sword: danger of Congress' power over, 265, 302, 348, 620, 680, 859, 866–67, 1287, 1736; defense of Congress' power over, 1287, 1434, 1446, 1744; promotes peace, 1289. *See also* Appropriations; Army; Army, standing
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on, 72–73; Berkshire Co. seeks tax relief, 25; Congress' power of, 36, 440–41; criticism of direct, 62–63, 447; equity among states is difficult to achieve, 3; to help pay state expenses, 314, 320; inconsistent enforcement of caused Confederation's decline, 29–30; land and poll taxes too high, 1; Mass. churches and, 88–89, 395; Mass. levies poll tax, 347; Mass. proposed amendment on direct, 236; most delicate point in legislation, 72; to pay delegates of Mass. Convention, 325–26; to pay French debt, 324; to pay members of Mass. legislatures, 323, 325; should fall more on luxury goods, 1
- RCS N.H.: Britain declares power over its colonies, 352; Confederation treasury is empty, 75; Congress needs power to levy, 27; Congress' authority over commerce will increase revenue, 292; criticism of Congress' power over, 115, 119, 371; danger of in N.H. to pay Tory claims, lv; danger with direct taxation, 217; danger with purse and sword combined, 217, 371; direct prohibited in N.H. amendments, 373, 377; dry tax not needed under Constitution, 292; excise bill in N.H. legislature, 8; excise levied by N.H., 50, 51n; exports preferable to, 71; linked with representation, 352; more easily levied and paid under Constitution, 25, 28, 47; N.H. Bill of Rights limits to those approved by representatives, 469; N.H. relief measures enacted, liii; no tax should be levied on the press, 81; praise of import duties that Congress will levy, 265; to support Protestant ministers in N.H. Bill of Rights, 465–66; viable revenue needed to restore public credit, 60; will be suspended during Confederation, 27–28
- RCS N.J.: defeated, 125, 148; Constitution will decrease burden, 138
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: Confederation states' obligations regarding, 12–13; N.J. excise tax, 23, 31; N.J. paper money to Continental receiver, 54
- RCS N.Y., 623, 2531; all of the states agree on linking with representation, 322; bills on can be overridden by state legislatures, 1069–70; can be abused, 1004; and common defense, 231, 470, 569, 1973, 2052; and concurrent powers, 108, 1034, 1926, 1930, 1952, 2025–26; linked with representation, 579, 985; denial that it was based on compromise, 419; different views of held by aristocratic and democratic elements, 990–91; people of Dutch descent fear that Constitution means higher taxes, 2379; federal government will legislate for raising, 1070; government needs power to protect rights and property, 490; and implications for federal capital, 1076, 1079; importance and difficulty of levying and collecting, 417; in confederations power of should reside in federal government, 213; in The Netherlands central government can levy external taxes but only by requisition, 225; internal taxation should remain with states, 213, 218, 219, 223, 225; most difficult subject in government, 413; most important power that can be granted, 107–8; must not be high to encourage industriousness, 417; one of two most important powers of government, 684; people will suffer if new government taxes in specie to pay public debt, 369; people will eliminate their state governments to lower, 875–76; power of is absolutely necessary for the existence of government, 414; representation is only security people have from oppressive taxation, 416; salt tax, 1892, 1895, 1908n; should be assessed by a properly representative body, 225–26; should be equal in America, 48; some want to avoid by cheating public creditors, 447; Southern District pays half taxes of N.Y., 237; as sovereign power of government, 189; states have different systems of, 489; states have lost power over, 2556; states will be treated more equally under Constitution, 151; superintendent of finance and auditor general ought to be kept separate, 183–85; under Constitution military will be used to collect, 135–36; will favor some and oppress others, 1004–5
- and American Revolution: Americans oppose Parliament's attempts to tax them without representation, 893; fought over, 226, 1386
- and amendments proposed: creating auditor general to be appointed by House of Representatives, 184; on powers of,

- 1235–36, 2361; prohibiting except if states levy or refuse to levy, 2546; that none be laid before census is taken, 2547; in Mass. restricting direct taxes, 752; prohibiting excises unless duties are insufficient, 2546
- under the Confederation: Congress only has power to assess requisitions, 364; Congress' inability to levy might be a blessing hiding inability of people to pay, 369; Congress should have been given some power to collect, 458; Congress has exercised sovereign power over by laying and assessing, 363; Congress needs power over, 560, 576, 577; attempt to use army to raise, 658; Congress cannot collect, 116, 364, 403, 458, 930; description of requisition system, 1005; heavy taxes laid by Eastern States, 1108; high under Confederation but will be even higher under Constitution, 326; high state taxation under Confederation has caused impoverishment, 475; needs power to tax, 1935; Robert Morris' proposal for, 334, 368; and Shays's Rebellion, 326; states had been the buffer between Congress and the people, 1010
- criticism of Congress' power over, 104, 107, 109, 135, 136, 167, 225, 242, 244n, 336–37, 369, 411–13, 413, 448, 467–73, 566–71, 615, 673, 952, 965, 998, 1004, 1007, 1008, 1010, 1059, 1068, 1159, 1163, 1380, 1538, 1935–36; to appoint continental tax collectors, 1380; to raise and support armies, 593–97; concurrent powers, 673, 1930–31, 1936–37, 1973, 2025–26; Constitution disregards the ability of the states to raise, 1004; called internal taxes, 225; cannot be fairly levied by a central government for the U.S., 215; federal and state governments should have distinct areas to tax, 414–16; Federalists promise too much for lowering under Constitution, 956; giving power to Congress would violate N.Y. constitution, 673; will assess on necessities of life, 468–69; danger of oppressive customs service, 416; danger of poll tax, 135, 224–25, 279, 415–16, 418, 419, 448–49, 449, 673, 1387, 1409–10; collection of will require a standing army, 128; unsafe power for federal government over internal as well as external, 225; will be higher, 326, 903, 956–57; New Yorkers will pay more, 673; not much will be left to states, 417; oppressiveness of can only be prevented by states, 998; power over will be too great, 468; power of federal government to levy will reduce states' ability to pay their debt, 796–98; power over should not be lodged in Congress because of inadequate representation, 1005; should need a larger quorum and larger majority to enact, 1068–69; should not restrain freedom of the press, 1059; stamp act will be passed, 136, 225; if states and Congress had tax power there would be too many taxes, 1067; U.S. needs better split in power over, 1071; some Federalists admit that Congress has unlimited powers over, 471; will cause opposition to government, 1136
- and defense of Congress' power of, 48, 489, 2480; burden on poor and industrious will be lessened under Constitution, 134; concurrent power over, 565, 1946, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1956, 1966, 1973, 1991–92, 2025–26, 2042; Congress will have power that it lacks under Confederation, 482; Constitution will provide for a full treasury, 134, 1382, 1383; denial powers granted are dangerous, 565, 627, 630, 631, 815, 917–18; denial that Congress will only have power to requisition states, 226; to prohibit export duties, 235; people as a majority working through states could stop federal internal taxes, 1068; proper accounting of state payments will be made, 883–84; revenue needed for existence of any government, 566–71; as safe to lodge in Congress as in state legislatures, 490; on slave trade, 1393; will be less on an individual under, 1450, 1476
- and direct taxes: amendment proposed that none be laid before census is taken, 2547; apportionment of and representation will be unfair, 416–17; criticism of, 415–16, 663, 753, 953; criticism of being tied to representation, 663; as a concurrent power, 108; Congress has complete powers over, 1067; defense of, 2467; necessity of, 863, 1391; and three-fifths clause explained by "Publius," 763; on exports preferred over, 571; land taxes, 224–25; Mass. amendments restricts levying, 752; federal government will levy, 418; only left for the states, 108; powers of Congress related to not to be discussed in second convention, 2504; should be levied uniformly on all states, 2467; unclear how they will be levied and collected, 231
- excises: amendment prohibiting on American manufactures, 2546; amendment prohibiting unless duties are insufficient, 2546; defense of, 2467, 2480; defense of on distilled spirits, 2042; powers of Con-

- gress related to not to be discussed in second convention, 2504
- and import duties: main revenue for U.S. will come from, 85; denial that main revenue will be from, 324–26, 367–68, 417–18, 955; federal government should have power over, 415–16, 570, 1391; danger oppressive customs service, 416; no problem from, 448; should be levied on land and reasonable amount on commerce, 418–19; Congress has all imposts and excise taxes, 673; impost is absolutely necessary under new government, 784, 1308
  - in N.Y.: Convention amendment concerning laying and collecting taxes, 1235–36; has failed to levy a tax because of opposition of great aristocratic landowners, 418; has no provision protecting against unlimited power of in its constitution, 433; legislature supports more power for Congress, xxix; low in because of revenue from its state impost, xxxvii; as part of Clintonian program, xxxi; poll tax has not been abused by, 1391; relief requested from legislature, xli; prohibited by N.Y. Bill of Rights unless levied by representatives of the people, 505
  - purse and sword combined, 2082; Constitution will not end in tyranny of, 1955; danger of in one body, 611, 1003, 1005, 1065, 1156, 1372, 1384; when the democratic branch controls the purse rights will be protected, 1011; having power over the purse and sword is everything, 65, 217–18, 250, 413, 520
  - and requisition system: Congress should not be able to lay internal taxes except through, 1067; federal government will be able to collect, 1068
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: collection is a leading difficulty in government, 367; concern that Constitution will increase, 221; Congress to restrict in N.Y. until second convention, 430, 438, 446, 453, 470; Constitution will not improve, 156; defense of excise tax on distilled spirits, 7–8; excises and imposts preferred over direct, 190; federal government must have power of, 192; proposed Articles of Confederation amendment regarding, 16–18, 21–22
- direct taxes: excises and imposts preferred over, 190; N.Y. Convention amendment restricting, 330, 409, 416, 453, 473
  - excise taxes: Congress should have unlimited power to levy, 37; N.Y. Convention amendment restricting, 330, 409, 453, 473; on distilled spirits, 7–8; uniform system of needed, 190; vote on amendment for, 457–58
  - N.Y. Convention amendments: on apportionment of direct taxes per census, 448; prohibiting excise, 330, 409; prohibiting poll tax, 416, 450, 455, 474; restricting direct, 330, 409, 453, 473; states have concurrent and co-equal power over, 439–40, 448
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalists want to change Constitution's provision for, 522; based on population under Constitution, 418; Constitutional Convention will assist Congress in raising, 160; Congress must levy on people and not on states, 303–4; Constitution will produce public revenue, 120; on estates supported, 297; federal courts needed to get payment of, 374; honest people will pay, 303; and *Letters of Sylvius*, 140; N.C. must levy to pay its proportion of U.S. debt, 444–45; N.C. should have paid and should pay in future, 112; N.C. will be forced to levy on land without Constitution, 16; necessary in any government, 15, 112, 305, 307; paid to support army during war, 160; reluctantly would allow excise taxes, 296; states have control over purse and sword, 284; states prohibited from levying import duties, 371–72; those paying should know true state of affairs, 161; too high in N.C. will create convulsions, 542; wealthy oppose not the poor, 305; will be easier to pay each year, 112
- under the Articles of Confederation: amendment to base on population, 7n; Americans are able to pay, 303; Congress lacks power over, 15, 162; high in N.C., 627; N.C. Antifederalists do not want to pay, 647; N.C. law allowing Congress to levy to pay debt, 323n; people are unable to pay, 307; too high for Americans, 619; Va. benefits from tax on exporting N.C. tobacco, 17
  - and proposed amendments to Constitution: Congress' power over commerce limited by Iredell's amendments, 460–61; criticism of Va.'s concerning direct taxes, 169, 169n; N.C. calls for requisition before direct taxes, 455, 769
  - criticism of Congress' power over, 63, 296–97, 300–301, 306–7, 311, 398, 414, 415, 420–21, 557; on land, 16; on polls, 16; purse and sword in one body, 129, 278, 311, 412; will be higher, 296, 306, 399, 625, 689; will be high in backcountry,

- 155; will be oppressive to Southern States, 253, 420; a stamp tax, 350; making a tender, 299, 302, 322n; tax on immigrants, 318; three-fifths clause, 415; tariff will be squandered on parade, 445
- defense of Congress' power over, 12, 111, 129, 297–300, 302–5, 305–6, 522; purse and sword together, 129–30, 263, 385, 427; only import duties and excises will be necessary, 17, 298; easy for Congress to borrow money if it can tax people directly, 309–10; people or their representatives must agree to, 453; poll taxes limited under Constitution, 6; should be levied on the people not on states, 305, 358; praise of linking with representation in Constitution, 254; praise of provision for import duties, 6; will be low, 398, 399; will be reduced, 427–28; will not be oppressive, 6, 270; states will still be able to raise revenue, 298–99
- and direct taxes under Constitution: only needed in emergencies, 298; opposition to, 302; proposed amendment restricting, 769; provision for poll tax or direct tax quoted, 509; will be oppressive, 296; unlikely, 112; will seldom be used, 428
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: on commerce normalized after N.C. ratification, 99; imposts praised, 79; N.C. amendment limiting, 27; N.C. Antifederalists' opposition to federal, 5; N.C. treated as foreign country regarding, 78
- RCS PA.: criticism of Congress' power over, 115–16, 130, 135, 147–48, 162, 172, 206, 211, 307, 308, 366, 396, 397, 399, 408–9, 410, 411, 441, 442, 444, 445, 446, 448, 468, 480, 490–91, 502–5, 508, 510, 521, 522, 551, 572, 598, 624, 627–28, 635–36; defense of Congress' power over, 299, 413–14, 417, 419, 420, 431–32, 433, 436, 439, 446–47, 449, 449–50, 480–82, 485, 493, 497–98, 501, 537–38, 538–39, 544, 546, 557–59, 578, 647–48; and debate over three-fifths clause, 462, 462–63, 463, 464, 667; finance is the nerve of government, 190; main revenue for U.S. will come from import duties, 171, 190, 218, 481, 502, 558; legislation follows power of, 162; high in Pa., 482; proposed amendments to Constitution prohibiting Congress from levying duties except on imports, exports, and postage, 598, 624; poll taxes are unjust, 147–48, 468; poll taxes are used in some states, 558–59; apportioned among states on land values under Articles of Confederation, 462; proposed amendments to Constitution guaranteeing states the right to levy taxes, 598, 624; on slave importations, 463; those who tax are sovereign, 446, 468, 480–81; tied to representation, 139
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans oppose, 98, 132, 715, 818, 1207; benefit of for supporting religion, 110–11; British policy of causes American Revolution, 28; delicate and difficult subject, 1076, 1099–1100, 1100–1101; enormous, 1076; frugality and industriousness needed to pay, 97; governments need revenue from, 818; high in Pa., 46, 107, 426, 453, 493, 743, 1024–25, 1331; light before Revolution, 89, 1100; limits on states' ability to levy and collect, 1210; most powers of should stay with states, 910–11, 1076; payment of is hard when interest on certificates is not paid, 1292; powers for a federal republic, 1206; proposed in Pa. in 1786, 115; R.I. payment of requisition, 579; should be progressive, 81; spurious arguments against, 176; taxpayers have right to scrutinize public action, 550; tolls on the Danish Sound, 147; tolls source of conflict between states, 147; vices should be taxed, 1225–30; whoever controls has sovereignty, 1180
- under Confederation Congress, 331; apportionment of, 43, 330; increases after Revolution, 15; has no money or credit, 791; not being paid in U.S., 97; power of to apportion among the states, 63; has power to request, 66; needs power to levy and collect, 84, 372, 459, 1111; states obligated to pay congressional requisitions, 69
- U.S. Congress' power over: criticism of, 282, 342, 445, 459, 478, 487, 493, 887, 1088, 1100, 1102, 1103, 1207, 1207–10, 1295; defense of, 394–96, 412, 455, 507, 558, 559, 896, 910–11, 1175–76, 1242–43; farmers and mechanics will shoulder largest portion, 772; federal government must control, 172; main revenue for U.S. will come from impost, 1259; may affect large and small property differently, 219–20; must control commerce that affects, 158; must equalize disparity in states' ownership of land, 413; people will be forced to pay, 600; Pa. state taxes will be reduced, 428; Pa. will lose its state impost and excises to Congress, 48, 267, 1110; and poll tax, 342, 904, 1259; should have power to levy taxes in time of war, 175; will control impost, 525; stamp tax likely, 521, 847,

- 905; states will have concurrent powers over, 911; states will lose revenue from import duties, 428; states will not have power over, 577; states should retain power to levy, 70; states should not be prohibited from levying in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715; tariff is only tax denied the states, 910–11; will be collected by army, 287; will be high, 337, 772, 842, 1082; will not be onerous, 258, 315
- direct taxes: objection to apportionment of by population, 466, 468–69; power to levy criticized, 466; should be apportioned on value of land, 468–69; unlikely under Constitution, 911; will only be levied in emergencies, 558, 1259; will be apportioned with three-fifths of slaves counted, 184–85
- RCS R.I., 463; bonds on R.I.'s foreign commerce suggested as inducement to call convention, 586, 641–42; cannot be levied without consent of the people, 977, 998; collection of revenue requires disagreeable measures to be adopted against R.I., 877; and Confederation Congress, 274, 737, 740–41; Confederation Congress needs power over, xxxv, 104, 108, 230, 231, 232, 235; U.S. Congress imposes foreign duties on R.I., 570–71, 632, 635, 640, 665n; U.S. Congress postpones foreign duties on R.I., 506, 598, 599n, 611, 667n, 671, 674, 714, 718–19, 720, 722, 723, 729, 737, 794, 808–9, 961, 963, 969n, 971, 971n, 972, 973, 973n; U.S. Congress trusted with, 739; U.S. Congress will have excessive power under Constitution, 61, 69, 626, 648, 763; U.S. Congress will never levy direct taxes except during war, 742; debate over in Second Continental Congress, 946, 948n; debated in R.I. Convention, 917–20, 953–55, 982, 1000, 1022; depreciation of paper money likened to, xxxiii; Federalists exaggerate Constitution's moderation of, 462; of grog in England, 931; impost best means of raising revenue, 535; made necessary by speculators, 275; as most important part of governing, 490–91; motion to remove duties on salt and molasses rejected, 635; necessity of revenue will force U.S. Congress to act against R.I., 896; objection to poll tax, 930–31, 974, 980, 1001, 1022; opposition to in R.I., 1075; and payment of in paper money by R.I., xxxi–xxxii; post-Revolution burden, xxviii; proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation to share by population, 931n; receipt of revenue from in R.I., 124; R.I. demands import duties paid in hard currency, 633; R.I. legislature debates, 932n; R.I. legislature enacts duties similar to those of U.S., 500–501, 501–3n, 505–6, 507, 508–9, 514, 515, 517–18, 600, 633; R.I. legislature passes, xxxiii; R.I. legislature will levy a tax if R.I. debts are requisitioned by U.S. Congress, 659; R.I. proposed amendments concerning, 974, 980, 1001, 1022; R.I. should stop collecting for U.S. Congress, 734; R.I. will pay little in Union, 572, 1089; R.I. willing to give Confederation Congress power to levy an impost, 258; R.I.'s calling of Convention should protect from congressional measures against the state, 681; toast to faithful maintenance of system of, 1068, 1075, 1076; unfair in West Greenwich, R.I., 763–64; will increase if R.I. delays entering Union, 733, 746
- direct taxes: amendment that they be apportioned by value of property, 834; under Articles of Confederation, 948n; fear of need to levy on land, 885; land tax necessary if R.I. does not ratify, 962; opposition to, 965; prohibited in R.I. proposed amendments without consent of three-quarters of states, 980, 1001, 1022; prohibited without requisition, 218, 1000, 1001; will not be levied on land, 1089–90; will only be apportioned among states, 931
- Tonnage Act (20 July 1789), 574n, 655n; applicability to R.I. questioned, 589; compared to the Intolerable Acts (Boston Port Bill), 592; economic effects on R.I., 581, 583; Federalists in R.I. disproportionately harmed by, 535, 573, 586, 589, 591, 729; foreign duties will harm R.I. if not suspended, 575, 677; R.I. removed from Union by, 591; R.I. should be exempted from on legal grounds, 583–84, 589; sea-port towns petition Congress for exemption from, 586
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Confederation Congress fails to collect, 187, 331; debated in R.I. Convention, 339–40; levied by R.I., 55; limits needed to congressional power over, 368; low in R.I., 168–69, 208; higher land taxes expected if R.I. doesn't ratify Constitution, 355; linked with representation, 367; used to pay R.I. state debt, 168–69; too high under federal government, 270
- RCS S.C.: becomes more progressive in post-war S.C., xxxix; excise power given to Congress by Constitution, 447; export duties opposed, 36; Great Britain's policy to



- ward American colonies, 126; high in Great Britain, 267; and Lord North's conciliatory plan, 137n; Pinckney Plan gives Congress power to levy taxes according to population amendment, 23, 31n; should be no new taxes after the war, 15; states will resist paying taxes, 96–97; taxes should be paid punctually, 230
- under Articles of Confederation, 70–71; Congress has no power to levy taxes, 217; inability of people to pay taxes, 92; states do not pay taxes, 26; states could not be taxed by Congress, 94
- criticism of Congress' power over, 126, 153, 156–57, 337; compared to Lord North's conciliatory plan, 126; slaves subject to poll taxes, 127; taxes will be collected by a sort of foreign power, 153; to tax imported slaves, xlv, 108; of three-fifths clause, 112; will increase, 153
- defense of Congress' power over, 70, 71, 132, 149, 213, 248, 447; taxes should be levied directly on the people, 94; general government needs power over, 511; to tax imported slaves, 112, 132; to levy excises, 213; revenue needs to be certain, 409; S.C. will benefit from, 338
- direct taxes: apportioned by population, 337; Congress limited on, 398n; Congress needs power over, 97; favor Southern States, 216; pairing direct taxes with representation, 338; S.C. amendment limits Congress in levying, 305, 376, 398n, 400, 457, 460, 477; will not normally be levied under Constitution, 408n, 454, 455n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: British policy toward American colonies, 30; Constitution's provisions defended, 10–11, 33–34, 41; favoring Southern States, 22; import tax on slaves, 22; lack of revenue collected under Articles of Confederation, 7, 41; must be increased under new government, 44
- RCS VA., 95n; criticism of Constitution's provisions for, 36, 73–75, 137, 139, 151, 176, 233, 253n, 323, 414, 420–22, 458–59, 462, 470–71, 612, 783, 829, 936–38, 940, 961–63, 1003, 1044–46, 1056, 1063–65, 1109, 1110–11, 1111, 1156–57, 1159, 1169, 1170, 1185–86, 1220–22, 1267, 1446, 1492, 1693; revenue officers need local connection, 74; under Confederation, 228, 305, 349, 457–58, 511, 650, 663, 809–10, 849, 935, 938, 999–1000, 1008, 1017, 1021–22, 1028–29, 1173n; federal tax power may require states to levy direct taxes, 233; defense of Constitution's provisions for, 248, 250, 305, 335, 372, 396–97, 405, 437, 438–39, 489, 498–99, 500, 511, 640, 650, 662–63, 668, 669–70, 724–25, 729, 755, 924, 940, 948, 948–49, 976, 982, 995, 996–97, 999–1000, 1002, 1009, 1011–12, 1012, 1016–28, 1028–35, 1076, 1087, 1101, 1102–3, 1118–23, 1125, 1126–27, 1133–35, 1136, 1142–50, 1152–54, 1175–76, 1185–86, 1203–4, 1225, 1300, 1343, 1349, 1350, 1532; related to representation, 640, 820, 1000, 1006n, 1013, 1021–22, 1158–59; proposed amendment stating responsibility of individuals to support government, 774; difficulty of over large territory, 853; Confederation Congress should have revenues from regulation of commerce, 859; in Albany Plan of Union, 1048n; as a cause of American Revolution, 1064; as a mark of sovereignty, 1170, 1185, 1225; people as source of power to levy, 1225; debate over combining with military power in one body, 1274–78, 1282–84, 1284–87, 1293; power of intended to pay public debt and provide for common defense, 1327; debate over whether taxes may be used to free slaves, 1338, 1339, 1341, 1342, 1342–43; and slave trade, 1339, 1341; under jurisdiction of federal judiciary, 1403–4, 1405
- concurrent: defense of, 1203–4, 1225; criticism of, 1220–22
- direct taxes, 1485–86; should be left exclusively to states, 253n; defense of Constitution's provision for, 266, 372, 396, 511, 513, 663, 675–76, 724, 755, 948, 948–49, 995, 996–97, 999–1000, 1001, 1011–12, 1013, 1016–28, 1076, 1121–23, 1126–27, 1142–50, 1175–76, 1198–99, 1202–5, 1222, 1467
- excise taxes, 1403–4, 1405; juries inconvenient in determining, 138; defense of, 178–79, 724–25, 1133; danger of, 420, 421–22, 462, 712, 867–68, 875, 1156–57, 1218, 1300, 1301, 1331–32; proposed amendment concerning, 822; proposed in 1782 by Robert Morris, 1173n; proposed amendment prohibiting, 1551–52
- land taxes, 1176; danger of, 1156–57; proposed in 1782 by Robert Morris, 1173n
- poll taxes, 1110, 1176; no danger of for slave owners, 372; defense or praise of, 396; levied on slaves, 396, 1342; proposal to restrict power to levy, 771, 776; dangers of, 1156, 1159, 1170, 1342–43; repealed in Va., 1157, 1173n; proposed in 1782 by Robert Morris, 1173n

- in Va., 40n, 194, 372, 1197, 1198, 1218, 1464–65, 1777; refuses to pay, xxviii, 89, 228; payment in tobacco, xxviii, 1532, 1544n; criticism of, 89, 399, 724, 725, 727; onerous in, 194, 228, 372; on tobacco, 372–73, 724, 727, 1363–65; danger of, 462, 845, 867–68, 875, 936–38, 957, 1045, 1109, 1110–11, 1112, 1131, 1170, 1186, 1188, 1215–16, 1361, 1464–65, 1491, 1525, 1528, 1535; has declined, 566–67; proposed amendments concerning, 771, 776, 822, 879, 882n, 940, 1547n, 1548, 1553–54, 1556, 1688, 1699, 1760; not needed, 859–60; apportionment of, 921, 1022–23, 1024–25, 1076, 1133, 1134, 1148, 1158–59, 1342–43, 1343; abuses by sheriffs, 962–63, 969n–70n; to pay for requisitions, 1061; will not be able to raise money if outside of Union, 1093; poll tax repealed in, 1157, 1173n; debated in Convention, 1617, 1619
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: satirical defense of, 58; no danger from under Constitution, 139–40, 154
- RCS VT.: Constitution will increase, 161; danger of direct taxes in Vt. after statehood, 190; danger of direct taxes under U.S. Constitution, 188; defense of provision for, 192; denial that Constitution will increase, 162n; direct taxes unlikely during peace, 155; direct taxes will not be levied, 178; direct taxes unlikely under Constitution, 155; immigrants go to Vt. to avoid, 151; government needs power to levy and collect, 157; hard to collect in Vt., 190; indirect taxes will pay U.S. debt, 178; necessary to pay debt, 186; tax to be levied to settle land grant disputes, 180; Vt. as asylum from, 106; Vt. Declaration of Rights requires approval of representatives before levying, 239; Vt. pays import duties, 208; Vt. will be subject to indirect taxes in Union, 157; Vt. will not be subject to direct taxes in Union, 157; Vt. will not face in Union, 154
- RCS CONG.: direct taxes necessary to pay public debt, 48
- CC1, 4, 57, 179, 248, 433; Confederation Congress needs power over, 3, 7, 9, 10, 12–13, 15, 16, 16–17, 17, 19, 19–20, 20–21, 22, 24, 26, 28, 33, 47, 53, 77, 99, 107, 111, 115, 117, 119, 160, 173, 186–87, 211, 232, 387; burdensome nature of state systems of, 35, 53, 91n, 92n, 93n, 119, 147, 153, 161, 183, 191, 365, 456; Constitution's provisions concerning, 39, 200, 203, 204, 209, 259, 422, 424; defense of Congress' power over, 193, 194, 195, 216, 267, 299, 301–2, 342–43, 353, 383, 395, 471, 481, 522, 523; criticism of Congress' power over, 199, 245, 277, 296, 297, 327n, 332–33, 333, 345, 346, 350, 407, 411n, 414–15, 416, 424, 460, 461, 465, 465–66, 476, 481, 481–82, 482, 482–83, 535, 540, 560, 565n
- CC2: criticism of Congress' power over, 24, 28, 29, 31, 35–39, 42, 53, 61, 82, 108n, 108–9, 111–12, 128, 165, 184, 215–20, 222, 230–31, 231, 263–64, 269, 271, 273–74, 287, 289, 290, 291, 304, 306, 308–10, 310n, 320, 321, 332, 344–45, 351, 360–61, 407, 421, 423–28, 430–31; defense of Congress' power over, 67, 70, 80, 141, 172–74, 177–78, 200, 202, 225, 237, 237–40, 243–44, 283, 289, 335–36, 336–37, 341, 357–58, 387, 416–18, 444–45, 482, 488; under Confederation Congress, 283, 318–20, 361
- CC3, 153, 207, 209–10, 211, 239, 248, 257, 267, 280, 355; central government needs stronger powers over, 5, 19, 57; criticism of Congress' power over, 19, 22, 30–31, 32, 33, 46, 75, 110–17, 213, 232, 234–40, 264, 273, 285, 291, 339, 369, 373, 377, 378, 436, 468, 507, 515; under Confederation, 36n, 239, 467n, 545–46; defense of Congress' power over, 57–58, 76, 126–27, 160–64, 198, 211–15, 217–23, 259–63, 268–72, 274–79, 282, 303–7, 401, 422, 423–25, 479, 480, 480n, 545, 546; debated in Constitutional Convention, 57, 349, 351, 376–78, 380n
- direct taxes, 351, 545–46; criticism of, 30–31, 239, 275, 356, 376–78, 380n; defense of, 57–58, 282, 304–7, 406, 545
- excise taxes: criticism of, 22, 111, 113, 273, 275, 377, 378, 436; defense of, 57–58, 269, 304, 435
- land taxes, 239; criticism of, 22, 30–31, 271, 275, 377; defense of, 304
- poll taxes, 36; criticism of, 22, 30, 377; defense of, 307, 545
- stamp taxes: criticism of, 22, 376–77, 412
- CC4: under Confederation, 12, 26, 205, 206–7, 436; defense of Congress' power over, 22–23, 49–50, 51, 66n, 99, 107–10, 126, 130–31, 203, 236, 255, 327, 368, 414, 439, 440, 441, 503; criticism of Constitution's provisions for, 5, 32–34, 55, 160, 205, 220, 240, 274, 280, 286, 363–64, 364–65, 420; in France, 320; debate in Constitutional Convention over use of force to collect,

- 419, 420; excessiveness of as a cause of Shays's Rebellion, 489
- direct taxes: defense of, 12, 50–51, 126–27, 136, 207, 291n; danger of, 33–34, 66n, 68, 137–38, 200, 267, 271n
- excise taxes: danger of, 33, 200; defense of, 207
- land taxes: danger of, 33; defense of, 207
- poll taxes: danger of, 33, 200; no danger from, 126; defense of, 207
- CC5: denial of danger of from Constitution, 122; power over determines sovereignty, 135; central government for America needs power of, 138; objection that states are deprived of sources of, 142; criticism of Congress' power over, 156, 159, 231, 246, 294, 297, 298, 349–50, 354, 358, 379; Constitution will raise, 161; should always be based on representation, 183; defense of Congress' power over, 248, 250; is necessary, but should be guarded in representatives, 272, 274, 301; is required in society, 294
- under Articles of Confederation: Congress should be given power to levy excise taxes, 28; states do not pay, 107, 145, 356, 357; defective in, 160–61; need to augment Congress' power over, 164; amount paid by states, 166n, 353–54; power of praised, 298
- direct: opposition to three-fifths clause apportionment for, 43–44; criticism of Congress' power to levy, 157, 255, 294, 357–58; will only be used under Constitution when absolutely necessary, 179; Congress should have power over only after requisitions on states are not paid, 240, 241, 244–45, 245, 246, 358
- excises: Confederation Congress should be given power to levy, 28; opposition to Congress' power to levy, 139, 156, 246, 357–58
- imposts: opposition to Congress' power to levy, 139–40, 357–58; import duties easiest to collect in U.S., 192
- land tax: opposition to Congress' power to levy, 139; too difficult to collect in U.S., 192
- poll tax: under Israelites, 38, 39; opposition to Congress' power to levy, 139, 241, 245, 246
- purse and sword: objection to coupling of, 46, 295, 355
- CC6: Americans are reluctant to pay, 12; will be difficult to collect under Constitution, 12; first federal Congress needs to assert its authority over, 19–20; and role of House of Representatives in enforcing treaties, 28; only by consent of governed, 42, 201, 315; heavy in states under Confederation, 70; criticism of Congress' power over, 76; jury trials cannot safeguard against oppressive system of, 118–19; on press would not necessarily be violation of liberty of, 135–36; will be heavy because of federal debt, 168; defense of Congress' power over, 181; increased by Revolution, 226; power to levy not thought necessary for Articles of Confederation, 236; praise that none will be levied to support religion, 282; and state debt of Pa., 338
- direct, 81; opposition to without first trying requisitions, 44, 72, 168, 171, 188, 203, 300–301, 301–2, 317, 338, 347, 390; opposition to Congress' power to levy, 73, 285n–86n; justification for Congress' power to levy, 82n
- excises, 171; restrictions on Congress' power to levy, 44, 203, 300; should not be levied, 301; prohibited except on spirituous liquors, 348
- poll: no danger from federal government levying, 283; opposition to, 303, 347, 399n
- purse and sword: danger of government having authority over, 180–81; should be under control of Congress, 237
- See also* Census, U.S.; Coercive power; Commerce; Debt, U.S.; Duties; Expenses of government; Export duties; House of Representatives, U.S.; Import duties; Impost; Impost of 1781; Impost of 1783; Impost of 1789 (U.S.); Money bills; Population; Property, private; Poll taxes; Representation; Requisitions; Senate, U.S.; Slavery; Three-fifths clause; Western lands
- TAYLORS**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 332
- RCS S.C.: and habit makers in Charleston procession, 427
- TEAMSTERS**
- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412
- TEMPERANCE**
- CC6: opposition to spirituous liquors, 267–68, 269n
- TEMPLE AND PETERBOROUGH SLIP, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elect Convention delegate, 194
- population: Peterborough Slip, 500; Temple, 501

**TEMPLETON, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 214; elects Convention delegate, 167

**"A TENANT"**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 966-67, 1386-87

**"TENANTS OF THE COUNTY OF ALBANY"**

RCS N.Y.: address to, 966-67

**TENDER ACT (1786)**

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: repeal of sought, 205, 206, 207, 246-47; not repealed, 189, 192, 199, 229, 231, 236, 251, 252; suspended, 256

**TENDER LAWS**

RCS MD.: criticism of, 535; praise of Constitution's prohibition against, 246, 252, 749, 883

RCS MASS., 581n; Antifederalists want, 85, 162, 163, 164, 165, 177, 262, 315, 1552, 1589, 1687, 1698; are inevitable, 342; criticism of, 63-64, 87-88, 93n, 733; criticism of Constitution's total prohibition of, 240-41; dishonest debtors thwarted by prohibition on state paper money, 689; fear of, 80, 643; federal government will be free to pass, 722; Mass. act of June 1787, 61n, 483, 1761, 1761n; people mistakenly clamor for, 532-33; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 482; public and private credit of states destroyed by, 565, 1472; real estate prices driven down by, 236; will be repealed under Constitution, 236; S.C. Pine Barren Act, 1418; states limited to make anything but gold and silver coin under proposed Antifederalist amendment, 494

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists want, 16-22; criticism of, 60-62, 66-69, 353; defense of, 60-62, 66-69; Mass. economy running smooth without, 385; Mass. House resolve to continue, 347; promoted by Antifederalist debtors, 360, 463; to protect debtors from prison, 60; supported for selfish interests, 438

RCS N.H., 78; Antifederalists said to support, 16, 64, 247, 395; as contentious issue, 26; criticism of state legislatures for passing, 76-77, 78, 308, 339, 352, 399; demand for, liii; dishonest debtors favor, 23; N.H. attached to, 121; N.H. enacts, liv

RCS SUPPL. N.H.: Antifederalists said to support, 20, 40; interferes with private contracts, 40

RCS N.Y.: Constitution prohibits states making anything but gold and silver a tender, 850; criticism of, 972; praise of Constitu-

tion's prohibition of, 229, 2159; state enactments alarm, 210, 211, 762, 849

RCS N.C.: Antifederalists support, 497, 527n, 540, 543; Constitution prohibition on states from making defended, 371, 385; criticism of only specie as, 415; as instrument of fraud, 530; opposition to making produce a tender, 299, 302, 303, 304, 322n; paper money a legal tender in U.S., 133, 134, 135, 394, 564; tobacco used as, 303

RCS PA.: Constitution prohibits, 303-4, 418, 436, 500

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists in Pa. Convention said to have supported, 758; Congress can pass under Constitution, 772-73, 905; controversial, 1331; criticism of, 35, 97; a federal currency would impress on all citizens the power of the federal government, 162; federal power over a necessity, 162; passage of disrupts economy, 743, 1269; in R.I., 146; should be repealed, 113-14; Constitution prohibits states from passing, 772-73; support for, 1156, 1161; want of causing distress in Pa. and U.S., 310

RCS R.I., 576; Constitution will destroy, 252, 716; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 65; of Mass. not extended, 277, 277n —tender provision of R.I. paper-money act: criticism of, 65, 252, 260, 476; elements of, xxx; few debtors take advantage of under paper-money act, xxxiii; maintained in R.I., 551, 552; majority in R.I. support, 256; modified, 859, 859n; obstacle to ratification in R.I., 542, 554; Providence petition for repeal of, 467-68, 469-70, 496, 498, 503; remains intact, xl, 452, 455, 471, 473, 496, 510, 541, 559; repeal of, xxxii, xxxix, 450, 455, 464, 505, 544, 553-54, 564, 576, 612, 662, 662-63n; repeal of a harbinger of ratification, 634; R.I. towns to give instructions on, 457, 471-72, 473; strengthened, xxxiii; supporters of will never ratify Constitution, 256; suspended, 640, 640n; unjust in R.I., 80-81, 390, 452-53; will be repealed, 720

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: repeal of 1786 act sought, 205, 206, 207, 246-47; not repealed, 189, 192, 199, 229, 231, 236, 251, 252; suspended, 256; Constitution prohibits states from passing, 269

RCS S.C.: Antifederalists oppose Constitution because it prohibits, 261; Constitution prohibits states from making anything but gold and silver a tender, 374; majority in S.C. favor, xlv; praise of Constitution's

- prohibition of, 33, 218, 353, 435; S.C. rejects, 235n; detrimental to commerce, 354–55
- RCS VA.: rejected by House of Delegates, 144; praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 369, 652, 676–77, 725, 727, 754, 1102–3, 1354, 1428, 1773; petition for in Albemarle Co., 566; lower foreign opinion of U.S., 838; criticism of, 1074–75, 1731
- RCS VT.: passed by Vt. legislature, 117, 193; Vt. Convention recommendation concerning, 220
- CC1, 91n; Constitution prohibits from passing, 39, 205, 259, 274n, 302, 471, 507; opposition to, 93n, 119, 134, 142, 147, 191, 365, 394, 544
- CC2: enacted by states, 22, 119n; Constitution prohibits states from passing, 40, 94, 112–13
- CC3: debate over Constitution's provisions prohibiting, 174, 436, 437n, 470, 538, 544
- CC4: praise of Constitution's prohibition of, 26, 124, 203–4, 251, 330
- CC5: criticism of, 71, 72, 390; in R.I., 72, 218; in Ga., 411–12; Antifederalists said to favor, 414–15
- CC6, 226, 379; Constitution prohibits states making anything but gold and silver a tender, 263, 386; as reason for opposition to Constitution by N.C. and R.I., 401
- See also* Contracts, obligation of; Debts, private; Installment acts; Legal tender; Paper money; Property, private; Stay laws
- TENNESSEE**
- RCS N.C.: potential cession of to Congress, 494. *See also* Western counties, N.C.
- TENNESSEE COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747
- TENTH AMENDMENT**
- RCS MASS., 1794
- RCS N.Y.: amendment to necessary and proper clause that Congress shall have no powers but those expressly given, 2089
- TERMS OF OFFICE**
- RCS N.Y.: charge that Congress can change by law, 295–96; too long, 458. *See also* Biennial elections; House of Representatives, U.S.; President, U.S.; Recall; Rotation in office; Senate, U.S.
- TERRITORIAL DISPUTES**
- RCS N.Y.: Congress has power to settle between states under Articles of Confederation, 984
- TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES**
- See* Northwest Ordinance; Ordinance of 1784; Ordinance of 1785; Western lands
- TEST LAWS**
- RCS MD.: in Md., 486; in Pa., 273
- RCS PA.: criticism of Pa.'s, 263, 658
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 1321; passed in Pa., 1330
- RCS R.I.: defeated by R.I. towns, xxxii; defined, xxxii, 319
- See also* Oaths; Religion; Religion, freedom of; Religious tests
- TESTIMONY**
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed provides for right to compel, 2111, 2119
- TEWKSBUURY, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 895, 1052–53
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 167–68; Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 214
- THAYER, BARTLETT AND CO.**
- RCS R.I.
- letter to, 751
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.
- letters to, 101, 279, 376, 379
- THEATER**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Old American Company's production of "The Convention," 205–7
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution provides no protection for, 570
- "THEATRICUS"**
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 206
- THETFORD, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261
- "A THINKER"**
- RCS SUPPL. VA., 61–62
- "THISTLE"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 975
- "THOMAS A KEMPIS"**
- RCS MASS., 97, 554; text of, 212, 233, 405, 418, 428–29, 521–22, 919; response to, 406
- "THOMAS KEMPIS, THOMAS, JR."**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 353
- "THOMAS NOODLE"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 949
- "THOMAS TINSEL"**
- RCS N.C.: text of, 124
- THOMASTON, MAINE**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 215; elects Convention delegate, 168
- THOMLINSON (GRAFTON), VT.**
- RCS VT.: population, 261
- THOMPSON, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegate, 446–47, 538

**"THORN"**

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 83, 85, 86, 88

**THORNTON, N.H.***See* Campton, Holderness and Thornton, N.H.**"THOUGHTS AT THE PLOUGH"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1167–69

**"THOUGHTS UPON POLITICAL SITUATION OF U.S." (Jonathan Jackson)**

RCS SUPPL. MASS., 407–19; correspondence regarding, 407–11, 420; responses to, 412–19; text of, 411

**"THOUSANDS" (two separate items)**

RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 12–14

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 405–6; response to, 404–5

**THREE-FIFTHS CLAUSE**

CDR, 64; in population amendment of 1783, 148–50; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 240, 241–42, 246, 249, 251, 257, 258, 265, 276, 286, 298; Constitution requires Representatives and direct taxes to be apportioned according to population, 306–7

RCS CONN.: criticism of, 374–76, 424; defended, 383

RCS MD.: in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131; criticism of, 91, 169–70, 174n; and direct taxation, 35–36; in N.J. Plan, 304

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists charged with inciting sectionalism over, 673; benefit to Mass. of apportioning taxes by, 1249; Constitutional Convention adopts, 837n, 1239n; criticism of, xlv, xlvi, 14, 417, 646–47, 749–50, 781, 834–35, 836, 845, 1247, 1248, 1398, 1733–34; debate over in Mass. Convention, 1237, 1241–43, 1243–46, 1804; in population amendment of 1783, xxxi, 1236, 1239n, 1822n; justice of apportioning taxes by, 1249, 1804; Northern States will suffer from, 236–37, 647, 1239; as part of proportional representation, 186; defense of, 674–76, 677, 1246, 1434, 1744; South does not benefit from, 1238–39; Southern States benefit from, 751; supported, 1236; will only be temporary because slavery will die, 1247

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: objection to, 415, 480

RCS N.H.: in population amendment to the Articles of Confederation (1783), xl; praised as partially freeing slaves, 51

RCS N.Y., 1794n, 1828n; accepted in the Constitutional Convention, 1740n; in population amendment of 1783, 1740n; Antifederalists in N.Y. Convention accept as an accommodation, 1807; benefits North as well as South in representation,

1728; criticism of, 253, 274, 314, 417, 418–19, 664–65, 1380, 1715–16, 1719, 1721, 1741, 1742; defense of, 1390–91, 1728, 1732–33, 1741, 1742; Hamilton favors, 1740n; discriminates against Northern States, 664, 665; Smith agrees to, 1802; South will benefit from, 238, 254, 664, 665; Southerners averse to paying taxes under, 1409–10; summarized by "Publius," 763; yield to the Southern States on, 1716, 1741, 1742, 1748, 1759

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: debated at N.Y. Convention, 402; "Publius" on, 194

RCS N.C.: in apportioning U.S. House of Representatives, 5; criticism of, 253, 414; defense of, 253, 261n; in population amendment of 1783, 7n; and taxation, 6

RCS PA.: criticism of, 462, 667; defense of, 462–63

RCS SUPPL. PA., 184–85

RCS R.I.: disadvantageous for Southern States, 919, 920, 932n; discussed in R.I. Convention, 918, 945–47, 957

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: criticism of, 148, 350; in apportioning taxes, 344

RCS S.C., xlviii; defense of, 140, 216–17, 337, 339; defense of taxing slaves under, 112, 121; Gerry opposes in Constitutional Convention, 337; number of slaves used in determining representation, 121; opposition to in Constitutional Convention, 347n; in Pinckney Plan, 31n; in population amendment being used by Confederation Congress, 23, 31n; as reason for closing slave trade, 123

RCS VA., 662–63, 752; protects slavery, 372; and taxation, 396; deleted from revised constitution, 770, 774; defense of, 834, 839–40, 1013; origin of, 876n; danger of in requisitioning army, 1210

CC1, 22; of Constitution, 199, 200, 216, 550

CC2: criticism of, 49, 61, 108–9, 120–21, 289, 298, 428–29

CC3, 153, 285

CC4: criticism of, 12, 15, 509n; defense of, 107–10, 126, 509n

CC5: criticism of, 43–44, 255; defense of, 43

CC6: criticism of, 285n

*See also* House of Representatives, U.S.; Representation; Slavery; Slave trade; Taxation**"TIB. GRACCHUS"**

RCS R.I., 238; text of, 278–80

**TICONDEROGA**

RCS VT.: capture of, 101, 105

**"A TIFFANY"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1034



**"TIM QUANDARY"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 750

**THE TIMES OF LONDON***See* Newspapers: Foreign newspapers**TIMES, AND PATOWMACK PACKET***See* Newspapers: Maryland newspapers**"TIMMY THE ROVER TO MARGERY"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 926–28

**"TIMOLEON"**

RCS N.Y., 5, 84, 96, 154, 390; criticism of, 446; text of, 166–70

CC1, 328n, 338n, 524n; text of, 534–38

CC2: criticism of, 174

**"TIMOLEON" (James Tilton)**

RCS DEL., 76–78, 81–83n, 92, 93, 100–103, 108

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: *Biographical History of Dionysius*, 79, 80; newspaper text of, 2–4**"TIMON"**

RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1180; text of, 845, 877–78

**"TIMOTHY MEANWELL"**

CC2: text of, 511–14, 515–19; commentaries on, 514–15, 519–20

**"TIMOTHY TAKEALL"**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 382–83

**"TIMOTHY TRANQUIL"**

RCS VA., 166n

**TIN-PLATE WORKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1600, 1649–50, 1664

**TINMEN**

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2384, 2387

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

**TINMOUTH, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261

**TIOGA POINT, PA.**

RCS PA., 136–37

RCS VA., 1457n

**TIPTON PARTY**

RCS N.C.: and conflict in State of Franklin, 518n–21n

**TISBURY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894, 1172

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 215; elects Convention delegate, 168

**TITLES OF NOBILITY***See* Nobility, titles of**TIVERTON, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: celebration in, 474; deputies: 210, (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxx; (R.I. Vol. 2), xlii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xl; population of, 321; R.I. Con-

vention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 208–10, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 115; elects Convention delegates, 303, 311; and payment of Convention delegate, 413

**"TO CORRESPONDENTS"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 431, 1302

**"TO RELIEVE THE DISTRESSED"** (Country party motto)

RCS R.I., 431; defined, xxx, 319; toasted, 1016

**TOASTS**

RCS MD.: in Annapolis celebration of Md. ratification, 653–54, 654n; in Baltimore celebrating Va. and N.H. ratifications, 749, 750; and Baltimore procession, 698, 700, 704; in Cambridge, Dorchester Co., celebration of Md. ratification, 720; in Charleston's celebration of S.C. ratification, 741–42; in Elkton celebration, 751, 752; in Frederick celebration of Va. and N.H. ratifications, 753–54; in Havre de Grace celebration, 754–55

RCS SUPPL. MD., 72–73

RCS MASS.: at Ancient and Honorable Artillery meeting, 33; at Attleborough, 1759–60; celebrating Mass. ratification, 1610–11, 1613, 1629–30, 1637, 1637–38, 1640, 1642, 1643, 1644; at Dorchester militia meeting, 208–9

RCS SUPPL. MASS., 4–5, 55, 91, 378, 392–93, 394, 439

RCS N.H., 315; in Alexandria, Va. celebration, 443–44; in Baltimore celebration of N.H. ratification, 444; in Exeter for N.H. ratification, 414; in Frederickstown, N.Y., 445–46; in Hanover, 416–17; in Keene, 418; in Lexington, Mass., 446–47; in New Ipswich, 425; in Portland, Maine, 452; in Portsmouth, 428–29; in Portsmouth celebration of American independence, 434; in Salem, Mass., 456, 457; anticipated in Stratham, 462; in Windham, Conn., 459; in Woodstock, Conn., 461; to fallen heroes, 304

RCS N.J.: in Trenton, N.J., 189–90

RCS SUPPL. N.J., 47

RCS N.Y.: following Albany procession, 2390; for Conn. ratification, 771, 1281, 1283, 1287; in Fredericksburgh, Dutchess Co., 1278; in Fredericksburgh and Southeast, 1279; in Frederickstown celebration of ratification by nine states, 2365; in Hudson, 1280–81; in Jamaica, N.Y., 1281–82; in Kingston, 1283–84; in Lansingburgh, 1283–84; in New York City procession,

- 1587, 1601, 1657; in New York City, 770–71, 2470; to peace, 1276, 1282, 1283, 1288, 1292, 2390, 2416, 2417
- on Fourth of July in: New York City, 1287, 1287–88; Poughkeepsie, 1291, 2099
- celebrating N.Y. ratification in: Ballstown, 2395; Brooklyn, 1275; Dover, Dutchess Co., 2396; at Flushing, Queens Co., 2397–98; Half Moon District, 2399; Newburgh, 2414–15; Plymouth, Mass., 2423, 2416; Red Hook, 2416; Saratoga, 2417; Schenectady, 2418
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y., 85, 306, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314
- RCS N.C.: in Edenton, 789; in Fayetteville, 167; in Halifax, 167–68; at New Bern, 793; at Wilmington, 149, 796–97; hoping that N.C. ratifies Constitution, 576–80n
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: in Augusta, Ga., 82
- RCS R.I.: to “a convention by daylight” made by R.I. Federalists, 595; aboard packet *Polly* celebrating Va. ratification, 350; in East Greenwich, 344, 1016–17; to emancipation of slaves, 307; in Fourth of July 1788 celebration in Providence, 286, 295–96, 297, 303, 305, 305n, 306, 307; in Little Compton, 345; in Newport, 1073, 1076–77; news of Va. ratification in Providence, 348n; offered by African-Americans in Providence, 307; offered by Antifederalists in Providence, 299; Pa. Federalists make in honor of R.I. virtuous minority, 82–83n; in Providence, 1030, 1074–75, 1076–77, 1078, 1079; at Providence dinner honoring Washington, 1068; by R.I. chapter of Society of the Cincinnati, 347; in Tiverton, 474; in Warren, 1024; in Wickford, 346; for those killed in Revolution, 347, 350, 1056, 1068
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: in Boston, 235; in Carlisle, Pa., 397; in German Society in Philadelphia, 268; in New York City hosting of federal judges, 313; in Providence, 137; in Raynham, Mass., 239; in Worcester, Mass., 398
- RCS S.C., 384, 422, 423, 424, 440, 441, 452
- RCS SUPPL. S.C., 98
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: in Carlisle, Pa., 111; in Chelsea, Conn., 122; in Fredericksburg, Va., 29–30; in Havre de Grace, Md., 119–20; in Head of Elk, Md., 128; in Marlboro, Mass., 131; in New Market, N.H., 126–27; in Petersburg, Va., 65–66; in Richmond, Va., 30; in Salem, Mass., 118, 118–19; in Talbot, Md., 129; on board the packet *Polly*, 132; in Winchester, Va., 111–12
- RCS VT.: at Bennington celebration of Vt. ratification, 221; at celebration of American Revolution, 156; at Rutland celebration of Vt. statehood, 122
- See also* Celebrations
- TOBACCO**
- RCS MASS., xxxv–xxxvi, 236, 1361
- RCS N.Y., 1735; benefits Northern States’ navigation industry, 1733
- RCS N.C., 660; used as tender, 303; Va. profits from exporting N.C. crop of, 17
- RCS S.C., 431, 431n; inspectors of in Charleston procession, 426; South needs shipping to transport, 134; as U.S. export, 36
- RCS VA., 567–68; taxes payable in, xxviii, 1532, 1544n; amount produced in Va. and N.C., 82; importance of to Va. economy, 176, 309, 1497, 1729; harvest in Va., 228; fear of federal export tax on, 233; Va. tax on, 372–73, 724, 727, 1363–65; no export tax under Constitution, 397; prices for, 745; market for in France, 784; monopoly of Farmers-General, 842n; tobacco contracts as cause of economic distress, 1061; trade in, 1168; in Ky., 1644
- TOBACCONISTS**
- RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1652, 1664
- RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428
- TOLLAND, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 447, 539
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 54, 59, 61
- TOLLAND COUNTY, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–61, 82; delegates vote for ratification, 108; number of towns in, 38
- “TOM JONES”**
- RCS N.Y.: text of, 1460
- “TOM PEEP”** (two separate items)
- RCS MD., lxx, 404n; text of, 412–13
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: response to, 787; text of, 780–81
- “TOM THOUGHTFUL”** (Noah Webster)
- RCS N.H.: text of, 74–78
- TONNAGE AND POUNDAGE DUTIES**
- RCS N.Y.: general government has exclusive power over, 1933. *See also* Duties
- TOPSFIELD, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 894, 1053–54

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 224; Convention election certificate, 215; elects Convention delegate, 169

**TOPSHAM, MAINE**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 895, 1054–55n; votes against Constitution, 1054, 1336

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 169; Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 215

**TOPSHAM, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**TORIES**

RCS DEL., 74–76; said to favor monarchy, 93. *See also* Act of Grace Men; Black Camp Men; Oaths; Refugees

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: description of, 80; referenced in poem, 41; riot in Sussex Co. reported between Whigs and, 73

RCS MASS., 1680–81; Antifederalists worse than, 1714; confiscation of property of in Mass. during Revolution, 1709–10, 1710n; danger from in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, 1250; Federalists equated with, 721, 1365, 1658, 1662, 1677

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalists described as, 335, 363, 364, 370; Federalists described as, 369; oppose Constitution to maintain Britain's dominance over U.S., 335

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in N.Y. legislature, 212 CC3, 51n; members of Constitutional Convention labelled as, 47, 186

CC4: Antifederalists referred to as, 135, 208, 495, 534, 535; in N.C., 161n; Federalists equated with, 227, 276; have not been compensated under provisions of Treaty of Peace, 493–94, 497n–98n

*See also* Antifederalists; Federalists; Loyalists; Monarchy; Political parties

**TORRINGTON, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 447, 539

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 83

**TOWNSHEND, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegate, 895, 1055; objection to Constitution's lack of religious test for officeholding, 890, 1056–57; instructs delegate not to accept Constitution as it is, 1055–57n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 169; Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 215

**TOWNSHEND, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261

**TRADE BILL**

*See* Rhode Island Trade Bill

**TRADERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 698, 707

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 411; in Portsmouth procession, 428

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2388; should be fairly represented in the legislature, 215; in New York City procession, 1586, 1600, 1654–55, 1665

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: in New York City procession, 332

**“A TRADESMAN”**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 344–45

**TRADESMEN**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 583; support Constitution, 9

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists appeal to, 177, 232, 909; artisans coming to U.S., 1289; Boston meeting of, 627, 629–35n, 755, 780, 911, 1598; are Federalists in Boston, 361, 704; in Boston agree to boycott British goods, xxxii–xxxiii; in Boston federal procession, 1615, 1616–17, 1618, 1619–22, 1623, 1624–25, 1627; of Boston allegedly would be hurt by Constitution, 233, 629, 1353; of Boston asked to elect Federalists to Mass. Convention, 931; of Boston deceived by Samuel Adams, 520; of Boston pay for repast for Convention delegates following ratification, 1690; of Boston reportedly oppose Constitution, 627, 665, 666; of Boston thanked by Convention delegates for procession, 1626–27; of Boston treat Widgery with politeness after ratification, 1690; of Boston will be prudent in election of Convention delegates, 917; carpenters unemployed under Confederation, 1439; Constitution will benefit, 80, 629–30; falsely said to be Antifederalists, 633–34; farmers in accord with, 665, 666, 1630; as Federalist delegates to Mass. Convention, 627, 629–35n, 716; hardpressed workers will benefit from subscription to build three ships, 1625; praise of as delegates to Mass. Convention, 704; resolutions of the Boston tradesmen's meeting, 656–57, 665–66, 715–16, 752, 755, 756n–57; will be employed under Constitution, 66; will be forced to wait long for Congress to exercise commercial power under Constitution, 497; will be overtaxed under Constitution, 497; will benefit if commercial affairs are straightened out, 495; will suffer under federal judiciary, 397

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: of Boston support Constitution, 253–54; Boston procession planned by, 310; call to build meeting hall for mechanics, 309–10; will benefit from subscription to build three ships, 348

RCS N.H.: in N.H. Convention, 228; toasted in Dover, 413

RCS N.Y.: having hard times, 765; Constitution will benefit, 1422; will march in New York City procession, 1241; success wished to all, 1622

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: prepare for New York City procession, 301

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists despise, 1095; are Federalists, 484, 1095

RCS R.I.: Union benefits, 93, 109, 504; Boston meeting of, 119, 120n; of Providence write to Constitutional Convention, xxxv–xxxvi, 9; in R.I. suffer out of Union, 821, 823, 828. *See also* Providence, R.I.

RCS VA., 1154

CC6: and Philadelphia celebration, 264

*See also* Artisans; Mechanics

**TRANQUILITY**

RCS MASS.: toast to harmony and concord in America, 1637–38

RCS N.Y.: America needs at home, 72, 73, 866; army needs to maintain in large republics, 128; assured by Va.'s ratification, 1297; Confederation Congress cannot provide security for, 1705; Constitution will promote, 85, 134, 175, 356, 397, 941, 1276, 1334, 1523; Constitutional Convention guilty of disturbing, 350–51; defense against as objective of Union, 1696; energetic federal government needed for, 362; exists in U.S., 208, 305; if state conventions will restore, they should be called, 425; militia necessary to be called up for, 1073; needs to be fostered, 1359; in Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291, 1292; Preamble to Constitution says it is to be insured, 294, 295, 660; threatened by debate over recommendatory amendments, 1343; toasted in Jamaica, N.Y., 1282; Vt. independence as an example where Congress cannot preserve, 1693, 1696; will be disturbed if Constitution is not adopted, 763, 842, 1148–49

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists oppose, 805; Constitution will lead to order, 485, 757, 816, 1065; for the good of mankind, 111; good order needed for good government, 90, 111, 590; hopes for, 778; in Luzerne Co., 486; not to be restored in America in present generation, 31

RCS R.I.: Americans are experiencing, 1025; Antifederalists in R.I. threaten, 411; Constitution will restore, 109, 283n, 868, 1050; desired, 373; Federalists enable in Mass., 257; God assists R.I. in obtaining, 340–41; governments must provide, 546; party spirit hinders, 784; R.I. ratification will restore in R.I., 507, 879

RCS S.C.: Articles of Confederation cannot provide, 120, 139; Constitution will provide, 11, 58–59, 220, 247, 248, 249, 250, 449; might be disturbed by Constitution or installment act, 242; praise of harmony among states, 335; sought at home by Constitutional Convention, 9; in S.C., 464

RCS VA., 1646, 1647

RCS VT.: Constitution will provide, 205, 227; proclamation of thanksgiving for, 141; should strive for, 191; shows benefit of Constitution, 178

RCS CONG.: central location for capital would encourage, 47; Constitution will provide, 37; endangered by non-central location of capital, 56

*See also* Insurrections, domestic; Violence

**TRANSYLVANIA COMPANY**

RCS VA., 1458n

**TRANSYLVANIA SEMINARY**

RCS VA., 1226n–27n

“**A TRAVELLER**” (four separate items)

RCS CONN., 345, 359

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 352

RCS N.H.: text of, 105

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 863–64

**TREASON**

CDR: proposed amendment to Articles concerning, 166–67; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 247, 254, 264, 267, 270, 276, 280, 284, 293, 294; as grounds for impeachment, 314; Constitution defines and limits penalties for, 314–15

RCS MD.: criticism of broad interpretation of, 269–70; Loyalists charged with, xxxvi; in N.J. Plan, 306; pardon power dangerous in cases of, 94, 214; states could be charged with if they object to central government's actions, 189

RCS MASS.: abuse of Congress' regulation of elections will be, 1228; any attempt to amend Constitution after its ratification will be viewed as, 714; bribery in Mass. Convention described as, 759; Congress shall have power to declare punishment for with some restrictions, 503; defined by states, 1340, 1341n; easier to stop in one person than in a number (privy council),

- 739; federal crime only under Constitution, 568; federal government's power to define is limited, 1340; as grounds for arrest of member of Congress during session, 479; in Great Britain, 503, 809, 809n-10n, 1340, 1341n, 1432; law concerning in Great Britain, 503; limits on punishment for, 1340, 1341n; objection to president's power to pardon in cases of, 289, 1814; Parsons warns Thompson that continued opposition might be treason, 1584; James Warren (Republican Federalist) accused of advocating, 838
- RCS N.Y., 2275n; amendment that President not have power to pardon without consent of Congress, 2093, 2094, 2095-96, 2098, 2123, 2240, 2266, 2315, 2332, 2547; charges of will be brought under Constitution to suppress opposition, 136; criticism of President's power to pardon in cases of, 196, 198; defined as a crime by Constitution and not pardonable by state constitutions, 889; as grounds for impeachment, 874; must have two witnesses for conviction of, 1046; opposition to Constitutional Convention said to be, 16; praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 639, 2159; prohibiting freedom of speech is treason against the people, 18; punishment for, 1163; speaking out against Constitution is satirically said to be, 405, 405n-6n; talk of New York City's independence could be construed as, 1170
- RCS N.C.: Congress will legislate against, 95; criticism of President's power in cases of, 87; defense of Constitution's provision concerning, 97, 418, 426-27; President unlikely to commit, 87
- RCS PA.: praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 430, 457, 458, 483, 485, 493, 515-16, 524
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: delegates to Constitutional Convention accused of, 1287; charges for in England, 909; as highest offense, 352, 360; person's estate not sufficiently guarded under Constitution, 352; praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 185, 909; rejecting the Constitution is said to be, 1285
- RCS R.I.: Othniel Gorton accused of, 301; states' abandonment of Articles of Confederation described as, 108, 108n; William West accused of, 301
- RCS VA., 287; debate over President's power to pardon in cases of, 273, 336-37, 681, 697n, 1379; praise of Constitution's provisions regarding, 687, 1003, 1065, 1333, 1349; in England, 1298n-99n
- RCS VT.: protection against legislative charge of in Vt. constitution, 241
- CC1, 33, 142-43, 432; Constitution's provisions concerning, 207, 208; criticism of President's power to pardon in cases of, 349-50; fear that under Constitution innocent persons will be prosecuted for, 387-88, 483
- CC2, 292; criticism of President's power to pardon in cases of, 9, 151, 154, 292
- CC3, 447; criticism of President's power to pardon in cases of, 30, 134, 392, 495; praise of Constitution's provisions concerning, 440-41
- CC4: debate over Constitution's definition of, 10-11, 50, 381, 390; N.Y.'s law against, 393n-94n; defense of President's power to pardon in cases of, 322-24, 389-90, 479-80
- CC5: not defined in state constitutions, 16; praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 16; ability to punish for as a mark of sovereignty, 143; definition of, 336
- CC6: praise of Constitution's provision concerning, 128-29; criticism of President's power to pardon in cases of, 182, 304, 346
- TREASURY, U.S.**
- CDR: Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 246, 247, 248, 249, 254, 256, 258, 259, 262, 272, 273, 274, 275, 282, 285, 288, 289, 290, 291; appropriations made from by law, 311; Constitution requires net produce of state duties on exports and imports to be for the use of the treasury, 311
- RCS N.Y.: amendment that Congress appoint commissioners of, 2098
- RCS R.I.: solvency of, 559-60
- CC1, 560
- See also* Appropriations; Treasury, U.S., Board of; Hamilton, Alexander
- TREASURY, U.S., BOARD OF**
- CDR: and sale of western lands, 158-59, 161, 162, 168
- RCS N.Y.: estimate of U.S. debt, 325, 327n; report showing requisition payments by states, 14n
- RCS N.C.
- letter from, 661
- letter to cited, 661
- RCS R.I.: and William Ellery's back salary, 555
- letters to, 23-25, 30n; quoted, 459n-60n; cited, 45n, 62n

RCS S.C.: making plans to pay U.S. debt, 220; report on requisitions, 112n  
 CC1, xliii–xliv, 22–23  
 CC3, 340n

**TREATIES**

- CDR**, 54, 65, 72, 305, 333, 350; Declaration of Independence declares U.S. has power to conclude peace, contract alliances, and establish commerce, 75; draft Articles of Confederation permit states to lay import and export duties which do not interfere with treaties of U.S., 80; draft Articles, 79, 82, 84; Articles prohibit states from entering into treaties without consent of Congress, 88; Articles give Congress power to make treaties provided they do not interfere with the commercial powers of the states, 89; Articles require assent of nine states to ratify treaties, 92; proposed changes in Articles concerning, 121, 145, 155–56, 167; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 237, 246, 247, 252, 252–53, 254, 257, 265, 268, 277, 279, 281, 282, 290, 291, 293, 296; Constitution prohibits states from making treaties, 311; connection with President and Senate in making, 313; Constitution gives judiciary jurisdiction over cases involving treaties, 314; as supreme law of land, 316
- RCS CONN.:** defense of connection between President and Senate, 490–91; will not take much Senate time to ratify, 525; states will make with European countries if Constitution is rejected, 545
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.:** Union will strengthen U.S. ability to make, 10
- RCS SUPPL. GA.:** with Creek Indians predicted, 16, 33, 42; new federal government in control of, 45
- RCS MD.:** countries will want with U.S. under Constitution, 278, 854; danger of commercial treaties with European powers, 597; criticism of connection with President and Senate, 42, 91, 94, 159, 214–15, 331, 535; defense of connection between President and Senate, 53, 85, 185, 237, 255, 277, 840–41, 842–43, 864, 886; and Jay-Gardoqui negotiations, 114, 115, 644n; in N.J. Plan, 305; not allowed to repeal or abrogate state constitutions or bills of rights in Md. Convention's amendments, 652, 666; other countries will intrigue to obtain with U.S., 634; President's power to contract, 277; states prohibited from entering into under Constitution, 252; as supreme law of the land, 130, 305, 414, 557, 559, 560n, 564–65, 568n–69n, 616, 638, 639, 642, 744, 745; two-thirds vote required for ratification of, 644n
- RCS SUPPL. MD.:** lack strength under Confederation Congress, 4, treaty-making power of Senate, 78, 86
- RCS MASS.:** proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation concerning, 724–25; proposed amendment prohibiting Congress entering into that take land from a state, 865; Americans able to enter before passage of Articles of Confederation, 564; potential abuse of under Articles of Confederation, 192; are void unless approved by Congress, 1364; Confederation Congress authorized to enter into, 246, 564; Confederation Congress can prohibit states from entering into, 245, 1342; Confederation Congress cannot alienate part of state without its consent, 540; Confederation Congress cannot enforce, 387, 1285–89; Congress needs power to enter into, 9, 1316; Constitution will aid in entering into, 1320; criticism of call for states to enter into treaty of amity and commerce, 523–24; criticism of federal judiciary's jurisdiction of, 397; criticism of power to make, 241; danger of use of American armies in support of foreign power through treaties, 710–11, 1362; debated in Mass. Convention, 1519; defense of provision for making and ratifying, 189–90, 1813; federal government must be able to enforce, 1364; must be approved by House of Representatives, 1814; danger militia might be placed under control of another power because of commitment of, 1814; information about negotiations should be secret, 1295; need for money would prevent troops from being sent around world, 1362; The Netherlands entered into despite being a confederate republic, 650; nine states should be sufficient under Articles of Confederation, 494–95; criticism of connection with President and Senate, 98–99, 241, 288, 289, 296, 311, 654, 681, 955, 1261, 1263, 1326, 1364; only two-thirds of those present needed, 1264; praise of limitations put on states to enter into by Constitution, 482; Senate power over, 1256, 1261, 1263; Senate role in requires longer term of office, 1257, 1263; states limited to join under proposed Antifederalist substitute plan, 494; states under Articles of Confederation should enter into tying themselves to-



- gether, 494; danger that states may violate, 388, 564; support for longer terms for President and Senate to negotiate, 1433; as supreme law of the land, 221, 289, 296, 310, 489–90, 512–13, 654, 662–63, 681, 710–11, 1384–85, 1815; text of proposed amendment to Articles of Confederation giving no preferences in to be given to ports of one state, 578; those in effect will be affected by Constitution, 221; Union necessary for U.S. to enter into, 1447–48; U.S. has entered into with European powers, 650, 721; will be more enforceable under Constitution, 221
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: will be endangered if Articles of Confederation is dissolved, 39–40, 44
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will promote commercial, 292; with Indians to secure western lands, 318; money is necessary to enforce, 298; not enforceable under Articles of Confederation, 298; criticism of as supreme law of the land, 283; states individually will attempt to enter into, 27; between U.S. and Portugal, 299n
- RCS N.J.: defense of President's and Senate's powers to make, 159–60; as supreme law of the land, 159
- RCS N.Y.: amendment drafted concerning, 2098; amendment stating that state constitutions may not be altered by, 2108, 2121, 2202, 2236, 2307, 2329, 2548; amendment to Articles of Confederation creating appellate court with jurisdiction over, 1699n; amendment that treaties not abrogate federal laws, 2108; between France and U.S., 342, 557, 558n, 1657, 1660n; and cases of equity under, 639, 795; central government responsible for entering into, 1945, 1955; Confederation Congress lacks power to enforce, 12, 88, 424, 458, 930, 1402, 1690, 1694, 1696; Confederation Congress has power to make, 1694, 1817; Constitution will assist U.S. in getting commercial treaties, 85; criticism of as supreme law of the land, 158–59, 163, 198, 232–33, 278, 419–20, 426–27; criticism of President authority over, 198; danger of sectionalism in ratification of, 2070; danger of Senate and President alone having power to enter into, 158–59, 163, 222, 223, 276, 278, 374, 419–20, 1018–19, 1262, 2098, 2108; defense of as supreme law of the land, 632, 795; defense of exclusion of House of Representatives from power to make, 881, 2071; defense of power to make, 124, 400–401, 632, 845, 881, 2071; defense of President's power to negotiate, 632, 881; defense of provisions for in Constitution, 161, 400–401; defense of Senate's power in ratifying, 845, 881, 1013, 1394, 1844; distinction between treaties of peace and alliance and treaties of commerce, 1019–20; federal government will enter into, implement, and enforce, 1071; formed with other countries by the Union of U.S., 342; necessary for representatives to understand, 1776; new Congress has similar power to enter into as the Confederation Congress, 1685; N.Y. will be forced to enter with foreign nations if it rejects Constitution, 867; nine states needed to ratify under Articles of Confederation, 1018–19; no part of disunited states will want to ally with N.Y., 1695; not enforced could end in war, 1690; powers over possessed by Confederation Congress, 2054; prudent to require two-thirds majority in treaty making, 2071; power of Congress to regulate and to ratify treaties of commerce, 1019–20; in confederations power to enter into should reside in federal government, 213; making as sovereign power of government, 189; no accountability in making, 420; none between Spain and U.S., 1341; power to negotiate never possessed by states, 440; and ramification of ratification of Constitution by fewer than thirteen states, 236–37; require long terms for senators, 1846; requirement for two-thirds majority one of cases calling for super majorities, 2071; satirical piece advocating with European countries, 794; should be enforceable by federal judiciary, 1686; should not be made that hurt many states, 2072; states can make clashing with each other, 1690; states limited to enter into under Articles of Confederation, 984; two-thirds majority requirement may stop treaties from being made, 2071; U.S. and Holland, 1660n; U.S. and Morocco, 1660n; U.S. and Prussia, 1660n; U.S. and Sweden, 1660n
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: federal government needed to uphold, 40; N.Y. Convention amendment on state constitutions unaltered by, 421, 452, 470; war comes from breaking, 188
- RCS N.C.: British king has sole authority to make, 343; can never establish a religion, 405; of commerce will be promoted under Constitution, 15, 95, 335; Confedera-

- tion Congress cannot enforce, 242–43, 357–58; Confederation Congress has complete power over, 90; with Indians, 664; N.C. can enter into with other countries and R.I., 505; nine states needed to approve in Confederation Congress, 447n; not necessary for N.C. out of Union, 596; other countries do not want to enter into with U.S., 243; shall be enforced by judiciary, 373; usually endorsed by Parliament, 343
- criticism of: as supreme law of the land, 250, 335, 423; danger of being ratified by few people, 335; no House of Representatives involvement with, 332, 335, 403; President's power over, 250, 332, 339, 340; Senate's power to ratify, 74, 333, 339, 340
- defense of: as supreme law of the land, 90, 91n, 251, 335, 373, 374, 397–98; Constitution's process of ratifying, 77, 332, 336; lack of role for House of Representatives, 77, 339; President's power over, 250, 339, 340–45
- N.C.'s proposed amendments concerning: ceding lands needs three-quarters of full Senate, 456, 566; prohibits that violate laws or Constitution, 458, 763, 769; two-thirds whole number of Senate needed to ratify, 456
- and President's powers: are executive and not legislative acts, 251, 335–36; has legislative power to enter into, 251; has only partial powers concerning, 77, 136
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. amendment requires three-quarters vote of Senate to cede land, 27; that violate laws are prohibited by N.C. amendment, 29
- RCS PA.: criticism of Senate's treaty-making power, 212, 419, 445, 459, 459–60, 466, 491, 512, 514, 561–63, 633, 634–35; defense of Senate's treaty-making power, 221, 438, 457, 619, 460, 461, 467, 480, 568, 666; criticism of as supreme law of the land, 309, 460, 466, 514, 522, 523, 598, 624–25, 634–35, 666; in Great Britain, 467; different from laws, 562; necessity of as supreme law of the land, 416, 460, 517–18, 562–63; not a legislative function, 459; could violate state constitutions, 527
- proposed amendments to Constitution: requiring approval by majority of the elected members of House of Representatives, 309; declaring treaties contrary to U.S. laws invalid unless laws repealed or made conformable, and declaring treaties contrary to U.S. and state constitutions invalid, 598, 624–25
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Articles of Confederation likened to, 304; Articles of Confederation prohibits states from entering into, 11, 66, 228; are easily broken, 791; Confederation Congress cannot enforce, 425, 551; Confederation Congress has power to enter into, 64; Congress should have power to enter into, 1102; defense of Senate's power to ratify, 220, 435; federal government must control, 158, 1206; House of Representatives has power over via taxation powers, 435; importance of with France and Britain, 791; necessary for commerce, 11–12, 71; need special knowledge to arrange, 433; no commercial treaties under Articles of Confederation, 551; praise of Senate's roll in, 433, 483; presidential power, 318, 483; should not contradict U.S. or state constitutions, 716; criticism of as supreme law of the land, 347, 355, 485, 1246, 1297, 1298; should not violate laws in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 716
- RCS R.I.: Britain pays little respect to, 114; for commerce would occur under Constitution, 416; Congress possesses power to make under Constitution, 732; inability to obtain negatively affects commerce abroad, 741; kings' and presidents' powers over compared, 144; R.I. must enter into with rest of Union, 533; unlikely R.I. would be able to enter into while out of Union, 418–19
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: U.S. unable to enter into, 187
- RCS S.C.: of amity and commerce between France and U.S., 136n; Burlamaqui and supremacy of, 117; debate in Constitutional Convention over power to make, 100; defense of as supreme law of land, 102, 103–4, 106, 114n, 117, 118, 130, 139, 151–52, 190, 226; general government needs power over, 511; in Great Britain, 102, 103–4, 151–52; if contrary to law should not be binding, 107; king's power concerning compared with president's, 269; negotiations between Creeks and Ga., 272, 272n; parties to become commercial competitors, 409–10; potential peace treaty with Indians lost, 124; states need to abide by commercial treaties, 458; states should not be able to violate, 21; supremacy of is important to commerce, 118; as supreme in Switzerland, 117; toast-

- ing of a soon-to-be commercial treaty in Camden celebration, 440; Treaty of Utrecht, 105, 114n; Vattel on supremacy of, 117; no longer binding when violated, 151
- under Articles of Confederation, 114n, 116, 120; less dangerous to states under Constitution than, 215, 345; nine states necessary for Confederation Congress to approve, 31n, 118; no enforcement of, 45, 106; state navigation acts interfere with, 92
- under Constitution: beneficial ones will be made, 435; criticism of as law of the land, 102; omission of House of Representatives in making defended, 345; dependent on federal judiciary, 24, 95; defense of, 96, 100, 101, 102, 105, 110–11, 118, 130, 139, 215, 238, 269, 345; difference between Senate and monarch, 139; House of Representatives inappropriate body for making, 119; neither President nor Senate impeachable for bad treaties, 100; Senate's two-thirds vote for criticized, 102
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: criticism of treaty-making power under Constitution, 14; defense of treaty-making power under Constitution, 16–17, 21, 22–25, 33; European governments and, 14–18, 22, 23; judicial limitations of, 17–18; lack of strength under Confederation Congress, 28; secrecy more likely retained in Senate, 24; Senate and President's role in making, 14, 16–17; and U.S. reputation with foreign powers, 22–23
- RCS VA., 205, 1547n; under Confederation, 38, 39n, 52, 92, 194, 337, 457, 726–27, 806, 807–8, 811n, 848, 849, 851, 890, 929–30, 935, 958, 1034, 1039, 1069, 1108, 1130, 1166, 1174n, 1192, 1231–33, 1244, 1250, 1256n, 1389, 1392, 1395, 1411n, 1493, 1640n, 1648; criticism of Constitution's provisions for, 43, 44–45, 61, 129, 151, 234, 273, 425, 448, 449, 771, 777, 779, 801–2, 822–23, 870, 965, 1069–70, 1107–8, 1115, 1192, 1211–12, 1244, 1246, 1247, 1259, 1374, 1380, 1381–83, 1384–85, 1387–88, 1390–91, 1394–95, 1488, 1492–93, 1496, 1504, 1528, 1535–36, 1549, 1554, 1640n, 1648; as supreme law of land, 44–45, 61, 129, 234, 273, 337, 425, 442, 644, 690–91, 694, 711, 725, 779, 801–2, 965, 1129, 1382, 1383, 1384, 1388–89, 1392, 1394, 1396, 1411n, 1528, 1536, 1638–39, 1660; debate over role of House of Representatives in, 45, 129, 234, 337, 425, 682, 771, 777, 808–9, 822–23, 1131, 1241, 1247, 1251, 1256, 1391, 1393, 1395, 1486, 1496, 1536, 1549, 1554; praise or defense of Constitution's provisions for, 305, 337, 442, 644–45, 652, 676, 677–78, 681–82, 690–91, 694, 711, 725, 806–9, 1117, 1118, 1129–30, 1131, 1224, 1241, 1249, 1250–51, 1256, 1296, 1380–81, 1381–84, 1385, 1388–90, 1391–93, 1395–97, 1486, 1611, 1660; secrecy and, 1211–12, 1224, 1391, 1549, 1554
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: criticism of as supreme law of the land, 88–89
- CC1, 4, 6, 7, 15, 47, 129, 236, 383, 423, 451; defects of Confederation to obtain and enforce, 25–26, 33, 52, 98, 99, 101, 103, 112, 117, 137, 211, 324, 372, 554; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 152n, 250, 274n, 553, 556–58, 569; Constitution's provisions concerning, 205, 206, 207, 209, 260, 424; objections to Senate's power over, 349, 350, 408, 461, 508–9, 548; criticism of as supreme law of the land, 425–26, 529, 532; objection to President's power over, 541
- CC2: danger from President's power over, 10; objections to Senate's power over, 32–33, 43–44, 82, 113–14, 150, 153; criticism of as supreme law of the land, 43–44, 79, 91, 151, 154, 331n, 367, 402, 431–32, 442; will be easier to negotiate under Constitution, 71, 91, 210–12; separate confederacies will lead to conflicting alliances with foreign countries, 90, 135; objection to exclusion of House of Representatives in making, 151, 154, 367, 407, 431–32; opposition to President and Senate sharing power to make, 184, 367; defects of Confederation to obtain and enforce, 328, 437, 442–43
- CC3, 20, 479, 533; criticism of inability of Confederation to obtain and enforce, 14, 124, 247, 369, 427, 469, 480; as supreme law of land, 29, 38–39, 134, 474; Senate's power over, 29, 134, 281; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 38–39, 358, 427, 469, 480; debated in Constitutional Convention, 57, 152; defense of prohibition against states entering into, 204, 269, 544
- CC4: Constitution will assist U.S. in obtaining, 14, 380; criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 172, 253, 280; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 24, 167–68, 309–14, 314–19, 355–56, 357–58, 390–91, 391–92, 481–85; under Confederation, 205, 326n; as supreme law of land, 312–13, 317–18, 324–25, 452–53
- CC5: need to call Senate into special session to consider, 12; criticism of as supreme

- law of land, 41, 259; defense of Senate's role in, 67, 303; criticism of Senate's role in ratifying, 68, 259, 308–9, 321, 322; not enforceable under Articles of Confederation, 109, 200; central government for America needs power to make, 138; Confederation Congress can enter into, 164, 309; Confederation Congress negotiates with Barbary States, 167n; lack of money under Confederation prevents formation of, 200; should not abrogate state constitutions or bills of rights, 241, 245; House of Representatives is too large to exercise treaty-making power, 308–9; President and Senate can be controlled by Congress' power to regulate commerce, 309–10; questionable whether treaties enacted under Confederation will be valid under Constitution, 371
- CC6: unfavorable Spanish treaty less likely under Constitution, 24–28, 148–49; Confederation Congress power to make, 26; praise of Constitution's provision for, 26; praise of President's role in, 27; importance of House of Representatives in carrying out, 28; proposed amendment requiring two-thirds vote of both houses for ratification of, 44–45; and federal judiciary, 97, 98, 101; debate in Constitutional Convention over two-thirds majority to ratify, 149, 149n; Constitution will strengthen U.S. in negotiating, 162; criticism of Senate's role in, 181; Congress should have complete responsibility to ratify, 182; criticism of President's role of in ratifying, 182; defective organization of Confederation Congress makes negotiations difficult, 191; two-thirds vote of Senate needed for commercial treaties, 204, 317, 348; limits on ceding territory or fishing rights, 204, 317, 348; cannot alter state constitutions, 300; countries with treaties with U.S. will benefit commercially under Constitution, 308; should not violate existing laws, 319, 346; with Indians in Northwest Terr., 334, 335n; cannot be used to increase jurisdiction of Supreme Court, 349
- See also* Europe; Foreign affairs; Governments, ancient and modern; Great Britain; Indians; Judiciary, U.S.; Law of nations; Mississippi River, free navigation of; Peace; President, U.S.; Senate, U.S.; Supremacy clause; War
- TREATY AT HOPEWELL**  
RCS SUPPL. N.C.: Indians claim U.S. breach of, 3; U.S. troops sent to enforce, 85–87
- TREATY OF AMITY AND COMMERCE** (1778)  
RCS VA., 403, 408n, 1143–44, 1172n, 1257n, 1393, 1411n
- TREATY OF NEW YORK**  
RCS GA., 289–90
- TREATY OF PARIS** (1763)  
RCS VA., 1179
- TREATY OF PEACE** (1783)  
RCS MD.: as law of the land, 564–65, 568n–69n, 616  
RCS SUPPL. MD.: enforced by Md. to get Britain to evacuate Northwest posts, 19  
RCS MASS.: British violate with respect to western posts, 1435, 1442n; Constitution will lead to evacuation of western posts by British as provided by, 346; some states pass laws that violate, 1418  
RCS N.H.: N.H. act making law of the land, lv, lvi  
RCS N.Y.: advantageous, 928; and confiscation of Loyalist estates, xxxii; Congress needs power to enforce, 88; ended Revolutionary War, 2293, 2297n; Northwest posts ceded to U.S., 1402; violated by Americans, 1402; violated by British, xxxiv, 151, 1402, 1685; will be enforced under Constitution, 916  
RCS N.C.: Confederation Congress calls for states to make law of the land, 28, 29n, 364n; gives Americans right to navigate Mississippi River, 63–64; and Loyalist property, 117n; obtains independence, 518; as supreme law of the land, 90, 91n, 158, 159n, 243, 260n, 336, 485, 485n–86; will be enforced by force if Americans don't live up to it, 113  
—violated by, 22, 28, 243, 506; Americans concerning British creditors, 70, 113, 117n; Great Britain, 113, 117n, 534; states, 374–75, 378  
RCS SUPPL. N.C.: N.C. General Assembly enforces, 11, 11n, 13, 54, 77  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution will help enforce, 428; not enforced after war, 1327  
RCS R.I.: British violate in retaining Northwest posts, 114, 118n; and revival of slave trade, 48; R.I. legislature declares as law of the land, 30, 61; U.S. compliance with, 12, 16, 24, 25n  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Congress requests states to make Treaty law of the land, 16, 180; R.I. does not make law of the land, 28, 29, 185, 186; R.I. adopts making law of the land, 49, 52, 54, 55; R.I. violates, 186  
RCS S.C.: acknowledges states to be sovereign, 141; American right to trade with

- Britain maintained in, 266; in Articles of Confederation, 136n; Confederation Congress ratifies, 124, 137n; contrary to the Declaratory Act, 154; defense of provision allowing British creditors access to federal courts, 103; did not grant but acknowledged independence to U.S., 145; and Installment Act, 114n; as law of the land in Great Britain, 114n; Parliament ratifies, 116, 136n, 139; quoted on prewar debts, 190; recognizes free and sovereign states, 125; S.C. installment act would violate, 190; signed, 112n; violated by Americans, 67
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Articles of Confederation and, 15; did not grant but acknowledged independence, 14; installment law violates, 14; as law of the land, 17–18
- RCS VA., 173, 1411n; and payment of debts owed British subjects, xxv–xxvi, 147, 1447, 1456n; and British confiscation of slaves, xxvi, 1138n; and Northwest posts, xxvi, 1138; call for repeal of laws contrary to, xxvi–xxvii, 130, 133, 134n, 168, 173, 358, 647n, 946, 1138n, 1395, 1411n–12n; and navigation of Mississippi River, xxix, 1006n, 1181; infractions of, 52, 134n, 162, 656, 978–79, 1048n, 1107, 1129, 1137n–38n, 1360, 1392, 1408, 1522; provisions of, 134n; declared supreme law of land by Mass., 644, 647n; inability of Congress to enforce, 935, 946, 1142n, 1392; and boundaries of U.S., 1175n, 1253, 1258n; Parliament rejects, 1392, 1394–95; provision on fisheries, 1397; criticism that it will be enforced by U.S. judiciary, 1422; Va. act respecting Fairfax estates is not repugnant to, 1455; and opposition to Constitution in Va., 1708
- RCS VT.: not being enforced, 201
- CC1, 19, 76, 118, 557; and western posts, 77, 523–24; and navigation of Mississippi River, 149n, 179; and American debts, 509–10
- CC2: and western posts, 131, 136, 314–15, 325–26; and navigation of Mississippi River, 326; R.I. makes law of the land, 165
- CC3, 247
- CC4: debts recoverable under, 97n, 493–94; infractions of, 96, 97n, 107, 161n, 326n, 493–94, 497n–98n; U.S. independence and sovereignty affirmed by, 57
- CC6: and payment of debts to British citizens, 226, 286–88n
- See also* American Revolution; Great Britain; Treaties
- TRENT, COUNCIL OF** (1545–1563)  
RCS MD., 491, 496n
- TRENTON, N.J.**  
RCS MASS.: as capital of Confederation, 1341n  
RCS N.J.: public reading of N.J. ratification, 186–87; celebration of N.J. ratification, 186–87; as site of N.J. Convention, 177; toasts in, 189–90  
RCS CONG.: as possible federal capital, 4, 61, 83  
*See also* New Jersey
- TRENTON DECREE** (1783)  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: Antifederalists accused of sending militia to Wyoming Valley after, 308; Congress could not enforce, 429; and land dispute between Conn. settlers and Pa., 118–19; as example of federal judicial jurisdiction under Constitution, 440
- TRENTON MERCURY**  
*See* Newspapers: New Jersey newspapers
- TREVETT V. WEEDEN** (1786)  
RCS N.Y., 435, 849, 851n  
RCS R.I., 30, 319–20, 387, 388n; broadside of case, 1026, 1027, 1027n; David Howell resignation over, 1026; elements of case, xxxi–xxxii  
CC4, 330, 332n
- TRIAL BY JURY**  
*See* Jury trial; Jury trial in civil cases
- TRIALS, SPEEDY AND PUBLIC**  
RCS VA., 773, 820, 1351, 1552  
CC5, 240, 274  
CC6: proposed amendments guaranteeing, 42, 43, 201–2, 299, 315  
*See also* Bill of rights; Due process of law; Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial
- “TRIBUNUS”**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 43–46
- TRIMMER**  
RCS S.C.: cited, 378n, 386, 387n, 388
- “THE TRIUMPHS OF REASON”**  
RCS N.Y.: text of, 853–61n; printing in N.Y., 1179
- TRUCK BILL**  
RCS MD., xxvi–xxviii, 279, 387, 388n, 425, 426, 428n
- TRUCKMEN**  
RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427
- “A TRUE AMERICAN”** (two separate items)  
RCS MASS., 5, 24n; text of, 24–25  
CC1: text of, 267–68
- “A TRUE FEDERALIST”** (two separate items)  
RCS MASS., 905n; text of, 772  
RCS N.Y., 584, 593n; printing in N.Y., 1189; text of, 588–92
- “A TRUE FEDERALIST”** (Eleazer Oswald)  
CC4, 591, 593n; authorship of, 572n; text of, 569–72

- “A TRUE FRIEND”** (two separate items)  
 RCS VA., 132n; text of, 159–64, 216–21  
 CC2: text of, 373–77
- “A TRUE FRIEND TO THE PRESENT ADMINISTRATION”**  
 RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 208–9
- “A TRUE WHIG”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 599, 794
- TRUMPETERS**  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599, 1633
- TRURO, MASS.**  
 RCS MASS.: refuses to elect Convention delegate, 890, 893, 896, 1058  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 228
- “TRUSTY”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 738
- “TRUTH”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA., 1079; criticism of, 1095; text of, 1063–64
- “TRUTH”** (Antifederalist)  
 RCS MASS., 153, 909; text of, 233; authorship and printing of, 232; and impact of ratification on Boston’s tradesmen, 629; responses to, 233–35, 280–81, 332n
- “TRUTH”** (Federalist)  
 RCS MASS.: text of, 234–35
- “TRUTH—IF NO EPIGRAM”**  
 RCS MASS., 759
- TUFTONBOROUGH, N.H.**  
*See* Moultonborough, Tuftonborough, Wolfeborough and Ossipee, N.H.
- “TULLIUS”** (three separate items)  
 RCS GA., 286; text of, 300–304, 304n  
 RCS SUPPL. GA.: text of, 34–39  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 288–94, 1104–5
- “TULLY”**  
 RCS MD.: text of, 477–80
- TUNBRIDGE, VT.**  
 RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261
- “A TURK”**  
 RCS SUPPL. PA., 306, 309; text of, 294
- TURKEY**  
 RCS N.C.: at war with Russia, 145  
 CC4: war threatens liberty in, 56, 72, 514  
*See also* Governments, ancient and modern
- TURNERS**  
 RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386  
 RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426
- TURPENTINE**  
 RCS S.C., 431, 431n
- “TWELFTH FEDERAL PILLAR”**  
 RCS R.I., 644n
- “TWENTY-SEVEN SUBSCRIBERS”**  
 RCS N.Y., 138; text of, 558–59
- “TYPE”**  
 RCS MD.: text of, 906–7
- TYRANNY**  
 RCS CONN.: Constitution will lead to, 578; likely end of government, 439; taxation and armies used in, 481; most governments founded by tyrants with force, 557  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: will arise from a dissolution of the Union, 12  
 RCS MD.: aim of in aristocracy is to prevent, 329; American Revolution fought against, 868, 896; aristocracy leads to, 332; in Athens, 385; in Carthage, 386; Constitution will lead to, 337, 469, 515, 538, 548; Constitution will guard against, 296; despised, 314; domestic insurrection leads to, 330; under judicial dominance, 410; in legislatures, 314; as likely from a council as from an individual, 385; likely if Constitution is rejected, 279; in monarchies, 314; never took hold in America, 363; lack of jury trial leads to, 410, 411; oppressive taxation will become, 636; in Sparta, 385; strengthening Confederation Congress would lead to, 235–36, 478  
 RCS MASS.: American Revolution fought against, 537, 551; absence of annual election leads to, 1440n; anarchy leads to, 415, 1346, 1348–49, 1352, 1548, 1693; better to have from one person than many, 1349; compelling minority of states to join in ratifying is tyrannical, 791; Constitution will be forced on a minority if they do not ratify, 793; Constitution will lead to, 177, 687, 715, 782–83, 1311; Constitution will not lead to, 425, 481, 529, 613, 665, 1337, 1420, 1771; Constitution without amendments will establish, 1409; of Constitutional Convention, 701, 747–52n; danger from additional powers to Confederation Congress, 1440; danger of from demagogues in U.S., 566; danger of from the majority, 864; danger of without jury trial in civil cases, 809; full and free representation is best security against, 836; grand jury greatest security against arbitrary power, 809; hereditary succession of power as a main engine of, 1423; Impost of 1781 would allegedly lead to, 688; imposts and excises are appendages of, 177; lack of jury trials would result in, 809; lack of power in a ruler is guard against, 1324; only a few governments fall under the description of being totally bad, 1474; people under will not support government, 1807; prevails when people lose virtue, 1430–31; rejection that all power leads to,



- 1446; religious tests as an engine of, 1422; will occur without restraints on government, xxvi; right to amend Constitution protects against, 180; standing armies used by monarchies to institute, 1435; tyrants rely on standing armies, 355; uncontrolled power is defined as, 373–74; U.S. could not fall victim to, 1337; virtue in the people is needed to prevent, 1430; will occur if Constitution is rejected, 34, 801
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: has no check without jury trial, 446; is not absent of sycophants, 14; systematic opposition to usually succeeds, 388
- RCS N.H.: American Revolution fought against, 69, 85; annual elections thwart, 206n; Constitution will lead to, 213, 217, 218, 219, 263; Constitution will guard against, 458; danger when government is not well administered, 358; danger when government has too much power, 62; free press fights, 428; Great Britain called, 66; in old England, 340; possible if Congress controls elections, 111–12; toast that U.S. would be the dread of, 446; too much liberty can lead to, 75
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: of a monarch is less dangerous than in a republic, 25; requires a people desirous of luxurious living, 25–26
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: all governments end in, 53
- RCS N.Y.: accompanies aristocracy, 998; advocates of are at odds with friends of liberty, 871; aim of government is to avoid, 1851, 1852, 1891; American Revolution fought against, 26, 94; Americans can be tyrants, 278, 1304; Americans will stand up against arbitrary government, 1201–2; ancient Roman provinces were governed by tyrants, 1927; Antifederalists only fear in America not danger from abroad, 1854; Antifederalists want to institute, 1429; any ruler can become, 433; Articles of Confederation cannot deal with appropriately, 856; Articles of Confederation drafted when confidence was high tyranny could be stopped, 210; British would like to exercise over U.S., 23–24; Constitution will lead to, 53, 105, 163–64, 199, 320, 598, 611, 899, 957–58, 1010, 1383, 1387, 1442, 1448, 1450, 1719, 1720, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1954, 2029; Constitution will guard against, 52, 1152, 1736, 1863, 1943; demagoguery ends in, 146; Dutch stadtholder has become, 116; end of is happiness and aggrandizement of a few, 313; an enlightened people cannot be enslaved by ordinary powers of government, 604; Constitution has created a complete tyranny over federal capital, 2555; governments not based on the people degenerate into, 932; impeachment power of would not lead to, 1900; jury trials prevent, 170; more dangerous than the fickleness of the people, 1721; must be guarded against, 1278; objection to, 1994; one-year appropriation for military as safeguard against, 282; opposed by the election of the legislature, 486; overgrown ancient republics became, 110; popular governments border on, 190; preferable to anarchic situation in N.Y. if it rejects Constitution, 1225; representatives not subject to will of constituents is the essence of, 2222; result of lack of freedom of speech, 18; in city of Rome, 2555; some men seize power during war, 1038; standing armies support, 134, 261; state governments will not be, 1965; tyrants always use necessity as excuse, 193, 209; will be opposed by the people's love of liberty, 1769; would occur if union dissolved, 41
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: danger of if Constitution adopted with amendments, 375–76, 376n; republics are not immune to, 32
- RCS N.C.: American Revolution fought against, 116, 595, 597, 658; Americans will not submit to, 286–87, 291, 315; Antifederalists in Hillsborough Convention called tyrannical, 458; Constitution will guard against, 271, 657; Constitution will lead to, 165, 278, 421, 445; jealousy over rulers guards against, 802; man's nature to be, 413; must oppose immediately, 247–48; N.C. faces after rejection of Constitution, 529; Spanish government is, 108; use of *ex post facto* laws in, 104
- RCS PA.: Constitution will lead to, 285, 310, 392, 396, 407, 410, 411, 423, 502; aristocracy as worst form of, 529; defined, 556
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: American Revolution fought against, 222, 978; Antifederalists fear, 835; of Antifederalists in trying to rule over majority of Federalists, 1069; Constitution will lead to, 282, 309, 310, 570, 593, 804, 849, 861, 882, 916, 977, 992, 1103, 1131, 1134, 1135, 1190, 1209, 1286, 1313; Constitution will not encourage, 420, 508, 823; Constitution will guard against, 1075; created by wars, 546; defined, 403–4; easy to go from freedom to tyranny but not reverse, 889; extreme anarchy progresses to, 149; France will support new Constitution and, 578; in Greece and Rome, 1067; necessity as excuse for, 1306; of Pa. Assembly, 743–45; rulers tend

- to support, 776, 835; standing army is engine for, 445; tyrannical faction in Pa., 575; tyrants oppose free press, 783; will occur without separation of powers, 765–66, 768–69
- RCS R.I.: as basic principle of Constitutional Convention, 247; Constitution will lead to, 74, 245–46; established when virtue is lacking, 341; in Europe, 732; Federalists support, 250, 266; hard to convert to freedom, 61; James Jackson abhors, 850; refusal to call state Convention is akin to, 536; R.I. radical economic plan called, 764; will result without Constitution, 86, 184
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: widespread, 181
- RCS S.C.: cannot survive in U.S., 218; Constitution will lead to, 58, 156; Constitution will guard against, 248; Constitution will not lead to, 69; danger of under monarchy, 332; freedom of the press is scourge of, 156; licentiousness as bad as, 248; results from licentiousness when laws go unenforced, 248; Senate will not be tyrannical, 134–35; tyrants should be banished from U.S., 210; unicameral legislatures are tyrannical, 140
- RCS VA.: Constitution will lead to, 157, 210, 211, 222, 383, 465; danger of with plural executive, 245; danger from strengthened Confederation Congress, 267; disunion or separate confederacies will result in, 270; of Great Britain better than domestic tyrants under Constitution, 283–84; Constitution will not lead to, 374, 481
- RCS VT.: Constitution will lead to, 161, 193; Constitution will not lead to, 162n
- RCS CONG.: Constitution will lead to, 25
- CC1: anarchy leads to, 66; Constitution will lead to, 574, 578; lack of separation of powers will lead to, 283, 284; in Rome despite democratic institutions, 123; tyrants oppose reforms, 190
- CC5: American Revolution fought against, 20, 132; encouraged by lack of freedom of press, 57; Constitution will lead to, 58, 61, 70, 92, 162, 243, 300, 407, 409; Constitution will not lead to, 122; President will not be dictator, 125; force used to create, 231; Federalists likened to tyrants, 252; danger from throughout time, 256; danger from aristocracy, 288
- CC6: Constitution will lead to, 6, 17, 58; danger of if Constitution is rejected, 70; use of ex post facto laws and arbitrary punishments by, 129; Constitution will guard against, 177, 214; object of government is protection from, 180; America as an asylum from, 211; rampant around the world, 211n; Constitution should be adopted and amended to avoid, 219; stifles science and industry, 240; attack on, 244; Constitution will not lead to, 252, 378
- See also* American Revolution; Aristocracy; Democracy; Despotism; Government, debate over nature of; Monarchy
- TYRINGHAM, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 894
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 215
- TYRRELL COUNTY, N.C.**
- RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; Commons receives petition from, 593–94, 702, 722; population, 852
- TYTHINGMEN**
- RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412

## U

### ULSTER COUNTY, N.Y.

RCS N.Y.: George Clinton as clerk, 2084n; Constitution burned in, 734, 783, 802–8n, 888n, 1188, 1451, 1451n, 1542, 1545; denial that Federalists have a significant minority in, 1570; elects Convention delegates, 1542–72; election results for N.Y. Convention not reported yet, 1121; enlarged voting for Convention as opposed to Assembly, 1354, 1543; Fourth of July celebration in Kingston, 1282–83; Alexander Hamilton burned in effigy in, 783; has more Federalists than was expected, 1570; population of, 550; vote totals in, 1543; weak, 1555; will elect George Clinton to Convention, 1566

—Antifederalists in, 887–88; active in, 1580; and distribution of literature, 896–97, 898, 965; dominate, 1542; elect Convention delegates, 1581; people in are and are blind to their own interests, 1230; said are not unified, 1568

—letter to towns and precincts of: quoted, 1544

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalists strong in, 216, 287; Convention delegates, 388, 393, 395; elects assemblymen, 287; election certificate of Convention delegates, 277; Constitution burned by residents of, 167 *See also* Kingston, N.Y.; Montgomery, Ulster Co., N.Y.

#### “AN ULSTER COUNTY ELECTOR”

RCS N.Y.: response to, 1550–51; text of, 1549–50

#### “AN ULSTER COUNTY FARMER” (Lucas

Elmendorf, Jr.)

RCS N.Y., 1543; authorship of, 1549–53

#### UMBRELLA MAKERS

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

#### “UNCLE TOBY”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 750–51

#### “UNCUS”

RCS MD., 4, 67n; text of, 49–55n, 64–67n

CC2: text of, 76–81

#### UNDELEGATED RIGHTS

RCS PA.: Constitution endangers, 409. *See also* Bill of rights; Liberty

#### “UNDENIABLE FACTS”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 793–94

#### UNDERHILL, VT.

RCS VT.: population, 261

### UNICAMERALISM

RCS MD.: appropriate for confederations, 158

RCS MASS.: as danger in Confederation Congress, 1325; Franklin abandons support for, 271–74; appropriate for confederations, 853

RCS N.H.: Congress should be, 397

RCS N.Y.: criticism of, 1686, 1703; not a problem under Articles of Confederation, 1008; Pa. and Ga. have unicameral legislatures, 985; powers must be divided to be safe, 1009

RCS N.C.: dangerous to give Confederation Congress more power, 245, 247; in Ga., 658; in Pa., 658; states with, 291n

RCS PA., 30; annual elections in called annual despotism, 535; attachment for in Pa., 650; praise of, 161–62; appropriate for confederations, 511; defense of Constitution’s abandonment of, 419, 487, 544

RCS SUPPL. PA.: John Adams favors, 481; criticism of, 425, 454, 1330; danger of, 442, 1144; Gov. Randolph opposes, 893

RCS R.I.: of 1776 Pa. constitution replaced in 1790, 738, 740n; of Articles criticized, 739

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: criticism of, 199

RCS S.C.: all single house legislatures are tyrannical, 140; criticism of under Articles of Confederation, 15; danger of, 94, 258, 336; in Pa. and Ga., 260n, 329, 336–37

RCS VA., 267–68

RCS VT.: provided in Vt. constitution, 104, 243

CC1: criticism of, 47, 88, 134, 146, 211, 217, 270, 299; support of, 81n, 332; supported for Confederation Congress, 86; appropriate for confederations, 86

CC2: criticism of, 443, 476

CC3: in Pa. and Ga., 574; supported, 58, 296–97, 297; criticism of, 128, 524–25

CC4: supported, 36, 271n; criticism of, 294–95

CC5: criticism of, 97, 98n; in Pa. and Ga., 275; dangerous to give Confederation Congress more power, 298–99

CC6: Congress should remain, 53; criticism of, 133

*See also* Bicameralism; Confederation Congress

**“UNIFORM”**

RCS R.I., 695n; text of, 697–99

**UNION**

RCS CONN.: alleged opposition to, 325; Constitution will promote, 396; needed, 327, 382, 477, 497, 541, 542, 569; Antifederalists accused of wanting to destroy, 346; coercive power needed to maintain, 545; danger of disunion, 348, 545; difficult to achieve, 518; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 386; needed to coerce R.I., 354; depends on energetic government, 355; will end if Constitution is rejected, 546, 557; between England and Scotland, 461, 462; would not endanger liberty, 462; opposition to more than an offensive and defensive league, 474

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: endangered under Articles of Confederation, 74; Congress must be given power to preserve, 76–77; Constitution will promote, 75; is the greatest protection against civil war, 8–9, 12; is the greatest protection against foreign invasion, 8, 9; New England supports, 6; strengthens commerce, 8, 10; tyranny will arise from a dissolution of, 12; unity of taxation is essential for, 100–101; weakened after Revolution, 8; will assure U.S. prosperity, 12

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: will preserve state sovereignty, 81

RCS GA.: endangered under Articles of Confederation, 232; necessity of, 262

RCS SUPPL. GA.: Constitution will promote, 34; endangered by N.C. rejecting Constitution, 33; increases security and prosperity, 34–35; will increase movement between states, 37

RCS MD.: beneficial, 356; call for unity, 163; Chase supports, 9, 10–11; coercive power in central government needed to preserve, 858, 859; Constitution benefits rather than individual states, 207; Constitution will promote, 5, 65, 296, 554, 580, 709; depends on Constitution, 383, 386, 387, 426, 735; disunion advocated by Patrick Henry, 723; endangered by large states, 148; endangered if Constitution is rejected, 296, 412, 581, 735, 871, 896, 897; endangered under Articles of Confederation, *xliv–lxv*, 5, 13, 45, 57, 65, 81; everyone wants, 412; federal union should be proposed by Constitutional Convention, 304; Great Britain would like dissolution of, 870; importance of, 39, 40, 54n, 250, 253, 266n, 320, 360, 363, 393, 395, 447–48, 539–40, 568, 705, 706, 789, 872, 877; large states must be divided to preserve, 281; Md. warmly at-

tached to, 294; may not be possible in future, 8; not aim of all delegates to Constitutional Convention, 288; not dependent on Constitution, 366; states don't support financially, 444; threatened by large states in Constitutional Convention, 283

RCS SUPPL. MD.: critical for stability, 44; unlikely in America, 5–6, 23–24, 25

RCS MASS., 1811, 1818; accomplished only by Great Compromise, 1356; acquiescing Mass. minority will espouse principles of, 1698; advocates separation from Southern States if we cannot connect with them without countenancing slavery, 1749; reference to the great American family, 82; obtained American independence, 1319; preserved during American Revolution because of fear of Britain, 1416; American Revolution shows necessity of, 1393; Antifederalists oppose, 262, 328, 605; Antifederalists support, 1351; endangered under Articles of Confederation, *xxxiv–xxxv*, 85, 106, 172, 220–21, 222, 301, 337, 400, 523, 597, 705, 1433, 1439, 1448, 1474, 1726, 1779; better to break than to maintain without giving sufficient power to central government, 1298; cemented by blood, 605; commerce is a bond of, 305–6, 576; criticism of notion that commerce is a bond of, 523; Congress needs more power to preserve, *xxxiii*, 51, 319–20, 1217, 1320; Constitution endangers, 402, 683; Constitution needed to preserve, 55, 76, 117, 118, 212, 246, 250, 334, 503, 570–71, 606, 790, 915, 1260, 1437, 1438, 1440, 1447, 1558, 1590, 1723–24, 1726; is principal object of Constitution, 529; Constitution will make Americans one people, 66; preservation as a goal of Constitutional Convention, 589, 1671; Constitutional Convention wanted to consolidate, 1263; criticism of as promoted by Constitution, 90; debate over ratification described as seed-time of union, 172; rejection of argument that states are too dissimilar for, 1446; dissolution is approaching, 285–86, 1447; danger of disunion, 8, 8–9, 879, 1291, 1297, 1320; disunion if Mass. had rejected Constitution, 1693; diversity of states binds them together, 515–16; efficient government needed to preserve, 99; enemies of America believe disunion will occur, 372–73; Europeans would be alarmed if Americans united in Impost of 1783, 498; foreign powers would like to keep us divided, 44; good on the basis of liberty only, 321; necessary for happiness, 328; hope that it

- is perpetual, 930; importance of, 9, 10, 23, 34, 122, 172, 220–21, 313, 403, 525, 584, 590, 605, 756n, 784–85, 913, 916, 1250, 1291, 1297, 1316–17, 1319, 1323, 1348n, 1378, 1384, 1420, 1425, 1610, 1668, 1670; rejection of argument that Mass. could do without Union, 1446; needed to preserve liberty, 1351; needed to protect against foreign invasion, 534, 1315, 1447; necessity of, xxvii–xxviii, 113, 123, 248, 558, 577, 605, 742, 769, 1048, 1345, 1393, 1416, 1447, 1455–56, 1472, 1810; Northern States should form sub-confederation, xxxv; no wish to be known to world other than as United States, 1672; opposition to opponents of, 1760; perpetual under Articles of Confederation, 159, 683, 699; should be perpetual as provided by Articles of Confederation, 553; plea for, 1652; ratification of Constitution by only some states will separate, 701; requires congressional power to regulate federal elections of Representatives, 187–88; described as a rope of sand, 565; required compromise on slave trade, 1371; spirit of must be cultivated among Americans, 1319; spirit of suffuses Boston celebrations, 629; states cannot exist without, 534; states should unite for commerce and amity, but not for legislation and taxation, 395; stronger government needed to preserve, 23; thankful for continuance of, 600; thirteen separate sovereignties is counter to Union, 739–40; toast to Union of the states, 1643; U.S. should adopt a federal Constitution that preserves liberties and, 508–9; will be strengthened by adoption of Impost of 1783, 497–98
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: under Confederation strong enough to defeat British, 44, 318; Constitution necessary for safety of, 437, 441; Constitution will strengthen, 328–31; divided we are lost, 428; Gen. Washington's last circular letter stresses need for, 379–80; needs strength for effective foreign relations, 406; toasted, 392, 393
- RCS N.H.: amendments to Constitution would strengthen, 312; Antifederalists oppose, 45; Constitution will preserve independence, 287; Constitution will promote, 14, 131, 291, 292, 348, 376, 400, 404, 407, 416, 441, 445, 448; Constitutional Convention called to save, 423; endangered if Constitution is rejected, 70, 105, 348, 424; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 27, 32, 60, 76, 86, 296; favored in Congress, 295; importance of, 70, 291, 304, 335, 421, 422, 431; many secret enemies of in U.S., 33; N.Y. should stay out of, 398; need good national government to preserve, 358; praise of under Articles of Confederation, 130; sense of danger during Revolution kept union alive, 70 —toasted in: Salem, Mass., 457; Alexandria, Va., 444; Dover, 412, 413; Woodstock, Conn., 461
- RCS N.J.: Constitution will promote, 136, 142, 147, 193; necessity of, 150–51; toasted, 189
- RCS N.Y., 1641, 2183; after nine states have ratified, others vote themselves out of, 2164; of America in consolidated government will not work, 268–69; Americans have chosen through ratification, 244; based on the consent of the states, 1685; can exist over a large territory with a diverse population, 1790–91; can exist under the Confederation or Constitution, 1695–96; civil war if dissolved, 13, 1225; Congress unable to address common concerns of, 176–77; consider this country as one people divided, 2132–33; danger for N.Y. if dissolved, 1684–85, 1688, 1691–92, 1702; dissolution of presents no serious danger to N.Y., 1707; disunion dreadful, 2198; energetic federal government is needed to preserve, 1854, 1855; friends of will be animated by ratification, 2320; energetic federal government needed for, 275, 439–40, 626, 856; expected to be complete, 1175; formed by people possessing their property and rights, 486; if N.Y. is out of it cannot have a voice in amendments, 2161; interest of one state is involved in the interests of them all, 1859; lack of strength in during Revolution, 2039; must join and trust for amendments later, 2232; navigating states want to strengthen, 1945; needs more of state sovereignty to maintain itself, 150; N.Y. cannot exist out of with an alliance with Great Britain, 2194, 2195; N.Y. cannot withdraw from because of its perpetual compact with other states, 2291; N.Y. Convention ratified out of desire not to separate from sister states, 2334, 2335–36, 2338, 2339, 2427, 2471, 2476, 2478–79, 2481, 2504, 2528–29; N.Y. should stay out of even if 12 states ratify, 2232; N.Y. endangered by disunion, 1688; N.Y. ratification has preserved, 2406, 2466, 2512; N.Y. is strong only in, 1692; N.Y. will be out of if it does not ratify, 2134; not to be maintained at cost of liberty, 1688; objectives

of, 1696; other states will not permit N.Y. to remain out of, 2194, 2195; palladium of American liberty, 313; peace dependent on, 1683; possible only under either Articles or new Constitution, 1703; primary to everything except civil liberties, 1709, 1712; separating from other states by failure to ratify will mean war, 2135; Smith calls for N.Y. to withdraw from if Congress does not call a second constitutional convention, 2213–15, 2229, 2230; threatened by states not paying taxes, 2041; ties are fragile, 1745; we are one people, 2140; what type of government will preserve, 1198; will be debated in N.Y. Convention, 1198; will dissolve if N.Y. amendments do not pass, 1973; will be threatened by the power of states, 1864

—benefits of: as a blessing, 980; happiness dependent on, 436, 921, 1374–75, 1455, 1470, 1683, 1804; held people together during war, 929; importance of, xxix, 37–38, 41, 67, 124, 137, 142, 144, 146, 146–47, 147n, 151, 181, 185, 247, 271n, 313, 341–42, 355, 436, 437, 560, 616, 630, 817, 842, 859, 867, 892, 899–900, 921, 928, 941, 949–50, 1095–96, 1199, 1200, 1201–2, 1225, 1246, 1279, 1350, 1374–75, 1455, 1470, 1497, 1561, 1639, 1644, 1649, 1684–85, 1685, 1790–91, 1859, 2029, 2053, 2152; importance of but not at cost of liberty, 1671, 1707, 1720; national existence depends on, 67, 1201–2; necessity of, 1683, 1691, 1695, 1699–1700n, 1701, 1703, 1712, 1722, 1733, 1773, 1802, 1804, 1805, 1942, 1984; peace abroad and order at home, 2487; protects against foreign invasion, 13, 40, 185; protects smaller states from larger ones, 41, 437; will check domestic insurrections and factions, 271; will ensure creation of a national revenue, 309; will lead to a navy, 302, 313; will produce less expensive government, 312; will promote Congress, 302

—and Confederation, 1199, 1515; Articles inadequate to preserve without amendments, 146, 950, 1690, 1904, 1905; Articles as perpetual, 1086n; Articles said to be equal to purposes of, 11; Articles would suffice if states really had desire to be united, 309; can no longer exist in present form under Confederation, 2545n; is defective under Articles, 13, 72, 92, 105, 176, 177, 361, 491, 581, 761, 854–55, 920, 921, 939; lack of strength has made America vulnerable commercially, 2544; to be perpetual under Articles of Confedera-

tion, 2559n; solidified with adoption of Articles, xxviii

—and Constitutional Convention: attempted to dissolve, 350–51; called to preserve, 147n, 457, 816; opposition to Convention might endanger, 16; preserved by a spirit of compromise in, 1728

—effect of Constitution on: debate over whether conditional amendments will be acceptable to, 2370, 2372, 2374; depends on ratification, 10, 144, 147, 438, 760, 817, 842, 886, 901, 904, 939, 941, 1113–14, 1115, 1143, 1204, 1254, 1277, 1312, 1363, 1396, 1399, 1457, 1497, 1514, 1515, 1608, 1661, 1691; destroyed if fewer than thirteen states ratify, 1382; disunion is better than adopting, 351, 1442; N.Y. can rejoin at a future date if it rejects, 1408–9; N.Y. will be attacked by its neighbors if it does not ratify, 1470; N.Y. will leave even if all the other states ratify, 1104; need to admit Ky. and Vt. into in their infancy, 1094; not necessary to give too much power to central government to preserve, 315; Preamble says it is to be perfected, 294; question whether N.Y. should stay in, 1170, 1171, 1302–3; requires congressional regulation of elections, 1144, 1145; requires states to pay their requisitions, 693; some arrangement will be made for N.Y. to ratify and stay in, 1339; suspended in America awaiting decision on Constitution, 625; will not endanger, 177–78; will promote, 75, 100, 134, 301, 391, 616, 817, 860, 900, 1088, 1207, 1226, 1229, 1440, 1455, 1609, 1693, 1946; would be promoted if state conventions cooperate on amendments to, 1100

—endangered, xxxviii, 9, 13, 16, 26, 365, 397, 491, 1136, 1304, 1345; by conditional amendments, 1257, 2132, 2148, 2179, 2180, 2212, 2283, 2338; by George Clinton, 9, 1103, 1104; disunion to be dreaded as much as tyranny, 2558; fear that disunion and division of U.S. will be to advantage of European despots, 2545n; by N.Y. not ratifying Constitution, 1303, 1374–75, 1702, 2135; because sovereign states and central government are in conflict, 2532; under the Confederation, 1199, 1515, 1682, 1685; under the Constitution, 1974; undesirable to have N.Y. out of, 1172; undesirable to have R.I. out of, 1172; under Constitution is certain to destroy liberty, 2558

—opposition to, 1003, 1005, 1786; from Antifederalists, 104, 114n, 177, 178, 300–



- 301, 396, 933, 1119, 1135, 1171, 1207, 1209, 1258, 1388, 1399; British secret emissaries work against, 23–24; European powers want to keep U.S. disunited, 185; lack of plays into the hands of the British, 24; Patrick Henry wants to create a Southern confederacy, 1227–28n; prediction that Western lands will separate from Atlantic states, 1341; threatened by N.Y. rejecting Impost of 1783, xxxvii
- support for, 1705; Americans have same hard core values, 1682–83, 2134; American Revolution was a fight for, 66–67, 98; among Antifederalists, 933, 1119, 1171, 1209, 1258, 1877, 1903, 2212; George Clinton does not want to disband, 1793; everyone favors, 678, 1949; firmer support needed for, 72; hand of God will not allow division, 886; hope fear of disunion will not last long, 1293; maintained by fear during war, 485; majority of New Yorkers favor N.Y. staying in, 1171; New York City and surrounding area will secede from N.Y. if the Convention does not ratify, 1224, 1293, 1312–13, 1314, 1316, 1320, 1323, 1338, 1341, 1342, 1348, 1349, 1398; New Yorkers in the southern counties want to preserve, 1329; no state will break up, 1348; opposition to N.Y. separating from, 764; as main theme in *The Federalist*, 599, 678; Society of the Cincinnati sworn to support, 1450
- toasted, 2396; in Albany procession, 2384, 2390; friends toasted in Kingston, 1283; in Lansingburgh, 1284; in New York City celebration of Mass. ratification, 771; at New York City procession dinner, 1658; as perpetual, 1280–81; at Plymouth, Mass., celebration of N.Y. ratification, 1658, 2423; in Saratoga celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2417; in Schenectady celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2418
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: coercive power needed to enforce, 38–39, 40, 44–46, 52–53, 191, 193; consequences if N.Y. secedes from, 322–23; is critical to survival of U.S., 1–3, 5, 38–43; must be formed before it's too late, 70; needed for common defense, 40–41, 187; Scotland's union with England as cautionary example of, 47–48, 212, 230–42; some individual liberties must be sacrificed for benefits of, 1; too many jarring interests for strong, 4; U.S. not too large for, 190; U.S. too large for, 188, 402; will bring U.S. international prominence, 190–91; will greatly improve commerce, 3, 37, 40, 49–51, 147, 188, 190–92; will provide militias with a uniform mode of discipline, 192; without Constitution Northern and Southern States will divide, 281
- RCS N.C.: dissolved because of ratifying states, 435; Edenton meeting supports strong, 4; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 23; Greene Co. meeting on joining U.S., 630; is the issue facing N.C., 417; Ky. will separate from, 499–500; states cannot legitimately secede from, 547, 658; weakened after end of Revolutionary War, 504
- benefits of: Constitutional Convention felt need to preserve, 506; depends on adoption of Constitution, 115; happiness depends on, 276, 428, 549, 586, 589, 591, 593, 643, 795; importance of, 23, 84–85, 125, 240, 429, 515; N.C. Convention sought interests of, 487; powerful, 607; preserved with amendments, 434; preserved with N.C. ratification, 794; protects against domestic insurrection, 517; provides prosperity and safety, 438, 795; referred to as federal ark, 527; referred to as the only Rock of Salvation, 516; safety of U.S. dependent on, 643; will be debated in second N.C. Convention, 545; will destroy N.C. as a political entity, 607; will be preserved by encouraging all trades in opposition to foreigners, 95
- effect of Constitution on: Constitution is necessary to preserve, 393, 511; Constitution will create an indissoluble, 174; Constitution will dissolve, 617; Constitution will promote, 102; strengthened by N.C. ratification, 807; will be preserved despite Constitution, 495
- endangered: by party spirit, 643; by state interests in Congress, 672; by Constitution, 362; civil war possible with N.C. out of, 587; if amendments to Constitution are not adopted, 619; if Constitution is not ratified, 10, 621; imprudent for N.C. to exclude itself from, 530; under Articles of Confederation, 4, 16, 28; by N.C. out of, 121, 240, 438, 600, 607, 621, 669, 734–35; by insisting on amendments, 511
- necessity of, 20, 22, 60, 108, 114, 289, 379, 419, 510, 516, 586, 592, 656–59; for a republican form of government, 591; to preserve liberty, 22, 108, 505, 586, 588, 589, 591, 593; to protect against foreign invasion, 22, 108, 438, 505, 588, 592, 643
- N.C. out of, 125, 417, 425, 428, 432, 438, 482, 484, 497, 501, 504, 505, 516–17, 523,

- 528n, 534–35, 538–39, 540, 543, 548, 551, 553, 555, 558, 562, 585, 627, 637, 646, 648, 656, 669, 675, 699; absurd for N.C. to stay out of, 692; all America wants N.C. in, 439; N.C. Antifederalists want to stay out of for several years for fraud, 559–60, 679; cannot stay out of, 440, 624; dismembered from, 537; in its interest to be in, 590; should not be afraid of being out of, 557; N.C. will not leave, 153; North Carolinians do not consider themselves foreigners, 678; N.C. is adrift by itself, 513; omission of N.C. will not hurt, 442, 446, 573, 688; other states would welcome back into, 446; question about N.C. out of, 639; is in state of nature, 528n; surrounded by U.S., 596; will rejoin, 434, 436, 441, 445, 501, 504, 514, 516, 526–27, 558, 593, 642, 643, 665; will not be missed, 526
- opposition to: N.C. not of much importance to, 567; N.C. will be forced to join out of circumstances, 114; N.C. will be forced to rejoin, 502; no one in N.C. wants disunion, 519, 605; S.C. and Va. will not welcome N.C. back into, 544; states in will have contempt for N.C., 612; will treat N.C. hostilely, 607–8
- R.I. out of: alone, 523, 656, 800, 811; omission of will not hurt, 573; question about, 639; withdrawn from and will suffer, 497; will rejoin soon, 558
- support for: all North Carolinians want, 492, 519, 605; Antifederalists do not want to leave, 395, 532; Antifederalists said to be willing to part with, 289; defense of composed of various sections, 249; God asked for help in preserving, 84; God designed U.S. to be united, 658; God will not allow disunion to last long, 514; idea of disunion is reprobated, 505; independence achieved through, 114; Madison promotes, 646; national university would cement, 138; nature has designed, 657; N.C. supports, 565, 575; needs strengthening, 11
- toasted: praised in poem, 797; restoration of with N.C. ratification celebrated in Wilmington, 796; in Halifax celebration, 168
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: is difficult to form, 77–78; necessity of, 79
- RCS PA.: should produce benefits, 618; Congress' authority granted through, 167; needs compromise among states, 480; Congress must have sufficient powers, 417, 582, 619; Constitution will promote, 34, 62, 76, 134, 261, 299, 542, 545, 557; Constitutional Convention necessary for, 74, 151; Constitutional Convention sought to maintain, 419–20; Constitution will make U.S. into a Nation, 581–83; national debt as cement of, 33; endangered if Constitution is not adopted, 132; happiness promoted by, 88, 478; needed, 217, 557; members of suffer together, 554; rights of the people must be relinquished to promote, 432; shall be perpetual, 82, 87, 639; serves the greatest interest of Americans, 223, 358, 419, 478, 557; state sovereignty is incompatible with, 218; weakened under the Articles, 299
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans want to preserve, 60; Antifederalists do not believe in necessity of, 559–60; Antifederalists prefer disunion to loss of their control of state governments, 267; Articles of Confederation declare perpetuity of, 228, 579; called grand temple of liberty, 140; Congress' power to regulate commerce would help preserve, 71; Constitution will promote, 362, 391, 412, 443, 501, 778, 1333; denial that Antifederalists oppose, 579; disputes over western lands prevented by, 170; dissolution of would not extinguish public debt, 77; disunion would cause loss of frontier states, 149; the extent of U.S. requires, 175; factions in Pa. lean toward disunion, 591; federal government compared to father of a family, 155; federal government must control commerce that affects relations between states, 158; Federalists are friends of, 497; Federalists want a consolidated, 1258n; happiness is goal of all political unions, 158; importance of, 12–14, 71, 152, 297, 453, 556, 559, 579, 590–91, 1127, 1305; importance of sentiments in, 141; local and state politicians cannot comprehend, 163; necessary for happiness, 143, 144, 452; partisanship will not endanger but will disturb happiness of, 237; principles of well understood, 234; purpose of, 144; required to defend against foreign invasion and domestic insurrection, 235; requires reciprocal guarantees of state constitutions, 157; R.I. disposition toward disunion, 591; sacrifices made for, 146; safety impossible without strong federal government, 176; social compact necessary to preserve, 414; states derive different but equal benefits from, 236–37; states described as sisters inseparable in life and death, 155; un-

- equal improvement in states will cause Antifederal feelings, 237; U.S. are only known as a nation in their federal quality, 162; various states will be melted down into one large one, 282
- endangered: after war, 1327; by defeat of Constitution's ratification, 792, 805, 858; by domestic insurrection, 154; by foreign influence, 147; by political parties, 569; by state jealousies, 15; under Articles of Confederation, 222–23, 228, 283, 297, 501, 591, 1111, 1320, 1326
- RCS R.I.: allowing slave trade is necessary to maintain, 857, 929; alternative to is lawlessness, 613; amendments to Constitution should not influence R.I. and N.C. from joining, 555; Antifederalists oppose joining, 56, 59, 510, 748, 752; Antifederalists unconvinced joining is in their interest, 542; bonds of forged by Revolution, 546, 605; called American family, xlv, 408, 1005n, 1011, 1019, 1034; called family, 28, 105, 116, 199, 838, 1055; called federal family, 599, 614, 632, 686; called twelve revolted states by R.I. Antifederalists, 651; under Constitution "is more perfect," 810; Constitution will promote, 27, 39, 105, 373, 689, 886, 1080; dissolved when states vote against ratification, 347; Edmund Randolph supports, 92; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 184, 196, 222, 291, 588; ensures against domestic violence and disputes between other states, 868; hopes that it will endure forever, 511, 511n; importance of, 26–27, 38, 92, 103–4, 183–84, 254, 351, 363, 408, 414, 444–45, 495, 532, 535, 546, 547, 563, 577, 687, 700, 741, 742, 747, 786, 824–25, 1018, 1062; limited increase in Congress' power to result in, 258; lost without national principles and manners, 540; N.C. ratification leaves just a shadow of schism, 644n; no state in wholly free from folly, 570; only adoption of amendments would preserve, 375; praise of in debate over Constitution, 27–28; product of God, 1062; secures liberty, 532; separate confederacies not seriously considered, 339; shared goals amongst Americans, 532; supporters of will attend Providence celebration, 290; toasted, 346, 474, 1017, 1024, 1030, 1031; twelve sisters have acceded, 883
- and Rhode Island: actions of threaten, 224, 425, 886; Antifederalists in want proof of blessings of, 541; bound to by history if not by ratification, 591, 752, 879, 894–95; citizens of never consented to separation from Union, 890–91; completed with ratification of, xxvii, 677, 723, 847, 897, 1032, 1033, 1034, 1035; Confederation Congress views as outside of, 456, 516; could not survive outside of, 80, 101, 224, 715, 744; defection of from warrants severe criticism, 638; exclusion of affects, 487, 546, 662, 700, 701, 734, 748, 873; favored by but only under principles of good government, 452; fear of losing liberty prevents from joining, 638; has been isolated from by paper money and nocturnal conventions, 590–91; in interests of to join, 377, 384, 416, 422, 431, 466, 609, 613, 826, 877; is dissolved, 669; legislature of approves letter to President Washington and Congress affirming loyalty to, xli; might be admitted at any time, 541; most favorable time for to enter, 414; must be forced into, 656, 969n; necessity of, 728, 753, 877; no hope for without, 611; permitted to withdraw from to show miseries of disunion, 393; possibility that mercantile towns of will join, xli; principles of have no operation in, 536; punishment of for refusing to join, 577–78; rejection of Constitution by will be secession from, 733; R.I. is a curse to, 252; R.I. out of, xxxvi, xli, 467, 468, 478, 497, 620, 674; separation from bad for, 714n; should be cast out of, 9, 81; should join if commerce is threatened, 735; threat of striking R.I. out of, xxxvi, xxxvii; uncertainty of out of, 711n; unlikely to join, 751; will join, xxxvii, 586, 669, 751; will not be welcome in ports of, 537
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: merchants not averse to strengthening, 17–18; endangered under Confederation, 23, 32, 187; necessity of, 127, 169, 237, 253; toasted, 268, 398; U.S. can never be one united country, 387–88
- Rhode Island: completed with ratification by, 398, 399; essential for, 253, 391; endangered out of, 207; excluded from, 25–27, 30, 31, 206, 223, 226; ships from as threat to U.S. coastal towns, 247; does not want to leave, 33; will suffer out of Union, 225, 233, 272, 279, 383
- RCS S.C.: "Centinel" said to oppose, 61; colonies were united in declaring independence, 146; Constitution will preserve, 9, 11, 51, 247, 248, 250, 397, 436, 437, 511; God helped Constitutional Convention preserve, 437; particularly benefits Southern States, 64, 200; S.C. better than in

- a Southern confederacy, 206; states must have less power under, 474; supported by New England and S.C., 198
- endangered by, 22, 63, 434; weak Articles of Confederation, 30, 93, 110, 437, 474; Constitution, 339; rejection of Constitution, 217, 228, 245; prohibition of slave trade, xlv
- importance of, 66, 98–99, 206, 213, 250, 334, 335, 462; collapse of will cause U.S. to fall, 265; of states to, 94; to freedom, 334; to S.C., 122, 199n, 213; keeps Indians from attacking, 274; leads to safety and greatness, 434; to preserve peace, 335
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: between England and Scotland, 30, 37; naturally stronger in monarchies than republics, 11; as protection from foreign invasion, 12, 44; S.C. could fall without, 26–27, 34; weakened under Articles of Confederation, 7, 16
- RCS VA., 622, 1167, 1168; Constitution will promote, 31, 84; Constitution needed to preserve, 55, 89–90, 97, 113, 127, 140, 153, 155, 159, 164, 249, 272, 278, 286, 294, 325, 330, 342, 362, 374, 398, 496, 504, 512, 607, 656–57, 672, 692, 706, 707, 726, 734, 747, 752, 757, 788, 831–32, 834–35, 841, 894, 945, 954–55, 971, 973, 994, 996, 1125, 1334, 1354, 1474, 1518, 1529, 1530, 1582, 1594, 1605, 1612, 1623, 1648, 1653, 1671, 1678, 1680, 1695, 1724, 1728, 1743; necessity for compromise in, 69; Constitutional Convention wishes to preserve, 97–98; necessity of, 114, 153, 161, 163, 167, 193, 201, 218, 225, 230, 235–36, 240, 261n, 268–70, 270, 274, 275–76, 291, 298, 305, 322, 344, 345–53, 354, 359, 360, 383, 400, 418, 419, 451, 464, 473, 474, 477, 483, 491, 523, 606, 607n, 612, 636, 647–48, 933, 976–84, 988, 1001, 1015, 1016, 1032, 1041, 1057, 1082, 1082–83, 1084, 1094, 1095, 1104, 1111, 1132–33, 1163, 1198, 1202, 1209, 1214, 1292, 1473, 1581, 1648; amendments to Constitution would not endanger, 115, 1037, 1040, 1042, 1054, 1057, 1128, 1162–63, 1479–81, 1496, 1505–6, 1518–19; strong federal government needed to preserve, 204, 473; dangers consequent on disunion, 265, 692–93, 975, 977–84, 988–89, 1001, 1016; must be strengthened by supporting public credit, 305; Federalists support, 504–5, 888; will benefit from economic competition, 651; President as representative of, 668–69, 682; Constitution creates single state for great political purposes, 669–70; vast majority of people support, 704, 745; Mason and Randolph unwilling to risk Union to get amendments, 758; will be promoted by cooperation of Va., N.Y., and N.H. on amendments, 814–15; origins of in resistance to Great Britain, 848, 1093; should be formed by people not states, 945–46; liberty and happiness are more important than, 962, 1160–61; denial that refusal to ratify Constitution will lead to disunion, 966–67, 1167, 1168; depends on power of direct taxation, 1023, 1076, 1143; no conflict between love of Va. and America, 1074; not endangered under Confederation, 1108, 1167, 1480, 1517; will be strengthened by western settlement, 1209; criticism of use of argument for by Federalists, 1214; power to repel invasions necessary to, 1311; ratification by Va. vital to, 1354, 1613–14; cannot be dismembered by treaty, 1382, 1385; denial that Antifederalists oppose, 1490; responsible for winning American Revolution, 1521; primary object of Articles of Confederation, 1646; primary object of Constitution, 1646; toasted, 1717, 1731; Va. benefits from, 1756
- danger to: Confederation inadequate to preserve, 92, 164, 164n, 325, 494, 513, 781–82, 888–89, 1287; would have been endangered in Va. if no amendments allowed to Constitution, 133; endangered by Va. act to pay Convention delegates, 238; enemies of U.S. want to destroy, 268–70; danger to if N.C. does not ratify Constitution, 290; sectional hostility as danger to, 433; endangered by demand for previous amendments, 483, 509, 585, 932, 1015, 1084, 1085–86, 1092–93, 1093, 1097, 1117, 1131–32, 1487–88, 1499–1501, 1666–67; Va.'s refusal to ratify will endanger, 745, 1081; debate over danger of separation of Ky., 785, 788n, 794, 1128; Constitution endangers, 875, 1069–70, 1201, 1478, 1479–81; danger of disunion if requisition system is used, 948, 1020, 1021–22, 1031; threatened by power of states, 1152; factions among states as danger to, 1171; threatened by cession of Mississippi River navigation, 1254–55; endangered by demand for immediate end to slave trade, 1339
- opposition to, 134n–35n, 155, 167, 708, 731; Antifederalists oppose, 168, 175–76, 181, 227, 235–37, 249, 258, 289, 398, 479,

- 491, 505, 578n, 606, 755, 827n, 1117; Patrick Henry said to favor disunion, 168, 175–76, 227, 249, 258, 289, 479, 606, 703, 745, 755; George Clinton said to oppose, 827n
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: importance of, 11; rejection of Constitution endangers, 10, 79–80, 94; safety of America is in, 150; Constitution will promote, 110, 123, 134; toasted, 129; necessity of, 150; needs government to preserve, 150; not viable under Articles of Confederation, 150, 158; Patrick Henry accused of favoring separate confederacies, 157–59; Antifederalists oppose, 158
- RCS VT.: U.S. Constitution will help preserve, 225; danger of disunion, 147, 186; dangers to, 226; as goal of Preamble, 185; hope God will preserve and strengthen, 171; importance of, 147, 186; most likely under republican form of government, 188; toasted, 221, 222; Vt. ratification completes, 224
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: praised, 14
- RCS CONG.: compromise is necessary to maintain, 29; Constitution will promote, 84; dangers to, 36; requires congressional impartiality, 36; threatened by a Northern federal capital, 36–37, 38, 56
- CC1: must be preserved, 45, 53, 133, 249, 310, 396, 473, 517–20, 568–71; between Scotland and England, 191
- CC2: necessity of, 64–65, 71–72, 84–85, 88–91, 91n, 97–101, 130–35, 137, 142–46, 158–63, 210–15, 236–40, 246–48, 280, 313n, 313–17, 324–25, 339–40, 381–86, 390–95, 410–13, 443, 448, 481; danger to if Constitution is rejected, 92, 146, 246–48, 515; Antifederalists oppose, 158n, 198, 378; Constitution will promote, 221, 311, 315, 317, 463, 481; Constitution is not necessary to preserve, 222–23, 223–24; Confederation must be strengthened to preserve, 225, 232, 287, 319, 324–31, 339–40, 519; danger to if amendments are sought to Constitution, 435; debate over danger to if Constitution is adopted by only nine states, 47, 447, 466, 470, 485–86, 492–98
- CC3: should be perpetual under Constitution, 34; states will endanger, 60; necessity of, 4, 57, 69, 126, 128–29, 134, 140, 193, 200, 244, 245, 247–48, 420–21, 476, 487; Confederation must be strengthened to preserve, 128, 359, 385; danger to if Constitution is rejected, 132, 137, 249, 288, 388–89, 485; Antifederalists oppose, 326, 541; advantages of, 363, 566
- CC4: Confederation must be strengthened to preserve, 13, 142, 206, 507, 512; necessity of, 22, 26–27, 55, 101–2, 102, 104, 170, 211, 225, 226–27, 227–28, 247, 285, 352, 353, 360, 409, 426, 481, 494–95, 515; second constitutional convention needed to preserve, 60; Constitution needed to preserve, 63n, 124, 128, 141, 169, 179–80, 226, 299, 380, 404, 411, 430, 481, 518, 529; Pa. Antifederalists endanger, 150; endangered unless Congress under Constitution has power to regulate elections, 186–89; Constitution endangers, 15, 212, 284; irreconcilable in the 13 colonies, 290n–91n; requisitions must be paid to preserve, 395; Antifederalists oppose, 426; Great Britain favors disunion, 305–6, 514–15
- CC5: danger to if Constitution is rejected, 3, 32, 117, 118, 191; importance of, 4, 14, 31–32, 81–82, 107, 118, 119, 132, 153–54, 159, 171, 191, 247, 250, 268–69, 295, 377, 411; opposed by Patrick Henry, 24; supported by most Americans, 24, 204; endangered by a second constitutional convention, 33; some Antifederalists aim at disunion, 64; bands of loosened after Revolution, 107; endangered under Articles of Confederation, 178, 179n; Constitution alone will preserve, 191, 411; Antifederalists do not threaten, 231; previous amendments will kill, 234; should be preserved through federal principle and not consolidation, 371; perpetual under Articles of Confederation, 376n; will be preserved under Confederation if Congress is given more power, 386; Confederation Congress stays in session to preserve image of, 394; strong central government needed to preserve, 414
- CC6: will never be strong among states unless by force and violence, 17; Antifederalists endanger, 18, 62n; Constitution will promote, 24–25, 138, 163, 195, 197, 207, 208n, 209n, 210, 292, 361, 385, 386; Antifederalists want to preserve, 38; not viable without N.Y., 57, 194; Va. necessary to maintain, 57, 194, 378, 387; will not be affected if R.I. refuses to ratify, 70; some actions of states may be incompatible with, 97; most Americans strongly support continuation of, 133, 373; endangered unless Constitution is adopted, 140, 164, 174, 331; importance of, 161, 168, 178, 179, 208n, 229–30, 243, 247, 252–53, 268, 324n, 358, 370, 376; not complete until N.C. ratifies, 194; non-ratifying states should join,

- 215; weakened under Articles of Confederation, 232, 251, 253; aim of Constitutional Convention, 238; will be solidified by cotton manufacturing, 265; and Philadelphia celebration, 268n–69n; reluctance of N.Y. to break, 306–7; combined with federalism, 384
- See also* America; Civil war; General welfare; Separate confederacies; United States
- UNION, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegate, 448, 539
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 82
- “UNION”**
- RCS MASS.: text of, 220–21; quoted, 525, 526
- UNION** (ship)
- RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427, 428, 429
- “UNION AND FEDERALISM”**
- RCS R.I.: text of, 277, 282–83
- “UNION & FEDERALISM, AUCTIONEERS”**
- RCS MASS.: text of, 1760–61
- UNION SOCIETY** (Carlisle, Pa.)
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: address of to minority of Pa. Convention, 884
- CC3: address of to minority of Pa. Convention cited, 13n, 230n
- UNION SOCIETY** (Political Society)
- RCS VA.: considers Constitution, 3, 170n, 225; supports Constitution, 3, 171, 172, 292; membership of, 170, 170n, 172
- UNION, STATE OF THE**
- RCS VA., 682
- UNION TICKET** (Sussex, Del.)
- RCS DEL., 62, 65, 66, 67, 68n, 73, 77, 92, 103n
- “A UNITARIAN”**
- RCS PA.: text of, 608–9
- “UNITAS”** (two separate items)
- RCS N.J.: text of, 194–95
- RCS VA.: text of, 1780
- UNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND**
- RCS VA., 1031–32, 1048n
- See also* New England Confederation
- UNITED STATES**
- RCS CONN.: unique in history, 349
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: is a misnomer without a Constitution, 102; as strong example of liberty, 12; uncommon advantages of, 11–12; does not heed Confederation Congress, 20; will only reach height of power under Union, 12
- RCS MD.: character of, 8; compared to ancient Greece, 877; depends on fate of Constitution, 491; toasted, 653, 720, 755; vastness of, 859
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: name added to religious services, 50
- RCS MASS.: adopting Constitution will bring America immortal honor, 34; destined to be an asylum for oppressed, 221–22, 1613; Attleborough toast that America will always have justice, liberty and peace, 1760; described as a Christian power, 53; confederate republic is only practicable free government for, 1393; Constitution will greatly affect future of, 769; description of, 541; destined to be disunited and weak, 298, 300n; destined to determine if man can govern himself, 208; diversity of, 1476; elect men of virtue who will not abuse power, 1321; fate of depends on Mass. Convention’s decision, 773; field on which patriotism has been displayed, 220; freedom exists uniquely in, 109; glorious future of (empire of freedom), 122; God favors, 60, 122, 720, 1472; God is testing, 175–76; government abuses have not gained sacredness by time, 377; great potential, 25; destined for greatness, 171; happiness of derived from free institutions and limited government, 721; importance of decision to ratify or not for, 558; most illustrious infant nation under heaven, 356; interest and glory of people in Mass. depends on establishing their characters as Americans, 316; interests of are too varied to form a close national government, 157; majority of people decide on government, 351–52; minority out of government are not attacked, 352; moderate temperament of men and governments in, 10; no other example of rise in numbers, arts and trade, 721; people readily obey rulers who rule well, 10; political knowledge and liberality of form basis of liberty in, 595; population of, 186, 224, 383, 383n, 541, 835, 837n; population growth of, 541, 1331–32; praised throughout world, 774; prayers to God will spare and save, 600; experiments with republican form of government, 53; rights nowhere better protected, 333; can function in self-sustained fashion, 1331; unique history of, 109; will soon find government to balance their passions, 533
- Americans described as: a brave and a happy people, 1316; an enlightened people who will choose correctly on Constitution, 312, 317, 621; having some knowledge of government, 502–3; laying a deep foundation for their national character, 528; of quick understanding, lively and



- enterprising, 533; reluctant to grant power, 267, 299; deserve more than any other people to have a government of choice, 195; placed in right spot to establish a wise government to be free, 300; a single people under Constitution, 69; wise and prudent, 493, 519; wise and will not choose rogues and fools for rulers, 399
- and Constitution: fate of dependent on decision on, 550; God will not smile on if it is rejected, 1420; will be a great nation if it is adopted, 69, 175–76, 1251; will be happy if it is adopted, 54, 67, 945, 1251, 1403; posterity of will be affected by decision on, 220–21; unique in having their choice of its own, 29, 332, 535, 603–4, 609, 666, 1783
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: allegory on 451–52, 473–80; most magnanimous government in history, 437–39; people disappointed by slow improvement of, 473; toasted, 392; will be ruined by Constitution, 366; will rise to an empire, 360
- RCS N.H.: Constitution will shape national character, 422; diverse interests throughout, 58; God has formed into a nation, 359; must have a national character, 421; national interest should be sought, 18–19; somewhat in a state of nature, 130; will be divided between Britain, France and Spain, 279
- toasted: that it will rise to greatness, 304; in Frederickstown, N.Y., 446; in Hanover, 416; in Lexington, Mass., 446
- RCS N.J.: saluted, 193
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: as asylum of invaded Liberty, 47; federal government will be too expensive, 53; citizens of toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y.: brings progress and prosperity to Western Hemisphere, 1305; character of as a people has fallen, 877; consolidation is only security for existence as a nation, 2531; Constitution upset America's fundamental principles, 50; Constitution will allow America to be established on basis of liberty, honor and virtue, 51, 179; Constitution will make America a great, happy and powerful people, 391, 391–92, 392, 1304, 1307, 1316; Constitution will mark beginning of new epoch for, 395, 1397–98; if Constitution is adopted America will become like a wandering comet (metaphor), 50; with Constitution no limit on America, 95; debate over Constitution is momentous with the greatest consequences, 15, 79, 187, 275; dissolution of Union would cause tyranny which would shatter hopes of the world, 41; diverse yet very similar, 216, 322; diversity of, 112; as an example of freedom, 567, 941, 997; God has given abundant natural resources, 762, 1304; God's interposition with Constitution shows favor toward, 768; governments of are freer than European, 1688; great future predicted for, 2394; must have harmony, concord, and unanimity to be great, 973; large size presents danger not present in England, 998; looked at in the distant future, 905–6; many dishonest people in, 249; more pride in American citizenship than state citizenship, 150; must seize the occasion and change, 177; new government under Constitution will survive with a lucky break or two, 1208; people are enlightened in, 1201, 1768, 1774; praised for its natural resources, 762, 974, 975, 975–76; rising empire of on freedom's solid base, 2446; similarity of people in, 886, 1791; property is equally divided and people have manly habits, 238; the proposal and adoption of Constitution demonstrates a dignity and uniqueness, 66; reserved for people of to determine whether men can govern themselves, 144; should be viewed as they really are, a young underdeveloped country, 309; are subject to the common vices and frailties of human nature, 1851; size of territory is exaggerated, 2158; U.S. best country for understanding jurisprudence and civil liberty, 66
- Americans: are but men, 365; are easy and happy despite weakness of government and distress, 2469; are entitled to honest and faithful government, 242; are high spirited, intelligent, discerning, well informed, 982; are in a new setting in which the old political writers do not apply, 171; can be tyrants, 278; detest being servile subjects of ambitious rulers, 39; majority of are virtuous and friendly to good government, 240–41; aspire to be a nation of statesmen, 263; denial that opinions and manners of will resist and prevent prerogative and oppression, 277; God designed to show the nobility of human beings, 80, 1304, 1312
- toasted: Flushing celebration toasts citizens of, 2397, 2398; Confederation toasted at Newburgh celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2414; as asylum for oppressed and dread of tyrants, 2365; at New York City

- procession dinner, 1657; at New York City Fourth of July celebration, 1288; by N.Y. Society of the Cincinnati, 1287; to people of in Council and Field, 2416; at Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; at Smithtown celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2419; in Red Hook celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2416; in Schenectady celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2418
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: size of, 269; toasted, 85, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313; union is critical for survival of, 1–3, 5, 38–43; Antifederalists pretend Confederation government is sufficient, 42–43; Constitution would mark new beginning of, 140; debilitated state of, 4; gradual dissolution of federal authority in, 67–68; has less disparity of wealth than European countries, 150; is no federal government at all, 38, 40; not too large for a republic, 190–91; too large for a republic, 188, 402; was better off as British colonies, 82–83; will feel immediate benefits after adoption of Constitution, 326; will undue the myth of European superiority, 190
- RCS N.C.: mildest form of government in world, 795; most easily governed, 603; unique in adopting new system of government peacefully, 643, 795; will be greatest country if Constitution is adopted, 316—toasted in: Edenton, 789; Halifax, 167; New Bern, 793; Wilmington, 797
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: must win hearts and mind to survive, 80
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: dual republican government in, 88; an empire of reason, 368; federal union will homogenize, 237; independence the grand interest of, 175; might lead other nations to freedom, 545; natural checks on disintegration absent, 146–47; natural resources should be developed before trade, 160; progress of civil society in, 99–101; unique throughout history, 61; vastness of, 490
- RCS R.I.: as an example to others, 1053, 1054n, 1063; blessed by God, 341, 343, 569, 636–37, 771, 1025, 1032, 1050; can be a global power without ratification, 258; deserves to be a great country, 136; diversification of, 532; first principles of, 531; a free and independent land, 267; has many natural advantages, 105; has no right to interfere with R.I., 735; lacking in national ideas at its inception, 291; pride in, 568; respectability among the nations of the earth rising under Constitution, 660; states of will flock to R.I. for foreign goods, 734; toasted, 1056; unlike Europe has refined government, 732; will benefit from R.I. ratification, 752
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: compared to Europe in geographic size, 139
- RCS S.C.: is not an aristocracy, 217–18; blessed with great quantities of fertile land, 354; Constitution will be base for greatness of, 388; description of society in, 328; distinctions in rank like in Europe will not occur in, 325–26; as example to rest of world in peacefully drafting new Constitution, 9; as an experiment, 99; God deigned to be one people, 218; has many clashing interest groups, 9; interest of is inseparable from Great Britain, 263; national character lost, 93; on the rise, 273; salvation of depends on adoption of Constitution, 460; this is an important era for, 268–69; unique in history, 278; wealth is a danger in, 326; will become great and mighty empire, 263, 335; will become most powerful nation on earth, 267
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: importance of reputation with foreign powers of, 22–23; without Constitution is at the mercy of other nations, 21
- RCS VT.: too large, 151; flag of hoisted at Rutland celebration, 222; toasted, 221; will either force Vt. into Union or divide it among other states, 210
- RCS CONG.: praise of prospects for, 11  
*See also* America; American Revolution; Americans; Foreign opinion of the U.S.; Happiness; The People; Separate confederacies; Union
- UNITED STATES CHRONICLE**  
*See* Newspapers; Rhode Island newspapers
- UNITY, N.H.**  
*See* Wendall and Unity, N.H.
- UNIVERSALISTS**  
*See* Independent Christian Church
- UNIVERSITY, NATIONAL**  
CDR: Convention proposal concerning, 285  
CC1: should be established, 48
- UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA**  
*See* Pennsylvania, College of
- “UNPREJUDICED PERSON”**  
RCS N.Y., 1460
- UPCOUNTRY**  
RCS GA.: attains population dominance, 207
- UPCOUNTRY, S.C.**  
*See* Backcountry, S.C.

**UPHOLSTERERS**

- RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427  
 RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586,  
 1599, 1642–43, 1663

**“UPLAND THORN”**

- RCS SUPPL. R.I., 85, 87, 88, 89; text of, 83–  
 84

**UPPER CLASS**

- RCS N.Y.: will win elections under Constitu-  
 tion, 1750–51. *See also* Aristocracy; Landed  
 interest; Rich vs. poor

**UPPER OR SPARTAN DISTRICT, S.C.**

- RCS S.C.: site of S.C. Convention election,  
 176, 187; population, 525  
 —delegation in S.C. House of Representa-  
 tives, lxxii; votes, 163  
 —delegation in S.C. Convention, 308–9;  
 votes, 365, 391, 396

**UPTON, MASS.**

- RCS MASS.: in U.S., 894, 1058

- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
 230; Convention election certificate, 215;  
 elects Convention delegate, 170

**USURPATION OF POWER**

- RCS N.Y.: how to prevent, 1038–39. *See also*  
 Despotism; Tyranny

**USURY**

- RCS MASS., 110, 313  
 RCS N.Y.: danger of in U.S., 1114  
 CC5: in U.S., 110  
 CC6: danger of, 162; in U.S., 226  
*See also* Money

**UTRECHT**

- RCS VA.: Union of (1579), 696n, 1168, 1226,  
 1336n; Peace of (1713), 1410n

**UXBRIDGE, MASS.**

- RCS MASS., 894  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Con-  
 vention delegate, 170; Convention delegate,  
 230; Convention election certificate, 215

## V

### VACANCIES

See Senate, U.S.

### “VALERIUS” (five separate items)

RCS MD., 102, 155n, 212n; text of, 203–8n, 208–12, 270–75

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 333–35n

RCS PA.: text of, 724

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1161

RCS VA., 4, 60n, 490n, 750; text of, 313–20; sent to Madison, 368n; criticism of, 505–6

### THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA (between Allegheny and Blue Ridge)

RCS VA.: elects Federalists to Convention, 712, 745

### VALUATION ACT

RCS S.C., xl; Antifederalists favor, 468; Antifederalists oppose Constitution because it prohibits, 261; defeated in S.C. House, 224n; questionable validity under Constitution, 203, 478; S.C. House considering, 223, 224–25. See also Pine Barren Act; Stay laws; Tender laws

### VAN STAPHORST, NICOLAS AND JACOB (The Netherlands)

RCS R.I.: id., 366n

—letter to, 366

### VANDALIA COMPANY

RCS VA., 1657

### “VARITAS”

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 327–28

### VASSALBOROUGH, MAINE

RCS MASS., 781, 890, 895, 896, 1059–61

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 170–71; Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 215

### VAUGHAN’S FURNACE, DEL.

See Old Furnace (Vaughan’s Furnace), Del.

### VENDUE MASTERS

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 428

### VENICE

See Governments, ancient and modern

### VERGENNES, VT.

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 196; population, 261

### “VERITAS” (two separate items)

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1086, 1108–9

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 263–64

### “VERITAS POLITICA”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 465–70

### “VERITATIS AMICUS” (David Howell)

RCS R.I.: quoted, 513n

### VERMONT

CDR: admitted as state, 298; allotted two Representatives, 298, 301

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: possible annexation by Canada, 20

RCS MD.: conflict with N.Y., 161; should be given statehood, 283

RCS MASS., 1692, 1719n, 1817; denial that it will be kept out of Union, 70, 79; disaffection of people for their government, 1417; seeks independence from N.Y., 1719n; Shays suppressed in, 323, 324n; statehood favored giving North two more senators, 1718, 1817, 1823n; will be excluded from Union, 61

RCS N.H.: declared its independence, 81, 85n; is Federalist, 325; large number of Americans migrating to, 81; levies no taxes, 81; not assessed any part of federal wartime debt, 81; not likely to gain statehood under Constitution, 117; saluted at Hanover celebration, 416; and secession of N.H. towns, xlviii–lii; should be admitted as a state, 81; should pay its proportion of wartime debt, 73

RCS N.Y.: adopts a constitution, xxxii; attentive to N.Y. Convention, 1301; commerce of dominated by N.Y., xxxvii, 482, 1295; criticism of Confederation Congress in allowing independence of, 1685–86; as a danger if N.Y. does not ratify the Constitution, 940, 1148, 1204, 1685, 1688, 2141; denial of danger to N.Y. from, 1712; domestic tranquility, 1693, 1696; as example that Confederation cannot maintain domestic tranquility, 1693, 1696; as natural enemy of N.Y., 2551; if N.Y. had standing army it would have kept, 128; N.Y. cannot secure, 1688; N.Y. determination to settle peacefully, 1738n; N.Y. ready to settle conflict with, 1709; N.Y.’s territorial claims anger others, 1337; and opposition to N.Y.’s rejection of Impost of 1783, xxxvii; only territorial conflict facing N.Y., 1709; population of, 2469; praise of people in, 1685; problems with N.Y., 1695; secedes from N.Y., xxviii, xxxii, 1150n, 1692, 1697n; has applied to Congress for statehood, 1094, 1095n; will be added as a new state, 1729;

- will be independent and add to representation in Congress, 1736
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: attentive to N.Y. Convention, 368
- RCS PA., 297–98
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: and dispute with N.Y., 29, 127; hesitant to join Union, 146; will not join Union because of U.S. public debt, 48
- RCS R.I., 1088; as an independent district, 467, 467n; commerce with R.I., 542, 742; disagreeable situation in, 534, 545; disputed statehood of, 563, 564n; resources of, 103; U.S. Congress considers delayed statehood for, 553; will become asylum for fugitives from justice, 535
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: statehood for, 19, 31, 173, 272; will balance off loss of R.I., 106
- RCS VA., 1712; and Ky. statehood, 709; dispute over independence and statehood of, 856, 1039–40, 1049n, 1059, 1093, 1137n. *See also* Bennington, Vt.; Windsor, Vt.
- RCS VT.: attached to British interests, 150; boundaries, 154, 157, 158, 162, 167, 176, 199–200; commissioners appointed to meet with N.Y. commissioners, 166, 167; could not be subdued by U.S., 151; constitutional convention, 116; council of safety, 105; description of, 89–90, 102, 150, 199–200; economy of expected to grow, 170; as effective buffer for New England, 147, 180, 182; God has smiled on, 187; land disputes in, 90–101, 149, 153, 154, 176, 177, 226, 235–37; land grant disputes to be settled by revenue from tax, 180; name of, 89, 89n, 103; needs to join Union, 199–206; the people rule in, 207; population of, 95, 210, 227, 261; praise of Vermonsters, 147; settlement of, 187; settlers in are descendants of Americans, 151; should not be precipitous in ratifying Constitution, 213, 216; unlikely to be the first to feel federal power, 155; will increase Northern influence, 178; will ratify, 148; would be happy outside of Union with U.S., 193, 208
- statehood: act of Congress admitting Vt. to, 227–28; achieved, 89, 122, 118–22, 229; anticipated, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170, 172; Antifederalists oppose, 178, 180; balances off Ky. statehood, 119, 148, 153, 184, 222; benefits of, 182–83, 193, 199–200; cost of \$30,000, 149; will endanger peace, 190; will endanger prosperity; 190; favored, 147; God asked to assist with, 164; hope God encourages, 171; N.Y. approval needed for, 118; other states approve of, 227; toasted, 221, 222; represented by star on federal flag, 222; would strengthen Northern interests, 150n; U.S. will either force Vt. into Union or divide it among other states, 210
- population of, 95, 113–14, 227, 261; fast growing, 151; smallness of, 187; will add power to U.S., 210
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: appoints commissioners to meet N.Y. commissioners, 12–13, 13; boundaries of fixed by God, 9; to pay N.Y. \$30,000, 28–29, 29–30; described in poem, 1–3; statehood likely, 7, 9, 13, 16, 20, 23, 27, 31; delay in meeting to set Vt.'s boundaries, 15, 16–17, 19, 22
- RCS CONG.: balances off Ky. statehood, 12
- CC1, xlv, 59, 108, 179, 475; and Shays's Rebellion, 71n, 72–73, 94, 95
- CC2, 132, 135n
- CC3, 103, 166, 177, 300
- CC4: under Constitution Md. might be forced to assist in subduing Vt. to N.Y. rule, 42; as a new state will add two U.S. senators to Northern interest, 264
- CC5, 34, 118
- CC6: separate statehood for, 4, 400; statehood and impact on sectionalism of U.S., 149, 152, 387; as an independent republic, 151–52
- VERMONT ASSEMBLY**
- RCS VT.: agrees to pay N.Y. \$30,000, 121; majority in said to oppose ratification of Constitution, 232; membership in, 137–39; new members in, 114; proceedings of, 173–75; ratifies amendments to Constitution, 230–31
- VERMONT CONSTITUTION (1786)**
- RCS N.Y.: adopts, xxxii
- RCS VT.: Declaration of Rights, 237–40; drafting and description of, 102–13; praise of, 172; preamble to, 123n; text of, 235–44
- VERMONT CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION**
- RCS VT.: in Manchester, 116
- VERMONT CONVENTION**
- RCS VT., 192–220; act calling, 174–75, 192; approves form of ratification, 217; attempts to adjourn before ratifying Constitution, 194, 215; called, 121, 172–75, 177, 179, 181, 184; committee to draft form of ratification, 194, 215, 216, 217; to consider amendments to Constitution, 190; as a constituent body of the people, 215; delegates to should not be previously committed on Constitution, 178–79; election of delegates to, 184; hope for wisdom from delegates to, 190; officers of, 196; pro-

- ceedings of cited, 195, 199–206, 206–11, 212–14, 214–17, 217; ratifies Constitution, 121; reads Constitution, 192, 199, 211n, 214; resolution of concerning Vt. statehood, 220; roster of delegates, 196–98; should approve Congress' proposed amendments, 194; and signing of form of ratification, 219; text of form of ratification, 218; toasted, 221; will be called, 154
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: called, 30, 31
- CC6: plans to call, 398, 400
- VERMONT COUNCIL**
- RCS VT.: concurs in adopting amendments to Constitution, 231; concurs in calling Convention, 174; membership of, 136
- VERMONT COUNTIES**
- RCS VT.: assemblymen, 137–39, 196–98, 259–61
- See also* Vermont counties listed individually: Addison; Bennington; Chittenden; Orange; Rutland; Windham; Windsor
- VERMONT DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**
- RCS VT.: declared part of Vt. constitution, 243; text of, 237–40
- VERMONT GAZETTE**
- See* Newspapers: Vermont newspapers
- VERMONT GOVERNOR**
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: proclamation of thanksgiving, 27. *See also* Chittenden, Thomas
- VERMONT JOURNAL**
- See* Newspapers: Vermont newspapers
- VERMONT NEWSPAPERS**
- See* Newspapers: Vermont newspapers
- VERMONT SUPREME COURT**
- RCS VT., 135; attends Rutland celebration, 222
- VERMONT TOWNS**
- RCS VT., 137–39, 196–98, 259–61; population, 259–61
- See also* Vermont towns listed individually: Addison; Alburgh; Andover; Arlington; Athens; Bakersfield; Barnard; Barnet; Barton; Bennington; Benson; Berlin; Bethel; Billymead; Bolton; Bradford; Braintree; Brandon; Brattleborough; Bridgewater; Bridport; Bristol; Bromley; Brookfield; Brownington; Brunswick; Burke; Burlington; Cabot; Calais; Caldersburgh; Cambridge; Canaan; Castleton; Cavendish; Charlotte; Chelsea; Chester; Chittenden; Clarendon; Colchester; Concord; Corinth; Cornwall; Danby; Danville; Dewey's Gore; Dorset; Dummerston; Duxbury; Essex; Fair Haven; Fairfax; Fairfield; Fairlee; Ferdinand; Ferrisburgh; Fletcher; Georgia; Gastenbury; Glover; Granby; Greensborough; Groton; Guildhall; Guilford; Halifax; Hancock; Hardwick; Harris Gore; Hartford; Hartland; Harwich (Mount Tabor); Highgate; Hinesburg; Hinsdale (Vernon); Hopkins Grant; Hubbardton; Hungerford; Huntsburgh; Hyde Park; Ira; Isle La Motte; Jamaica; Jericho; Johnson; Johnson's Gore; Killington; Kingston; Landgrove; Leicester; Lemington; Lewis; Littleton; Londonderry; Ludlow; Lunenburg; Lyndon; Maidstone; Manchester; Marlborough; Marshfield; Medway; Middlebury; Middlesex; Middletown (Middletown Springs); Milton; Minden; Minehead; Monkton; Montpelier; Moretown; Morristown; Navy; New Haven; New Huntington; New Huntington Gore; Newark; Newbury; Newfane; North Hero; Northfield; Norwich; Orange; Orwell; Pantton; Pawlet; Peacham; Philadelphia; Pittsfield; Pittsford; Pomfret; Poultney; Pownal; Putney; Randolph; Random; Reading; Readsborough; Rochester; Rockingham; Roxbury; Royalton; Rupert; Rutland; Ryegate; St. Albans; St. Andrews; St. George; St. Johnsbury; Salisbury; Saltash; Sandgate; Shaftsbury; Sharon; Sheffield; Shelburne; Shoreham; Shrewsbury; Skenesborough; Smithfield; Somerset; South Hero; Springfield; Stamford; Starksborough; Stockbridge; Strafford; Stratton; Sudbury; Sunderland; Swanton; Thetford; Thomlinson (Grafton); Tinmouth; Topsham; Townshend; Tunbridge; Underhill; Vergennes; Vershire; Victory; Waitsfield; Walden; Walden's Gore; Wallingford; Wardsborough North District (Wardsborough); Wardsborough South District (Dover); Washington; Waterbury; Weathersfield; Wells; Westford; Westminster; Weybridge; Wheelock; Whiting; Whitingham; Wildersburgh; Williamstown; Williston; Wilmington; Windsor; Winhall; Winlock; Wolcott; Woodbury; Woodbridge; Woodford; Woodstock
- VERSE**
- See* Music; Poetry
- VERSHIRE, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261
- "VERUS CONCILIATOR"**
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 811
- VETO**
- CDR: Declaration of Independence condemns king's use of, 73; governor of Northwest Terr. to have, 171; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 236, 237, 238, 244, 246, 249, 254, 257,



- 259, 263–64, 274, 285, 288–89; President has, 309
- RCS CONN.: defended, 483, 526; royal, 316; individual states possess under Articles of Confederation, 553
- RCS DEL.: George Read supports absolute in Constitutional Convention, 94n
- RCS MD.: in Amended Va. Resolutions, 131, 132; as check on Congress, 355; check diminished by connection between President and Senate, 535; of Congress over state legislation in Constitutional Convention, 88, 130, 350; criticism of only a partial veto, 92; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 84, 87–88; defense of, 34, 232; Great Britain precedent for, 178; opposition to in Constitutional Convention, 178
- RCS MASS.: ancient governments did not have for various branches, 1207; as check on Congress, 852–53, 1321; compared to provisions in Mass. and N.Y. constitutions, 1392, 1401n; Nathaniel Gorham opposes judicial involvement with, xlv; Rufus King and Elbridge Gerry propose in Constitutional Convention, xlv; of Mass.' colonial governor, xxiv, xxvii, 1433, 1441n; no danger of Mass. governor control over legislature, 188; President's conditional veto favored, xlv; President's control over Congress is not dangerous, 188; of President can be overridden, 1321; of President praised, 530; President should have absolute, 51, 1767; President will not abuse, 480; state governors must be given to protect them from Congress and state legislatures, 854
- RCS N.H.: James Madison sought for Congress over state laws, 39n
- RCS N.J.: proposed amendment to create council of revision to exercise veto power with President, 144–45; Congress' power to override limits President, 148
- RCS N.Y., 2070; as check on Congress, 2158; amendment for a council of revision, 183; compared to N.Y. Council of Revision, 1394; criticism of, 198, 285, 1159–60, 1381; defective without the judiciary being part of the council of revision, 381; defense of, 2073; drafted by R. R. Livingston and incorporated into U.S., N.Y., and Mass. constitutions, 380–81; in Alexander Hamilton's plan, xlix; in Mass. and N.Y., 986, 1042; only Mass. constitution gives to governor over legislature, 285, 380–81, 381n, 1042; praise of, 173, 289, 876
- RCS N.C.: of British monarch, 75; Congress will not have over state laws, 13; criticism of, 414, 422; defense of, 250–51, 295–96; President has only partial, 136; President will not use in bills passed by Senate, 334; Senate can override, 74–75
- RCS PA., 30, 502; criticism of, 211–12, 461, 505; defense of, 141, 144, 220, 380, 412, 451, 452–53, 465, 487–88, 501n, 511, 535
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: danger of in one person, 388; defense of, 220, 420, 442, 1098, 1144; defense of President's partial veto, 388–89; opposition to President's power, 766; and role of state governors, 767
- RCS R.I.: debated in R.I. Convention, 922–23; each branch of Parliament has, 143; praise of President's, 738; President's can be overridden, 143; for President's modeled after Mass. constitution, 932n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: defense of President's, 335; Mass. governor has, 335; state legislatures should have over congressional taxes, armies, and militia, 334–35, 369
- RCS S.C., xxxiii, 49; of British king, 236; Congress should have over state laws in Pinckney Plan, 20–22; criticism of its not being absolute, 12; debate in Constitutional Convention about congressional veto over state laws, 31n; Mass. governor has, 330; no one objected to king's power of, 21; not in Pa. constitution of 1776, 260n; power described, 447; president's power of praised, 96, 135; President needs independence from House and Senate to exercise, 148; President's can be overridden, 238, 269; John Rutledge vetoes S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv, 138n; in S.C. constitution of 1776, xxxiii; deleted from S.C. constitution of 1778, xxxiv; there needs to be a federal veto over state laws, 14n
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: federal veto over state laws proposed in Pinckney Plan, 106; state governors should have, 1
- RCS VA.: Va. governor lacks, xxv; Congress should have over state laws, xxxviii, 93, 95, 95n, 100, 102, 106, 108n, 151; of President criticized, 32, 250, 448, 449, 771, 775, 1609–12; of President praised, 46–47, 250, 432, 643–44, 661, 668–69, 1772; debate over in Constitutional Convention, 99; in Great Britain, 100, 295, 449, 750, 800, 922, 942n, 1610–11; proposed amendment concerning, 412–13; debate over congressional power to override, 413, 1772; in Albany Plan of Union, 1048n

- CC1, 84n, 87, 129, 131; support for Congress over state laws, 39, 50n, 104, 181, 337n, 438, 441, 441n, 444–45, 450, 453n  
 —President's power of: Constitutional Convention considers, 444; Constitution's provisions concerning, 202–3, 203; criticized, 284, 366, 464–65, 541; defended, 250, 298, 355, 552; proposed amendment concerning, 560
- CC2: John Adams favors absolute veto for President and state governors, 461; criticism of President's power, 10, 285, 482, 489; defense of President's power, 221, 283, 290, 337, 461, 472; support for congressional veto of state laws, 82–83
- CC3, 93, 133, 153, 245; President's power, 20, 154, 175, 282, 375–76, 525; debate over congressional veto of state laws, 152, 154–55
- CC4: necessity of for executives in republics, 45; debate over President's power, 58, 253, 355, 388, 392, 393n, 447–51; Constitutional Convention considers congressional veto over state laws, 272n, 452
- CC5: opposition to President's, 62, 255, 332; praise of President's, 124; Congress can override, 125; in Great Britain, 135, 297, 332; will not give President much authority over Senate, 259; in Mass. and N.Y. constitutions, 276, 332–33; power of should be in democratic branch of government, 301
- CC6: of Congress over state legislation, 97; executive ought to have absolute veto, 329  
*See also* Checks and balances; Congress, U.S., debate over powers of; Council of revision; New York Council of Revision; President, U.S.
- VICE PRESIDENT, U.S.**
- CDR: Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 278, 278–79, 279, 280, 287, 291–92, 292; to serve as Senate president and to break tie votes, 307; Constitution provides for four-year term and method of election, 312; Constitution provides for succession to Presidency and for law of succession if there is no Vice President, 312–13; Constitution specifies grounds for impeachment, 314; R. H. Lee's amendments calls for abolition of, 338
- RCS CONN.: defense of legislative role of in Senate, 483, 526; re-election of is a check on, 524; opposition to method of electing, 426
- RCS MD.: desired by large states in Constitutional Convention, 94; election of, 214; important office to avoid monarchy, 449; necessity of, 277; presides over Senate, 83, 214
- RCS MASS.: John Adams as possible, 885; can be made perpetual through congressional manipulation of elections, 680; compared to executives of the states, 1392; election of could be skewed by faulty apportionment of Representatives, 679; John Hancock as possible, 610, 610n; impeachment of, 501; oath of as a check when assuming presidency, 1321; criticism of as president of Senate, xlv, 14, 289; objection to length of term of, 890, 968; opposition to office of, xlv, 289; should not vote on amendments to Constitution, 808
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: candidates for, 452
- RCS N.H.: criticism of as president of Senate, 110; criticism of term of, 110–11
- RCS N.Y.: examination of (summary of Article II), 195; method of election of, 196, 222, 1037, 1141; praise of duties and powers of, 123–24; unclear whether he will have any qualifications, 231; will be chosen by the people, 87–88  
 —criticism of: amendment concerning, 2206, 2236, 2251n, 2307, 2312, 2314, 2328, 2331; charge that term of office of can be changed by Congress by law, 295–96; as president of Senate, 197, 222, 283, 826, 1262; term of office is uncertain, 196, 288; unnecessary and dangerous, 197, 222, 277
- RCS N.C.: criticism of as president of Senate, 80, 249; defense of as president of Senate, 84, 249–50, 266, 267; defense of office of, 84; opposition to office of, 80; will be chosen by the people, 127
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: John Adams ideal as, 70
- RCS PA.: criticism of office of, 512, 534; defense of office, 141, 540, 544
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: election of in hands of states, 903–4
- RCS R.I.: salary of, 572; titles for, 493, 550.  
*See also* Adams, John
- RCS S.C.: no property qualification for, 120; subject to impeachment, 120
- RCS VA., 665; not needed, 34, 44, 66, 76, 412, 415, 416, 822, 1367–68, 1373; as dangerous office, 34, 66, 823, 1367–68; as president of Senate, 37, 106, 1367, 1368; denial that office is dangerous, 312, 336; prayer for, 400; office of copied from N.Y. constitution, 665; as check on President, 679; criticism of powers of, 782; defense of office, 1368; provision to succeed Presi-

- dent, 1368; election of, 1368, 1371n; impeachment of, 1380
- CC1: Constitution's provisions concerning, 201, 205–6, 206, 207; criticized, 199, 307, 324, 349, 408; defended, 250, 273, 436, 450; proposed amendments concerning, 239
- CC2: John Adams as possible first, 501  
—criticism of: as president of Senate, 9, 188; office of as unnecessary and dangerous, 9, 33, 151, 154, 182, 188, 371; Constitution's provisions concerning, 8–11, 42, 109, 151, 154, 478; election of, 33, 292, 470  
—defense of: as president of Senate, 337; election of, 197, 199, 387
- CC3, 280, 392; debate over as president of Senate, 283, 495; debate over method of election of, 458, 495, 509, 510; John Hancock as possible first, 562n, 562n–63n, 563
- CC4: election of should mirror the President, 247, 378–79; John Hancock as possible first, 62n, 239; justification for, 378–79
- CC5: elected by plurality in Senate, 327; uncertainty in determining line of succession for, 331–32; criticism of, 377
- CC6: criticism of appointment power of, 6; opposition to position of, 44; should not take command of military in field, 45; election for must be held every four years, 299; only natural-born citizens eligible for, 302; Benjamin Franklin too old to be first, 325; James Madison, John Jay, or John Rutledge as possible first, 325; doubtful who will be first, 325, 363–64; John Adams as possible first, 325, 363–64; John Hancock as possible first, 325, 394–95, 399; successor should only fill remainder of term, 346
- See also* Privy council; Separation of powers
- VICES**
- RCS MASS.: abuses officeholding, 796, 1473
- RCS N.Y.: of the people will be represented under new Constitution, 1821
- RCS N.C.: predominates in N.C., 627
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Americans should not bring from Europe, 17–19; avarice prevalent in America, 103; beware of avaricious men, 95; causes of political evils, 16; danger of over-consumption, 18; mankind looks to U.S. for hope of better government, 14; disbelief in afterlife contributes to, 108; every nation has, 176; half of wealthy people in Europe are foppish, indolent, and profligate, 186–87; history illustrates those of the people as well as the king, 1065; ignorance results in, 187; indolence as an American trait, 96; inherent in human nature, 113; Constitution will discourage licentiousness, 1075; paper money serves to defraud people, 287; postwar dissipation condemned, 35–36, 42; prevalent in U.S., 103, 1224; in Rome came from Greece, 108–9; tax should be laid on, 1225–30
- RCS VT.: hope God will suppress, 164, 168; present in Vt., 147; should be avoided, 141
- See also* Bribery; Corruption; Licentiousness; Luxuries; Virtue
- VICINAGE**  
*See* Judiciary, U.S.; Jury trial
- VICTORY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 261
- A VIEW OF THE PROPOSED CONSTITUTION**  
(John Nicholson)  
CC1, 405n
- “VINDEXT”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 983–87
- VINTNERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 707  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 429
- VIOLENCE**  
RCS CONN.: lack of in Conn., 323; possible, 459; in Pa., 421, 452; in Va., 452
- RCS DEL.: at Del. polls in (1776–1778), 39; and Sussex Co. election, 62–83n
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: and 1 Oct. 1787 Sussex Co. election, 8; and 15 Oct. 1787 Sussex Co. election, 15, 17, 33, 39, 40; riot reported between Whigs and Tories in Sussex Co., 73; threatened at 26 Nov. 1787 Sussex Co. election, 57–58; threatened over paper money, 1
- RCS MD.: civil war in Va., N.C., Vt., and Maine, 161, 281; danger in Md. if Constitution is adopted without amendments, 675–76; danger of if Constitution is not ratified, 109, 757; riot in Dobbs Co., N.C., 687; Federalists oppose, 526; report that Md. Antifederalists would take up arms, 759–60; *Peggy Stewart* burning, xxviii–xxix; in Revolutionary Md., xxvi  
—in Pa.: in calling Pa. Convention, 13, 14n, 155n, 604; in Carlisle, 728n–29n; civil war, 161, 281; Fort Wilson attack, 439; in western Pa., 602, 603–4, 605n; in Wyoming Valley, 439, 443n
- RCS MASS.: throughout America, xl; two Antifederalist leaders might be hanged in effigy, 314; intimidation used by Boston Federalists, 757; first rebellion against Constitution will break out in Boston, 622; in Conn., 323, 324n; danger of if

- Constitution is adopted, 1735–36; federal republic is best form of government to secure persons and property from, 720; purpose of government is to protect people against, 1733; George Mason allegedly intimidated in Alexandria, 283; in N.H., 323, 324n; might be used against non-ratifying states, 343; in British parliamentary elections, 771; reports of in Mass. newspapers, 3, 817–18, 1683; in S.C., 644; in Vt., 323, 324n; in Va., 3, 1418
- in Pa.: and call of Convention, 3, 115–16, 299, 589n, 645; in Carlisle, 844, 847n; and intimidation in Convention of, 650, 650n–51n, 725–26, 759; ratified without intimidation, 778; in western (Cumberland Co.), 817–18, 1683
- RCS N.H.: danger of under Constitution, 84; David Kilham threatened with tar and feathering, 268; might be needed to ratify Constitution, 8; N.H. rioters oppose stronger government, 74; between N.Y. and Vt., 117; in Pa., 275, 276n; Pa. seceding assemblymen, 20, 20n, 29, 30n, 268; and Providence, R.I. Fourth of July celebration, 455
- RCS N.Y.: Albany Fourth of July fracas, 734, 1193, 1260, 1264–75, 1296, 1298, 1307, 1315, 1315n, 1350, 2098–99, 2115, 2117, 2151, 2391n, 2445n, 2466; burning Hamilton in effigy, 139, 1545; Carlisle riot reported, 585, 1428n; George Clinton and Melancton Smith will be tarred and feathered in New York City, 1241, 1326, 1345; Constitution will help suppress, 736; Constitution burned in Ulster Co., 734, 783, 802–8n, 888n, 1188, 1451n, 1545; in Del. during ratification debates, 2507; denounced for use of in calling Pa. Convention, 76, 77, 162, 165n, 193, 241, 323, 362n, 477, 903, 905n; destruction of Thomas Greenleaf's house, shop and type, lxi, 942, 1334, 1335n; dispute in Convention over fear of if Convention adjourns to consult their constituents, 2186–90; riot in Dobbs Co., N.C., 1106–7, 1191; doctors' riot in New York City, 914–16, 964–65, 971, 1326, 1326n, 1510, 1522; does not threaten U.S., 946; effigies burned in Ulster Co., 1545; examples of during ratification debate, 2507; fear of in periods of crisis, 262, 1315; fear of will be only way to temporarily check federal government, 468; Federalists threaten use of tar and feathers, 275; freedom of the press stands as a counter expression to rebellion, 811; in Hudson, 1281; in New York City celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2403, 2404, 2406, 2407–10, 2411, 2428, 2438, 2439–40, 2442n; in Pa.'s Wyoming Valley, 657; life of governor and his party would not be safe in New York City if N.Y. does not ratify, 1314; likely in ratifying Constitution if historical precedent is valid, 602; mobs, 250, 311, 2412; not a good way to form a government, 1256; of political parties in Pa., 478; results when the people govern, 290; riots and rebellion endanger private property, 972; said to be looked for from Antifederalists, 1104; some bloody frays over Constitution in N.Y., 1202; Stamp Act riots, 1326, 1326n; tarring, 1242; war of words with a few bloody noses, 1437, 1438n. *See also* Albany, N.Y., Fourth of July fracas in
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: doctors' riot, 214–16, 218, 219–20, 222–24, 225; at election in Dobbs Co., N.C., 221, 269; Fourth of July riot in Albany, 328; against Thomas Greenleaf's print shop, 337, 344, 354; war caused by unlawful, 188
- RCS N.C.: Antifederalist leaders burned in effigy, 493, 570, 570n, 601; Antifederalists use to intimidate, 153; in Dobbs Co., 141, 149, 150–51, 183–99, 185–86, 186–87, 188–91, 220n; in election of Hillsborough Convention delegates, 147; in N.C. earlier, 526, 555; threatened in western N.C. if Constitution was adopted, 543; throughout U.S., 548
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: at Dobbs County delegate election, 47
- RCS PA.: in Huntingdon Co., 718; in Wyoming Valley, 136–37, 291, 458, 583, 585n, 648n, 716; and election-night riot in Philadelphia (6 Nov. 1787), 129, 225, 237, 238–56, 293, 622; damage done to John Nicholson's house, 236–37; in Washington Co., 713n
- RCS SUPPL. PA., 172; Antifederalists threatened with, 135, 258, 1324; of Antifederalists will be ineffective, 823–24; in back-country Pa., 172, 812, 816; and call of Pa. Convention, 246, 247, 256, 261–62, 276, 374, 473, 476–77, 484, 504, 505, 512, 564, 566, 737, 759, 772, 819, 889, 901, 951, 977, 1151, 1212, 1291–92, 1293, 1306, 1314–16, 1325; in Carlisle and in Philadelphia as harbingers of Constitution, 1298; and Carlisle riot, 734, 771–72, 786, 794, 799–800, 806, 814–15, 815–16, 838, 841, 851, 866–68, 889, 966, 977, 991, 1003, 1004, 1009, 1022, 1064, 1068–69, 1073–74, 1080, 1086; Constitution should

- be resisted by, 1053–54; Constitution will protect against, 1065; in Cumberland Co., 1325; danger of implementing Constitution, 266; deaths in Washington Co., 1283; every part of America gained by the sword, 148; in Huntingdon Co., 1325; incidents of in Pa. not well reported, 1325; mob used in other countries to suppress constitutional government, 566; mobs in towns are Federalist, 1324; in Pa. during Revolution, 743; riot in York, Pa., 1010; shocking outrages during American Revolution, 155; sight of blood and mortal agonies creates a ferocious temper, 170; of slavery, 171, 172; sword the last resort against external enemies, 156; tar and feathering, 108, 135, 221, 270, 276, 288–89, 512, 1312; will occur if Constitution is rejected, 429
- criticism of, 812; in Lancaster, 819; in ratification process, 1148; mobs with powdered hair, 1148; Philadelphia mob, 1190
- RCS R.I.: and Albany Fourth of July celebration, 239; Antifederalists have aversion for, 339; Constitution guards against, 868; and Lord George Gordon, 462; military force might be necessary for Congress to collect requisition from R.I., 658–59; over the Constitution in N.C., 239; in Pa., 252; and Pa. Assembly's call of state Convention, 35, 112, 275; possible outcome from Hamilton's proposed economic plan, 761; praise of new Constitution without bloodshed, 1025; premonition of in R.I., 261; against the press called for, 272; against R.I. Federalists a possibility, 285–86, 485, 829, 859; R.I. fiscal policies potentially prevent, xxxv; against R.I. will not be supported, 258, 747; threatened by Country party if celebration of N.H. ratification goes forward in Providence, 285–308n, 781n; unnecessary when legal recourse will do, 302–3, 304
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: criticism of William West and mob at Providence, 150–51, 153, 154
- RCS S.C.: Antifederalists will not resort to if Constitution is adopted, 384; attempted arson in Charleston, 280–81; Camden sheriff sales halted, xxxix; Charleston street protests of 1784, xxxviii, xxxix, 253n; in backcountry S.C., xxx, 420; in Carlisle, Pa., 473, 473n; Constitution will protect against, 248, 259; could have been used to ratify in S.C., 445; danger Constitution will be forced on people by bayonet, 380; Federalists will implement Constitution with, 384; Hezekiah Maham case, xxxix; might result if new constitution is not proposed, 30; and opposition to the Constitution, 356; in Pa., 421; praise of U.S. for avoiding when drafting new Constitution, 9; propensity of in small republics, 331; Winton courthouse burned, xxxix
- RCS VA.: in Va. over debts and taxes, xxviii, 162, 1770; in U.S. during summer of 1786, xxxv, 162; and call of Pa. Convention, 38, 86–87; tumults and convulsions inevitable in a republic, 46, 47; threat against Antifederalists, 505; danger of from Pa. Antifederalists, 795–96; danger of if Va. does not ratify, 795–96; as an enemy of government, 1193; possible to block ratification by Va. Convention, 1583–84, 1708
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: continues in N.C., 127; denial of anticipation of in Md., 137–38
- RCS VT.: in Charlotte Co., 98; Cow War, 107–8; with Green Mountain Boys in Skenesborough, 99–100; the Royalton Raid, 125n; in Rutland and Windsor, Vt., 117; used by Green Mountain Boys, 96; in Vt., 201; in Westminster, Vt., 100; William French killed during courthouse riot, 122n
- RCS CONG.: attack on *New York Journal*, 27, 28n; predicted in N.Y. if Convention rejects Constitution, 19
- CC1, xxxviii, 143; in Conn., 92; courthouse burning in Kent Co., Va., 92, 178; in Philadelphia, 325, 373, 531
- CC2, 5–6, 6–7, 321; in Pa., 6; intimidation used in Conn., 6, 7n
- CC3: intimidation used by Pa. Federalists, 15–16, 20, 362, 388, 390n, 449, 505; in Pa., 16, 17, 17–18, 202n, 215, 225n, 374; intimidation used by Pa. Antifederalists, 88–89, 194; charge that Federalists will use force to ratify Constitution, 108–9, 140
- CC4: in calling Pa. Convention, 103–4, 105n, 341, 374, 486n, 488–89, 489, 491n–92n; danger of from Pa. Antifederalists, 143, 150, 259, 260; federal elections would be subject to, 213; danger of in Mass., 264; government should protect people from, 285; Constitution will protect against, 251; most governments formed by, 285; used to obtain ratification of the Constitution, 578
- CC5: in Carlisle, Pa., 17, 18n, 229–30; government should protect people from, 43; threatened in Pa., 99–100; and Pa. Assembly's call of Convention, 144, 252, 253n, 409; doctors' riot in New York City, 186, 187n; in State of Franklin, 193, 194n

- CC6: Federalists accused of using to promote Constitution, 6; only way to make Union strong, 17; only means to obtain strong central government, 18; opposition to use of to bring R.I. into Union, 81–82; in Wyoming Valley, Pa., 102n, 225, 230n; in N.C. Convention elections, 144, 146n; threat of in Providence over celebrating Constitution, 231; violent opposition to Constitution should diminish, 260; possible in Va. after ratification, 286–88n; mob attacks Thomas Greenleaf’s press, 310, 311n–12n; and call of Pa. Convention, 371
- See also* Agrarian discontent; Carlisle riot; Civil war; Insurrections, domestic; Invasion, foreign; Mobs; Shays’s Rebellion; War; Wyoming Valley, Pa.
- “**VIR.**”
- RCS R.I., 4; text of, 73–75
- VIRGINIA**
- CDR, 147, 239, 248, 251, 297, 344; opposes congressional power to fix boundaries of states, 54–55; opposes state sovereignty, 55; cedes Northwest Terr. to Congress, 56–57, 57, 58, 59, 60, 150, 156, 162–63, 173, 333; constitution of and provision for new states, 57; rescinds ratification of Impost of 1781, 63, 140; ratifies Articles of Confederation, 120, 124; seeks to increase Congress’ power over commerce, 153; calls Annapolis Convention, 177, 180–81; commissioners attend Annapolis Convention, 177, 182; agrarian discontent in, 178; elects delegates to Constitutional Convention, 178, 193, 195, 196–98, 348, 352; requires Congress to approve work of Convention, 193, 197; impact of its act authorizing election of Convention delegates, 199, 202n, 203, 208n, 217–18, 222n; influence of Convention delegates, 232; and compromise on trade regulation and slave trade, 242; allotted ten Representatives by Constitution, 257, 261, 271, 286, 300, 307; allotted nineteen Representatives after 1790 census, 300; delegates in Congress (1787), 325; delegates in Congress divided over Constitution, 326
- RCS CONN.: breeds slaves, 489; violence in, 452; ratification uncertain, 487; hope it will reject Constitution, 578
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: calls Annapolis Convention, 16, 19–20; favors Constitution, 71, 115; opposition to Constitution, 99
- RCS SUPPL. DEL.: favors Constitution with amendments, 7; U.S. Congress influenced by legislature of, 81
- RCS GA.: might influence Ga. and S.C., 263, 264n; will ratify, 301
- RCS MD.: act authorizing appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 780, 782, 786, 788–89; and Annapolis Convention, xlvii–xlviii; Antifederalists in called Nabobs, 125; Antifederalists losing ground in, 407; Antifederalists strength in, 55, 260, 606, 607n; appointments to Constitutional Convention, 789; “Aristides” selling well in, 262; ceded western lands to Congress, 258, 281; favors proportional representation in Congress, 129, 145; Federalists and Antifederalists divided evenly in, 523, 524–25; Federalist strength in, 47, 165; Hanson’s Narrative of the Committee of Thirteen might be useful in, 671; has same interests as Md., 598; influence of Md. proposed amendments on, 660, 732, 739; influence of Md. ratification on, 715, 717, 724, 730, 739; influence of on Md., 112–13, 750n; influence of S.C. ratification on, 715; internal conflict in with Ky., 161; as large state in Constitutional Convention, 87, 90; Md. Antifederalists want to defer to, 293, 520, 523, 613; and Md.’s refusal to adopt the Articles of Confederation, xliii–xliv; newspaper items from reprinted in Md., lxxv; printed material not circulating in, 262; private debt in will help defeat Constitution, 298; resolution calling state convention read in Md. House of Delegates, 69, 71n; toasted, 741, 749; twelve counties elected a majority of Federalist delegates to state convention, 516; wants two-thirds vote for commercial bills, 114
- ratification by: celebrated in Baltimore, 688, 747–50; celebrated in Md., 688, 747–56; hopes it will ratify, 407; importance of, 712–13; has ratified, 687, 905; if Va. ratifies all will be well, 903; will ratify, 124, 388, 499, 649, 703, 713, 721, 741, 903; uncertainty of, 113, 285, 509, 521, 606; will not ratify, 61–62; broadsides of Va. ratification, lxxviii, 688, 748
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: favors ratification, 28, 70, 75, 76, 77, 79; population of, 82; ratification uncertain, 50; toasted, 73
- RCS MASS.: wants amendments to Constitution, 343; Annapolis Convention called by, xxxv; Antifederalists in, 94, 422, 588, 1784; armed men try to stop court proceedings in, 3, 1418; cannot stop ratification alone, 791; celebration of Mass. ratification in Richmond, 1645; and Constitutional Convention, xli, 551, 553n–54, 792; economy



- and geography of, 237; Fairfax Co. Resolves, 284, 286n; Federalists in, 594, 1697; act to raise revenue from imports, 1362n–63n; import duties are prohibitory, 1361–62; import duties to pay state debt, 1362n–63n; as leader in revolutionary movement, 551; Mass. Convention should adjourn until the sense of Va. is known, 551, 747–48, 834; Mass. Convention should not wait for Convention of, 827–28; joined with Mass. they could suspend Constitution, 1102; Mass. ratification influences, 572–73, 705, 849, 1077, 1095, 1102, 1104; N.C. will follow lead of on Constitution, 849; numbers of towns and counties in, 1279; opposes increasing powers of Congress over commerce, xxxvi; and payment of congressional requisitions, 1006n; ratification by, 1784; ratification is uncertain, 589, 1100, 1572, 1720; reports on violence in, 3, 1418; rescinds its ratification of Impost of 1783, 1427n; squanders its wealth, 237; strong influence of on ratification, 1095; and tobacco inspection laws, 1361; George Washington predicts Constitution will be ratified by, 1553, 1554n, 1656; would have to ratify if all other states ratify, 849–50; large majority of yeomanry of favor Constitution, 728, 728n
- RCS N.H.: denial that N.H. Antifederalists were deferring to, 287; effect of N.H. Convention's adjournment on, 248, 280, 282, 284; evenly divided over Constitution, 284, 290; favors Constitution, 19, 292, 345; importance of in establishing new government, 400; importance of in ratification debate, 223, 355; influence of on N.Y., 398; influence of on N.C., 400; influence of on other states, 284; is Federalist, 93n–94n; N.C. will follow lead of, 283, 355, 405; N.H. will have influence on, 406; N.H. should follow lead of in writing first constitution (1776), xxxvii; N.Y. will reject Constitution if Va. does, 355; news of N.H. ratification sent to, 320; news of ratification by received by Washington, 442; news of ratification by sent northward, 389; opposes equal state representation in Senate, 29; pillar of nearly erected, 334; reports of in N.H., 7; toasted in Baltimore, 444
- Antifederalists in, 29; activities in, 272, 300; acquiesce in, 392n, 441; must work with Antifederalists in N.H. and N.Y., 312; only nabobs in oppose Constitution, 94n; reasons for objections, 283; reasons for opposing Constitution are reasons for N.H. to ratify, 287; still some opposition in, 277; wants amendments to Constitution, 325
- ratification prospects in: hopeful, 323, 382, 400; uncertain, 50, 272, 278, 283, 300, 303, 323; will be ninth state to ratify, 317, 335, 343, 394; will probably ratify with recommendatory amendments, 406; will ratify, 29, 100, 281, 287, 299, 319, 322, 324, 338, 339, 400, 405, 428
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: celebrates ratification, 48; growing militia of, 6; opposes commerce regulations, 4, 6; opposes equal state representation in Senate, 4, 6; paper money in, 4–5; ratification of Constitution likely, 4; ratification of Constitution questionable, 34; ratifies Constitution, 38, 46, 48
- RCS N.J., 159; divided over Constitution, 138, 195; calls Annapolis Convention, 123
- RCS N.Y.: will probably call for amendments under provisions of Constitution, 2133–34; called “the ancient Dominion,” 1228; Antifederalists in, 36, 360, 1216, 1227–28n; Antifederalists in receive letter from N.Y. Federal Republican Committee, 1198; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, xlv, 211, 507; backcountry opposes Constitution, 1798; Berkeley Co. meeting supports Constitution, 180n; and call of second general convention, 1089, 2309, 2459, 2508, 2509, 2513–16; Constitution of excludes clergy from executive and military offices, 985; Declaration of Rights of, 159n, 160n; delegates to Congress from want to approve N.Y.'s acceptance of Impost of 1783, xxxviii; distribution of *The Federalist* to, 1136, 1136n; and equity courts, 1051; Federalist express system between N.Y. and, 737; Patrick Henry wants to split from the Union, 1227–28n; importance of on N.Y., 746, 1103, 1104, 1119, 1120n, 1126, 1128–29, 1136, 1138, 1138n, 1139, 1139n, 1152, 1168, 1209n, 1210, 1222, 1226, 1235, 1240, 1245, 1263, 1308, 1314, 1334, 1346, 1528; an importing state that will lose from an excise tax, 1994; as a large state, 244n, 1736; leading citizens in divide over Constitution, 360; militia of during Revolution, 2262, 2264n; news of N.H. ratification sent to, 1234, 1235n, 1350, 2084; N.H. beats Va. as ninth state to ratify, 1260; N.C. will follow, 1153; parties are evenly split as well as abilities, 1094; party spirit in, 1227–28n; S.C.'s ratification might influence, 1128
- prospects for ratification by: evenly divided, 1094; expected to be ninth state, 1228; hope for a slim margin in favor of,

- 1229; hope it will ratify, 1127, 1128, 1128–29; hope it will reject, 611; unfavorable, 1226n, 1228–29, 1557; will probably ratify with recommendatory amendments, 1126, 1152, 1234, 1235n; will ratify, 901n, 1095, 1102, 1119, 1120n, 1137, 1149, 1169, 1174, 1174n, 1190, 1192, 1197, 1204, 1228, 1229, 1230, 1235, 1241, 1244, 1246, 1528, 1704, 2349n; will reject, 895; uncertainty of, 35–36, 67–68, 424, 746n, 786, 843, 1104, 1129, 1225–26, 1226, 1669
- ratification by, 1125, 1150, 1247, 1248, 1249n, 1293, 1295, 1342, 1343, 2348n; celebrated in Albany, 1269n, 1272n, 1274; celebrated in Boston, 1323; celebrated in New York City, 1169, 1215, 1242, 1243, 1247, 1249–50, 1274, 1618; celebrated in Philadelphia, 1169; celebrated in Poughkeepsie, 1217, 1218, 2080; circulation and publication of Va. amendments in N.Y., 2252n; congratulated, 2116; has disappointed Antifederalists in, 2114; effect of decision on federal securities, 1128, 1129n; ends hope that ratification could be adopted with previous amendments, 2283; ensures tranquility, 1297; Alexander Hamilton's plan for ratification similar to Va.'s ratification, 2087, 2175, 2175n, 2176; has had no effect on the N.Y. Convention, 1297, 1298, 1352; impact of on N.Y. Convention, 1297, 1876, 2084, 2084–87, 2099n, 2106, 2252n, 2349, 2349n, 2363, 2364, 2371, 2433, 2434, 2504; importance of, 736–37, 1130, 1139, 1150, 1171–72, 1203, 1208, 1225–26, 1334, 1351; influence of amendments of on N.Y. amendments, 2364, 2407, 2439; not influencing Antifederalists in N.Y. Convention, 2083–84, 2093, 2371; printed in N.Y. with promise of recommended amendments, 2086–7; toasted in N.Y., 1281, 1283, 1284, 1287; vote count on, 2083–84; with recommendatory amendments, 1214, 2087, 2216n, 2296n, 2507; will cause N.Y. Convention to adjourn without ratifying, 1230, 2359
- news of ratification by arrives in: Albany, 1211, 1214, 1215, 1264, 1265, 1266n, 1268, 1272, 1272n, 1274, 1296; Alexandria, Va., 1350; N.H., 1351; Boston, 1323; New York City, 1192, 1232n, 1243, 1247, 1248, 1251, 1260, 1284, 2362; N.Y. awaiting good news from, 1210; Poughkeepsie, 1210–17, 1217–19, 1672, 2078n, 2080, 2082, 2083n, 2083–84, 2084, 2098–99
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: responds to N.Y. Circular Letter, 370–71, 373; Gov. Randolph praised for moderation in accepting Constitution, 228–29; influence of ratification by felt throughout U.S., 350; N.Y. Circular Letter received by, 368–69; ratifies Constitution, 290, 305, 306, 308, 321, 329, 355, 359; and regulation of commerce under Confederation Congress, 57, 58, 155; spurious report that Va. will not ratify Constitution, 170–73
- RCS N.C.: all states will follow after it has ratified, 166; benefits from taxing N.C.'s imports and exports, 17; asks Congress to call second general convention, 232n, 594, 595n, 604, 660, 708; celebrations of ratification by, 55, 168, 172; decision of will have effect on N.C., 158; dominates N.C. commerce, 371–72; endangered with N.C. out of Union, 541; government of will be weaker under Constitution, 618; growth of population of, 636; has interests similar to N.C.'s, 434; has paid its requisitions, 542; impact of on N.Y., 511; N.C. draws on in politics, 567; N.C. will follow lead of, 54, 63, 67, 159, 165, 174; and pact with Md. over Potomac River, 244, 260n–61n; ratifies Constitution, 166, 168, 168n, 170, 171n, 402n; and S.C. will surround N.C., 541; will have only 1/13th of presidential electors, 67; will not ratify Constitution, 9, 114; will not welcome N.C. back into Union, 544; will be separated from N.C., 114
- amendments proposed by, 169, 169n, 322n, 345, 439, 463, 510, 568, 569n, 617, 621n, 651, 652n; favors, 618; favor amendments requiring two-thirds vote for commercial acts, 564–65, 566n; N.C.'s amendments are similar to, 434, 440, 463, 464–65, 486, 501, 522, 532, 575, 608, 613n; N.C. Antifederalists do not want Congress to propose Va.'s, 647; includes bill of rights, 446n; praise of, 504
- Antifederalists in: influence N.C., 573; might find aid in N.C., 559; news from helps Willie Jones, 62; similar to N.C.'s, 66; in state convention, 440
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: favors Constitution, 16, 41; N.C. adopts amendment content from, 33n; N.C. resolution adopting Constitution sent to, 107; ratifies with recommended amendments, 49; removes natural rights of African-Americans, 33n
- RCS PA., 77, 79, 80, 82, 87, 118, 200, 289, 297, 390, 391, 421n, 434, 440, 443n, 455–56, 458, 619, 638, 665; will reject Constitution, 264–65
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: act for religious freedom referenced, 1271; and Annapolis Convention, 300; appointment of delegates to Constitutional Convention, 3, 475; calls

- convention to revise state constitution, 1302; false reports of Federalist strength in, 1021; false reports of Federalist strength in Pa. and Mass., 1114; great men in seek support of Baptists, 845; N.H. defers to, 1019; nine-tenths of people in are Antifederalists, 971; no amendments proposed to Articles of Confederation, 327; no religious test in, 768; planters in owe prewar debts to British creditors, 39; will only give central government limited powers, 995–96
- ratification by: has ratified, 1309; probable, 1299; seems doubtful, 480, 1273; will not ratify, 606, 1113, 1190; will ratify, 1066, 1263, 1304
- RCS R.I., 98; amendments proposed by read in R.I. Convention, 940, 942n; citizens of satisfied with Constitution, 587; commerce between R.I. and, 495–96, 536n; as fictitious author of a letter to R.I., 656; import duties levied by, 93–94; likely to ratify, 89, 262, 268, 285; news of ratification arrives in R.I., 345; Providence celebrates ratification by, 241, 348–50n; ratification by changed everything concerning amendments, 415; ratifies Constitution, xxxix, 241, 376; R.I. Antifederalists communicate with Antifederalists of, 749; R.I. Convention criticizes, 920; and slavery discussed in R.I. Convention, 928
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: criticism of, 275–76, 345; has ratified Constitution, 147, 149; size of, 345
- RCS S.C., 463; calls Annapolis Convention, 92; if it rejects Constitution S.C. would join a New England confederation, 206; impact of N.H. Convention adjournment on, 244, 245; importance of, 42; letter from Gov. Randolph to House of Delegates, 38; opposes slave trade, 108, 123, 140, 198, 199n; and payment of requisitions, 112n; population of, 121; ratification by is doubtful, 374; ratification celebrated with pillars and dome illustration, 442; anxious to hear about ratification prospects, 463; ratifies Constitution, 446n, 475n; rescinds adoption of Impost of 1781, 347n; S.C. will follow lead of, 206, 304, 369, 445; shipping needs of, 134; toasted in Baltimore celebration, 452; waiting for word from Convention of, 477; will ratify, 288, 388
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: has ratified, 103; hope of ratification by, 98; population, 26
- RCS VA., 34, 500, 727, 894; chronology of, li–liv; civil list of, lv–lvii, 89; representation in U.S. House of Representatives, 329n, 335, 397, 425–26, 447, 458–59, 516, 517n, 834–35, 840–41, 842n, 843n, 1013, 1021–22, 1024, 1025–26, 1046, 1064, 1147–48; importance of, 360, 577–78, 608–9, 670, 735, 835, 976–84, 1015, 1016, 1040, 1211, 1497–98, 1677, 1685n–86n; population of, 555–57, 834, 840, 978, 1026, 1650, 1650n; consequences if it does not ratify Constitution, 600, 784, 831, 833, 835, 837, 839, 889–90, 966–67, 973, 1613–14, 1624, 1679, 1785; proposal for support of clergy in, 608, 608n; practice of gouging (of eyes), 696; tranquility of, 931, 954–55, 1037–38; militarily vulnerable, 977, 1094; militia of, 981; leading role in seeking revision of Articles of Confederation, 1034, 1165; danger to if Constitution is rejected, 1083, 1086, 1093; delegation in Congress votes for free navigation of Mississippi River, 1091n; enemies to Union in, 1117; Va. nobility, 1446; courthouse burnings in, 1770
- border disputes: with Md., 693, 697n, 979, 980, 1004n–5n, 1042, 1053, 1107, 1161; with Pa., 693, 697n, 979, 989, 1053–54, 1451, 1457n; with N.C., 979, 1053, 1089n; no threat of, 1039, 1042–43
- economy and finances of: payment of requisitions, 90n, 195, 489, 650, 652n, 727–28, 981, 1016, 1018, 1089n; drought in, 107; cession of western land to Congress, 158, 159n, 738n, 1107, 1137n, 1320; impost of, 165n, 840; wheat as staple commodity of, 326; bears unfair tax burden, 372, 1021–22; rescinds ratification of Impost of 1781, 408n, 942n; requests congressional payment of expenses incurred in Northwest Terr., 605n, 738, 738n; economic strengths of, 651; manufactures, 672, 1133; imports, 695, 810; described as a staple state, 702; taxation in, 725, 726, 962–63, 969n–70n, 1064; political and economic distress, 727, 971–73; criticism of commercial regulations, 727, 1086; criticism of policies toward public creditors, 727–28; commercial relations of, 733n, 985, 1086; Constitution will benefit maritime areas of but hurt backcountry, 829; Constitution will result in prosperity for, 833; canals will enhance interstate commerce of, 837; wealth of compared to Philadelphia, 841; hurt by method of apportioning expenses, 1021–22; Constitution will obligate it to pay its debts, 1102–3. *See also* Commerce; Mount Vernon Conference

- government of: state and local in, xxiv–xxv, 664–65, 799, 932–33, 1059–61, 1164–65, 1626–27; officers of commonwealth, liv; civil list of, lv–lvii, 89; representation in Congress, 395, 396, 516; tradition of election-day speeches, 614; law prohibits members of Congress from holding state office, 709, 710n; limits size of congressional delegation, 1090n. *See also* Virginia constitution; *Entries for branches of Virginia government*
- influence of on other states, 120n, 126, 164, 183, 309, 344, 355, 360, 385, 454, 491n, 492, 521–22, 1758n, 1759n; Ga., 291; Md., 702; Mass., 1574n; N.H., 784, 833, 880, 1592, 1596; N.Y., 784, 833, 880, 1575, 1587, 1592–93, 1596, 1630n, 1634, 1634n, 1635, 1662, 1673n, 1678, 1724–25, 1784, 1788, 1788n, 1789n, 1790; N.C., 225, 290, 292, 309, 322, 360–61, 702, 784, 833, 880, 1595, 1634n, 1715, 1776, 1781, 1783, 1784, 1785n, 1789; R.I., 784, 880; S.C., 291
- influence of other states on, 249, 321, 321–22, 355, 357, 358, 368, 452, 456; Md., 1586, 1782, 1783; Mass., 436, 452, 477, 491, 1595, 1666; N.H., 454, 1585, 1586, 1618, 1678, 1685, 1686, 1695, 1792; N.Y., 1618, 1636, 1715; S.C., 1575, 1585, 1586, 1633
- prospects of ratification in, 601; favorable, 47, 86, 92, 120–21, 152, 165, 169, 172, 279, 282, 291n, 292, 293n, 309, 321, 322, 331n, 345, 358, 427, 428n, 455, 456, 457, 478, 504n, 515, 522n, 588, 603, 613, 627–31, 636–37, 637, 638n, 698, 735, 737, 740, 742, 742–43, 743, 744, 756, 760, 761–62, 762, 764, 766, 769, 780, 781, 788n, 797n, 803–4, 1574, 1575, 1582, 1584, 1584–85, 1585, 1586, 1588, 1588–89, 1589, 1589n, 1590, 1594, 1594–95, 1595, 1597n, 1598, 1599n, 1612, 1613, 1614, 1615, 1616, 1631, 1634, 1635, 1637, 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1664, 1666, 1666–67, 1669, 1670–71, 1672, 1679, 1680, 1680n, 1684, 1685, 1686, 1686n, 1687–88, 1695, 1696, 1696–97, 1697, 1707, 1778, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789n, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793; fear that legislature of will oppose, 83; uncertain, 88, 94, 109, 131, 133, 150, 198, 239, 240, 428n, 521–22, 585, 601, 603, 710, 755, 779, 816, 817, 894, 895, 1581, 1590, 1592, 1613, 1617, 1618, 1619, 1622, 1622n, 1623, 1630, 1630n, 1633, 1635n, 1636, 1637, 1637–38, 1651, 1655–56, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1661, 1665, 1670, 1671n, 1672, 1672n, 1677–78, 1687, 1700, 1780, 1781, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1786–87, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1792; doubtful, 94, 131, 256, 276, 382, 479, 522, 795n; unfavorable, 94, 143–44, 155, 196, 205, 225, 241, 331, 467, 479, 706, 710, 735–36, 738, 764, 779, 1779n, 1779, 1785; influence of other states on, 198, 601, 635, 636, 755; favorable if nine states ratify, 249, 284, 368, 384, 436, 491, 706, 755; doubtful if nine states do not ratify, 284, 360, 368, 453
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: Antifederalists strong in, 91, 171, 172, 175; closely divided on Constitution, 33, 63, 176, 177; favors Constitution, 5; Federalists strength in, 176; importance of in ratification debate, 116, 172; fears navigation acts, 172; praise of in poem, 21–24; toasted, 29. *See also* Ratification, prospects for
- RCS VT.: will deteriorate if Vt. joins Union, 208
- RCS CONG.: concern of about Mississippi River navigation, 12; congressional delegates want more central location for capital, 78; Convention of proposes amendment requiring two-thirds vote to pass commercial acts, 55, 57n; delegates of to Congress, 8; hopes that it will ratify, 9; inhabitants of want federal capital on banks of Potomac, 23; N.Y. affected by amendments of Va. Convention, 14, 18; news of ratification by arrives in Congress, 3; news of ratification by reaches New York City, 17; news of ratification by will influence N.Y., 17; receives N.Y. Circular Letter warmly, 57; recommends amendments to Constitution, 16, 17n; and statehood status for Ky., 12; wants delay in first federal elections, 16; will benefit from delay in first federal elections, 50
- CC1, xlii, xlv, 61n, 178, 201, 234, 282, 357n, 409; and Annapolis Convention, xl, xlv, 30, 34; and Constitutional Convention, xl, xlv, xlvii, 35–36, 36, 77n, 78–79, 108, 209, 210, 585; and Congress, xliii, 8–9, 19, 25, 29–30, 50n, 61n, 124, 149, 149–50, 150, 151, 236, 270, 439; and separate confederacies, 56n, 59; agrarian unrest in, 92n, 96, 178, 365; and Jay-Gardoqui treaty negotiations, 149n, 150n; impact of on other states, 452, 504
- prospects for ratification of Constitution by: desire for second convention to amend, 452; divided, 429, 505, 509; faces difficulty, 353, 439, 469–70; favorable, 357, 358, 421, 438, 452, 455, 470, 515; in-

- fluenced by other states, 470, 504, 515–16; influence of George Mason, 373, 382, 455; influence of prominent figures, 407, 439–40, 452; uncertain, 382, 451, 512; unfavorable, 276, 307, 308, 510, 545
- CC2, 167, 378; and Constitutional Convention, 23, 279–81, 285, 288, 295n; economic conditions in, 108–9, 273–74; circulation of *The Federalist* in, 138, 139n, 311, 378, 379n; and separate confederacies, 138, 156, 158n; circulation of George Mason's objections in, 147, 155–56; proposed representation by population under Articles of Confederation, 285; weak legislature under Articles of Confederation, 493–94; slavery and slave trade in, 401, 503n; party spirit in, 405; opposition to second constitutional convention, 445; support for second constitutional convention, 379, 380n
- Constitution's provisions concerning: criticism of, 105, 230, 230–31, 407; defense of, 399–400, 446
- prospects for ratification by: favorable, 404; uncertain, 82, 95, 138, 156, 378, 396–97, 436, 446; unfavorable, 147, 163, 235, 405, 408, 461, 466, 481, 485
- CC3, 90, 94, 108–9, 138, 277, 349–50, 401, 423, 562n; Antifederalists in, 52, 70, 78, 119n, 203, 216, 288, 324n, 325, 327, 399, 475, 558, 560; calls convention to strengthen Articles of Confederation, 14, 173, 407; constitution and government of, 43n, 382, 503; in Constitutional Convention, 154, 156n, 252, 299–300, 302n, 487, 488n; Federalists in, 324n–25n, 426, 498, 558, 561, 573; Federalist literature sent to, 172, 518n, 553; prospects for ratification in, 88, 119n, 173, 189, 203, 325, 330, 331, 399, 426, 438, 498, 498n, 561, 573; stops requisition payments to Congress, 90, 91n; proposal for limited ratification by, 118n; and a second constitutional convention, 118n, 326, 573; and separate confederacies, 129–30, 135n; favors unequal representation of states in Confederation Congress, 151, 251; party spirit high in, 189, 573; influence of on other states, 328, 365, 399; animosity of S.C. for, 417, 487; cedes western lands to Congress, 549
- CC4: planters of fear Constitution, 14; prospects for ratification in, 20, 27, 64n, 96, 101, 102, 105, 116, 122, 139, 139–40, 144, 151–52, 169, 170n, 181n, 181n–82n, 255, 306–7, 308, 394–95, 404, 421, 443, 446, 462, 464n, 465n, 466, 472, 487, 495, 503, 505, 536, 592; influence of on other states, 20, 182n, 247; influence of N.Y. on, 20–21, 206–7; influence of Mass. on, 20–21, 64n, 65n, 101–2, 116, 298, 421; influence of on N.C., 20–21, 341, 487; severe winter in, 28, 29n, 101, 332, 333, 579, 580n; western lands of, 35, 40, 304n; in Constitutional Convention, 40–41, 266; Antifederalists in, 80, 96, 103n, 105, 139, 144, 181n–82n, 254n, 302, 307, 332, 339–41, 341, 394–95, 404, 426, 462, 471, 513; Federalists in, 80, 105; legislature of will not submit to Constitution, 96; and Treaty of Peace, 96, 97n, 301n; party spirit in, 96, 151–52; support in for amendments to Constitution, 101–2, 102, 116, 302; influence of Patrick Henry in, 102, 105, 144, 462; stoppage of newspaper circulation to, 550n; public's attitude on Constitution in, 144, 170n, 240, 341; influence of George Mason in, 144, 300n; influence of on Pa., 150; paid unequal share in confederation, 127; praised for not hurrying its consideration of Constitution, 286–87; citizens of owe British creditors, 301n, 421; Antifederalist literature in, 353, 488; rescinds its adoption of Impost of 1781, 374n; effect of adjournment of N.H. Convention on, 461–62; *The Federalist* in, 467n, 468n; population of, 510; state impost of, 512, 512n. *See also* Alexandria, Va.; Cumberland Co., Va.; Fauquier Co., Va.; Gloucester Co., Va.; Henrico Co., Va.; Orange Co., Va.; Powhatan Co., Va.; Prince William Co., Va.; Stafford Co., Va.
- CC5: Antifederalists in, 3, 15, 18, 29, 64, 98–99, 188, 190, 216, 228, 394; Federalists in, 3, 228, 229n; desire for prior amendments in, 23; ratification by dependent on other states, 23; impact of adjournment of N.H. Convention on, 23, 98–99, 190; distribution of "Publius," *The Federalist* in, 24; strong support for union in, 24; N.C. will follow lead of, 40, 206, 208, 217, 228, 394, 409; opposes State of Franklin, 100; too much division in over Constitution, 132; influence of Md.'s actions on, 187, 188, 238–39, 381, 394–95; all eyes on, 191; ratifies Constitution, 207n; and commercial restrictions, 234, 236n; Society of Western Gentlemen in revises Constitution, 254–55, 255; importance of to ratification process, 260; led way, to Revolution, 379; cooperation between Antifederalists in N.Y. and Va., 395–98; legislature of and call of a second constitutional convention, 395–

98; will propose amendments to Constitution, 413

—laws of: ineligibility of delegates to Congress to serve simultaneously in legislature, 34, 36n

—prospects for ratification by: favorable, 32, 78, 185–87n, 188, 206, 208, 216, 217, 228, 234, 376, 380, 381, 389, 390, 401, 402, 403, 408, 413; uncertain, 17–18, 23, 29, 132, 187, 190, 227; unfavorable, 83, 99, 193, 201, 394–95, 407, 409; will adopt if nine other states adopt, 206; will ratify with recommendatory amendments, 208

CC6: support for amendments in, 4, 390; supports free navigation of Mississippi River, 25; representation of in Confederation Congress, 30n; and Ky. statehood, 32n, 151, 153n; fear that it will ratify Constitution because of Washington's influence, 54; importance of to Union, 57, 179, 192, 194, 387; expected benefits from Constitution, 68–69; will be well represented in new Congress under Constitution, 69; British trade policy hurts Antifederalism in, 144; influence of N.H. ratification on, 172, 189–90, 211; ratification of Constitution by will make acceptance of Constitution general, 174; and circulation of "A Pennsylvanian," 176; and possible confederacy with N.C., 190; and dispute with France, 193n; and news of N.H.'s ratification, 212, 212n; possibility of violence in after ratification, 286–88n; many in are slow to pay foreign creditors, 326; backcountry of will be affected by N.C.'s rejection of Constitution, 336; would benefit financially if meeting of first federal Congress is delayed, 366; Federalists in, 374, 383, 390

—Antifederalists in, 48, 49, 63n, 172, 174, 189–90, 279, 333, 383; cooperate with N.Y. Antifederalists, 32–68; eighty percent of Virginians oppose Constitution, 39; acquiescence of, 207, 209n, 274, 286–88n, 293; angry with Edmund Randolph, 378; weakening, 378

—influence of on other non-ratifying states, 76, 77, 81; on N.H., 68, 174; on N.Y., 53, 68, 144, 174, 388, 389; on N.C., 59, 68, 152, 177, 260, 293, 332, 333, 378, 395

—prospects for ratification by: will probably ratify, 4, 20, 183; will adopt with proposed amendments, 4, 57, 177, 211, 385; good, 11, 31, 57, 59, 82, 147, 152, 168, 169, 175, 177, 194, 211, 272, 369, 374, 376, 377, 377n, 378; will ratify eventually

even if it initially rejects Constitution, 14; uncertain, 14, 16, 20, 31, 38–39, 39, 40, 70, 80, 172, 189; must ratify to prevent convulsions, 14–15; hopes are that it will ratify, 152; will ratify with conditions, 206

—and news of ratification by: Congress awaits word from before calling first federal elections, 195; Alexandria celebrates, 207; reaches Providence, 231; arrives in N.Y., 294; reaches Congress, 365; Baltimore celebrates, 385n

*See also* Antifederalists, in Virginia; Baptists; Fairfax Co., Va.; Installment acts; Kentucky; Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers; North vs. South; Paper money; Potomac River; Richmond, Va.; Sectionalism; Separate confederacies; Southern States; Taxation; Tender laws; Virginia constitution

#### **VIRGINIA ALMANACK FOR THE YEAR 1790**

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 260–61

#### **VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY COUNTIES**

RCS VA.: election of Convention delegates, 561–626, 907–8; population, 555–57

*See also* Virginia and Kentucky counties listed individually (Kentucky counties are in *italic*): Accomack; Albemarle; Amherst; Augusta; Bedford; Berkeley; Botetourt; *Bourbon*; Brunswick; Buckingham; Caroline; Chesterfield; Culpeper; Cumberland; Dinwiddie; Elizabeth City; Essex; Fairfax; Fauquier; *Fayette*; Fluvanna; Franklin; Frederick; Gloucester; Greenbrier; Hanover; Hardy; Harrison; Henrico; Isle of Wight; James City; King George; King William; *Lincoln*; Louisa; *Mercer*; Middlesex; Monongalia; New Kent; Northampton; Ohio; Orange; Pittsylvania; Powhatan; Prince Edward; Prince George; Prince William; Princess Anne; Randolph; Richmond; Rockbridge; Rockingham; Shenandoah; Spotsylvania; Stafford; Warwick; Washington; Westmoreland; York

#### **VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY REGIONS**

RCS VA.: population, 555–57

*See also* Virginia and Kentucky regions listed individually: Eastern Shore, Virginia; Kentucky; Northern Neck; Piedmont of Virginia; Southside of Virginia; The Valley of Virginia

#### **VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY TOWNS AND CITIES**

RCS VA., 252; population, 557

*See also* Virginia and Kentucky towns and cities listed individually (Kentucky towns are in *italic*): Alexandria; Bowling Green;



*Bowman's Station*; Cape Charles; Cape Henry; *Danville*; Fredericksburg; Great Bridge; Hampton; Harrisonburgh; Kempsville; *Lexington*; Martinsburgh; Norfolk Borough; Petersburg; Portsmouth; Richmond; Shepherdstown; Staunton; Williamsburg; Winchester; Yorktown

#### **VIRGINIA AND PUBLIC OPINION ON CONSTITUTION**

RCS VA., 585, 733, 1778–93; Mason's objections calculated to alarm, 41n; diminishing of initial support, 137, 384, 599; was unfavorable, but now improving, 302, 321–22, 397; general population of will be affected by legislature's Antifederalism, 384; increasing support for, 598, 606–7, 607–8, 735, 993–94; Washington has great influence on, 635–36; four-fifths of Virginians want previous amendments, 1050; lack of understanding due to misrepresentations, 1101–2; majority supports amendments, 1507

—uncertain, 12, 48, 49n, 279, 292, 293n, 324n, 345, 358, 398, 456; apathetic in Boteourt Co., 383, 573

—divided, 16, 127, 130, 132, 150, 173, 290, 323, 354, 436, 522, 601, 745; in Albemarle Co., 565; in Ky., 712, 735; in Middlesex Co., 787; in Orange Co., 603

—favorable, 19n–20n, 22, 39n, 49n, 80, 86, 88, 90, 106, 108, 110, 123, 140, 146, 149, 154, 155, 167, 168, 169, 175, 205, 224, 226, 227–28, 234, 284, 285, 313n, 321–22, 343, 478, 504n, 829, 885, 993–94, 1003; for calling ratifying convention, 49, 50; in Alexandria and Fairfax Co., 23–25; in backcountry, 712; in Berkeley Co., 572; in Ky., 156; in Northern Neck, 522, 583; in Orange Co., 598; in Powhatan Co., 606–7; in Prince Edward Co., 607–8; in Richmond, 598; in Staunton, 144; in western Va., 172, 208; in Williamsburg, 623–26; in York Co., 623–26

—opposition to, 33, 34, 48, 56, 57, 150, 167, 171, 193, 205, 223–24, 239–40, 275, 282, 283, 283–84, 362, 424, 453n, 466n, 467, 467n, 491–92, 503, 515, 516, 521, 701–2, 817, 1088n, 1478, 1655–56, 1775–76; in backcountry, 824; by Baptists, 604n; in Orange Co., 599; in Rockbridge Co., 144–45. *See also* Kentucky; Virginia and Kentucky regions

#### **VIRGINIA AUDITOR OF PUBLIC ACCOUNTS**

RCS VA., lv, 901–2, 1564

#### **VIRGINIA CENTINEL**

*See* Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers

#### **VIRGINIA CHARTER**

RCS MD., 25n

RCS VA.: invested Virginians with rights of Englishmen, 1350

#### **VIRGINIA CONSTITUTION**

RCS MASS.: George Mason as author of, 283  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: is alterable, 158, 161, 163, 164

RCS PA.: requires separation of powers, 503, 504

RCS VA., xxiv–xxv, 91, 135–36, 213, 395, 429, 430, 482; text of, 532–37, 799; as model for constitution proposed by Society of Western Gentlemen, 779n; and border dispute with Md., 1004n–5n; Declaration of Rights not part of, 1085; compared with U.S. Constitution, 1098–99, 1136; checks and balances in, 1124; and jury trials, 1136, 1409, 1436, 1438; praised, 1197, 1198, 1219; prohibits Senate from amending money bills, 1268; grants all power to government without exception, 1333; re-eligibility of governor, 1365, 1370n; criticizes George III for disallowing duties on slave trade, 1369n; provision that governor and council call up militia, 1379; sets no limits on judicial districts, 1426; legislature has violated, 664–65

RCS SUPPL. VA.: Williamsburg meeting wants Va. Convention to amend, 3; Declaration of Rights not part of, 1085, 1438

CC4: Jefferson's criticism of Va. constitution, 5–6; impeachments provision, 393n; restrictions on pardon power, 325, 326n

CC5: clergy excluded from civil and military offices in, 275; election of state senators in, 275; qualifications of state senators in, 275; executive council in, 276

#### **VIRGINIA CONVENTION**

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: called, 66, 67

RCS GA.: speeches, 230

RCS MD., 741; allowed to propose amendments to Constitution, 113n, 734; "An American" (Tench Coxe) addressed to, 734, 734n, 903, 903n; called to a late date, 252, 260; election to, 516, 520, 520n; Federalists elect majority to, 585, 610; influence of other states on, 524; Md. Antifederalists will send their amendments to, 825; proceedings of reported in Md., 687; ratifies with recommendatory amendments, 750n; response of to Md.'s proposed amendments, 619; unpublished address to by John Francis Mercer, 307

RCS MASS.: called, 1084; incorrectly reported in session, 1086; delays meeting of,

- 343, 551, 1304n; election for, 1645, 1645n, 1683
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: called, 56–57, 252
- RCS N.H.: called, 53, 85n; free to discuss Constitution and amendments, 84; importance of nine states ratifying before it meets, 262; meeting of is delayed, 50; meeting of, 254, 300, 319, 323, 324, 326, 339, 345, 346n; news from to be sent to N.Y. Convention, 320; has ratified, 317n, 354, 392n, 441, 442n, 443, 444; ratifies with previous amendments, 442; receives news of S.C. ratification, 441; recommends amendments, 441; toasted at Alexandria, Va. celebration, 443
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: called, 6
- RCS N.J.: called, 153
- RCS N.Y.: address to by Tench Coxe, 1109, 1110, 1110n, 1139, 1140; adopted Constitution after much opposition and address of minority rejected, 2195; amendments to Constitution in, 1193, 1216, 1252, 2127n, 2142n; call of, 360; convenes, 1669; evenly divided, 1797; Federalists in praised for their humility, 1216; Federalists in also support amendments to Constitution, 1193; first to consider conditional ratification, 2292, 2297n; form of ratification prefaced by bill of rights, 1216; form of ratification of, 1192, 1216, 1220n, 2175n; Hamilton asks Madison to send news of decision of, 1103; how delegates in will vote, 1190; impact of on N.Y. Antifederalists, 2348n, 2350–51, 2359, 2366, 2476, 2478–79; information from, 1203; letters from Va. Antifederalists in to N.Y. Antifederalists, 1795, 1796n, 1796–1801n; meets, 1097, 1124, 1205, 1210, 1227–28n, 1584, 1669; minority in willing to give new government a chance to succeed, 2462; N.Y. Convention wants to communicate with, 1091; N.Y. Convention will not vote before, 1704; was first to recommend seceding from Union, 2292, 2297n; spectators in, 1216–17; use of word “expressly” in a draft amendment concerning powers reserved to states, 2248
- RCS N.C.: printed debates distribution, 623; will meet when N.Y.’s meets, 156; Jefferson’s letter read in, 448n; resolutions of calling, 39, 50, 50n; Antifederalists in, 440
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: called, 8
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: election of delegates favors Antifederalists, 1169
- RCS R.I., 195, 198n, 268, 575n, 795, 795n, 942n
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: sitting, 144
- RCS S.C.: act calling, 76, 77n; act paying delegates, 169, 169n, 170n; Antifederalists elected to, 527; is in session, 467, 474; proposed amendments, 382n, 479, 480
- RCS VA.: call for, 23–24, 25, 30, 39–40, 43, 49, 55, 56, 57n, 67–68, 68n, 86, 90, 92, 96–97, 108, 110n, 120–21, 136; proposal that it also revise Va. constitution, 91; Jefferson cited in, 155n, 354n, 1052, 1088n, 1096–97, 1201–2, 1210, 1223, 1227n, 1480, 1705, 1708; votes of Va. judges in, 577n; Randolph letter to constituents read to, 593, 1083; balance of parties in, 603, 604, 627–31, 634, 635, 743, 816, 817, 818, 844, 883, 884, 885, 898–99; and *The Federalist*, 633, 704, 709–10; essays addressed to, 832–43, 889–94; members of in House of Delegates, 897, 1762n; journal of, 900, 901, 1515, 1558, 1559n; attendance book, 901; extant papers of, 901–2; list of delegates to, 907–8; attendance in, 1564, 1670, 1670n, 1675–76, 1676n, 1707; site of moved, 1584, 1591, 1615; spectators at, 1591, 1592, 1620, 1621, 1681, 1684, 1690n, 1696, 1699, 1738–39; letter addressed to members of, 1599–1607, 1640–43, 1644–45, 1655–56, 1681–84
- and legislature: calls, 3, 50, 55, 59n, 82, 86, 90, 110–20, 120–21, 122, 124, 126, 130, 132, 133, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 155, 185, 186, 190, 198, 200, 207n, 207–8, 225, 234, 260n, 287, 463, 619, 622, 897, 898, 910, 913, 932, 950, 1162, 1775; act to pay delegates to, 3, 183–93, 195–96, 207–8, 223, 225, 237–38, 239, 258, 275, 287, 331, 788n–89n, 898, 913, 1545n, 1558, 1559n, 1564–68; dates for elections to, 111n, 114, 116, 118, 122, 123, 344; date for meeting of, 111n, 114–15, 116, 118, 123, 147n, 354–55; members of also serving as Convention delegates, 1369n, 1762n; qualifications of electors for, 111n, 116, 118; qualifications for delegates to, 111n, 116, 118, 119n–20n, 122, 123, 146, 561, 622, 1774; printing and distribution of resolutions calling, 111n, 116, 118, 119, 120n, 121, 143, 148; basis for representation in, 111n, 116, 118, 561; commentary on delayed date of meeting, 149, 150, 385, 583; paying expenses, 275, 1545n, 1559, 1563
- election of delegates to, 171, 341, 359, 394, 428n, 452, 455, 457, 472, 478, 479, 483, 491, 491–92, 504, 515, 521, 522, 522n, 561–631, 706, 755–56, 756, 845, 915–17, 1083; delegates should be elected based on their position on Constitution,

- 293–94; instruction of delegates to, 386, 434–36, 436n, 463, 611–12, 742, 793–94, 795n, 884, 1586, 1689, 1698; election certificates for, 562, 571; poll lists, 562, 574–75, 576, 580–81, 609; dates of elections for by counties, 563–64; disputed elections, 564, 588, 594–95, 618n, 910, 913, 917, 943, 944, 970–71, 1006–7, 1441–44, 1458–64; petitions concerning disputed elections, 575–76, 579–80, 910, 913, 915n, 917, 943, 970–71, 1006–7; notice of election published, 589; circulation of lists of delegates elected to, 626–31, 636, 636n; Antifederalist counties defeat established leaders, 636; literature intended for, 694–95; Edward Carrington's efforts in, 697n–98n; analysis of election results, 702, 703, 705–6, 706, 711, 712, 732, 733, 734, 735, 735–36, 736, 737, 738, 740, 741, 742, 742–43, 744, 745, 755–56, 756, 758, 761–62, 762, 762n, 763, 764, 766, 779–80, 780, 781, 797, 803–4, 810, 906; electioneering by Antifederalists criticized, 756–57; advice to voters on, 1776
- proceedings and debates of, 1543n; fear that debates will be long and rancorous, 635; possible adjournment of, 812, 1631, 1652, 1659–60, 1664, 1669, 1669n, 1790, 1791; number of days in session, 897; times of meeting, 897; convenes, 897, 909; officers elected, 897, 909; Committee of Privileges and Elections appointed, 897, 909, 917; orders Constitution and legislative resolutions calling Convention printed, 897, 910; meets at New Academy, 897, 910, 913; adopts rules, 897, 913; reads Constitution and 28 September resolution of Confederation Congress calling state conventions, 897, 913; storm forces early adjournment, 897, 1506, 1511–12, 1622, 1628; reads 25–31 October legislative resolutions and 12 December act for paying delegates, 898, 913; rule to debate Constitution clause-by-clause, 898, 913–14, 940–41, 968, 973, 998, 1084, 1092, 1096, 1116, 1127–28, 1142, 1154, 1163–64, 1164, 1172, 1222, 1228, 1229, 1258, 1259, 1290, 1301, 1347–54, 1573, 1574, 1580–81, 1587, 1593–94, 1596–97, 1597, 1614, 1615, 1616, 1617–18, 1620, 1633, 1648, 1663–64, 1664, 1672, 1684, 1706–7; motion to allow shorthand reporters to take notes, 902–3, 912; publication of debates of, 902–6, 1127, 1175n, 1757–58, 1758n; description of speeches in, 1088n, 1581, 1581n, 1583, 1593, 1638; shorthand note taker absent, 1472n, 1669n; role call votes in, 1513, 1538–40, 1540–41, 1543, 1556–57, 1559n; thanks Edmund Pendleton, 1515, 1558; proceedings of printed and distributed, 1569, 1570–71, 1757–58, 1756n, 1704; description of, 1572–73, 1573, 1574, 1587, 1588, 1591, 1597, 1613, 1615, 1616, 1617–18, 1619, 1620, 1628–29, 1631, 1632, 1648, 1650–51, 1651, 1652–53, 1656, 1658–60, 1661, 1663–64, 1664, 1665, 1668, 1668–69, 1669, 1669n, 1671–72, 1672, 1680, 1680–81, 1684, 1685, 1687, 1687–88, 1692, 1693–94, 1696, 1696–97, 1697, 1699, 1700, 1701–2, 1706–7, 1707; praise of, 1615, 1681, 1689, 1704, 1707, 1716, 1721, 1725, 1721–22, 1731, 1735, 1738, 1756; debates of recorded, 1651, 1680, 1690, 1694; adjournment of attempted, 1652, 1664, 1790, 1791; criticism of, 1692; debates of summarized, 1755–56
- form of ratification, 900; committee to prepare, 900, 1513, 1541; proposed preamble to, 1455–56; draft of by William Grayson, 1510n; drafted and reported, 1513–14, 1541, 1542; signed, 1514, 1545, 1550; printings of, 1515, 1543n, 1558, 1687, 1687n, 1718, 1718n, 1724, 1726, 1732, 1749n; transmitted to Congress, 1515, 1545, 1546, 1563; sent to state executives, 1515, 1558, 1563n; text of, 1542, 1546–47; engrossed copies of, 1542, 1559n; copy of retained in legislative archives, 1550–51; proposed form of, 1665, 1666–67, 1680; adopted, 1675–76, 1676; distribution of, 1688, 1697, 1699, 1701
- ratifies Constitution, 899, 1594n, 1675–76, 1676, 1689, 1697, 1699, 1713, 1718, 1718n, 1721, 1723, 1725, 1748; committee of the whole reports that Constitution be ratified and amendments be recommended, 899; George Wythe introduces motion to ratify in committee of the whole, 899; resolution for presented, 1474, 1512–13; resolutions for debated, 1474–1507; motion to call question of ratification, 1506; time of vote, 1513, 1544n, 1677, 1686, 1699; committee of whole's resolutions for, 1537–38; estimated majority for, 1583, 1588, 1632, 1636, 1637, 1637–38, 1651, 1657, 1658, 1660, 1661n, 1663, 1665, 1666–67, 1670–71, 1672, 1679, 1685, 1687, 1695, 1696, 1702, 1753, 1785n, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792; estimated vote against, 1636; prediction of when final vote will occur, 1654, 1792; description of, 1676–77, 1677, 1686, 1687, 1698, 1699, 1707, 1714, 1715; vote for printed, 1687n;

- conditional ratification by predicted, 1691; false report of, 1707
- and amendments to Constitution in: should be permitted to recommend, 40, 89, 111n, 113, 115, 123; and second state convention, 507, 620; coordinated efforts to propose in, 745, 785–86, 811n–13n, 816–23, 827n–28n, 1336n, 1599n, 1653; committee appointed to draft, 900, 1514, 1541, 1677, 1686, 1687, 1687n, 1697, 1721; Convention adopts and enjoins future representatives to seek adoption of, 900, 1515, 1707, 1764; proposed, 1404, 1407, 1409, 1479, 1508n, 1509n, 1514–15, 1551–56, 1675–76, 1676, 1688, 1689, 1695n–96n, 1698, 1699, 1701, 1714, 1715, 1718n, 1718–19, 1726, 1748, 1749, 1761n, 1765–66; request for preparation of before question is taken to ratify Constitution, 1506, 1507, 1513, 1538–40, 1653, 1677, 1686, 1688, 1695, 1707, 1718n, 1718–19, 1756; publication of, 1515, 1543n, 1558, 1558n–59n; prohibition of doctrine of non-resistance, 1551; amendment on taxation, 1556–57; engrossment of ordered, 1558; forwarded to Congress, 1558; distribution of, 1689
- Antifederalists in, 1629; Southside delegates described as, 636–37; amendments being prepared by, 745, 816, 817, 818, 819–23, 827n–28n, 1336n, 1599n, 1653; leaders in, 760, 898; cooperate with N.Y., Antifederalists, 813, 816, 1630; “Republican Society,” 813, 817; move for transmittal of bill of rights and amendments to other states previous to ratification, 899; danger of secession from, 1482; disagreement among, 1500–1501; meet together, 1560–62; acquiescence of, 1560–62, 1589n, 1676, 1677, 1681, 1696, 1698, 1699, 1702, 1705, 1707–8, 1715–16, 1721, 1728, 1737, 1753–54, 1757, 1759; described, 1582; pessimism of, 1588, 1597, 1631, 1676, 1676n; strategy of, 1595, 1617, 1620–21, 1630, 1633, 1637, 1657, 1663–64, 1664, 1665, 1671–72, 1672, 1680; meet with Eleazer Oswald, 1619, 1619–20, 1631, 1633, 1657, 1657n; machinations of, 1663; fear that they will not acquiesce, 1688; consider address to people, 1688, 1688–89, 1720; refuse to sign an address to people, 1708; praise of, 1713, 1757–58
- Federalists in, 634, 636–37, 735, 737, 744, 762, 767, 895, 898, 1587; northern Va. delegates described as, 636–37; support subsequent amendments, 1516, 1518, 1670, 1689, 1699; optimism of, 1574, 1588; agree to debate Constitution by paragraphs, 1587; strategy of, 1665
- Ky. delegates in. *See* Kentucky
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: act for paying delegates to, 5, 14, 99–100; amendments to Constitution, 79, 115, 166; draft of 14th structural amendment on judicial power, 102–3; attendance book, 72, 695–781; auditor’s journals, 72, 782–809, 810–11; broadside of ratification, 110; should be called, 1, 2–3, 3; Paul Carrington’s day book of expenses, 104; committee of the whole considers Constitution clause by clause, 79, 81, 82, 102; debates and proceedings, 70–71, 73–74, 666–94; Declaration of Rights (1776) read or quoted in, 1213, 1326, 1351; Declaration of Rights (1776) as basis for amendments prepared by Antifederalists in, 828n; draft of Declaration of Rights and Amendments sent to N.Y. Antifederalists, 79; form of ratification, 73; David Henley’s list of Convention delegates, 64, 536; journal of, 70; living expenses during, 69, 77; James Madison’s annotated copy of the printed journal, 70, 620–60; manuscript committee reports, 72–73, 812–28; manuscript journal of, 70, 548–619; minority in acquiesces in ratification, 109; newspaper printings of proceedings, 70, 661–65; Va. calls, 5, 7, 11–12, 13, 15, 237–38, 239–40, 241–42, 244; as reflection of Va. population, 149; majority in favors ratification, 83, 176; sends proposed declaration of rights and amendments to N.Y. Antifederalists, 79; opening each day with prayer, 79; payment of delegates, 95–101; printing of resolutions calling, 6; printing of debates of, 70–71, 160, 165; will ratify, 65, 81, 82, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 102, 103, 104, 106, 178, 184, 185; has ratified, 94, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 121–22, 122, 126, 127, 128, 133, 138; resolution calling, 5, 235; hope it will be the ninth state to ratify, 82; toast that it will be guided by wisdom in securing liberty, 29; Timothy Pickering’s criticism of Patrick Henry’s speeches in, 166; William Wirt’s comments on debates and proceedings of Va. Convention published by David Robertson, 165; documents on Va.’s ratification, 829–82; Patrick Henry’s speeches in condemned, 157–60; praise of Patrick Henry in, 160
- elections to: depositions in disputed Louisa Co. elections, 139; election certifi-

- cates, 47–57, 318–535; newspaper reports of, 42–46, 62–63; poll lists for, 36–41, 284–317; appear favorable, 176, 176–77, 179, 180, 181; results are divided, 177
- CC1, xli, xlii, 61n, 247n, 282, 347n, 348, 353, 358–59, 359, 421, 450, 452, 492n, 507, 509, 584–85, 585
- CC2, 236n, 380n, 395, 403n, 456; has influence on other states, 378–79, 435; opposition to Constitution in, 84–85, 235
- CC3, 121n; called, 56, 70, 118n, 119n, 203, 233, 323, 325n, 543, 556
- CC4: called, 14, 82; to meet, 11, 137, 180n, 341, 503, 517, 537; elections to, 102, 129, 141, 181n–82n, 252, 254n, 263, 298, 299, 332, 332–33, 426, 534, 534n
- CC5, 3; debates in will be long and rancorous, 3; election of, 3, 4n, 15, 17, 18, 130, 131, 186, 186n–87n, 228, 402, 403, 407, 408; is closely divided, 23; Federalists in urged to address the people, 24; delegates to sent *The Federalist*, 26n, 35, 36n; importance of Ky. in, 32, 35n, 132, 206; Federalists hold majority of delegates east of Cumberland Mountain, 132; influenced by state Declaration of Rights, 255; address to members of, 255–61; call of, 396
- CC6: in session, 381; effort to get Washington elected to, 16; election in Alexandria, 16; meeting of, 16, 80, 166, 371; election in Fairfax Co., 18n; Ky. delegates in, 31n, 48, 64n, 189, 189n; and amendments to Constitution, 33–34, 40, 41–45, 63n, 79n, 179, 199–206, 286–88n, 312, 389–90; opposition to Constitution in, 39; amendments from Antifederalists of sent to N.Y. Antifederalists, 49–50; R. H. Lee declines serving in, 57; receives news of S.C. ratification, 62n, 207, 208n–9n; address to by “An American” (Tench Coxe), 68–70; Monroe’s pamphlet expected to influence, 73; recommendation that it ratify conditionally, 76, 77; Antifederalists fail to get a conditional ratification from, 78n; form of ratification of, 79n; Jefferson letter used in by Antifederalists, 82n, 286–87, 288n; *The Federalist* sent for distribution to members of, 85; hailstorm during, 182; both sides are confident about, 183; instructs state’s representatives to new Congress to obtain ratification of its recommended amendments, 205–6; ratifies Constitution, 207–9n, 212, 260, 270, 271, 271–72, 272n, 274, 279, 286–88n, 290, 291, 293, 326, 331, 387; praise of debates in, 209n; attendance in, 286–88n; description of debates in, 286–88n; Federalist majority in, 374; estimate of division in, 383; rejects ratification with previous amendments, 385
- VIRGINIA COUNCIL OF STATE** (Privy Council)  
RCS VA., xxv, 797n–98n, 1763n; members of, lv; and Gov. Clinton’s letter (8 May), 789, 792; Convention orders journal to be bound and deposited in archives of, 900, 901
- CC5, 276
- VIRGINIA COUNTIES**  
*See* Virginia and Kentucky counties
- VIRGINIA DECLARATION OF RIGHTS**  
RCS N.H.: James Wilson says it has no bill of rights, 87
- RCS PA.: allegedly has no bill of rights, 390, 434; has a bill of rights, 390, 391, 440, 443n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: said not to have a bill of rights, 708
- RCS VA., xxiv, 337–38, 340n, 462, 715, 960, 1084; text of, 530–31; as basis for Society of Western Gentlemen’s Declaration of Rights, 770n; as basis for amendments prepared by Antifederalists in Va. Convention, 828n; fails to protect civil liberties, 975; denial that Constitution endangers, 1002, 1128–29; violations of, 1004n, 1129, 1333, 1334, 1469; contains republican maxims, 1036; endangered by Constitution, 1041, 1042, 1157–58, 1300–1301; as reaction to British measures, 1046; not part of Va. constitution, 1085, 1438; judicial protections in, 1197; read or quoted in Va. Convention, 1213, 1326, 1351; may be overridden by Congress, 1300–1301; adoption of, 1330; praise of, 1331, 1350; was unnecessary, 1332–34; compares well with weak rights protected in Constitution, 1345, 1346; does not establish common law, 1352–53; U.S. Constitution should incorporate protections of, 1475; liberties in protected by ratification resolutions proposed by Wythe, 1483; legislature has violated, 664–65; violations of justified by necessity, 1469. *See also* Bill of rights; Liberty
- provisions of: on separation of powers, 799; on right to alter form of government, 956, 960, 1129; on representation and taxation, 960–61, 1006n; on taxation, 1002, 1006n; recommends justice, 1102–3, 1129, 1137n; reserves powers to people, 1157; judicial protections of outlined, 1197; and standing armies, 1301, 1335n, 1475, 1484, 1508n; reserves rights not given up, 1328, 1329; excessive bail prohibited, 1330, 1330–31; excessive fines

- prohibited, 1330, 1330–31; cruel and unusual punishments prohibited, 1330, 1330–31, 1334; debate over whether torture is prohibited, 1334; self-incrimination prohibited, 1334; acts contrary to are void, 1346; provision for jury trials compared with U.S. Constitution, 1438, 1465, 1466, 1469; reference to Article 15 of, 1533
- CC5, 202n, 255
- CC6: as basis for Va. proposed amendments, 63n
- VIRGINIA EXECUTIVE COUNCIL**  
See Virginia Council of State
- VIRGINIA GAZETTE** (Petersburg)  
See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA GAZETTE** (Richmond)  
See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA GAZETTE** (Winchester)  
See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA GAZETTE AND INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE**  
See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA GAZETTE AND WEEKLY ADVERTISER** (Richmond)  
See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA GENERAL ASSEMBLY**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: selects governor annually, 79
- RCS N.Y.: instructs delegates to Congress, 65–66; seeks interstate cooperation to obtain amendments, 1097
- RCS VA.: members of, lvi–lviii; division in over Constitution, 108, 123, 126, 130, 155, 167, 173, 226, 1769, 1775, 1777n; Antifederalists in, 155, 234, 239, 292, 357–58, 384; members of attend Union Society debates, 225; and Quakers, 368n; criticism of, 337, 396, 399, 479–80; and Indiana Company, 437, 732n, 741, 1161, 1173n; proposal in that army be used to collect requisitions, 489; importance of for setting up new government, 704–5; opposition to reforms in, 705; and Gov. Clinton’s 8 May 1788 letter, 788–93; special session of (June 1788), 797, 797n–98n, 897, 915, 1344, 1369n, 1583, 1652, 1659–60, 1665, 1672, 1685, 1696, 1703, 1706; legislative aggrandizement charged, 972; defense of under Confederation, 1055; members of also serving as Convention delegates, 1369n; violations of Declaration of Rights justified by necessity, 1469; criticism of laws of, 1604; remonstrance to on district court bill, 1703; should offer site for federal capital, 1729; support in for amendments, 1775
- organization of: description of, xxiv–xxv; attendance of members required, 57n, 68, 78, 90, 107, 133, 134n; elections of senators and delegates, 496–97; compared with Congress under Constitution, 724; times of meetings, 897; power to regulate state elections compared with U.S. Congress, 920; term of, 924; and money bills, 1268–69; representation in praised, 1328, 1329; debates open to public, 1346
- acts and resolves of: laws regulating election of delegates to Congress from, xxv; and payment of debts owed British subjects, xxv–xxvii; paper money and debtor relief legislation of, xxvii, 17n, 85; and navigation of Mississippi River, xxix–xxxi, 207n, 1091n, 1179, 1180–81, 1182, 1183, 1230–31, 1231, 1245, 1256n; and Impost of 1781, xxxi–xxxii; ratifies Impost of 1783, xxxii; ratifies commerce amendment, xxxii–xxxiii; calls Annapolis Convention, xxxiv, 20n, 538–39, 842n, 917, 1481, 1755; appoints delegates to Constitutional Convention, xxxv, 134, 487, 540–42, 842n, 917, 1755; calls Constitutional Convention, xxxv, 259, 833, 1165; calls Va. Convention, 3, 55, 59n, 82, 86, 90, 110–20, 120–21, 130, 147, 148, 150, 152, 198, 200, 207n, 207–8, 225, 234, 260n, 287, 463, 619, 622, 897, 898, 910, 913, 932, 950, 1162, 1775; provides for paying delegates, 3, 183–93, 207–8, 237–38, 239, 258, 331, 788–89, 898, 913; payment of printer, 59n; and payment of congressional requisitions, 90n, 195, 489; retaliatory commercial legislation against Great Britain, 160; and interference with treaties, 194; and private contracts, 194; makes provision for payment of Va. and federal debts, 196n; Revenue Act (1787), 309; import duties, 329; prohibits foreign slave trade, 483n, 1369n; District Court Bill, 173, 705, 734n, 797, 797n–98n, 1583, 1604, 1607n, 1702–3, 1706, 1777; district court act, 705, 797, 797n–98n; sets size of delegation in Confederation Congress, 811n; debts owed British subjects, 843, 1357, 1359, 1370n; repealing laws repugnant to Treaty of Peace (1783), 946, 1138n; to remedy abuses of sheriffs, 969n–70n; and Ky. statehood, 1005n, 1580n, 1678; instructs delegates in Congress to



- seek reparations for slaves taken by British, 1107; poll taxes, 1157, 1173n; encourages education, 1226n–27n; militia law, 1276, 1303, 1304, 1335n; to provide aid to customs officers (1788), 1335n–36n; establishing common law in Va., 1353; abolishing primogeniture, 1353, 1370n; confirming land titles, 1408, 1411n–12n; concerning estate of Lord Fairfax, 1408, 1411n–12n, 1436, 1454–55, 1468; makes obedience to Treaty of Peace (1783) dependent on British evacuation of Northwest posts, 1411n; ends confiscation of Loyalist estates, 1411n–12n; creates District Court of Ky., 1440n; concerning sale of property for delinquent taxes, 1465; to free slaves who fought in Revolution, 1476, 1508n; to permit manumission, 1477, 1508n; for paying taxes in tobacco (1787), 1544n; for paying Convention expenses, 1545n, 1559, 1563; and debtor-relief measures, 1607n; for first federal elections, 1709–10; for a second constitutional convention, 1712, 1761–68
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: act to provide for expenses of, 99–100; called into special session, 66, 69, 91, 104; resolutions calling state convention, 5, 235; does not truly emulate Va.'s population, 149; proclamation calling special session, 66; remonstrance of the court of appeals to, 66, 544–46; elects Antifederalists as U.S. senators, 149; gerrymandering election districts for U.S. Representatives, 149–50
- payment of Convention expenses: considers John Dixon's petition, 5; Patrick Henry's draft of House bill, 14; House bill paying delegates, 14; amendments to House bill, 14; adopts act for paying delegates, 14, 99–100
- CC3: Gov. Randolph delivers' Constitution to, 118n, 123
- CC5: important that it be Federalist after state Convention meets, 25
- CC6: praise of its two-house legislature, 181, 183n
- VIRGINIA GOVERNOR**
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: legislature selects annually, 79
- RCS N.H.: letter from to N.H. president cited, 476
- RCS N.Y.
- letter to, 2530
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: N.Y. Assembly receives letter from, 8–9
- RCS R.I.: Gov. Edmund Randolph letter to House of Delegates, 6, 91–93, 102, 239
- RCS VA.: powers of, xxv, 1379; re-eligibility of, 1365, 1370n; Gov. Randolph's failure to transmit Gov. Clinton's letter, 790n
- CC3: letter from Gov. Randolph to House of Delegates of, 117–35, 287, 288n, 326–27, 391–93, 571; Gov. Randolph delivers' Constitution to legislature of, 118n, 123
- CC4: influence of Edmund Randolph's letter to legislature of, 532
- See also* Randolph, Beverley; Randolph, Edmund
- VIRGINIA HERALD**
- See* Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES**
- RCS VA.: term of, 440; acts regulating duration of legislature, 942n; Patrick Henry's speech on Stamp Act, 969n; petitions George III to allow duties on slave trade, 1369n
- CC4: septennial elections in, 86
- VIRGINIA HOUSE OF DELEGATES**
- RCS MD.: said to oppose Constitution, 260
- RCS N.Y.: rejects a provision to provide for a second general convention, 2502
- RCS VA., 927; members of, lvi–lviii; Mason does not present objections to, 41n; Constitution transmitted to, 51, 57n–59n; sentiment in on Constitution, 67, 68n, 69, 78, 88, 123, 196, 582; influence of Patrick Henry in, 234; proposal of circular letter suggesting amendments to Constitution, 275; elections of, 496–97; has violated Va. constitution and Declaration of Rights, 664–65; and Gov. Randolph's failure to transmit Gov. Clinton's letter, 790n; rules of adopted by Va. Convention, 913; will be more influential than members of U.S. House of Representatives, 998; members of also in Va. Convention, 1762n
- organization of: apportionment of, xxiv, 1532; as originator of bills, xxv; attendance in, 57; quorum in attained, 67, 68, 68n, 78; salaries of, 89; qualifications for membership in, 119n–20n; members of report to their constituents, 120–21; size of, 1528; election of speaker of, 1703, 1713
- bills, resolutions, and orders of: and navigation of Mississippi River, xxx, xxxi, 155–56, 1131, 1183; to call convention, 3, 55, 56, 58, 67–68, 68–69, 78–79, 88, 89, 90, 112–14, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 132, 133, 143, 145–46, 155; to pay Convention delegates, 3, 183–93, 195–96, 207–8, 223, 225, 237–38, 239, 258, 275, 287, 331, 788n–89n, 898, 913, 1545n; orders Consti-

- tution printed, 4, 18–19, 57n–58n, 58, 68; condemning paper money, 144, 162, 176, 567, 569n, 883n, 1089n; circular letter containing act to pay Convention delegates, 275; concerning dispute with Indiana Company, 490n; that army be used to collect requisitions, 490n–91n; Assessment Bill, 608, 608n; on British passports, 943n; attainder of Josiah Philips, 1004n, 1038, 1086–87, 1116, 1127; to give Confederation Congress power to collect requisitions, 1009, 1034, 1047, 1133; instructs congressional delegates to demand reparation for slaves confiscated by Great Britain, 1137n–38n; leadership on tax issues, 1147–48; stipulating quorum of, 1528, 1543n; for religious freedom, 1544n; calling a second constitutional convention, 1762n–63n, 1764n, 1764–65
- debates in and consideration of: repeal of laws contrary to Treaty of Peace (1783) (British debts), xxvi–xxvii, 130, 131n, 146, 168, 173; regulation of trade by Confederation Congress, xxxiii–xxxiv; reform of Va. judiciary, 130, 173; tender laws, 144; installment bills, 162, 173, 176; petition on duties on interstate imports, 165n; importation of foreign liquors, 172n–73n, 176; petition for port bill repeal, 593n
- instructions to delegates, 123; Fairfax Co., 23–25, 46n, 80, 106, 109; Frederick Co., 91–92; Fredericksburg, 85–86; Henrico Co., 93; Petersburg, 97; Spotsylvania Co., 121
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: will oppose Constitution, 1, 3; must call a convention, 1; proceedings of, 5–6, 6, 95–98; bill concerning the state Convention, 11–12, 237–38, 239–40, 241–42, 244
- letters to, 101
- resolutions on a second constitutional convention: proceedings, 149, 910–11; draft resolutions, 149, 912–13
- CC4: ratio of representation, 112; restrictions on pardon power of, 325, 326n
- CC6: thought to favor amendments to Constitution, 57; opposes paper money, 80n; annual term in, 183n
- VIRGINIA INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE**  
See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA JOURNAL**  
See Newspapers: Virginia and Kentucky newspapers
- VIRGINIA JUDICIARY**  
RCS VA.: description of, xxv; members of, iv; call for reform of, 40n, 130, 173; establishing common law in Va., 1353; position of judges on Constitution, 106–7, 108, 134, 150, 165n, 227, 398, 479, 577n; procedures for debt collection, 140–42; District Court Bill, 173, 705, 734n, 797, 797n–98n, 1583, 1604, 1607n, 1702–3, 1706, 1777; debate in House of Delegates on reform of, 130, 173; appellate cases in colonial courts, 312; Court of Chancery, 312–13, 1434, 1449; criticism of, 478, 1164–65, 1404; and jury trials, 685–87, 697n, 715, 1136, 1197, 1407, 1409, 1426, 1436, 1438, 1465, 1466, 1469; act to open courts to British creditors, 843; obliged to recognize supremacy of federal law, 1158; and Va. constitution, 1197; admiralty court, 1352, 1543n; appellate jurisdiction, 1426, 1440n, 1448; district courts, 1426, 1440n, 1448–49; crowded court dockets, 1431, 1448; appeal of fact in, 1432; delays in, 1447, 1455; remonstrance to General Assembly on district court bill, 1703
- CC6: court system of, 105, 121  
See also Judiciaries, state
- VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE**  
RCS N.Y.  
—letter to cited, 2502
- VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS**  
See Newspapers: Virginia newspapers
- VIRGINIA PLAN**  
RCS N.Y.: in Constitutional Convention, 454, 1084n
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: opposition to in Constitutional Convention, 801
- RCS S.C.: contains bicameral Congress, 337; presented at Constitutional Convention, xliii, 121, 136n, 347n  
See also Constitutional Convention
- VIRGINIA REGIONS**  
See Virginia and Kentucky regions
- VIRGINIA RESOLUTIONS**  
CDR: background of, 232, 233–35, 236–37, 238, 239, 243; text of, 243–45; revision of, 248–50  
—amended: background of, 234, 235, 236, 247–48, 253, 255; text of, 248–50; revision of, 255–60
- RCS VA., xxxvi–xxxvii  
See also Constitutional Convention
- VIRGINIA REVOLUTIONARY CONVENTION** (5th)  
RCS VA., xxiii–xxiv, 842n
- VIRGINIA SENATE**  
RCS MASS.: term of office of, 1391, 1401n  
RCS N.Y.: praise of, 1891; staggered elections for, 986
- RCS VA.: power to amend bills, xxv; members of, lviii; calls Convention, 3, 111n,

116, 117, 155; opposition to Constitution in, 88; and repeal of laws contrary to Treaty of Peace (1783), 130; adopts resolutions on navigation of Mississippi River, 156n; and act to pay Convention delegates, 185n, 189–90, 191–92; elections of, 496–97; compared to U.S. Senate, 721–22, 1381; number of electors in districts compared to U.S. House of Representatives, 923; resolutions on British passports, 943n; prohibited from amending money bills, 1268; and resolutions calling for second constitutional convention, 1763n  
—organization of: apportionment of, xxiv–xxv; members of, lviii; and law compelling attendance in, 107; term of, 440; election of speaker of, 1713

RCS SUPPL. VA.: proceedings of, 5, 6, 98–99, 101–2

CC5: election of, 275; qualifications of, 275

CC6: four-year term in, 183n

#### VIRGINIA TOWNS AND CITIES

See Virginia and Kentucky towns and cities

#### “A VIRGINIAN”

RCS VA., 459n, 633, 639n; text of, 367–68n, 480–82, 638–39; reply to, 459n, 482–83

#### “VIRGINIUS”

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: text of, 6

#### VIRTUE

RCS CONN.: blue laws defended, 500; needed to protect rights, 329, 509; Americans possess, 351n, 532; public virtue does not exist, 572; possessed by Constitutional Convention delegates, 586; Antifederalists cannot stop current of truth and, 370; Constitution will promote, 395; happiness depends on, 575

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: American’s possess more than any citizens of antiquity, 74; republics need, 77

RCS DEL.: needed for liberty, 93

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: is degraded by fluctuations in government, 80

RCS GA.: source of, 251

RCS SUPPL. GA.: republics need, 4–6

RCS MD.: Americans have, 749, 752; Antifederalists lack, 205, 206, 386; commands reverence, 366; Congress will have, 234; possessed by Constitutional Convention delegates, 271, 276, 755; Constitution will promote, 321, 701; daily under assault, 528; deserted in Roman Empire, 273, 489–90; factors leading to, 487; Federalists have, 59, 63, 700; federal officeholders will have, 341; important for a nation’s liberty and freedom, 54, 227, 382; is frail, 488; landholders possess, 454–55; men

are susceptible to vice and, 440; men with should serve in Md. Convention, 60; moral lessons form the human heart, 326; must correct government to maintain, 855; only breed confusion in a perverted government, 489; rotation of office forces out, 528; some Antifederalists have, 597; sometimes evokes jealousy, 442; still a little left in the world, 437; toast that public virtue will return to R.L., 753; triumph of over malice, 228; virtuous Americans can obtain amendments to Constitution, 827; virtuous Americans toasted, 720, 751, 752, 754, 755; virtuous men will be elected, 232

RCS SUPPL. MD.: is needed for successful republic, 6–7

RCS MASS.: along with industry and frugality should be encouraged, 60; in America in 1776, 171; Americans must be to be prosperous, 10; Americans have no more than people elsewhere, 266; Americans have, 1317; Americans should maintain piety and morality of their ancestors, 1439; Americans will elect men with, 1321; some Antifederalists are honest and good citizens, 543; Attleborough toast that public justice will not be violated in U.S., 1760; clergy’s support of Constitution in Mass. Convention proves virtue of, 782; cannot rely on in Congress for protection of rights, 386; Congress could not perpetuate themselves if people retain, 1433; Constitution is virtuous, 255; Constitution might encourage but much depends on men’s conduct, 734; Constitution will promote, 1323, 1420; will not remain under Constitution, 743; toast to virtue of Constitutional Convention, 1643; danger that moral character throughout country will fall if Constitution is ratified, 560; danger under Constitution only if people lose in their elections, 769, 1693–94; danger of corruption of, 362, 377; despotism possible when people lose, 372; as effect of good constitutions rather than cause, 1723; exercise of republican virtue needed for happiness, 336; Federalists have, 542, 542–43, 873; freedom necessary for manly virtues, 305; is the result of good laws, 69; happiness depends on, 249, 1694, 1723; hope that leaders will induce virtue in people, 1721; importance of to a nation, 601, 1373; importance of to dignity of a people, 1669; jealousy has defeated attempts to strengthen Congress, 177; lack of will allow officeholders to abuse their

- trust, 1473; lawyers cannot be trusted to exercise as Convention delegates, 917; Loyalists deny existence of in America, 83; luxuries endanger, 125, 362, 363, 1233, 1430; mankind can pursue, 249–50; Mass. has in its navigation act, 1417; Mass. public will be and ratify Constitution, 119, 294; militia composed of virtuous men, 1331; morality is necessary, 732; national virtue raised by selling western lands, 721; republics need, 748–49, 1473; necessity of for good government, 358, 732, 1430, 1807; New England has maintained manly virtue due to restricted immigration policy, 540; N.Y. Federalists have, 1641; oaths do not secure in officeholders, 1325; parents should instill in their children, 359; patience, fortitude and perseverance are only necessities to carry men through, 797; as long as people retain their rulers will be honorable, 1476; loss of by people endangers liberty, 1430–31; people retain enough to support republican government, 755; should not be bartered for personal interest, 733; posterity will be as capable of administering federal government as the present, 805; posterity will praise the ratifiers of the Constitution for their, 617; promotion of, 127; public virtue needed to frame laws for people who oppose government, 291; in republican form of government jealousy is a, 177; is road to honor and preferment, 176; selfishness as component of, 1755n; shown by states that have previously ratified, 666; spirit of the people is sufficient check on abuses of government, 1211; state shows virtue by ratifying and choosing social compact over anarchy, 1689; those who oppose Constitution are “of no certain estimation” as to morality, 1543; U.S. has, 109–10, 1332, 1378; U.S. losing, 1225, 1230; U.S. Representatives will have, 1434; violation of Articles of Confederation portends ruin of all public and private, 411; may Washington’s wisdom and virtue preside in councils of country, 1643; will keep government from continual oppression, 10; will not keep men from abusing power, 718–19
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: federal government’s success rests on individual, 328; has more dignity than royalty, 315; and indebtedness are not incompatible, 17; Indians possess more, 416; is needed in a republic, 8–9; toasted, 392; vices contribute to advancement of, 421; we are born in, 415
- RCS N.H., 96; American rulers should possess, 260; Americans have, 105; Americans must have in electing government officials, 356; cannon salute for those who have already ratified Constitution, 416; children should be instructed in, 34; Constitution will restore, 28, 304; possessed by Constitutional Convention delegates, 67; destroyed by war, 81; Federalists have, 285, 326, 349; during American Revolution, 438; lack of public virtue in N.H., 348; of Louis XVI, 304; measured by conduct and manners, 71; morality and piety will provide best government, 465; needed for good government, xliii; needed for a great people, 85; needed in U.S., 18, 23, 33, 35; N.H. legislature praised for, 28; protected by good laws, 91; represented in Hanover procession, 416; righteous laws should be passed to promote morals, 357; should be used in ratifying Constitution, 290, 302; those with should rule, 274; toast that those of John Sullivan should be imitated, 418; vanished from U.S., 31; women should pursue, 18
- toasted in: Baltimore, 444; Hanover, 417; Windham, Conn., 459; Keene for industry and temperance, 418
- RCS N.J.: while people have so too will their representatives, 151; Constitution will promote, 194
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: declines as nations age, 53
- RCS N.Y., 1256, 1361; ambition as a noble passion, 399–400; during American Revolution, 1428, 1836; Americans have, 240–41; Antifederalists lack, 70, 561; aristocracy has no empathy for the poor, 1781; Articles of Confederation the product of wise and virtuous men, 1720; call for free men to be virtuous when considering Constitution, 337; no class is without, 1772, 1777, 1779; of Cincinnati in private life should equal their valor in the field, 1282; Constitution combines with energy and wisdom, 63; Constitution will promote, 51, 134, 397, 652, 867, 1307, 1514, 1608, 1614; corrupt people lead to a corrupt government, 248–49; danger of loss of in America, 483; debate over Constitution important to, 957; delegates to N.Y. Convention must have, 1362–63, 1366, 1371, 1373, 1488; delegates to N.Y. Convention have, 1683; denial that society is licentious, 945; desire for government administered by the better sort, 787; Dutchess Co. Antifederalists have, 1446; with good sense and reputation will ennoble Americans, 64; ex-

- pected of leading figures, 15; Federalist candidates for N.Y. Convention have, 1362; Federalists candidates with should be elected to N.Y. Convention, 1366; Federalist cause, 1434; Federalists in N.Y. described as virtuous, 769, 1429; framers of Articles of Confederation had, 1836; happiness will result from, 1429; hope that it will outweigh envy, malice, and uncharitableness, 932; justice is the queen of, 1650; lack of under popular liberty of democracy, 397; liberty and happiness diminishes as public virtue decreases, 452; lordly faction in N.Y. opposes, 19; luxuries endanger, 277; man should stand up for what is just, but stay within his sphere, 575–76; may it prevail, toasted (Albany procession), 2390; men of will be elected to Congress, 802; natural aristocracy possesses, 1811–12; needed, 15, 842; needed for good government, 567; needed to maintain Union under Constitution, 438; New England lacks, 248; noble and virtuous mind to examine Constitution, 106; not sown by seeds of vice, 937; of the ancients is not needed in an extended republic, 331; paper money policies of states lack, 1147; people have strong and manly habits, 238; people must elect good men, 993, 1312; praise of Constitutional Convention for, 151, 770; praise of freedom of a virtuous mind, 755–56; in preventing corruption in obtaining offices, 1028; public virtue restored, 1622; and classical republic, 355; the principle of republics, 172, 398, 399–400; radicalism of state legislatures violating rights had ill effect on national morals, 57–58; in ancient Rome, 328; rotation in office works against, 1845; satirical piece stating that the people lack, 404; some state laws are incompatible with morality and destructive of good faith, 362; Sparta failed despite being founded on, 172; symbolized in the New York City procession, 1642; toasted by New York City prisoners, 1620n; toasted in Jamaica, N.Y., 1282; toasted in Lansingburgh, 1284; virtuous people make good laws which preserve virtuous people, 989; federal capital will lack, 197; Yates and Lansing lack, 676
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: necessary in a republic, 30, 156, 211–12; kings hate virtuous men who oppose their injustice, 33; legislatures have power to promote, 6–8; should be held above party, 214; will be needed in execution of Constitution, 378, 385
- RCS N.C.: Americans have, 514, 643; Antifederalists lack, 119, 694; Constitution will promote, 56, 799; in eleven ratifying states, 512; Federalists minority in Hillsborough Convention have, 514, 516, 517n, 532, 609; greatness of people is in, 548; House of Representatives will not always have, 397; importance of in God's eye, 803; Willie Jones lacks, 532–33; N.C. lacks, 587, 602, 627; U.S. lacks, 627; leaders need, 608; members of Congress will have, 288–89, 306; men lose when invested with power, 161; needed for liberty, 643; shown by Antifederalists who voted to ratify Constitution, 512; sporadic among human beings, 531; will be lacking under Constitution, 165
- RCS PA., 355; Assembly demonstrated in calling state Convention, 173, 229; possessed by Constitutional Convention delegates, 299; Constitution will promote, 223, 593; morals of people corrupted by bad government under Articles, 593, 594; state legislatures have more than the people, 297; natural aristocracy have, 501; Americans have more vices than, 595
- needed: among the people, 133, 204, 232, 258, 618; for happiness, 133; to elect good representatives, 432; lack of in U.S., 436; to maintain liberty, 528; in political representatives, 141–42, 488, 528, 564, 601, 681; to support Union, 133; in republics, 161, 436, 439
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: abandons the self-interested, 278; generally acquired with age, 187–88; affords blessing to men, 546; Americans have enough to secure their liberty, 785; Constitution will promote, 488, 713, 1065, 1308; Constitutional Convention will restore, 56, 757; decay of in U.S., 98; essential to maintain liberty, 163; every nation has, 176; Federalists have, 480, 855; Federalists question virtue of the people, 951; former members of Constitutionalist party who support U.S. Constitution have, 865; Germans in Pa. have, 898; glory crowns, 280; human nature works against, 409; importance of in protecting liberty, 1104; improvement in anticipated, 16; intimate connection between moral virtues, 106; knowledge is great support of, 432; labor and industriousness encourage, 32; lack of in U.S., 755, 757; lacking in R.I., 311; Luther Martin described as man of, 887; as man's guide, 4, 5; of military is nation's bulwark, 161; minority of Pa. Convention described as, 884; moderate toil is good for health, 43; moral goodness needed in republics, 93–94; moral principles are universal, 105, 112; must be promoted, 6; necessary in democracies, 79–80; neces-

- sary in electing representatives, 94–95, 558; needed for good government, 88; needed for happiness, 88, 124; needed in politics, 498; no danger of corruption if people retain, 826; often hidden, 1096; parents should teach their children, 546–47; in politics defined, 80, 136; as proof of fidelity to God, 106; a qualification for legislators, 186; religion encourages, 109, 110; republics need, 104; seceding assemblymen lacked, 257; should exist in a commonwealth, 268; slow in acquiring in colonial America, 101–4; Sunday sermons promote, 110; supplied defects in Articles of Confederation, 300; will triumph in America, 1067
- RCS R.I.: Americans and others<sup>7</sup> compared, 116; Americans have, 31, 532; of an individual has no bearing on his political arguments, 259; Antifederalists lack, xl, 256, 257, 301, 726; Antifederalists work against virtuous government, 59–60; as basis for first principles of government, 253, 531, 645, 1062; best people serving as federal officeholders, 824; celebrations as an expression of, 290; Constitution will encourage, 252, 346, 351, 565, 742, 1034, 1058; Country party lacks, xxxvi, xl, 72, 726; danger of licentiousness, 228, 342; delegates to state Convention ought to possess, 687, 689, 691; during American Revolution, 81; does not change nature of justice, 259; dormant under paper money program, 229; Federalists in R.I. are patient but will not last, 567; Federalists in R.I. have, 83n, 119, 142, 267, 361, 379, 474, 480, 726, 764, 792, 813; freemasonry promotes, 1061; good citizen points out danger and ruin, 659; grows as society grows older, 661; honest men pursue, 557; hope that R.I. has enough to ratify, 731; importance of in making good citizens, 387; lack of collapses governments, 531; lack of in human nature, 811; R.I. lacks, xl, 53, 252, 260, 266, 340, 383, 512, 730; lacking under Articles of Confederation, 253; liberty not endangered under Constitution when people retain, 384, 1029; lost after American Revolution, 85, 108, 342–43, 386–87, 569; N.C. and R.I. fraught with fraud and villainy, 512; needed for prosperity, 466; needed to check avarice, ambition, and vanity, 539; and opposition to slave trade, 43–44, 923; people do not have enough to live under mild government, 253; representative government enhances, 547; R.I. favors propriety after debts retired in depreciated paper money, xxxvi; R.I. said not to be sole possessor of, 565; support for R.I. anathema to, 264, 279; toasted, 347, 1016, 1030, 1056; Washington praised for, 631, 1061, 1080; will hopefully come to R.I., 261, 408; will prevail, 84; will protect against tyranny, 341; will protect U.S. president from corruption, 750
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Americans lost after the war, 7, 23, 24, 187; Constitution endangers, 197; necessity of, 173; republics need, 6; grand juries will promote, 399; minority in R.I. possesses, 52, 54, 74, 93, 168, 201, 239, 297; praise of, 134; still possessed by majority of in R.I., 35; non-existent without truth, 183; toasted, 397, 398; virtues and vices of government become virtue and vices of the people, 183
- RCS S.C.: Americans adopt virtues of different systems of government, 330; Americans lack enough to govern themselves, 447; Americans need to return to, 509; Constitution will oppose licentiousness, 248; Constitution will promote, 249, 259, 355; delegates to state conventions have, 66; farmers have, 327; Federalists in N.Y. have, 279; federal officeholders need, 120; helped Americans during Revolution, 278; honorable men are respected in all phases of life, 228; importance of to liberty, 334; importance of in U.S., 328; men who have drafted new Constitution, 220; men with are debtors, 223; and merit are only qualifications for president, 139; most virtuous in S.C. favor Constitution, 457; needed for good government, 241, 294, 438; people are as prone to vices as their rulers, 258; people need to have to elect good representatives, 146; republics need, 53, 55; as end of republics, 327; seventeenth-century England devoid of, 53; signers of Articles of Confederation had, 125; some confide in people's more than they should, 93; Washington's virtues inspired strong powers for president, 270; will not always be present in government, 95
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: Constitution allows poor man office via merit and, 25, 39; no jewel shines so bright as, 68
- RCS VA., 461, 939, 1327, 1330; support of Constitution equated with, 140, 178; of members of government, 179, 378, 411, 464, 765, 965, 1025, 1127, 1293, 1376, 1444; and Constitutional Convention, 233, 782; American governments will remain virtuous if country is chiefly agricultural, 252, 981; liberties safe as long as people have, 328, 335, 356, 451, 498, 507–8, 723,



- 739, 774, 920, 923, 1417, 1494; does not exist at present, 366; government as substitute for moral virtue, 376–77; and slave trade, 450; of Washington, 460, 481; does not exist where freedom is absent, 471; of Benjamin Franklin, 481; suppression of newspapers suggests loss of republican virtue, 700–701; America under Confederation, 838, 1607; of the people, 847, 1321, 1719; importance of agriculture to, 981; preferred to riches and connections in America, 1026; republican maxims admired by virtuous persons, 1036; in Va. legislature, 1055; and Va. Declaration of Rights, 1102–3, 1137n; as necessary principle of democracy, 1116; slender thread to base liberty on, 1277–78; necessary for society to exist, 1360; man is capable of, 1455; Congress needs power to establish schools to promote, 1603–4; will induce Antifederalists to acquiesce, 1738; reference to hammer of, 1741
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: toasted, 118, 119, 123, 128, 129; needed for people to be happy, 134, 142
- RCS VT.: America is losing, 146; is local, 208; of citizens necessary for militia service toasted, 221; conjugal union and children toasted, 222; Constitution will re-establish, 146; encouraged, 169; hope God will encourage, 168–69; Vt. constitution provides that laws for ought to be kept, 242–43; members in Congress should have, 221; officeholders should have, 185; rulers will have under Constitution, 169; should be sought, 141; toasted, 222; women encouraged to pursue, 143
- RCS CONG.: honesty is best policy, 50; needed in first federal elections, 84
- CC1: Constitution will promote, 268; needed for good government, 49, 72, 75, 76, 105, 331, 481; lack of in America, 80, 393
- CC2: needed for good government, 3, 73, 81, 265–66, 403, 470; Americans have, 5, 20, 468, 469; Americans need more of, 433–34, 505; unchecked power is the enemy of, 9, 183, 252, 348
- CC3, 236; Americans have, 13, 83; loss of in America, 47n, 89, 174, 279, 469–70, 538; Constitution will promote, 293, 559
- CC4: rulers cannot be trusted to have, 54, 55, 145–46, 579; liberties safe as long as people have, 70, 194, 275, 360, 410, 472–73; denial that man is devoid of, 114–15, 149–50; Constitution will promote, 119, 251, 361; Federalists said to have, 321, 504
- CC5, 300; people do not always possess, 96; praise of members of Constitutional Convention for, 110; virtuous people make virtuous laws, 278; Americans have but corruption in appointments may still occur, 318; as proper motive for serving as legislator, 320; question whether Constitutional Convention delegates intentionally violated, 377; needed in government, 379; of George Washington, 383; Mass. Convention debates are monument to, 390–91; middle class has, 416
- CC6: not a factor in establishing new political alignments, 21; Constitution will lead to extinction of, 58; lost under Articles of Confederation, 138, 225, 351; not enough in America to allow Articles of Confederation to work, 154; needed, 165, 239, 242, 326, 371–72; Americans are working hard and economy will improve, 184; hope America retains, 208n; Constitution safe as long as people retain, 210; Constitution will promote, 214, 256, 262; possessed by Constitutional Convention delegates and ratifiers, 223; fostered by industry is prevalent in U.S., 240; U.S. as haven for, 251; republic of Switzerland is celebrated for, 254; Americans will retain for a while, 272; abandoned by R.I. majority, 371n
- See also* Bribery; Corruption; Farmers; Happiness; Honor; Human nature; Interests, personal; Liberty; Luxuries; Patriotism; Public good; Public spirit; Religion; Self-interest
- “THE VISION”**  
RCS S.C.: text of, 272–74n
- VOLUNTOWN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 448, 538  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60
- “VON TROMP”**  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 86–89
- VOTE, RIGHT TO**  
RCS VA., 773. *See also* Elections, U.S.; Suffrage
- “VOX POPULI”**  
RCS N.H.: response to, 336; text of, 335
- “VOX POPULI” (Abraham Holmes?)**  
RCS MASS., 153; text of, 168–71n, 200–202, 222–25, 251–54, 309–12; answers to, 192, 211, 257–58, 279–80, 306–9, 424; Abraham Holmes as possible author of, 491

## W

**“W”** (two separate items)

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: accuses *New York Journal* of deceptive Antifederalist favoritism, 172, 173; cited, 173n; text of, 172–73  
 RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1026, 1079–80

**WAITSFIELD, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WAKE COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; as possible N.C. capital, 465, 469, 483, 484, 487, 571; population, 852

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: as possible N.C. capital, 33

**WAKEFIELD, MIDDLETON AND EFFINGHAM, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148  
 —population: Effingham, 498; Middleton, 499; Wakefield, 501

**WALDEN, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WALDEN’S GORE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WALDOBOROUGH, MAINE**

RCS MASS.: votes not to elect Convention delegate, 895, 1062  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 171; delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**WALES, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 895  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**WALKILL, ULSTER CO., N.Y.**

RCS N.Y.: campaigning in, 1564

**WALLACE, JOHNSON, AND MUIR (London)**

RCS MD.: id., 285n  
 —letter to, 285  
 RCS MASS.: id., 1100n  
 —letter to, 1100  
 RCS VA.: id., 1781n  
 —letter to, 1780–81

**WALLACE AND MUIR (London)**

RCS S.C.: id., 477n  
 —letter to, 476–77

**WALLINGFORD, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 448, 537  
 RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 56, 60

**WALLINGFORD, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261

**WALPOLE, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 893, 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**WALPOLE, MASS.**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 223; Convention election certificate, 216; elects Convention delegate, 171

**WALPOLE, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 194–96, 366, 367, 368–69, 369n; population, 501

**WALSH AND STAATS (Albany, N.Y.)**

RCS N.Y.: supports Federal Committee slate, 1375

**WALTHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894, 1529  
 RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 216; elects Convention delegate, 171–72

**“W.A.R.”**

RCS VA., 1710; text of, 1728–29

**WAR**

CDR, 305; Declaration of Independence declares U.S. has power to levy, 75; draft Articles of Confederation, 81, 82, 84; Articles of Confederation prohibit states from engaging in without consent of Congress unless invaded or in imminent danger, 88; Articles of Confederation give Congress power to engage in with the assent of nine states, 89, 92; proposed change in Articles concerning, 145; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 254, 264, 268, 275, 282, 289, 291; Constitution prohibits states from engaging in unless invaded or in imminent danger, 311

RCS CONN.: U.S. will be unable to wage financially, 545; are now run by purse, 548

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: with England or Spain is probable in near future, 9; frequency of, 9; historically used to bring about compromise, 36; human cost of, 73; and people’s varying reactions to foreign invasion, 86

RCS SUPPL. GA.: with Creek Indians, 8–9, 13, 18–21, 27–28, 31, 32, 33, 36, 41; with Creek Indians imminent, 6–7; each side

- justifies their reasons for, 6–7, 8–9; escalates on revenge and misinformation, 18; Ga. injured by war with Indians, 32; Ga. passes An Act for Suppressing Violence of the Indians, 15; Genl. Clarke battle with Indians misrepresented, 13; with Indians paid by tax on properties, 19; with Spain probable, 36; State of Franklin assists Ga. militia against Creeks, 19, 27–28
- RCS MD.: avoid European balance of power to avoid, 368; in Europe have become milder, 517; likely if Union fails, 250–51; must be properly prepared to avoid, 341; over religion in Europe, 431, 451; rumor of in Europe, 119; states prohibited from engaging under Constitution unless attacked, 883; will occur if Constitution is defeated, 279, 859–60, 897
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: Confederation Congress unable to raise army for, 4
- RCS MASS., 1256; America is surrounded by enemies, 1301; Articles of Confederation helps prevent, 743; Congress needs tax power in case of, 1245–46, 1300, 1395–96, 1807; Constitution will prevent, 119; danger of if U.S. shuts its ports, 1355; description of how they are started in neighboring commercial states, 830; direct taxes should only be levied during, 1252, 1296, 1298, 1305, 1313, 1328n–1329n, 1330, 1355; possibility of in Europe, 23, 24, 54, 67, 107, 344, 478, 506, 527, 1526, 1729; in Europe will benefit U.S., 25; false threat of by creditor nations attacking U.S. and taking commerce, 1353; general government for U.S. needed to avoid European wars, 1393; Great Britain will suffer from European war, 25; only time habeas corpus can be suspended under Constitution, 1813; imminent with Indians, 1204–5, 1260, 1262–63, 1418; increased danger of under Constitution, 710–11; need for military preparedness to prevent, 1301, 1301–2; needed to implement new government, 1231; New England has maintained manly virtue necessary for, 540; no danger of to require immediate ratification, 653; no passion for helps America come up with viable government, 583; power to levy direct taxes needed to prevent, 1313; prevention of is important function of federal government, 618; states limited to engage in under proposed Anti-federalist substitute plan, 494; threat of should allow defensive measures to be taken, 1435; U.S. as separate confederacies will be perpetually at war, 402; U.S. secure from European wars because of distance, 29; U.S. should avoid in Europe, 23, 24, 67, 527, 1393; usual employment under Greek and Roman republics, 305; will be prevented if men replace vengeance with benevolence, 1439
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: people's varying reactions to, 6; possible in Europe, 56, 57
- RCS N.H.: Algiers at war with U.S., 32, 34; danger of in Europe threatens U.S., 264; foreign creditors will not declare war on U.S., 83; foreigners will resort to violence to collect debt, 27; God asked to preserve Americans from, 260; hope it will end, 34; how war between France and Britain would affect U.S., 9; justifiable only in self-defense, 81; money is necessary to wage, 298; possible in Europe, 61, 73, 275
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: possibility of with Europe, 48
- RCS N.Y.: caused by structure of ancient confederacies, 1726; can lead to military state, 270n, 1038; central government needs broad tax powers to pay for, 1992, 1996; conducted by Great Britain before the Revolution, 930; Confederation Congress cannot stop, 1690; Constitution will discourage, 867, 1664; could occur if treaties are not enforced, 1690; danger from if Constitution is not ratified, 1207, 1685, 1701, 2135; danger of with Spain over Mississippi River, 2070, 2071; defensive is only justifiable, 567; energetic federal government needed to avoid, 362; governments need to borrow money during, 1942, 1947, 1945, 1951, 1957, 1993, 2044, 2071; Indians too weak to mount full-scale war against U.S., 570; inevitable among countries, 1682; many resources may be needed to fight, 1956; may be outcome of N.Y. Convention, 1494; Northwest posts not worth a war with Britain, 1706; N.Y. will be seat of when it happens, 1690, 1724; other states will not resort to if N.Y. does not ratify, 948, 1713, 1720; possible between Great Britain and France, 250, 311, 378, 578, 602, 609, 1087; possible if Union fails, 38; possible if U.S. fails to repay loans, 1694; republics not interested in war of ambition, 2076; required to collect requisition from delinquent states, 1731; requisition system could be suspended during, 2027; some states would be overrun before late taxes would be raised, 1951; states that will be seat of will

- favor Constitution, 1946; states will get U.S. involved in, 1686; states would decide which war to support with troops, 1693; treaties might get U.S. into in Europe, 420; U.S. should avoid being involved in for glory, 567; U.S. will be involved in wars in Europe under Constitution, 135; will be promoted by restraints on power to borrow money on credit of U.S., 2070
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: causes of, 187; report of Russo-Turkish War, 307; N.Y. Convention amendment on Congress' power to declare, 421, 454, 474; without discipline wastes courage, 61
- RCS N.C.: Constitution will help avert, 119; dispatch and energy needed in, 107; easy to attack N.C., 125, 548; failure to enforce treaties as cause of, 373; imminent in Europe, 145, 499, 525; with Indians, 59, 534, 649, 664; likely without supremacy clause, 397–98; money must be borrowed to pay for, 304; no danger to U.S. from neighbors, 162; ratifying states will not go to war with N.C., 519; reasons for, 542; between Russia and Turkey, 145; taxation needed during, 306; U.S. endangered by in Europe, 16; U.S. will be embroiled in because treaties cannot be enforced, 242; unlikely for U.S. if foreign debt is paid, 112; usefulness of pardon power during, 88; will be only reason for a federal tax other than import duties, 112
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: with Indians imminent in Ga., 3; with Indians in N.C. western counties, 92–93; tensions with Spain, 1–2, 6
- RCS PA., 415, 419; imminent in Europe, 368n, 581; Constitution will deter foreign nations from declaring against U.S., 543, 545, 547, 585; U.S. not prepared for under Articles of Confederation, 581–82
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: countries must keep up perpetual guard in peacetime, 791, 818; creates tyranny and despotism, 546; danger of throughout world, 818; easily begun against U.S. by France or Britain, 791; European powers trade in, 148; extensive foreign trade a cause of, 160, 162; failure to pay U.S. debt might lead to, 174; federal government must prepare for in time of peace, 171; federal government should have power to levy taxes in time of, 175; a federal university should study, 166; between France and Britain suspended, 901; with Indians in western lands will render inhabitants fierce, 170; landed peoples cannot be starved in, 161; likely between France and Britain, 182; likely between states without union, 150; likely in Europe, 522, 901; location of U.S. guards against involvement in, 184; may be caused by a single great speech, 167; mercenaries used by Carthage, 161; mercenaries employed by Great Britain, 161; passion for has no baneful influence in U.S., 234; possibility of rebellion in America, 154; power to wage taken from states, 318; powers for a federal republic, 1206; Punic Wars, 161; rebellion a sign of disease in the body politic, 155; satirical statement that wars bring happiness, 836; small unconnected western states will engage in perpetually, 170; sometimes produced heroism, 145; theater of glory for standing army, 151
- RCS R.I.: in Europe, 343, 568; French and Indian, 114–15; only means of compelling payment of national debt under Articles, 741, 750; R.I. Trade Bill could be considered a declaration of, 849, 851, 853; politically unconnected contiguous territories cannot maintain peace, 877; U.S. has no right to make against R.I., 735
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: likely in Europe, 71, 406
- RCS S.C.: disunion would encourage, 213, 434; in Europe, 225; as method of acquiring wealth, 327; praise of payment for in Constitution, 334; republics are averse to, 333; Spain and France want U.S. on their side against Britain, 265, 266; U.S. has little to fear from in Europe, 63
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: foreign invasion probable without Union, 12, 44
- RCS VA.: with Indians, 180; imminent in Europe, 282, 877; danger of, 676–77, 1031–32, 1119–20, 1126, 1143–44, 1250, 1315, 1316, 1392, 1396; taxes needed to finance, 755, 996–97, 1011, 1016, 1020–21, 1027–28, 1031–33, 1119–20, 1143, 1146–47, 1176; Southern States will be harmed by, 839; need to borrow money during, 1021; can be financed without broad tax powers, 1068–69; causes of, 1105; no danger of, 1107, 1108, 1109, 1165, 1167; defense against as object of government under Constitution, 1119; powers of central government will be exercised mainly in time of, 1152; necessity for secrecy in, 1344
- RCS VT.: in ancient Greece, 203; Europe will avoid with U.S., 158; fostered in Europe by small sovereignties, 200; hope it will end, 186, 186n; possible between U.S. and France and Britain and Vt., 152; between

- U.S. and Britain as reason for Vt. statehood, 193, 201, 208, 210; Vt. should stay neutral during, 180, 182
- RCS CONG.: danger of a seacoast federal capital during time of, 38
- CC2, 135; imminent in Europe, 397, 405, 435, 447, 458
- CC3: imminent in Europe, 203, 330, 331, 363, 364, 426
- CC4: imminent in Europe, 27, 72, 82, 410, 478, 514–15, 515; with Indians, 387, 395, 526
- CC5: avoided by separation of powers, 181; possible in Europe, 227, 233–36, 192
- CC6: Constitution protects against among states by maintaining Union, 138; unlikely under Constitution because of additional military power of U.S., 160–61; in Europe, 255, 334, 369, 379–80; Constitution will prevent, 262; Indians should wage in Northwest Terr., 334
- See also* American Revolution; Army; Army, standing; Civil war; Common defense; Foreign affairs; Great Britain; Insurrections, domestic; Invasion, foreign; Military; Militia; Navy; Peace; President, U.S.; Treaties
- WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION**
- RCS VA., 1089n
- WAR POWER**
- CDR: Constitution gives Congress power to declare, 310
- RCS MD.: general government needs power of, 641
- RCS MASS.: Confederation Congress has, 245–46, 563, 564, 1439–40; Congress can declare but President can make peace, 241; danger of Congress having war, peace and revenue powers, 866–67; defense of Congress' power to declare, 190; federal government must exercise power over, 566–67; power over belongs to Congress, 724; should be declared by people, not Congress, xxviii; states cannot declare under Articles of Confederation, 1342
- RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed that Congress needs two-thirds majority to declare war, 2109, 2124, 2238, 2268, 2268–69, 2276, 2314, 2331, 2547; central government must have, 213, 223, 1822, 1825; Confederation Congress has, 363, 930, 948, 1812–13, 1817, 2054; Congress alone should be able to declare, 1686, 1853; Congress possesses, 1874n; Congress would support a defensive war, 2077; Constitution provides for, 2159; corruption possible in declaring war, 2074, 2075, 2076; defense of, 2075–76, 2076; government entity charged with should not have all power, 1065; implied power from common defense, 1964; power to declare is dangerous in hands of Congress, 1783, 1872, 2075; possessed by Congress and not by Senate alone, 1849; never possessed by states, 440; rests with Senate, 1852; will be popular enough to get the war declared, 2073; President's authority over criticized, 198; sectionalism might make it hard to declare, 2070; Senate does not possess, 1874n; as sovereign power of government, 189; states do not have but central government does, 1781, 1827; states limited under Articles of Confederation, 984; takes nine states to declare under Articles, 1824, 2078n
- RCS N.C.: needs approval of nine states in Confederation Congress to declare, 447n; President cannot declare, 136, 325–26
- RCS PA.: praise of Congress' power to declare, 538, 588–84
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress has power to declare, 64; Congress empowered to declare, 455
- RCS R.I.: kings' and presidents' compared, 144; vested in Congress, 144, 732; two-thirds of U.S. Congress to declare, 980, 1002
- RCS S.C.: British are uncertain of success in, 267; British king's exclusive power to declare, 236; power of king and U.S. President concerning compared, 269; Confederation Congress can more easily declare than Congress under Constitution, 345–46; Constitution will prevent, 51, 433; danger of if treaties not enforced, 118, 139; debate in Constitutional Convention over power to declare, 100; President's lack of power to declare defended, 100, 124; general government needs power to declare, 511; provision for declaring in S.C. constitution of 1778, 500–501
- RCS SUPPL. S.C.: debate over who can declare, 13; President's lack of power to declare, 29
- RCS VA., 865–66, 1397; central government must have, 95n, 860, 1308; under Confederation, 306, 457, 848, 849, 936, 1255, 1485; criticism of under Constitution, 323, 367, 1068–69, 1300, 1491, 1494, 1601–2; defense of under Constitution, 652, 672–73, 1098, 1125, 1126; of states, 652, 1307, 1310, 1312, 1313–14; may be used to free slaves, 1476

- CC1, 129, 441n; power of Confederation Congress to determine on, 4, 6, 7, 47, 112, 211; Constitution's provisions concerning, 203, 205, 554
- CC2: should reside in central government, 24, 35, 308; criticism of Constitution's provisions concerning, 128, 265–66; defense of Constitution's provisions concerning, 389
- CC3: Constitution's provisions concerning, 57, 57–58, 163–64, 236, 260, 261, 264, 274, 378, 418, 419, 468, 479, 480, 544
- CC4: danger of in Europe, 27, 72, 82, 410, 478, 514–15, 515; with Indians, 387, 395, 526
- CC5: under Articles of Confederation, 109, 273, 274; central government for America needs, 138
- CC6: Congress should have two-thirds vote to declare, 302, 347
- See also* Army; Army, standing; Common defense; Invasion, foreign; Military; Militia; Navy; Peace; Peace-making power; President, U.S.; Taxation, purse and sword; Treaties
- WAR, ARTICLES OF (1775)**  
CC5, 89, 93n
- WAR, DEPARTMENT OF**  
CDR: Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 246, 247, 254
- WARD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 172–73; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 216
- WARDSBOROUGH NORTH DISTRICT (WARDSBOROUGH), VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 261
- WARDSBOROUGH SOUTH DISTRICT (DOVER), VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 261
- WARD'S BRIDGE, ULSTER CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: id., 1546n; Peter Van Gaasbeek campaigning in, 1545–46
- WARE, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895, 1062  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 216; elects Convention delegate in, 173
- WAREHAM, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 216
- WARNER, N.H.**  
*See* Fishersfield, Sutton and Warner, N.H.
- WARRANTS**  
*See* Due process of law; Searches and seizures
- WARREN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegate, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 54, 55, 57, 58, 61
- WARREN, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: delegates listed in Convention journal, 231; elects Convention delegate, 173
- WARREN, N.H.**  
*See* Haverhill, Piermont, Warren and Coventry, N.H.
- WARREN, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: burned during American Revolution, 873; calls for repeal of tender provision of paper-money act, xxxii; celebrates R.I. ratification, 1024; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxxii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xliii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xli; Federalists win large majority in, 866; and fishing, 963; might secede to Mass. without R.I. ratification, 899, 965, 970n–71n; petition for exemption from foreign duties, 585n, 597n; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 210–11, 233; will petition U.S. Congress for protection, 495  
RCS SUPPL. R.I.: payment of John Brown for announcing town meeting, 138; petitions Congress for commercial relief, 243; will suffer out of Union, 355; election certificates, 31; town meetings, 116–17, 138, 242, 388  
*See also* Seaport towns
- WARREN COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; becomes Federalist, 726, 763; population, 852
- WARREN (ship)**  
RCS R.I.: and celebration of R.I. ratification, 1017, 1030, 1036
- WARWICK, R.I.**  
RCS R.I., 663, 1047n; considers N.Y. Circular Letter and second constitutional convention, 448; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxxii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xliii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xli; establishment of, xxvi; Federalists in boycott referendum, 225; instructs deputies against calling state convention, 629; instructs deputies to call a state convention,



- 663, 680; population of, 321; representation of in House of Deputies, xxvi; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 211–13, 233  
RCS SUPPL. R.I., 117, 190; elects Convention delegates, 303, 311–12
- WARWICK AND ORANGE, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 226; Convention election certificate, 216; elects Convention delegate, 173–74
- WARWICK COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 908; elects Convention delegates, 615–17, 1711; over-represented in House of Delegates, 1532; population, 555
- WASHINGTON, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 449, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 54, 55, 57, 58, 61
- WASHINGTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 895, 1062–63n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 174; Convention delegate, 70, 232; Convention election certificate, 216
- WASHINGTON, N.H.**  
*See* Stoddard and Washington, N.H.
- WASHINGTON, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: and distribution of N.C. Convention printed debates, 656  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebration in, 135–36
- WASHINGTON, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 261
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, GA.**  
RCS GA.: created 206; assemblymen, 218; Council members, 217  
RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. Convention delegates, 24
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, MD.**  
RCS MD.: Antifederalists weak in, 486; election meeting, 601–2; elects Convention delegates, 487n, 601–6n; Federalists dominant in, 486, 605; German printing of Constitution distributed in, lxvi, 7, 69; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; House delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: Albany Co. Antifederalists campaign in, 1388; Antifederalist elect assemblymen in, 1574; Antifederalists elect Convention delegates, 1573–74, 1574, 1581; Antifederalist literature distributed in, 562, 896–97, 898; favorable prospects for Antifederalists in, 898, 1121; population of, 550  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Convention delegates, 389, 393, 396; election certificate of Convention delegates, 277–78
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; invited to attend conference with Greene Co., 631  
RCS VA., 1752n  
*See also* Western counties, N.C.
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; Federalist strength in, 713, 713n, 722; petition opposing confirmation of ratification, 713; violence in, 713n  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: mainly Federalists in, 1184  
CC4: few Federalists in, 489
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, R.I.**  
RCS R.I.: citizens of form convention to advise voters electing delegates to state Convention, 685; R.I. Convention delegates of appointed to committee to amend Constitution, 940; R.I. Convention meets in, 898, 906, 907
- WASHINGTON COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., 617, 908; population, 557
- WASHINGTON (sloop)**  
RCS S.C., 477n
- “WAT TYLER”**  
RCS PA., 180, 201–3
- WATCH MAKERS**  
RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Portsmouth procession, 427  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2385  
RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 427
- “WATCHMAN”** (three separate items)  
RCS N.Y., 585; text of, 912  
RCS SUPPL. PA., 833; response to, 822; text of, 359–60, 782, 822  
CC4, 561n; text of, 572–73
- “A WATCHMAN”** (two separate items)  
RCS MD., 46, 46n, 58n, 404n; text of, 28–29  
RCS MASS., 153, 1685; text of, 879–81
- “WATCHMAN THE THIRD”**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1157
- WATERBOROUGH, MAINE**  
RCS MASS., 895, 1171  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 229; Convention election certificate, 216; elects Convention delegate, 174
- WATERBURY, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 537

- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 53, 54, 56, 60
- WATERBURY, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 261
- WATERFORD, ALBANY CO., N.Y.**  
RCS N.Y.: women of Half Moon District and Lansingburgh celebrate N.Y. ratification, 2398, 2400–2401  
CC6: celebration of Constitution in, 288, 403, 404n
- WATERTOWN, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 449, 539  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 55, 57, 58, 61
- WATERTOWN, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894, 1529; celebrates ratification, 1636–37  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 216; elects Convention delegate, 175
- WAYLAND, MASS.**  
*See* East Sudbury, Mass.
- WAYNE TOWNSHIP, CUMBERLAND CO., PA.**  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: petition from, 952–56, 953–56
- WAYNE COUNTY, N.C.**  
RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assemblymen (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi; delegates to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegates to Fayetteville Convention, 747; population, 852
- WEALTH**  
RCS MASS.: danger from immoderate pursuit of, 583  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: has advantages, 218; alone will not make a leader, 163; ample resources of America make acquiring possible by age of thirty, 188; cannot be enjoyed without liberty, honor, wisdom, and valor, 166; confers no legal privileges in U.S. under Constitution, 313; danger of avarice, 132; labor and industriousness as source of, 32; men of are afraid of the people, 1024; men of favor Constitution, 1055, 1063, 1323; men of often abuse power, 976; often substituted for virtue, 187; should not be dependent on foreign nations, 159; wealthy should be grateful to God, 123; wealthy trying to raise money for Federalist literature campaign, 787  
RCS S.C.: is a danger in U.S., 326  
*See also* Rich vs. poor
- WEALTHY**  
RCS MASS.: charge that they are bribing Mass. Convention, 765
- WEALTHY GENTLEMEN**  
RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1610
- WEARE, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 501
- WEATHER**  
RCS MD.: harsh winter, 737; severity of, 292  
RCS MASS.: bad weather and roads made it hard for Dalton to get to Exeter, 1717; in Boston on election day, 928–29; in Boston for federal procession, 1623, 1623n; during Constitutional Convention, 1752, 1755n; during Mass. Convention, 1164, 1313n, 1519–20, 1523–25, 1583; extreme cold, 1591; harsh winter of 1787–88, 818; in Ipswich on day of town meeting, 972, 973, 974; in Newburyport for election, 990; in Roxbury, 67; in Roxbury on election day, 1015; in Roxbury on election day in Boston, 928; in Salem on election day, 1017; on Sewall's journey from Bath, Maine, to Boston to attend Mass. Convention, 1518; snow and rain in Maine, 873; snow and rain in Salem, 746; not much snow, 587; if good sleighing Van Schaack will visit Convention, 644  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: during Mass. Convention, 82–87  
RCS N.Y.: intense heat, 1311; wet season in N.Y., 1128–29; winter not as severe as previous one, 428  
RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: harsh winter, 220–21; in N.Y. on day of N.Y. ratification, 335–36  
RCS VA.: drought, 21, 56, 107, 228, 1770; severe winter, 280, 281n, 322, 359, 387, 477n, 479, 610, 619–20, 620, 745, 765; on election day, 584, 589, 590, 591, 602, 611; storm disrupts Va. Convention, 897, 912n, 1256, 1506, 1511–12, 1622, 1628; hot during Convention, 1589, 1589n, 1595, 1629; storm destroys crops, 1656  
CC4: in Va., 28, 29n, 101, 332, 333, 579, 580n; in Ky., 153; in Maine, 210; in Philadelphia, 490  
CC5: hot during Constitutional Convention, 173; bad winter stopped all communications with Va., 231  
CC6: storm in Richmond during Va. Convention, 182; rainy spring and summer in Va., 184; favorable for Philadelphia celebration, 266
- WEATHERSFIELD, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261
- WEAVERS**  
RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412  
RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386

**WEEKLY ADVERTISER**

See Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**WEEKLY GAZETTE**

See Newspapers: New York newspapers

**WEEKLY MONITOR**

See Newspapers: Connecticut newspapers

**"THE WEEKLY REVIEWERS"**

RCS R.I., 359n; text of, 359–61

**WEIGHTS AND MEASURES**

CDR: draft Articles, 83; Confederation Congress' power over, 91; Convention proposals concerning, 247, 264, 275, 289; Constitution gives Congress power to fix standards of, 310

RCS MD.: Confederation Congress' power over, 26; Congress given power to set standard, 196; general government needed to set standards of, 641

RCS MASS.: Confederation Congress' power over, 246; praise of Constitution's provision giving Congress power to set standards of, 567

RCS N.Y.: Congress has power to regulate under Articles of Confederation, 984; federal government will legislate for regulating, 1070; praise of Constitution's powers over, 637; should be left to federal government, 213, 223

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Confederation Congress' power over, 63

RCS VA., 672–73, 848

CC1, 15, 203

CC2, 24, 35

CC3, 406, 431, 433

CC4: British monarch's power to set compared with U.S. President's lack of sole authority over, 392

CC5, 274

**WELFARE**

See General welfare clause

**"A WELL-WISHER TO GOOD GOVERNMENT"**

RCS VA.: text of, 1644–45

**"A WELL-WISHER TO THE PROSPERITY OF THE UNITED STATES"**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1224–30

**"A WELL WISHER TO THE PROSPERITY OF VERMONT"**

RCS VT.: text of, 224–25

**"A WELL WISHER TO THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA"**

CC1: text of, 180–81

**WELLFLEET, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 895, 896, 1063

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 217

**WELLS, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 1517, 1518, 1521n; elects Convention delegate, 572, 893, 1063–64; votes not to give delegates instructions, 1064

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 229; Convention election certificate, 217

**WELLS, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261

**WENDALL AND UNITY, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elect delegate to only second session of Convention, 147, 196

—population: Unity, 501; Wendall, 501

**WENDELL, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: votes not to send delegate to Convention, 890, 895, 896, 1064

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 175; delegates listed in Convention journal, 227

**WENHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 217; elects Convention delegate, 175

**WENTWORTH, N.H.**

See Plymouth, Rumney and Wentworth, N.H.

**"WESSEX"**

RCS MD.: text of, 904–6

**"WEST-CHESTER FARMER"**

CC1, 56n; text of, 128–30

**WEST GREENWICH, R.I.**

RCS R.I.: considers R.I. Convention's bill of rights and amendments, 835–36; deputies from: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (R.I. Vol. 2), xliii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xli; instructs deputies against calling state Convention, 630; opposes ratification in town meeting, 705, 835–36; population of, 321, 932n; R.I. Convention delegates, 705, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 215–17, 233

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: and payment of Convention delegates, 413–14; election certificate, 312; town meetings, 118–22, 413–14

**WEST INDIES**

CDR: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 153–54

RCS CONN.: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 393–94, 394n

RCS MD.: Northern States want trade with, 114

RCS MASS.: Dutch islands, 428; French islands, 398n, 1422; Spanish islands, 586, 1422

—British islands: restrictions on U.S. trade with, xxxii; commercial monopolies have

- impeded progress in, 428; dependent on U.S. trade, 25; eager for U.S. commerce, 650; slaves in, 1422, 1427n; as threat to U.S., 586
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: British islands: Constitution will reduce trade restrictions in, 287
- RCS N.H.: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, liii, 338–39
- RCS N.Y.: French, Spanish, and British islands closed to American commerce, 930–31; commerce will open with under Constitution, 86, 1539
- RCS N.C.: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 95, 315, 618, 662; no ships from N.C. admitted to French W.I. except from Wilmington, 637
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 550, 1102; glutted with produce from the U.S., 267
- RCS R.I., 850; British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 568; as European colonies, 804–5, 816
- RCS S.C.: Britain should open to American commerce, 266; commerce with will open under Constitution, 217; European trade with would be controlled by an American navy, 135; British restrictions on U.S. trade with, xxxix, xli, 57
- RCS VA.: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 719n, 1008, 1521–22; trade with, 733n, 1012, 1108, 1166, 1181
- CC4: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 14, 15n–16n, 26
- CC5: French, Spanish, and British islands closed to American commerce, 109
- CC6: British restrictions on U.S. trade with, 145, 146n; U.S. role in during future European wars, 162; U.S. favorably located relative to, 230; commerce should increase with Philadelphia, 256
- See also* Commerce; Slave trade
- WEST JERSEY**
- RCS N.J., 140–41; dependence on Pa., 119; antagonism toward East Jersey, 119, 121–22; Quakers in oppose actions of First Continental Congress, 119; in Revolution, 121; opposes state paper money, 122. *See also* East Jersey; New Jersey
- WEST PARISH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF BROOKFIELD**
- RCS MASS., 1592n
- WEST POINT, N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: strategic importance of during American Revolution, 2196, 2216n–17n
- WEST SPRINGFIELD, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 226; Convention election certificates, 218; elects Convention delegates, 178
- WEST STOCKBRIDGE, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 893, 1065–66, 1712n
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 218
- WEST UNION**
- RCS VT.: opposition to, 113
- WEST, NATHANIEL AND COMPANY (Mass.)**
- RCS VA.: id., 329n
- letter to, 329
- WESTBOROUGH, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: elects Convention delegates, 895, 1064–65
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 175–76; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 217
- WESTCHESTER COUNTY, N.Y.**
- RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists active in, 1575, 1580; Antifederalist literature distributed in, 896–97, 898; assemblymen vote across party lines, 1575; elects Convention delegates, 1123, 1575–79; Federalists elect Convention delegates, 1575, 1579, 1581; people said to have an Antifederalist tincture, 1575, 1576; population of, 550; prospects look good for Federalists in, 1378, 1437, 1581; will stay in Union if N.Y. rejects Constitution, 1353
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: Antifederalist leanings in, 180; Convention delegates, 388, 393, 396; election certificate of Convention delegates, 278–79; elects Assemblymen, 271–72
- WESTENHOOK PETITION**
- RCS N.Y., 1426, 1427, 1427n; unites Federalists in Columbia Co., 1431
- WESTERLY, R.I.**
- RCS R.I.: calls for repeal of tender provision of paper-money act, xxxii; considers N.Y. Circular Letter, 449; deputies: (R.I. Vol. 1), lxxxii; (R.I. Vol. 2), xliii; (R.I. Vol. 3), xli; Federalists boycott referendum in, 225, 226n; instructions to deputies, 231, 449, 629–30; petitions R.I. legislature to issue state currency, xxix; population of, 321; R.I. Convention delegates, 905; vote on referendum on Constitution, 214–15, 233
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: elects Convention delegates, 304, 312; town meetings, 117–18, 304

**WESTERN, MASS.**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 217; elects Convention delegate, 176

**WESTERN COUNTIES, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: disruption in has moderated for N.C., 166; N.C. Antifederalists strong in, 127, 556, 690; are Federalist, 59, 166, 554, 556, 566, 581, 666, 675, 696, 737; vote to separate from N.C., 540–41, 629, 680; and negotiations with Indians, 33, 521n, 628–31, 645, 656, 681

RCS SUPPL. N.C.: negotiations with Indians, 85–87; petition Congress for troops against Indians, 92–93; seek protection under Spain, 75; tensions with Indians, 3; tensions with Spain, 1–2, 6; urged not to seek protection under Spain, 84

**WESTERN LANDS**

CDR, 54–55, 55–56, 57–59; draft Articles of Confederation permit only Congress or its representative to purchase Indian lands not located within the boundaries of any state, 81; draft Articles require states to honor state boundaries once established, 81; draft Articles give Congress power to adjudicate boundary disputes, limit boundary claims, and assign territories for new states, 82; Articles of Confederation give Congress power to establish courts to settle disputes concerning, 89–90, 90–91; proposed changes in Articles concerning, 97–98, 99, 99–100, 106, 108–9, 115–16, 117, 123, 130–31, 133–34, 148; Md. ratifies Articles but refuses to relinquish its land claims, 135–37; Ordinance of 1784, 59, 60, 150–53, 157, 168, 333, 341n, 343; Ordinance of 1785, 59–60, 61, 151, 156–63, 168, 333, 341n, 343; Constitutional Convention proposals concerning, 283, 295; Congress may dispose of and govern, 315

—cession of by states: Congress guarantees (1780) that land ceded will become republican states not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, 58; Va. cession of land northwest of Ohio River (1781), 58; acceptance of Va. cession blocked by speculators, 58–59; Congress requests and receives a second Va. cession (1783–1784), 59, 150, 156, 162–63, 333

RCS CONN.: criticism of Congress' power over, 376, 377, 428; defense of Congress' power over, 385–86; sales of will make direct taxes seldom necessary, 440, 526; sale of for corruption, 376; strong government

is needed to remove British posts from, 545; and Western Reserve, 325

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: sale of to pay U.S. debt, 2, 5, 15; Constitution essential for settlers in, 115; Continental Loan Office certificates used for purchase of, 27. *See also* Connecticut Western Reserve

RCS DEL.: states without, 39–40

RCS GA.: Congress wants Ga. to cede, 233n; Ga. cedes to Congress, 211, 288, 292–93

RCS MD.: apportionment of among the states, 877; attitude of settlers in on Constitution, 440; British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 870; common claim to by "landless" states, 258; Congress will need troops to defend, 37; importance of to U.S., 258; need standing army for garrison duty, 337; people moving to from Philadelphia, 694; and ratification of Articles of Confederation, xli–xlv; settlers in will probably oppose government control, 440; states' interests in, 258

RCS MASS., 865; Constitution will lead to British evacuation of posts in, 346; British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 1435, 1442n; being settled by increased population, 541, 586; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 342, 359, 381, 484, 496, 499, 577, 578, 649, 689, 690, 721, 867, 1220n, 1221n, 1418; Congress' control over, 511; Congress requests states to cede, xxxi, xxxii; Constitution will lead to evacuation of British posts in, 346; Indian depredations in, 27, 1418; Mass. cedes, xxxii; Mass. claims western N.Y., xlvi; Mass. sells its rights to western N.Y., 1728, 1729n; of Mass. being sold to pay state debt, 342, 381, 383n; sales of forestalled by poor attendance in Congress, 1215; settlers tied to the East because of their needs, 516; standing army needed to protect frontier, 586, 1435; union of states under Constitution will protect, 584; will be cultivated under Constitution, 25; will rise in value under Constitution, 85

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: opposition of Constitution by squatters in, 298; rising price of national securities affects settlers of, 305; sale of to pay state debt, 52, 64–65, 314, 320; sale of to pay U.S. debt, 382; settlement in Ohio Country, 270–71; small states should receive larger portion of, 412–13; U.S. population growth potential in, 311

RCS N.H.: Americans migrating to, 279, 318; Ga. cedes to Congress, 290, 291n, 303, 318; large expenses for surveying and In-

- dian treaties, 318; Ohio Company purchase of, 280n; praise of Constitution's provision for new states, 52; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 20, 297; sales of are increasing, 20
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: challenges for settlers in, 35; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 5
- RCS N.J.: sale of will lower public debt, 138
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: sale of to pay U.S. debt, 14
- RCS N.Y.: Americans move to from eastern settlements, 298, 763, 763n; British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, xxxiv–xxxv, 88, 134, 151, 1199, 1201, 1208–9, 1396, 1402, 1685, 1695, 1696, 1698n, 1701, 1706, 1709, 1724, 2038, 2040; commerce will connect it with N.Y., 1691; conflict between Atlantic states and, 1341; Congress encourages states to cede, xxxiii; cultivation of under Constitution will give U.S. large agricultural surplus, 124; danger of Indians, 656, 1685, 1688; emigration to if Constitution is not adopted, 763; expansion into will benefit from ratification of Constitution, 2393; and Ga. 1997, 2008n; Great Lakes as U.S. boundary, 1306; in South will soon be heavily populated, 238; land speculation in, 367n; Mass. ownership of western N.Y., xxxiii, li, 868n; may be given away by treaties, 420; more likely to be restored from British under a general firm government, 1199; N.Y. cedes to Congress, xxxiii; N.Y. has that will expand agriculture, 1994; and N.Y. after the Revolution, xxxiii–xxxiv; N.Y. denied authority to raise troops to capture Northwest posts from British, 622n–23n; N.Y.'s territorial claims anger others, 1337; and ratification of ratification by fewer than thirteen states, 236–37; sale of by Congress causes government certificates to rise, 77–78, 78n; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 78n, 193, 209, 369, 569, 947, 1684, 1688, 1691; will be divided into independent states and add to representation in Congress, 1736; will be granted to federal officeholders under Constitution, 824
- RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: aggressive sales campaign of, 302; Britain's retention of posts in affects fur trade, 40; emigration to if Constitution is not adopted, 127; French solicited for purchase of, 127; Genesee Land Company's effort to circumvent N.Y. constitution, 153; sale of to pay N.Y. debt, 91; sale of to pay U.S. debt considered ploy to promote Constitution, 374
- RCS N.C.: British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 534, 620; Confederation Congress will accept Ga. cession of, 499, 500n; Constitution will benefit settlements in, 29; N.C. cedes to Congress, 33, 150, 494, 519, 540, 629, 647, 664, 664n; N.C. does not cede to Congress, 29, 664; N.C. owns great quantities of, 689; policy of U.S. towards settlements in, 150; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 28–29, 112, 159, 399, 619; settlers in object to lack of services in, 9; U.S. cannot pay troops stationed in, 16. *See also* Indians
- RCS PA.: farmers and weavers needed to move to, 287; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 132; strong federal government needed, 286; U.S. will fill making America strong, 477–78
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: America in happy situation without and should not covet, 235; Constitution will aid in getting Northwest posts from Great Britain, 1128; creation of many small unconnected states at perpetual war would be dangerous, 170; extensiveness of, 43; a firm Union will prevent disputes over, 170; Indians quiet in, 1283; lawlessness will push Pa. citizens into, 157; need protection from Indians in, 455; no form of government recommended for, 341; purchase of, 247; quality of, 430; revenue expected from sale of, 579; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 1101, 1112; settlement of should be slow and regular, 170; should be ceded to Congress, 329; as source of conflict, 147; speculation in, 430; warfare with Indians will render inhabitants fierce, 170; westerners are sluggish and backward, 43
- RCS R.I.: British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 741; danger from Indians in, 103; federal government will give grants of land to Rhode Islanders, 813–14; judge replaced in, 542; R.I. has no, xxviii; R.I. must share in cost of settling, 726; R.I. share of lost out of Union, 756, 825; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 103, 222, 275, 276n, 417, 829, 969n; and taxation discussed in R.I. Convention, 917
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 186; ideal for settlement, 103; large numbers moving to, 106; limits needed to congressional power over, 368; new states will be created in, 344; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 270
- RCS S.C.: British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 191; fertility of, 225; immense population has moved to, 225; increasing



- importance of land and population of, 27; and Indians, 124; people living there like Easterners, 225; will be attached to coastal states under Constitution, 434; will become new and equal states, 437
- RCS VA., 972; Confederation Congress acted extra-legally in governing, 26; sale of, 52n, 253n, 330, 331n, 755, 806, 843n, 979, 1053, 1109, 1131, 1166, 1167, 1168, 1174n–75n, 1175n, 1184, 1198, 1228n; Va. cession of, 158, 1530, 1544n; emigration to and settlement in, 205, 222, 330, 357n, 362, 386, 435, 672, 688, 806, 809, 1052, 1131, 1168, 1189, 1206, 1208, 1232, 1234–35, 1239, 1241, 1243, 1244, 1246, 1250, 1253, 1258–59, 1662; and private debts, 206; endangered by power of Congress over commerce, 222, 386, 435; and navigation of Mississippi River, 222, 804–11, 1191–92, 1232, 1234–35, 1240, 1241–42, 1243, 1250, 1258–59; virtuousness of people tied to availability of, 252; and Indians, 435, 809, 977, 1054; and land companies, 488, 490n, 730, 732n, 796n, 806, 1161, 1166, 1173n, 1408, 1454, 1458n; states submit expenses relating to, 605n; disputes over land claims in, 637, 1161, 1408–9, 1454, 1458n, 1466, 1467; creation of new states in, 771, 778, 1237–38, 1639, 1640n; and congressional regulation of, 778, 1319–20, 1320, 1387–88, 1388; charge that British are seeking disunion of, 788, 788n; Constitution will benefit, 804–11, 1129; inability to exercise authority in, 805; and debate over treaty-making power, 822–23, 1381, 1382, 1384, 1390–91, 1486, 1492–93, 1493, 1496; territorial disputes, 848, 980, 1107; increased by American Revolution, 953, 1039; cessions of, 1039, 1137n, 1168, 1456n–57n, 1570–71; in Albany Plan of Union, 1048n; Land Ordinance (1785), 1175n; as common fund for U.S., 1240; importance of to Va., 1245; might become haven for fugitives, 1320; jurisdiction of U.S. judiciary over cases involving, 1399, 1403, 1406, 1408, 1422, 1451, 1454, 1466, 1467; potential for mining in, 1467; and Md.'s delay in adopting Articles of Confederation, 1504—proposed amendments concerning: on creation of new states in, 771, 778; on treaties concerning territorial rights, 822–23
- See also* Indiana Company; Scioto Company; Transylvania Company; Vandalia Company
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: inhabitants of will have different interests from eastern inhabitants, 141
- RCS VT.: as possible land for grants to N.Y. grantees who lost land in Vt., 149; power of Congress over territories, 118; will be used to pay U.S. debt, 153–54
- RCS CONG.: far-off federal capital will make it hard to govern, 45, 46n; inhabitants of want central location for federal capital, 44, 82–83; injustice of a federal capital that is not centrally located, 52; settlement in, 86; should be considered in all federal matters, 58
- CC1, 49, 59, 220, 481; Confederation Congress' policy concerning, xl, 5, 7, 8, 15, 23–24, 39, 83n, 226, 236, 242n, 275; states cede to Congress, 8, 13, 21; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 21, 24, 39, 150n, 180, 353, 367, 465–66; British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 76, 523–24; emigration to, 108, 152–53, 191, 193; turmoil in over Jay-Gardoqui treaty negotiations, 110, 149–58; support in for strong central government, 119, 151n, 155; erection of new states in, 155, 180, 208; Constitution gives Congress power over, 208
- CC2, 47, 49, 105, 105n–6n, 315, 431–32, 433; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 6, 20, 165, 216, 218, 319–20, 361; states cede to Confederation Congress, 131–32, 135n; British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 136, 325–26
- CC3, 89, 166, 254, 485; conflict among states over, 84, 441, 549, 550; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 14, 237, 282, 359, 485; protection of, 42, 247, 276, 396, 463–64, 465; states cede to Congress, 91, 359, 549, 550; Confederation Congress' use of extra-legal powers over, 359, 360n, 408, 441; praise for Constitution's provision concerning, 441, 549
- CC4: should be ceded to central government, 42, 153, 304n; emigration to and settlement in, 71, 104, 106, 409; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 71, 441; British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 97n, 107, 301, 494, 497n–98n; anti-Spanish feeling in, 106; friendship of toward seacoast states, 106; resources of, 106; endangered by Congress' power over commerce, 153, 262; creation of new states in, 156; army in, 82, 206. *See also* Ohio Company
- CC5: British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 35n, 109, 164; ceded by Ga., 130, 131n, 376, 380; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 131n, 151, 178, 199–201; sales of, 178, 179n–80n, 199–201; Land Ordinance (1785), 178, 180n; importance of Union with the original states, 191; set-

- tlement of, 191; sales of will be harmed by adoption of Constitution, 199–200; Confederation Congress jurisdiction over, 274
- CC6: Americans move to, 12, 17, 25, 29, 175, 226, 228–29, 240, 323, 334–35; Constitution ties settlements of closer to Union, 24–25, 161; Constitution protects interest of landholders in, 25; being sold by Congress to pay public debt, 25, 184, 372–73, 391; Constitution will encourage emigration to, 29; without Constitution residents in will pay import taxes to Atlantic states, 29; British refuse to evacuate Northwest posts, 29, 228, 386; and territorial disputes between states, 99, 102n; will increase in value under Constitution, 149; will become new states under Constitution, 164; ceded to Congress, 230; and location of federal capital, 323; danger of Indians in, 334–35; should be accommodated by Atlantic states whenever possible, 344; proposed amendment limiting treaties ceding lands, 348
- See also* Kentucky; Mississippi River, free navigation of; Northwest Ordinance; Northwest Territory; Ordinance of 1784; Southwest Territory; States, new
- WESTERN RESERVE**  
RCS N.Y.: and Society of the Cincinnati claims to land, 367n
- WESTERN SHORE, MD.**  
RCS MD.: circulation of newspapers in, lx; heavily Federalist, 545, 607, 610; only twelve Antifederalists elected in, 612; senators: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxx; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxi
- THE WESTERN STAR**  
*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers
- WESTERN STATES**  
RCS N.Y.: and location of the federal capital, 2453–54, 2457, 2460, 2460–61, 2461; oppose New York City as federal capital, 2453–2454; would not ally with N.Y. if Union collapsed, 1685; sectionalism of might make it hard to borrow money needed to wage war, 2070, 2071. *See also* Separate confederacies
- WESTFIELD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 226; Convention election certificates, 217
- WESTFORD, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 217; elects Convention delegate, 176
- WESTFORD, VT.**  
RCS VT.: population, 261
- WESTHAMPTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 217; elects Convention delegate, 176–77
- WESTMINSTER, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893, 1065, 1065n, 1637–38, 1638n  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 177; Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 217
- WESTMINSTER, VT.**  
RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; convention at, 103; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261; violence in, 100
- WESTMORELAND, N.H.**  
RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 501
- WESTMORELAND COUNTY, PA.**  
RCS PA.: assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; elects Convention delegates, 287; Federalist strength in, 722, 723; petition opposing confirmation of Pa.'s ratification, 709, 720  
RCS SUPPL. PA.: elects Convention delegates, 518, 519; mainly Federalists in, 1184  
CC4: few Federalists in, 489
- WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VA.**  
RCS VA., xxviii, 908; elects Convention delegates, 224, 507n, 561, 617–21, 944; poll lists for, 618, 621n; Robert Carter letters to electors of, 618, 619; subscription paper for Convention election, 619, 621; population, 555  
RCS SUPPL. VA.: list of freeholders, 15–19, 245–47; Va. Convention report on elections, 72
- WESTON, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: inhabitants of permitted to vote for Convention delegates in Fairfield or Stratford, 364  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: House allows voting for Convention delegates, 37
- WESTON, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 894  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 218; elects Convention delegate, 177, 185
- WESTPORT, MASS.**  
RCS MASS., 893  
RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 228; Convention election certificate, 218; elects Convention delegate, 178
- WETHERSFIELD, CONN.**  
RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 449, 537  
RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 54, 56, 58, 59

**WEYBRIDGE, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WEYMOUTH, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 322–23, 324n, 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
223; Convention election certificate, 218;  
elects Convention delegate, 179

**WHALING**

RCS MASS., 398n

RCS SUPPL. PA.: markets are opening for  
oil, 8

*See also* Fisheries

**WHATELY, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
226; Convention election certificate, 218;  
elects Convention delegate, 179

**WHEAT**

RCS MASS., xxxv–xxxvi, 236

RCS VA., 326

CC6, 287

*See also* Agriculture; Farmers

**WHEELBARROW MEN**

CC3, 201

**“WHEELBARROW SOCIETY MEETING”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 915–18

**WHEELOCK, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WHEELWRIGHTS**

RCS N.H.: in Dover procession, 412; in Ports-  
mouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2386

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**WHEELWRIGHTS AND TURNERS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 697, 706

**WHIG SOCIETY**

RCS N.Y., 32, 33n

**WHIGS**

RCS DEL.: defense of their opposition to  
Tories, 74–76; accused of opposing Con-  
stitution, 92, 93. *See also* Sussex Co., Del.

RCS SUPPL. DEL.: declining influence of in  
Del. government, 80; description of, 80;  
poem referencing, 41–44; riot in Sussex  
Co. reported between Tories and, 73; Sus-  
sex Co. election controversy and, 49

RCS SUPPL. PA.: Constitution opposed by,  
1323

*See also* Political parties

**WHIP MAKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in Albany procession, 2387; in New  
York City procession, 1600, 1652, 1664

**WHITE HORSE TAVERN (Boston)**

RCS MASS., 1529, 1530n

**WHITESIDE AND CATON (Baltimore, Md.)**

RCS MD.: id., 516n

—letter from, 516

**WHITESMITHS**

RCS MD.: in Baltimore procession, 706

RCS N.H.: in Portsmouth procession, 427

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1586,  
1599, 1639–40, 1663

RCS S.C.: in Charleston procession, 426

**WHITING, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention del-  
egate, 196; population, 261

**WHITINGHAM, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention del-  
egate, 198; population, 261

**WICKFORD, R.I.**

RCS R.I., 394; celebrations in, 241, 346

**WIDOWS, ORPHANS, AND AGED**

RCS MASS.: not supported by government,  
689; suffering, 1472

RCS SUPPL. PA.: cheated by speculators, 45–  
49, 114

RCS VA., 1103

CC4: are Federalists, 321

CC6: support for, 264

**WILBRAHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
226; Convention election certificate, 218;  
elects Convention delegate, 179

RCS VA., 1747

**WILDERSBURGH, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WILKES COUNTY, GA.**

RCS GA.: assemblymen, 218; Council mem-  
bers, 217; population growth in, 206

RCS SUPPL. GA.: Ga. Convention delegates,  
24

**WILKES COUNTY, N.C.**

RCS N.C.: assemblymen (1787), li; assembly-  
men (1788), liii; assemblymen (1789), lvi;  
delegates to Hillsborough Convention,  
220; delegates to Fayetteville Convention,  
747; population, 852

**“WILL WITH A WHISP”**

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 153–54

**WILLIAM (Waterford brig)**

RCS MD.: celebrates Va. ratification in Balti-  
more harbor, 749

**WILLIAM AND MARY, COLLEGE OF**

RCS VA., 1226n–27n

**“WILLIAM PENN”**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 761–64, 764–69

**WILLIAMSBURG, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893, 1066

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate,  
226; Convention election certificate, 218

**WILLIAMSBURG, VA.**

RCS VA.: public meeting in, 3; apportioned  
one Convention delegate, 111n, 561; vot-

- ing requirements in, 120n; elects Convention delegates, 225, 358, 515, 622, 623; public opinion in, 623–26; and stage-coaches to Va. Convention, 897; Randolph elected to House of Delegates from, 1004n; as possible federal capital, 1729; population, 557
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: meeting wants Convention called, 2–3; elects Convention delegate, 60
- WILLIAMSTOWN, MASS.**
- RCS MASS.: and disputed election of Convention delegates, 891, 893–96, 1066–70n, 1169, 1172, 1173, 1800, 1801
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 219
- RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 452
- WILLIAMSTOWN, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261
- WILLING AND MORRIS (Philadelphia)**
- CC4: speculation in public securities, 475–76, 477n
- WILLING, MORRIS AND SWANWICK (Philadelphia)**
- RCS SUPPL. N.H.: letter from, 17
- WILLINGTON, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 405, 449–50, 539; votes to disapprove Constitution, 450
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 82
- WILLISTON, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 137; Convention delegate, 197; population, 261
- WILLS (Edenton, N.C.)**
- See* Hodge and Wills
- WILMINGTON, DEL.**
- RCS DEL.: established as free port, 40; R. H. Lee in, 92, 94
- RCS N.Y.: as possible federal capital, 1251, 2452
- RCS VA., 59n
- RCS CONG.: as possible federal capital, 4, 24
- CC2: R. H. Lee in, 95, 166, 365n
- CC6, 322, 365
- WILMINGTON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 225; Convention election certificate, 219; elects Convention delegate, 179
- WILMINGTON, N.C.**
- RCS N.Y.: celebrates N.Y. ratification, 2426
- RCS N.C.: assemblyman (1787), li; assemblyman (1788), liii; assemblyman (1789), lvi; delegate to Hillsborough Convention, 220; delegate to Fayetteville Convention, 748; Antifederalists in are becoming Federalists, 148; New Hanover Co. is Federalist, 740–41; and distribution of N.C. Convention printed *Debates*, 656; election in for N.C. legislature, 582; incorporation of being considered, 696; occupied by British during war, 117n; town meeting in, 581, 583, 584n; unanimously elects MacLaine to Hillsborough Convention, 210, 211–12; population, 852
- celebrates: N.C. ratification, 796–97; N.Y. ratification, 521; St. Tammany Day, 149–50; Va. ratification, 168, 172
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: smallpox deaths in, 65
- RCS VA., 1751, 1752n
- CC4: British forces occupied, 439, 441n
- WILMINGTON, VT.**
- RCS VT.: assemblyman, 138; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261
- WILMINGTON CENTINEL**
- See* Newspapers: North Carolina newspapers
- “WILSON’S LANE”**
- RCS MASS., 920n; text of, 919
- WILTON, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; population, 501
- WINCHENDON, MASS.**
- RCS MASS., 893
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 230; Convention election certificate, 220; elects Convention delegate, 179–80
- WINCHESTER, CONN.**
- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegate, 450, 539; votes not to instruct its delegates, 451
- RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 54, 56, 59, 61
- WINCHESTER, N.H.**
- RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 147; population, 501
- WINCHESTER, VA.**
- RCS VA.: public meeting in, 91–93, 401n; memorial from merchants of to House of Delegates, 164–65, 165n; newspapers in, 467–69; celebrates Va. ratification, 1720–23; celebrates Fourth of July, 1745–46; population, 557
- letter to mayor of, 164–66
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrates Va. ratification, 111–12; celebrates St. Tamony, 67; manufacturing starting in, 61–62; newspaper announces Va.’s call of state Convention, 7; petition from merchants and traders, 7–9
- letter to mayor of, 236

**WINDHAM, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 405, 450–51, 538

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 55, 57, 60

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 458–60; drunkenness at celebration in, 410, 460; is patriotic and Federalist, 459, 460

**WINDHAM, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 890, 894, 896, 1070

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: calls election of Convention delegate, 180; delegates listed in Convention journal, 231

**WINDHAM, N.H.**

RCS N.H.: date of Convention election, 148; elects Convention delegate, 196–97; population, 501

**WINDHAM COUNTY, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51–60, 82; delegates vote for ratification, 108; number of towns in, 38; petition on omission of “God” in Constitution from, 118

**WINDHAM COUNTY, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblymen, 138; Convention delegates, 198; population, 261

**WINDSOR, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 451, 537

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 52, 53, 54, 56, 58, 59

**WINDSOR, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 895

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 232; Convention election certificate, 220

**WINDSOR, VT.**

RCS VA., 1749n

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; convention at, 103; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261; riot in, 117

**WINDSOR COUNTY, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblymen, 139; Convention delegates, 198; population, 261

**WINDSOR AND RUSH CHAIR MAKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1599, 1641

**WINHALL, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WINLOCK, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WINSLOW, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 894, 1070–71; votes not to instruct delegate, 1071

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 220; elects Convention delegate, 180–81

**WINTER HARBOR, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 908, 909n

**WINTHROP, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 220; elects Convention delegate, 181

**WINTON, S.C.**

RCS S.C.: courthouse burning in, xxxix

**WISDOM**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: generally acquired with age, 187–88; as man’s guide, 4, 5; a qualification for legislators, 186

**“THE WISH”**

RCS MD.: text of, 519–20

**WITCHCRAFT TRIALS**

RCS MASS., 1820, 1823n

**WITNESSES, RIGHT NOT TO TESTIFY**

RCS R.I.: amendment to Constitution protecting, 1083. *See also* Self-incrimination

**WITNESSES, RIGHT TO CONFRONT**

RCS MD.: protection for, xxxv, 651, 772

RCS MASS., 1367

RCS N.H.: guaranteed in N.H. Bill of Rights, 467

RCS N.Y.: amendment proposed provides for, 2119, 2200, 2235, 2306, 2327–28; Constitution should have guaranteed, 157; protected in America, 235, 985; right to, 1057; state bills of rights guarantee, 156; proposed bill of rights provides for, 2111

RCS N.C.: amendment proposed provides for, 454

RCS R.I.: amendment proposed provides for, 1084; in R.I. Convention’s bill of rights, 977

RCS VA.: amendment proposed provides for, 773, 820, 1552

CC5: need for protection of, 240, 274, 347, 348

CC6: amendment proposed provides for, 42, 201, 299, 315

*See also* Due process of law

**“W.M.”**

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1366–67

**WOBURN, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 225; Convention election certificate, 220; elects Convention delegates, 181–82

**WOLCOTT, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WOLFEBOROUGH, N.H.**

*See* Moultonborough, Tuftonborough, Wolfeborough and Ossipee, N.H.

## WOMEN

- RCS MD.: at Annapolis ball celebrating Md. ratification, 653–54; and Baltimore celebration of Md. ratification, 700, 708, 709; crowd Md. Convention gallery, 724; should be blessed with good husbands, 752
- RCS SUPPL. MD.: newspapers report exploits of, 6
- RCS MASS.: are said to be doomed to slavery, 562; Catherine Hogeboom referred to as a petticoat philosopher, 1642; simile of mothers to rulers criticized, 658–59; toast to “American Lasses, and Federal measures,” 1640; toast to Our Virtuous Fair by Dorchester and Milton militia, 209; view federal procession from Convention delegates’ windows, 1622
- RCS SUPPL. MASS.: toasted, 5; and politics are at variance, 387
- RCS N.H.: called on to evoke patriotism among men, 17; desire a degree of freedom, 436; and federal fashion, 288–90; and federal hats and bonnets, 314; mentioned in poem on American Revolution, 439; praise of as supporters of men, 425 —in celebrations in: Alexandria, Va., 442, 444; Exeter, 414, 462; Keene, 418; Portsmouth, 73, 381, 428, 429
- RCS N.J.: toasted, 190
- RCS SUPPL. N.J.: toasted, 47
- RCS N.Y.: as audience for N.Y. Convention debates, 2067; of Half Moon District and Lansingburgh celebrate N.Y. ratification, 2400–2401; oppressive federal taxes will reach their domestic concerns, 469; and reading the *American Magazine*, 641; said to be having hard times because of few marriages, 765; in New York City procession, 1586, 1626–27, 1655, 1660n, 1665; of New York City saluted President of Congress and his wife, 1288, 1290n; should disesteem Antifederalists, 1276; should favor Constitution, 1276; should participate in politics, 1293; should not be represented, 417, 418–19; support the Constitution, 557 —toasted: female friends of America toasted in Saratoga celebration of N.Y. ratification, 2417; at Flushing, 2398; at Poughkeepsie Fourth of July celebration, 1291; by New York City prisoners, 1620n; in New York City, 1287, 2470
- RCS N.C.: attend ball in Halifax, 168; like to be told of their beauty, 31; toasted in Edenton, 789; toasted in Wilmington, 797
- RCS SUPPL. N.C.: of Halifax borough pledge frugality, 4
- RCS SUPPL. PA.: Anne Bingham’s new house and ball, 735, 736; and childbearing, 429; conjugal infidelity and divorce, 756; cruel to confine to domestic duties, 133; “Deborah Woodcock” essay, 820; are Federalists, 820–21; hucksters when involved in trade, 159, 160; law should protect virtues of, 137–38; minutes of the spinsters’ society, 500–501; in appropriate public education for in U.S., 102; practices of rich versus poor, 124; Quaker women praised for simplicity, 125; republican manners recommend early marriages, 188; should get ready to receive Washington in Philadelphia, 57; simple dress recommended, 122; status of in Europe and America, 137; and tyranny of fashion, 21–22, 23, 120; Washington admired by all, 1323
- RCS R.I.: and ball given in Providence to celebrate R.I. ratification, 1037; in East Greenwich celebration, 344; toasted, 295, 347, 350, 1017, 1024, 1056, 1060, 1068; watch Providence procession honoring Washington, 1066, 1067, 1074
- RCS SUPPL. R.I.: compared with changing weather, 141; exaggerated hats, 141; girls sing song, 176; in R.I. would fight in future wars, 372; satirical essay concerning, 124–25, 194; praised, 176; in procession in Raynham, Mass., 238; toasted, 149, 235, 239
- RCS S.C.: do not go outdoors in Charleston, 280
- RCS SUPPL. VA.: celebrate in grand ball, 30; toasted, 118, 128, 132
- RCS VT.: conjugal union and children toasted, 222; education of neglected, 147; have a ball at Rutland celebration, 224; newspaper address to, 142–43; patriotism of called for, 143, 221; toasted, 221; virtue of toasted, 221
- RCS SUPPL. VT.: sing at Bennington celebration, 3–6
- CC1: and Constitution, 127, 292–93; and Fourth of July 1787 celebrations, 164, 166
- CC3, 508
- CC5: hats for (satire), 403–4, 404–5
- CC6: property rights of married women, 117; Mercy Otis Warren and Ann Gerry referred to as anti-federal ladies, 206; oppose dependence, 223; Constitution described as wife and people as husband, 258–59; celebrate ratification, 288–90; “Female Federalism,” 403

## WOODBIDGE, CONN.

- RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 342; Convention delegates, 451, 537



RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 51, 54, 55, 56, 60

**WOODBRIDGE, VT.**

RCS VT.: and scandal with Ira Allen and Gov. Thomas Chittenden, 120–21, 173n

**WOODBURY, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 344; Convention delegates, 451, 539

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 53, 55, 57, 58, 61

**WOODBURY, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WOODFORD, VT.**

RCS VT.: population, 261

**WOODSTOCK, CONN.**

RCS CONN.: assemblymen, 343; Convention delegates, 405, 452, 538; fraudulent voting in, 452

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: Convention delegates, 82

RCS N.H.: celebrates N.H. ratification, 461 CC6, 288–90

**WOODSTOCK, VT.**

RCS VT.: assemblyman, 139; Convention delegate, 198; population, 261

**“WOODSTOCK”**

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 38–44

**WOOLWICH, MAINE**

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 231; Convention election certificate, 220; elects Convention delegate, 182

**WORCESTER, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 1529, 1759; as possible capital if Maine secedes, 1691; elects Convention delegates, 893, 1071; as possible site of Mass. Convention, 125, 138–39; sends more Convention delegates than authorized by last valuation, 1172

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 229; Convention election certificates, 220; elects Convention delegates, 183

RCS VA., 1747

**WORCESTER COUNTY, MD.**

RCS MD.: Loyalist uprising in, xxxvii; population in 1782 and 1790, 831; house delegates from: (Md. Vol. 1), lxxxi; (Md. Vol. 2), xxxii

**WORCESTER COUNTY, MASS.**

RCS MASS.: Antifederalist strength in former Shaysite area, 1491n, 1703; continued opposition to Constitution in after Mass. ratification, 1725; Convention committee approves election of delegates from except Worcester and Petersham, 1172; Convention delegates from are heavily Antifederal-

ist, 527, 571, 708, 934; Convention delegates urge support for Constitution, 1654; Convention delegates vote against Constitution, 1703n; Convention delegates urge constituents to await amendments from first federal Congress, 1654; delinquent in paying quota of taxes, 1706; estimate of strength of parties in Convention delegation, 1537; fairly represented in Convention, 1706; has chosen several good Federalists as delegates, 1075; letter of acquiescing Antifederalist from, 1705–7; many support Maine separatism in belief that town of Worcester will be new state capital, 1691; no Federalist delegates needed from to ratify Constitution, 709; public opinion now conciliatory after ratification, 1705–6; and publication of Antifederalist material in, 879–80; representation in Convention, 1707n; sends ten Federalists to Convention, 709; Shays's Rebellion in, xxxviii, 1703n; toast to seven delegates from for supporting Constitution, 1637–38; votes of Convention delegates on Constitution, 571n, 885n, 1076n, 1491, 1639n, 1654n, 1707n

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Antifederalist meeting in, 333; Convention delegates, 229–30; Convention vote count from, 327

**WORCESTER MAGAZINE**

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**WORCESTER MAGAZINE/MASSACHUSETTS SPY**

*See* Newspapers: Massachusetts and Maine newspapers

**WORCESTER V. GEORGIA** (1832)

RCS VA., 1640n

**“THE WORCESTER SPECULATOR”**

RCS MASS., 5, 153; text of, 104–7, 248–51, 300–301

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: text of, 44–46

**WORKERS**

RCS N.Y.: in New York City procession, 1609

**WORSHIPFUL COMPANY OF MERCHANT**

**TAYLORS** (London)

RCS N.Y.: motto of, 2391n

**WORTHINGTON, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 893

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegate, 227; Convention election certificate, 221; elects Convention delegate, 183

**WRENTHAM, MASS.**

RCS MASS., 894, 1071

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 223; Convention election certificates, 221; elects Convention delegates, 184

**WRITING, FREEDOM OF**

RCS SUPPL. PA.: in Whitehill's proposed amendments in Pa. Convention, 715. *See also* Press, freedom of the

**WRITS, ETC.**

RCS N.Y.: amendment providing they be issued in name of people, 2099, 2124, 2268, 2275n

**WRONGHEADS**

RCS CONN.: Antifederalists called, 406, 455, 465, 473-76, 501, 507, 577, 580, 595, 598-99

RCS N.H.: Antifederalists called, 289, 290n

RCS N.Y.: Antifederalists called, 561, 577

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: Antifederalists called, 174

CC3: Antifederalists called, 79, 81

CC5: Antifederalists called, 405, 405n

CC6: Antifederalists called, 148

*See also* Antifederalists

**"W.W." (three separate items)**

RCS N.Y. (two N.Y. items): (1) text of, 1246;

(2) text of An Ode, 2392-94

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 159-60

**"W.X."**

RCS MASS., 5, 62n; text of, 120

**WYOMING VALLEY, PA.**

RCS CONN.: separatist movement in, 316, 327

RCS N.Y.: separatist movement in, 1693, 1698n, 1699, 1699n

RCS PA.: separatist movement in, 136-37, 291, 458, 477, 583, 648n, 716

RCS SUPPL. PA., 453; arrest of John Franklin, 273, 309; Constitution will help settle dispute in, 429; dispute decided by Confederation land commission, 349; separatist movement in, 28-29, 135, 139, 147, 157, 165, 263, 264, 374, 1039, 1086; and Pa. Assembly, 600, 1039, 1116; tranquility in, 547; treatment of Conn. settlers, 308-9; Pa. Constitutionals foment dispute, 1039

RCS VA.: separatist movement in, 856, 1448, 1451, 1456n-57n

CC3: separatist movement in, 62, 63n-64n, 67, 103, 310, 311n, 466

CC4: separatist movement in, 490

CC6: separatist movement in, 102n, 225, 230n

## X

“X” (five separate items)

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 76–77

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 224

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1113–17, 1170

RCS R.I., 712n, 803n; response to, 827; text  
of, 819

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 56–58

“X” (Antifederalist item)

CC4, 486n

“X” (Federalist item)

CC4: quoted, 485n; text of, 487; cited,  
573n

“X.Y.”

RCS R.I.: text of, 256

## Y

“Y” (three separate items)

RCS N.H.: text of, 338–39

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1056–57

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 104–5

### YALE COLLEGE

RCS N.Y., 2536

“A YANKEE” (three separate items)

RCS MASS., 1616, 1684; excerpt of, 1789–90

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: poem by, 299–301

CC4: text of, 175–77

### YARMOUTH, MASS.

RCS MASS., 894

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 228; Convention election certificates, 221; elects Convention delegates, 184

### YAZOO LANDS

RCS GA., 290

“THE YEOMANRY OF MASSACHUSETTS”

RCS MASS., 153; text of, 802–5n

“Y.N.”

RCS N.H.: text of, 72–74

### YORK, MAINE

RCS MASS., 1517, 1521; abuses Barrell after he votes for Constitution, 1589, 1590n, 1708; allows delegates to use own judgment, 1411; elects Convention delegates, 490, 506, 573, 692, 893, 1072–73, 1691; as possible meeting place of Mass. Convention, 125, 138–39

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 89, 228; Convention election certificate, 221; elects Convention delegates, 184

CC3, 49, 51n

### YORK, PA.

RCS N.C.: celebration toast to quick ratification by N.C., 577

RCS PA.: celebrates Pa. ratification, 646

RCS SUPPL. PA.: newspapers starting in, 521–23

### YORK COUNTY, MAINE

RCS MASS.: Antifederalists from in Convention, 1072, 1073; gives Nathaniel Barrell cold reception after Convention, 1589, 1590n, 1708; Convention committee approves election of delegates, 1171; elects Convention delegates, 572, 573, 907; estimate of strength of parties in Convention

delegation from, 1537, 1545; not many strongly Federalist or Antifederalist in, 781; receives Nasson well after Convention, 1707–8; usually sends supporters of Shays to General Court, 573; vote of delegates from on ratification, 574n, 1491, 1691

RCS SUPPL. MASS.: Convention delegates, 65, 228; Convention vote count from, 327; majority oppose Constitution, 89

### YORK COUNTY, PA.

RCS PA.: Antifederalist strength in, 712, 722, 725n; assemblymen, 57; delegates in Pa. Convention, 327; election of Convention delegates, 258, 265; celebrates ratification, 646; militia of and release of Carlisle rioters, 670, 703–4; formation of Antifederalist societies in, 696; and background of call for Harrisburg Convention, 696

RCS SUPPL. PA.: is Antifederalist, 1115; election of Convention delegates, 514, 516, 517, 519; is Federalist, 1010

CC4: calm in, 303; Federalist essays sent to for reprinting, 303; men sent from to free Carlisle prisoners, 489; do not accept Pa. ratification of Constitution, 531; accept Pa. ratification cordially, 531n

### YORK COUNTY, VA.

RCS VA., 908; elects Convention delegates, 515, 622–26; public opinion in, 623–26; population, 555

### YORK GENERAL ADVERTISER

See Newspapers: Pennsylvania newspapers

### YORKTOWN, VA.

RCS VA.: battle of, 692, 943n

“A YOUNG DUTCHMAN”

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1567–68

“A YOUNG GERMAN”

RCS SUPPL. MD.: text of, 87–88

“YOUNG SPLIT LIFT”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 799–800

“Y.W.”

RCS N.Y.: text of, 1107–8n

“Y.Z.”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1039

“Y.Z., X.W., &C.”

RCS SUPPL. R.I.: text of, 213

## Z

### “Z” (ten separate items)

RCS SUPPL. CONN.: text of, 97

RCS MASS., 370, 371, 820; text of, 373–75, 559–60n, 1039–40; responses to, 370–71, 375–76, 378

RCS N.H.: text of, 17–18

RCS SUPPL. PA. (several items): 135, 1018; responses to, 1056–57, 1059, 1062; text of, 115–19, 932–33, 978, 999–1001, 1030–34, 1040, 1041–46, 1071–73, 1181, 1219

RCS R.I.

—*Newport Mercury*, 456, 655n, 807n; text of, 653–55

—*United States Chronicle*, 75n, 113, 245, 273; attacked by Tib. Gracchus, 278–80; text of, 81–82

RCS SUPPL. R.I., 75n, 105, 107; text of, 104–5, 373–74, 378–79

CC1 (two items): 212n; text of, 98–100

CC2: text of, 358–60

### “Z THE 2d”

RCS SUPPL. PA.: text of, 1062–63

### “A ZEALOUS COLUMBIAN”

RCS SUPPL. N.J.: text of, 25–27

### “Z.Y.”

RCS N.Y.: printing in N.Y., 1181

RCS SUPPL. N.Y.: text of, 322–23